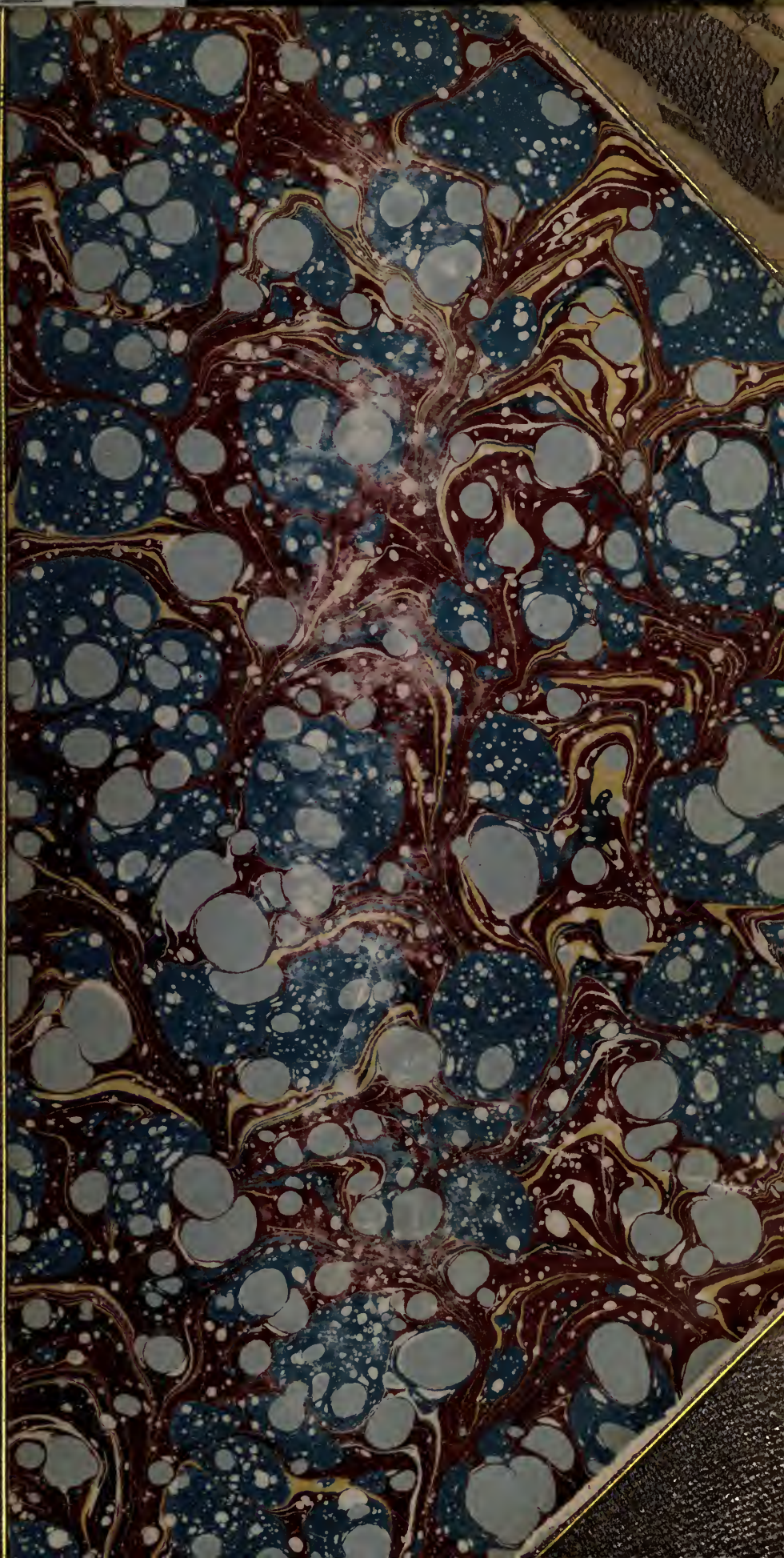
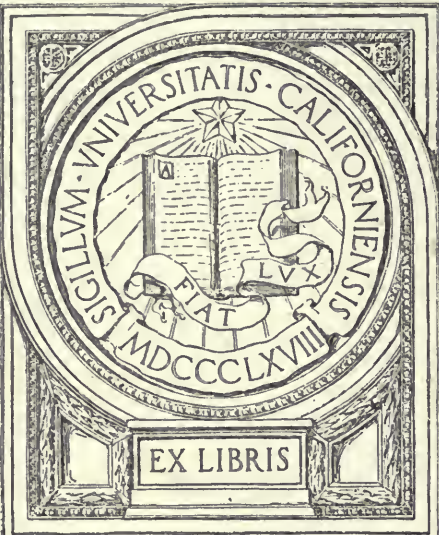


BERKELEY  
C0031



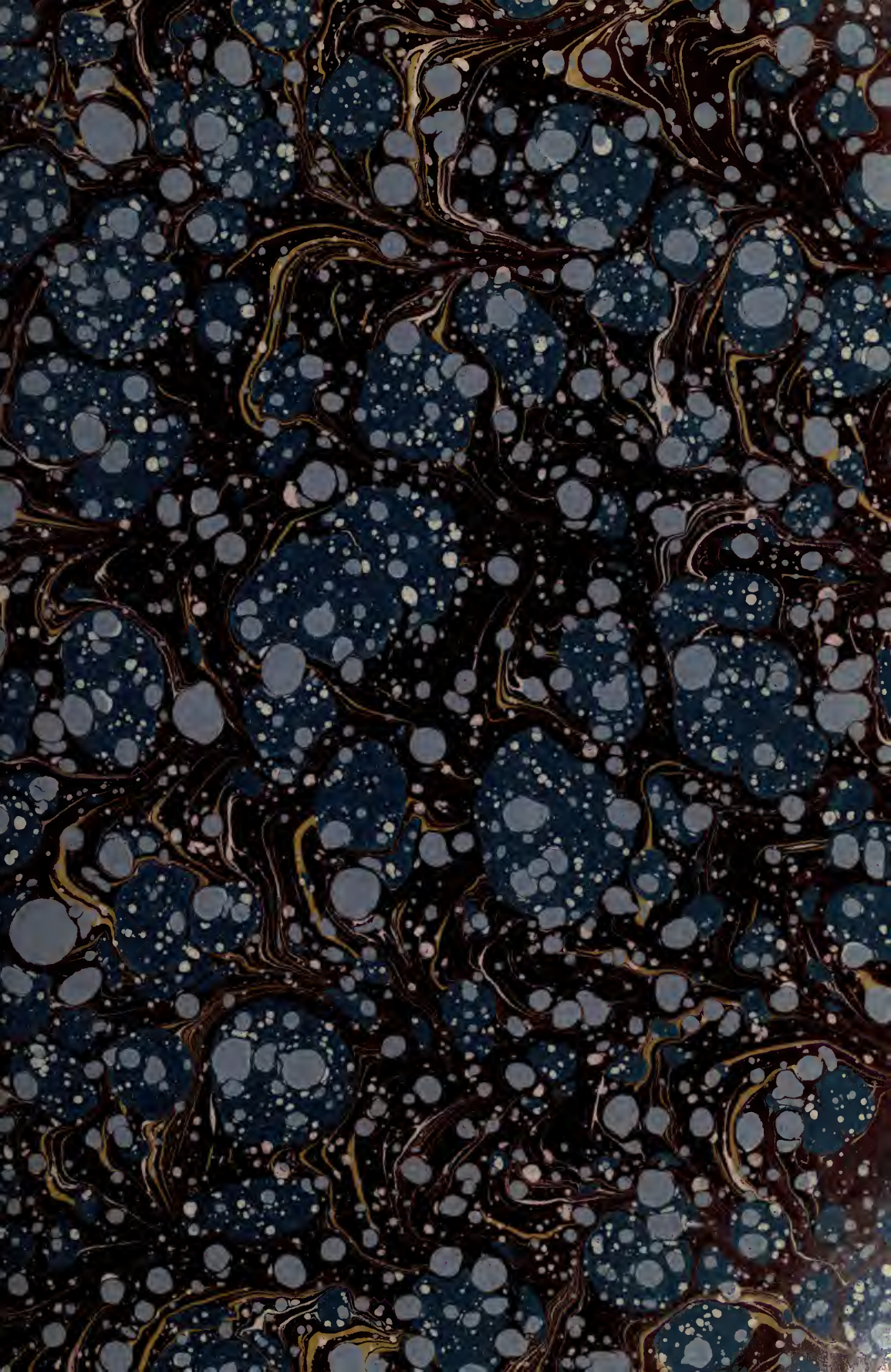




EX LIBRIS

BANCROFT LIBRARY









Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2007 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation

















APPLETONS'  
CYCLOPÆDIA OF AMERICAN BIOGRAPHY

---

VOL. II.  
CRANE—GRIMSHAW









Engraving by H. B. Bowyer

*U. S. Grant*

APPLETONS'  
CYCLOPÆDIA OF AMERICAN  
BIOGRAPHY

EDITED BY  
JAMES GRANT WILSON  
AND  
JOHN FISKE

As it is the commendation of a good huntsman to find game in a wide wood,  
so it is no imputation if he hath not caught all. PLATO.

VOLUME II.  
CRANE—GRIMSHAW



NEW YORK  
D. APPLETON AND COMPANY  
1, 3 AND 5 BOND STREET  
1888



E 176

. A 65

V. 2

COPYRIGHT, 1887,  
BY D. APPLETON AND COMPANY.

# LIST OF PORTRAITS ON STEEL.

	ARTIST	ENGRAVER	PAGE
GRANT, ULYSSES S.	<i>Kurtz</i>	<i>Hall</i>	<i>Frontispiece</i>
DIX, JOHN ADAMS	<i>Bogardus</i>	<i>Ritchie</i>	<i>Face 183</i>
EMERSON, RALPH WALDO	<i>Munroe</i>	<i>Hall</i>	343
FARRAGUT, DAVID GLASGOW	<i>Brady</i>	<i>Hollyer</i>	412
FILLMORE, MILLARD	<i>Baker</i>	<i>Hall</i>	452
FRANKLIN, BENJAMIN	<i>Duplessis</i>	<i>Hall</i>	526
FULTON, ROBERT	<i>West</i>	<i>Hall</i>	563
GARFIELD, JAMES ABRAM	<i>Sarony</i>	<i>Hall</i>	599
GREELEY, HORACE	<i>Bogardus</i>	<i>Hall</i>	734
GREENE, NATHANAEL	<i>Trumbull</i>	<i>Hall</i>	750

Gift Ralph B. 19 Jan. 1945.





# SOME OF THE CHIEF CONTRIBUTORS

## TO APPLETONS' CYCLOPÆDIA OF AMERICAN BIOGRAPHY.

---

**Adams, Charles Kendall,**  
President of Cornell University.

**Agassiz, Alexander,**  
Author and Professor.

**Allibone, S. Austin,**  
Author "Dictionary of Authors."

**Amory, Thomas C.,**  
Author "Life of General Sullivan," etc.

**Bancroft, George,**  
Author "History of the United States."

**Barrett, Lawrence,**  
Author "Life of Edwin Forrest."

**Bayard, Thomas F.,**  
Secretary of State.

**Bigelow, John,**  
Author "Life of Franklin," etc.

**Boker, George H.,**  
Poet, late Minister to Russia.

**Botta, Mrs. Vincenzo,**  
Author and Poet.

**Bradley, Joseph P.,**  
Justice United States Supreme Court.

**Brooks, Phillips,**  
Author "Sermons in English Churches."

**Carter, Franklin,**  
President of Williams College.

**Champlin, John Denison,**  
Author "Cyclopedia of Painters and Paintings."

**Chandler, William E.,**  
Ex-Secretary of the Navy.

**Clarke, James Freeman,**  
Author "Ten Great Religions," etc.

**Cooper, Miss Susan Fenimore,**  
Author "Rural Hours," etc.

**Conway, Moncure D.,**  
Miscellaneous Writer.

**Coppée, Henry,**  
Professor in Lehigh University, Pa.

**Coxe, Arthur Cleveland,**  
P. E. Bishop of Western New York.

**Courtenay, William A.,**  
Mayor of Charleston, S. C.

**Cullum, Gen. George W.,**  
Author "Register of West Point Graduates," etc.

**Curry, Daniel,**  
Author and Editor.

**Curtis, George Ticknor,**  
Author "Life of James Buchanan," etc.

**Curtis, George William,**  
Author and Editor.

**Custer, Mrs. Elizabeth B.,**  
Author "Boots and Saddles."

**Daniel, John W.,**  
United States Senator from Virginia.

**De Costa, Benjamin F.,**  
Historical Writer.

**De Lancey, Edward F.,**  
Ex-President Genealogical and Biographical Society.

**Didier, Eugene L.,**  
Author "Life of Edgar Allan Poe."

**Dix, Morgan,**  
Rector of Trinity Church, New York.

**Doane, William C.,**  
P. E. Bishop of Albany.

**Drake, Samuel Adams,**  
Author "Historic Personages of Boston," etc.

**Draper, Lyman C.,**  
Secretary of Wisconsin Historical Society.

**Dupont, Col. Henry A.,**  
Of Delaware, late U. S. Army.

**Fiske, John,**  
Author and Professor.

**Frothingham, Octavius B.,**  
Author "Life of George Ripley."

**Gayarré, C. E. A.,**  
Author "History of Louisiana."

**Gerry, Elbridge T.,**  
Member of New York Bar.

**Gilman, Daniel C.,**  
President of Johns Hopkins University.

**Goodwin, Daniel, Jr.,**  
Member of Illinois Bar.

**Greely, Gen. A. W., U. S. A.,**  
Author "Three Years of Arctic Service."

**Green, William Mercer,**  
Late P. E. Bishop of Mississippi.

**Greene, Capt. Francis Vinton,**  
United States Engineer Corps.

**Hale, Edward Everett,**  
Author "Franklin in France," etc.

**Hay, Col. John,**  
Author "Life of Lincoln," etc.

**Henry, William Wirt,**  
Of the Virginia Historical Society.

**Higginson, Col. T. W.,**  
Author "History of the United States," etc.



- Hilliard, Henry W.,**  
Late Minister to Brazil.
- Hoppin, Professor James M.,**  
Of Yale College.
- Howe, Mrs. Julia Ward,**  
Author "Later Lyrics," etc.
- Huntington, William R.,**  
Rector of Grace Church, New York.
- Jay, John,**  
Late Minister to Austria.
- Johnson, Gen. Bradley T.,**  
Member of Maryland Bar.
- Johnson, Rossiter,**  
Author "History of the War of 1812," etc.
- Johnston, William Preston,**  
President of Tulane University.
- Jones, Horatio Gates,**  
Vice-President of Pennsylvania Historical Society.
- Jones, J. William,**  
Secretary of Southern Historical Society.
- Jones, William Alfred,**  
Author "Character and Criticism," etc.
- Kobbé, Gustav,**  
Musical Editor of New York "Mail and Express."
- Lathrop, George Parsons,**  
Author "A Study of Hawthorne," etc.
- Lincoln, Robert T.,**  
Ex-Secretary of War.
- Lodge, Henry Cabot,**  
Author "Life of Hamilton."
- Long, Col. Charles Chaillé,**  
Late of the Egyptian Army.
- Lowell, James Russell,**  
Late Minister at Court of St. James.
- MacVeagh, Wayne,**  
Ex-Attorney-General, U. S.
- Mathews, William,**  
Author "Orators and Oratory," etc.
- McMaster, John Bach,**  
Author "History of the People of the United States."
- Mitchell, Donald G.,**  
Author "Reveries of a Bachelor," etc.
- Norton, Charles Eliot,**  
Professor in Harvard University.
- O'Neal, Edward A.,**  
Governor of Alabama.
- Parker, Cortlandt,**  
Member of New Jersey Bar.
- Parkman, Francis,**  
Author "Frontenac," "French in Canada," etc.
- Phelan, James, M. C.,**  
Editor Memphis "Avalanche," Tenn.
- Phelps, William Walter,**  
Member of Congress from New Jersey.
- Pierrepoint, Edwards,**  
Ex-Attorney-General United States.
- Porter, David D.,**  
Admiral United States Navy.
- Porter, Gen. Horace,**  
Late of Gen. Grant's Staff.
- Preston, Mrs. Margaret J.,**  
Author and Poet.
- Puron, Dr. Juan G.,**  
Spanish Author and Editor.
- Read, Gen. J. Meredith,**  
Late Minister to Greece.
- Reid, Whitelaw,**  
Editor of New York "Tribune."
- Ricord, Judge Frederick W.,**  
New Jersey Historical Society.
- Robinson, Ezekiel G.,**  
President of Brown University.
- Romero, Mattias,**  
Mexican Minister to the United States.
- Sanborn, Miss Kate,**  
Miscellaneous Writer.
- Schurz, Carl,**  
Ex-Secretary of the Interior.
- Shea, John Gilmary,**  
Author and Editor.
- Sherman, William T.,**  
Late General of United States Army.
- Smith, Charles Emory,**  
Editor Philadelphia "Press."
- Spencer, Jesse Ames,**  
Author and Professor.
- Stedman, Edmund C.,**  
Author "Poets of America," etc.
- Stiles, Henry R., M. D.,**  
Author "History of Brooklyn, N. Y."
- Stoddard, Richard Henry,**  
Author "Songs of Summer," etc.
- Stone, William L.,**  
Author "Life of Red Jacket," etc.
- Strong, William,**  
Ex-Justice United States Supreme Court.
- Stryker, William S.,**  
Adjutant-General of New Jersey.
- Tucker, J. Randolph,**  
Member of Congress from Virginia.
- Waite, Morrison R.,**  
Chief Justice United States Supreme Court.
- Warner, Charles Dudley,**  
Author and Editor.
- Washburne, Elihu B.,**  
Late Minister to France.
- Welling, James C.,**  
President of Columbian University.
- Whitman, Walt,**  
Author "Leaves of Grass," etc.
- Wilson, Gen. Jas. Grant,**  
President Genealogical and Biographical Society.
- Winter, William,**  
Poet and Theatrical Critic.
- Winthrop, Robert C.,**  
Ex-United States Senator.

*To the above list other names will be added as the work progresses.*

*Among the Contributors to the second volume of "Appletons' Cyclopædia of American Biography" are the following:*

**S. Austin Allibone, LL. D.,**

Author of "Dictionary of Authors."

EVERETT, ALEXANDER H.,

EVERETT, EDWARD.

**Gen. Christopher C. Andrews,**

Member of the Minnesota Bar.

GILFILLAN, JAMES,

GOODRICH, AARON.

**Lawrence Barrett.**

FORREST, EDWIN.

**Marcus Benjamin,**

Fellow of the Chemical Society.

DRAPER, JOHN WILLIAM,

GIBBS, GEORGE,

and other articles.

**Rev. Beverley R. Betts,**

Editor "New York Genealogical Record."

EIGENBRODT FAMILY,

GLASS, FRANCIS.

**Arthur E. Bostwick, Ph. D.**

EMMET, THOMAS ADDIS,

GIRARD, STEPHEN,

and other articles.

**James C. Brogan.**

ARTICLES ON ROMAN CATHOLIC CLERGYMEN.

**Mrs. Isa Carrington Cabell.**

FLOYD, JOHN BUCHANAN,

FRIES, JOHN,

and other articles.

**John D. Champlin, Jr.,**

Author of "Cyclopædia of Painters and Paintings."

ARTICLES ON AMERICAN PAINTERS.

**William E. Chandler,**

Ex-Secretary of the Navy.

GILMORE, JOSEPH A.

**Titus M. Coan, M. D.,**

Author.

ARTICLES ON AMERICAN MISSIONARIES.

**Moncure D. Conway,**

Author.

DABNEY, VIRGINIUS,

DANIEL, JOHN MONCURE.

**William A. Courtney,**

Mayor of Charleston, S. C.

DE SAUSSURE, WILLIAM G.

**Rev. Daniel Curry, D. D.,**

Author and Editor.

ARTICLES ON BISHOPS OF THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

**Mrs. Elizabeth B. Custer,**

Author of "Boots and Saddles."

CUSTER, GEORGE ARMSTRONG.

**Maturin L. Delafield.**

ARTICLES ON THE DELAFIELD FAMILY.

**Edward F. De Lancey,**

Ex-President New York Genealogical Society.

THE DE LANCEY FAMILY,

THE FLOYD AND FLOYD-JONES FAMILY.

**Eugene L. Didier,**

Author.

GARRETT, JOHN WORK,

GIBBONS, JAMES, CARDINAL.

**Rev. Morgan Dix, D. D.,**

Rector of Trinity Church, New York.

DIX, JOHN ADAMS.

**Col. Henry A. Du Pont.**

DU PONT DE NEMOURS,

DU PONT, SAMUEL FRANCIS.

**Ellsworth Eliot, M. D.**

ELIOT, REV. JOHN,

ELIOT, REV. JARED.

**John Fiske,**

Author and Professor.

THE FAIRFAX FAMILY,

FRANKLIN, BENJAMIN,

FULTON, ROBERT,

GAGE, THOMAS,

and other articles.

**Rev. Octavius B. Frothingham,**

Author of "Life of George Ripley."

FULLER, SARAH MARGARET.

**Capt. Francis V. Greene, U. S. A.,**

Author of "The Vicksburg Campaign."

FRANKLIN, WILLIAM B.

**A. P. C. Griffin,**

Of the Boston Public Library.

FRENEAU, PHILIP,

GERRY, ELBRIDGE.

**Jacob Henry Hager,**

Journalist and Translator.

DICKINSON, DANIEL STEVENS,

GENTRY, MEREDITH POINDEXTER,

and other articles.

**Henry W. Hilliard,**  
Late U. S. Minister to Brazil.  
FITZPATRICK, BENJAMIN.

**Prof. James M. Hoppin.**  
FOOTE, ANDREW HULL.

**Mrs. Julia Ward Howe.**  
CRAWFORD, THOMAS.

**Frank Huntington.**  
CUSHMAN, CHARLOTTE SAUNDERS,  
DALLAS, ALEXANDER JAMES,  
and other articles.

**Oliver Johnson,**  
Author of "Sketches of the Anti-Slavery Movement."  
GARRISON, WILLIAM LLOYD.

**Rossiter Johnson,**  
Author of "History of the War of 1812."  
FARRAGUT, DAVID GLASGOW,  
GIDDINGS, JOSHUA REED,  
and other articles.

**Horatio Gates Jones,**  
Member of the Philadelphia Bar.  
GRAFF, FREDERICK,  
GRANT, WILLIAM ROBERTSON.

**Rev. J. Ryland Kendrick, D. D.,**  
Ex-President of Vassar College.  
ARTICLES ON BAPTIST CLERGYMEN.

**Samuel A. King,**  
Aéronaut.  
DONALDSON, WASHINGTON H.

**Gustav Kobbé,**  
Musical Editor of the New York "Mall."  
ARTICLES ON MUSICIANS.

**George Parsons Lathrop,**  
Author of "A Study of Hawthorne."  
DANA, RICHARD HENRY,  
EMERSON, RALPH WALDO.

**Josiah Granville Leach,**  
Member of the Philadelphia Bar.  
ARTICLES ON PENNSYLVANIANS.

**Neil Macdonald.**  
ELGIN, JAMES BRUCE. EARL OF,  
GALT, ALEXANDER TILLOCH,  
and other Canadian statesmen.

**Rev. S. E. Ochsenford.**  
ARTICLES ON LUTHERAN CLERGYMEN.

**Francis Parkman, LL. D.,**  
Author of "The French in Canada."  
FRONTENAC, LOUIS, COUNT.

**William Walter Phelps,**  
Member of Congress from New Jersey.  
GARFIELD, JAMES ABRAM.

**Admiral D. D. Porter.**  
DECATUR, STEPHEN.

**Gen. Horace Porter,**  
Formerly of Gen. Grant's Staff.  
GRANT, ULYSSES S.

**Juan G. Puron, M. D.,**  
Spanish Author and Editor.  
ARTICLES ON SOUTH AND CENTRAL AMERICANS.

**Whitelaw Reid,**  
Editor of the New York "Tribune."  
GREELEY, HORACE.

**Frederick W. Ricord,**  
Librarian of the New Jersey Historical Society.  
EDWARDS, JOHN,  
FRELINGHUYSEN, FREDERICK T.,  
FRELINGHUYSEN, THEODORE.

**Rt. Rev. Edmund de Schweinitz,**  
Moravian Bishop.  
ARTICLES ON BISHOPS OF THE MORAVIAN CHURCH.

**Miss Esther Singleton.**  
DAMROSCH, LEOPOLD,  
GORGES, SIR FERDINANDO,  
and other articles.

**Rev. Jesse Ames Spencer, D. D.,**  
Author of "History of the United States."  
ARTICLES ON BISHOPS OF THE PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

**Henry R. Stiles, M. D.,**  
Author of "History of Brooklyn."  
ELLSWORTH, OLIVER,  
GILLMORE, QUINCY ADAMS.

**William L. Stone,**  
Author of "Life of Brant."  
FRASER, SIMON,  
GATES, HORATIO.

**Charles Burr Todd,**  
Author of "Life of Joel Barlow."  
DWIGHT, TIMOTHY.

**Charles Dudley Warner,**  
Author and Journalist.  
FISKE, DANIEL WILLARD.

**John W. Weidemeyer.**  
CUSHING, CALEB.  
FRY, WILLIAM HENRY,  
and other articles.

**Gen. Jas. Grant Wilson,**  
Author and Editor.  
DANA, RICHARD HENRY, JR.,  
DRAKE, JOSEPH RODMAN,  
FILLMORE, MILLARD,  
GRANT, ANNE, OF LAGOAN,  
and other articles.

**John Laird Wilson,**  
Author and Journalist.  
FROBISHER, MARTIN,  
GAINES, EDMUND PENDLETON,  
and other articles.

**Robert C. Winthrop,**  
Ex-U. S. Senator from Massachusetts.  
GRANGER, FRANCIS,  
GRANGER, GIDEON.



# APPLETONS'

## CYCLOPÆDIA OF AMERICAN BIOGRAPHY.

### CRANE

**CRANE, Anne Moncure** (SEEMÜLLER), author, b. in Baltimore, 7 Jan., 1838; d. in Stuttgart, Germany, 10 Dec., 1872. In 1869 she married August Seemüller, of New York, and in 1871 went to Germany, hoping to derive benefit from the medicinal waters there, but did not live to return. Her first novel, "Emily Chester" (Boston, 1864), was anonymous. She subsequently published "Opportunity" (1867), and "Reginald Archer" (1871). She wrote for periodicals, and a collection of her miscellaneous essays was published in 1873.

**CRANE, Bruce**, painter, b. in New York in 1857. He studied under A. H. Wyant in New York, where he first exhibited in the National academy in 1879. His studio is at Summit, N. J. His principal works are "Old Mill-Pond on Long Island" (1879); "On Shrewsbury River," "After the Rain" (1880); "Moor in Nantucket," "Inlet on the Jersey Shore" (1881); "Suburban Road at Easthampton," "Blossom Time" (1882); "Winter" (1883); "The Waning Year," "Indian Summer" (1885); "Land Near the Sea," "November Woods," "Summer" (1886).

**CRANE, Ichabod B.**, soldier, b. in New Jersey; d. in Port Richmond, Staten Island, N. Y., 5 Oct., 1857. He was appointed second lieutenant of marines in January, 1809; captain of 3d artillery in April, 1812; brevet major in November, 1813; major in the 4th artillery in September, 1825; lieutenant-colonel in 2d artillery, 3 Nov., 1832; colonel in 1st artillery, 27 June, 1843; and governor of the Military asylum at Washington in May, 1851, in which latter capacity he acted till November, 1853.—His son, **Charles Henry**, surgeon-general, U. S. A., b. in Newport, R. I., 19 July, 1825; d. in Washington, D. C., 10 Oct., 1883. He was graduated at Yale in 1844, and studied medicine at Harvard medical school. In 1847 he passed the examination as acting assistant surgeon, and was at once ordered to Mexico, and, after attaining the full grade of assistant surgeon, served with the army of invasion till July, 1848. During the ten years that followed he was stationed in almost every state and territory of the Union, and was repeatedly in the field with expeditionary forces against the Indians, notably that against the Rogue river tribe in 1856. He was promoted surgeon, 21 May, 1861, and in February, 1862, was assigned to duty as medical director, Department of Key West. On 30 June he was appointed medical director, Department of the South. In September, 1863, he was placed on duty in the surgeon-general's office in Washington, and

became assistant surgeon-general, with the rank of colonel, 28 July, 1866. On the retirement of Surg.-Gen. Barnes, 3 July, 1882, he became surgeon-general of the U. S. army. He received brevets to include the rank of brigadier-general in the regular service at the close of the civil war. One of his most noteworthy characteristics was the facility with which he managed the complicated routine of his office, and the good judgment that he brought to bear in reconciling the often conflicting interests of the army medical corps when it was at its numerical maximum during the civil war.

**CRANE, Jonathan Townley**, clergyman, b. in Connecticut Farms, near Elizabeth, N. J., 18 June, 1819; d. in Port Jervis, N. Y., 16 Feb., 1880. He was graduated at Princeton in 1843, in 1844 was licensed to preach, and was admitted to the New Jersey annual conference of the Methodist Episcopal church in 1845. In 1846 he was stationed as pastor at Hope, Warren co., N. J., and in 1847 at Belvidere in the same state. In 1848-'9 he preached at Orange, N. J., and in June, 1849, was elected president of the Conference seminary at Pennington, N. J., which office he resigned in 1858 to assume the pastorate of Trinity church, Jersey City. In 1868-'72 he was presiding elder of the Newark, N. J., district. Dr. Crane was a delegate to the general conferences of 1860, 1864, 1868, and 1872. He was an able preacher, contributed largely to the periodical literature of his church, and published "Essay on Dancing" (1848); "The Right Way, or Practical Lectures on the Decalogue" (1853); "Popular Amusements" (1869); "Arts of Intoxication" (1870); "Holiness the Birthright of all God's Children" (1874); and "Methodism and its Methods" (1875).

**CRANE, William**, merchant, b. in Newark, N. J., 6 May, 1790; d. in Baltimore, Md., 28 Sept., 1866. In Richmond, Va., where he resided from 1811 till 1834, he was distinguished for his zeal in promoting the religious welfare of the colored people. He was the founder of the Richmond African Baptist missionary society which sent out Lott Cary to Liberia, and he taught the first school for blacks in Richmond, and was one of the originators of Richmond college, giving to it \$1,000. His benefactions to other religious objects were large.—His son, **William Carey**, clergyman, b. in Richmond, Va., 17 March, 1816; d. in Independence, Texas, 27 Feb., 1885, was graduated at Columbian college and at Hamilton theological seminary. He was ordained in 1838 and was pastor of a Baptist



church in Montgomery, Ala., from 1839 till 1842, and afterward pastor of various other churches in Mississippi and Texas. He has been president of Mississippi female college, of Semple Broadus college, of Mount Lebanon college, and of Baylor university, Independence, Texas, to which he was called in 1863, retaining the place till his death. Upon the removal, in 1885, of the names of Baylor university and Baylor female college to Waco and Belton, respectively, the property, buildings, etc., were left at Independence, and were thenceforth called "Crane college" in honor of Dr. Crane. He was regarded as one of the ablest and most scholarly divines of his denomination. He was the author of "Literary Discourses," a "Life of Sam Houston," and other works.

**CRANE, William Montgomery**, naval officer, b. in Elizabethtown, N. J., 1 Feb., 1776; d. in Washington, 18 March, 1846. He was a son of Gen. William Crane, an officer in the Revolutionary army, who was wounded at Quebec, and died in 1814. William Montgomery entered the navy as a midshipman in 1799, became lieutenant in 1803, commander in 1813, and captain, 22 Nov., 1814. While in command of the brig "Vixen" he distinguished himself in the attack on Tripoli. He was in the "Chesapeake" when she was attacked by the "Leopard." In July, 1812, while in command of the brig "Nautilus," he was captured by the frigate "Southampton," and, on being exchanged, was ordered to the lakes, where, in command of the "Madison" and "Pike," in Chauncey's squadron, he served until the end of the war. In 1827, in the flag-ship "Delaware," he commanded the Mediterranean squadron, acting as joint commissioner with Mr. Offley, U. S. consul at Smyrna, to open negotiations with the Ottoman government. He was appointed navy commissioner in 1841, and in 1842 chief of the bureau of ordnance and hydrography. He died by his own hand.

**CRANFIELD, Edward**, governor of New Hampshire, d. in England in 1704. He was selected by Robert Mason to become governor of New Hampshire in 1682, and gave up lucrative employment in England with hopes of bettering his fortune. In the administration of his office he was exceedingly arbitrary, and in his greed for money he attempted to tax the people without their consent. This action was strongly resented, and complaints referred to the board of trade were decided against him. Associations were formed for mutual support in resisting the collection of illegal taxes. At Exeter, the collector was driven off with clubs, and farmers' wives threatened to scald the officer if he should attempt to attach property in the house. Gov. Cranfield forbade the usual exercise of church discipline, and, in his efforts to intimidate the clergy, prosecuted, condemned, and imprisoned the Rev. Joshua Moody. Religious worship was almost entirely broken up in the colony. In 1685 he returned to England, and afterward became collector of Barbadoes.

**CRANSTON, Henry Young**, lawyer, b. in Newport, R. I., 9 Oct., 1789; d. there, 12 Feb., 1864. He received a limited education, and after following a trade, studied law, and in 1809 was admitted to the bar. From 1818 till 1833 he was clerk of the court of common pleas, and he was a member of the state conventions held for framing and improving the constitution of Rhode Island. He was a member of the state legislature from 1827 till 1843, and was repeatedly elected its presiding officer. Subsequently he was sent to congress and served from 4 Dec., 1843, till 3 March, 1847, after which he was again a member of the state legisla-

ture and for three years its speaker. He retired from public life in 1854, but continued his residence in Newport until his death.—His brother, **Robert Bennie**, b. in Newport, R. I., 14 Jan., 1791; d. there, 27 Jan., 1873, received a public-school education and later was employed in the collection of internal revenue. For a time he was sheriff of Newport, and then was elected as a whig to congress, serving from 4 Sept., 1837, till 3 March, 1843. He was a banker for several years, was postmaster, and a member of the state legislature, serving for one term as speaker. Subsequently he was sent to congress as a "law-and-order whig," and served from 6 Dec., 1847, till 3 March, 1849. Later he was elected mayor of Newport, but declined the office. He bequeathed \$75,000 to those poor of Newport "who are too honest to steal and too proud to beg."

**CRANSTON, John**, president of Rhode Island, d. 12 March, 1680. He appears to have had some knowledge of law, and was for many years attorney-general of the colony, first holding this office under Nicholas Easton in 1654. In 1672 he became deputy-governor, and continued in that capacity until his election as governor in 1678, in which office he remained until his death. During King Philip's war he was selected to command all the militia of the colony, and he was the first that ever held the rank of major-general in the colony.—His son, **Samuel**, president of Rhode Island, d. in 1727. He became governor in 1698, and was thirty times successively chosen to that place, holding the office until his death. Gov. Cranston held his place probably longer than any other man that has ever been subjected to the test of an annual election. He also held the highest military office that it was possible to occupy in the colony, and his great firmness in times of unexampled trial is said to have been the cause of his great popularity and successful administrations.

**CRAPO, Henry H.**, governor of Michigan, b. in Dartmouth, Mass., 24 May, 1804; d. in Flint, Mich., 23 July, 1869. He early removed to New Bedford, where he resided until 1857, when he settled in Michigan. For many years he was extensively engaged in the manufacture and sale of lumber, and also held important political offices. He was elected mayor of Flint, subsequently served in the state senate, and was twice chosen governor of the state, holding that office from 1864 till 1868. During the civil war he rendered important services to the cause of the Union.

**CRAVEN, Charles**, colonist, d. in 1754. He was secretary of the proprietors of South Carolina, and governor of the colony from 1712 till 1716. During 1712 he was ordered to sound Port Royal river, and it is supposed that he then founded Beaufort. Three years later all of the Indians from Cape Fear to St. Mary's river combined under the leadership of the Yemassees for the purpose of destroying the colony on Ashley river. Gov. Craven at once proclaimed martial law, laid an embargo on all ships to prevent the departure of men or provisions, and at the head of 1,200 men, part of whom were faithful blacks, met the Indians in a series of desperate encounters and finally drove them beyond the Savannah.

**CRAVEN, Thomas Tingey**, naval officer, b. in Washington, D. C., 30 Dec., 1808; d. in Boston, Mass., 23 Aug., 1887. He was the oldest son of Tunis Craven, of the U. S. navy, and his wife, Hannah Tingey, daughter of Com. Thomas Tingey, also of the U. S. navy. Young Craven attended school until 1822, when he entered the navy, and from 1823 till 1828 served in the Pacific squadron



on the "United States" and on the "Peacock." In 1828 he joined the "Erie," of the West India squadron, as sailing-master, and took part in the capture of the pirate "Federal." After being commissioned lieutenant in 1830, he spent three years in cruising on the "Boxer," and in 1835-'6 was attached to the receiving-ship at New York, after which he joined the "John Adams." In 1838 he commanded the "Vincennes," Capt. Wilkes's flag-ship in the antarctic exploring expedition. He then served on the "Boxer," "Fulton," "Monroe," "Macedonia," and "Porpoise," principally in the African squadron, after which, during 1846, he was attached to the naval rendezvous in New York. He then served on the "Ohio," in the Pacific squadron, and on the "Independence," in the Mediterranean squadron, returning home in January, 1850. In the following July he was made commandant of midshipmen in the U. S. naval academy in Annapolis, becoming commander in December, 1852, and remaining at the academy until June, 1855. After commanding the "Congress," of the Mediterranean squadron, for several years, he was ordered to resume his post at Annapolis. In October, 1860, he was detached from this place, and, after a short time spent in recruiting-service in Portland, Me., was commissioned captain in June, 1861, and assigned to the command of the Potomac flotilla. In the autumn of 1861 he was placed in command of the "Brooklyn," participating in the capture of New Orleans and subsequent operations on the Mississippi. He was made commodore in July, 1862, and during the subsequent years of the civil war commanded the "Niagara," on the coast of England and France. In September, 1866, he was placed in command of the navy-yard at Mare island, Cal., where he received, in October of the same year, his commission as rear-admiral, and continued there until August, 1868, when he assumed command of the Pacific squadron. In December, 1869, he was retired, but continued on duty in San Francisco until that office was dispensed with. He afterward resided at Kittery Point, Me.—His brother, **Alfred Wingate**, civil engineer, b. in Washington, D. C., 20 Oct., 1810; d. in Chiswick, England, 29 March, 1879, was graduated at Columbia in 1829, studied law and then civil engineering. In 1837 he was associated with Gen. George S. Greene on important professional work near Charleston and elsewhere. He was a successful railroad engineer and manager, and rapidly rose to the first rank in his profession: Mr. Craven became engineer commissioner to the Croton water board of New York on its organization in 1849, and continued in that capacity until 1868. Among the many works projected and carried out during these years under his supervision were the building of the large reservoir in Central park, the enlargement of pipes across High Bridge, and the construction of the reservoir in Boyd's Corners, Putnam co. He also caused to be made an accurate survey of Croton valley, with a view of ascertaining its capacity for furnishing an adequate water-supply, and was largely instrumental in securing the passage of the first law establishing a general sewerage system for New York city. Later he was associated with Allan Campbell as a commissioner in the work of building the underground railway extending along 4th avenue from the Grand central depot to Harlem river. He was one of the original members of the American society of civil engineers, a director for many years, and its president from November, 1869, till November, 1871.—Another brother, **Tunis Augustus Macdonough**, naval officer, b. in Portsmouth, N. H., 11 Jan., 1813; d. in

Mobile bay, Ala., 5 Aug., 1864. He entered the U. S. navy as a midshipman in February, 1829, and until 1837 served in different vessels, after which he was at his own request attached to the coast survey. In 1841 he was made a lieutenant and served in the "Falmouth" until 1843, when he was transferred to the "North Carolina." Three years later he was connected with the Pacific squadron as lieutenant of the "Dale," and participated in the conquest of California. In 1849 he returned east, and for some time afterward was associated in the work of the coast-survey, having command of various vessels attached to this bureau. He commanded the Atrato expedition which left New York in October, 1857, for the purpose of surveying the isthmus of Darien by way of the Atrato river for a ship-canal. Later he commanded the "Mohawk," stationed off the coast of Cuba to intercept slavers. On one occasion he captured a brig containing 500 negroes, who were afterward sent to Africa and liberated. He also saved the crew of a Spanish merchant vessel, for which he was presented by the queen of Spain with a gold medal and a diploma. About the same time the New York board of underwriters presented Mrs. Craven with a silver service of plate for the efficient services rendered to merchant vessels while at sea by her husband. At the beginning of the civil war he was placed in command of the "Crusader," and was instrumental



*T. Aug. Craven*

in preserving for the Union the fortress at Key West. In April, 1861, he was made a commander, and ordered to the charge of the "Tuscarora," in search of Confederate cruisers. While so occupied he succeeded in blockading the "Sumter," so that, after it had been kept a close prisoner for two months in Gibraltar, the officers and crew deserted her. On his return home, he was given command of the monitor "Tecumseh," and directed to join the James river flotilla. A few months later he was attached to Admiral Farragut's squadron, then collected for the attack on Mobile. In the subsequent battle the "Tecumseh" was given the post of honor, and on the morning of 5 Aug., leading the fleet, she fired the first shot at 6.47 A. M. The general orders to the various commanders directed them, in order to avoid the line of torpedoes at the entrance of the bay, to pass eastward of a certain red buoy and directly under the guns of Fort Morgan. The Confederate ram "Tennessee" was on the port-beam of the "Tecumseh," inside of the line of torpedoes, and Craven, in his eagerness to engage the ram, passed to the west of the buoy, when suddenly the monitor reeled and sank with almost every one on board, destroyed by a torpedo. As the "Tecumseh" was going down, Com. Craven and his pilot, John Collins, met at the foot of the ladder leading to the top of the turret. Craven, knowing it was through no fault of the pilot, but by his own command, that the fatal change in her course had been made, stepped back, saying: "After you, pilot." There was no "after" for him. When the pilot reached the top round, the vessel seemed "to drop from



under him," and no one followed. A buoy that swings to and fro with the ebb and flow of the tide marks the scene of Com. Craven's bravery and of his death, and beneath, only a few fathoms deep, lies the "Tecumseh." He has been called the "Sydney" of the American navy.—**Charles Henderson**, naval officer, son of Thomas Tingey, b. in Portland, Me., 30 Nov., 1843, was graduated at the U. S. naval academy in 1863, promoted to ensign, and served in that capacity in the South Atlantic blockading squadron until 1865. He participated in many of the engagements in the vicinity of Charleston and Savannah during 1863-'4, and was attached to the "Housatonic" when she was blown up in February, 1864. During 1865-'7 he served in the European squadron on the "Colorado," and was commissioned lieutenant-commander in November, 1866. He then served on the "Wampagoag," and was made lieutenant-commander in March, 1868, after which he was attached to the Pacific squadron. Subsequently he served on shore duty at Mare island, Cal. In 1874 he became executive officer of the "Kearsarge," of the Pacific squadron, and later of the "Monocacy." He was detached from duty in June, 1879, broken down by over-work, and was retired in May, 1881.—**Henry Smith**, another son of Thomas Tingey, civil engineer, b. in Bound Brook, N. J., 14 Oct., 1845, studied in St. John's college, Annapolis, Md., and later in the scientific department of Hobart, but was not graduated, as he entered the army shortly before the close of the civil war. He obtained employment on the Croton works in New York city, but in 1866 went to California and became secretary, with the rank of lieutenant, to his father, then commanding the North Pacific squadron, and in 1869 was appointed assistant civil engineer of the navy-yard at Mare island. This office he resigned in 1872, and then practised his profession in San Francisco until 1879. He was commissioned civil engineer in the U. S. navy during the latter year, and ordered to Chester, Pa., where he was occupied with the construction of the iron floating dock then building for the Pensacola navy-yard. Later he was ordered to the navy-yard at League island, Pa., and in July, 1881, was sent to the navy-yard at Portsmouth, N. H., and in September, 1882, assigned to special duty at Coaster's harbor training-station. He was granted leave of absence in 1883, and took charge of the construction of the new

Croton aqueduct in New York, up to March, 1886. He is the inventor of an automatic trip for mining-buckets (1876), and of a tunnelling machine (1883). Mr. Craven was given the honorary degree of B. S. by Hobart in 1878, and is a member of the American society of civil engineers.

**CRAWFORD, George Washington**, lawyer, b. in Columbia county, Ga., 22 Dec., 1798. He

was admitted to the bar in 1822. He was appointed attorney-general of Georgia in 1827, and continued in that office until 1831. From 1837 till 1842 was a member of the legislature from Richmond county, with the exception of one year. He then was elected to congress as a whig to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Richard W. Habersham, and served from 7 Feb., 1843, till 3 March of the same year, during which he was also elected governor of Georgia, and re-elected in 1845. Later he held the office of secretary of war in President Taylor's cabinet, serving from 7 March, 1849, till 15 Aug., 1850. On the death of the president Mr. Crawford resigned his portfolio, and subsequently spent some time in travel abroad, after which he returned to Georgia, where he has since resided in retirement at his home in Richmond county.

**CRAWFORD, Martin Jenkins**, lawyer, b. in Jasper county, Ga., 17 March, 1820; d. in Columbus, Ga., 22 July, 1883. He was educated at Mercer university, and, after studying law, was admitted to the bar in 1839. For a while he followed his profession, but the death of his father caused him to give his attention to planting. From 1845 till 1847 he was a member of the state legislature, and in 1850 was a delegate to the southern convention held in Nashville during May. In 1853 he was made judge of the superior courts of the Chattahoochee circuit, and held that office until his election to congress as a democrat, where he served from 3 Dec., 1855, until his withdrawal on 23 Jan., 1861. He was then elected by the convention of Georgia a delegate to the Confederate provisional congress, serving from January, 1861, till February, 1862, and subsequently was appointed one of the three commissioners sent to treat with the authorities in Washington for a peaceful separation of the states. During 1862 he raised the 3d Georgia cavalry, and after a year's service was transferred to the staff of Gen. Howell Cobb, with whom he continued until the close of the war. He then resumed the practice of his profession, and in 1875 was appointed judge of the superior courts of the Chattahoochee circuit, to which office in 1877 he was reappointed for a term of eight years. In 1880 he was appointed associate justice of the supreme court of Georgia, to fill the unexpired term of Logan E. Bleckley, on the completion of which he became his own successor by appointment from the state legislature.

**CRAWFORD, Samuel Wylie**, soldier, b. in Franklin county, Pa., 8 Nov., 1829. He was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1846, after which he studied medicine, and in 1851 became an assistant surgeon in the U. S. army. He served in various forts in the southwest, principally in Texas, until 1860, when he was stationed at Fort Moultrie and later at Fort Sumter, being one of the garrison of that fort at the beginning of the civil war, and having command of a battery during the bombardment. From that time till August, 1861, he was at Fort Columbus, New York harbor. He then vacated his commission of assistant surgeon by accepting the appointment of major in the 13th infantry, and in 1862 was commissioned a brigadier-general of volunteers. Gen. Crawford served with distinction in the Shenandoah campaign, being present at the battles of Winchester and Cedar Mountain, losing one half of his brigade in the last-named action. At the battle of Antietam he succeeded Gen. Mansfield in command of his division, and was severely wounded. Early in 1863 he was placed in command of the Pennsylvania reserves, then stationed about Washington, and with these troops, forming the 3d division of the 5th army



*G. W. Crawford*

was graduated at Princeton in 1820, and after studying law with Richard Henry Wilde in Augusta,



corps, he was engaged at Gettysburg, serving with great bravery. Subsequently he participated in all the operations of the Army of the Potomac until the close of the war. He was brevetted successively from colonel, in 1863, up to major-general in 1865, for conspicuous gallantry in the battles of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Petersburg, Five Forks, and other engagements. Gen. Crawford was mustered out of the volunteer service in 1866, and then served with his regiment in the south, becoming colonel of the 16th infantry in February, 1869, and later of the 2d infantry. He continued in the service until February, 1873, when, owing to disability resulting from wounds, he was retired with the rank of brigadier-general.

**CRAWFORD, Thomas**, sculptor, b. in New York city, 22 March, 1814; d. in London, 16 Oct., 1857. He was of Irish parentage. Of his early years we only know that he was at school with Page, the artist, and that his proficiency in his studies was hindered by the exuberance of his fancy, which took form in drawings and carvings. His love of art led him, at the age of nineteen, to enter the studios of Frazer and Launitz, artists and artificers in marble, well known to the New York of that day. In 1834 he went abroad for the promotion of artistic studies, and took up his residence in Rome for life, as it proved. The celebrated sculptor, Thorwaldsen, became his master and friend. Under this fortunate guidance he devoted himself to the study both of the antique and of living models. His first ideal work was a group of "Orpheus and Cerberus," executed in 1839, and purchased, some years later, for the Boston atheneum. This was followed by a succession of groups, single figures, and bas-reliefs, whose rapid production bore witness to the fertility as well as the versatility of his genius. Among these are "Adam and Eve" and a bust of Josiah Quincy, now in the Boston atheneum; "Hebe and Ganymede," presented to the Boston art museum by Mr. C. C. Perkins, and a bronze statue of Beethoven, presented by the same gentleman to the Boston music hall; "Babes in the Wood," in the Lenox library; "Mercury and Psyche"; "Flora," now in the gallery of the late Mrs. A. T. Stewart; an Indian girl; "Dancing Jenny," modelled from his own daughter; and a statue of James Otis, which adorns the chapel at Mount Auburn, Cambridge. In 1849, while on a visit to this country, he received from the state of Virginia an order for a monument to be erected in Richmond. He immediately returned to Rome and began the work, of which the design was a star of five rays, each one of these bearing a statue of some historic Virginian, Patrick Henry and Thomas Jefferson among the number. The work is surmounted by a plinth, on which stands an equestrian statue of Washington. These statues, modelled in Rome, were cast at the celebrated Munich foundry, where, as elsewhere, their merit was much appreciated. Mr. Crawford's most important works after these were ordered by the national government for the capitol at Washington. First among these was a marble pediment, bearing life-size figures symbolical of the progress of American civilization; next in order came a bronze figure of Liberty, which surmounts the dome; and last of these, and of his life-work, was a bronze dove on which are modelled various scenes in the public life of Washington. Prominent among Mr. Crawford's works was also his statue of an Indian chief, much admired by the English sculptor Gibson, who proposed that a bronze copy of it should be retained in Rome as a lasting monument. Mr. Crawford's health failed under the pressure of the great public

works here enumerated. In 1856 he was suddenly afflicted with blindness caused by a cancerous affection. He was above middle height, well formed and athletic, with a clear eye, ruddy complexion, and energetic temperament. In politics he was a liberal, in religion a Protestant, in character generous and kindly, and adverse to discords, professional or social.—His son, **Francis Marion**, author, b. in Bagni di Lucca, Italy, 2 Aug., 1854, has lived chiefly abroad. He has published novels, including "Mr. Isaacs" (New York, 1882); "Doctor Claudius" (1883); "A Roman Singer" (1884); "To Leeward" (1884); "An American Politician" (1885); "Zoroaster" (1885); "Tale of a Lonely Parish" (1886); and "Saracinesca" (1886).

**CRAWFORD, Thomas Hartley**, lawyer, b. in Chambersburg, Pa., 14 Nov., 1786; d. in Washington, D. C., 27 Jan., 1863. He was graduated at Princeton in 1804, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1807, and began to practise in Chambersburg. Later he was elected as a Jackson democrat to congress, and was re-elected, serving from 7 Dec., 1829, till 2 March, 1833. During 1833 he was a member of the state legislature, and in 1836 was appointed a commissioner to investigate alleged frauds in the purchase of the reservation of the land of the Creek Indians. From 1838 till 1845 he held the office of commissioner of Indian affairs. In 1845 he was appointed judge of the criminal court of the District of Columbia, and continued as such until his death.

**CRAWFORD, William**, soldier, b. in Berkeley county, Va., in 1732; d. in Wyandot county, Ohio, 11 June, 1782. He was a surveyor, and the associate of Washington, under whom he served. At the beginning of the French and Indian war he became an ensign in the Virginia rifleman, and was with Gen. Braddock in the expedition against Fort Duquesne. He continued in the service until 1761, having been promoted to the grade of captain on the recommendation of Washington. He again served during the Pontiac war from 1763 till 1764, and in 1767 settled in western Pennsylvania, where he purchased land and became a justice of the peace. Soon after the beginning of the Revolutionary war he raised a company of Virginians and joined Washington's army. In 1776 he was made lieutenant-colonel of the 5th Virginia regiment, and later became colonel, resigning from the army in 1781. He was at the battle of Long Island, in the subsequent retreat across New Jersey and over the Delaware, participated in the battles of Trenton and Princeton, and afterward was engaged around Philadelphia. In 1778 he was assigned to frontier duty, and during the following years was occupied in suppressing the Indian attacks on the settlers. After his resignation he retired to his farm, in the hope of spending the remainder of his days with his family, having already given nearly twenty-five years of his life to the service of his country; but in May, 1782, at the urgent request of Gens. Washington and William Irvine, he accepted, though with great reluctance, the command of an expedition against the Wyandot and Delaware Indians on the banks of the Muskingum. The Indians were discovered on 4 June, and an engagement ensued, in which Crawford's troops were surrounded in a grove called Battle island by a force much larger than his own. For two days the fight was continued, when, finding themselves hemmed in, they decided to cut their way out. In the retreat that followed, the soldiers were separated, and Col. Crawford fell into the hands of the Indians. After several days of cruel experience, during which he was subjected to horrible torture, he was burned to



death. The story is told by N. N. Hill, Jr., in the "Magazine of Western History" for May, 1885, under the title of "Crawford's Campaign."

**CRAWFORD, William Harris**, statesman, b. in Amherst county, Va., 24 Feb., 1772; d. in Elbert county, Ga., 15 Sept., 1834. His father, who was in reduced circumstances, removed first to South Carolina and then to Columbia county, Ga. After teaching school at Augusta the boy studied law, began practice at Lexington in 1799, and was one of the compilers of the first digest of the laws of Georgia. He became a member of the state senate in 1802, and in 1807 was chosen U. S. senator to fill a vacancy. The political excitement of the period led him to engage in two duels, in one of which his opponent fell, and in the second of which he was himself wounded. He was re-elected in 1811, acquiesced in the policy of a U. S. bank, and in 1812 was chosen president *pro tem.* of the senate. He was at first opposed to the war with Great Britain, but eventually gave it his support; and in 1813, having declined the place of secretary of war, accepted that of minister to France, where he formed a personal intimacy with Lafayette. In



*Wm H Crawford*

1816, on the retirement of Mr. Dallas, he was appointed secretary of the treasury. He was prominently urged as a candidate for the presidency, but remained at the head of the treasury department, where he adhered to the views of Mr. Jefferson, and opposed the federal policy in regard to internal improvements, then supported by a considerable section of his own party. This position on the great question of the time subjected him to virulent hostility from opponents of his own party; and Mr. Calhoun, who was one of these opponents, became a dangerous rival for the democratic nomination for the presidency, to succeed Monroe. Crawford, however, as the choice of the Virginia party, and the representative of the views of Jefferson, secured the nomination of a congressional caucus in February, 1824; and in the election that followed he received the electoral votes of Virginia and Georgia, with scattering votes from New York, Maryland, and Delaware—in all, 41. No choice having been made by the electoral college, the election reverted to the house of representatives, where John Quincy Adams was elected over Jackson and Crawford, through the influence of Henry Clay, the fourth candidate before the people, who brought his friends to the support of Adams. The result was also due, in a measure, to the confirmed ill health of Mr. Crawford, and perhaps to imputations brought against his conduct of the treasury department. These charges he promptly refuted, and a committee that included Daniel Webster and John Randolph unanimously declared them to be unfounded. But his health rendered it impossible for him to continue in public life; and, although he recovered his strength partially, he took no part after this date in politics. Returning to Georgia, he became circuit judge, which office he continued

to fill with great efficiency, by successive elections in 1828 and 1831, until nearly the end of his life. He had no connection with the nullification movement, to which he was opposed; and his last days were spent in retirement. Personally he was a man of conspicuous social gifts, an admirable conversationalist, religious in his views and feelings, and a supporter of Baptist convictions. At his home he dispensed a hearty republican hospitality, and his name is eminent among the illustrious citizens of Georgia.—His son, **Nathaniel Macon**, educator, b. in Oglethorpe county, Ga., 22 March, 1811; d. in Walker county, Va., 27 Oct., 1871, was graduated at the University of Georgia in 1829 with the first honor. At the age of twenty-five he was elected to a professorship in Oglethorpe college, at Milledgeville, Ga. He had been a Presbyterian, but changed his views and entered the Baptist ministry. In 1846 he accepted the chair of theology in Mercer university, and ten years later was elected to the presidency, but soon retired to accept the professorship of moral philosophy in the University of Mississippi. In 1857 he became professor of theology in Georgetown, Ky., but returned to Georgia again as president of Mercer university, where he remained for seven years. At the close of the war, in 1865, he accepted the presidency of Georgetown college, Ky., and continued to fill this office until near the time of his death. He was the author of a volume entitled "Christian Paradoxes."

**CRAZY HORSE**, Indian chief, b. about 1842. He was an Ogallala Sioux, brother-in-law of Red Cloud, and one of the principal chiefs of the hostile Indians that for several years defied the authority of the U. S. government in the northwestern territories. He left Fort Laramie, and went to war, after the murder of his brother in 1865. He soon established a reputation as a brave and cunning leader, and gathered a strong band, whom he ruled with despotic rigor. With Sitting Bull he surprised and destroyed Gen. Custer's command on the Little Big-Horn river, 25 June, 1876. He was pursued by Gen. Terry into the Black Hills, and the following spring Gen. Crook conducted an expedition against him and forced him to surrender, with 900 followers, at the Red Cloud agency.

**CREERY, William Rufus**, educator, b. in Baltimore, Md., 9 May, 1824; d. there, 1 May, 1875. He was graduated at Dickinson college, Carlisle, Pa., in 1842, and at once began teaching in the public schools of Baltimore, continuing in this occupation until 1854, when he became professor of belles-lettres in Baltimore city college. In 1859 he was chosen president of the Lutherville female seminary, where he remained until 1862, when he renewed his teaching in the public schools of Baltimore. Five years later he was elected city superintendent of public instruction for a term of four years, and in 1872 was re-elected. In conjunction with Prof. M. A. Newell he prepared the Maryland series of school-books, which includes "Primary-School Spelling-Book"; "Grammar-School Spelling-Book"; a series of six "Readers," and "Catechism of United States History."

**CREIGHTON, John Orde**, naval officer, b. in New York city about 1785; d. in Sing Sing, N. Y., 13 Oct., 1838. He entered the navy as a midshipman in June, 1800, served under Preble before Tripoli, became a lieutenant, 24 Feb., 1807, and was attached to the frigate "Chesapeake," in June, 1807, when she was attacked by the "Leopard." He was afterward attached to the "President," and was first lieutenant in her action with the "Little Belt," 16 May, 1811. In 1813 he commanded the brig "Rat-



tlesnake," with the rank of master-commandant, and was made captain, 27 April, 1816. In 1829-'30 he commanded the squadron on the coast of Brazil.

**CREIGHTON, Johnston Blakeley**, naval officer, b. in Rhode Island, 12 Nov., 1822; d. in Morristown, N. J., 13 Nov., 1883. He entered the navy as a midshipman, 10 Feb., 1838, became a lieutenant, 9 Oct., 1853, commanded the steamer "Ottawa," of the South Atlantic blockading squadron, in 1862, commissioned as commander, 20 Sept., 1862, was on special duty in 1863, and in 1863-'4 commander of the steamer "Mahaska," of the South Atlantic blockading squadron, which was engaged in the bombardment of Forts Wagner and Gregg in August, 1863. He was transferred to the "Mingo," of the South Atlantic blockading squadron, and commanded that steamer till the close of the war. He was commissioned captain on 26 Nov., 1868, and became a commodore on 9 Nov., 1874. He was commandant of the Norfolk navy-yard in 1879, and was retired with the rank of rear-admiral in 1883.

**CREIGHTON, William**, clergyman, b. in New York city in 1793; d. in Tarrytown, N. Y., 23 April, 1865. He was graduated at Columbia in 1812, studied theology, and took orders in the Protestant Episcopal church, and during a great part of his earlier ministry, 1816-'36, was rector of St. Mark's in New York city. During the suspension of Bishop Onderdonk he was elected provisional bishop of the diocese of New York, but declined the office. He presided in the diocesan convention for nine years, and in the lower house of the general convention of the P. E. church during its sessions of 1853, 1856, and 1859. He was, from 1836 until 1865, rector of Christ church, Tarrytown.

**CRELE, Joseph**, centenarian, b. in Detroit, Mich., in 1725; d. in Caledonia, Wis., 27 Jan., 1866. The date of his birth is established by the record of his baptism in the French Catholic church, Detroit. He was married in 1755 at New Orleans, and a few years afterward settled at Prairie du Chien. He bore arms at Braddock's defeat, and before the Revolution was employed in carrying letters between Prairie du Chien and Green Bay. He settled in Wisconsin during the Revolutionary war. The later years of his life were passed with a daughter by his third marriage, born when he was sixty-nine years old. He enjoyed robust health up to within two years of his death, and was able to walk several miles without fatigue and to chop wood for the family.

**CRENSHAW, Anderson**, jurist, b. in South Carolina, 22 May, 1783; d. in Alabama in 1847. He was graduated in 1806 from the College of Columbia, S. C., being the first graduate of the institution, became a successful lawyer, removed to Alabama about 1819, and held the offices of judge of the circuit court from 1821 to 1838, being also, until 1832, judge of the supreme court, and chancellor of the southern division of the state from the organization of a separate court of chancery in 1838 till his death. Though a Whig in politics, he was elected to the judicial posts that he held by a Democratic legislature.—His son, **Walter Henry**, b. in Abbeville district, S. C., 7 July, 1817; d. in Alabama in 1878. He was graduated at the University of Alabama in 1834, and was from 1838 till 1867 a member of either the upper or lower house of the Alabama legislature, officiating as speaker of the house in 1861-'5, and president of the senate in 1865-'7. In 1865 he was a member of the Constitutional convention. He was afterward judge of the Butler county criminal court, and with two other commissioners codified the laws of the state.

**CRESAPE, Michael**, trader and Indian fighter, b. in Alleghany county, Md., 29 June, 1742; d. in New York city, 18 Oct., 1775. His father, Thomas, emigrated from Yorkshire, England, settled in western Maryland, and was a member of the Ohio company in 1752. His son married a Miss Whitehead, of Philadelphia, while yet a minor, became a merchant, removed to the Ohio in the spring of 1774, and established a settlement below Wheeling. He took command of the pioneers, who prepared for an Indian war, and, after Dr. Connolly had warned him of a general Indian war, made a declaration of hostilities on 26 April and defeated a party of Indians in a skirmish on the river. Another party of whites treacherously massacred the family of the chief Logan on Yellow creek. Logan, who had been friendly to the English, accused Cresap, as the leader of the white men in that region, of committing the crime, and through a pathetic speech, attributed to Logan and preserved in Jefferson's "Notes," the deed attached to his memory, until his son-in-law, J. J. Jacob, and later Brantz Mayer, proved that he was in Maryland at the time of the occurrence. Gov. Dunmore gave him the commission of captain of the Hampshire county militia in Virginia. After the conclusion of the Dunmore expedition he returned to Maryland, but again went to Ohio the following spring, and penetrated almost to the Kentucky wilderness. On his return he learned that he had been commissioned by the Continental congress as captain of a company of Maryland riflemen. He went with his company to Boston and joined the army of Washington; but, having been afflicted with his final illness before he took the command, and finding himself growing worse, he left for home, and died on the way, in New York, where he was buried with military honors in Trinity churchyard. See "Biographical Sketch of the Late Capt. Michael Cresap," by J. J. Jacob (1826; new ed., with notes, by Brantz Mayer, Cincinnati, 1866). See, also, Mayer's discourse in vindication of Cresap, delivered before the Maryland historical society in May, 1851, published under the title "Tagah-jute, or Logan the Indian, and Captain Michael Cresap" (New York, 1867).

**CRESPER, Emanuel**, clergyman, b. in Belgium about 1700. He arrived in Quebec in 1724, where he finished his ecclesiastical studies, and was ordained in 1726. He accompanied, as chaplain, the expedition of Ligny against the Foxes, and was then successively stationed at Niagara, Frontenac, and Crown Point. Being recalled to France, he sailed from Quebec in 1736, but his vessel, the "La Renommée," was driven on Anticosti island and wrecked. Fifty-four of the passengers escaped. The remainder, including Father Crespel, attempted to reach Mingan in two boats, one of which was lost. The survivors were hemmed in by ice and forced to remain till spring. Father Crespel escaped to an Indian camp, and thence found his way to a French post, from which he sent assistance to his companions. Only three of them were found alive. When he recovered from his sufferings he went to Quebec and was appointed pastor of Solages. He returned to Europe in 1738. He wrote a series of letters describing his adventures, which appeared in French (Frankfort, 1742), and were shortly afterward published in German (English translation, 1797).

**CRESSON, Elliott**, philanthropist, b. in Philadelphia, 2 March, 1796; d. there, 20 Feb., 1854. He was a member of the Society of Friends, became a successful merchant in Philadelphia, and devoted his attention to benevolent objects, especially the



promotion of the welfare of the Indians and negroes in the United States. He conceived the intention of becoming a missionary among the Seminoles of Florida, but afterward gave his mind to the scheme of colonizing American negroes in Africa, engaged in establishing the first colony of liberated slaves at Bassa Cove, on the Grain coast, became president of the Colonization society, and labored as its agent in New England in the winter of 1838-'9, in the southern states in 1839-'40, and in Great Britain in 1840-'2 and 1850-'3. He left in his will \$122,000 to various benevolent institutions, and a lot, valued at \$30,000, for a home for superannuated merchants and gentlemen.

**CRESSON, John Chapman**, civil engineer, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1806; d. there in 1876. He was educated at a Friends' academy, attended lectures on agriculture at the University of Pennsylvania, and then became a farmer, but sold his farm in 1834, and engaged in business in Philadelphia. He was then made superintendent and engineer of the Philadelphia gas-works, and held the office for twenty-eight years. He was given the chair of mechanics and natural philosophy in Franklin institute in 1837, and in 1855 was made its president. He also held a similar chair in the Philadelphia high-school for two years. He was for many years a manager and one of the vice-presidents of the Pennsylvania institution for the blind, and was connected with many other charitable institutions. He was also manager of the Schuylkill navigation company, president of the Mine Hill and Schuylkill Haven railroad company in 1847-'76, and one of the original Fairmount park commissioners, afterward becoming chief engineer of that park.

**CRESWELL, John A. J.**, statesman, b. in Port Deposit, Cecil co., Md., 18 Nov., 1828. He was graduated at Dickinson college, Pa., in 1848, studied law, and was admitted to the Maryland bar in 1850. He was a member of the state legislature in 1860 and 1862, and assistant adjutant-general for Maryland in 1862-'3. He was elected to congress, and served from 7 Dec., 1863, till 3 March, 1865; and, having distinguished himself as an earnest friend of the Union, was elected as a republican to the U. S. senate in March, 1865, to fill the unexpired term of Thomas H. Hicks. On 22 Feb., 1866, he delivered, at the request of the House of representatives, a memorable eulogy of his friend and colleague, Henry Winter Davis. He was a delegate to the Baltimore convention of 1864, the Philadelphia loyalists' convention of 1866, the Border states convention held in Baltimore in 1867, and the Chicago republican convention of 1868. In May, 1868, he was elected secretary of the U. S. senate, but declined. On 5 March, 1869, he was appointed by President Grant postmaster-general of the United States, and served till 3 July, 1874.

**CRESWELL, Julia (PLEASANTS)**, author, b. in Huntsville, Ala., 21 Aug., 1827; d. near Shreveport, La., 9 June, 1886. Her father, Col. James J. Pleasants, of Virginia, removed to Alabama, became secretary of state, and married a daughter of Gov. Bibb. The daughter was educated by a superior teacher from the north, and was encouraged by her father to write verses. In 1854 she married David Creswell, a lawyer and planter, who was a district judge of Alabama. Her cousin, Thomas Bibb M. Bradley, a young poet of promise, who died soon afterward, induced her to publish a selection of her poems with some of his own. The volume appeared in 1854, before her marriage, under the title "*Apheila, and other Poems, by two Cousins of the South*" (New York). After the war

Mrs. Creswell taught a village-school, while her husband, who had lost his large estate, resumed the practice of law. She has published an allegorical novel entitled "*Callamara*" (Philadelphia, 1868), and left many unpublished poems to be issued in a posthumous volume.

**CRÉTIN, Joseph**, R. C. bishop, b. in Lyons, France, in 1800; d. in St. Paul, Minn., in 1857. He studied in his native diocese, and became a priest, with the intention of devoting himself to the foreign missions. In 1838 he volunteered for the diocese of Dubuque, and reached that city in 1839. He was appointed vicar-general and pastor of the cathedral. In 1843 he took up his residence at Prairie du Chien among the Winnebagoes. He was requested by them to build a church and school-house, but was prevented from doing so by the Indian agent. Father Cretin continued among the Winnebagoes till 1848, when he was expelled by the government officials, and the tribe removed to Long Prairie. He then returned to Dubuque. In 1849 the seventh council of Baltimore recommended the erection of Minnesota into a diocese, with the title of St. Paul, and the appointment of Father Cretin to the new see. He proceeded to France in order to secure priests for his diocese, and there received episcopal consecration at the hands of the bishop of Belley. He returned to America in 1851, accompanied by several priests, and began his work at St. Paul. Before the end of the year he was enabled to substitute a building of stone for the little log cabin in which he ministered, and to establish a school and seminary. At this period there was an immense influx of population into Minnesota, and Bishop Cretin was soon organizing Catholic parishes in every direction. In 1853 the Sisters of St. Joseph were introduced into the diocese, and placed in charge of an academy for young ladies, and of the parochial schools. Bishop Cretin also erected a hospital, an asylum, and novitiate, which he confided to their care. He revived the mission among the Winnebagoes, who had been removed to Long Prairie. He stationed a pastor and opened a school among them, which was managed by the Sisters of St. Joseph. He also established missions among the Ojibways, and stationed priests and founded churches at Crow Wing, Mill Lake, Sandy Lake, Saux Rapids, and Fond du Lac, as well as promoting the flourishing Indian settlements on the British border. In 1855 he gave the Brothers of the Holy Family charge of his schools for boys, and established a novitiate of the order in St. Paul. He founded a house of the Sisters of the Propagation of the Faith at Pembina for the instruction of the Indians. Through his agency a convent of the Benedictine order was erected at St. Cloud, which has grown into a great school and abbey. He also founded a convent of Benedictine nuns. Bishop Cretin did much to develop the resources of Minnesota by the interest he took in immigration. His letters addressed to intending emigrants, published in the New York journals, and copied into the newspapers of Europe, had the effect of determining many to settle in his adopted territory. When he was appointed bishop, there were in his diocese one log church and three priests; in a few years there were twenty priests, twenty-nine churches, and thirty-five stations, and the Catholic population had increased to more than 50,000. He built the cathedral of St. Paul at a cost of \$70,000.

**CREVAUX, Jules Nicolas**, French explorer, b. in Lorquin, Lorraine, 1 April, 1847; killed in Bolivia, 24 April, 1882. He studied medicine at Strasburg and in the Naval medical school at Brest,



became assistant surgeon in the French navy on 24 Oct., 1868, was attached to the marines at the beginning of the war of 1870, became a surgeon of the second class in 1873, gained the cross of the legion of honor in 1876 for devotion to yellow-fever patients in the Salut islands, and, after recovering from an attack of the disease, ascended Maroni river in French Guiana, explored the Tumuc-Humac mountains, and descended the Yari to the Amazon. He afterward ascended the Oyapock again, and descended the Payou to the Amazon, and then explored Yapoura river. After a visit to France, Dr. Crevaux returned to South America, made a voyage on the Orinoco, and in 1881 set out from Buenos Ayres with a number of companions to ascend the Paraguay and cross over to the Amazon by the Tapajos and the Zingu. The expedition reached the confluence of the Pilaya and Pilcomayo, and embarked in three boats; but, in the region of the Teyo, Dr. Crevaux and all his companions save two were treacherously murdered by the Tapeti Indians.

**CREVECŒUR, Jean Hector St. John de**, author, b. in Caen, Normandy, in 1731; d. in Sarcelle, near Paris, in 1813. After studying in England he embarked for America in 1754. He purchased an estate near New York, and married the daughter of an American merchant. During the wars of the Revolution his farm was frequently ravaged, and he himself forced to seek safety in flight. In 1780, as his affairs in Europe required his presence, he obtained permission from the British commander to cross the line of the army, and entered New York with one of his sons, from which city he was about to sail. But the unexpected appearance of a French squadron led to his being suspected of having entered New York as a spy, and he was cast into prison. After a detention of three months, he was released by two prominent merchants becoming security for him. He then embarked on a vessel sailing for Dublin, and reached France in 1782. About this time he introduced the culture of the American potato into Normandy. He had previously published in English his "Letters of an American Farmer." He now translated those letters into French and had them published in Paris. He then returned to New York, where he was appointed French consul. No sooner had he landed, in November, 1783, than he learned that his house had been burned and his farm ravaged by the savages. His wife had died a few weeks before, and he could learn nothing of his children. He discovered them, however, in the charge of an English merchant named Flower, who, through gratitude for Crèvecoeur's kindness to the English prisoners in Normandy, had, at great risk, rescued them. The appointment of Crèvecoeur was agreeable to the American government, and Washington gave him particular proofs of his esteem. He accompanied Franklin in the journey that the latter took in 1787 to Lancaster to lay the first stone of the college which he had founded. The "Lettres d'un cultivateur Américain" (2 vols., Paris, 1784) gives an elaborate description of the United States and Canada. It was so laudatory of the climate, productions, etc., that more than five hundred families left France on the faith of Crèvecoeur's statements, and settled on the Ohio, where most of them perished. He also wrote "La culture des pommes de terre" and "Voyage dans la haute Pensylvanie et dans l'état de New York" (2 vols., Paris, 1801).

**CRÍADO DE CASTILLA, Alonso** (cre-ah'-do day cas-teel'-yah), Spanish governor of Guatemala from 1598 till 1611. During his administration

peace and order reigned in every section of the country, as the filibustering expeditions headed by Drake had been successfully repelled before he entered office. He founded the town and port of Santo Tomás, on the harbor of Castilla.

**CRINNON, Peter Francis**, Canadian R. C. bishop, b. in Cullen, county Louth, Ireland, in 1818; d. in Jacksonville, Fla., in 1882. He came to Canada when a boy, and was ordained in Toronto in 1854. He was then appointed to missionary duty in London, Ontario. He erected St. Mary's church in Stratford. He became bishop of Hamilton in 1874. During his administration of the diocese the number of Catholics was doubled.

**CRISPIN, Silas**, soldier, b. in Pennsylvania about 1830. He was appointed to the U. S. military academy in 1846, and at graduation ranked third in his class. Assigned to duty at the arsenal at Watervliet, N. Y., he remained there two years, and then served successively at the arsenals at Alleghany, Pa., St. Louis, Mo., and the Leavenworth ordnance depot in Kansas. In 1860 he became assistant inspector of arsenals. He was promoted captain of ordnance, 3 Aug., 1861, and in that grade served through the civil war, having charge of different depots for the ordnance department. He received successive brevets to include that of colonel in the regular army at the close of the civil war, but did not receive his promotion as major of ordnance until 7 March, 1867. On 14 April, 1875, he was promoted lieutenant-colonel, and colonel, 23 Aug., 1881.

**CRITTENDEN, John Jordan**, statesman, b. in Woodford county, Ky., 10 Sept., 1787; d. near Frankfort, Ky., 26 July, 1863. His father served in the war of the Revolution, with the rank of major. The son was graduated at William and Mary college in 1807, and entered upon the practice of the law in his native county, but after a short time removed to Logan county, bordering on Tennessee, a thinly settled part of the state. In 1809 Gov. Ninian Edwards appointed him attorney-general of the territory of Illinois. He served for a short time as a volunteer in the war of 1812, was aide to Gen. Shelby in 1813, and served



*John Jordan Crittenden*

with Adair and Berry in the Canada campaign. After leaving the army he resumed the practice of his profession, soon attaining a high place at the bar. In 1816 he was elected to the legislature, where he at once took a high rank. The next year he was elected to the U. S. senate, but after three years' service he resigned his seat, and in 1819 took up his residence in Frankfort. Here he soon rose to eminence in the legal profession, especially as a criminal lawyer, and served several terms in the legislature. In 1827 he was appointed by President Adams U. S. district attorney, but, on the accession of Gen. Jackson to the presidency in 1829, he was removed. He was elected again to the U. S. senate in 1835, and served a full term. In the remarkable canvass of



1840 Mr. Crittenden took an active part in favor of Gen. Harrison. He was re-elected to the senate at the expiration of his term, but resigned his seat to accept the appointment of attorney-general in Harrison's cabinet. On the death of Harrison, and the accession of Mr. Tyler, Mr. Crittenden's views of national policy not being in harmony with those of the new president, he retired from the cabinet. Mr. Clay having decided to retire from the senate in 1842, Mr. Crittenden was appointed to fill the vacant seat; and at the expiration of the term was again elected for a full term. In 1848 he was elected governor of Kentucky, and resigned his seat in the senate to fill that office. Notwithstanding the intimate relations between Mr. Clay and himself, he favored the nomination of Gen. Taylor in 1848 as the whig candidate for the presidency, but only after Mr. Clay had assured him that he would not be a candidate. When the president died, and Mr. Fillmore succeeded him, Mr. Crittenden accepted the portfolio of attorney-general in the new cabinet. The great question as to the constitutionality of the fugitive-slave law was referred to him, and he prepared an opinion in favor of it. In 1855 he was once more elected to the senate, and took a leading part in the discussions of the important questions that came before congress in the course of the next five years. The sentiments uttered by him were eminently national, and he exerted his full strength in a patriotic effort to effect a satisfactory settlement of the disturbing elements that imperilled the perpetuity of the Union. He opposed the repeal of the Missouri compromise, and, in expressing his views of the questions growing out of the Kansas troubles, vigorously opposed the policy of the administrations of Presidents Pierce and Buchanan. He favored the election of Bell and Everett in the presidential canvass of 1860. He vehemently opposed secession, and supported Mr. Lincoln's administration, holding that it was the right and duty of the government to maintain the Union by force. He exerted his full power to effect a compromise between the contending parties, but, failing to accomplish it, took his stand for the government. In the hope of maintaining the Union, he proposed an amendment to the constitution in December, 1860, providing for the re-enactment of the Missouri compromise, and the prohibition of any interference by congress with slavery wherever it should be legally established. Mr. Crittenden had been six times elected to the senate, and his last effort in that body was to save the Union. On 4 March, 1861, he presented the credentials of his successor, Mr. Breckinridge, and retired. Returning to Kentucky, he urged his state to stand by the Union, and held it firmly against the appeals of the other states of the south. He became a candidate for a seat in congress, and, being elected, took his place in the house of representatives, where he was at once recognized as a powerful leader. He offered, on 19 July, 1861, the following resolution, which was adopted with only two dissenting votes: "Resolved by the house of representatives of the congress of the United States, That the present deplorable civil war has been forced upon the country by the disunionists of the southern states, now in arms against the constitutional government, and in arms around the capital; that in this national emergency congress, banishing all feelings of mere passion or resentment, will recollect its only duty to the whole country; that this war is not waged on their part in any spirit of oppression, or for any purpose of conquest or subjugation, or purpose of

overthrowing or interfering with the rights or established institutions of those states, but to defend and maintain the supremacy of the constitution, and to preserve the Union with all the dignity, equality, and rights of the several states unimpaired; and that as soon as these objects are accomplished the war ought to cease." He opposed the employment of slaves as soldiers, and he denied the power of congress to organize the state of West Virginia. His last speech, delivered 22 Feb., 1863, showed that his force had not abated. He denounced the conscription bill, and declared that the war had been changed from its original purpose. He was again a candidate for congress, but died before the election. Mr. Crittenden's personal qualities were fine. He made friends everywhere; there was cordiality blended with dignity in his manner; his voice was musical in conversation, and captivating in his public speeches. By Thomas Corwin and others of his compeers he was esteemed the most able debater in the senate.—His son, **George Bibb**, b. in Russellville, Ky., 20 March, 1812; d. in Danville, Ky., 27 Nov., 1880, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1832, served in the Black Hawk expedition, though not at the seat of war, and resigned, 30 April, 1833. He volunteered in the Texan revolution of 1835, and was taken prisoner at Meir, on the Rio Grande, by the Mexicans, who carried him with his company to the city of Mexico, where he was confined in a foul prison until released, through the intervention of Daniel Webster, nearly a year afterward. On one occasion the Mexicans decided to shoot a certain number of the prisoners as a measure of retaliation, and Crittenden, being an officer, was one of the first to draw lots to determine which of them should die. He drew a favorable lot, but when a friend who had a family drew a fatal black bean, he gave to that soldier his white bean, and risked his life in another chance. He served through the Mexican war as captain of mounted rifles, and was brevetted major for gallantry at Contreras and Churubusco, was one of the first to enter the city of Mexico, became major of mounted rifles, 15 April, 1848, served on frontier duty, was promoted lieutenant-colonel, 30 Dec., 1856, and on 10 June, 1861, resigned and joined the Confederate service. He was commissioned brigadier-general, and soon afterward major-general, and was assigned, in November, 1861, to the command of southeastern Kentucky and a part of eastern Tennessee. On learning that Gen. Zollicoffer had moved his forces across the Cumberland at Mill Spring, he gave orders to recross the river, but Zollicoffer delayed executing the order until the rise of the river rendered it impracticable to transport the artillery. When Gen. Thomas approached with a large force, on 18 Jan., 1862, Gen. Crittenden ordered an attack. The Confederates attempted to surprise the Union troops at Fishing Creek; but only two regiments came up to begin the attack in the morning of 19 Jan., and after the death of Gen. Zollicoffer the troops were demoralized. Gen. Crittenden effected the retreat of his forces across the river, leaving the artillery behind. He was severely censured for making the attack, was kept under arrest until November, and soon afterward resigned his commission. He continued to serve as a volunteer on the staff of Gen. John S. Williams, who frequently followed his advice and gave him the command of bodies of troops. After the war he resided in Frankfort, Ky., where he was state librarian from 1867 to 1871.—Another son, **Thomas Leonidas**, b. in Russellville, Ky., 15 May, 1815, studied law under his father, was ad-



mitted to the bar, and became commonwealth's attorney in Kentucky in 1842. He served in the Mexican war as lieutenant-colonel of Kentucky infantry, and was volunteer aide to Gen. Taylor at the battle of Buena Vista. In 1849 he was appointed by President Taylor consul to Liverpool, and served till 1853, then returned to the United States, resided for some time at Frankfort, and afterward engaged in mercantile business at Louisville, Ky. At the beginning of the civil war he espoused the national cause, and on 27 Oct., 1861, was appointed brigadier-general of volunteers. He commanded a division at the battle of Shiloh, and was promoted major-general, 17 July, 1862, for gallant services on that occasion, and assigned to the command of a division in the Army of the Tennessee. He commanded the 2d corps, forming the left wing of the Army of the Ohio under Gen. Buell, and afterward served under Gen. Rosecrans in the battle of Stone River, and at Chickamanga commanded one of the two corps that were routed. In the Virginia campaign of 1864 he commanded a division of the 9th corps. He resigned, 13 Dec., 1864, but entered the regular army as colonel of the 32d infantry on 28 July, 1866, was brevetted brigadier-general for gallantry at Stone River, 2 March, 1867, transferred to the 17th infantry in 1869, and served with his regiment on the frontier until he was retired on 19 May, 1881.—**Thomas T.**, a nephew of John Jordan, b. in Alabama about 1828, served in the Mexican war as lieutenant of Missouri mounted volunteers, afterward settled in Indiana, and entered the volunteer army in 1861 as colonel of a regiment of three months' men, with a detachment of which he took part in the battle of Philippi. The regiment was reorganized under his command at the expiration of its term of service, and served for three years. He was promoted brigadier-general on 28 April, 1862, and taken prisoner at Murfreesboro on 12 July, and not released till October. He resigned 5 May, 1863.

**CROASDALE, Samuel**, soldier, b. in Pennsylvania; d. at Antietam, Md., 17 Sept., 1862. He was a lawyer in Doylestown, Pa. Immediately after the president's proclamation of 15 April, 1861, he volunteered for three months, and, after the governor's call for nine months' men in the summer of 1862, raised a company in Doylestown, and, upon the organization of the 128th Pennsylvania regiment, was appointed its colonel. After a few weeks' service in camps of instruction near Washington, the emergencies of the invasion of Maryland required the services of the regiment in the field. At Antietam it was assigned an important position, and Col. Croasdale, having formed his men in line, was leading an assault under a heavy fire, when a ball killed him instantly.

**CROCKER, Alvah**, capitalist, b. in Leominster, Mass., 14 Oct., 1801; d. in Fitchburg, 26 Dec., 1874. He obtained an academic education, entered a paper-mill at Franklin, N. H., in 1820, removed to Fitchburg, Mass., in 1823, and began to manufacture paper on his own account on borrowed capital. He struggled for many years with debts, but gradually extended his business, and in 1834 laid the foundation for a fortune by purchasing all the land in the Nashua valley, in order to build a new road. He was elected to the Massachusetts legislature in 1835, where he advocated steam communication with Boston, returned to the legislature in 1842, and obtained a charter for a new railroad between northern Massachusetts and the seaboard, which was completed through his exertions in 1845. He afterward engaged in building the Vermont and Massachusetts, the Troy and

Boston, and the Hoosac tunnel railroads, and in 1847-'8 lectured in behalf of the tunnel project. Near his paper-mills, which became the largest in the United States, he built machine-shops and foundries. He was the first to use cotton-waste in the manufacture of white paper, and palm-leaf fibre for coarse wall-paper. He was a member of the state senate for two terms during the civil war, on 2 Jan., 1872, was elected to congress as a republican to serve out the unexpired term of William B. Washburn, who had been made governor, and was re-elected for the following term, serving from 14 Feb., 1872, until his death.

**CROCKER, Charles**, railroad builder, b. in Troy, N. Y., 16 Sept., 1822; d. in Monterey, Cal., 14 Aug., 1888. He had a fair education, and was turned adrift by his father. In 1849 he went to California, engaged in mining, and opened a store in Sacramento. He was elected to the common council in 1855, and to the legislature in 1860. With Leland Stanford, Mark Hopkins, and Collis P. Huntington, he furnished means for the survey of a railroad route across the Sierra Nevada; and on the passage of the Union Pacific railroad bill by congress he was associated with them in constructing the Central Pacific division, the four supplying the capital beyond the government subsidy. He personally built a large portion of the most difficult sections, under contract. In 1871 he was elected president of the Southern Pacific railroad company, of California, and second vice-president of the Central Pacific, superintending, in the former capacity, the construction of the divisions in Arizona, New Mexico, and Texas. In 1884 he effected a consolidation of the properties of the two companies, having a joint control of 8,903 miles of railroad and steamship lines, and soon afterward removed to New York city.

**CROCKER, Hannah Mather**, author, b. in Boston, Mass., in 1765; d. in Roxbury, Mass., 10 July, 1847. She was a granddaughter of Cotton Mather, a daughter of the Rev. Samuel Mather, of Boston, and married Joseph Crocker, of Taunton, who left her a widow. In 1810 she sent to a newspaper a series of "Letters on Freemasonry," which were republished on the advice of the Rev. Dr. Thaddeus M. Harris, who wrote a preface to the volume. She published afterward "The School of Reform," and in 1818 "Observations on the Rights of Woman," and wrote an account of the life of Madam Knight, the school-mistress of Benjamin Franklin, which is preserved in the library of the Antiquarian society of Worcester, Mass.

**CROCKER, Marcellus M.**, soldier, b. in Franklin, Johnson co., Ind., 6 Feb., 1830; d. in Washington, D. C., 26 Aug., 1865. He entered the U. S. military academy in 1847, but left at the end of his second year, studied law, and practised in Des Moines, Iowa. He entered the national service as major of the 2d Iowa infantry in May, 1861, was promoted colonel on 30 Dec., fought with distinction in the battle of Shiloh, April 6 and 7, 1862, was promoted brigadier-general on 29 Nov., 1862, and engaged at the siege of Vicksburg, conducting a raid in Mississippi. After the re-enlistment of his brigade as veteran volunteers he fought through the Georgia campaign of Gen. Sherman, commanding a division a part of the time. He was suffering from consumption during the whole of his military career, and was assigned to duty in New Mexico on account of sickness. The brigade that he had commanded and brought to a high state of discipline was nicknamed "Crocker's greyhounds." It lost heavily in the assault of Bald Hill before



Atlanta, on 22 July, 1864, and in Hardee's attack on their position later in the day fully half were killed, wounded, or captured.

**CROCKER, Nathan Bourne**, clergyman, b. in Barnstable, Mass., 4 July, 1781; d. in Providence, R. I., 19 Oct., 1865. He prepared for college at Sandwich academy, was graduated at Harvard in 1802, studied medicine, and then theology, took orders in the Protestant Episcopal church in 1803, and was elected rector of St. John's church in Providence, over which he presided until his death, with the exception of a few years, during which his health prevented his preaching. He was secretary of the corporation of Brown university from 1837 till 1843. The ministerial life of Dr. Crocker was identified with the history of the Episcopal church of Rhode Island, which contained but four churches of that denomination when he assumed his pastorate. Some of his sermons and occasional addresses and lectures were published.

**CROCKER, Uriel**, publisher, b. in Marblehead, Essex co., Mass., 13 Sept., 1796; d. in Cohasset, Mass., 19 July, 1887. He went with his father to Boston in 1811, and was apprenticed to Samuel T. Armstrong to learn the printer's trade. Two months later, Osmyn Brewster, a son of Dr. Brewster, of Worthington, entered the same office. Mr. Armstrong's store, No. 50 Cornhill, was formerly occupied by Paul Revere, and is now 173 and 175 Washington street. In 1814 Mr. Crocker was made foreman of the printing-office, and in 1818 taken into partnership by Mr. Armstrong, with his associate Brewster. Mr. Armstrong withdrew in 1825, and the firm of "Crocker & Brewster" was continued until they retired from active business in 1876. At the fiftieth anniversary of their copartnership Mr. Crocker said: "Mr. Brewster and I first met in the year 1811, as apprentices of the late Samuel Y. Armstrong. It was in the old building which stood on the same lot where we spent fifty-four of the fifty-seven years that we have been together, the old number being 50 Cornhill—that's old Cornhill—now forming part of Washington street. We left it only three years ago, when we removed to the adjoining store. I had been an apprentice about two months when he came. It was pleasant to see him, as it removed from me the title which the youngest apprentice in a printing-office has affixed to his name. Our partnership agreement, 1818, just fifty years ago, was drawn up and witnessed by Jeremiah Everts, father of William M. Everts. In the arrangement of our business, Mr. Brewster attended chiefly to the book-store. I directed the printing-office, the latter having been wholly in my charge since I was eighteen years of age. The numerous persons in our employ—and there were in former years from twenty-five to thirty in the printing-office alone—were paid in full every Saturday night. The first large work we published was 'Scott's Family Bible' (6 vols., 8vo, 1820). It was an experiment, and many of the older booksellers prophesied that we should not be successful. The result was entirely satisfactory." On 29 Nov., 1886, Mr. Crocker celebrated the seventy-fifth anniversary of his partnership with Mr. Brewster. A number of distinguished people were assembled at his home to congratulate the two nonagenarians. Among them were Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes, Dr. Samuel Herrick, Frederick D. Ames, ex-Gov. Rice, and Gov.-elect Ames. Each guest was presented with a portrait of these merchant princes, and a member of the Brewster family contributed a poem in commemoration of the diamond wedding festivity. See Mr. Crocker's "Autobiography" (Boston, 1869).

**CROCKETT, David**, pioneer, b. in Limestone, Greene co., Tenn., 17 Aug., 1786; d. in Texas, 6 March, 1836. His father, a Revolutionary veteran of Irish birth, moved to eastern Tennessee after the war, and about 1793 opened a small tavern on the road from Knoxville to Abingdon. When David was about twelve years old his father hired him to an old Dutchman, with whom he went 400 miles on foot, but, after remaining a few weeks with his master, ran away and succeeded in reaching home. Shortly afterward he was sent to school, but on the fourth day gave one of the pupils with whom he had quarrelled a sound beating, and, after playing truant for a time to avoid a flogging, ran away from home to escape the vengeance of his father. For three years he worked for teamsters in Tennessee, Maryland, and Virginia, and for eighteen months was bound to a



*David Crockett*

hatter in the last-named state. Tired of wandering about, he finally returned home, and shortly afterward worked hard for a year to pay two notes of his father's, amounting to \$76. He then went to school for six months, and learned his letters for the first time, but relinquished study to seek a wife, and, after several disappointments in love, married and settled in Lincoln county in 1809, and about 1811 in Franklin county, one of the wildest parts of the state. Crockett had by this time acquired some fame as a hunter, and, at the beginning of the Creek war in 1813, he enlisted in a regiment of sixty-day volunteers. He served through the war, and afterward settled on Shoal creek, in a desolate region of the state, where a temporary government was formed by the settlers and Crockett was made a magistrate. He was subsequently appointed to the same office by the state legislature, and was then elected colonel of militia. In 1821 he was a candidate for the legislature, and winning favor by telling amusing stories and by his skill with the rifle, was elected by a handsome majority, though he had never read a newspaper in his life, and was entirely ignorant of public speaking. In 1822 he lost all his property by fire, and moved again to the Obion river, where he devoted himself to his favorite occupation of hunting, living on bear-meat and venison. He served again in the legislature in 1823-'4, and in the latter year was an unsuccessful candidate for congress. In 1826 he was again a candidate, as a supporter of Jackson, and this time was elected, serving two terms, from 1827 till 1831. In his second term he opposed Jackson's Indian bill, and this course caused his defeat in 1830; but he served again in 1833-'5. Crockett was popular at Washington, where he became noted not only for his eccentricity of manner, but for his strong common sense and shrewdness. He prided himself on his independence, and thus set forth his position: "I am at liberty to vote as my conscience and judgment dictate to be right, without the yoke of any party on me, or the driver at my heels, with his whip in hand, commanding me



to ge-wo-haw, just at his pleasure." After the increasing influence of Jackson in Tennessee, which made it impossible for Crockett to be re-elected to congress, he joined the Texans in their struggle for independence, and, having performed various exploits, ended his adventurous life in the famous defence of the Alamo, where, as one of the six survivors of a band of 140 Texans, he surrendered to Santa Anna, only to be massacred by that officer's orders. An unauthorized account of Crockett's life, entitled "Sketches and Eccentricities of Colonel David Crockett" (Philadelphia, 1833), drew from him a characteristic autobiography (1834), and he also published a burlesque "Life of Van Buren, Heir-Apparent to the Government" (1835); and a "Tour to the North and Down East" (New York, 1835). See, also, "Crockett's Exploits in Texas" (New York, 1848); and "Life of Colonel David Crockett," by Edward S. Ellis (Philadelphia).—His son, **John W.**, b. in Trenton, Tenn.; d. in Memphis, Tenn., 24 Nov., 1852, was a member of congress in 1837-'41. He was elected by the legislature attorney-general for the 9th district of Tennessee on 1 Nov., 1841, and afterward removed to New Orleans, where, on 22 May, 1848, he became associate editor of the "National."

**CROES, John, P. E.** bishop, b. in Elizabethtown, N. J., 1 June, 1762; d. in New Brunswick, N. J., 26 July, 1832. His early years were occupied partly in mechanical pursuits and partly in efforts to acquire a classical education. During the Revolution he served as a sergeant and quartermaster, and after the war he opened a school in Newark, N. J., and studied for the ministry of the Episcopal church. He was ordained deacon by Bishop White in Philadelphia, 28 Feb., 1790, and priest in March, 1792. He then became rector of Trinity church, Swedesborough, N. J., which place he held for twelve years. He was uniformly active and zealous in the service of the church, in both diocesan and general conventions. Dr. Croes became rector of Christ church, New Brunswick, in 1801, having in charge also a neighboring church and an academy. He was elected bishop of New Jersey in the summer, and consecrated in Philadelphia, 19 Nov., 1815. During the remainder of his life he gave himself to the duties of his high office with conscientious devotion and fidelity. Bishop Croes published a few sermons and addresses.

**CROFFUT, William Augustus**, author, b. in Redding, Conn., 29 Jan., 1835. He received his education in the public schools of Orange, Conn. In 1861 he enlisted as a private in the U. S. army, and with a certain pride records that the warrant of a corporal is the highest military appointment he has ever held. He was a journalist before joining the army, and has been successively engaged upon the New Haven, Conn., "Palladium," the Rochester, N. Y., "Democrat," the St. Paul, Minn., "Times," the Minneapolis "Tribune," the Chicago "Post," the New York "Graphic," "Tribune," and "World," and the Washington, D. C., "Post." He has twice visited Europe, and travelled through Mexico, Yucatan, Cuba, and Nova Scotia, and has been a voluminous correspondent of papers in most of the large cities of the west. He wrote the libretto of a comic opera entitled "Deseret," brought out in New York in 1882, for which Dudley Buck composed the music. The motive for this opera was drawn from life among the Mormons. He is the author of "The History of Connecticut in the Rebellion" (New York, 1867); "A Helping Hand" (Cincinnati, 1868); "Bourbon Ballads," a popular series of political rhymes (New York, 1880); "A Midsummer Lark" (1882); and

"The Vanderbilts" (1886). The "Midsummer Lark" is a humorous account of a tour through Europe, written in rhyme, but printed for the most part in the form of prose.

**CROGHAN, George**, Indian agent, b. in Ireland; d. in Passayunk, Pa., about August, 1782. He was educated in Dublin, and coming to this country settled near Harrisburg, Pa., and was an Indian trader there as early as 1746. Having acquired the confidence of the Indians and a knowledge of their languages, he became agent for the colony among them. He was a captain in Braddock's expedition in 1755, engaged in the defence of the western frontier in 1756, and in November was made deputy Indian agent for the Pennsylvania and Ohio Indians by Sir William Johnson, who, in 1763, sent him to England to confer with the ministry relative to an Indian boundary-line. While on a mission, in 1765, to pacify the Illinois Indians, he was attacked, wounded, and taken to Vincennes, but was soon released, and succeeded in accomplishing his mission. In May, 1766, he made a settlement four miles from Fort Pitt, and he continued thereafter to render valuable service in pacifying the Indians and conciliating them to British interests until 1776.

**CROGHAN, George**, soldier, b. near Louisville, Ky., 15 Nov., 1791; d. in New Orleans, 8 Jan., 1849. His father was Maj. William Croghan, of the Revolution, and his mother a sister of Gen. George Rogers Clark. He was graduated at William and Mary college in 1810, and, entering the army, was aide to Col. Boyd at the battle of Tippecanoe in 1811, and made captain in the 17th infantry, 12 March, 1812. He distinguished himself under Harrison in the sortie from Fort Meigs, became his aide-de-camp, with the rank of major, 30 March, 1813, and, on the 1st and 2d of August following, conducted the memorable defence of Fort Stephenson, at Lower Sandusky, against Gen. Proctor, with an army of 500 regulars and 700 Indians. Maj. Croghan was brevetted lieutenant-colonel for his gallantry on this occasion, and subsequently received from congress a gold medal. He was made a lieutenant-colonel 21 Feb., 1814; upon the reduction of the army at the close of the war, he was transferred to the 1st infantry. He resigned in 1817, was postmaster at New Orleans in 1824, and was appointed inspector-general, with the rank of colonel, 21 Dec., 1825. In 1846 he joined



*Geo. Croghan*

Taylor's army in Mexico, and served with credit at the battle of Monterey.—His son, **George St. John**, a Confederate officer, was fatally wounded at McCoy's Mills, W. Va., during Floyd's retreat from Cotton Hill, in December, 1861. Before his death he admitted to Gen. Benham, by whose soldiers he had been wounded, that he had fought on the wrong side. He invented a peculiar pack-saddle for mules, which had been successfully used



in conveying wounded men over the mountain-passes of western Virginia.

**CROIX, Jean Baptiste De La**, R. C. bishop, b. of a noble family, in Grenoble, France, in 1653; d. in Quebec, 28 Dec., 1727. He was first almoner to Louis XIV., and came to Canada in 1685 as successor to Laval, the first bishop of Quebec. He founded three hospitals, and distributed more than a million livres among the poor.

**CROLY, David Goodman**, journalist, b. in New York city, 3 Nov., 1829. He was graduated at New York university in 1854, was subsequently a professor of phonography, and a reporter for the New York "Evening Post" and "Herald" from 1855 till 1858. He owned and edited the Rockford, Ill., "Daily News" from 1858 till 1859, and became city editor of the New York "World" when it was founded in 1860, then its managing editor until 1872. His active work as a newspaper editor terminated in 1878, when, in consequence of ill health, he resigned the editorship of the New York "Graphic," which he had held since 1872. Mr. Croly has had some notoriety as a predictor of financial catastrophes, and foretold in the spring of 1872 the panic of the autumn of 1873, naming the banking-house (Jay Cooke & Co.) that first failed, and also indicated the railroad (the Northern Pacific) that would first go down. Mr. Croly has contributed many articles to periodicals, and published lives of Seymour and Blair, with a "History of Reconstruction" (New York, 1868), and a "Primer of Positivism" (1876).—His wife, **Jane Cunningham**, b. in Market Harborough, England, 19 Dec., 1831, is known by her writings under the pen-name of "Jenny June." Her father came to the United States when she was ten years old. Until that time she was educated at her native place, afterward by her father and brother at Poughkeepsie and New York. In 1857 she was married, and in 1860 became editor of Demorest's "Quarterly Mirror of Fashion," and when that periodical and the New York "Weekly Illustrated News" were incorporated into "Demorest's Illustrated Monthly" she became the editor of the new journal. Mrs. Croly has been also editorially connected with the New York "World," "Graphic," daily "Times," and "Noah's Sunday Times," and was dramatic critic and assistant editor of the "Messenger" for five years, 1861-'6. She invented the system of duplicate correspondence, and has practised it for thirty years. Mrs. Croly's pen-name of "Jenny June" was derived from a little poem by Benjamin F. Taylor, sent to her, when she was about twelve years old, by her pastor, in Poughkeepsie, with the name underlined, because, he said, "You are the Juniest little girl I know." Mrs. Croly called the first Woman's Congress in New York, in 1856, and also the second, in 1869, and in 1868 founded the Sorosis, and was its president until 1870, and again from 1876 till 1886. She is vice-president of the Association for the advancement of the medical education of women. She has published "Talks on Women's Topics" (1869); "For Better or Worse" (1875); a "Cookery-Book for Young Housekeepers"; and "Knitters and Crochet," "Letters and Monograms" (New York, 1885-'6).

**CROMPTON, William**, inventor, b. in Preston, England, in 1806. He was brought up as a handloom cotton-weaver, and at an early age learned the trade of a machinist. While superintendent of a cotton-mill in Ramsbottom, near Berry, he made many experiments on cotton-looms. He came to Taunton, Mass., in 1836, and while there devised a loom for the manufacture of fancy cotton goods, for which he received a patent on 23 Nov., 1837.

In this loom one part of the warp was depressed while the other was lifted, instead of allowing one part to remain stationary, thus securing more room for the passage of the shuttle. Another feature of it was the chain, which, with its peculiar apparatus, operated the warp. Mr. Crompton went to England in 1838, and, after patenting his loom there, returned with his family to this country in 1839, and in 1840 adapted his loom to the weaving of fancy woollens. At least three fourths of all the woollen goods now made in the United States are woven on the Crompton loom, or on looms embodying its principles. Mr. Crompton retired from active business in 1849, on account of failing health.—His son, **George**, inventor, b. in Ramsbottom, England, 23 March, 1829, came to the United States in 1839, and in 1849 was called to the management of his father's business. In 1851 he engaged in the manufacture of fancy looms in Worcester, Mass., where the Crompton loom-works have since been established. He soon directed his attention to improvements in his father's loom, and since 1854 has taken out more than fifty patents, including those for the harness mechanism, picker movement, let-off and stop motions, shuttle and shuttle-boxes, shipping mechanism, and devices for finding the pick when broken or exhausted. He has also received eight patents for textile fabrics. At the Centennial exhibition in 1876 he received an award "for the best looms for fancy weaving on shawls, cassimeres, and satinets." By Mr. Crompton's improvements in his father's looms there is an increased production of sixty per cent., with a saving of fifty per cent. in labor and more than that in the cost of repairs.

**CROMWELL, Henry Bowman**, merchant, b. in 1828; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 2 April, 1864. He engaged in trade at an early age, and became a member of the firm of Cromwell, Haight & Co. before he was twenty years old. In 1850 he became a partner in the firm of John Haight & Co., in Huddersfield, England, and resided there until 1854, when he returned to his native city, and soon engaged in the shipping business, managing a line of screw propellers in connection with the Baltimore and Ohio railroad, his business increasing until he had connection with nearly all the important domestic seacoast ports. During the few years previous to 1861 he had in successful operation steam lines from New York to Savannah, Charleston, Wilmington, Norfolk, Alexandria, and Washington, Portland, and Baltimore; also from Baltimore to Charleston and Savannah. When the civil war began he sold nearly all his vessels to the government, and immediately proceeded with the construction of two fine steamers, the "George Washington" and "Oliver Cromwell," which subsequently sailed between New York and New Orleans. Although Mr. Cromwell's commercial interests were so largely connected with the south, he firmly upheld the cause of the government during the war.

**CRONYN, Benjamin**, Canadian P. E. bishop, b. in Kilkenny, Ireland, in 1802; d. in London, Ontario, 22 Sept., 1871. He was graduated at Trinity college, Dublin, in 1821, in 1825 was ordained a deacon of the Episcopal church, and afterward officiated for a short time as curate in the diocese of Chester, England. Returning to Ireland, he served for six years as curate under the late archbishop of Tuam. In 1832 he emigrated to Canada and became rector of St. Paul's church, London, which charge he kept until 1857, when he was elected bishop of the new diocese of Huron.

**CROOK, George**, soldier, b. near Dayton, Ohio, 8 Sept., 1828. He was graduated at the



U. S. military academy in 1852, and was on duty with the 4th infantry in California in 1852-61. He participated in the Rouge river expedition in 1856, and commanded the Pitt river expedition in 1857, where he was engaged in several actions, in one of which he was wounded by an arrow. He had risen to a captaincy when, at the beginning of the civil war, he returned to the east and became colonel of the 36th Ohio infantry. He afterward served in the West Virginia campaigns, in command of the 3d provisional brigade, from 1 May till 15 Aug., 1862, and was wounded in the action at Lewisburg. He engaged in the northern Virginia and Maryland campaigns in August and September, 1862, and for his services at Antietam was brevetted lieutenant-colonel, U. S. army. He served in Tennessee in 1863, and on 1 July he was transferred to the command of the 2d cavalry division. After various actions, ending in the battle of Chickamauga, he pursued Wheeler's Confederate cavalry from the 1st to the 10th of October, defeated it, and drove it across the

Tennessee with great loss. He entered upon the command of the Kanawha district in western Virginia in February, 1864, made constant raids, and was in numerous actions. He took part in Sheridan's Shenandoah campaign in the autumn of that year, and received the brevets of brigadier-general and major-general.



*George Crook*

major-general in the U. S. army, 13 March, 1865. Gen. Crook had command of the cavalry of the Army of the Potomac from 26 March till 9 April, during which time he was engaged at Dinwiddie Court-House, Jetersville, Sailor's Creek, and Farmville, till the surrender at Appomattox. He was afterward transferred to the command of Wilmington, N. C., where he remained from 1 Sept., 1865, till 15 Jan., 1866, when he was mustered out of the volunteer service. After a six weeks' leave of absence he was assigned to duty on the board appointed to examine rifle tactics, was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of the 23d infantry, U. S. army, on 28 July, 1866, and assigned to the districts of Boise, Idaho, where he remained until 1872, actively engaged against the Indians. In 1872 Gen. Crook was assigned to the Arizona district, to quell the Indian disturbances. He sent an ultimatum to the chiefs to return to their reservations or "be wiped from the face of the earth." No attention was paid to his demand, and he attacked them in the Tonto basin, a stronghold deemed impregnable, and enforced submission. In 1875 he was ordered to quell the disturbances in the Sioux and Cheyenne nations in the northwest, and defeated those Indians in the battle of Powder River, Wyoming. In March another battle resulted in the destruction of 125 lodges, and in June the battle of Tongue River was a victory for Crook. A few days later the battle of the Rosebud gave him another, when the

maddened savages massed their forces and succeeded in crushing Custer. (See CUSTER, GEORGE ARMSTRONG.) Crook, on receiving re-enforcements, struck a severe blow at Slim Buttes, Dakota, and followed it up with such relentless vigor that by May, 1877, all the hostile tribes in the northwest had yielded. In 1882 he returned to Arizona, forced the Mormons, squatters, miners, and stock-raisers to vacate the Indian lands on which they had seized, encouraged the Apaches in planting, and pledged them the protection of the government. In the spring of 1883 the Chiricahuas entrenched themselves in the fastnesses of the mountains on the northern Mexican boundary, and began a series of raids. Gen. Crook struck the trail, and, instead of following, took it backward, penetrated into and took possession of their strongholds, and, as fast as the warriors returned from their plundering excursions, made them prisoners. He marched over 200 miles, made 400 prisoners, and captured all the horses and plunder. During the two years following, he had sole charge of the Indians, and in that time no depredation occurred. He set them all at work on their farms, abolished the system of trading and paying in goods and store orders indulged in by contractors, paid cash direct to the Indians for all his supplies, and stimulated them to increased exertion. The tribes became self-supporting within three years.

**CROOKS, George Richard**, author, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 3 Feb., 1822. He was graduated at Dickinson college in 1840, and in 1841 entered the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal church, and became a missionary in Illinois. He was called to Dickinson college in 1842 as classical and mathematical tutor, in 1843 became principal of the Collegiate grammar-school, and in 1846 adjunct professor of Latin and Greek. In 1848, having returned to the ministry, he was stationed successively at Philadelphia, Wilmington, New York, and Brooklyn. In 1860 he became editor of "The Methodist." In conjunction with Dr. McClintock, he has prepared a series of "First Books" in Latin and Greek (1846-'7); and he supervised an edition of Butler's "Analogy," for which he furnished an analysis, index, and biography (1852). He also wrote "Life and Letters of Rev. Dr. John McClintock" (1876), and "Sermons of Bishop Simpson" (1885).

**CROOKS, James**, Canadian merchant, b. in Kilmarnock, Scotland, in 1778; d. in West Flamborough, Ontario, in 1860. He was one of the earliest settlers in Upper Canada, making his home at Niagara in 1794. He established the first paper-mill, and sent the first load of wheat and flour from Upper Canada to Montreal. During the war of 1812 he served with distinction at Queenstown and other points on the Niagara frontier. He was soon afterward elected to the assembly, and ultimately became a member of the legislative council.—His son, **Adam**, Canadian statesman, b. in West Flamborough, Ontario, 11 Dec., 1827; d. 28 Dec., 1885, was graduated with honors at King's college, Toronto, in 1850, admitted to the bar in 1851, and distinguished himself as an equity lawyer. He was for eight years vice-chancellor of the University of Toronto (formerly King's college). He contested the representation of the West Riding of Toronto in the Ontario legislative assembly in 1867 as a liberal, and was defeated, but was elected by the same constituency in 1871, and appointed attorney-general in Mr. Blake's cabinet. He became provincial treasurer under Mr. Mowat in 1872, and minister of education in 1876, holding the two portfolios until 1877, when he resigned the treasurer's, but retained that of the minister of



education until 1883, when he was judicially declared insane and confined in a private asylum at Hartford, Conn. Though his administration of the department of education was successful in a certain sense, his concessions to the Catholic hierarchy of Ontario in deleting passages obnoxious to them from Collier's school history of England, and the discarding of one of Sir Walter Scott's poems as a teachers' examination class-book, for a similar reason, gave great offence to the majority of the liberal party, as well as to the conservatives.

**CROOKSHANKS, George**, Canadian pioneer, b. in New York in 1773; d. in Toronto, 21 July, 1859. His father, a native of the Orkney islands, emigrated to Shrewsbury, N. J., about 1775, but, being a loyalist, soon left the United States and settled in New Brunswick. The son went to Canada in 1796. During the war of 1812-'5 he directed the construction of military roads, and attended to the transportation of cannon, etc., for the army. When York (now Toronto) was captured by the Americans, he followed the British forces to Kingston, and his house in York became the headquarters of the American commander. He was for many years a member of the legislative council, and was noted for benevolence and charity, when systematized charity was unknown. He contributed largely toward the erection of St. James Cathedral, Toronto.

**CROPPER, John**, soldier, b. in Virginia in 1756; d. at Bowman's Folly, Accomac co., Va., 15 Jan., 1821. He was a captain in the 9th Virginia regiment of the Revolutionary forces in 1775, was soon promoted to be major of the 5th, engaging in the battle of Brandywine, where his regiment suffered severely, and became colonel of the 7th, taking part in the battles of Germantown and Monmouth. He was made lieutenant-colonel of the 11th regiment on 15 May, 1778, and afterward promoted to be its colonel.

**CROPSKY, Jasper Francis**, painter, b. in Rossville, N. Y., 18 Feb., 1823. After studying architecture for five years he turned his attention to landscape painting, under the instruction of Edward Maury. He visited England, France, Switzerland, and Italy in 1847, went abroad again in 1855, and resided seven years in London, sending his pictures to the Royal academy and to the International exhibition of 1862. After his return home, in 1863, he opened a studio in New York, where he resided until 1885, when he removed to Hastings-on-Hudson. He has been since 1851 a member of the National academy. His works include "Jedburgh Abbey"; "Pontine Marshes" (1847); "Backwoods of America" (1857); "Richmond Hill" (1862); "Greenwood Lake" (1870); "Lake Nemi in Italy" (1879); "Old Church at Arreton, Isle of Wight" (1880); "Ramapo Valley" (1881); "Autumn on the Hudson" (1882); "Wawayanda Valley" (1883); "Springtime in England" (1884); "October in Ramapo Valley" (1885); "Autumn on Lake George," and "A Showery Day" (1886).

**CROSBY, Dixi**, surgeon, b. in Sandwich, N. H., 8 Feb., 1800; d. there, 26 Sept., 1873. Dr. Crosby received a classical education, but it is not known that he was a graduate of any college. He studied in the medical school of Dartmouth, and received his degree in 1824. In this year he devised a new and ingenious mode of reducing metacarpophalangeal dislocation. After practising his profession at Gilmanton and Laconia, N. H., fourteen years, he removed to Hanover. He was the first to open an abscess at the hip-joint. In 1838 he was called to the chair of surgery in the medical

department of Dartmouth, which he occupied until 1841, when he was promoted to the surgical professorship made vacant by the removal of Prof. Mussey to the west. To this chair was added that of obstetrics and diseases of women and children, and Dr. Crosby for twenty-seven years delivered both courses of lectures. At the beginning of the civil war he served in the provost-marshal's office by day and attended to his medical practice at night. In 1868 he turned over the surgical lectures to his associate, and the college did not appoint a full surgical professor till 1871. In 1870 he found himself unable to perform even the divided duty to his satisfaction, and was appointed emeritus professor of surgery, and lectured when he pleased. The degree of LL. D. was conferred on him by Dartmouth in 1867.—His brother, **Nathan**, lawyer, b. in Sandwich, N. H., 12 Feb., 1798; d. in Lowell, Mass., 9 Feb., 1885, was graduated at Dartmouth in 1820, and practised his profession in Gilmanton, N. H., Salisbury, Newburyport, and Lowell, Mass. In 1845-'6 he purchased for the Lowell manufacturing corporations the great lakes of New Hampshire, which now form the reservoirs of water-power for that city. He was commissioned justice of Lowell police court, 19 May, 1846, and held the office till his death. He was the author of "First Half-Century of Dartmouth College," and eulogies on Tappan Wentworth, and Judge S. S. Wilde, of the Massachusetts supreme court, and many lectures and essays on historical and philanthropic subjects. The degree of LL. D. was conferred on him by Dartmouth in 1879.—Another brother, **Alpheus**, educator, b. in Sandwich, N. H., 13 Oct., 1810; d. in Salem, Mass., 17 April, 1874. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1827, and in 1829-'31 was a tutor. He studied theology at Andover in 1831-'2, and in 1833-'7 was professor of Latin and Greek at Dartmouth, when, after a tour in Europe, during 1836-'7, he entered upon the professorship of Greek alone, occupying the chair for twenty years. After resigning the active duties of his professorship at Dartmouth, he resided chiefly in Hanover, N. H., and Newburyport, Mass., till September, 1854, when he was appointed agent of the Massachusetts board of education and lecturer in the teachers' institutes of that state. In 1857 he became principal of the normal school in Salem, Mass., where he remained until 1865. He was the author of various text-books, including "Greek Lessons," "Greek Tables," "Greek Grammar," "Greek Fables," and an edition of "Xenophon's Anabasis." He also published the "Second Advent" (Boston, 1850), and "First Lessons in Geometry" (New York, 1851).—Another brother, **Thomas Russell**, b. in Gilmanton, N. H., 22 Oct., 1816; d. in Hanover, N. H., 1 March, 1872, was also a surgeon. After graduation at the medical department of Dartmouth in 1841, he began the practice of his profession. At the beginning of the civil war he entered the army, and was put in charge of the Columbian college hospital in Washington. In 1866 he became professor of general and military surgery and hygiene in the National medical college, where he remained until 1870. During 1854-'64 he was professor of physics and natural history in Norwich, Vt., university, in 1866-'70 professor of military surgery in the National medical college, and from 1870 until his death professor of animal and vegetable physiology in the New Hampshire agricultural college.—Dixi's son, **Alpheus Benning**, surgeon, b. in Gilmanton, N. H., 22 Feb., 1832; d. in Hanover, N. H., 9 Aug., 1877, was graduated at Dartmouth in 1853, and at the



medical department there in 1856. Meanwhile he had devoted one year as an assistant surgeon in the marine hospital at Chelsea, Mass. Returning to Hanover, he began practice, but at the beginning of the civil war joined the 1st New Hampshire volunteers as surgeon, and was afterward promoted to brigade-surgeon. In 1862 he resigned, and became associate professor of surgery to his father, who was professor of surgery and anatomy in Dartmouth. On his father's death, in 1868, he became his successor, and occupied the chair until 1877. Dr. Crosby was also, in 1866-'72, a professor in the University of Vermont, in 1869-'70 a lecturer in the University of Michigan, in 1869 a professor and lecturer in Bowdoin college, in 1871-'2 a professor in the Long Island college hospital, and in 1872-'7 professor of anatomy in Bellevue hospital medical college. In June, 1877, he presided at the annual meeting of the New Hampshire medical society, and delivered an address upon "The Ethical Relations of Physician and Patient." Many of his medical lectures have been published.—Nathan's son, **Stephen Moody**, b. in Salisbury, Mass., 14 Aug., 1827, was educated in the Boston Latin-school and the Lowell high-school, graduated at Dartmouth in 1849, and at Harvard law-school in 1852. At the beginning of the civil war he entered the national service, was paymaster from 1862 till 1866, and brevetted lieutenant-colonel for meritorious services. He was elected representative in the state legislature in 1869, was state senator in 1870-'1, state director of the Boston and Albany railroad for 1871-'2, commissioner of the Hoosac tunnel in 1874-'5, and treasurer of the Massachusetts Trust company in 1870-'83, when he became president of that corporation.

**CROSBY, Eben**, soldier. Of his early life nothing is known. He served with distinction in the national army throughout the civil war, losing an arm at Gettysburg. He received, on 28 July, 1866, the appointment of second lieutenant of infantry in the U. S. army, and on 27 May, 1869, was assigned to service on the western border. He was killed by Indians, near Heart river, fifteen miles from Fort Rice, while returning from the Yellowstone expedition, 3 Oct., 1872.

**CROSBY, Ebenezer**, physician, b. in Braintree, Mass., 30 Sept., 1753; d. 16 July, 1788. He was a son of Judge Joseph Crosby, and was graduated at Harvard in 1777, and at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1780. He served through the Revolutionary war as surgeon of Gen. Washington's guards, and was one of the original members of the Society of the Cincinnati. At the close of the war he married Catharine, daughter of William Bedlow, and niece of Col. Henry Rutgers, of New York, and became a physician in that city. He was also professor of obstetrics at Columbia college, and one of the trustees of that institution until his death.—His son, **William Bedlow**, philanthropist, b. in New York city, 7 Feb., 1786; d. there, 18 March, 1865. His parents died when he was two years old, and he was adopted by Col. Henry Rutgers, his mother's uncle, from whom he received a large part of the old Rutgers estate, comprising most of the present seventh ward of New York city. He never engaged in business, but gave his time and attention to the care of his property and to works of benevolence. He was connected with many societies, and spent a large part of his income in private charities. By virtue of his father's service in the war of the Revolution, he was made a member of the Society of the Cincinnati.—Will-

iam Bedlow's son, **Howard**, b. in New York, 27 Feb., 1826, was graduated at the University of the city of New York in 1844, and became professor of Greek there in 1851. In 1859 he was called to the chair of Greek at Rutgers. Two years later he entered the ministry of the Presbyterian church, and united the duties of pastor of the first church of New Brunswick with those of his professorship. In 1863 he gave up his work at New Brunswick to become pastor of the Fourth avenue Presbyterian church in New York city, which place he still holds. He also held the office of chancellor of the University of New York from 1870 till 1881, and has been since 1864 a member of its council. In 1859 he received the degree of D. D. from Harvard, and in 1871 that of LL. D. from Columbia. He was chosen moderator of the general assembly of the Presbyterian church of the United States in 1873, and has often been a delegate to that body. In 1877 he was a delegate to the first Presbyterian general council at Edinburgh. In addition to his work as an educator and clergyman, Dr. Crosby has taken a lively



interest and exerted a beneficent influence in public affairs, particularly in advocating temperance as distinguished from total abstinence. In 1877 he took the principal part in founding the Society for the Prevention of Crime, whose chief object is the reduction of the number of saloons and the restriction of the liquor traffic. Through this society, of which he has been president since its foundation, and apart from it, he has done much in this great work, influencing legislation and the municipal government of his own city in so far as it has relation to the regulation of intemperance and crime. He has also been actively interested in the welfare of the Indians, and in the procurement of an international copyright law. His published works include "Lands of the Moslem," written after a tour in the east (New York, 1851); "Œdipus Tyrannus of Sophocles," edited with notes (1851); "Scholia on the New Testament" (1861); "Social Hints" (1866); "Life of Jesus" (1870); "Bible Companion" (1870); "Healthy Christian" (1871); "Thoughts on the Pentateuch" (1873); "Notes on Joshua" (1875); "Commentary on Nehemiah" (1876); "The Christian Preacher" (1879); "The Humanity of Christ" (1880); and "Commentary on the New Testament" (1885). He has also written largely for periodicals, and was a member of the American committee to revise the New Testament.—Howard's nephew, **John Schuyler**, soldier, b. in Albany, N. Y., 19 Sept., 1839. He was educated in the New York schools and at the University, but before graduation made a tour of the world. At the beginning of the civil war he entered the regular army as second lieutenant of artillery, served with his battery under McClellan in the Army of the Potomac, and in the Florida campaign of 1862 was transferred to the Department of the Gulf under Gen. Banks, and brevetted captain after the Teche campaign. He carried the first despatches from the Red river



to Farragut, for which he was brevetted major, and also brevetted major and lieutenant-colonel in the regular army for his services at Sabine Cross-Roads and Pleasant Hill. In August, 1864, he was commissioned colonel of the 7th New York heavy artillery, but declined the appointment, becoming assistant adjutant-general on the staff of Gen. Canby in the Department of the Gulf, and being afterward transferred to Sheridan's staff. In 1866 he served in the campaigns of Sheridan and Custer against the Indians. He resigned in 1872, and was appointed consul to Florence, Italy, in 1876. He became governor of Montana on 4 Aug., 1882, took an active part in preventing the Yellowstone park from falling into the hands of a cattle syndicate, and in November, 1884, was appointed first assistant postmaster-general, but resigned 4 March, 1886.

**CROSBY, Enoch**, patriot, b. in Harwich, Mass., 4 Jan., 1750; d. in Brewsters, N. Y., 26 June, 1835. He was supposed to be the original of "Harvey Birch" in Cooper's "Spy." In his infancy his parents removed to Southeast, Dutchess co., N. Y., and by a series of disasters were reduced to poverty. At the age of sixteen he was apprenticed to a cordwainer. At the beginning of the Revolutionary war he joined the Continentals, and served in the Lake Champlain campaign for several months, then became ill and was sent home. On his recovery he shouldered his musket and set out on foot for the American camp. On his journey an incident, of which he took advantage, revealed a deep-laid conspiracy, upon which he successfully studied and acted. The result was the prompt arrest of a band of Tories, and his own appointment to a place in the Secret Service Department. He became a most successful worker, and by his shrewdness prevented various catastrophes to the patriot cause. After many hair-breadth escapes he finally joined the command of Lafayette, under whom he served till the end of the war, when he purchased a farm and devoted himself to agriculture for the rest of his life. The story of his secret-service life, which was thought to be incorporated in Cooper's "Spy" (though Cooper had never heard of him), was dramatized, and Mr. Crosby was on one occasion present at a representation of the play in New York city, and, as the hero, received the plaudits of the multitude. His narrative, taken from his own lips by Capt. H. L. Barnum, was published under the title of "The Spy Unmasked" (New York, 1828).

**CROSBY, Peirce**, naval officer, b. near Chester, Delaware co., Pa., 16 Jan., 1823. He was educated at a private school, and was appointed in 1838 midshipman from Pennsylvania. He sailed in 1842 on the frigate "Congress" to the Mediterranean, serving on her six months, when he returned to the United States. In May, 1844, he was promoted to passed midshipman, and served on the coast survey in 1844-'6. He was six months on the "Decatur," in the gulf of Mexico during the Mexican war, participated in the attack and capture of Tuxpan and Tobasco, and then served a year on the "Petrel." Peace being declared in 1848, he was transferred to other duties, and commissioned lieutenant, 3 Sept., 1853. At the beginning of the civil war Lieut. Crosby served in Chesapeake bay, keeping the communications open between Annapolis and Havre de Grace, was detailed, on the night prior to the battle of Big Bethel, to transport troops across Hampton creek, and also upon their return from their unsuccessful expedition. In the attack on Forts Hat-teras and Clark he commanded the "Fannie," a light-draught steamer, and superintended the landing of troops, until the surf swamped and broke his boats. He then took a ship's heavy launch and

landed two more boat-loads of men; but the sea became so heavy that the launch was dashed upon the shore and the crew hurled out. He succeeded in landing 300 men, but, on account of the bad weather, the squadron stood off seaward, leaving him and his companions upon shore. Lieut. Crosby put out a strong picket in front of the enemy's batteries, thus preventing their making a reconnaissance and ascertaining his weakness. On the following day the squadron returned and captured the forts. In the winter of 1861-'2 he took command of the gun-boat "Pinola," and joined the Gulf squadron under Farragut. On his way he captured the "Cora," loaded with cotton. On arriving at the mouth of the Mississippi, he co-operated with the "Itasca" in breaking the chain barrier across the river below Forts Jackson and St. Philip, and participated in the capture of New Orleans, and also at the passage and repassage of the batteries at Vicksburg, 30 June and 15 July. He was promoted to commander, 3 Sept., 1862, and appointed fleet-captain of the North Atlantic squadron, and did good service in various expeditions. In the winter of 1863 he took command of the "Florida," destroyed two blockade-runners at Masonboro inlet, was transferred to the "Keystone State" in 1864, and captured five blockade-runners, causing many others to throw overboard their cargoes in order to escape. In 1864-'5 he was in command of the "Metacomet," and planned and superintended the removal, by the use of drag-nets, of 140 torpedoes which interfered with the approaches to Mobile, successfully clearing the track so that vessels passed up the river and forced the surrender of the city. In 1865 he was transferred to the command of the "Shamokin," and sailed in her for the coast of Brazil, where he remained until 1868. On 27 May, 1868, while yet in Brazilian waters, he was promoted to a captaincy, and returned to the United States, becoming inspector of ordnance at Norfolk navy-yard. He was promoted to commodore, 3 Oct., 1874, made rear-admiral, 10 March, 1882, and assigned to the command of the Asiatic squadron. In 1883 he was placed on the retired list. He had been in active service more than forty-eight years, over twenty-three of which were at sea.

**CROSBY, William George**, lawyer, b. in Belfast, Me., in 1806; d. there in 1881. He was graduated at Bowdoin in 1823, and studied and practised law in his native town. Gov. Crosby was one of the two whigs that held the office of governor, Edward Kent being the other. In 1853 the Maine law and the pro-slavery tendencies of the democracy lost that party the control of both branches of the legislature, which elected Mr. Crosby governor, and he was re-elected by the legislature in 1854. After the close of his term he took no active part in politics. During the civil war his sympathies were with the Union, but at its close he affiliated with Andrew Johnson and was a democratic candidate for congress, but was defeated. He was prominent in promoting the public-school system of Maine. While in college he published a small volume of poems. He was a contributor to the "Token," a Boston annual, edited by N. P. Willis; "The Legendary," which illustrated the scenes, romances, and legends of our own country; and the "Bowdoin Poets," and was the author of "Poetical Illustrations of the Athenæum Gallery."

**CROSBY, William Otis**, geologist, b. in Decatur, Ohio, 14 Jan., 1850. He was graduated at the Massachusetts institute of technology in 1876, where he was an assistant in 1876-'80, instructor in 1880-'3, and assistant professor of



mineralogy and lithology since 1883. In 1875 he was appointed assistant in the Boston museum of natural history. Prof. Crosby is a member of numerous scientific societies, and has lectured in the Lowell course. He has travelled extensively throughout the United States, Canada, and the West Indies, and has published memoirs on the geology of the localities visited in various scientific journals. "Native Bitumens and the Pitch Lake of Trinidad" (1879) is one of his most important papers. He is the author of "Common Minerals and Rocks" (Boston, 1881; enlarged ed., 1886).

**CROSMAN, George Hampton**, soldier, b. in Taunton, Mass., in Nov., 1798; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 28 May, 1882. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1823, assigned to the 6th infantry, and served on frontier and garrison duty. He was promoted to first lieutenant on 30 Aug., 1828, and made assistant quartermaster on 15 Oct., 1830. He performed the duties of this office in the Indian country during the Black Hawk war of 1832, and in the Florida war of 1836-'7, and was promoted to captain, 30 April, 1837. He was chief quartermaster in the military occupation of Texas in 1845-'6, and distinguished himself at the storming of Palo Alto, 8 May, 1846, receiving the brevet of major for his gallantry on that occasion. He became major on the staff and quartermaster, 3 March, 1847, deputy quartermaster-general with the rank of lieutenant-colonel in 1856, and assistant quartermaster-general with rank of colonel in 1863, serving during this time in charge of various clothing depots and arsenals. From 1864 till 1866 he was occupied in preparing for publication a "Manual for the Quartermaster's Department." He was brevetted brigadier-general and major-general, U. S. army, for his services during the civil war, on 13 March, 1865, and was retired from active service in 1866, but was on duty again in Philadelphia as chief quartermaster of the Department of the East till 1868.—His son, **Alexander Foster**, naval officer, b. in St. Louis, Mo., 11 June, 1838; d. in Greytown, Nicaragua, 12 April, 1872, was appointed to the U. S. naval academy from Pennsylvania, and graduated in 1855. He was attached to the frigate "Congress," of the Mediterranean squadron, in 1856-'8, made master, 4 Nov., 1858, served on the Paraguay expedition of 1858-'9, and was promoted to lieutenant in 1861. He commanded the "Somerset," of the East Gulf squadron, in 1862, was made lieutenant-commander on 16 July of that year, and served in the South Atlantic blockading squadron during the rest of the war, most of the time in the "Wabash." He was with the naval brigade of that squadron on Gen. Hatch's expedition to sever the railroad from Charleston to Savannah, and co-operated several times with the army on Stono river, engaging Fort Lamar once. He was honorably mentioned in Commander George H. Preble's official report of 10 Jan., 1865. After the war he served on the "Ossipee," the "Onward," and at Portsmouth navy-yard. He was commissioned commander in 1870, ordered to the command of the isthmus surveying expedition in January, 1872, and was drowned in the harbor of Greytown. At the time of his death he was preparing a book on seamanship.

**CROSS, Charles E.**, soldier, b. in Massachusetts in 1837; d. near Fredericksburg, Va., 5 May, 1863. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in May, 1861, standing second in a class of forty-five, and was assigned to the engineer corps. He was engaged in drilling volunteers at Washington, D. C., and as assistant engineer in constructing the defences of that city till March, 1862, participating

in the battle of Bull Run on 21 July, 1861, and being promoted to first lieutenant on 6 Aug. In the Virginia peninsular campaign he was engaged in the siege of Yorktown, and in the construction of roads, field-works, and bridges for the passage of the army and its immense trains over White Oak swamp and Chickahominy river. He commanded an engineer battalion at Antietam, and received the brevet of lieutenant-colonel for gallantry there, having previously been given that of major for services on the peninsula. He was engaged in building the pontoon bridges for the advance and retreat of the army at Fredericksburg, and was employed in throwing up field-works, making surveys, and guarding bridges, in the early part of 1863, being promoted to captain of engineers on 3 March. He was at the battle of Chancellorsville, 3-5 May, 1863, and was killed while assisting to throw a bridge across the Rappahannock, in the face of the enemy. For his gallantry on this occasion he was given, after his death, the brevet of colonel.

**CROSS, Charles Robert**, physicist, b. in Troy, N. Y., 29 March, 1848. He was graduated at the Massachusetts institute of technology in 1870, and has since been connected with the physical department of that institution as student assistant in 1869-'70, instructor in 1870-'1, assistant professor in 1871-'5, and as professor in 1875-'87. In addition to holding the chair of physics, he is director of the Rogers laboratory, and is also at the head of the department of electrical engineering. The developing and superintending of this latter course, one of the first to be introduced in a college in this country, has occupied his attention for several years, and its success under his administration is his just reward. Prof. Cross is a member of the Appalachian mountain club, and was its president in 1880. He was a delegate to the International congress of Alpine clubs held in Geneva in 1879, and was elected one of its vice-presidents. Besides numerous papers contributed to "Proceedings of the American Academy of Sciences and Arts," "American Journal of Otology," he has published "Course in Elementary Physics" (Boston, 1873) and "Lecture Notes on Mechanics and Optics" (1884).

**CROSS, David W.**, lawyer, b. in Richland (now Pulaski), Oswego co., N. Y., 17 Nov., 1814. He was educated at Hamilton, N. Y., seminary (now Madison university), and removed in 1836 to Cleveland, Ohio, where he began the study of law. He was appointed deputy collector of the port in 1837, and held the office till 1855. He began the practice of his profession in 1844, was chosen township clerk in 1848, and a member of the city council in 1849. In 1855 he entered extensively into coal-mining, and continued in it till 1867. Since then he has been connected with other important enterprises and has done much for the industries of Cleveland. Mr. Cross is an ardent sportsman, and was one of the first to plant successfully the California trout in Ohio waters. He has published "Fifty Years with the Gun and Rod" (Cleveland, 1880), and has been for years a contributor to "Forest and Stream," the "American Field," and the "American Angler."

**CROSS, Edward Ephram**, soldier, b. in Lancaster, N. H., 22 April, 1832; d. near Gettysburg, Pa., 2 July, 1863. He was educated at Lancaster academy, and began life as a journeyman printer. He went to Cincinnati in 1852, and in 1854 became an editor of the "Cincinnati Times," also acting as correspondent for the "New York Herald" and other journals. In 1854 he canvassed the state of



Ohio for the American party. He was afterward employed as agent of the St. Louis and Arizona mining company, in which he subsequently became a large stockholder. In 1858 he made a trip across the plains, taking the first steam-engine and the first printing-press that ever crossed the Rocky mountains. In 1860 he held a lieutenant-colonel's commission in the Mexican army, and when the news of the attack on Fort Sumter reached him he was in command of a large garrison at El Fuerte. He at once resigned, and hastened to Concord, N. H., where he offered his services to the governor of the state, organized the 5th New Hampshire regiment, and was commissioned as its colonel. Under his command the regiment distinguished itself in many important engagements, and won an enviable reputation for bravery, becoming known as the "Fighting Fifth." He was mortally wounded at the battle of Gettysburg while leading the 1st brigade of the 1st division, 2d army corps. He had been several times wounded before, and Gen. Hancock had strongly recommended his promotion to brigadier-general, but, though he had commanded a brigade for several months with conspicuous gallantry, it was delayed, as has been claimed, through political influence. Col. Cross was the author of numerous poems and prose sketches, written under the pen-name of Richard Everett.

**CROSS, George Dilwyn**, jurist, b. in Westerly, R. I., 24 Jan., 1799; d. there, 1 Oct., 1872. He was educated at a private school in Lebanon, Conn., and entered public life in 1821. He served six terms in the general assembly, was state senator in 1826-'35 and 1848-'50, chief justice of the court of common pleas for Washington county in 1837-'49, and in 1840 was one of the commissioners for fixing the boundary-line between Connecticut and Rhode Island. In 1842, and again in 1853, he was elected a member of the conventions to amend the state constitution. He held many offices of honor and trust in his native town, interesting himself especially in the matter of free schools.

**CROSS, Joseph**, clergyman and author, b. in East Brent, Somersetshire, England, 4 July, 1813. He came to the United States in 1825, and in 1829 entered the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal church in Genesee, N. Y. He was for some time professor of English literature in Transylvania university, Lexington, Ky., and became prominent in the southern branch of the church. He was a member of the Nashville general conference of 1856 and its official reporter, and principal of a female seminary at Spartanburg, S. C. He entered the ministry of the Protestant Episcopal church in 1866, and, after holding pastorates at Houston, Tex., Buffalo, N. Y., St. Louis, and other places, became in 1885 rector of the church at Las Vegas, New Mexico. Among his publications are "Headlands of Faith"; "Life and Sermons of Christmas Evans," from the Welsh; "The Hebrew Missionary" (Nashville, Tenn., 1855); "Pisgah Views of the Promised Inheritance," a series of dissertations on the unaccomplished prophecies (New York, 1856); "A Year in Europe" (1859); "Gospel Workers" (Baltimore, 1861); "Stories and Illustrations of the Ten Commandments" (New York, 1862); "Illustrations of the Shorter Catechism" (2 vols., Philadelphia, 1865); "Prelections on Charity"; "Edens of Italy" (New York, 1882); "Knight Banneret" (1882); "Coals from the Altar" (2 vols., 1883); "Pauline Charity" (1883); and "Old Wine and New" (1884). The last four are collections of sermons. Dr. Cross has also compiled a "Church Reader for Lent" (1885).—His wife, **Jane Tandy Chinn**, author, b. in Har-

rodsburg, Ky., in 1817; d. in Elizabethtown, Ky., in October, 1870, married James P. Hardin, a lawyer, in 1835, but he died in 1842, leaving her with three children, and in 1848 she married Dr. Cross. Mrs. Cross devoted more than twenty years to the education of young ladies, in which she was eminently successful. During a trip through Europe with Dr. Cross, she wrote letters to the "Christian Advocate," and also to the Charleston "Courier," and contributed largely to the Nashville "Home Monthly" and other periodicals. During the civil war she sympathized strongly with the south, and at one time she and her two daughters were arrested, tried by a military tribunal, and sent to jail. Her works, all published in Nashville, Tenn., between 1860 and 1870, include "Heart Blossoms for my Little Daughters"; "Wayside Flowerets"; "Bible Gleanings"; "Drift-Wood"; "Gonzalvo de Cordova," a translation from the Spanish of Florian; "Duncan Adair," a story of the civil war; and "Azile," a story partly of southern experiences during the war (1868).

**CROSS, Trneman**, soldier, b. in Maryland; d. near the present Fort Brown, Texas, 21 April, 1846. He entered the army as ensign in the 43d infantry, 27 April, 1814; became assistant deputy quartermaster-general, with the rank of captain, 16 June, 1818; major-quartermaster, 22 May, 1826; and assistant quartermaster-general, with the rank of colonel, 7 July, 1838. He was chief of the quartermaster's department of the army of occupation from 10 Oct., 1845, till his death, which he met at the hands of Mexican banditti. Col. Cross published "Military Laws of the United States" (Washington).—His brother, **Osborne**, soldier, b. in Maryland in 1803; d. in New York city, 15 July, 1876, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1825, assigned to the infantry, and served on garrison, frontier, and commissary duty. He was made first lieutenant on 31 Dec., 1831, assistant quartermaster, 1 Jan., 1836, and became captain in the first infantry, 7 July, 1838. He was chief quartermaster of Wool's division in 1846-'7, and of the Army of Mexico in 1848, promoted to major on 24 July, 1847, and served until the civil war, during which he was chief quartermaster of various posts and camps. He was made deputy quartermaster-general, 26 Feb., 1863, and on 13 March, 1865, was brevetted brigadier-general in the regular army. He was promoted to colonel, 29 July, 1866, and on the same day was retired.

**CROSWELL, Andrew**, clergyman, b. in Charlestown, Mass., in 1709; d. in Boston, Mass., 12 April, 1785. He was graduated at Harvard in 1728, ordained in Groton, Conn., 14 Oct., 1738, and on 6 Oct., 1738, was installed over a society in Boston formed by persons from other churches. He was active as a controversialist. Among his numerous publications are "Reply to a Book entitled 'A Display of God's Special Grace'" (1742); "The Apostle's Advice to the Jailor Improved; being a Solemn Warning against the Awful Sin of Soul-Murder" (1744); "Heaven Shut against Arminians and Antinomians" (1747); "Remarks on Bishop Warburton's Sermon before the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel" (1768); and "Remarks on the Satirical Drollery at Cambridge, Last Commencement Day" (1771).

**CROSWELL, Charles M.**, statesman, b. in Newburg, N. Y., 31 Oct., 1825; d. in Adrian, Mich., 13 Dec., 1886. He was apprenticed to the carpenter's trade in Adrian, but in his twentieth year began the study of law, and soon became deputy county clerk. In 1850 he was city registrar, and was re-elected in 1852. Mr. Crosswell became



mayor of Adrian in 1862, and in the autumn of that year entered the state senate. After serving in this capacity three terms, he was successively president of the Constitutional convention in 1867, elector-at-large on the republican ticket in 1868, speaker of the lower house of the legislature in 1874, and later secretary of the State board of charities. After filling the office of governor of Michigan in 1876, he was re-elected in 1878.

**CROSWELL, Harry**, clergyman, b. in West Hartford, Conn., 16 June, 1778; d. in New Haven, Conn., 13 March, 1858. He was educated under the care of Rev. Dr. Perkins and Dr. Noah Webster. When quite young, he entered his brother's printing-office in Catskill, N. Y., and soon became editor of a paper issued there. He founded a Federalist newspaper called the "Balance" in Hudson, N. Y., in 1802, which became noted for the bitterness and scathing sarcasm of its editorials; and Mr. Croswell became involved in many libel suits. The most celebrated of these was caused by an article on Jefferson, published in the "Wasp," a paper controlled by Mr. Croswell, and Alexander Hamilton's last and one of his finest speeches was made in Croswell's defence at the trial. Croswell afterward edited a political newspaper in Albany, whither he removed in 1809, and was again prosecuted for libel by a Mr. Southwick, who recovered damages. Croswell called on his friends for money to make good this amount, and on their refusal determined to enter the ministry of the Protestant Episcopal church, though he had been brought up a Congregationalist. He was ordained deacon, 8 May, 1814, and had charge of Christ church, Hudson, till 1 Jan., 1815, when he became rector of Trinity church, New Haven, Conn., then the only Episcopal church in the city, holding services in an old wooden building on Church street till the opening of the new church edifice, on 22 Feb., 1816. He remained in New Haven till his death. One who knew him writes: "His tall figure and manly form, clerical garb, and high-topped boots with knee-buckles, impressed every beholder as they saw him walk the streets of New Haven. He was not a great preacher, but he had an extraordinary knowledge of human nature, and could ingratiate himself into every man's heart." Trinity college gave him the degree of D. D. in 1831. He published "Young Churchman's Guide" (4 vols.); "Manual of Family Prayers" (New Haven); "Guide to the Holy Sacrament"; and a "Memoir" of his son, Rev. William Croswell, D. D. (New York, 1854). He left in manuscript "Annals of Trinity Church" and a voluminous diary. See "Letters of Waldegrave," by Rev. G. W. Nichols (New York, 1886).—His son, **William**, clergyman, b. in Hudson, N. Y., 7 Nov., 1804; d. in Boston, Mass., 9 Nov., 1851, was graduated at Yale in 1822, taught a select school in New Haven, with an elder brother, and in 1824 was engaged with his cousin, Edwin Croswell, as assistant editor of the Albany "Argus." He entered the General theological seminary in New York in 1826, and pursued his studies with Bishop Brownell, in Hartford, in 1827, at the same time editing the "Episcopal Watchman." He was ordained in 1828, and, after holding several pastorates, became rector of the recently organized Church of the Advent in Boston, where he remained till his death. His manner of conducting the church services led to a controversy with Bishop Eastburn, by whom he was officially censured. His life was one of charity and religious devotion. Trinity college gave him the degree of D. D. in 1846. He wrote numerous short lyrical poems,

some of which were published in his father's memoirs of him, and his "Poems, Sacred and Secular," were edited, with a memoir, by Rev. A. Cleveland Cox, D. D. (New York, 1859).—Harry Croswell's nephew, **Edwin**, journalist, b. in Catskill, N. Y., 29 May, 1797; d. in Princeton, N. J., 13 June, 1871, became assistant editor of his father's paper, the "Catskill Recorder," his first article being a defence and vindication of the soldiers drafted for the defence of New York during the war of 1812. After the retirement of his father, his management of the "Recorder" attracted the attention of the democratic leaders, and in 1824 he was invited to Albany by Martin Van Buren, Benjamin F. Butler, and others, to edit the "Argus," and also to become state printer. Mr. Croswell remained in Albany thirty years, changed the "Argus" from a semi-weekly to a daily journal, and made it one of the chief democratic organs in the country. As a member of the so-called "Albany Regency," a group of politicians who directed the party councils in the state, it was his duty to preserve order in the ranks through the columns of his journal, and to his tact in performing this duty may be largely ascribed the position of the democrats in New York at that time. The leading articles in the "Argus" were copied in the minor party papers throughout the state as embodying all that was sound of democratic principles, and for many years it was regarded as political apostasy to question the authority of the party organ. When the whigs obtained possession of the state in 1840, Mr. Croswell was succeeded in the office of state printer by Thurlow Weed, but held it again from 1844 till 1847. Subsequently he found himself opposed to Martin Van Buren and others of his early political associates, through a split in the party. He retired from journalism in 1854 and engaged in business in New York. He published numerous addresses.

**CROTHERS, Samuel**, clergyman, b. near Chambersburg, Pa., 22 Oct., 1783; d. in Oswego, Ill., 20 July, 1856. He went to Lexington, Ky., with his father in 1787, entered the academy there in 1798, and, after studying at the New York theological seminary, returned to Kentucky in 1809, and was licensed to preach by the Kentucky presbytery. After a year of missionary work, he was settled, in 1810, over the churches of Chillicothe and Greenfield, Ohio, but in 1813 devoted himself to the latter alone. In company with his former teacher in New York, Dr. Mason, he opposed close communion, and the exclusive use of what has been called inspired psalmody. Trouble growing out of his opinions on these subjects led him, in 1818, to resign his charge and move to Winchester, Ky.; but he returned to Greenfield in 1820, organized a new church, and remained pastor of it till his death. Dr. Crothers was a concise and vigorous writer and an eloquent preacher. See "Life and Writings of Samuel Crothers," by Rev. A. Ritchie (Cincinnati, 1857).

**CROWE, Frederick**, missionary, b. in Belgium; d. in New York city, 7 Nov., 1858. He was the son of a British subject. Coming to Balize about 1838, he established himself there as an independent missionary, labored thirteen years in disseminating the scriptures in Spanish America, and was the author of a valuable historical work on Central America. He was expelled from San Salvador, as is said, by the Roman Catholics, because he circulated the Bible, and intended to open a school in San Miguel. After being imprisoned, harassed, and at last driven by mob violence from the country, he came to New York, and soon died.



**CROWELL, William**, journalist, b. in Middlefield, Mass., in 1806; d. in Flanders, N. J., 19 Aug., 1871. After receiving an academical education, he entered the Baptist ministry, and was pastor for some years at Waterville, Me. He took charge, in 1838, of the "Christian Watchman," the principal Baptist paper in New England, to which he had previously been a large contributor, and conducted it with ability till its consolidation with the "Christian Reflector" in 1848. He then edited the "Western Watchman," in St. Louis, for several years, and during the civil war was pastor of a church in central Illinois. Rochester university gave him the degree of D. D. in 1857. Dr. Crowell was the author of "The Church-Member's Manual of Ecclesiastical Principles"; "The Church-Member's Hand-Book" (Boston, 1850); a "History of Baptist Literature for Fifty Years," for the missionary jubilee volume, and several Sunday-school books.

**CROWNINSHIELD, Jacob**, congressman, b. in Salem, Mass., 31 March, 1770; d. in Washington, D. C., 14 April, 1808. He was educated for a merchant, and at one time he and three of his brothers were in command of vessels in the India trade. He was a member of the Massachusetts legislature in 1801, and elected to congress, serving from 1803 till 1805. He was appointed secretary of the navy by President Jefferson on 3 March, 1805, but never entered upon his duties, owing to his rapid decline and death, the result of consumption.—Jacob's brother, **Benjamin Williams**, secretary of the navy, b. in Boston, Mass., 27 Dec., 1772; d. there, 3 Feb., 1851, received an English education, and engaged in business in Salem, Mass. He was a state senator in 1811, and on 17 Dec., 1814, appointed secretary of the navy by President Madison. He held the same office in Monroe's cabinet, and resigned in November, 1818. He was a presidential elector in 1820, again a state senator in 1822-'3, and then elected to congress as a democrat from the Salem district, serving from 1 Dec., 1823, till 3 March, 1831. He was a candidate for re-election in 1830, but defeated by Rufus Choate.—His grandson, **Arraut Schuyler**, naval officer, b. in New York state, 14 March, 1843, was graduated at the U. S. naval academy in 1863. He was attached to the steam sloop "Ticonderoga," and participated in both attacks on Fort Fisher, being commended for his efficiency by Capt. Charles Steedman. He was made lieutenant, 10 Nov., 1866, lieutenant-commander, 10 March, 1868, and commander, 25 March, 1880. He is a member of the naval advisory board in New York city.—Benjamin Williams's grandson, **Fred-eric**, artist, b. in Boston, Mass., 27 Nov., 1845, was graduated at Harvard in 1866, and began the study of water-color drawing in London in 1867 under Rowbotham, devoting himself to landscape-painting in water-colors and in oil. He passed eleven consecutive years in Europe, most of the time in Italy, and studied his profession chiefly under Couture, though he was for one term in the Paris école des beaux arts, under Cabanel. At this time he took up figure-painting. His first work exhibited in public was an allegorical portrait group sent to the Paris salon of 1878. His water-colors are much admired. After his return to this country he became, in 1879, instructor in the art school connected with the Museum of fine arts in Boston, and remained there till 1885. He has lately devoted the greater part of his time to mural painting, and to stained glass.

**CROXTON, John Thomas**, soldier, b. in Bourbon county, Ky., 20 Nov., 1837; d. in La Paz,

Bolivia, 16 April, 1874. He was graduated at Yale in 1857, studied law in Georgetown, Ky., was admitted to the bar in 1858, and began practice in Paris, Ky., in August, 1859. Two years later he was active in the movement for raising Union troops, and went to the front in June, 1861, as lieutenant-colonel of the 4th Kentucky infantry. In March, 1862, he succeeded to the command of the regiment, and in August, 1864, was commissioned brigadier-general. Soon afterward he was brevetted major-general. He participated in the battles of Sherman's army, and at the close of the war was put in command of the military district of southwest Georgia, with headquarters at Macon. In December, 1865, he resigned his commission and returned to Kentucky, where he resumed the practice of law, residing on his farm near Paris. Two or three years later he was active in establishing the "Louisville Commercial" as a republican journal. His exposure during the war and subsequent overwork had greatly impaired his health, and in 1873 he accepted the office of U. S. minister to Bolivia, in the expectation of benefit to his health from it; but it was too late.

**CROZER, John Price**, manufacturer, b. in Springfield, Delaware co., Pa., 13 Jan., 1793; d. in Upland, Pa., 11 March, 1866. In the manufacture of cotton goods he made an ample fortune, which he largely devoted to philanthropic purposes. In 1858 he erected at Upland, Pa., at a cost of \$45,000, a building intended for general education, but which he subsequently gave to the Baptists for a theological seminary. In honor of him as a founder, this institution was called the Crozer theological seminary. His widow and children have endowed it with contributions amounting to \$275,000. Mr. Crozer made other large gifts to the cause of education, the American Baptist publication society, and humane institutions.

**CROZET, Claude**, educator, b. in France; d. in 1863. He was educated at the Polytechnic school in Paris, and became an officer of artillery under Napoleon I. He came to the United States in 1816, and on 1 Oct. was appointed assistant professor of engineering at the U. S. military academy at West Point, and on 6 March, 1817, professor. He resigned in 1823, and thereafter acted as a civil engineer.

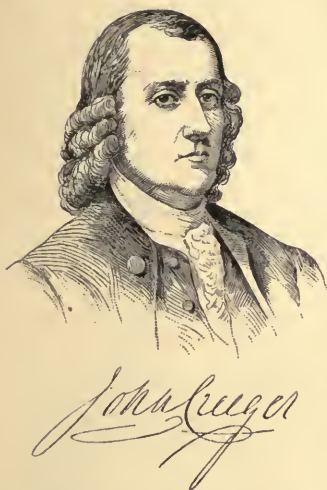
**CRUCE, or CRUZ, Francisco de la**, author, b. in Granada, Spain, about 1600; d. in Potosi, Peru, in 1660. He was a Dominican, and held offices in San Juan Bautista, Peru. He founded the College of Santo Tomás in Lima, and was its professor of theology. He was a voluminous writer, both on theological and political subjects. His works include "Historia del Rosario á Coros" (Alcala, 1652); "Discursus pro Occidentalibus" (Lima, 1653); "Cursus Artium" (Sevilla, 1655); and "Manifesta obligación del Vasallo" (Lima and Madrid, 1656).

**CRUFT, Charles**, soldier, b. in Indiana; d. in Terre Haute, Ind., 23 March, 1883. He was commissioned an officer of volunteers from Indiana, 16 July, 1862, and became a major-general of volunteers, 5 March, 1865. He served with credit throughout the war, and specially distinguished himself in the battles that were fought near Richmond, Ky., 29 and 30 Aug., 1862, having command of a brigade under Gen. Mahlon D. Manson.

**CRUGER, John**, colonial mayor of New York, b. there, 18 July, 1710; d. 27 Dec., 1792. He early turned his attention to trade, and became eminent as a shipping merchant. Like his father, who was mayor from 1739 till 1744, he filled important political offices. In 1754 he was chosen alderman of the dock ward, and from 1756 till 1765 was mayor.



He was elected to the general assembly in 1759, and in 1761 Mr. Cruger was a leading member of the committee on correspondence, and was associated in the



in the drafting of memorials to the king, the lords, and the commons, "relative to the dangers which threaten the colonies to be taxed by laws to be passed in Great Britain." Again in 1769 he was sent to represent New York city in the last colonial assembly, and was unanimously chosen speaker, which office he held until 1775. He was the first

president of the New York chamber of commerce in 1768. In 1775, with thirteen other members of the assembly, he addressed a letter to Gen. Thomas Gage, urging "that no military force might land or be stationed in this province." During the Revolutionary war he retired to Kinderhook, but, after peace was declared, returned to New York.—His brother, **Henry**, merchant, b. in 1702; d. in Bristol, England, 8 Feb., 1780, was a member of the assembly and council of New York, and settled as a merchant in Bristol, England, of which city he was mayor at the time of his death.—**Henry**, son of the preceding, politician, b. in New York in 1739; d. there, 24 April, 1827, established himself in trade, with his father, in Bristol, and succeeded him as mayor in 1781. He was elected to parliament as the colleague of Burke in 1774, and re-elected in 1784, and advocated on all occasions a conciliatory course toward his countrymen. He so severely retorted upon Col. Grant, who said, in parliament, that the colonists would never dare to face an English army, that he was called to order by the speaker. After the war he became a merchant in New York, and was elected to the state senate while yet a member of parliament.—**John Harris**, brother of the preceding, British officer, b. in New York city in 1738; d. in London, 3 June, 1807, succeeded his father as a member of the New York city council, was its mayor in 1764, and at the beginning of the Revolution was its chamberlain. He was a son-in-law of Col. De Lancey, and commanded the 1st battalion of his loyalist corps. In June, 1780, he was captured at a plantation in Belfast, Ga., but was soon exchanged for Col. John McIntosh. In September he made a forced march to Augusta, to relieve Col. Browne, and arrived most opportunely. He distinguished himself at the battle of Eutaw Springs, where his corps formed the British centre. His defence of Ninety-Six, when attacked by Greene in May, 1781, won great praise. His property was confiscated, and he went to England after the war.

**CRUSE, Christian Frederic**, clergyman, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 27 June, 1794; d. in New York city, 5 Oct., 1864. He was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1815, and after studying theology was ordained in the Protestant Episcopal church by Bishop White, of Pennsylvania, in

1822. He acquired a high reputation for his knowledge of ancient languages. From 1831 till 1833 he was assistant professor in the University of Pennsylvania, and also for a time professor in St. Paul's college, Minn. In 1847 he became rector of Trinity church in Fishkill, N. Y., where he remained until 1853, after which he became librarian in the General theological seminary in New York. His translation of Eusebius's "Ecclesiastical History" (New York; reprinted in London, 1838) is considered the best English version.

**CRUSE, Peter Hoffman**, writer, b. in Baltimore, Md., in 1795; d. there, 7 Sept., 1832. He was educated at Princeton, and studied law, but subsequently devoted himself entirely to literary pursuits. His contributions appeared principally in the reviews, and for ten years prior to his death he edited the "Baltimore American." During the years 1818-'9 he was associated with John P. Kennedy in the publication of "The Red Book," a fortnightly of local and temporary interest, which contained much playful satire by Kennedy, and some bright poetry by Cruse. He was noted as a brilliant conversationalist.

**CRUTTENDEN, Daniel Henry**, educator, b. in Galway, N. Y., 27 Feb., 1816; d. in Castleton, N. Y., 21 June, 1874. He was graduated at Union in 1841, and became principal of the school of the Mechanics' institute in New York city. He advocated methods of teaching that are now in general use. He published text-books, including a series of "Systematic Arithmetics" (New York, 1868); "The Philosophy of Language" (1870); and a "Rhetorical Grammar" (1872).

**CRUZ, Juan Bautista Valerio de la** (crooth), cacique and captain-general of the Chichimecas, b. in Texcoco, Mexico, about 1517; d. in the city of Mexico in 1572. He was a descendant of King Netzahualcoyotl. When the Spaniards occupied Mexico he was baptized, and, entering the Spanish militia, was appointed ensign of the royal guards two years afterward. Antonio de Mendoza gave him command of 80 Spanish soldiers and 400 Indian archers, and sent him to enlist volunteers and conquer the territories occupied by the Chichimecas. When Mendoza left Mexico, in 1550, he appointed Cruz cacique of all territories that he might conquer, and in 1559 Luis de Velasco advanced him to the rank of captain-general of the Chichimecas. Cruz gave the church and convent of Tula to the Franciscan friars in acknowledgment of their work in favor of the natives, and built the bridge of that city. Charles V. rewarded him with new privileges, and Cruz continued his services during the rest of his life. His remains were buried in the convent of Santiago Tlateloleco of Mexico.

**CRUZ, Rodrigo de la** (crooth), soldier, b. in Marbella, Spain, 25 Dec., 1637; d. in Mexico, 23 Sept., 1716. He went to Central America with his father, who had been appointed governor of Costa Rica, in 1656, and afterward succeeded him in that office. He accomplished the conquest of Talamanca, in which he spent a large portion of his private fortune, and the king of Spain rewarded him with the title of Marquis de Talamanca; but he soon entered the order founded by Father Betancourt in Guatemala, and succeeded him as superior, 2 Feb., 1668. He went to Peru, where he founded numerous hospitals, and obtained the incorporation of his order, 26 March, 1697. For this purpose he went to Rome and Madrid, where he remained for nine years, and on his return he founded new institutions and hospitals in Mexico and Peru. He wrote "Constituciones de la Religión Betlemítica fundada en las Indias Occidentales" (Mexico, 1751).

**CRUZ, Sor Juana Inés de la**, Mexican poet, b. in San Miguel de Nepantla, near the city of Mexico, 12 Nov., 1651; d. in Mexico, 17 April, 1695. At the age of five she could read, write, and keep accounts, and at the age of eight composed a poem on the holy sacrament. Soon afterward she was sent to the city of Mexico, learned Latin and other branches rapidly, and asked her parents' permission to disguise herself as a student so that she could enter the university. Not being allowed to do this, she continued her studies privately, and her literary accomplishments soon made her famous in Mexico. The vice-queen retained her as one of the ladies of the household. The viceroy, the Marquis de Mancera, wishing to test her learning and intelligence (she being then seventeen years old), invited several theologians, jurists, philosophers, and poets to a meeting, during which she had to answer, unprepared, many questions, and explain several difficult points on various scientific and literary subjects. The manner in which she acquitted herself astonished all present, and greatly increased her reputation. She was much admired in the viceroyal court for her beauty, but refused several proposals of marriage, and entered first the convent of San José, and subsequently that of San Jerónimo, where she finally took the veil. She then devoted herself for twenty-seven years to her religious duties, as well as to her favorite studies of theology, interpretation of the Scriptures, logic, rhetoric, natural philosophy, mathematics, history, music, and poetry. In 1693 she gave up all studies and exercises unconnected with her religious duties in the convent, and sold her splendid library to help the poor. Two years afterward a terrible scourge desolated the city of Mexico, and Sister Juana Inés, while personally assisting other nuns suffering from the epidemic, became its victim and died. Her remains were buried with extraordinary ceremonies. She was generally known as "The Nun of Mexico," and was also called "The Tenth Muse." Her writings, mostly in verse, include "Amor es laberinto," a classical drama; "Los empeños de una casa," a comedy; "Ovillejos," a satirical poem; "El Neptuno alegórico," and two volumes entitled "Poesías sagradas y profanas."

**CUADRA, Pedro Lucio** (kwah'-drah), Chilean engineer, b. in the city of Santiago, 14 April, 1842. He studied in the university of his native city, and when still very young was attached to the scientific commission that the government appointed to make a geographical study of the Chilean territory, his personal efforts assuring the success of the commission's work. In 1874 the owners of the newly discovered silver mines at Caracoles, Bolivia, gave Cuadra the general superintendence of the works, and in 1876 he was appointed president of the Bank of Valparaiso. During Pinto's administration Cuadra was several times offered a portfolio in the cabinet, but declined it, and in 1882 he accepted that of finance under President Santa Maria, distinguishing himself by important reforms. Being a member of the cabinet that negotiated the treaty of peace with Spain, he used all his influence in favor of its negotiation, and King Alfonso XII. awarded him the Great Cross of Naval Merit. He was elected senator in 1882 for six years, and was president of the senate in 1886.

**CUAUHTEMOTZIN** (kwan-tay-mo-tseen'), which means "Eagle's Eyesight," sometimes called Cuauhtemoc, Quauhtemotzin, Quauhtemoc, Guatemo, Guatimoc, or Guatimocin, thirteenth and last Mexican king (eleventh monarch, according to other accounts), b. in 1495; d. in 1524. He was the son of Ahuitzol, and married Tecuichpatzin, a daughter of

Moteczuhzoma (Moctezuma) and the widow of Cuiclahuatl, his own uncle, whom he succeeded on the throne, being elected and crowned about the end of January, 1521. Cuauhtemotzin at once began to strengthen the defences of the city of Mexico; but Cortés, after several successful battles and subsequent agreements with the natives, besieged the city with a large force of Indian allies and his Spanish troops, and finally Cuauhtemotzin and all his warriors surrendered (13 Aug., 1521). The siege lasted 75 days, and cost the Spaniards over 100 men of the 900 present, their allies losing several thousand, while many thousand Mexicans died fighting or from starvation and disease. Cuauhtemotzin had on one occasion, with the approval of the senate, sacrificed four Spaniards and 4,000 Indians, to obtain favor of the gods.

The invaders tortured him to make him tell where his treasures and those of the temples were hidden; and three years afterward he was executed, with the kings of Texcoco and Tlacopan, on suspicion that they had conspired against the Spanish rule. The young emperor endured his torture calmly, and when the Texcoco chief groaned in his death-agony, reproved him, saying, "Do you think I am on a bed of roses?" A monument to Cuauhtemotzin, surmounted by a bronze statue, represented in the illustration, was erected in the city of Mexico in January, 1887.

**CUBA, Dionisio Vives**, Count of, Spanish general, b. in the latter part of the 18th century; d. in 1840. He was captain-general of Cuba in 1824, when all Spanish possessions on the American continent had become independent. He had then but few troops under his command, but managed to maintain order and preserve the island of Cuba for Spain without troubles or any sort of violence. In recognition of his valuable services to the mother country, the government rewarded him with high honors, among them the title of Count of Cuba.

**CUDEQUALA** (coo-da-kah'-lah), Araucanian warrior, b. in the Mariguena valley, Chili, about 1555; d. near Purén, 12 Dec., 1587. While very young he entered the Araucanian army as a private, although he was a nobleman, and gradually won promotion to the grade of general. The general-in-chief, Dayaueura, gave him command of a strong army to attack the city of Angol, which he did without success, but then marched to the city of Arauco, besieged and entered it. Afterward he intended to attack Fort Trinidad, this fortress commanding the passage from Biobio, but a body of Spanish troops under Francisco Hernandez came out and defeated Cudequala, who lost an arm and was otherwise severely wounded. This forced him to retire to the mountains. He was followed thither by the lieutenant-governor of Chili, who attempted an ambuscade, only to be discovered, defeated, and killed, with fifty of his men, 14 Nov., 1586. On





the same day Cudequala was elected general-in-chief by acclamation. In the following year, 1587, Thomas Cavendish, who commanded a predatory expedition of three ships against the Spanish colonies, landed at Quintero, but Cudequala's warriors attacked the English and forced them to sail away, a number of their men having been killed. After some successful operations the Araucanian chief determined to take the city of Angol by surprise, for which he managed to have the Indian inhabitants prepared to set fire to the houses of the Spaniards at an appointed time during the night, while he would have his troops quietly approaching the gates of the place. This was done, and, while the flames consumed many buildings, the frightened inmates ran about the streets only to be horribly dealt with at the hands of the Araucanians. The governor of Angol hastily gathered some troops, and, after desperate fighting, Cudequala retreated at daybreak. But this did not discourage the Indian general, who soon besieged Purén and defeated a body of Spanish troops sent by the governor to re-enforce the place. Then he proposed to the besieged that they either surrender or enter his own service; but, as his proposals received no attention, Cudequala went near the rampart of the place, riding on a splendid horse taken by himself from the governor, and challenged the commander of the Spanish forces to come out and fight personally with him. The commander, García Ramón, immediately accepted the challenge, and on an appointed day the chiefs met in an open field, each being accompanied by a small number of officers and men. The encounter was very short, for the two opponents at once made a furious attack, riding at full gallop, and Cudequala fell, having been run through with the Spaniard's spear. Even when dying the Araucanian warrior would not admit defeat, and tried in vain to mount his horse again.

**CUDWORTH, James**, colonist, b. in England about 1612; d. there in 1682. He was an elder brother of Ralph Cudworth, famous among Cambridge Platonists, and came to America in 1634, settling in Plymouth. Later he removed to Scituate, where for several years he was prominent in public affairs, and one of the council of war. He was a brave and prudent officer, and commanded the Plymouth troops during the Indian war with King Philip, winning a military reputation second only to that of Miles Standish. He became unpopular on account of his opposition to the severe measures taken against the Quakers. In 1681 he was made deputy governor, and during the same year sent to England as an agent for the colony, but died soon after his arrival. Some of his letters on public business are still extant.

**CUÉLLAR, José T. de** (kwayl'-yar), Mexican author, b. at San Luis Potosí, 15 Aug., 1835. He studied at the San Carlos academy in Mexico, and afterward entered the diplomatic service. He was attaché to the Mexican legation at Washington from 1856 till 1858, when he returned to Mexico to fill a place in the foreign office. He accompanied President Juárez to Paso del Norte in his official capacity, and returned to the capital with Juárez in 1867. Having asked for a leave of absence, he retired to his native city in 1868, and there won literary reputation by a novel entitled "El Pecado del Siglo." He was appointed secretary to the Mexican legation at Washington in 1870, and remained there until 1882, then being recalled and subsequently elected a representative to congress. His appointment as chief officer or under-secretary of foreign affairs was made in August, 1886. Among Cuéllar's works are these comedies and

dramas: "Deberes y sacrificios," "Azores de una venganza," "Natural y figura," "Arte de amar," "Cubrir las apariencias," "Redención," and "Un viaje á Oriente." His novels include "Ensalada de pollos," "Chucho el Niño," "Isolina la ex-figurante," "Las jamonas," "Las gentes que son así," and "Gabriel el Cerrajero." He has also written several poems.

**CUENECURA** (kway-nay-coo'-rah), Araucanian soldier, b. in the province of Catiray, Chili, in 1578; d. in October, 1609. Being hereditary cacique of Catiray, and officer of the Araucanian army under Cuillamachu, he accompanied this chieftain in all his battles against the Spaniards, and finally succeeded him in his command early in 1604. In 1605 he defeated the Spanish troops under the German commander, Lisperger, near Baroa, directed three fierce attacks on that city, and took it, Lisperger having been killed during its defence. In 1607 Cuenecura routed 3,000 Spaniards newly sent from Peru and marching in two columns, headed by Gens. Saravia and Pineda, and every man of that army was either killed or made a prisoner by the Indians. The captain-general of Chili went with 2,000 men to attack him in 1609, but after a well-fought battle retreated. Cuenecura was wounded then, but directed another battle before he recovered, and, seeing that his condition prevented him from continuing the fight, being exhausted, he took his own life on the battle-field. He adopted the use of artillery and other fire-arms taken from the Spaniards, and his Indians became very dexterous in handling their new weapons.

**CUEVA, Beatriz de la** (kway'-vah), wife of Pedro de Alvarado, the conqueror of Guatemala, b. in Spain early in the 16th century; d. in the city of Guatemala, 11 Sept., 1541. When Alvarado returned to Central America, after his second voyage to Spain in 1539, he had married there Doña Beatriz, a sister of his first wife, Doña Francisca de la Cueva, who died in Vera Cruz in 1530. In 1540 Alvarado was engaged in several expeditions in Mexico, and while crossing the mountains was killed by a fall of his horse early in July, 1541. When this news reached Guatemala, the municipal council elected Doña Beatriz to succeed her husband in the government; but on the day following her inauguration she perished, with many other people, during the terrible earthquakes and floods that destroyed the city, 11 Sept., 1541. Ever since she has been generally called "Doña Beatriz la sin ventura" (Doña Beatriz, the unfortunate).

**CUEVAS DÁVALOS, Alonso**, Mexican prelate, b. in the city of Mexico, 25 Nov., 1590; d. 2 Sept., 1665. He was the first native Mexican elected to the archiepiscopal see of Mexico. He studied at the college of San Ildefonso, won the doctor's degree in theology, and then filled the chair of theology in the University of Mexico. He was sent to Puebla as first canon of the cathedral in 1635, and distinguished himself by his charitable work during an epidemic in 1642-'3. Eight years afterward he was translated to the capital, and filled high offices both in the cathedral and in the university, after which he was promoted to the bishopric of Oaxaca, where he succeeded in restoring peace among the revolted population of Tehuantepec, the king of Spain thanking him by a special decree, 2 Oct., 1662. He received in June, 1664, his appointment to the see of Mexico, which he occupied until his death. He had begun important reforms, but did not live to finish them.

**CUFFEE, Paul**, Indian preacher, b. in 1757; d. in Montauk, Long Island, 7 March, 1812. He was a member of the Shinnecock tribe of Indians on



Long Island, and was the fourth missionary employed among them by the New York missionary society, preaching there thirteen years.

**CUFFEE, Paul**, philanthropist, b. on one of the Elizabeth isles, near New Bedford, Mass., in 1759; d. 7 Sept., 1818. His father was a negro, born in Africa, who had been a slave, and his mother an Indian. He followed a seafaring life, became owner of a vessel, which he manned entirely with negroes, and acquired a large fortune. He was an influential member of the Society of Friends. In his later years he interested himself in the scheme of colonizing American freedmen on the western coast of Africa, corresponded with friends of the enterprise in England and Africa, visited the colony in his own ship in 1811 to study its advantages, and in 1815 carried out thirty-eight colored emigrants and provided means for establishing them in Africa. He applied to the British government for leave to land other companies of colored people in Sierra Leone, but died before the permission came.

**CUICUITZCATZÍN** (kwée-kweets-cah-tseen'), twelfth king of Texcoco, crowned in 1520. He was a brother of Cacamatzin, or Caminatzin, who, having determined to make war against the Spaniards, would not listen to the entreaties of envoys sent by Cortés. Subsequently the conqueror managed to have him dethroned by Moctezuma, and replaced by Cuicuitzcatzin, but this king ruled his nation only three or four months, as Coanacatzin succeeded him in 1521. After serious trouble with the Spaniards, he was imprisoned and taken to Tlascala, and escaped thence to Texcoco, where his brother Coanacatzin ruled. But the latter, thinking him to be a spy for the Spaniards, ordered his immediate execution.

**CUIENTUR** (kwē-en'-toor), Araucanian cacique of the province of Nancú, Chili, b. there in 1578; d. in 1627. He entered the Araucanian army as a private, and was gradually raised to the rank of a general after rendering great services to the Araucanians. In 1618 he succeeded Loncotegna in the command of their army, and one of his first operations was to defeat a Spanish detachment and take possession of their 400 horses. In the following year he routed the Spaniards under the mayor of Chillán (who was killed) near that city, and afterward pillaged the whole province. He then attacked the town of San Felipe de Austria, ransacked other neighboring towns, and finally took up a position in the Canrejeras Pass, to oppose the Spanish troops. Commander Rebollo first defeated him, but in a second battle was utterly routed by Cuientur. This Araucanian chief captured Neulguenu and killed every man of its garrison. He continued his operations till 1625, when, being tired of warfare, he resigned his command and retired to his own lands for the rest of his life. He used to call himself the eldest son of Fortune.

**CUILLAMACHU** (kweel-yah-mah'-tehu), Araucanian soldier, b. in the Uthanmapu valley, Chili, in 1534; d. in December, 1603. He was cacique of Uthanmapu, and while very young joined, with the warriors of his tribe, the rest of the Araucanian army. Having taken part in many battles against the Spaniards, he was given the supreme command in 1593, and organized a large army at Lumaco. Two years later he attacked and took Fort Jesús, and then spread his forces about the districts near the Spanish settlements in 1594, causing them great troubles. In 1597 he took the important fortresses of Purén and Lumaco, and on 22 Nov., 1598, surprised in an ambuscade the governor of Chili, Loyola (a nephew of the founder of the

Jesuit order), who was crossing the Curalava valley with his family, sixty officers, and three priests, the whole party perishing after a desperate resistance. Cuillamachu immediately ordered that not only all the Araucanians, but the Cuncos and Guilliches also, rise in arms to kill every Spaniard or creole found outside of the fortified cities or towns; and during the year he closely invested the cities of Osorno, Valdivia, Villarica, Imperial, Cañete, Angol, and Coya, as well as the fortress of Arauco. In the mean time he crossed Biobío river, burned the cities of Concepcion and Chillán, pillaged every populated place in those provinces, and returned to his quarters with a large booty. The royal troops under Gen. Quiñones had several undecided encounters in 1599 with the Araucanians along the banks of the Biobío, especially at Yumbel, where 2,000 Indians under the cacique made a determined resistance against 2,000 Spanish soldiers. On 24 Nov., at daybreak, he crossed Callavalla river, at the head of 4,000 men, surprised the city of Valdivia, and obtained plunder valued at nearly two million dollars. He then set fire to the buildings, killed many of the people, attacked the ships in the harbor, and returned to his quarters, near the Biobío, with all the Spanish artillery and war material, and over 400 prisoners. In 1600 a Dutch expedition tried to land at Valdivia; but the cacique at once attacked and drove it away. In 1602 the Indian chieftain took possession of the city of Villarica, which had been closely besieged for nearly three years, and the cities of Osorno and Imperial also surrendered to him in 1603. Cuillamachu was the most famous of the Araucanian generals, and the only one that succeeded in re-establishing independence in his country after it was conquered by the Spaniards. In his long career as a warrior he was wounded forty-four times. On one occasion the governor of Chili invited him to negotiate for peace; but he answered that he would never submit to a foreign power while a drop of blood remained in the veins of his warriors.

**CUILLAVILU II** (kweel-yah-ve-loo'), cacique of the Araucanian Indians called Puelches, b. in the Yumbel district, Chili, in 1580; d. 3 Oct., 1612. He was noted for his bravery, gave continual trouble to the Spanish authorities, and fought many battles against Merlo, the governor of Chili, and against his successor, Juan Jaraquemada. In 1612 Cuillavilu received a letter from the king of Spain, Philip III., suggesting an arrangement for peace and establishment of the Christian religion; but he paid little attention to it, thinking it was intended to delude him and prepare his ruin, and at once directed new operations, but not long afterward was killed in a battle near Chillán.

**CUITLAHUATZÍN**, or **CUITLAHUATL** (kweel-lah-wah-tseen'), tenth Mexican or Aztec king (twelfth king, according to other chroniclers), b. in 1490; d. 12 Oct., 1520. Being one of the sons of Axayacatl, he was also the lord of Tztlapalápn and a general of the Mexican army, when elected king upon the death of his brother, Moctezuma II. His rank of generalissimo was won in the battles of Atlixco, Mixtecapán, and Tehuantepec. While ruling at Tztlapalápn, he improved and enlarged that city by means of important public works. Before and after the occupation of the city of Mexico by the Spaniards he advocated a policy of resistance to the invaders, advised other native princes to oppose any advance made by Cortés, and also sent ambassadors to Tlaxcala to ask aid from that republic. But he was unsuccessful in this attempt, after having caused Cortés the defeat and subsequent troubles that gave rise to the events of



"La noche triste," and died of small-pox, which had recently been introduced into Mexico by a slave of Narvaez. Cuitlahuatzin's rule lasted but three months.

**CULBERTSON, Matthew Simpson**, clergyman, b. in Chambersburg, Pa., 18 Jan., 1818; d. in China in August, 1862. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1839, and served with the rank of second lieutenant of artillery at Rouse's Point during the Canada border disturbances, and as assistant professor of mathematics at the military academy. He resigned his commission, 15 April, 1841, studied theology at Princeton, and upon graduation in 1844 was ordained as a missionary to China, and labored in that country until his death. He was engaged for several years in preparing a revised Chinese translation of the Bible (1855). He published "Darkness in the Flowery Kingdom, or Religious Notions and Popular Superstitions in North China" (New York, 1857).

**CULLOM, Shelby Moore**, senator, b. in Monticello, Wayne co., Ky., 22 Nov., 1829. His father settled in Tazewell county, Ill., in 1830, where he became prominent among the pioneers of the state, a member of the legislature, and a trusted friend of Abraham Lincoln. The son received a classical education, began the study of law in Springfield, Ill., in 1853, and as soon as he was admitted to the bar was elected city attorney. He practised law in Springfield, was a candidate for presidential elector on the Fillmore ticket in 1856, elected to the legislature in 1856 and 1860, chosen speaker in his second term, a member of the war commission that sat at Cairo in 1862, and a member of congress from Illinois from 4 Dec., 1865, till 3 March, 1871, representing the Springfield district, which before his election was democratic. During his third term he served as chairman of the committee on territories, conducted an investigation into the question of polygamy in Utah, and secured the passage of a bill for the extirpation of polygamy, which failed to come to a vote in the senate. In 1872 he returned to the Illinois house of representatives, was elected speaker in 1873, and in 1874 served another term in the legislature. After his return from Washington he became a banker at Springfield. He was a member of the Republican national convention in 1868, and, as chairman of the Illinois delegation, placed Gen. Grant in nomination at Philadelphia in 1872 and Gen. Logan in 1884. He was elected governor of Illinois in 1876, and re-elected in 1880, serving from 8 Jan., 1877, to 5 Feb., 1883, when he resigned, having been chosen U. S. senator as a republican, to succeed David Davis, independent democrat, for the term expiring on 3 March, 1889. Mr. Cullom has been prominently connected with the question of railroad regulation. As speaker of the house of representatives he appointed the committee that drafted the stringent railroad law of Illinois, which was one of the first states to take action on the subject. During his service of six years as governor it became his duty to appoint the Illinois railroad commissioners, and to see that they secured the enforcement of the law, which was sustained by the courts and practically put in operation during his administration. As senator he has been zealous and active in endeavoring to secure national legislation upon the same subject, and in 1885, as chairman of the senate committee on interstate commerce, conducted an investigation into the question of the regulation of railroad corporations by national legislation. His report upon this subject, submitted to the senate, 18 Jan., 1886, is an elaborate

review of the whole subject, and has attracted attention at home and abroad, resulting in the passage by the senate of the bill that bears his name, which was referred to a conference committee of the two houses.

**CULLUM, George W.**, soldier, b. in New York city, 25 Feb., 1809. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1833, entered the engineer corps, was promoted captain on 7 July, 1838, superintended the construction of fortifications and other public works at New London, Conn., and in Boston harbor, organized ponton-trains for the army in Mexico, was engaged in 1847-'8 in preparing a "Memoir on Military Bridges with India-Rubber Pontons," and from 1848 till 1855 was instructor of practical military engineering at the military academy, except two years, during which he travelled abroad on sick-leave. In 1853-'4 he constructed for the treasury department the assay-office in New York city, after which he was employed for five years on fortifications and harbor improvements at Charleston, S. C., and superintended works at New Bedford, Newport, New London, and the eastern entrance to New York harbor. On 9 April, 1861, he was appointed aide-de-camp to the commander-in-chief of the army. He was promoted major of engineers on 6 Aug., 1861, commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers on 1 Nov., appointed chief engineer of the Department of the Missouri, was chief of staff to Gen. Halleck while commanding the Departments of the Missouri and the Mississippi, and general-in-chief of the armies, directed engineer operations on the western rivers, was for some time in command at Cairo, was engaged as chief of engineers in the siege of Corinth, and, after accompanying Gen. Halleck to Washington, was employed in inspecting fortifications, examining engineering inventions, and on various engineer boards. He was also a member of the U. S. sanitary commission from 1861 till 1864. In the autumn of 1864 he was employed in projecting fortifications for Nashville, Tenn., which had been selected as a base of operations and depot of supplies for our western armies. From 8 Sept., 1864, till 28 Aug., 1866, he was superintendent of the U. S. military academy. He was brevetted colonel, brigadier, and major-general for meritorious services during the rebellion on 13 March, 1865, and mustered out of the volunteer service on 1 Sept., 1866. He was a member of the board for improving the defences of New York, and then of the board for fortifications and river and harbor obstructions required for the national defence from 1867 till 13 Jan., 1874, when he was retired from active service, after which he resided in New York, and devoted himself to literary, scientific, and military studies. He was chosen in that year vice-president of the American geographical association, and has been president of the geographical library society since 1880. He has published a "Biographical Register of the Officers and Graduates of the United States Military Academy, from 1802 to 1850," afterward enlarged to cover the period until the army reorganization of 1867, with a supplement continuing the register to 1879 (New York, 1879); a translation of Duparcq's "Elements of Military Art and History" (1863); "Systems of Military Bridges" (1863); "Sketch of Major-General Richard Montgomery, of the Continental Army" (1876); "Campaigns and Engineers of the War of 1812-'5" (1879); "Historical Sketch of the Fortification Defences of Narragansett Bay since the Founding, in 1638, of the Colony of Rhode, Island" (Washington, 1884).



**CULPEPER, John**, surveyor-general and political leader in the Carolinas, b. in England. He was a refugee from the southern or Clarendon colony, and in 1678 headed an insurrection in the northern or Albemarle colony in favor of popular liberty. The grievances that led to the uprising were the interference of the executive in elections, and the imposition of excessive taxes on commerce. Under his lead the people deposed the president and deputies of the proprietaries, seized the public funds, appointed new magistrates and judges, called a parliament, and took all the functions of government into their own hands. After the new government was organized, Culpeper was sent to England to negotiate a compromise. He was there indicted for high treason, but was acquitted, on the ground that there existed no regular government in Albemarle at the time of the rebellion. He returned to Carolina, and in 1680 laid out Charles Town (Charleston).

**CULPEPER, or COLEPEPER, Thomas**, Lord, colonial governor of Virginia, b. in England; d. there in 1719. He was one of the royal favorites to whom, in 1673, King Charles II. granted for



the period of thirty-one years the entire territory of Virginia, depriving the royal colonists of the very titles of their lands. Culpeper, in 1675, purchased of the Earl of Arlington, his co-grantee, the latter's rights between the Rappahannock and Potomac rivers. He was appointed one of the commissioners for plantations in July, 1675, and proclaimed gov-

ernor of Virginia for life. He came to the colony in 1680. Under his administration was passed an act of indemnity for offences committed during the rebellion under Gov. Berkeley; also an act to enable the governor to grant naturalization, and one to prevent the frequent meeting of slaves. Returning to England in 1683, in violation of his orders, he was arrested immediately on his arrival; and, as he had corruptly received presents from the assembly, a jury of Middlesex found that he had forfeited his commission. He was shrewd and capable, but enriched himself by bribery and extortion. His estates, consisting of lands on the Isle of Wight, manors in Kent, and the tract of the Northern Neck in Virginia, containing 5,700,000 acres, descended through his daughter, CATHERINE, who married Baron Fairfax, to her son, Lord Fairfax, patron of Washington.

**CULTZHAYOTL** (cooltz-ay-yot'-l), Aztec poet, b. in 1370; d. in 1421. He was the son of the Tlaxcaltec prince Xentiple. His first work was a long poem entitled "Zempaxochitl." The Count of Regla, as descendant and heir of Hernán Cortés, has preserved the original, a translation of which was made by Peredo, who calls Cultzhayotl the Aztec Virgil. His second work, "Huizilopochtli," is considered superior to the first. Clavijero, a

profound scholar, finds in it many features resembling those of Dante's "Divine Comedy." Cultzhayotl was the first that gave a vigorous character and form to tragedy in Mexico, and had the wardances replaced by dialogues and tableaux. The Aztec king and nobility attended the performance of his tragedy, "Mihua"; but the noblemen thought the play was a satire on religion, and caused the poet to be imprisoned and subsequently buried alive, to the neck, in a field near Chapultepec. According to Netzahualcoyotl, a lady of the court saved him, leaving in place of the victim a Toltec prisoner. He wandered about until the priests of the Mitla temple offered him protection. While in retirement he wrote a powerful satire, called "Cuilaecochitl," against the Moctezuma dynasty and the corrupt nobility. Fearing that the Mitla priests might assassinate him, he took refuge in Cholula, where the people made his arrival the occasion for a magnificent display. But he soon had to leave Cholula also, and hid for the rest of his life in the Cacahuamilpa cave, a description of which is found in his poem, "Cacahuamil."

**CULWER, Daniel**, pioneer, b. in Maryland in 1793; d. in California in 1857. He was the first American that went to upper California, and the first that built a house in San Francisco (on the same ground now occupied by the Palace Hotel). He was also the founder of the town of Santa Barbara. At the beginning of the Mexican war, in 1847, Culwer went to New Orleans, organized a company at his own expense, and joined the expedition under Gen. Scott. When the American navy had bombarded Vera Cruz, Culwer advanced toward Jalapa and defeated a guerilla band; but, having gone farther into the country, he was captured by the Mexican chief Father Jaranta, who was about to have him hanged at Plan de Barrancas when Sergeant Lincoln, of the volunteer force, saved him. He specially distinguished himself at the battle of Cerro Gordo, when he almost effected the capture of Gen. Santa Anna, and did take his richly caparisoned horse. He was dangerously wounded at the capture of the city of Mexico, returned to the United States, and again settled in California, where he resided for the rest of his life, and accumulated a fortune, a large part of which was bequeathed to charity.

**CULYER, John Yapp**, civil engineer, b. in New York city, 18 May, 1839. He studied surveying and architecture, after which he spent three years in general engineering. Subsequently he became assistant engineer in Central park, New York, and during the civil war was assistant secretary of the U. S. sanitary commission. He also served for a time on the defences south of the Potomac. In 1865 he returned to Central park, remaining there for a year, when he was appointed assistant engineer in charge of the Brooklyn parks, and from 1872 till 1886 was chief engineer and superintendent. He has acted in the capacity of associate engineer to the Albany parks, to the parks and the riverside improvement in Chicago, and to the state capitol grounds in Nashville. He was a member of the first rapid transit commission in Brooklyn, and later engineer of the sixth rapid transit commission, besides being connected with a great variety of general railroad work and public improvement. Col. Culyer has invented implements for improved road construction and for the transplanting of large trees. He is a member of the American society of civil engineers. For more than twenty years he has been a contributor to scientific, literary, and art journals, and he has also edited educational and sanitary journals.



**CUMBERLAND, Frederic William**, Canadian architect, b. in London, England, in 1820; d. in Toronto, 5 Aug., 1881. He was educated at the Collegiate school, Dublin, and subsequently at King's college, London. After completing his course, he was apprenticed to a civil engineer, was in 1844 appointed to the engineering department of the admiralty, and superintended the construction of the dry docks and sea-wall at Chatham, and assisted Sir William Denison and Capt. James, R. E., during 1845-'7, in editing "The Professional Papers of the Corps of Royal Engineers." In 1847 he arrived in Toronto, Canada, and at once attained prominence as an architect and railway constructor. In 1852 he undertook the superintendence and construction of the Ontario, Simcoe and Huron railway (subsequently the Northern railway) to its terminus at Collingwood, on the Georgian bay, of which road he afterward became managing director. Having completed the construction, he resigned in 1854, and gave his attention solely to architectural work. He designed the plans of St. James cathedral, the normal school, and Osgood hall, in Toronto, and that of the University of Toronto. The last named is said to be the finest specimen of Norman Gothic architecture on this continent. In 1861, at the time of the "Trent" affair, he organized in Toronto the regiment now known as the Royal Grenadiers, became its first colonel, and retained the command until 1864, when he was appointed aide-de-camp to the governor-general, ceasing to be such by his resignation on the departure of Lord Dufferin. At the time of the Fenian raid in 1866 he had charge of the railway service. He represented Algoma district in the legislature of Ontario in 1867, and in 1871 in the dominion parliament.

**CUMING, Sir Alexander**, British officer, b. about 1700. He was sent in 1730 by the English government on a mission to the Creeks and Cherokees, the object of which was to counteract the designs of the French, who were endeavoring to win the friendship of those tribes, in pursuance of a scheme for the annexation of the interior regions in America lying between their colonies in Canada and those at the mouth of the Mississippi.

**CUMMING, Alexander**, clergyman, b. in Freehold, N. J., in 1726; d. in Boston, Mass., 25 Aug., 1763. He was a nephew of Rev. Samuel Blair (see BLAIR), and received his education partly under his uncle's direction. He was licensed to preach by the "New Side" presbytery of New-castle in 1746. He was the first Presbyterian minister that preached within the bounds of Tennessee. He was ordained in 1750 as colleague of Rev. Mr. Pemberton in New York, and in 1753 both pastors requested a dismission on account of troubles in the church in respect to matters of ecclesiastical order. Mr. Cumming was relieved on 25 Oct., and on 25 Feb., 1761, was installed as colleague pastor with Dr. Sewall, of the Old South church, Boston, where he remained until his death. He published his installation sermon (1761), and "Animadversions on Rev. Mr. Crowell's late Letter," etc. (1763).

**CUMMING, Gilbert W.**, lawyer, b. in Delaware county, N. Y., in 1817. He was apprenticed to a carriage-maker, but spent his spare hours in study. He began to study law in 1838, and became prominent in his profession. During the anti-rent troubles of 1845 he commanded a military regiment, and succeeded in restoring quiet. He removed, in 1853, to Janesville, Wis., and in 1858 to Chicago. In September, 1861, he raised the 51st Illinois regiment, and was appointed its colonel. He was afterward assigned to the command of a

brigade, and did good service at Island Number Ten, New Madrid, and Corinth.

**CUMMING, Kate**, author, b. about 1835. She is of Scottish descent, and has resided in Mobile, Ala., since her childhood. During the civil war she was with one of the Confederate armies, receiving the wounded and assisting in organizing the field hospitals in the campaigns in Tennessee, Kentucky, and Georgia, when the army was retreating. Every evening she spent a few moments over her diary, recording the incidents that had taken place around her. She published "Hospital Life in the Army of Tennessee" (Louisville, Ky., 1866).

**CUMMING, William**, soldier, b. in Georgia about 1790; d. in Augusta, Ga., in February, 1863. He studied at the Litchfield, Conn., law-school, but inherited a fortune and never practised. He was appointed major in the 8th infantry on 25 March, 1813, and was wounded in the battle of Chrysler's Field, 11 Nov. He was made adjutant-general, with the rank of colonel, on 16 Feb., 1814, being severely wounded at Lundy's Lane on 25 July, and resigning 31 March, 1815. He declined the appointment of quartermaster-general, with the rank of brigadier-general, in April, 1818, and also that of major-general, tendered him by President Polk on 3 March, 1847. Col. Cumming was a leader of the Union party in the nullification struggle, and his quarrel with George McDuffie, of South Carolina, on this issue was notorious. The two men, attended by a long train of friends in their own equipages, rushed from one point to another in the attempt to find a place of meeting, and loudly accused each other of betraying their intentions to the officers of the law. They were widely caricatured, and their actions were watched with interest all over the country. They finally succeeded in meeting twice, and exchanged three shots, by one of which McDuffie was wounded in the hip and lamed for life.—His brother, **Alfred**, governor of Utah, b. about 1802; d. in Augusta, Ga., 9 Oct., 1873, was a sutler during the Mexican war. He had been superintendent of Indian affairs on the upper Missouri, and in 1857 President Buchanan appointed him governor of Utah territory, and sent him there with a force of 2,500 men to protect him in the discharge of his functions, which constituted the famous "Utah Expedition" of that year. On 27 Nov. the governor issued a proclamation declaring the territory to be in a state of rebellion, and this document was sent to Salt Lake City by a Mormon prisoner, accompanied by a letter to Brigham Young, evincing a willingness to temporize. The expedition went into winter quarters at Camp Scott, on Black's Fork, and in March, 1858, Col. Thomas L. Kane arrived in the camp, having been sent by the president as special envoy to Brigham Young. The relations between Gov. Cumming and Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston, commander of the expedition, had become somewhat strained, and, soon after Col. Kane's arrival, that gentleman, taking offence at a fancied slight, wrote a challenge to Gen. Johnston with Gov. Cumming's consent. During the spring difficulties constantly arose, through a misunderstanding on Cumming's part, as to the power he possessed over the troops. On 8 March Judge Cradlebaugh made requisition for soldiers to protect his court, sitting at Provo, during the trial of the Mormons indicted for complicity in the Mountain Meadows massacre, and they were furnished by Gen. Johnston, whereupon Gov. Cumming protested against their use, and on 27 March issued a proclamation denouncing the general's action. The secretary of war afterward forbade Gen. Johnston to use troops for



such purposes. After the proclamation of pardon to the Mormons, in accordance with the temporizing policy adopted by Buchanan's administration, Gov. Cumming objected to the farther advance of the army, but, notwithstanding his protest, it was marched into Salt Lake City, and did much to preserve order. Gov. Cumming held his office till 1861, when he was succeeded by Stephen S. Harding.—Alfred's nephew, **Alfred**, b. in Augusta, Ga., 30 Jan., 1829, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1849. He was aide to Gen. Twiggs at New Orleans in 1851-'3, was made first lieutenant on 3 March, 1855, and captain in the 10th infantry, 20 July, 1856. He was on the Utah expedition of 1859-'60, and on 19 Jan., 1861, resigned, and was soon commissioned lieutenant-colonel in the Confederate army. He rose to the rank of brigadier-general, and served until disabled by wounds received at the battle of Jonesboro, Ga., 31 Aug., 1864. After the war he became a planter near Rome, Ga.

**CUMMINGS, Amos Jay**, journalist, b. in Conkling, N. Y., in 1842. His father edited and published a weekly religious paper in Irvington, and the youth entered the printing-office at the age of twelve years. After attaining manhood, he travelled and worked at the case in many states of the Union and in Canada. He also visited Mexico, Central America, and Europe. At the beginning of the civil war he was a compositor on the New York "Tribune," but soon joined a regiment of volunteers, and fought in the battles of Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville. Soon afterward he returned to work at the "Tribune" establishment, becoming successively night editor, city editor, and political editor of that paper. At present (1887) he is on the editorial staff of the New York "Sun." In 1885-'6 he was president of the New York press club. Mr. Cummings is known as a ready extemporaneous speaker. In 1886 he was elected a representative in congress.

**CUMMINGS, Andrew Boyd**, naval officer, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 22 June, 1830; d. in New Orleans, La., 18 March, 1863. He entered the U. S. navy as midshipman in April, 1847, and was successively advanced through the different grades until he became lieutenant-commander in July, 1862. During the passage of Forts Jackson and St. Philip, and the capture of New Orleans, he was executive officer of the "Richmond." During the subsequent engagement with the batteries at Port Hudson he fell mortally wounded while cheering the men at their guns. He was removed to New Orleans, but died four days later. Admiral Porter said in a letter written at that time: "He was a gallant officer, and too good a man to lose." Admiral Farragut wrote: "Poor Cummings was a great loss, both to the country and to his family."

**CUMMINGS, Asa**, clergyman, b. in Andover, Mass., 29 Sept., 1791; d. at sea, 5 June, 1856. He was graduated at Harvard in 1817, and during 1819-'20 was a tutor at Bowdoin, meanwhile studying at Andover theological seminary. In February, 1821, he was ordained and became pastor of the Congregational church in North Yarmouth, Me., holding that charge until 1829. Physical infirmities compelled him to relinquish preaching, and he accepted the editorship of the "Christian Mirror," at that time the organ of the Maine missionary society. Some years later, owing to conflicting opinions on the slavery question, concerning which the Maine missionary society was unwilling to take positive ground, the paper became his personal property, and he continued in editorial control of the "Mirror" until the close of 1855. A few months later he sailed

for Aspinwall, on a visit to his daughter and for the benefit of his health. On the return voyage, soon after leaving the isthmus, he died. He published a "Memoir of Dr. Edward Payson" (Boston, 1846).

**CUMMINGS, Ebenezer Edson**, clergyman, b. in Claremont, N. H., 9 Nov., 1800; d. in Concord, 22 Feb., 1886. He was graduated at Waterville (now Colby university) in 1828, and ordained pastor of the Baptist church in Salisbury, N. H., in September of the same year. From 1832-'64 he was pastor of churches in Concord, N. H. He was especially active in promoting the educational interests of his state, having been president of the board of trustees of the New London institution from its beginning, and for some time a trustee of Colby university. In 1855 he received the degree of D. D. from Dartmouth. Dr. Cummings published several sermons, and left in manuscript "The Baptist Ministry of New Hampshire for the First Century of our History."

**CUMMINGS, Jeremiah W.**, clergyman, b. in Washington, D. C., 5 April, 1823; d. in New York, 4 Jan., 1866. He studied at the College of the Propaganda, Rome, where he took the highest honors, and in 1848 returned to the United States. He was first stationed at the old cathedral of St. Patrick, on Mott street. In 1856 he built St. Stephen's church, and was its pastor until his death. Father Cummings was an effective preacher, a popular lecturer, and a promoter of sacred music. He published "Italian Legends" (New York, 1859); "Songs for Catholic Schools" (1862); "Spiritual Progress" (1865); and "The Silver Stole," and contributed to the "American Cyclopaedia."

**CUMMINGS, John**, tanner, b. in Woburn, Mass., 26 Feb., 1785; d. there, 8 June, 1867. He early established himself in the tanning business, devoting his winter months to that occupation, while his summers were spent in farming. His hides were obtained from farmers through his own exertions in travelling on horseback to collect them, and bark was brought in from the adjacent country. About 1830 he began the manufacture of high grades of leather as a specialty, and gained reputation for the quality of his goods, supplying manufacturers throughout New England. Subsequently, when enamelled leather came into use, he became one of the largest tanners in the state. He continued in business until late in life, when he was succeeded by his eldest son. Mr. Cummings probably taught more young men the business of tanning, aiding them to establish themselves, than any other leather manufacturer in Massachusetts.

**CUMMINGS, Joseph**, educator, b. in Falmouth county, Me., 3 March, 1817. He was graduated at Wesleyan university in 1840, and then taught at Amenia, N. Y., seminary, becoming its principal in 1843. In 1846 he joined the New England conference of the Methodist Episcopal church, and was stationed successively at Malden, Chelsea, Hanover street, and Bromfield street (Boston) churches. He then became professor of theology in the Methodist general biblical institute in Concord, N. H., remaining there for the year 1853-'4, after which, until 1857, he was president of Genesee college at Lima, N. Y. From 1857 till 1875 he was president of Wesleyan university, and from 1875 till 1877 professor of mental philosophy and political economy in that institution. He preached at Malden during 1877-'9, and at Harvard street church, Cambridge, during 1880-'1. In 1881 he became president of Northwestern university, Evanston, Ill. He was a delegate to the general conference of the Methodist Episcopal church in



1864, 1876, 1880, and 1884. He has received the degrees of D. D. from Wesleyan and from Harvard, and of LL. D. from the Northwestern university. Dr. Cummings's literary work includes the editing of Butler's "Analogy of Religion" (New York, 1875) and numerous sermons and addresses, a list of which is given in the "Alumni Record of Wesleyan University."

**CUMMINGS, Moses**, clergyman, b. in Haverhill, Mass., about 1816; d. in New York city, 6 Jan., 1867. He entered the ministry of the Christian denomination at the age of eighteen, and labored for many years in New Jersey and New York. From 1854 till 1862 he had editorial control of "The Christian Messenger" and "The Palladium," the central organs of the sect of which he was a member. He was a determined opponent of slavery, and a friend and admirer of Horace Mann, whose peculiar educational views received his cordial support.

**CUMMINGS, Thomas Seir**, painter, b. in England in 1804. He came to New York in infancy, entered his father's counting-room, studying art in his spare hours, and afterward pursued his studies with Henry Inman. He worked at his profession, that of miniature portrait-painting, until the introduction of photography, numbering among his sitters many distinguished persons. He was one of the founders of the National academy in 1826, was an early vice-president, and its treasurer in 1840-'5. The schools of the academy owe most of their perfection to him, and he was the instructor of many who afterward became prominent artists. Mr. Cummings was for a long time connected with the militia, commanded a regiment for several years, and in 1838 was commissioned brigadier-general by Gov. Seward. About 1866 he retired to a farm in Connecticut. He published "Historic Annals of the National Academy from its Foundation to 1865" (Philadelphia, 1865).

**CUMMINS, Ebenezer Harlow**, clergyman, b. in North Carolina about 1790; d. in Washington, D. C., 17 Jan., 1835. He received a collegiate education, and then studied law. For several years he served in the state legislature of Georgia, but subsequently entered the marine corps. Later he studied theology, and after settling in Baltimore became a magistrate. He published "Geography of Alabama" (Baltimore, 1819) and "History of the Late War" (1820).

**CUMMINS, Francis**, clergyman, b. near Shippenburg, Pa., in 1732; d. in Greensborough, Ga., 22 Feb., 1832. His early life was spent on a farm, and he received a collegiate education at "Queen's Museum," in Mecklenburg county, N. C., whither his family had removed in 1772. After graduation, he was a teacher in South Carolina and Georgia, numbering among his pupils many who subsequently became famous, including Senator William Smith and President Jackson. In 1775 he was an ardent patriot, was present at all of the Mecklenburg whig meetings, and at the exciting scene during the reading of the celebrated Declaration in the Mecklenburg court-house. Meanwhile he studied theology under Rev. Dr. James Hall, and was ordained to preach by the presbytery of Orange in December, 1780. Afterward he filled the office of pastor to twenty parishes in different localities in Georgia and the Carolinas. In 1778 he was a member of the South Carolina convention held to decide upon the constitution of the United States, and voted for its adoption. The University of Georgia conferred upon him the degree of D. D. in 1820. He published sermons and political and scientific pamphlets.

**CUMMINS, George David**, assistant P. E. bishop, b. in Kent county, Del., 11 Dec., 1822; d. 26 June, 1876. He was graduated at Dickinson college, Carlisle, Pa., in 1841, and entered the Methodist ministry, but subsequently took orders in the Protestant Episcopal church, being ordained deacon in 1845 and priest in 1847, and becoming rector of churches in Virginia, Maryland, and Illinois. He was consecrated assistant bishop of Kentucky, 15 Nov., 1866, but soon became dissatisfied with the state of things in the Episcopal church, chiefly on account of the progress of ritualism, and in 1873 abandoned his office and took steps toward founding a new sect, designated by itself "The Reformed Episcopal church," becoming its first bishop. He was formally deposed from the Protestant Episcopal ministry, under the canon provided for similar cases, by the presiding bishop, the Rt. Rev. Benjamin Bosworth Smith.

**CUMMINS, Maria Susanna**, author, b. in Salem, Mass., 9 April, 1827; d. in Dorchester, 1 Oct., 1866. She was the daughter of Judge David Cummins, and received her education at Mrs. Charles Sedgwick's school in Lenox. About 1850 she turned her attention to literature, and beside her novels contributed various articles to the "Atlantic Monthly" and other magazines. Her first book, "The Lamplighter" (Boston, 1854), achieved great popularity, and upward of 40,000 copies were sold within two months. It passed through several editions in this country and in England, and its entire sale has exceeded 119,000 copies. Her later publications include "Mabel Vaughan" (1857), which is considered by many critics superior to her first book; "El Fureidis," a story of Palestine and Syria (1860); and "Haunted Hearts" (1864). Miss Cummins was a writer of great power; her characters were drawn with skill, and there was always a motive in her productions aside from their general interest.

**CUNARD, Sir Samuel**, founder of the Cunard steamship line, b. in Halifax, N. S., 15 Nov., 1787; d. in England, 28 April, 1865. He was the son of a mechanic, and became a successful merchant in several kinds of business. In 1838 he formed the Cunard company, and made a contract with the British government to carry the mails fortnightly for seven years between Liverpool, Halifax, and Boston. The "Britannia," "Acadia," "Caledonia," and "Columbia" steamships, of 1,200 tons register and 440 horse-power, were built for this service, and formed the first line of mail steamers. Mr. Cunard was created a baronet, 9 March, 1857.—His son, Sir **Edward**, b. in Halifax, N. S., 1 Jan., 1816; d. in New York, 6 April, 1869, was educated in his native province, and was for thirty years agent of the Cunard line of steamers at New York. He succeeded to his father's title.

**CUNEQUEO** (coo-nay-cay'-o), Araucanian heroine, b. in the Mariguena district, Chili, in the latter part of the 16th century; d. about 1612. While very young she married Quepotan, an Araucanian officer, and began her career as a warrior by accompanying her husband, fighting by his side, against the Spaniards. She distinguished herself during the long defence of Liben. After Quepotan had been killed, she resolved to avenge his death; and in 1590 was at the head of an army of Pulches, with which she attacked every Spanish settlement in Arauco, and put to death all Europeans taken prisoners by her troops. The governor of Chili, with a large force, went to meet her army, but Cunequeo, by remaining in well-chosen positions and ably directing attacks upon the Spaniards, forced him to retreat. Then she



moved toward the fortress of Puchanqui, defeated and killed Maj. Aranda and part of his troops that had left the place to prevent her from advancing. But she failed to take the fortress, and was obliged to go into winter quarters near the city of Villarica, which her warriors kept besieged until, early in 1591, its governor came out with a large number of men. She commanded her forces during several attacks, and did not leave the field until the Spanish artillery had decimated her ranks. After this campaign she retired to private life. Cunequeo always went on horseback among her officers, fought like the bravest of her warriors, and on several occasions killed Spanish soldiers with her own hands. Ercilla, the author of "La Araucana," devoted many pages of his great epic to a description of her prowess.

**CUNHA BARBOSA, Januario da** (koon'-yah bar-bo'-sa), Brazilian statesman, b. 10 July, 1780; d. 23 Feb., 1846. He was chaplain of John VI., and afterward professor of moral philosophy. On 15 Dec., 1821, he established, in conjunction with Ledo, the "Reverbero Constitucional," a political journal, at Rio de Janeiro, favoring Brazilian independence. After this had been declared, Cunha was arrested, 7 Dec., 1822, and banished to France. To repair this injustice, he was appointed in 1824 canon of the imperial chapel. In 1826 he became a member of the assembly. In concert with Gen. Cunha, he founded the Historical and geographical society of Rio de Janeiro. He also edited a political journal favorable to the government, and an agricultural paper, and was imperial historiographer and director of the national library. He left a small volume of poems.

**CUNHA DE AZEVEDO COUTINHO, José Joaquim da** (koon'-ya day ah-thay-vay'-do kooteen'-yo), Brazilian bishop, b. in San Salvador do Campo dos Goitacazes, Lisbon, 8 Sept., 1743; d. in Rio Janeiro, 12 Sept., 1821. After studying in the capital of his province, he finished his education at Coimbra, Portugal, and returned to his country. In 1784 he went to Lisbon as deputy to the Inquisition, and was appointed bishop of Pernambuco in 1794, where he at once devoted himself to benevolent work, specially the building of hospitals, also founding a seminary for the instruction of priests, for which Queen Mary of Portugal gave him several estates that had belonged to the Jesuits. He was appointed bishop of Braganza in 1802, archbishop of Braga in 1806, and bishop of Beja in 1817, and, although he declined to be removed from his diocese, he was obliged to serve as president of the board in charge of monastic affairs. He died soon after his election as deputy to the Portuguese cortes. He had distinguished himself by his patriotism during the Napoleonic wars, and left works highly esteemed in Brazil and Portugal, which have been translated into several languages.

**CUNHA MATTOS, Raimundo José da** (koon'-yah-mah'-tos), Brazilian soldier, b. in Faro, province of Algarve, 2 Nov., 1776; d. in March, 1840. He entered the Portuguese army in 1790, served three years in the south of France, and eighteen years in Africa, then served in Rio Janeiro, and was afterward acting governor of St. Thomas. In 1817 he returned to Brazil, commanded the artillery of Pernambuco, and subsequently governed the province of Goyaz. He published a work on the interior of Brazil (1836). Removing to Rio de Janeiro in 1826, he was elected to the legislature, directed the military academy of Rio in 1832, and was made commander-in-chief of the Brazilian army. He was secretary for life of the Industrial

aid society, and one of the founders, and for several years vice-president, of the Historical society of Rio de Janeiro.

**CUNNINGHAM, Robert**, loyalist, b. in Ireland about 1739; d. in Nassau, W. I., in 1813. In 1769 he settled in the district of Ninety-Six (now Abbeville), S. C., and soon became a judge. He incurred the enmity of the whigs by his disapproval of their action in sustaining the cause of Massachusetts and in the adoption of the non-importation act. In 1775 he was imprisoned in Charleston, and after his release joined the British forces. During 1780 he was commissioned brigadier-general, and placed in command of a garrison in South Carolina. In the following year he served in the field against Gen. Thomas Sumter. His estate was confiscated in 1782. After the war he petitioned to be allowed to remain in South Carolina, but this request was refused, and he removed to the Bahamas and settled in Nassau. The British government made him a liberal allowance for his losses, and gave him an annuity.

**CUNNINGHAM, William**, provost-marshal, b. in Dublin; d. in London, 10 Aug., 1791. From his confession, published at the time of his death, he appears to have been the son of a trumpeter in the dragoons, and to have been born in the barracks in Dublin. He arrived in New York in 1774, and was occupied for a time in the breaking of horses and in giving riding-lessons. His course at the beginning of the Revolutionary war rendered him obnoxious to the whigs in New York, and he fled to Boston, where, continuing his opposition to the popular movement, he attracted the attention of Gen. Thomas Gage, who appointed him provost-marshal to the royal army. In 1778 he had charge of the prisons in Philadelphia, and later of those in New York; and in both places his cruelties to the prisoners became notorious. The details of his crimes are horrible. Of the prisoners under his care, 2,000 were starved to death, and more than 250 were hanged without trial. At the close of the war he went to England, and settled in Wales. Later he resided in London, where he became exceedingly dissipated, and, in order to relieve his embarrassment, mortgaged his half-pay, and subsequently forged a draft. For this offence he was convicted and executed.

**CURANTEO** (coo-ran-tay'-o), Araucanian cacique of the Promanco tribe, b. in Purén, Chili, in 1726; d. there in 1785. He became famous among the Araucanian warriors, and they appointed him their generalissimo to direct the war against the Spaniards in 1766. He began operations by destroying several towns and settlements of the whites. At the head of 8,000 Indians, he fought a battle at Tucapel (1767) against the Spanish Gen. Gonzala, who, after a long and tenacious resistance, was forced to retreat to Chillán, and subsequently besieged by Curanteo. In 1768 he fought and won another important battle in the Arauco valley, but lost a leg in the struggle. In a fierce battle near Angol with Gen. Ponte, governor of Chili, in 1768, he was badly defeated. From that time until 1772 Curanteo had many encounters with the Spaniards, his principal purpose being to damage the settlers rather than obtain victories in the field. In April, 1773, he was again defeated near Quillero in one of the most terrible battles known in the history of Chili. In 1780 he won a battle against the Spanish army, whose commander signed a treaty of peace granting the Araucanian chief what he demanded. Curanteo retired to his native town, and, although his body was covered with wounds, attained an advanced age.



**CURRIE, James George**, Canadian statesman, b. in Toronto, 24 Nov., 1827. He was educated at Niagara, Ontario, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1853. He was speaker of the Ontario assembly from 21 Dec., 1871, till 30 March, 1873, when he resigned and represented Niagara in the legislative council of Canada from 1862 till August, 1866. In 1875 he introduced measures in the Ontario legislature in favor of manhood suffrage in local parliamentary elections, for the establishment of cumulative voting in municipalities, and for the abolition of grand juries.

**CURRY, Daniel**, clergyman, b. near Peekskill, N. Y., 26 Nov., 1809; d. in New York city, 17 Aug., 1887. He was graduated at Wesleyan in 1837, and in the same year became principal of Troy conference academy. He was called to a professorship in the female college at Macon, Ga., in 1839, and in 1841 entered the Georgia conference of the Methodist Episcopal church, holding pastorates at Athens, Savannah, and Columbus. When the church separated into a northern and a southern branch, Mr. Curry joined the New York conference, and filled important stations in New Haven, Brooklyn, New York, and Hartford. Wesleyan university gave him the degree of



*Daniel Curry*

D. D. in 1852, and from 1854 till 1857 he was president of Indiana Asbury university, at Greencastle, Ind. He then resumed pastoral work till 1864, when he was chosen to the editorship of the New York "Christian Advocate," retaining it till 1876. He edited the "National Repository" in 1876-'80, and resumed his ministerial duties till 1884, when he became chief editor of the "Methodist Review," having been an associate editor since 1881. Syracuse university gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1878. Besides about sixty articles in periodicals, Dr. Curry has published "New York: a Historical Sketch" (New York, 1853); "Life-Story of Bishop D. W. Clark" (1873); "Fragments, Religious and Theological" (1880); and "Platform Papers" (1880). He has also edited Southey's "Life of John Wesley" (1847).

**CURRY, George Law**, governor of Oregon, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 2 June, 1820; d. in Portland, Oregon, 28 July, 1878. His grandfather was a native of England, and his father, George Curry, commanded the Philadelphia "Washington Blues" as first lieutenant in the battle of Bladensburg in 1812. Young Curry removed with his family to Caracas, Venezuela, in 1824, but soon returned, residing near Holmesburg, Pa., till his father's death in 1829. From 1831 till 1840 he lived with his uncle in Boston, where he was apprenticed to a jeweller. In 1838 he was president of the Mechanic apprentices' library, and delivered several addresses and poems before the association. He went to St. Louis in 1843 and connected himself with Joseph M. Field in the publication of the "Reveille." He removed to Oregon City, Oregon, in 1846, took charge of the "Oregon Spectator," the first newspaper published on the Pacific coast, and in 1848

founded the "Oregon Free Press." He was appointed secretary of the territory in 1853, and, after twice acting as governor for short periods, was appointed to that office in 1854, and held it till the admission of Oregon into the Union in 1859. His administration was marked by the rapid development of the territory and by several Indian wars, one of which—in 1855—was the most bloody in the history of the northwest coast. Besides U. S. troops, about 2,500 volunteers were kept in the field for several months, and Gov. Curry distinguished himself by his services in conquering a peace. He was afterward thanked by the legislatures of Oregon and Washington territories. In 1860 he came within one vote of an election to the U. S. senate. In 1866 he worked earnestly in behalf of the Northern Pacific railroad, which he had first advocated in St. Louis in 1845. He afterward retired to his farm on Willamette river. He was subsequently state land commissioner.

**CURRY, Jabez Lamar Monroe**, educator, b. in Lincoln county, Ga., 5 June, 1825. He removed with his father to Talladega county, Ala., in 1838, was graduated at the University of Georgia in 1843, and at Harvard law-school in 1845. After entering on the practice of his profession in Talladega county, he served in the Mexican war as a private of Texas rangers in 1846, but resigned on account of his health. He was chosen to the Alabama legislature in 1847, 1853, and 1855, and in 1856 was an elector on the democratic ticket. He was then elected to congress without opposition, as a state-rights democrat, and served from 7 Dec., 1857, till 21 Jan., 1861, when he resigned, having previously joined with the other Alabama representatives at Washington in advising the immediate secession of the state. He was a deputy from Alabama to the provisional Confederate congress, a representative in the first Confederate congress, and in 1864-'5 served in the Confederate army, under Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, as lieutenant-colonel of cavalry. At the close of the war he was ordained as a Baptist clergyman, was president of Howard college, Ala., in 1866-'8, and professor of English, philosophy, and constitutional law in Richmond college, Va., in 1868-'81. He was president of the foreign mission board of the southern Baptist convention in 1874-'85, and of the trustees of Richmond college in 1882-'5. In 1881-'5 Dr. Curry was general agent of the Peabody educational fund, and he has "labored in behalf of public-school education, higher, normal, and industrial, for all the people of both races." Dr. Curry is one of the most effective platform speakers in the country, and has declined numerous invitations to become a pastor, preferring to preach occasionally. An address made by him before the Evangelical alliance, urging the complete separation of church and state, was reprinted and distributed in England by the disestablishment party. In the spring of 1885 Dr. Curry was appointed U. S. minister to Spain, and in that capacity he has settled several important questions that have been pending for years. Mercer university, Georgia, gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1867, and Rochester university that of D. D. in 1871. He is a contributor to the religious press, and has published speeches and pamphlets.

**CURRY, Otway**, journalist, b. in Greenfield, Ohio, 26 March, 1804; d. in Marysville, 17 Feb., 1855. He removed with his father to Pleasant Valley, Ohio, in 1811, and his early education was interrupted by the war. He went to Lebanon in 1823, learned the carpenter's trade, and worked at it in various towns till 1829, at the same time



writing poetry for the newspapers. He was then a farmer in Union county till 1839, and served in the legislature in 1836-'7. He became one of the editors of the "Hesperian," at Columbus, Ohio, in 1838, and in 1839 began to study law at Marysville. He was again in the legislature in 1842, and in that year bought the "Greene County Torchlight," published in Xenia, Ohio. He returned to Marysville in 1845, and practised his profession till his death, except in 1853-'4, when he edited the "Scioto Gazette," in Chillicothe. He published "Love of the Past," a poem (Cincinnati, 1838). See Coggeshall's "Poets and Poetry of the West."

**CURTIN, Andrew Gregg**, governor of Pennsylvania, b. in Bellefonte, Centre co., Pa., 22 April, 1815. His father, Roland Curtin, emigrated from Ireland in 1793, and in 1807 established near Bellefonte one of the first manufactories of iron in that region. Andrew studied law in Dickinson college law-school, was admitted to the bar in 1839, and soon became prominent. He early entered politics as a whig, laboring for Harrison's election in 1840, and making a successful canvass of the state for Clay in 1844. He was a presidential elector in 1848, and a candidate for elector on the whig ticket in 1852. In 1854 Gov. Pollock appointed him secretary of the commonwealth and ex-officio superintendent of common schools, and in the discharge of his duties Mr. Curtin did much toward reforming and perfecting the school system



*A. G. Curtin*

of the state. In his annual report of 1855 he recommended to the legislature the establishment of normal schools, and his suggestion was adopted. In 1860 he was the republican candidate for governor. The democrats, though divided in national politics, were united in Pennsylvania, but Mr. Curtin was elected by a majority of 32,000. In his inaugural address he advocated the forcible suppression of secession, and throughout the contest that followed he was one of the "war governors" who were most earnest in their support of the national government. He responded promptly to the first call for troops, and when Gen. Patterson, who was in command in Pennsylvania, asked for twenty-five thousand more, they were immediately furnished. Gen. Patterson's requisition was afterward revoked by the secretary of war, on the ground that the troops were not needed; but Gov. Curtin, instead of disbanding them, obtained authority from the legislature to equip them at the state's expense, and hold them subject to the call of the national government. This body of men became known as the "Pennsylvania Reserve," and was accepted by the authorities at Washington a few weeks later. Gov. Curtin was untiring in his efforts for the comfort of the soldiers, answering carefully the numerous letters sent him from the field, and originated a system of care and instruction for the children of those slain in battle, making them wards of the state. He thus became known in the ranks as "the soldiers' friend." Gov.

Curtin's health began to fail in 1863, and he signified his intention of accepting a foreign mission that had been offered him as soon as his term should expire, but in the mean time he was re-nominated, and re-elected by 15,000 majority. In November, 1865, he went to Cuba for his health, and in that year declined another offer of a foreign mission. In 1869 Gen. Grant appointed him minister to Russia, and in 1868 and 1872 he was prominently mentioned as a candidate for vice-president. He returned home in August, 1872, supported Horace Greeley for the presidency, and subsequently joined the democratic party, by which he was elected to congress for three successive terms, serving from 1881 till 1887. *d. 1894*

**CURTIN, Jeremiah**, linguist, b. in Milwaukee, Wis., about 1835. He had little education in childhood, but at the age of twenty or twenty-one prepared himself to enter Phillips Exeter academy, made extraordinary progress, and soon entered Harvard-college, where he was graduated in 1863. By this time he had become noted among his classmates and acquaintances for his wonderful facility as a linguist. On leaving college he had acquired a good knowledge of French, Spanish, Portuguese, Italian, Rumanian, Dutch, Danish, Swedish, Icelandic, Gothic, German, and Finnish, besides Greek and Latin. He had also made considerable progress in Hebrew, Persian, and Sanskrit, and was beginning to speak Russian. When Admiral Lissosky's fleet visited this country in 1864, Curtin became acquainted with the officers and accompanied the expedition on its return to Russia. In St. Petersburg he obtained employment as a translator of polyglot telegraphic despatches, but he was presently appointed by Mr. Seward to the office of secretary of the U. S. legation, and he held this place till 1868. During this period he became familiar with the Polish, Bohemian, Lithuanian, Lettish, and Hungarian languages, and made a beginning in Turkish. From 1868 till 1877 he travelled in eastern Europe and in Asia, apparently in the service of the Russian government. In 1873, at the celebration at Prague of the 500th anniversary of the birth of John Huss, he delivered the oration, speaking with great eloquence in the Bohemian language. During his travels in the Danube country he learned to speak Slovenian, Croatian, Servian, and Bulgarian. He lived for some time in the Caucasus, where he learned Mingrelian, Abkasian, and Armenian. At the beginning of the Russo-Turkish war in 1877, he left the Russian dominions, and, after a year in London, returned to his native country. Since then he has been studying the languages of the American Indians, and has made valuable researches under the auspices of Maj. John W. Powell and the bureau of ethnology. He is said to be acquainted with more than fifty languages.

**CURTIS, Alfred A.**, R. C. bishop, b. in Somerset county, Md., in 1833. He began his studies for the Protestant Episcopal church in 1854, supporting himself during his course by teaching. In 1856 he was ordained deacon and sent to St. John's parish, Worcester, and in 1859 was ordained priest. At the close of the year he had charge of Catoctin Furnace parish, Frederick co., Md. While there he received a call as assistant rector of St. Luke's, Baltimore, where he ministered until 1864, when he was sent to officiate at Chestertown, Md. He was recalled at the close of the year and placed in charge of Mount Calvary church, Baltimore, where he remained rector until December, 1870, when he resigned. He went to England in 1871, was received into the Roman Catholic church the same year by Cardinal Newman, returned to Baltimore,



and entered the Seminary of St. Sulpice. He was ordained by Archbishop Bayley in 1874, being appointed his secretary and assistant at the cathedral, and he was created bishop of Wilmington in 1886.

**CURTIS, Alva**, physician, b. in Columbia, N. H., 3 June, 1797; d. in Ohio in 1881. He lectured in the Botanic medical college of Ohio, and from 1837 till 1852 was editor of the "Botanico-medical Recorder," also of the "Journal of Education and of Physiological and Medical Reforms." Dr. Curtis published "Medical Discussions" (1833); "Lectures on Midwifery" (1838); "Theory and Practice of Medicine" (1842, republished in England); and "Medical Criticisms" (1856).

**CURTIS, Benjamin Robbins**, jurist, b. in Watertown, Mass., 4 Nov., 1809; d. in Newport, R. I., 15 Sept., 1874. He was graduated at Har-



*B. R. Curtis.*

vard in 1829, admitted to the bar in 1832, and, after practising for a short time in Northfield, Mass., removed to Boston. The extent and readiness of his attainments, his accuracy, and his logical mind, soon made him prominent in his profession. In 1851 President Fillmore appointed him to the U. S. supreme bench. In the celebrated "Dred Scott" case he dissented from the decision of the court and made a powerful argument in support of his conclusions. He upheld the right of congress to prohibit slavery, and declared his dissent from "that part of the opinion of the majority of the court in which it is held that a person of African descent cannot be a citizen of the United States." On this memorable occasion only one other justice of the seven coincided with the opinion of Judge Curtis. He resigned in 1857, and resumed practice in Boston, frequently appearing before the supreme court at Washington in important cases. He was for two years a member of the Massachusetts legislature, but took little part in politics, devoting himself with earnestness to his profession. In the impeachment trial of President Johnson in 1868 Judge Curtis was one of the counsel for the defence. The answer to the articles of impeachment was read by him, and was largely his work. He opened the case in a speech that occupied two days in delivery, and that was commended for legal soundness and clearness. He was the democratic candidate for U. S. senator in 1874. He published "Reports of Cases in the Circuit Courts of the United States" (2 vols., Boston, 1854); "Decisions of the Supreme Court of the United States," with notes and a digest (22 vols., Boston); and "Digest of the Decisions of the Supreme Court of the United States," from the origin of the court to 1854. Of his "Memoir and Writings" (2 vols., Boston, 1880), the first volume contains a memoir by George Ticknor Curtis, and the second "Miscellaneous Writings," edited by his son, Benjamin R. Curtis.—His brother, **George Ticknor**, lawyer, b. in Watertown, Mass., 28 Nov., 1812, was graduated at Harvard in 1832. He was admitted to the bar in 1836, and engaged in the practice of the law in Boston till 1862, when he removed to New York.

While in Boston, Mr. Curtis held the office of U. S. commissioner, and as such, in 1851, returned to his master a fugitive slave named Thomas Sims, for which act he was severely denounced by the abolitionists. He also served for two or three years in the Massachusetts legislature, but has allowed politics to interfere but little with his profession and his historical investigations. He has published a "Digest of English and American Admiralty Decisions" (Boston, 1839); volumes ii. and iii. of a "Digest of the Decisions of the Courts of Common Law and Admiralty in the United States" (3 vols., 1840-'6); "Rights and Duties of Merchant Seamen" (1841); "American Conveyancer" (1846); "Law of Copyright" (1847); "Law of Patents" (1849; 4th ed., 1873); "Equity Precedents" (1850); "Inventor's Manual," "Commentaries on the Jurisprudence, Practice, and Peculiar Jurisdiction of the Courts of the United States" (2 vols., 1854-'8); "History of the Origin, Formation, and Adoption of the Constitution of the United States" (2 vols., 1855-'8); "Life of Daniel Webster" (New York, 1870); "Life of James Buchanan" (1883); and "Creation or Evolution" (1887).

**CURTIS, Calvin**, artist, b. in Stratford, Conn., 5 July, 1822. He studied art in the National academy in 1841, and also under Daniel Huntington. After painting portraits in New York for some years, he went to Bridgeport, Conn., in 1850, and afterward to Stratford. His works include portraits of Chief-Justice Thomas B. Butler, Gen. W. U. Noble, Judge C. B. Beardsley, and Rev. Dr. Nathaniel Hewitt. Mr. Curtis has also given some time to landscape-painting. He has suffered from a spinal disease for thirty years, and it has been said that "every touch of his pencil has been attended with a twinge of nervous pain."

**CURTIS, George William**, author, b. in Providence, R. I., 24 Feb., 1824. After attending a school in Jamaica Plain, Mass., he removed to New York with his father in 1839, and for a year was a clerk in a mercantile house in that city. He with his elder brother, in 1842, joined the community of Brook Farm, in West Roxbury, Mass., and, after eighteen months of study and farm labor, the brothers went to Concord, Mass., where they spent eighteen months more in a farmer's family, afterward tilling a small piece of land on their own account for six months. In 1846 Mr. Curtis went abroad, living for some time in Italy and Germany, and afterward travelling in Egypt and Syria. He returned to this country in 1850, and soon after-



*George W. Curtis.*

ward became one of the editorial staff of the New York "Tribune." Mr. Curtis was one of the editors of the first series of "Putnam's Monthly" from its appearance in 1852 till it ceased to exist. About three years after it was established the magazine passed into the hands of the firm of Dix, Edwards & Co., in which Mr. Curtis was a special partner, pecuniarily responsible, but taking no part in its commercial management. In the spring of 1857



the house, which had also undertaken to publish books, was found to be insolvent for a large amount, and Mr. Curtis sank his private fortune in the endeavor to save its creditors from loss, which he finally accomplished in 1873. In 1853 he began in "Harper's Monthly" the series of papers entitled the "Editor's Easy Chair," and in the same year entered the lecture field, meeting with great success. He soon gained reputation as a popular orator, and in the presidential canvass of 1856 spoke in behalf of the republican candidates. Soon after the establishment of "Harper's Weekly," in 1857, he became its leading editorial writer, which place he still holds, and on the establishment of "Harper's Bazar" in 1867 he began a series of papers under the title of "Manners upon the Road," which was continued weekly until the spring of 1873. He was a delegate to the Republican national conventions of 1860 and 1864, and in the latter year was an unsuccessful candidate for congress in the 1st New York district. In 1862 he declined the office of consul-general in Egypt, offered him by President Lincoln. In 1867 he was elected a delegate at large to the Constitutional convention of New York, in which he was chairman of the committee on education. In 1868 he was nominated a republican presidential elector, and in 1869 declined the republican nomination for secretary of state of New York. Mr. Curtis has always been an earnest advocate of civil-service reform, and in 1871 was appointed by President Grant one of a commission to draw up rules for the regulation of the civil service. He was elected chairman of the commission and of the advisory board in which it was subsequently merged, but resigned in March, 1873, on account of difference of views between him and the president in regard to the enforcement of the rules. He was a delegate to the National republican convention of 1876 that nominated President Hayes, and at the beginning of the administration he was asked to select a foreign mission, which he declined, and he also declined the special offer of the mission to Germany. Mr. Curtis was chairman of a meeting of independent republicans that met in New York on 16 June, 1884, to take action against the nomination of James G. Blaine, made by the Chicago convention, and he subsequently supported the democratic candidate, Grover Cleveland. Since 1864 Mr. Curtis has been one of the regents of the University of the state of New York, and is now (1886) its vice-chancellor. He has published "Nile Notes of a Howadji" (New York, 1851); "The Howadji in Syria" (1852); "Lotus-Eating," letters originally written to the New York "Tribune" from various watering-places (1852); two volumes of selections from his contributions to "Putnam's Magazine," entitled "Potiphar Papers" (1853) and "Prue and I" (1856); and "Trumps," a novel, which had appeared in "Harper's Weekly" in 1858-'9 (1862). —His half-brother, **Joseph Bridgham**, soldier, b. in Providence, R. I., 25 Oct., 1836; killed near Fredericksburg, Va., 13 Dec., 1862, was graduated at the Lawrence scientific school of Harvard in 1856. In 1857 he became a member of the New York Central park engineer corps, and in April, 1861, was appointed engineer, with the rank of captain, in the 9th New York volunteers. After that regiment was mustered out, he became, on 16 Sept., 1861, second lieutenant in the 4th Rhode Island volunteers, and was promoted to first lieutenant on 2 Oct. He served with Burnside in North Carolina, distinguished himself by his coolness and daring at the capture of Roanoke Island, 7 Feb., 1862, and on 9 June was ap-

pointed assistant adjutant-general on Gen. Rodman's staff. In August he was promoted, at Gen. Burnside's special request, to the lieutenant-colonelcy of the 4th Rhode Island regiment, joined the Army of the Potomac, and was with it in the succession of battles between the Rappahannock and Washington. In the battle of Antietam his regiment suffered so much that it was withdrawn from the field by the general's command, whereupon Col. Curtis took a musket and cartridge-box from a dead soldier and did duty as a private in a Pennsylvania regiment till the close of the battle. He was killed at Fredericksburg while in command of his regiment, the colonel having been disabled by a wound. See a memoir by George William Curtis, in John R. Bartlett's "Rhode Island in the Rebellion" (1867). —**Joseph Bridgham's brother, Edward**, b. in Providence, R. I., 4 June, 1838, was graduated at Harvard in 1859, and received his medical degree from the University of Pennsylvania in 1864. He had entered the army as medical cadet on 6 Sept., 1861, became acting assistant surgeon on 5 May, 1863, assistant surgeon in 1864, and was brevetted captain and major on 13 March, 1865. He resigned from the army in 1870, and began practice in New York city. During the later years of his army service he was in charge of the microscopical section of the medical museum, and was especially engaged in developing the art of photographing through the microscope. He became lecturer on histology in the College of physicians and surgeons in 1870, and in 1873 was given the chair of materia medica and therapeutics, becoming professor emeritus in 1886. He was made assistant surgeon to the New York eye and ear infirmary in 1872, surgeon in 1874, and in 1876 became medical director of the Equitable life assurance society, retiring from active practice. Dr. Curtis has published a "Catalogue of the Microscopical Section of the U. S. Army Medical Museum" (Washington, 1867), and "Manual of General Medicinal Technology" (New York, 1883). —Another brother, **John Green**, became, in 1873, adjunct professor of anatomy in the College of physicians and surgeons, New York city.

**CURTIS, Harvey**, clergyman, b. in Adams, Jefferson co., N. Y., 30 May, 1806; d. in Galesburg, Ill., 18 Sept., 1862. He was graduated at Middlebury, in 1831, with the highest honors of his class, and studied for the next three years at Princeton theological seminary. He was licensed to preach by Troy presbytery, and, on 18 Feb., 1836, was ordained pastor of the Congregational church in Brandon, Vt. In 1841 he accepted an appointment from the American home missionary society as their agent for Ohio and Indiana, and from 1843 till 1858 held pastorates in Madison, Ind., and Chicago, Ill. He was chosen president of Knox college, at Galesburg, Ill., in 1858.

**CURTIS, Josiah**, physician, b. in Wethersfield, Conn., in 1816. He was graduated at Yale in 1840, and soon afterward became principal of an academy in Salem, N. J., and later taught in Philadelphia, where he studied medicine, and in 1843 was graduated at Jefferson medical college. After spending a year in lecturing on physiology and public health, he settled for practice in Lowell, Mass. In 1849 he removed to Boston, and between 1850 and 1855 twice visited Europe for the purpose of studying the sanitary condition of the large cities. In 1861 he was called to Washington to superintend the mortality statistics of the U. S. census of 1860. He there entered the army, and remained with it until 1865, when he took up his residence in Knoxville, Ky. In 1872 Dr. Curtis filled the place of



surgeon, microscopist, and naturalist to the U. S. geological survey, and in 1873 became chief medical officer of the U. S. Indian service. He has published numerous articles on ventilation and kindred subjects, and is the author of a report on the "Hygiene of Massachusetts" (1849), and earlier reports to the Massachusetts legislature on the registration of births, marriages, and deaths. He is noted as the discoverer of colloidion.

**CURTIS, Newton Martin**, soldier, b. in De Peyster, St. Lawrence co., N. Y., 21 May, 1835. He was educated at common schools, and at Gouverneur Wesleyan seminary, in 1854-'5. He became a prominent democrat, was postmaster of his native town in 1857-'61, and democratic candidate for assembly in 1860. He enrolled a volunteer company on 14 April, 1861, was commissioned captain in the 16th New York regiment on 7 May, and served in the Army of the Potomac. He became lieutenant-colonel and then colonel of the 142d New York infantry, and during the battle of Cold Harbor was assigned to the command of a brigade whose leader had been killed in the action. He was brevetted brigadier-general of volunteers, 28 Oct., 1864, and for his services at the capture of Fort Fisher was promoted on the field to brigadier-general of volunteers, and was also thanked by the legislature of New York. He was brevetted major-general of volunteers, 13 March, 1865, and assigned to duty as chief of staff to Gen. E. O. C. Ord. On 1 July, 1865, he was given the command of southwestern Virginia, with headquarters at Lynchburg, and was mustered out on 15 Jan., 1866. He was collector of customs in the district of Oswegatchie, N. Y., in 1866-'7, special agent of the U. S. treasury from 1867 till his resignation in 1880, and a member of the legislature in 1883-'5, having been elected as a republican. He was president of the state agricultural society in 1880, and has been secretary and trustee of the state agricultural station since its organization in that year.

**CURTIS, Samuel Ryan**, soldier, b. in New York state, 3 Feb., 1807; d. in Council Bluffs, Iowa, 26 Dec., 1866. He removed when a child to Ohio, and was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1831, but resigned from the army in 1832, and became a civil engineer, superintending the Muskingum river improvements in 1837-'9. He then studied law, and practised in Ohio from 1841 till 1846. He had become a captain of militia in 1833, was lieutenant-colonel in 1837-'42, colonel in 1843-'45, and in 1846 was made adjutant-general of Ohio for the special purpose of organizing the state's quota of volunteers for the Mexican war. He served in that war as colonel of the 2d Ohio regiment, and was commandant of Camargo, a large military depot, holding it on 18 Feb., 1847, against Gen. Urrea, and then pursuing the enemy by forced marches through the mountains to Ramos, Mexico, thus opening Gen. Taylor's communications. After the discharge of his regiment he served on Gen. Wool's staff, and as governor of Saltillo, Mexico, in 1847-'8. He then engaged in engineering in the west, and in 1855 settled as a lawyer in Keokuk, Iowa. While a resident of this place he was elected to congress as a republican, and served two terms and part of a third, from 1857 till 1861, being a member of the committees on military affairs and the Pacific railroad. He was also a delegate from Iowa to the peace congress of February, 1861. He resigned from congress in 1861 to become colonel of the 2d Iowa regiment, and on 17 May was commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers, being on the first list sent to the senate for confirmation. He took

charge of the large camp of instruction near St. Louis in August and September, 1861, commanded the southwestern district of Missouri from 26 Dec., 1861, till February, 1862, and the army of the southwest till August, 1862. On 6-8 March, at Pea Ridge, Ark., he gained a decisive victory over a Confederate force, commanded by Gens. Price and McCulloch. He was promoted to major-general of volunteers on 21 March, 1862, and from 14 July till 29 August occupied Helena, Ark., having marched over one thousand miles through wildernesses and swamps. While on leave of absence, from 29 Aug. till 24 Sept., 1862, he was president of the Pacific railroad convention in Chicago. He was at the head of the Department of the Missouri from September, 1862, till May, 1863, and of that of Kansas from 1 Jan., 1864, till 7 Feb., 1865, commanding at Fort Leavenworth during the Price raid of October, 1864, and aiding in the defeat and pursuit of Gen. Price's army. He commanded the Department of the Northwest from 16 Feb. till 26 July, 1865, was U. S. commissioner to negotiate treaties with various Indian tribes from August till November, 1865, and to examine the Union Pacific railroad till April, 1866.

**CURTIS, Thomas**, clergyman, b. in England about 1780; d. in 1858. He came to the United States in 1829, was pastor for some years of the Wentworth street Baptist church in Charleston, S. C., and subsequently established a young ladies' school at Limestone Spring. Dr. Curtis was a man of extensive knowledge and very powerful as a preacher. While in England he was the publisher of the "Encyclopædia Metropolitana." He perished in a burning steamer on the Potomac river. —His son, **Thomas F.**, b. in England, 26 Sept., 1815; d. in Cambridge, Mass., 9 Aug., 1872, was educated at a southern college, and studied theology. After holding a pastorate near Boston for several years, he accepted the chair of theology in Lewisburg university, Pa., but resigned in 1865, and in 1867 removed to Cambridge, Mass. He suffered with softening of the brain for some time before his death. Dr. Curtis published "Communism: the Distinction between Christian and Church Fellowship"; "Progress of Baptist Principles in the last Hundred Years"; and, after his resignation, "The Human Element in the Inspiration of the Sacred Scriptures," in which he took similar views with Bishop Colenso, but went beyond him in some particulars, repudiating both the inspiration and authenticity of much of the Old Testament and part of the New (1867).

**CURTIS, William Edmund**, jurist, b. in Litchfield, Conn., in 1824; d. in Watertown, Conn., 6 July, 1880. He was graduated at Trinity in 1843, admitted to the bar in 1847, and practised in New York city, where he rose rapidly in his profession. In 1871 he was elected judge of the New York supreme court, and at the time of his death was chief justice of the superior court. He was commissioner of the board of education, and for four years its president, and also vice-president of the geographical society. Judge Curtis received the degree of LL. D. from Trinity in 1862.

**CURTISS, Abby Allin**, poet, b. in Pomfret, Conn., 15 Sept., 1820. Her father, Daniel Allin, was a sea-captain of Providence, R. I. In 1852 she married Daniel S. Curtiss, a Chicago journalist, and soon afterward removed with him to a farm in Madison, Wis. Her first piece, "Take me Home to Die," appeared in "Neal's Gazette" in 1846. She has published "Home Ballads" (Boston, 1850), and contributed to periodicals under the signature of "Nillo."



**CURTISS, Samuel Ives**, educator, b. in Union, Conn., 5 Feb., 1844. He was graduated at Amherst in 1867, and at Union theological seminary in 1870, engaged in missionary work in New York, and in 1870-'2 was connected with the Fifth avenue Presbyterian church. He travelled in Ireland and Scotland in 1872-'3, was ordained by the New York presbytery in 1874, and in 1874-'8 was pastor of the American chapel at Leipsic, of which he was one of the founders. While in Leipsic he attended lectures at the university, receiving the degree of Ph. D. in 1876, and was afterward made a licentiate by Berlin university. Iowa college gave him the degree of D. D. in 1878, and in the same year he became professor of biblical literature in the Congregational theological seminary, Chicago. In 1879 he was transferred to the chair of Old Testament literature and interpretation. He is the author of "The Name Machabee," his doctor's thesis (Leipsic, 1876); a translation of Bickell's "Outlines of Hebrew Grammar" (1877); of Delitzsch's "Messianic Prophecies" (Edinburgh, 1880); and "Old-Testament History of Redemption" (1881); "The Levitical Priests" (1877); "De Aaronitici sacerdotii atque thore Elohistice origine," his licentiate thesis (Berlin, 1878); "Ingersoll and Moses" (Chicago, 1879); and contributions in the "Current Discussions in Theology" (1883 *et seq.*).

**CURWEN, Samuel**, loyalist, b. in Salem, Mass., 28 Dec., 1815; d. there, 9 April, 1802. He was graduated at Harvard in 1735, and studied for the ministry, but became a merchant in his native place. In the winter of 1774-'5 he was a captain in Sir William Pepperell's expedition against Louisburg. In 1759 he became impost officer for Essex county, Mass., and in 1775 was judge of the admiralty court. From 1775 until 1784, as a loyalist, he resided abroad, returning to his native place in the autumn of 1784. His "Journal and Letters" (New York, 1842) contains interesting and valuable information concerning the lives of loyalist exiles while abroad.

**CUSACK, Mary Frances**, philanthropist, known as the Nun of Kenmare, b. near Dublin, Ireland, 6 May, 1830. She spent most of her early life in England, and began to write when very young. She entered an Anglican religious sisterhood, soon afterward became a Roman Catholic, and, returning to Ireland, joined at Newry, in 1859, a community of Franciscan nuns, known as the Irish Poor Clares, engaged in teaching poor girls. Two years later she established a convent of the Sisters at Kenmare, one of the most destitute parts of Ireland, and in 1884, in a personal interview with Pope Leo XIII., obtained permission to leave the Poor Clares and found a new order, the Sisters of Peace, intended for the establishment and care of homes for friendless girls, where domestic service would be taught and moral habits be inculcated. She opened the first house of the new order at Nottingham, England, and in 1885 a similar house in Jersey City, N. J., the first foundation of the Sisters of Peace in the United States. Her active efforts for the relief of the wretched peasants of Kenmare brought her into controversy with the Marquis of Lansdowne, the Earl of Kenmare, and some others of the greater landlords of that region, and with a section of the Catholics of England; but she seems to have enjoyed from the beginning the sympathy of most of the leading Catholics, lay and clerical, of her own country. She was in the United States in 1886. She has published more than fifty works, chief among which are a "Student's History of

Ireland"; "Woman's Work in Modern Society"; lives of Daniel O'Connell, St. Patrick, St. Columba, and St. Bridget; "The Pilgrim's Way to Heaven"; "Jesus and Jerusalem"; and "The Book of the Blessed Ones."

**CUSHING, Caleb**, statesman, b. in Salisbury, Mass., 17 Jan., 1800; d. in Newburyport, Mass., 2 Jan., 1879. He was graduated at Harvard in 1817, and for two years was a tutor in mathematics and natural philosophy. He then studied law, was admitted to the bar, and settled in Newburyport. He rose rapidly in his profession, and, although busily engaged with his practice, found time to devote to literature and politics, and was a frequent contributor to periodicals. In 1825 he was elected a representative to the lower house of the Massachusetts legislature, and in 1826 a member of the state senate. At this time he belonged to the then republican party. In 1829 Mr. Cushing visited Europe, and remained abroad two years. In 1833 he was again elected a representative from Newburyport to the Massachusetts legislature for two years, but in 1834 was elected from the Essex north district of Massachusetts a representative to congress, and served for four consecutive terms, until 1843. He supported the nomination of John Quincy Adams for the presidency, and was a whig until the accession of John Tyler. When the break in the whig party occurred, during the administration of President Tyler, Mr. Cushing was one of the few northern whigs that continued to support the president, and became classed as a democrat. Soon afterward he was nominated for secretary of the treasury, but the senate refused to confirm him. He was subsequently confirmed as commissioner to China, and made the first treaty between that country and the United States. On his return he was again elected a representative in the Massachusetts legislature. In 1847 he raised a regiment for the Mexican war at his own expense, became its colonel, and was subsequently made brigadier-general. While still in Mexico he was nominated by the democratic party of his state for governor, but failed in the election. From 1850 till 1852 he was again a member of the legislature of his native state, and, at the expiration of his term, was appointed associate justice of the state supreme court. In 1853 President Pierce appointed him U. S. attorney-general, from which office he retired in 1857. In 1857, 1858, and 1859 he again served in the legislature of Massachusetts. In April, 1860, he was president of the Democratic national convention in Charleston, S. C., and was among the seceders from that body who met in Baltimore. At the close of 1860 he was sent to Charleston by President Buchanan, as a confidential commissioner to the secessionists of South Carolina; but his mission effected nothing. Mr. Cushing was frequently employed during the civil war in the departments at Washington,



*Cushing*



and in 1866 was appointed one of the three commissioners to revise and codify the laws of congress. In 1868 he was sent to Bogotá to arrange a diplomatic difficulty. In 1872 he was one of the counsel for the United States at the Geneva conference for the settlement of the Alabama claims, and in 1873 was nominated for the office of chief justice of the United States; but the nomination was subsequently withdrawn. A year later he was nominated and confirmed as minister to Spain, whence he returned home in 1877. His publications include a "History of the Town of Newburyport" (1826); "The Practical Principles of Political Economy" (1826); "Historical and Political Review of the Late Revolution in France" (2 vols., Boston, 1833); "Reminiscences of Spain" (2 vols., Boston, 1833); "Growth and Territorial Progress of the United States" (1839); "Life of William H. Harrison" (Boston, 1840); and "The Treaty of Washington" (New York, 1873).

**CUSHING, Frauk Hamilton**, ethnologist, b. in Northeast, Erie co., Pa., 22 July, 1857. He manifested in early childhood a love for archaeological pursuits, and at the age of eight years began to collect fossils and minerals, made a complete Indian costume, and lived in a bark hut in the woods. He learned from observation that wherever Indian encampments had been long established the soil and vegetation had undergone a change, which materially assisted him in his search for relics. At the age of fifteen he had discovered the process of making arrow-heads from flint by pressure with bone. In 1870 his father removed to Medina, N. Y., where the son's researches found new ground and a greater wealth of material. In the town of Shelby were ancient remains of fortifications rich in relics, and they, with ancient fortifications, burial-grounds, and camp sites in the counties of Madison and Onondaga, were carefully searched, as well as the Hamilton group of rocks. In the spring of 1875 he became a student in Cornell university, but spent most of his time as assistant to Dr. Charles Rau in the preparation of the Indian collections of the National museum for the Centennial exposition at Philadelphia, and was curator of the entire collection until the close of the exhibition, when he was appointed curator of the ethnological department of the National museum. During the summer of 1876 he gained his first knowledge of the Pueblo Indians, and joined Maj. J. W. Powell in his expedition of 1879 to New Mexico, as assistant ethnologist of the U. S. bureau of ethnology, of the Smithsonian institution. The expedition spent two months among the Zuni Indians, and Mr. Cushing, at his own request, was left there. He adopted the costume, habits, and life of the race, and for three years lived strictly the life of an Indian among the Indians, studying their habits, language, and history. During the second year of his sojourn he had so far made himself one of the tribe, and gained the esteem of the chiefs, that he was formally adopted and initiated into the sacred esoteric society of priests, the "Priesthood of the Bow." In 1882 he visited the east with a party of six Zunis, who came for the purpose of taking water from the Atlantic ocean, or "Ocean of Sunrise," as a religious ceremony, and carrying it to their temple in the Pueblos. Four of the Zunis returned, while Mr. Cushing remained with the other two during the summer in Washington, for the purpose of writing, with their aid, his contribution to the bureau of ethnology on Zuni fetiches. In September of the same year he returned to Zuni; but, in the spring of 1884, failing health obliged his return for two years to the east.

He brought with him three Indians to aid him in the preparation of a dictionary and grammar of the Zuni language, and translations of myth and beast stories, hero legends, songs, and rituals. Mr. Cushing's publications and contributions to periodical literature include "Antiquities of Orleans County" (Washington, 1874); "Zuni Fetiches" (1881); "The Relationship between Zuni Sociologic and Mythic Systems" (1882); "The Nation of the Willows" (1882); "Adventures in Zuni" (1883); "Studies of Ancient Pueblo Ceramic Art, as Illustrative of Zuni Culture-Growth" (1884); and "Zuni Breadstuff" (1885).

**CUSHING, Jonathan Peter**, educator, b. in Rochester, N. H., 12 March, 1793; d. in Raleigh, N. C., 25 April, 1835. In his boyhood he was apprenticed; but, by skilfully managing the proceeds of his overwork, he purchased a portion of his time, and immediately entered Phillips Exeter academy. By working a portion of each day and by teaching, he paid his way through college, being graduated at Dartmouth in 1817. His health failed, and he went south, became a tutor in Hampden Sydney college in the November following his graduation, and professor of chemistry and natural philosophy two years later. This chair he held for two years, when he became the president of the college. By his exertions, the institution, which had been sadly disorganized and broken down, was built up again; but the labor and responsibility of the enterprise exhausted his strength and hastened his death.

**CUSHING, Luther Stearns**, jurist, b. in Lunenburg, Mass., 22 June, 1803; d. in Boston, 22 June, 1856. He was the only graduate at the Harvard law-school in 1826. For some years after leaving college he was associated with Charles Sumner and George S. Hillard in the editorship of "The American Jurist and Law Magazine" in Boston, when in 1832 he was made clerk of the house of representatives, an office which he held for fourteen years. In 1844 he was chosen a member of the legislature, then for four years was judge of the court of common pleas in Boston, after which he became reporter of the decisions of the supreme court of the commonwealth, and prepared twelve volumes (55 to 66 inclusive) of law reports, extending from 1850 to the time of his death. In 1848 he became lecturer on Roman law in Harvard law-school, and filled the chair until his death. His name is best known in connection with his "Manual of Parliamentary Practice" (Boston, 1844), which immediately became an authority for proceedings in deliberative assemblies. He also published a "Treatise on Trustee Process" (1837); "Treatise on Remedial Law" (1837); English translation of Savigny's "Recht des Besitzes," law of possession (1838); translation of Pothier's "De la vente," contract of sale (1839); translation of Mattermaier on "Effect of Drunkenness on Criminal Responsibility" (1841); translation of Domat's "Les lois civiles dans leur ordre naturel" (1850); "Reports of Controverted Election Cases in Massachusetts" (1852); "Introduction to the Study of Roman Civil Law" (1854); and "Lex Parliamentaria Americana," a comprehensive work on parliamentary law (1856).

**CUSHING, Nathaniel**, soldier, b. in Pembroke, Mass., 8 April, 1753; d. in Marietta, Ohio, in August, 1814. He joined the forces that went from Massachusetts in 1775, became a lieutenant in Brewer's regiment in July of that year, was advanced to a captaincy in 1777, organized a surprise, and captured forty of the De Lancey loyalists in May, 1780, after many fruitless attempts



had been made by others. He participated in many engagements, and received in 1782 the brevet of major. At the close of the war he removed to Belpre, Ohio.

**CUSHING, Thomas**, statesman, b. in Boston, Mass., in 1725; d. there in 1788. He was the son of a wealthy merchant, in whose counting-house Samuel Adams was for a short time employed. He fell under the influence of Adams, and presently became prominent among the popular leaders who were preparing the way for the Revolution. In May, 1766, he was elected to the Massachusetts assembly, and immediately afterward, when James Otis, who had been chosen speaker, was refused by Gov. Bernard, Mr. Cushing was chosen speaker in his stead. He was speaker of the house until 1774, and as such occupied, in the eyes of the British, a prominence greater than his abilities entitled him to. Dr. Johnson, in one of his silly pamphlets about American affairs, asserted that one of the objects of the Revolution was to place a diadem on the head of Thomas Cushing. He was not fitted for leadership, and on several occasions showed himself weak-kneed. In 1772, along with Hancock, he opposed the formation of committees of correspondence, and afterward refused to serve on one to which he had been appointed. At the same time he is described by John Adams as possessing a rare faculty for procuring secret intelligence, which made him useful to the patriot leaders. He was elected in June, 1774, to the first Continental congress, and in February, 1775, to the second. He was one of those whom the king instructed Gage, in April, 1775, to seize and send over to England, to be tried for treason. In July, 1775, when Massachusetts formed a new government, Mr. Cushing was chosen a member of the council. In the Continental congress he opposed a declaration of independence, and consequently, in the third annual election of delegates, 19 Jan., 1776, he did not receive a single vote, but Elbridge Gerry was elected instead. In 1783 and several following years he was lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts. He was a member of the convention, held in January and February, 1788, that ratified the Federal constitution.

**CUSHING, Thomas Humphrey**, soldier, b. in 1755; d. in New London, Conn., 19 Oct., 1822. He served during the Revolutionary war, beginning as a sergeant, was in Arnold's naval battle on Lake Champlain, and for his bravery was successively advanced until in July, 1812, he had reached a brigadier-generalship. In January, 1816, he was appointed collector of customs in New London. Some time after this he became involved in a quarrel with William J. Lewis, member of congress from Virginia, and the ball from Mr. Lewis's weapon struck Gen. Cushing's watch. The differences between the two gentlemen were amicably adjusted, and Lewis, stepping up to the general, said: "I congratulate you, general, on having a watch that will keep time from eternity."

**CUSHING, Thomas Parkman**, merchant, b. in Ashburnham, Mass., in 1787; d. in Boston, 23 Nov., 1854. He carried on business in Boston, and bequeathed the bulk of his fortune, supposed to amount to \$150,000, for the maintenance of two schools in his native town.

**CUSHING, William**, jurist, b. in Scituate, Mass., 1 March, 1732; d. there, 13 Sept., 1810. He was graduated at Harvard in 1751, studied law with Jeremy Gridley, became attorney-general of Massachusetts, was appointed judge of probate of Lincoln county, Me., in 1768, became judge of the Massachusetts superior court in 1772, chief justice

in 1777, and in 1780 was chosen the first chief justice of Massachusetts under the state constitution. At the beginning of the Revolution he stood almost alone among the superior officials in supporting the cause of independence. His grandfather and his father (both named John) were judges of the superior court, and his father, whom he succeeded as chief justice, presided over the trial of British soldiers for the Boston massacre of 5 March, 1770. On 27 Sept., 1789, Judge Cushing was appointed an associate justice of the U. S. supreme court. President Washington nominated him chief justice in 1796, but he declined. He was one of the founders of the American academy of arts and sciences in 1780. In 1788 he was vice-president of the Massachusetts convention that ratified the federal constitution.

**CUSHING, William Barker**, naval officer, b. in Delafield, Wis., 4 Nov., 1842; d. in Washington, D. C., 17 Dec., 1874. He was appointed to the naval academy from New York in 1857, but resigned 23 March, 1861. In May, 1861, he volunteered, was appointed master's mate, and on the day of his arrival at Hampton Roads captured and brought into port a tobacco-schooner, the first prize of the war. He was attached to the north Atlantic blockading squadron during the war, and repeatedly distinguished himself by acts of bravery. He was commissioned lieutenant on 16 July, 1862. In November, 1862, he was ordered in the steamer "Ellis" to capture Jacksonville, Fla., intercept the Wilmington mail, and destroy the salt-works at New Juliet. He captured a large mail, took two prizes, and shelled a Confederate camp, but was unable to cross the bar that night, and in the morning ran aground. The crew transferred everything except the pivot-gun to one of the captured schooners, and sailed to a place of safety, a mile and a half away; but Cushing remained with six volunteers on board the steamer until she was disabled by a cross-fire from the shore, when he set her on fire and made his escape to the schooner in a row-boat. He distinguished himself the same year on the Blackwater and in the sounds of North Carolina. In 1863 he added to his reputation for bravery and judgment by an expedition up the Cape Fear and Little rivers and operations on the Nansemond. His most brilliant exploit was the destruction of the Confederate iron-clad ram "Albatross" on the night of 27 Oct., 1864. This powerful vessel had successfully encountered a strong fleet of U. S. gunboats, and fought them for several hours without sustaining

material damage. There was nothing able to cope with her in the sounds. Cushing volunteered to destroy her, and with a steam launch and a volunteer crew he ascended Roanoke river, towing an armed cutter. The river was lined with pickets to guard against just such an attack as this; but Cushing's luck did not desert him, and he was within a few



*W. B. Cushing*



yards of the "Albemarle" before he was discovered. Casting off the boat that was in tow, he ordered its crew to attack a picket-post near by, while, with a full head of steam, he drove the launch straight at the huge bulk of the iron-clad, whose crew rushed to quarters and at once opened fire. The launch replied effectively with her howitzer. A raft of heavy logs surrounded the larger vessel, but the launch was driven over them, and by the time she had received her death-wound from the "Albemarle's" guns Cushing had coolly swung the torpedo-boom under the great ship's overhang and exploded the charge. A large hole was blown in the iron-clad's side, she sank at her moorings, and was never raised. Telling his companions to look out for themselves, Cushing left his sinking launch and swam down stream, reaching the bank, thoroughly exhausted, half a mile below. As soon as he recovered his strength he plunged into the dense swamp, and after many hours of tedious wading came out upon the shore of a creek, where, with his usual good luck, he found a picket-boat, and at 11 p. m. the following night reached a U. S. gun-boat at the mouth of the river. Of the gallant fellows who risked their lives with him, only one escaped besides himself. Two were drowned, and most of the others captured. Lieut. Cushing did not expect to return alive from this enterprise. When he set out to destroy the ram, he said laughingly to the companions he was leaving, "Another stripe, or a coffin." Five times the secretary of the navy officially wrote him commendatory letters, and for the "Albemarle" affair he received the thanks of congress, and was promoted lieutenant-commander, 27 Oct., 1864. At Fort Fisher, under a constant and heavy fire, he buoyed out the channel in a small skiff, and continued the work for six hours till he had completed it. At the final assault on Fort Fisher he led a force of sailors and marines from the "Monticello" in an attack on the sea-front of the fort, and amid an unceasing fire at short range, which cut down his men in windrows, he crossed a hundred yards of sand, rallied his men, and lent such efficient assistance to the troops that before midnight the fort was surrendered. After the war he served in the Pacific and Asiatic squadrons, being in command of the steamer "Lancaster" in 1866-'7, and of the "Maumee," in the Asiatic squadron, in 1868-'9. On the return of the "Maumee" to the United States, Lieut.-Com. Cushing was advanced to the rank of commander, 31 Jan., 1872, being the youngest officer of that rank in the navy. He was allowed leave of absence, but his health, which had been impaired by over-exertion, failed completely, and he died of brain fever.

**CUSHMAN, Charlotte Saunders**, actress, b. in Boston, Mass., 23 July, 1816; d. there, 18 Feb., 1876. She was a descendant in the eighth generation from Robert Cushman. Her father rose from poverty to be a successful West India merchant, but lost his fortune, and died, leaving his family in straitened circumstances. Charlotte was a remarkably bright, sportive child, excelling her schoolmates and developing a voice of remarkable compass and richness, with a full contralto register. Two friends of her father, one of them John Mackey, in whose piano factory Jonas Chickering was then foreman, provided her with the best musical instruction. She sang in choirs, and aided in the support of the family from the age of twelve. When Mrs. Joseph Wood visited Boston in 1834, Capt. Mackey introduced Miss Cushman, who sang with her in two of her concerts. Through Mrs. Wood's influence she became an articulated pupil

to James G. Maeder, that lady's musical director, and under his instruction made her first appearance in opera in the Tremont theatre as the Countess Almaviva in the "Marriage of Figaro" with great success, and her second as Lucy Bertram in "Guy Mannering." She went with his company to New Orleans, where her voice, which had been strained by the soprano parts assigned to her, suddenly failed. Seeking the counsel of James H. Caldwell, manager of the principal theatre of New Orleans, she was advised by him and by Barton, the tragedian, to become an actress, and given the part of Lady Macbeth to study, in which she made her appearance with complete success in 1835. Going to New York, she declined a trial at the Park theatre, to enter into a three years' engagement with Thomas Hamblin, of the Bowery theatre, where she appeared for a season in leading tragic rôles. Miss Cushman brought her mother, who had supported the family by keeping a boarding-house, to New York; but soon after this the theatre was burned, and her wardrobe, for which she was in debt, was destroyed. Miss Cushman then secured an engagement in Albany, where she acted for five months, and made many acquaintances among politicians through her relative, Gov. Marey, then in the U. S. senate. Convinced that she had not served a proper apprenticeship in her art, she applied to the manager of the Park theatre for any place that might be vacant, was engaged to do general utility business, and soon made her mark as a leading actress. This engagement lasted from 1837 till 1840. In 1842 she assumed the management of the Walnut street theatre in Philadelphia, which she retained till 1844, when she accompanied Mr. Macready on a tour in the northern states, in the course of which she undertook the higher range of tragic parts with great success. She was an ardent student, and rapidly added new characters to her list, such as Elvira, Bianca, Helen McGregor, Emilia, Queen Katherine, Cardinal Woolsey, Ophelia, Pauline, Viola, and Katherine in "Taming of the Shrew." She was powerful and electric in tragedy, masterful in the depicting of every passion, great in Shakespearian characters, and in her young days was distinguished as a performer in high comedy parts. On 26 Oct., 1844, Miss Cushman sailed for England. In London she immediately achieved a triumphant success in the parts of Lady Macbeth, Rosalind, Mrs. Haller, Bianca in "Fazio," and Emilia. She sent for her family, and began her second season at the Haymarket as Romeo, a part she had chosen in order to bring out her sister as Juliet. The power of her impersonation created a sensation in London, and afterward in Dublin, while her sister's grace and beauty added to the success. She played other male companion parts with her sister, achieved a great success as Julia in "The Hunchback," Meg Merrilies, a part that she had first performed at the Park theatre, New





York, in 1841, Nancy Sykes, Lady Gay Spanker, and other characters, constantly added to her professional reputation, and made warm friends in the intellectual society of England. In August, 1849, she returned to the United States and played throughout the country. She took her farewell at the Broadway theatre, 15 May, 1852, visited friends in England, and travelled on the continent, but began playing again in December, 1853. Her house in Mayfair became a centre of artistic and literary society, and during the dramatic season she acted with undiminished popularity in London and the provinces, while part of her winters she passed in Rome. In 1857 she returned to the United States and performed during the winter and the spring of 1858, and returned to Rome, establishing herself in a spacious permanent winter home in January, 1859. In 1860 she again acted in New York, and appeared on several occasions for the benefit of the Sanitary commission. During the last six years of her life Miss Cushman developed a remarkable ability as a dramatic reader, giving scenes from Shakespeare, ballad poetry, dialect poems, and humorous pieces with a success not less decided than her early histrionic triumphs. In 1871, after a residence in Europe, she resumed her career in the United States as a reader, besides fulfilling several dramatic engagements. Her farewell appearance was announced at least seven times in as many different years. Her final performance in New York at Booth's theatre, where she played the part of Lady Macbeth, was signalized by social and literary demonstrations. She took a similar demonstrative farewell in the same character in Philadelphia and other cities, and her career closed in Boston, at the Globe theatre, on 15 May, 1875. After a reading-tour to Rochester, Buffalo, and Syracuse, she retired with a large fortune to her villa at Newport, where she was seized with her final illness, and in October went to Boston and placed herself under medical treatment. An obelisk copied from Cleopatra's Needle was placed over her tomb in Mount Auburn cemetery in 1880. See "Charlotte Cushman, her Letters and Memories of her Life," edited by Emma Stebbins, the sculptor, who was her intimate friend and companion at Rome for several years (Boston, 1878).—Her sister, **Susan Webb**, b. in Boston, Mass., 17 March, 1822; d. in Liverpool, England, 10 May, 1859, made her *début* on the stage in April, 1837, at the Park theatre, New York city, as Laura Castelli in Epes Sargent's play, "The Genoese," and achieved an immediate success. She played Desdemona to George Vandenhoff's Othello, Grace Harkaway to her sister's Lady Gay Spanker, and other prominent parts in New York and Philadelphia, and made a remarkable success in "Satan in Paris." In England her impersonation of Ophelia was regarded as of the first rank, her Juliet ran 200 nights, and in her old and many new characters her acting was greatly admired for its grace and delicacy. In 1847 she retired from the stage, and in March, 1848, married Dr. James Sheridan Muspratt, of Liverpool, the distinguished chemist and author.

**CUSHMAN, Elisha**, clergyman, b. in Kingston, Mass., 2 May, 1788; d. in Hartford, Conn., 26 Oct., 1838. He abandoned the carpenter's trade to become a preacher at the age of twenty, was licensed by the Baptist church in Kingston after a short course of study, and ordained a pastor in Hartford. He took a prominent part in establishing the Connecticut Baptist missionary society in 1814, which was reorganized as the Baptist convention in 1822, and in 1822 founded and edited a denominational

journal called the "Christian Secretary." In 1825 he resigned his charge in Hartford to become pastor of a church in Philadelphia, but returned to Connecticut in 1829, and after preaching in Fairfield became pastor of the church in New Haven in 1831. In 1835 he removed to Plymouth, Mass., but on the failure of his health in 1838 returned to Hartford a few weeks before his death, for the purpose of resuming the editorship of the "Christian Secretary."

**CUSHMAN, Pauline**, spy, b. in New Orleans, La., 10 June, 1833. She was the daughter of a Spanish refugee, who became a tradesman in New Orleans, and afterward an Indian trader at Grand Rapids, Mich. After reaching womanhood she returned to the south as a variety actress, and attracted attention by her beauty. When acting in Louisville, Ky., in March, 1863, she was offered a bribe if she would give a toast to Jefferson Davis during the performance, and, on informing the provost-marshal, Col. Moore, was induced to carry out the plot. She was afterward employed by the government as a detective to discover the southern sympathizers and spies in Louisville, and their methods of conveying information and medical supplies across the lines, and frequently also as a scout. Securing a theatrical engagement at Nashville, where she was welcomed as a secessionist, she performed valuable services for the army police in detecting thefts from the government stores, trade in contraband, and the practices of guerrillas. Thence she was sent beyond the lines in May, 1863, ostensibly as a rebel sympathizer, in order to gain information of the strength of the Confederate forces and fortifications, the extent of their supplies, and their contemplated movements. She was captured, taken to the headquarters of Gen. Bragg, and sentenced by a court-martial to be hanged as a spy, but was left behind at the evacuation of Shelbyville, where she was found by the Union troops. The fame of her adventures extended over the country, and after her escape from imprisonment she was given by the soldiers the title of major, and was accoutred as an officer. Her knowledge of the roads in Tennessee, Georgia, Alabama, and Mississippi was of great service to the Army of the Cumberland. See her "Life," by F. L. Sarmiento (Philadelphia, 1865).

**CUSHMAN, Robert**, Plymouth pilgrim, b. in Kent, England, about 1580; d. in England in 1625. With John Carver he was instrumental in effecting the emigration of the pilgrims to Holland, where he joined them after they had been in Leyden several years. He became a leading member of the community in Leyden, and took a deep interest in the project of settling in an English colony. In 1617 he was sent with Deacon Carver to London to negotiate with the Virginia company, which had secured a grant from the king of all the territory between boundaries 200 miles north and 200 miles south of Point Comfort, for permission to settle on their lands, and to apply to King James to grant them liberty of conscience there. The king would only grant them permission to settle, and refused to issue a charter under his seal, though he promised not to molest them. Cushman undertook a subsequent mission to England for the same object with Elder Brewster in 1619, when a patent was obtained in which the king granted toleration for their form of religion so long as they remained faithful subjects. The arrangement with the London merchant adventurers was concluded through his agency. He and Carver then returned to England to collect subscriptions, make purchases, and prepare for the voyage. They chartered the "Mayflower," and, while Carver was busy with the ship



at Southampton, Cushman, at the solicitation of the adventurers, altered the agreement on his own responsibility, abandoning the two days a week for their private affairs that had been reserved to the colonists in the original contract. Robert Cushman, who was given the office of assistant governor, embarked with his family on the "Speedwell" on 5 Aug., 1620, when the two vessels began the voyage together; but when the "Mayflower" sailed again alone on 6 Sept., with only a part of the company, he remained behind to act as their financial agent in England and send them supplies. In 1621 he published a pamphlet on "Emigration to America," urging the advantages of that country for settlement, and in July he sailed for New England in the "Fortune," taking with him his only son, Thomas, and arriving 21 Nov. He returned to Europe to manage the business of the colonists there, but left his son in the family of Gov. Bradford. Before his departure he preached on the "Sin and Danger of Self-Love," 9 Dec., 1621, noted as the first discourse delivered in New England that was published (London, 1622). It was reprinted in Boston in 1724, in 1780, and, with a biographical sketch by Judge John Davis, in 1785 (Plymouth). It is also contained in the "Cushman Genealogy," and was photo-lithographed from one of the three existing examples in 1870. On 13 Dec., 1621, he sailed for England, and continued as agent for the colonists in London. On the voyage he was captured and plundered by the French, and taken to France, but released after two weeks' detention. On his arrival in England he published an eloquent vindication of the colonial enterprise, and an appeal for Christian missions to the North American Indians. In 1623, with Edward Winslow, he obtained from Lord Sheffield a grant of territory on Cape Ann, where a new band of Puritans made the first permanent settlement within the limits of the Massachusetts bay colony.—His son, **Thomas**, b. in England in 1608; d. in Plymouth, Mass., 11 Dec., 1692. He married Mary, third daughter of Isaac Allerton, about 1635. He was always the confidential friend of Gov. Bradford, and became ruling elder of the church on the death of Brewster in 1649. His wife survived him, and was the last of the "Mayflower" passengers, dying in 1699 at the age of ninety years. A large granite monument to the memory of the first Cushmans was erected at Plymouth, Mass., by their descendants in 1858.

**CUSICK, Nicholas**, Indian chief, b. in Oneida, N. Y., in 1756; d. in Tuscarora village, near Niagara, N. Y., 29 Oct., 1840. His Indian name was "Kay-natho." In the war of the Revolution he served on the American side five years, and at one time saved the life of Gen. Lafayette. Cusick belonged to the Tuscarora tribe.—His nephew, **David**, published a pamphlet with four illustrations, entitled "Sketches of the Ancient History of the Six Nations" (Lockport, N. Y., 1848).

**CUSTER, George Armstrong**, soldier, b. in New Rumley, Harrison co., Ohio, 5 Dec., 1839; d. in Montana, 25 June, 1876. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in June, 1861, and reported for duty at Washington. Gen. Winfield Scott gave him despatches to carry to Gen. Irwin McDowell, then in command of the Army of the Potomac, he was assigned to duty as lieutenant in the 5th cavalry, and participated, on the day of his arrival at the front, in the first battle of Bull Run. Gen. Philip Kearny selected him as his first aide-de-camp, and he afterward served on the staff of Gen. William F. Smith. While on this duty he was given charge of the balloon ascensions, to

make reconnoissances. In May, 1862, Gen. George B. McClellan was so impressed with the energy and perseverance that he showed in wading the Chickahominy alone, to ascertain what would be a safe ford for the army to cross, and with his courage in reconnoitring the enemy's position while on the other side, that he was appointed aide-de-camp, with the rank of captain, to date from 15 June, 1862. Capt. Custer applied at once for permission to attack the picket-post he had just discovered, and at daylight the next morning surprised the enemy, drove them back, capturing some prisoners and the first colors that were taken by the Army of the Potomac. After Gen. McClellan's retirement from command of the army, Capt. Custer was discharged from his volunteer appointment and returned to his regiment as lieutenant. He had served there but a short time when Gen. Alfred Pleasonton, on 15 May, 1863, made him aide-de-camp on his staff. For daring gallantry in a skirmish at Aldie and in the action at Brandy Station, as well as in the closing operations of the Rappahannock campaign, he was appointed brigadier-general of volunteers, dating from 29 June, 1863, and assigned to duty as commander of the Michigan brigade. At Gettysburg his brigade, together with those of Gregg and McIntosh, defeated Gen. Stuart's efforts to turn the left flank. For this action he was brevetted major in the U. S. army, to date from 3 July, 1863. At Culpepper Court-House



*G. A. Custer.*

he was wounded by a spent ball, which killed his horse. He took part in Gen. Sheridan's cavalry raid toward Richmond, in May, 1864, and was brevetted lieutenant-colonel for gallant and meritorious services in the battle of Yellow Tavern, 11 May. In Gen. Sheridan's second raid on Richmond the Michigan brigade made a most gallant fight at Trevillion Station; but so great was their peril that the colors of the brigade were only saved from capture by Gen. Custer's tearing them from the standard, held in the grasp of a dying color-sergeant, and concealing the flag in his bosom. On 19 Sept., 1864, he was made brevet-colonel, U. S. army, for gallantry at the battle of Winchester, and on 19 Oct. he was brevetted major-general of volunteers for gallantry and meritorious services at Winchester and Fisher's Hill. On 30 Sept. he assumed command of the 3d division of cavalry, with which he fought the brilliant battle of Woodstock on 9 Oct., where he was confronted by his former classmate at West Point, the Confederate Gen. Rosser. He drove the enemy twenty-six miles, capturing everything they had on wheels except one gun. At Cedar Creek he confronted the enemy from the first attack in the morning until the battle ended. The 3d division recaptured, before the day was over, guns and colors that had been taken from



the army earlier in the fight, together with Confederate flags and cannon. After this brilliant success Gen. Custer was sent to Washington in charge of the captured colors, and recommended for promotion. In the spring of 1865, when Gen. Sheridan moved his cavalry toward Richmond again, the 3d division fought alone the battle of Waynesboro. The enemy's works were carried, and 11 guns, 200 wagons, 1,600 prisoners, and 17 battle-flags were captured. On reaching Fredrickshall Station, Gen. Custer found that Gen. Early had rallied from his retreat at Waynesboro and was preparing for another attack. He therefore sent a regiment to meet him at once. Gen. Early was nearly captured, his command destroyed, and a campaign ended in which he lost his army, every piece of artillery, and all his trains. For gallant and meritorious services at the battles of Five Forks and Dinwiddie Court-House, Gen. Custer was brevetted brigadier-general, U. S. army, to date from 13 March, 1865. In a general order addressed to his troops, dated at Appomattox Court-House, 9 April, 1865, Gen. Custer said: "During the past six months, though in most instances confronted by superior numbers, you have captured from the enemy in open battle 111 pieces of field artillery, 65 battle-flags, and upward of 10,000 prisoners of war, including seven general officers. Within the past ten days, and included in the above, you have captured 46 field-pieces of artillery, and 37 battle-flags. You have never lost a gun, never lost a color, and never been defeated; and, notwithstanding the numerous engagements in which you have borne a prominent part, including those memorable battles of the Shenandoah, you have captured every piece of artillery which the enemy has dared to open upon you."

Gen. Custer received the first flag of truce from the Army of Northern Virginia, and was present at the surrender at Appomattox Court-House. He was brevetted major-general for his services in the last campaign, and appointed major-general of volunteers, to date from 15 April, 1865. He participated in all but one of the battles of the Army of the Potomac. After the grand review he was ordered to Texas, to command a division of cavalry. In November, 1865, he was made chief of cavalry, and remained on this duty until March, 1866, when he was mustered out of the volunteer service, to date from February, 1866. He then applied to the government for permission to accept from President Juarez the place of chief of Mexican cavalry in the struggle against Maximilian. President Johnson declined to give the necessary leave of absence, and Gen. Custer decided to accept the lieutenant-colonelcy of the 7th cavalry, his appointment dating from 28 July, 1866. He joined his regiment at Fort Riley, Kansas, in November, 1866, and served on the plains until 1871. On 27 Nov. he fought the battle of the Washita, in Indian territory, and inflicted such a defeat upon the Indians that the entire tribe of Cheyennes were compelled to return to their reservation. He was ordered, with his regiment, to Kentucky, in 1871, where he remained until 1873. In the spring of that year he was sent, with the 7th, to Fort Rice, Dakota, and from there accompanied an expedition to the Yellowstone. On 4 Aug. he fought the Sioux, with his regiment, on the Yellowstone, near the mouth of Tongue river, and on the 11th had another engagement three miles below the mouth of the Big Horn. In July, 1874, the government ordered an expedition, commanded by Gen. Custer, into the Black Hills, which resulted in a hitherto unexplored region being opened to miners and

frontiersmen. On 15 May, 1876, Gen. Custer commanded his regiment in a campaign against the confederated Sioux tribes. The Indians were discovered encamped on the Little Big Horn river, in a region almost unknown. Eleven tribes, numbering nearly 9,000, had their villages on and in the vicinity of the Little Big Horn. The government expedition consisted of 1,100 men. The strength of the enemy not being known, Gen. Custer was ordered to take his regiment and pursue a trail. He arrived at what was supposed to be the only Indian village on 25 June, and an attack was made by a portion of the regiment numbering fewer than 200 cavalry, while Gen. Custer, with 277 troopers, charged on the village from another direction. They were met by overwhelming numbers, and Gen. Custer, with his entire command, was slain. The officers and men were interred upon the battle-field, and in 1879 it was made a national cemetery. A monument recording the name and rank of all who fell was erected by the U. S. government on the spot where Gen. Custer made his last stand. In 1877 his remains were removed to the cemetery at West Point, N. Y.

He was nearly six feet in height, broad-shouldered, lithe, and active, with a weight never above 170 pounds. His eyes were blue, his hair and mustache of golden tint. He was a man of immense strength and endurance, and, as he used neither liquors nor tobacco, his physical condition was perfect through all the hardships of his life. Eleven horses were shot under him in battle. At the age of twenty-three he was made a brigadier-general, at twenty-five a major-general. The close of the war reduced his command from thousands to hundreds; but his enthusiastic devotion to duty was not diminished, and his form was seen at the head of his men in his Indian service just as it had been during the civil war. He revered religion, he showed deference to the aged, he honored womankind, he was fond of children, and devoted to animals. His domestic life was characterized by a simplicity, joyous contentment, and fondness for home that was surprising when it is remembered that, out of the thirty-seven years of his brief life, fourteen were spent in active warfare. One of his friends wrote his history under his name in one sentence, "This was a man." In 1871 Gen. Custer began to contribute articles on frontier life to the "Galaxy," which were published in book-form under the title "My Life on the Plains" (New York, 1874). He was engaged on a series of "War Memoirs" for the "Galaxy" at the time of his death. He occasionally contributed articles on hunting to "Turf, Field, and Farm" and "Forest and Stream." His life has been written by Frederick Whittaker (New York, 1878).—His wife, **Elizabeth Bacon**, whom he married in February, 1864, was with him at the front during the last year of the war, and also accompanied him in his nine years' service on the western frontier. She has published "Boots and Saddles, or Life with Gen. Custer in Dakota" (New York, 1885), and "Tenting on the Plains, or Gen. Custer in Kansas and Texas," with a sketch of his life (1888).—His brother, **Thomas Ward**, soldier, b. in New Rumley, Harrison co., Ohio, 15 March, 1845; d. in Montana, 25 June, 1876. After repeated attempts, which failed on account of his youth, he succeeded in enlisting as a private in an Ohio regiment, and served in the west until he was made aide-de-camp on his brother's staff, then with the Army of the Potomac. His appointment as second lieutenant in the 6th Michigan cavalry dated from 8 Nov., 1864. His horse was often neck and neck with that



of his brother in the famous cavalry charges, and in the fight at Namozine Church, 2 April, 1865, he captured a Confederate flag. At Sailor's Creek, 6 April, he captured a second flag, but was shot by the standard-bearer and severely wounded in the face. He was preparing to charge again, when stopped by his brother and told to go to the rear and have his wound dressed. As he paid no attention to this request, it became necessary for Gen. Custer to order him under arrest before he could check his ardor. He received a medal from congress for the capture of the colors at Sailor's Creek. In the spring of 1865 he accompanied Gen. Custer to Texas and served on the staff until mustered out of service in November. He received the brevets of captain, major, and lieutenant-colonel. On 23 Feb., 1866, he was appointed second lieutenant in the 1st infantry of the regular army, and on 28 July was promoted to a first lieutenant in his brother's regiment, the 7th cavalry, with which he served on frontier duty until he fell beside his brother in the battle of the Little Big Horn. When he was asked his opinion of his brother, just before the final campaign, Gen. Custer said: "If you want to know my opinion of Tom, I can only say that I think he should be the general and I the captain."

**CUSTINE, Adam Philippe** (kus-teen'), Count de, French soldier, b. in Metz, 4 Feb., 1740; d. in Paris, 28 Aug., 1793. After serving as a captain in the seven years' war, he became a colonel in 1772. He took part in the American Revolutionary war, and was quartermaster-general of the French forces in America in 1778-'83. He was present at Cornwallis's surrender at Yorktown, and on his return to France in 1783 was made *mestre-de-camp* and governor of Toulon. In 1789 he was deputed to the states-general by the nobility of Metz, and advocated the cause of reform. He subsequently commanded the army of the north, received in June, 1792, the command of the army of the lower Rhine, and after some successes again took command of the northern army in May, 1793, from which, however, he was soon recalled by the committee of safety and placed at the bar of the revolutionary tribunal, and, notwithstanding a spirited defence, was sentenced to be guillotined.

**CUSTIS, George Washington Parke**, author, b. at Mount Airy, Md., 30 April, 1781; d. at Arlington House, Fairfax co., Va., 10 Oct., 1857. His father, Col. John Parke Custis, the son of Mrs. Washington by her first husband, was aide-de-camp to Washington at the siege of Yorktown, and d. 5 Nov., 1781, aged twenty-eight. The son had his early home at Mount Vernon, pursued his classical studies at St. John's college and at Princeton, and remained a member of Washington's family until the death of Mrs. Washington in 1802, when he built Arlington House on an estate of 1,000 acres near Washington, which he had inherited from his father. After the death in 1852 of his sister, Eleanor Parke Custis, wife of Maj. Lawrence Lewis, he was the sole surviving member of Washington's family, and his residence was for many years a favorite resort, owing to the interesting relics of that family which it contained. Mr. Custis married in early life Mary Lee Fitzhugh, of Virginia, and left a daughter, who married Robert E. Lee. The Arlington estate was confiscated during the civil war, and is now held as national property, and is the site of a national soldiers' cemetery. The house is represented in the accompanying illustration. Mr. Custis was in his early days an eloquent and effective speaker. He wrote orations and plays, and during his latter years

executed a number of large paintings of Revolutionary battles. His "Recollections of Washington," originally contributed to the "National In-



telligencer," was published in book-form, with a memoir by his daughter and notes by Benson J. Lossing (New York, 1860).

**CUTBUSH, James**, chemist, b. in Pennsylvania; d. at West Point, N. Y., 15 Dec., 1823. Concerning his early history, very little is known, except that he taught chemistry. He was appointed to the army with the rank of assistant apothecary-general in 1814, served first in Philadelphia, was afterward attached to the northern division of the army, and was chief medical officer of the U. S. military academy and the post at West Point from June, 1820, till November, 1821. On the reorganization of the army he became assistant surgeon and acting professor of chemistry and mineralogy at West Point, in which capacity he continued until his death. He was president of the Columbian chemical society in Philadelphia, wrote several papers in the earlier volumes of Silliman's "American Journal of Sciences," and was the author of "Useful Cabinet" (1808); "Philosophy of Experimental Chemistry" (1813); and "Treatise on Pyrotechnics" (Philadelphia, 1825).

**CUTHBERT, Alfred**, senator, b. in Savannah, Ga., about 1781; d. near Monticello, Ga., 9 July, 1856. He was graduated at Princeton college in 1803, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began to practise in Monticello, Jasper co., Ga. He was first elected to the state legislature, then a representative from Georgia in the 13th and 14th congresses, serving till 1816, when he resigned. He was again elected to the 17th, 18th, and 19th congresses, serving from 3 Dec., 1821, till 3 March, 1827. He was elected U. S. senator from Georgia in place of John Forsyth, who resigned 27 June, 1834, and was re-elected for a full term, serving from 12 Jan., 1835, till 3 March, 1843.

**CUTHBERT, James Hazzard**, clergyman, b. in Beaufort, S. C., 13 Dec., 1823. He was graduated at Princeton in 1843, studied theology under his uncle, Rev. Richard Fuller, D. D., and became in 1847 pastor of the Wentworth street Baptist church, Charleston, S. C. In 1855 he was called to the pastorate of the 1st Baptist church, Philadelphia, Pa., where he remained until the beginning of the civil war in 1861. Returning to the south, he preached for some years in Augusta, Ga., and in 1869 became pastor of the 1st Baptist church in Washington, D. C., where he still remains (1886). He has received the degree of D. D. from Wake Forest college, N. C. He is the author of "The Life of Richard Fuller, D. D." (New York, 1879).

**CUTHBERT, John A.**, jurist, b. in Savannah, Ga., 3 June, 1788; d. near Mobile, Ala., 22 Sept., 1881. His father was a colonel in the Revolution-



ary army. He was graduated at Princeton in 1805, and in 1809 became a law student in New York. In 1810 he was elected to the legislature of Georgia, from Liberty county, which he continued to represent for years. During the war of 1812 he commanded a volunteer company to protect the coast. In 1818 Georgia elected her representatives in congress on one general ticket, and Cuthbert was thus chosen. At that time the Missouri question occupied the attention of congress, and Judge Cuthbert took an active and zealous part in maintaining the southern side of it. In 1831 he became editor, and subsequently proprietor, of "The Federal Union," a paper published at Milledgeville, Ga., and in 1837 removed to Mobile to practise his profession. In 1840 he was elected judge of the county court of Mobile, and in 1852 appointed judge of the circuit court.

**CUTLER, Benjamin Clarke**, clergyman, b. in Roxbury, Mass., 6 Feb., 1798; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 10 Feb., 1863. He was for some time a clerk in the mercantile house of Messrs. Andrews & Co., Boston. He was graduated at Brown in 1822, studied theology under the direction of Bishop Griswold, and by him was ordained deacon in November, 1822. His first settlement was in Quincy, Mass., where he remained about seven years, but left on account of failing health, and spent the winter of 1830 in Savannah. He returned to New England on horseback, and subsequently passed a year as rector of the Episcopal church in Leesburg, Va. In the summer of 1832 he took charge of the first city mission of the Episcopal church in New York; and in April, 1833, accepted a call to St. Anne's church, in Brooklyn, where he spent the last thirty years of his life. In 1835 he received the degree of D. D. from Columbia. He left a volume of sermons (Philadelphia, 1857).

**CUTLER, Elbridge Jefferson**, educator, b. in Holliston, Middlesex co., Mass., 28 Dec., 1831; d. in Cambridge, Mass., 27 Dec., 1870. In 1865 he was appointed professor of modern languages at Harvard, a chair which he held at the time of his death. He was a brilliant writer, and an able though generous critic. His published works were "War Poems" (Boston, 1867) and "Stella" (1868). A memoir of Prof. Cutler was published by Andrew P. Peabody (Cambridge, 1872).

**CUTLER, Enos**, soldier, b. in Brookfield, Mass., 1 Nov., 1781; d. in Salem, 14 July, 1860. He was graduated at Brown in 1800, and was a tutor there for one year. He studied law, and, being called to the bar, settled in Cincinnati. He joined the army, and was appointed lieutenant in the 7th infantry in 1808, rising by successive promotions to be colonel of the 4th infantry in 1836. He resigned on 30 Nov., 1839. He saw service in the war of 1812, in the first Seminole campaign with Gen. Jackson, and in the Creek war.

**CUTLER, Ephraim**, pioneer, b. in Edgarton, Martha's Vineyard, Mass., in 1767; d. in Amestown, Ohio, in 1853. His early life was spent in Connecticut on a farm, where he acquired a knowledge of mathematics and surveying. In 1788 he was appointed agent of the Ohio company, and soon afterward engaged in mercantile business until 1794. Finding his ventures unprofitable, he removed to Ohio, where he had an interest in some land. His journey thither required more than three months, and was delayed by privations, adventure, and sickness. On his arrival in Ohio, Gov. St. Clair appointed him judge of quarter sessions and judge of common pleas. In 1797 Judge Cutler exchanged his possessions for an estate in the township of Ames, where he spent the

remainder of his life. He erected a log cabin in the wilderness, planted a few acres of corn, and re-assumed the duties of his judgeship, periodically making his way through the wilds to Marietta to attend court. He says that during seven years, in which he served in three courts, his "dividend was not sufficient, but in a single instance, to pay the weekly board." He early interested himself in education, and stimulated the people of Ames and Dover townships to establish a public library. The necessary funds were obtained by the sale of furs procured by native hunters. This is thought to have been the first incorporated public library in the west. Toward the close of his life Judge Cutler wrote: "More than sixty individuals have grown to maturity within this circle, two have become professors in colleges, three are ministers of the gospel, one of them a bishop, at the head of them Thomas Ewing, several judges of courts, and one general." His last public service was in 1839 as a delegate to the whig convention at Harrisburg. He was the author of a "History of the First Settlement of Amestown in Athens County, Ohio," and "The First Settlement of Athens County," etc., both published in Hildreth's "Pioneer Settlers."

**CUTLER, Hannah Maria Tracy**, physician, b. in Becket, Berkshire co., Mass., 25 Dec., 1815. She is a daughter of John Conant, and was educated in the common school of Becket. In 1834 she married the Rev. J. M. Tracy, who died in 1843. Subsequently she prepared herself for teaching, and was matron of the Deaf and dumb asylum at Cleveland, Ohio, in 1848-'9. In July, 1851, she visited England as a newspaper correspondent at the World's fair. She was also at the same time a delegate from the United States at the peace congress in London, and while in England delivered the first lectures ever given there on the legal rights of women. In 1852 she married Samuel Cutler and removed to Illinois, where she labored assiduously for the reform of the laws relating to women. She was president of the Western union aid commission, Chicago, Ill., in 1862-'4. In 1873 she visited France, in company with her son, J. M. Tracy, artist, and remained there till 1875. After her graduation as a physician at the Homœopathic college in Cleveland, Ohio, in 1879, she settled at Cobden, Ill., where she has practised with success. She is the author of "Woman as she Was, Is, and Should be" (New York, 1846); "Phyllippia, or a Woman's Question" (Dwight, Ill., 1886); and "The Fortunes of Michael Doyle, or Home Rule for Ireland" (Chicago, 1886).

**CUTLER, Henry Stephen**, musician, b. in Boston, Mass., 7 Oct., 1824. He was organist and choir-master in Trinity church, New York, from 1860 till 1868. He compiled "The Psalter, with Chants" (Boston, 1858); "Trinity Psalter" (New York, 1863); and "Trinity Anthems" (1868). The last named contains several of his own compositions. In 1864 he received the honorary degree of Doctor in Music from Columbia.

**CUTLER, Lizzie Petit**, author, b. in Milton, Albemarle co., Va., in 1836. She was instructed until her fourteenth year at a seminary in Charlottesville, Va., after which her education was continued very irregularly. Her first novel, "Light and Darkness" (New York, 1855), was republished in London and translated into French. This was followed by "Household Mysteries, a Romance of Southern Life" (1856), and "The Stars of the Crowd, or Men and Women of the Day" (1858). As Miss Petit (her maiden name), she gave, in 1860, a series of public readings. About 1858 she married Mr. Cutler, a New York lawyer.



**CUTLER, Lysander**, soldier, b. in Maine about 1806; d. in Milwaukee, Wis., 30 July, 1866. He offered his services to the government at the beginning of the civil war, and was given command of the 6th Wisconsin regiment, which he speedily brought into a state of discipline, and rendered one of the best in the service. Subsequently he was in command of the "Iron Brigade" (originally Meredith's), of the Army of the Potomac, to which his regiment was attached, and won the promotion of brigadier- and afterward major-general. He was twice wounded.

**CUTLER, Manasseh**, clergyman, b. in Killingly, Conn., 3 May, 1742; d. in Hamilton, Mass., 28 July, 1823. He was graduated at Yale in 1765, after which he engaged in the whaling business, and opened a store in Edgartown, Martha's Vineyard. Meanwhile he continued his studies, principally legal, and was admitted to the Massachusetts bar in 1767. He conducted a few cases in the court of common pleas, but, finding the profession uncongenial, he gave it up and removed to Dedham, where he studied theology under the direction of the Rev. Thomas Balch, whose daughter he had married. In 1770 he was licensed and preached for six months as a candidate at the Hamlet parish (then a part of Ipswich, but since 1793 the town of Hamilton). He was ordained pastor of the Congregational society in this parish on 11 Sept., 1771, and remained associated with this organization until his death. Soon after the battle of Lexington he addressed the minute-men, then mustering in Ipswich, and accompanied them on horseback to Cambridge, where he saw the British as they retreated into Boston. He received a commission as chaplain in September, 1776, and served under Col. Ebenezer Francis in the 11th Massachusetts regiment. For his gallantry in the action in Rhode Island, on 28 Aug., 1778, he was presented with a fine horse by his commander. Toward the close of the war, when the physician of the Hamlet parish was employed in the army, and the people were without proper medical advice, Mr. Cutler at once applied himself to the study of medicine, and soon mastered the science sufficiently to practise. For several years thereafter his attention was divided between the physical and spiritual wants of his congregation. About this time his mind was directed to the study of botany by casually meeting with an English work on the subject, and he was the first to examine the flora of New England. Over 350 species were inspected by him, and classified according to the Linnean system. His papers published on this subject are the first attempts at a scientific description of the plants of New England. In 1784, with six others, he ascended the White mountains, and his party is said to have been the first to reach the summit. With the instruments that Dr. Cutler carried, it was computed that Mount Washington was 10,000 feet above the level of the sea—an error of about 3,400 feet. Two years later he became associated with a number of Revolutionary officers who, owing to the uncertain condition of affairs, had determined to settle in the west, and formed the Ohio company for the purpose of having their bounty lands located together. He was appointed, with Maj. Winthrop Sargent, agent of the company, and in this capacity visited Washington, where he contracted with the authorities for 1,000,000 acres of land northwest of the Ohio river, obtaining also an additional grant of 500,000 acres as an allowance for bad lands and incidental charges. On his return home, an expedition was fitted out for the intended settlement. He had a

large wagon built and covered with black canvas, on which was painted in white letters the words "Ohio, for Marietta on the Muskingum." Forty-five men were engaged to accompany it, and to assist in the settlement and defence of the new country for three years. In December, 1787, the expedition left Cutler's house, their number was increased to sixty, and after a long journey they reached their destination, where, under Gen. Rufus Putnam, on 7 April, 1788, the settlement of Marietta was begun. Cutler made the trip in a sulky, and travelled in twenty-nine days a distance of 750 miles. During his stay in the west he examined the fortifications and mounds in the neighborhood, which he regarded as the work of a people more civilized than any existing tribes of Indians. After remaining a short time in Marietta he determined to return home, and, bidding farewell to the colony he did so much toward establishing, he departed for New England. In 1791 the degree of LL. D. was conferred on him by Yale. In 1795 he was tendered a commission as judge of the supreme court of the Ohio territory, but declined it. Later he was elected to the Massachusetts legislature, and then was sent to congress as a federalist, serving from 7 Dec., 1801, till 3 March, 1805. During his previous stay in Washington he drafted for Nathan Dane the celebrated ordinance of 1787, which excluded slavery from the northwest territory. He declined a re-election to congress in 1804, and continued until his death to be pastor of the church in Hamilton. He was elected a member of the American academy in 1781, and contributed the following papers to its "Proceedings": "On the Transit of Mercury over the Sun, 12 Nov., 1782"; "On the Eclipse of the Moon, 29 March, 1782, and of the Sun in the following April"; "Meteorological Observations, 1781, '82, '83"; and "Remarks on a Vegetable and Animal Insect." He was a member of the American philosophical society, and of other learned and scientific bodies. The chapter on trees and plants in Belknap's "History of New Hampshire" was prepared by him, assisted by Dr. William D. Peck. He was also the author of a "Century Discourse," delivered at Hamilton, 27 Oct., 1814. See his "Life, Journals, and Correspondence," by William P. and Julia P. Cutler (2 vols., Cincinnati, 1888).—His son, **Jervis**, pioneer, b. in Edgartown, Martha's Vineyard, Mass., 19 Sept., 1768; d. in Evansville, Ind., 25 June, 1844. He was one of the pioneers from New England, led by Gen. Rufus Putnam, who settled in Marietta, Ohio, in 1788. He was an officer in the militia, and also in the regular army. He acquired the art of engraving, and for years devoted his time to this pursuit. In 1823 Mr. Cutler removed to Nashville, Tenn., and in 1841 settled in Evansville. He published "Topographical Description of the Western Country, with an Account of the Indian Tribes" (1812).

**CUTLER, Timothy**, clergyman, b. in Charlestown, Mass., in 1683; d. in Boston, in August, 1765. He was graduated at Harvard in 1701, became pastor of a Congregational society in Stratford, Conn., in 1710, and soon acquired a high reputation as a preacher. Yale college having become established in New Haven, Mr. Cutler was appointed rector in 1719, and entered upon his duties with zeal and energy. It was not long, however, before the new rector, having read some standard church works in the college library (such as those of Barrow, Patrick, South, Sherlock, etc.), was persuaded that Presbyterian and Congregational ordination was invalid. A discussion was held on this subject in the college library in Octo-



ber, 1722, when the rector and Mr. Johnson, of Stratford, upheld the divine right of episcopacy. Of course, Mr. Cutler could not remain in Yale college, and the trustees promptly voted his dismissal. He thereupon, in company with Mr. Johnson and Mr. Browne, sailed for England, in November, 1722, was ordained by the bishop of Norwich, in March, 1723, and received the degree of D. D. from both Oxford and Cambridge. He was appointed missionary by the Propagation society, returned to America, and took charge of Christ church, Boston, which was first opened for public worship on 29 Dec. Dr. Cutler continued in this place during his long and useful life, always a consistent churchman, yet rarely engaging in controversy. He published several single sermons, and was one of the most influential and learned of the Episcopal clergy in colonial days.

**CUTT, John**, colonial governor of New Hampshire, b. in England in 1625; d. in Portsmouth, N. H., 27 March, 1681. He came to this country with his brothers, Richard and Robert, before 1645. **RICHARD**, b. in 1627, settled on the Isles of Shoals and became a fisherman, but afterward removed to Portsmouth. **ROBERT**, b. in 1628, became a noted ship-builder in Kittery, while John established himself in Portsmouth as a merchant, becoming also a farmer and a mill-owner, and acquired a large property. During the union with Massachusetts he was sent as deputy to the general court, and was one of a committee from Portsmouth appointed under the jurisdiction of Massachusetts and against the claims of Capt. John Mason. He was appointed president of the province by Charles II. in 1679, and continued in that office until his death, when he was succeeded by Richard Waldron. The descendants of these brothers (who now spell the name Cutts) include all the families on both sides of the Piscataqua.—**Charles**, senator, b. in Portsmouth, N. H., 31 Jan., 1769; d. in Fairfax county, Va., 25 Jan., 1846. He is fourth in descent from Gov. John Cutt's brother Robert. He was graduated at Harvard in 1789, studied law with Judge Pickering, and was admitted to the bar. In 1804 he was elected to the New Hampshire legislature, becoming speaker of that body during the same year. He was elected a senator from New Hampshire, served from 3 Dec., 1810, till 3 March, 1813, and subsequently was appointed senator to fill a vacancy during a recess of the legislature, holding office from 24 May till 21 June, 1813. From 1814 till 1825 he was secretary of the U. S. senate.—**Richard**, politician, b. on Cutts island, near Saco, Me., 22 June, 1771; d. in Washington, D. C., 7 April, 1845. He was a first cousin of Charles, and was descended from Robert. He was graduated at Harvard in 1790, after which he studied law, but was diverted to business, was extensively engaged in commerce, and spent some time in Europe. On his return he became a member of the Massachusetts legislature, serving in 1799 and in 1800. He was elected as a democrat to congress, and with subsequent re-elections served continuously through six terms, from 7 Dec., 1801, till 3 March, 1813, but was finally defeated by Cyrus King, when a candidate for the 13th congress. In June, 1813, he was appointed superintendent-general of military supplies, an office which he continued to fill until it was abolished, in March, 1817, after which he was appointed second comptroller of the treasury, remaining as such until 1820. He continued to reside in Washington in retirement until his death. In 1804 he married Anna Payne, sister of President Madison's wife.—His son, **James Madison**, b. on Cutts island, near

Saco, Me., 29 July, 1805; d. in Washington, D. C., 11 May, 1863. He was educated in Washington, and was destined for the bar, but the war of 1812 swept away much of his father's property, and young Cutts, then a student in William Wirt's office, was compelled to give up his studies. He was appointed in the treasury department, becoming chief clerk in the second comptroller's office, and ultimately, during Buchanan's administration, second comptroller. This office he held until his death, through the administration of President Lincoln. His daughter Ada married, first, Senator Stephen A. Douglas, and, several years after his death, Col. Robert Williams, U. S. A.—Another son, **Richard Dominicus**, surveyor, b. in Washington, D. C., 21 Sept., 1817; d. there, 13 Dec., 1883. He was educated at Georgetown college, and entered the coast survey in 1843, remaining in its service for over forty years. His first efforts were directed toward raising the standard of topographical work, which he accomplished with eminent success. Of late years the higher scientific work of the survey has occupied his attention, and his operations have extended to all parts of the country. The shores of the Chesapeake, the coasts of the Pacific, the plains of Texas, and the mountains of New England equally bear testimony to his professional ability. To him the navigators of the Pacific are indebted for the first surveys of San Francisco, San Diego, and Monterey bays, and some other minor harbors on the coast. In 1855 he was appointed U. S. surveyor upon the International fisheries commission for the settlement of the limits of the fishing-grounds between the United States and the British dominions in North America. In the civil war he was on the staff of Gen. Henry W. Halleck, and received the brevet rank of brigadier-general of volunteers in March, 1865. In 1873 he was one of the U. S. commissioners to the Vienna international exposition, and in 1883 he attended the International geodesic conference in Rome, which was convened for the purpose of considering a universal prime meridian and the unification of time. He held at his death the office of first assistant superintendent of the coast survey, having direct charge of the office and topography. In 1845 he married Martha Jefferson Hackley, granddaughter of Thomas Mann Randolph, of Tuckahoe, Ga.

**CUTTER, Ammi Ruhamah**, physician, b. in North Yarmouth, Me., 4 March, 1735; d. in Portsmouth, N. H., 8 Dec., 1819. His father, the first minister of that town, was chaplain of a New England regiment at the siege of Louisburg in 1745. His son was graduated at Harvard in 1752, and afterward studied medicine with Dr. Clement Jackson, of Portsmouth. He was surgeon of Col. Robert Roger's rangers until they were disbanded, and in 1758 surgeon of the New Hampshire troops in the successful expedition against Louisburg. He was physician-general of the eastern department, stationed at Fishkill from April, 1777, until the beginning of 1778, when he resumed practice at Portsmouth. He was a delegate to the New Hampshire constitutional convention, a Whig, and long president of the New Hampshire medical society.

**CUTTER, Calvin**, physician, b. in Jaffrey, N. H., in 1807; d. in Greene, Me., 25 March, 1872. He was a pupil at the New Ipswich academy, and afterward taught in Wilton, N. H., and Ashby, Mass. In 1829 he studied medicine, and practised his profession in Rochester, N. H., from 1831 till 1833. In Nashua from 1834 till 1837, and in Dover from 1838 till 1841. Between 1842 and 1856 Dr. Cutter visited twenty-nine states of the Union, delivering



medical lectures. In 1847 he began the compilation of "Cutter's Physiology," a text-book for schools and colleges, of which, prior to 1871, about 500,000 copies had been sold. It has been translated into several oriental languages. In 1856 Dr. Cutter was chosen to convey a supply of Sharpe's rifles to Kansas, a hazardous task, which was successfully performed. Later in the same year he led into Kansas the Worcester armed company of sixty men, and also the force known as "Jim Lane's army," which he commanded for nearly a year. He was president of the military council in Kansas, and instrumental in the capture of Col. Titus. In 1861 Dr. Cutter became surgeon of the 21st Massachusetts infantry, and served in the national army nearly three years. He was twice wounded, and made prisoner at Bull Run. During most of his term of service he had charge of the medical depot of the 9th army corps as surgeon-in-chief.

**CUTTER, Charles Ammi**, author, b. 14 March, 1837. He was graduated at Harvard in 1855, and appointed librarian of the Boston Athenæum in January, 1869, an office that he now (1886) holds. He has prepared a new classification for libraries, and written "Rules for a Printed Dictionary Catalogue" (Washington bureau of education, 1876); "Boston Athenæum: How to get Books, with an Explanation of the New Way of marking Books" (Boston, 1882); and edited "Catalogue of the Library of the Boston Athenæum, 1807-'71" (5 vols., Boston, 1874-'82). Since January, 1881, he has edited the "Library Journal" of New York.

**CUTTER, George Washington**, poet, b. in Massachusetts in 1801; d. in Washington, D. C., 24 Dec., 1865. He studied law, and followed his profession with success in Kentucky until about 1845. During the Mexican war he raised a company of infantry, of which he became captain, and which subsequently was included in the 2d Kentucky volunteers under Col. McKee. Later he married Miss Drake, an actress of Cincinnati, and for a time made his home in Covington, Ky. Afterward he became interested in politics, and was known favorably as an eloquent orator. His services were rewarded with a clerkship in the treasury department, an office that he retained during several administrations. "The Song of Steam," "The Song of the Lightning," and "E Pluribus Unum," are his best-known pieces. He published "Buena Vista and other Poems" (Cincinnati, 1848); "Song of Steam and other Poems" (1857); and "Poems, National and Patriotic" (Philadelphia, 1857).

**CUTTING, Francis Brockholst**, jurist, b. in New York city in 1805; d. there, 26 June, 1870. He studied at Columbia, was admitted to the bar, and rapidly rose to distinction in his profession. In 1836 he was elected a member of the state legislature, as a democrat. From 1840 till 1853 he devoted himself to his large and lucrative practice in his native city, and from 1853 till 1855 represented one of its districts in congress, where he was a war democrat. On the renomination of Abraham Lincoln for the presidency, he aided in his re-election, and thereafter was active in supporting the cause of the Union. After the war Mr. Cutting retired from politics and quietly pursued his profession.

**CUTTING, Hiram Adolphus**, geologist, b. in Concord, Vt., 23 Dec., 1832. After years spent in teaching the natural sciences in the Vermont Methodist seminary at Montpelier, and in Norwich university, he was appointed in 1871 curator of the state cabinet of natural history, and in 1872 became state geologist of Vermont. In 1880 he was made secretary of the Board of agriculture, and in 1881 fish commissioner. He has made nu-

merous experiments on the growth of plants, the means and proper methods of fertilizing the soil, and various observations on insects. His publications include "Mining in Vermont" (Montpelier, 1872); "Meteorological Tables and Climatology of Vermont" (1877); "Microscopic Revelations" (1878); "Farm Pests, including Insects, Fungi, and Animalcules" (Manchester, 1879); "Notes on Building Stones, also on Plant Growth" (Montpelier, 1880); "Lectures on Plants, Fertilization, Insects, Forestry, Farm Homes," etc. (1882); "Lectures on Milk, Fertilization," etc. (1884); "Scientific Lectures" (1884); "Farm Lectures" (1884); and also "Reports of Geologist and Curator of State Cabinet" (1874-'80); "Biennial Reports of Fish Commissioners of Vermont" (1881-'2 *et seq.*); and "Vermont Agricultural Reports" (1882 *et seq.*). Prof. Cutting has for many years lectured during the winter months on "The Bible: its History and Scientific Relations"; "God in Creation," etc.

**CUTTING, James Ambrose**, inventor, b. in Massachusetts in 1814; d. in Worcester, Mass., 31 July, 1867. His early years were spent in Haverhill, Mass., where he lived in straitened circumstances. He invented a new bee-hive, and for the patent received sufficient encouragement to settle in Boston, where he then devised several improved processes, but deriving no important benefit from them, and soon lost all his property. Afterward turning his attention to the new art of making daguerreotypes, he discovered the process of making pictures on glass, which after his own name he called ambrotypes. This he at once patented, and then disposed of his rights, both in this country and abroad. He established an aquarium in Boston, and subsequently the aquarial gardens.

**CUTTING, Sewall Sylvester**, educator, b. in Windsor, Vt., 19 Jan., 1813; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 7 Feb., 1882. He was graduated at the University of Vermont, and in 1836 was ordained pastor of the Baptist church in West Boylston, Mass., but soon removed to Southbridge, Mass., where he remained eight years as pastor of the Baptist church in that place. In 1845 he assumed editorial charge of the "Baptist Advocate" in New York, changing its name to the "New York Recorder." In his hands the paper at once rose in character and greatly increased in circulation. In 1850 he retired from the "Recorder," and was for a short time secretary of the American and Foreign Bible society. From 1849 till 1852 he was editor of the

"Christian Review," and from 1851 till 1853 was on the editorial staff of the "Watchman and Reflector," published in Boston. In the last-named year he was recalled to the editorship of the "New York Recorder." In 1855, in connection with Dr. Edward Bright, he bought the New York "Baptist Register," consolidating it with the "Recorder," and changing the name to "The Ex-



*C. S. Cutting*



aminer." In the same year he was called to the professorship of rhetoric and history in the University of Rochester, a chair which he held until 1868. He was the first secretary of the Baptist educational commission, an association formed in 1867 "to promote education and the increase of the ministry in the Baptist denomination." In 1870 the scope of this commission was enlarged by affixing "American" to its name and extending its care to the interests of higher education in general. Of this enlarged commission Dr. Cutting remained secretary. This organization, having accomplished its aim, discontinued its agency in 1876. From September, 1876, till May, 1879, Dr. Cutting was corresponding secretary of the American Baptist home mission society. He was the author of "Historical Vindications" (Boston, 1859); "Struggles and Triumphs of Religious Liberty" (New York, 1876); and "Ancient Baptistries" (published posthumously). Several of his poems, as well as many occasional discourses, were printed. He received the degree of D. D. from the University of Vermont.

**CUTTS, Maria**, sister superior, b. in Loughborough, Leicestershire, England, in 1811; d. at Grand Coteau in 1853. She entered the novitiate of the Society of the Sacred Heart in Paris at the age of seventeen, and on becoming a professed nun, in 1836, asked to be sent on the American mission. She was named superior of the Grand Coteau convent after her arrival, and afterward was made superior of all the convents of her order in the west of the United States.

**CUYLER, Sir Cornelius**, soldier, b. in Albany, N. Y., about 1740; d. at St. John's Lodge, Hertfordshire, England, 8 March, 1819. In May, 1759, he joined the 55th regiment of foot (British) as an ensign, and was present at the reduction of Ticonderoga in that year, and of Montreal in 1760. Serving through the old French war, he became captain in the 46th foot, 9 May, 1764, and was aide-de-camp to Gen. Sir William Howe from July, 1775, till 15 Jan., 1776, when he was promoted major of the 55th regiment. He continued on Gen. Howe's staff, and was at the battles of Long Island, Brandywine, and Germantown. He was promoted to lieutenant-colonel, 16 Nov., 1777, and commanded his regiment at the battle of Monmouth. After the conclusion of peace he was transferred to the West Indies, where he was quartermaster-general of the British forces, and was afterward in chief command. He attained the full rank of general in 1799.

**CUYLER, Cornelius C.**, clergyman, b. in Albany, N. Y., 15 Feb., 1783; d. 31 Aug., 1850. His ancestors were among the early Dutch settlers of the neighborhood, and so common was the name Cornelius among them that those who bore it were obliged to adopt distinguishing initials to prevent mistakes. This accounted for the middle "C." of Dr. Cuyler's name. In 1806 he was graduated at Union, and began to study theology under Drs. Livingstone and Bassett. In 1809 he was ordained pastor of the Reformed Dutch church in Poughkeepsie, N. Y., where he remained for twenty-five years, strengthening and uniting a congregation which he found in a weak and almost divided condition. As a preacher he was exceptionally successful, and several revivals occurred under his ministry. An invitation from the 2d Presbyterian church of Philadelphia was accepted in 1834, and the pastoral relation then assumed continued during the remainder of his life. For many years he was president of the board of trustees of Jefferson medical college. In 1838 he received the

degree of S. T. D. from Union. Besides a large number of sermons, published separately, he was the author of "A Narrative of a Revival of Religion in the Reformed Dutch Church, Poughkeepsie, 1815," and three tracts issued by the Presbyterian board of publication. Their titles are "The Parity of the Ministry," "Evidences of a Gracious State," and "Who shall dwell in Heaven?" He also wrote for the religious press, notably a series of essays on the Atonement, published in the "Journal and Telegraph," of Albany.

**CUYLER, John M.**, surgeon, U. S. army, b. in Georgia, about 1810; d. in Morristown, N. J., 26 April, 1884. He entered the army as assistant surgeon in 1834, being among the first to pass the rigid examination instituted in 1833. He was actively engaged in the Creek war of 1838, and the Seminole war of 1840, and served with distinction through the Mexican war, receiving promotion as major and surgeon on 16 Feb., 1847. From 1848 till 1855 he served at West Point. As senior medical officer at Fort Monroe, during the first years of the civil war, his services were invaluable in organizing the medical department of the armies congregated there. He served afterward as medical inspector and acting medical inspector-general. He served on examining boards, and sought to uphold a high professional standard among army surgeons. He was promoted lieutenant-colonel and medical inspector on 11 June, 1862, brevetted brigadier-general on 13 March, 1865, and promoted to the rank of colonel on 26 June, 1876. After the war he was medical director of important departments until his retirement, 30 June, 1882.

**CUYLER, Theodore Ledyard**, clergyman, b. in Aurora, N. Y., 10 Jan., 1822, of which town his great-grandfather, Gen. Benjamin Ledyard, was the founder. He was graduated at Princeton in 1841, and at the Princeton theological seminary in 1846. Two years afterward he was ordained into the Presbyterian ministry, and for a short time was pastor of the church in Burlington, N. J. Shortly afterward he was installed pastor of the 3d Presbyterian church in Trenton, N. J., and remained there until 1853, when he accepted an invitation from the Market street Reformed Dutch church in the city of New York. During the seven years of his ministry to this congregation occurred the remarkable and wide-spread religious revival of 1858. In the impressive services connected with this awakening Dr. Cuyler took a prominent part. In April, 1860, he was invited by the Lafayette avenue Presbyterian church, Brooklyn, N. Y., to become its first pastor, and under his charge the church rapidly grew to be one of the largest and most prosperous in the denomination, and it has twice outgrown its spacious buildings and sent out "colonies." As a preacher he has been remarkably influential, and nearly 3,500 members have been borne on the rolls of his church. He is a regular writer for the religious press, to which he has contributed nearly 3,000 articles, many of which have been republished and translated into foreign languages. He has also written a large number of tracts on temperance. The titles of his books are "Stray Arrows" (New York, 1851); "The Cedar Christian" (1863); "The Empty Crib" (1868); "Heart Life" (1871); "Thought Hives" (1872); "Pointed Papers" (1876); "From the Nile to Norway" (1881); "God's Light on Dark Clouds" (1882); "Wayside Springs" (1884); and "Right to the Point" (spare-minute series, Boston, 1884). A large volume of miscellaneous articles on religious topics has been published in Dutch, and still another in Swedish.



## D \*

**DABLON, Claude**, clergyman, b. in Dieppe, France, in 1628; d. in Canada in 1700. He arrived in New France in 1655, and was at once sent to the Onondagas. In 1661 he accompanied Druiettes on his expedition to Hudson bay. He was next with Marquette on Lake Superior in 1668, after the latter had founded the mission of Sault St. Mary, and was appointed superior of all the missions in 1670. He edited the "Relation" of 1671-'2, and compiled other narratives, which are still in manuscript. He is also the author of a description of Marquette's journey, published in the "Discovery and Exploration of the Mississippi Valley," by John Gilmary Shea (New York, 1853).

**DABNEY, Charles William**, consul, b. in Alexandria, Va., 19 March, 1794; d. in Fayal, Azores, 12 March, 1871. In 1826 he became U. S. consul at Fayal, and won the affections of the islanders in a remarkable degree by his efforts for their welfare. In the famines that visited the island from time to time during his residence, some of which were very severe, he furnished the inhabitants with food, assisted them to replant their fields, advised and suggested the culture of new and more varied crops, encouraged the despondent, and restrained the oversanguine. During the whole of his residence in the island he acted the part of a wise and judicious father to the people, and, wherever he went, their blessings and gratitude were manifested.

**DABNEY, Richard**, author, b. in Louisa county, Va., in 1787; d. there in November, 1825. His name was originally the same as that of the historian D'Aubigné. He applied himself to the acquisition of Latin, Greek, and Italian, acquiring a remarkable proficiency in those languages, and was employed as a teacher in a school in Richmond. At the burning of the theatre in December, 1811, he sustained severe injuries. In 1812 he published a volume of "Poems, Original and Translated," of which an improved edition was printed in Philadelphia in 1815. The collection contained spirited and elegant translations from Euripides, Alceus, Sappho, Martial, Seneca, and Petrarch. The second edition was published by Matthew Carey, who employed Dabney for a few years. Carey's political tract, called the "Olive Branch, or Faults on Both Sides," is supposed to have been in great part written by Dabney. In a few years he returned to Virginia and taught a class of boys. The painful injuries received at a fire, together with the use of opium, taken to allay his sufferings, and indulgence in intoxicating drinks, caused his early death.—His nephew, **Robert Lewis**, clergyman, b. in Louisa county, Va., 5 March, 1820. He studied at Hampden Sidney college, and was graduated at the University of Virginia in 1842. After teaching for two years, he studied at the Union theological seminary in Virginia, was licensed to preach in 1846, ordained by the Lexington presbytery in July, 1847, and became pastor of Tinkling Spring church in Augusta county, Va., where he remained for six years. In 1853 he accepted the professorship of church history in Union seminary, Virginia, and remained until 1883, except during the civil war, when he was actively engaged in the Confederate service as chaplain of the 18th Virginia regiment, and afterward as chief of staff to Gen. T.

J. Jackson. In 1883 he was elected to the chair of moral philosophy in the University of Texas. The degree of D. D. was conferred on him by Hampden Sidney college in 1853, and that of LL. D. by the Southwestern Presbyterian university, Tenn., in 1877, and simultaneously by Hampden Sidney college. Besides being a voluminous contributor to periodical literature, Dr. Dabney has published "Life of Rev. Dr. F. S. Sampson" (Richmond, 1854); "Life of Gen. T. J. (Stonewall) Jackson" (London, 1864); "Sacred Rhetoric" (Richmond, 1866); "Defence of Virginia and the South" (New York, 1868); "Sensualistic Philosophy of the Nineteenth Century Considered" (1876); "A Course of Systematic and Polemic Theology" (St. Louis, 1878); and "The Christian Sabbath" (Philadelphia, 1881).—**Charles William**, son of Robert Lewis, chemist, b. in Hampden-Sidney, Va., 19 June, 1855. He was graduated at Hampden-Sidney college in 1873, and, after teaching for a year, spent some time at the University of Virginia, following special studies, principally scientific. In 1877 he became professor of chemistry and mineralogy in Emory and Henry college, but relinquished this chair at the end of a year and visited Germany, where in 1880 he received the degree of Ph. D. from the University of Göttingen. In October, 1880, he became state chemist of North Carolina and director of the North Carolina agricultural experiment station, and to these offices was added, in November, 1886, that of director of the North Carolina weather service. He has edited numerous technical circulars giving valuable scientific information to farmers, and prepared the annual reports from 1881 till 1886. Dr. Dabney is a member of several scientific societies, and has been secretary of the American association of official agricultural chemists, editing in that capacity the reports of their proceedings. He has discovered numerous minerals in North Carolina, not previously known in that state, such as tin and arsenic ores, and he has published scientific investigations in the "American Chemical Journal."

**DABNEY, Virginius**, author, b. at Elmington, Gloucester co., Va., 15 Feb., 1835. He was graduated at the University of Virginia in 1855, and practised law. But he had abandoned this profession for literature when the civil war began in 1861. He became a staff officer in the Confederate army, and served through the war. He has published "The Story of Don Miff, as told by his Friend, John Bouche Whacker, a Symphony of Life" (Philadelphia, 1886). This book reached its fourth edition in six months.

**DABOLL, Nathan**, educator, b. about 1750; d. in Groton, Conn., 9 March, 1818. He was famous as a teacher, and instructed as many as 1,500 persons in navigation. He published a treatise on arithmetic, entitled the "Schoolmaster's Assistant" (New London, 1799), which was for a long time a standard text-book; also the "Practical Navigator." In 1773 he began the annual publication of the "Connecticut Almanac."—His son, **Nathan**, b. in Groton, Conn., in 1782; d. there in 1863, was a member of the Connecticut house of representatives in 1832-'3, of the senate in 1835-'6, and judge of probate in 1843-'5. He was joint author of

\* In a work like this there is always difficulty in deciding where to place many of the names that begin with De. The general rule is, that if the name retains its original form, it should be placed under the initial letter of the main word; but if the particle has coalesced with the main word, it should be found under D. If the reader misses any well-known name here, he should look for it under another letter.



Daboll's "New Arithmetic," and compiled the "New England Almanac" from his father's death in 1818 until his own death.—**David Austin**, son of the second Nathan, b. in Groton, Conn., in 1813, sat continuously in the state house of representatives from 1846 till 1871, and then served a term in the senate. He assisted his father in the preparation of the "New Arithmetic," and since his father's death has continued the publication of the "New England Almanac."—Another son, **Celadon Leeds**, inventor, b. in Centre Groton, Conn., 18 July, 1818; d. in New London, Conn., 13 Oct., 1866, was a merchant in New London, and from 1854 till 1861 was employed in the interior department at Washington. He conceived the idea of applying the principle of the clarinet to a large trumpet, to serve as a fog signal for mariners.—Another grandson of Nathan, **Charles Miner**, inventor, b. in Groton, Conn., 14 Oct., 1823, was trained as a practical mechanic in the works of the Wilson manufacturing company, New London, of which he rose to be superintendent. He is the inventor of the cast-iron bell-bottom jack-screw barrel, now in general use throughout the world, for raising buildings and other massive objects, and of a lathe for cutting the thread of jack-screws, which has been in successful operation for twenty-five years, as has also his oval slide parallel bench-vice. He has invented also a breast-drill, a self-centring brace for bits, a mowing-machine, and the Daboll bushing. He developed his cousin's suggestion of a steam fog-trumpet, consisting of a steel reed vibrating within a horn, using a hot-air engine to force cold air by means of an air-pump into a boiler, from which it escapes into the horn through a valve, causing the vibrations of the reed, which are regulated by an automatic cam. He has held various local offices, and in recent years that of U. S. government inspector, for Connecticut and Rhode Island, of boilers on steam vessels.

**DABOUR, John**, artist, b. in Smyrna, Asia, in 1837. He was a pupil at the Academy of fine arts in Paris, and studied also at the Art museum of France. Fifteen years of his professional life were spent in the United States, painting portraits, which are to be found in the principal cities of the country, but chiefly in Baltimore. Among the more prominent of those that have been sitters in his studio are Archbishop Spaulding, of Baltimore; Archbishop Purcell, of Cincinnati; Senator Cameron, of Pennsylvania, and his son; Senator Davis, of Virginia; and Gov. Groome, of Maryland.

**DACIAN, Jakob** (dah-see-an'), Danish monk, b. in Copenhagen in 1496; d. in Tarecuato, Mexico, in 1562. He belonged to the Danish royal family, became a Franciscan at the age of twenty-four, and was appointed provincial of his order in 1529. A few years afterward he had to leave his country to escape persecution by the Lutherans, and went to Spain, where the emperor, Charles V., recommended him to the civil and church authorities of New Spain. Dacian at once left for Mexico, and there filled important offices in his order, and for many years worked most successfully as a missionary among the Indians, especially in the provinces of Santo Evangelio, Michoacan, and Guadalajara. He preached to the natives in their Tarascan language, which he mastered, as well as Spanish, Latin, Greek, Hebrew, and Arabic. While he was guardian of the Tarecuato convent he founded the town of Arancara. Dacian left many works in various languages, most of which have been lost. The best known is his "Declamación del pueblo bárbaro de los Indios, que habiendo recibido el bautismo, desean recibir los demás sacramentos."

**DA COSTA, Jacob M.**, physician, b. in the island of St. Thomas, West Indies, 7 Feb., 1833. His literary and classical education was received in Germany, his medical in Jefferson college, Philadelphia, where he was graduated in 1852, and in the hospitals and schools of Paris and Vienna, where he passed two years. In 1854 he returned to Philadelphia, established himself there in practice, and made a special study of diseases of the heart and lungs. In 1864 he was appointed lecturer on clinical medicine in Jefferson medical college, and in the spring of 1872 was chosen professor of the theory and practice of medicine in the same institution. His contributions to medical literature include "Epithelial Tumors and Cancers of the Skin" (1852); "An Inquiry into the Pathological Anatomy of Acute Pneumonia" (1855); "The Physicians of the Last Century" (1857); "On Serous Apoplexy" (1859); "Medical Diagnosis, with Special Reference to Practical Medicine" (1864); and "Inhalation in the Treatment of Diseases of the Respiratory Passages" (1867). He has also contributed many articles to the "Pennsylvania Hospital Reports," in the "American Journal of the Medical Sciences," and his clinical lectures have appeared in the "Medical and Surgical Reporter" and the "Philadelphia Medical Times."

**DACRES, James Richard**, British naval officer, b. in Lowestoft, Suffolk, England, 22 Aug., 1788; d. at his country-seat in Hampshire, 3 Dec., 1853. His father was Vice-Admiral Dacres, who in the Revolutionary war commanded the "Carleton," which engaged Gen. Arnold's flotilla on Lake Champlain in 1776. He entered the navy in 1796 as a first-class volunteer on board the "Serapis," commanded by his father, with whom he also served on the "Barfleur" in 1797. He afterward accompanied the expedition against Ferrol, in August, 1800, and was present, in the "Boadicea," in the action with the French ship "Duguay Trouin," in August, 1803. He received his first commission 15 Nov., 1804, and on 5 July, 1805, was given command of the sloop "Elk," from which he was transferred, 14 Jan., 1806, to the "Bacchante." On 14 Feb., 1807, he captured the French schooner "Dauphin," and after other distinguished services returned to England in December, 1807. On 16 March, 1811, he was assigned to the command of the "Guerrière," and participated in the pursuit of the "Constitution," having previously had his vessel's name vauntingly printed in large letters on her foretopsail, and inquired of every ship he met for the "President," intimating that he would chastise her for the punishment she had given the "Little Belt." After the loss of the "Guerrière" he was transferred to the "Constitution," and was put on shore, on parole, at Boston, on 31 Aug., 1812. By the court-martial that, on 6 October following, assembled on board the "Africa," at Halifax, to try Capt. Dacres for surrendering his ship to the enemy, he was honorably acquitted of all blame for her loss. While in command of the "Tiber" he took, on 8 March, 1815, the American privateer "Leo." He was on duty on the Newfoundland and Channel stations from 1833 till 1837. He attained flag rank 28 June, 1838, and in 1845 was appointed commander-in-chief at the Cape of Good Hope. See Gen. Jas. Grant Wilson's address on "Commodore Isaac Hull and the Frigate Constitution" (New York, 1880).

**DADD, George H.**, veterinary surgeon, b. about 1813. He was a native of England, but removed to the United States in 1839. He turned his attention to the diseases of the brute creation, and became a successful practitioner. He pub-



lished "The Modern Horse Doctor" (New York, 1854); "The Manual of Veterinary Science" (1855); "Anatomy and Physiology of the Horse" (Boston, 1856); and "The American Cattle Doctor."

**DADE, Francis Laughorn**, soldier, b. in Virginia; killed by Indians near Fort King, Fla., 28 Dec., 1835. He was appointed third lieutenant in the 12th infantry on 13 March, 1813, became first lieutenant in 1816, captain in 1818, and brevet major in 1828. When killed he was on the march to Fort King with a detachment, which was nearly destroyed by a treacherous attack of the Seminole Indians. A beautiful monument was erected at West Point to his memory and that of his command.

**DAGG, John L.**, educator, b. in Middleburg, Loudon co., Va., 13 Feb., 1794; d. in Haynesville, Ala., 11 June, 1884. He was ordained to the Baptist ministry in 1817, preached for some years in Virginia, and in 1825 removed to Philadelphia, Pa., where he became pastor of the 5th Baptist church. Retiring from the pastorate in 1833 on account of a diseased throat, he thenceforth devoted himself to teaching and authorship. In 1836 he took charge of the Alabama female atheneum in Tuscaloosa, and in 1844 was made president of Mercer university at Penfield, Ga., where he remained for twelve years, giving instruction in theology in addition to his duties as president. In 1856 he resigned the presidency of Mercer university. His published works are "Manual of Theology"; "Treatise on Church Order"; "Elements of Moral Science"; "Evidences of Christianity"; and several pamphlets, including "The More Excellent Way"; "An Interpretation of John III. 5"; "An Essay in Defence of Strict Communion"; and "A Decisive Argument against Infant Baptism, furnished by One of its Own Proof-Texts."

**DAGGETT, David**, jurist, b. in Attleborough, Mass., 31 Dec., 1764; d. in New Haven, Conn., 12 April, 1851. He was graduated at Yale in 1783, studied and practised law in New Haven, became state's attorney in 1811, mayor of the city in 1828, and held other local offices. From 1791 till 1813 he was a member of the Connecticut legislature, serving in 1794 as speaker, and from 1797 till 1804 and 1809 till 1813 as a member of the council or upper house. He voted as a presidential elector for Charles C. Pinckney in 1804 and 1808, and for De Witt Clinton in 1812. He was elected a U. S. senator in the place of Chauncey Goodrich, who resigned, and served from 24 May, 1813, till 3 March, 1819, when he returned to his extensive practice at the bar in Connecticut. From 1826 till 1832 he was a judge of the Connecticut supreme court, and then chief judge till 1834, when he reached the age of seventy years, and was retired under the statute. He became an instructor in the New Haven law-school in 1824, and was professor of jurisprudence from 1826 until he was compelled by the infirmities of age to resign the chair. A sketch of his life by the Rev. Samuel W. S. Dutton, D. D., appeared in 1851.—His son, **Oliver Ellsworth**, clergyman, b. in New Haven, Conn., 14 Jan., 1810; d. in Hartford, Conn., 1 Sept., 1880, was graduated at Yale in 1828, studied in the law-school at New Haven, and, after being admitted to the bar in 1831, spent two years in the divinity-school. From 1837 till 1843 he was pastor of the South church in Hartford, Conn., and of the Congregational church in Canandaigua, N. Y., from 1845 till 1867. In September of the latter year he was chosen professor of divinity at Yale, where he remained till 1870, officiating during the same period as pastor of the college church. From 1871 till 1877 he was minister of the Congre-

gational church in New London, Conn., after which he resided in Hartford. He published sermons and magazine articles, assisted in compiling a book of psalms and hymns (1845), and left a small volume of poems, printed posthumously.

**DAGGETT, Naphthali**, clergyman, b. in Attleborough, Mass., 8 Sept., 1727; d. in New Haven, Conn., 25 Nov., 1780. His grandfather was the great-grandfather of David Daggett. He was graduated at Yale in 1748, studied theology, was ordained pastor of the Presbyterian church in Smithtown, L. I., in 1751, and in 1756 became professor of divinity at Yale, which post he retained until his death. When President Clapp resigned in 1766, he was chosen president *pro tempore*, in which capacity he officiated until 1777, when he was succeeded by Dr. Ezra Stiles. When the British attacked New Haven in July, 1779, Dr. Daggett took part in the defence with a shot-gun, but was taken prisoner, and compelled by the enemy to act as a guide, and repeatedly pricked with bayonets until his strength failed, and he never fully recovered. He published several sermons and an account of the famous dark day in New England (1780).

**DAHLGREN, John Adolph**, naval officer, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 13 Nov., 1809; d. in Washington, D. C., 12 July, 1870. His father, Bernard Ulric Dahlgren, was Swedish consul at Philadelphia till his death in 1824. The great object of the son's early ambition was to enter the navy of the United States, and he received his midshipman's warrant on 1 Feb., 1826, making his first cruise in the "Macedonian," of the Brazil squadron, in 1827-'9. He was attached to the sloop "Ontario," of the Mediterranean squadron, in 1830-'2, and made passed midshipman in the latter year, and in 1834, owing to his mathematical proficiency, detailed for duty on the coast survey. In this year he wrote a series of letters on naval topics to the Philadelphia "National Gazette," signed "Blue-Jacket."

He was commissioned lieutenant in 1837, and in the same year his hitherto exceptionally fine sight became so impaired by incessant labor as to threaten entire loss of vision, and an absolute rest was needed. During this period of enforced inaction Lieut. Dahlgren resided on a farm. In 1842 he resumed duty, and in 1843 went to the Mediterranean in the frigate "Cumberland," returning late in 1845 to the United States, the cruise having been shortened by the prospect of a war with Mexico. In January, 1847, Lieut. Dahlgren was assigned to ordnance duty at Washington, although he desired, and made an effort to obtain, active duty at sea. Then began those labors as an ordnance officer which for sixteen years demanded the most extraordinary energy, and which finally made Dahlgren chief of ordnance, and gave him the world's recognition as a man of science and inventive genius. He saw almost at once the defects in gunnery then existing,





and soon offered the remedy in the style of cannon known by his name, which for so many years constituted the naval armament of the United States. It was proposed by him in 1850, and the first gun according to his design was cast in May of that year. These guns are of iron, cast solid, and cooled from the exterior. They are distinguished by great thickness at the breech, rapidly diminishing from the trunnions to the muzzle, and were the first practical application of results obtained by experimental determination of pressures at different points along the bore. They are chiefly smooth-bores of nine- and eleven-inch calibre; but Dahlgren also invented a rifled cannon, and introduced boat-howitzers with iron carriages, which were unsurpassed for combined lightness and accuracy. Under the sole direction of Lieut. Dahlgren, the ordnance department at Washington acquired the most extensive additions, including the foundry for cannon, gun-carriage shops, the experimental battery, and equipment of all kinds. He was made commander in 1855, and, in order to introduce innovations that completely revolutionized the armament of the navy, and to remove objections particularly to his eleven-inch gun, which was then considered too heavy for use at sea, he was permitted to equip the sloop-of-war "Plymouth" entirely as he wished. The experimental cruise of this vessel lasted from 1857 till 1859. He was on ordnance duty at the Washington navy-yard in 1860-'1, and on 22 April, 1861, after the resignation of Franklin Buchanan, who entered the Confederate service, was given command of the yard, which was not only of great importance on account of naval resources, but also as the key of the defences of Washington on the left. Commander Dahlgren hastened to secure the only route left to the capital by the Potomac river, and, when Alexandria was seized, he moved down the left wing of the column under Col. Ellsworth. He was appointed chief of the ordnance bureau on 18 July, 1862, and shortly afterward promoted to be captain, his commission being antedated to 16 July. On 7 Feb., 1863, he was made a rear-admiral, receiving at the same time the thanks of congress, and ten years additional on the active list, which, however, he did not live to enjoy. In July, 1863, he was ordered to relieve Admiral Dupont in the command of the South Atlantic blockading squadron. In July, August, and September of that year he co-operated with the land forces under Gen. Gillmore in various attacks on the defences of Charleston, and succeeded, by silencing Fort Sumter and the batteries on Morris island, in obtaining for the monitors a safe anchorage inside the bar, thus putting a stop to blockade-running. His failure to take Charleston provoked some hostile criticism, but his operations had the continuous approval of the navy department. He led a successful expedition up St. John's river in February, 1864, to aid in throwing a military force into Florida, co-operated with Sherman in the capture of Savannah, on 23 Dec., and entered Charleston with Gen. Schimmelpfennig on its evacuation in February, 1865. In 1866 he was given command of the South Pacific squadron. He was again chief of the ordnance bureau in 1868-'70, and a few months before his death was relieved at his own request and appointed to the command of the Washington navy-yard. His death was the result of heart-disease. Admiral Dahlgren was a man of great personal bravery, dignified in manner, and of exemplary character. He published many scientific works on ordnance, which have been used as textbooks in the navy. They include "Thirty-two-

pounder Practice for Rangers" (1850); "System of Boat-Armament in the U. S. Navy" (1852; French translation, 1855); "Naval Percussion Locks and Primers" (1852); "Ordnance Memoranda" (1853); "Shells and Shell-Guns," explaining his own system (1856); and various reports on ordnance, armored vessels, and coast defences. After his death appeared "Notes on Maritime and International Law," with a preface by his widow, indicating the plan of an uncompleted work (Boston, 1877). See "Memoir of John A. Dahlgren," by his widow (Boston, 1882).—His son, **Ulric**, b. in Bucks county, Pa., in 1842; d. near King and Queen's Court-House, Va., 4 March, 1864, removed to Washington with his father in 1848. In the intervals of study he spent his time in the navy-yard, where he became familiar with the construction and use of artillery, and was taught by the sailors to swim and row. He began the study of civil engineering in 1858, and in 1860 began also to study law in Philadelphia; but, at the beginning of the civil war, he returned to Washington, and just after the first battle of Bull Run was sent by his father to place and take charge of a naval battery on Maryland heights. He then became aide to Gen. Sigel, and served through Frémont's mountain campaign and through Pope's campaign, acting as Sigel's chief of artillery at the second battle of Bull Run. In November, 1862, he attacked Fredericksburg at the head of Sigel's body-guard of 57 men, and held the town for three hours, returning with 31 prisoners, and for his gallantry was detailed as special aide on Gen. Burnside's staff. He was afterward on Gen. Hooker's staff, distinguished himself at Chancellorsville, and as aide to Gen. Meade performed much dangerous and important service in the Gettysburg campaign at the head of a hundred picked men. On the retreat of the enemy from Gettysburg he led the charge into Hagerstown, and was severely wounded in the foot. His leg was amputated, and for a time his life was in danger; but he recovered, was promoted to colonel for his gallantry, and, though obliged to walk on crutches, returned at once to active service. He lost his life in a raid planned by him, in concert with Gen. Kilpatrick, to release the Union prisoners at Libby prison and Belle Isle. A memoir of him, written by his father, was revised and published by his stepmother (Philadelphia, 1872).—Admiral Dahlgren's second wife, **Madeleine Vinton**, b. in Gallipolis, Ohio, about 1835, is a daughter of Samuel F. Vinton, for over twenty years a leader of the whig party. At an early age she married Daniel Conyers Goddard, of Zanesville, who died, leaving two children. She married Admiral Dahlgren on 2 Aug., 1865, and has three children of this marriage. As early as 1859 she published sketches and poems under the pen-name of "Corinne." In 1870-'3 she actively opposed the movement for female suffrage, and drew up a petition to congress, which was extensively signed, asking that the right to vote should not be extended to women. The literary society of Washington, of which she was one of the founders, held its meetings in her house for six years, and she was elected its vice-president. She was for some time president of "The Ladies' Catholic Missionary Society of Washington," and has built the chapel of "St. Joseph's of the Sacred Heart of Jesus," in South Mountain, Md. Mrs. Dahlgren's works include "Idealities" (Philadelphia, 1859); "Thoughts on Female Suffrage" (Washington, 1871); "South Sea Sketches" (Boston, 1881); "Etiquette of Social Life in Washington" (Philadelphia, 1881); "South Mountain Magic" (1882); "A Washington Win-



ter" and "Memoirs of John A. Dahlgren" (1882); and "The Lost Name" and "Lights and Shadows of a Life" (Boston, 1886). She has translated from the French, Montalembert's "Pius IX" and De Chambrun's "Executive Power" (Lancaster, Pa., 1874), the preface to the latter being written by James A. Garfield, and from the Spanish, Donoso Cortes's "Catholicism, Liberalism, and Socialism," for which she received the thanks of Pius IX.

**DAILLÉ, Pierre**, clergyman, b. in France in 1649; d. in Boston, Mass., 21 May, 1715. He had been a professor at Saumur, one of the four great Protestant schools of France. The school was destroyed by order of Louis XIV. in 1685, and about 1683 Daillé was banished on account of his Huguenot faith, and was called by the consistory of the Reformed church in New York to labor for the French there. The scattered Huguenot families in Staten Island, Bushwick, Hackensack, and Harlem were also under his care. In 1686 Rev. Laurentius Vandembosch drew away two thirds of his country congregation, and established a new church on Staten Island, but he was suspended a few years later, and in 1692 the churches were reunited. Daillé received a colleague, Pastor Peiret, in 1687, and from that time till 1692 he was an itinerant. Up to 1688 the French congregation worshipped in the Dutch church in the fort, but in that year they put up a church of their own in Marketfield street, or Petticoat lane, half way between Broad and Whitehall streets. In 1692 Daillé fell under Jacob Leisler's displeasure for exhorting the commander to meekness, and disapproving of his violent measures, and both he and Peiret were threatened with imprisonment. Notwithstanding this, the pastor showed his Christian spirit by subsequently endeavoring to prevent Leisler's execution. For his efforts in this matter he was cited before the assembly and narrowly escaped imprisonment as a "promoter of sedition." He went to Boston in 1696, took charge of the School street church, and remained there till his death. The Boston "News-Letter" spoke of him as "a Person of great Piety, Charity, affable and courteous Behaviour, and of an exemplary Life and Conversation."

**DAIN, Charles**, French magistrate, b. in Guadeloupe, West Indies, 29 Sept., 1812; d. there in 1873. He was graduated in law and admitted to the bar in Paris. Having made the acquaintance of the economist Considerant, he neglected his profession for communistic disputes, and became a follower of the phalansterian doctrines, then professed by Fourier, Enfantin, and Marquis de Saint Simon. He took a prominent part in the European congress that was opened in Paris in 1833 by the French royal historical institute, and opposed the Christian philosophers Buehez and Roux-Lavergne. He was a contributor to "La démocratie pacifique," in which he denounced slavery and urged its abolition in the French colonies. After the revolution of 1848 the slaves emancipated in Guadeloupe elected Dain their representative in the French chamber of deputies, and soon his radical colleagues recognized him as their leader. As such he denounced the conduct of President Cavaignac, and went so far as to ask, on the floor of the legislative assembly, for the immediate arrest of the president and all the members of his cabinet. When Louis Napoleon was elected president of the republic, Dain tendered his resignation, but the assembly refused to accept it. He returned to Guadeloupe in 1852 as judge of the supreme court, which office he held until his death.

**DAKIN, Thomas Spencer**, merchant, b. in Orange county, N. Y., in 1831; d. in Brooklyn, 13

May, 1878. He was the eldest of four children, and, until he was seventeen years of age, worked on his father's farm. He then walked, about seventy-five miles, to New York, and began life as an office-boy. In 1858 he established the firm of Thomas S. Dakin & Co., commission agents, continuing it until 1861, when he engaged in the oil trade, and became the head of the firm of Dakin & Gulick. In 1870 he retired from business. He was elected captain in the 13th regiment, Brooklyn, in 1862, and served in the Virginia campaign as a member of the staff of Gen. Crook, who then commanded the 5th brigade. After the war he became major-general of militia, and was widely known as a member of the American rifle team. He especially practised shooting at long range, and took part in the first international contest at Creedmoor in September, 1874, when the Irish team, under Maj. Leech, was defeated by the American team. In the following year the Americans again defeated the Irish team at Dolly Mount, Ireland, when Gen. Dakin made the remarkable score of 165 in a possible 180. He was afterward elected a member of the legion of honor of France. In the international match in 1876, when the Americans defeated teams from Ireland, Scotland, Australia, and Canada, their success was mainly due to the instructions of Gen. Dakin. In the first day's shooting he made the highest score, 203. He also took part in the Irish-American return match of the same year, when his score was again the highest, reaching 208. He was the only rifleman that shot in every international contest held either in this country or in Europe. He was a director in the National and several other rifle associations. In 1876 he was the democratic nominee for congressman in the third congressional district, but was defeated by a small majority.

**DALCHO, Frederick**, physician, b. in London, England, in 1770; d. in Charleston, S. C., 24 Nov., 1836. His father, a distinguished officer under Frederick the Great, had retired to England for his health, and at his death Frederick came to Baltimore, Md., at the invitation of his uncle, who had removed to that place a few years before. Here he received a classical education, and then studied medicine, giving special attention to botany. He then entered the medical department of the army, and was stationed at Fort Johnson, Charleston harbor, but, in consequence of some difficulty with his brother officers, resigned in 1799, and practised in Charleston, where he was active in establishing the botanical garden. About 1807 he left his practice and became one of the editors of the Charleston "Courier," a daily Federal newspaper. He began to be interested in theological studies in 1811, was ordained deacon in the Protestant Episcopal church in 1814, and priest in 1818. On 23 Feb., 1819, he became assistant minister of St. Michael's church, Charleston, where he remained until his death. A monument, erected to his memory by the vestry, stands near the south door of the church. Dr. Dalcho published "The Evidence of the Divinity of Our Saviour" (Charleston, 1820); "Historical Account of the Protestant Episcopal Church in South Carolina" (1820); and "Ahiman Rezon," for the use of freemasons (1822).

**DALE, James Wilkinson**, author, b. in Cantwell's Bridge (now Odessa), Del., 16 Oct., 1812; d. in Media, Pa., 19 April, 1881. He was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania, in 1831, at the head of his class, and began the study of law, but abandoned it for that of theology, which he pursued at Andover and Princeton. He wished to become a missionary, and was appointed by the Ameri-



can board to a station in India; but financial embarrassment prevented his departure, and to fit himself more thoroughly for mission work he entered the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania, where he received his degree in 1838. He had been ordained at Andover in 1837, and, after supplying pulpits in Philadelphia, was agent of the American Bible society in 1838-'45. He then held pastorates at Ridley, Middletown, Media, and Wayne, Pa., till 1876, when he retired and devoted himself to literature. Dr. Dale was at one time a leader in the temperance movement in Media. The University of Pennsylvania gave him the degree of D.D. in 1868. His principal work is an exhaustive "Inquiry into the Meaning of *Barriṣo* as determined by Usage," including "Classic Baptism" (Philadelphia, 1867); "Judaic Baptism" (1869); "Johannic Baptism" (1871); and "Christic and Patristic Baptism" (1874). Dr. Dale's conclusions are adverse to the views of the Baptists on the subject; but the work is considered an authority by scholars of all other denominations, and has received from them the highest praise. A memorial of Dr. Dale was written by the Rev. James Roberts, D. D. (Philadelphia, printed privately, 1886).

**DALE, Richard**, naval officer, b. near Norfolk, Va., 6 Nov., 1756; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 26 Feb., 1826. He entered the merchant service at the age of twelve, and at nineteen commanded a ship. In 1776 he became a lieutenant in the Virginia navy,



*R. Dale*

and was soon afterward captured and confined in a prison-ship at Norfolk, where some royalist school-mates persuaded him to embark on an English cruiser against the vessels of his state. He was wounded in an engagement with an American flotilla, and, while confined to his bed in Norfolk, resolved "never again to put himself in the way of the bullets of his own countrymen." After the Declaration of Independence he became a midshipman on the American brig "Lexington," which was captured on the coast of France by the English cutter "Alert" in 1777. Dale was thrown into Mill prison, at Plymouth, with the rest of the officers and crew of the "Lexington," on a charge of high treason, but escaped, with many of his fellow-prisoners, in February, 1778, was recaptured, escaped again, disguised as a British naval officer, and reached France, where he joined John Paul Jones's squadron as master's mate. Jones soon made him first lieutenant of the "Bon Homme Richard," and in that capacity he fought with distinction in the famous battle with the "Serapis," on 23 Sept., 1779, and received a severe splinter wound. After the sinking of the "Bon Homme Richard" in that engagement, Dale served with Jones in the "Alliance," and afterward in the "Ariel." He returned to Philadelphia on 28 Feb., 1781, was placed

on the list of lieutenants in the navy, and joined the "Trumbull," which was captured in August of that year by the "Iris" and the "Monk." Dale received his third wound in the engagement. He was exchanged in November, obtained leave of absence, and served on letters of marque and in the merchant service till the close of the war. He was appointed captain in 1794, but, with the exception of a short cruise in the "Ganges," during the troubles with France, was not in active service till 1801, when he was given command of a squadron and ordered to the Mediterranean during the hostilities with Tripoli. Although he was greatly hampered by his instructions, so that no serious enterprise could be attempted, he prevented the Tripolitans from making any captures during his command. He returned to the United States in April, 1802, and was again ordered to the Mediterranean, but, becoming dissatisfied, he resigned his commission on 17 Dec., and, having gained a competency, spent the rest of his life in retirement. Dale enjoyed the distinction of having been praised by Lord Nelson, who, after critically watching the seamanship of the commodore's squadron, said that there was in the handling of those trans-Atlantic ships a nucleus of trouble for the navy of Great Britain. The prediction was soon verified. Two of Com. Dale's sons held commissions in the navy.

**DALE, Samuel**, pioneer, b. in Rockbridge county, Va., in 1772; d. in Lauderdale county, Miss., 24 May, 1841. His parents were Pennsylvanians of Scotch-Irish extraction. Samuel went with them in 1775 to the forks of Clinch river, Va., and in 1783 to the vicinity of the present town of Greensborough, Ga. In both these places the family lived with others in a stockade, being exposed to frequent attacks from Indians, and young Dale thus became familiar with savage warfare. After the death of his parents in 1791 he enlisted in 1793 as a scout in the service of the United States, and soon became a famous Indian fighter, being known as "Big Sam." His most noted exploit was his "canoe fight," a struggle in a canoe with seven Indians, all of whom he killed. This remarkable contest took place on 13 Nov., 1813, at Randon's landing, on the Alabama river, and all its circumstances were afterward verified before the Alabama legislature. The death of the last of the Indians, Tar-cha-chee, a noted wrestler and the most famous ball-player of his clan, is thus described by Dale: "He paused a moment in expectation of my attack, but, finding me motionless, he stepped backward to the bow of the canoe, shook himself, gave the war-whoop of his tribe, and cried out, 'Sam tholocco, Iana dahmaska, ia-lanestha-lipso-lipso-lanestha!' 'Big Sam, I am a man; I am coming, come on!' As he said this, with a terrific yell he bounded over the dead body of his comrade, and directed a blow at my head with his rifle, which dislocated my left shoulder. I dashed the bayonet into him. It glanced around his ribs, and, the point hitching to his backbone, I pressed him down. As I pulled the weapon out, he put his hands upon the sides of the canoe and endeavored to rise, crying out, 'Tar-cha-chee is a man; he is not afraid to die!' I drove my bayonet through his heart." Dale commanded a battalion of Kentucky volunteers against the Creeks in February, 1814, and in December carried despatches for Gen. Jackson from Georgia to New Orleans in eight days with only one horse. After the war he became a trader at Dale's Ferry, Ala., was appointed colonel of militia, held various local offices, and was a delegate in 1816 to the convention that divided the territory of Mississippi. He was a member of the first gen-



eral assembly of Alabama territory in 1817, of the state legislature in 1819-'20 and 1824-'8, and of that of Mississippi in 1836. In 1821 he was one of a commission to locate a public road from Tuscaloosa through Pensacola to Blakely and Fort Claiborne, and, on the completion of his duty, was made brigadier-general by the Alabama legislature and given a life-pension. In 1831 he was appointed by the secretary of war, together with Col. George S. Gaines, to remove the Choctaw Indians to their new home on the Arkansas and Red rivers. See "Life and Times of Gen. Sam. Dale," from notes of his own conversations, by John F. H. Claiborne (New York, 1860).

**DALE, Sir Thomas**, colonial governor of Virginia; d. near Bantam, East Indies, early in 1620. He had been a soldier of distinction in the Low Countries, and had been knighted by King James in June, 1606. The London company, before the retirement of Lord Delaware, had sent him to Virginia with supplies, and on his arrival in the Chesapeake he assumed the government. He found the colony, then consisting of about 200 men, in great despondency over the departure of Delaware, and gave them new cause for sorrow by his administration of the government, which he carried on under a code (chiefly compiled from the rules of war of the United Provinces) sent to Virginia, without the company's authority, by its treasurer, Thomas Smythe. Notwithstanding this introduction of martial law, Dale has received praise for his vigor and industry. Seeing the feeble state of the colony, he wrote at once to England for aid; and in August, 1611, a new fleet reached Jamestown under Sir Thomas Gates, who relieved Dale in the government. The latter continued, however, to be active in colonial affairs, founding the new settlement of Henrico, and conquering the Appomattox Indians. On Gates's return to England in March, 1614, the government was again left with Dale, and he administered it till 1616, when he sailed for home in the same vessel with Pocahontas and John Rolfe, who had been married during his term of office. Dale was in Holland in February, 1617, and in January, 1619, made commander of the East Indian fleet, participating in an engagement with the Dutch near Bantam. The climate at his post proved fatal to him. Dale deserves special praise for the important changes that he introduced in the colonial land-laws, under which, as established by him, the cultivator was given a chance of becoming proprietor of the soil, which was an impossibility under the old system.

**DALE, William Johnson**, physician, b. in Gloucester, Mass., 5 Sept., 1815. His grandfather, William Johnson, fought at Bunker Hill; his paternal grandfather, Ebenezer, at Lexington; and his father, Ebenezer, was a surgeon in the war of 1812. He was graduated at Harvard in 1837, at its medical school in 1840, and began practice in Boston. In June, 1861, he was commissioned surgeon-general of Massachusetts, holding the rank of colonel, and in December of that year was appointed acting assistant surgeon of the U. S. army, which place he retained till the close of the war. He was on duty in Boston, Mass., during the civil war, and had general supervision of all matters connected with the medical staff and the care and treatment of the sick and wounded that were sent home. In October, 1863, he was raised to the rank of brigadier-general, in connection with his appointment as surgeon-general of Massachusetts. In recognition of his services, the U. S. authorities gave his name to a general hospital established at Worcester, Mass., opened in September, 1865. He is a

member of the Massachusetts medical society, and was its anniversary chairman.

**DALHOUSIE, George Ramsay**, Earl of, Scottish general, b. in 1770; d. at Dalhousie castle, near Edinburgh, Scotland, 21 March, 1838. He entered the British army as a cornet in the guards, raised a company, and was made captain. He was wounded at Martinique, and served in Ireland, during the rebellion of 1798, in the expedition to the Helder, at Belleisle and Minorca, and under Sir Ralph Abercromby in Egypt, attaining the rank of major-general in 1805. He subsequently fought at the Scheldt and at Flushing, and through the Peninsular war, distinguishing himself at the battles of Vittoria and the Pyrenees. In 1815 he was raised to the peerage as Baron Ramsay. In 1816 he was sent to Nova Scotia as commander-in-chief of the forces, and after the death of the Duke of Richmond, in 1819, was appointed governor-general of British North America. During his administration efforts to effect a union of the provinces were continued, provoking the intense hostility of the French population, and ceaseless disputes took place between the executive and the assembly respecting the civil list and the crown lands. He left Canada in September, 1828, and served in India as commander-in-chief, but returned to Scotland with broken health in 1832.

**DALL, Charles Henry Appleton** (dal), clergyman, b. in Baltimore, Md., 12 Feb., 1816; d. in Calcutta, British India, 18 July, 1886. He was educated in the Boston public and Latin schools, and was graduated at Harvard in 1837, and at Harvard divinity-school in 1840. In November, 1841, he was ordained an evangelist of the Unitarian church in St. Louis, after which he was settled in Baltimore, Md., Portsmouth, N. H., Needham, Mass., and Toronto, Canada. Failing health, from excessive pastoral duties, with a preference for missionary work, induced him to take up that occupation as his life labor. He became the first foreign missionary of the Unitarian church in America, and in February, 1855, sailed for Calcutta. There he instituted the first girls' school for natives, the first school for homeless and friendless children, and the first children's temperance society. Mr. Dall was elected a member of the American oriental society and the Asiatic society of Bengal, and a foreign associate of the Hungarian Unitarian consistory. He was the author of many tracts, educational and moral, for circulation in British India, a small work on the Suez canal, many hymns and devotional poems, and notes of travel contributed to periodicals in the United States and India. The number of pamphlets written by Mr. Dall in India exceeded one hundred, and many of them were several times reprinted in response to a demand from the natives for whose instruction they were intended.—His wife, **Caroline Wells**, daughter of Mark Healey, b. in Boston, Mass., 22 June, 1822, was educated by private tutors and governesses, after which she became a teacher, and in 1840 was made vice-principal of the celebrated "Miss English's school for young ladies," in Georgetown, D. C. In September, 1844, she married Mr. Dall, and, although occupied thenceforth with duties incidental to the life of a clergyman's wife, she continued her studies and literary activity. Her early work was especially devoted to reform topics, principally the opening of new fields of labor to women. Mrs. Dall's later labors have been chiefly literary and critical. In 1877 she received the degree of L.L. D. from Alfred university. She has published many books, among which are "Essays and Sketches" (Boston, 1849); "Historical Pictures Retouched,



a Volume of Miscellanies" (1859); "Woman's Right to Labor" (1860); "Life of Dr. Marie Zakrowska, being a Practical Illustration of 'Woman's Right to Labor'" (1860); "Woman's Rights under the Law" (1861); "Sunshine; A Name for a Popular Lecture on Health" (1864); "The College, the Market, and the Court, or Woman's Relation to Education, Employment, and Citizenship" (1867); "Egypt's Place in History" (1868); "Patty Gray's Journey to the Cotton Islands" (3 vols., 1869-'70); "Romance of the Association, or One Last Glimpse of Charlotte Temple and Eliza Wharton" (1875); "My First Holiday, or Letters Home from Colorado, Utah, and California" (1881); and "What we Really Know about Shakespeare" (1885).—Their son, **William Healey**, naturalist, b. in Boston, Mass., 21 Aug., 1845, was educated at the Boston public schools, and then became a special pupil in natural sciences under Louis Agassiz, and in anatomy and medicine under Jeffries Wyman and Daniel Brainerd. In 1865 he was appointed lieutenant in the International telegraph expedition, and in this capacity visited Alaska in 1865-'8. From 1871 till 1880 he was assistant to the U. S. coast survey, and under its direction spent the years 1871 till 1874, and 1884 in that district. His work, beside the exploration and description of the geography, included the anthropology, natural history, and geology of the Alaskan and adjacent regions. From the field-work and collections have resulted maps, memoirs, coast pilot, and papers on these subjects or branches of them. From 1884 till 1886 he was paleontologist to the U. S. geological survey, and since 1869 he has been honorary curator of the department of mollusks in the U. S. national museum. In this office he has made studies of recent and fossil mollusks of the world, and especially of North America, from which new information has been derived concerning the brachiopoda, patellidae, chitonidae, and the mollusk-fauna of the deep sea. These studies have grown out of those devoted to the fauna of northwestern America and eastern Siberia. Mr. Dall has been honored with elections to nearly all of the scientific societies in this country, and to many abroad. In 1882 and in 1885 he was vice-president of the American association for the advancement of science, and presided over the sections of biology and anthropology. His scientific papers include about two hundred titles. Among the separate books are "Alaska and its Resources" (Boston, 1870); "Tribes of the Extreme Northwest" (Washington, 1877); "Coast Pilot of Alaska, Appendix L. Meteorology and Bibliography" (1879); "The Currents and Temperatures of Bering Sea and the Adjacent Waters" (1882); "Pacific Coast Pilot, and Islands of Alaska, Dixon Entrance to Yakutat Bay, with the Inland Passage" (1883); "Prehistoric America," by the Marquis de Nadaillac, edited (New York, 1885); and "Report on the Mollusca Brachiopoda and Pelecypoda" of the Blake dredging expedition in the West Indies (Cambridge, 1886).

**DALLAS, Alexander James**, statesman, b. in the island of Jamaica, 21 June, 1759; d. in Trenton, N. J., 14 Jan., 1817. He was the son of a Scottish physician who emigrated to Jamaica about 1750. The son was educated in Edinburgh and at Westminster under James Elphinstone, the friend of Dr. Johnson, whose acquaintance and that of Dr. Franklin he made while a student. He then studied law in London, returned to Jamaica in 1780, and, upon the remarriage of his mother and his exclusion from the inheritance of his father's estate, removed in April, 1783, to Philadelphia. He took the oath of allegiance to the common-

wealth of Pennsylvania in June, 1783, was admitted to the bar in July, 1785, and a few years later was admitted to practice in the United States courts, and became eminently successful as a lawyer in Philadelphia. He wrote for periodicals, and was for a time editor of the "Columbian Magazine." In January, 1791, he was appointed secretary of the commonwealth of Pennsylvania, and in December, 1793, his commission was renewed. While in this office he prepared an edition of the laws of Pennsylvania, with notes. He also compiled four volumes of "Reports of Cases ruled and adjudged by the Courts of the United States and of Pennsylvania, before and since the Revolution" (Philadelphia, 1790-1807). He accompanied an armed force to Pittsburg, in the capacity of paymaster-general, in 1794. He was again appointed secretary of state in December, 1796, and held the office until Thomas Jefferson became president in 1801 and appointed him, as an ardent supporter of the republican party, U. S. district attorney for the eastern district of Pennsylvania, which office he held till 1814, when he was called into the cabinet as secretary of the treasury by President Madison. When he entered upon this office, 6 Oct., 1814, the government was seriously embarrassed in its finances through the war with Great Britain, and the committee of ways and means in congress applied to Mr. Dallas for suggestions as to the best mode of raising money for the requirements of the government, and of sustaining the public credit. In a masterly report he showed that the money required could not be raised by taxation alone, but must be obtained in part by loans. He proposed for the purpose of raising a loan the establishment of a government bank. The house, in committee of the whole, reported in favor of the bank on 24 Oct., 1814, and a bill was passed on 20 Jan., 1815, but was vetoed by President Madison. Having been interrogated as to the probable effect of a large issue of treasury-notes, Secretary Dallas made a reply that had much influence in restoring public confidence and arousing the spirit of patriotism. On 3 April, 1816, an act to incorporate a national bank was passed by congress and received the signature of the president. Mr. Dallas's administration of the treasury department was able and energetic. Treasury-notes, which were scarcely current when he assumed office, were sold at par, with interest added, a few months later. The bank had the effect of greatly improving the credit of the government. After March, 1815, he discharged the duties of secretary of war in addition to the direction of the treasury department, and superintended the reduction of the army consequent upon the restoration of peace. Having contributed, to the extent of his ability, to extricate the government from its financial difficulties, and having seen the United States bank firmly established, he retired from office in November, 1816, and returned to the practice of law in Philadelphia, but died a few weeks afterward. Besides the works mentioned above and his treasury reports, he published "Features of Jay's Treaty" (Philadelphia, 1795); "Speeches on the Trial of Blount"; "Address to the Society of Constitutional Republicans" (1805); and "Exposition of the Causes and Character of the War of 1812-'15." He left unfinished a "History of Pennsylvania." The third edition of his "Reports of Cases," with notes by Thomas J. Wharton, appeared in Philadelphia in 1830.—His son, **Alexander James**, naval officer, b. in 1791; d. in Callao bay, Peru, 3 June, 1844, was appointed a midshipman on 22 Nov., 1805, became a lieutenant



on 13 June, 1810, commander on 5 March, 1817, and captain on 24 April, 1828. He served under Rodgers on board the "President" in 1812, and afterward under Chauncey on Lake Ontario, and was with Porter in his cruise for the extermination of pirates in the West Indies.—Another son, **George Mifflin**, statesman, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 10 July, 1792; d. there, 31 Dec., 1864, was graduated with first-class honors at Princeton in 1810, and then studied law in his father's office, being admitted to the bar in 1813. The same year he received the appointment of private secretary to Albert Gallatin, and accompanied that gentleman on his mission to Russia, to negotiate a treaty of peace with England. On his return to this country, in the following year, he assisted his father for some months in his duties as secretary of the treasury, and then began the practice of law in New York city, and was solicitor of the U. S. bank. In 1817 he was appointed deputy attorney-general for Philadelphia county. Taking an active part in politics, and supporting the candidacy of Gen. Jackson for the presidency in 1824 and 1828, Mr. Dallas was in 1829 elected mayor, and, on the elevation of Gen. Jackson to the presidency, in 1829 was appointed U. S. attorney for that district. He retained this office till 1831, when he was elected to the U. S. senate in the place of Isaac

D. Barnard, who had resigned. He took a prominent part in the debates of that body until the expiration of his term, in 1833, when he declined a re-election, returned to the practice of the law, and filled the office of attorney-general of Pennsylvania from 1833 till 1835. In 1837 President Van Buren appointed him minister to Russia, which post he retained till October, 1839, when he was recalled, at



his own request, and again resumed legal practice. George M. Dallas and James Buchanan were for many years rival leaders of the democratic party in Pennsylvania, and aspirants for the presidency of the United States. In May, 1844, the democratic convention at Baltimore nominated him for vice-president of the United States on the ticket with James K. Polk for president. The democratic candidates were elected by an electoral vote of 170 out of 275. The questions of the time were the tariff and the annexation of Texas. Mr. Polk's election caused the admission of Texas to the Union just before the close of Mr. Tyler's term of office, but the subject of the tariff was left for the new administration. The appointment of his rival, Buchanan, as secretary of state, left Mr. Dallas without influence on the policy of the administration; but the tie in the senate on the free-trade tariff of 1846, and its adoption by his casting vote, gave him prominence. A bill that levied duties on imports for the purpose of revenue only, abandoning the protective policy, was passed by the house of representatives in 1846, but when it reached the senate that body was evenly divided, so that the decision rested with the vice-president.

In giving his vote Mr. Dallas said that, though the bill was defective, he believed that proof had been furnished that a majority of the people desired a change, to a great extent, in principle, if not fundamentally; but in giving the casting vote for a low tariff he violated pledges made to the protectionists of Pennsylvania that had secured the vote of the state for his party in the presidential election. His term expired in 1849. In 1856 Mr. Dallas succeeded Mr. Buchanan as minister to Great Britain, and continued in that post from 4 Feb., 1856, until the appointment by President Lincoln of Charles F. Adams, who relieved him on 16 May, 1861. At the very beginning of his diplomatic service in England he was called to act upon the Central American question, and the request made by the United States to the British government that Sir John Crampton, the British minister to the United States, should be recalled. Both these delicate questions were managed by Mr. Dallas in a conciliatory spirit, but without any sacrifice of national dignity, and both were settled amicably. At the close of his diplomatic career Mr. Dallas returned to private life and took no further part in public affairs except to express condemnation of secession. Many of his speeches were published, among them "An Essay on the Expediency of erecting any Monument to Washington except that involved in the Preservation of the Union" (1811); "A Vindication of President Monroe for authorizing Gen. Jackson to pursue the Hostile Indians into Florida" (1819); "Speech in the Senate on Nullification and the Tariff" (1831); "Eulogy on Andrew Jackson" (1845); "Speech on giving his Casting Vote on the Tariff of 1846" (1846); "Vindication of the Vice-President's Casting Vote in a Series of Letters" (1846); "Speech to the Citizens of Pittsburg on the War, Slavery, and the Tariff" (1847); "Speech to the Citizens of Philadelphia on the Necessity of maintaining the Union, the Constitution, and the Compromise" (1850). A "Series of Letters from London," written while he was minister there, in 1856-'60, was edited and published by his daughter Julia (Philadelphia, 1869).—The third son of Alexander James was a lawyer and judge in Pittsburg, Pa.—The son of George M., **Philip Nicklin**, b. in 1825; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 8 March, 1866, was a lawyer practising in Philadelphia, and, while his father held the English mission, was secretary of legation in London.—**Robert Charles**, author, a brother of Alexander James, b. in Kingston, Jamaica, in 1754; d. in Normandy, France, in 1824, was educated under Mr. Elphinston, studied law in the Temple, returned to Jamaica at the age of twenty-one, married in England three years later, and returned to Jamaica to fill a lucrative post, but gave it up on account of his wife's health, and resided in France until the French revolution. He then came to the United States, but was not pleased with the country, and consequently returned to England, where he followed a literary career. He was a friend and counsellor of Lord Byron, the poet, whose uncle, Capt. Byron, married his sister. Among his publications were "Poems," "Lucrecia, a Tragedy, and Moral Essays" (London, 1797); "Aubrey," a novel (1804); "Memoirs of Marie Antoinette," from the French of Joseph Weber (1805); and many more translations and original tracts in defence of royalty in France, and in condemnation of the Revolution; "The Morlands, Tales illustrative of the Simple and the Surprising" (1805). In the year of his death he published "Recollections of the Life of Lord Byron from 1808 to the End of 1814."—His



son, **Alexander Robert Charles**, after serving with distinction as a British officer through the Peninsular war and at the battle of Waterloo (where his cousin Charles was wounded), entered the Anglican priesthood, following his cousin's example, and became eminent as the organizer of missions in the west of Ireland. He was the author of many popular devotional books.—Another distinguished member of the family in Great Britain was Sir **George**, a political author, b. in London in 1758; d. in 1833. His principal publication was a work entitled "Thoughts on our Present Situation, with Remarks on the Policy of a War with France" (1793).

**DALLING, Sir John**, British soldier, d. in 1798. He served under Loudoun as major of infantry in 1757, was engaged at Louisburg in 1758, and commanded a body of light infantry under Gen. Wolfe at Quebec in 1759. He was made lieutenant-colonel of the 43d foot in 1760, and commanded the regiment at the siege of Havana in August, 1762. In 1767 he was appointed lieutenant-governor, and a few years later governor, of Jamaica. He was promoted major-general in 1777, conducted an expedition against the Spanish colonies in 1780, became lieutenant-general in 1782, and was made a baronet in 1783.

**DALSHEIMER, Alice**, poet, b. in New Orleans, La., 1 Dec., 1845; d. there, 15 Jan., 1880. Her maiden name was Solomon. She received her education in the city schools, and in 1865 became a teacher, in her examination as to qualifications standing at the head of 250 applicants. She married, in 1867, Mr. Dalsheimer, a lawyer, and gave up teaching, but resumed it in 1873, when she became principal of the girls' department of a school under the management of the Hebrew educational society, where she remained until 1878. Her writings consist of numerous sketches, short stories, and poems, principally the latter, all of which appeared in the daily papers of New Orleans under the pseudonym of "Salvia Dale," but have never been collected and published in book-form. Of her poems, those entitled "Motherhood" and "Twilight Shadows" are among the best.

**DALTON, John, R. C. bishop** in Newfoundland, d. in Harbor Grace, Newfoundland, in April, 1869. He was nominated bishop on the creation of the see in 1856, and was consecrated the same year.

**DALTON, John Call**, physiologist, b. in Chelmsford, Mass., 2 Feb., 1825. He was graduated at Harvard in 1844, and at the medical department of that university in 1847. His attention was at once directed to physiology, and in 1851 he obtained the annual prize offered by the American medical association by his essay on "Corpus Luteum." Subsequently his researches on the anatomy of the placenta, the physiology of the cerebellum, intestinal digestion, and other experimental observations, embodied in his treatise on physiology, gained for him a reputation as one of the first of modern physiologists. He became professor of physiology in the medical department of the University of Buffalo, and was the first in the United States to teach that subject with illustrations by experiments on animals. This chair he resigned in 1854, and accepted a similar professorship in the Vermont medical college in Woodstock, where he remained until 1856. From 1859 till 1861 he filled the chair of physiology in the Long Island college hospital in Brooklyn. During the winter of 1854-5 he lectured on physiology at the College of physicians and surgeons, New York, temporarily filling the place of Dr. Alonzo Clark. In 1855 he was elected to that professorship, which

he continued to fill until his resignation in 1883. In 1884 he again succeeded Dr. Clark as president of the College of physicians and surgeons. During the civil war he was a surgeon in the national service, going to Washington in 1861 in that capacity with the 7th New York regiment. Subsequently he was appointed surgeon of volunteers, and held important offices in the medical corps until his resignation in March, 1864. Dr. Dalton has been an active member of many medical societies, and held prominent offices in them. In 1864 he was elected a member of the National academy of sciences. His contributions to the literature of physiology have been numerous since 1851. He has published articles in the "American Journal of the Medical Sciences," the "Transactions of the New York Academy of Sciences," the "American Medical Monthly," and other medical journals in New York; and also many valuable articles in his specialties in the American and other cyclopædias. He has published in book-form "A Treatise on Human Physiology" (New York, 1859; 6th ed., 1882); "A Treatise on Physiology and Hygiene for Schools, Families, and Colleges" (1868); "The Experimental Method of Medicine" (1882); "Doctrines of the Circulation" (1884); and "Topographical Anatomy of the Brain" (1885).—His brother, **Edward Barry**, physician, b. in Lowell, Mass., 21 Sept., 1834; d. in Santa Barbara, Cal., 13 May, 1872, was graduated at Harvard in 1855, and at the College of physicians and surgeons, New York, in 1858. Dr. Dalton then settled in New York, and was resident physician of St. Luke's hospital when the civil war began. He at once volunteered as a surgeon, and served from April, 1861, till May, 1865. At first he was a medical officer in the navy, after which he was commissioned surgeon of the 36th New York volunteers, and subsequently surgeon of U. S. volunteers, serving as medical inspector of the 6th army corps, and as medical director of the Department of Virginia. In March, 1864, he was transferred to the Army of the Potomac, where he remained throughout the campaign of that year, from the Wilderness to City Point, having charge of all the wounded, and establishing and moving the hospitals. At City Point he was made chief medical officer of the depot field-hospitals, Army of the Potomac, till the final campaign in March and April, 1865, when he accompanied the troops as medical director of the 9th army corps. After his discharge he was successively appointed brevet lieutenant-colonel and colonel of volunteers. In March, 1866, he was appointed sanitary superintendent of the New York metropolitan board of health, in which office he remained until his resignation in January, 1869. In 1869 he originated the present city ambulance system for the transportation of the sick and injured. His health had then begun to fail, and, after trying various resorts, he finally visited California, where he died from consumption. He published papers on "The Disorder known as Bronzed Skin, or Disease of the Supra-renal Capsules" (1860); "The Metropolitan Board of Health" (1868); and "Reports of the Sanitary Superintendent of the Metropolitan Board of Health" from 1866 till 1869.

**DALTON, Tristram**, senator, b. in the part of the town of Newbury that afterward became Newburyport, Mass., 28 May, 1738; d. in Boston, Mass., 30 May, 1817. He was prepared for college in Dummer academy, Byfield, under Samuel Moody, and graduated at Harvard in 1755. He then studied law, but engaged in mercantile pursuits with his father-in-law, Robert Hooper, and attend-



ed to his large estate, called Spring Hill, in West Newbury. He was an ardent patriot, and a leader of the whigs of Essex county, among whom were many notable men. He was distinguished for his elegance of manners and scholarly accomplishments, and entertained Washington, Adams, Talleyrand, and other famous persons at Spring Hill. He was a delegate from Massachusetts to the convention of committees of the New England provinces that met in Providence, R. I., 25 Dec., 1776, speaker of the house of representatives, and a member of the senate of Massachusetts, and was chosen a senator in the 1st congress, and drew the lot for the short term, serving from 14 April, 1789, till 3 March, 1791. Following the advice of his friend, President Washington, he sold his property in Massachusetts to invest in real estate in Washington; but through the mismanagement of his agent he lost a great part of the sum thus invested, and commercial losses that occurred at the same time reduced him to poverty. In 1815 he obtained the post of surveyor of the port of Boston, which he held until his death.

**DALY, Augustin**, dramatist, b. in Plymouth, N. C., 20 July, 1838. His education was received partly in Norfolk, Va., and in the public schools of New York city. He began his literary career as dramatic editor of the "Sunday Courier," in New York city, in 1859, and continued as such on the "Sunday Courier," the New York "Times," the "Sun," the "Express," and the "Citizen," until 1869, when he opened the Fifth Avenue theatre on Twenty-fourth street. This building was destroyed by fire in 1873, and three weeks later he opened another theatre, formerly the "Globe," in Broadway, under the former name. In 1879 he established Daly's theatre in Broadway, near Thirtieth street. He has three times taken his entire company to California, twice to England, and once to Germany and France, where the merits of his management and training were warmly acknowledged. His career as a dramatic author began in 1862 with an adaptation from the German of Mosenthal's "Deborah," and since then he has produced original plays—among them "Divorce," "Pique," "Horizon," "Under the Gaslight," and many adaptations from French and German authors. Most of his productions have won popular success. Mr. Daly has also, for several seasons, managed the "Grand Opera House" in New York. His noted achievement is the organization of combinations of players, complete scenic presentations, and elevation of dramatic purposes. He is an enthusiast and a hard worker in his profession, devoting all his time to the success of his theatre, a great reader, and a well-informed student of the dramatic literature of many nations.

**DALY, Charles Patrick**, jurist, b. in New York city, 31 Oct., 1816. He received a little schooling, early went to sea before the mast, serving three years, and later became a mechanic's apprentice. Afterward he studied law in his native city, was admitted to the bar in 1839, elected a member of the legislature in 1843, became justice of the court of common pleas in 1844, first judge in 1857, and chief justice from 1871 to 1886, his term expiring by limitation of age, when he returned to the practice of his profession. In 1860 he received from Columbia the degree of LL. D. Justice Daly has for many years been president of the American geographical society, lectured at Columbia law-school, delivered discourses before learned societies, and made public addresses. He has visited Europe on five occasions. It has been said of Justice Daly that, as a lawyer, no large fee has

ever tempted him to enlist his services on behalf of an undeserving cause. He is the author of numerous biographical, scientific, and legal papers, most of them issued in pamphlet-form. His publications embrace "Historical Sketch of the Judicial Tribunals of New York from 1623 to 1846" (New York, 1855); "History of Naturalization and its Laws in Different Countries" (1860); "Are the Southern Privateersmen Pirates?" (1862); "Origin and History of Institutions for the Promotion of Useful Arts by Industrial Exhibitions" (Albany, 1864); "When was the Drama introduced in America?" (1864); 13 vols. of "Reports of Cases in the Court of Common Pleas, City and County of New York" (New York, 1868-'87); "First Settlement of Jews in North America" (1875); "What we know of Maps and Map-making before the Time of Mercator" (1879).

**DALY, Sir Dominick**, governor of Prince Edward island, b. in 1798; d. in Adelaide, south Australia, 19 Feb., 1868. He was acting chief secretary in Canada for nearly twenty-six years, and in 1851 was appointed governor of the island of Tobago. In 1854 he was knighted, and transferred to Prince Edward island, of which he was governor till 1859. In 1861 he was appointed governor of South Australia.

**DALZELL, James**, soldier, d. near Detroit, Mich., 30 July, 1763. Of his early life nothing is known. He was a companion of Israel Putnam in some of the most adventurous passages of that rough veteran's life, and afterward an aide-de-camp to Gen. Jeffrey Amherst. He led a detachment of 260 men to the relief of the garrison of Detroit, reaching that place at daybreak, 29 July, 1763. After one day's rest, Capt. Dalzell led a night sally against the Indians, in which his command of 247 men was surprised on the banks of a rivulet, called Parent's creek, defeated and dispersed. Dalzell fell and was scalped while attempting to bring off the wounded. His heart was torn out, and with it the Indians wiped the faces of their prisoners. The stream received the name of "Bloody Run," by which it is known to this day.

**DALZELL, Robert M.**, inventor, b. near Belfast, Ireland, in 1793; d. in Rochester, N. Y., 22 Jan., 1873. His ancestors were Scotch, and his father, John Dalzell, a leader in the Irish rebellion of 1798, in consequence of which the old family mansion was burned, and he forced to put to sea in an open boat. He was rescued by a vessel bound for New York, where he settled and where his family soon followed him. When Robert was about thirty-three years of age he removed to Rochester. He was a millwright, unusually skilful and ingenious, and many of the flour-mills in the city of Rochester were built under his supervision. He invented and introduced the "elevator system" in handling and stowing grain, which is now in general use.



*Chas. P. Daly*



**DAMEN, Arnold**, clergyman, b. in Holland about 1800. After entering the Society of Jesus, he came to the United States, and the development of the Roman Catholic church in the west is considered to be largely his work. In 1857 he erected a Jesuit establishment in Chicago; he also built the great Church of the Holy Trinity, and founded the College of St. Ignatius in the same city. His success as a missionary has been very great. As a pulpit orator he ranks very high in the religious body to which he belongs.

**D'AMICO, Carlos A.** (da-am-e'-ko), Argentine statesman, b. in Buenos Ayres in 1844. At the age of twenty-one he was graduated in law at the university of his native city, and opened an office in Buenos Ayres. At the same time he took an active part in politics, affiliating himself in the national autonomist party, of which he is still one of the chief supporters. In 1868, when the allied armies, having repelled the forces of Lopez, were about to invade Paraguay, D'Amico accepted a commission in a regiment of national guards, was present at all the battles of the allied armies on Paraguayan territory, and rose to the rank of major. He then returned to his law practice, but soon was elected secretary of the federal senate, and in 1877 to congress as member for Buenos Ayres. In October, 1880, he was appointed secretary of state of the government of the state of Buenos Ayres, which office he held until, in 1883, he was called to the federal senate as senator for Buenos Ayres. At the expiration of the term of Gov. Rocha, in 1884, D'Amico was chosen governor of the state of Buenos Ayres. He is, perhaps, the most popular orator of the Argentine republic, and in the chamber of deputies, as well as in the senate, uses his gifts to defend the interests of his native state and the federation in general. As minister of the state government, he initiated measures granting increased facilities for communications with Europe and the countries of both Americas, and fostering emigration and the public-school system. He was one of the originators of the railroad to Mendoza, destined to cross the Andes after traversing the immense pampas, and to put Chili in communication with the Atlantic seaboard. During his term as minister he worked incessantly for the execution of the project to found a new capital, and, when his idea was accepted by Gov. Rocha, the foundations of the new city, La Plata, were laid in 1882. When he became governor he pushed the progress of this favorite city still more energetically, and its growth and embellishment made rapid strides. Under his administration were either begun or completed the palace of the government, the ministerial buildings, the house of congress, the progreso bank, and a great number of public-school buildings. His term as governor will expire in the latter part of 1887.

**DAMON, David**, clergyman, b. in East Sudbury (now Wayland), Mass., 12 Sept., 1788; d. in Reading, Mass., in 1843. His father was a farmer, barely able to support his family, so that the son was dependent for his education entirely upon his own exertions. He prepared himself for college at Phillips Andover academy, and was graduated at Harvard in 1811. He was one of the founders of the Harvard Lyceum, at Cambridge, in 1810-'11, and was the third scholar in a class of which Edward Everett and N. L. Frothingham were the first and second. He studied theology at Andover, but was not graduated, was licensed to preach 22 Nov., 1813, ordained 1 Feb., 1815, and installed as pastor of the Unitarian church in Lunenburg, Mass. He occupied various parishes in New England until 1835, when he settled in East Cambridge,

Mass. In January, 1841, he delivered the annual sermon before the legislature of Massachusetts, and in May of the same year the Duddleian lecture at Harvard. The degree of D. D. was conferred upon him by his alma mater in 1843. His death was caused by apoplexy, which attacked him while he was officiating at the funeral of his friend, Edmund Parker. His publications consisted principally of sermons and addresses.

**DAMON, Howard Franklin**, physician, b. in Scituate, Mass., in 1833; d. in Boston, 17 Sept., 1884. He was graduated at Harvard in 1858, and at the medical department of that institution in 1861. He was physician and superintendent of the Boston dispensary in 1862-'4, and was afterward admitting physician to the city hospital, and physician to the department of skin diseases among outdoor patients. He was a member of the American medical association, of the Boston society for medical improvement, the Boston microscopical society, and was corresponding member of the New York dermatological society. He was the author of "Leucocythæmia," a Boylston prize essay (Boston, 1864); "Photographs of Skin Diseases" (Boston, 1870); "Neuroses of the Skin" (Philadelphia, 1868); "Structural Lesions of the Skin" (Philadelphia, 1869); and "Some General Remarks on the Frequency of Skin Diseases" (1870).

**DAMPIER, William**, navigator, b. in East Coker, Somersetshire, about 1652; the place and date of his death are unknown. Early in life he was left an orphan, when he was taken from school and placed on board of a vessel bound for Newfoundland, and on his return he engaged as a common sailor on a vessel sailing for the East Indies. He served in the Dutch war during 1673 under Sir Edward Sprague, but failing health led him to settle in the country. In 1674 he became under-manager of an estate in Jamaica, but soon engaged in the coasting trade, and made two voyages to the bay of Campeachy, where he also remained for some time with the logwood-cutters as a common workman, and subsequently published an account of his experiences. In 1678 he returned to Jamaica, and then sailed to England, but again returned to the West Indies during the following year, when he was persuaded to join a party of buccaniers, with whom he crossed the isthmus of Panama, and spent 1680 on the Peruvian coast, successfully plundering several towns. After another privateering voyage on the Spanish main, he set out on an expedition, under Capt. John Cook, against the Spaniards in the South sea. They sailed from Virginia in August, 1684, cruised along the coasts of Guinea, and then, doubling Cape Horn, entered the Pacific. Here the expedition was joined by another ship from London, bent on a similar errand, and, after stopping at the island of Juan Fernandez, they cruised together up the coast of South America, capturing several prizes. While near Cape Blanco, off the coast of Mexico, Capt. Cook died, and was succeeded by Capt. Davis. Here a vessel commanded by Capt. Swan joined the expedition. Unsuccessful attacks were made on Guayaquil, and also on a Spanish fleet laden with treasures from Peru, but they succeeded in capturing several prizes. After a time Dampier left Davis and, joining Swan, set out for the East Indies across the Pacific ocean. On reaching Mindanao, the crew mutinied, and Swan, with others, was left on the island. Dampier continued cruising in East Indian waters for several years, until he landed at Bencoolen, where he acted as a gunner in the English fort. In 1691 he sailed for England, reaching home in September. Subse-



quently he entered the British navy, and commanded the "Roebuck." He was sent on a voyage of discovery and sailed to Brazil, and thence to Australia, where he spent some time in exploration and circumnavigated the island, to which he gave the name of New Britain. The small archipelago and the strait between Papua and New Britain were named for him at this time. After other discoveries, he returned by a new route to Ceram, in the Moluccas, and in February, 1701, arrived off the island of Ascension, where his vessel sprung a leak and foundered. He reached England, however, during the latter part of the year. He had command of a ship in the South seas about 1705, and sailed with Capt. Stradling, whose vessel foundered at sea. Later Dampier accompanied Woodes Rogers in his voyage around the world during 1708-'11 in the capacity of pilot. On this expedition Guayaquil was taken. He published "A Voyage around the World," and a supplement to it, describing the countries of Tonquin, Malacca, etc.; "Two Voyages to Campeachy"; "A Discourse of Trade Winds, etc., in the Torrid Zone" (1707); and "A Voyage to New Holland" (1709). The best edition of his collected voyages is in four volumes (London, 1729).

**DAMROSCH, Leopold**, musician, b. in Posen, Prussia, 22 Oct., 1832; d. in New York city, 15 Feb., 1885. At the age of nine years he began to study the violin, but was obliged to practise at the house of friends, on account of the opposition of his parents. According to their wishes, he entered the University of Berlin, was graduated with high honors, and received a diploma as doctor of medicine. But every leisure moment was given to music. He studied the violin under Ries, and thorough bass with Dehn and Bohmer. After his graduation, Dr. Damrosch devoted his time and energies to the study of music, and his fame as a violinist soon reached the large cities of Germany, where he appeared with success. Shortly afterward he went



*Leopold Damrosch*

to Weimar, and was cordially received by Liszt, who appointed him solo-violinist in the Ducal orchestra, of which he was the director. Liszt dedicated one of his symphonic poems, "Le Triomphe Funèbre de Tasse," to Dr. Damrosch, an honor extended to two others only—Wagner and Berlioz. Dr. Damrosch's first appearance as a conductor was at the Philharmonic concerts in Breslau in 1859, where he was highly successful, and conducted them for three years. In these concerts he gave a judicious mixture of popular and classic as well as modern pieces, and in 1862 founded a symphonic society in that city, with an orchestra of eighty performers, modelled after the Gewandhaus concerts of Leipzig. The fame of this society soon extended throughout Germany, and several of the performances were directed by Liszt. Wagner also accepted the invitation to conduct his own manuscript compositions in the winter of 1867. In 1871 Dr. Damrosch came to New York upon

the invitation of the Arion society, and made his first appearance, on 6 May, 1871, at Steinway hall, as conductor, composer, and violinist. He founded the Oratorio society in 1873. The societies that had previously existed had failed, from various causes, and the only organizations of this character were the old Harmonic society and the Church-Music association. The work was begun with enthusiasm, and in the year of its organization the first concert was given, with a programme consisting of selections from Bach, Händel, Palestrina, etc. The growth of the society was such that in the following year the first oratorio, Händel's "Samson," was performed with full orchestra, and on Christmas evening of that year the "Messiah" was given with great effect. It performed Bach's, Beethoven's, Brahms's, Händel's, Haydn's, Mendelssohn's, Mozart's, Palestrina's, and other great works, many of which had never been given in the United States. In 1877 Dr. Damrosch, in connection with a number of persons interested in the cultivation of orchestral music, established the Symphony society. Although a separate organization, it has become identified with the Oratorio society by the joint performance of several notable works. The co-operation of these societies reached its climax in the great "musical festival" which was held in the armory of the 7th regiment in New York, from 3 till 7 May, 1881. The chorus numbered 1,200, the main body being the Oratorio society, which was augmented by various choral societies from neighboring towns. An additional chorus of 1,000 young ladies from the Normal college and 250 boys from the church choirs took part in the afternoon concerts. The orchestra was composed of 250 pieces, and a large number of artists were selected for soloists by Dr. Damrosch. Among the choral works performed were Händel's "Dettingen Te Deum" and "Messiah"; Rubinstein's "Tower of Babel" (first time); Berlioz's "Grande Messe des Morts" (first time); and Beethoven's "Ninth Symphony." The audience numbered from 8,000 to 10,000 at each concert, and the enthusiasm for the projector of this enterprise resulted in an ovation on the last night. The degree of Doctor of Music was conferred upon him by Columbia in 1880. In 1883 Dr. Damrosch travelled extensively through the west with his orchestra, meeting everywhere with great success. Italian opera, which, through its "star" system and small repertory, had been losing its hold upon American audiences, received its death-blow in 1884 when Dr. Damrosch proposed German opera to the directors of the new Metropolitan opera-house. In one month, September, 1884, he engaged his company, and began the most remarkable series of operatic performances ever held in this country. The company comprised some of the greatest artists of the German opera-houses, and, in contrast with the hitherto prevailing mode, every part, even the smallest, was carefully presented. Twelve of the operas performed were comparative novelties, the most important of which were Wagner's "Tannhäuser," "Lohengrin," and "Die Walküre," and Beethoven's "Fidelio." This proved to be Dr. Damrosch's last effort. He conducted every performance except during the last week of his life, when he took a severe cold, from which he never recovered. His musical compositions include several violin concertos, "Sulamith," a biblical idyl, and a "Festival Overture." He had thorough command over the modern resources of instrumentation, and his musical ideas are characterized by great nobility and refinement. His violin compositions are prized by violinists as valuable additions to



the literature of that instrument. It was as a conductor, however, that he gained his greatest celebrity. He possessed strong personal magnetism, united with power to impart his ideas, which made him an ideal conductor. His aim was always to produce the inner meaning and spirit of a composition. Through his gentle bearing and high culture he gained many warm friends. Never seeking for immediate fame or personal success, he found that high truth which he extended in his art.—His son, **Walter Johannes**, b. in Breslau, Prussia, 30 Jan., 1862, received his musical education chiefly from his father, but also had instruction from other noted musicians. During the great music festival given by Dr. Damrosch in May, 1881, he first acted as conductor in drilling several sections of the large chorus, one in New York, and another in Newark, N. J. The latter, consisting chiefly of members of the Harmonic society, elected him to be their conductor. Under his leadership this society regained its former reputation, and during this time a series of concerts was given, in which such works as Rubinstein's "Tower of Babel," Berlioz's "Damnation de Faust," and Verdi's "Requiem" were performed. He was then only nineteen years of age, but showed marked ability in drilling large masses. During Dr. Damrosch's last illness his son was suddenly called upon to conduct the German opera, which he did with success, and after his father's death was appointed to be assistant director and conductor at the Metropolitan opera-house, and also to succeed him as conductor of the Symphony and Oratorio societies. One of his principal achievements was the successful performance of "Parsifal," perhaps the most difficult of Wagner's operas, for the first time in the United States, in March, 1886, by the Oratorio and Symphony societies. During his visit to Europe in the summer of 1886 he was invited by the Deutsche Tonkünstler-Verein, of which Dr. Franz Liszt was president, to conduct some of his father's compositions at Sondershausen, Thuringia. Carl Goldmark's opera "Merlin" was produced for the first time in the United States under his direction, at the Metropolitan opera-house, 3 Jan., 1887.

**DANA, Charles Anderson**, editor, b. in Hinsdale, N. H., 8 Aug., 1819. He is a descendant of Jacob, eldest son of Richard Dana, progenitor of most of those who bear the name in the United States. His boyhood was spent in Buffalo, N. Y., where he worked in a store until he was eighteen years old. At that age he first studied the Latin grammar, and prepared himself for college, entering Harvard in 1839, but after two years a serious trouble with his eyesight compelled him to leave. He received an honorable dismissal, and was afterward given his bachelor's and master's degrees. In 1842 he became a member of the Brook Farm association for agriculture and education, being associated with George and Sophia Ripley, George William Curtis, Nathaniel Hawthorne, Theodore Parker, William Henry Channing, John Sullivan Dwight, Margaret Fuller, and other philosophers more or less directly concerned in the remarkable attempt to realize at Roxbury a high ideal of social and intellectual life. One of the survivors of Brook Farm speaks of Mr. Dana as the only man of affairs connected with that unitarian, humanitarian, and socialistic experiment. His earliest newspaper experience was gained in the management of the "Harbinger," which was devoted to social reform and general literature. After about two years of editorial work on Elizar Wright's Boston "Chronotype," a daily newspaper, Mr. Dana joined

the staff of the New York "Tribune" in 1847. The next year he spent eight months in Europe, and after his return he became one of the proprietors and the managing editor of the "Tribune," a post which he held until 1 April, 1862. The extraordinary influence and circulation attained by that newspaper during the ten years preceding the civil war was in a degree due to the development of Mr. Dana's genius for journalism. This remark applies not only to the making of the "Tribune" as a newspaper, but also to the management of its staff of writers, and to the steadiness of its policy as the leading organ of anti-slavery sentiment. The great struggle of the "Tribune" under Greeley and Dana was not so much for the overthrow of slavery where it already existed as against the further spread of the institution over unoccupied territory, and the acquisition of slave-holding countries outside of the Union. It was not less firm in its resistance of the designs of the slave-holding interest than wise in its attitude toward the extremists and impracticables at the north. In the "Tribune's" opposition to the attempt to break down the Missouri compromise and to carry slavery into Kansas and Nebraska, and in the development and organization of that popular sentiment which gave birth to the Republican party and led to the election of Abraham Lincoln in 1860, Mr. Dana bore no unimportant part. Writing of the political situation in 1854, Henry Wilson says, in his "Rise and Fall of the Slave Power": "At the outset, Mr. Greeley was hopeless and seemed disinclined to enter the contest. He told his associates that he would not restrain them, but, as for himself, he had no heart for the strife. They were more hopeful; and Richard Hildreth, the historian, Charles A. Dana, the veteran journalist, James S. Pike, and other able writers, opened and continued a powerful opposition in its columns, and did very much to rally and reassure the friends of freedom and to nerve them for the fight." In 1861 Mr. Dana went to Albany to advance the cause of Mr. Greeley as a candidate for the U. S. senate, and nearly succeeded in nominating him. The caucus was about equally divided between Mr. Greeley's friends and those of Mr. Evarts, while Ira Harris had a few votes which held the balance of power, and, at the instigation of Thurlow Weed, the supporters of Mr. Evarts went over to Judge Haris. During the first year of the war the ideas of Mr. Greeley and those of Mr. Dana in regard to the proper conduct of military operations were somewhat at variance; and this disagreement resulted in the resignation of Mr. Dana, after fifteen years' service on the "Tribune." He was at once employed by Secretary Stanton in special work of importance for the war department, and in 1863 was appointed assistant secretary of war, which office he held until after the surrender of Lee. His duties as the representative of the civil authority at the scene of





military operations brought him into close personal relations with Mr. Stanton and Mr. Lincoln, who were accustomed to depend much upon his accurate perception and just estimates of men and measures for information of the actual state of affairs at the front. At the time when Gen. Grant's character and probable usefulness were unknown quantities, Mr. Dana's confidence in Grant's military ability probably did much to defeat the powerful effort then making to break down the rising commander. Of this critical period Gen. Sherman remarks in his "Memoirs": "One day early in April, 1863, I was up at Grant's headquarters [at Vicksburg], and we talked over all these things with absolute freedom. Charles A. Dana, assistant secretary of war, was there, and Wilson, Rawlins, Frank Blair, McPherson, etc. We all knew, what was notorious, that Gen. McClelland was intriguing against Gen. Grant, in hopes to regain command of the whole expedition, and that others were raising clamor against Grant in the newspapers of the north. Even Mr. Lincoln and Gen. Halleck seemed to be shaken; but at no instant did we (his personal friends) slacken in our loyalty to him." Mr. Dana was in the saddle at the front much of the time during the campaigns of northern Mississippi and Vicksburg, the rescue of Chattanooga, and the marches and battles of Virginia in 1864 and 1865. After the war his services were sought by the proprietors of the Chicago "Republican," a new daily, which failed through causes not within the editor's control. Returning to New York, he organized in 1867 the stock company that now owns the "Sun" newspaper, and became its editor. The first number of the "Sun" issued by Mr. Dana appeared on 27 Jan., 1868, and for nearly twenty years he has been actively and continuously engaged in the management of that successful journal, and solely responsible for its conduct. He made the "Sun" a democratic newspaper, independent and outspoken in the expression of its opinions respecting the affairs of either party. His criticisms of civil maladministration during Gen. Grant's terms as president led to a notable attempt on the part of that administration, in July, 1873, to take him from New York on a charge of libel, to be tried without a jury in a Washington police court. Application was made to the U. S. district court in New York for a warrant of removal; but in a memorable decision Judge Blatchford, now a justice of the supreme court of the United States, refused the warrant, holding the proposed form of trial to be unconstitutional. Perhaps to a greater extent than in the case of any other conspicuous journalist, Mr. Dana's personality is identified in the public mind with the newspaper that he edits. He has recorded no theories of journalism other than those of common sense and human interest. He is impatient of prolixity, cant, and the conventional standards of news importance. Mr. Dana's first book was a volume of stories translated from the German, entitled "The Black Ant" (New York and Leipzig, 1848). In 1855 he planned and edited, with George Ripley, the "New American Cyclopædia." The original edition was completed in 1863. It has since been thoroughly revised and issued in a new edition under the title of "The American Cyclopædia" (16 vols., New York, 1873-'6). With Gen. James H. Wilson he wrote a "Life of Ulysses S. Grant" (Springfield, 1868). His "Household Book of Poetry, a collection of the best minor poems of the English language," was first published in 1857, and has passed through many editions, the latest, thoroughly revised, being that of 1884.

He has also edited, with Rossiter Johnson, "Fifty Perfect Poems" (New York, 1883).

**DANA, James**, clergyman, b. in Cambridge, Mass., 11 May, 1735; d. in New Haven, Conn., 18 Aug., 1812. He was a nephew of Richard, and descendant through Caleb, second son of Daniel, who was the youngest son of Richard Dana. He was graduated at Harvard in 1753, and remained in the college as a resident graduate for several years, studying theology and general literature. In October, 1758, he was ordained and made pastor of the Congregational church in Wallingford, Conn., succeeding the Rev. Samuel Whittlesey. After he had accepted this call, the consociation prohibited his ordination; but the church and society, together with Mr. Dana, persisted in their action. Subsequently the consociation pronounced a sentence of non-communication against them, and declared the ministers and delegates of the ordaining council to be "disorderly persons, and not fit to sit in any of our ecclesiastical councils until they shall clear up their conduct to the satisfaction of the consociation of New Haven county." The controversy was essentially between the "Old-Light" and the "New-Light" parties. Mr. Dana was regarded as a partisan of the liberal school of Boston, and the ministers forming the consociation of New Haven were little disposed to have one of their prominent churches committed to the care of a pastor whom they considered as having departed so far from their own standard of Christian doctrine. Mr. Dana and the ordaining clergy then formed an association by themselves, which continued until about 1772, when the controversy was terminated by pacific overtures made by the ministers then constituting the consociation. It is evident that the ordination was a departure from the Saybrook platform, because the ordaining council was not limited to the consociation. It was tantamount to an assertion of independence of the church, in disregard of the platform. The members of the council were regarded as inclining to Arminianism. However, the prejudice against Mr. Dana gradually disappeared, and he made himself very popular by the decided stand that he took in favor of the American cause in the events that led to the Revolution. His patriotic sermons, delivered in New Haven while the legislature was in session, were effective in winning many to his support. In 1789 he became pastor of the first church in New Haven, and was installed on 29 April. Here he came into controversy with Jonathan Edwards and Samuel Austin; but, for the most part, his ministry was peaceful, though not eminently successful. He was succeeded in this pastorate by the Rev. Moses Stuart in 1805, but his relation was severed only by an ecclesiastical council. This procedure deeply wounded Dr. Dana, and thereafter he worshipped in the college chapel, although subsequent to Mr. Stuart's departure he again appeared in his old church and officiated as moderator at the installation of Dr. N. W. Taylor in April, 1812. The University of Edinburgh conferred on him the degree of D. D. in 1768. He published, besides memorial and other sermons, "Examination of Edwards on the Will," anonymous (Boston, 1770), and "An Examination of the Same Continued" (New Haven, 1773).—His son, **Samuel Whittlesey**, senator, b. in Wallingford, Conn., 13 Feb., 1760; d. in Middletown, 21 July, 1830, was graduated at Yale in 1775, and became a distinguished lawyer. He was elected to congress as a federalist, and, with subsequent re-elections, served from 3 Jan., 1797, till 1 May, 1810, when he was selected as U. S. senator to succeed James Hillhouse. He



remained in the senate until 3 March, 1821, and afterward made his home in Middletown, where for many years he was mayor.

**DANA, James Dwight**, mineralogist, b. in Utica, N. Y., 12 Feb., 1813. He was attracted to New Haven by the reputation of Prof. Benjamin Silliman, under whose guidance many of the subsequent leaders in American science received their earliest training. He was graduated in 1833 and appointed instructor of mathematics to midshipmen in the U. S. navy, and in this capacity visited the seaports of France, Italy, Greece, and Turkey while on the "Delaware" and the "United States." In 1836-'8 he was assistant in chemistry to Prof. Silliman. Meanwhile, in December, 1836, he was appointed mineralogist and geologist to the U. S. exploring expedition, then about to be sent by the government of the United States to the Southern and Pacific oceans under the command of Capt. Charles Wilkes. The expedition sailed in August, 1838, and Mr. Dana was on board the "Peacock" until it was wrecked on a sand-bar at the mouth of Columbia river. In June, 1842, after an absence of three years and ten months, Mr. Dana returned home. Besides the mineralogy and geology, he had under his supervision the zoölogical

departments, including the crustacea and corals. During the thirteen years that followed he was occupied principally in studying the material that he had collected, making drawings, and preparing the reports for publication. From 1842 till 1844 he resided in Washington, and then removed to New Haven, where he married Henrietta Frances, third daughter of Prof. Silliman, and has since continued



*James D. Dana*

to reside. The results of his labors were given in his "Reports on Zoöphytes" (4to, with an atlas of 61 folio plates, 1846), in which he proposed a new classification, and described 230 new species; the "Report on the Geology of the Pacific" (4to, with an atlas of 21 plates, 1849); and the "Report on Crustacea" (4to, with an atlas of 96 folio plates, 1852-'4). These were published by the government in Washington, and only 100 copies of each were issued. With few exceptions, the drawings in the atlases were made by Mr. Dana himself. He was appointed Silliman professor of natural history and geology at Yale in 1850, and entered on the administrations of the chair in 1855. The subsequent delivery of the lectures on natural history by others led to a change in the title of the professorship, in 1864, to that of geology and mineralogy. Prof. Dana became, about 1850, associate editor of the "American Journal of Science and Arts," founded by the elder Silliman in 1819. Subsequent to the death of Prof. Silliman he became its senior editor, and now, in conjunction with his son, Edward S. Dana, continues its publication. In 1872 the Geological society of London conferred on him its

Wollaston medal, and in 1877 he received the Copley gold medal from the Royal society of London. He is a member of scientific societies in the United States and abroad, including the Royal society of London, the Institute of France, the Royal academy of the Lincei of Rome, the Royal academies of Berlin, Vienna, and St. Petersburg, and was one of the original members of the National academy of sciences in the United States. Prof. Dana was elected president of the American association for the advancement of science in 1854, and in August of the following year delivered his retiring address at the Providence meeting. In 1872, on the celebration of the fourth centennial of the University of Munich, he received the degree of Ph. D., and in 1886, at the Harvard celebration, the degree of LL. D. was conferred upon him. His contributions to the "American Journal of Science and Arts," to the "Proceedings of the American Academy," to the "Transactions of the Lyceum of Natural History of New York," and to the "Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia," include hundreds of titles. His works in book-form are "System of Mineralogy" (New Haven, 1837; 5th ed., revised, New York, 1868); "Manual of Mineralogy" (New Haven, 1848; 4th ed., revised, New York, 1886); "Coral Reefs and Islands" (New York, 1853); "Manual of Geology" (Philadelphia, 1863; 3d ed., revised, New York, 1880); "Text-Book of Geology" (1864; 4th ed., revised, 1883); "Corals and Coral Islands" (New York, 1853); "The Geological Story briefly told" (1875).—His son, **Edward Salisbury**, mineralogist, b. in New Haven, Conn., 16 Nov., 1849, was graduated at Yale in 1870, where, in 1876, he received the degree of Ph. D., and has also studied in Heidelberg and in Vienna. In 1874 he became tutor in mathematics at Yale, and also curator of the mineral cabinet in the Peabody museum. He was appointed assistant professor of natural philosophy and astronomy in 1879, and in 1875 became one of the editors of Silliman's "American Journal of Science." Dr. Dana is a member of many scientific societies, and in 1884 was elected a member of the National academy of sciences. In 1885 he was made a trustee of the Peabody museum of Yale. Besides memoirs on mineralogical and kindred subjects, contributed to scientific journals in the United States and in Europe, he has published "Appendix II." (1875) and "Appendix III." (1883) of Dana's "System of Mineralogy"; "Text-Book of Mineralogy" (New York, 1877); and "Text-Book of Mechanics" (1881).

**DANA, Joseph**, clergyman, b. in Pomfret, Conn., 2 Nov., 1742; d. in Ipswich, Mass., 16 Nov., 1827. He was a grandson of Benjamin, the third son of Richard, the progenitor of all that bear the name in the United States, who, according to the family tradition, was the son of a French Huguenot that settled in England in 1629. Joseph was graduated at Yale in 1760, studied theology, and was ordained on 7 Nov., 1765, minister of the South society of Ipswich, over which he presided for sixty-two years. Many of his occasional discourses were published.—His grandson, **Israel Thorndike**, physician, b. in Marblehead, Mass., 6 June, 1827, studied under his father, Samuel, who was minister of Marblehead, and in the academy of that town, attended medical lectures at Harvard, was graduated M. D. in 1850, and during the three following years studied medicine in New York city, Dublin, and Paris. In 1853 he settled in Portland, and gave special attention to diseases of the heart and lungs. He was one of the founders of the Portland school of medical instruction, and of the



Maine general hospital, of which he has been attending physician since its opening in 1875. In 1860-'1 he was professor of materia medica, and in 1861-'9 of the theory and practice of medicine in the Medical school of Maine, connected with Bowdoin college. This chair he resumed in 1880. He has contributed to professional literature papers on the use of the stethoscope in determining the position of the fœtus in utero, on abortion, and on defective drainage and sewerage, and has published various addresses. He also prepared the articles on "Dropsy" and "Inflammation of the Intestines" in Wood's "Reference Hand-Book of the Medical Sciences." Sisters of Dr. Dana married Seth Ames, Jacob Abbott, and William R. Lawrence. Israel Thorndike was his uncle.—**Samuel**, nephew of Joseph, clergyman, b. in Cambridge (now Brighton), Mass., 14 Jan., 1739; d. in Amherst, N. H., 1 April, 1798, was graduated at Harvard in 1755, having among his classmates John Adams and Tristram Dalton, after which he studied theology. In 1761 the town of Groton invited him to become their minister "with a settlement of £200, a salary of £80, and firewood not to exceed thirty cords per annum." He accepted this call, and was installed on 3 June as successor to Caleb Trowbridge. During the troubles that preceded the Revolutionary war, believing that resistance would lead to greater evils than were then endured, he used his influence on the side of non-resistance. This course gave great offence to his parishioners, who prevented him from entering the meeting-house, although the whig committee of Groton published a card to the effect that Mr. Dana had fully atoned for his offences. The good will of his people had become alienated, and his dismissal soon followed. He continued to reside in Groton, where he cultivated a small farm, and in 1780 preached to a separate society. On the death of John Bulkeley, he became executor of his will, and, removing the extensive law library to his own residence, he studied for that profession. Subsequently he was admitted to the bar and practised in Amherst, N. H., where in 1787 he was made judge of probate for Hillsborough county, and in 1793 was state senator.—His son, **Samuel**, lawyer, b. in Groton, Mass., 26 June, 1767; d. in Charlestown, 20 Nov., 1825. He studied law, and became prominent in that profession in Charlestown, where he and Timothy Bigelow were professional and political rivals, Mr. Dana being a Jeffersonian democrat, and Mr. Bigelow a federalist. In his speeches at the bar he was smooth, gentle, and insinuating, as Mr. Bigelow was bold, rapid, and vehement. He filled various local offices, was a member of the Massachusetts senate, and its president for eight years, and served in congress from 22 Sept., 1814, till 3 March, 1815. Subsequently he received the appointment of chief justice of the circuit court of common pleas.—**James Freeman**, nephew of Samuel and grandson of Samuel, chemist, b. in Amherst, N. H., 23 Sept., 1793; d. in New York city, 14 April, 1827. He was graduated at Harvard in 1813, and at the medical department in 1817. He studied with Dr. John Gorham, and developed such ability that in 1815 he was selected by the authorities of Harvard to procure for the chemical laboratory a new outfit of apparatus. For this purpose he visited London, where for six months he worked in the laboratory of Friedrich Christian Accum. On his return to the United States he settled in Cambridge, where he practised medicine and was appointed assistant to the chair in chemistry. In 1817 he was invited to lecture on chemistry at

Dartmouth, and in 1820 became the first professor of chemistry and mineralogy in that institution. He was chosen professor of chemistry in the College of physicians and surgeons in New York in 1825, and continued as such until his death. While a student in Cambridge, he received the Boylston prize for a dissertation on the "Tests for Arsenic," and again in 1817 received the same prize for an essay on the "Composition of Oxymuriatic Acid." He contributed numerous scientific memoirs to Silliman's "American Journal of Science" and to the "Annals of the New York Lyceum of Natural History." His larger works are, with his brother, "Outlines of Mineralogy and Geology of Boston and its Vicinity" (Boston, 1818), and "Epitome of Chemical Philosophy" (Concord, N. H., 1825).—His brother, **Samuel Luther**, chemist, b. in Amherst, N. H., 11 July, 1795; d. in Lowell, Mass., 11 March, 1868. He studied at Phillips Exeter academy, and was graduated at Harvard in 1813. Desirous of becoming a military engineer, he applied for an appointment to the U. S. military academy, but instead was commissioned a lieutenant in the 1st artillery. He served during the war in New York and Virginia, and at its close resigned from the army. Subsequently he studied medicine, and was graduated at Harvard medical school in 1818. From 1819 till 1826 he practised in Waltham, Mass., where he was brought into intimate relations with the early cotton manufacturers of the state, and his fondness for physical science determined him to devote his attention to chemistry as applied to the manufacture and coloring of cotton goods. About 1826 he established a laboratory in Waltham for the manufacture of sulphuric acid and bleaching-salts, which afterward was merged in the Newton chemical company, and he was its chemist until 1834. In 1833 he visited Europe, and spent some time in England prosecuting chemical investigations. On his return he removed to Lowell, where he became resident and consulting chemist to the Merrimack manufacturing company, and continued as such until his death. His investigation in the bleaching of cotton led to the invention of the so-called "American system" of bleaching, which attracted much attention abroad when first published in 1838 in the "Bulletin de la société industrielle de Mulhouse." Many other important improvements in the printing of cottons and the chemical processes involved in that work were made by him, and gave to the goods produced in Lowell a high reputation in the United States. His researches on the action of cow-manure as a mordant, showing that its fixing properties are due to the sodium phosphate that it contains, with the subsequent introduction of "substitutes," was a decided advance in the art of calico-printing. Dr. Dana prepared for the city of Lowell a valuable report on the injurious influence of lead pipes for water used for drinking and culinary purposes. His interest in this subject led him subsequently to translate from the French a "Treatise on Lead Diseases." He contributed many papers on technical topics to the "North American Review" and Silliman's "American Journal of Science," and, in conjunction with his brother, James Freeman Dana, he published "Outlines of Mineralogy and Geology of Boston and its Vicinity" (Boston, 1818). His other works include "Chemical Changes occurring in the Manufacture of Sulphuric Acid" (1833), and his investigations in chemistry applied to agriculture led to the publication of "Muck Manual for Manures" (Lowell, 1842), for which he received a prize from the Massachusetts society for promoting agriculture, and also an "Essay on Manures" (New



York, 1843). Prof. Benjamin Silliman, Jr., wrote of him: "In point of time, originality, and ability, Dr. Dana stood deservedly first among scientific writers on agriculture in the United States."—**Napoleon Jackson Tecumseh**, nephew of Samuel Luther and James Freeman, soldier, b. in Fort Sullivan, Eastport, Me., 15 April, 1822. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1842, and, after being appointed in the 7th infantry as second lieutenant, served on garrison duty in the southwest. During the Mexican war he served with distinction, and was present at many of the important engagements, being severely wounded in storming the intrenchments at the battle of Cerro Gordo. He became captain on the staff and assistant quartermaster in March, 1848, and until 1855 served in garrison duty, principally in Minnesota. From 1855 till 1861 he was a banker in St. Paul, Minn., and was brigadier-general of the militia from 1857 till 1861. During the civil war he accompanied the 1st Minnesota infantry as colonel to the front, becoming brigadier-general of volunteers in February, 1862, and attached to the Army of the Potomac. He served in the battles before Richmond, and at Antietam commanded a brigade in Gen. John Sedgwick's division of Gen. Edwin V. Sumner's corps, and was severely wounded. He was commissioned major-general of volunteers in November, 1862, and was in command of the defences of Philadelphia during the invasion of Pennsylvania by the Confederate army in 1863. Afterward he joined the Army of the Gulf, and commanded the expedition by sea to the Rio Grande, landing at Brazos Santiago, and driving the Confederate forces as far as Laredo, Texas. He then successively commanded the 13th army corps, the district of Vicksburg, the 16th army corps, the districts of west Tennessee and Vicksburg, and finally the Department of the Mississippi. In May, 1865, he resigned from the army and engaged in mining operations in the western states. From 1866 till 1871 he was general agent of the American-Russian commercial company of San Francisco, in Alaska and Washington, after which he became superintendent of railroads in Illinois, and in 1878 of the Chicago, Burlington, and Quincy railroad.

**DANA, Judah**, senator, b. in Pomfret, Conn., 25 April, 1772; d. in Fryeburg, Me., 27 Dec., 1845. His mother was the eldest daughter of Gen. Israel Putnam. His father, John Winchester, and the Rev. Joseph, of Ipswich, were both grandsons of Benjamin, the third son of Richard. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1795, studied law, and began practice, in 1798, in Fryeburg, then in Massachusetts. He was government attorney for Oxford county in 1805-'11, judge of probate in 1811-'22, judge of the court of common pleas from 1811 till 1823, judge of the circuit court, a delegate to the convention that framed the state constitution of Maine in 1819, and in 1833 was elected a member of the executive council. He was an adherent of the democratic party, and, on the resignation of Ether Shepley, was appointed U. S. senator, serving from 21 Dec., 1836, till 3 March, 1837.—His son, **John Winchester**, governor of Maine, b. in Fryeburg, Me., 21 Jan., 1808; d. near Rosario, New Grenada, 22 Dec., 1867. He was for many years an active democratic politician in Maine, and from 1847 till 1850 was governor of the state. In 1853 he went to Bolivia as chargé d'affaires, was commissioned minister resident on 29 June, 1854, and held that post till 10 March, 1859. In 1861 he was again a candidate for governor of Maine, but was defeated. Soon afterward he went to South America, where he resided at the time of his death.

**DANA, Stephen Winchester**, clergyman, b. in Canaan, N. Y., 17 Nov., 1840. He was the son of a Congregational clergyman, and descended in the eighth generation from Richard, through Benjamin, the third son. He was graduated at Williams in 1861, taught in Hinsdale, Mass., for two years, and then studied theology in the Union theological seminary, New York city, where he was graduated in 1866. He was pastor of a Presbyterian church in Belvidere, N. J., from November, 1866, till July, 1868, when he was called to the Walnut street church in West Philadelphia, which has steadily grown under his pastoral care and earnest preaching. He has published sermons and religious tracts.—His cousin, **William Parsons**, artist, b. in Boston, Mass., 18 Feb., 1833, was attracted to a sailor's life, and made several voyages, then decided to study art, went to Paris in 1852, became a pupil of Picot and Le Poitevin and a student in the School of arts, and spent his summers sketching in Normandy and Brittany. He returned to the United States in 1862, was chosen a national academician in 1863, painted in New York city and Newport, and afterward established his studio in Paris, France. His first pictures were marine views, but subsequently he treated genre subjects with success, and has been happy in painting children, horses, and dogs. Some of his principal works are "Chase of the Frigate Constitution"; "Waiting for the Fishing-Boat"; "Low Tide at Yport"; "French Peasant-Girl"; "Maternal Care"; "Heart's-Ease"; "Emby's Admirals"; "Land of Nod"; "English Greyhound"; and "Gathering Seaweed."

**DANA, Richard**, jurist, b. in Cambridge, Mass., 7 July, 1699; d. 17 May, 1772. He was the third son of Daniel, who was the son of Richard, who came from England, settled in Cambridge in 1640, and died there about 1695. He was graduated at Harvard in 1718, studied law, practised in Marblehead and Charlestown, and then removed to Boston and became one of the leaders of the bar of Massachusetts. During the critical period that preceded the Revolution he took a prominent part in the protests against the new and oppressive taxes imposed by the British parliament and the appointment of highly paid crown officials, and was a leader in the popular resistance to the usurpations of the British government. He occasionally presided over the Boston town-meetings between 1763 and 1772, was chairman of the committee chosen by the town in 1765 to give instructions to the representatives in the general court with reference to the stamp-act and other new taxes, for the collection of which revenue officers had been sent over from England, and reported the instructions to the representatives of Boston on 20 Nov., 1767, and 8 May, 1770. He was a member of the association of the Sons of Liberty, and at the meeting of 17 Dec., 1769, administered to Andrew Oliver, secretary of the province, an oath binding him not to execute the stamp-act. After the British soldiery fired on the people in the night of 5 March, 1770, he was appointed on a committee to investigate the incidents of the massacre and the order in which they occurred. He took depositions of respectable citizens who had heard threats from the soldiers some days previous to the tragedy, and who swore that the soldiers under Capt. Preston attacked the citizens with violence; that after some of the latter had been struck, young men and boys returned abusive language, and some threw snowballs and pieces of ice at the soldiers; that these fired into the crowd, killing and mortally wounding several persons, when there was no danger to themselves; and that therefore the firing could not have been in self-



defence, and was unjustifiable. (See **ATTUCKS, CRISPUS**.) Mr. Dana was at one time during the ante-Revolutionary crisis a representative from Boston in the assembly, but he generally declined office, devoting himself exclusively to his profession, except when the call of patriotism impelled him to take a public stand in the cause of liberty. The letters of leading patriots contain mention of him as a man of great value in the movement, and of his death as a serious loss to the cause. He was at the head of the Boston bar, and is more frequently cited in Judge Story's work on American precedents than any other pleader except Judge Trowbridge, whose sister he married in 1737.—His son, **Francis**, jurist, b. in Charlestown, Mass., 13 June, 1743; d. in Cambridge, Mass., 25 April, 1811, was graduated at Harvard in 1762, studied law with Edmund Trowbridge, then regarded as the ablest lawyer in the province, was admitted to the bar in 1767, and practised in Boston. He devoted himself early to the cause of colonial rights and popular liberty, joined the associated Sons of Liberty, in whose discussions he took a leading part, and became an active whig. In 1769 he was counsel in the famous Lechmere slave case. In 1773 he was associated with John Adams in the prosecution in behalf of the Rhode Island patriots in the matter of the Rome and Moffatt letters. When Gov. Hutchinson sailed on 1 June, 1774, the Boston bar sent an address to the retiring governor, which Dana, though one of the youngest of them, opposed with vigor. In September, 1774, he was the delegate from Cambridge to the 1st provincial congress of Massachusetts. In the beginning of April, 1775, he sailed for England (where his brother Edmund was settled as a minister at Wroxeter), bearing confidential letters on the critical state of colonial feeling from Josiah Quincy, Joseph Warren, Dr. Samuel Cooper, and other patriots. Through his brother, who was allied by marriage with the Kinnaird and Pulteney families, he came in contact with persons of political influence in England, and in April, 1776, after his return, he informed Washington that there was no reason to expect peace from Britain. While in England he became acquainted with Dr. Richard Price, and furnished him with information which he embodied in his work in defence of the colonies (London, 1776). In May, 1776, he was chosen by the Massachusetts assembly a member of the executive council, which united executive with legislative functions, and was re-elected annually until 1780. In November, 1776, he was chosen a delegate from Massachusetts to the continental congress, and took part in framing the articles of confederation, and was again sent to the congress of 1778, and made chairman of the committee charged with the reorganization of the army. He remained in the camp at Valley Forge with Joseph Reed, Gouverneur Morris, and other members of the committee from January till April, 1778, and, in consultation with Gen. Washington, drew up the plan of annual drafts that was submitted to congress, and returned to the commander-in-chief on 4 June, with directions that he should proceed with it, with the advice and assistance of Messrs. Reed and Dana, or either of them. He served with Gouverneur Morris and William H. Drayton on the committee to which Lord North's conciliatory bills were referred in 1778, on whose report these overtures were unanimously rejected, and the intended effect of the peace commission frustrated. Gov. Johnstone, with whom he had become acquainted in England, was one of the commission, and wrote to him in the hope of securing his co-operation. This letter, with others received by Reed and Robert

Morris, was transmitted to congress on 18 July. On 29 Sept., 1779, Mr. Dana was appointed secretary to the embassy of John Adams, who was appointed commissioner to negotiate treaties of peace and commerce with Great Britain. He sailed with Mr. Adams, on 13 Nov., 1779, in the French frigate "Sensible." They landed at Ferrol, Spain, and reached Paris 9 Feb., 1780. When Adams, in consequence of a diplomatic quarrel with Vergennes, left Paris for Amsterdam on 27 July, Dana remained in Paris until the commission of congress (to Mr. Adams, and eventually to himself, to raise loans in Europe) reached him on 12 Sept. He then joined Adams in Amsterdam, and remained with him till December. Returning to Paris, he received, on 15 March, 1781, a commission from congress as minister to the court of St. Petersburg, having been appointed to that post on 18 Dec., 1780. He remained with Mr. Adams in Holland from April till 7 July, when he left for St. Petersburg, journeying by way of Frankfort and Berlin. He resided at the Russian court two years, where he had frequent and friendly communications with Count Ostermann, the foreign minister, but was unable to secure the recognition of the independence of the United States. When, even after the signature of the preliminaries of peace, the government of the Empress Catherine still refused to receive him as an accredited minister of an independent and friendly power, he asked for his leave from congress, and departed from St. Petersburg on 4 Sept., 1783, sailing direct to Boston, where he arrived in December. In February, 1784, he was elected by the assembly a delegate to the continental congress, took his seat on 24 May, and was appointed to represent Massachusetts on the committee of the states, which was vested with some of the powers of congress during the recess, and continued in session till 11 Aug. On 18 Jan., 1785, Gov. Hancock appointed him a justice of the supreme court of Massachusetts. On 29 Aug., 1786, he was elected a delegate to the Annapolis convention, which fixed the time and place for the Federal convention of 1787 that adopted the constitution of the United States. He was also elected a delegate to this body on 9 April, 1787, but was prevented from attending by his judicial duties and the state of his health, which had been impaired by his residence in St. Petersburg. He was chosen a member of the Massachusetts state convention that met in January, 1788, to ratify the Federal constitution. In that body, on whose decision depended the fate of the Federal constitution, a majority of the members were at first opposed to the new form of government. Judge Dana labored to secure the ratification of the constitution with John Hancock, Theophilus Parsons, and others, and aided in obtaining a majority for its adoption on 6 Feb., 1788. On 29 Nov., 1791, after the death of Judge Sargent, he was appointed chief justice of Massachusetts, and held that office for fifteen years, during which he took no part in political affairs, except as a presidential elector in 1792 and 1800. On 5 June, 1797, President Adams appointed him a special envoy to the French republic, with Cotesworth Pinckney and John Marshall; but he was compelled, by the precarious state of his health, to decline the office, which was then given to Elbridge Gerry. He retired from the bench in 1806, and was succeeded by his friend, Theophilus Parsons. He vigorously opposed Jefferson's embargo in public speeches at Cambridge, but seldom took part after that in public discussions. He was one of the founders of the American academy of arts and sciences, and interested



himself in enterprises for the benefit of the neighborhood of Boston. After his retirement he was frequently visited at his house by the old leaders of the Federal party who had been his associates in political life, and entertained the younger literary society of Cambridge. Judge Dana possessed a large fortune, chiefly in lands. He was a typical representative of the Federal gentry of New England, who looked upon themselves as the guardians of the people, and sought to preserve distinctions of birth and station. He possessed a high sense of honor and of public duty, was ardent and passionate in temperament, intolerant of timid or temporizing measures, of an active and energetic character, remarkable for his nervous and impressive eloquence, an acute and learned jurist, and an austere and dignified magistrate.

—**Richard Henry**, son of Francis, b. in Cambridge, Mass., 15 Nov., 1787; d. in Boston, 2 Feb., 1879, entered Harvard in the class of 1808, but took part in an insurrection of his class against the faculty, known as the "Rotten Cabbage Rebellion," in 1807. The memory of this disturbance is still commemorated in the name of the "Rebellion tree," standing on the college grounds. As a consequence of his revolt, he failed to complete his college course, although an excellent scholar; but fifty-eight years later he received his degree as of 1808. Removing to Newport, R. I., he continued his studies there for two years, then entered the law-office of his cousin, Francis Dana Channing, at Boston, and afterward went to Baltimore, Md., to familiarize himself with Maryland practice in the office of Robert Goodloe Harper. He was admitted to the Massachusetts bar in 1811, and settled in Cambridge, where he engaged in politics on the Federal side, and became a member of the legislature. In 1814 he joined the Anthology club, an association



*Rich<sup>d</sup> H. Dana*

of gentlemen in Cambridge and Boston, including William Tudor, John Quincy Adams, and others, who had for some time conducted "The Monthly Anthology," an unsuccessful magazine. They now projected and began to issue "The North American Review," the first number of which appeared in May, 1815. Mr. Dana's first publications appeared in that periodical; among them were an "Essay on Old Times," and a criticism of Hazlitt's "Lectures on the English Poets," in which the writer boldly ventured to dispute the English critic's opinions. He also gave cordial recognition to Wordsworth's poems, an act of temerity which, in the then reigning taste for Pope, brought condemnation upon him. His association with Prof. E. T. Channing in the editorship of the "Review" was brought to a close in 1821. In 1821-'2 he published in New York, in six numbers, with the aid of contributions from Bryant and Allston, "The Idle Man," a miscellany of stories, essays, criticisms, and poems, which had marked literary merit, but received little encouragement from the public, and was discontinued. His first poem, "The Dying Raven," written when he was thirty-eight years

old, appeared in the "New York Review," then edited by Bryant. He brought out his first volume of "Poems" in Boston in 1827, which was well received by the critics and found a limited audience. Prof. John Wilson, in "Blackwood's



Magazine," said of the leading poem: "We pronounce it by far the most powerful and original of American poetical compositions." In 1833 "Poems and Prose Writings" (Boston) was issued, containing additional poems and Dana's own contributions to "The Idle Man." A portion of this was republished in London in 1844 as "The Buccaneer, and other Poems." Although his father had been a Unitarian, the son joined the Congregationalists in 1826, and wrote vigorously against Dr. Channing in "The Spirit of the Pilgrims" during the Trinitarian agitation in New England from 1825 till 1835. Subsequently he became an Episcopalian. In 1850 he brought out a new edition of "Poems and Prose Writings" in two volumes, including his essays and literary papers from the "North American Review," forming a complete collection of his works. His further literary efforts were confined to a course of lectures on Shakespeare, which he delivered in Boston, New York, and Philadelphia, in 1839-'40. The larger part of his career was spent in retirement from literary work, at his country-seat on Cape Ann (see illustration), and in Boston. For the first fifty years of his life he was an invalid, but after this his health began to mend, and for a number of years he was not only physically well, but maintained an intellectual vigor that remained unimpaired until within a few days of his death at the age of ninety-two. He had lived through the whole history of the United States under the constitution, and distinctly remembered the death of Washington. He was the last of his generation to achieve success in both prose and verse, and won high rank among the most vigorous American authors of the first half of the present century. He never became a popular writer, and his poetry is now little read; but it evinced decided qualities of imagination, reflection, and independence, without any noticeable gift of melody. His prose stories, "Tom Thornton" and "Paul Felton," are gloomy in tone, but show vivid imagination and contain brief passages of great excellence. His essay on Kean's acting, in "The Idle Man," and other of his critical essays, prove that he possessed a delicate, firm faculty of original criticism which, at the time when he wrote, was rare in the United States; and his place in the history of our literature should be measured by the important service that a mind like his was able to render in the general cultivation of public taste during the formative period. See "Homes of American Authors"



(New York, 1855), and "Bryant and his Friends" (1886).—His son, **Richard Henry**, lawyer, b. in Cambridge, Mass., 1 Aug., 1815; d. in Rome, Italy, 7 Jan., 1882. In early life, as he assured the writer, he had a strong passion for the sea, and, had he consulted his inclination only, he would have entered the American navy. But, influenced by his father and other members of the family, he became a student of Harvard university. Here he was exposed to one of those difficulties which college faculties put in the way of students by their mismanagement, and Dana, like his father, was rusticated. Returning to Harvard, he was compelled to suspend his studies by an affection of the eyes, finally graduating in 1837. In the mean time, for a remedy, recalling his early love of the sea, he resolved to rough it on a Pacific voyage as a sailor, although he had, of course, every facility for ordinary travel. He accordingly shipped before the mast as a seaman on the brig "Pilgrim," of Boston, for a voyage round Cape Horn to the western coast of North America. During the cruise Dana performed



Richard H. Dana Jr

with cheerfulness and spirit the duties of a common sailor, which he has charmingly described in his well-known work, "Two Years Before the Mast." The manuscript was sent, in 1839, by the elder Dana to Bryant, who offered it to various New York publishers, and at last, although he said it was as good as "Robinson Crusoe," sold it to the Harpers for \$250. The work was issued in the follow-

ing year. It was immediately successful, passing through numerous editions, being reprinted in England, where the Board of admiralty adopted it for distribution in the navy, and translated into several continental languages. This personal narrative of a sailor's life at sea is probably the most truthful and accurate work of its character ever published. "In reading it," says Mr. Whipple, "anybody can see it is more than an ordinary record of a voyage, for there runs through the simple and lucid narrative an element of beauty and power which gives it the charm of romance." The work was republished in 1869, with an additional chapter giving an account of a second visit to California, and some of the persons and vessels mentioned in the original edition. Mr. Dana studied law under Judge Story, and was admitted to the bar of Massachusetts in 1840, speedily attaining eminence as an advocate. In 1841 he published a work on sea-usages and laws, under the title of "The Seaman's Friend," which has been reprinted in England as the "Seaman's Manual," and in 1859 an account of a vacation trip, entitled "To Cuba and Back" (Boston). He occasionally contributed to the "North American Review," the "Law Register," and the "American Law Review," and he prepared biographical sketches of his kinsmen, Prof. Edward Channing and Washington Allston. During the years 1859-'60 Mr. Dana made a tour round the world. Six years later, by request of the family of the late Henry Wheaton, he en-

gaged in the preparation of a new edition of Wheaton's "International Law" (Boston, 1866), bringing up that standard work from 1848, when Mr. Wheaton died, to the time of the publication of the revised book. This task, which in many respects Mr. Dana performed successfully, entailed upon him much subsequent trouble. Some of his original annotations were regarded with particular favor, and his note on the neutrality laws of the United States and Great Britain was translated, by order of our government, to be used by the arbitrators in 1872. In 1866 Mr. Dana received the degree of LL. D. from Harvard college, and he lectured on international law in the Cambridge law-school in 1866-'7. He ran against Gen. Butler in the Essex district in 1868, and was defeated. This act on his part also led to subsequent annoyance. In March, 1876, Gen. Grant nominated Mr. Dana minister to England as successor to Gen. Schenck. At first there was no thought of any opposition, and it was regarded by the public with peculiar favor, but personal and private feelings soon began to exercise their influence. Great opposition to his confirmation arose chiefly through the exertions of Gen. Butler, who had not forgotten Mr. Dana's canvass against him as a candidate for congress, and of William Beach Lawrence, who charged that Mr. Dana had pirated the notes of his edition of "Wheaton's International Law." It is unnecessary to review the dreary details of this literary controversy. Mr. Dana complained that the charges against him were made *ex parte* before the senate committee, while he was denied any opportunity of defence. The nomination Gen. Grant utterly refused to withdraw. The result was that it was rejected by a vote of thirty-one to seventeen. The controversy continued to rage even after the rejection, and attracted some notice abroad, several London journals characterizing the affair as "a paltry intrigue." It is sufficient to say that if Mr. Dana erred in the matter, he did so unintentionally. He undoubtedly felt the indignity as deeply as it would be possible for any man to feel it, and if he unwittingly did Mr. Lawrence any wrong, he paid the penalty. In 1878 Mr. Dana went abroad for the purpose of pursuing his studies of international law, his intention being to publish an exhaustive work on that subject. Hesperant much time in Paris, and near the close of 1881 visited Rome. He joined a merry Christmas party of American friends, was taken ill the following day, and died of pneumonia, 7 Jan., 1882. Two days later the beautiful American Episcopal church in the Via Nazionale was crowded with his countrymen, assembled to attend his funeral services. His remains were interred in the Protestant cemetery at Porte Pia, near those of the poets Keats and Shelley, and a monument has since been erected to his memory. Mr. Dana was a representative of the best culture of his native state, and had acquired a permanent reputation on both sides of the Atlantic. He had taken part in many of the most conspicuous litigations of the last half-century, and it is perhaps not too much praise to place him among the great lawyers of the land. His death, following closely on that of Mr. Lawrence, deprived the restricted circle of American writers on international law of their most brilliant leaders. As a diplomat he would doubtless have acquitted himself with as much success as those other men of Massachusetts—Everett, Abbott Lawrence, Adams, Motley, and Lowell—who represented the United States at the court to which he was appointed. Dana never had an opportunity of being known in the national councils of the country. Had he obtained a seat



in the senate, he would have met there few men who were his superiors in knowledge of public affairs, in comprehension of the principles of statesmanship, or in the ability to engage in their discussion.—**Richard Henry**, son of the preceding, b. in Cambridge, Mass., 3 Jan., 1851, was graduated at Harvard in 1874, being chosen class orator, and at Harvard law-school in 1877. In that year he received from President Hayes the nomination of secretary of legation at London, but declined the office. He married Miss Edith Longfellow, second daughter of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, the poet, 6 Jan., 1878. While continuing the practice of law, he has been a regular contributor to the "Civil Service Record," besides writing occasionally for the press on questions of political reform.—Another son of Richard Henry, **Edmund Trowbridge**, b. in Cambridge, Mass., 29 Aug., 1818; d. there, 18 May, 1869, was graduated at the University of Vermont in 1839, and at Cambridge law-school in 1841. Subsequently he practised in partnership with his brother, Richard, in Boston for several years, when failing health compelled him to reside in Europe, where he continued his studies, devoting special attention to Roman civil law, and to history and philosophy in their bearings upon law. In 1854 he received the degree of J. U. D. from the University of Heidelberg, and returned to the United States two years later. He wrote occasionally for periodicals, and attempted the translation of the works of Von Mohl and other eminent German jurists.

**DANE, Nathan**, jurist, b. in Ipswich, Mass., 27 Dec., 1752; d. in Beverly, Mass., 15 Feb., 1835. He was graduated at Harvard in 1778, and, after studying law, was admitted to its practice and settled in Beverly. His acquirements made him a safe and able counsellor, and with his large and diversified experience he became one of the most prominent lawyers of New England. He entered at once into political life, and from 1782 till 1785 was a member of the Massachusetts legislature. In 1785 he was a delegate to the continental congress, and was continued as such by re-election until 1788. During his career in the national legislature he rendered much efficient service by his work on committees, and was the framer of the celebrated ordinance passed by congress in 1787 for the government of the territory northwest of the Ohio. It was adopted without a single alteration, and contains the emphatic statement "that there shall be neither slavery nor involuntary servitude in the said territory." He also incorporated in this ordinance a prohibition against all laws impairing the obligation of contracts, which the convention that formed the constitution of the United States a few months afterward extended to all the states of the Union by making it a part of that constitution. In 1790 he was elected to the Massachusetts senate, and again elected in 1794 and 1796. He was appointed judge of the court of common pleas for Essex county in 1794, but, after taking the oath of office, almost immediately resigned, and in 1795 was appointed a commissioner to revise the laws of the state. In 1811 he was delegated to revise and publish the charters that had been granted in Massachusetts, and in 1812 was selected to make a new publication of the statutes. During the same year he was chosen a presidential elector. He was a delegate to the Hartford convention in 1814, and also to the Massachusetts constitutional convention in 1820, but declined serving on account of deafness. For fifty years he devoted his Sundays to theological studies, excepting during the hours of public worship, reading generally the Scriptures in

their original languages. In 1829 he gave \$10,000, which he increased by \$5,000 in 1831, for the foundation of the Dane professorship of law in Harvard law-school, requesting that his friend, Judge Joseph Story, should occupy the chair, which he did until his death. He published "A General Abridgment and Digest of American Law" (9 vols., Boston, 1823-'9), and "Appendix" (1830).

**DANELS, John Daniel**, soldier, b. in Baltimore, Md., in 1786; d. there in 1856. He became a captain in the Colombian navy in 1818, and served the republican cause in South America as commander of a squadron, by fitting out vessels, and by his credit as a rich man. When the Republic of Colombia was established, he returned to the United States, and gave up his claims for money due for his services, for supplies provided by him for the Revolution of 1818, for expenses incurred by his three ships in the blockade of Cumana in 1821, for the use of his three ships in the blockade of Puerto Cabello and in guarding La Guayra, and for the expenses of a journey to the United States to raise funds for the sloop-of-war "Bolivar." The executive power of Colombia gave him a vote of thanks, and the congress of Venezuela in 1845 decreed that his name should have an honorable place as captain of the navy in the military list of the republic.—His son, **SIMON BOLIVAR DANIEL DANELS**, was consul for Venezuela, stationed at Baltimore, Md., for many years.

**DANENHOWER, John Wilson**, arctic explorer, b. in Chicago, Ill., 30 Sept., 1849. He received his early education in the common schools of Chicago and Washington, entered the U. S. naval academy in 1866, was graduated in 1870, commissioned as ensign, 12 July, 1871, as master, 27 Sept., 1873, and as lieutenant, 2 Aug., 1879. He served on a surveying expedition in the North Pacific in the "Portsmouth" in 1873-'4, took part in suppressing an insurrection in Honolulu, Hawaii, in 1873, and served on board the "Vandalia" during Gen. Grant's visit to Egypt and the Levant. In 1878 he joined the arctic steamer "Jeannette" at Havre, France, and made the voyage to San Francisco, and thence through Bering straits into the Arctic ocean. The expedition left San Francisco, 8 July, 1879, under command of Lieut. George W. De Long. The vessel was beset in the ice-pack for twenty-two months. Lieut. Danenhower, who was second in command, suffered severely from ophthalmia, and was confined in a dark room most of the time. From the place where the steamer was crushed the party made a retreat for ninety-five days over the ice, dragging the ship's boats, and then sailed in the three boats, but were separated by a gale. The boat that Lieut. Danenhower commanded reached the Lena delta, where the crew were rescued by Tunguses. After landing, 17 Sept., 1881, while waiting for the return of native messengers sent to Bulun, Danenhower made an ineffectual search on the delta for the crews of the other boats. With his crew he made the journey of 6,000 miles to Orenburg, leaving Engineer Melville to continue the search for the captain and his party, and arrived in the United States in June, 1882. He has published "The Narrative of the Jeannette" (Boston, 1882).

**DANFORTH, Charles**, inventor, b. in Massachusetts about 1797; d. in Paterson, N. J., 22 March, 1876. He was educated and spent his early life in New England, where he invented in 1824 a counter-twister, spinning-speeder, and a throstle-frame. These inventions he successfully introduced, both in the United States and in England. Later he settled in Ramapo, N. Y., and there in-



vented his cap spinning-frame, and also a bobbin and flyer. About 1830 he removed to Paterson, N. J., where he induced the firm of Godwin, Rogers & Co. to manufacture his spinners, and this led to a large business, which in time embraced other forms of machinery. Mr. Danforth acquired an interest in the firm, which became Charles Danforth & Co., and later a stock company with the title of the Danforth Locomotive and Machine Company, of which he was president. He amassed a large fortune, and at the time of his death was considered more familiar with the details of cotton-spinning and manufacturing machinery for that purpose than any other person in the United States.

**DANFORTH, George Franklin**, jurist, b. in Boston, Mass., 5 July, 1819. He was graduated at Union in 1840, and, after studying law, began practice in Rochester, N. Y., where he was eminently successful, and soon rose to the front rank of the profession. In 1876 he was the republican candidate for judge of the court of appeals of the state of New York, but was defeated by Robert Earl. Two years later he was again nominated for a similar office, and after being elected took his seat on the bench, 1 Jan., 1879.

**DANFORTH, Joshua Noble**, clergyman, b. in Pittsfield, Mass., 1 April, 1798; d. in New Castle, Del., 14 Nov., 1861. He was graduated at Williams in 1818, and spent two years at the Princeton theological seminary. After being ordained by the New Brunswick presbytery, on 30 Nov., 1825, he was installed pastor of the church in New Castle, Del., where he remained until 1828, when he accepted a call to Washington. In 1832-'4 he was agent of the American colonization society, from 1834 till 1838 pastor of the Congregational church in Lee, Mass., and then for fifteen years in charge of the 2d Presbyterian church in Alexandria, Va. In 1860 he again accepted an agency for the American colonization society. Dr. Danforth received in 1855 the degree of D. D. from Delaware college. He contributed largely to the religious and secular press, and wrote "Gleanings and Groupings from a Pastor's Portfolio" (New York, 1852).

**DANFORTH, Moseley Isaac**, engraver, b. in Hartford, Conn., 7 Dec., 1800; d. in New York city, 19 Jan., 1862. He became a pupil of the Hartford graphic company in 1818, where he acquired a knowledge of bank-note engraving, and three years later settled in New Haven. Here he executed a plate after Raphael Morghen's engraving of the "Parce somnum rumpere," which was so well done that the publisher refrained from printing it for years, intending to dispose of the proofs as genuine Morghens. Subsequently he came to New York and studied drawing, meanwhile continuing the practice of his art. He was one of the founders of the New York drawing association in 1825, and in January, 1826, of the National academy of design. His large, full-length engraving of "Lafayette" was completed at this time, and secured him a cordial welcome by the artists of London on his arrival in England in 1827. For ten years he resided in London, studying in the Royal academy, where his drawings from the Elgin marbles were much admired, and enjoying the friendship of Thomas Lawrence, Charles R. Leslie, Stewart Newton, and David Wilkie. Several of his best-known engravings were made during this period, including the "Sentry-Box" after Leslie, portraits of Washington Irving and Sir Walter Scott by the same artist, and "Don Quixote," although most of his work while in London seems to have been given to smaller plates for books. On his return to New York he engraved vignettes for bank-notes, and

subsequently became partner in a bank-note engraving firm, which in 1858 was merged in the American bank-note company, of which corporation he was vice-president at the time of his death. His work was characterized by extraordinary finish and exquisite delicacy of tint.

**DANFORTH, Thomas**, colonial governor, b. in Framlingham, Suffolk, England, in 1622; d. in Cambridge, Mass., 5 Nov., 1699. He was the eldest son of Nicholas Danforth, and came with his father and brother, Samuel, to New England in 1634. Soon after his arrival in this country he acquired great influence in the management of public affairs. Baneroft speaks of him as the probable author of the report on natural and chartered rights, made by Simon Bradstreet, Increase Mather, John Norton, and others, in 1661. From 1659 till 1678 he was an assistant under the Massachusetts government, becoming in 1679 deputy governor. In the latter year he was elected president of the province of Maine, then independent of the colony of Massachusetts. He opened his court at York, and granted several parcels of land. The offices of deputy governor and president were held by him until the arrival of Sir Edmund Andros in 1688. Meanwhile he had also been made a judge of the superior court, and in 1681, with Daniel Gookin, Elisha Cooke, and others, opposed the acts of trade and asserted the charter rights of the country. During the witchcraft delusion in 1692 he showed his correctness of judgment by the firmness with which he condemned the proceedings of the court.—His brother, **Samuel**, clergyman, b. in Framlingham, Suffolk, England, in September, 1626; d. in Roxbury, Mass., 19 Nov., 1674, was graduated in 1643 at Harvard, where he was at once appointed a tutor and the second fellow. In 1641 he was invited by the Rev. Thomas Welde to become—with the Rev. John Eliot, whose numerous missionary engagements interfered with his ministerial labors—colleague pastor of the church in Roxbury. The call was accepted, and he was ordained on 24 Sept., 1650, and continued with this congregation until his death. His sermons were elaborate, judicial, and methodical. He showed great interest in astronomy, publishing a number of almanacs, and also "An Astronomical Description of the Comet of 1664," in which he maintained that a comet was a heavenly body moving in accordance with divine laws, and that the appearance was indicative of approaching misfortunes. His other publications are "An Election Sermon" (1670) and "The Cry of Sodom Inquired into, upon occasion of the Arraignment and Condemnation of Benjamin Goad for his Prodigious Villanies" (1674).—**John**, son of Samuel, clergyman, b. in Roxbury, Mass., 8 Nov., 1660; d. in Dorchester, 26 May, 1730, was graduated at Harvard in 1677, and was for some time a fellow in that university. On 28 June, 1682, he was ordained as pastor of the Congregational society in Dorchester, and he continued with this charge until his death, receiving as his colleague the Rev. Jonathan Bowman in 1729. Mr. Danforth was a man of great learning, possessed an uncommon acquaintance with mathematics, and had a taste for poetry. He published a "Sermon at the Departure of the Rev. Joseph Lord and his Church for Dorchester, S. C." (1697); "The Right Christian Temper in every Condition, endeavored (as the Lord vouchsafed to assist) to be set forth and recommended" (1703); "The Vile Profanations of Prosperity by the Degenerate among the People of God"; "Fast Sermon at Boston" (1703); "The Blackness of Sins against Light, or Men's offering



Violence to their Knowledge, a Sermon" (1710); "A Sermon on King Hezekiah's Bitterness and Relief" (1710); "Judgment begun at the House of God and the Righteous scarcely Saved" (1716); "Two Sermons occasioned by the Earthquake, to which is added a Poem on Peter Thatcher, of Milton, and Samuel Danforth, of Taunton" (1727); also, "Kneeling to God, at Parting with Friends; or the Fraternal Intercessory Cry of Faith and Love: Setting Forth and Recommending the Primitive Mode of taking Leave," to which were annexed poems to the memory of Mrs. Anne Eliot, and John Eliot, the apostle to the Indians (Boston, 1697).—**Samuel**, another son of Samuel, clergyman, b. in Roxbury, Mass., 18 Dec., 1666; d. in Taunton, Mass., 14 Nov., 1727. He was graduated at Harvard in 1683, and subsequently became pastor of the Congregational church in Taunton. All of his contemporaries represent him as a person of great learning and as having influence among young people. During 1705 unusual attention to religion prevailed among his congregation, of which he gives an interesting account in three letters published in Prince's "Christian History." He also published "A Eulogy on Thomas Leonard" (1713); "An Election Sermon" (1714); and "An Essay concerning the Singing of Psalms" (1723). Mr. Danforth left a manuscript Indian dictionary, a part of which is now in the library of the Massachusetts historical society. It seems to have been formed from Eliot's Indian Bible, as there is a reference under every word to a passage of Scripture.—**Samuel**, son of John, b. in Dorchester, Mass., in 1696; d. in Cambridge, Mass., in 1777. He was graduated at Harvard in 1715, and became prominent in the Massachusetts colony. For several years he was president of the council, and also a judge of probate for Middlesex county. In 1774 he was made a mandamus councillor. Subsequent to the last appointment, the county convention adopted the following: "Resolved, That, whereas the Hon. Samuel Danforth and Joseph Lee, Esquires, two of the judges of the inferior court of common pleas for the county, have accepted commissions under the new act, by being sworn members of his majesty's council, appointed by said act, we therefore look upon them as utterly incapable of holding any office whatever." Mr. Danforth was distinguished for his love of natural philosophy and chemistry.—**Samuel**, son of the third Samuel, physician, b. in Cambridge, Mass., in August, 1740; d. in Boston, Mass., 16 Nov., 1827. He was graduated at Harvard in 1758, and studied medicine with Dr. Isaac Rand. At first he settled in Newport, but soon removed to Boston, where he acquired a valuable practice. During the Revolutionary war his professional pursuits were disturbed, and he was harshly treated by the whigs on account of his loyalty to Great Britain, but later he regained the confidence of his patients. In all difficult medical cases his opinion was relied on as being the utmost effort of human skill. He practised with success until nearly eighty years of age, and increased his reputation by his chemical studies. Dr. Danforth was a member of the Academy of arts and sciences, and from 1795 till 1798 was president of the Massachusetts medical society.—**Thomas**, son of the third Samuel, lawyer, b. in Massachusetts about 1742; d. in London, England, in 1825. He was graduated at Harvard in 1762, and was one of the addressers of Gov. Thomas Hutchinson. Subsequently he studied law, and became a councillor in Charlestown. He was the only lawyer in that town, as well as the only inhabitant, who sought protection

from the parent country at the beginning of the Revolution. After being proscribed and banished, he departed for Halifax in 1776, and later took up his residence in England.

**DANIEL**, **Antony**, clergyman, b. in Dieppe, France, in 1601; d. in Canada in 1648. He became a Jesuit at the age of twenty, and was sent to Canada in 1633. He labored at first among the Indians of Cape Breton, but from July, 1634, till July, 1648, gave his attention exclusively to the Hurons. Although he made St. Josephs his principal residence, he ministered to the entire tribe. When celebrating mass, on 4 July, he heard a confused noise, and, as soon as he had finished the service, he ran to the quarter from which the cries proceeded. He was at once surrounded by women and children, and learned that the village was being attacked by a hostile tribe while the warriors were absent. Father Daniel exhorted all who could to escape to the woods, and endeavored to inspire those who were unable to do so, from sickness or age, with a sentiment of Christian heroism. He himself refused to escape, and, in order to gain time for his flock to reach the forest, he advanced toward the enemy. At first the savages recoiled, awed by his calmness and daring. When they recovered from their astonishment, they shot their arrows at him and he fell to the ground, and, after lingering some time in agony, was despatched by an Indian.

**DANIEL**, **John Moncreur**, editor, b. in Stafford county, Va., 24 Oct., 1825; d. in Richmond, Va., 30 March, 1865. His father was the son of an eminent surgeon in the U. S. army, who married a daughter of Thomas Stone, of Maryland, signer of the Declaration of Independence. John Moncreur was educated mainly by his father, and studied law with Judge Lomax in Fredericksburg, Va., but did not complete his studies, his father's death rendering it necessary to earn a support for himself and aid his brothers. In 1845 he went to Richmond, where he obtained the place of librarian in a small public library, which, though it brought little money, supplied opportunity for indulging his passion for reading. The first exhibition of his prowess as a writer was on an agricultural monthly, "The Southern Planter," to which he attracted so much notice that he was invited to a place on the staff of a new democratic newspaper (1847), the "Richmond Examiner," which speedily became the leading paper of the south. The brilliant invective of the paper led to his fighting several duels. Mr. Daniel's "democratic" principles were of the philosophical European school, and he was enabled to harmonize his pro-slavery radicalism with these by the adoption of Carlyle's theory (in "The Nigger Question"), which he interpreted as meaning that negroes were not to be considered as men in the same sense as whites. He was heretical in religious opinions, and his columns bore witness to much admiration for Emerson and Theodore Parker. He even published Parker's famous sermon on Webster in his paper. The literary character of the "Examiner" was very high. Mr. Daniel was a friend of Edgar A. Poe, whom he aided with money, and of whom he wrote a remarkable sketch in the "Southern Literary Messenger." Some of Poe's poems were revised for this paper. Mr. Daniel was perhaps the earliest apostle of the secessionists in Virginia. In 1853 he was appointed by President Buchanan minister to the court of Victor Emanuel, and while there he took high ground in demanding the same immunities for an Italian naturalized in the United States and visiting Sardinia as for any other American, and was indignant that Mr. Marcy did not support him in threat-



ening a rupture of diplomatic relations. He caused some scandal by escorting to a royal ball at Turin (on occasion of the betrothal of Prince Napoleon and Princess Clotilde) the Countess Marie de Solms (afterward Madame Ratazzi), who had not been invited.



Luc. M. Daniel

This matter was the subject of a curious correspondence between Cavour and his minister at Washington. Garibaldi requested Daniel to annex Nice to the American republic, which Daniel declined on the ground that it was contrary to the Monroe doctrine! His social relations at

Turin were for a time rendered unpleasant through the imprudent publication by a friend in Richmond of a private letter in which he ridiculed the *habitués* of the court, the letter having found its way to Turin. Nevertheless, Daniel passed more than seven agreeable years abroad. At the beginning of the civil war he hastened home, and served on the staff of Gen. A. P. Hill. His arm being shattered, he resumed editorship of the Richmond "Examiner." He attacked Jefferson Davis and Mr. Elmore (Confederate treasurer) with great severity, was challenged in 1864 by the latter, and met him in a duel, where he was unable to point his pistol on account of his wounded arm. He was shot in the leg in this duel. He predicted the collapse of the Confederacy, and died three days before it occurred. Frederick S. Daniel has printed privately a volume containing his brother's leading articles during the war, with a memoir.

**DANIEL, John Reeves Jones**, b. in Halifax county, N. C., about 1802; d. in Louisiana. He was graduated at the University of North Carolina in 1821, studied law, and practised with success, sat in the legislature in 1832-'4, and was elected attorney-general in the latter year. In 1840 he was elected, as a democrat, to congress, and served continuously from 1 May, 1841, to 3 March, 1853. He afterward removed to Louisiana.

**DANIEL, Peter Vivian**, jurist, b. in Stafford county, Va., 24 April, 1784; d. in Richmond, Va., 30 June, 1860. His father, Travers Daniel, was a son of Peter Daniel, who married a daughter of Raleigh Travers, of the Virginia house of burgesses. The residence of Travers Daniel, Crow's Nest, near the mouth of Potomac creek, was celebrated for its hospitalities, and the family bore an important part in public affairs. Peter Vivian was graduated at Princeton in 1805, and studied law in the office of Edmund Randolph (of Washington's cabinet), whose daughter, Lucy Nelson Randolph, he married in 1811. He was chosen a member of the privy council of Virginia in 1812, and served part of the time as lieutenant-governor of the state until 1835. In 1836 he was appointed by President Van Buren to be judge of the district circuit court of Virginia, and was raised to the supreme court, 3 March, 1841, to succeed Mr. Justice Barbour. Judge Daniel was a democrat, and a personal as well as political friend of President Jackson. He was a gentleman of fine taste in literature, possessed

musical accomplishments, and his judicial opinions are marked by care and clearness.

**DANIEL, Raleigh Travers**, jurist, b. in Stafford county, Va., 15 Oct., 1805; d. in Richmond, 16 Aug., 1877. His father was an eminent physician, his mother a daughter of Thomas Stone, signer of the Declaration of Independence. His early education was acquired from John Lewis, who kept a classical school in Spottsylvania county, and was perhaps the best teacher of Latin and Greek in that region. At the age of seventeen he entered the office of his uncle, Judge P. V. Daniel (afterward of the U. S. supreme court), at Richmond, and, after a careful training for the profession of law, took a high position at the bar. In the early part of his career he was appointed commonwealth's attorney for Henrico county, in which Richmond is situated, and held that office until 1852. Though belonging to a democratic family, he was the leader of the whig party in Richmond while yet a young man, and was repeatedly elected to represent that city in the legislature. He was the favorite orator of his party in Virginia, always chairman of its state committee, and on its electoral ticket; and in the presidential canvasses of 1840 and 1844 he confronted the democratic champions in every part of the state. Such was the admiration felt for him by his opponents that in 1847 a democratic assembly elected him one of the three members of the governor's council. By seniority he became lieutenant-governor of the state. He was a strong Union man so long as that sentiment was possible in his state; but when the war came he considered service to his state the paramount duty. When Richmond was occupied by the national forces Mr. Daniel was removed by Gen. Schofield from the office of city attorney. When the autonomy of the state was restored in 1868, he devoted himself to the work of organizing the conservative party, which triumphed in the election of Gilbert C. Walker as governor. In 1872 he was elected attorney-general of Virginia, and in this office showed such capacity for mastering the novel questions and difficulties that had followed the confusion of affairs that at the next convention he was re-nominated by acclamation. He was elected by an overwhelming majority, on 11 Aug., 1877, but died from a hemorrhage four days later. His culture, eloquence, and social qualities are still remembered in every part of Virginia, where no man of his political opinions had ever been so popular.

**DANIEL, William**, jurist, b. in Cumberland county, Va., in 1770; d. in Lynchburg, Va., 20 Nov., 1839. He was a member of the Virginia house of delegates, and gained reputation as an orator by his defence of the "Resolutions of '98." He became circuit judge and *ex-officio* member of the old general court of Virginia. His judicial opinions are high authority, and some of his sayings are proverbial in his neighborhood.—His son, **William**, jurist, b. in Winchester, Va., 26 Nov., 1806; d. in Lynchburg, Va., 28 March, 1873, was educated at Hampden Sidney college and at the University of Virginia, and while yet a youth was a lawyer of large practice and wide reputation for eloquence. He was elected to the Virginia house of delegates before he was of age. He was an elector on the Polk ticket in 1844. He was a judge of the supreme court of appeals of Virginia from 1847 till 1865.—His son, **John Warwick**, senator, b. in Lynchburg, Va., 5 Sept., 1842, received a classical education, and in May, 1861, volunteered in the Confederate army, in which he served throughout the war, rising to be major and adjutant-general of Early's division in the Army of



Northern Virginia. In 1865-'6 he studied law at the University of Virginia, and soon after entering upon practice gained a high reputation as an advocate. He has published "Attachments" (1869) and "Negotiable Instruments" (1876). He was elected to the state house of delegates in 1869, and to the state senate in 1875 and 1879. In 1876 he was an elector-at-large on the Tilden and Hendricks ticket. He was nominated for governor, in 1881, by the debt-paying democracy, and resigned from the state senate to accept the nomination, but was defeated by William E. Cameron, the readjuster candidate. On 4 Nov., 1884, he was elected a representative in congress, and on 15 Dec., 1885, was chosen U. S. senator to succeed William Mahone, whose term expires 3 March, 1887.

**DANIEL, William**, candidate for the vice-presidency, b. on Deal's island, Somerset co., Md., 24 Jan., 1826. He was graduated at Dickinson college in 1848, and admitted to the bar in 1851. He was elected to the legislature in 1853, and introduced a bill similar to the Maine liquor law, was re-elected on the temperance issue by the American party, and on the completion of his term sent to the state senate in 1857 as a supporter of local option. After the first session he resigned, and removed to Baltimore. He became an earnest anti-slavery republican, and in 1864 was a member of the State constitutional convention for the emancipation of the slaves. He was chosen president of the Maryland temperance alliance on its organization in 1872, and continued in that post in subsequent years. Through the efforts of that society and the energy and eloquence of its president, the Maryland option law was enacted, and adopted by thirteen counties of the twenty-three composing the state. On 14 July, 1884, the alliance joined the national prohibition party. Mr. Daniel appeared at the head of the Maryland delegation in the prohibitionist convention in Pittsburgh, Pa., acted as temporary chairman of the convention, and was nominated by it for vice-president of the United States. The St. John and Daniel ticket received 150,369 ballots, or 1.49 per cent. of the total popular vote.

**DANIELS, William Haven**, author, b. in Franklin, Mass., 18 May, 1836. He entered Wesleyan university, then travelled in Europe, became librarian in Northwestern university in 1866, and was professor of rhetoric in Illinois Wesleyan university in 1868-'9. He joined the Rock River conference of the Methodist Episcopal church in 1869, was a minister in Chicago, Ill., in 1870-'4, then at River Forest, went to Europe with Dwight L. Moody, the revivalist, in 1875, became a supernumerary in 1876, and since 1881 has devoted himself to literature, and to the work of an evangelist, to enter upon which he resigned his connection with the New England conference in 1885. He is the author of "D. L. Moody and his Work" (London and Hartford, 1875); "That Boy: Who shall Have Him?" (Cincinnati and London, 1878); "The Temperance Reform and its Great Reformers" (New York, 1878); "Moody, his Words, Work, and Workers" (1879); "The Illustrated History of Methodism in the United States" (1880); "Graduated with Honor: Memorials of Gilbert Haven" (Cincinnati, 1880); and "A Short History of the People called Methodist" (London, 1882).

**DANIELSON, Timothy**, patriot, b. in Brimfield, Mass., in 1733; d. there, 19 Sept., 1791. He was graduated at Yale in 1756, and studied theology, but did not preach. He was chairman of the Hampshire county convention in September, 1774, and a delegate to the provincial congress that met at Concord in the following month. In May, 1774, being

a representative, he was chosen a member of the council, but his election was annulled by Gov. Gage. In February and May, 1775, he attended the provincial congress at Cambridge and Watertown. He commanded one of the twenty-five regiments of provincial militia organized under the act of May, 1775, but served the cause of independence chiefly in the legislative body, where he sat for several years. He was a member of the State constitutional convention of 1779, and afterward of the senate and executive council. In his last years he was chief justice of Hampshire county.

**DANKS, Hart Pease**, musician, b. in New Haven, Conn., in 1834. He removed with his parents to Saratoga Springs, N. Y., and in 1850 went to Chicago, Ill. His first musical composition was inserted in Bradbury's "Jubilee," under the name of "Lake Street," and is well known. In 1856 his first song, arranged with piano-forte accompaniment, "The Old Lane," was published in Chicago, since which time he has issued several hundred. Two of them, "Silver Threads among the Gold" and "Don't be angry with me, Darling," have attained immense popularity, each selling to the extent of several hundred thousand copies. The publishers paid the author thirty dollars for the copyright, and realized several thousands. From 1858 till 1861 Mr. Danks lived in Cleveland, Ohio, from 1861 till 1864 in Chicago, and from 1864 till 1887 in New York city. He has published books of anthems that have met with favorable acceptance.

**DAoust, Jean Baptist**, Canadian politician, b. in St. Eustache, Quebec, 18 Jan., 1817. After having been magistrate, commissioner, and municipal officer, he was elected by acclamation in 1854, for Two Mountains, to the old parliament of Canada, in which he held his seat until the confederation of the provinces in 1867, when he was elected to the house of commons by acclamation. In 1872 he retired for a short time from political life. In 1876 he was re-elected to the house of commons by acclamation, being chosen again at the general election in 1878, and again in 1882. He is a conservative.

**DA PONTE, Lorenzo**, dramatist, b. in Venice, Italy, 10 March, 1749; d. in New York city, 17 Aug., 1838. His name was an assumed one. He was for two years professor of rhetoric in the seminary of Porto Gruaro, and then removed to Venice. But, after a short stay in that city, he was exiled for writing a political satire. His next place of residence was in Vienna, where he wrote opera libretti and dramas for the theatres. Among his productions were "Don Giovanni" and "Nozze di Figaro," both rendered famous and enduring by the musical setting of Mozart. Da Ponte next passed several years in London as secretary and dramatist of the Italian opera, and also kept a book-store. In 1805, becoming financially involved, he emigrated to the United States, and settled in New York city, where for many years he gave private lessons in the Italian language and literature. In 1828 he was appointed professor of Italian in Columbia college. Besides his many plays, he wrote sonnets and translations from the English into Italian, and also several books of elementary instruction in the Italian language. He published his own "Life" (3 vols., New York, 1823), and "History of the Florentine Republic and the Medici" (2 vols., 1833).

**DARBY, John**, educator, b. in North Adams, Mass., 3 Sept., 1804; d. in New York, 18 Sept., 1877. He was graduated at Williams in 1831, and remained there as an instructor till he accepted a professorship in Wesleyan female college at Macon, Ga. Afterward he became professor of mathematics at



Williams. In 1845 he was obliged, on account of his health, to go to a warm climate. He was connected with the educational departments of Georgia and Florida, was the founder of the Culloden female college, and afterward professor of natural science in Auburn college, Ala. In 1869 he was elected president of the Wesleyan university of Kentucky, but in 1875 resigned, and removed to New York city. He was a regular contributor to the religious press, and was the author of several educational and scientific works, including "Manual of Botany" (Macon, 1841); "The Botany of the Southern States" (New York, 1855); and "Chemistry" (1860).

**DARBY, William**, geographer, b. in Pennsylvania in 1775; d. in Washington, D. C., 9 Oct., 1854. He was an officer under Gen. Jackson in Louisiana, and one of the surveyors of the boundary between the United States and Canada. With Theodore Dwight, Jr., he edited the "United States Gazetteer" in 1830. His works include "Geographical Description of Louisiana" (1816); "Plan of Pittsburg and Adjacent Country" (1817); "Emigrant's Guide to the Western Country" (1818); "Tour from New York to Detroit" (New York, 1819); "Geography and History of Florida," with a map (1821); third edition of "Brooke's Universal Gazetteer" (1823); "View of the United States" (Philadelphia, 1828); "Lectures on the Discovery of America" (1828); "Mnemonica, a Register of Events from the Earliest Period to 1829" (Baltimore, 1829); and "Geographical Dictionary" (1843).

**DARCEY, John S.**, physician, b. in Hanover, Morris co., N. J., 24 Feb., 1788; d. in Newark, N. J., 22 Oct., 1863. His father was a physician, and with him he studied and succeeded to his large practice. He was a member of the state legislature in 1819. In 1832, on the first appearance of Asiatic cholera in this country, he removed to Newark, N. J., and by his skill in the treatment of that disease, and his devotion to his patients and sympathy with their sufferings, attained a practice more extensive and exacting than any other in the state, which finally impaired his remarkably vigorous constitution. In 1835-'41 he was U. S. marshal for New Jersey. He exerted great influence in his party in the state, but was averse to holding office. On the incorporation of the New Jersey railroad company he was elected its president, and held the office till his death, a period of over thirty years. In 1849, his health failing, he made the overland journey to California, but his health was rather injured than benefited.

**DARDEN, Miles**, giant, b. in North Carolina in 1798; d. in Henderson county, Tenn., 23 Jan., 1857. He was seven feet six inches in height, and at his death weighed more than one thousand pounds. Until 1853 he was active, energetic, and able to labor, but from that time was obliged to remain at home, or be moved about in a wagon. In 1850 it required thirteen and a half yards of cloth, one yard wide, to make him a coat. His coffin was eight feet long, thirty-five inches deep, thirty-two inches across the breast, eighteen across the head, and fourteen across the feet.

**DARE, Virginia**, the first child of English parents born in the New World, b. at Roanoke, Va., in August, 1587. She was the granddaughter of John White, governor of the colony sent out by Sir Walter Raleigh to found an agricultural state. The expedition sailed from Plymouth, England, 26 April, 1587, and reached the island of Roanoke, Virginia, in July of the same year. The mother of the child was the wife of one of her father's assistants. Virginia was born about a month after the arrival of the expedition. Nine days after her

birth Gov. White sailed for England, and when he returned, a year later, all vestiges of the colony had disappeared. An inscription on the bark of a tree pointed to Croatan, a place supposed to belong to a friendly tribe of Indians, but Croatan was never found.

**DARGAN, Clara Victoria**, poet, b. near Winnsboro, S. C., about 1840. She was of French descent, and of a family whose wealth was lost in the downfall of the Confederacy. Her early education was very carefully conducted, and she was especially skilled in music. From 1852 till 1865 she resided with her family in Columbia, S. C. She began writing sketches and songs at the age of ten, and a year later produced a story that was much admired. Her first published poem was "Forever Thine," in the Charleston "Courant" in 1859, under the pseudonym of "Claudia." During the following year she wrote several stories for the "Southern Guardian," signed "Esther Chesney." In 1863 she edited the literary department of the "Edgefield Advertiser," and became a contributor to various other periodicals. After the close of the civil war she became a teacher in Yorkville, S. C. She is the author of "Riverlands," a story of life on the River Ashley, which originally appeared as a prize story in the "Southern Field and Fireside" (1863), and of another novel that obtained a prize and was published as a serial.

**DARGAN, Edmund Spawm**, jurist, b. in Montgomery county, N. C., 15 April, 1805; d. in Mobile, Ala., in November, 1879. He was the son of a Baptist minister of Irish descent, at whose death he was left without means. By his own exertions he obtained a fair knowledge of English, Latin, and Greek, although he was at work on a farm until he was twenty-three years old. He read law, was admitted to the bar in 1829, went to Alabama, and taught three months in Washington, Autauga co. Here he was elected a justice of the peace, and filled the office for several years, meanwhile engaging in the practice of law. In 1833 he removed to Montgomery, and in 1841 was elected to the bench of the circuit court of the Mobile district, and removed to Mobile. He resigned the office of judge in 1842, and in 1844 was elected to the state senate. He was also mayor of Mobile the same year. He resigned from the senate the following year, and was elected to congress, serving from 1 Dec., 1845, till 3 March, 1847. On the question of the northwestern boundary of Oregon he made an able speech, and offered some valuable amendments to the resolution of notice. He was the first proposer of the line of adjustment finally adopted on the settlement of the question with the British government. He declined a re-nomination, and in 1847 was elected to fill a vacancy on the bench of the supreme court of Alabama. In July, 1849, by the resignation of Justice Collier, he became chief justice, which office he resigned in December, 1852, and resumed the practice of law in Mobile. In 1861 he was a delegate to the State convention, and voted for the ordinance of secession. He also served for one term as a representative in the Confederate congress.

**DARGAN, Theodore A.**, physician, b. in Sleepy Hollow, S. C., in 1823. He was of Scotch-Irish descent, and received his early education in Darlington, S. C. He was graduated at the South Carolina medical college in 1844 at the age of twenty-one. At the beginning of the civil war he entered the Confederate service as surgeon, and served until the end. In 1859 he published a paper on the subject of "Typhoid Fever," which was extensively noticed.



**DARKE, William**, soldier, b. in Philadelphia county, Pa., in 1736; d. in Jefferson county, Va., 26 Nov., 1801. When he was four years old his parents removed to Virginia. At the age of nineteen he joined the army, and was with Braddock at his defeat in 1755. At the beginning of the Revolutionary war he was made a captain, and was taken prisoner at the battle of Germantown. Afterward he was colonel commanding the Hampshire and Berkeley regiments at the capture of Cornwallis. He was often a member of the Virginia legislature, and, in the convention of 1788, voted for the Federal constitution. In 1791 he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel in a regiment of "levies," and commanded the left wing of St. Clair's army at its defeat by the Miami Indians on 4 Nov., 1791. He made two gallant and successful charges with the bayonet in this fight, in the second of which his youngest son, Capt. Joseph Darke, was killed and himself wounded, narrowly escaping death. He was afterward major-general of Virginia militia.

**DARLEY, John**, actor, b. in England in 1765; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1853. He made his first appearance on the American stage in Philadelphia in 1794, and afterward became a lieutenant of marines in the U. S. navy, but returned to the stage, and appeared at the Park theatre, New York, 20 July, 1801. He had a manly, well-proportioned person, and a handsome face, and, although not warmly attached to his profession, possessed great merit as a singer, and played Frenchmen and walking gentlemen well.—His son, **Felix Octavius Carr**, artist, b. in Philadelphia, 23 June, 1822; d. in Claymont, Del., 27 March, 1888. He was placed in a mercantile house in 1836, but spent his leisure in drawing. Some of his sketches attracted attention, and he received from the publisher of the "Saturday Museum" a handsome

sum for a few designs, which encouraged him to devote himself to art. For several years he was employed by large publishing-houses in Philadelphia, during which he produced the series of drawings for the "Library of Humorous American Works," which became very popular in the southern and western states. He removed in 1848



to New York, where he occupied himself in illustrating Irving's humorous writings. In 1856 he published a series of designs in outline from Sylvester Judd's novel of "Margaret," which met with such favor that he was commissioned by the American art union to illustrate in similar style "Rip Van Winkle" and "Sleepy Hollow." His elaborate outline drawings of these subjects led to his recognition, both at home and abroad, as a worthy successor of Retzsch and Flaxman. He declined an advantageous offer to settle in London, and applied himself assiduously to his art. In addition to illustrating James Fenimore Cooper's works, for which he furnished more than 500 designs, he was also engaged in the preparation of vignettes for

bank-notes. He also illustrated Dickens's works and Simms's novels, and executed the "Massacre at Wyoming," and various Revolutionary pieces. Mr. Darley was elected a member of the Academy of design in 1852, became a member of the Artists' fund society, and was one of the early members of the American society of painters in water-colors. In 1859 appeared his drawing of the wedding procession in Longfellow's "Courtship of Miles Standish." Since then he has executed many large works, among which were four ordered by Prince Napoleon, viz.: "Emigrants attacked by Indians on the Prairie," "The Village Blacksmith," "The Unwilling Laborer," and "The Repose." During the civil war he delineated many dramatic and characteristic scenes, including one representing "Dahlgren's Charge at Fredericksburg," and another representing "Sherman's March to the Sea." Some of the most elaborate figures and scenes on the government bonds and legal-tender notes of the national banks were designed by him. Toward the close of the war he visited Europe, added many scores of sketches to his portfolio, studied models in Rome, and made a large number of drawings, many of which appeared in periodicals. On his return to the United States he published "Sketches Abroad with Pen and Pencil" (New York, 1868), for which he furnished both letter-press and illustrations. His "Cavalry Charge at Fredericksburg, Va.," was at the Paris exposition of 1867. His "Street Scene in Rome," in water-color, was at the Centennial exhibition of 1876. In 1875 he engaged in preparing 500 drawings to illustrate a "History of the United States" by B. J. Lossing. His later work consists of "Outlines to the 'Scarlet Letter'" of Hawthorne (1879), and twelve outline illustrations to the "Evangeline" of Longfellow, issued, not in lithograph print as heretofore, but in phototypes taken from the originals (1883), and "Illustrations to Shakespeare's Plays" (1886).

**DARLING, Henry**, clergyman, b. in Reading, Pa., 27 Dec., 1823. He was graduated at Amherst in 1842, studied theology in Union seminary, New York, in 1842-'3, at Auburn in 1843-'5, and was ordained by the presbytery of Columbia, 30 Dec., 1847. He first settled in Vernon, N. Y., then became pastor in Hudson in 1847-'53, pastor of the Clinton street church, Philadelphia, in 1852-'62, and permanent clerk of the Presbyterian general assembly in 1854-'63. He was an invalid in 1861-'3, after which he removed to Albany, and became pastor of the 4th Presbyterian church, where he remained until 1881. In that year he was elected president of Hamilton college. He presided as moderator to the general assembly in 1881. The degree of D. D. was conferred upon him in 1860 by Union, and the degree of LL. D. by both Hamilton and Lafayette in 1881. In addition to many pamphlets and articles in periodicals, he has published "The Closer Walk" (Philadelphia, 1862), "Slavery and the War" (1863), "Conformity to the World" (1873), "Not Doing, but Receiving" (Albany, 1875).

**DARLING, Noyes**, agriculturist, b. in Woodbridge, Conn., in 1782; d. in New Haven, 17 Sept., 1846. He was graduated at Yale in 1801, and was a tutor there in 1804-'8, after which he engaged in mercantile pursuits in New York city. He was especially interested in horticulture, and also in investigating the habits of insects injurious to vegetation, and wrote many valuable papers on the subject. The latter years of his life were passed in New Haven, of which city he was at one time mayor. He had also served for a long time as county surveyor, and was at the time of his death a judge of the county court.



**DARLING, William**, physician, b. in Berwickshire, Scotland, in 1815. His early education was obtained at a private seminary, after which he went to the University of Edinburgh, where he obtained a prize by competitive examination for his proficiency in the classics. He studied medicine in the College of physicians and surgeons in New York for six years, and, in 1840, was appointed physician to Bellevue hospital, and also took charge of some of the hospitals on Ward's island. His degree of M. D. was received in 1842 from the University of the city of New York, which also in a few weeks appointed him its prosecutor of surgery. In 1845 he was called to the professorship of demonstrator of anatomy, where he remained until 1853, when he became connected with the quarantine hospital, Staten Island. In 1855 he served as senior assistant surgeon in the emigrants' hospital, Ward's island. In 1856 he went to London, England, and, on 21 Nov. in that year, was admitted a member of the Royal college of surgeons of England. He remained in Europe ten years, most of the time in London, attending the lectures and clinics at the hospitals, as well as lectures at the College of surgeons, the Royal institution, Gresham college, School of arts, School of mines, etc. During the same period he also attended various lectures in Paris, Edinburgh, and Glasgow. On 14 June, 1866, shortly before his departure for the United States, he received the fellowship of the Royal college of surgeons. On his return to the United States he was appointed professor of anatomy in the University of New York, and in 1868 censor of the New York college of veterinary surgeons. In 1873 he was appointed professor of anatomy in the University of Vermont. He is a member of many medical societies, at home and abroad, and on 8 Nov., 1877, was elected corresponding of the Société d'anthropologie of Paris.

**DARLING, William**, Canadian merchant, b. in Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1819; d. in Montreal, 1 Nov., 1885. He arrived in Canada in 1840, and, taking up his residence in Montreal, established an iron and hardware business, which ultimately became the wholesale firm of William Darling & Co. He actively promoted the commercial welfare of that city, and was for some years president of its board of trade, and also vice-president of the Dominion board of trade. He was largely instrumental in framing the insolvent act of 1875. During the Mackenzie administration he was appointed arbitrator on the Lachine canal claims, an office in which he was continued by Sir John A. Macdonald. He was a director of the Merchant's bank, and chairman of the Temporalities board of the Presbyterian church of Canada. In 1878 he was a candidate for a seat in the Dominion parliament, in the liberal interest, but was defeated.

**DARLINGTON, William**, scientist, b. in Birmingham, Pa., 28 April, 1782; d. in West Chester, Pa., 23 April, 1863. His parents were Quakers, and his early education was received in the country school. He began the study of medicine at the age of eighteen, and was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1804. He studied languages and botany two years, and in 1806 went to India as a ship's surgeon, for which (joining a military organization) he was disowned by the Society of Friends. A sketch of his voyage, under the title of "Letters from Calcutta," was published in the "Analectic Magazine." He returned to the United States in 1807, and for several years practised medicine in West Chester. Here he entered into politics, wrote in defence of the policy of President Madison, and at the beginning of the war of 1812 aided in raising an armed corps in his neighborhood,

and, after the destruction of Washington in 1814, was chosen major of a volunteer regiment. He founded an athenæum, and a society of natural history, of which he became the president. In 1813 he began a descriptive catalogue of plants growing around West Chester, with the title "Flora Cestrica" (1826), afterward enlarged as the "Flora Cestrica" (1837; new ed., 1853), containing a complete description and classification of every plant known in the county. He was a member of congress from 4 Dec., 1815, till 3 March, 1817, and from 6 Dec., 1819, till 3 March, 1823. In 1843 he edited the correspondence of his friend, Dr. William Baldwin, with a memoir, entitling the work "Reliquiæ Baldwiniana." In 1853 the name of *Darlingtonia Californica* was given, in his honor, to a new and remarkable variety of pitcher-plant found in California, in addition to which a number of rare plants were named in his honor by naturalists in Switzerland and America. The degree of LL.D. was conferred on him by Yale in 1848, and in 1855 that of Doctor of Physical Science, by Dickinson college. He was a member of the American philosophical society and of forty other learned societies in America and Europe. In addition to the works noted above, he published "Mutual Influence of Habits and Disease" (1804) and "Agricultural Botany" (Philadelphia, 1847).

**DARRAH, Mrs. Lydia**, heroine. Of her birth and early life nothing is known, except that she was a Quaker. During 1777, while the British army held possession of Philadelphia, the adjutant-general rented one of her chambers, a retired room, for private conferences. On 2 Dec. he went to her, required that the room be ready with fire and candles by seven o'clock, that her family retire to their beds, and that the utmost silence be kept regarding the visit. These minute directions excited her curiosity, and, divested of her shoes, she crept to the door, listened at the key-hole, and heard an order read for all the British troops to march out on the evening of the 4th and attack Washington's army, then at White Marsh, eight miles distant. Returning to her room, she feigned sleep when called by the officer, at the close of the meeting, that he might depart. Keeping the secret from her husband, she at an early hour in the morning informed the family that they were out of flour, and she would go to Frankfort, outside of the British lines, and procure some. A pass was readily procured from Gen. Howe, and she was soon beyond the British lines, and, leaving her bag at the mill, hastened to the American army, walking in a snowy road for several miles. She met Lieut.-Col. Craig, who knew her, and, under a solemn pledge of secrecy regarding her agency, received the information that placed the American army on its guard. She returned to the mill, procured her flour, and went home. That night she watched the British troops departing, and when they returned she did not dare to seek any information. The next evening the adjutant-general asked her to walk up to his room, locked the door, and inquired whether any of the family were up when he and the other officers met. She told him they had all "retired at eight o'clock." He then said: "It is very strange; I know you were asleep, for I knocked at your chamber-door three times before you heard me, yet it is certain that we were betrayed. I am entirely at a loss to imagine who gave Gen. Washington information of our intended attack. On arriving near his encampment we found his cannon mounted, the troops under arms, and prepared at every point to meet us, and we have been compelled to march back like a parcel of fools."



**DASHIELL, George**, clergyman, b. in Stepney, Md., in 1780; d. in New York city in April, 1852. He was licensed as lay-reader at the age of twenty, and admitted to orders by Bishop White in 1805. He was in charge of several parishes in Maryland, was distinguished for pulpit eloquence, was a delegate to the general convention, and became rector of St. Peter's church, Baltimore. Mr. Dashiell was violently opposed to the election of the Rev. Dr. Kemp as suffragan bishop of Maryland in 1814, and with a small number of sympathizers began a schismatical movement, by which (as he said) it was proposed to make "the evangelical part of the church a distinct body, and to enlarge its boundaries by admitting faithful men to labor in the work of the Lord." Attempts were made to get some one of the bishops to consecrate Mr. Dashiell for the purpose, but without success, and he was degraded for contumacy early in 1816. Some adherents of his in St. Peter's church endeavored to aid him in keeping possession of St. Peter's, but loyal members of the church invoked the help of the courts to prevent it. As the judges disagreed, no result was attained. A new vestry was elected, and the difficulty was disposed of by choosing the Rev. Dr. Henshaw to be rector. Mr. Dashiell, however, as he could not get Episcopal orders, undertook to ordain ministers for what he called "The Evangelical Episcopal Church." In this he was the forerunner of the movement, half a century later, known as "The Reformed Episcopal Church," originated by Dr. Cummins, assistant bishop of Kentucky. Mr. Dashiell's movement lasted only a few years, and bore no fruit. He removed to a western state in 1826, and spent there most of the remainder of his life.

**DASTON, Sarah**, one of the later victims of the witchcraft delusion in Salem, b. about 1613. In January, 1693, when "the jails were full, 150 prisoners awaited trial, and 200 more were under accusation," the grand jury went into session, and dismissed more than half the complaints. Public feeling was changing, but the party of superstition desired one conviction. The victim selected was Sarah Daston, a woman eighty years old. In February she was tried in Charlestown, but the common mind was disenthralled, and she was acquitted, while her persecutor, Minister Parris, was soon afterward driven from Salem.

**DAUCHER, Louis**, musician, b. in France in 1837; d. in Nancy, France, 16 Aug., 1878. He came to the United States when still a young man, and early embraced the musical profession. He was for over six years organist of St. Ann's Roman Catholic church in New York, where he was at one time the proprietor of a music-store. He was the author of "Daucher's Mass" and several other works, and received the first prize for original composition at the Paris conservatory of music.

**DAULA, Alonso de** (dah-wee'-lah), Spanish soldier, b. in Toledo in the latter part of the 15th century; d. in Guatitlan, Mexico, in 1536. On 16 Nov., 1518, he sailed from Santiago de Cuba in the expedition under command of Hernan Cortes as a lieutenant in Juan Velasquez's company. He assisted in the whole Mexican campaign, beginning in 1519 in Tabasco, and is said to have taken part in seventy battles. When Narvaez, sent by Diego Velasquez, jealous of Cortes, landed in Mexico and was defeated, Daula was commissioned by Cortes to go to Hispaniola and ask of the audiencia of that island that he might not be hampered in his enterprise by further interference from Velasquez. He obtained a favorable result of his mission, and returned to Mexico on the day of the

entry of Cortes after his victory of Panuco. To recompense Daula for this service, and also because he mistrusted him on account of his friendly relations with Bishop Fonseca, the president of the Indian council, Cortes, besides giving him a considerable amount of gold, appointed him military governor of the village of Guatitlan. In 1522 Daula was commissioned by Cortes to carry to the emperor a tribute of 80,000 ounces of gold in bars obtained from the treasure of Montezuma. With Antonio de Quiñones he left Vera Cruz on this commission with two ships, 20 Dec., 1522, and reached the Terceira islands. During their stay there to take stores, Quiñones was killed in a brawl. Daula set sail for Spain, but his ships were captured by the French corsair "Jean Florin." As the French demanded a heavy ransom for him, he was for a long time prisoner, but won the friendship of the officer that guarded him, and was enabled to send the despatches and letters received from Cortes to the emperor, who at the time was in Flanders. Later he escaped from prison and went to Spain, presenting himself at court, and returned to Mexico in 1526 with the appointment of treasurer of Yucatan; but in later years joined Cortes again in the capital.

**DAULAC, Adam**, b. in France in 1635; d. in Long Sault, Canada, in 1660. He was trained to the profession of arms, and came to Canada in 1657. He was appointed commander of the garrison in Montreal soon after his arrival. As the Iroquois were devastating the French settlements, he adopted a desperate plan to repel their attacks. He persuaded sixteen young men of the garrison to devote themselves to the safety of the colony. They took their way up the Ottawa in canoes, and, on reaching the foot of Long Sault, landed and took possession of an abandoned palisade fort, constructed of small trees, and almost defenceless. They were joined afterward by forty Hurons and four Algonquins, who asked to be allowed to share their enterprise. Next day the Frenchmen fired on two canoes containing Iroquois, killing several. The survivors rushed to the woods and informed their companions, who, to the number of 200, attacked the fort, but they were repelled with great loss, and built a fort at some distance. In a second and third assault they fared still worse, and then sent for 500 warriors who were on their way to join in an attack on Quebec. On the arrival of this re-enforcement, the French were deserted by all the Hurons except the chief. Daulac, however, still held the palisade, and for three days repelled every assault of the 700 Iroquois and their Huron allies. Many of the Indians were now desirous to retreat, but others insisted that a final attack should be made, led by a body of their bravest warriors. This assault was successful, a breach was made, and Daulac and his companions were killed after they had slain a large number of the enemy.

**DAUVRAY, Helen**, actress, b. in San Francisco, Cal., 14 Feb., 1859. Her true name is Gibson, and she was also known as "Little Nell, the California diamond." During her childhood she resided in Virginia City, Nev., and made her first appearance on the stage in San Francisco, playing Eva in "Uncle Tom's Cabin." Afterward she appeared as the Duke of York in "Richard III.," as the child in "The Scarlet Letter," with Matilda Heron, and in other rôles. About 1869 she was announced as a child star, and her first tour, opening in the west, was made in protean plays, such as "Fidela," "No Name," and "Katy Did." She continued eastward, meeting with indifferent success, reached New York in June, 1870, appear-



ing at Wood's museum, where she played twice a day in "Popsey Wopsey," and also appeared in "Andy Blake." She again went west, and later sailed for Australia. After playing in that country for some time, she returned to the United States, and, withdrawing from the stage, went to Europe, where she acquired the French language. Her old fondness for the stage reviving, she determined on an appearance abroad. Paul Ferrier adapted for her a French version of "Nan the Good-for-nothing," which he called "Miss Maggie," and on 1 Sept., 1884, she acted at the Folies Dramatiques in Paris, under the name of Mlle. Helene Dauvray. Her engagement lasted over three months, after which she returned to the United States. The novel of "Mrs. Geoffrey" was adapted for her, under the name of "Mona," by Felix Morris, and she took the titular character in the Star theatre, New York, 27 April, 1885, but without success. Miss Dauvray had forsaken her old *soubrette* parts, and was ambitious of winning distinction in serious rôles. She then attempted comedy, and Bronson Howard wrote for her "One of our Girls," which was originally produced in the Lyceum theatre, New York, 10 Nov., 1885. This play ran for several months, and proved a great success. A year later, Mr. Howard prepared for her "Met by Chance," which was first played on 11 Jan., 1887, but was not successful.

**DÁVALOS, Gil de** (dah'-vah-los), Spanish soldier, b. in Baeza de Castilla, Spain; d. in Quito, Ecuador, in 1562. He went to Peru with the viceroy, Antonio de Mendoza, and in 1557 founded the city of Cuzco by order of Viceroy Andres Hurtado de Mendoza, by whom he was also ordered to conquer Quijos and Macas, which he did. In 1559 he founded Baeza, the capital of Quijos; also Archidona, Avila, Logroño, and other towns, and the town of Sevilla del Oro, or Macas, capital of this district. Gil de Davalos had been mayor of Cuzco at the time of the disturbances at Chuquisaca in 1553, and when the "encomenderos" were asking for the revocation of some instructions given by the audiencia of Lima, which were opposed to their interests, Davalos set about carrying out these instructions with such diligence as to destroy a bill presented to him on the subject by Capt. Francisco Hernandez Giron. It was believed that this act of Davalos precipitated the revolution at Cuzco at the close of that year. The agitators persuaded Nuño Mendiola to go to the mayor on some pretext and stab him. This was not done; but, at the moment of the revolt, Davalos was made a prisoner and taken out of the city to a distance of sixty miles, where he was left at liberty. He went to Lima and served in the army of the king during the campaign that ended with the defeat and death of Giron. From November, 1556, till his death, Davalos was chief justice of Quito.

**DAVEISS, Mrs. Maria** (THOMPSON), author, b. in Harrodsburg, Ky., 31 Oct., 1814. Her early education was received in the schools of Harrodsburg. In 1839 she married William Daveiss. Her poem in compliment to a bride was extensively copied, and was followed by "The Nun" and "A Harvest Hymn." "Roger Sherman, A Tale of '76," and "Woman's Love," are her best-known stories. She received from the Kentucky state agricultural society a premium for an essay on the "Cultivation and Uses of the Chinese Sugar-Cane," which she introduced into the state. She has been an extensive contributor to agricultural papers, and has published a "History of Mercer and Boyle Counties, Ky." (1886).

**DAVENPORT, Adolphus Hoyt**, actor, b. in Stamford, Conn., 4 Aug., 1828; d. in New Orleans, La., 22 Oct., 1873. An early fondness for the stage influenced him to become an actor, and, transposing his name, which was Adolphus Davenport Hoyt, he became known as "Dolly Davenport." His first appearance was as Willis, in "Paul Pry," at the Baltimore atheneum during 1848, and his success was such that he was soon intrusted with the rôle of Claude Melnotte, which he played to Mrs. W. H. Russell's (now Mrs. John Hoey) Pauline. At the solicitation of his parents, he studied law with Homer H. Stewart, of New York, and, after two years' preparation, was admitted to the bar. But he soon reappeared on the stage, and played in Wallack's old theatre, for the benefit of David S. Palmer, as Box in "Box and Cox." Early in 1853 he appeared as Montano in "Othello," and as Capt. Charles in "Who Speaks First?" at the old Broadway theatre. His first appearance in Philadelphia was at the old Chestnut street theatre, and he was a member of the company during 1853-'4. Subsequently he was a member of the Walnut street theatre's company, and played there during the season of 1855-'6. He then drifted southward, and acted principally in southern cities. He was manager of the Mobile theatre during 1872, and was connected with Bidwell's academy of music.

**DAVENPORT, Bennett Franklin**, sanitary chemist, b. in Cambridge, Mass., 28 May, 1845. He was graduated at Harvard in 1867, then spent some time in the university in Tübingen, after which he was graduated at Harvard medical college in 1871, and also at the College of physicians and surgeons in New York in 1871. After settling in Boston, he devoted his attention to sanitary chemistry. In 1879 he became professor of chemistry in the Massachusetts college of pharmacy, and in 1882 inspector of milk and vinegar to the city of Boston, and also analyst to the Massachusetts state board of health. In these capacities he has regularly furnished reports to the annual documents of the Boston and State board of health. He has also prepared the semi-annual reports on foods and drugs in the Boston "Medical and Surgical Journal." Dr. Davenport is a member of the chemical societies of London, Berlin, and New York, and of other scientific bodies.

**DAVENPORT, Edward Loomis**, actor, b. in Boston, Mass., 15 Nov., 1814; d. in Canton, Pa., 1 Sept., 1877. He made his first appearance on the stage in Providence, R. I., in 1836, as Parson Will in "A New Way to Pay Old Debts," with Junius Brutus Booth as Sir Giles Overreach, a part in which Mr. Davenport afterward became famous. He then appeared in New York at the Bowery theatre, under the management of Thomas H. Hamlin, and in 1838 played first in Philadelphia, in the Walnut street theatre, as Count Montalban in "The Honeymoon." But he appeared chiefly in Boston until 1847, when, with Mrs. Anna Cora Mowatt, he visited England, appearing with her, on 6 Dec., 1847, at the Manchester theatre, as Claude Melnotte to her Pauline. While in England he supported William C. Macready for two seasons, including his farewell engagement, and became very popular at the Haymarket theatre, London, as William in "Black-eyed Susan." He returned to the United States in 1854, and filled various engagements under the management of Mrs. J. B. Barrow, Henry C. Jarrett, Mark Smith, James W. Wallack, and William Wheatley. In 1859 he became manager of the Howard atheneum, in Boston, and ten years later undertook the management of the Chestnut street theatre in Philadelphia. Dur-

ing 1873 he acted in Wood's museum, New York, and in 1875-'6 played with great success the part of Brutus in a protracted engagement of "Julius Cæsar" at Booth's theatre, New York. His last appearance in New York was also in Booth's theatre, where he played in "Daniel Druce." He was one of the most finished actors on the American stage, and possessed great versatility, being equally successful in tragedy and comedy.—His wife, **Fanny Elizabeth Vining**, b. in London, 6 July, 1829, was the daughter of Frederick Vining, manager of the Haymarket theatre in London. Her professional education began with playing baby parts when she was but three years old. Subsequently she spent a few years at boarding-school, and then made her first appearance, in 1847, as Juliet, with G. V. Brooke as Romeo and her father as Mercutio. She continued to play leading juvenile parts at the Haymarket and Drury Lane theatres with Charles Kean, William C. Macready, and other distinguished actors, until her marriage with Mr. Davenport, on 8 Jan., 1849. Her first appearance in the United States was as Margaret Elmore, in "Love's Sacrifice," in the Broadway theatre, New York, on 11 Sept., 1854. Afterward she was associated with her husband in many of his starring engagements, and she has played in the principal cities of the United States.—Their daughter, **Fanny Lily Gipsy**, b. in London, 10 April, 1850, was educated in the public schools of Boston, and made her first appearance at the Howard athenæum as the child in "Metamora." In New York she appeared first as King of Spain in "Faint Heart never Won Fair Lady," on 14 Feb., 1862, at Niblo's Garden. Subsequently she acted at the Little Tremont theatre, Boston, and in the south, where she played soubrette parts for a season. Afterward she played in the Arch street theatre, Philadelphia, then under the management of Mrs. John Drew, where she attracted the attention of Augustin Daly, who introduced her in New York at his Fifth avenue theatre in 1869. There she played Lady



Gay Spanker in "London Assurance"; Rosalind in "As You Like It"; Nancy Sykes in "Oliver Twist"; Lady Teazle in "School for Scandal"; Lu and Fanny Ten Eyck in "Divorce"; the title-rôle in "Leah"; and Mabel Renfrew in "Pique," a play in which she won great success, and which ran for 250 nights. She has made starring tours throughout the United States, frequently adling new parts to those previously played. In 1880 she played Olivia successfully in Philadelphia, and afterward brought out, in New York, Miss Anna Dickinson's play of "An American Girl." She also introduced in New York Sardou's "Feodora," acting the title-rôle, and received much approbation for the magnificent manner in which the play was mounted. On 30 July, 1879, she married Edwin H. Price, an actor.—Another daughter, **Blanche** (Blanche Maria), b. in London, 11 July, 1852, was educated in the public schools of Boston, and in the convent of Notre Dame. In 1867 she

played at the Boston museum, where she attracted attention by her singing, and afterward studied there under M. Adavani. In 1869 she went to Milan to cultivate her voice, and remained abroad six years, studying and afterward singing. She was a great favorite in Naples, as well as Milan. She returned to America under Maurice Strakosch in October, 1879, and made her *début* in opera in Philadelphia. Her personation of Marguerite in "Faust" met with warm praise, both for her pure, clear soprano voice and her dramatic skill. She filled an engagement at Booth's in 1880. She sings in most of the Italian operas, her favorite being "La Traviata."—Another daughter, **Lily** (Lily Antoinette), b. in Glasgow, Scotland, 2 Nov., 1854; d. in Philadelphia, 13 Jan., 1878. She made her first appearance in the Chestnut street theatre, Philadelphia, while her father was manager, and played juvenile parts there and elsewhere until 1875. She married Frost Thorn in 1874.—Another daughter, **May** (Marion Caroline), b. in Boston, 21 July, 1857, made her first appearance at the Chestnut street theatre, Philadelphia, under her father's management, in 1872, and has since played in juvenile parts. In the winter of 1879 she filled an engagement at the Standard theatre, New York, playing in "My Uncle's Will." She acted at the Boston museum, in the winter of 1880, as Lady Gwendoline Loftus in Boucicault's "Daddy O'Dowd," and May Edwards in the "Ticket-of-Leave Man." She married William Seymour in 1882.—A son, **Edgar Loomis**, b. in Boston, 7 Feb., 1862, played with his sister Fanny in 1879 at the Grand Opera-house, New York, personating Thorsby Gill in "Pique."—Another son, **Henry George Bryant**, b. in New York city, 19 Jan., 1866, has played at the Walnut street theatre, Philadelphia, as Hendrick, with Joseph Jefferson in the comedy of "Rip Van Winkle," and in 1879 he appeared at Wallack's theatre, New York, as Sir Joseph Porter in the juvenile "Pinafore" troupe.

**DAVENPORT, Franklin**, senator, b. in Philadelphia, Pa.; d. in Woodbury, N. J., about 1829. He received an academic education, and, after studying law, was admitted to the bar, and practised in Woodbury. During the Revolutionary war he served as captain of the artillery in Col. Newcomb's New Jersey brigade, and for some time was under Col. Samuel Smith in Fort Mifflin. He was a colonel in the New Jersey line during the whiskey insurrection in 1794, and marched with the troops to Pittsburg. Subsequently he became the first surrogate of Gloucester county, and was appointed U. S. senator to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of John Rutherford, serving from 19 Dec., 1798, till 3 March, 1799. He was then sent to congress, and served through the entire term from 2 Dec., 1799, till 3 March, 1801.

**DAVENPORT, Henry Kallock**, naval officer, b. in Savannah, Ga., 10 Dec., 1820; d. in Franzensbad, Bohemia, 18 Aug., 1872. He entered the navy as midshipman in February, 1838, and served on various vessels until 1844, when he was made passed midshipman and attached to the coast survey. Later he sailed on the "Columbia," and from 1849 till 1853 was connected with the mail-steamship service. After being promoted to lieutenant in December, 1852, he spent some time on sea duty in various squadrons, being present at the capture of the Barrier forts, Canton river, in 1856, and later on shore duty at the U. S. observatory in Washington. During the civil war he was attached to the "Cumberland," and was present at the engagement off Hatteras Inlet. From 1861 till 1864 he commanded the steamer "Hetzel," and was en-



gaged in the naval fight on James river in 1861, in the battle of Roanoke Island, at Newbern, and was senior officer in command of the sounds of North Carolina in 1862-'4, during which time he was in several battles and expeditions in these waters, covering the flanks of the army. He became commander in July, 1862, and from 1864 till 1866 served in the Pacific squadron, commanding the "Lancaster" and "Powhatan." In 1868 he was promoted captain, and, after being engaged in navigation duty in Washington navy-yard during 1867-'70, was given command of the "Congress," of the European squadron.

**DAVENPORT, John**, clergyman, b. in Coventry, England, in 1597; d. in Boston, Mass., 15 March, 1670. His father had been mayor of the



*John Davenport*

city. He was educated at Oxford, and became chaplain in Hilton castle, near Durham. Subsequently he preached in London, and later became minister of St. Stephen's church in Coleman street. Here he became celebrated not only for his high accomplishments as a preacher, but for very faithful discharge of his pastoral duties.

In 1625 he returned to Oxford and passed his examinations for the B. D. and M. A. degrees. During the following year, in conjunction with Drs. Richard Sibbs and William Gouge, the lord-mayor of London, and others, he devised a plan to purchase "lay impropriations," from the profits of which a number of ministers should be maintained over destitute congregations. But Archbishop Laud regarded it as favorable to the cause of non-conformity, and procured its condemnation, with the confiscation of the money to the king's use. A few years later Davenport was summoned before the archbishop and subjected to considerable trouble and expense on account of his puritan principles. About this time John Cotton had resigned his charge, with a view of escaping to America, and Davenport, after an interview with him, became convinced of the desirability of withdrawing from the Established church. He then resigned from St. Stephen's, and near the end of 1633 removed to Holland, where he became the colleague of Rev. John Paget, pastor of the English church in Amsterdam; but, as he objected to the promiscuous baptism of infants, he relinquished his pastoral work and conducted private classes until 1635, when he returned to England. Meanwhile he had been actively concerned in obtaining the patent of the Massachusetts colony, and had contributed both money and time in its aid. A favorable account of the success of the colony having reached him, he sailed on the "Hector," reaching Boston on 26 June, 1637. He was heartily welcomed, and was regarded as an important aid in sustaining the interests of religion. During August of the same year he sat with the famous synod of Cambridge. In March, 1638, with many of the families that had accompanied him from England, he sailed from Boston to Quinipiac, which they afterward named New Haven.

The party reached their new home on 14 April, and on the following day, which was the Sabbath, Mr. Davenport preached under the branches of a large oak on "The Temptations of the Wilderness." In June of the following year "all the free planters" met in a barn for the purpose of holding a constitutional assembly. It was resolved that only church members should be burgesses, and Davenport was chosen one of the "seven pillars" to support the civil government. His carefulness in regard to the admission of members to the church gave him also the keys of political power. When the regicides, William Goffe and Edward Whalley, were flying in 1660, he concealed them in his own house for more than a month, and delivered a sermon, for the purpose of enlisting sympathy in their behalf, from the text "Make thy shadow as the night in the midst of noonday, hide the outcasts, bewray not him that wandereth." He continued in New Haven until 1667, when, on the death of John Wilson, he was invited to succeed him as pastor of the first church in Boston. This call he accepted, and was installed on 9 Dec., 1668. The "half-way covenant," which had been adopted by the synod held in Boston in 1662, provided that all persons who had been baptized in their infancy, and who, on arriving at years of discretion, would recognize their covenant obligations, should be allowed to bring their children for baptism. This Mr. Davenport was unwilling to accept, and he vigorously opposed its execution; consequently some of the members withdrew from the first church, and were organized into the "Old South church." The controversy continued between the two churches for many years, but Mr. Davenport died of apoplexy soon after it began, and was buried in the tomb of his friend, John Cotton. He published many sermons, theological tracts, and controversial pamphlets, and also "Instructions to Elders of the English Church" (1634); "Catechism containing the Chief Heads of Christian Religion" (1659); and "A Discourse about Civil Government in a New Plantation" (1673).—His son, **John**, b. in England in 1635; d. in Boston, Mass., 21 March, 1677, appears to have remained in England "in care of kind friends" until 1639, when he came to New Haven in one of the only two ships that ever arrived at that port from England. In May, 1657, he was admitted a freeman in New Haven, and later appears to have been one of the judges in the courts of New Haven. He removed to Boston in 1668, and was register of probate in 1675-'6, and also a merchant.—His son, **John**, clergyman, b. in Boston, 22 Feb., 1668; d. in Stamford, Conn., 5 Feb., 1731, was graduated at Harvard in 1687, and began preaching in 1690. Early in the following year he was invited to the church in Easthampton, L. I., but declined the offer, and in 1694 was ordained pastor of the church in Stamford, where he remained until his death. Prior to his settling in Stamford he appears to have taught the Hopkins grammar-school in New Haven, and he was a member of the corporation of Yale college from 1707 till 1731.—His son, **Abraham**, lawyer, b. in Stamford, Conn., in 1715; d. there, 20 Nov., 1789, was graduated at Yale in 1732, and practised law in his native town. During the Revolution he was a staunch patriot, and served on the state committee of safety. He was a man of stern integrity and generous beneficence, and in times of scarcity and high prices sold the product of his farm to the poor at less than the current value. For some time he was a member of the executive council of Connecticut, for twenty-

five years he was a member of the state legislature, and state senator from 1766 till 1784. He also held the office of judge of the court of common pleas. When he was a member of the council in Hartford, on the dark day in 1780, it was proposed to adjourn, as some thought the day of judgment was at hand; but he objected, saying: "That day is either at hand or it is not: if it is not, there is no cause of adjournment; if it is, I choose to be found doing my duty. I wish, therefore, that candles may be brought."—**James**, another son of John, clergyman, b. in Stamford, Conn., in 1716; d. in Hopewell, N. J., 10 Nov., 1757, was graduated at Yale in 1732, and subsequently pursued his theological studies in New Haven. He is supposed to have preached first in New Jersey, and then was called to Southold, L. I., where he was ordained on 26 Oct., 1738. Soon after his settlement the revival known as the "Great awakening" occurred, during which he was very active and successful. Subsequently he held services at Baskingridge, N. J., where likewise there was a revival, and in 1741 he visited Connecticut, preaching in various places, everywhere exciting great attention. At Stonington one hundred persons are said to have been converted by his first sermon. Thence he proceeded to Westerly, R. I., accompanied by the people in solemn procession, singing as they moved along the road. His zeal in effecting conversions, and the methods employed, were not altogether to the liking of his Connecticut brethren, and later the assembly decided "that the behavior, conduct, and doctrines advanced by said James Davenport, do, and have a natural tendency to disturb and destroy the peace and order of this government. Yet it further appears to this Assembly that the said Davenport is under the influence of enthusiastic impressions and impulses, and thereby disturbed in the rational faculties of his mind, and therefore to be pitied and compassionated, and not to be treated as otherwise he might be." He was expelled from the colony, but shortly afterward appeared in Boston, where his erratic actions led to his arrest and imprisonment. In the trial that followed he was declared "*non compos mentis*, and therefore not guilty." His relations with the Southold congregation were severed by a council of ministers in 1742, and a curious document giving the reasons for such action was published. In March, 1743, he went to New London, by request of a company of his partisans, to organize them into a church. Here he continued his peculiar habits, destroying by fire "wigs, cloaks, breeches, hoods, gowns, rings, jewels, necklaces, and certain books," in order "to cure his people of their idolatrous love of worldly things." He was prostrated by a serious illness, and influenced to publish a retraction of his errors in the Boston "Gazette" in July, 1744. In September, 1746, he became a member of the New Brunswick presbytery, and two years later was transferred to the New York presbytery, preaching in various places. In 1750 he visited Virginia for his health, where his labors proved acceptable and successful. On his return he was installed, in October, 1754, as pastor of the Newside church of Hopewell and Maidenhead. During the same year he was moderator of the New York synod, and delivered the opening sermon, with the title "The Faithful Minister Encouraged." Mr. Davenport continued with this parish until his death, and lies buried near Pennington, N. J. Whitefield speaks of him as "a sweet, pious soul."—**John**, son of Abraham, lawyer, b. in Stamford, Conn., 16 Jan., 1752; d. there, 28 Nov., 1830, was graduated at

Yale in 1770, and was a tutor there during 1773-'4. After studying law, he was admitted to the bar and practised in Stamford. During the Revolutionary war he served in the commissary department, and attained the rank of major. He was elected to congress as a federalist, and served continuously from 2 Dec., 1799, till 3 March, 1817. —**James**, son of Abraham, lawyer, b. in Stamford, Conn., 12 Oct., 1758; d. there, 3 Aug., 1797. He was graduated at Yale in 1777, and served in the commissary department in the war of the Revolution. He was a judge of the court of common pleas, and a representative in congress from 5 Dec., 1796, till 3 Aug., 1797. He was a member of the corporation of Yale college from 1793 till 1797, and President Dwight says of him: "Few persons have been more, or more deservedly, esteemed than the Hon. James Davenport."

**DAVENPORT, Nicholas T.**, actor, b. in 1831; d. in Boston, Mass., 26 Aug., 1867. His real name was Deven, and his first appearance on the stage was in 1849, at the Chatham theatre, New York. In September, 1850, he made his first appearance in Philadelphia, at the Arch street theatre, as Valaire in "The Secret," but the greater portion of his life was spent in Boston, where he was connected with a theatre company that was organized in that city. He was a careful and conscientious actor, and maintained a good position in society by his talents and integrity. Mr. Davenport was likewise an excellent sketch-writer.

**DAVENPORT, Richard**, colonist, b. in England in 1606; d. in Boston, Mass., 15 July, 1665. He came to America in the ship "Abigail" with John Endicott, leaving Weymouth, England, 20 July, 1628. In November, 1636, he was elected ensign of Gov. Endicott's company, and at his command cut out the cross from the British flag. In memory of this circumstance he subsequently named a daughter Trucross. He was lieutenant of a Salem company in the Pequot war, and became commander of the castle in Boston harbor in July, 1645. He was killed by lightning.—His grandson, **Addington**, jurist, b. in Boston, Mass., 3 Aug., 1670; d. there, 2 April, 1736. He was graduated at Harvard in 1689, visited England, Spain, and the West Indies, and, on his return to Boston, became register of deeds for Suffolk county. He was one of the founders of Brattle street church in 1698. He was afterward successively clerk of the house of representatives, supreme court, and court of common pleas, was elected a member of the council, served as a representative in 1711-'3, and was judge of the supreme court from 1715 till the time of his death.—His son, **Addington**, b. in Boston, Mass., 16 May, 1701; d. in London, England, 8 Sept., 1746, was graduated at Harvard in 1719, studied law, and was attorney-general from 1828 till 1832, but turned his attention to the ministry and went to England to receive orders. On his return he became minister of St. Andrew's church, Scituate, Mass., on 15 April, 1730, and remained until 15 April, 1737, when he was chosen assistant minister of the 1st Episcopal church in Boston (King's chapel). Here he remained until 8 May, 1740, when he was elected the first rector of Trinity church, Boston. On leaving Scituate he gave his house and land to the Society for propagating the gospel in foreign parts.

**DAVENPORT, Thomas**, inventor, b. in Williamstown, Vt., 9 July, 1802; d. in Salisbury, Vt., 6 July, 1851. He was apprenticed at the age of fourteen to a blacksmith, and his opportunities for education were limited. In 1833 he began the study of electro-magnetism, and in 1835 exhibited



a rotary engine driven by electricity, at the Rensselaer institute in Troy, and the Franklin institute in Philadelphia. Late in the year he constructed a small circular railway driven by an electro-magnetic engine. Patents were secured, a company formed, and the manufacture of electro-magnetic engines, as a motive power, begun. But in New York city in 1837, by the dishonesty of its agent, the company became embarrassed and was disbanded. In the prosecution of his experiments he found that a bolt of iron could be drawn with great force into a helix of wire whenever the battery current was suffered to pass through the coil. He immediately constructed a small engine on this principle, which resembled a little steam-engine, the repeated reversal of the magnetic poles producing a movement like that of a piston-rod, instead of the rotary motion hitherto employed. Patents were secured, engines manufactured, and he began the publication of a newspaper, "The Electro-Magnet," which was printed on a press propelled by one of these engines. His experiments were so numerous and costly as to exhaust his resources, and in 1842 he returned with his family to his home in Brandon, Vt., and thence to Salisbury. In 1846 he turned his attention to the application of the electric current to the strings of musical instruments. As applied by him, the impulsive and evanescent nature of the tone is changed at the will of the player into a full, perfect, and prolonged vibration. The caveats protecting this invention were prepared for filing in the U. S. patent-office, when he was stricken by a fatal illness.

**DAVENPORT, William**, philanthropist, b. in Culpepper county, Va., 12 Oct., 1770; d. in Walnut Fountain, Caldwell co., N. C., 19 Aug., 1859. About the close of the Revolutionary war he went with his father to what is now Mitchell county, N. C. He represented Burke county in the legislature in 1800, and was state senator in 1802. He was also justice of the peace, county surveyor, and a colonel of militia. Col. Davenport was the chief founder of Davenport female college, at Lenoir, N. C. He married the widow of Maj. Charles Gordon, one of the heroes of King's Mountain.

**DAVENPORT, William**, soldier, b. in North Carolina; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 12 April, 1858. He was appointed captain in the 16th infantry, 28 Sept., 1812, and distinguished himself at Chippewa and Lundy's Lane in the war with Great Britain. He was brevetted major on 28 Sept., 1822, "for ten years' faithful service," and made major in the 6th infantry, 16 Dec., 1825, lieutenant-colonel in the 1st infantry, 4 April, 1832, and was distinguished at the battle of Bad Axe, under Gen. Atkinson, in the Black Hawk war. He was brevetted colonel "for meritorious service in Florida," 7 July, 1838, was made colonel of the 6th infantry, 14 June, 1842, transferred to the 1st infantry in July, 1843, and resigned on 31 Jan., 1850.

**DAVENPORT, William**, clergyman, b. in Kentucky in 1797; d. in Nebraska City, Neb., 24 June, 1869. He was a slave-holder in early life, but manumitted his slaves before 1834 and removed to Tazewell county, Ill., where he was pastor of the Christian denomination for over thirty years. In 1848, with his brother, he established a school at Walnut grove, which afterward became Eureka college. He was a Union man during the civil war, and was taken prisoner by Gen. John Morgan's men.

**DAVID, Edward** (dah-veed'), Flemish buccaneer, lived in the latter part of the 17th century. He enrolled himself in early life in the Brotherhood of the Coast, was soon acknowledged as a leader, and sailed in 1683 with an expedition, con-

sisting of the frigate "Tiger," of 36 guns, and two smaller vessels, with an English crew, for the Pacific coast of South America, by way of the strait of Magellan. The Viceroy of Peru, Duke of La Palata, received information, 12 March, 1684, that David's ships had been sighted on the coast of Chili, and in the King's islands, on the northern coast. David was joined by two parties of French filibusters, who had landed in the gulf of Darien and, crossing the isthmus to Panama, had captured some vessels, with which they were devastating the coast of Mexico. With this reinforcement, his squadron consisting now of five vessels and a fire-ship, he attacked the Peruvian coast and vessels, and laid waste a number of fertile districts of Peru and Chili. The viceroy fitted out an expedition against the audacious buccaneer, and after many delays the squadron, consisting of four powerful galleons and two fire-ships, sailed, 7 May, 1685, from Callao under the command of the chief admiral of the Pacific coast, Antonio Beas, together with the viceroy's brother-in-law, Tomás Paravicino, Vice-Admiral Santiago Pontejos, and a large number of the nobility of Lima. After landing the government treasure and silver remittances of the Lima merchants in the port of Pericos, to be transported overland to Porto Bello, he sailed in search of the pirates, whom he met near the King's islands. On 8 June a spirited battle was fought, and the buccaneers were almost defeated, when the want of united action among the Spanish leaders gave the buccaneers an opportunity to escape. The French filibusters now separated from David, one of their ships sailing for the coast of Mexico, and the other for Chili, intending to return to the Atlantic coast of the continent through the straits of Magellan. The Spanish fleet was also in need of repairs, and anchored in Paíta, where, by carelessness, the admiral's ship took fire, and over 400 persons perished in the flames, only a son of the vice-admiral, Pontejos, being saved. Emboldened by this disaster to the Spanish navy, David returned to continue his depredations on the Peruvian coast, and in the latter part of 1685 sacked the cities of Guayaquil, Paíta, Santa, and Casma, and in March, 1686, the city of Saña. At Casma he ordered the priest to be killed, as he thought he was concealing his treasures. At Huaura he took prisoner the mayor, Blas de la Carrera, and, a large sum for his ransom not being delivered promptly, David had the mayor's head cut off and hoisted at the yard-arm of his frigate. He afterward occupied and plundered Cañete, Pisco, and, on 11 June, after a severe fight, the city of Paríacas, taking prisoners the principal persons of the city, whom he released for a ransom of \$24,000. Hearing that a new and powerful expedition was fitting out at Callao against his forces, he abandoned the coast of Peru, sailing to the northern shores, where he continued his plundering expeditions against the cities along the coasts of Mexico and Central America. In 1688 he took advantage of an amnesty granted by James II. and returned to England, where he lived in peace to old age, enjoying the riches gathered during his five years' cruise.

**DAVID, Jean Baptist**, R. C. bishop, b. near Nantes, France, in 1761; d. in Bardstown, Ky., in 1841. At the age of fourteen he was sent to a college conducted by Oratorian priests, after which he entered the diocesan seminary of Nantes. He was ordained deacon in 1783, joined the Sulpitians, and, on the completion of his theological studies in their college of Issy, near Paris, was raised to the priesthood in 1785. Until 1790 he discharged the duties

of professor of philosophy and theology in the colleges of his order. During the next two years he was obliged to conceal himself from the terrorists. He embarked for this country in 1792, and studied English during the voyage. Bishop Carroll sent him to superintend some missions in the lower part of Maryland. He was the first American priest to institute spiritual retreats for the benefit of the laity. In 1804 he was recalled and appointed professor in Georgetown college, where he remained two years. In 1806, in compliance with the desire of the Sulpicians of Baltimore, he accepted a professorship in the theological seminary and college of St. Mary's. Though his health was impaired by his labors, he offered his services to Bishop Flaget, and accompanied him to the west in 1810. He established the theological seminary of St. Thomas in Bardstown, Ky., and discharged the office of president, as well as attending several congregations in other parts of the state. Father David also introduced the Sisters of Charity into Kentucky, founded a convent of the order, and was appointed their spiritual director by Bishop Flaget. He was nominated bishop of Philadelphia, but declined the honor. Yet when Bishop Flaget petitioned the pope, in 1817, to appoint him coadjutor of the diocese of Bardstown, he reluctantly accepted the place. In 1823 he obtained a charter from the legislature of Kentucky, raising the college he had founded to the rank of a university. Bishop David published a large number of works, chiefly controversial or religious, and translations from the French. The principal are "Vindication of the Catholic Doctrine concerning the Use and Veneration of Images," "Address to his Brethren of other Professions," "On the Rule of Faith," "True Piety, or the Day Well Spent," and a Catholic hymn-book.

**DAVIDGE, William Pleater**, actor, b. near Ludgate Hill, London, England, 17 April, 1814; d. in Cheyenne, W. T., 7 Aug., 1888. He joined an amateur dramatic society, and appeared first at Drury Lane theatre, in the part of James in "The Miller's Maid." He appeared at Nottingham in 1836, and acted in London, on 26 Sept. of that year, in the "Haunted Tower." After acting in Great Britain, he settled in Manchester, and in 1850 came to the United States, where he made his first appearance in the old Broadway theatre, New York, as the blacksmith in "Used Up." He supported the popular stars of the day—Edwin Forrest, Gustavus V. Brooke, Julia Dean, Lola Montez, and others—and, after leaving the old Broadway theatre in 1855, made a tour through the country. He was a member of F. B. Conway's "star combination," and in 1863 was one of Mrs. John Wood's company at the Olympic theatre, where he remained two seasons. He afterward took part in the Shakespearean revivals at Winter Garden theatre, and, in August, 1867, appeared as Eccles, in "Caste," at the new Broadway theatre near Broome street. He was at Daly's Fifth avenue theatre from 1869 till 1877, then travelled with Miss Fanny Davenport's company, and in 1879 was the original Dick Deadeye, in "Pinafore," at the Standard theatre. In 1885 he became a member of the Madison square theatre company. Mr. Davidge played over one thousand parts during his career, and played them all with zeal, intelligence, and humor. Among his best parts, besides those already mentioned, were Bishopriggs in "Man and Wife," Old Hardy in the "Belle's Stratagem," Hardcastle in "She Stoops to Conquer," and Croaker in "The Good-Natured Man." In Shakespeare's comedies he was successful as Caliban, Touchstone, Dog-

berry, Nick Bottom, and Old Gobbo.—His son, **William**, comedian, b. in Manchester, England, 11 March, 1847, made his first appearance in the French theatre, New York, in the burlesque of "The Lady of the Lions."

**DAVIDSON, George**, astronomer, b. in Nottingham, England, 9 May, 1825. He came to the United States in 1832, and was graduated at the Central high-school in Philadelphia in 1845, standing first in his class. While a student he had shown interest in scientific work, and had assisted Alexander D. Bache in his observations of the magnetic elements at Girard college. On his graduation he became the secretary of Prof. Bache, who had been appointed superintendent of the coast-survey. In 1846-'50 he was occupied in geodetic field-work, and in astronomy, serving in the different eastern states. In 1850 he went to California under the auspices of the coast-survey, and was for several years engaged in the determination of the latitude and longitude of prominent capes, bays, etc., and of the magnetic elements of the Pacific coast, reporting also upon the proper locations for light-houses. His work included a survey of Washington and Puget sounds, and he had charge of the main triangulation of the coast in the region of San Francisco. From 1861 till 1867 he was on the Atlantic seaboard, principally engaged in engineering work on coast and river defences. At one time he was in command of the coast-survey steamer "Vixen," and later performed astronomical work along the eastern coast. In 1866 he became chief engineer of an expedition for the survey of a ship-canal across the isthmus of Darien, and, in 1867, was appointed to make a special examination and report upon the geography and resources of Alaska, pending its purchase; and his published report and conferences with congressional committees influenced the passage of the bill. He was placed in charge, during 1867, of the work of the coast-survey on the Pacific, planned work for the land parties from 1868 till 1875, and inspected all the fields of work. From 1876 till 1886 he had charge of the main triangulation and astronomical work on the western coast; and the records of the computing division show that the results of his observations stand higher than any ever executed in America, Europe, or India, and they have been characterized as "unique in the history of geodesy." In 1881 he measured the Yolo base line, the longest yet attempted in trigonometrical operations, and the system of triangulation directly connected therewith is called in his honor the "Davidson quadrilaterals." He founded the Davidson observatory in San Francisco, which was the first astronomical observatory on the Pacific coast of North America, and in 1869 brought the Pacific geodetic of the coast survey in telegraphic longitude connection with Greenwich. His astronomical work includes the observation of the total solar eclipse under the 60th parallel, in 1869; determination of the 120th





meridian in 1873; charge of the U. S. transit of Venus expedition, in 1874; recovery of the transit of Venus station of 1769 in Lower California occupied by Autoche de la Chappe; observation of the total solar eclipse of 7 Jan., 1880; and in 1882 charge of the party to observe the transit of Venus in New Mexico. He holds the honorary chair of geodesy and astronomy in the University of California, and was a regent of that institution from 1877 till 1884. Prof. Davidson has been appointed on many important government commissions, and in such capacity has made valuable reports to the departments. He is a member of numerous scientific societies, and has been president of the Geographical society of the Pacific states since 1881, and of the California academy of sciences from 1871 till 1886. In 1874 he was elected to the National academy of sciences. His publications, besides numerous papers contributed to the California academy of sciences, are principally special reports contained in government publications, and the "Coast Pilot of California, Oregon, and Washington" (1857-'87) and the "Coast Pilot of Alaska" (Part I., 1868).—His brother, **Thomas**, naval constructor, b. in Nottingham, England, 28 Aug., 1828; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 18 Feb., 1874, came to the United States, at the age of four years, with his parents, who settled in Philadelphia. He early developed a talent for mechanical invention and construction, in consequence of which he was apprenticed to the trade of ship-building with Matthew Van Dusen, at the same time studying mathematics with his brother George. His capabilities soon attracted the attention of John Lenthall, then chief constructor of the U. S. navy. In 1850, when but twenty-two years old, he built his first vessel "from the stumps" on the banks of the James river, and soon afterward entered into business in Philadelphia. In 1861 he was appointed quartermaster over the ship-carpenters in the Philadelphia navy-yard, and in 1863 was promoted to assistant naval constructor. He attained the full grade in 1866, with the relative rank of commander, which office he held until his death. At one time during the civil war he was conducting the repairs, at the Philadelphia navy-yard, of forty-two vessels, large and small, and also building several new ones. The "Tuscarora," sister ship of the "Kearsarge," was built under his direction in fifty-eight working days, and the "Miami" in twenty-seven days. But his greatest feat was the building, in seventy days, of the "Juniata" (1,240 tons, 7 guns) from the frame of a Florida live-oak frigate that had been seasoned for twenty-three years. Mr. Davidson displayed his engineering abilities in the floating of the "Monongahela," which had been driven inland on the island of Santa Cruz during the earthquake of 18 Nov., 1867, and left stranded forty feet high. With a body of skilled men selected from the different navy-yards, in a little over three months he succeeded in moving the ship sidewise to the water's edge, and thence for 2,500 feet over the coral-bed to deep water. Subsequently he was ordered on duty at the bureau of construction in Washington, and was busy with plans for developing a navy of armored vessels, torpedo-boats, and fast cruisers. The models and drawings for the first large torpedo-boats built in New York were executed by him. He was about to be sent to Europe for an exhaustive study of foreign navies and navy-yards, when his health failed.

**DAVIDSON, James Wood**, author, b. in Newberry district, S. C., 9 March, 1829. He was graduated at South Carolina college, Columbia, in 1852, studied languages under private tutors, in 1854-'9

was professor of Greek in Mount Zion college, Winnsboro, S. C., and in 1859 became principal of Carolina high-school, Columbia. In 1862-'3 he was adjutant of infantry in Jackson's corps of Lee's army. He left Columbia in 1871, and lived two years in Washington, D. C., and eleven years in New York city, where he was literary editor of the "Evening Post" in 1873, and American correspondent of the London "Standard" in 1873-'8. He removed to Figulus, Dade co., Fla., in 1884, where he continues his literary work, and is engaged in fruit-culture. In 1885 he was a member of the Florida constitutional convention. Mr. Davidson has published "Living Writers of the South" (New York, 1869); "School History of South Carolina" (Columbia, 1869; new ed., 1886); and "The Correspondent" (New York, 1886); and has edited "Lyrics and Sketches," by William M. Martin (1865), and "The Educational Year-Book" (1872). He has in preparation a "Dictionary of Southern Authors," and "Helen of Troy," a fiction of Homeric times.

**DAVIDSON, John Wynn**, soldier, b. in Fairfax county, Va., 18 Aug., 1824; d. in St. Paul, Minn., 26 June, 1881. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1845, assigned to the 1st dragoons, and accompanied Gen. Kearny to California in 1846, in charge of a howitzer battery. During the Mexican war he served in the Army of the West, being present at the combats of San Pasqual, San Bernardo, San Gabriel, and Mesa. He was a scout in 1850, and was at the action of Clear Lake, 17 May, and at Russian River, 17 June, under Capt. Nathaniel Lyon. From this time till the civil war he continued on frontier and garrison duty. He fought the battle of Cieneguilla, New Mexico, on 30 March, 1854, against the Apache and Utah Indians, losing three fourths of his command, and, being himself wounded. He was promoted to captain on 20 Jan., 1855, to major on 14 Nov., 1861, and, after serving in defence of Washington, was commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers on 3 Feb., 1862. In the Virginia peninsular campaign of 1862 he commanded a brigade in Gen. Smith's division, and received two brevets for gallant conduct—that of lieutenant-colonel for the battle of Gaines's Mills, and that of colonel for Golding's Farm. He was also engaged at Lee's Mills, Mechanicsville, Savage Station, and Glendale. He commanded the St. Louis district of Missouri from 6 Aug., till 13 Nov., 1863, the Army of Southeast Missouri till 23 Feb., 1863, and the St. Louis district again till 6 June, co-operating with Gen. Steele in his Little Rock expedition and directing the movements of troops against Pilot Knob and Fredericktown, and in the pursuit of the enemy during Marmaduke's raid into Missouri. He led a cavalry division from June till September, commanded in the actions at Brownsville, Bayou Metre, and Ashley's Mills, Ark., and took part in the capture of Little Rock. He was made chief of cavalry of the military division west of the Mississippi on 26 June, 1864, and on 24 Nov. led a cavalry expedition from Baton Rouge to Pascagoula. He was brevetted brigadier-general in the regular army on 13 March, 1865, for the capture of Little Rock, and major-general for his services during the war. He was made lieutenant-colonel of the 10th cavalry on 1 Dec., 1866, was acting inspector-general of the Department of the Missouri from November, 1866, till December, 1867, and professor of military science in Kansas agricultural college from 1868 till 1871. He then commanded various posts in Idaho and Texas, and, in 1877-'8, the district of Upper Brazos, Tex. On 20 March, 1879, he was made colonel of the 2d cavalry.

**DAVIDSON, Lucretia Maria**, poet, b. in Plattsburg, N. Y., 27 Sept., 1808; d. there, 27 Aug., 1825. Her father, Oliver Davidson, was a physician, and her mother, Margaret Miller, was an author. A volume of selections from Mrs. Davidson's writings was published, with a preface by Miss C. M. Sedgwick, in 1844, after the poems of her daughter had made them famous. Lucretia, when four years old, was sent to Plattsburg academy, where she learned to read and to form the Roman letters in sand. Soon afterward her mother observed that her writing-paper was disappearing strangely, and

finally discovered a pile of little blank-books, containing artfully sketched pictures, with descriptions in poetry, all printed in Roman letters, turned and twisted in curious fashion. The child was so mortified at the discovery of what she had been doing that she burned all her work. She learned to write in her seventh year, and developed a great fondness for



*L. M. Davidson.*

reading. Before she was twelve she had read much history, and the dramatic works of Shakespeare, Goldsmith, and Kotzebue, with many popular novels and romances. She continued to write poetry, and, when nine years old, composed an "Epitaph on a Robin," which is the earliest remaining specimen of her verse. She wrote poetry rapidly, when in the mood, but preferred to be alone while composing, often burning an unfinished piece that had been seen by others. She was fond of childish sports, but would often stop in the midst of them to write, when struck with an idea for a poem. When about fourteen years old she was allowed to attend a ball in Plattsburg, but, in the midst of her preparations, was found sitting in a corner writing verses on "What the World Calls Pleasure." Her mother's friends advised that pen and ink be kept from her, and, hearing of this, she voluntarily gave up her favorite pursuit for several months, till her mother, seeing that she grew melancholy, advised her to resume it. In October, 1824, a gentleman visiting Plattsburg saw some of her verses, and offered to give her a better education than her parents could afford. She was accordingly sent to Mrs. Willard's school in Troy, N. Y., but her studies undermined her health, and she returned home. After her recovery she was sent to Miss Gilbert's school in Albany, but remained there only about three months before she was taken home to die. Miss Davidson was a small, delicately formed brunette. "She had all the elements of personal beauty," wrote Mrs. Willard, "yet she was so shy that many a girl less perfectly endowed in that respect would be sooner noticed by a stranger." Her poetical writings include, beside the numbers of pieces destroyed by her, 278 poems of various lengths. Among these are five pieces, of several cantos each. The poet Southey said of her: "In our own language, except

in the cases of Chatterton and Kirke White, we can call to mind no instance of so early, so ardent, and so fatal a pursuit of intellectual advancement." Her poems were collected and published, with a sketch by S. F. B. Morse, under the title "Amir Khan, and Other Poems" (New York, 1829; new ed., edited by her brother, M. O. Davidson, with illustrations by Darley, 1871). See a biography by Catharine M. Sedgwick in Sparks's "American Biographies," vol. vii.—Her sister, **Margaret Miller**, b. in Plattsburg, N. Y., 26 March, 1823; d. in Saratoga, N. Y., 25 Nov., 1838, had the same sensibility and precocity, and began to write at six years of age. At ten, while visiting in New York, she wrote, in two days, a drama entitled the "Tragedy of Alethia," and acted in it with some young friends, taking the principal part. Notwithstanding her sister's fate, her intellectual activity was not restrained. Her poems were introduced to the world by Washington Irving, and the works of the two sisters were afterward published together (New York, 1850).—Their brother, **Levi P.**, b. in 1817; d. in Saratoga, N. Y., 27 June, 1842, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1837, assigned to the 1st dragoons, and after serving on frontier duty at Fort Leavenworth, Kan., and Fort Wayne, Indian Territory, was promoted 1st lieutenant in 1840. He wrote verses with elegance and ease.

**DAVIDSON, Robert**, educator, b. in Elkton, Md., in 1750; d. 13 Dec., 1812. He was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1771, appointed instructor there in 1773, and in 1774 was given the chair of history and belles-lettres. In the latter year he was also licensed to preach, and a year later was ordained by the second Philadelphia presbytery, becoming Dr. Ewing's assistant in the first church. In 1775 he composed a metrical dialogue, which was recited at commencement before the Continental congress, and in July of the same year, one month after the battle of Bunker Hill, delivered before several military companies a sermon from the text "For there fell down many slain, because the war was of God." In 1777 the occupation of Philadelphia by the British compelled him to retire to Delaware. In 1784 he was appointed vice-president of the newly organized Dickinson college, Carlisle, Pa., and given the chair of history and belles-lettres there, also acting as pastor of the Presbyterian church in Carlisle. He held this last office till his death, and succeeded by his tact in harmonizing the discordant elements in his congregation. In 1794 he preached twice before troops on their way to suppress the whiskey insurrection, and in 1799 delivered a eulogy of Washington. After Dr. Nisbet's death in 1804, Dr. Davidson discharged the duties of president of the college till 1809, when he resigned. He had a high reputation as a scholar, but was especially fond of astronomy, and invented an ingenious cosmoplane or compound globe. He was also a skilful draughtsman, and was the composer of several pieces of sacred music. Besides numerous sermons, he published an "Epitome of Geography, in Verse," for the use of schools (1784); "The Christian's A, B, C," or the 119th psalm in metre, each stanza beginning with a different letter (1811); and a "New Metrical Version of the Psalms," with annotations (1812).—His son, **Robert**, clergyman, b. in Carlisle, Pa., 23 Feb., 1808; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 6 April, 1876, was graduated at Dickinson college in 1828, and at Princeton theological seminary in 1831. He was pastor of the second Presbyterian church in Lexington, Ky., in 1832-'40, and in the latter year became president of Transylvania university there. After his resignation in 1842 he held



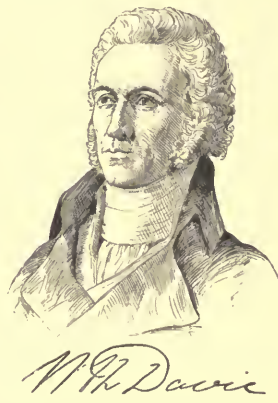
pastorates in New Brunswick, N. J., in 1843-'59, New York city in 1860-'4, and Huntington, L. I., in 1864-'8, removing to Philadelphia in the last-named year. Mr. Davidson was for a quarter of a century a member of the American board of commissioners for foreign missions, was permanent clerk of the general assembly in 1845-'50, and in 1869 was a delegate to the general assembly of the Free church of Scotland, in Edinburgh.

**DAVIDSON, Thomas**, philosopher, b. in the parish of Deer, Aberdeenshire, Scotland, 25 Oct., 1840. He was graduated at the University of Aberdeen in 1860, being a first graduate and Greek prizeman. From 1860 till 1863 he was rector of the grammar-(Latin-) school of Old Aberdeen, and from 1863 till 1866 master in several English schools, spending his vacations on the continent. In 1866 he removed to Canada, to occupy a place in the London collegiate institute. In the following year he came to the United States, and, after spending some months in Boston, removed to St. Louis, where, in addition to work on the New York "Round Table" and the "Western Educational Monthly," he was classical master in the St. Louis high-school, and subsequently principal of one of the branch high-schools. In 1875 he removed to Cambridge, Mass. He has travelled extensively in Europe, especially in Greece and Italy. In the former country he devoted himself mainly to archaeology and modern Greek, in the latter to the study of the Catholic church, of scholastic philosophy, of Dante, and of Rosmini. For studying the Catholic church unusual opportunities were thrown open to him, chiefly through the Princess Carolyne of Sayn-Wittgenstein and Cardinal Hohenlohe, who offered him an apartment in his episcopal palace at Albano, and also in the villa D'Este at Tivoli. His interest in Thomas Aquinas having come to the ears of the pope through Bishop (now Cardinal) Schiaffino, he was invited to the Vatican, where the holy father suggested that he should settle in Rome and aid his professors in editing the new edition of St. Thomas. For more than a year he lived at Domo-dossola, in Piedmont, where the Institute of charity, founded by Rosmini, has its novitiate. Here he produced the work that first brought Rosmini to the notice of English-speaking students: "The Philosophical System of Antonio Rosmini-Serbatì, translated, with a Sketch of the Author's Life, Bibliography, Introduction, and Notes" (London, 1882). At the same time he wrote essays on classical subjects, mainly archaeological, published under the title "The Parthenon Frieze and Other Essays" (London, 1882). He also translated "Rosmini's Psychology" (3 vols., London, 1884). In 1883 he occupied a villa in Capri, and there translated Rosmini's "Anthropology." Mr. Davidson has been a frequent contributor to periodicals, and delivered courses of lectures, before the Lowell institute in Boston and elsewhere, on modern Greece, on Greek sculpture, etc. He was mainly instrumental in founding "The Fellowship of the New Life," which has branches in London and New York. He speaks French, German, Italian, and modern Greek. Besides the works named, Mr. Davidson has published "The Fragments of Parmenides," in English hexameters, with introduction and notes (St. Louis, 1869); "On the Origin of Language," from the German of W. H. J. Bleek (New York, 1869); "A Short Account of the Niobe Group" (New York, 1874); "The Place of Art in Education" (Boston, 1886); "Giordano Bruno, and the Relation of his Philosophy to Free Thought" (Boston, 1886); and a "Hand-Book to Dante, from the Italian of Scartazzini, with Notes and Additions" (Boston, 1887).

**DAVIDSON, William**, soldier, b. in Lancaster county, Pa., in 1746; killed at the battle of Cowan's Ford, N. C., 1 Feb., 1781. His father removed with his family to Rowan county, N. C., in 1750, and William, the youngest son, was educated at Queen's museum, afterward Liberty hall, Charlotte. At the beginning of the Revolution he was appointed major in one of the first regiments raised in North Carolina, and was in the engagements at Brandywine, Germantown, and Monmouth. In November, 1779, he was detached to re-enforce the army of Gen. Lincoln in the south, at which time he commanded his regiment with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. In an engagement with a party of loyalists, near Calson's Mill, a ball passed through his body; but he took the field eight weeks later, with the rank of brigadier-general conferred on him by the state of North Carolina, and exerted himself to interrupt the progress of Cornwallis. Detached by Gen. Greene on 31 Jan., 1781, to guard the wagon ford chosen by Cornwallis for his night passage of the Catawba, Gen. Davidson posted himself on the bank of the river with 250 men. The British army forced its way across, reserving its fire until it had reached the bank, when the militia fled. Gen. Davidson was the last on the field, and was pierced by a rifle-ball through the breast. Congress voted \$500 for a monument to him, but it has never been erected. Davidson college, N. C., is named in his honor, and his sword hangs in one of its halls.

**DAVIE, William Richardson**, soldier, b. in Egremont, near Whitehaven, England, 20 June, 1756; d. in Camden, S. C., 8 Nov., 1820. He came to this country with his father in 1763, and was adopted by his uncle, Rev. William Richardson, who lived near the Catawba, in South Carolina. Young Davie was graduated at Princeton, in the autumn of 1776, after serving with a party of his fellow-students as a volunteer in the vicinity of New York during the summer of that year. He then began to study law in Salisbury, N. C., but was commissioned lieutenant of a newly organized company of dragoons on 5 April, 1779, and, succeeding to the command of the troop, joined Pulaski's legion and rose to the rank of major.

At the battle of Stono Ferry, 12 June, 1779, he received a severe wound in the thigh, and on his recovery returned to Salisbury, resumed his studies, and was admitted to the bar in September, 1779. In the winter of 1780 he raised a body of cavalry, spent in its equipment the last shilling of the estate bequeathed to him by his uncle, and with this force



protected the southwestern part of the state from the attacks of the British in South Carolina. He fought in the battles at Hanging Rock and Rocky Mount, did good service in saving the remnant of the army after Gates's defeat at Camden, and on 5 Sept., 1780, was appointed colonel commanding the cavalry in North Carolina. He surprised the

enemy at Wahab's plantation, and when Cornwallis entered Charlotte, N. C., he withstood three charges by Tarleton's legion, in the presence of the whole British army, and then retired in good order. In 1781 Col. Davie, yielding his hopes of gaining additional honor in the field, accepted, at the urgent request of Gen. Greene, the post of commissary-general of the southern army, and, by his zeal, influence, and local knowledge in this difficult position, added much to the success of the military operations that followed. After the war he settled at Halifax, N. C., in the practice of his profession, and, by his sagacity and eloquence, soon rose to eminence. He served many terms in the legislature, and was a member of the convention that framed the Federal constitution, favoring the equal representation of the states in the national senate, and the taking into account of the slaves in assigning representatives to the south. His name does not appear as a signer of the document, as he was called home by illness, but he was one of its most earnest defenders in the North Carolina convention that followed. He drew up the act for establishing the University of North Carolina, which, after much opposition, was passed in 1789, and was active in providing for its support. The erection of its buildings, the choice of professors, and the arrangement of studies, received his personal attention. He was influential in securing the cession of the present state of Tennessee, was three times a commissioner to settle boundary disputes between North and South Carolina, and in 1794 was made major-general of militia. He was elected governor of the state in 1799, but before the close of his term was sent by President Adams, with Oliver Ellsworth and William V. Murray, on a special embassy to the French government, the result of which was the convention signed 30 Sept., 1800. President Jefferson appointed him to treat with the Tuscarora Indians in 1802. In 1803 he was an unsuccessful candidate for congress, and after his defeat he withdrew to his farm on the Catawba river, S. C., where he spent the rest of his days, declining a major-general's commission in the U. S. army in 1813 on account of failing health. He was a man of commanding appearance and dignified yet affable manners. See his life, by Fordyce M. Hubbard, in Sparks's "American Biographies."

**DAVIES, Charles**, mathematician, b. in Washington, Litchfield co., Conn., 22 Jan., 1798; d. in Fishkill Landing, N. Y., 17 Sept., 1876. When a boy he removed with his father to a farm in St. Lawrence county, N. Y., then an unsettled part of the state. He entered the U. S. military academy in December, 1813, graduating in December, 1815, and was assigned to the light artillery. After brief service in New England garrisons, he was transferred to the engineer corps in 1816, and ordered to duty at West Point, but resigned on 1 Dec., 1816, and became principal assistant professor of mathematics and natural and experimental philosophy. He was made full professor of mathematics on 1 May, 1823, and held the office till 31 May, 1837, when he was forced to resign by illness consequent upon overwork in preparing his mathematical text-books. A trip to Europe restored his health, and he accepted the chair of mathematics in Trinity college, Hartford, Conn., holding it from 1839 till 1841, when he was again forced to resign by threatened illness, and was appointed paymaster in the U. S. army, with the staff rank of major. He served as treasurer of the U. S. military academy from 1841 till 1846, and in 1848 became professor of mathematics and philosophy in the University of New York. In the

following year he retired to Fishkill Landing, on the Hudson, that he might have leisure to complete his series of text-books. After teaching in the Normal school at Albany, he was made professor of higher mathematics in Columbia college, 18 May, 1857, and in June, 1865, emeritus professor. His works, which are distinguished by plainness and close logical arrangement, include an entire series of mathematical text-books (1837-'67), extending from a primary arithmetic to the higher mathematics, and including editions of Legendre's "Geometry" (1840) and Bourdon's "Algebra" (1851). Among his more advanced works are "Descriptive Geometry" (New York, 1826); "Surveying and Navigation" (1830); "Shades, Shadows, and Perspective" (1832); "Differential and Integral Calculus" (1836); "Logic and Utility of Mathematics" (1850); and a "Mathematical Dictionary," written in conjunction with his son-in-law, Prof. William G. Peck, of Columbia (1855). His last work was a treatise on "The Metric System" (1870).—His brother, **Henry Eugene**, b. in Black Lake, near Ogdensburg, N. Y., 8 Feb., 1805; d. in New York city, 17 Dec., 1881, spent his early years upon his father's farm, and, after receiving a common-school education, began in 1819 the study of law with Judge Alfred Conkling, living, as was then the custom, in the family of his preceptor. He was admitted to the bar at Utica, N. Y., in 1826, and began to practise in Buffalo, where he soon became prominent in politics as a whig. He removed to New York in 1830, and formed a partnership with Judge Samuel A. Foot, which was dissolved in 1848, and Mr. Davies entered into a new one with Judge William Kent, son of Chancellor Kent. In 1850 he was chosen corporation counsel, and was elected justice of the state supreme court in 1855, but was obliged to establish his right to the office by litigation, as no notice of a vacancy had been filed with the sheriff. In the summer of that year he accompanied ex-President Fillmore to Europe, having been his confidential adviser during his term of office as chief magistrate. In the autumn of 1859 Judge Davies was elected to the court of appeals, where he served from 1 Jan., 1860, till 1869, being the chief justice for several years. He then entered into partnership with Judge Noah Davis, with whom he practised until the latter was elevated to the bench. After that time Judge Davies was conspicuous only in his practice as counsel and trustee of the Mutual life insurance company, receiver of the Erie railway, counsel for the American exchange bank, and member of the commission to determine the advisability of constructing an underground railroad in Broadway. The day before his last illness he sat for many hours listening to testimony on that subject. For several years before his death he took no part in politics, but served often as referee or chamber-counsel in important legal cases.—Another brother, **Thomas Alfred**, soldier, b. in St. Lawrence county, N. Y., in December, 1809, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1829, and assigned to the 1st infantry. After serving on frontier duty, he resigned on 31 Oct., 1831, and was employed on the Croton aqueduct as a civil engineer till 1833, when he became a merchant in New York city, but was again employed on the aqueduct in 1840-'1. He re-entered the national service on 15 May, 1861, as colonel of the 16th New York regiment, was at the battle of Bull Run, and in the defences of Alexandria from November, 1861, till 7 March, 1862, when he was made brigadier-general of volunteers. He was engaged in the siege of Corinth in April and May, 1862,



the battle of Corinth on 3-4 Oct., and commanded the district of Columbus, Ky., in 1862-'3, that of Rolla, Mo., in 1863-'4, that of North Kansas in 1864-'5, and that of Wisconsin from April till June, 1865. He was brevetted major-general of volunteers on 11 July, 1865, and shortly afterward returned to New York city. He has published "Cosmogony: or Mysteries of Creation," an analysis of the natural facts stated in the Hebraic account of creation (New York, 1858); "Adam and Ha-Adam" (1859); "Genesis Disclosed" (1860); "Answer to Hugh Miller and Theoretical Geologists" (1861); "How to make Money, and How to keep It" (1866); and "Appeal of a Layman to the Committee on the Revision of the English Version of the Holy Scriptures, to have Adam and Ha-Adam restored to the English Genesis where left out by former Translators" (1875).—Henry Eugene's son, **Henry Eugene**, lawyer, b. in New York city, 2 July, 1836, was educated at Harvard, Williams, and Columbia, where he was graduated in 1857. He then studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began practice. He entered the army in April, 1861, as a captain in the 5th New York volunteers, became major in the 2d New York cavalry in July, and subsequently its colonel. He was made a brigadier-general of volunteers on 16 Sept., 1863, and served with distinction in the cavalry corps of the Army of the Potomac till the close of the war. He was brevetted major-general of volunteers, 1 Oct., 1864, given his full commission on 4 May, 1865, and commanded the middle district of Alabama till his resignation on 1 Jan., 1866. He was public administrator of New York city in 1866-'9, assistant district attorney of the southern district of New York in 1870-'2, and since 1873 has been engaged in law practice.

**DAVIES, Louis Henry**, Canadian statesman, b. in Charlottetown, Prince Edward island, 4 May, 1845. He was educated at the Central academy and Prince of Wales college, Charlottetown, and was admitted to the bar in 1866. He was solicitor-general of his native province in 1869, and again in 1872-'3; was the leader of the opposition in the legislative assembly until September, 1876, when he became premier and attorney-general, which portfolios he retained till 1879, when his administration resigned. He was elected to the local legislature in 1872, and re-elected from time to time till 1879, when he was defeated. In 1882 he was elected to represent Queen's county, Prince Edward island, in the Dominion parliament, and still (1886) represents that constituency. He was counsel for the tenantry of Prince Edward island, before the land commission, presided over by the Right Hon. H. C. E. Childers, which sat in 1875-'6, when the estates of all proprietors in the island were expropriated by the province. He was also one of the counsel representing Great Britain before the international fishery commission, which sat at Halifax, N. S., in 1877, under articles of the Washington treaty. He is a liberal.

**DAVIES, Marianne**, musician, b. in New England about 1736; d. in London in 1792. She was the elder of two sisters, both of whom made a European reputation as musicians. They were daughters of a relative of Benjamin Franklin. Marianne achieved some distinction as a performer on the harpsichord and piano, but about 1762 acquired much greater repute for her skill on the harmonica or musical glasses, which had then been recently improved by Franklin. She was subsequently compelled to retire from the profession, owing to the effect on her nerves of constant playing upon the harmonica. This was so frequent a result of its

use that it was banished from many continental towns by official prohibition.—Her sister, **Cecilia**, vocalist, b. in 1740; d. in London, England, 3 July, 1836, visited Europe in company with Marianne, with whom she always resided. Her first public appearance was made at the concert-room, Dean street, Soho, London, 28 April, 1756. After a successful career in the English metropolis, Cecilia and Marianne left England in 1768, and visited Paris and Vienna. While they were in the latter city Metastasio wrote, and Hasse composed the music for, an ode that was sung by Cecilia, accompanied by Marianne on the harmonica. In a letter dated 16 Jan., 1772, the poet describes the beautiful tone of the instrument, and the admirable manner in which Cecilia assimilated her voice to it, making it difficult to distinguish the one from the other. From Vienna the sisters went to Milan, where the younger appeared with great success, in 1771, in the opera of "Ruggiero," by Metastasio and Hasse. Cecilia was the first English-speaking woman to whom the Italians accorded the rank of prima donna, bestowing on her the sobriquet "l'Ingleseina," and admitting her to be the superior of any Italian singer of that time, except Gabrielli. Cecilia afterward sang in Florence, and returned in 1773 to London, where she appeared successfully in Italian opera. Her voice is described as being deficient in both power and volume, but she possessed a neat and facile execution. She revisited Florence, and sang there until 1784, when she once more returned to England, and retired from the profession soon after the death of her sister. About 1817 she published a collection of six songs by Hasse, Jomelli, Galuppi, and others. She lingered until her ninety-sixth year, borne down by the accumulated weight of years, disease, and poverty.

**DAVIES, Samuel**, clergyman, b. near Summit Ridge, Newcastle co., Del., 3 Nov., 1724; d. in Princeton, N. J., 4 Feb., 1761. His parents were of Welsh descent. He was educated at home and in Rev. Samuel Blair's seminary at Fogg's Manor, and licensed to preach by Newcastle presbytery in 1746. He was ordained as an evangelist in 1747, and sent to Hanover county, Va., which the enmity of the civil authorities toward dissenters made a very difficult field. Through the influence of the governor he obtained a license to officiate at four places of worship about Hanover, which in 1748 was extended to three additional churches. He subsequently engaged in a controversy with Peyton Randolph, the king's attorney, as to whether the English act of toleration extended to Virginia. Mr. Davies argued his side of the case before the general court, and afterward, when on a visit to England, brought the matter before the king in council, by whom the question was decided in the affirmative. In 1753 Mr. Davies undertook a successful mission to England, with Gilbert Tennent, to solicit funds for the College of New Jersey, and was received with much favor as a preacher. He returned amid the excitement of the French and Indian war, and shortly after Braddock's defeat delivered a sermon on that event. In a note to another published sermon, delivered in the following August, he alludes prophetically to "that heroic youth, Col. Washington, whom I cannot but hope Providence has preserved in so signal a manner for some important service to his country." The first presbytery in Virginia was established in 1755 through his exertions, and in 1758 he was chosen to succeed Jonathan Edwards as president of Princeton. He declined the honor, but it was again urged upon him in the following year, and he then accepted it, but held it only



eighteen months before his death. He was a fine pulpit orator, and published numerous sermons, a collection of which appeared after his death (London, 1767) and passed through several editions, both in this country and in Great Britain, one of which (3 vols., New York, 1851) contains an essay on the "Life and Times of Davies" by the Rev. Albert Barnes. Dr. Davies also wrote verses of merit, including an elegy on his old preceptor, Samuel Blair.—His son, William, leaving Princeton college in 1765, entered the army, became inspector-general under Steuben in 1778, and enjoyed the friendship of Washington. He was afterward in the auditor's office, in Richmond, Va.

**DAVIES, Thomas**, clergyman, b. in Kinton, Herefordshire, England, 21 Dec., 1736; d. in New Milford, Conn., 12 May, 1766. His grandfather, John Davies, emigrated from England about 1740, and settled at Davies Hollow, then a part of Litchfield, Conn., but now a part of the town of Washington. He was the first Episcopalian in the town, and by his efforts the present parish of St. Michael's was organized in 1745. He gave it a tract of land, and contributed largely to the erection of a church. There is a tablet to his memory in the present St. Michael's church, Litchfield. Thomas was graduated at Yale in 1758, and ordained by the archbishop of Canterbury on 23 Aug., 1761. He then returned to this country with a commission from the Society for propagating the gospel, as missionary to New Milford, Roxbury, Sharon, New Preston, New Fairfield, and Litchfield. Here he labored zealously, holding occasional services also in other towns. Though he met with many obstacles from the intolerance of the times, he overcame them by his prudent and conciliatory spirit, and to him the growth of the Episcopal church in that part of the state was largely due. The church at New Milford and several others were built under his care.

**DAVIESS, Joseph Hamilton**, lawyer, b. in Bedford county, Va., 4 March, 1774; killed in the battle of Tippecanoe, 7 Nov., 1811. He accompanied his parents in 1779 to Kentucky, where they settled first in Lincoln county and then near Danville. Young Daviess received his education in an academy at Harrodsburg, becoming an excellent classical and mathematical scholar, and afterward pursued a wide course of reading. He served for six months as a volunteer in the Indian campaign of 1793, and then studied law. In 1795 he was admitted to the bar and, settling in Danville, entered on a career that made his name a household word in the west. Being a federalist, he was excluded from any hope of political advancement, and consequently devoted himself to his profession and attained a high position at the bar. His eccentricities made him famous. Instead of "riding the circuit," he used to shoulder his rifle and range the woods from town to town; and he usually appeared in court in a hunting costume. In 1799 he acted as second to John Rowan in a duel in which Rowan's antagonist was killed, when both principal and seconds fled to avoid prosecution. Daviess was for some time a fugitive; but, after hearing that Rowan had been arrested, returned, appeared in court as his counsel, and secured his acquittal. It is said that he was the first western lawyer that ever argued a case in the U. S. supreme court. He came to Washington in a dilapidated hunting uniform, gained an important suit, and returned home in the same peculiar costume. About this time he married a sister of Chief-Justice Marshall, and afterward became U. S. attorney for Kentucky, in which capacity, on 3 Nov., 1806,

he moved for an order requiring Aaron Burr to appear and answer to a charge of levying war against a nation with which the United States was at peace. The judge overruled the motion; but Burr appeared in court next day and requested that the motion be granted. After this was accomplished, Burr, with his counsel, Henry Clay, boldly courted investigation; but the witnesses upon whom the prosecution relied could not be brought into court, and it was impossible to sustain the charges. This event almost entirely destroyed the popularity of Daviess, which even the subsequent revelation of Burr's plot could not fully restore. In 1811 he joined the army of Gen. William H. Harrison as major of Kentucky volunteer dragoons, and served in the campaign against the northwestern Indians. In the battle of Tippecanoe, seeing that an exposed angle of the line was likely to give way before a determined assault, he led a cavalry charge against the savages at that point. The manœuvre was completely successful, but Maj. Daviess fell, shot through the breast. Counties in Indiana, Illinois, Kentucky, and Missouri have been named for him. He published "A View of the President's Conduct concerning the Conspiracy of 1806" (1807).

**DÁVILA, Gil Gonzalez** (dah'-vee-lah), Spanish-American author, b. in Ávila, Spain, in 1570; d. in Madrid, Spain, in 1658. He was an attendant of Cardinal Deza at Rome, studied there, and returned to Spain, where he published several works that met with public approval, and was appointed prebendary of the cathedral of Salamanca, chronicler of Castile, and in 1612 chronicler of Spanish America. His publications include "Historia de las antigüedades de Salamanca" (1606); "La vida de Don Alonso Tostado de Madrigal Obispo de Ávila" (1611); "Teatro de las grandezas de Madrid" (1625); "Vida del rey de Castilla Don Enrique III." (1638); "Teatro de las iglesias de España" (1640); and "Teatro de las iglesias de las Indias Occidentales, sus arzobispos y obispos y cosas memorables" (2 vols., 1645-'9). He left unpublished works, including "La vida de Felipe III." He was the first to write the ecclesiastical history of Spanish America.

**DÁVILA, Nepomuceno**, naturalist, b. in Castro Urdiales, Spain, in 1574; d. in the city of Mexico in 1647. He was a monk, and arrived in Mexico about 1600, and devoted his whole energy to the foundation of a convent for his order. In 1619 he acquired for \$3,000, from the Count de Cortina, the title-deed of the ground on which afterward the convent of San Augustin was built, which to-day is occupied by the National library. But he did not live to see his work finished, as in 1640 he was thrown, by order of the Inquisition, into its dungeons, on a charge of sorcery, and died after seven years of incarceration and torture. Dávila was a close student of natural history, especially the Mexican fauna, and wrote several treatises, of which the most notable one is "Afinidades entre algunas plantas y los mamíferos." The principal cause of his imprisonment was, besides his advanced ideas about the sensibility of plants and the intelligence of certain animals, and the relations existing between them, the finding in his cell of many dried and stuffed animals, and collections of plants, as Dávila devoted his leisure to studies of the animal and vegetable kingdoms. He wrote also the following works, which have never been published, but are preserved in the National library of Mexico: "Un año de caza en Sierra Madre," "Los Anfíbios del Pacífico," "Los Fósiles de la Mesa Central," and "Los Paquidermos de América."



**DÁVILA, Pedro Franco**, Spanish-American naturalist, b. in Guayaquil in 1713; d. in 1785. He went to Paris in 1748, and there formed an extensive cabinet of natural history. In 1767 this cabinet was sold for 800,000 reals. In 1769 he went to Madrid, and was chosen perpetual director of the cabinet of natural history, which, under his management, became one of the finest in Europe. He belonged to the Royal society of Madrid, the Royal society of London, and the Royal society of Berlin. The catalogue of his cabinet is held in high estimation.

**DÁVILA Y PADILLA, Agustín**, Mexican historian, b. in the city of Mexico in 1562; d. in 1604. He was a Dominican lecturer on philosophy and theology in the colleges of Puebla and Mexico, and became archbishop of Santo Domingo in 1601. He visited Rome and Spain to represent the Dominicans of Mexico, and was appointed preacher of the king, Philip III. He left several works, including "Historia de la Provincia de Santiago de Méjico de la orden de Predicadores" (Madrid, 1590), and "Historia de las antigüedades de los indios," in MS.

**DAVION, Antony**, clergyman, b. in Issigny, Normandy; d. in New Orleans in 1727. He was educated in the seminary of the Foreign missions, Paris, and after his ordination embarked for Quebec in 1690. He was appointed pastor of a church in Quebec, and continued a year in this place. In the early part of 1700 he went to the Mississippi, and in July reached Biloxi. He then labored among the Tonica tribe, but after a time was compelled to take refuge in a French fort. In 1704 the Tonicas sent deputies to Mobile, where he was stationed, begging him to come back to them, and he returned. He was allowed to preach without interruption, but, finding them deaf to his appeals, he destroyed their temple and quenched their sacred fires. He was at once compelled to fly from the village; but the Tonicas had become very much attached to him, and invited him to return again. He made few converts among them, although he persuaded the chief to be baptized in 1716 and to wear European costume. On leaving the Tonicas he went to New Orleans.

**DAVIS, Andrew Jackson**, spiritualist, b. in Orange county, N. Y., 11 Aug., 1826. His youth was passed in hard labor, and with little education, owing to the extreme poverty of his parents. In 1843 Mr. Levington, of Poughkeepsie, is said to have developed in him extraordinary clairvoyant powers. Although quite uninstructed, it was said that he was able to discourse fluently upon medical, psychological, and general subjects. On 7 March, 1844, he fell into a trance, which lasted sixteen hours, during which time he asserts he conversed with spiritual beings and received instructions as to his future teaching from the interior state. In November, 1845, while clairvoyant, he dictated to the Rev. William Fishbough, in New York, his first work, "The Principles of Nature, her Divine Revelations, and a Voice to Mankind." This book presents a wide range of subjects, and rejects any especial authority in the teachings of the Bible. Mr. Davis has been more successful as a writer than as a lecturer, and has been principally instrumental in promoting the movement of "Spiritualism." The philosophical and theological portions of his remaining works are regarded as little more than repetitions of his first book, interspersed with startling assertions concerning things in heaven and earth which admit of no verification. These works are "The Great Harmonia" (6 vols., New York, 1850-'61); "Philosophy of Spiritual Intercourse" (1851); "The Present Age and Inner Life," a sequel (1854; 2d ed., Boston,

1870); "The Approaching Crisis," a review of Dr. Bushnell on Spiritualism (New York, 1852); "The Penetralia" (Boston, 1856); "The Magic Staff" an autobiography (New York, 1857); "The Harbinger of Health" (1862); "Appetites and Passions" (Boston, 1863); "The World's True Redeemer" (1863); "Principles of Nature" (2d ed., 1863); "Morning Lectures" (1865); "Tale of a Physician" (1867); "Stellar Key to the Summer Land" (1867); "Arabula, or the Divine Guest" (1867); "Memoranda of Persons, Places, and Events" (1868); "The Fountain, with New Jets of Meaning" (1870); and "Mental Diseases and Disorders of the Brain" (New York, 1871).

**DAVIS, Asahel**, antiquary; b. in Massachusetts in 1791. He published an address on "The Discovery of America by the Northmen" (1840), and "Ancient America and Researches of the East" (New York, 1847).

**DAVIS, Benjamin Franklin**, soldier, b. in Alabama in 1832; d. at Beverly Ford, Va., 9 June, 1863. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1854, and distinguished himself in both the infantry and cavalry service in New Mexico. In 1862 he became colonel of the 8th New York cavalry. He was instantly killed while commanding a brigade at Beverly Ford, Va.

**DAVIS, Caroline E.**, author, b. in Northwood, N. H., in 1831. Her maiden name was Kelly, and under that name she first gained reputation. She resided in Exeter, N. H., until her marriage in 1867, when she removed to Andover, Mass. She has written a large number of books for Sunday-school libraries, founded on her experience as teacher in a mission-school. Her works include "The Child's Bible Stories" (4 vols.); "Little Sermon Talks"; "No Cross, No Crown"; and many other attractive books for children.

**DAVIS, Charles**, lawyer, b. in Mansfield, Conn., 1 Jan., 1789; d. in Vermont in 1863. His ancestors were Puritans, who had emigrated from England early in the 17th century and settled in Mansfield, where his father resided until 1792, when he removed to Rockingham, Vt. He was graduated at Middlebury in 1811, studied law under Daniel Chipman, of Middlebury, and in 1814 was admitted to the bar. During his residence there he became engaged in the exciting political subjects connected with the war of 1812-'5, and for some years edited the "Vermont Mirror," which opposed that war. He always advocated the duty of defending the country, however, and often served in the militia. In 1816 Judge Davis removed to Barton, Orleans co., and in 1818 to Waterbury, Conn. He settled in Danville in 1828, and was elected state's attorney for the county of Caledonia, which office he held seven years, and was re-elected in 1838. In 1841-'5 he was U. S. district attorney of Vermont, and in 1845 was elected judge of probate for the district of Caledonia, and re-elected in 1846. A bill was passed in that year for the election of an additional judge of the supreme court, and the place was offered to him. His opinions were published in the 19th and 20th volumes of the "Vermont Reports." He was chosen to be a representative in the state legislature, although the majority of the town were opposed to the whig party, of which he was a member.

**DAVIS, Charles Augustus**, merchant, b. in New York in 1795; d. there, 27 Jan., 1867. For many years he was in the iron trade with Sidney Brooks, and in a letter to Halleck, written from Athens, he says: "I do not know how I can go back to business and pig iron in John street." He was well versed in commercial and financial affairs, and



wrote brilliantly and intelligently upon those subjects. The "Peter Scriber Letters" and "Major Jack Downing's Letters" (New York, 1834), first published in the "Daily Advertiser," detail his interviews with President Jackson and the plans for overthrowing the U. S. bank. For many years his house in New York was the resort of the poet Halleck and other of the Knickerbocker writers.

**DAVIS, Charles Henry Stanley**, physician, b. in Goshen, Conn., 4 March, 1840. He received his medical education in the University of Maryland and at the medical-school of the New York university, where he was graduated in 1865. He studied afterward in the hospitals of New York and Boston, Paris and London, and settled in Meriden, Conn. He was a member of the Connecticut state legislature in 1873, 1884, and 1885. He has travelled extensively in Europe, and has studied hospital practice in London and Paris. He was one of the founders of the American philological society in 1864, and was its first corresponding secretary and its vice-president. He is a member of numerous medical and historical societies, among which is la Société d'Anthropologie of Paris, has contributed to many of the medical and scientific periodicals of this country and of Europe, and was the editor of the first volume of the "Boston Medical Register," 1865. He has published a "History of Wallingford and Meriden" (Meriden, 1870); "The Voice as a Musical Instrument" (Boston, 1879); "Education and Training of Feeble-Minded, Imbecile, and Idiot Children" (New York, 1883); and an "Index to Periodical Literature" (American News Company, New York, 1878-'81).

**DAVIS, Cushman Kellogg**, senator, b. in Henderson, Jefferson co., N. Y., 16 June, 1838. He removed with his parents, when a child, to Waukesha, Wis., attended Carroll college in that town, and was graduated at Michigan university in 1857. He then studied law, and in 1859 began practice at Waukesha. He became a 2d lieutenant in the 28th Wisconsin regiment in 1861, and served as assistant adjutant general during most of the civil war on the staff of Gen. Willis A. Gorman. He was compelled to leave the army in 1864 by an attack of typhoid fever, and in 1865 went to Minnesota and resumed the practice of his profession at St. Paul. He was elected to the Minnesota legislature in 1866, was U. S. district attorney for Minnesota in 1867-'71, and in 1873 was elected governor of the state on the Republican ticket, serving one term, and declining a re-nomination. He was an unsuccessful candidate for U. S. senator in 1875, and again in 1881, but on 18 Jan., 1887, was elected to the office. Michigan university gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1886. He has delivered many lectures, of which the best known is "Modern Feudalism" (1870), and has published "The Law in Shakespeare" (1884).

**DAVIS, Daniel**, lawyer, b. in Barnstable, Mass., 8 May, 1762; d. in Cambridge, Mass., 27 Oct., 1835. He settled in Portland (then called Falmouth) in 1782, and held offices in Massachusetts, of which Maine was then a part. In 1804 he removed to Boston, and in 1832 to Cambridge. He was U. S. attorney for Maine in 1796-1801, and solicitor-general of Massachusetts in 1800-'32. He was author of several legal works, the principal ones being "Criminal Justice" (Boston, 2d ed., 1828) and "Precedents of Indictments" (Boston, 1831).—His son, **Charles Henry**, naval officer, b. in Boston, Mass., 16 Jan., 1807; d. in Washington, D. C., 18 Feb., 1877. He entered the U. S. navy as a midshipman in 1823, and was attached to the frigate "United States," of the Pacific squadron,

in 1827-'8. In March, 1829, he became passed midshipman, and was ordered to the "Ontario," of the Mediterranean squadron. He received his commission as lieutenant in March, 1834, and, after serving in 1837-'8 on the "Vincennes," of the Pacific squadron, and in 1840-'1 on the "Independence," of the Brazil squadron, was on special duty from 1842 till 1856, being engaged first on ordnance duty and then as assistant in the coast survey. During 1846-'9 he was occupied in a survey of the waters about Nantucket, in the course of which he discovered the "new south shoal" and several smaller shoals directly in the track of vessels sailing between New York and Europe, and of coasting vessels from Boston. These discoveries were thought to account for several wrecks and accidents before unexplained, and called forth the special acknowledgments of insurance companies and merchants. He became commander in June, 1854, and was given the "St. Marys," in the Pacific squadron, during 1857-'9, after which he was appointed superintendent of the "American Nautical Almanac." He had filled this place in 1849-'56, and the existence of the "Almanac" was largely due to his efforts. In November, 1861, he became captain, and during that year was a member of the board of officers convened for the purpose of making a thorough investigation of the southern coast and harbors, their access and defences. The information thus acquired led to the organization of the expedition against Port Royal, S. C., in which Capt. Davis was chief of staff and fleet-officer.

In May, 1862, he was appointed flag-officer of the Mississippi flotilla, succeeding Andrew H. Foote in that capacity. Soon after his arrival, the Confederate fleet lying below Fort Pillow, consisting of eight iron-clad steamers, four of which were fitted up as rams, steamed up for an engagement. The flotilla was quickly put in motion to receive them, and, after an action lasting about an hour, three of the Confederate gun-boats were disabled, and the fleet retreated under the guns of Fort Pillow. Subsequently (5 June) the fort was abandoned. Three days later the flotilla moved down the river near Memphis, and again engaged the Confederate fleet. A running fight ensued, in which all the Confederate vessels were either captured or destroyed, except the "Van Horn." After the engagement Capt. Davis received the surrender of Memphis, then joined Admiral Farragut, and was engaged in operations around Vicksburg, and in expeditions up the Yazoo river. He was commissioned commodore in July, 1862, and became chief of the bureau of navigation in Washington, and was made rear-admiral, to date from February, 1863. In 1865 he was appointed superintendent of the naval observatory in Washington, and in 1867 commanded the South Atlantic squadron. He returned to Washington in 1869, and, after being





made a member of the light-house board, became commander of the Norfolk navy-yard, but later resumed his old place of superintendent of the naval observatory. He was a member of numerous scientific societies, and in February, 1877, was elected a member of the National academy of sciences. Admiral Davis, during his connection with the coast survey, was led to investigate the laws of tidal action, and published a "Memoir upon the Geological Action of the Tidal and other Currents of the Ocean," in the "Memoirs of the American Academy" (Boston, 1849), and "The Law of Deposit of the Flood Tide; its Dynamical Action and Office," being vol. iii. of the "Smithsonian Contributions" (Washington, 1852). He contributed various translations and articles on mathematical astronomy and geodesy to periodicals, and was the author of an English translation of Gauss's "Theria Motus Corporum Celestium" (Boston, 1858).—His son, **Charles Henry**, naval officer, b. in Cambridge, Mass., 28 Aug., 1845, was graduated at the U. S. naval academy in 1864, and served in the Mediterranean squadron till 1867, meanwhile becoming ensign and master in 1866. From 1867 till 1870 he was on the "Guerrière" in the South Atlantic squadron, and from 1872 till 1874 on the Pacific. He received his commission as lieutenant in March, 1868, and became a lieutenant-commander in December of the same year. From 1875 till 1885 he was engaged principally in astronomical work, at first in the naval observatory in Washington, and then in expeditions for the determination of longitude by means of the submarine cables from Europe to the Atlantic islands and the eastern coast of South America during 1877-'9; in India, China, and Japan during 1881-'2, and on the western coasts of South and Central America during 1883-'4. In 1885 he was made commander and given the training-ship "Saratoga." His investigations have been published by the government, and are entitled "Chronometer Rates as affected by Temperature and other Causes" (1877); with Lieut.-Com. Francis M. Green, "Telegraphic Determination of Longitudes, embracing the Meridians of Lisbon, Madeira, Porto Grande, Para, Pernambuco, Bahia, Rio de Janeiro, Montevideo, and Buenos Ayres, with the Latitudes of the Several Stations" (1880); "Telegraphic Determination of Longitudes in India, China, and Japan" (1883); and with Lieut. John A. Norris, "Telegraphic Determination of Longitudes, in Mexico and on the West Coasts of Central and South America" (1885).

**DAVIS, Daniel**, soldier, d. 17 Sept., 1814. He was appointed lieutenant-colonel of New York volunteers, 29 June, 1812, and brigadier-general in 1814. He was killed at the head of his brigade in the sortie from Fort Erie.

**DAVIS, David**, jurist, b. in Cecil county, Md., 9 March, 1815; d. in Bloomington, Ill., 26 June, 1886. He was graduated at Kenyon college, Ohio, in 1832, studied law in Massachusetts, and went through a course at the law-school of New Haven, removed to Illinois in 1835, and was admitted to the bar, after which he settled in Bloomington. He was elected to the state legislature in 1844, was a member of the convention that formed the state constitution in 1847, elected judge of the eighth judicial circuit of the state in 1848, re-elected in 1855, and again in 1861, resigning in October, 1862. He was an intimate friend of Abraham Lincoln, and rode the circuit with him every year. He was a delegate at large to the Chicago convention that nominated Mr. Lincoln for the presidency in 1860, accompanied him on his journey to Washington, and in October, 1862, was appoint-

ed a justice of the supreme court of the United States. After President Lincoln's assassination Judge Davis was an administrator of his estate. In 1870 he held, with the minority of the supreme court, that the acts of congress making government

notes a legal tender in payment of debts were constitutional. In February, 1872, the National convention of the labor reform party nominated him as its candidate for president, on a platform that declared, among other things, in favor of a national currency "based on the faith and resources of the nation," and inter-

changeable with 3-65-per-cent. bonds of the government, and demanded the establishment of an eight-hour law throughout the country, and the payment of the national debt "without mortgaging the property of the people to enrich capitalists." In answer to the letter informing him of the nomination, Judge Davis said: "Be pleased to thank the convention for the unexpected honor which they have conferred upon me. The chief magistracy of the republic should neither be sought nor declined by any American citizen." His name was also used before the Liberal Republican convention at Cincinnati the same year, and received 92½ votes on the first ballot. After the regular nominations had been made, he determined to retire from the contest, and so announced in a final answer to the labor reformers. He resigned his seat on the supreme bench to take his place in the U. S. senate on 4 March, 1877, having been elected by the votes of independents and democrats to succeed John A. Logan. He was rated in the senate as an independent, but acted more commonly with the democrats. After the death of President Garfield in 1881 Judge Davis was chosen president of the senate. He resigned his seat in 1883, and retired to his home in Bloomington, where he resided quietly till his death. The degree of LL. D. was conferred on him by Williams college, Beloit college, and the Wesleyan university at Bloomington.

**DAVIS, Edwin Hamilton**, archaeologist, b. in Ross county, Ohio, 22 Jan., 1811; d. in New York city, 15 May, 1888. He was graduated at Cincinnati medical college in 1838. He practised in Chillicothe till 1850, when he was called to the chair of materia medica and therapeutics in the New York medical college. Dr. Davis was one of the conductors of the "American Medical Monthly." He gave much attention to the subject of American antiquities, aided Charles Whittlesey in explorations of ancient mounds in 1836, and from 1845 till 1847, assisted by Ephraim G. Squier, he surveyed nearly one hundred groups of aboriginal earth-works, and opened two hundred mounds at his own expense. He gathered the largest collection of mound-relics that has been made in this country, which now forms part of the collection of Blackmore's museum in Salisbury, England. A



*Davis*



second collection of duplicates, with the results of subsequent collecting, is now in the possession of the American museum of natural history, New York. The results of his extensive explorations are embodied in "Ancient Monuments of the Mississippi Valley," which formed the first volume of the Smithsonian contributions to knowledge (1848). This work was characterized by the distinguished Swiss archaeologist, A. Morlot, in a paper before the American philosophical society in 1862, as being "as glorious a monument of American science as Bunker Hill is of American bravery." During the spring of 1854 Dr. Davis delivered a course of lectures on archaeology before the Lowell institute in Boston, which were repeated in Brooklyn and New York.—His son, **John Woodbridge**, civil engineer, b. in New York city, 19 Aug., 1854, after some experience in connection with railroad surveying parties, was graduated with the degree of C. E. at Columbia college school of mines in 1878. While an undergraduate he published "Formulae for the Calculation of Railroad Earthwork and Average Haul" (New York, 1876), which, within a year after its publication, was adopted as a text-book in six engineering schools in the United States. During 1879 he published in "Van Nostrand's Engineering Magazine" a series of mathematical papers devoted to original solutions of engineering calculations. The material of these articles has since been incorporated into the text-books on engineering, mechanics, and mathematics. His method for calculating land surveys has been introduced in the principal treatises on that subject, and is now used in lieu of older methods for determining areas of land. For several years after graduation he was professionally occupied, and then established and became principal of the Woodbridge school in New York city, which has for its special purpose the preparing of students for technical schools.—**Joseph Slocum**, brother of Edwin Hamilton, lawyer, b. in Pickaway county, Ohio, 21 Nov., 1812; d. in Mount Vernon, Ohio, 21 Dec., 1884. He was graduated at Kenyon in 1835, and, after studying at the Cincinnati law school, was admitted to the bar in 1837. Mr. Davis settled in Mount Vernon, and there practised his profession in connection with Columbus Delano. He was twice elected judge, and held other offices, both national and local. He was mayor of Mount Vernon for several terms, and paymaster in the U. S. army during 1864-'5.—**Werter Reniek**, another brother, clergyman, b. in Circleville, Ohio, 1 April, 1815, was educated at Kenyon college, and received the degree of M. D. from the College of medicine and surgery in Cincinnati. Subsequently he became a minister in the Methodist church, and entered the Ohio conference in 1835. He then filled various pastorates in West Virginia and Ohio until 1853, when he was transferred to the Missouri conference and stationed at St. Louis. In 1854 he became professor of natural sciences in McKendree college, where he remained until 1858, acting as president during his last year at that institution. He was then elected president of Baker university, but afterward resigned, and for fourteen consecutive years was appointed to a presiding eldership. During the civil war he went to the front as chaplain of the 12th Kansas infantry, and then was commissioned lieutenant-colonel to raise and organize the 16th Kansas cavalry in 1862, of which he became colonel, and continued in command of that regiment until the close of the war. Dr. Davis was a member of the first state legislature of Kansas, and also held the office of superintendent

of public instruction in Douglas county. He was a member of the general conferences of 1868, 1872, and 1880, and a delegate to the Ecumenical Methodist conference in London, and to the Centennial conference held in Baltimore, Md., in 1884. He edited, in 1859, "The Kansas Message," the first paper published in Baldwin City, and has published several sermons.

**DAVIS, Emerson**, clergyman, b. in Ware, Mass., 15 July, 1798; d. in Westfield, Mass., 8 June, 1866. He was graduated at Williams in 1821, and took charge of the academy at Westfield until the following year, when he became tutor at Williams. He returned to the academy of Westfield, remaining there until 1836, and was then installed pastor of the Congregational church of that town. In 1861 he was made president of Williams college, which place he held until 1868. He published an "Historical Sketch of Westfield" (1826); "The Teacher Taught" (Boston, 1839); and "The Half Century" (Boston, 1851), a work of great labor, which gives, in a condensed form, facts relative to the intellectual, moral, physical, and mechanical progress and discoveries of the nineteenth century. This work had a large circulation, and was reprinted in Great Britain. He published essays and sermons, and left five manuscript volumes of biographical writings upon the Congregational clergymen of New England.

**DAVIS, Garrett**, senator, b. in Mount Sterling, Ky., 10 Sept., 1801; d. in Paris, Ky., 22 Sept., 1873. He received an academic education, and was employed as a writer in the county and circuit courts of his district. He studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1823. He was elected to the state legislature in 1833, and twice re-elected. He was a member of the State constitutional convention from 1839 till 1847, when he became a representative in congress from Kentucky, but declined a re-election, devoting himself to agriculture. He was elected U. S. senator for Kentucky in 1861 for the term ending in 1867, and served on the committees on foreign relations, on territories, claims, and pensions. In 1864 he was appointed a regent of the Smithsonian institution. In January, 1867, he was re-elected to the senate for the term ending in 1873. He was of small physique, but endowed with wonderful endurance. His speeches were characterized by sarcasm and fierce invective, as well as laborious research. Early in life he became the friend of Henry Clay, possessing his confidence and high regard.—His brother, **Amos**, lawyer, b. in Mount Sterling, Ky.; d. in Owingsville, Ky., 5 June, 1835, received an academic education, and studied and practised law at Mount Sterling. He was a member of the Kentucky legislature in 1819, 1825, 1827, and 1828, and a representative in congress from 1833 till 1835.

**DAVIS, George Thomas**, lawyer, b. in Sandwich, Mass., 12 Jan., 1810; d. in Portland, Me., 17 June, 1877. He was graduated at Harvard in 1829, admitted to the bar, and began to practise at Greenfield in 1832. In that year he established the "Franklin Mercury," which he conducted with ability until its sale in 1836. He was a member of the Massachusetts senate from 1839 till 1840, and of congress from 1851 till 1853. His conversation was extremely brilliant, winning admiration from Thackeray. His "Speeches in Congress" were published (Washington, 1852).

**DAVIS, Henry**, clergyman, b. in East Hampton, N. Y., 15 Sept., 1771; d. in Clinton, N. Y., 8 March, 1852. His ancestors were from Kidderminster, England, and parishioners of Richard Baxter. They settled in New Haven, Conn., and



finally in East Hampton. His father was a farmer, shoemaker, and tanner. Henry was prepared for college at Clinton academy, and was graduated at Yale in 1796, when he accepted a tutorship in Williams, which he held till January, 1798, going in that year to Somers, Conn., in order to study theology with Dr. Charles Backus. In July of the following year he was licensed to preach by the Association of Tolland county, and shortly afterward appointed tutor in Yale, where he remained until 1803. In 1806 he was called to the professorship of Greek in Union, and, after spending three years there, became president of Middlebury, and was ordained at the same time. The degree of D. D. was conferred upon him by Union, and the Greek professorship again offered him, which he declined. He was appointed president of Hamilton college, where he remained until his resignation in 1833. He was active in establishing the theological seminary at Auburn, and the American board of commissioners for foreign missions. After his resignation, Dr. Davis published a "Narrative of the Embarrassments and Decline of Hamilton College" (1833). He also published many sermons and addresses.—His son, **Thomas T.**, lawyer, b. in Middlebury, Vt., 22 Aug., 1810; d. in Syracuse, N. Y., 2 May, 1872, was graduated at Hamilton college in 1831. He studied law, and was admitted to the bar of Syracuse in 1833. He was counsel for the principal manufacturing establishments of that city, and took an active interest in railroad and mining enterprises. In 1862 he was elected to congress, and re-elected in 1864. After that date he resided in Syracuse, devoting himself to his law practice.

**DAVIS, Henry Winter**, statesman, b. in Annapolis, Md., 16 Aug., 1817; d. in Baltimore, 30 Dec., 1865. His father, Rev. Henry Lyon Davis, of the Protestant Episcopal church, was the president

of St. John's college, at Annapolis, and rector of St. Ann's parish. He lost both offices on account of his Federal politics, and removed to Wilmington, Del., leaving his son with Elizabeth Brown Winter, an aunt, who possessed a noble character, and was rigid in her system of training children. The boy afterward went to Wilmington, and was instructed under his father's supervision. In

1827 the family returned to Maryland and settled in Anne Arundel county. Here Henry Winter became much attached to field-sports, and gave little promise of scholarly attainments. He roamed about the country, always attended by one of his father's slaves, with an old fowling-piece upon his shoulder, burning much powder and returning with a small amount of game. The insight into slavery that he thus gained affected him strongly. He said, in after years: "My familiar association with the slaves, while a boy, gave me great insight into their feelings and views. They spoke with freedom before a boy what they would have repressed before a man. They were far from indifferent to their

condition; they felt wronged, and sighed for freedom. They were attached to my father, and loved me, yet they habitually spoke of the day when God would deliver them." He was educated in Alexandria, and at Kenyon college, where he was graduated in 1837. His father died in that year, leaving a few slaves to be divided between himself and his sister, but he would not allow them to be sold, although he might have pursued his studies with ease and comfort. Rather than do this he obtained a tutorship, and, notwithstanding these arduous tasks, read the course of law in the University of Virginia, which he entered in 1839. The expenses of his legal studies were defrayed with the proceeds of some land that his aunt had sold for the purpose. He began practice in Alexandria, Va., but first attained celebrity in the Episcopal convention of Maryland by his defence of Dr. H. V. D. Johns against the accusation of Bishop Whittingham for having violated the canon of the Episcopal church in consenting to officiate in the Methodist Episcopal church. In 1850 he removed to Baltimore, where he held a high social and professional position. He was a prominent whig, and known as the brilliant orator and controversialist of the Scott canvass in 1852. He was elected a member of congress for the 3d district of Maryland (part of Baltimore) in 1854, and re-elected in 1856, serving on the committee of ways and means. After the dissolution of the whig party he joined the American or Know-nothing party. He was re-elected to congress in 1858, and in 1859 voted for Mr. Pennington, the republican candidate for speaker, thus drawing upon himself much abuse and reproach. The legislature of Maryland "decorated him with its censure," as he expressed it on the floor of the house; but he declared to his constituents that, if they would not allow their representative to exercise his private judgment as to what were the best interests of the state, "You may send a slave to congress, but you can not send me." After the attack on the 6th Massachusetts regiment in Baltimore in 1861, Mr. Davis published a card announcing himself as an "unconditional union" candidate for congress, and conducted his canvass almost alone, amid a storm of reproach and abuse, being defeated, but receiving about 6,000 votes. When Mr. Lincoln was nominated in 1860, Mr. Davis was offered the nomination for vice-president, but declined it; and when the question of his appointment to the cabinet was agitated, he urged the selection of John A. Gilmer in his stead. He was again in congress in 1863-'5, and served as chairman of the committee on foreign affairs. Although representing a slave state, Mr. Davis was conspicuous for unswerving fidelity to the Union and advocacy of emancipation. He heartily supported the administration, but deprecated the assumption of extraordinary powers by the executive, and denounced congress as cowardly for not authorizing by statute what it expected that department to do. He early favored the enlistment of negroes in the army, and said, "The best deed of emancipation is a musket on the shoulder." In the summer of 1865 he made a speech in Chicago in favor of negro suffrage. Mr. Davis was denounced by politicians as impractical. He used to say that he who compromised a moral principle was a scoundrel, but that he who would not compromise a political measure was a fool. Mr. Davis possessed an unusually fine library, and was gifted with a good memory and a brilliant mind, which was united with many personal advantages. Inheriting force and scholarship from his father, he had received



*Henry Winter Davis*

also a share of his mother's milder qualities, which won many friends, although, to the public, he seemed stern and dictatorial. At his death congress set apart a day for the commemoration of his public services, an honor never before paid to an ex-member of congress. He published a book entitled the "War of Ormuzd and Ahriman in the Nineteenth Century" (Baltimore, 1853). His collected speeches, together with a eulogy by his colleague, John A. J. Cresswell, were published in New York in 1867.

**DAVIS, Isaac**, patriot, b. in 1745; d. in Concord, Mass., 19 April, 1775. He was captain of the Acton minute-men, and led them against the British at Concord bridge, saying: "I have not a man that is afraid to go." He was killed by the first volley. Baneroft describes him as "stately in his person, a man of few words; earnest even to solemnity." His body, with those of two of his company, was brought to his home and laid in the bedroom of his wife, from whom he had parted only a few hours before. The three men "were followed to the village graveyard by a concourse of the neighbors from miles around." Mrs. Davis lived to a great age. When she was over ninety, "the United States in congress bethought themselves to pay honors to her husband's martyrdom."

**DAVIS, Isaac**, lawyer, b. in Northborough, Mass., 2 June, 1799; d. in Worcester, Mass., 1 April, 1883. He was graduated at Brown in 1822, studied law, and began the practice of his profession in Worcester, Mass., where he soon rose to eminence. He was mayor of Worcester for three years, and for eleven years a member of the Massachusetts senate. Mr. Davis was a zealous promoter of popular education. He was chosen a member of the board of trustees of Brown university in 1838, and a fellow in 1851. For forty years he was president of the board of trustees of the Worcester academy, and for some time was an active member of the Massachusetts board of education. He has received the degree of LL. D.

**DAVIS, Jefferson**, statesman, b. in that part of Christian county, Ky., which now forms Todd county, 3 June, 1808. His father, Samuel Davis, had served in the Georgia cavalry during the Revolution, and, when Jefferson was an infant, removed with his family to a place near Woodville, Wilkinson co., Miss. Young Davis entered Transylvania college, Kentucky, but left in 1824, on his appointment by President Monroe to the U. S. military academy. On his graduation, in 1828, he was assigned to the 1st infantry, and served on the frontier, taking part in the Black Hawk war of 1831-'32. He was promoted to first lieutenant of dragoons on 4 March, 1833, but, after more service against the Indians, abruptly resigned on 30 June, 1835, and having married, after a romantic elopement, the daughter of Zachary Taylor, then a colonel in the army, settled near Vicksburg, Miss., and became a cotton-planter. Here he pursued a life of study and retirement till 1843, when he entered politics in the midst of an exciting gubernatorial canvass. He was chosen an elector on the Polk and Dallas ticket in 1844, made a reputation as a popular speaker, and in 1845 was sent to congress, taking his seat in December of that year. He at once took an active part in debate, speaking on the tariff, the Oregon question, and military matters, especially with reference to the preparations for war with Mexico. On 6 Feb., 1846, in a speech on the Oregon question, he spoke of the "love of union in our hearts," and, speaking of the battles of the Revolution, said: "They form a monument to the common glory of our common country."

In June, 1846, he resigned his seat in the house to become colonel of the 1st Mississippi volunteer rifles, which had unanimously elected him to that office. Having joined his regiment at New Orleans, he led it to re-enforce Gen. Taylor on the Rio Grande. At Monterey he charged on Fort Leneria without bayonets, led his command through the streets nearly to the Grand Plaza through a storm of shot, and afterward served on the commission for arranging the surrender of the place. At Buena Vista his regiment was charged by a Mexican brigade of lancers, greatly its superior in numbers, in a last desperate effort to break the American lines. Col. Davis formed his men in the shape of a letter V, open toward the enemy, and thus, by exposing his foes to a covering fire, utterly routed them, though he was unsupported. He was severely wounded, but remained in the saddle till the close of the fight, and was complimented for coolness and gallantry in the commander-in-chief's despatch of 6 March, 1847. His regiment was ordered home on the expiration of its term of enlistment, and on 17 May, 1847, Col. Davis was appointed by President Polk a brigadier-general, but declined the commission on the ground that a militia appointment by the Federal executive was unconstitutional.

He was appointed by the governor of Mississippi to fill a vacancy in the U. S. senate in August, 1847, and in January, 1848, the legislature unanimously elected him senator, and re-elected him in 1850 for a full term. He was made chairman of the senate committee on military affairs, and here, as in

the house, was active in the discussions on the various phases of the slavery question and the important work of the session, including the fugitive-slave law, and the other compromise measures of 1850. Mr. Davis proposed the extension of the Missouri compromise line to the Pacific, and continued a zealous advocate of state rights. He was the unsuccessful state-rights or "resistance" candidate for governor of his state in 1851, though by his personal popularity he reduced the Union majority from 7,500 to 999. He had resigned his seat in the senate to take part in the canvass, and, after a year of retirement, actively supported Franklin Pierce in the presidential contest of 1852. After the election of Gen. Pierce, Mr. Davis received the portfolio of war in his cabinet, and administered it with great credit. Among other changes, he proposed the use of camels in the service on the western plains, introduced an improved system of infantry tactics, iron gun-carriages, rifled muskets and pistols, and the use of the Minié ball. Four regiments were added to the army, the defences on the sea-coast and frontier were strengthened, and, as a result of experiments, heavy guns were cast hollow, and a larger grain of powder was adopted. While in the senate, Mr. Davis had advocated the construction of a Pacific railway as a military necessity, and a means of preserving the Pacific coast to the Union, and he was now put in



*Jefferson Davis*



charge of the organization and equipment of the surveying parties sent out to examine the various routes proposed. He also had charge of the appropriation for the extension of the capitol. Mr. Davis left the cabinet at the close of President Pierce's term in 1857, and in the same year entered the senate again. He opposed the French spoliation bill, advocated the southern route for the Pacific railroad, and opposed the doctrine of "popular sovereignty," often encountering Stephen A. Douglas in debate on this question. After the settlement of the Kansas contest by the passage of the Kansas conference bill, in which he had taken a chief part, he wrote to the people of his state that it was "the triumph of all for which we contended." Mr. Davis was the recognized democratic leader in the 36th congress. He had made a tour of the eastern states in 1858, making speeches at Boston, Portland, Me., New York, and other places, and in 1859, in reply to an invitation to attend the Webster birthday festival in Boston, wrote a letter denouncing "partisans who avow the purpose of obliterating the landmarks of our fathers," and containing strong Union sentiments. He had been frequently mentioned as a democratic candidate for the presidency, and received many votes in the convention of 1860, though his friends announced that he did not desire the nomination. Before congress met, in the autumn of 1860, Mr. Davis was summoned to Washington by members of President Buchanan's cabinet to suggest some modifications of the forthcoming message to congress. The suggestions were made, and were adopted. In the ensuing session Mr. Davis made, on 10 Dec., 1860, a speech in which he carefully distinguished between independence, which the states had achieved at great cost, and the Union, which had cost "little time, little money, and no blood," taking his old state-rights position. He was appointed on the senate committee of thirteen to examine and report on the condition of the country, and, although at first excused at his own request, finally consented to serve, accepting the appointment in a speech in which he avowed his willingness to make any sacrifice to avert the impending struggle. The committee, after remaining in session several days, reported, on 31 Dec., their inability to come to any satisfactory conclusion. On 10 Jan., 1861, Mr. Davis made another speech on the state of the country, asserting the right of secession, denying that of coercion, and urging the withdrawal of the garrison from Fort Sumter. Mississippi had seceded on 9 Jan., and on 24 Jan., having been officially informed of the fact, Mr. Davis withdrew from the senate and went to his home, having taken leave of his associates in a speech in which he defended the cause of the south, and, in closing, begged pardon of all whom he had ever offended.

Before he reached home he had been appointed by the convention commander-in-chief of the army of Mississippi, with the rank of major-general; but on 18 Feb., 1861, he exchanged this office for that of president of the Confederate states, to which the provisional congress at Montgomery had elected him on 9 Feb. He selected for his cabinet Robert Toombs, of Georgia, as secretary of state; Leroy P. Walker, of Alabama, secretary of war; Charles G. Memminger, of South Carolina, secretary of the treasury; Stephen R. Mallory, of Florida, secretary of the navy; Judah P. Benjamin, of Louisiana, attorney-general; and John H. Reagan, of Texas, postmaster-general. The last three continued in the cabinet as long as the Confederate government maintained its existence. Toombs, Walker, and Memminger were succeeded by others. In his in-

augural address Mr. Davis asserted that "necessity, not choice," had led to the secession of the southern states; that the true policy of the south, an agricultural country, was peace; and that "the constituent parts, but not the system," of the government had been changed. The attack on Fort Sumter, on 12 April, precipitated the war, and Mr. Davis, in his first message to the provisional Confederate congress, on 29 April, after a review of events (from the formation of the United States constitution till 1861), which, in his judgment, had led to the contest, commended this act, while avowing a desire to prevent the shedding of blood. The message also condemned, as illegal and absurd, President Lincoln's proclamation calling for troops, and that announcing a blockade of southern ports, and ended with the famous words, "All we ask is, to be let alone," followed by a promise to resist subjugation to the direst extremity. Shortly after the change of the Confederate capital from Montgomery to Richmond, which he had strongly advised, Mr. Davis removed thither, and was met on his way with many marks of popular favor, every railway station swarming with men, women, and children, who greeted him with waving handkerchiefs. Soon after his arrival the fine residence of James A. Seddon was bought and put at Mr. Davis's disposal by citizens of Richmond. His first days in the new capital were spent in reviewing troops and in speech-making. He exhorted his hearers to remember the dignity of the contest, and "to smite the smiter with manly arms, as our fathers did before us," and declared his willingness to lay down his civil office and take command of the army, should the extremity of the cause ever warrant such action. Before his arrival in Virginia an army of about 30,000 men had been raised, and as fast as new troops arrived their officers were assigned to a rank in the Confederate service, regulated by that which they had formerly held in the U. S. army. On 20 July, Mr. Davis sent his second message to the provisional congress, then in session at Richmond. In this message he complained of barbarities committed by National troops, and again asserted the impossibility of subduing the south. On the morning succeeding the delivery of this message he set out for Manassas, where a contest was thought to be impending, and arrived there in time to witness the close of the battle of Bull Run, reaching the field when victory had been assured to the Confederates.

The battle of Bull Run was followed by a period of inaction, and Mr. Davis was blamed by many for this policy, as well as for his "failure to organize the troops of the several states into brigades and divisions formed of the soldiers of each," as the law directed. In answer to these complaints, he has urged the length of time necessary to organize "the terrible machine, a disciplined army," and protested that, as far as in him lay, he favored an advance and endeavored to comply with the legal plan of army organization. The question of the treatment of Confederate prisoners by the National authorities soon demanded his attention. On 17 April, 1861, two days after Mr. Lincoln's call for troops, Mr. Davis had issued a proclamation inviting applications for letters of marque and reprisal. The "Savannah," a private vessel commissioned in accordance with this offer, was captured off Charleston, and her officers and crew were tried for piracy in New York and sentenced to death. Later the captain and crew of the privateer "Jefferson Davis" were similarly convicted in Philadelphia. Thereupon, in November, 1861, Mr. Davis ordered retaliatory measures to be taken,



and fourteen Union prisoners were selected by lot and held as hostages for the safety of the condemned men. The latter were ultimately put on the footing of prisoners of war by order of the National government, and subsequently a cartel was adopted for the exchange of prisoners, which remained in force till its suspension in 1864, caused by disagreement as to the status of negro soldiers. In November, 1861, a presidential election was held in the Confederacy, and Mr. Davis was chosen president for six years without opposition. In his message to the provisional congress at its last session, 18 Nov., 1861, he briefly sketched the situation at the close of the first year of the war, alluding to the Confederate successes, the contest for the possession of Kentucky and Missouri, and to the "Trent" affair. (See WILKES, CHARLES.) He urged the construction of another railway line through the Confederacy, asserted the improvement of the south in military means and financial condition, and the inefficiency of the blockade, and said: "If it were indeed a rebellion in which we were engaged, we might find ample vindication for the course we have adopted in the scenes which are now being enacted in the United States." The first congress under the permanent constitution met in Richmond, on 18 Feb., 1862, and Mr. Davis was inaugurated on 22 Feb. The Confederacy had just met with its first serious reverses in the fall of Forts Henry and Donelson; but in his inaugural, after a vindication of the right of secession, Mr. Davis indulged in many favorable hopes. "The final result in our favor," said he, "is not doubtful. Our foes must sink under the immense load of debt which they have incurred. . . . In the heart of a people resolved to be free, these disasters tend but to stimulate to increased resistance." In his short messages of 25 Feb. and 15 Aug. he suggested various measures for the improvement of the Confederate forces. The result of the reverses in the early months of the year, to which had now been added the capture of New Orleans, began to show itself in a growing opposition to Mr. Davis's administration, which up to this time had seemed all but universally popular, and this opposition increased in force up to the latest days of the war. One of the first acts of the congress was to pass a sweeping conscription law, to which Mr. Davis reluctantly assented. This was stoutly resisted in some quarters, and led to a spirited correspondence between Mr. Davis and Gov. Joseph E. Brown, of Georgia, who disputed the constitutionality of the measure. Congress also authorized the suspension of the habeas corpus act for ten miles around Richmond, and the formation of a military police, for the alleged reason that the government was continually in danger from the presence in Richmond of National spies, and the consequent plots and intrigues. Mr. Davis was present with Gen. Lee at the battle of Fair Oaks on 31 May, and, after the wounding of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston in that engagement, assigned Lee to the command of the Army of Northern Virginia, having previously, on 13 March, charged him, "under the direction of the president, with the conduct of military operations." During a visit to the army in the western department, in December, 1862, Mr. Davis, in an address to the Mississippi legislature, defended the conscription law and declared that "in all respects, the Confederacy was better prepared for war than it was a year previous."

The proclamation of emancipation by President Lincoln, to take effect 1 Jan., 1863, called out from Mr. Davis a retaliatory proclamation, dated 23 Dec., 1862, in which, after reciting, among other

acts, the hanging of William B. Mumford for tearing down the United States flag at New Orleans, after the city was captured by the National forces, Gen. Benjamin F. Butler was declared a felon, and it was ordered that all commissioned officers serving under him, as well as any found serving in company with slaves, should be treated as "robbers and criminals deserving death." These threats, however, were not generally executed, though supported by the legislation of the congress. In his message of January, 1863, Mr. Davis announced his intention of turning over National prisoners for prosecution in state courts, as abettors of servile insurrection; but this proposition was rejected by congress, and provision made for their trial by military tribunals. The two long messages sent by Mr. Davis to congress in 1863 consist largely of discussions of the position of foreign powers, especially Great Britain, with reference to the war. The one dated 7 Dec. announces the fall of Vicksburg and Port Hudson, and urges "the compulsory reduction of the currency to the amount required by the business of the country," together with other measures for improving the finances, which had become hopelessly depreciated. They had never been on a sound basis, and the currency had declined in value till it was nearly worthless. In April, 1863, in compliance with a request of the Confederate congress, Mr. Davis had issued an address to the people of the south, in which he drew the happiest conclusions as to the success of the Confederacy, from the way in which, in the face of obstacles, it had already organized and disciplined armies. "At no previous period of the war," said he, "have our forces been so numerous, so well organized, and so thoroughly disciplined, armed, and equipped as at present."

The disasters of July—at Gettysburg and Vicksburg—coming in the face of this assertion, and the state of the currency just mentioned, emboldened the opposition party in all parts of the Confederacy fiercely to assail the administration. Mr. Davis was held responsible for the advance into Pennsylvania, and accused of partiality in appointing Pemberton to command in the west. Charles G. Meminger, secretary of the treasury, resigned, and his place was filled by George A. Trenholm; but the new secretary was unable to stop the depreciation of the currency. The lack of coin in the country, the inability of the people to bear more taxation, and the spirit of speculation fostered by the enormous issues of paper money, hastened the financial ruin of the Confederacy. Food, too, was scarce. Kentucky and Tennessee, whence had come most of the meat supplies, were lost to the Confederacy, and the army was on half-rations. At this time there was a clamor against the commissary-general, Col. Northrop. A committee of the Confederate congress investigated the matter and exonerated him; but the opponents of the administration have continued to hold him, and Mr. Davis through him, responsible for the scarcity of food in the Confederacy, and therefore, indirectly, for much of the sufferings of Union prisoners during the war. The exchange of prisoners had been interrupted for some time by the refusal of the Confederate government to recognize negroes as National soldiers, and after many futile attempts to come to an understanding with the National government, "We offered," says Mr. Davis ("Rise and Fall of the Confederate Government," vol. ii., p. 601), "to the United States government their sick and wounded, without requiring any equivalents."

The year 1864 opened with Confederate successes in Florida, the southwest, and North Caro-



lina; and Mr. Davis, in his message of 2 May, said: "The armies in northern Virginia and Tennessee still oppose, with unshaken front, a formidable barrier to the progress of the invader." That progress, however, was not long to be stayed. By an order issued on 17 July, 1864, Mr. Davis removed Gen. Joseph E. Johnston from the command of the army opposed to Gen. Sherman in Georgia. The cause and alleged injustice of this removal have not yet ceased to be subjects for controversy, it being asserted by Mr. Davis's opponents that personal reasons influenced him against an officer with whom he had never been very friendly, while his supporters, denying this, fully justify the act. The reasons given in Adj't.-Gen. Cooper's brief despatch were, that Gen. Johnston had "failed to arrest the advance of the enemy to the vicinity of Atlanta, and expressed no confidence that he could defeat or repel him." In answer to which Gen. Johnston wrote: "I assert that Sherman's army is much stronger, compared with that of Tennessee, than Grant's compared with that of northern Virginia. Yet the enemy has been compelled to advance much more slowly to the vicinity of Atlanta than to that of Richmond and Petersburg, and penetrated much deeper into Virginia than into Georgia." Gen. John B. Hood, successor of Gen. Johnston, was obliged to evacuate Atlanta on 1 Sept. Mr. Davis then visited Georgia and endeavored to raise the spirits of the people there, and to restore harmony between the Confederate and state governments. Gov. Brown, who had opposed the conscription act, continued to be hostile to the administration, notwithstanding an interview with Mr. Davis in which the latter tried to convince him that his complaints were unjust. He reviewed and addressed Hood's army on 18 Sept., and afterward, in speeches made in Macon, Augusta, and elsewhere, strove to inspire the people with the spirit of renewed resistance, and to persuade them that an honorable peace was impossible. As is evident from the tone of these and other speeches, the peace party in the south was daily gaining strength. Besides those who really desired peace, there were others who hoped that a rejected attempt to treat with the National government might fire the south with indignation. As early as 30 Dec., 1863, Gov. Zebulon B. Vance, of North Carolina, had written to Mr. Davis urging negotiation. The latter, in his answer, dated 8 Jan., 1864, cited previous unsuccessful attempts to communicate with the authorities at Washington, and concluded that another would be undesirable. In January, 1865, however, after an interview with Francis P. Blair, Sr., who had gone to Richmond, unofficially, in the hope of bringing about peace, Mr. Davis agreed to send three commissioners to confer with the National government. The result was an unsatisfactory meeting on a steamer in Hampton Roads. On the return of the commissioners public meetings were held, at which there seemed to be a return of the enthusiasm of the early days of the war. Peace with the independence of the south was now seen to be impossible, and the horrors of subjugation by the north were painted in gloomy colors by the speakers. Mr. Davis, always an able and impressive speaker, made what has been called the most remarkable speech of his life. But this outburst of enthusiasm was only temporary. The evacuation of Atlanta had been followed by Sherman's march to the sea, and Hood's disastrous campaign in Tennessee. Gen. Hood himself said, in speaking of it, when taking leave of his army in January, 1865: "I alone am responsible for its conception." These reverses, however, with Grant's steady advance on Rich-

mond, and, above all, the re-election of President Lincoln, had produced a growing conviction in the south that defeat was inevitable. The Confederate congress that met in November, 1864, was outspoken in opposition to the administration, and in January, 1865, the Virginia delegation urged a change in the cabinet, expressing their want of confidence in its members. As a consequence of this, James A. Seddon, then secretary of war, sent in his resignation.

In his last message to congress, dated 13 March, 1865, Mr. Davis, while acknowledging the peril of the Confederacy, asserted that it had ample means of meeting the emergency. On Sunday, 2 April, 1865, while seated in his pew in St. Paul's church, Richmond, he was handed a telegram from Gen. Lee, announcing the latter's speedy withdrawal from Petersburg, and the consequent necessity for the evacuation of the capital. That evening, accompanied by his personal staff, members of the cabinet, and others, he left by train for Danville. On his arrival there he issued, on 5 April, a proclamation of which he afterward admitted that, "viewed by the light of subsequent events, it may fairly be said it was over-sanguine." In it he said: "Relieved from the necessity of guarding particular points, our army will be free to move from point to point, to strike the enemy in detail far from his base." Danville was abandoned in less than a week, and after a conference at Greensboro, N. C., with



Gens. Johnston and Beauregard, in which his hopes of continuing the war met with little encouragement, he went to Charlotte, where he heard of the assassination of Mr. Lincoln. His wife had preceded him with a small escort, and it was just after he had overtaken her, while encamped near Irwinsville, Ga., that the whole party were captured, on 10 May, by a body of cavalry under Lieut.-Col. Pritchard. He was taken to Fort Monroe, and kept in confinement for two years.

On 21 Sept., 1865, the U. S. senate called on the president for information on the subject of his trial, and in response reports were submitted from the secretary of war and the attorney-general, their substance being that Virginia was the proper place for the trial, and that it was not yet possible peacefully to hold a U. S. court in that state. On 12 Oct., in reply to a letter from President Johnson, Chief-Justice Chase said that he was unwilling to hold court in a district still under martial law. On 10 April, 1866, the judiciary committee of the house of representatives reported that there was no reason why the trial should not be proceeded with, and that it was the duty of the government to investigate, without delay, the facts connected with Lincoln's assassination. On 8 May, 1866, Mr. Davis was indicted for treason by a grand jury in the U. S. court for the district of Virginia, sitting at Norfolk under Judge Underwood, the charge of com-



plicity in the assassination of the president having been dropped. On 5 June, at a session of the court held in Richmond, James T. Brady, one of Mr. Davis's counsel, urged that the trial be held without delay; but the government declined to proceed on the indictment, urging the importance of the trial and the necessity of preparation for it. The court refused to admit the prisoner to bail. On 13 May, 1867, he was brought before the court at Richmond on a writ of habeas corpus, and admitted to bail in the amount of \$100,000, the first name on his bail-bond being that of Horace Greeley. Mr. Davis's release gave much satisfaction to the southern people. The interest taken in him during his imprisonment, and their prevalent idea that he was to suffer as a representative of the south, rather than for sins of his own, and was "a nation's prisoner," had made him more popular there than he had been since the first days of the war. After an enthusiastic reception at Richmond he went to New York, then to Canada, and in the summer of 1868 visited England, a Liverpool firm having offered to take him as a partner, without capital. This offer, after investigation, was declined, and, having visited France, he returned to this country. He was never brought to trial, a *nolle prosequi* being entered by the government in his case in December, 1868, and he was also included in the general amnesty of that month. After his discharge he became president of a life insurance company at Memphis, Tenn. In 1879 Mrs. Dorsey, of Beauvoir, Miss., bequeathed to him her estate, where he has since quietly resided, giving much of his time to literary pursuits. In June, 1871, in a speech at a public reception in Atlanta, Ga., he said that he still adhered to the principle of state sovereignty, was confident of its final triumph, and was "not of those who 'accept the situation.'" In 1876, when a bill was before the house of representatives to remove all the political disabilities that had been imposed on those who took part in the insurrection, James G. Blaine offered an amendment excepting Jefferson Davis, and supported it by a speech in which he accused Mr. Davis of being "the author of the gigantic murders and crimes at Andersonville." Senator Benjamin H. Hill, of Georgia, spoke in reply, defending Mr. Davis from this charge. Again, in 1879, Mr. Davis was specially excepted in a bill to pension veterans of the Mexican war, the adoption of an amendment to that effect being largely the result of a speech by Zachariah Chandler. In October, 1884, at a meeting of Frank P. Blair post, of the Grand Army of the Republic, in St. Louis, Gen. William T. Sherman asserted that he had seen letters and papers showing that Mr. Davis had abandoned his state-rights doctrines during the war, and had become practically a dictator in the south. Mr. Davis, in a letter to a newspaper, denied the charge, and Gen. Sherman then filed with the war department at Washington papers that, in his view, substantiated it. On 28 April, 1886, Mr. Davis spoke at the dedication of a monument to Confederate soldiers at Montgomery, Ala., and was enthusiastically received. The engraving on the preceding page is a view of his early home in Mississippi.

Two biographies of Mr. Davis have been written, both by southern authors, which illustrate the extremes of southern opinion. That by Frank H. Alfriend (New York, 1868) represents those who are friendly to Mr. Davis, while that by Edward A. Pollard, with the sub-title "Secret History of the Confederacy" (Philadelphia, 1869), holds him responsible for all the disasters of the war. Mr. Pollard, who was an editor of the Richmond "Ex-

aminer," a paper hostile to the administration, concedes that Mr. Davis was thoroughly devoted to the cause of the south, and had indomitable pluck, but accuses him of vanity, gross favoritism, and incompetency. In addition to these works, see Dr. Craven's "Prison Life of Jefferson Davis" (New York, 1866). Mr. Davis himself has published "The Rise and Fall of the Confederate Government" (2 vols., New York, 1881).—His brother, **Joseph Emory**, lawyer, b. near Augusta, Ga., 10 Dec., 1784; d. in Vicksburg, Miss., 18 Sept., 1870, was the oldest of the ten children of Samuel Davis, and in 1796 removed with his father to Kentucky. He was placed in a mercantile house at an early age, studied law in Russellville and in Wilkinson county, whither he accompanied his father in 1811, was admitted to the bar in 1812, and practised in Pinckneyville, and afterward in Greenville, rising to high rank in the profession. He was the delegate from Jefferson county in the convention that organized the state government in 1817, and took a prominent part in framing the constitution. In 1820 he removed to Natchez, and formed a copartnership with Thomas B. Reed, then the leader of the Mississippi bar. In 1827 he decided to retire from the profession in which he had won success by his learning, argumentative powers, and oratorical ability, in order to become a planter. In this occupation he was also very successful, and at the beginning of the civil war he possessed one of the finest plantations on the Mississippi river. During the war he was driven from his home with his family, and endured many hardships. He returned to Vicksburg at its close, and, after a controversy with the officers of the Freedmen's bureau, regained possession of his estate, but continued to reside in the city of Vicksburg. Mr. Davis was noted for his benevolence, and many youths of both sexes were indebted to him for a liberal education.

**DAVIS, Jefferson C.**, soldier, b. in Clark county, Ind., 2 March, 1828; d. in Chicago, Ill., 30 Nov., 1879. His ancestors were noted in the Indian wars of Kentucky. At the age of eighteen, while pursuing his studies in the Clark county, Ind., seminary, he heard of the declaration of war with Mexico, and enlisted in Col. Lane's Indiana regiment. For gallant conduct at Buena Vista he was on 17 June, 1848, made second lieutenant of the 1st artillery. He became first lieutenant in 1852, took charge of the garrison in Fort Sumter, S. C., in 1858, and was there during the bombardment in April, 1861, at the beginning of the civil war. In May, 1861, he was promoted to a captaincy and given leave of absence to raise the 22d Indiana volunteers, of which regiment he became colonel, and was afterward given a brigade by Gen. Frémont, with whom he served in Missouri. He also commanded a brigade under Gen. Hunter and Pope. For services rendered at Milford, Mo., on 18 Dec., 1861, where he aided in capturing a superior force of the enemy, with a large quantity of military supplies, he was made brigadier-general of volunteers. At the battle of Pea Ridge he commanded one of the four divisions of Gen. Curtis's army. He participated in the siege of Corinth, and, after the evacuation of that place by the Confederate forces, was assigned to the Army of the Tennessee. On 29 Sept., 1862, he chanced to meet in Louisville Gen. William Nelson, from whom he claimed to have received treatment unduly harsh and severe. An altercation ensued, and in a moment of resentment he shot Nelson, instantly killing him. He was arrested, and held for a time, but no trial was ordered, and he was released and assigned to duty at Covington, Ky. He led his old division of the



20th army corps into the fight at Stone river, and for his bravery was recommended by Gen. Rosecrans for major-general. In 1864 he commanded the 14th corps of Sherman's army in the Atlanta campaign and in the march through Georgia. In 1865 a brevet major-generalship was given him, and he was made colonel of the 23d infantry, 23 July, 1866. He afterward went to the Pacific coast, and commanded the U. S. troops in Alaska, and in 1873, after the murder of Gen. Canby by the Modoc Indians in northern California, took command of the forces operating against them, and compelled them to surrender.

**DAVIS, John**, navigator, b. in Sandridge, England, about 1550; d. at sea, near the coast of Malacca, in December, 1605. He went to sea at an early age, and in 1585 was given command of an expedition for the discovery of a northwest passage to India. He sailed from Dartmouth on 7 June, 1585, with the "Sunshine," of fifty tons, and the "Moonshine," of thirty-five, manned by twenty-three and seventeen men respectively. He sailed as far north as 66° 40', entering the strait that has since borne his name, and, finding no hindrance to his progress, concluded that he had discovered the northwest passage, but was obliged by stress of weather to return, arriving at Dartmouth on 30 Sept. On 7 May, 1586, he sailed again from Dartmouth with the "Sunshine," the "Moonshine," the "Mermaid," of 100 tons, and the "North Star," a pinnace of ten tons. At the end of July the crew of the "Mermaid" became discontented and put back for England, after the "Sunshine" and the pinnace had been sent to explore eastward of Greenland. Capt. Davis pursued the voyage alone, and, after reaching a point not as far north as in his first voyage, but about as far west, returned to England, arriving early in October. On 19 May, 1587, he sailed again from Dartmouth with the "Elizabeth," the "Sunshine," and the "Helen," a smaller vessel. He took the same course as before, and was confirmed in his belief that he had found the passage; but, not having provisions for a long voyage, he was obliged to return to England. Notwithstanding his discovery of the entrance to Baffin bay, there was no new expedition in quest of the northwest passage till that of Waymouth, fifteen years later. In 1591 Davis accompanied Cavendish on his second and very disastrous voyage to the South sea. He afterward made five voyages to the East Indies as a pilot, and in the last was killed, while serving under Sir Edmund Michelbourne, in an engagement with the Japanese in the straits of Malacca. He is said to have been the inventor of a quadrant for taking the sun's altitude at sea, which preceded Hadley's sextant. He published "Seaman's Secrets," a treatise on navigation (London, 1594), and "The World's Hydrographical Descriptions" (1595), in which the arguments of Sir Humphrey Gilbert, showing the probability of a northwest passage to China, are in part repeated. See "Voyages and Works of John Davis, the Navigator," by Capt. Albert A. Markham, published by the Hakluyt society (London, 1880).

**DAVIS, John**, clergyman, b. in Pennepek, Pa., 10 Sept., 1721; d. in Harford county, Md., in 1809. He was ordained a Baptist minister in 1756, went to Maryland the same year, and became pastor of Winter Run church in Harford county, the first permanently established church of his denomination in the state. His labors extended into Baltimore and Frederick counties, and into the city of Baltimore. Notwithstanding the constitutional guarantees and the tradition of religious freedom in Maryland, his zeal in spreading a form of faith

that was new in the community subjected him to intimidation and violence, but before his death he had established flourishing churches in Baltimore, Frederick City, and elsewhere.

**DAVIS, John**, clergyman, b. in Newcastle county, Del., in 1737; d. in Ohio, 13 Dec., 1772. His father came from Wales in 1710, and was made pastor of the Baptist church in Welsh Tract, Newcastle co. The son was graduated at Philadelphia college, and, while supplying his father's pulpit after the death of the latter, attracted attention by his eloquence, and was called to the pastorate of the 2d Baptist church in Boston, Mass. He was appointed agent of the Baptists of the colony, to represent their grievances under the exclusive laws then in force in Massachusetts, and took the ground that the charter granted religious equality, and that Congregationalism was not the established religion of the commonwealth. When, after receiving the representations of the grievance committee, the general court passed a new certificate law, requiring that certificates issued to Baptists should state that they were "conscientiously" of that faith, the committee, of which he was the head, decided not to accept the act in that form. In 1772 his health failed, and he returned in July to Delaware, then undertook a journey for his health down the Ohio, and died in the wilderness below the present site of the city of Wheeling, W. Va.

**DAVIS, John**, jurist, b. in Plymouth, Mass., 25 Jan., 1761; d. in Boston, Mass., 14 Jan., 1847. He was graduated at Harvard in 1781, and for a time was a tutor in the family of Gen. Joseph Otis at Barnstable, studied law, and began practice at Plymouth in 1786. At the convention of 1789, which adopted the Federal constitution, he was the youngest delegate, and he survived all the others. He was for several years a member of the Massachusetts legislature, and in 1795 was elected to the state senate. On 26 June of the same year he entered on the office of comptroller of the U. S. treasury, and served till 1 July, 1796. He was then appointed district attorney for Massachusetts, and in 1801 U. S. district judge in the same state, in which office he remained to the end of his life. He was a scholar in various departments of knowledge, and especially eminent for his acquaintance with the history and antiquities of New England. In 1813 he delivered an address on the "Landing of the Pilgrims" before the Massachusetts historical society, of which he was president from 1818 till 1843. He published an edition of Morton's "New England Memorial," with copious and valuable notes (Boston, 1826); a "Eulogy on George Washington"; and "An Attempt to Explain the Inscription on Dighton Rock." See a memoir by Thomas Kinnicutt in "Archæologia Americana."

**DAVIS, John**, statesman, b. in Northborough, Mass., 13 Jan., 1787; d. in Worcester, Mass., 19 April, 1854. He was graduated at Yale with honor in 1812, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1815, and practised with success in Worcester. He was elected to congress as a whig in 1824, and re-elected for the four succeeding terms, sitting from December, 1825, till January, 1834, and taking a leading part as a protectionist in opposing Henry Clay's compromise tariff bill of 1833, and in all transactions relating to finance and commerce. He resigned his seat on being elected governor of Massachusetts. At the conclusion of his term as governor he was sent to the U. S. senate, and served from 7 Dec., 1835, till January, 1841, when he resigned to accept the governorship a second time. In the senate he was a strong opponent of the administrations of Jackson and Van Buren, and took



a conspicuous part in the debates as an advocate of protection for American industry, replying to the free-trade arguments of southern statesmen in speeches that were considered extremely clear ex-

positions of the protective theories. A declaration in one of his speeches, that James Buchanan was in favor of reducing the wages of American workmen to ten cents a day, was the origin of the epithet "ten-cent Jimmy," which was applied to that statesman by his political opponents for several years. A short speech against the sub-treasury, delivered in 1840, was printed during the

presidential canvass of that year as an electioneering pamphlet, of which more than a million copies were distributed. He was again elected U. S. senator, and served from 24 March, 1845, till 3 March, 1853, but declined a re-election, and died suddenly at his home. He protested vigorously against the war with Mexico. In the controversy that followed, over the introduction of slavery into the U. S. territories, he earnestly advocated its exclusion. The Wilmot proviso received his support, but the compromise acts of 1850 encountered his decided opposition. He enjoyed the respect and confidence of his constituents in an unusual degree, and established a reputation for high principles that gained for him the popular appellation of "honest John Davis."—His wife, who was a sister of George Bancroft, the historian, died in Worcester, Mass., 24 Jan., 1872, at the age of eighty years.—His son, **John Chandler Bancroft**, diplomatist, b. in Worcester, Mass., 29 Dec., 1822, was graduated at Harvard in 1840, studied law, and began practice. On 31 Aug., 1849, when Mr. Bancroft left the English court, he succeeded John R. Brodhead as secretary of legation, and acted as *chargé d'affaires* during the absence of the minister, Abbott Lawrence, for several months in that and the two succeeding years. He resigned on 30 Nov., 1852, was American correspondent of the London "Times" from 1854 till 1861, and during that time practised law in New York city. In 1868 he was elected to the New York legislature, and on 25 March, 1869, appointed assistant secretary of state, which post he resigned in 1871 to act as agent of the U. S. government before the Geneva court of arbitration on the Alabama claims. On 24 Jan., 1873, he was reappointed assistant secretary of state. While in the department of state he acted as arbitrator in a dispute between Great Britain and Portugal. In 1871 he was a member, and the secretary, of the high commission that concluded the treaty of Washington. He resigned his place on receiving the appointment of minister to the German empire. After his return from Berlin, in 1877, he was made a judge of the U. S. court of claims in Washington, D. C., and served from January, 1878, till December, 1881. In November, 1882, he was again appointed to the same post, and on 5 Nov., 1883, became reporter of the U. S. supreme court. He has published "The Massachusetts Justice" (Worcester, 1847): "The Case of the United States laid before the Tribunal of Arbitra-

tion at Geneva" (Washington, 1871); "Treaties of the United States, with Notes" (revised ed., 1873); and vols. 108–118 of "United States Reports."—Another son, **Hasbrouck**, soldier, b. in Worcester, Mass., 19 April, 1827; drowned at sea, 19 Oct., 1870, was graduated at Williams in 1845, and afterward studied in Germany. He taught in the Worcester high-school for a year, and was settled as pastor of the Unitarian society in Waretown, Mass., in 1849. He afterward studied law, was admitted to the Massachusetts bar in 1854, and went to Chicago in 1855. He was mustered into the United States service in 1862 as lieutenant-colonel of the 11th Illinois cavalry. He served with conspicuous gallantry in Stoneman's pursuit of the Confederates after their retreat from Yorktown in April, 1862, and in the autumn distinguished himself at Martinsburg and Harper's Ferry, where he was in command of the Union cavalry, and led them, on the night of 14 Sept., 1862, through the enemy's lines to Greencastle, Pa., capturing an ammunition-train on the way. He was promoted colonel, 5 Jan., 1864, and at the close of the war was brevetted brigadier-general. After returning to Chicago, he was elected city attorney. He was lost on the steamer "Cambria" in the voyage to Europe.—**John**, son of Hasbrouck, b. in Newton, Mass., 16 Sept., 1851, studied in the universities of Heidelberg, Berlin, and Paris. After holding various posts in the department of state and the diplomatic service, he was appointed clerk to the court of Alabama claims in 1874. He practised law in Washington and New York, and was assistant counsel for the United States before the Franco-American claims commission in 1881. On 7 July, 1882, he became assistant secretary of state, and while holding that office was several times acting secretary. On 20 Jan., 1885, he was appointed judge of the U. S. court of claims.—Another son, **Horace**, manufacturer, b. in Worcester, Mass., 16 March, 1831. He was graduated at Harvard in 1849, and, after beginning the study of law, went to California in 1852, and engaged in manufacturing. He represented the San Francisco district in congress from 1877 to 1881. He contributed a paper to the American antiquarian society on the "Likelihood of an Admixture of Japanese Blood on the Northwest," which was afterward published separately. He also published "Dolor Davis, a Sketch of his Life" (1881), and "American Constitutions," in the Johns Hopkins series (Baltimore, 1885).—Another son, **Andrew McFarland**, antiquarian and author, b. in Worcester, Mass., 30 Dec., 1833. He was graduated at the Lawrence scientific school of Harvard university in 1854, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1859. After practising a short time in Massachusetts he went to California, and was for several years a partner of his brother in the manufacturing business. He published articles in the "Overland" and "Atlantic Monthly" magazines, presented a paper on the "Journey of Moneacht-Apé" to the American antiquarian society, afterward printed separately (Worcester, 1883), published a paper on "Indian Games" in the "Bulletin" of the Essex institute, which was also printed separately (Salem, 1886), and contributed to Justin Winsor's "Narrative and Critical History of America" the chapter on "Louisiana and Canada" and that on "Border Warfare during the Revolution."

**DAVIS, John A. G.**, jurist, b. in Middlesex county, Va., in 1801; d. in Williamsburg, Va., 14 Nov., 1840. He was educated at William and Mary college, practised law in Albemarle county, edited a weekly journal at Charlottesville, and in 1830





was chosen professor of law at the University of Virginia. He died from a pistol-shot wound at the hands of a refractory student, whom he was endeavoring to arrest under the university laws. Among his publications are a treatise on "Estates Tail, Executory Devises, and Contingent Remainders under the Virginia Statutes modifying the Common Law"; "Treatise on Criminal Law, and Guide to Justices of the Peace" (1838); and a tractate "Against the Constitutional Right of Congress to pass Laws expressly and especially for the Protection of Domestic Manufacturers."

**DAVIS, John Lee**, naval officer, b. in Carlisle, Sullivan co., Ind., 3 Sept., 1825. He entered the U. S. service as a midshipman on 9 Jan., 1841, was warranted passed midshipman on 10 Aug., 1847, and, while serving as acting lieutenant, commanding one of the boats of the "Preble," of the East India squadron, he boarded a piratical Chinese junk off Macao in November, 1849, with another officer and sixteen men, and captured the vessel and crew. He was commissioned lieutenant on 15 Sept., 1855, was attached to the Gulf squadron in 1861, and, as executive officer of the "Water Witch," took part in engagements with the Confederate ram "Manassas" at the head of the Mississippi passes and the squadron near Pilot Town on the same day, 12 Oct., 1861. He was commissioned lieutenant-commander on 16 July, 1862, and attacked Fort McAllister on 19 Nov., when his vessel was pierced by a solid shot below water. The leak was stopped temporarily, and after the action the vessel was taken on shore and patched at the falling of the tide. He again engaged the fort on 27 Jan. and 1 Feb., 1863, and on 28 Feb., when the privateer "Nashville" was destroyed. On 19 March he sank the blockade-running steamer "Georgiana" when she attempted to enter Charleston harbor. He was transferred to the command of the iron-clad "Montauk," and took part in the engagements with Forts Sumter, Gregg, Moultrie, and Battery Bee, in the beginning of September, 1863, and in the attacks on Fort Sumter on 5, 9, and 10 Nov., and that on Fort Moultrie on 16 Nov., 1863. In 1864-'5 he commanded the steamer "Sassacus," of the North Atlantic blockading squadron, which towed the powder-boat "Louisiana" from Norfolk to Fort Fisher in December, and engaged that fort on 24 and 25 Dec., 1864, 13 and 14 Jan., 1865; Fort Anderson, in Cape Fear river, on 18 Feb.; and Fort Strong on 20 and 21 Feb., on which last day the vessel was struck under the water-line, but the leak was kept under till dark, and then effectually stopped. He was commissioned commander on 25 July, 1866, promoted captain on 14 Feb., 1873, and was a member of the light-house board in 1876, and of the board of inspection in 1882. He was promoted commodore on 4 Feb., 1882, commanded the Asiatic station in 1883-'6, and on 30 Oct., 1885, received his commission as rear-admiral, and was in November, 1886, relieved of his command of the Asiatic squadron and placed on the retired list.

**DAVIS, John W.**, statesman, b. in Cumberland county, Pa., 17 July, 1799; d. in Carlisle, Ind., 22 Aug., 1859. He received a classical education, studied medicine, and was graduated at the Baltimore medical college in 1821, removing in 1823 to Carlisle, Ind. He was for several years a member of the Indiana house of representatives, being chosen speaker in 1832. In 1834 he was appointed a commissioner to negotiate a treaty with the Indians. He was elected to congress by the democrats, and served from 7 Dec., 1835, till 3 March, 1837, was re-elected and again served from 1839 till 1841, and from 1843 till 1847. During his last term

he was speaker of the house of representatives, having been elected 1 Dec., 1845. He was U. S. commissioner to China in 1848-'50, and governor of Oregon in 1853-'4. He presided over the convention held at Baltimore in 1852 that nominated Franklin Pierce for the presidency.

**DAVIS, L. Clark**, journalist, b. near Sandusky, Ohio, 25 Sept., 1835. He was educated in the common schools, and early turned his attention to journalism, becoming an editorial writer for various Philadelphia papers. In 1869 he assumed the management of the Philadelphia "Inquirer," which he has held ever since. To his efforts are due the first passage of laws for regulating the admission of the insane into asylums in Pennsylvania, and the amelioration of their condition. Mr. Davis has been a contributor to magazine literature since 1867, has written many short stories and essays on the dramatic art, and has also published "The Stranded Ship" (New York, 1869).—His wife, **Rebecca Harding**, author, b. in Washington, Pa., 24 June, 1831, passed her early life in West Virginia, and first attracted attention as a writer by her "Life in the Iron-Mills," published in the "Atlantic Monthly" in 1861. To the same periodical she contributed, a few months later, "A Story of To-Day," published in book-form, under the title of "Margaret Howth" (1861). In 1863 she was married and went to reside in Philadelphia. In 1869 she became an editorial writer on the staff of the New York "Tribune." In addition to sketches, stories, and editorial work, she has published "Waiting for the Verdict" (Philadelphia, 1867); "Dallas Galbraith" (1868); "John Andross" (1875); "Berrytown" (1876); and "A Law unto Herself" (1878).

**DAVIS, Matthew L.**, author, b. in 1766: d. in Manhattanville, N. Y., 21 June, 1850. He was by trade a printer, became a skilful writer, and attached himself to the political fortunes of Aaron Burr, whom he supported in his candidacy for the presidency. For many years he wrote letters from the national capital to the New York "Courier and Enquirer" under the pen-name of "The Spy in Washington." He also corresponded with the London "Times," signing his letters "The Genevese Traveller." He was associated with Philip Freneau in the publication of the "Timepiece and Literary Companion" in New York city, which was begun on 15 Sept., 1797, and ceased on 30 Aug. of the following year. For many years before Burr's death Davis was his only intimate friend and associate. He published "Memoirs of Aaron Burr, with Miscellaneous Correspondence" (New York, 1836-'7), and edited Burr's "Private Journal during his Residence in Europe" (1838).

**DAVIS, Nathan Smith**, physician, b. in Greene, Chenango co., N. Y., 9 Jan., 1817. He was graduated at the medical college in Fairfield, N. Y., in 1837, established himself in practice at Binghamton, contributed notable papers on the nervous system to medical journals, and was instrumental in establishing the National medical association, of which he was president in 1864-'5. He removed to New York in 1847, assumed the editorship of the "Annalist" in 1848, and in 1849 went to Chicago, Ill., to take the chair of physiology and pathology in the Rush medical school. In 1850 he assumed charge also of the department of practice of medicine. He assisted in organizing a state and a city medical association, and was one of the principal founders of Mercey hospital. His connection with the medical college continued until he assumed the editorship of the Chicago "Medical Examiner" in 1860. He also conducted



for more than twenty years the "Northwestern Journal," of which he took charge in 1855. He was one of the founders of Northwestern university, the Chicago academy of sciences, and the Washingtonian home for the reformation of inebriates, of which he was chosen president. This office he resigned, and also gave up the editorship of the "Medical Examiner." In 1883 he was appointed editor of the "Journal of the American Medical Association." In May, 1886, he was elected president of the International medical congress. In the Chicago medical college, the medical department of the Northwestern university, he assumed the professorship of the principles and practice of medicine and of clinical medicine, and is also dean of the faculty. His principal published writings are an "Essay on the Philosophy of Medicine"; "Medical Education and Reform"; "Remedial Value and Proper Use of Alcoholic Drinks"; "History of Medical Education in the United States"; "An Experimental Inquiry concerning the Functions of Assimilation, Nutrition, and Animal Heat"; "Clinical Lectures" (1873); the chapter on "Bronchitis" in the "American System of Practice of Medicine"; "Lectures on the Principles and Practice of Medicine" (Chicago, 1884); and an article on "Insanity from Acute and Chronic Alcoholism" in the "Hand-Book of Medicine" (New York, 1886).

**DAVIS, Nelson Henry**, soldier, b. in Oxford, Worcester co., Mass., 20 Sept., 1821. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1846, and assigned to the 3d infantry. He served in the war with Mexico, received the brevet of 1st lieutenant for gallantry at Contreras and Churubusco, and was also at the siege of Vera Cruz, the battle of Cerro Gordo, and the capture of the city of Mexico. He was promoted 1st lieutenant 8 June, 1849, and then served on the frontier, being engaged in several actions while on the Sierra Nevada expedition of 1849-'50, and taking part in the Rogue river expedition of 1853. He was made captain on 3 March, 1855, was at the battle of Bull Run, and from 4 Sept. to 12 Nov., 1861, was colonel of the 7th Massachusetts volunteers. He then became major and assistant inspector-general, and served with the Army of the Potomac till the autumn of 1863, receiving the brevet of lieutenant-colonel for gallantry at Gettysburg. He was then transferred to New Mexico, was brevetted colonel 27 June, 1865, for his services against the Apache Indians, and also received the brevet of brigadier-general for his services in the civil war. He was inspector-general of the district of New Mexico in 1868, of the department of Missouri in 1868-'72, was on a tour of inspection till 1876, and then became inspector-general of the division of the Atlantic. He was commissioned brigadier-general on 11 March, 1885, and retired on 20 Sept.

**DAVIS, Noah**, jurist, b. in Haverhill, N. H., 10 Sept., 1818. He was educated at Albion, N. Y., whither his parents removed in 1825, and in the seminary at Lima, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1841, and practised in Gaines, and then in Buffalo. In 1844 he formed a partnership with Sanford E. Church, with whom he practised in Albion for fourteen years, until he was appointed, in March, 1857, a justice of the New York supreme court, to which office he was subsequently twice elected. After serving for two years as judge, he resigned in November, 1868, having been elected as a Republican to the National house of representatives. He served in congress from 4 March, 1869, till 20 July, 1870, when he resigned, having been appointed by President Grant U. S. attorney for

the southern district of New York. He resigned that office on 31 Dec., 1872, being elected a justice of the New York state supreme court for the term expiring in December, 1887. The trial of the case of Edward Stokes for the murder of Fisk, and that of William M. Tweed for malfeasance in office, were held before him soon after he took his place on the bench. He sentenced Tweed to a year's imprisonment for each of the twelve counts of the indictment; but, two years later, the court of appeals decided that this cumulative sentence was contrary to law. In 1874 he became presiding justice.

In January, 1887, he was retired from the bench, and resumed practice. On his retirement, he said: "It is my nature to form strong convictions, and sometimes I express them too strongly, but neither by speech nor silence have I ever designed to injure any suitor or his counsel. In searching the record of my judicial life I can find no entry that I ever decided any cause or matter contrary to my then convictions of right." A committee of lawyers presented Judge Davis's portrait by Daniel Huntington to the supreme court.

**DAVIS, Noah Knowles**, educator, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 15 May, 1830. He was graduated at Mercer university, Ga., in 1849, and then spent several years in Philadelphia, chiefly in the study of chemistry. While here he edited the "Model Architect" and the "Carpenter's Guide." In 1852 he became professor of natural science in Howard college, Marion, Ala., and in 1859 principal of the Judson female institute at the same place. In 1868 he was elected president of Bethel college, Russellville, Ky. In 1873 he was called to the chair of moral science in the University of Virginia. Dr. Davis is the author of "The Theory of Thought, a Treatise on Deductive Logic" (New York, 1880); and has contributed to various reviews. He has received the degree of LL. D. In religious profession Dr. Davis is a Baptist, and is prominent and active in the councils of that denomination.

**DAVIS, Paulina** (WRIGHT), reformer, b. in Bloomfield, N. Y., 7 Aug., 1813; d. in Providence, R. I., 24 Aug., 1876. She married Francis Wright, of Utica, N. Y., in 1833, and after his death became in 1849 the wife of Thomas Davis, of Providence, R. I., who was a member of congress in 1853-'5. For thirty-five years she labored zealously to promote the rights of women, established "The Una," the first woman-suffrage paper, wrote a history of woman-suffrage reform, and gave lectures in the principal cities of the United States.

**DAVIS, Reuben**, lawyer, b. in Tennessee, 18 Jan., 1813; d. in Columbus, Miss., 15 Dec., 1873. He studied medicine, and after a few years' practice abandoned that profession for the study of law. He removed to Aberdeen, Miss., and was prosecuting attorney for the 6th judicial district from 1835 till 1839. He was appointed judge of the high court of appeals in 1842, but resigned after four months' service. He served, in the war with Mexico,





as colonel of the 2d regiment of Mississippi volunteers. He was a member of the state house of representatives from 1855 till 1857, and was elected to congress from Mississippi, serving from 1857 till 1861, when he retired and entered the Confederate army as brigadier-general, commanding a brigade of Mississippi militia in Kentucky. He resumed his law practice, and, while defending a prisoner in the court-house of Columbus, was shot by the prosecuting attorney after a verbal altercation.

**DAVIS, Richard Bingham**, poet, b. in New York city, 21 Aug., 1771; d. in New Brunswick, N. J., in 1799. He was educated at Columbia, but was not graduated. He pursued the business of his father, wood-carving, until 1796, when he became editor of the "Diary," a daily gazette published in New York, for which he wrote about one year. He then engaged in mercantile business. In appearance he is said to have been somewhat like Oliver Goldsmith—awkward in manner and person, as well as in speech. His poems are expressions of personal sentiment, tinged with melancholy. They were collected and published by the "Calliopean Society," of which he was a member (New York, 1807). An "Ode to Imagination" shows his earnestness, and an "Elegy on an Old Wig, found in the Street," his humor. He was also a contributor to the "Drone Papers," published in the "New York Magazine," for which he wrote a well-drawn character-sketch of himself, under the name of "Martlett."

**DAVIS, Sylvanus**, pioneer, d. in Boston in 1704. In June, 1659, he bought a tract of land of the Indians in Damariscotta, Maine. He resided for some time at Sheepscott, was severely wounded while making his escape from Fort Arowsic, and captured by Indians in August, 1676. He accompanied Maj. Waldron's expedition early in 1677, and resided in Falmouth, where he owned land, in 1680. He commanded Fort Loyal, Falmouth, and after a five days' defence was obliged to surrender it to the French and Indians in May, 1690. He was carried to Quebec, and exchanged four months later. He was a counsellor in 1691-'2. His account of the conduct of the war is preserved in the Massachusetts historical collections.

**DAVIS, Thomas Frederick**, clergyman, b. in Wilmington, N. C., 8 Feb., 1804; d. in Camden, S. C., 2 Dec., 1871. He was graduated at the University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill, in 1822, studied law, and practised, but subsequently studied theology, and was ordained deacon in Wilmington by Bishop Ives, 27 Nov., 1831, and priest by the same bishop in Pittsboro', 16 Dec., 1832. He officiated in Pittsboro' while in deacon's orders, became rector of St. James's church, Wilmington, and St. Luke's church, Salisbury, N. C. In November, 1846, he removed to South Carolina, and became rector of Grace church, Camden. He was elected bishop of the diocese, and consecrated in St. John's chapel, New York, 17 Oct., 1853. Bishop Davis received the degree of D. D. from Columbia college in 1853, and the same year from the University of North Carolina.

**DAVIS, William Bramwell**, physician, b. in Cincinnati, 22 July, 1832. His parents emigrated to the United States from Wales. He was graduated at Wesleyan university in 1852, and in 1855 at Miami medical college, where since 1873 he has been professor of therapeutics. During the civil war he was surgeon of the 137th regiment of Ohio volunteers, and surgeon at the West End military hospital in Cincinnati. He has been identified with many of the public offices of that city, as well as the medical and educational associations. In 1872

he travelled in Europe. Some of his principal publications are "Report on Vaccination" (Ohio state medical society, 1870); "Consumption and Life Insurance" (1875); "Re-vaccination" (Cincinnati medical society, 1875); "Vaccino-Syphilis and Animal Vaccine" (1876); "Intestinal Obstruction" (1880); "Progress of Therapeutics" (1881); and "The Alcohol Question" (1886).

**DAVIS, Woodbury**, jurist, b. in Standish, Me., 25 July, 1818; d. in Portland, 15 Aug., 1871. At an early age he removed with his parents to Brooks, Waldo co., where he was educated. He studied law in Belfast, began to practise his profession in Portland, and was elected a judge of the supreme court. In 1866 he was appointed postmaster of Portland, and relinquished law practice. Judge Davis took an active interest in the temperance reform, and was instrumental in shaping the legislation of the state upon that question. He was an anti-slavery man, and one of the founders of the republican party. He contributed many articles on political and legal subjects to the newspapers of his native state, to the New York "Independent," and to various periodicals, and published "The Beautiful City," a religious book (New York, 1859).

**DAWES, Henry Laurens**, statesman, b. in Cummington, Mass., 30 Oct., 1816. He was graduated at Yale in 1839, became a teacher, and edited the Greenfield "Gazette," and subsequently the Adams "Transcript." He was admitted to the bar in 1842, and served in the legislature from 1848 till 1850, when he became a member of the state senate. He was a member of the Constitutional convention in 1853, and attorney for the western district of Massachusetts, continuing until 1857, when he was elected to congress, and served as a member of the committee on Revolutionary claims. He remained in congress by successive re-elections until 1873. In 1866 he was a delegate to the Loyalists' convention in Philadelphia, and in 1875 he succeeded Charles Sumner in the senate, and was re-elected in 1881 and 1887. He has been chairman of the committee on ways and means, has served on committee on public buildings and grounds, and inaugurated the measure by which the completion

of the Washington monument was undertaken. He is the author of many tariff measures, and assisted in the construction of the wool and woollen tariff of 1868, which was the basis of all wool and woollens from that time until 1883. He is also a member of the committees on appropriations, civil service, fisheries, Revolutionary claims, and Indian and naval affairs. He was appointed on a special committee to investigate the Indian disturbances in the Indian territory, upon which he made a valuable report. The entire system of Indian education due to legislation was created by Mr. Dawes. Among the important bills of his authorship passed are the severalty bill, the Sioux bill, and the bill making Indians subject to and





protected by our criminal laws. One of his most important measures was the introduction of the "Weather Bulletin," in 1869, at the suggestion of Prof. Cleveland Abbe, for the purpose of collecting and comparing weather reports from all parts of the country.—His daughter, ANNA LAURENS, is known as a writer on political topics.

**DAWES, James W.**, senator, b. in McConnellsville, Ohio, 8 Jan., 1845. In 1856 he removed with his parents to Newport, Wis., where he received a common-school education. After studying law at Fox Lake, Wis., he was admitted to the bar in 1871. He was engaged in mercantile business until 1877, and since that time has practised his profession. He was a member of the Nebraska constitutional convention in 1875, and was chosen a U. S. senator from that state in 1876. He was chairman of the Republican state central committee of Nebraska from 1876 till 1882. In 1880 he was a delegate to the Republican national convention at Chicago, and was a member of the National republican committee for Nebraska for a term of four years. Since 1875 he has been trustee and secretary of Doane college at Crete, Neb. He was elected governor of Nebraska in 1882, and re-elected in 1884.

**DAWES, Thomas**, patriot, b. in Boston, 5 Aug., 1731; d. there, 2 Jan., 1809. He was a mechanic, and had received a common-school education. During the controversy with Great Britain he was made colonel of the Boston regiment in 1773, serving until 1778. He often presided at the town-meetings of Boston. He was a member of the house and of the senate, as well as state councillor, and also a member of the Academy of arts and sciences.—His son, **Thomas**, jurist, b. in Boston, 8 July, 1757; d. there, 22 July, 1825, was graduated at Harvard in 1777. He was a member of the State constitutional conventions of 1780 and 1820, and of that which adopted the Federal constitution in 1789. He was judge of the supreme court of Massachusetts from 1792 till 1803, judge of the municipal court from 1803 till 1823, and judge of probate until his death. His literary productions were popular, and his witticisms proverbial. He published an "Oration" (July, 1787), an "Oration on the Boston Massacre," and the "Law Given on Mount Sinai" (1777). He was a member of the Academy of arts and sciences.—His son, **Rufus**, poet, b. in Boston, 26 Jan., 1803; d. in Washington, D. C., 30 Nov., 1859, entered Harvard in 1820, but was refused a degree, owing to his supposed participation in a breach of discipline. He resented this accusation, which was afterward proved to be unjust, by publishing a satirical poem on the faculty. He studied law, and was admitted to the bar, but never practised. He contributed poems to the "United States Literary Gazette," published in Cambridge, and conducted for a time a weekly paper in Baltimore, called the "Emerald." He published "The Valley of the Nashaway, and other Poems" (1839); "Geraldine," a composition resembling "Don Juan" in form and treatment (1839); "Athena of Damascus," a tragedy founded on the siege of Damascus by the Turks, A. D. 634 (1839); "Nix's Mate," a spirited and successful romance (1840); an "Ode on the Death of Walter Scott"; also several songs and poems, some of which were sung at the laying of the corner-stone of Bunker Hill monument. Mr. Dawes held a government office in one of the departments in Washington during the latter years of his life. He was a Swedenborgian, and frequently preached.

**DAWES, William**, patriot, of Lexington. He was despatched to Lexington, with Paul Revere, on 18 April, 1775, and rode through Roxbury, Re-

vere going by way of Charlestown. In the morning of 19 April the message from Warren reached Adams and Hancock. Revere and Dawes, joined by Samuel Prescott, from Concord, rode forward, calling the inhabitants. At Lincoln they were surprised by a party of British officers, and both Dawes and Revere were seized and taken to Lexington. Prescott made his escape to Concord.

**DAWSON, Benjamin Frederick**, physician, b. in New York city, 28 June, 1847; d. there, 3 April, 1888. He studied at Columbia, served in 1864-'5 as assistant surgeon in the U. S. army, and was graduated at the College of physicians and surgeons in 1866. He then settled in New York, making a specialty of obstetrics and diseases of women and children. He invented a new galvanic battery for galvano-caustic surgery in 1876, the superior qualities of which have done much to advance that branch of surgery. In 1868 he founded the "American Journal of Obstetrics and Diseases of Women and Children," which he edited until 1874. Among his publications are a translation, in conjunction with Prof. Joseph Kämmerer, of Klob's "Pathological Anatomy of the Female Sexual Organs" (1868); an American edition of Barnes's "Obstetric Operations," with additions (1870); and several monographs entitled "The Use and Comparative Merits of the Bichloride of Methylene as an Anæsthetic (1874); and "Relations between Alimentation and the Gastro-intestinal Disorders of Infants and Young Children" (1875).

**DAWSON, George**, journalist, b. in Falkirk, Scotland, 14 March, 1813; d. in Albany, N. Y., 17 Feb., 1883. Though without the advantages of early schooling, he obtained an education through his own exertions. At five years of age he was brought to this country by his parents, and at eleven was placed in a printing-office in Niagara county, N. Y. In 1826 he removed to Rochester and found employment in the office of the "Anti-Masonic Inquirer," edited by Thurlow Weed. In 1830 he accompanied Mr. Weed to Albany, and became foreman in the office of the "Evening Journal." From 1836 till 1839 he was editor of the Rochester daily "Democrat," and from 1839 till 1842 of the Detroit daily "Advertiser," when he returned to Rochester and resumed the editorial charge of the "Democrat." In 1846 he became associate editor of the Albany "Evening Journal," and, on Mr. Weed's retirement in 1862, assumed control of the paper as senior editor and proprietor, remaining in that relation until 1877. He was postmaster of Albany from 1861 till 1867. In 1850 he travelled in Europe. Though ardently devoted to the republican party, Mr. Dawson was far above the narrow partisan. He was an able and zealous advocate of all patriotic and philanthropic enterprises, and especially of free schools. He was a devout Christian, especially active in the benevolent works of the Baptist denomination, to which he belonged. He gave much time and attention to the subject of Sunday-school missions, in connection with which he was teacher, superintendent, and lay preacher. He was the author of "The Pleasures of Angling" (New York, 1876).

**DAWSON, Henry Barton**, historian, b. in Gosherton, Lincolnshire, England, 8 June, 1821. He came with his parents to New York in 1834. In 1840 he began contributing to the daily press, and in 1845-'6 devoted his evenings to the editorship of the "Crystal Fount," a temperance newspaper. His first historical composition was a "History of the Park" and its vicinity, which was published in the "Corporation Manual" (1855). In 1858 he began the publication, in serial form, of his "Battles



of the United States by Sea and Land," and became involved in a controversy concerning the merits of Gen. Israel Putnam. The controversy was carried on by correspondence in the Hartford "Post," and attracted much attention, and the legislature of Connecticut took special action on the subject. The letters were subsequently published in book-form, and copies were sold as high as \$50. In 1862 Mr. Dawson made a complete transcript of the receipts and disbursements of moneys for the municipal purposes of New York during the occupation of that city by the British army, 1776 to 1783, from the original vouchers. In 1863 he edited the "Federalist," the distinguishing feature of his work being the restoration of the original text and the rejection of unauthorized mutilations. Its publication called forth an attack by John Jay and James A. Hamilton, and a long controversy ensued, which was afterward reprinted in a volume entitled "Current Fictions tested by Uncurrent Facts" (1864). In 1865 he became editor of the "Gazette," a democratic newspaper published in Yonkers. The first page of the paper was occupied by historical and bibliographical material. Judge Nelson, of the U. S. supreme court, once ordered a case to be reargued, in order that articles bearing on it which had appeared in the "Gazette" after the case had been argued, might be judicially admitted as authorities. In 1866 Mr. Dawson became editor of the "Historical Magazine," which in 1877 he enlarged to double its previous size. He is a member of many learned societies, and has read before them a large number of papers. He has published in book-form "Battles of the United States by Sea and Land" (New York, 1858); "The Federalist" (1863; 3d ed., 1864); "Current Fictions" (1864); "Recollections of the Jersey Prison-Ship, by Capt. Thomas Dring, one of the Prisoners," edited from the original manuscript (1865); "Rutgers against Waddington" (1866); and "Westchester County in the Revolution" (1886).

**DAWSON, John**, statesman, b. in Virginia in 1762; d. in Washington, D. C., 30 March, 1814. He was graduated at Harvard in 1782, studied law, and was admitted to the bar. He was a presidential elector on the Washington ticket in 1793, a member of the Virginia legislature, and a representative of congress from Virginia for nine consecutive terms, serving from 15 May, 1797, till 30 March, 1814. He was bearer of despatches from President Adams to France in 1801, and in the war of 1812-'5 was one of Gen. Jackson's aides.

**DAWSON, John Littleton**, lawyer, b. in Uniontown, Pa., 7 Feb., 1813; d. there, 18 Sept., 1870. He was educated at Washington college, studied law, and was admitted to the bar, practising first in Brownsville, Pa. In 1845 he was appointed U. S. district attorney for the western district of Pennsylvania. He was a member of congress from 1851 till 1855, and was elected again in 1867. He was the author of the Homestead bill of 1854. In 1855 he was appointed governor of Kansas, but declined the office. He was a delegate to the Democratic national conventions of 1844, 1848, 1860, and 1868.

**DAWSON, Sir John William**, Canadian geologist, b. in Pictou, Nova Scotia, 13 Oct., 1820. His father came from the north of Scotland early in the century and settled at Pictou. The son received his early training at the college of Pictou, and, having finished his course there, entered Edinburgh university, returning to Nova Scotia after passing a winter in study. So early as his tenth year he manifested that love of science which sub-

sequently became his chief characteristic, and while prosecuting the regular course of study at Pictou college he made extensive collections in the natural history of his native province. In 1842 he accompanied Sir Charles Lyell on his scientific tour in Nova Scotia, made several original discoveries in paleontology, and followed up his investigations by studies of the carboniferous rocks of Nova Scotia, on which he contributed two important papers to the Geological society of London. In 1846 he returned to Edinburgh university, studying practical chemistry and other subjects. In 1850 he was appointed superintendent of education for Nova Scotia, an office which he held for three years. He also aided materially in establishing a normal school in Nova Scotia, and in regulating the affairs of the University of New Brunswick, as a member of the commission appointed for that purpose. In connection with these



labors he published elaborate reports on the schools of Nova Scotia, and a hand-book entitled "Scientific Contributions toward the Improvement of Agriculture." In 1855 he became principal and professor of natural history in McGill college, Montreal. When Prof. Dawson was appointed, the medical department of the college alone was in a flourishing condition, but soon after he assumed the management all the other departments became prosperous. In 1857 he secured the establishment of McGill normal school for the training of Protestant teachers, became its principal, and lectured in it on natural science until 1870. In 1858 he established a school of civil engineering, which was discontinued in 1863 by an act of the legislature, but which he revived in 1871 as the department of practical and applied science in connection with the college over which he presided. Dr. Dawson was elected a fellow of the Geological society of London in 1854, and of the Royal society in 1862; was elected president of the American association and of the Royal society of Canada in 1882, and of the British association in 1886. He was created a companion of the order of St. Michael and St. George in 1882, and knighted in 1885. In 1852 he discovered the *Dendroperpeton acadianum*, *Pupa vetusta*, and other fossil reptiles, and in 1864 the *Eozoon canadense*, the most important of his geological discoveries. This fossil had been before noticed by Sir William Logan; but Dr. Dawson, to whom he submitted his specimens, was the first to demonstrate its foraminiferous character and to describe its structure. Hitherto the Laurentian rocks had been regarded as devoid of life, and were known as the azoic, but Dr. Dawson now substituted the name eozoic. When the theory of evolution was gaining ground among men of science, Dr. Dawson strongly opposed the extreme view, and he has always shown an aversion to those scientific hypotheses which seem to threaten the foundations of religious faith. In a course of lectures delivered in New York in 1874-'5 he contended that the discoveries of modern science, so



far as they are facts, harmonize completely with the sacred record. In 1883 Dr. Dawson travelled in Egypt and Syria. His numerous scientific papers include "The Formation of Gypsum," "Boulder Formation," "The Renewal of Forests destroyed by Fire," "Mode of Accumulation of Coal," and "On the Triassic Red Sandstone of Nova Scotia and Prince Edward Island." He has published in book-form "Hand-Book of Geography and Natural History of Nova Scotia"; "Acadian Geology" (1855); "Archaia, or Studies of Creation in Genesis" (1859); "Air-Breathers of the Coal Period"; "Notes on the Post-Pliocene of Canada" (1873); "The Story of the Earth and Man" (New York, 1873); "Science and the Bible" (1875); "The Dawn of Life" (1875); "The Origin of the World" (1877); "Fossil Men and their Modern Representatives" (1878); "The Change of Life in Geological Time" (1880); "Chain of Life" (1884); and "Egypt and Syria" (1885).—His son, **George Mercer**, Canadian geologist, b. in Pictou, Nova Scotia, 1 Aug., 1849, was educated at McGill college and at the Royal school of mines, London, gaining at the latter the Edward Forbes medal in paleontology and the Murchison medal in geology, and being graduated as R. S. M. in 1872. In 1873-'4 he was geologist and naturalist in connection with Her Majesty's North American boundary commission, and since then has been assistant director of the geological survey of Canada. He has travelled extensively in British Columbia, the Canadian northwest, and in Europe, in connection with the investigation of mining industries. He is the author of "Geology and Resources of the Forty-ninth Parallel," reports in connection with geological survey, and numerous papers on geology, natural history, and ethnology.

**DAWSON, Samuel K.**, soldier, b. in Pennsylvania about 1818. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1839, and assigned as second lieutenant to the 1st artillery. He served on the northern frontier at Plattsburg, N. Y., during the Canada border disturbances of 1839, and on the Maine frontier, pending the "disputed territory" controversy in 1840. During the war with Mexico he was present at the battles of Palo Alto, Resaca de la Palma, and Cerro Gordo, and took part in the siege of Vera Cruz. He was promoted to be first lieutenant, 18 June, 1846, brevet captain, 18 April, 1847, captain, 31 March, 1853, and major of the 19th infantry, 14 May, 1861. Capt. Dawson took part in the campaigns against the Seminoles, 1851-'6, and was attached to the party engaged in the pursuit of Cortinas's Mexican marauders in 1859. During the civil war he was present at the bombardment of Fort Pickens, in 1861, and served in the Tennessee campaign of 1863, being severely wounded at the battle of Chickamunga, for which he was promoted to be brevet colonel, and subsequently brevet brigadier-general, for gallant and meritorious services during the war. He was commissioned colonel of the 19th infantry, 28 July, 1866. In 1865 and 1866 he commanded a detachment of the 15th infantry at Mobile, and the entire regiment at Macon, Ga.

**DAWSON, Simon James**, civil engineer, b. in Scotland about 1820. He came to Canada when a boy. In 1851 he was appointed to plan and superintend the construction of extensive works then contemplated on the St. Maurice, to open up the vast pine regions of that river and its tributaries (previously almost inaccessible to the lumber trade), which works he performed successfully. He was appointed in 1857 to explore the country from Lake Superior to the Saskatchewan, completed

the work, and reported upon its adaptability for settlement. For some years afterward he carried on business as a timber-merchant on the St. Maurice. In 1868 he was commissioned to begin the construction of the route to Red River, now known as the "Dawson route"; and in 1870 he conducted the Red river expeditionary force under Col. (now Lord) Wolseley, to suppress the half-breed insurrection in the northwest. In 1873 he was joint commissioner with the lieutenant-governor of Manitoba and the Indian commissioner of the northwest in concluding a treaty with the Saulteux tribe of the Ojibway Indians. He resigned the charge of the Dawson route on becoming a candidate for Algoma, for which he was returned at the general election for Ontario in 1875. He resigned his seat in the local legislature, and was elected for Algoma for the Canadian parliament in 1878, and again in 1882. Mr. Dawson has done much to improve his constituency and to ameliorate the condition of the Indians, and in parliament has advocated the formation into a separate province of the great region between the 81st to the 95th meridian—i. e., from French river to the Lake of the Woods.

**DAWSON, William C.**, senator, b. in Greene county, Ga., 4 Jan., 1798; d. in Greensborough, Ga., 5 May, 1856. He was graduated at Franklin college in 1816, and completed his law studies in Litchfield, Conn. In 1818 he was admitted to the bar, and settled in Greensborough, where he was successful as a jury lawyer. He was clerk of the house of representatives of the general assembly of the state for twelve years, and several times senator and representative in the legislature. He was a member of congress from 1836 till 1842, being chairman of the military committee and of the committee on claims. He was appointed judge of the Ocmulgee circuit in 1845, and U. S. senator from 1849 till 1855, serving on important committees, and speaking on many questions of national interest. He published "Laws of Georgia" (1831).

**DAY, George Edward**, author, b. in Pittsfield, Mass., 19 March, 1815. He was graduated at Yale in 1833, and at Yale theological seminary in 1838, when he became assistant instructor there until 1840. From 1840 till 1851 he was settled as a pastor in Marlboro and Northampton, Mass. He was professor of biblical literature in Lane theological seminary from 1851 till 1866, when he was appointed professor of the Hebrew language, literature, and biblical theology in the theological department of Yale. He edited the "Theological Eclectic" from 1863 till 1871, when it was united with the "Bibliotheca Sacra." He has translated Van Oostersee's "Titus," in Lange's "Commentary," and also Van Oostersee's "Biblical Theology of the New Testament." He was a contributor to Smith's "Bible Dictionary," and has published articles in periodicals and "Reports on the Instruction of the Deaf and Dumb" (1845 and 1861).

**DAY, George Tiffany**, clergyman, b. in Concord (now Day), Saratoga co., N. Y., 8 Dec., 1822; d. in Providence, R. I., 21 May, 1875. At five years of age he was set to work in a cotton-mill in Hope, R. I., and for several years his time was occupied alternately in the cotton-mill and at school. He studied theology, and in 1846 was ordained and entered upon his first pastorate in Grafton, Mass., where he remained till 1850. While serving in various other places he became connected in 1849 with the "Morning Star" as assistant editor. He was also one of the editorial council of the "Free-will Baptist Quarterly," begun in 1853. He visited Europe in 1857 and 1866. In December, 1866, he



resigned pastoral duties and became editor-in-chief of the "Morning Star," a Free-will Baptist weekly paper, published in Dover, N. H., and afterward removed to Boston. In this editorship he continued until his death. See his "Memoirs" by the Rev. William H. Bowen, D. D. (Dover, N. H., 1876).

**DAY, Hannibal**, soldier, b. in Vermont about 1802. He is the son of Dr. Sylvester Day, assistant surgeon, U. S. army. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1823, and made second lieutenant in the 2d infantry. On 4 April, 1832, he was commissioned first lieutenant, and in the same year took part in the Black Hawk expedition, but was not on duty at the seat of war. He also served in the Florida wars in 1838-'9 and 1841-'2, and in the war with Mexico in 1846-'7. He was commissioned captain, 7 July, 1838, major, 23 Feb., 1852, lieutenant-colonel, 25 Feb., 1861, and colonel, 7 Jan., 1862. He commanded a brigade of the 5th corps in the Pennsylvania campaign in 1863, taking part in the battle of Gettysburg. He was retired from active duty, "on his own application after forty consecutive years of service," 1 Aug., 1863, and employed on military commissions and courts-martial from 25 July, 1864. On 13 March, 1865, he was brevetted brigadier-general for long service.

**DAY, Henry**, lawyer, b. in South Hadley, Mass., 25 Dec., 1820. He was graduated at Yale in 1845. He took charge of the classical academy at Fairfield, Conn., until 1847, studied in the Harvard law-school, was admitted to the bar in the autumn of 1848, and settled in New York city. He was a member of the Presbyterian (old school) general assembly that convened in St. Louis in 1867, and of the assembly that met in Albany in 1868. He strongly advocated the union of the old and new schools, and was one of the committee that visited the new-school assembly, then in session in Harrisburg, and laid before it the views of the old-school assembly on the subject of union. He afterward drafted the articles for the basis of union, which were ratified in 1869 at Pittsburg by the joint meeting of the two assemblies. He became a director in the Princeton theological seminary in 1865, and a trustee and director in the Union theological seminary in 1870. He has published "The Lawyer Abroad, or Observations on the Social and Political Condition of Various Countries" (New York, 1874); and "From the Pyrenees to the Pillars of Hercules" (1883).

**DAY, Henry Wright**, Canadian physician, b. in the township of Kingston, 6 Sept., 1831. He was educated at Newburg academy, and at Queen's university, Kingston, being graduated M. D. in 1859. He began practice in Trenton, and in 1869 was elected a member of the council of physicians and surgeons of Ontario for the Quinté and Cataract districts. He has also been president of the council of the College of physicians and surgeons of Ontario. When the first Fenian raid occurred, in 1866, he organized a battery of garrison artillery. He was the first mayor of Trenton, and has been president of the provisional board of directors of the Central Ontario railway.

**DAY, Horace H.**, manufacturer, b. in 1813; d. in Manchester, N. H., 23 Aug., 1878. He was a licensee under Charles Goodyear's rubber patents, which were granted in 1842, and identified with the India-rubber trade from its inception. He was the exclusive licensee under the patents for the manufacture of shirred goods, which were subsequently found to be objectionable. Charles Goodyear, owner of the patents, brought suits against Mr. Day for infringement of the woven-goods right of the patent. Mr. Day instituted cross-suits, and

extensive litigation was the result. The most celebrated of all the suits was tried at Trenton, N. J., Daniel Webster appearing as counsel for Mr. Goodyear, and Rufus Choate for Mr. Day. Mr. Webster left his seat in the U. S. senate to try the case. He received \$15,000 as a retainer, and his argument at the trial was regarded as one of his best. He won the case, and Mr. Day surrendered his license, transferred his factory and machinery to William Judson, a representative of Mr. Goodyear, and agreed to retire from the business for the sum of \$350,000, and counsel-fees amounting to \$21,000 additional, all of which amounts were paid to him in 1862. Previous to this time Mr. Day had conceived the idea of utilizing the water-power of Niagara falls. As early as 1856 he had discussed the subject in pamphlets and newspapers, and had organized a company, with himself as vice-president, treasurer, and leading director. A canal was constructed at great cost, the estate of Walter Bryant alone expending \$200,000. The canal began about half a mile above the falls, and terminated one fourth of a mile below them. It was 100 feet wide, with a depth of ten feet along its whole length. When Mr. Day bought the property the canal was not finished, and the Bryant estate had been exhausted in the enterprise. Mr. Day completed the canal, bought Grass island for a harbor, and expended \$700,000. But the work was sold out to satisfy mortgages in 1877. Mr. Day's next venture was the establishment of a mammoth rubber enterprise in New Jersey, but he received \$40,000 to withdraw from it. His later speculations were unfortunate, his large fortune was gone, and he became comparatively poor.

**DAY, Jeremiah**, clergyman, b. in Colchester, Conn., 26 Jan., 1738; d. in Connecticut, 12 Sept., 1806. He was descended from Robert Day, who emigrated from England in 1634, and whose name is recorded upon a monument erected to the memory of the first settlers of Hartford by the 1st Congregational church of that city. His father, Thomas, great-grandson of Robert Day, settled upon a farm, and, on discovering the boy's fondness for study, sent him to Yale, where he was graduated in 1756. After leaving college, he taught in Sharon until he began his clerical studies, in 1757, with the Rev. Joseph Bellamy, of Bethlehem. Having a valuable farm on Sharon mountain left to him by his brother's will, he occupied it, and devoted his life to mathematical and ethical studies, as well as to agricultural labor. In reference to this period he afterward wrote a "Poem on the Pleasures of a Country Life." After the death of his wife he resolved again to devote his life to the ministry, and resumed his theological studies, under the direction of the Rev. Cotton Mather Smith. In September, 1769, he was licensed to preach, and ordained pastor of the Congregational church in New Preston, Conn. He was one of the first missionaries from Connecticut to the new settlements in the country, making his first tour in 1788. At the Commencement of Yale in 1791 he preached the "Conscio ad Clerum," his subject being the eternal pre-existence of the world. Mr. Day published a sermon delivered before the Litchfield county association on the "Wisdom of God in the Permission of Sin" (1774). There is a volume of his discourses entitled "Sermons Collected" (1797). He also planned a long poem, "The Vision of St. John," which was not published. He was one of the editors of the "Connecticut Evangelical Magazine" from its establishment until his death. —His son, **Jeremiah**, educator, b. in New Preston, Conn., 3 Aug., 1773; d. in New Haven, Conn., 22



Aug., 1867. He was graduated at Yale with high honor in 1795. When Dr. Dwight was appointed president of that college, Mr. Day was invited to be his successor as head-master in Greenfield school, where he remained one year. The following year he became a tutor at Williams, where he remained until 1798, when he was offered a similar place at Yale. He began to preach as a candidate for the ministry, but before taking charge of any parish was elected to the professorship of mathematics and natural philosophy at Yale, in 1801, but was not able to enter upon these new duties until 1803. He was made president of Yale in 1817, which office he held until his resignation in 1846. Having previously studied theology, Dr. Day was ordained the same day that he was inaugurated president. In 1817 he received the degree of LL. D. from Middlebury, in 1818 the degree of D. D. from Union, and the latter also from Harvard in 1831. His learning and talents, united with kindness of heart and soundness of judgment, secured the respect of his pupils as well as their affection. He published an "Algebra" in 1814, which passed through numerous editions, the latest of which was issued in 1852, by the joint labors of himself and Prof. Stanley. He wrote also "Mensuration of Superficies and Solids" (1814); "An Examination of President Edwards's Inquiry as to the Freedom of the Will" (1814); "Plane Trigonometry" (1815); "Navigation and Surveying" (1817); "An Inquiry on the Self-determining Power of the Will, or Contingent Volition" (1838; 2d ed., 1849); and occasional sermons. He contributed papers to the "American Journal of Science and Arts," the "New Englander," and other periodicals. An address commemorative of his life and services was delivered by President Woolsey (1867).—His daughter, **Martha**, poet, b. in New Haven, Conn., 13 Feb., 1813; d. there, 2 Dec., 1833, attained great proficiency in mathematics and languages. A collection of her "Literary Remains, with Memorials of her Life and Character," was published by her friend and relative, Prof. Kingsley (New Haven, 1834).—**Henry Noble**, clergyman and author, nephew of the second Jeremiah, b. in New Preston, Conn., 4 Aug., 1808, was graduated at Yale in 1828, and was tutor there from 1831 till 1834. He then travelled for fifteen months in Europe, and in 1836 was appointed pastor of the 1st Congregational church in Waterbury, Conn., where he remained until 1840. He was professor of rhetoric and homiletics in Western reserve college, Ohio, from 1840 till 1858. During that time he was engaged in the management of the Cleveland and Pittsburg railroad, and for ten years, that, with three important connecting railroads (of two of which he was president) occupied his time. In 1858 he became president of Ohio female college, where he remained until his resignation in 1864. Prof. Day has published "The Art of Elocution" (New Haven, 1844; revised ed., Cincinnati, 1860); "Fundamental Philosophy from Krug" (Hudson, Ohio, 1848); "The Art of Rhetoric" (Hudson, 1850; revised under the name of the "Art of Discourse," New York, 1867); "Rhetorical Praxis" (Cincinnati, 1860); "The Art of Book-keeping" (1861); "The Logic of Sir William Hamilton" (1863); "Elements of Logic" (New York, 1867); "The Art of Composition" (1867); "The American Speller" (1869); "Introduction to the Study of English Literature" (1869); "The Young Composer" (1870); "Logical Praxis" (New Haven, 1872); "The Science of Æsthetics" (1872); "The Elements of Psychology" (New York, 1876); "The Science of Ethics" (1876); "Outlines of Ontological Science, or a Philosophy of Knowl-

edge and of Being" (1878); "The Science of Thought" (1886); and "The Elements of Mental Science" (1886). He has received the degree of D. D. from Farmer's college, Cincinnati, and that of LL. D. from Ingham university of New York, and also from the State university of Iowa.—Another son, **Thomas**, jurist, b. in New Preston, Conn., 6 July, 1777; d. in Hartford, 1 March, 1855, was graduated at Yale in 1797, studied law at Litchfield, and from September, 1798, till September, 1799, was a tutor in Williams college. He was admitted to the bar in December, 1799, and began practice in Hartford. In 1809 he was appointed assistant secretary of the state of Connecticut, and in 1810 secretary, an office which he retained until 1835. In May, 1815, he became associate judge of the county court of Hartford, acting in this capacity, with the exception of one year, till May, 1825, when he was made chief judge of that court, and so continued until June, 1833. He was a judge of the city court of Hartford from 1818 till 1831, and one of the committee to prepare the statutes of 1808, and also of 1821 and 1824. He reported the decisions of the court of errors from 1805 till 1853, which were published in twenty volumes. He also edited several English law-works, amounting altogether to forty volumes, in which he introduced notices of American decisions, and also of later English cases. He was an original member of the Connecticut historical society, of which he was president from 1839 until his death.

**DAY, Mahlon**, publisher, b. in Morristown, N. J., 27 Aug., 1790; d. at sea, 27 Sept., 1854. He acquired a competence as a bookseller in New York city, and for fifteen years before his death devoted his life to charitable and educational objects. He was a member of the Society of Friends. He was lost in the wreck of the steamship "Arctic" off Cape Race, Newfoundland.

**DAY, Samuel Stearns**, missionary, b. in Leeds county, Canada, in 1808; d. in Cortlandville, N. Y., in October, 1871. He was graduated at the Hamilton literary and theological institution (now Madison university) in 1835, was ordained, and sailed for India, landing at Calcutta in February, 1836. He went to Vizagapatam, and in 1837 to Madras, in order to qualify himself for his work. He was appointed to the Telugus, a large and intelligent race of Hindoos, numbering about 14,000,000, and occupying the country between Orissa and Madras, removed to Nellore, the centre of his field, in 1840, and labored zealously among the Telugus for eighteen years. He made a short visit to the United States in 1845, and returned to India. He could not endure the climate of the Madras coast, and was compelled to return to his native country in 1863. Where he toiled alone in the east and without apparent results, several churches and schools are now established for the education and training of native missionaries.

**DAY, Thomas**, English author, b. in London, 22 June, 1748; d. 28 Sept., 1789. He studied law, but never practised, having inherited a large fortune. He sympathized with the American patriots, and advocated their cause at public meetings. Having adopted the peculiar social views of Rousseau, he selected two girls from a foundling hospital, with the intention of educating them and making one of them his wife, but the experiment did not succeed. He is the author of "The Dying Negro," written in conjunction with Mr. Bicknell (1773); "The Devoted Legions," a poem against the war with America (1776); "The Desolation of America," a poem (1777); "Reflections on the Present State of England and the Independence



of America" (1782); "Letters of Marius" (1784); "History of Sandford and Merton," his best known book (1783-'9); and other works.

**DAYAN, Charles**, lawyer, b. in Amsterdam, N. Y., 16 July, 1792; d. in Lowville, N. Y., 25 Dec., 1877. His early life was spent on a farm, and he received a public-school education and became a teacher. He studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practised at Lowville. He was a member of the state senate in 1827-'9, being president the second year; acting lieutenant-governor in 1829, and as such was president of the court of errors. He was elected to congress from New York as a democrat, serving from 5 Dec., 1831, till 2 March, 1833. He was a member of the state house of representatives in 1835-'6, and was district attorney for Lewis county from 1840 till 1845.

**DAYE, Stephen**, the first printer in the English-American colonies, b. in London in 1611; d. in Cambridge, Mass., 22 Dec., 1668. In connection with the founding of Harvard college in 1638, the first printing-press was established in this country. Through the instrumentality of the Rev. Joseph Glover, a wealthy non-conformist minister, a press and material were shipped from England, accompanied by Mr. Glover and Thomas Daye, whom he had engaged in London. Daye was supposed to be a descendant of John Day, one of the most eminent and wealthy of early English typographers. On the passage over Mr. Glover died, but Daye duly entered upon the work, set up the press, and, by direction of the magistrates and elders, in January, 1639, printed the "Freeman's Oath," which was the first issue of the colonial press. It was claimed that Daye had served an apprenticeship in London; but his deficiencies as a compositor, indicated by errors of punctuation and spelling, by the division of monosyllables by a hyphen at the end of lines, and similar technical blunders, lead to the presumption that, though bred a printer, he had been chiefly accustomed to press-work, in which he was more successful. The second work printed was an almanac, made by William Pierce, mariner (1639); then the Psalms, "newly turned into metre, for the edification and comfort of the saints" (1640). He also printed a "Catechism," "Body of Liberties," containing one hundred laws of the colony (1641; 2d ed., 1648), which were ordered to be sold in quires at three shillings each. Daye was superseded in the management of the press, in 1649, by the appointment by the magistrates and elders, although no reason was ever given for their action, of Samuel Green as printer. The general court of Massachusetts, in October, 1641, showed a due appreciation of Daye's thirteen years' work by granting him 300 acres of land for "being the first that sett upon printing."

**DAYTON, Amos Cooper**, physician and clergyman, b. in Plainfield, N. J., 4 Sept., 1813; d. in Perry, Ga., 11 June, 1865. He was graduated at the Medical college of New York city in 1834, and soon removed to the south in search of health. He was at first a Presbyterian, but became dissatisfied with his church relations, and in 1852, while residing in Vicksburg, Miss., having adopted Baptist views, united with that denomination. Henceforth he was distinguished for his controversial writings. Besides being associate editor of the "Tennessee Baptist," he was the author of two religious novels, "Theodosia" and "The Infidel's Daughter." The first had a wide circulation.

**DAYTON, Elias**, Revolutionary officer, b. in Elizabethtown, N. J., in July, 1737; d. there, 17 July, 1807. He began his military career by joining the British forces, and fought in the "Jersey

blues" under Wolfe at Quebec. Subsequently he commanded a company of militia, with which he marched on an expedition against the northern Indians. He was a member of the committee of safety at the beginning of the Revolutionary war, and in conjunction with William Alexander, Lord Stirling, commanded a party which captured a British transport off Elizabethtown (July, 1775). About 1777 he served as colonel of the 3d New Jersey regiment, and aided in suppressing the mutiny of the New Jersey line in 1781. He was made brigadier-general in 1783, and was in active service during the entire war, taking a prominent part in the battles of Springfield, Monmouth, Brandywine, and Yorktown. He had three horses shot under him; one at Germantown, one at Springfield, and one at Crosswick's Bridge. After the war he served several terms in the legislature of his native state, and was made major-general of militia, and member of the Continental congress from 1787 till 1788. Upon the formation of the New Jersey Society of the Cincinnati, Gen. Dayton was elected president, which office he held until his death.—His son, **Jonathan**, statesman, b. in Elizabethtown, N. J., 16 Oct., 1760; d. there, 9 Oct., 1824, was graduated at Princeton in 1776, studied law, and was admitted to the bar. He entered the Continental army, and was appointed paymaster of his father's regiment, 26 Aug., 1776. He held other commissions during the war, was in many battles, and at Yorktown had command under Lafayette. He was for a few years a member of the New Jersey house of representatives, and its speaker in 1790. He was a delegate from New Jersey to the convention that framed the Federal constitution in 1787. He was elected to congress from New Jersey in 1791, and re-elected for three consecutive terms, being speaker during the two last congresses, and serving till 3 March 1799. He was elected U. S. senator from New Jersey, and served from 2 Dec., 1799, till 3 March, 1805. He was arrested for alleged conspiracy with Aaron Burr, but was not tried. He received the degree of LL. D. from Princeton in 1798.

**DAYTON, John**, jurist, b. in 1762; d. in Charleston, S. C., in 1822. After holding several subordinate stations he was elected governor of South Carolina in 1800, and re-elected in 1808. He afterward became a judge of the U. S. district court of South Carolina, and held that office until his death. He published "A View of South Carolina," and "Memoirs of the Revolution," in that state.

**DAYTON, William Lewis**, statesman, b. in Baskingridge, N. J., 17 Feb., 1807; d. in Paris, France, 1 Dec., 1864. He was graduated at Princeton in 1825, and received the degree of LL. D. from that college in 1857. He studied law in Litchfield, Conn., and was admitted to the bar in 1830, beginning his practice in Trenton, N. J. In 1837 he was elected to the state council (as the senate was then called), being made chairman of the judiciary committee. He became associate judge of the supreme court of the state in 1838, and in 1842



Wm. L. Dayton



was appointed to fill a vacancy in the U. S. senate. His appointment was confirmed by the legislature in 1845, and he was also elected for the whole term. In the senate debates on the Oregon question, the tariff, annexation of Texas, and the Mexican war, he took the position of a free-soil whig. He was the friend and adviser of President Taylor, and opposed the fugitive-slave bill, but advocated the admission of California as a free state, and the abolition of slavery in the District of Columbia. In 1856 he was nominated by the newly formed republican party for vice-president. In March, 1857, he was made attorney-general for the state of New Jersey, and held that office until 1861, when President Lincoln appointed him minister to France, where he remained until his death.—His son, **William Lewis**, who was graduated at Princeton in 1858, and practised law in Trenton, was appointed by President Arthur minister to the Netherlands.

**DAZA, Hilarión** (dah'-tah), Bolivian statesman, b. at Sucre, in 1840, of humble parentage, partly Indian. The name of his father, a Spaniard, was Grosoli, but the son adopted his maternal family name, Daza. When eighteen years of age he volunteered in the army of the liberals. Subsequent successful revolutions brought him into notice, and won him the patronage and confidence of Melgarejo. To explore the courses of the rivers Pilcomayo and Bernejo, flowing into the Paraguay, numerous fruitless expeditions have been organized; and in one of these, during the brief lull in political strife that marked the dictatorship of Melgarejo, the year 1867 found young Daza second in command, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. He was conspicuous in January, 1871, in league with his colonel, Juan Granier, against his former friend and patron. On the deposition of Melgarejo, Daza, at the head of his regiment of cuirassiers, held in check the turbulent factions at La Paz, for which services he was rewarded by President Morales with further promotion and the portfolio of war. As minister and general he succeeded in maintaining order after the death of Morales in 1872, and insured the peaceful accession of the constitutional successor. In the same year he supported the candidature of Ballivian, and on the death of the latter became himself a candidate for the presidency against Salinas (the civil candidate), Oblitas, and Vasquez (the representative of the Corral party). When the elections were over a dispute ensued as to the majority, and Daza, it is contended, seized the office as his right, and was inaugurated on 4 May, 1876. His government was popular, and troubled with as few revolutions as that of any of his predecessors. At the beginning of the war with Chili, 1 March, 1879, he set out at the head of his troops, leaving the government in charge of Señor Guerra, minister of foreign affairs. Of Daza's part in this war Markham says: "The Bolivian army under his command, 4,000 strong, arrived at Tacna, in Peru, on 30 April, but in the short duration of his command Daza proved himself as incapable as cowardly. Two battalions were detached under Col. Villamil's command to garrison Pisagua on 25 May, and when, on 2 Nov., the Chilean army invaded the province of Tarapaca, Daza's army, according to arrangements made with the commander-in-chief of the allied forces, was to advance from Arica to take the invaders in the rear while they were engaged with the army of Tarapaca. Daza began his march from Tacna with 3,000 men, loitered three days at Arica, started again on 11 Nov., and on the 12th marched over fifteen miles of sandy desert to the little river Victor. He advanced one more march to the defile of

the river Camarones, but there stopped again, and on 16 Nov. abandoned the work he had undertaken, leaving the army of Tarapaca to its fate, and returned to Tacna, his own soldiers threatening to shoot him as a coward." On 27 Dec., having been called to Arica for a consultation by Admiral Montero, Daza received the news that during his absence his army had rebelled and deposed him, and on his return voyage to La Paz he heard at Arequipa, in January, 1880, of a revolution at the capital, which proclaimed Gen. Narciso Campero as his successor. He then went to Paris.

**DEALY, Patrick Francis**, clergyman, b. in New York, of Irish parentage, in 1836. He was educated in the grammar-schools of New York city, and afterward entered St. John's college, Fordham. After teaching in Fordham and in the Jesuit college of Montreal, he was sent to Europe to finish his theological studies. He continued his ecclesiastical course in France, and afterward in Rome, but, owing to the danger of disturbances there in 1859, he was sent by his superiors to the University of Innsbruck. He returned to the United States in 1863, and was appointed professor of rhetoric in St. John's college, Fordham. He was afterward rector of the church of St. Francis Xavier, New York. During his pastorate the new church was completed, principally through his instrumentality. He was selected by Cardinal McCloskey to take charge of the first pilgrimage that ever left America for Rome, and was treated with great distinction by the pope and cardinals. He founded the Xavier Union in 1871, and took a prominent part in the formation of the Catholic union, a body consisting of the leading Catholics of the state, which watches over Catholic interests. He was appointed their spiritual director by Cardinal McCloskey, and was the medium of communication between them and the cardinal. On his appointment as rector of Fordham college in 1880, the representative Catholics of New York petitioned the general of the order to allow him to remain in the city, as the numerous societies with which he was connected would suffer by his absence. This was refused, but he was allowed to continue his connection with the Xavier and Catholic unions. Father Dealy did much for the development of St. John's college, Fordham. He founded four scholarships of the yearly value of \$400, open to competitors without distinction of creed, and established a special scientific course. He is a member of Convocation, and has lectured before the historical societies of New York and Brooklyn, principally on the early history of New York.

**DEAN, Amos**, lawyer, b. in Barnard, Vt., 16 Feb., 1803; d. 26 Jan., 1868. He was graduated at Union in 1822, studied law, and on his admission to the bar formed a partnership of long continuance with Azor Tabor, and soon attained a high reputation for his legal attainments. In 1833 he projected the Young men's association of Albany, of which he was a lifelong friend and supporter, and in 1834 delivered before it a course of lectures, subsequently published. He prepared numerous treatises on law subjects, which have been recognized as standard works. In 1851, on the organization of the law-school, he was appointed a professor, and he had also filled the chair of medical jurisprudence in the Albany medical school from its organization in 1839. He is the author of "Lectures on Phrenology" (1835); "Manual of Law" (1838); "Philosophy of Human Life" (Boston, 1839); "Medical Jurisprudence" (1854); and "Bryant and Stratton's Commercial Law" (New York, 1861). He left unfinished an elaborate work on the "History of Civilization" (7 vols., Albany, 1869-70).



**DEAN, Gilbert**, jurist, b. in Pleasant Valley, Dutchess co., N. Y., 14 Aug., 1819; d. in Poughkeepsie, 12 Oct., 1870. He was graduated at Yale in 1841. Afterward he studied law, was admitted to the bar in Connecticut, and in May, 1844, in New York. He practised in Poughkeepsie in 1844-'55, and then removed his office to New York city. He was chosen to congress from the districts composed of Dutchess and Putnam counties, and served from 1851 till 1853; was re-elected for a second term, but resigned to accept the office of justice of the supreme court of New York, to which he was appointed by the governor, in June, 1854, to fill the unexpired term of Seward Barculo, deceased. He served on the bench almost eighteen months, and was during the last year (1855) one of the judges of the court of appeals.

**DEAN, James**, educator, b. in Windsor, Vt., 26 Nov., 1776; d. in Burlington, Vt., 20 Jan., 1849. He was descended from James Dean, of Stonington. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1800, was a tutor in the University of Vermont in 1807-'9, and a professor of mathematics and natural philosophy there from 1809 till 1814. He was also professor in Dartmouth till the supreme court decided in favor of the old college, and the new ceased to exist, when he resumed his place in the University of Vermont, holding it from 1821 till 1824. He published a "Gazetteer of Vermont" (1808), and an address delivered on his induction as professor (1810).

**DEAN, John Ward**, author, b. in Wiscasset, Me., 13 March, 1815. His youth was spent in Portland, Me. From 1839 till 1843 he resided in Providence, R. I., and since then in and near Boston. He has filled for many years several offices in the New England genealogical society, to whose "Register" he has contributed valuable papers. Among the papers edited by him for the society is a curious piece of ancient writing, "A Declaration of Remarkable Providences in the Course of My Life, by John Dane, of Ipswich, 1682." In May, 1870, Mr. Dean was chosen president of the Prince society, of which he was one of the founders; and he has also been recording secretary of the American statistical association. He has accumulated an amount of historical knowledge such as few men possess. He has edited the first and a portion of the second volumes of the first series, and one number of the fourth volume of the second series, of the "Historical Magazine." He is the author of "Memoir of Rev. Nathaniel Ward," with notices of his family (Albany, 1868); and "Memoir of Rev. Michael Wigglesworth" (Albany, 1871); has published pamphlets, and has also edited the "New England Historical and Genealogical Register."

**DEAN, Julia**, actress, b. in Pleasant Valley, N. Y., 22 July, 1830; d. in New York city, 6 March, 1868. She was the daughter of Julia Drake, an actress, who married Thomas Fosdick for her first husband, and later Edmund Dean, a well-known manager of Buffalo and Rochester theatres. Her education for the stage was accomplished under his direction. She appeared first as Lady Ellen in "The Lady of the Lake," during 1845, in Louisville, Ky. Later in the same year she filled an engagement at the Bowery theatre, New York, and appeared as Julia in "The Hunchback." Her success was flattering, and in November, 1846, she played the same part at the Arch street theatre, Philadelphia. In 1855 she married Dr. Arthur Hayne, of Charleston, S. C. In May, 1856, she sailed for San Francisco, and after an absence of nearly two years returned to the east with the proceeds of a very successful tour. She was dis-

voiced from her husband, on the ground of his failure to support her, and in 1866 married James Cooper, of New York. Her last appearance in New York was in October, 1867. She excelled in juvenile tragedy and high comedy parts.

**DEAN, Paul**, clergyman, b. in Barnard, Vt.; d. in Framingham, Mass., 1 Oct., 1860. In 1808 he was ordained pastor of the Universalist society in Barre, Vt. He was pastor of the Hanover street church, Boston, Mass., from 1813 till 1823, and of the Bulfinch street church from May, 1823, till May, 1840. This congregation was known as "Restorationists," and in 1838 changed its name, and has since been Unitarian. He was afterward settled over a Unitarian congregation at Easton, Mass. He published "Lectures on Final Restoration" (1832), and sermons and addresses.

**DEAN, William**, missionary, b. in Eaton, N. Y., 21 June, 1807. He was graduated at the Hamilton literary and theological institution (now Madison university) in 1833, and in the same year was ordained to the Baptist ministry, and sailed from Boston for Siam to engage in missionary work with the Chinese living at Bangkok. In 1842 he transferred his labors to Hong-Kong, where he remained until 1845, when he returned to spend a year in this country. He resumed his work in Hong-Kong in 1847, and continued it until 1865, when he once more took up his residence in Bangkok. He returned in 1884 to spend his closing days in this country. His long, honorable, and fruitful service as a missionary has few parallels. He has received the degree of D. D. His publications, mainly translations, are all in the Chinese language. They embrace "The New Testament" (Canton, 1847; followed by other editions, the first issue being printed by Chinamen from wooden blocks); "Revision of the Pentateuch" (1853); "Commentary on Matthew" (1859); "Commentary on Genesis" (1868); "Commentary on Mark" (1870); "Commentary on Exodus" (1875); Stow's "Daily Manna," and smaller tracts.

**DEANE, Charles**, author, b. in Biddeford, Me., 10 Nov., 1813. He is descended from Walter Deane, one of the first settlers of Taunton, Mass. He was educated at a classical school and at Thornton academy, Saco, Me. When nineteen years of age he went to Boston, where for twenty-five years he was a merchant. He retired from business in 1864, and became a resident of Cambridge. Mr. Deane acquired a taste for the study of American history many years ago, and his collection of books is among the most valuable in New England relating to its early history. In 1856 he received the degree of LL. D. from Bowdoin. He is a member of the Phi Beta Kappa society, and of the chief historical and kindred societies of the country. Among his publications are "Some Notices of Samuel Gorton" (1850); "First Plymouth Patent" (1854); "Bibliography of Gov. Hutchinson's Publications" (1857); "Wingfield's Discourse of Virginia" (1860); "Letters of Phillis Wheatley" (1864); Smith's "True Relation" (1866); "Remarks on Sebastian Cabot's Mape Monde" (1867); "Memoir of George Livermore" (1869); and "The Forms in issuing Letters-Patent by the Crown of England" (1870). Several of these (and others not here enumerated) originally appeared in the publications of the Massachusetts historical society, others in the "Archæologia Americana." Mr. Deane has edited Gov. Bradford's "History of Plymouth Plantation" (1856) and Bradford's "Dialogue, or Third Conference," between old men and young men (1870), and several volumes of the Collections and Proceedings of the

Massachusetts historical society, of which body he is the recording secretary.

**DEANE, James**, Indian missionary, b. in Groton, Conn., 20 Aug., 1748; d. in Westmoreland, Oneida co., N. Y., 10 Sept., 1823. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1773. In 1773-'4 he was a missionary to the Canadian Indians, and he was afterward employed by congress to pacify the northern Indians, a work for which he was peculiarly fitted, being familiar with their language, having been, when twelve years of age, associated with the Rev. Mr. Mosely, a missionary to the Six Nations. During the Revolutionary war he was commissioned as a major, and served as an Indian agent and interpreter at Fort Stanwix. He was taken prisoner by the Indians, and would have been killed but for the pleadings of their women. At the close of the war the Oneidas granted him a tract of land two miles square, near Rome, Oneida co., which he afterward exchanged for a tract in Westmoreland, whither he removed in 1786. He was for a long time a judge in Oneida county, and held other offices of trust. Deansville was named in his honor. He wrote an essay on Indian mythology, which is lost.

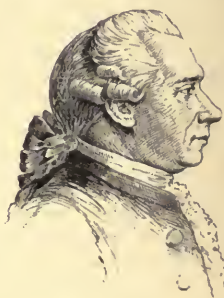
**DEANE, James**, naturalist, b. in Coleraine, Mass., 14 Feb., 1801; d. in Greenfield, 8 June, 1858. He passed his early life on his father's farm, and in 1822 removed to Greenfield, where, after writing for four years in a lawyer's office, he studied medicine. He was graduated as M. D. in 1831, and practised from that date until his death. In the spring of 1835 he discovered fossil footprints in the red sandstone of the Connecticut valley, and, having called the attention of scientific men to the fact, his investigations were afterward extended by Prof. Edward Hitchcock and others. American geologists were soon convinced of the genuineness of the footprints; but those in England were skeptical until a box of impressions, with a communication, had been sent by Dr. Deane to Dr. G. A. Mantell, by whom they were placed before the Geological society of London. At the time of his death he was about publishing an illustrated work embodying the results of twenty-four years of geological study and labor, which has since been issued by the Smithsonian institution. He contributed frequently to Silliman's "Journal" and the Boston "Medical and Surgical Journal," and was the author of a paper on the "Hygienic Condition of the Survivors of Ovariectomy," in which he favored the morality of the operation.

**DEANE, John H.**, lawyer, b. in Canada. He removed to the United States at an early age. He entered Rochester university, but in 1862 left college and enlisted as a private soldier in defence of the Union. He was captured at the battle of Gettysburg, and was for some time confined in a Confederate prison. After being exchanged, he entered the navy and served until the close of the war. He then studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began practice in the city of New York. Mr. Deane has been especially distinguished for his gifts to benevolent institutions under the control of Baptists. To Rochester university he has given \$100,000, besides considerable sums to the Rochester theological seminary and to Vassar college.

**DEANE, Samuel**, clergyman, b. in Mansfield, Mass., 30 March, 1784; d. 9 Aug., 1834. He was graduated at Brown in 1805, and in 1810 became pastor of the second church at Scituate, Mass., a charge which he retained for twenty-four years. He published "The Populous Village," a poem (1826); a "History of Scituate" (1831); and a number of sermons and short poems.—His nephew,

**William Reed**, antiquary, b. in Mansfield, Mass., 21 Aug., 1809; d. there, 16 June, 1871, was engaged many years in mercantile life in Boston, and also contributed largely to the Unitarian and the secular press. He wrote valuable articles for the "New England Historical and Genealogical Register" and "The Historical Magazine," and was thoroughly acquainted with the early history of New England. He published genealogical histories of the Deane (in 1849), Leonard (1851), and Watson (1864) families, and also edited "Madam Knight's Journal," reprinted in "Littell's Living Age," 26 June, 1858. He was one of the earliest members of and held various offices in the New England historic-genealogical society.

**DEANE, Silas**, diplomatist, b. in Groton, Conn., 24 Dec., 1737; d. in Deal, England, 23 Aug., 1789. He was graduated at Yale in 1758, and, engaging in mercantile pursuits at Wethersfield, Conn., took a leading part in the movements that led to the outbreak of the Revolution. He was sent as a delegate from Connecticut to the Continental congress, 1774-'6. In 1776 he was ordered to France as a secret political and financial agent, where he made arrangements for securing substantial aid from that country, and, with Dr. Franklin and Arthur Lee, negotiated treaties of amity and commerce between France and the United States that were signed in Paris, 6 Feb., 1778. He also personally obtained the services of Lafayette, De Kalb, and other foreign officers. These contracts were subsequently made the basis of charges against him by congress on the ground of extravagance, and he was recalled in consequence by resolution passed 21 Nov., 1777. Reaching Philadelphia in 1778, he found that many reports had been circulated to his discredit. These seem to have originated with his late colleague, Arthur Lee, who had quarrelled with him in Paris, but Deane had warm friends in Jay and Adams, the latter having succeeded him in his mission to France. After a heated controversy with influential members of congress, and being required by that body to make a full statement of his financial transactions in France, he was compelled to return to that country to procure the requisite papers. There he found that the publication of certain of his private despatches had embittered the French government against him, and he was thus forced to retire to Holland, whence he passed over to England, where he died in great poverty, estranged from his native land and feeling that he had been unjustly dealt with. In 1842 congress vindicated his memory by deciding that a considerable sum of money was due him, and directed its payment to his heirs. Deane published, in his own defence, "Letters to Hon. Robert Morris" (New London, 1784); "An Address to the Free and Independent Citizens of the United States of North America" (Hartford and London, 1784); and "Paris Papers, or Mr. Silas Deane's late Intercepted Letters to his Brother and other Friends" (New York, 1781).



*Silas Deane*



**DEARBORN, Benjamin**, inventor, b. in Portsmouth, N. H., in 1755; d. in Boston, 22 Feb., 1838. He served an apprenticeship as a printer, and afterward opened an academy for girls. About 1790 he removed his school to Boston. In 1784, under the signature of "A Friend of Industry," he wrote an article for "The New Hampshire Gazette," in which he first suggested the employment of convict labor for profit. He was the inventor of the spring balance.

**DEARBORN, Henry**, soldier, b. in North Hampton, N. H., 23 Feb., 1751; d. in Roxbury, Mass., 6 June, 1829. After studying medicine, he began its practice at Nottingham Square in

1772. Having employed his leisure in the study of the art of war, he set out on the day after the battle of Lexington for Cambridge, at the head of sixty minute-men, reaching that place early the next day. On his return he was appointed captain in Stark's regiment, and subsequently took part in the battle of Bunker Hill, where he covered the retreat of the

American forces. In September he accompanied Arnold's expedition to Canada, but was for some time seriously ill. He recovered in time to assist in the attack on Quebec, 31 Dec., where he was made prisoner. He was released on parole in May, 1776, and exchanged in March, 1777, when he was appointed major in Scammell's regiment. He fought in the battles of Stillwater, Saratoga, Monmouth, and Newtown, distinguishing himself at Monmouth by a successful charge. In 1781 he joined Washington's staff as deputy quartermaster-general, with the rank of colonel, and served at the siege of Yorktown. In June, 1784, he took up his residence at Monmouth, Me. He was chosen brigadier-general of militia in 1787, and major-general in 1795. In 1789 he was appointed U. S. marshal for Maine. He was elected to the 3d congress as a democrat, and re-elected to the 4th, serving from 1793 till 1797. President Jefferson appointed him secretary of war, which office he occupied from 1801 till 1809. In the latter year President Madison gave him the collectorship of the port of Boston, which place he filled until appointed senior major-general in the U. S. army, 27 Jan., 1812, and assigned to the command of the Northern Department. He succeeded in capturing York (now Toronto) on 27 April, 1813, and Fort George on 27 May following. On 6 July he was recalled, on the ostensible ground of impaired health, but really in consequence of being charged with political intrigue, and placed in command of the city of New York. His request for a court of inquiry was not granted. He served from 7 May, 1822, till 30 June, 1824, as minister to Portugal, when he offered his resignation, which was accepted. He then settled at Roxbury, Mass., where he spent the remainder of his life, paying annual visits to his farm in Maine. In person he was large and commanding, frank in his manners, and remarkable for his integrity. He published an account of the battle of Bunker Hill, and wrote a journal of his expedition to Canada, imprisonment in Quebec, and other adventures.—

His son, **Henry Alexander Scammell**, lawyer, b. in Exeter, N. H., 3 March, 1783; d. in Portland, Me., 29 July, 1851. He was graduated at William and Mary college in 1803, and studied law with Judge Story in Salem, Mass., where for a short time he practised. He succeeded his father in 1812 as collector of the port of Boston, filling that office until 1829. He superintended the forts at Portland, and was appointed brigadier-general of militia, commanding the defences of Boston harbor, in 1812. He was a member of the State constitutional convention of 1820, of the state house of representatives in 1829, and of the state senate in 1830. He served in congress from 5 Dec., 1831, till 2 March, 1833, and acted as adjutant-general of Massachusetts from 1834 till 1843, when he was removed for loaning the state arms to the state of Rhode Island, to be used in suppressing the Dorr rebellion. He also served as mayor of Roxbury, Mass., in 1847-'51, being re-elected annually. He was a strenuous advocate of internal improvements, the construction of the Great Western railroad of Massachusetts and the tunnelling of Hoosac mountain being largely due to his labors. He was fond of horticulture and landscape gardening, and the cemeteries of Roxbury and Mount Auburn owe much to his taste, industry, and skill. He constantly led a busy public life, and his literary activity was very great, although but few of his works have been published. Among these are "Memoir on the Black Sea, Turkey, and Egypt," with charts (3 vols., Boston, 1819); "Letters on the Internal Improvements and Commerce of the West" (Boston, 1839); and "History of Navigation and Naval Architecture" (2 vols.). His manuscript remains include a "Diary"; a "Life of Maj.-Gen. Dearborn"; "Life of Com. Bainbridge"; "Life of Jesus Christ"; and "Writings on Horticulture." See "Address on Henry Dearborn," by Daniel Goodwin (Chicago, 1884).

**DEARBORN, Nathaniel**, engraver, b. in 1786; d. in South Reading, Mass., 7 Nov., 1852. He was one of the earliest engravers on wood in Boston, and published "The American Text-Book for Making Letters" (Boston); "Boston Notions; an Account of 'That Village' from 1630 to 1847" (1848); "Reminiscences of Boston, and Guide through the City and Environs" (1851); and "Guide through Mount Auburn" (1857).

**DEARING, James**, soldier, b. in Campbell county, Va., 25 April, 1840; d. in Lynchburg in April, 1865. He was a great-grandson of Col. Charles Lynch, of Revolutionary fame, who gave his name to the summary method of administering justice now known as "Lynch law," through his rough-and-ready way of treating the tories. He was graduated at Hanover, Va., academy, and was appointed a cadet in the U. S. military academy, but resigned in 1861, to join the Confederate army when Virginia passed the ordinance of secession. He was successively lieutenant of the Washington artillery of New Orleans, captain of Latham's battery, major and commander of Denny's artillery battalion, and colonel of a cavalry regiment from North Carolina, and was promoted to the rank of brigadier-general for gallantry at the battle of Plymouth. He participated in the principal engagements between the Army of Northern Virginia and the Army of the Potomac. On the retreat of the Confederate forces from Petersburg to Appomattox Court-House, he was mortally wounded near Farmville in a singular encounter with Brig.-Gen. Theodore Read, of the National army. The two generals met, on 5 April, at the head of their forces, on opposite sides of the Appomattox, at High Bridge, and a duel with



*H. Dearborn*

pistols ensued. Gen. Read was shot dead, but Gen. Dearing lingered until a few days after the surrender of Lee, when he died in the old City hotel at Lynnhburg, Va.

**DEAS, Charles**, painter, b. in Philadelphia in 1818; died insane. His maternal grandfather was Ralph Izard, the South Carolina patriot. He showed an early taste for art, and studied under John Sanderson in his native city, and in the schools of the National academy of design, New York. In 1840 he visited the "far west" of that day, and spent several years at St. Louis in the successful practice of his profession. He was a man of decided ability; but mental derangement cut short his career many years before his death. Among his more important pictures that have become widely known through engravings are "The Turkey Shoot," "Walking the Chalk," "Long Jake," "The Wounded Pawnee," "Indian Guide," "A Group of Sioux," "Hunters on the Prairie," and "The Last Shot." His "Council of the Shawnees at North Bend" portrays an incident in the life of Gen. George Rogers Clarke.

**DE AYOLAS, Juan**. See AYOLAS.

**DE BAR, Benedict**, actor, b. in London, England, 5 Nov., 1812; d. in St. Louis, Mo., 14 Aug., 1877. He made his *début* at the Theatre Royal, Margate, England, in 1832, and came to the United States in 1834, appearing the following year at the St. Charles theatre, New Orleans, as Sir Benjamin Backbite in the "School for Scandal." In 1837 he opened the old National theatre in New York city, and in 1838 played at the old St. Louis theatre, afterward appearing in various cities of the west. In 1840 he played successively in New York and London, and in the same year returned to New York, where he played at the Bowery theatre. In 1842 he became stage-manager for Hamblin at the Bowery, in 1849 purchased the Chatham theatre, New York, retaining it for three years, and afterward went on a four years' starring tour, playing in the principal cities of the United States. In 1853 he became proprietor of the St. Charles theatre, New Orleans, and in 1855 of the St. Louis theatre, leasing it in 1873, when he bought a large interest in the Grand opera house of that city. After the death of Hackett the dramatic stage lacked a great Falstaff until Mr. De Bar undertook its representation, making a specialty of this character, which others had adopted and soon relinquished. His appearance in Brooklyn in this character, after his success in the west and south, was a dramatic event of note. He acquired a large fortune, being successful both as an actor and manager.—His wife, **Florence**, b. in Philadelphia in 1828, made her *début* in 1839 as a danseuse at the Walnut street theatre, Philadelphia. Her maiden name was Vallee. She travelled with Fanny Ellsler, and at the old Park theatre in 1848 played the "French Spy." She retired from the stage in New Orleans in December, 1857.

**DE BEGNIS, Giuseppe**, opera-singer, b. in Lugo, Italy, in 1795; d. in New York city in August, 1849. He began his musical studies at the age of seven years, and sang soprano till he was nearly fifteen, when his voice broke. He then studied for a comedian, and later resumed lessons as a baritone vocalist. He made his first appearance as an operatic buffo singer at Modena, in 1813, with sufficient success to decide his continuance as a performer on the lyric stage. In 1816 he married the noted prima-donna and famous beauty, Signorina Ronzi. They sang throughout Italy with great success, and in 1819 made their first appearance at the Italian opera in Paris, remaining three seasons. In 1821 they performed in London, and thereafter in the

various capital cities of Europe, in concerts and operas. About 1845 De Begnis came to the United States, appearing frequently in New York city in concerts and operas with only moderate success. His voice had lost its freshness, and his style seemed antiquated. He was still notable as one of the purest and most natural of Italian buffo singers; but that kind of vocalist was not appreciated in this country. In the old Rossinian comic operas the flexibility of his voice and his rapid pronunciation were altogether remarkable. His countenance was severely marked by small-pox; but in his make-up for performance he gave no evidence of facial disfigurement. Disappointed in his reception by the American public, he longed to return to the scenes of his early success; but the horrors of sea-sickness and hazards of the voyage prevented. He died of cholera, not without means, but neglected and almost forgotten.

**DE BERDT, Dennis**, colonial agent, b. early in the 18th century; d. in England, about 1771. He was a London merchant, with extensive commercial connections in this country. About November, 1766, when the colonial legislature of Massachusetts dismissed Richard Jackson from its service, the house elected the honest and aged Dennis de Berdt as its own particular agent. From this time Hutchinson, who had made pretence of being a friend to colonial liberty, dated the revolt of the American colonies, and his correspondence and advice conformed to the opinion. Samuel Adams divined the evil designs, now so near their execution, and instructed De Berdt to oppose the establishment of a military force in America, as needless for protection and dangerous to liberty. "Certainly," said he, "the best way for Great Britain to make her colonies a real and lasting benefit is to give them all consistent indulgence in trade, and to remove any occasion of their suspecting that their liberties are in danger. While any act of parliament is in force which has the least appearance of a design to raise a revenue out of them, their jealousy will be awake." The closing of the affairs of Mr. De Berdt's firm in England, which was found to be irretrievably bankrupt, was undertaken by Joseph Reed, a young colonial visitor to England, who had practised law in the New Jersey courts; and later had held, as his first political appointment, the office of deputy secretary for the province of New Jersey. He had visited England in 1763-'5, and had met the family of Mr. De Berdt. In May, 1770, he married Esther de Berdt. Dr. Franklin was chosen to succeed Dennis de Berdt as colonial agent at the time of his death.

**DEBERRY, Edmund**, politician, b. in Mount Gilead, N. C., 14 Aug., 1787; d. there, 12 Dec., 1859. He received a public-school education and engaged in agricultural pursuits. He was a member of the state legislature, with occasional intermissions, from 1806 till 1828, and was elected to congress as a whig, serving from 1829 till 1831. He was defeated when a candidate for re-election, but was elected again in 1833, and for each succeeding term till 1845, and was again in congress from 1849 till 1851.

**DE BHAQUIÈRE, Peter Boyle**, Canadian statesman, b. in Dublin, 27 April, 1784; d. in Yorkville (now a part of Toronto), 23 Oct., 1860. He was the youngest son of John, Lord de Bhaquièrre, of Ard-kill, county Londonderry, Ireland. He entered the navy when quite young, and served as a midshipman at the battle of Camperdown. He left the navy after a brief period of service, and in 1837 emigrated to Canada. From 1838 till his death he was a member of the legislative council. On the remodelling of Toronto university, he was appointed



its chancellor, but subsequently resigned. He was also a member of the Anglican synod.

**DE BOLT, Rezin A.**, jurist, b. in Fairfield county, Ohio, 20 Jan., 1828. He received a common-school education and worked on a farm till his seventeenth year, when he was apprenticed to a tanner. After serving his time he followed his trade for a few years, but in the mean time studied law, and was admitted to the bar in February, 1856. He removed to Trenton, Grundy co., Missouri, in 1858, and began the practice of law. He was appointed school commissioner of Grundy county in 1859, and re-elected to the same office in 1860, serving until the beginning of the civil war. He entered the National service in 1861 as captain in the 23d Missouri infantry, was captured at the battle of Shiloh, 6 April, 1862, and held as prisoner until the following October. In 1863 he resigned his commission on account of impaired health, and resumed his profession, but in 1864 re-entered the army as major in the 44th Missouri infantry, and was mustered out of service in August, 1865. He was elected judge of the circuit court for the 11th district of Missouri in November, 1863, which office he held until his election as a representative from Missouri in the 44th congress, closing his congressional career in 1877.

**DE BONNE, P. A.**, Canadian jurist, b. about 1750. He was a nephew of the French governor of Canada, Marquis de la Jonquière. He was a member of the executive council in 1794, and also of the legislative assembly, in which he opposed Mr. Cuthbert's motion to abolish slavery. He eventually became leader of the Canadian party in the house, and displayed great ability as a debater; but, as his expressions were objectionable to the assembly, he was dismissed from the house by a simple vote of its members. He was also a judge in Lower Canada, and was the only member of the judiciary who held a seat in the house.

**DEBORRE, Prudhomme**, soldier. He was a French officer, who had seen thirty-five years of European service, and was given a commission in the American army about 1777. On 22 Aug. of that year he commanded a brigade in Sullivan's attack on Staten Island. At the battle of the Brandywine, on 11 Sept., Gen. Deborre claimed the post of honor on the right wing of the army; but Sullivan would not yield this to him, and when Deborre pertinaciously insisted on taking it, the former made a long and circuitous march for the purpose of outreaching him, which did not accomplish its object, and in consequence of which his brigade was not formed for action when the battle began. Deborre's brigade was the first to give way before the British attack. His insubordination was made the subject of a congressional inquiry, and he resigned his commission. He was unpopular in the army, and totally unfit to command American troops.

**DE BOW, James Dunwoody Brownson** (debo'), statistician, b. in Charleston, S. C., 10 July, 1820; d. in Elizabeth, N. J., 27 Feb., 1867. He was employed in a commercial house for seven years, was graduated at Charleston college in 1843, and in the following year was admitted to the bar. He had a predilection for statistical science and literature, and before adopting the legal profession was a contributor to the "Southern Quarterly Review," of which he became editor in 1844. His elaborate article on "Oregon and the Oregon Question" attracted wide attention in the United States and Europe, appeared in French, and was the occasion of a debate in the French chamber of deputies. In 1845 Mr. De Bow withdrew from its editor-

ship and removed to New Orleans, where "De Bow's Commercial Review" was established by him, and attained immediate success. In 1848 he became professor of political economy and commercial statistics in the University of Louisiana, and was one of the founders of the Louisiana historical society, since merged into the Academy of science. He left the university about 1850 to assume charge of the census bureau of Louisiana, holding the office three years, during which time he collected a vast mass of statistical matter relating to the population and products of the state, and the commerce of New Orleans. President Pierce appointed him superintendent of the census in 1853, and he performed the duties of this office two years, continuing to edit his "Review." He devoted himself almost wholly to political economy, writing extensively on commercial statistics and finance, and contributing articles on American topics to the eighth edition of the "Encyclopædia Britannica." He delivered various addresses before literary, agricultural, and commercial associations. Apart from his literary pursuits he was one of the most industrious men of his time, and, notwithstanding his delicate organization and frequent ill health, his public lecturing and executive duties were apparently unabated. He was active in enterprises for the material and intellectual interests of the south, and was a member of every southern commercial convention subsequent to that of Memphis in 1845, and was president of the Knoxville convention of 1857. During the civil war his "Review" was necessarily suspended, though his voice and pen were employed in advocacy of the Confederacy, previous to which he had uttered bitter denunciations against the northern states and their institutions. After the overthrow of the Confederacy his views changed, he admitted the superiority of the free-labor system of the northwest to the slave-labor system of the south, and urged the legislatures of the southern states to encourage immigration. His "Review" was first resumed in New York city, and subsequently in Nashville, Tenn. He was author of an "Encyclopædia of the Trade and Commerce of the United States" (2 vols., 1853), and "The Industrial Resources and Statistics of the Southwest," compiled from his "Review" (3 vols., New York, 1853). He collected and prepared for the press, in 1854, a greater part of the material for the three volumes of the quarto edition, and compiled the octavo volume entitled "Statistical View of the United States," being a compendium of the Seventh Census (that of 1850), of which 150,000 copies were ordered by congress (Washington, 1854). He was also author of "The Southern States, their Agriculture, Commerce, etc." (1856), and edited a work on mortality statistics.

**DE CAMP, John**, naval officer, b. in New Jersey in 1812; d. in Burlington, N. J., 25 June, 1875. He was appointed to the navy from Florida in October, 1827, and served on the sloop "Vandalia," of the Brazil squadron, in 1829-'30. He was promoted to passed midshipman in 1833, was in the West India squadron till 1837, and commissioned lieutenant in 1838, and served on the frigate "Constitution" along the coast of Africa in 1854. He was commissioned commander in 1855, and served in the navy-yard, New York, as light-house inspector, and as commander of the store-ship "Relief." He commanded the steam sloop "Iroquois" at the attack upon Forts Jackson and St. Philip, and the capture of New Orleans (April, 1862), and participated in various actions on the Mississippi, including Vicksburg, while in command of the "Wissahickon." He was commissioned captain in

1862, and was in the South Atlantic squadron in 1863-'4, having command of the frigate "Wabash." He was promoted to the rank of commodore in 1866, commanded the store-ship "Potomac" at the Pensacola navy-yard during 1866-'7 and the receiving-ship "Potomac" at Philadelphia during 1868-'9, and was retired in 1870 with the rank of rear-admiral.

**DECANESORA**, Indian orator, b. about 1640. He was a chief of the tribe of Onondagas, which was one of the leagued Six Nations. While attending the conference at Albany that was held in 1679 with the agent of Virginia, he, with other chiefs, presented the claims of the Indian people. It was said of the Indian speakers, by those who were present at the conference, that they all "had great fluency of words, and much more grace in manner than any man could expect among a people entirely ignorant of the liberal arts and sciences." And of Decanesora it was said that he had "a graceful elocution that would have pleased in any part of the world."

**DECATUR, Stephen**, naval officer, b. in Newport, R. I., in 1751; d. in Frankford, near Philadelphia, 14 Nov., 1808. His father was a native of Rochelle, in France, and an officer in the French navy, who had emigrated to the United States at the repeal of the edict of Nantes, and married an American lady residing in Rhode Island. Stephen removed to Philadelphia when a very young man, and was there married, after which he became captain of a merchantman at an early age, and during the Revolution commanded the privateers "Royal Louis" and "Fair American," gaining distinction by the capture of English vessels. He was appointed post-captain in the navy on 11 May, 1798, at the beginning of hostilities with France, and in the "Delaware," twenty guns, cruised on the American coast and in the West Indies, and captured the French privateers "Le Croyable" and "Marsuin." He commanded a squadron of thirteen vessels on the Guadeloupe station in 1800, the frigate "Philadelphia" being his flag-ship, and after his discharge from the service, under the peace establishment of 1801, engaged in business in Philadelphia.—His son, **Stephen**, naval officer,

b. in Sinnepuxent, Md., 5 Jan., 1779; d. near Bladensburg, Md., 22 March, 1820. He made a voyage with his father in 1787. At the age of seventeen he was employed by Messrs. Gurney and Smith, of Philadelphia (who were agents for the navy), and went to New Jersey to superintend the getting out of the keel-pieces for the frigate "United

He was at that time nineteen years of age, well informed for his age, chivalrous in temper, courteous in his deportment, and adding grace of manner to an attractive person. While attached to the frigate "United States" under Com. Barry, Decatur cruised in the West Indies, capturing several French privateers that were preying upon American commerce. He labored hard to make himself master of his profession. On one occasion the "United States" chased the French privateer "L'Amour de la Patrie," of six guns, which vessel, in attempting to escape, received a twenty-four-pound shot at her water-line from the "United States." She at once shortened sail and surrendered, and Decatur was sent in a boat to take possession. When he got alongside, "L'Amour de la Patrie" was sinking fast, and the crew, stripped of their clothing, were assembled at the side, begging to be taken into the boat. As it was impossible to take on board sixty men, Decatur ordered the French captain to put his helm up and run down to the frigate as the only chance of saving the crew. This was done, and though the vessel sank when within fifty yards of the "United States," the crew was saved to a man. In a short time Decatur became a good officer and an excellent sailor. A contemporary said he was a man of an age, an officer of uncommon character and rare promise, one not equalled in a million. Just at the time this remark was made, the cry "Man overboard!" resounded through the ship, and boats were called away. Without hesitation, Decatur sprang from the mizzen-chains, and in a few moments his muscular arms were holding the drowning man above the waves, which he continued till the boats reached the spot, when he passed the nearly dying youth into one of them, and then climbed in himself. It is of such men that heroes are made, and the one Decatur saved, while himself gaining celebrity, lived to see his preserver attain a fame unsurpassed by that of any officer of his time in the American navy. In 1799 Decatur was commissioned lieutenant. He sailed again with Com. Barry when he conveyed the commissioners to France. On the return of the "United States" she was laid up for thorough repairs. Decatur obtained orders to the "Norfolk," of eighteen guns, Commander Thomas Calvert, but in September, 1800, again joined his old ship the "United States." When the French war was ended, and the treaty of peace between France and the United States had been ratified by the senate on 3 Feb., 1801, and promulgated by the president, congress passed a law directing the sale of the whole navy except six ships, and discharging from the service all but nine of the twenty-eight captains, all of the commanders, and all but thirty-six of the one hundred and ten lieutenants. Stephen Decatur was one of those selected to remain in the navy. His brother James also remained as a midshipman, while the gallant commander (the elder Decatur) resigned his commission and returned to private life. The discharge of the officers and crews was no sooner effected than the pacha of Tripoli, though the United States paid him yearly tribute most faithfully and shamefully, felt slighted because our government had presented a fine frigate to the dey of Algiers, and had sent him none; and also because one of the ministers of the bey of Tunis had received \$40,000 from the United States, whereas he (the pacha) had received but little more. On 10 May, 1801, the impudent pacha declared war against the United States, cut down the American flag-staff, and began hostilities against the Ameri-



*Stephen Decatur*

States," in which ship he was launched, and which he successfully commanded in the war of 1812-'5. Through the aid of Com. Barry, he obtained a warrant as midshipman, dated 30 April, 1798, and was placed on board the frigate "United States."



can merchant marine, at that time totally unprotected. A squadron of four vessels, under the command of Com. Richard Dale, was fitted out, and Decatur joined the "Essex," one of the squadron, being selected by Capt. Bainbridge to fill the important place of first lieutenant when he had been but three years in the navy. After performing effective service in restraining the Barbary powers from molesting American vessels, and conveying American merchantmen safely into the Atlantic, the "Essex" sailed for New York on 17 June, 1802, reaching that port on 22 July. Decatur joined there the frigate "New York," Capt. James Barron, and sailed again for the Mediterranean. He was transferred to the command of the "Norfolk," of eighteen guns, and afterward to the schooner "Enterprise," of twelve guns, under Com. Preble. The latter, hearing of the loss of the "Philadelphia" off Tripoli by striking on a reef, sailed in the frigate "Constitution" for that place, taking Decatur with him. On 23 Dec. Decatur captured the ketch "Mastico" off Tripoli, which vessel was named the "Intrepid," and afterward was used to destroy the "Philadelphia," then moored under the guns of Tripoli, the Tripolitans having succeeded in getting her afloat and taking her into the harbor. Decatur volunteered for this service, left Syracuse in midwinter, and arrived off Tripoli, 16 Feb., 1804, and, with a picked crew of officers and men, stood into the harbor, boarded the "Philadelphia," and carried her. Then the order was given to set fire to her, and in ten minutes she was ablaze. Decatur and his crew escaped to the "Intrepid," and made their way out of the harbor amid the rapid firing and falling shot of 141 guns. The "Philadelphia" was totally destroyed. Admiral Nelson pronounced this "the most daring act of the age." In the subsequent attack on Tripoli, Decatur took charge of a division, and greatly distinguished himself in taking vengeance on the Tripolitans for the death of his brother James. He received his commission as captain, in reward for his gallant services in destroying the "Philadelphia," on 22 May, 1804. He served at Tripoli during the war, and in September was appointed by Preble to the command of the "Constitution," from which he was afterward transferred to the frigate "Congress." Peace between Tripoli and the United States having been concluded, 3 June, 1805, Decatur returned home, laid up the "Congress," and was received most enthusiastically throughout the country. In February, 1808, he was appointed a member of the court-martial that tried Com. James Barron for surrendering the "Chesapeake" to the British man-of-war "Leopard." Decatur was next appointed to command the "Chesapeake." This was during the time that the embargo was laid on British commerce. He was afterward ordered to the frigate "United States," in which ship, in 1810, he hoisted his broad pennant as commodore of the southern station. This command was held by him when war began between England and the United States in 1812. Putting to sea, he soon fell in with the British frigate "Macedonian," which he captured after a short, sharp action, in which the enemy's ship was completely dismantled and much cut to pieces. Jury-masts were rigged, and the "Macedonian" brought safely into port. In the spring of 1814 Decatur took command of the frigate "President," and a squadron consisting of the "Peacock," the "Hornet," and the store-ship "Tom Bowline." He left his squadron in New York to escape the British blockade; but, having grounded in going to sea and injured his vessel, he decided

to return to port for repairs, but fell in with four British frigates, to which the "President" was obliged to surrender after a most obstinate resistance, in which one frigate, the "Endymion," was so cut up as to be obliged to haul out (or she drifted out) of action. The "President" was not surrendered until she was surrounded by the three other frigates—the "Majestic," the "Pomone," and the "Tenedos"—and when her decks had the appearance of a slaughter-house. She had twenty-five killed and sixty wounded—one quarter of her crew. While the war of 1812 was in progress, the dey of Algiers began to capture American merchantmen; and, when peace was established, the United States fitted out two squadrons to punish Algiers for her treachery and the violation of her treaty. Decatur was given the command of one squadron and Bainbridge of the other. On Decatur's arrival in the Mediterranean, he captured the Algerine frigate "Mashouda," forty-six guns, flag-ship of Admiral Rais Hammda, after a brave resistance. He also captured, subsequently, the Algerine brig-of-war "Estedio." He arrived off Algiers on 28 June, 1815, where peace was concluded on terms very favorable to the United States. It was stipulated that the United States should never pay tribute to the dey of Algiers, and all Christian captives were to be released. This treaty and the demands of Decatur gave the death-blow to that cruel system which for centuries, to the shame of Christendom, had elevated the Barbary powers into baneful importance. Decatur next went to Tunis and demanded indemnity from the bey for violating treaty stipulations, which demand was conceded. He then made a similar demand on the pacha of Tripoli, and for the release of Neapolitan and Danish prisoners, all of which was granted, thus ending forever the pretensions of the Barbary powers. For this Decatur received the thanks of all Europe; and, on the assembling of congress in December, 1815, President Madison began his message with a high eulogium upon his success against the Barbary states. Decatur arrived in Washington in January, 1816, and was appointed navy commissioner with Commodores Rodgers and Porter, in which office he gave all his zeal, skill, and experience in building up the young navy of the republic. While attached to the board of navy commissioners Decatur made some remarks of a censorious nature against Com. Barron, which the latter objected to, and which Decatur refused to retract, though he disclaimed any intention to be insulting. A long correspondence ensued, in which Decatur did all that an honorable man could do to remove unfavorable impressions from Com. Barron's mind, but nevertheless the latter challenged Decatur. The

meeting occurred at Bladensburg, 22 March, 1820, Capt. Elliott being Barron's second, and Com. Bainbridge Decatur's. When the word "fire" was given, Barron fell, wounded in the hip, where Deca-





tur said he would shoot him. Decatur was shot in the abdomen, and fell soon after Barron. He was taken to his home, where he died that night. No man was ever more regretted by the country than this heroic officer, to whom the highest honors were accorded, and he was followed to his grave by the largest concourse of people—public and private—that had ever assembled in Washington city.—His younger brother, **James**, entered the navy as midshipman, 21 Nov., 1798, and was promoted to be lieutenant, 20 April, 1803. In the attack of 3 Aug., 1804, on the Tripolitans, he commanded one of the American gun-boats, and was instantly killed by a musket-ball while attempting to board one of the enemy's vessels.

**DE CELLES, Alfred Duclou**, Canadian journalist, b. in St. Laurent, near Montreal, 15 Aug., 1844. He was educated at Quebec seminary and Laval university. He was editor of "Le journal de Quebec" from 1867 till 1872, and of "La Minerve" from 1872 till 1880, when he was appointed assistant librarian of parliament. He was also connected editorially with "L'opinion publique."

**DE CHARMS, Richard**, clergyman, b. in Philadelphia, 17 Oct., 1796; d. 20 March, 1864. His ancestors were Huguenots, who took refuge in England in 1685 upon the revocation of the edict of Nantes. In early life he was a printer. In 1825 he engaged in the study of Swedenborgian theology under the Rev. Thomas Worcester, of Boston, at the same time superintending the publication of the "New Jerusalem Magazine" in that city, the first three numbers of which he set in type and printed with his own hands. Subsequently, by the assistance of a friend, he was enabled to enter Yale, where he was graduated in 1826, and, at the suggestion of the same friend, he began the study of theology in London, to qualify himself for the Swedenborgian ministry. During the two years passed in England he supported himself by his labor as a journeyman printer. His theological studies were continued in Baltimore, and his first sermon, on the "Paramount Importance of Spiritual Things," was published in that city in 1828, and was afterward reprinted in London. After a year of pastoral labor in Bedford, Pa., he went to London, and studied under the Rev. Samuel Noble. On returning to this country in 1832, he became pastor in Cincinnati, 1832-'9, and conducted a periodical called "The Precursor." He subsequently preached in Philadelphia, 1839-'45, Baltimore, 1845-'50, and New York. In his later days he devoted much attention to mechanical contrivances and inventions of his own. He rendered valuable service to the periodical literature of his church, and issued several volumes of sermons on the fundamental doctrines of Swedenborg. He published also "Freedom and Slavery in the Light of the New Jerusalem"; "Sermon illustrating the Doctrine of the Lord" (Philadelphia, 1840); "Series of Lectures delivered at Charleston, S. C." (1841); and "The New Churchman Extra" (1 vol.), a treatise devoted to polemics and church history in the United States and Europe.

**DE COSMOS, Amor**, Canadian journalist, b. in Windsor, Nova Scotia, about 1830. He was educated in his native place and in Halifax. He went to California in 1852, and to British Columbia in 1858, in which year he founded the "British Colonist" newspaper, which he owned and edited from that date until 1863. In 1870 he founded the "Daily Standard," and was its editor and proprietor until 1872, when he retired. The same year he formed an administration in British Columbia, and held the portfolio of president of the

executive council (without salary) from the date of the formation of the government until he retired from local politics in 1874, in consequence of the operation of the act against dual representation. Mr. De Cosmos was the first in British Columbia to advocate the introduction of responsible government into the colony, the first to recommend the union of the Pacific provinces, which he accomplished in 1867, and also the first to advocate the union of British Columbia with the Dominion, and was subsequently instrumental in securing the unanimous acceptance of the terms of union made with Canada. He represented Victoria in the Vancouver island assembly after the union of that island with British Columbia, and sat in the legislative council almost uninterruptedly from 1867 till 1871. In 1871 British Columbia was united to Canada, and Mr. De Cosmos was elected to both the local assembly and the Canadian parliament. He was re-elected to the Dominion parliament in 1872, and again in 1874 and 1878.

**DE COSTA, Benjamin Franklin**, clergyman, b. in Charlestown, Mass., 10 July, 1831. He was graduated at the Biblical institute, Concord, N. H., in 1856, and entered the Protestant Episcopal church. He was rector at North Adams, Mass., from 1857 till 1858, when he went to Newton Lower Falls, where he remained until 1860. During the civil war he was chaplain of the 5th and 18th Massachusetts infantry, and was in the battles of Bull Run and Yorktown. In 1863 he settled in New York and engaged in journalism. He was the editor of the "Christian Times" in 1863, of the "Episcopalian" in 1864, and of the "Magazine of American History" in 1882, and one of the founders of the Huguenot society of America. In 1884 he organized the first branch of the "White Cross Society," and is its president. He was also one of the original promoters and organizers of the Church Temperance Society, of which he was the first secretary. He is now (1887) rector of the Church of St. John the Evangelist in New York city, and, in addition to his religious work, is active in social movements, and has often addressed the working-men upon the relations between capital and labor. The degree of D. D. was conferred upon him in 1881 by the College of William and Mary. He is a member of various literary associations. He has published "The Pre-Columbian Discovery of America by the Northmen" (Albany, 1869); "Sailing Directions of Henry Hudson, prepared for his Use in 1608" (1869); "The Northmen in Maine" (1870); "The Moabite Stone" (New York, 1870); "The Rector of Roxburgh," a novel, under the *nom de plume* of William Hickling (1873); several monographs in regard to Mount Desert and Lake George; and "Cabo de Baxos" and "Cabo de Arenas," studies in cartology. He contributed to volumes iii and iv of the "Narrative and Critical History of America." He has edited White's "Memoirs of the Protestant Episcopal Church" (1881).

**DE COUDRES, Louis**, brass-founder, b. in 1789; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 16 Dec., 1872. He was apprenticed at the age of thirteen to James P. Allaire, who was carrying on a small brass and bell foundry. At this establishment the brass castings were made for McQueen, who had a machine-shop, and did the work for Robert Fulton, in applying his steam-engine to the first paddle-wheel boat, the "Clermont," on the North river. Several years later Mr. Allaire established his steam-engine works in Cherry street, New York, which became famous for the number and character of the engines it supplied to the early steam-



boats. Mr. De Coudres continued with Mr. Allaire more than half a century, some of the time as superintendent of the iron-foundry, and all of the time in charge of the brass-casting department, in which art his reputation was pre-eminent. This branch of the Allaire works possessed for many years almost a monopoly in bell-casting. The first great fire-alarm bells put up in the City Hall park were cast by Mr. De Coudres.

**DEEMS, Charles Force**, clergyman, b. in Baltimore, Md., 4 Dec., 1820. He was graduated at Dickinson college, Carlisle, Pa., in 1839, and entered the Methodist ministry in New Jersey. Soon afterward he became general agent for the American Bible society in North Carolina. In 1841 he accepted the professorship of logic and rhetoric in the University of North Carolina, at Chapel Hill, holding this office five years, after which he was for one year professor of natural sciences in Randolph-Macon college, at Ashland, Va. Returning to North Carolina, he was stationed as a Methodist pastor at New Berne, and in 1850 was a delegate to the general conference of the Methodist Episcopal church, south, which met in St. Louis. While there he was elected to the presidency of Greensboro, N. C., female college, and also to the presidency of Centenary college, at Jackson, La. He chose the former, and served till 1854, from which time he was engaged in the regular pastorate till 1858. Afterward he was the presiding elder of the Wilmington and New Berne districts of the North Carolina conference. At the close of 1865 he went to New York, was occupied for a time in literary pursuits, and subsequently established the Church of the Strangers, of which he is still (1887) the pastor. He was at one time president of Rutgers female college, New York city. He has been the president of the American institute of Christian philosophy since 1881, and is now (1887) editor of "Christian Thought," a monthly magazine. He has also edited Frank Leslie's "Sunday Magazine," and five volumes of the "Southern Methodist Pulpit," and compiled three volumes of "Annals of Southern Methodism." He has received the degree of D. D. from Randolph-Macon college, and that of LL. D. from the University of North Carolina. Besides the publication of several volumes of sermons, and many addresses, he has been a frequent contributor to periodical literature, and is the author of "Triumph of Peace and other Poems" (New York, 1840); "Life of Rev. Dr. Clarke" (1840); "Devotional Melodies" (1842); "Twelve College Sermons" (1844); "The Home Altar" (1850); "What Now?" (1853); "Weights and Wings" (1874); "A Scotch Verdict in Re-Evolution" (1880); and "The Light of the Nations" (1868), in which the author does not attempt to present the biography of Christ, but takes the records of the evangelists who write about the man Jesus, the Son of Mary, as he would the narratives of the classic authors, and strives to represent the consciousness of Jesus without reference to theological conclusions. He has written with considerable force in opposition to the doctrine of evolution.

**DEERING, Nathaniel**, author, b. 25 June, 1791; d. near Portland, Me., in 1881. His grandfather was Nathaniel Deering, to whose energy and enterprise Portland owes so much of its early prosperity. Mr. Deering studied at Phillips Exeter academy, and was graduated at Harvard in 1810. He entered the counting-house of Asa Clapp, in Portland, but soon relinquished business pursuits for the law, and he was admitted to the bar in 1815, and practised in Canaan, and afterward in Milburn (now Skowhegan), Me. It was while Mr. Deering

was living at Canaan that Lydia Maria Child wrote a well-known epigram upon his name:

"Whoever weds the young lawyer at C.

Will surely have prospects most cheering,

For what must his person and intellect be,

When even his name is N. Deering?"

He returned to Portland in 1836, devoted himself to literary pursuits, and was for some time editor of a political paper, the "Independent Statesman." While still at Milburn he published "Carabasset," a tragedy founded upon the story of the massacre of Father Rasle and the Norridgewock Indians by the British in 1720. This work was followed by "The Clairvoyants," a comedy, which has been several times produced upon the stage in Boston and Portland. His miscellaneous writings include humorous tales of "down-east" life. His most finished play is "Bozzaris," a tragedy (1851).

**DE FOREST, John William**, author and soldier, b. in Humphreysville (now Seymour), Conn., 31 March, 1826. He attended no college, but pursued independent studies, mainly abroad, was a student in Latin, and became a fluent speaker of French, Italian, and Spanish. While yet a youth, he passed four years travelling in Europe, and two years in the Levant, residing chiefly in Syria. Again, in 1850, he visited Europe, making extensive tours through Great Britain, France, Italy, Germany, Greece, and Asia Minor. From that time until the

civil war began he wrote short stories for periodicals, having already become an author of several books.

In 1861, as captain, he recruited a company for the 12th Connecticut volunteers, and served constantly in the field till January, 1865, taking an active part under Gens. Weitzel and Banks in the southwestern states, and under Gen. Sheridan in the Shenandoah valley, and leaving the army with the brevet of major. Graphic descriptions of battle-scenes in Louisiana, and of Sheridan's battles in the valley of the Shenandoah, were published in "Harper's Monthly" during the war by Maj. De Forest, who was present on all the occasions thus mentioned, and was fortunate enough, while experiencing forty-six days under fire, to receive but one trifling wound. He was one of only two or three American literary men that laid down the pen for the sword. From 1865 till 1868 he remained in the army as adjutant-general of the veteran reserve corps, and afterward as chief of a district under the Freedman's bureau. Since then he has resided in New Haven, except when travelling in Europe. The honorary degree of A. M. was conferred upon him by Amherst college in 1859. Besides essays, a few poems, and about fifty short stories, numerous military sketches, and book-reviews, most of which were anonymous, he, in 1873, contributed to the "Atlantic Monthly" a short serial story, entitled "The Lauson Tragedy." He has published "The History of the Indians of Connecticut, from the



Earliest-known Period to 1850" (Hartford, 1853); "Oriental Acquaintance," a sketch of travels in Asia Minor (New York, 1856); "Witching Times" (1856); "European Acquaintance" (1858); "Seacliff," a novel (Boston, 1859); "Miss Ravenel's Conversion" (New York, 1867); "Overland" (New York, 1871); "Kate Beaumont" (Boston, 1872); "The Wetherell Affair" (New York, 1873); "Honest John Vane" (New Haven, 1875); "Justine Vane" (New York, 1875); "Playing the Mischief" (1876); "Irene Vane" (1877); "Irene, the Missionary" (Boston, 1879); "The Oddest of Courtships, or the Bloody Chasm" (New York, 1881).

**DEFREES, John D.**, politician, b. in Sparta, Tenn., 8 Nov., 1811; d. in Berkeley Springs, West Va., 19 Oct., 1882. In 1818 he was apprenticed by his father to a printer in Ohio, and at the same time began to study law. He was admitted to the bar of Indiana in 1836, having removed to that state a few years before to establish a newspaper in conjunction with his brother. He was soon elected to the legislature, and was several times re-elected. In 1844 he resigned his seat in the state senate, and bought the "Indiana State Journal," a weekly paper published at Indianapolis. He removed there and made that paper a daily, which he edited for several years. After the Whig party was dissolved he united with the Republican, and in 1856 became the first chairman of the republican state committee, which place he occupied until 1860. Mr. Defrees was a friend of many leading politicians, among whom were Clay, Crittenden, Webster, and Corwin, who regarded him as an adroit politician. President Lincoln appointed him to the office of government printer, which he filled for many years.

**DEGOLLADO, Santos** (day-gol-yah'-do), Mexican general, b. in Morelia, state of Michoacan, Mexico, 30 July, 1819; d. in June, 1861. He had a good education, but little is known of his life until he became prominent at the beginning of 1854 by revolting against the then powerful dictator, Santa Anna, and, together with Epitacio Huerta and Pueblita, headed the rising in the city of his birth. He organized an army about 2,000 strong, at the head of which he marched resolutely toward the city of Mexico, issuing on the way a proclamation, adopting the principles of the "Plan de Ayutla," issued on 11 March, by Gen. Juan Alvarez, whose forces he joined. After several victorious engagements with the troops of the dictator and the flight of the latter (16 Aug., 1855), Gen. Alvarez was proclaimed president, and Degollado with the liberal army entered the capital, 15 Nov., 1855. Degollado belonged to the liberal party, and with Juarez, Lerdo de Tejada, Leon Guzman, and Ezequiel Montes, devoted all his energy to the success of the principles proclaimed at Ayutla, and was one of the deputies who signed the new Federal constitution, 5 Feb., 1857. During the ensuing troubles of the reactionary or church party, headed by Miramon, he was in the field again in aid of the liberal government represented by Juarez, and commanded the constitutional forces at the unsuccessful battle of Tacubaya, 11 April, 1859, against the reactionary army under Leonardo Marquez. In the same year he was elected governor of the state of Michoacan, which office he filled until 1861, when serious political complications called him to the capital of the republic. Notwithstanding the final defeat of Miramon's forces at the battle of Calpulalpan, 22 Dec., 1860, and his subsequent flight from the country, the church party rose again, and forces under Zuloaga, Marquez, and Negrete threatened the government, and Degollado

hastened to tender his services, but in the meanwhile he had been again elected to congress. When in June, 1861, his friend, Melchor Ocampo, was taken prisoner by forces under the command of Cajiga, and, on the road to Morelia, was assassinated at Tepeji by order of Marquez, the government, indignant at this new outrage, took active measures, and Degollado asked of congress permission to take the command of the forces sent against the rebels. Impatient of the arrival of a convoy commanded by Gen. O'Horan, he left the city at the head of 150 men, and, in the dense woods called Monte de las Cruces, met the enemy under command of Galvez and Buitron, who were in ambush. After a desperate fight of several hours, his ammunition was exhausted, his troops scattered, and Degollado taken prisoner. He was robbed and dragged away on foot, when suddenly Galvez's voice was heard, and Degollado was assassinated by his captors.

**DE GROOT, Albert**, captain, b. on Staten Island in 1813; d. in Richfield Springs, N. Y., 17 Sept., 1887. He was taken into service by Cornelius Vanderbilt, and rose to the rank of captain, commanding boats on the Hudson. He erected the Prescott House, on Broadway, in 1857, and constructed the steamer "Jenny Lind." During the war he built the steamers "Resolute" and "Reliance," which were purchased for the navy. He promoted the erection of the Vanderbilt bronzes, and presented to the printers of New York the statue of Benjamin Franklin, which stands in front of the "Times" and "Tribune" buildings.

**DE HAAS, John Philip**, soldier, b. in Holland about 1735; d. in Philadelphia, 3 June, 1786. His ancestors were an ancient family of northern France. In 1750 he removed with his father to the United States, settling in Lancaster county, Pa. He was ensign in the old French war, and took part in Bouquet's battle with the Indians at Bushy Run, near Pittsburg, 5 and 6 Aug., 1763. In 1776 he was appointed colonel of the 1st Pennsylvania regiment. He served in Canada and at Ticonderoga, and after the battle of Long Island was promoted to brigadier-general, 21 Feb., 1777, serving until the close of the war. In 1779 he went to Philadelphia, where he spent the latter years of his life. His son served as ensign in his own regiment.

**DE HAAS, William Frederick**, marine painter, b. in Rotterdam, Holland, in 1830; d. in Fayal, Azores, 16 July, 1880. He studied in his native city and at the Hague, emigrated to New York in 1854, and devoted himself to painting coast-scenery. He exhibited at the National academy, New York, in 1867, "Sunrise on the Susquehanna"; in 1875, "Fishing-Boats off Mt. Desert." "Boon Island, Coast of Maine," and "Midsummer Noon, Biddeford Beach"; in 1876, "The Lower Harbor of Halifax" and "Evening at Halifax"; in 1877, "Narragansett Pier."—His brother, **Maurice Frederick Hendrick**, b. in Rotterdam in 1832, studied at Rotterdam and the Hague, and went to London in 1851, where he painted in water-colors for a year. He made many sketches on the English and Dutch coasts, and in 1857 was appointed artist to the Dutch navy. The subjects of his earlier pictures are chiefly from the English Channel and French coast. Among them are "Storm off the Isle of Jersey" and "After the Wreck." In 1859 he removed to New York, where he was elected an associate to the National academy in 1863, an academicien in 1867, and was one of the original members of the American society of painters in water-colors. Among his numerous pictures are "Farragut's Fleet passing the Forts below New Orleans," "The Yacht Dauntless off Dover," "Deserting the Burn-



ing Ship," "Off the Coast of France," "Sunset at Sea," "The Breaking up of a Storm at Star Island," "The Beach at West Hampton," "Early Morning off the Coast," "White Island Lighthouse," "Drifted Ashore in a Fog," "Long Island Sound by Moonlight," "The Shipwreck," "Moonrise and Sunset," "Dundle Cove, Isle of Wight," "Sunset at Cape Ann," "A Marine View, Scarborough," and "The Rapids above Niagara."

**DE HART, William**, lawyer, b. in Elizabethtown, N. J., 7 Dec., 1746; d. in Morristown, N. J., 16 June, 1801. He practised law before the Revolution. He was appointed major of the 1st New Jersey battalion, 7 Nov., 1775, and lieutenant-colonel in 1776. Before the close of the war he resigned his commission and resumed law-practice at Morristown. One of his two brothers was also engaged in the service as aide to Gen. Wayne, and fell at Fort Lee in 1780. Colonel De Hart was eminent as a lawyer, and possessed much wit and humor. He was president of the St. Tammany society in 1789.—His son, **William Chetwood**, soldier, b. in New York state in 1800; d. in Elizabethtown, N. J., 2 April, 1848, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1820, and became a lieutenant of ordnance. He served on ordnance duty until 1822, and was in various garrisons and courts-martial till 1831, when he became aide-de-camp to Gen. Scott. In 1838 he was made captain of the 2d artillery, serving on the northern frontier during the disturbances in Canada. While on special duty from 1845-7 he prepared his "Observations on Military Law, and the Constitution and Practice of Courts-Martial." In 1847 he served in the war with Mexico under Gen. Scott, and was lieutenant-governor of Puebla.

**DE HAVEN, Edwin J.**, arctic explorer, b. in Philadelphia in 1819; d. there, 2 Oct., 1865. He was a midshipman when only ten years of age, and after thirty-six years of naval service was placed upon the retired list on account of his impaired vision. His last cruise was completed in 1857, when he resigned. He served in Wilkes's exploring expedition from 1839 till 1842, and commanded the first expedition fitted out, at the expense of Henry Grinnell, of New York, to search for Sir John Franklin. It consisted of two small vessels—the "Advance," of 140, and the "Rescue," of 90 tons. This expedition, of which Dr. Kane has written so graphically, left New York, 24 May, 1850, and was absent over sixteen months, wintering in the Arctic circle. On his return, Lieut. De Haven was employed in the coast survey, and in the national observatory under Lieut. Maury.

**DEHON, Theodore, P. E.** bishop, b. in Boston, Mass., 8 Dec., 1776; d. in Charleston, S. C., 6 Aug., 1817. He was graduated at Harvard in 1795, with the highest honors. He studied theology under the Rev. Dr. Parker, rector of Trinity church, Boston, officiating during that time as lay reader at Cambridge and Newport, R. I. He was ordained deacon by Bishop Bass, in Newburyport, 24 Dec., 1797, and early in January, 1798, entered upon the duties of rector of Trinity church, Newport. He was ordained priest, 9 Oct., 1800. In 1802-'3 he visited the south for the benefit of his health, and, after his return home, received urgent invitations from two churches in Charleston, S. C., to remove to that city, which were declined. In 1808 he was a deputy from the eastern diocese to the general convention, held in Baltimore, Md. The next year he accepted the rectorship of St. Michael's church, Charleston, and in 1810 removed thither. He was elected bishop of the diocese in February, 1812, being consecrated on 15 Oct. He was present at

the general convention held in Philadelphia in May, 1814, and also at that held in New York in May, 1817. On his return to Charleston he was stricken with the yellow fever, and died tranquilly and hopefully. His mortal remains were buried in the chancel of St. Michael's church. Bishop Dehon published a number of Episcopal charges and sermons. After his death a selection from his discourses was published, which met with a large sale (London, 1821 and 1823; New York, 1857).

**DEITZLER, George Washington**, soldier, b. in Pine Grove, Schuylkill co., Pa., 30 Nov., 1826; d. near Tucson, Arizona, 11 April, 1884. He received a common-school education, removed to Kansas, and "grew up with the state." He was a member of the Kansas house of representatives in 1857-'8, and again in 1859-'60, and during the former period was elected speaker. He was subsequently mayor of Lawrence, and treasurer of the University of Kansas. At the beginning of the war he was made colonel of the 1st regiment of Kansas volunteers. He was promoted to be brigadier-general, 29 Nov., 1862, but resigned in August of the year following. In 1864 he was commissioned major-general of Kansas militia. He was killed by being thrown from a carriage.

**DE KAY, James Ellsworth**, naturalist, b. in Lisbon, Portugal, in 1792; d. in Oyster Bay, L. I., 21 Nov., 1851. He studied medicine at Edinburgh, and there took his degree as a physician. On his return to the United States he married a daughter of Henry Eckford, the naval architect, whom he subsequently accompanied to Turkey, where the latter was appointed superintendent of the naval yards at Constantinople. Dr. De Kay also became intimate with his brother-in-law, Joseph Rodman Drake, Fitz-Greene Halleck, William Cullen Bryant, and other men of mark in literature and science. He was intrusted by Mr. Eckford with negotiations with Brazil and other South American powers, relative to the ships of war that had been ordered by the latter. Upon returning to this country, he settled permanently at Oyster Bay, L. I., devoting himself to the study of natural history and contributing to the New York press. On the outbreak of cholera in the latter city, Dr. De Kay hastened to give his services to the afflicted, although the practice of his profession was repugnant to him. He was subsequently a founder of the Lyceum of natural history, afterward merged into the National academy of science. In 1836 the state ordered a geological survey, making it comprehensive enough to cover botany and zoölogy, and intrusting those departments to Dr. De Kay. The results of his researches are contained in five volumes of the "Survey" (1842-'9). Besides these, he is the author of "Travels in Turkey" (New York, 1833).—His brother, **George Coleman**, naval officer, b. in New York city in 1802; d. in Washington, D. C., 31 Jan., 1849. He was prepared for college, but ran away to sea. He became a skilful navigator, and took vessels built by Henry Eckford to South America. He volunteered in the navy of the Argentine republic, then at war with Brazil, and was given command of a brig in June, 1827. After taking several prizes, he accepted a captain's commission, which he had declined on entering the service, preferring to win it by promotion. In an engagement with the brig "Cacique," commanded by Capt. Manson, that vessel was captured, though twice the size of De Kay's, and much more heavily armed. When returning to Buenos Ayres in June, 1828, his brig, the "Brandtzen," was driven ashore in the river Plata by a Brazilian squadron. He scuttled the vessel to prevent her capture,



swam ashore with his crew, and on reaching Buenos Ayres was made commodore. After the peace he delivered a corvette to the porte for Henry Eckford. He was with him in Constantinople when he died, Eckford at the time being superintendent of the Ottoman ship-yards. Returning to New York, De Kay married in 1833 Janet, only child of Joseph Rodman Drake, the poet. In 1847 he took the U. S. frigate "Macedonian" to Ireland with supplies for the sufferers from the famine, having exerted himself to secure the passage of an act of congress permitting a government vessel to be so employed. See "Outline of the Life of Com. George C. De Kay" by Fitz-Greene Halleck (New York, 1847).—George Coleman's son, **Joseph Rodman Drake**, soldier, b. 21 Oct., 1836; d. in New York city, 9 June, 1886, served with credit during the civil war on the staffs of Gens. Mansfield, Pope, and Hooker, and won the brevet of lieutenant-colonel for gallantry in several battles.—Another son of George Coleman, **George Coleman**, soldier, b. 24 Aug., 1842; d. in New Orleans, 27 June, 1862, left his studies in Dresden, Saxony, in 1861, returned to the United States, and entered the National service as lieutenant of artillery, and afterward was on the staff of Gen. Thomas Williams till he received a mortal wound in a fight with bushwhackers at Grand Gulf.—Another son of George Coleman, **Sidney**, soldier, b. 7 March, 1845, ran away from school in the second year of the civil war and joined the 71st New York volunteers. He was afterward made lieutenant in the 8th Connecticut regiment, served on the staffs of Gens. B. F. Butler, Devens, and Terry, and received the brevet of major. After the war he went to Crete to assist the Greeks against the Turks.—Another son, **Charles**, author, b. in Washington, D. C., 25 July, 1848, has published "The Bohemian" (New York, 1878); "Hesperus" (1880); "Vision of Nimrod" (1881); "Vision of Esther" (1882); and "Love Poems of Louis Barnaval" (1883). His best known story is "Manmatha."

**DE KOVEN, James**, clergyman, b. in Middletown, Conn., 19 Sept., 1831; d. in Racine, Wis., 19 March, 1879. He was graduated at Columbia in 1851, and at the General theological seminary in 1854, was ordained priest in 1855, and became rector of the church of St. John Chrysostom, Delafield, Wis., and principal of St. John's hall, the preparatory department for Nashotah theological seminary. In 1859 this department, through his instrumentality, was merged in Racine college, Mr. De Koven becoming the warden. He was a leader in the high-church movement in the west, and inaugurated radical changes in the management and discipline of the college. He introduced the Oxford cap and gown in 1861, to be worn both by students and professors; inaugurated the conferring a gold tassel to be worn by the student that attained the highest proficiency; invited from England a celebrated teacher of church-music, and established the first Episcopal surpliced choir west of New York city. He was prominent in all matters of church education, and a leader in the diocesan and general conventions. The degree of D. D. was conferred upon him in 1862 by Hobart. In 1873 he lacked but a few votes of being elected bishop of Massachusetts. The election turned on the questions at issue between the high and low church parties of New England, and Dr. De Koven was the candidate of the former, being put forward as one of the most powerful orators of the Episcopalian pulpit. But more general attention was attracted to him by an address delivered in the convention of 1874. The controversy between

the high and low church parties had then assumed a bitter antagonism, and threatened a serious dissension if not a final division. The address in question produced a profound impression, and Dr. De Koven was perhaps in consequence elected bishop of Illinois, but was not confirmed by the diocese. In the year following, his name was again proposed for a bishopric, but was subsequently withdrawn by his friends, there being no hope of a confirmation. Meantime he continued his work as an educator in building up the institution at Racine. By his efforts a commodious edifice was erected for the college chapel, 200 acres of adjoining land was purchased, and costly buildings were put in as extensions and connections to those already standing, until the college quadrangle was nearly completed. In 1878 he was called to be an assistant rector of Trinity church, New York, but declined. A short time before his death he was chosen rector of St. Mark's, Philadelphia, but had not time to act upon it. He was noted for his kindly courtesy, his genial humor, and his brilliant conversational powers. In the pulpit he displayed many of the best qualities of the sacred orator. His death was caused by slipping on the ice in a lonely place, on his way from the station to the college, and breaking his leg. The weather was cold, and he lay for several hours before it was known and any help reached him. He was the author of several stories for boys and "Sermons Preached on Various Occasions," published since his death, with a preface by the Rev. Morgan Dix, D. D. (New York, 1880).

**DE KRAFFT, James Charles Philip**, naval officer, b. in the District of Columbia, 12 Jan., 1826; d. there, 29 Oct., 1885. He was appointed midshipman from Illinois in 1841, and attached to the frigate "Congress," in the Mediterranean squadron. During the Mexican war he took part in the first attack on Alvarado in 1846. He was commissioned lieutenant, 15 Sept., 1855, and detailed to the command of the frigate "Niagara" in 1860, in which vessel he was present at the assault on Fort McCrean, one of the defences of Pensacola, the following year. In 1862-'3 he was on duty in the navy-yard at Washington, and commanded the steamer "Conemaugh," Western Gulf-blockading squadron, in 1864-'6, during which period he assisted in the operations against Fort Powell, Mobile bay. Commissioned as commander in 1866, and as captain in 1872, he served subsequently as captain of the "Hartford," as chief of staff of the Asiatic station, and had charge of the Washington and Philadelphia navy-yards. He was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral in June, 1885.

**DE KROYFT, Sarah Helen**, author, b. near Rochester, N. Y., 29 Oct., 1818. Her maiden name was Aldrich. She obtained a good education by teaching in winter and attending school in summer for seven years. Her attainments included French, Italian, and the higher mathematics. She was graduated at Lima, N. Y., seminary, and in 1845 married Dr. William De Kroyft, of Rochester, who died on his wedding-day of injuries received in falling from a carriage. Within the month following she awoke one morning to find her sight entirely gone. She spent a year or two at the New York institution for the blind, with the intention of becoming an organist, and while there began to write for newspapers and periodicals. In 1850 she published a collection of letters under the title "A Place in thy Memory," nearly 200,000 copies of which have been sold. She has travelled extensively in the United States. About 1865 she added Latin to the list of her acquisitions, and a few years later entered the lecture-



field with a discourse on "Darwin and Moses," which has been repeatedly delivered in the principal cities, and many of the larger villages, of New York. Her most successful sketch is "Little Jakey," a true story of a blind boy (New York, 1871). She has never recovered her sight.

**DELAFIELD, John**, merchant, b. in England, 16 March, 1748; d. in New York city, 3 July, 1824. Soon after coming of age he emigrated to this country. The ship upon which he took passage bore letters of marque, and captured a French vessel. Mr. Delafield volunteered in the action, and shared the prize-money to the extent of £100. He landed in New York city, 5 April, 1783, and found himself especially welcomed as the bearer of a manuscript copy of the text of the treaty of peace, which had been handed him at the moment of sailing by an official in the British service. The conditions of peace were known, but the text had not yet been made public in England; and, although the official copy had been forwarded, the "Vigilant" had outstripped the bearer of the government despatches by some days. After several experiments, Mr. Delafield established himself in New York as a merchant. He was exceptionally successful, retiring in 1798 one of the wealthiest men in the country. A twelvemonth afterward he was at the head of the private underwriters of the city. Time brought reverses, as both the French and the English were striving to sweep American commerce from the seas. While many of the private underwriters were obliged to suspend, Mr. Delafield was among those who paid every loss, but only by sacrificing his entire capital and mortgaging his real estate. He was a founder and director of the Mutual insurance company, established 15 June, 1787, that being the first company organized to take risks against fire in the city of New York, after the Revolution. On 12 Jan., 1792, he was appointed a director of the branch of the U. S. bank, and was afterward elected to the same office. He was one of forty gentlemen who subscribed \$10,000 each, and founded (1 Feb., 1796) the United insurance company, also acting as a director, and serving as president for many years. His summer residence on the East river, opposite Blackwell's island, known as "Suns-*wick*," built in 1791, was one of the largest and best-appointed private houses near New York. Mr. Delafield had nine sons and four daughters. Two of his sons died young.—His son **John**, banker, b. in New York city, 22 Jan., 1786; d. 22 Oct., 1853, was graduated at Columbia in 1803, and immediately obtained employment as confidential clerk and supercargo. A few years later, having embarked in the shipping business, and being on board one of his own vessels, he was driven by stress of weather into the harbor of Corunna, Spain, and witnessed the storming of that city by the French. On the night of 17 Jan., 1808, the enemy having opened fire on the shipping, the cables were cut, and Mr. Delafield put to sea with a family of noble Spanish refugees in addition to his crew. Although short of provisions and almost in a sinking condition, the vessel was brought safely to London. There he established himself as a banker, 1808-'10. During the war of 1812-'14 he was held as a prisoner, but, through the influence of relatives in England, he was permitted to continue his business, with the privilege of travelling fifteen miles around Uxbridge, where he had a country seat, and to the city of London. His large fortune was suddenly swept away in a financial crisis, and it was then that his friend, Washington Irving, dedicated to him the graceful story

entitled "The Wife," published in the "Sketch-Book." In 1820 he returned to New York and served as cashier and president of the Phoenix bank from 1820 till 1838, when he resigned to accept the presidency of the New York banking company. Mr. Delafield was the first president of the New York philharmonic society, which for several years met at his house. He also suggested the plan, and was an original member, of the Musical fund society. He obtained large subscriptions for, and greatly aided in establishing, the New York university, and expended time and money in reviving the New York historical society. However deeply engaged in similar pursuits, or in business, he still found leisure to devote to the embellishment of his country seat at Hell Gate, making it a marvel of horticultural beauty. Owing to the repudiation of their obligations by some of the western states, the New York banking company was forced to suspend, and for a second time Mr. Delafield found himself suddenly impoverished. The remainder of his life was devoted to agriculture, his favorite occupation. He purchased a large estate, "Oaklands," near Geneva, N. Y., and removed there in 1842. Before many years his was known as the model farm of the state. He was among the first to urge the importance of a chemical analysis of the soil, scientific drainage, and the value and uses of various kinds of manure. A description of his farm is given in the "Transactions" of the New York state agricultural society for 1847, pp. 200-211, of which association he was for several years chosen president. He was also the first presiding officer elected by the State agricultural college.—Another son, **Joseph**, scientist, b. in New York city, 22 Aug., 1790; d. in New York city, 12 Feb., 1875, was graduated at Yale in 1808, studied law, and was admitted to practice in 1811. He was appointed lieutenant in the 5th regiment, New York state militia, in 1810, and captain of drafted militia in 1812. At the close of the latter year he was commissioned in the U. S. service as a captain in Hawkins's regiment, and promoted to be major of the 46th infantry, 15 April, 1814, but resigned at the close of the war. He was appointed U. S. agent, under the 6th and 7th articles of the treaty of Ghent, for setting off the northern boundary of the United States, and had command of the parties in the field from 1821 till 1828. Both the president and congress formally acknowledged the fidelity with which Maj. Delafield had discharged his duties. During his sojourn in the north, he began the formation of the collection of minerals that for many years ranked as one of the best in private hands in the country. Maj. Delafield was a member of many scientific associations, both in the United States and in Europe. He served as president of the New York lyceum of natural history from 1827 till 1866, when he declined a re-election, and was a member of the society for fifty-two years. In 1830 Maj. Delafield built at his country seat on the Hudson, in the southern part of the town of Yonkers, known as "Fieldston," a lime-kiln so constructed as to burn continuously, on a plan until then unknown in this country. For several years the works yielded large profits, and served as the model for others.—**Henry** and **William**, merchants, twin brothers of the preceding, b. in "Suns-*wick*" (now a part of Long Island City, N. Y.), 19 July, 1792; Henry d. in New York city, 15 Feb., 1875; William d. in New York city, 20 Nov., 1853. They were prepared to enter Yale, but their father yielded to their desire to begin business at once. A few years later the firm of H. & W. Delafield was founded, dealing at first with England, then



with China, India, and South America, and in the end almost exclusively with the West Indies. Both the brothers held many positions of trust and responsibility in business corporations. Henry, during the reign of the Emperor Souleouque, acted as consul for Hayti. Both brothers served as volunteers during the war of 1812.—**Edward**, physician, brother of the preceding, b. in New York city, 17 May, 1812; d. there, 13 Feb., 1875, was graduated at Yale in 1812, and at the College of physicians and surgeons in 1815. He served as a surgeon in the U. S. army in 1814. In 1817 he sailed for London, studied under Sir Astley Cooper and Dr. Abernethy, and passed several months in the hospitals of Paris. In 1820, in connection with Dr. J. Kearny Rodgers, he founded the New York eye and ear infirmary, of which institution he was attending surgeon until 1850, and consulting surgeon until 1870. He soon afterward entered into partnership with Dr. Borrowe, and almost immediately found himself possessed of a large and lucrative practice. In 1834 he was appointed one of the attending physicians of the New York hospital, and in 1835 became professor of obstetrics and diseases of women and children in the College of physicians and surgeons, but resigned both offices in 1838 on account of his increasing private practice. In 1842 he organized the society for the relief of widows and orphans of medical men, serving as its first president. He was a founder (1865) and first president of the New York ophthalmological society, and in 1858 was chosen president of the College of physicians and surgeons, remaining at its head until his death. From 1858 he was the senior consulting physician of St. Luke's hospital, and from its establishment in 1872 senior consulting physician of the Woman's hospital, and president of the medical board. From its foundation in 1854 he served as president of the medical board of the Nursery and child's hospital. At the organization of the Roosevelt hospital, in 1867, he became a member of the board of governors, and was afterward chosen president, retaining the office during his life.—**Francis**, physician, son of Edward, b. in New York city, 3 Aug., 1841, was graduated at Yale in 1860, and at the College of physicians and surgeons in 1863. He was attached for a time to the house staff of Bellevue hospital, and studied medicine in Paris, Berlin, and London. He has filled the following, among other, offices: surgeon in the New York eye and ear infirmary, and physician and pathologist to the Roosevelt hospital (1871); physician to Bellevue hospital (1874); adjunct professor (1875), and subsequently (1882) professor, of pathology and the practice of medicine in the New York college of physicians and surgeons; consulting physician to Bellevue hospital (1885); and (1886) first president of the Association of American physicians and pathologists. He has written: "Manual of Physical Diagnosis" (1878); "Hand-book of Post-Mortem Examinations and Morbid Anatomy" (1872); "Studies in Pathological Anatomy" (1882); and "Hand-book of Pathological Anatomy" (1885).—**Richard**, military engineer, son of John, senior; b. in New York city, 1 Sept., 1798; d. in Washington, 5 Nov., 1873. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1818 at the head of his class, and was immediately promoted to be 2d lieutenant of engineers, being assigned to duty with the American boundary commission under the treaty of Ghent. In 1820 he received his commission as 1st lieutenant, and in 1828 was made captain. From 1819 till 1838 he was employed in the construction of the defences of Hampton Roads, as superintending engineer on the fortifications in the

vicinity of the Mississippi, and those on or near Delaware river and bay. Promoted to the rank of major in 1838, he was appointed superintendent of the U. S. military academy at West Point, where he remained for seven years, and subsequently held the office from 1856 till March, 1861, when he was relieved, at his own request. From 1846 till 1855 he superintended the defences of New York harbor and the Hudson river improvements, with the exception of ten months, when he acted as chief engineer of the Department of Texas. During the Crimean war (1855-'6) he was ordered to Europe in company with Capt. (afterward Maj.-Gen.) McClellan and Maj. Mordecai to report on any changes that



*John Delamater*

had been made in modern warfare. His elaborate report was printed by congress in 1860. He was made lieutenant-colonel in 1861, colonel in 1863, brigadier-general and chief of engineers in 1864, and received the brevet rank of major-general, 13 May, 1865, "for faithful, meritorious, and distinguished services in the engineer department during the rebellion." He was retired 8 Aug., 1866, his name having been borne on the army register for over forty-five years. He rendered valuable service to the government during the civil war, on the staff of Gov. Morgan, of New York (1861-'3), in the reorganization and equipment of the state forces. From 1864 till 1870 he was on duty at Washington as commander of the engineer corps, and in charge of the bureau of engineers of the war department, and served as inspector of the military academy, as member of the light-house board, and of the commission for the improvement of Boston harbor. He was also one of the regents of the Smithsonian institution.

**DELAMATER, John**, physician, b. in Chatham, N. Y., 18 April, 1787; d. in Cleveland, Ohio, 28 March, 1867. His family (the De la Moitres) was of French origin, his ancestors being Huguenot exiles, who found refuge in Holland. His father removed to Duaneburg, N. Y., then in Albany county, where he received a good education for those days, and at the age of nineteen was licensed to practise medicine. He entered into partnership with his uncle, Dr. Dorr, of Chatham, but in 1815 established himself in Sheffield, Mass., and during a residence of eight years in that place his professional ability began to be recognized. In 1823 he was invited to a professorship in the Berkshire medical institute, Pittsfield, Mass., and when, in 1827, a new medical school was opened by the regents of the state of New York at Fairfield, Herkimer co., Dr. Delamater was assigned to a leading place in its faculty. After residing there eight years he removed to Willoughby, Ohio, having previously visited Cincinnati, where he delivered a course of lectures. Having labored in the Medical institute at Willoughby about six years, he removed in 1842 to Cleveland, where he spent the remainder of his



life. He took part in the establishment of the Cleveland medical college, lectured at Bowdoin, Dartmouth, Geneva, and other colleges throughout the country, and at his death left the manuscript notes of over seventy different courses on almost every branch of medical science. He was an incessant student, gifted with a clear mind, a never-failing memory, and a remarkable command of language, and it is doubtful whether, as a college lecturer, he has ever been surpassed in this country. As a consulting physician, his opinions took high rank. In 1860 he resigned his work in connection with the college, and was made professor emeritus, at the same time receiving the degree of LL. D. He subsequently delivered fifty lectures, taking the place of a member of the faculty called away on duties arising from the civil war, which was his last appearance in public.

**DE LANCEY, Etienne** (Stephen), merchant, b. in Caen, France, 24 Oct., 1663; d. in the city of New York, 18 Nov., 1741. Having been compelled, as a Protestant, to leave France on the revocation of the Edict of Nantes (18 Oct., 1685), he escaped into Holland. Deciding to become a British subject and to emigrate to America, he crossed to England and took the oath of allegiance to James II. He landed in New York, 7 June, 1686. His mother had given him, on his departure from Caen, a portion of the family jewels. He sold them for £300, became a merchant, and amassed a fortune of £100,000. He married Anne, second daughter of Stephanus van Cortlandt, 23 Jan., 1700. He took a prominent part in public affairs, representing the fourth ward of New York as alderman in 1691-'3, and was a member of assembly for twenty-four years. While sitting in the latter body he gave his salary, during one session, to purchase the first town-clock erected in New York; and with the aid of his partner imported and presented to the city the first fire-engine that had been brought into the province. Mr. De Lancey was buried in the family vault in Trinity church, New York. The three of his sons that left descendants are mentioned below. His eldest daughter married Sir Peter Warren, K. C. B. The De Lancey house, which is now (1887) the oldest building in the



city of New York, was erected in 1700 by Etienne, upon a piece of land given to him by his father-in-law. Mr. De Lancey resided there until he erected a larger house in Broadway, just above Trinity church, which was removed about 1792 to build the City hotel. The site is now occupied by the "Boreel Building." The old house was then converted into a store. At Stephen de Lancey's death, in 1741, it passed to his youngest son, Col. Oliver de Lancey (the Brig.-Gen. De Lancey of the Revolution). Retiring from mercantile life, Oliver de Lancey sold it to Samuel Fraunces (or Francis, as commonly spelled), a mulatto of French origin,

who bought it to establish a tavern, which he named the "Queen's Head," in honor of the new Queen Charlotte. Five years later Fraunces transferred it to John Jones, who only remained till 1767, when Bolton and Sigell succeeded and kept it till February, 1770. Bolton remained alone till May, 1770, when Samuel Fraunces (or "Black Sam," as he was usually styled) resumed possession of his property and kept it in the best style till some time after the Revolution. During all this period the house was the headquarters for all societies and clubs, being used for public and private dinners and social gatherings. There it was, in the long room, originally Mrs. De Lancey's drawing-room, with its five windows front, that, in 1783, Washington bade farewell to the officers of the Army of the Revolution. Since 1776 many centennial celebrations have been held in the old hostelry. Originally it had two stories, with a hip-roof, and raised cornice and balustrade, the upper stories being a modern addition. It is of small Holland brick, with heavy timbers, in the old Dutch style.

—**James**, chief justice and lieutenant-governor of the province of New York, eldest son of the preceding, b. in New York city, 27 Nov., 1703; d. there, 30 July, 1760. He was graduated at Cambridge, England, and subsequently studied law in the Inner Temple, London. Having been admitted to the bar, he returned to New York toward the close of 1725, and soon became prominent in public life. He was made a member of the council in 1729, and in 1731 was appointed second judge of the supreme court. The year previous he had been placed at the head of a commission to frame a new charter for the city of New York. The instrument then prepared, known as "the Montgomery charter," was mainly the work of Judge De Lancey, who, for his services, was presented with the freedom of the city, he being the first person upon whom that honor was conferred. In 1733, on the removal of Chief-Justice Lewis Morris, Judge De Lancey was appointed in his stead, and he retained the office during the remainder of his life. In 1746 occurred a contest between Gov. Clinton and the assembly regarding the former's salary. As the chief justice espoused the popular side in the controversy, he gained the ill-will of the governor, which soon developed into active hostility on the occasion of the latter's receiving a commission from the king bearing date 27 Oct., 1747, appointing De Lancey lieutenant-governor. Instead of delivering it to him as ordered, Clinton pocketed it and wrote an urgent letter to the ministry not only advising its withdrawal, but demanding De Lancey's removal from the chief justiceship. With neither of these requests did the home government comply; but Clinton maintained his hostile attitude, and it was only after his own supersedure, and the death by suicide of his successor, that he finally delivered the delayed commission (October, 1753). On 19 June, 1754, Gov. De Lancey convened and presided over the first congress ever held in America, a congress of delegates from all the colonies, held by direction of the English government for the purpose of a common defence and conciliating the Indians. It was at this congress that Benjamin Franklin proposed a plan for the union of the colonies by act of parliament. On 31 Oct., 1754, Gov. De Lancey granted the charter of King's (now Columbia) college; but so great was the opposition of the Presbyterians that he kept it in his possession until May of the following year before delivering it to the new corporation. About the same time he attended a council of the governors of the different colonies,



held at Alexandria, Va., to concert measures with Gen. Braddock against the French. In September of the same year (1755) Sir Charles Hardy arrived and assumed the functions of governor, the lieutenant-governor returning to the bench. Twenty-two months later, however, Sir Charles, who was an admiral in the English navy, having asked for active employment, sailed (2 July, 1757) from New York in command of an expedition against Louisburg, leaving De Lancey again the ruler of the province, which he remained till his death, three years later. Gov. De Lancey was a man of great learning as a jurist and almost unbounded personal influence, and was undoubtedly one of the ablest of the provincial rulers of New York. Unfortunately, he did not escape the criticisms of his contemporaries. Gov. De Lancey left three sons, two of whom are mentioned below. Of his four daughters, one, Anne, married Judge Thomas Jones, the historian. —**James**, soldier and political leader, eldest son of the preceding, b. in New York city in 1732; d. in Bath, England, in 1800. He was educated at Eton and Cambridge, and he entered the army on his return to New York at the beginning of the French war. He served in the Niagara campaign of 1755, under Sir William Johnson, and commanded the detachment that, aided by a small re-enforcement under Col. Massey, defeated the French force sent to succor Fort Niagara, and compelled the surrender of that work the day following. He also served as aide-de-camp to Gen. Abercrombie in the expedition against Ticonderoga in 1758. On succeeding to his father's estate in 1760, and thus becoming the richest man in America, he took a prominent part in public affairs. He was a member of the assembly in 1768-'75, and assumed the leadership of the conservative party, refusing a seat in the council lest it might hamper his freedom of action. He was the author of the resolution (adopted 25 March, 1775) ordering that a petition be sent to the king, a memorial to the lords, and a remonstrance to the commons, demanding redress of the grievances of the colonists. These were subsequently presented by Edmund Burke, but contemptuously refused and voted down. The remonstrance to the commons was drafted by James de Lancey. In May, 1775, he sailed for England to urge the views of the assembly of New York on the home government. But he was unsuccessful, and, as hostilities had meantime begun, he decided to remain abroad, and in the following year sent for his family. He never returned to this country. His immense estates were confiscated and he was banished, for voting against the resolutions of the congress of 1774. When, in 1788, parliament finally passed an act partially compensating the loyalists for their losses, De Lancey was chosen by those from New York to act as their representative in the board of agents, and he became, after Sir William Pepperell, its most active member. Of his five children, his two sons (one of whom was in the British navy, the other in the army) died bachelors. His eldest daughter married Sir Jukes Granville Clifton, Bart.—**John Peter**, soldier, brother of the preceding, b. in New York city, 15 July, 1753; d. in Mamaroneck, N. Y., 30 Jan., 1828. He was educated in England, entered the British army in 1771 as ensign, and was promoted to be captain of the 18th regiment of foot. During a portion of the Revolutionary war he served, by special permission, as major of the regiment of Pennsylvania loyalists, and was present at the battles of the Brandywine and Germantown, and at the capture of Pensacola. At the close of the war he returned to his regiment, and was successively stationed in

the island of Jersey and at Gibraltar. Resigning from the army, he returned to the United States in 1789, and resided until his death at Mamaroneck.—**William Heathcote**, bishop of western New York, son of the preceding, b. in Mamaroneck, N. Y., 8 Oct., 1797; d. in Geneva, N. Y., 5 April, 1865. His education, beginning at the village schools in Mamaroneck, and carried on at the academy of New Rochelle under Messrs. Waite and Staples, was continued at the private school of the Rev. Seth Hart, at Hempstead, L. I., and at that of the Rev. Dr. Lewis Ernest Eigenbrodt, at Jamaica, L. I., by whom he was fitted for Yale, where he was graduated in 1817. He studied divinity under the Rt. Rev. John Henry Hobart, then bishop of New York, and was ordained deacon on 28 Dec., 1819, and priest, 6 March, 1822. As deacon he was chosen by the vestry of Grace church, N. Y., in the spring of 1820, to take temporary charge of that parish, and served till January, 1821, when the Rev. Dr. Wainwright was elected rector. Mr. De Lancey was immediately chosen by the vestry of Trinity church, N. Y., for three months, to fill the vacancy caused by Dr. Wainwright's acceptance of the rectorship of Grace. In 1821 he was called to St. Thomas's church, Mamaroneck, a parish he had founded while in Yale, with the aid of his father and Peter Jay Munro, and served it for ten months without salary, also aiding in securing the erection of a church edifice. In March, 1822, as soon as he was ordained priest, Mr. De Lancey went to Philadelphia, on the invitation of the venerable Bishop White, at the suggestion of Bishop Hobart, to become the former's personal assistant in the three united churches of Christ church, St. Peter's, and St. James's. Thus began that intimate friendship with Bishop White which was only terminated by the death of the latter in the summer of 1836, a friendship so marked that Bishop White called him his adopted son, and consulted with him privately on all matters of importance. No man had the confidence of that venerable prelate to so great an extent as he, and no man knew directly from the bishop so many of the details of the history of the inception and progress of the Protestant Episcopal church from the close of the Revolutionary war to the year 1836 as did Mr. De Lancey. In March, 1823, he was unanimously elected by the vestry of the three united churches in Philadelphia one of the assistant ministers of the parish, the other two being the Rev. James Abercrombie, D. D., and the Rev. Jackson Kemper, D. D. In May, 1823, he was chosen secretary of the Convention of the diocese of Pennsylvania, and was annually re-elected till 1830, when he declined further re-election. In the same year (1823) he was chosen secretary to the house of bishops, and re-elected by them to the office in 1826. In 1827 he was called to St. Thomas's church, New York, the wardens coming to Philadelphia to deliver the call in person. But he deemed it his duty to remain where he was. In the same year, though not quite thirty years of age, Mr. De Lancey was unanimously elected provost of the University of Pennsylvania, which had somewhat declined. At the request of Bishop White and Horace Binney, Mr. De Lancey, though he much preferred to continue in his chosen profession, accepted the office. This was that old "college in Philadelphia" founded by Benjamin Franklin, Chief-Justice Allen, and other noted men of that day. He also received (in 1827) the degree of D. D. from his alma mater, being the youngest person upon whom, up to that time, that honor had been conferred. He remained



provost five years, and, having brought the university back to a prosperous condition (taking it with 21 students and leaving it with 125), resigned, to resume his profession. In 1833 he was elected (the three united churches being separated in that year) assistant minister of St. Peter's

church, Philadelphia, with the reversion of the rectorship upon the death of Bishop White, who was continued rector of all three. That event occurred in 1836, and Dr. De Lancey continued rector of St. Peter's until 1839, when, upon the division of the diocese of New York, then embracing the whole state, he was elected bishop of western New York,



*W. De Lancey*

that half of the state west of a north-and-south line just east of the city of Utica. He was consecrated at Auburn in the new diocese on 9 May, 1839, Bishop Griswold, of Massachusetts, being the consecrator, assisted by Bishop George W. Doane, of New Jersey, and Bishops Henry R. Onderdonk and Benjamin T. Onderdonk, of Pennsylvania and New York respectively. Bishop De Lancey removed to Geneva, N. Y., nearly the centre of the new diocese, and the seat of Geneva college, where he resided during his episcopate. At that date, 1839, there was not a railroad in the state of New York west of Utica, except a horse-line with wooden rails between Syracuse and Auburn, nor did a railroad reach Geneva until late in 1841. His labors, therefore, in travelling continually over so large a territory, by horse-power only, during the earlier part of his term of office, were extremely arduous. In 1852 Bishop De Lancey and the bishop of Michigan were sent by the house of bishops as delegates to the celebration in London of the 150th anniversary of the Society for the propagation of the gospel in foreign parts, in response to an invitation from the Archbishop of Canterbury. This was the first time the American church was ever represented officially in England, and the first time that American bishops took part officially with Anglican bishops in the public services in St. Paul's cathedral and Westminster Abbey. On this occasion the degree of D. C. L. was conferred by the University of Oxford upon Bishop De Lancey. He had previously spent a year (1835-'6) in Europe, and in 1859 he again went there on account of his wife's health, and travelled extensively. During this visit he was invited by the Archbishop of Canterbury to assist as a consecrator in the consecration of an English bishop for British Columbia, in Westminster Abbey, the first time an American bishop ever united in the consecration of an English bishop. The legislation of the American church during the twenty-six years of his episcopate, and her institutions as a whole, notably that of the General theological seminary, bear the impress of his judgment, his foresight, his influence, and his firm and decided, yet always courteous, character. He first proposed the adoption of the provincial system in the American church, and the change in the organization of the General theological seminary,

which, though it did not occur till nearly twenty years after his death, has resulted, though in a slightly different manner, in making it practically a diocesan institution. To him western New York owes the existence of Geneva (now Hobart) college, the endowment that saved it from extinction being the result of his personal influence and labor with the vestry of Trinity church, and also the founding of De Veaux college at Niagara, and the Training-school at Geneva, the former through his influence with and his advice to his personal friend, Judge De Veaux, and the latter to his individual exertions in raising the funds. In the grounds of the latter stands a fine stone church, erected after his death by friends in Philadelphia and in western New York, as his monument. He was nearly six feet high, of graceful mien and commanding presence, united with the most courteous manners and great vivacity, and was one of the most agreeable of men. He was a most eloquent and forcible speaker, and few clergymen could read the service so well and so impressively. In debate he was most skilful, and as a parliamentarian unequalled among his professional brethren. He married, 22 Nov., 1820, Frances, second daughter of Peter Jay Munro, of Mamaroneck, N. Y., and left three sons and one daughter. Besides his various charges, official sermons, and addresses, and a few miscellaneous pamphlets, Bishop De Lancey published no other works.—**Edward Floyd**, lawyer, eldest son of William Heathcote, b. in Mamaroneck, N. Y., 23 Oct., 1821, was educated at the University of Pennsylvania and at Hobart college, being graduated at the latter institution in 1843. He attended the law-school of Harvard in 1844-'5, and was admitted to the bar in December, 1846, beginning to practise in the city of New York, where he has since resided. He has travelled extensively in Europe, Egypt, and Asia Minor, and also the British American provinces. Mr. Delancey early evinced a talent for historical research. He has been president of the New York genealogical and biographical society (1873-'7), of the Westchester county historical society (1874-'9), and of the St. Nicholas society (1880-'1). In 1879 he was elected domestic corresponding secretary of the New York historical society, which office he still holds. He has edited Jones's "History of New York during the Revolutionary War" (New York, 1879), and the "Secret Correspondence of Sir Henry Clinton" ("Magazine of American History," October, 1883, to August, 1884). He is the author of "Memoir of the Hon. James De Lancey, Lieutenant-Governor of the Province of New York" (Albany, 1851), and in vol. iv., "Documentary History of New York" (1851); "The Capture of Fort Washington the Result of Treason" (New York, 1877); "Memoir of James W. Beekman" (New York, 1879); "Memoir of William Allen, Chief Justice of Pennsylvania" (Philadelphia, 1879); "Origin and History of Manors in the Province of New York" (New York, 1886); and "History of Mamaroneck, N. Y." (New York, 1886).—**Peter**, member of assembly, second son of Etienne, b. in New York city, 26 Aug., 1705; d. in West Farms, Westchester co., N. Y., 17 Oct., 1770. He was a man of great wealth and influence, and sat in the New York assembly for Westchester county from 1750 till 1768, when he declined reelection in favor of his second son, John. He had six sons, several of whom are mentioned below. Of his five daughters, Alice married Ralph Izard, the South Carolina senator, and Susan became the wife of Col. Thomas Barclay, the first British consul appointed in New York after the peace of 1783.—**Stephen**, lawyer and loyalist, son of the



preceding, b. in the city of New York about 1740; d. in Annapolis, Nova Scotia, in 1801. In 1765 he was commissioned clerk of the city and county of Albany, which latter then comprised all of the province west of Hudson river and north of Ulster county. Later he was also recorder of the same city, and several times served as a commissioner to treat with the Indians. He was a member of the Albany committee of safety in 1775. On 4 June, 1776, he was dining with the mayor and a number of loyalists in celebration of the king's birthday, when he and others were seized by the Revolutionary party and thrown into prison. A few days later they were taken to Hartford, Conn., where they remained in confinement, on a charge of "disaffection," until liberated, on 26 Dec., by order of Gov. Trumbull. De Lancey did not take up arms, but remained in New York until 1783, when he removed to Annapolis, Nova Scotia, where in 1786 he was made a member of the council.—**John**, lawyer, brother of the preceding, b. in the city of New York about 1741; d. there in 1829. He was high sheriff of Westchester county in 1769, and succeeded his father as member of assembly for that borough, serving from 1768 till 1772, and being re-elected from 1793 till 1795. He was also a member of the general committee of one hundred (May, 1776), and of the first provincial council for the city of New York in 1775-'76. He was not attainted of treason, nor was his property confiscated.—**James**, soldier, brother of the preceding, b. in West Farms, Westchester co., N. Y., about 1750; d. near Annapolis, Nova Scotia, in 1809. He succeeded his brother, John, as high sheriff of his native county in 1770, and served till 1776. He took no part in the Revolution till 1777, when Gov. Tryon commissioned him captain of a troop of light-horse of fifty men, called by that official "the *élite* of the county," and selected from the Westchester militia regiment, then commanded by Col. Hewlett. At their head he began those rapid and successful raids within the enemy's lines in Westchester and Connecticut that made him famous. He succeeded Hewlett as colonel of the regiment (or "Refugees," as they were commonly called) in 1780, after the members of his troop had been nearly all killed or captured. The latter, from their seizures of cattle, had earned the *sobriquet* of "Cowboys," a designation afterward applied to marauders who, without commissions or military organization, robbed friend and foe alike. Col. De Lancey never served outside of Westchester county and its borders, or held a commission in either of "De Lancey's battalions" commanded by his uncle, Oliver, as has been erroneously said. He was twice taken prisoner by stratagem, but the troop itself was never captured. Many plans to this end were laid by Washington and his generals; but the alertness, dash, and courage of its leader always served to bring them to naught. At the close of the war he retired to Nova Scotia, having been attainted and his estate confiscated by the act of 1779. After his arrival in Nova Scotia, he was appointed member of the council, in which body he sat for several years. By many biographical writers (notably Sabine) he has been confounded with his cousin, James, son of Lieut.-Gov. De Lancey.—**Warren**, soldier and loyalist, brother of the preceding, d. in Madison county, N. Y., in 1855. He was the youngest son of Peter, ran away from home to join the British army, and received a commission as cornet of horse in reward for his gallantry at the battle of White Plains, N. Y. After the war he resided in the city of New York and in Poughkeepsie, subsequently removing to Madison county.

—**Oliver**, soldier, youngest son of Etienne, b. in New York city, 16 Sept., 1708; d. in Beverley, Yorkshire, England, 27 Nov., 1785. He was originally a merchant, being a member of the firm founded by his father. He early took an active part in public affairs, and was noted for his decision of character and his personal popularity. He represented the city of New York in the assembly in 1756-'60, and served as alderman of the out-ward from 1754 till 1757. He was active in military affairs during the entire French war, and, in 1755, obtained leave from Connecticut to raise men there for service in New York, for which he received the thanks of the assembly of his own province. In March, 1758, he was appointed to the command of the forces then being collected for the expedition against Crown Point, and succeeded in raising the entire New York city regiment within ten days. He was placed at the head of the New York contingent, under Gen. Abercrombie (about 5,000 strong), as colonel-in-chief. In the attack on Fort Ticonderoga, 8 July, 1758, he supported Lord Howe, and was near that officer when he fell mortally wounded. In November of the same year the assembly of New York again voted him its thanks "for his great service and singular care of the troops of the colony while under his command." In 1760 he was appointed a member of the provincial council, retaining his seat until 1776. In 1763 he was made receiver-general, and, in 1773, colonel-in-chief of the southern military district of the province. "In June, 1776," says the historian Jones, "he joined Gen. Howe on Staten Island; and, had that officer profited by his honest advice, the American war, I will be bold to say, would have ended in a very different manner from what it did." In September of that year he raised three regiments of loyalists, largely at his own expense, of 500 men each, known as "De Lancey's battalions." Of these regiments a brigade was formed, and Col. De Lancey was commissioned brigadier-general, becoming the senior brigadier-general in the loyalist service. He was assigned to the command of Long Island, where he remained during the war. One of his battalions served in the south with great credit under his son-in-law, Col. John Harris Cruger, doing effective service in the defence of Fort Ninety-Six against Gen. Greene. In November, 1777, his country-seat at Bloomingdale, on the Hudson, was robbed and burned at night by a party of Americans from the water-guard at Tarrytown, his wife and daughters being driven from the house in their night-dresses and compelled to spend the night in the fields, now the Central Park. Having been attainted, and his immense estates in New York and New Jersey confiscated, Gen. De Lancey retired to England, where he resided in Beverley, until his death. Of his four daughters, Susanna married Sir William Draper, while Charlotte became the wife of Sir David Dundas, K. C. B., who succeeded the Duke of York as commander-in-chief of the British army.—**Stephen**, lawyer and soldier, eldest son of the preceding, b. in New York city about 1740; d. in Portsmouth, N. H., Dec. 1798. He was educated in England, and practised law in New York before the Revolutionary war, during which he served as lieutenant-colonel and colonel of the "De Lancey's" second battalion. After the war he was appointed chief justice of the Bahama islands, and subsequently was made governor of Tobago and its dependencies. His health becoming impaired while he held the latter office, he sailed for England to rejoin his family. But he grew rapidly worse on the voyage, and, at his own request, was transferred to an American



vessel bound for Portsmouth, N. H., where he died and was buried a few days after his arrival.—Sir **William Howe**, soldier, only son of the preceding, b. in New York about 1781; d. in June, 1815, in consequence of wounds received at the battle of Waterloo. He was educated in England, and early entered the British army. He served with great distinction under Wellington in Spain, and was several times honorably mentioned in his despatches. At the close of the war he was made a Knight of the Bath. When Napoleon landed from Elba, Wellington, in forming his staff, insisted on having De Lancey appointed as his quartermaster-general. The officer really entitled to the promotion was Sir William's brother-in-law, Sir Hudson Lowe; but, as Wellington had conceived a dislike for him, he refused to accept that officer in that capacity. The military authorities, however, insisted on his appointment, and it was only when Wellington made the promotion of De Lancey a *sine qua non* of his acceptance of the supreme command that the former yielded. Six weeks before the battle of Waterloo, Sir William married the daughter of Sir James Hall, of Dunglass, the Scotch scientist. His bride accompanied him on the continent. On the second day of the battle Sir William was knocked from his horse by a spent cannon-ball, and it was at first supposed that he had been instantly killed. Thirty-six hours afterward he was discovered still alive and in his senses, but incapable of motion, although without any visible wound. Notwithstanding the skill of the surgeons, and the tender care of his wife, he succumbed to his injuries nine days after the battle.—**Oliver, Jr.**, soldier, brother of the preceding, b. in New York city in 1752; d. in Edinburgh, Scotland, 3 Sept., 1822. He was educated in England, and entered the 14th dragoons, as cornet, in 1766. In May, 1773, he was appointed captain in the 17th light dragoons, in which he remained for forty-nine years, rising through every grade, and succeeding the first Duke of Newcastle as its colonel, 20 May, 1795. In 1774 he was sent to America with despatches for the commander-in-chief, and orders to provide accommodation and remount horses for the regiment. Having discharged his commissions, he joined his comrades on their arrival at Boston, 24 May, 1775, and in the following month witnessed the engagement on Bunker Hill. On the landing of Howe at Gravesend bay in August, Capt. De Lancey, with a detachment of the 17th, captured an American patrol, and seized the pass through the Long Island hills, which enabled the British general to turn the American left and win the battle of Long Island. On the evening of the 28th of the same month Sir William Erskine, with the 17th light dragoons and the 71st foot, about 700 men in all, surprised and seized at Carpenter's house, Jamaica, L. I., Gen. Woodhull and many of his men. The general, who tried to escape under cover of the night, being discovered by the sentries getting over a board fence, was cut down, severely wounded in the head and arm, and only saved from instant death by the interference of Capt. De Lancey. He, however, died of the injuries then received, in spite of careful nursing, on the 20th of the following month. In an affidavit made by Lieut. Robert Troup, 17 Jan., 1776, before the committee of the New York convention, it is declared that Woodhull said he surrendered to Oliver De Lancey, and that after the delivery of his sword the latter struck him; and that others of the party, following his example, cut and hacked him "in the manner he then was." On this sole authority rests

the charge against De Lancey, first made public in 1846. On the other hand, William Warne swore before the New York committee of safety, fourteen days after the occurrence, that "one of the light-horsemen told him that he had taken Gen. Woodhull in the dark in a barn, and that before he would answer, when he spoke to the general, he had cut him on the head and both arms." These are the only statements made under oath that refer to the matter, while the weight of all the other testimony is to the effect that De Lancey, by his interference, saved Woodhull's life. The two families were related, and one of the great-great-grandsons of the American general to-day bears the Christian name of De Lancey. In 1777-'8 De Lancey served with his regiment in Pennsylvania and New Jersey, being promoted major, 3 June, 1778, and deputy quartermaster-general in the South Carolina expedition. He was present at the siege of Charleston. In 1781 he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel, and appointed adjutant-general in America, in 1780, to succeed Maj. André. After the conclusion of hostilities he was made the head of a commission to settle the accounts of the war. In 1794 he was promoted to be lieutenant-colonel of his regiment, and subsequently colonel. After serving as deputy-adjutant-general, he was appointed barrack-master-general, an office which he held for ten years. On 3 Oct., 1794, he was named major-general, in 1801 lieutenant-general, and in 1812 general. He sat for many years in parliament as a representative of Maidstone. Gen. De Lancey never married. He died while on a visit to his sister, Lady Dundas.

**DELANO, Amasa**, traveller, b. in Duxbury, Mass., 21 Feb., 1763; d. in 1817. His father, Samuel, was a soldier in the old French war, and an earnest patriot in 1776. Amasa enlisted in the army in 1777, but was compelled by his father to leave on account of his youth. He afterward served in the militia, and in 1779 sailed one cruise in the privateer "Mars." He became a sailor on a merchantman in 1781, and in 1783-'6 assisted his father in his trade of ship-building. His first voyage as commander was in 1786 in a vessel belonging to his uncle. He afterward made many voyages to all parts of the world. In 1810 the authorities of St. Bartholomew, West Indies, tried to seize his ship, the "Perseverance," for an alleged violation of the revenue laws, but he put to sea under fire of their batteries and escaped. He published a work entitled "Narrative of Voyages and Travels" (Boston, 1817).

**DELANO, Columbus**, congressman, b. in Shoreham, Vt., 5 June, 1809. He removed to Mount Vernon, Ohio, in 1817, was educated at the common schools, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1831. He practised at Mount Vernon, and became eminent as an advocate and criminal lawyer. He was a delegate in 1860 to the National republican convention at Chicago which nominated Lincoln and Hamlin. He served as state commissary-general of Ohio in 1861, and was a member of the Ohio house of representatives in 1863, and was elected a member of congress from that state in 1844, 1864, and 1866. He was a delegate in 1864 to the National republican convention at Baltimore, which nominated Lincoln and Johnson. On 5 March, 1869, he was appointed by President Grant commissioner of internal revenue, and while he held office reorganized the bureau, thereby increasing the receipts over 100 per cent in eight months. He succeeded Jacob D. Cox as secretary of the interior in October, 1870, a portfolio that he retained till 1875. Mr. Delano has for many years



been one of the trustees of Kenyon college, Ohio, which conferred on him the degree of LL. D., and in connection with which he has endowed a grammar school called Delano hall.

**DELAPLAINE, John Ferris**, diplomatist, b. in New York city, 24 April, 1815; d. there, 14 Feb., 1885, was the son of John F. Delaplaine, an old New York shipping-merchant, who left a large fortune. The son was graduated at Columbia in 1833, studied law, and was admitted to the bar, but never practised. After residing in New York for over twenty years he went abroad, and, when he had passed five years in travel, was attached to the American legation at Vienna. In 1866 he was made secretary of the legation, a place that he retained until 1883, when he resigned, owing to his office being abolished. While in Vienna he made a large and curious collection of bric-a-brac, clocks, pictures, and statuary. He returned to New York in 1884, and a commission in lunacy was soon afterward appointed to take charge of his affairs, on account of his mental incapacity. By his will, made in 1866, he left an estate worth about \$600,000, and a subsequent codicil provided for the endowment of a Delaplaine institute for the relief of the friendless. An action was brought for the construction of the will, and judgment declaring the invalidity of that trust was rendered in February, 1887.—His brother, **Isaac Clason**, lawyer, b. in New York city, 27 Oct., 1817; d. there, 17 July, 1866. He was graduated at Columbia in 1834, studied law, and was admitted to the bar. He was elected to congress from New York as a fusionist, and served from 4 July, 1861, till 3 March, 1863.

**DELAPLAINE, Joseph**, publisher, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 20 Dec., 1777; d. there, 31 May, 1824. He early opened a bookstore in Philadelphia, and in 1812, with John Fanning Watson, published "Epitome Historiæ Sacræ," and in 1813 began the serial publication of his "Repository of the Lives and Portraits of Distinguished Americans," a series of engravings with biographical notices. Subsequently he exhibited his gallery of portraits in the larger cities of the Union.

**DELAUNE, Jacques**, educator, b. in Côtes du Nord, France, in 1812; d. in Paris in 1849. He studied theology at St. Brieux, and after his ordination was appointed assistant in the cathedral there. In 1839 he resolved to devote himself to the American mission. On his arrival in Indiana he received charge of the missions of St. Patrick's, St. Peter's, and St. Mary's, in Davies county, and in 1842 was appointed pastor of Madison. In the latter town he established the order of the Sisters of Providence, and built an academy for them. He also opened a school for boys. In the summer of 1846 he became president of St. Mary's college, Louisville, Ky., which he conducted for two years. His success was so pronounced that he was invited in 1848 to take charge of a similar institution in Rochester, N. Y., but was compelled to abandon the enterprise by illness, and went to Europe.

**DELAHAN, Edward Cornelius**, reformer, b. in Schenectady county, N. Y., in 1793; d. in Schenectady, 15 Jan., 1871. He was a wine-merchant, and acquired a fortune. At one time he owned much real estate in Albany, including the Delavan house, which he erected. In 1828, in company with Dr. Eliphalet Nott, he formed the State temperance society in Schenectady, and entered with zeal into the cause of temperance reform, devoting his ample means to its promotion, speaking, lecturing, and writing on the subject, and employing others in all these ways to further the cause. He met with great opposition in this

work. In 1835 he wrote to the Albany "Evening Journal," charging an Albany brewer with using filthy and stagnant water for malting. The brewer prosecuted him for libel, and the trial, which took place in 1840 and attracted wide attention, occupied six days, and resulted in a verdict for Delavan. After this, several similar suits that had been begun against him for damages aggregating \$300,000, were abandoned. Mr. Delavan had the proceedings of this trial printed in pamphlet-form for distribution as a tract. He procured, about 1840, several drawings of the human stomach when diseased by the use of alcoholic drinks, from *post-mortem* examinations made by Prof. Sewall, of Washington, D. C. These he had engraved and printed in colors, and made very effective use of them. He also published for years, at his own expense, a periodical advocating, often with illustrations, the temperance cause; this was subsequently merged in the "Journal of the American Temperance Union," to whose funds he was a most liberal contributor. He had trained himself to public speaking, and became an efficient advocate of the cause he had so much at heart. Mr. Delavan presented to Union college a collection of shells and minerals valued at \$30,000. He lost a large portion of his property a few years before his death. He published numerous articles and tracts, and "Temperance in Wine Countries" (1860).

**DE LA VEGA, Garcilaso**. See GARCILASO.

**DELAWARE, or DELAWARE, Thomas West**, Lord, governor of Virginia, d. at sea, 7 June, 1618. He succeeded his father as third Lord Delawarr in 1602, and in 1609 was appointed governor and captain-general of Virginia. He arrived at Jamestown, 9 June, 1610, with three ships, after a voyage of three months and a half. His coming revived the courage of the colonists, who had been reduced almost to despair, owing to privation and misgovernment, and his judicious and energetic management soon restored order and industry. He established a post at Riquotau (now Hampton), at the mouth of James river, and built two forts, which he named Henry and Charles, in honor of the king's sons. Being ill,

in March, 1611, he embarked for Nevis, in the West Indies; but, having been driven north by opposing winds, they entered the mouth of a large river, called by the natives Chickohocki, but which received the name of Delaware in his honor. He then sailed for England; but in April, 1618, urged by the colonists to return in consequence of the oppressive rule of Argall, he sailed again for Virginia, but died on the voyage. He expended large sums in establishing the colony of Virginia, and was universally regarded as a noble and philanthropic man. The present Earl Delawarr, Reginald Windsor Sackville-West, is his lineal descendant. He published "A True Relation to the Council of Virginia" (1611; reprinted, 1858).





**DE LEON, David Camden**, surgeon, b. in South Carolina in 1822; d. in Santa Fé, New Mexico, 3 Sept., 1872. He was educated in his native state, and graduated in medicine at the University of Pennsylvania in 1836. He entered the U. S. army as assistant surgeon on 21 Aug., 1838, served in the Seminole war, and was then stationed for several years on the western frontier. At the beginning of the Mexican war he went with Gen. Taylor to the Rio Grande, was present at most of the battles in the campaign toward Mexico, and entered that city when it surrendered. For these services, as well as for gallantry in action, where he several times took the place of commanding officers who had been killed or wounded, Dr. De Leon twice received the thanks of congress, but was again assigned to frontier duty in Mexico, on the ground of his great energy and hardihood. He was promoted to surgeon, with the rank of major, on 29 Aug., 1856, and on 19 Feb., 1861, resigned his commission and was placed at the head of the medical department of the Confederate army. At the close of the war he went to Mexico, but after a year's residence in that country he returned to New Mexico, where he had been stationed for many years, and owned property, continuing in practice until his death. He was a man of fine literary culture, and a vigorous writer.

**DELÉRY, François Charles** (duh-lay-ree), author, b. in St. Charles parish, La., 28 Jan., 1815; d. in Bay St. Louis, Miss., 12 June, 1880. His parents were French. He was educated in the Medical school of Paris, where he went in 1829, and returned in 1842. He became well known in his profession, and contributed frequently to the newspapers of his city on practical subjects. He was city physician in 1853-'60, and president of the Board of health in 1857-'8. His works, which are written in French, include "Essai sur la liberté" (New Orleans, 1847); "Études sur les passions" (1849); "Quelque mots sur le nativisme," translated into English (1854); "Fièvre jaune," a treatise on the epidemic of 1848 (1859); "Le roi coton" and "Confédérés et fédéraux" (1864); "Mémoire sur l'épidémie de fièvre jaune qui a régné à la Nouvelle Orleans et dans les campagnes," a work of much learning and careful research (1868); "L'école du peuple," a one-act comedy in verse; "Les chroniques Indiennes" (1877); and a memoir on "Quarantine" (1878).

**DELGADILLO, Diego** (del-gah-deel'-yo), Spanish judge, b. in Granada, Spain, in the latter part of the 15th century; d. there in 1533. He was graduated as a lawyer at the university of Alcalá, and in 1527 appointed judge of the first audiencia or supreme court of New Spain. He left Seville in August, and landed at Vera Cruz on 6 Dec., 1528. Two other judges having died during the voyage, Delgadillo and Ortiz de Matienzo alone founded the audiencia in the city of Mexico. He awarded himself several repartimientos, and soon managed to send home a large amount of money; he obtained from the municipal council a grant of land, which was forbidden to the judges by the laws, and had his brother appointed governor of the Zapoteca province. Finally he declared himself in open enmity with Cortés, and opposed the missionaries and the bishops. To make himself popular among the Spanish colonists and the natives, he founded Antequera (now Oajaca), quelled a dangerous revolt of the Indians in that province, imported the mulberry-tree and the silk-worm in 1530, being the first to begin their culture in the New World, and the olive-tree in the following year. In the mean while his acts of maladministration had reached

their utmost, when Cortés returned from Vera Cruz, 15 July, 1531, and resolved to put an end to the whole audiencia. All the judges were in accord, and intended to depose Cortés; but Bishop Zumárraga succeeded in checking them. The audiencia was called to answer before other courts; 125 suits were begun, and Delgadillo, like the other members of the audiencia, was sentenced to lose all his repartimientos, and to pay \$40,000 besides. He returned to Spain, and retired to his native city, where a severe illness, brought about by his troubles, ended his life.

**DELGADO, Pedro** (del-gah'-do), Spanish missionary, b. in Burgos, Old Castile, in 1487; d. in the city of Mexico in 1552. His parents belonged to the highest Castilian nobility, and had great influence at the court of Queen Isabella. Young Delgado was sent to Valladolid to study, but, being out of health, returned home. Some time afterward he entered a Dominican convent at Salamanca, where he studied arts and theology, and, on being ordained priest, went at once to Ocaña with Father Juan Hurtado, where they founded a convent and college, which is still a school for Spanish missionaries. Father Betanzos took him to New Spain in 1526, and Delgado was soon appointed prior of the Dominican convent in the city of Mexico, and provincial of his order in 1538. He was the first master of novices and preacher-general in that province, and took much interest in the conversion and instruction of the Indians, whose language he learned in order to be able to preach and teach among them. He was the best friend and assistant of Father Bartolomé de las Casas, the great protector of the Indians, and gave him much valuable information for his "Historia de Indias" and other writings. Charles V., having been informed by Las Casas about the learning and virtues of Delgado, appointed him bishop of Charcas, Peru; but he declined the appointment, preferring to continue his work in Mexico, where he remained for the rest of his life, devoting himself entirely to literary and scientific teaching and to charity. His remains were buried in the chapter-hall of Santo Domingo, Mexico.

**DE LINIERS-BRÉMONT, Jacques Antoine Marie**, Spanish viceroy, b. in Niort, France, 6 Feb., 1756; d. in Cordoba, 26 Aug., 1810. He entered the service of the order of Malta and afterward the Spanish navy, where he soon attained the rank of captain, and during the war with Great Britain was sent on a mission to South America. When Buenos Ayres was captured in June, 1806, by the English under Beresford, De Liniers collected a force and marched against the conquerors, who capitulated 12 Aug. with a loss of 364 killed, 1,200 prisoners, 700 muskets, 20 guns, and 3 standards. After Montevideo had been recaptured by the British forces under Auchmuty, 3 Feb., 1807, De Liniers was attacked by them in the vicinity of Buenos Ayres, driven within its walls, and besieged by an army of 10,000 men under Gen. Whitelock; but he defended the city valiantly, caused great losses to the British, took on 5 July 1,000 prisoners, forced them to raise the siege, and soon afterward, in consequence of the capitulation of 7 July, to evacuate Montevideo and abandon the whole country within two months. For these services he was made viceroy of Buenos Ayres. When the first demonstrations for independence appeared toward the end of 1808, De Liniers was driven by the insurgents from Buenos Ayres, and for his temporizing policy was superseded by Baltasar de Cisneros, sent out by the Junta de Cadiz early in 1809. De Liniers was given the title of



Count of Buenos Ayres, and ordered to return to Europe, but retired to Mendoza. His deposition produced a new revolution in Buenos Ayres, and soon compelled Cisneros to abdicate; but when De Liniers, at the head of 2,000 men, whom he had collected, marched upon the capital to re-establish the royal authority, he was defeated and captured by the revolutionists, and shot in Cabeza del Tigre, Cordoba.

**DELLET, James**, member of congress, b. in Ireland in 1788; d. in Claiborne, Ala., 21 Dec., 1848. His parents emigrated from Ireland and settled in South Carolina when he was a boy. He was graduated at the college of South Carolina in 1810, studied law in Columbia, was admitted to the bar in 1813, and was for a time a commissioner in equity. In 1817 he removed to Alabama and settled in Claiborne, Monroe co., where he distinguished himself as a lawyer, and by speculation in land became wealthy. He was appointed a judge of the circuit court, and frequently represented his county in the state legislature. He was a representative in congress from Alabama from 1839 till 1841, and again from 1843 till 1845.

**DELLIUS, Godfreidus**, clergyman, b. in Holland; d. in Antwerp about 1705. In 1683 he came to this country, and was settled at Albany as assistant to Gideon Schaats, pastor of the Reformed church there, and preached also at Schenectady. He continued in this service about sixteen years. In common with all the reform clergy, he refused to recognize Leisler's usurpation in 1689, and the latter, among other accusations, charged Dellius with being a principal actor in the French and English difficulties, and an enemy to the Prince of Orange, who had succeeded King James. After the execution of Leisler, in May, 1691, Gov. Slough-ter recalled Dellius, who was on the point of embarking for Europe, and he soon returned to Albany. On the conclusion of peace between England and France, Dellius and Peter Schuyler were sent as agents, in April, 1698, to Count de Frontenac, in Canada, to announce the peace, and bring to an end the provincial hostilities. Acting under the authority of Bellomont, they took with them nineteen French prisoners, and obtained the delivery of British colonists held as prisoners by the French. Soon after his return from this mission, two Christian Indians declared on oath that Dellius, Peter Schuyler, Evert Banker, and Dirck Wessels had, in 1696, fraudulently obtained a deed for a large tract of land from the Indians. This land, the deed of which was confirmed by Gov. Fletcher, was on the eastern side of the Hudson, above Albany, and was seventy miles in length and twelve in breadth. Dellius also obtained a tract of land in the valley of the Mohawk, fifty miles by four. The Indians, at an appointed interview, told Bellomont all the circumstances of the conveyance of the deed, and the latter, in the spring of 1699, secured a bill to vacate the lands, and also a vote to suspend Dellius from ministerial duty in Albany county. The classis of Amsterdam complained to the bishop of London of Bellomont's conduct, and Albany and New York contributed £700 to enable Dellius to go to England and oppose the vacating bill before it received the king's signature. The Indians who had sworn against him afterward took counter-oaths, and, just before his departure, asked Dellius to forgive them. But, as they were his converts, and he was known to have great power over them, this circumstance loses its apparent force. Some accounts say that he returned to this country and was a missionary among the Indians from the Episcopal church in 1705-10.

**DELMAR, Alexander**, political economist, b. in New York city, 9 Aug., 1836. His father was a native of Spain. He was a writer on a New York journal in 1854, and became financial editor of "Hunt's Merchants' Magazine," and of several New York papers. He established the "Social Science Review," and was its editor in 1864-6. He was called upon to organize the U. S. bureau of statistics in 1866, was its director in 1867-8, and has attained note as a mining expert. He is the author of "Gold Money and Paper Money" (New York, 1862); "Treatise on Taxation"; "Essays on Political Economy" (1865); "The National Banking System" (1865); "Statistical Hand-Book" (1866); "What is Free Trade?" (1868); "Letter on the Finances" (1868); "The Suppressed Report" (1869); "History of the Precious Metals" (London, 1880); and "History of Money in Ancient Countries" (1884).

**DELMONTE, Felix María**, Dominican lawyer, b. in Santo Domingo city, Dominican Republic, about 1810. He was educated in his native city, where he was admitted to the bar. He was a member of La Trinitaria, a secret society founded by Duarte to free the country from Haytian rule. Delmonte has filled many high offices in the government of the republic, and has been many times a member of the Dominican congress. He has published "Las vírgenes de Galindo," an historical tale in verse; "El Mendigo," a drama; "Ozama," a drama; and many lyrical poems. Several of his poems are included in "Poetas Contemporáneos" (Madrid), and also in the "Lira Quisqueya" (Santo Domingo).

**DELMONTE Y TEJADA, Antonio**, b. in Santiago de los Caballeros, Santo Domingo, in 1783; d. in 1861. He took part against the revolted slaves of Hayti, afterward studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1805 in Santo Domingo city, but emigrated to Cuba, where he spent the rest of his life. He published "Historia de Santo Domingo," the history of the island from the discovery until the present day (3 vols. Havana).

**DE LONG, George Washington**, explorer, b. in New York city, 22 Aug., 1844; d. in Siberia, 30 Oct., 1881. His early education was obtained in the public schools of Brooklyn. He was appointed an acting midshipman at the U. S. naval academy in 1861, graduated in 1865, and was promoted to be ensign, 1 Dec., 1866; master, 12 March, 1868; lieutenant, 29 March, 1869; and lieutenant-commander, 1 Nov., 1879. He served in the European squadron in 1865-9 and 1873-4, in the South Atlantic fleet in 1870, on the North Atlantic station in 1874, and was executive officer of the school-ship "St. Mary's," off New York city, in 1875-8. On 1 March, 1871, he married Miss Emma J. Wotton, the ceremony taking place on the U. S. steamer "Shenandoah," in the harbor of Havre, owing to the impracticability of complying with French laws as to marriage on French soil. In 1873 he was serving on the "Junia," which, commanded by Capt. D. L. Braine, was ordered to search for the missing arctic steamer "Polaris" and its crew. Supplementary to the movements of the "Tigress" in the north water of Baffin's bay, Capt. Braine thought search along the fast ice of Melville bay important, and detached Lieut. De Long with the steam launch "Junia." He left Upernivik, 2 Aug., with Lieut. Charles W. Chipp and seven others, crossed Melville bay in a steam launch thirty-two feet long, and reached a point less than ten miles from Cape York, but was prevented by a violent gale from landing or further pursuing the search. From October, 1873, till 1878, Lieut. De Long served as ex-



ecutive officer on the school-ship "St. Mary's." The "Jeannette" (which, as the "Pandora," had made two arctic voyages under Sir Allen Young) was purchased by James Gordon Bennett, Jr., and strengthened and fitted out at his expense for a three years' voyage of exploration via Bering strait. By special act of congress the government assumed authority, while Mr. Bennett met the expense. The "Jeannette" sailed from San Francisco, under Lieut. De Long's command, 8 July, 1879. The equipage numbered thirty-three, including five officers of the navy. Touching at Ounalaska, St. Michael's, and St. Lawrence bay, De Long proceeded to Cape Serdze Kamen, Siberia, to search for Nordenskiöld, who left before his arrival. Steaming northward and taking the pack, the "Jeannette" was beset, 5 Sept., 1879, off Herald island, in about 71° 35' N., 75° W. The vessel never escaped the pack, and, after drifting over 600 miles to the northwest, in a devious course, making twice the distance, was crushed by the ice in 77° 15' N., 155° E., 13 June, 1881. Lieut.-Com. De Long and his party were thus adrift in the polar sea 150 geographical miles from the new Siberian islands,

and over 300 from the nearest point of the mainland of Asia. De Long started southward with his party, and reached Bennett island, 28 July, and Thaddeus island (one of the new Siberian group), 20 Aug., 1881. The party had made this remarkable journey so far alternately by sledge and boat. From this point they proceeded in boats, under the command respectively of De Long, Lieut. Chipp, and Chief-Engineer George



W. Melville. Chipp's boat was lost, with eight men, in a gale on 12 Sept., off the Lena delta; but Melville, with nine others, reached, through one of the eastern mouths of the river, a small village on the Lena. De Long, Dr. Ambler, and thirteen others reached the main mouth of the Lena, 17 Sept., having travelled about 2,800 miles, and reached the main-land at a point 500 miles distant from their lost ship. Obligated by new ice to abandon their boat and travel overland, they proceeded slowly up the Lena, much embarrassed by sick and helpless men and their cumbersome records. On 9 Oct. they could go no farther. Two men, sent forward by De Long to obtain relief, survived, but the others perished of exposure and starvation within twenty-five miles of a Siberian settlement. De Long's diary, written up to the last day, shows that he and two others were living on 30 Oct. Noros and Nindemann, the men sent forward by De Long, fell in with natives on 22 Oct., and with Melville, 29 Oct., at Belun. Melville pushed his search, without success, northward to the extremity of the Lena delta in November, and, renewing his search in March, 1882, found the dead bodies and the records of the expedition on the 23d of that month. By direction of the U. S. govern-

ment, the remains of De Long and his unfortunate companions were brought to his native city, where they were interred with distinguished honors on 22 Feb., 1884. The attainment of the highest latitude in Asiatic seas, and the discovery of Jeannette, Henrietta, and Bennett islands, appear at first to be meagre and inadequate results from so long and disastrous a voyage. But to the positive results must be added negative discoveries; for before De Long's northwest drift the long-sought-for Wrangell land shrank, from a continent supposed to extend from the confines of Asia to Greenland, into a small island. But the hydrographical conditions of the 50,000 square miles of the polar ocean charted by De Long clearly indicate the character of 50,000 other square miles of area to the south, where doubtless a shallow sea exists, with occasional small islands of no great size. When Wrangell island proved to be an inconsiderable land, De Long's expedition was doomed to comparative failure, and Bering strait was closed as a road to high latitudes; for without a protecting coast no vessel can hope to navigate the polar seas. The valuable hydrographic, magnetic, and meteorological observations of the expedition still remain inaccessible and undiscussed (1887), although ten times the amount necessary for their proper publication has been devoted to investigations of the expedition, with the result fortunately of illustrating Commander De Long's many admirable qualities as an officer and a man. The court of inquiry, in its findings, said officially: "Special commendation is due Lieut.-Commander De Long for the high qualities displayed by him in the conduct of the expedition." De Long's journals have been edited by his widow, under the title "The Voyage of the Jeannette" (Boston, 1883), and the story of the search is to be found in Melville's "In the Lena Delta" (Boston, 1884).

**DELORME, Louis**, Canadian lawyer, b. in Montreal, 29 Dec., 1824. He was educated at St. Sulpice college, Montreal, and at the College of St. Hyacinthe, studied law, and was admitted to the bar of Lower Canada in 1847. He represented St. Hyacinthe in the Dominion parliament from 1870 till 1878, and was the first to propose the money-order system between the United States and Canada. He was appointed clerk of the legislative assembly of the province of Quebec in May, 1879.

**DELVALLE or DEL VALLE, Aristóbol** (del-val'-yay), Argentine statesman, b. in Buenos Ayres in 1847. He was graduated at the university of his native city, and began practice at the bar in 1869. He identified himself with the national autonomist party, was soon acknowledged as one of its leaders, and elected in 1874 senator for the province of Buenos Ayres. He was re-elected for several terms, and distinguished himself as an orator and defender of the autonomy of the provinces against encroachments of the Federal power. In 1875 his party nominated him for governor of the province, but he was defeated. During the dispute between Chili and the Argentine Republic concerning their boundary in Patagonia, he, together with the U. S. minister, endeavored to bring about a pacific solution of the question, and their efforts were rewarded by the boundary treaty signed in Buenos Ayres, 23 Oct., 1881. In 1884 he was again one of three persons proposed by his party for the nomination for governor; but D'Amico was considered a stronger candidate, and was elected. Delvalle continues one of the most influential members of the Federal senate. He has published "Introducción al derecho administrativo" (Buenos Ayres).



**DEMAREST, David D.**, clergyman, b. in Harrington, Bergen co., N. J., 30 July, 1819. He was graduated at Rutgers in 1837, and at the New Brunswick theological seminary in 1840, and entered the ministry of the Reformed Dutch church. After holding pastorates in Catskill, Flatbush (Ulster co.), New Brunswick, and Hudson, he became, in 1865, professor of pastoral theology and sacred rhetoric in New Brunswick seminary. He received the degree of D. D. from Princeton in 1857. Dr. Demarest has published sermons and addresses, and "History and Characteristics of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church" (New York, 1856); "Practical Catechetics" (1882); and "The Huguenots on the Hackensack," a paper read before the Huguenot society of America, 13 April, 1885 (New Brunswick, 1886). He was also one of the editing committee of the "Centennial of the Theological Seminary of the Reformed Church in America" (New York, 1885), and has contributed largely to the "Christian Intelligencer," and to other magazines and reviews.

**DEMAREST, John**, clergyman, b. in New Bridge, N. J., in 1763; d. in 1837. When a boy, he was taken prisoner by a drunken Hessian trooper, whom he pushed off his horse while fording a stream, and thus escaped. He studied under Dr. Solomon Froeligh, and was licensed as a minister in the Reformed Dutch church in 1789. He owned the farm at Tappan where Maj. John André was buried. In August, 1821, the British government, at the request of André's sisters, sent a man-of-war to transfer the remains to England. The Duke of York, uncle of Queen Victoria, was on board, and was entertained by Mr. Demarest, who afterward received from the duke a gold-lined snuff-box, made from the cedar-tree whose roots had been found entwined about the skeleton. André's sisters sent him a silver communion service, designed for the use of a Roman Catholic priest, under a mistaken idea that such was his character. Mr. Demarest returned the service, with explanations, and it was replaced by a large silver cup, appropriately inscribed. Mr. Demarest seceded from the Reformed church, with Dr. Solomon Froeligh, in 1822, and was suspended in 1824.—His grandson, **James**, b. in Williamsburg, L. I., 28 June, 1832, was graduated at Union in 1852, and at New Brunswick seminary in 1856. He has held pastorates in Hackensack and Newark, N. J., Chicago, Ill., and Kingston and Fort Plain, N. Y., and has published numerous sermons, including "Duty of the Reformed Church in the Future as foreshown by its Course in the Past" (in "Centennial Discourses," 1876). Union college gave him the degree of D. D. in 1877.

**DEMERS, Jérôme** (de-mers), Canadian educator, b. in St. Nicholas, near Quebec, Canada, 1 Aug., 1774; d. in Quebec, 17 May, 1853. He was educated at the Seminary of Quebec, where he finished his classical course in 1795, and his theological course in 1798. On 24 Aug. of the latter year he was ordained a priest of the Roman Catholic church. He became director of the Seminary of Quebec on 10 Aug., 1800, and was its superior in 1815-'21, 1824-'30, and 1836-'42, following the rule of the seminary, which permits the same person to hold the office only six years in succession. Father Demers became vicar-general in 1825. During his connection with the seminary, a period of over fifty years, he taught, successively or at the same time, physics, chemistry, astronomy, architecture, philosophy, and theology. He was distinguished as an orator, and had considerable influence, doing much to promote a taste for natural philosophy and the fine arts. He published "Institutions

Philosophicæ" (Quebec, 1835), and left manuscript treatises on physics, astronomy, and architecture.

**DEMERS, M., R. C.** bishop, b. in Canada; d. in Vancouver's island in 1871. He went to the Northwest territory in 1838, and was engaged in missionary duty among the Indians till 1847, when he was consecrated bishop of Vancouver's island.

**DÉMEUNIER, or DESMEUNIER, Jean Nicolas** (day-men-yay), French statesman, b. in Nozeroy, Franche-Comté, 15 March, 1751; d. in Paris, 7 Feb., 1814. He was deputy to the states-general in 1789. He took also a part in the deliberations of the constituent assembly, which elected him to serve on the legislative committee. When the assembly dissolved, Dèmeunier, foreseeing the reign of terror, left France in 1791. He came to New York, where he remained five years, and on his return was made a senator by Consul Bonaparte in 1802. Dèmeunier is the author of "Voyages de Vancouver"; "Esprit des usages et des coutumes des différents peuples" (3 vols., 1776-'80); "Essai sur les États-Unis" (1786); and "L'Amérique indépendante" (4 vols., Ghent, 1790).

**DE MILLE, James**, Canadian author, b. in St. John, N. B., in August, 1837; d. in Halifax, N. S., 28 Jan., 1880. He was graduated at Brown in 1854, and while in college wrote several songs that are still sung by students. He also contributed to newspapers in St. John while he was very young. He held the chair of classics in Acadia college in 1860-'5, and that of history and rhetoric in Dalhousie college, Halifax, from 1865 till his death. He published "Helena's Household" (New York, 1858); "The Martyr of the Catacombs" (1858); "Andy O'Hara" (1860); "John Wheeler's Two Uncles" (1860); "The Soldier and the Spy" (1863); "The Arkansas Ranger" (1865); "The Dodge Club" (1866); "Cord and Creese" (1867); "The American Baron" (1870); "The Lady of the Ice" (1870); "The Cryptogram" (1871); "A Comedy of Terrors" (1871); "An Open Question" (1872); and "The Living Link" (1874). He was also the author of books for boys, including "B. O. W. C.," "Fire in the Woods," "Boys of Grand Pré School," "Lost in the Fog," "Among the Brigands," "The Seven Hills," "The Winged Lion," "The Young Dodge Club," "Picked up Adrift," and "Treasures of the Sea." In 1878 he finished a treatise on rhetoric, which was published in New York.

**DEMING, Henry Champion**, lawyer, b. in Middle Haddam, Conn., in 1815; d. in Hartford, 9 Oct., 1872. He was graduated at Yale in 1836, and at Harvard law-school in 1839. He then opened a law office in New York city, but devoted himself chiefly to literature, being engaged with Park Benjamin in editing the "New World," a literary monthly. He removed to Hartford in 1847, served in the lower house of the legislature in 1849-'50 and 1859-'61, and in 1851 was a member of the state senate. He was mayor of Hartford in 1854-'8 and in 1860-'2, having been elected as a democrat. Early in the war he opposed coercion, even after the fall of Sumter, and when asked to preside at a war-meeting on 19 April, 1861, declined in a letter in which he said that he would support the Federal government, but would not "sustain it in a war of aggression or invasion of the seceded states." When Washington was threatened, however, he favored the prosecution of the war, and on 9 Oct., 1861, was elected by acclamation speaker *pro tempore* of the state house of representatives, the republican majority thus testifying their approval of his course. In September, 1861, he accepted a commission as colonel of the "charter oak" regiment (the 12th Connecticut), re-



cruited especially for Gen. Butler's New Orleans expedition. After the passage of the forts his regiment was the first to reach New Orleans, and was assigned by Gen. Butler the post of honor at the custom-house. Col. Deming was on detached duty, acting as mayor of the city from October, 1862, till February, 1863. He then resigned, returned home, and in April, 1863, was elected to congress as a republican, and served two terms, being a member of the committee on military affairs, and chairman of that on expenditures in the war department. In 1866 he was a delegate to the Loyalists' convention in Philadelphia, and from 1869 till his death was U. S. collector of internal revenue for his district. Mr. Deming was one of the most eloquent public speakers in New England, a gentleman of fine culture and of refined literary taste. He published translations of Eugene Sue's "Mysteries of Paris" and "Wandering Jew" (1840), a eulogy of Abraham Lincoln, delivered by invitation of the Connecticut legislature in 1865, "Life of Ulysses S. Grant" (Hartford, 1868), and various addresses.

**DEMING, William**, the first maker of wrought-iron cannon, b. in 1736; d. in Mifflin, Cumberland co., Pa., 19 Dec., 1830. He was employed in the Revolutionary army, and contributed two wrought-iron cannon of curious construction, one of which was captured by the British at the battle of the Brandywine, and is still preserved in the Tower of London. These singular pieces of ordnance are described as being "made of wrought-iron staves, hooped like a barrel, with bands of the same material, excepting that there were four layers of staves, breaking joints, all of which were finally bound together, and then boxed and breeched like other cannon." The first gun was made at Middlesex, Pa., the second was begun at Mount Holly Springs, Pa., but as the patriotic blacksmith could find no one to assist him, on account of the heat, which is said to have been so great as to have melted the lead buttons on his coat, it was not completed. The British are said to have offered a large sum of ready money and a stated annuity to any one that would instruct them in the process of manufacture; but the sturdy artisan was not to be seduced from his allegiance. Although he had striven to serve the republic, with traditional ingratitude it refused to compensate him until near the close of his long career.

**-DEMPSTER, John**, educator, b. in Florida, Fulton co., N. Y., 2 Jan., 1794; d. in Evanston, Ill., 28 Nov., 1863. His father, Rev. James Dempster, was bred a Presbyterian, and educated at the University of Edinburgh, but became an associate of John Wesley, and was sent by him to this country as a missionary. He died while John was a child, and the boy became a peddler of tin-ware, but after his conversion, in 1812, began to study diligently. He entered the itinerant ministry of the Methodist church in 1816, and soon distinguished himself as a powerful preacher. After laboring in western New York and Canada, he went as a missionary to Buenos Ayres in 1835, but returned in 1842, and had charge of churches in New York city for three years. In 1847 he was one of the founders of the Biblical institute at Concord, N. H., now the Boston university theological school. He filled the chair of theology there till 1854, when he founded the Garrett Biblical institute at Evanston, Ill., and was its senior professor from 1855 till his death. Plans for establishing institutes in Omaha and California failed, owing to the financial crisis of 1857. Wesleyan university, Middletown, Conn., gave him the degree of D. D. in 1848. Dr. Demp-

ster was very successful as an educator of young men. He left many manuscripts, some of which have been published with the title "Lectures and Addresses" (Cincinnati, 1864).

**DEMPSTER, William Richardson**, musician, b. in Keith, Scotland, in 1809; d. in London, England, 7 March, 1871. He was apprenticed to a quill-maker in Aberdeen, but soon left the trade and devoted himself to music. He came to the United States in early life, became a naturalized citizen, and remained several years. Afterward his time was spent about equally on either side of the Atlantic. He was a successful composer and public singer, his voice being very effective in parlor singing, though lacking the volume necessary for a large hall. He set Tennyson's "May Queen" to music, which became popular, and afterward composed music for most of the songs introduced in Tennyson's longer poems, which were his favorites for his concerts. He was noted among his friends for his genial spirit and strict morality.

**DENAUT, Peter** (duh-no'), Canadian R. C. bishop, b. in Montreal, 20 July, 1743; d. in Longueuil, 17 Jan., 1806. He was parish priest of Longueuil, and vicar-general of the diocese of Quebec. During the invasion of Canada by Arnold and Montgomery, in 1775, he was zealous in preventing the Canadians from joining them. As he occupied the post of danger on the route from the United States to Canada, the British authorities suggested his presentation as coadjutor bishop of Quebec, but, feeling that his presence at Longueuil would be useful to them in case of another invasion from the United States, they persuaded him to reside there. He was consecrated at Montreal in 1794, and in 1797 Bishop Hubert resigned the see of Quebec in his favor. Bishop Denaut was accused of subservieny to those in power; but on a noteworthy occasion he showed firmness of character. As soon as he succeeded to the bishopric he found the aid of a coadjutor necessary. Both the people and the clergy wished the curé of Quebec, Joseph Octavius Plessis, to be appointed. The Duke of Kent, father of Queen Victoria, was then holding court in Quebec, and at the same time carrying on an intrigue with a married woman in the neighboring village of Beaufort. The parish priest of this town secretly favored the liaison, and, to reward his complaisance, the young prince used every effort to have him appointed coadjutor bishop. Bishop Denaut insisted on the choice of Plessis, who had been elected by the clergy, and declared that they neither should nor would hold another election. In presence of this unexpected resistance, the Canadian government withdrew their candidate, and Bishop Denaut then retired to Longueuil, where he spent the remainder of his life.

**DENGLER, Frank**, sculptor, b. in Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1853. He went abroad while young, studied in the Munich academy of fine arts, and received there in 1874 a silver medal for his group the "Sleeping Beauty." He was for a short time an instructor in modelling in the Boston museum art school, but resigned in 1877 on account of failing health, and removed to Covington, Ky., and afterward to Cincinnati. Among his works are "Azzo and Melda" (1877), an ideal head of "America," and several portrait busts.

**DENIN, Susan**, actress, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 22 March, 1835; d. in Bluffton, Ind., 4 Dec., 1875. When very young she and her sister Kate took the part of dancing fairies at the National theatre, Philadelphia. Susan afterward became a favorite in New York and other parts of the country, and in 1869 made her first appearance in London. Her



death was the result of a fall on the stage in Indianapolis, Ind. She had been married four times. —Her sister **Kate**, b. in Philadelphia in 1837, was also a popular actress. They resembled each other in person, manner, and ability, and for a time were quite popular in melodramatic characters.

**DENIO, Hiram**, jurist, b. in Rome, N. Y., 21 May, 1799; d. in Utica, N. Y., 5 Nov., 1871. After a thorough education, he began to study law in his seventeenth year, was admitted to the bar in 1821, and began practice in Rome. He was district attorney in 1825-'34, and in 1826 removed to Utica. He was circuit judge for the fifth circuit in 1834-'8, and in 1836 formed a law partnership with Ward Hunt. In June, 1853, he was appointed to fill a vacancy on the bench of the court of appeals, and twice afterward was elected to the same office, serving till 1866. He had also been bank commissioner and clerk of the supreme court, and from 1835 till his death was a trustee of Hamilton college, which afterward gave him the degree of LL. D. Judge Denio was a democrat, but voted for Abraham Lincoln, and supported the war measures of the government. He was considered one of the ablest jurists that ever sat on the bench of the court of appeals. He published "Reports of Cases argued and determined in the Supreme Court and in the Court for the Correction of Error" (5 vols., 1845-'8), and with William Tracy prepared an edition of the Revised Statutes of New York (2 vols., 1852).

**DENIS, Jean Ferdinand**, French explorer, b. in Paris, 13 Aug., 1798; d. in 1879. He travelled several times through America, once for five years, 1816 till 1821. He was appointed librarian of the Ste. Geneviève library in Paris in 1861, and held this place till nearly the time of his death. He was the author of many works on the institutions of America, the most notable of which are "L'histoire du Brésil" (1821); "Buenos Ayres et le Paraguay" (2 vols., 1823); "La Guyane" (2 vols., 1823); "Résumé de l'histoire du Brésil, suivi du résumé sur l'histoire de la Guyane" (1825), which was translated into Portuguese in Rio de Janeiro; "Précis de l'histoire littéraire du Brésil et du Portugal" (1832); and "Le Brésil et le Portugal," published in the collections of "L'Univers pittoresque" (1837 and 1846). He is also the author of several novels, as "Ysmael-ben-Kaisar, ou la découverte du nouveau monde" (3 vols., 1829); and "Une fête brésilienne célébrée à Rouen en 1850." He published in 1854 a new and revised edition, with notes, of "Les voyages de Malouet dans les forêts de la Guyane," and was a contributor to the Brazilian review, "Corographia Brazilica."

**DENIS, or DENYS, Nicolas**, French soldier, b. in Tours, France, about 1600. He was governor and proprietor of a part of Acadia and Canada. He had obtained a grant of the country between Cape Canso and Gaspé, but was obliged, after making important establishments, to carry on warfare for territorial rights with his countrymen, and a fire completed his ruin. He returned to France about 1672, and published "Description géographique et historique des côtes de l'Amérique septentrionale, avec l'histoire naturelle au pays" (2 vols., Paris, 1672).

**DENISON, Andrew Woods**, soldier, b. in Baltimore, Md., 15 Dec., 1831; d. there, 24 Feb., 1877. In 1862 he raised the 8th Maryland regiment for the National army, and in August of that year became its colonel, serving till the close of the war. He commanded the Maryland brigade of Robinson's division at Laurel Hill, where he lost an arm, and was again wounded at White Oak Ridge, near Petersburg. He was brevetted brigadier-general for gallantry in the first-named battle

on 9 Aug., 1864, and major-general for the second, 31 March, 1865. Gen. Denison was appointed postmaster of Baltimore, 19 April, 1869, and held the office till his death.

**DENISON, Charles Wheeler**, author, b. in New London, Conn., 11 Nov., 1809; d. 14 Nov., 1881. Before he was of age he edited a newspaper in his native town. He afterward became a clergyman, edited the "Emancipator," the first anti-slavery journal published in New York, and took part in other similar publications. In 1853 he was U. S. consul in British Guiana. He spent some time among the operatives of Lancashire, speaking in behalf of the National cause during the American civil war, and in 1867 edited an American paper in London, being at the same time pastor of Grove Road chapel, Victoria park. During the last two years of the war he served as post chaplain in Winchester, Va., and as hospital chaplain in Washington. He published "The American Village and other Poems" (Boston, 1845); "Paul St. Clair," a temperance story; "Out at Sea," poems (London, 1867); "Antonio, the Italian Boy" (Boston, 1873); "The Child Hunters," relating to the abuses of the padrone system (Philadelphia, 1877); and a series of biographies published during the war, including "The Tanner Boy" (Grant); "The Bobbin Boy" (Banks); and "Winfield, the Lawyer's Son" (Hancock).—His wife, **Mary Andrews**, author, b. in Cambridge, Mass., 26 May, 1826, became connected, on her marriage with Mr. Denison, with the "Olive Branch," of which he was assistant editor. She continued to contribute to magazines, and, when living in British Guiana, wrote tropical sketches for American periodicals. She also contributed to English magazines while in London. Her books are mostly tales of home-life, and include "Home Pictures," a collection of sketches written for periodicals (New York, 1853); "Gracie Amber" (1857); "Old Hepsey, a Tale of the South" (1858); "Opposite the Jail" (1858); "The Lovers' Trials" (Philadelphia, 1865); "Annie and Teely" (1869); "That Husband of Mine," an anonymous book, which reached a sale of over 200,000 copies in a few weeks (Boston, 1874); "That Wife of Mine" (1877); "Rothmell" (1878); "Mr. Peter Crewett" (1878); "His Triumph" (1883); "What One Boy can Do" (1885); and numerous Sunday-school books.

**DENISON, Daniel**, soldier, b. in England in 1613; d. in Ipswich, Mass., 20 Sept., 1682. He came to New England about 1631, removed from Cambridge to Ipswich in 1635, and was a military leader there. He was a commissioner to treat with the French commander D'Aulny at Penobscot, in 1646 and 1653, and was subsequently major-general of the colonial forces for ten years. He represented Ipswich several years in the general court, was speaker of the house in 1649 and in 1651-'2, secretary of the colony in 1653, justice of the quarterly court in 1658, commissioner of the united colonies in 1655-'62, and assistant in 1653-'82. He was appointed commander-in-chief of Massachusetts troops in 1675, but was prevented by illness from taking the field in the Indian war of that year. Gen. Denison's daughter married President Rogers, of Harvard. He published "Irenicon, or Salve for New England's Sore" (1684).

**DENISON, Frederic**, clergyman, b. in Stonington, Conn., 28 Sept., 1819. He was graduated at Brown in 1847. Besides having been pastor of several Baptist churches, Mr. Denison served during three years of the late war as chaplain of the 1st Rhode Island cavalry and the 3d Rhode Island



heavy artillery. He has written a great number of poems and articles for periodicals, and is author of the following works: "The Supper Institution," "The Sabbath Institution," "The Evangelist, or Life and Labors of Rev. Jabez S. Swan" (New Haven, 1873); "History of the First Rhode Island Cavalry"; "Westerly and its Witnesses for Two Hundred and Fifty Years"; "Picturesque Narragansett, Sea and Shore"; "Illustrated New Bedford, Martha's Vineyard, and Nantucket"; "History of the Third Rhode Island Heavy Artillery Regiment"; and "Picturesque Rhode Island."—His brother, **John Ledyard**, educator, b. in Stonington, Conn., 19 Sept., 1826. His education was received at the Connecticut literary institution and at Worcester academy, and he established the Mystic river academy. Settling in Norwich, Conn., in 1855, he became subsequently secretary and treasurer of the Henry Bill publishing company, and president of the Connecticut Baptist education society. He received the degree of A. M. from Brown in 1855. He is the author of a "Pictorial History of the Wars of the United States," and has edited an "Illustrated History of the New World," in English and in German.

**DENISON, George Taylor**, Canadian lawyer, b. in Toronto, 17 July, 1816; d. 30 May, 1873. He was educated at Upper Canada college, Toronto, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1840. He served as a volunteer in the rebellion of 1837, participated in the siege of Navy Island, and was one of the officers that obtained the information that led to the capture and destruction of the steamer "Caroline." In 1846 he was appointed to the command of a cavalry troop (raised by his father, Lieut.-Col. G. T. Denison), now known as the governor-general's body-guard, and in 1855 took an active part in organizing the militia under the new law passed that year, which was the foundation of the present military system of Canada. He organized the Toronto field battery, and in 1860, at the request of Sir Edmund Head, the governor-general, organized the queen's own rifles.—His son, **George Taylor**, b. in Toronto, 31 Aug., 1839, was educated at Upper Canada college, and is an LL. D. of Toronto university. He was gazetted to the active militia in 1855 as a cornet, was made a major in 1862, and promoted to the command of the governor-general's body-guard in 1866, a command which he still (1887) holds. He was admitted to the bar in 1861, and in 1866 he served during the Fenian raid, commanding the outposts on the Niagara river, in the autumn of that year, under Col. (now Lord) Wolseley. In 1872, and again in 1873, he was sent to Great Britain to represent the Ontario government in emigration matters. In 1872 he contested Algoma for the house of commons, but was defeated. In 1877 he was appointed police magistrate of Toronto, and in 1885 served in the Riel rebellion in the northwest. In 1882 Col. Denison was appointed an original member of the English literature section of the Royal society of Canada, and in 1885 was elected its president. He is the author of "Manual of Outpost Duties" (Toronto, 1866); "History of the Fenian Raid" (1866); "Modern Cavalry" (London, England, 1868); and a "History of Cavalry" (London, 1877). The two last named have been translated into Russian, German, and Hungarian. The "History of Cavalry" was awarded the 5,000 rubles offered by the emperor of Russia as a prize for the best work on that subject. Col. Denison visited Russia on the occasion of receiving the prize, and was presented to the Czar and Czarina.—Another son, **Frederick Charles**, soldier, b. in

Toronto, 22 Nov., 1846, was educated at Upper Canada college, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1870. He served for some months in the administrative battalion at Niagara in 1865, and the same year was gazetted cornet in the governor-general's body-guard, serving in this capacity on the Niagara frontier during the Fenian raid in 1866. He served as an orderly to Col. Wolseley on the Red river expedition of 1870, and rose to the rank of lieutenant-colonel in 1884, when he sailed from Quebec in command of a force of Canadian voyageurs, to aid in the campaign in the Sudan for the relief of Gen. Gordon. Col. Denison accompanied Gen. Earle's column, and took part in the battle of Kirbecan. The services rendered by the Canadian boatmen were thought so valuable that they received the thanks of the imperial parliament, and their officer was made a companion of the order of St. Michael and St. George. He is a fellow of the Royal historical society of England, and is the author of the "Historical Record of the Governor-General's Body-Guard," with its standing orders.

**DENNETT, John Richard**, journalist, b. in Chatham, New Brunswick, in 1837; d. in Westborough, Mass., 26 November, 1874. His family removed to Woburn, Mass., while he was a child, and he was fitted for college in the Woburn high-school, and graduated at Harvard in 1862. While in college he was editor of the "Harvard Magazine." His class-day poem, far superior to most such performances, was especially noticed by James Russell Lowell, for its rare poetic qualities. After graduation he went to Beaufort, S. C., to superintend a plantation, and remained there until after the civil war, when he travelled extensively through the southern states to study their political position and prospects. He contributed a series of interesting letters to the New York "Nation" upon this subject, and on returning from his tour he became one of its editors. Besides writing frequently for the "Nation," Mr. Dennett was assistant professor of rhetoric at Harvard, and discharged the duties of that office with credit until compelled to resign on account of failing health.

**DENNIE, Joseph**, journalist, b. in Boston, 30 Aug., 1768; d. in Philadelphia, 7 Jan., 1812. He was graduated at Harvard in 1790, and studied law at Charlestown, N. H., where he was admitted to the bar, but ultimately devoted himself to literature. In 1795 he published a series of essays on life and literature, called "The Farrago," and edited in Boston "The Tablet," a weekly journal. In three months he removed to Walpole, N. H., where he edited "The Farmers' Weekly Museum," which attained much popularity under his management. He gathered around him a number of writers, each of whom contributed to a special department. Among his compositions was "The Lay Preacher," a series of essays, which gave their author reputation as a graceful and humorous writer, and were widely copied. In 1798 the publisher became bankrupt, and Dennie was persuaded to become a candidate for congress. He was defeated, and in 1799 went to Philadelphia to become private secretary to Thomas Pickering, secretary of state. He remained here a few months, and, after editing the "United States Gazette," became editor of the "Portfolio" in Philadelphia in 1801, in connection with Asbury Dickens. This was originally a weekly quarto, but in the course of five years it became a monthly octavo. Dennie continued to be its editor until his death, under the pen-name of "Oliver Old School." The staff of able writers, among whom were Charles Brockden Brown and John



Quincy Adams (whose "Letters from Silesia" were originally published in it), maintained the "Portfolio's" high reputation for many years. It was said, after the death of Brockden Brown, that Dennie was the only man in the country that made literature a profession. His appearance was described by Buckingham in this manner: "He was rather above the average height, and of slender frame; was attentive to his dress, appearing one May morning at the office in a pea-green coat, white vest, nankeen small-clothes, white silk stockings and pumps, fastened with silver buckles which covered at least half the foot from the instep to the toe." He wrote very rapidly, and deferred the preparation of his "copy" until the last moment. One of the best of his lay sermons was written at the village tavern, where he and his friends were amusing themselves with cards. It was delivered by piece-meal, at four or five different times, and if he happened to be engaged in a game, he would ask some one to play his hand for him while he "gave the devil his due." Dennie founded in Philadelphia the "Tuesday Club," which included most of the contributors to the "Portfolio." His work was confined principally to periodicals, but two collections of his writings were published—"The Lay Preacher, or Short Sermons for Idle Readers" (Walpole, N. H., 1796), and a volume of "The Lay Preacher," collected by John E. Hall (Philadelphia, 1817). He aimed to unite "the familiarity of Franklin with the simplicity of Sterne" in these ingenious essays.

**DENNIS, George R.**, senator, b. in White Haven, Somerset co., Md., 8 April, 1822. He was graduated at the Polytechnic institute of Troy, N. Y., and entered the University of Virginia. He studied medicine at the University of Pennsylvania, was graduated there in 1842, and, after practising for several years, he retired and has since devoted his attention to agriculture. He was a delegate to the National convention that nominated Fillmore in 1856, and to the Democratic national convention in 1868, serving as one of the vice-presidents. He was elected to the Maryland state senate in 1854, to the house of delegates in 1867, and to the senate again in 1871. While filling this office he was elected U. S. senator from Maryland as a Democrat, serving until 1873.

**DENNISON, William**, war governor of Ohio, b. in Cincinnati, Ohio, 23 Nov., 1815; d. in Columbus, 15 June, 1882. His father was a prosperous business man, and had him prepared for college in the best schools of Cincinnati. He was graduated at Miami in 1835, studied law in Cincinnati, under the direction of Nathaniel Pendleton and Stephen Fales, and practised in Columbus until 1848, in which year he was chosen to the state legisla-



W. Dennison

ture. About this period Mr. Dennison became interested in banking and in railroad affairs, and was president of the Exchange bank and president of the Columbus and Xenia railroad company. In 1856 he was a delegate to the first Na-

tional convention of the Republican party. He was chosen governor of Ohio in 1860 by the Republicans, and delivered his first message to the general assembly in 1861. At his suggestion the legislature voted \$3,000,000 to protect the state "from invasion and insurrection," and conferred power upon the executive to raise troops. Gov. Dennison was an anti-slavery man and an ardent admirer of President Lincoln. In response to his call for 11,000 troops, he offered 30,000, sending agents to Washington to urge their acceptance. He took possession of the telegraph lines and railroads in the name of the state, and seized money *in transitu* from Washington to Ohio, which he gave to the quartermaster-general to clothe and equip soldiers. Gov. Dennison was a delegate to the Republican national convention in 1864, and was elected chairman. He was appointed by President Lincoln postmaster-general in 1864, and continued in that office, under President Johnson, until his resignation in 1866. Gov. Dennison was a member of the National Republican convention at Chicago in 1880, and was leader of the friends of Senator John Sherman during the struggle for the nomination. He was also a candidate for senator in that year. He contributed largely to Dennison college, Granville, Ohio.

**DENNY, Thomas**, banker, b. in Leicester, Mass., in 1804; d. in New York city, 21 Oct., 1874. He was graduated at Harvard, with honors, in 1823, studied law in Boston, and was admitted to the bar, but soon removed to New York and engaged in mercantile pursuits. In 1852 he became a member of the Stock Exchange, and in 1858 formed the banking-house of Thomas Denny & Co. Mr. Denny took deep interest in the promotion of education and philanthropic and Christian effort. He was an active promoter of the College of the city of New York, and of the Free School for girls, in 12th street, in that city. He was one of the founders of the Society for improving the condition of the poor, a director of the New York juvenile asylum, trustee of the Society for the relief of the ruptured and crippled, and one of the managers of the City mission.

**DENNY, William**, deputy governor of Pennsylvania, from August, 1756, till October, 1759. On his arrival in the colony he was warmly welcomed; but his determination to obey the instructions of the proprietors soon rendered him unpopular. He had frequent disagreements with the colonial assembly, but his need of money finally became such that he signed a bill taxing the proprietary interests, which action led to his recall.

**DENONVILLE, Jacques René de Brésay**, Marquis de, French governor of Canada. In 1685 he succeeded De la Barre as governor of Canada, and retained that office for four years. He was a brave soldier, but his administration of the duties of his office was such as brought the French colony in Canada to the verge of ruin. Acting on the advice of Louis XIV., he, in 1687, sent forty-one of the warriors of the Five Nations across the ocean to be chained to the oar in the galleys of Marseilles, and followed up this act of cruelty with an unprovoked attack upon the Senecas. They and other Indians retaliated so successfully that, after the massacre of the French at Lachine, there was hardly a French post left between Three Rivers and Mackinaw. During the period of his governorship he found a most determined opponent to the French claims of territorial extension in Gov. Dongan, of New York, who, in opposing Denonville and the French, was acting contrary to the instructions he had received from King Charles



and James. It was Denonville who recommended the purchase of New York by the French.

**DENT, Frederick F.**, lawyer, b. in Cumberland, Md., in 1786; d. in Washington, D. C., 15 Dec., 1873. He was trained in commercial pursuits, and became a merchant in Pittsburg and subsequently in St. Louis, accumulated wealth, and had a wide reputation for hospitality. He was the father of Mrs. U. S. Grant. In politics Mr. Dent was a rigid and aggressive democrat, his views coinciding with the Benton-Jackson school, and he held these opinions tenaciously to the last of his life. John W. Forney, in his "Anecdotes of Public Men," refers to him as a very interesting old gentleman, kind, humorous, and genteel, indicating an independent spirit in his views, and exhibiting a wonderfully retentive memory for by-gone days." Mr. Dent was a member of his son-in-law's household after Gen. Grant became commander of the National armies, and his farm, "White Haven," near St. Louis, became the General's property.—His son, **Frederick Tracy**, soldier, b. in White Haven, St. Louis co., Mo., 17 Dec., 1820. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1843, made brevet 2d lieutenant, and served on frontier duty and in garrison prior to the Mexican war, which he entered in 1847. He was engaged in the siege of Vera Cruz, the capture of San Antonio, and the battles of Churubusco, where he was severely wounded, and Molino del Rey, receiving for gallant and meritorious conduct the brevets of 1st lieutenant and captain. He served thereafter on the Pacific railroad survey, on frontier duty in Idaho, in removing the Seminole Indians, and at various points in Texas, Virginia, and Washington territory, until he joined the Yakima expedition in 1856. He participated in the Spokane expedition in Washington territory, being engaged in the combat of "Four Lakes" in 1858, in that of Spokane Plain in the same year, and in the skirmish on that river. After frontier duty at Fort Walla Walla he became a member of the Snake river, Oregon, expedition, to rescue the survivors of the massacre of Salmon Fall (1860), at which time, 1863, he was promoted to the rank of major, and was in command of a regiment in the Army of the Potomac in 1863, in New York city called to suppress anticipated riots, from September, 1863, till January, 1864, serving as a member of the military commission for the trial of state prisoners from January till March, 1864, becoming then a staff officer with Lieut.-Gen. Grant, having the rank of lieutenant-colonel. Aide-de-camp during Grant's whole time as lieutenant-general, he was present in the battles and military operations of the Richmond campaign, and as military commander of the city of Richmond, and of the garrison of Washington, D. C., in 1865, and on the staff of the general-in-chief at Washington after 1866, as colonel, aide-de-camp, and secretary to President Grant during his first term. For his gallant and meritorious services in the field during the civil war he was brevetted brigadier-general U. S. A. and brigadier-general of volunteers. He was transferred to the 14th infantry in 1866, was made lieutenant-colonel of the 32d infantry in 1867, colonel of the 1st artillery in 1881, and at his own request, after forty years of service, was retired in December, 1883.—His brother, **Louis**, lawyer, b. in St. Louis in 1822; d. in Washington, D. C., 22 March, 1874, received a liberal education in his native city, and studied law. About 1850 he went to California, where he engaged in business, afterward holding the office of judge. In 1862 he returned to St. Louis, and from 1863 till 1867 was engaged in cot-

ton-planting in Mississippi and Louisiana. He afterward practised law in Washington. During the reconstruction period he drifted into southern politics, having removed to Mississippi, and in 1869 was nominated for governor of that state by the National union republicans, a new party, organized on the basis of equal rights, general amnesty, and reconciliation; but, contrary to his own expectation and to those of his friends, he did not receive the support of the administration in the canvass. Prior to his nomination, President Grant wrote to him: "I would regret to see you run for an office and be defeated by my act; but, as matters now look, I must throw the weight of my influence in favor of the party opposed to you." Judge Dent replied, defending the claims of his party. Although the democrats made no nomination, but gave their votes to Mr. Dent, he received only half as many as his opponent, Gov. Alcorn, the regular republican nominee. After this he settled in Washington. In December, 1873, he became a Roman Catholic.

**DENT, George**, member of congress, b. in Maryland, about 1760. He received a classical education. He was a representative in congress from Maryland from 1793 till 1801, and was elected temporary speaker during the illness of Speaker Dayton, 20 April, 1798. President Jefferson appointed him in 1801 U. S. marshal for the Potomac district.

**DENT, John Charles**, Canadian journalist, b. in Kendall, England, 8 Nov., 1841. He became an attorney in 1865, subsequently a journalist, and was on the staff of the London "Telegraph." He emigrated to Canada, and was for a time on the staff of the Toronto "Globe." He edited the "Canadian Portrait Gallery" (1880), and is the author of "Canada since the Union of 1841" (1881); "The Story of the Upper Canada Rebellion" (1885-'6), and of other works.

**DENT, John Herbert**, naval officer, b. in Maryland in 1782; d. in St. Bartholomew's parish, Maryland, 31 July, 1823. He became a midshipman, 16 March, 1798, under Truxton, in the frigate "Constellation," and was on board when she captured the French frigate "Insurgente," 1 Feb., 1799. He was appointed a lieutenant, 11 July, 1799, and was in the same ship when she took the French frigate "La Vengeance," 1 Feb., 1800. He was in command of the schooners "Nautilus" and "Scourge," in Preble's squadron, during the Tripolitan war, and took part in the attacks on the city of Tripoli in 1804. He was commissioned a master commander, 5 Sept., 1804, and a captain, 29 Dec., 1811.

**DENTON, Richard**, clergyman, b. in Yorkshire, England, in 1586; d. in Essex, England, in 1662. He was graduated at Cambridge in 1602, and was for seven years Presbyterian minister of Coley chapel, parish of Halifax, in the north of England. The act of uniformity compelled him to relinquish his charge and to emigrate to America, where he arrived in 1630, in company with John Winthrop and Sir Richard Saltonstall. He first went to Watertown, Mass.; then in 1635 he began the settlement of Wethersfield. In 1641 his name appears among the early settlers of Stamford, and in 1644 he is recorded as one of the original proprietors of Hempstead, L. I., where he established a Presbyterian church in 1644. In 1659 he returned to England, where he remained until his death. He wrote "Soliloquia Sacra," which was much praised by his contemporaries.—His son, **Daniel**, wrote "A Brief Description of New York" (London, 1670), which was republished in New York in 1845, with notes by Gabriel Furman. This book is supposed to be the first printed description in English of New York and New Jersey.



**DENVER, James W.**, politician, b. in Winchester, Va., in 1818. He received a public-school education, emigrated in childhood with his parents to Ohio, removed to Missouri in 1841, where he studied law, and was admitted to the bar. He was appointed captain of the 12th infantry in March, 1847, and served in the war with Mexico till its close in July, 1848. Removing to California in 1850, he was appointed a member of a relief committee to protect emigrants, and was chosen a state senator in 1852. While a member of this body in 1852, he had a controversy with Edward Gilbert, ex-member of congress, in regard to some legislation, which resulted in a challenge from Gilbert, that was accepted by Denver. Rifles were the weapons, and Gilbert was killed by the second shot. In 1853 Mr. Denver was appointed secretary of state of California, and from 1855 till 1857 served in congress. He was appointed by President Buchanan commissioner of Indian affairs, but resigned, and was made governor of Kansas. Resigning this post in 1858, he was reappointed commissioner of Indian affairs, which office he held till March, 1859. In 1861 he entered the National service, was made brigadier-general, served in the western states, and resigned in March, 1863. Afterward he settled in Washington, D. C., to practise his profession as an attorney. John W. Forney, in his "Anecdotes of Public Men," says: "Gen. Denver, while in congress, as chairman of the committee on the Pacific railroad, in 1854-'5, presented in a conclusive manner the facts demonstrating the practicability of that great enterprise, and the advantages to be derived from it."

**DE PALM, Joseph Henry Louis**, baron, diplomatist, b. in Augsburg, Germany, 10 May, 1809; d. in New York, 21 May, 1876. His father was Colonel and Adjutant-General Baron Johan de Palm, prince of the Roman empire, and his mother the Countess Freyen von Seibolsdorf of Thunfeldt. The Baron de Palm was for a long time in the German diplomatic service, and was also chamberlain to the king of Bavaria. In 1862 he came to the United States and spent some time among the Indians in the northwest, and subsequently he resided in New York, where, a short time before his death, he joined the Theosophical society, to which he left his property. In accordance with his own wishes, his body was burned.

**DE PAUW, John**, lawyer, b. in Kentucky; d. in Indiana in 1838. His father, **Charles**, a native of Ghent, French Flanders, accompanied Lafayette to America, and fought in the war of the Revolution. When the son had reached manhood he removed from Kentucky to Washington county, Ind., and, as agent for the county, surveyed, plotted, and sold the lots in Salem. He was by profession an attorney-at-law, became a judge, and was also a general of militia.—His son, **Washington Charles**, manufacturer, b. in Salem, Ind., 4 Jan., 1822; d. in Chicago, Ill., 5 May, 1887, by the death of his father was thrown entirely on his own resources at the age of sixteen. When nineteen years of age he entered the office of the county clerk, and became subsequently clerk of circuit, probate, and common pleas courts, resigning in February, 1856. He afterward engaged in milling, and dealt extensively in grain. He declined the nominations for lieutenant-governor and governor of Indiana. After ten years' study, and the expenditure of \$500,000, Mr. De Pauw succeeded in making plate-glass equal to any in the world, and thereafter engaged in its manufacture in New Albany, Ind. He became wealthy, and used his means freely to enlarge the city of New Albany. He established

and largely endowed De Pauw university, Greencastle, Ind., to which he also bequeathed \$1,500,000, De Pauw female college, at New Albany, and also expended large sums in building churches and endowing benevolent institutions throughout Indiana and the adjoining states. He gave largely for the support of superannuated clergymen of the Methodist church. During the last ten years of his life his benefactions amounted to more than \$500,000.

**DEPEW, Chauncey Mitchell**, lawyer, b. in Peekskill, N. Y., 23 April, 1834. He is of French Huguenot descent, and was born in the old homestead that has been in the possession of his family for over 200 years. He was graduated at Yale in 1856, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began his active work at an exciting period in our political life. He served in the New York assembly in 1861-'2, and during the second session was chairman of the ways and means committee, and also acted as speaker of the assembly during a portion of the time. He canvassed the state for Mr. Lincoln in 1860, and has taken part in almost every subsequent political contest. In 1863 he was elected secretary of state, but declined a re-election in 1865. He has held various other offices, including those of tax commissioner of New York city and minister to Japan, which he resigned very soon, to devote himself to his profession. In 1866 he was appointed attorney for the New York and Harlem railroad company, and when the Hudson river road was consolidated with the New York central, in 1869, Mr. Depew was again made the general counsel of the consolidated company. He was candidate for lieutenant-governor of the state on the Liberal Republican ticket in 1872, but was defeated. In 1874 he was the choice of the legislature for regent of the State university, and was also one of the commissioners to build the capitol at Albany. During the memorable contest in the assembly, after the resignation of Senators Conkling and Platt from the U. S. senate, and in the election of the successor to Mr. Platt, Mr. Depew was a candidate for eighty-two days, receiving over two thirds of the republican vote, but retired from the contest, that the election of Warner Miller might be assured. On the reorganization of the management of the New York central railroad in 1882, Mr. Depew was made second vice-president, and on the death of James Rutter, 14 June, 1885, was elected to the presidency. He is also president of the West Shore railroad company. Mr. Depew's successful directorship of railroads is largely due to the fact that he is master of all the details pertaining to the road and its policy, and zealously supervises its interests. He is president of the Union league club of New York, and of the Yale alumni association of that city. He has been successful as a lecturer, while his ability as an after-dinner speaker has won his most popular reputation. Among his more notable public addresses are those on the unveiling of the statue of Alexan-



*Chauncey M. Depew.*



der Hamilton, on the centennial of the formation of the New York State constitution, on the life and character of Garfield, on the unveiling of the Bartholdi statue of Liberty, and on the 32d anniversary of the Young Men's Christian association. Yale gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1887.

**DE PEYSTER, Johannes**, merchant, b. in Haarlem, Holland, about 1600; d. in New Amsterdam (now the city of New York) about 1685. The name was originally spelled "Peijster," "Peister," or "Pester." He came of a French Huguenot family that took refuge in the United Provinces about the time of the massacre of St. Bartholomew. He emigrated to this country on account of religious persecution. During the brief period in 1673-'4 in which the Dutch regained possession of New Netherland, he took a prominent part in the conduct of public affairs, and he was one of the last to take the oath of allegiance to the British crown on the final cession of the province to that power. Notwithstanding this, he still continued active in municipal affairs, under English supremacy, at different times serving as alderman and deputy mayor, but refusing the mayoralty on account of his ignorance of English. At the time of his death he was one of the wealthiest citizens of the province. Of his sons (besides Abraham, mentioned below), **JOHANNES** filled the mayor's chair; **ISAAC** was a member of the provincial legislature; and **CORNELIUS** was the first chamberlain of the city of New York, besides acting in various other public capacities.—**Abraham**, chief justice, and eldest son of the preceding, b. in New York city, 8 July, 1658; d. there, 10 Aug., 1728. He was a merchant, and amassed much wealth. He was mayor of New York in 1691-'5, and subsequently became chief justice of the province and president of the king's council, in which latter capacity he acted (in 1701) as governor. He was also appointed colonel of the forces of the city and county of New York, and treasurer of the provinces of New York and New Jersey. The mansion erected by him in 1695, which at one time was the headquarters of Washington, remained standing until 1856. It occupied the site now partly covered by the buildings numbered 178 and 180 Pearl street. The bell presented by him to the Middle Dutch church, in Nassau street, a short time before his death, now hangs in the Collegiate church, on Fifth avenue and 29th street, and is in constant use. His eldest son, **ABRAHAM**, was treasurer of the province from 1721 till 1767.—**Arent Schuyler**, soldier, grandson of Col. Abraham Schuyler, b. in New York city, 27 June, 1736; d. in Dumfries, Scotland, in November, 1832. He entered the 8th regiment of foot in 1755, served in various parts of North America under his uncle, Col. Peter Schuyler, and commanded at Detroit, Mackinac, and various places in Upper Canada during the American Revolutionary war. The Indian tribes of the northwest were then hostile to the British, but De Peyster, by his tact and the adoption of conciliatory measures, entirely weaned them from the colonists. Having risen to the rank of colonel, and commanded his regiment many years, he retired to Dumfries, where he resided until his death. During the French revolution he had a large share in enlisting and drilling the 1st regiment of Dumfries volunteers, one of the original members of which was Robert Burns, who dedicated to him his poem on "Life," and with whom he once carried on a poetical controversy in the columns of the Dumfries "Journal." His nephew, Capt. **ARENT SCHUYLER DE PEYSTER**, an American navigator, sailed several times around the globe, and, in a pas-

sage from the western coast of America to Calcutta, discovered in the South Pacific a group of seventeen islands, which bear his name.—**Abraham**, soldier, nephew of Arent Schuyler De Peyster, b. in New York city in 1753; d. in St. John, N. B., about 1799. He entered the British service, and rose to be captain in the 4th, or "King's" American regiment, ranking in the loyal militia as colonel. He was originally second in command at the battle of King's Mountain, S. C. (7 Oct., 1780), and succeeded to the command on the death of Maj. Ferguson. Capt. De Peyster had been paid off on the morning of the engagement, and, when he was struck by a bullet, its course was stopped by a doubloon among the coin in his vest-pocket. He was, however, wounded and taken prisoner. At the close of the war in 1783 he was placed on the half-pay list, retired to St. John, N. B., and was one of the grantees of that city. He also acted as treasurer of the province.—**Frederick**, soldier, brother of the preceding, b. in New York city. While still a minor he commanded a company raised for the protection of his uncle, William Axtell, a member of the council. He was subsequently a captain in the New York (loyalist) volunteers. While he was swimming a river on horseback in South Carolina, a bullet passed through both of his legs and killed the horse. At the storming of Fort Montgomery in 1777, a detachment of his regiment was the first to enter the works. Like his brother Abraham, he settled in St. John, N. B., after the war, and received the grant of a city lot. In 1792 he served as a magistrate in the county of York. He afterward returned to the United States.—**James**, soldier, brother of the preceding, b. in New York city; d. in battle in Flanders, 18 Aug., 1793. He was captain-lieutenant, or lieutenant commanding the colonel's company, in the 4th, or "King's" American regiment, entering the service when nineteen years of age. In 1786 he was commissioned 1st lieutenant in the Royal artillery, commanded by his brother-in-law, Col. James. At that time he had the reputation of being one of the handsomest men in the British army. He was killed, near Menin, during the campaign in Flanders. The month previous he had a remarkable escape from death at the siege of Valenciennes, being buried alive by the explosion of a mine.—**Frederic, Jr.**, lawyer, son of Frederick, b. in New York city, 11 Nov., 1796; d. in Tivoli, N. Y., 17 Aug., 1882. He was graduated at Columbia in 1816, and admitted to the bar in 1819. In 1820 he had been appointed master in chancery, and held the office until 1837, when his inherited fortune had been so largely increased by judicious investments that he was compelled to resign his office and devote himself to the management of his estate. He was at various periods a trustee of the Bible society, and served on the boards of management of many charitable and educational institutions, besides giving liberally to their support. He was at different times president of the New York historical society, a founder and director of the Home for incurables, and vice-president of the Society for the prevention of cruelty to children, founder of the Soldiers' home erected by the Grand Army of the Republic, and a trustee of the New York society library. In 1867 he received the degree of LL. D. from Columbia, and in 1877 was elected an honorary fellow of the Royal historical society of Great Britain. Several of his addresses have been published in pamphlet-form.—**John Watts**, son of the preceding, author, b. in New York city, 9 March, 1821. He was educated at Columbia, but was not graduated on account of his health. In 1845 he was elected to the colonelcy of the 111th



regiment of New York militia, and, on the military reorganization of the state, he was assigned to the command of the 22d district, and in 1851 was promoted brigadier-general. In 1855 he was appointed adjutant-general, which office he soon resigned, but in April, 1866, was brevetted major-general. Gen. De Peyster assisted in the organization of the present police force of the city of New York, and is the author of a series of reports in favor of a paid fire department, with fire-escapes and steam-engines (1852-'3). He has been a voluminous contributor to periodical literature, besides writing numerous works on military topics. Among the latter are "Life of Field-Marshal Torstenson" (1855); "The Dutch at the North Pole" (1857); "Carausius, the Dutch Augustus" (1858); "Life of Baron Cohorn" (1860); and "Personal and Military History of Gen. Philip Kearny" (1869).—**John Watts, Jr.**, soldier, son of the preceding, b. in New York, 2 Dec., 1841; d. there 12 April, 1873. In March, 1862, he left the law-school of Columbia college and joined the staff of Gen. Philip Kearny as volunteer aide, participating in the battle of Williamsburg. He for a time commanded a company of New York cavalry, was afterward major of the 1st New York artillery, and still later served on the staff of Gen. Peck. He was then prostrated by fever, and, after a severe illness of several months, returned to the field in the winter of 1863. For his zeal, capacity, and energy, displayed in the Chancellorsville campaign and in the battle of Fredericksburg, he was promoted to be lieutenant-colonel and colonel. He remained with the army until midsummer of the same year, when his increasing weakness compelled him to resign.

**DE PUY, Henry Walter**, lawyer, b. in Pompey Hill, Onondaga co., N. Y., in 1820; d. 2 Feb., 1876. He studied law, and was admitted to the bar of New York. He was private secretary to Gov. Horatio Seymour during his term of 1853-'4, and subsequently served as U. S. consul at Carlsruhe, and as secretary of legation at Berlin in 1854, which place he resigned to take part in the political struggle of 1860. From President Lincoln he received the appointment of secretary of the state of Nebraska, organized that territory, and served as the first speaker of its legislature. He was also Indian agent to the Pawnees, under President Lincoln, and devoted much time and energy to reform the Indian service of the government. For several years he edited and published a newspaper in Indianapolis, Ind., in support of the liberal party, being a warm friend of Gov. Chase. He was a constant contributor of political articles to the press, the author of several popular poems, and of the following works: "Kossuth and his Generals," with a brief history of Hungary (New York, 1851); "Louis Napoleon and his Times," with a memoir of the Bonaparte family (1853); "Ethan Allen and the Green Mountain Heroes of '76," with the early history of Vermont (1853); and "Threescore Years and Beyond" (1873).

**DEQUEN, or DE KEN, Jean**, missionary, b. in France early in the 17th century; d. in Quebec in 1659. He came to Canada in 1635, and labored in Quebec. He was superior of the Jesuits of Canada from 1656 till his death, which was occasioned by his devotion to the sick during a season of pestilence. He was the author of the "Relation de la Nouvelle France" for 1656.

**DERBIGNY, Pierre Auguste Charles Boudrisay**, fifth governor of Louisiana, b. in France; d. in New Orleans, 6 Oct., 1829. Compelled to leave France during the Revolution, he first went

to Santo Domingo, and thence to the United States, living for a while in Pittsburgh, Penn., where he married the sister of Chevalier de Lozier. He removed to Missouri and to Florida, and finally settled in Louisiana. In 1803 he acted as Mayor Borsée's secretary, and in the latter part of the same year his linguistic acquirements led Gov. Claiborne to appoint him interpreter of languages for the territory. During Gov. Claiborne's administration in January, 1805, the petition of "the merchants, planters, and other inhabitants of Louisiana," signed by Destrélean, Sauvé, and Derbigny, their delegates, was read and referred in the U. S. senate. The delegates in this memorial energetically insisted on the rights of the inhabitants of Louisiana to be promptly admitted into the confederacy as citizens of a sovereign state. But, notwithstanding their zeal and the ability displayed by them, Derbigny and his coadjutors were not successful in their efforts. In March, however, an act was approved "providing for the government of the territory of Orleans." The three agents set forth their views in a sensational pamphlet, having been convinced that the government was uncandid to the agents and unjust to the inhabitants of Louisiana. Mr. Derbigny afterward held other offices in the state, such as clerk of the court of common pleas, secretary of the legislative council, member of the lower house of the first state legislature, and judge of the supreme court. He delivered the first fourth-of-July oration made in the territory, and was appointed in 1820, with Livingstone and Moreau, to revise the laws of Louisiana; in the same year receiving the first license to run a steam ferry across the Mississippi at New Orleans. As a personal friend of Gen. Lafayette, he was his representative in legal and business affairs in Louisiana until his death, when Lafayette's power of attorney was transferred to the son, Charles Derbigny. In 1828, when Gov. Johnson's term of office expired, he was succeeded by Pierre Derbigny, the first year of whose administration was marked by the visit to New Orleans of Gen. Jackson, who had been invited by the legislature to participate in the celebration of the anniversary of his victory of 8 Jan., 1815. Gov. Derbigny was killed, soon after the expiration of his first year as state executive, by being thrown from his carriage.

**DERBY, James Cephas**, publisher, b. in Little Falls, N. Y., 20 July, 1818. He was educated at the grammar-school in Herkimer, N. Y. He was apprenticed to the book-selling business in Auburn, N. Y., in 1833, and afterward was in business on his own account, both there and in New York city. Among the American authors whose works he published were the Cary sisters, B. P. Shillaber, S. G. Goodrich, Henry Wikoff, Henry Ward Beecher, Augusta J. Evans, Thomas Bailey Aldrich, and Marion Harland. He retained for years the friendship of such men as William H. Seward, Alexander H. Stephens, and Horace Greeley. He is himself the author of "Fifty Years among Authors, Books, and Publishers" (New York, 1884).

**DERBY, Richard**, merchant, b. in Salem, Mass., 12 Sept., 1712; d. there 9 Nov., 1783. In 1736 he was master of the sloop "Ranger," sailing from Salem for Cadiz and Malaga, and in 1742 master and part owner of the "Volant," bound for Barbadoes and the French islands. In 1757 Capt. Derby appears to have retired from the sea, relinquished his vessels to his sons John and Richard, and become a merchant of Salem. His vessels were exposed not only to the dangers of the sea but also to the French and English cruisers. During the French war, 1756-'63, he



owned several ships and brigantines. He took a decided part in seeking redress from the British ministry for wrongs done to American shipping by English privateers. From 1769 till 1773 he was a member of the general court, in 1774, 1776, and 1777 a member of the governor's council. In 1774-'5, his son Richard was a delegate to the Provincial congress. In the narrative of the march of Leslie to Salem it is related that Capt. Derby was owner of some of the cannon that Col. Leslie desired to seize. Meeting the old gentleman before his house in Salem, he demanded the surrender of the cannon, and "urged him to deliver them up without resistance." Derby's reply was as significant as that of the old Spartan: "Find them, if you can! take them, if you can! they will never be surrendered!" His widow founded the Derby academy, at Hingham. His eldest son, Richard, was an ardent patriot; and another of his sons, John Derby, was an owner of the ship "Columbia," which, on her second voyage, discovered Columbia river. By a remarkable concurrence of events, and by the uncommon speed of two ships, owned by his father and brother, he carried to England the first news of the battle of Lexington, returned to Salem with the first intelligence of the effect it produced in London, which he laid before Gen. Washington, at Cambridge, and at the close of the war brought to America from France the first news of peace.—His son, **Elias Hasket**, merchant, b. in Salem, Mass., 16 Aug., 1739; d. there, 8 Sept., 1799. In early life he kept the books and conducted the correspondence of his father, and he seems to have been the accountant of his family. From 1760 till 1775 he not only took charge of the books, wharves, and other property, but, imbining the spirit of his father, and acquiring through him and his captains a knowledge of commerce, he engaged extensively in trade with the English and French islands. He made important improvements in ship-building, and warmly espoused the cause of the colonists. He loaned the government a large proportion of the supplies for the army, furnished boats for the troops, furnished the French fleet with coal, and was the leader in building a frigate for the nation. He was also extensively and successfully engaged in privateering against British commerce. As the war progressed, he established ship-yards, studied naval architecture, and built a class of vessels superior in size, model, and speed to any previously launched in the colonies, which were able to cope with a British sloop-of-war. He united with his townsmen in the equipment of 158 private armed vessels fitted out at Salem, mounting more than 2,000 guns. In 1784 he opened the trade to St. Petersburg, and from 1785 till 1799 there is record of his sending at least 37 different vessels on 125 voyages, of which 45 were to the East Indies or China. In 1791 he embarked in the regular trade with India, and is called the father of American commerce with that country. After this his ships made many voyages to foreign ports. He first displayed the American flag before the fortress of Calcutta, and his were the first American ships that carried cargoes of cotton from Bombay to China. In 1798, under President John Adams, a navy was begun, and Mr. Derby contributed \$10,000 of the \$75,000 raised by citizens at once. Its establishment was the result of Mr. Derby's advice to the president and congress, which body in June passed an act authorizing the president to accept such vessels as citizens might build for the national service, and to issue a six-per-cent stock to indemnify the subscribers. Though the

war seriously impaired the trade and fortunes of ship-owners, yet at Mr. Derby's death he left an estate that exceeded \$1,000,000, supposed to be the largest fortune in this country during the last century; but he had contributed still more to the growth of his town, state, and the commerce of his country. His mansion, which he had occupied but a few months previous to his death, required an expensive style of living, and in consequence many of the buildings and gardens were closed for years after his death, and finally gave way to the Salem square and market-space that now bear the name of Derby.—His eldest son, **Elias Hasket, Jr.**, merchant, b. in Salem, Mass., 10 Jan., 1766; d. in Londonderry, N. H., 16 Sept., 1826. His father showed high appreciation of his services, as having, by two important voyages, contributed largely to his fortune—the one to the isle of France, the other to Naples. For ten years after his father's death he occupied the paternal mansion, but, finding his fortune impaired by the requirements of its luxurious appointments and the adverse course of trade, he resumed business. On one voyage from London to Lisbon he found that large flocks of merino sheep had crossed the mountains to escape the French armies, and determined to take a flock to the United States. Until this period the export of merinos had been prohibited in Spain. The wool of this country was so coarse that an English traveller had predicted it would never rival England in cloth. Gen. Derby embarked with a flock of 1,100 merinos of the Montarcoe breed, and in 1811 landed them in New York, whence they were sent to his farm, "Ten Hills," near Boston. During the war he established the first broadcloth loom ever erected in the state. He remained a year in the isle of France in charge of his father's vessel, and was the first to display our ensign in the ports of Bombay and Calcutta, establishing the trade in those parts. After a residence of three years in India, the result of one of his voyages was a profit of \$100,000 to his father. Soon afterward he sent a ship on the first voyage from the United States to Mocha, in the Red Sea. The children of the senior Elias Hasket completed the Derby wharf in Salem, extending it 2,000 feet into the harbor, contributed largely to the construction of a bridge and avenue, and levelled and improved the common. He received an honorary degree from Harvard university in 1803.—His eldest son, **Elias Hasket**, lawyer, b. in Salem, Mass., 24 Sept., 1803; d. in Boston, Mass., 30 March, 1880, was graduated with high honors at Harvard in 1824, studied law with Daniel Webster, began practice in Boston in 1827, and attained reputation as a railroad attorney. Before legislative committees he encountered successfully the ablest counsel of the state, and secured the extension of many important lines of road. To his unremitting efforts was largely due the construction and completion of the Hoosac tunnel. He was also zealous in his efforts to secure the construction of iron-clad vessels during the civil war, and was active in promoting the commercial interests of Boston. As U. S. commissioner in 1867, Mr. Derby transmitted to Sec. Seward an exhaustive report on the relations of the United States with the British provinces and the condition of the question of the fisheries. It was largely through his efforts that the use of jute was introduced into the United States. He was the author of "Two Months Abroad" (Boston, 1844); "Catholic Letters" (Boston, 1856); "The Overland Route to the Pacific," and numerous articles in periodicals and newspapers, some of them under the pen-name of "Massachusetts."—**George**, sanitarian, nephew of Elias Hasket, Jr.,



b. in Salem, Mass., 13 Feb., 1819; d. in Boston, Mass., 20 June, 1874, was graduated at Harvard in 1838 in the collegiate department, and in 1843 in the medical school, and began practice in Boston, giving much attention to sanitary science. He had acquired a lucrative practice and a wide reputation by his writings on sanitary subjects before he entered the army in November, 1861, at which time he was commissioned surgeon in the 23d Massachusetts volunteers, serving for four years, and holding several important offices, among them those of medical inspector of the Department of Virginia and North Carolina, and surgeon-in-chief of divisions, finally attaining the rank of brevet lieutenant-colonel of volunteers. His services were regarded as most valuable, not only to his regiments but to the health and sanitary condition of the army, and the government gave him the last-named commission when his health had compelled him to leave the army. After the war he was appointed to the command of the Soldiers' hospital at Augusta, Me., but he returned to Boston in 1866, was appointed one of the surgeons at the City hospital, and early set about the establishment of a state board of health, of which he was secretary and executive officer from January, 1866, until his death. In 1872 he was appointed to the new professorship of hygiene at Harvard medical college. His eight health registration reports were published, and gave rise to new views and reforms in sanitary science. He published a series of articles in the annual report of the Massachusetts board of health, which brought him to the notice of sanitarians at home and abroad. He issued a treatise on "Anthrax and Health" (Boston, 1868).—George's half-brother, **John Barton**, author, b. in Salem, Mass., 13 Nov., 1792; d. in Boston in 1867, was graduated at Bowdoin in 1811, studied law in Northampton, Mass., and began practice in Dedham. In the latter part of his life he lived in Boston, where he held a subordinate office in the custom-house, and afterward became a familiar object in State street, gaining a precarious living by selling razors and other small wares, and amusing himself by writing poetry. He published "Musings of a Recluse" (Boston, 1837); "The Sea" (1840); and "The Village" (1841).—John Barton's son, **George Horatio**, soldier, b. in Dedham, Mass., 3 April, 1823; d. in New York, 15 May, 1861. He was graduated at West Point in 1846, and made brevet 2d lieutenant of ordnance. He was transferred in 1846 to the corps of topographical engineers, and later in the same year served as assistant on the survey of New Bedford harbor, Mass. In the war with Mexico he served at the siege of Vera Cruz, was severely wounded in the battle of Cerro Gordo, and for gallant and meritorious conduct in that battle was brevetted 1st lieutenant. After his official duties as assistant in the topographical bureau in Washington, he conducted various surveys, 1847-'8, and also explorations in Minnesota territory, 1848-'9, and in the Departments of the Pacific and Texas, 1849-'52. He had charge of the survey and improvements of San Diego harbor, California, 1853-'4, was on the staff of the commanding general of the Department of the Pacific, and of military roads in the same division in 1854-'6, and was coast surveyor and light-house engineer in 1856-'9. He rose to the rank of captain of engineers, and for two years was employed by the government in erecting light-houses on the Florida and Alabama coast. In the discharge of his duty in Florida he suffered a sunstroke, which affected his sight and caused softening of the brain, from which he

died after his removal to New York. Under the pen-name "John Phenix" he wrote a series of sketches and burlesques, which were published with the title of "Phenixiana" (New York, 1855). He was also the author of "The Squibob Papers" (1859), under which name other of his articles were published after his death.

**DE ROSSET, Armand John**, physician, b. in Wilmington, N. C., 17 Nov., 1767; d. there, 1 April, 1859. He was the son of Moses John De Rosset, of London, and Mary Ivie, a native of the West Indies. In 1784 he was matriculated at Princeton. At the close of the first session of his collegiate course, a fellow-student, Robert Goodloe Harper, observing his rigid economy and close attention to duties, and his determination to remain at the college during vacation, for want of funds to defray the expenses of the journey home, offered to be his teacher in the studies of the next year. The offer was gladly accepted, and at the opening of the next session De Rosset was promoted to an advanced class, completing his course in three years. While at the medical college he enjoyed the friendship of Dr. Benjamin Rush, with whom he held a long correspondence, many copies of the letters of the latter being still in the possession of the family. He was appointed by the president of the United States to be post-physician, which office he held for many years. During two or more terms he served in the town government. His writings were confined to communications to medical publications, no copies of which are known to exist. A pamphlet, "De febris intermittens," a Latin thesis, delivered at his graduation, was published in 1790.—His son, **Moses John**, physician, b. in Wilmington, N. C., 11 Jan., 1796; d. there, 30 June, 1826, was graduated at the New York medical college in 1817 or 1818. He was associated in practice with his father from 1818 until his death.—His daughter, **Mary Jane**, married the Rev. Moses Ashley Curtis, the botanist.—His son, **Armand John**, physician, b. in Wilmington, 6 Oct., 1807, attended the medical college of Charleston, S. C., in 1826-'7, and was graduated at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1827. He practiced his profession in Wilmington from 1828 till 1837, when he engaged in mercantile affairs, which he relinquished a few years since.—His grandson, **Moses John**, physician, b. in Pittsboro, N. C., 4 July, 1838; d. in Wilmington, 1 May, 1881, in youth showed remarkable aptitude for languages and mathematics. He passed three years in Geneva at the famous school of Diedrich, and spent six months in Cologne to perfect himself in German. He was graduated at the medical department of the University of New York in 1859, was appointed resident physician at Bellevue hospital, New York, and entered upon the duties in 1859. At the beginning of the civil war he entered the Confederate army as assistant surgeon, and, after serving through Stonewall Jackson's valley campaign, was promoted to full surgeon, and assigned to duty in Richmond. Subsequently he was detached as inspector of hospitals of the Department of Henrico. At the close of the war he moved to Baltimore, where he was appointed adjunct professor of chemistry in the medical department of the University of Maryland. He was also professor of chemistry in the dental college in that city. He here prepared himself for practice in diseases of the eye and ear, and in 1873 removed to Wilmington, N. C., and devoted himself to this specialty, and became a contributor to the "North Carolina Medical Journal." He removed to San Antonio, Texas, on account of his health, but, find-



ing no relief, returned to Wilmington in September, 1881. During his residence in Baltimore he published a translation of Bouchardat's "Annual Abstract of Therapeutics, Materia Medica, Pharmacy, and Toxicology for 1867." His writings were chiefly contributions to medical journals, his last regular paper being communicated to the "American Journal of the Medical Sciences" for October, 1878, entitled "The Muscle of Accommodation, and its Mode of Action." He devised a new and efficient form of inhaler for anæsthesia, and a new form of canule scissors for operating within the eye. He demonstrated by frozen section that after the extraction of the lens the lenticular fossa disappears, and the anterior surface of the vitreous becomes convex.

**DE ROTTENBURG**, Baron, British soldier, b. about 1756; d. in England in 1832. After serving in the British army in different parts of the world and attaining the rank of brigadier-general in May, 1810, he was transferred to the staff in Canada. He took command of the garrison of Quebec, and the same year was promoted to major-general. At the beginning of the American war in 1812 he was assigned to the Montreal district, took command of the force in Upper Canada in 1813, and was appointed also administrator of that province. In 1814-'5 he commanded the left division of the army in Canada, and in September of the latter year returned to England.—His son, who became Baron De Rottenburg at his father's death, was b. about 1807. He entered the British army as a cornet in 1825, and in 1837 served in Canada during the rebellion, and received the brevet rank of major. Subsequently he served in the 46th foot, and was nominated as assistant adjutant-general in Canada. In July, 1855, he was appointed adjutant-general of the militia of Upper Canada, which rank he retained until June, 1858, when he was appointed to the lieutenant-colonelcy of the 100th regiment (Canadian), recently organized and embodied in the British army.

**DE RUSSY, Louis G.**, soldier, b. in New York in 1796; d. in Grand Ecore, La., 17 Dec., 1864. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1814, and made 3d lieutenant in the 1st artillery. He served in the war of 1812-'5, with Great Britain, as acting assistant engineer in erecting temporary defences for New York city and its environs, and was in garrison in New York harbor in 1815-'6, when he was made battalion adjutant of artillery. In 1819 he became topographer of a commission to establish the northern boundary of the United States under the treaty of Ghent. He became captain of the 3d artillery in 1825, and in the following year was made paymaster and major. In 1842 he was dropped from the army, and became a planter at Natchitoches, La. In 1846 he served in the Mexican war at Tampico, and became colonel of the 1st Louisiana volunteers. He completed the defences of the place, opened a new channel to Tamessie river, held various civil offices, and was engaged in the fight at Callabosa river and in the skirmish of Tantayuka. He was a civil engineer from 1848 till 1861, employed in making improvements in navigation, and from 1851 till 1853 was a member of the Louisiana house of representatives, and from 1853 till 1855 of the senate. He was major-general of Louisiana militia from 1848 till 1861, when he entered the Confederate army.—His brother, **René Edward**, soldier, b. in Hayti, W. I., 22 Feb., 1789; d. in San Francisco, 23 Nov., 1865. He was a son of Thomas de Russy, of St. Malo, France, who came to New York in 1791, and removed to Old Point Comfort, Va., where he re-

sided many years. The son was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1812, and made 2d lieutenant of engineers. He served in the war of 1812-'5, with Great Britain, as assistant engineer in constructing defences at New York and at Sackett's Harbor, N. Y., and participated in the campaigns on the St. Lawrence and Lake Champlain. In 1814 he was brevetted captain for gallant conduct at the battle of Plattsburg. He was chief engineer of Gen. Macomb's army in 1814, and captain of the corps of engineers in 1815. He was assistant engineer in the construction of the fort at Rouse's Point, N. Y., in 1816, superintending engineer of the repairs and construction of fortifications in New York harbor in 1818, and of defensive works on the Gulf of Mexico in 1821. In 1824 he was brevetted major. He was superintendent of the U. S. military academy from 1833 till 1838, and lieutenant-colonel of engineers from 1838 till 1863. At the beginning of the civil war he was ordered to the defence of the Pacific coast, and constructed the fortifications of San Francisco harbor. He was also president of the board of engineers for devising projects and alterations in the land defences of San Francisco. In 1865 he was brevetted major-general in the U. S. army for long and faithful service.—**René's son, Gustavus Adolphus**, soldier, b. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 3 Nov., 1818, having been three years at West Point, was appointed from Virginia, 2d lieutenant in the 4th U. S. artillery, 8 March, 1847. He served in the Mexican war, having been brevetted 1st lieutenant "for gallant and meritorious conduct" at Contreras and Churubusco, and captain, 13 Sept., 1847, for gallantry at Chapultepec. He was regimental quartermaster from 1847 till 1857, and stationed at Fort Monroe in 1848. He was made 1st lieutenant, 16 May, 1849; captain, 17 Aug., 1857; brevet major, 25 June, 1862, for bravery displayed in the action near Fair Oaks, Va.; brevet lieutenant-colonel, for the same cause in the battle of Malvern Hill, and brevet colonel, 17 March, 1863. He was promoted to be brigadier-general of volunteers, 23 May, 1863; brevet colonel, 13 March, 1865 (for services in the war of the rebellion); and brevet brigadier-general, for the same cause, on the same day. He was mustered out of the volunteer service, 13 Jan., 1866; promoted to be major in the regular army, 26 July, 1866; lieutenant-colonel, 25 Aug., 1879; colonel 30 June, 1882; and was retired by operation of law, 3 Nov., 1882.

**DESANDROUIN**, Viscount, French engineer, b. 12 Dec., 1740. He accompanied Montcalm to Canada in May, 1756, as captain of the royal engineers, and became his aide and military secretary. He was engaged in the defence of Ticonderoga and in the subsequent operations in Canada. From 1780 till 1783 he was chief engineer in Rochambeau's army in this country, was brigadier-general of infantry, 5 Dec., 1781, and chef de brigade of the engineer corps. In 1789 he was a chevalier of Malta, and a member of the National assembly from Calais and Ardres.

**DESAULNIERS, Louis Léon L.**, Canadian physician, b. in Yamachiche, province of Quebec, 16 Feb., 1823. He was educated at Nicolet seminary, and at Harvard, where he was graduated in 1846. He was lieutenant-colonel of volunteers of the county of St. Maurice, and was elected to the Canadian assembly for this constituency in 1854, serving from that time till 1857, and again from 1861 till 1867. In 1868 he resigned to accept the office of inspector of prisons and asylums for the province of Quebec. He was elected to the Dominion parliament in 1878, and again in 1882.



**DE SAUSSURE, Henry William**, jurist, b. in Pocotaligo, S. C., 16 Aug., 1763; d. in Charleston, 29 March, 1839. He was descended from an ancient family of Lorraine, France. His grandfather, **HENRY**, emigrated to South Carolina in 1730, and **DANIEL**, his father, took an active part in the Revolution, and was president of the state senate in 1790-'1. Henry William served as a volunteer during the siege of Charleston in 1780, and passed two months in a prison-ship. He was then sent to Philadelphia to be exchanged, studied law with Jared Ingersoll, and was admitted to the bar of Philadelphia in 1784, and in 1785 to that of Charleston. He was a delegate to the South Carolina constitutional convention of October, 1789, and in 1791 was a member of the legislature. In 1794 President Washington appointed him director of the U. S. mint. When dining with him on one occasion, Gen. Washington said: "I have long desired to see gold coined at the Mint, but your predecessor found insuperable difficulties. I should be gratified if it could be accomplished." The director replied, "I will try"; and a few weeks afterward he carried to the president a handful of gold eagles, the first gold coined at the Mint of the United States. He resigned the office in November, 1795, and received from Washington an autograph letter regretting his determination to retire, and expressing "entire satisfaction" with his administration. He then returned to the practice of the law in South Carolina, and was elected a chancellor of the state in 1808. From 1809 till 1829 the number of decrees in the circuit court of equity and the court of appeals was 2,888, and of these Chancellor De Saussure delivered 1,314. In 1837 his health became impaired, and he resigned. Gov. Butler, in communicating to the legislature the resignation of the chancellor, said: "He has occupied, and now occupies, a striking position to the people of the present generation. He is the last of the Revolutionary patriots who has held office under the authority of the state." He published "Reports of the Court of Chancery and Court of Equity in South Carolina from the Revolution till 1813" (4 vols., Columbia, S. C., 1817-'9; revised ed., 2 vols., Philadelphia).—His grandson, **Wilmot Gibbes**, lawyer, b. in Charleston, S. C., 23 July, 1822; d. 1 Feb., 1886, was graduated at South Carolina college in 1840, and admitted to the bar in 1843. He was a member of the legislature for ten years, was in command of the state troops that took possession of Fort Moultrie when Maj. Anderson evacuated it in December, 1860, as lieutenant-colonel was in command of the artillery on Morris Island during the bombardment of Fort Sumter in April, 1861, and was treasurer, and subsequently adjutant and inspector-general, of South Carolina. He was president of the state society of the Cincinnati, the St. Andrews society, the Charleston library society, the St. Cecilia society, and the Huguenot society of South Carolina. His published addresses include "The Stamp-Act of Great Britain, and the Resistance of the Colonies," showing that South Carolina, on 26 March, 1776, adopted a constitution by which the royal government ceased to exist there; "The Causes which led to the Surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown"; "The Centennial Celebration of the Organization of the Cincinnati"; "Memoir of Gen. William Moultrie"; and "Muster-roll of the South Carolina Soldiers of the Continental Line and Militia who served during the Revolution." He also prepared an address on the celebration by the Huguenot society of America of the bicentennial anniversary of the revocation of the Edict of Nantes (New York, 1885).

**DES BARRES, Joseph Frederick Wallet**, English soldier, b. in 1722; d. in Halifax, N. S., 24 Oct., 1824. He came of a French family that fled to England on the revocation of the Edict of Nantes. After studying under the Bernoullis, he entered the Royal military college at Woolwich, and after graduation embarked, in March, 1756, for America, as lieutenant in the 60th foot. He commanded for a time a corps of field artillery, which he had himself recruited in Pennsylvania and Maryland, and in 1757 led a volunteer detachment against Indians who had attacked Schenectady, captured the chiefs, and won them over to the English. He distinguished himself as an engineer at the siege of Louisburg, in 1758, and at the siege of Quebec as aide-de-camp to Gen. Wolfe. That officer received his mortal wound while Des Barres was making a report to him, and fell, dying, in the arms of his aide. In 1760, and afterward, Des Barres conducted the engineering operations for the defence of Quebec and the reduction of Fort Jacques Cartier and other French strongholds, thus completing the conquest of Canada. He afterward made designs and estimates for fortifying Halifax, and in 1762 was directing engineer and quartermaster-general in the expedition for retaking Newfoundland, receiving public thanks for his services. He was then sent to New York to report on the expediency of establishing a chain of military posts through the colonies, and from 1763 till 1773 was engaged in surveying the coast of Nova Scotia. He returned to England in 1774, was thanked by the king for his services, and was selected by Lord Howe to prepare charts of the North Atlantic coast. Having adapted the surveys of Holland, De Brahm, and others to nautical purposes, he published them under the title "The Atlantic Neptune" (2 vols., 1777). He was made governor of Cape Breton in 1784, and given the military command of that and Prince Edward Island, founded the town of Sydney, and opened and worked the valuable coal-fields at the entrance of the river. In this office he was also engaged in aiding the royalists of the United States, and removing them from the country after the Revolution. He was made lieutenant-governor and commander-in-chief of Prince Edward Island in 1804. Even in his ninety-fifth year he was lithe and active, and planned a five years' tour in Europe. He was Capt. Cook's teacher in navigation. He wrote a work on "Cape Breton," which was printed privately (London, 1804), but afterward suppressed.—His grandson, **William Frederick**, Canadian jurist, b. at the Elysian Fields, Cumberland, Nova Scotia, 14 Feb., 1800; d. in Halifax, N. S., 16 June, 1885, was educated at the old Halifax grammar-school, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1821. He settled at Guysboro', and soon attained a leading place in his profession. From 1836 till 1848 he represented Guysboro' in the Nova Scotia assembly, and held the office of solicitor-general in Howe's government. In 1848 he was appointed a puisne judge of the supreme court of Nova Scotia, retaining his seat on the bench till 1881. He was the first liberal in politics appointed to a supreme court judgeship in Nova Scotia.

**DESCHAMPS, Isaac**, jurist, b. in 1723; d. 11 Aug., 1801. He was of Swiss extraction, and in early life settled in Nova Scotia. In 1754 he was clerk at Fort Edward (Windsor), and aided in suppressing the disturbance of the Acadian French in that year. He was a member of the assembly in 1761, and justice of the court of common pleas for Kings county. In 1768 he was judge of Prince Edward Island, and from 1770 till 1785 of the su-



preme court of Nova Scotia. He was clerk of the assembly in 1772, and appointed councillor in 1783.

**DESHA, Joseph**, soldier, b. in Pennsylvania, 9 Dec., 1768; d. in Georgetown, Ky., 13 Oct., 1842. He removed to Kentucky in 1781, served in the Indian wars under Gens. Wayne and Harrison in 1794, and fought at the battle of the Thames in 1813 as a major-general. He was at one time a member of the Kentucky legislature, and was elected to congress, serving from 26 Oct., 1807, till 3 March, 1819. He was governor of Kentucky from 1824 till 1828.—His brother, **Robert**, soldier, b. in Pennsylvania; d. in Mobile, Ala., 8 Feb., 1849, removed to Tennessee in early life, served in the war of 1812 as captain of the 24th infantry, was brevetted major for services in the attempt to capture Fort Mackinaw, 4 Aug., 1814, and promoted brigadier-major in the following October. From 3 Dec., 1827, till 3 March, 1831, he was a representative in congress from Tennessee. He afterward became a merchant in Mobile, Ala.

**DESHON, George**, missionary, b. in New London, Conn., 30 Jan., 1823. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1843, being classmate and room-mate of Gen. Grant. He had stood next to the head of his class, and after graduation was for some time instructor in mathematics and ethics. He reached the rank of captain in the army, but left it on his conversion to the Catholic faith in 1851. He studied theology in Cumberland, Md., and was ordained priest in 1855. Having joined the Redemptorist order, he was sent on several missions, and was very successful in making converts. He took a leading part in founding the congregation of St. Paul, of which he has since been a member. He has superintended the erection of the church of St. Paul, New York, which is the largest, save one, in the United States, attending to all the engineering work himself. Father Deshon is the author of a "Guide for Catholic Young Women" (New York, 1860), which has had the most extensive circulation of any Catholic book ever published in this country.

**DESIREE**, sister superior, b. in Janaph, Belgium, in 1815; d. in Lowell, Mass., in 1879. She received a thorough education in her native place, and entered the congregation of Sisters of Notre Dame at Namur. After taking her vows in 1845, she came to the United States, and was stationed at Cincinnati until 1852, when she was sent to Lowell to found a convent and schools for Catholic girls. During the twenty-seven years that she resided in Lowell she erected four large brick edifices for the accommodation of her pupils.

**DESJARDINS, T. C. Alphonse**, Canadian journalist, b. in Terrebonne, province of Quebec, 6 May, 1841. He was educated at Masson college and at Nicolet seminary, was admitted to the bar in 1862, and practised in Montreal until 1868, when he abandoned law for journalism, and became one of the editors of "L'Ordre." In 1872 he was appointed editor and one of the directors of "Le nouveau monde," retaining this connection for four years. In 1882 he was elected president of Le crédit foncier du bas Canada, in 1883 director of the Richelieu and Ontario navigation company, and in 1885 vice-president of the Montreal and Western railway company. He took an active part in organizing the Canadian papal zouave contingent, which went to assist the pope in 1868, and in 1872 was created a knight of the order of Pius IX., in recognition of this and other services to the church. He was one of the authors of the "Programme Catholique" (1871), proposed as a basis upon which the opposing sections of the

conservative party might agree. He was first returned to the Dominion parliament for Hochelaga, province of Quebec, in 1874, was re-elected in 1878, and by acclamation in 1882.

**DE SMET, Peter John**, missionary, b. in Termonde, Belgium, 31 Dec., 1801; d. in St. Louis, Mo., in May, 1872. He studied in the Episcopal seminary of Mechlin, and while there he felt called to devote himself to the conversion of the Indians. When Bishop Nerinx visited Belgium in search of missionaries, De Smet, with five other students, volunteered to accompany him. The government gave orders to stop them, but they escaped from the officers and sailed from Amsterdam in 1821. After a short stay in Philadelphia, De Smet entered the Jesuit novitiate at Whitemarsh, Md. Here he took the Jesuit habit, but after two years the house was dissolved, and he was about to return to Belgium, when he was invited by Bishop Dubourg to Florissant, where he completed his education and took his vows. In 1828 he went to St. Louis and took part in establishing the University of St. Louis, in which he was afterward professor. In 1838 he was sent to establish a mission among the Pottawattamies on Sugar creek. He built a chapel, and beside it the log-huts of himself, Father Verreydt, and a lay brother. He erected a school, which was soon crowded with pupils, and in a short time converted most of the tribe. In 1840 he begged the bishop of St. Louis to permit him to labor among the Flatheads of the Rocky mountains. When it was represented to him that there was no money for such an expedition, he said that sufficient means would assuredly come from Europe, and set out on 30 April, 1840, from Westport, with the annual



*P. J. De Smet S. J.*

caravan of the American fur company, whose destination was Green River. He arrived on 14 July in the camp of Peter Valley, where about 1,600 Indians had assembled to meet him. They had retained traditions of the French missionaries of two centuries before, and De Smet found it easy to convert them. With the aid of an interpreter, he translated the Lord's prayer, the creed, and the commandments into their language, and in a fortnight all the Flatheads knew these prayers and commandments, which were afterward explained to them. During his journey back to St. Louis he was on several occasions surrounded by war-parties of the Blackfeet, but as soon as they recognized his black gown and crucifix they showed the greatest veneration for him. He thus laid the foundation of the extraordinary influence that he afterward exercised over the Indians. In the spring of 1841 he set out again, with two other missionaries and three lay brothers, all expert mechanics, and, after passing through several tribes, crossed the Platte and met at Fort Hall a body of Flatheads, who had come 800 miles to escort the missionaries. On 24 Sept. the party reached Bitter-root river, where it was decided to form a permanent settlement. A plan

for a mission village was drawn up, a cross planted, and the mission of St. Mary's begun. The lay brothers built a church and residence, while De Smet went to Colville to obtain provisions. On his return, the Blackfeet warriors went on the winter chase, and he remained in the village familiarizing himself with the language, into which he translated the catechism. He then resolved to visit Fort Vancouver, hoping to find there the supplies necessary to make St. Mary's a fixed mission. On his way he visited several tribes, and taught them the ordinary prayers and rudiments of religion. After a narrow escape from drowning in Columbia river, he reached Fort Vancouver, but was deceived in his hope of finding supplies, and on his return to St. Mary's he resolved to cross the wilderness again to St. Louis. There he laid the condition of his mission before his superiors, who directed him to go to Europe and appeal for aid to the people of Belgium and France. He excited great enthusiasm for his work in those countries, several priests of his order asked permission to join him, and the Sisters of the Congregation of our Lady volunteered to undertake the instruction of the Flathead children. He sailed from Antwerp in December, 1843, with five Jesuits and six Sisters, and reached Fort Vancouver in August, 1844. He was offered land on the Willamette river for a central mission, and at once began to clear ground and erect buildings. The work advanced so rapidly that in October the Sisters, who had already begun their school in the open air, were able to enter their convent. In 1845 he began a series of missions among the Zingomenes, Sinpools, Okenaganes, Flatbaws, and Koetenays, which extended to the water-shed of the Saskatchewan and Columbia, the camps of the wandering Assiniboins and Creeks, and the stations of Fort St. Anne and Bourassa. He visited Europe several times in search of aid for his missions. Indeed, he calculated that his journeys up to 1853, by land and water, must have been more than five times the circumference of the earth. The ability and influence of Father De Smet were cordially acknowledged by the government of the United States, and his aid was often sought in preventing Indian wars. Thus he put an end to the Sioux war, and in Oregon he induced the Yahasas and other tribes, under Kamiakim, to cease hostilities. He was chaplain in the expedition to Utah, and opened new missions among the tribes in that territory. During his last visit to Europe he met with a severe accident, in which several of his ribs were broken, and on his return to St. Louis he wasted slowly away. Father De Smet was made a knight of the order of Leopold by the king of the Belgians. His best-known works, which have been translated into English, are "The Oregon Missions and Travels over the Rocky Mountains," "Indian Letters and Sketches," "Western Missions and Missionaries," and "New Indian Sketches."

**DESNOYERS, Peter**, pioneer, b. in France, 21 April, 1773; d. in Detroit, Mich., 6 March, 1880. He came to this country in early life, and settled first in Gallipolis, Ohio, and then in Pittsburg, Pa. Later he removed to Detroit, Mich., where he resided until his death. Congress, in 1807, gave him a tract of land on Detroit river, in return for his loyalty to the United States. He subsequently became U. S. marshal for the territory of Michigan, and in 1839 state treasurer. From his long residence in Detroit, he came to be regarded as one of the most influential men of the city, as well as a leading spirit among the French population.

**DE SOLA, Abraham**, clergyman, b. in London, 18 Sept., 1825; d. in New York, 5 June, 1882. He

was called to the ministry of the Portuguese synagogue in Montreal, Canada, in 1846, soon identified himself with the various literary and scientific bodies of his adopted country, and was appointed in 1853 professor of Hebrew and oriental literature at McGill university. He received the degree of L.L. D. in 1858, and was elected president of the Natural history society of Montreal. In 1872 Dr. De Sola opened the session of the U. S. congress with prayer. He labored by pen and in the pulpit to promote the welfare of his co-religionists, and was an eloquent expounder of conservative Judaism. His published works include "Scripture Zoology," "The Sanitary Institutions of the Hebrews," "Mosaic Cosmogony," "Sinaitic Inscriptions," "Notes on the Jews of Persia," and minor writings on Jewish history and literature.

**DE SOTO, Fernando**, Spanish discoverer, b. in Jerez de los Caballeros, Estremadura, Spain, about 1496; d. on the banks of the Mississippi, 20 June, 1542. He was the descendant of a noble but impoverished family, and was indebted to Pedrarias Davila for the means of pursuing a course at the university, where he distinguished himself in literary studies and in athletic performances. In 1519 he accompanied Davila, who had been made governor of Darien, on his second expedition to America, during which he showed great ability and determination of character, especially as an opponent of the oppressive measures of his superior officers. He served on the expedition to Nicaragua in 1527 under Hernandez, who afterward perished by the hand of Davila in consequence of not heeding his advice. In 1528 he withdrew from the service of his patron and explored the coasts of Guatemala and Yucatan for upward of 700 miles in search of a strait, which was supposed to



connect the two oceans. Later he joined Pizarro in his expedition to Peru, with the promise of being made second in command. In 1533 he was sent with fifty horsemen and a few targeteers to explore the highlands of Peru. He penetrated through a pass in the mountains, and discovered the great national road that led to the Peruvian capital. De Soto was sent by Pizarro as ambassador to visit the Inca Atahualpa, after whose capture he expostulated with his chief for treacherously refusing to release the Peruvian monarch, but in vain, although an immense sum had been paid for his ransom. He was prominent in the engagements that completed the conquest of Peru, and was the hero of the battle that resulted in the capture of Cuzco. Subsequently De Soto, who had landed in America with nothing of his own save his sword and target, returned to Spain with a fortune of \$500,000, which enabled him to marry the daughter of his old patron Davila, to whom he had long been attached, and to main-



tain "all the state that the house of a nobleman requireth." The tales of returned adventurers fostered a belief in Spain that the treasures of the northern hemisphere would be found to rival in value the riches of Peru; and De Soto, in his desire to excel Cortes in glory and surpass Pizarro in wealth, sought permission from Charles V. to conquer Florida at his own expense. This privilege was readily conceded, and De Soto was made governor of Cuba. Volunteers for the expedition assembled in great numbers, both from Spain and Portugal, and De Soto selected from the "flower of the peninsula" only those who were in the "bloom of life," and, with a force of 600 men, 24 ecclesiastics, and 20 officers, sailed early in April from San Lucar. The fleet soon reached Santiago de Cuba, and then stopped at Havana, where the women were to remain until after the conquest. Leaving his wife in command, he crossed the gulf of Mexico and anchored in the bay of Espiritu Santo (now Tampa bay) on 25 May, 1539. When the soldiers were landed, De Soto, confident of success, sent his ships back to Cuba, and at the head of his followers began the long search for gold. His forces were greater in numbers and more perfect in equipment than those that had triumphed over the empires of Mexico and Peru. Everything was provided that former experience could suggest; chains for captives, the implements of a forge, weapons of all kinds then in use, blood-hounds as auxiliaries against the natives, ample stores of food, and finally a drove of hogs, which would soon swarm in the favoring climate, where the forests furnished them with abundant sustenance. To the greed for wealth religious zeal was added, priests with their assistants accompanying the expedition. Ornaments for the service of the mass were provided, and every festival was to be kept, every religious practice observed. The route was through a country already made hostile by the violence of the Spanish invader, Narvaez, and the Indians, in their efforts to rid themselves of the Spaniards, continually lured them onward by stories of wealth in regions still remote, which receded as the expedition advanced. They marched northward at first, and then passed into the country of the Appalachians, where they spent the winter. Juan Ortiz, who had been captured by the Indians from Narvaez, and enslaved by them, could give no account of any land where gold or silver was to be found. An exploring party discovered Ochus, the harbor of Pensacola, and a message was sent to Cuba, desiring that in the following year supplies might be sent to that place. Meanwhile, discontent had arisen among the Spaniards, and when they appealed to De Soto to return, he refused, saying: "I will not turn back till I have seen the poverty of the country with my own eyes." In March, 1540, they resumed their march, proceeding in a northeasterly direction, and on 18 Oct. reached the village of Marilla or Mobile, on Alabama river, where, in an engagement with the natives, the Spaniards lost more than 80 men and 42 horses, and it was claimed that 2,500 Indians were killed. Ships had meanwhile arrived at Ochus, but De Soto proudly refused to send back any message of his fortunes. He then went to the northwest, and passed his second winter in the country of the Chickasaws. In the spring of 1541 he made a demand on the chief of these Indians for 200 men to carry the burdens of the company. The chief hesitated, and in the night fired the village where the Spaniards were encamped. Forty of De Soto's followers perished in the flames, and all the baggage was destroyed. A delay of some weeks

ensued, during which forges were erected, swords newly tempered, and ashen lances made. In April, De Soto resumed his march in a northwesterly direction, and, after journeying for seven days through a wilderness of forest and marshes, reached the Mississippi river. A month was spent on the banks, constructing barges large enough to hold three horsemen each, and then the army passed over to the western side; thence northward to Pacaha, where he remained ten days, and then marched successively southwest and northwest till he reached the highlands of White river, which was the western limit of the expedition. Turning south, he proceeded on his journey, passing by the hot springs of Arkansas, which his companions at first supposed to be the fabled fountain of youth, and spent his third winter in Antiamque, on Washita river. In the following spring De Soto determined to descend this river to its junction. He finally reached the Mississippi again, and while descending its banks was stricken with malignant fever. Worn out by long disappointments, and his pride changed to a wasting melancholy, he realized that death was near at hand. He gathered his followers around him, and, after appointing Luis de Moscoso his successor, succumbed to the disease on the following day. The news of his death was carefully kept from the Indians, by whom he was regarded as possessing supernatural powers, and at midnight, wrapped in his mantle, the body of the great discoverer was lowered into the waters of the river he had discovered. His followers, reduced to half their original numbers, passed the ensuing winter in the country of the Natchitoches, and in the spring returned to the Mississippi, where they built seven frail boats, in which they drifted down to the gulf of Mexico, and then followed the shore to the Mexican town of Panuco, where they dispersed. De Soto's wife expired in Havana three days after hearing of his fate. See "Life, Travels, and Adventures of Ferdinand de Soto," by Lambert A. Wilmer (Philadelphia, 1858); "Narratives of the Career of Hernando de Soto in the Conquest of Florida, as told by a Knight of Elvas, and in a Relation by Lluys Hernandez de Biedra, factor of the Expedition," translated by Buckingham Smith (New York, 1866), being number five of the Bradford club series; and Bancroft's "History of the United States" (vol. i., New York, 1885).

**DESPARD, John**, British soldier, b. in 1745; d. in Oswestry, England, 3 Sept., 1829. He entered the army as ensign of the 12th foot in 1760, and became lieutenant in 1762. After serving in Germany, he came with the royal fusiliers to Quebec in March, 1773, was taken prisoner at St. Johns in November, 1775, and, after being exchanged in December, 1776, became captain in March, 1777. He then joined the army in New York, and was at the capture of Fort Montgomery. In June, 1778, he was commissioned major of a corps raised by Lord Rawdon, and in December, 1779, became deputy adjutant-general. He was present at the capture of Charleston and in the campaigns of Cornwallis that ended with the surrender at Yorktown. Subsequently he served on the staff of the army, being made colonel in August, 1795, and major-general in 1798. From 1800 till 1807 he was governor of Cape Breton, and in 1814 was made full general. Gen. Despard was in twenty-four engagements, and was three times shipwrecked.

**DESPREZ-CRASSIER, Jean Etienne Philibert**, French general, b. in Crassier, 18 Jan., 1733; d. in Ornex about 1803. He early entered the French army, and became in 1757 a captain in the



Royal Deux-Pont regiment, with which he served in Germany until the peace of 1763. After attaining the rank of lieutenant-colonel, he served in this country during the Revolutionary war, distinguishing himself at Yorktown, where his regiment, having captured two howitzers, obtained by the exploit the title of "Royal." In September, 1792, he was made lieutenant-general and given command of the advance guard of the army of the centre, which repelled the Prussians at the camp of La Lune. He was suspended as a nobleman in 1793, but was afterward restored and employed in the army of Italy, of the Pyrénées, and of the Rhine. He was deprived of his command, 26 Oct., 1795, and then retired to his estates in Ornex.

**DESSALINES, Jean Jacques**, Haytian emperor, b. in Guinea, Africa, in 1758; d. in Hayti, 17 Oct., 1806. He was brought, when young, to Cap François (now Cap Haytien), where he was purchased by a French planter, whose name he subsequently assumed. In 1791 he left his master and joined the insurgent army under Biassou. In the servile war that followed he distinguished himself, and became adjutant-general of Jean François, the negro commander. Later he sided with Toussaint L'Ouverture when the latter left his Spanish allies and joined the French. In the campaign that followed, having attained the rank of lieutenant-general, he led the forces against the mulatto chief Rigaud. His success, with the promptness and energy evinced in this movement, recommended him to Toussaint, who afterward invariably sent him where the utmost severity was considered necessary. His name spread terror wherever he went, and thousands of mulattoes were slaughtered, drowned, or shot by his orders. At the same time he led a most dissolute life, and enriched himself by extensive robberies perpetrated in the guise of legal confiscations. In 1802 he conducted a guerilla war against Gen. Leclerc, who had been sent to Hayti by Napoleon. His obstinate defence of St. Marc against Gen. Boudet was characteristic. When unable to hold the town any longer, he burned it, setting fire to his own palace, and butchered all the white inhabitants of the place, and also those he met with on his retreat. Later he submitted to Gen. Leclerc, after the affair at Crête-à-Pierrot. Peace having been established, he was made governor of the southern portion of the island, with the rank of general. Here he plunged into the deepest debauchery, but affected much zeal for the French. He treated the vanquished negroes with the same cruelty that he had shown to the whites, and when Toussaint's nephew rose against the French, Dessalines cruelly murdered him in cold blood, with 300 of his followers. His loyalty to the French, however, was of short duration, for afterward, when yellow fever attacked the French army, numbering among its victims Gen. Leclerc, Dessalines became commander-in-chief of the negro forces. Gen. Rochambeau succeeded to the command of the French, and at once adopted retaliatory measures against their insurgents. He tortured to death the negro general, Maurepas, with his entire family. A terrible retribution was determined upon. Dessalines erected 500 gibbets, and hanged half a regiment of French that he had captured by a bold countermarch. A war of extermination followed, and in December, 1803, aided by an English squadron, the French were compelled to evacuate the island. On 1 Jan., 1804, he was appointed governor-general of Hayti for life. For a few months he ruled in a spirit of moderation, and put into force several wise and just measures toward a healthy reorganization of

the commonwealth; but his brutal nature prevailed over his judgment, and shortly afterward he ordered a general massacre of the white residents, who had remained under a promise of protection. In April, 1804, he made an unsuccessful attempt to conquer the Spanish portion of the island, and after his return became more frantic than ever. He had himself crowned as emperor of Hayti on 8 Oct., 1804, in imitation of Napoleon, under title of "Jean Jacques I.," and proclaimed a new constitution, which concentrated all real power in his own hands. Subsequently his extravagance deranged the finances, his dissoluteness corrupted the morals of all classes, his cruelty increased, and he put to death every one against whom he was suspicious. His despotism soon caused an insurrection, and in 1806, while endeavoring to repress it, he fell into an ambushade, and was assassinated by two of his officers, Christophe and Petion, of whom the former became president of Hayti. In a slender and hideous frame Dessalines united the wildest passions of the ferocious savage with extraordinary shrewdness, an undeniable keenness of judgment, and a clear statesmanlike knowledge of the men and things with whom he had to deal. However abominable his character may appear, it is nevertheless true that he understood the means of accomplishing the independence of Hayti better than even Toussaint himself. He left Hayti a ruined and desolate, though independent, state. See "Vie de J. J. Dessalines," by Louis Dubroca.

**DESTREHAN, Jean Noel**, senator, b. about 1780. He was a citizen of Louisiana, and in 1805 one of the authors of a pamphlet attacking the territorial government. He was a member of the state convention of 1811, and voted with the minority against the application of Louisiana for admission into the Union. Notwithstanding this, he was appointed one of a committee of seven to draft a constitution for the new state. In 1812 he was elected to the U. S. senate, but resigned the office before taking his seat.

**DETMOLD, William Ludwig**, surgeon, b. in Hanover, Germany, 27 Dec., 1808. His father was court physician to the king of Hanover. William received his medical degree from the University of Göttingen in 1830, and enlisted as surgeon in the royal Hanoverian grenadier-guard. He came to the United States on leave of absence in 1837, and sent his resignation from New York. He became professor of military surgery and hygiene at Columbia in 1862, and was made professor emeritus in 1866. Dr. Detmold introduced orthopedic surgery into the United States, and during the civil war acted as volunteer surgeon in Virginia. He introduced a knife and fork for one-handed men, which was put by Surgeon-General Barnes on the supply list, under the name of "Detmold's knife." Among his numerous contributions to medical literature is "Opening an Abscess in the Brain," in the "Journal of the Medical Sciences" for February, 1850.—His brother, **Christian Edward**, engineer, b. in Hanover, 2 Feb., 1810; d. in New York city, 2 July, 1887, was educated at the military academy in his native city, and came to New York in 1826, with the intention of entering the Brazilian army. But unfavorable accounts of the condition of that country induced him to remain here, and he became well known as an engineer. In 1827 he made many surveys in Charleston, S. C., and vicinity, and in 1828 made the drawings for the first locomotive built by the Messrs. Kemble in New York. In 1833-'4 he was in the employ of the U. S. war department, and superintended the laying of the foundations of Fort Sumter during the illness of the en-



gineer in charge of the work. After making surveys for railroads in various parts of the country, he became interested in the manufacture of iron, and introduced several improvements, including the utilization of the waste gases from blast and other furnaces. In 1845-'52 he engaged in this manufacture in Maryland, and then built the New York "Crystal Palace." He afterward became president of the New Jersey zinc company, built their works at Newark, and originated and successfully developed the manufacture of "spiegel" iron from the residue of the zinc ore. He then engaged in coal-mining, but failing health forced him to go to Europe, where he lived, most of the time in Paris, till his return to New York in 1885. He published a translation of the principal historical, political, and diplomatic writings of Machiavelli (4 vols., Boston, 1882).

**DETRE, William**, missionary, b. in France in 1664; d. in South America. He entered the Jesuit order, and obtained permission from his superiors to devote himself to the Indian missions. He was sent to South America either in 1701 or 1706, where his zeal and ability attracted attention, and he was made superior-general and visitor of all the missions on the Amazon for over an extent of more than 3,000 miles. As soon as he had made himself thoroughly familiar with the Inca, or Quichua, the most common language in that country, he succeeded in translating the catechism into eighteen languages spoken by the tribes under his jurisdiction. He was appointed rector of the College of Cuenca in 1727. He is said to have died at an advanced age, but the date is not given. He sent to Europe the celebrated map of the Amazon, drawn by Father Fritz, who died in his arms. He left an interesting "Relation," written in 1731, giving curious details about the savage tribes that dwell on the banks of the Amazon. It is inserted in the 23d volume of the "Lettres édifiantes."

**DE TROBRIAND, Philippe Régis**, soldier, b. in the Château des Rochettes, near Tours, France, 4 June, 1816. His full name and title were Philippe Régis Denis de Keredern, Baron de Trobriand; but, on becoming an American citizen, he modified the name and dropped the title. His early education was for a military career. He studied at the College Saint Louis in Paris, the college of Rouen, where his father was in command, and the college of Tours; but the revolution of 1830 changed his prospects, and he was graduated at the University of Orleans as bachelier-ès-lettres in 1834, and at Poitiers as licencié-en-droit in 1838. He came to the United States in 1841, edited and published the "Revue du nouveau monde" in New York in 1849-'50, and was joint editor of the "Courrier des États-Unis" in 1854-'61. On 28 Aug. of the last-named year he entered the National army as colonel of the 55th New York regiment. He was engaged at Yorktown and Williamsburg, commanded a brigade of the 3d army corps in 1862-'3, and was at Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, and Gettysburg. He was made brigadier-general of volunteers in January, 1864, and commanded the defences of New York city from May till June of that year. As commander of a brigade in the 2d army corps he was at Deep Bottom, Petersburg, Hatcher's Run, and Five Forks, and was at the head of a division in the operations that ended in Lee's surrender. For his services in this campaign he was brevetted major-general of volunteers on 9 April, 1865. He entered the regular army as colonel of the 31st infantry on 28 July, 1866, was brevetted brigadier-general, U. S. army, 2 March, 1867, and commanded the district of Dakota in August of

that year. He was transferred to the 13th infantry on 15 March, 1869, and commanded the district of Montana, and afterward that of Green River. He was retired at his own request, on account of age, on 20 March, 1879, and is now (1887) a resident of New Orleans, La. He has published "Les gentils-hommes de l'ouest," a novel (Paris, 1841), and "Quatre ans de campagnes à l'armée du Potomac" (2 vols., Paris et Bruxelles, 1867).

**DEUXPONTS, Christian**, Comte de Forbach des, b. in Deuxpontos, Bavaria, 20 Oct., 1752. He became colonel of the Royal Deux-Ponts French regiment in 1775, served with Rochambeau in this country in 1780-'3, and was distinguished at Yorktown. He afterward commanded the Bavarian corps at Hohenlinden in 1800, and received the grand cross of the order of Maximilian Joseph for his gallantry.—His brother, **William**, b. 18 June, 1754; d. sixteen years before his brother, became lieutenant-colonel of his brother's regiment, 2 Oct., 1779, and was wounded in the attack on the redoubt at Yorktown, on the night of 14 Oct., 1781. For his services there he was made by the king of France a chevalier of the military order of St. Louis, and was mentioned particularly in Baron Viomesnil's report to Rochambeau. He afterward held the honorable post of commander of the palace guard at the Bavarian court. Col. Trumbull's painting of the surrender of Cornwallis, in the rotunda of the capitol at Washington, contains a portrait of Count des Deuxpontos. He left in manuscript "Mes campagnes d'Amérique," which was found on a Paris book-stall in 1867 by Dr. Samuel Abbott Green, and published by him, with an English translation and notes (Boston, 1868).

**DE VACA, Cabeza**. See CABEZA DE VACA.

**DEVENS, Charles**, jurist, b. in Charlestown, Mass., 4 April, 1820. He was graduated at Harvard in 1838, studied in the law-school at Cambridge, and practised from 1841 till 1849 in Franklin county, Mass. He was a member of the state senate from that county in 1848 and 1849. From 1849 till 1853 he held the office of U. S. marshal for the district of Massachusetts. During this period Thomas Sims was remanded as a fugitive slave, and Mr. Devens, in obedience to what he considered the exigencies of his office, caused the process to be executed. After the rendition he endeavored, through the Rev. L. A. Grimes, in 1855, to obtain the freedom of Sims, offering to pay whatever sum was necessary for the purpose, but the effort was fruitless. At a later period, hearing that Mrs. Lydia Maria Child was making applications for money to purchase the freedom of Sims, Mr. Devens addressed her a letter requesting the return of the sums she had collected for this purpose, and that she allow him the privilege of paying the whole sum. To this Mrs. Child assented; but, before the affair could be arranged, the war rendered negotiation impossible. Sims was eventually liberated by the progress of the National armies, was pecuniarily aided by Mr. Devens in establishing himself in civil life, and at a later period appointed by him, while attorney-general of the United States, to an appropriate place in the department of justice. In 1854 Mr. Devens resumed the practice of law in Worcester. On 19 April, 1861, he accepted the office of major, commanding an independent battalion of rifles, with which he served three months, and in July was appointed colonel of the 15th Massachusetts volunteers. With this regiment he served until April, 1862, and was wounded in the battle of Ball's Bluff. He was made brigadier-general in 1862, commanded a brigade during the Peninsular campaign, was disabled by a wound at



Fair Oaks, and was in the battles of Antietam and Fredericksburg. In 1863 he commanded a division in the 11th corps at the battle of Chancellorsville, where he was severely wounded. Returning to the field in the spring of 1864, he was appointed to the command of a division in the 18th army corps, reorganized as the 3d division of the 24th corps, and his troops were the first to occupy Richmond when it was evacuated by the Confederates. Gen. Devens was brevetted major-general for gallantry and good conduct at the capture of Richmond, and remained in the service for a year after the termination of hostilities, his principal duty being as commander of the district of Charleston, which comprised the eastern portion of South Carolina. In June, 1866, at his own request, he was mustered out of service, and immediately resumed the practice of his profession in Worcester. In April, 1867, he was appointed one of the justices of the superior court of Massachusetts, and in 1873 was made one of the justices of the supreme court of the state. In 1877 he became attorney-general in the cabinet of President Hayes. On his return to Massachusetts in 1881 he was reappointed one of the justices of the supreme court of the state, which office he now holds (1887). His only publications are his legal opinions and addresses on public occasions. Of his addresses the most important are those at the centennial celebration of the battle of Bunker Hill, at the dedication of the soldiers' monuments in Boston and Worcester, on the deaths of Gen. Meade and Gen. Grant, and as presiding officer at the 250th anniversary of Harvard.

**DEVEREUX, John Henry**, railroad manager, b. in Boston, Mass., 5 April, 1832; d. in Cleveland, Ohio, 17 March, 1886. He was educated in the Portsmouth, N. H., academy, and in 1848 went to Cleveland, Ohio, where he served as construction engineer on several railroads. He removed to Tennessee in 1852, and became prominent in railroad affairs there. At the beginning of the civil war he offered his services to the government, and aided the Union cause as superintendent of military railroads in Virginia. He resigned in 1864, and returned to Cleveland, where he became one of the foremost railroad men in the west. He was chosen president of the Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati, and Indianapolis railroad in June, 1873, of the Atlantic and Great Western in 1874, and of the Indianapolis and St. Louis in 1880, being receiver of the last-named road from May till September, 1882. In 1877 Gen. Devereux, by his personal courage, prevented 800 of his men from joining in the railroad riots. He was prominent in the councils of the Protestant Episcopal church.

**DEVEREUX, Thomas Pollock**, lawyer, b. in Newbern, N. C., 17 Dec., 1793; d. in Connemara, Halifax co., N. C., 24 March, 1869. He was a great-grandson of Jonathan Edwards, was graduated at Yale in 1813, and studied at the Litchfield, Conn., law-school, but did not practise till pecuniary losses forced him to do so. He was U. S. district attorney for North Carolina under the administrations of John Quincy Adams and Andrew Jackson, and in 1826 was appointed reporter for the State supreme court. The death of an uncle left him, in middle life, the care of a large estate, and he spent the rest of his days on his plantation, but served for some time as chairman of the Halifax county court. He published "Reports of the North Carolina Supreme Court, 1826-'34" (4 vols., Raleigh, 1829-'36), "Reports in the Superior Court, 1834-'40" (4 vols., 1837-'40), and "Equity Reports, 1836-'40" (4 vols., 1838-'40). In the preparation of some of these he was assisted by W. H. Battle.

**DEVILLE, Edward Gaston**, Canadian surveyor, b. in La Charité Sur Loire Nièvre, France, in 1849. He was educated at the naval school, Brest, and afterward joined the French navy, and had charge of extensive hydrographic surveys in the South Sea islands, Peru, and elsewhere. He retired from the navy in 1874 and went to Canada, and soon after his arrival there entered the service of the Quebec government, where he remained until 1879 as inspector of surveys and scientific explorer. He was commissioned as provincial land surveyor in 1877; as Dominion land and topographical surveyor in 1878; in 1881 he became inspector of Dominion land surveys, and in 1885 was appointed surveyor-general of Canada. He is a fellow of the Royal astronomical society and of the Royal society of Canada. He is the author of "Astronomie and Geodetic Calculations," and of several scientific papers.

**DE VILLIERS, Charles A.**, soldier, b. in 1826. He had been an officer in the French army, and afterward became colonel of the 11th Ohio volunteers. At the beginning of the civil war in the United States he was taken prisoner, 17 July, 1861, and sent to Richmond. About the middle of September following he eluded the guards and escaped. Under the guise of a mendicant Frenchman, aged, infirm, and nearly blind, he succeeded in obtaining the commandant's permission to go to Fort Monroe, under a flag of truce, that he might embark "for his dear old home in France." After two weeks' delay the supposed Frenchman was assisted on board a transport at Norfolk and taken to the Union boat. When safely under his own flag, he cast off his pack, green goggles, and rags, thanked the officers for their politeness, shouted a loud huzza for the stars and stripes, and gave them the pleasing information that they had just parted with Col. De Villiers, of the 11th Ohio. He arrived safely in Washington, rejoined his regiment, and was made brigadier-general, 10 Oct., 1861. He had been the military instructor of Col. Elmer E. Ellsworth. He received his discharge from the army on 23 April, 1862, and returned to France.

**DEVIN, Thomas C.**, b. in New York city in 1823; d. there, 4 April, 1878. He received a common-school education, followed the trade of a painter, and became lieutenant-colonel of the 1st New York militia regiment. Just after the battle of Bull Run, Mr. Devin accosted Thurlow Weed, at that time a stranger to him, and said that he wished authority to raise a cavalry company for immediate service. Mr. Weed telegraphed to Gov. Morgan for a captain's commission for Mr. Devin, obtained it, and in two days the company had been recruited and was on its way to Washington. At the end of the three months for which he had enlisted he entered the service again as colonel of the 6th New York cavalry. His command was attached to the cavalry corps of the Army of the Potomac, and participated in all the battles fought by that corps from Antietam to Lee's surrender. At Five Forks he commanded his brigade, and carried the Confederate earthworks. He was brevetted brigadier-general of volunteers, 15 Aug., 1864, for bravery at Front Royal, where his command captured two stands of colors, and where he was wounded; and major-general, 13 March, 1865, for his services during the war. He entered the regular army as lieutenant-colonel of the 8th cavalry, 28 July, 1866, commanding the district of Montana. On 2 March, 1867, he was brevetted colonel, U. S. army, for gallantry at Fisher's Hill, and brigadier-general for services at Sailor's Creek. He then commanded the district of Arizona, and on



25 June, 1877, became colonel of the 3d cavalry. Gen. Grant, in a conversation with Thurlow Weed, called Gen. Devin, next to Gen. Sheridan, the best cavalry officer in the National army.

**DEVINE, Thomas**, Canadian surveyor, b. in the county Westmeath, Ireland, in 1823. He was educated in Fox's engineer's academy, and in the corps of Royal engineers, and, after being employed on the ordnance survey of Ireland, emigrated to Canada. He became connected with the surveying department in Canada in 1846, and was deputy surveyor-general in 1873-'9. In 1849 he constructed for the government a map of Canada from Lake Superior to Nova Scotia (new ed., including Manitoba, 1879), and also constructed the first geological map of the Hudson bay territory before the Canadian government obtained control of it. He was elected a F. R. G. S. of London in 1860, and F. G. S. of London in 1873, and has also been elected a corresponding member of the Geographical society of Berlin and of the American geographical and statistical society. He is the author of a field-book, exclusively used in Canadian and other surveys.

**DE VINNE, Daniel**, clergyman, b. in Londonderry, Ireland, 1 Feb., 1793; d. in Morrisania, N. Y., 10 Feb., 1883. His family emigrated to the United States before he was a year old, settling in Charleston, Montgomery Co., N. Y., where he lived till eleven years of age. In 1819 he became a minister of the Methodist Episcopal church, and filled appointments in Louisiana and Mississippi for five years. In 1825 his dislike of slavery caused his transfer to the New York conference, in which connection he remained until his death. He was a frequent contributor to the religious press, and published in book form "The M. E. Church and Slavery" (Boston, 1844); "Recollections of Fifty Years in the Ministry" (1869); and the "Irish Primitive Church" (1870).—His son, **Theodore Low**, printer, b. in Stamford, Conn., 25 Dec., 1828, left school at fourteen years of age, and in 1844-'8 worked as a printer in the office of the Newburgh, N. Y., "Gazette." He went to New York in 1849, entered the employ of Francis Hart, and in 1859 became his partner. Mr. Hart died in 1877, and in 1883 the firm name became Theodore L. De Vinne and Company. In his own office, and as a member of the Typotheta, the Grolier club, and the Authors' club, Mr. De Vinne has been active in efforts to improve typography. His style of book composition and his press-work of wood-cuts have given him a wide reputation in this country and abroad. He has printed "St. Nicholas" since its beginning in 1873, and the "Century" since 1874. In 1886 he removed to a new building in Lafayette place specially designed by him. He has contributed to current literature on books and printing, and has published the "Printers' Price List," an office manual (New York, 1871); "Invention of Printing" (1876); and "Historic Types" (1886).

**DE VRIES, David Pieterssen**, colonist, lived in 17th century. Several of the directors of the New Amsterdam chamber of the West India company took measures to secure for themselves a share of the privileges, which they offered to enterprising capitalists in the charter of 1629. A few days before the passing of the charter the agents of Samuel Godyn and Samuel Bloemmaert bought from the Indians the tract of country on the southwest side of South River bay, which purchase was ratified by the director-general and council at Fort Amsterdam on 15 July, 1630. The possession of these desert tracts of land would be of no profit unless means were adopted to cultivate them, and,

in order to accomplish this, a number of associations were formed, consisting of wealthy men. Each guild was under the authority of a patroon. In October, 1630, an association was formed for planting a colony on the South river. Its members were Godyn, Bloemmaert, Van Rensselaer, De Vries, and others. On 12 Dec., 1630, two vessels, with a number of emigrants and a large stock of cattle, were sent out by De Vries, under the command of Peter Heyes, to occupy the new possessions on the Delaware. The smaller of these vessels was captured by the Dunkirk privateers before it had left the Dutch waters; the other, "The Walrus," carrying eighteen guns, arrived safely in the Delaware, and a settlement was made on Lewis creek, a short distance from the mouth of the river. The little fort, flanked by palisades, was named Fort Op-landt, and the lands were called by the poetic name of "Swanendal." The chief purpose in acquiring these lands was to cultivate grain and tobacco and to engage in the whale-fishery. Heyes, however, did nothing to establish the whale-fishery, and returned to Holland on 31 Sept., 1631, leaving Hosset in charge of the colony, which consisted of about thirty-two men. The result of this expedition was a disappointment to the stockholders, who had anticipated a large profit from the enterprise, and it was therefore decided that De Vries should command a second expedition, and become patroon of the colony. With a large vessel and a yacht he set sail, 24 May, 1632. At the moment of starting he received news that the settlers of Swanendal had been massacred by the Indians and all their possessions destroyed. On 5 Dec. he reached the Delaware, and the cry of "Whale near the ship!" stimulated their hopes, soon to be dispelled, for the sight of the settlement of Swanendal presented a melancholy spectacle. The ground was decorated with the skulls and bones of the colonists, and the heads of horses and cattle were scattered over the plain. They succeeded in communicating with the Indians on the following day, and invited them to a "nice talk." The savages came with their chief, and by the free use of presents and pacific policy De Vries gained their confidence and concluded a treaty of peace. Encouraged by their friendly disposition, De Vries moved up the river to Fort Nassau in quest of provisions. Here he met savage Indians, who had massacred the English settlers from the Virginia colony. Desirous of seeing the country, De Vries sailed for Virginia, where he was heartily welcomed by the governor, who was much surprised to know that the Dutch had a colony on the Delaware. De Vries returned to Swanendal, and found that his party had only taken seven whales, which yielded but little oil. Concluding that this enterprise was not profitable, he gathered up his effects, and, taking his party, set sail for Holland on 14 April, 1634, leaving no Europeans in the valley of the Delaware. He published "Voyages from Holland to America, from 1632 till 1644," which was translated from the Dutch by Henry C. Murphy (New York, 1853).

**DEW, Thomas Roderick**, educator, b. in King and Queen county, Va., 5 Dec., 1802; d. in Paris, France, 6 Aug., 1846. He was graduated at William and Mary in 1820, and afterward travelled two years in Europe. In 1827 he was appointed professor of history, metaphysics, and political economy in William and Mary, of which college he was made president in 1836. He held this office until his death, which occurred while he was travelling in Europe with his bride. His published works are: "The Policy of the Government" (1829); "An Essay in Favor of Slavery" (1833), which produced



an extraordinary effect upon the public mind, and for a while set at rest the subject of emancipation in Virginia; "A Digest of the Laws, Customs, Manners, and Institutions of Ancient and Modern Nations" (New York, 1853). This is a treatise on the history of the world from its earliest period to the first French revolution. He also published "Lectures," on "Usury," "History," "The Characteristic Difference of Man and Woman," etc., and contributed to the "Southern Literary Messenger."

**DE WALDEN, Thomas Blaidēs**, actor, b. in London, England, in 1811; d. in New York city, 26 Sept., 1873. He appeared at the Haymarket theatre, London, in 1841, and made his first appearance on the American stage at the Park theatre, New York, in 1844, as Belmour in "Is he Jealous?" After achieving moderate success upon the stage, he began to adapt and to write plays, of which he left more than one hundred. In 1857 he abandoned his profession and engaged in mercantile pursuits, but without success. He was a chaplain in the volunteer army of the United States during the civil war. He was the author of "The Upper Ten and the Lower Twenty," played at Burton's theatre, New York; "The Seven Sisters"; "Sam," written for F. S. Chanfrau; "Kit," altered for Mr. Chanfrau; "The Jesuit," played at the Bowery theatre in 1854; "The Bell-Ringer of Boston"; "The Hypochondriac," and several adaptations from the French for Matilda Heron.

**DEWART, Edward Hartley**, Canadian clergyman, b. in county Cavan, Ireland, in 1828. When six years old he came with his parents to Canada, the family settling in the county of Peterborough, Ontario. He was almost wholly self-educated, with the exception of two sessions passed in the Toronto normal school. In 1851 he began preaching as a probationer of the Wesleyan Methodist church, and after completing four years in this service was ordained a minister. In 1856 he was appointed superintendent of St. Andrew's circuit, on the Ottawa river. Subsequently he preached in the Old-town circuit, and in 1860 was stationed in Montreal west. Soon afterward he resigned his charge in consequence of illness, and after his recovery labored in St. John's circuit, Collingwood, Toronto, and Ingersoll. In 1869 he was elected editor of the "Christian Guardian," the principal organ of Methodism in Canada. At the general conference of the United Methodists in 1883 he was elected by acclamation to the editorial chair. In connection with the movement for the union of the various branches of the Methodist church, he was one of the chief advocates of lay delegation and union principles; and at the London conference in 1873, when a plan of union had been agreed upon by the Wesleyan, Eastern British-American, and New Connection conferences, he and Dr. Nelles were appointed delegates to the British conference to represent the united church and arrange the terms of settlement with the parent body. He was also present as a delegate from Canada at the Methodist œcumenical conference that met in London, England, in 1881. The degree of D. D. was conferred upon him by Victoria college, Cobourg. His writings include a prize essay against the use of tobacco (1858), and poems on "John Milton," "Niagara Falls," and "Voices of the Past."

**DEWDNEY, Edgar**, statesman, b. in Devonshire, England, in 1835. He went to British Columbia in 1859, and was employed on the Canadian Pacific railway survey as an engineer. He represented Kootenay in the local parliament in 1868-'9, and was returned for the Dominion parliament in 1872, again in 1874, and by acclamation at the gen-

eral election in 1878. In 1879 he resigned on being appointed Indian commissioner, which office he held till appointed lieutenant-governor of the northwest territories in December, 1881. In July, 1888, he was appointed minister of the interior and superintendent-general of Indian affairs for Canada.

**DEWEES, William Potts**, physician, b. in Pottsgrove, Pa., 5 May, 1768; d. in Philadelphia, 18 May, 1841. He attended lectures in the University of Pennsylvania, and began to practise at Abington, Pa., in 1789, without having taken a degree, which, however, was soon conferred upon him by the university. Yellow fever having thinned the ranks of the physicians in Philadelphia in 1793, Dr. Dewees removed there, selecting obstetrics as his specialty, and won a high reputation in that department. In 1812 he relinquished his practice on account of delicate health and resided at Philipsburg, Pa., where he devoted himself to agriculture until 1817. In that year he returned to Philadelphia and resumed practice. In 1826 he was elected adjunct professor, and in 1834 professor of obstetrics and diseases of women and children in the University of Pennsylvania. In the latter year, his health failing, he was obliged to resign his professorship. After spending a winter in Cuba and a summer in the north, he settled in Mobile, and returned to Philadelphia a year before his death. He published a volume of "Medical Essays" (Philadelphia, 1823); "Treatise on the Physical and Medical Treatment of Children" (1825; 10th ed., 1854); "System of Midwifery" (1825; 12th ed., 1854); "Treatise on the Diseases of Females" (1826; 10th ed., 1854); and "Practice of Medicine" (1830).

**DEWEY, Charles Augustus**, jurist, b. in Williamstown, Mass., 13 March, 1793; d. in Northampton, Mass., 22 Aug., 1866. He was a son of Daniel Dewey, who represented Berkshire county in congress in 1813. He was graduated at Williams in 1811, studied law with Theodore Sedgwick, of Stockbridge, and began the practice of the profession in Williamstown in 1814, where he remained until in 1826 he removed to Northampton. He served as U. S. district attorney from 1830 till 1837, when he was appointed the fifth judge of the supreme court of Massachusetts. In 1840 he received from Harvard the degree of LL. D. Judge Dewey continued on the bench until his death, a period of twenty-nine years. He was a laborious member of the court, always taking upon himself his full share of the work, and never seeking to avoid any of the responsibilities of his office. Although not a brilliant lawyer, he was distinguished by the sound sense exercised in the consideration of all questions coming before him. He was thoroughly familiar with the entire body of statute law, as well as with that regulating mercantile transactions and charitable trusts, which latter received a large share of his attention at the beginning of his judicial career.

**DEWEY, Chester**, educator, b. in Sheffield, Mass., 25 Oct., 1784; d. in Rochester, N. Y., 5 Dec., 1867. He was graduated at Williams in 1806, studied for the ministry, was licensed to preach in 1808, and officiated at Tyringham, Mass. In the same year he became tutor at Williams, and in 1810 was appointed to the professorship of mathematics and natural philosophy. He held this place for seventeen years, during which he did much for the advancement of the college. For many years he was professor and lecturer on chemistry and botany in the medical colleges of Pittsfield, Mass., and Woodstock, Vt. In 1836 he became principal of the collegiate institute in Rochester, N. Y., where he remained till 1850, when he was appointed



professor of chemistry and natural philosophy in the University of Rochester, which was established that year. He held this office until 1860, at which time he offered his resignation, feeling unable to perform active service, but consented to retain a nominal connection with the university, and to give instruction when it suited his convenience. After the age of eighty he lived in retirement, and aided many religious and benevolent objects. His entire life was given to scientific pursuits, and he held a high position among American naturalists. He made the study of grasses a specialty, and discovered and described several new species. The degree of M. D. was conferred upon him by Yale in 1825, D. D. by Union in 1838, and LL. D. by Williams in 1850. He was a careful and accurate observer of the weather, and his notes were published in regular monthly reports. His papers on some of the "Families and Natural Orders of Plants," published in the "American Journal of Science," attracted the attention of some of the leading European botanists, and led to a correspondence with them. In the class of "carices" he was a recognized authority, and his writings on that subject make an elaborate monograph, upon which he labored for more than forty years. His "History of the Herbaceous Plants of Massachusetts" was published by that state. His latest writings were review articles on "The True Place of Man in Zoölogy" and "An Examination of some Reasonings against the Unity of Mankind."

**DEWEY, Frederic Perkins**, chemist, b. in Hartford, Conn., 4 Oct., 1855. He was graduated at the Sheffield scientific school in 1876, and in the autumn of that year became assistant in analytical chemistry in Lafayette college. This office he held until July, 1877, when he took charge of the chemical work of the North Jersey iron company, and continued as such until the spring of 1878, after which he worked in the laboratory of the Sheffield scientific school as a post-graduate. In April, 1879, he became chemist of the Roane iron and steel company, and in 1881 was associated with Dr. George W. Hawes in investigating the building-stones of the United States for the Tenth Census. He was appointed in December, 1882, curator of metallurgy in the U. S. national museum in Washington. His literary work includes articles on the chemical examination of iron and iron ores, contributed to various scientific journals; also, "The Chemical Examination of Building-Stones," for the Tenth Census report, a "Biographical Sketch of Dr. Hawes," for the Smithsonian report. He prepared a "Plan to Illustrate the Mineral Resources of the United States and their Utilization" at the World's Industrial and Cotton Centennial Exhibition of 1884-'5 in New Orleans.

**DEWEY, Melvil**, librarian, b. in Adams Centre, Jefferson co., N. Y., 10 Dec., 1851. He was graduated at Amherst in 1874, and was acting librarian there from 1873 till 1876, when he removed to Boston and devoted himself to popular education through the simplifying and systematizing of libraries and library work, the introduction of the international or metric system of weights and measures, and the simplification of English spelling. He has been a contributor to periodical literature in the advancement of his ideas, has prepared various catalogues, and edited the "Library Journal" from 1876 till 1881, "Library Notes," the "Metric Bulletin," "Metric Advocate," and "Spelling-Reform Bulletin." He became manager of the Library Bureau in 1876, chief librarian of Columbia college in 1883, and professor of library economy and director of the Columbia college library school

in 1887. He is the author of a "Classification and Subject-Index for Cataloguing and Arranging the Books and Pamphlets of a Library" (Amherst, 1876); and "Decimal Classification and Relative Index" (Boston, 1885).

**DEWEY, Orville**, theologian, b. in Sheffield, Mass., 28 March, 1794; d. there, 21 March, 1882. His ancestors were among the first settlers of Sheffield, where he spent his early life, alternately working upon his father's farm and attending the village school. He was naturally thoughtful, and was encouraged in his love of reading by his father. His mother's piety had great influence in the formation of his character. The strict Calvinism that colored the religious life around him was greatly tempered by his intercourse with his cousin, Paul Dewey, who was an able mathematician and a skeptic with regard to the prevailing theology. His parents had him so thoroughly prepared for college that he entered the sophomore class in Williams, where he was graduated in 1814. He then returned to Sheffield, where he engaged in teaching, and afterward went to New York, becoming a clerk in a dry-goods house. He was graduated at Andover theological seminary in 1819, and for eight months was agent for the American education society, having declined an immediate and permanent pastorate on account of his unsettled views regarding theology. Notwithstanding a very candid expression of his opinions, he was offered a pulpit in Gloucester, which he accepted temporarily. He soon became a Unitarian, and was appointed to be the assistant of Dr. Channing, in Boston, with whom he formed a lasting friendship, and whose church he supplied during its pastor's travels in Europe. In 1823 he became pastor of the Unitarian church in New Bedford, remaining there for ten years, until he went to Europe on account of his health. He was called to the 2d Unitarian church of New York in 1835, which during his ministry built the Church of the Messiah. In 1842 his health again failed, and he went a second time to Europe, returning in 1844. He was compelled to resign his charge in 1848, and retired to his farm in Sheffield, where he prepared a course of lectures for the Lowell institute of Boston, on the "Problem of Human Life and Destiny," which course was repeated twice in New York, and delivered in many other cities. This was followed by a second Lowell course, in 1855, on the "Education of the Human Race," which was widely repeated. Dr. Dewey was called to a church in Albany, where he remained one year, and to Washington, where he spent two years. In 1858 he again settled in Boston as pastor of the society called the "New South," but retired after four years of service, and once more returned to his farm in Sheffield, where he resided until his death. He lectured frequently, and appeared in public for the last time in the old Congregational church at the centennial celebration, 18 June, 1876. His controversial articles and sermons were reprinted in a cheap form by the Unitarian association. His first book was "Letters on Revivals." His works were issued in a collected edition (3 vols., New York, 1847); and again (1 vol., 8vo, London, 1844).—His daughter, **Mary E.**, author, b. in Sheffield, Mass., has translated George Sand's "Miller of Angibault," and edited "The Life and Letters of Catherine M. Sedgwick" (New York, 1871).

**DE WINT, John Peter**, b. in New York city in 1787; d. in Fishkill, N. Y., 17 Nov., 1870. At an early age he removed with his parents to Fishkill on the Hudson, where his father had purchased a large estate. He was a staunch republican and an eminent and wealthy citizen.—His wife, **Caro-**



**line Abigail Smith**, was a daughter of Col. William S. Smith, who served with distinction under Washington. She edited her mother's letters under the title of "The Correspondence of Miss Adams, daughter of John Adams" (New York and London, 1847). The greater number of these letters were written during Miss Adams's travels abroad before her marriage with Col. Smith, which took place in London, 12 June, 1786. Mrs. Smith died in Quincy, Mass., on 14 Aug., 1813, and in 1814 her daughter Caroline married Mr. De Witt.

**DE WITT, Benjamin**, scientist, b. in 1774; d. in New York city in 1819. He was a practising physician in New York, and published a treatise on "Oxygen" (New York, 1797); "An Oration" (1808); and "Minerals in New York," in transactions of the American association of science.

**DE WITT, Charles**, member of the Continental congress, b. in 1728; d. in Kingston, N. Y., in September, 1787. He was a delegate from New York to the old congress during its sessions in Philadelphia, Princeton, and Annapolis in 1783, at Trenton, N. J., in 1784, and the first session in New York city in 1785.

**DE WITT, John**, clergyman, b. in Catskill, N. Y., in August, 1789; d. in New Brunswick, N. J., 11 Oct., 1831. He studied for a time at Union, but was graduated at Princeton in 1809, studied theology with Dr. Porter in Catskill, was licensed to preach in 1811, and held pastorates in the Reformed Dutch church at Lanesborough, Mass., and Albany, N. Y., till 1823, when he became professor of ecclesiastical history in the theological seminary at New Brunswick, N. J. In 1825 Dr. De Witt assumed also the professorship of belles-lettres, criticism, and logic in Rutgers college. The three chairs he filled until his death. His publications were confined to occasional discourses.—His son, **John**, b. in Albany, N. Y., 19 Oct., 1821, was graduated at Rutgers in 1838, and at the New Brunswick seminary in 1842. He was ordained in the Reformed church and was pastor at Ridgeway, N. Y., in 1842-4, at Ghent in 1845-8, at Canajoharie in 1848-9, and at Millstone, N. J., from 1850 till 1863, when he became professor of sacred literature in the theological seminary at New Brunswick. He was a member of the Bible revision committee, and is the author of "The Sure Foundation and How to Build on it" (New York, 1860), and a new translation of the Psalms (1885).

**DE WITT, Simeon**, surveyor, b. in Ulster county, N. Y., 25 Dec., 1756; d. in Ithaca, N. Y., 3 Dec., 1834. He was graduated at Queen's (afterward Rutgers) college in 1776, being the only graduate in that year. He joined the army of Gen. Gates, was present at the surrender of Burgoyne, and from 1778 till 1780 was assistant topographer to the Continental army, and then chief of the topographical staff of Gen. Washington until the close of the war in 1783. In 1784 he became surveyor-general of the state of New York, in which post he remained until he died. He performed valuable services in locating lands and laying out roads, and was one of the chief promoters of the Erie canal. To Mr. De Witt it was long believed we were indebted for the extraordinary classical names of Carthage, Pompey, Sempronius, etc., given to various townships of the state. His supposed pedantry and folly afforded a fine theme for one of Drake and Halleck's "Croakers." But it is now known that the real culprit was the deputy-secretary of state of that period. In 1796 De Witt was nominated surveyor-general of the United States, but declined. He was for many years a resident of Albany, and was active in advancing

its literary and material interests. He became a regent of the state university in 1798, vice-chancellor in 1817, and chancellor in 1829. He published a map of New York (1804), and a treatise on the "Elements of Perspective" (Albany, 1813). Dr. T. Romeyn Beck published a "Eulogium" on his life and services (Albany, 1835).—His wife, **Susan Linn** (1778-1824), wrote "Justinea," a novel, and "The Pleasures of Religion," a poem.

**DE WITT, Thomas**, clergyman, b. in Kingston, N. Y., 13 Sept., 1791; d. in New York city, 18 May, 1874. He was graduated at Union in 1808, and studied theology in the seminary at New Brunswick, where he was graduated in 1812. The same year he was ordained

pastor of the combined congregations of New Hackensack and Hopewell, Dutchess co., N. Y., where he remained until 1827, when he accepted a call to the Collegiate Dutch church of New York city, of which he was the senior clergyman from 1858 until his death. He was vice-president for many years of the New York historical society, and its president in 1872-4; also an active director of the Bible, Colonization, Tract, and Sunday-school societies, as well as the boards of his church. He published very little, even his sermons being generally unwritten. He was one of the last of the ministers of the Reformed Dutch church who could preach in the Dutch language.

**DE WITT, William Radcliffe**, clergyman, b. in Clinton, Dutchess co., N. Y., 25 Feb., 1792; d. in Harrisburg, Pa., 23 Dec., 1867. He was trained to mercantile life, but studied theology with Dr. Alexander Proudfit. Leaving his studies to volunteer in the war of 1812-5, he fought under Com. McDonough on Lake Champlain. After the war he completed his theological course with the Rev. Dr. John M. Mason, of New York city, and became, in 1818, pastor of the church in Harrisburg, over which he presided until his death. From 1854 till 1867 he filled the office of state librarian, and interested himself in the public-school system of the state.—His son, **John**, clergyman, b. in Harrisburg, Pa., 10 Oct., 1842, was graduated at Princeton in 1861, studied law, then theology, in Princeton seminary and the Union theological seminary in New York city, and was ordained, 9 June, 1865. From 1865 till 1869 he was pastor at Irvington, N. Y., then till 1876 of the Central Presbyterian church in Boston, Mass., and of the 10th Presbyterian church in Philadelphia from the latter year till 1882, when he became professor of ecclesiastical history in Lane seminary, Cincinnati, Ohio. He has published "Sermons on the Christian Life" (New York, 1885).

**D'WOLFE, James**, senator, b. in Bristol, R. I., in 1763; d. in New York city, 21 Dec., 1837. He was elected U. S. senator from Rhode Island, but served only from 3 Dec., 1821, till December, 1825, when he resigned the office.



*Thomas De Witt*



**DEXTER, Henry**, sculptor, b. in Nelson, Madison co., N. Y., 11 Oct., 1806; d. in Cambridge, Mass., 23 June, 1876. His father died when Henry was a child, and in 1817 he removed with his family to Pomfret, Conn., where he worked on a farm, and was afterward indentured to a blacksmith. After serving his apprenticeship he married, and began business for himself, continuing in it seven years. He excelled as a worker in metals, and often attributed his subsequent power of using the chisel to this early training. The occupation had always been distasteful to him, however, and, determining to become an artist, he went to Providence, R. I., where, though self-taught, he had some success as a portrait-painter. He removed in 1836 to Boston, and in the following year to Cambridge, where he passed the remainder of his life. His attention was turned to sculpture about 1840, and he afterward confined himself to that art. He may be named with Crawford, Powers, and Hart as a pioneer of American sculpture; but, unlike them, he never left this country, holding with Palmer that it was not necessary for American artists to go to Italy either for inspiration or for instruction, and that our artists who live abroad lose their claim to be called distinctively American. Mr. Dexter never saw a sculptor model in clay, nor chisel the marble, until years after he was a master in his art. He achieved special success in his portrait busts, of which he made nearly 200. His first marble bust was that of Mayor Samuel Eliot, of Boston. His "Binney Child," in Mount Auburn cemetery, is said to be the first marble statue executed in this country. In 1860 he modelled the busts of all the governors of the United States then in office, with the exception of the governors of California and Oregon, giving about a week to each, and traveling 17,000 miles. The collection, numbering thirty-one busts, was intended for the capitol at Washington, but the civil war prevented the consummation of his plan. Other portrait busts by his hand are those of Charles Dickens, Longfellow, Agassiz, Henry Wilson, and Anson Burlingame. His statues include "The Backwoodsman," now at Wellesley college (1847); "The Cushing Children" (1848); "Gen. Joseph Warren at Bunker Hill" (1857); and "Nymph of the Ocean" (1870).

**DEXTER, Henry Martyn**, clergyman, b. in Plympton, Mass., 13 Aug., 1821. He was graduated at Yale in 1840, at Andover theological seminary in 1844, and was called to be pastor of the Congregational church at Manchester, N. H., in the same year. In 1849 he removed to Boston, and remained in charge of what is now the Berkeley street Congregational church until 1867. From 1851 till 1866 he was editor of the "Congregationalist," and from 1859 till 1866 of the "Congregational Quarterly," the publication of which he began in connection with Drs. Clark and Quint. In 1867 he resigned his pastorate to become editor-in-chief of the consolidated "Recorder" and "Congregationalist," which he still edits (1887). He has been a frequent contributor of historical essays to periodical literature. In 1865 he received the degree of D. D. from Iowa college, and in 1880 from Yale. From 1877 till 1880 he was lecturer on Congregationalism at Andover theological seminary. Among his published works are "The Voice of the Bible the Verdict of Reason" (1858); "Street Thoughts" (1859); "Congregationalism: What it is, Whence it is, How it Works, Why it is better than any other Form of Church Government, and its Consequent Demands" (1865; 5th ed., 1879); "The Verdict of Reason upon the Future Punishment of those who Die Impenitent"

(1865); "The Church Polity of the Pilgrims the Polity of the New Testament" (1870); "As to Roger Williams, and his 'Banishment' from the Massachusetts Colony" (1876; 2d ed., 1877); "The Congregationalism of the last Three Hundred Years, as seen in its Literature, with Special Reference to Certain Recondite, Neglected, or Disputed Passages," with a Bibliographical Appendix (New York, 1880); "A Hand-book of Congregationalism" (Boston, 1880); "Roger Williams's Christenings make not Christians: a Long-lost Tract Recovered and Exactly Reprinted, and Edited" (Providence, 1881); "The True Story of John Smyth, the Se-Baptist, etc." (1881); and "Common Sense as to Woman Suffrage" (1885). The "Congregationalism of the last 300 Years" is enriched with a bibliography containing 7,250 titles. He has also edited, for private reprint, Church's "Eastern Expeditions" and his "Entertaining Passages Relating to Philip's War," together with Mourt's "Relation," from the first editions. He has prepared in manuscript "A Bibliography of the Church Struggle in England during the Sixteenth Century," with 1,800 titles. For many years he has been preparing a history of "Old Plymouth Colony," the first volume of which, devoted to the "Pre-history of the Colony, with the English and Dutch Life of the Plymouth Men," will appear in 1887.

**DEXTER, Samuel**, merchant, b. in 1726; d. in Mendon, Mass., in 1810. He was the son of Rev. Samuel Dexter, of Dedham, Mass., who was graduated at Harvard in 1720. He accumulated a competency in mercantile pursuits in Boston before he had reached the age of fifty, and devoted much time to historical studies. In the discussion between the mother country and her colonies that preceded the Revolution, Mr. Dexter took very strong ground, basing his views on the legislative precedents in which he was well versed. While not displaying the ardor of Otis, Warren, or Hawley, nor, on some questions, perhaps, the firmness of Adams, he labored not less zealously than they, in company with such men as Bowdoin and Winthrop, to inform the people on the important questions then in debate, and to confute and expose the fallacies of Govs. Bernard and Hutchinson. He and his friends pointed out the danger of the policy pursued by the British ministry, and sought to convince their fellow-citizens that all that was dear to them was at stake. He was a member of the governor's council before the Revolution, and for several years between 1765 and 1775 served on the more important committees of both the house and the council. In 1776-77, and subsequently, he was chosen one of the supreme executive council of the state. In his later years he retired from public service and devoted much time to religious investigations. These led him to reject the doctrines of Calvin, and to incline strongly toward the Arminian. At his death he left a legacy of \$5,000 to Harvard for the encouragement of biblical criticism. He also bequeathed \$40 to a clergyman, on condition that the latter should deliver a funeral sermon in his memory without making any mention of his name, the discourse to be based on the text, "The things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal."—His son, **Samuel**, jurist, b. in Boston, 14 May, 1761; d. in Athens, N. Y., 3 May, 1816, was graduated at Harvard in 1781, and, having studied law at Worcester, Mass., with Levi Lincoln, was admitted to the bar in 1784. After practising for some years in Worcester and Middlesex counties, he removed to Boston, which he made his home for the remainder of his life. He was a



member of the Massachusetts house of representatives in 1788-'90, served in the lower house at Washington in 1793-'5, and was elected to the U. S. senate, in which body he sat from 2 Dec., 1799, until June, 1800, when he resigned, on being appointed secretary of war by President Adams. This office he held until 31 Dec., 1800, when he was named secretary of the treasury, which place he filled until the inauguration of President Jefferson.



*Simon Dexter*

He then returned to the practice of the law, appearing every winter at Washington in important cases before the U. S. supreme court. He was a close reasoner and an able logician, and in pleading chose to rely more on the strength of his arguments than on *ad captandum* appeals to the jury; yet he could be pathetic and impressive in addressing himself to the feelings and the moral sense. He began life a decided federalist, but gradually separated from the party, supporting President Jefferson's war policy, and in 1812 going with the republicans in advocating a contest with England. But he never considered himself a member of the latter organization, and, on being nominated as the republican candidate for governor of Massachusetts, in 1816, a few weeks before his death, he published an address to the electors, declaring that he differed radically with that party. His name was not withdrawn, however, and he was defeated by a majority for his opponent of 2,000 out of 47,000 votes. In 1815 he was offered a special embassy to Spain by President Madison, but declined it. In 1813 he received the degree of LL. D. from Harvard. He was the first president of the first society formed in Massachusetts for the promotion of temperance, in which question he took great interest. He died of scarlet fever, in the prime of life, while visiting Athens, N. Y., to attend the wedding of his son. He was the author of the reply of the senate to the address of President Adams on the death of Washington, and published a "Letter on Freemasonry": "Progress of Science," a poem (1780); and "Speeches and Political Papers," besides political pamphlets.—His son, **Franklin**, lawyer, b. in Charlestown, Mass., 5 Nov., 1793; d. in Beverly, Mass., 14 Aug., 1857, was graduated at Harvard in 1812, and in 1837 received from that college the degree of LL. D. He studied for the bar, and soon attained a good position in his profession. He filled many public offices, and was elected to both branches of the state legislature. In 1836 he was a member of a select committee on the revised statutes. He served as U. S. district attorney from 1841 till 1845, and was reappointed by President Taylor in 1849. His reputation for professional learning and logical acuteness was greatly increased by his able defence of the Knapps, who were tried for the murder of Capt. White, of Salem, in 1830, Daniel Webster being employed for the prosecution.

**DEXTER, Simon Newton**, manufacturer, b. in Providence, R. I., 11 May, 1785; d. in Whitesboro, N. Y., 18 Nov., 1862. He was a son of Andrew

Dexter, the first manufacturer of cotton goods in the United States, and a nephew of Samuel Dexter, of Boston, secretary of the treasury under President John Adams. He matriculated at Brown university, but soon left that institution to engage in business in Boston. In 1815 he removed to Whitesboro, N. Y., and in 1817 built a section of the Erie canal. In 1824-'9 he performed a similar service in the construction of the Chesapeake and Delaware canal. On returning to Whitesboro he became agent of the Oriskany Manufacturing company, and in 1832 assumed charge of the Dexter company. He was also largely interested in manufactures elsewhere in the state of New York and in Elgin, Ill. He served as a trustee of Hamilton college, and for several years supported a professorship, giving the college in all about \$32,000. He was president of the Whitestown bank (1833-'53), canal commissioner in 1840, and manager of the State lunatic asylum from 1849 till 1862.

**DEXTER, Timothy**, merchant, b. in Malden, Mass., 22 Jan., 1743; d. in Newburyport, 26 Oct., 1806. He learned the trade of leather-dressing, and in 1764 began business on his own account in Charlestown, Mass. He made much money by his trade, and also by the purchase of the depreciated continental money, which was greatly increased in value after Hamilton's funding system went into operation. Being now wealthy, Dexter assumed the title of "Lord," but failed to obtain social recognition in Boston or Salem, and removed to Newburyport, where he purchased two large mansions, one of which he sold at a profit, and the other he fitted up as his palace in a bizarre style, prompted by his capricious taste. He raised minarets on the roof of his mansion, surrounded with a profusion of gilt balls, and in his garden erected rows of columns, fifteen feet high, on which he placed colossal images of Jefferson, Adams, and others, carved in wood, Washington occupying the place of honor on a Roman arch that stood in front of the door. One peculiarity of his whim was that he continually changed the names of his great men, and the Gen. Morgan of yesterday might become the Bonaparte of to-day or the Nelson of to-morrow. Dexter placed himself among the great, whom he delighted to honor, and labelled his column "I am the greatest man in the East." There were upward of forty of the figures, including four lions, two couchant and two passant, the whole costing about \$15,000. He kept a poet laureate, named Jonathan Plummer. Though his inordinate vanity and shrewdness alone saved him from complete mental imbecility, he yet had powerful passions, and the artist that lettered his images, having opposed his wishes, narrowly escaped death from a pistol fired by his patron. He had seen, at the houses of Hancock and Russell, cases of well-bound books, and he forthwith bought the best-bound books he could find, irrespective of contents; and, having heard that the nobles in England had a great passion for paintings, he employed a young gentleman of taste to purchase pictures for him in Europe, but, on his return, Dexter selected all the daubs and declined to take the others. He had a coat of arms painted on his coach, with baronial supporters, and was never happier than when the boys ran after his coach and cream-colored horses, crying "Huzza for Dexter's horses!" But when their admiring cries no longer followed him, his love for cream-colored horses died away. Though he was the same imitative creature in his commercial speculations that he was in other respects, he was almost invariably successful. Certain mischievous merchants' clerks at one time induced



him to send a large lot of warming-pans to the West Indies as part of an assorted cargo. The captain put his Yankee ingenuity to work, called them skimmers, and introduced them into a sugar-making establishment, where they met with such favor that the whole lot was soon sold to great advantage. Dexter purchased a country seat in the town of Chester, N. H., and again made an ostentatious display of his wealth in an absurd ornamentation of his house, in erecting magnificent stables and enormous pigeon-houses; but, as he became quarrelsome, the neighbors frequently repaid his impudence with a horse-whipping. When the news of the death of Louis XVI. reached Boston, Dexter was there, and at once hastened to Newburyport and bribed the sextons to ring the passing-bell before he circulated the tidings of the monarch's death. In anticipation of his own death, he had an elegant coffin made and a tomb prepared, and arranged a mock funeral (supposed by many to be real), and caned his wife because she failed to shed tears at the pageant. His remarks at times showed great acuteness, as on one occasion, when the papers were teeming with Lord Thurlow's famous remark, "When I forget my king, may my God forget me," he travestied it to "When I forget myself, may God forget me." Were this all there were to relate of Lord Timothy Dexter's achievements, he might be regarded with a contempt that still left room for pity; but his bacchanalian orgies and licentious escapades preclude almost every feeling but that of disgust. Toward the close of his career he appears to have regretted his follies. The disposition of his wealth was judicious, and showed that he was not wanting in regard for his relatives. Being desirous of reputation as an author, he published a book entitled "A Pickle for the Knowing Ones," and, having been annoyed by the printers about punctuation, he retaliated by writing a pamphlet without a point of any kind, and at the end filled half a page with points in a mass, inviting the readers to "pepper the dish to suit themselves."

**DE ZENG, Frederick Augustus**, Baron, soldier, b. in Dresden, Saxony, in 1756; d. in Clyde, N. Y., 26 April, 1838. He received a military education, and at the age of eighteen became lieutenant of the guard in the service of the landgrave of Hesse-Cassel. He saw service in Moravia and Bohemia, and in 1776 received the court appointment of gentleman of the chamber. He came to this country about the close of 1780 as captain of one of the Hessian regiments in the British service. He was honorably discharged from the German service in 1783, and in 1784 married an American lady and purchased an estate at Red Hook, N. Y. He was naturalized in 1789, and in 1792 commissioned major of a battalion of militia in Ulster county, N. Y., in which county he had become joint owner with Chancellor Livingston of a large tract of land. He was intimate with Gov. Clinton, interested like him in the opening of the interior water communications of the state, and personally surveyed in 1790-'2 the entire country from Albany to the Genesee river. He was connected with Gen. Schuyler in the Western Inland Lock Navigation company, and in 1796 was one of three who established near Albany a manufactory of window-glass, the first in the state, which proved a financial success until 1815, when it closed, owing to failure of fuel in the neighborhood. In 1812 he suggested measures that resulted in the improvement of the navigation of Seneca river and its associated lakes, and in 1814-'5 began what ultimately became the Chemung canal. He resided at Kingston, Ulster co., and later at Bainbridge,

Chenango co., N. Y., where he built and owned the bridge over the Susquehanna river.

**DEZIEL, Joseph David**, Canadian R. C. prelate, b. in Maskinongé, province of Quebec, 21 May, 1806; d. in Levis, 25 June, 1882. He was educated in the theological schools of Quebec, and ordained a priest in 1830, and was appointed vicar at Rivière du Loup the same year. He became pastor of St. Joseph de Levis in 1843, and first curé of Notre Dame de Levis in 1852. He was the founder of the town of Levis, and also founded in that place the church of Notre Dame, the Commercial and classical college, the convent of the Sisters of Charity, and St. Joseph's hospital. He was a prelate of the church, and was secret *camerière* to Pope Leo XIII. He was not less distinguished for his love of science than for his piety and benevolence.

**DIAS, Bartholomeu** (de-as), Portuguese navigator, b. about the middle of the 15th century; lost at sea, 29 May, 1500, while on his way from Brazil to India. In 1486 he sailed on an expedition to explore the western coast of Africa, and, without knowing it, was carried around the southern point of the continent and landed at the mouth of Great Fish river, where he discovered that he was on the eastern coast. The stormy cape which he doubled on his return in 1487 he called Cabo Tormentoso, a name which the king of Portugal changed into Cabo de Boa Esperança, or Cape of Good Hope. He subsequently sailed on another African expedition under Vasco da Gama, and commanded one of the vessels of the fleet with which Cabral discovered Brazil.

**DIAS, Gonçalves Antonio**, Brazilian poet, b. in Caxias, Brazil, 10 Aug., 1823; d. at sea in 1866. At an early age he studied law and philosophy at the University of Coimbra, Portugal. Returning to his native land, he for a time practised law in Maranhão, and thence went to Rio de Janeiro, retiring from his profession and devoting himself to science and literature. Afterward he became professor of history in the Dom Pedro II. college. Prof. Dias made several visits to France and Germany in the interest of science and for his health. Among his writings are *Primeiros Cantos* (Rio de Janeiro, 1846); "*Leonor de Mendonça*," a drama (1847); "*Segundos Cantos*" (1848); "*Últimos Cantos*" and "*Os Tymbivas*," an epic (Leipsic, 1857); and "*Diccionario da lingua Tupy*," an Indian dialect (1858). Dias also wrote many interesting papers on historical subjects, especially on the migration of the Indian tribes, and also a good report entitled "*Brazil e Oceania*."

**DIAS, Henrique**, Brazilian soldier, b. in Pernambuco at the end of the 16th or beginning of the 17th century; d. in Recife, 31 Aug., 1661. He was of pure African blood, and received but scanty education. In 1633 the Portuguese army was suffering continuous defeats from the invading Dutch forces, who advanced to the conquest of the country, when a party of negroes, headed by Dias, appeared before Gen. Mafias de Albuquerque, commanding the Portuguese, and offered to fight against the invaders. Albuquerque confirmed Dias as captain of his men, and on 18 Sept. of the same year Dias rendered great service, guiding an expedition of 200 Portuguese to cut off the march of 1,000 Dutch troops that were coming to the relief of Iguarassú. The battle was bloody, and the negro captain fought bravely and was wounded. Till 1635 Dias took part in all the engagements, but on 8 July of that year he was taken prisoner at the fort of Arraial do Bom Jesus, after a three-months' siege and a heroic defence. The Dutch, mistaking the negro for a man of no importance,



left him at liberty, and, after hiding for some time in the woods, Dias rejoined the Portuguese army and gave them tidings of the fall of Arraial do Bom Jesus. On 9 July he distinguished himself again in a battle under the orders of Felipe Camarão. On 17 and 18 Feb., 1637, the negro captain, at the head of a company of eighty of his race, took again a prominent part in the battle of Porto Calvo. He was dangerously wounded in the left hand during the battle, and had it immediately amputated so as to return to the fight without loss of time. On recommendation of the commander-in-chief, he was rewarded by the king of Spain and Portugal with knighthood and the cross of the order of Christ, and was also appointed chief commander of all the colored troops. From 1637 till 1645 Dias distinguished himself as a guerilla chief in the defence of San Salvador da Bahia, and in the repulse of the forces of Prince Maurice of Nassau. In 1645 he deserted with his colored troops from Bahia to join the forces that had risen against Spanish rule. He passed through the districts of Sergipe and São Francisco, and in Alagoas roused the inhabitants to revolt, joining afterward the forces of Cardoso and Fernández Vieira, who were at the head of the insurgents in the province. From 1645 till 1654 Dias took part in numerous engagements, and, while the other generals were absent for the conquest of Itamaracá, he commanded for some time the forces besieging Recife, and was again victorious in the two battles of Guararapes; in fact, excepting the capitulation of Arraial do Bom Jesus, he was never defeated in twenty-one years of warfare. Yet, while the Portuguese government, after the expulsion of the Dutch invaders and the independents from Spain, rewarded liberally all the chieftains of the war in the province of Pernambuco, Dias was forgotten, and died in poverty. But his name was given to a regiment, which has always been commanded by a man of the negro race.

**DIAS VIEIRA, João Pedro**, Brazilian statesman, b. in Guimarães, 30 March, 1820; d. 30 Oct., 1870. He studied law at Maranhão, and was admitted to the bar at São Paulo. In 1842 he was appointed district attorney for the capital of his province; but, as he soon afterward entered politics in the liberal party, at that time in the opposition, he had to resign this office. In 1846, under a change of ministry, he was again appointed district attorney for Itapicuru-mirim, and elected soon afterward a member of the provincial assembly of Maranhão, where he distinguished himself by his moderation and as an orator, and exercised great influence in the government of the province. In 1852 he was appointed attorney-general of the provincial treasury, and, two years later, general director of public lands of the province, and occupied, at the same time, the chairs of philosophy, rhetoric, and geography in the seminary of the bishopric. He was appointed governor of the province of Amazonas in 1855, and filled this place until 4 Jan., 1857, when he was elected deputy to the Chamber of representatives, and became in 1860 deputy-general for his province. From 1858 he interested himself in steam navigation on the rivers, and in the chamber obtained the protection of the national government for it. On 15 Jan., 1864, he was appointed minister of the navy, and on 15 March minister for foreign affairs. A new ministry was formed on 31 Aug., but only a few days passed before Dias Vieira was again called to take charge of the portfolio of foreign affairs. The country was involved in a foreign war, and Dias's activity was so great that, within nine months, the nation, which at the beginning of the war had not a single

ship, found itself in the possession of a powerful fleet and a well-disciplined army. Dias Vieira was rewarded with the title of imperial councillor and other distinctions. He left no estate, and the government gave his widow a pension of 2,200 milreis.

**DÍAZ, Alonso**, Spanish soldier, b. in Seville, Spain, early in the 16th century; d. in Cuzco about 1556. He sought his fortune in the New World, became son-in-law of the former governor of the Isthmus of Panama, Pedrarias Davila, and was one of the conquerors of Cuzco, where he settled. He was distinguished for his gigantic strength, and is said to have killed the Indian prisoners by suffocating them in an embrace, so that the emperor, Charles V., issued a decree forbidding such acts. Díaz also suffocated one of the most famous Indian wrestlers in a trial of strength, and on one occasion is said to have carried his war-horse on his shoulders. In 1553 he was one of the principal accomplices of Francisco Hernandez Giron against Pizarro's successor. After the battle of Pucara, Díaz surrendered in the royal camp, and was pardoned by the judges of the Audiencia, as they were unaware that Giron had already sought safety in flight, fearing that he would be delivered to the royal forces by his own followers. Díaz settled again in Cuzco, but, as he continued his rebellious attempts, he was made a prisoner by the mayor, Bautista Muñoz, and, together with several other conspirators, was executed by the garrote, by order of the viceroy, Marquis de Cañete, and his estate was confiscated. Several books and poems have been written about the adventures of Alonso Díaz.

**DÍAZ CAMARGO, Antonio**, explorer, b. at the close of the 17th century. He was the first to explore the province of Minas in Brazil. He was commander of a party of explorers called "bandeiras," composed of the mestizos of São Paulo, and examined that part of the country known as Villa Rica, and discovered a great quantity of gold. Thus was founded the city of Villa Rica, or, as it is sometimes called, Ouro Preto (dark-colored gold).

**DÍAZ DEL CASTILLO**. See CASTILLO.

**DÍAZ DE LUGO, Juan Bernardo** (de-ath-da-lu'-go), Spanish R. C. bishop, b. in Seville at the close of the 15th century; d. in 1556. He was professor in Salamanca of belles-lettres and the dead languages. He was present at the council of Trent and became bishop of Calahorra. He spent thirteen years in America. Of his works, the best-known are "Práctica criminal canonica" (Alcala, 1559); "Reglas de derecho" (1569); "Antídoto contra la desesperación" (Salamanca, 1553); "Instrucción de Prelados"; and "Comentarios á Isaías."

**DÍAZ DE PINEDA, Gonzalo** (de-ath-da-pe-na'-dah), Spanish soldier, b. in Torrelavega early in the 16th century; d. in Peru in 1545. He went to Peru with Francisco Pizarro on his last expedition (1531), and in 1534 accompanied Sebastian Velazcar in the conquest of what was afterward called the "New Kingdom of Granada." In 1535 he was sent by Velazcar to explore the river Magdalena, the upper course of which the expedition had reached, down to its mouth, and acquire information about the adjacent country. He entered the territory of the Indians called Quijos and Canelos, which he discovered in 1536, and his glowing description of the richness of these countries gave rise, some years later, to the unfortunate expedition of Gonzalo Pizarro to Canelos and Amazonas. In 1539 Díaz was appointed governor of Quito, and, by order of the judge, Lorenzo Aldana, imprisoned and sent to Lima Diego Sandoval and Cristobal Daza, friends and followers of Velazcar, who was in a revolt against Pizarro. In the



beginning of 1540 he marched with Gonzalo Pizarro in his famous expedition for the conquest of the country of the Canelos, visited formerly by Diaz, and for the exploration of the country east of the Andes. Diaz rendered valuable services to Pizarro in this unfortunate expedition by his practical knowledge of the Indian countries, as well as by his endurance of fatigues and hardships. Diaz, with only a handful of followers, went in search of the expedition of Francisco Orellana, who, after the provisions had given out, had been sent down the river Napo in search of supplies in the beginning of 1541, but, finding only a wilderness, had descended the Amazon, which he discovered to its mouth. Seeing the fruitlessness of his errand, Diaz returned in search of Pizarro, being continually harassed by the Indians, and was the principal means of extricating the half-famished expedition from the wilderness and bringing it, although with heavy losses, to Peru. In 1544, when Gonzalo Pizarro rose in rebellion against Nuñez de Vela, Diaz de Pineda, at that time in Lima, offered his services to the viceroy, and advised him to send an expedition to the interior. The viceroy sent him to Jauja at the head of a company of infantry and a force of cavalry, with his nephew, Vela Nuñez, the object being to prevent the junction of a force from Huanuco, under command of Pedro Puelles, with Pizarro's army in Cuzco. But scarcely had Diaz Pineda's force entered the Andes mountains when he (being Puelles's son-in-law) pretended that he was forced by his officers to pronounce for Pizarro, and joined Puelles, young Vela Nuñez barely escaping. Gonzalo Pizarro sent Diaz Pineda in 1545, with Geronimo de Villegas, to Trujillo and Piura to recruit soldiers. Meanwhile the viceroy had been set at liberty by one of the judges, and, landing at Tumbes, gathered forces to march against Diaz Pineda, at that time in Piura, who had surprised and killed in Bracamoros Capt. Heredia, of the government forces. Diaz retreated from Piura, but surprised a part of the advancing forces at Chachayoyas and defeated them. On receipt of this news, the viceroy advanced with the remainder of his forces upon Diaz and surprised him at Colliguén. Seeing his troops dispersed, Diaz sought refuge with Hernando de Alvarado, where he perished, being forced by hunger to eat poisonous plants. Garcilaso de la Vega, in his history of the conquest, relates that the two officers, together with Geronimo Villegas, were killed by Indians.

**DÍAZ DE SOLÍS, Juan**, Spanish navigator, b. in Lebrija, Spain, in 1471; d. in South America in 1516 (or, according to Barcia and Sala, in 1515). In 1506 he sailed from Cadiz in command of a carvel, together with Vicente Yañez Pinzon, and, following the course taken by Columbus from the island of Guanajos to discover new countries on the American continent, they entered the Gulf of Mexico, discovered the coast of Yucatan and the bay of Campeachy, which they called Gulf of the Nativity, and saw the mountain range of Curia. In 1507 they returned to Spain, and Diaz was appointed by the king, together with Amerigo Vespucci and Collado, member of a council of pilots, presided over by the king himself, at which it was resolved to continue the exploration of the Atlantic coast of South America, and Diaz was appointed commander, with the title of royal pilot. He left Seville in 1508 with two carvels, one commanded by Yañez Pinzon, and from the Cape Verde islands they made land at Cape St. Augustin and sailed southward as far as 40° S., recognizing the coast and landing at several points, taking posses-

sion in the name of the king of Spain, and erecting crosses (1509). Having quarrelled with Pinzon, he returned the same year to Spain. The king considered Diaz guilty, and sent him to prison. But afterward his innocence was recognized, he was awarded 34,000 maravedis indemnity, and several distinctions, and at the death of Vespucci received the title of chief pilot of the kingdom. He was considered the most expert mariner of that time. In 1515 he was again sent on an expedition to complete the discovery and take possession of South America, and on 8 Oct. of that year sailed from Lepe, Spain, with two ships. In this voyage he discovered many new points of the coast, entered Rio de Janeiro, and, sailing southward, discovered an island which he called La Plata: then taking a southwest course, he discovered land, and in 27° S. a bay, which he called Bahía de los Perdidos, passed Cape Corrientes, and visited the island of San Sebastian, which he called Lobos. He entered the port of Nuestra Señora de la Candelaria, 35° S., and again took possession of the country in the name of the king of Spain. Afterward he anchored in a broad river, which, believing it to be an arm of the ocean, he called "Sweet Sea," but, finding out that it was a river, called it Solis, which to-day is the river Plate. With one of his ships he ascended the river, and, seeing Indians on the shore, landed with a few sailors, desiring to capture some of the inhabitants and carry them to Spain as a present to the king. But he fell into an ambushade, and, together with the whole boat crew, was killed in sight of his ship, roasted, and eaten. Diaz Solis was the first who by order of the king designed a marine chart of the coast of America (1506), and afterward examined all the charts designed by other mariners.

**DÍAZ MELGAREJO, Ray**, Spanish soldier, b. in Seville, Spain, at the beginning of the 16th century; d. about 1585. After six years of service in the Spanish army in Italy, he went with Gov. Alvar Nuñez Cabeza de Vaca to the Rio de la Plata, in the expedition that sailed on 1 Nov., 1540. He remained by Cabeza de Vaca until 24 April, 1544, when he was deposed through a conspiracy of the royal officers, and Capt. Martinez de Irala was appointed in his place. Diaz Melgarejo protested against these proceedings, and was subsequently put into prison, notwithstanding he was related to Irala. When Cabeza de Vaca sailed for Spain, Diaz was left at Asuncion, where he began to organize, in company of his relative Diego de Abreu, a party called the loyalists. When, in 1547, Irala set out toward Peru, he left Fernando Mendoza acting as governor at Asuncion. Mendoza tried, in 1549, to have his authority confirmed, but was thwarted by the election of Abreu, through the exertions of Ray Diaz. After Abreu had punished Mendoza with death, for attempting to assassinate him, and to avoid Irala's indignation, he fled to the woods, where Diaz kept him company for seven years, until Abreu was killed by emissaries of Felipe Caceres, and Diaz was then imprisoned. Soon afterward Diaz escaped from prison, through the influence of his brother-in-law Irala, and set out with a companion for Brazil, but they were caught by a tribe of Tupi Indians. His companion served as food for them, but Diaz was saved through the affection of an Indian woman, and finally arrived at San Vicente, where he married. But he soon discovered an intimacy between his wife and a lover, and, killing them both, fled to Asuncion. He set out for San Vicente with some Spaniards and a few Portuguese, among whom were the Goes brothers, who were the first to import cattle. They ar-



rived in 1555 at Asuncion, where they were welcomed by Irala, who sent them to conquer and settle the territory of Guayra, with the few remaining partisans of Abreu. Diaz resisted heroically, in the city of Guayra, the fierce attacks of the natives in 1560, and, after several years of continuous struggles, was appointed governor of that city. In 1570 Alonso Riquelme, a nephew of Cabeza de Vaca, was appointed to replace Diaz in his command; but his credentials were disregarded, his family imprisoned, and Riquelme himself was put in chains. Soon after this, Diaz was commissioned to take Riquelme and Felipe de Caceres to Spain. They sailed from Asuncion in 1573. Unfavorable weather forced their ship to enter the Brazilian port of San Vicente, and when Diaz was ready to proceed on his voyage he had to go to the assistance of the new governor, Ortiz de Zarate, against the Charrua Indians. During the term of office of this governor and of his successor Garay, Diaz made new and successful expeditions, which gave him the name of "Invincible Captain." He founded, in 1576, Villarrica del Espiritu Santo, and in 1580 of Santiago de Jerez, or Nueva Vizcaya.

**DÍAZ, Miguel**, Spanish adventurer, b. in Aragon after the middle of the 15th century. He was in the service of Bartholomew Columbus, brother of the great discoverer, at the time he was in command of Santo Domingo, where he arrived in 1495. Having had a duel with another Spaniard, and wounded him seriously, Diaz fled from the settlement at La Isabella, concealed himself among the Indians, married their queen, and, after many romantic adventures, discovered the gold-mines of St. Christopher, on the banks of the Hayna, in 1504. These were the first mines ever worked by Europeans in the New World. For this service Diaz received a pardon from Columbus. He was in command of the fortress of Santo Domingo when Bobadilla arrived to investigate the conduct of Columbus, and refused to surrender it. He submitted, however, to Bobadilla. In 1509 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Porto Rico, and nothing more is known of his life. He took a conspicuous part in the foundation of Nueva Isabel, now Santo Domingo.

**DÍAZ, Pedro**, Spanish missionary, b. in Toledo, Spain, in 1546; d. in Mexico, 12 Jan., 1618. He became a Jesuit in 1566; in 1572 went to Mexico to preach the Gospel, and in 1592 became provincial of his order. His most noted work is "Littera de Missionibus per Indiam Occidentalem ab Jesuitis." He was rector of the Jesuit colleges of Mexico and Guadalajara, went to Rome twice, in 1577 and 1595, and founded new colleges at Puebla, Oaxaca, Michoacan, Guadalajara, and Antequera. He also began the missionary work among the Indians of northern New Spain, now a part of the United States.

**DÍAZ, Porfirio**, president of Mexico, b. in Oaxaca, 15 Sept., 1830. He received his education in the institute of his native city, and studied law. In 1847, during the American invasion, he joined the national guards, was elected sub-lieutenant, and, after the Guadalupe Hidalgo treaty, he became lieutenant, and studied military science under Commandant Urrea until 1852, when he was made captain of artillery. After the triumph of the party that called Santa Anna to the dictatorship, Diaz, in a fit of discouragement, left the army, and gave his attention to law. At the outbreak of the revolution, provoked by the plan of Ayutla in 1854, he commanded a battalion, and after the flight of Santa Anna, on 9 Aug., 1855, was appointed political and military chief of the district of Yxtlan, in Oaxaca. After Comonfort had been re-

elected president in 1857, but had gone over to the reactionary party, and was forced, 21 Jan., 1858, to surrender the executive power to Benito Juarez, Diaz cast his lot with the liberal party, against the reactionary or church party, which, under Miramon and Marquez, began the bloody three years' revolution called the "War of the Reform." Such were his energy and courage that, early in May, 1860, he had achieved the complete pacification of the rebellious state of Oaxaca. After the complete triumph of the liberal party he was elected deputy to the congress of 1861, but he soon took the field again, joining the division led by Gen. Gonzalez Ortega against the reactionary chieftain, Marquez, and obtaining over the latter such a victory that elicited the admiration of his superior, who petitioned the government for the rank of general for Diaz. In the succeeding trying period of the intervention, begun in December, 1861, at the head of a small band of warriors from Oaxaca, he was one of the first to oppose the arms of the invader, and aided Gen. Zaragoza in deciding the victory of 5 May, 1862, in Puebla.

Shortly afterward he was appointed governor and military commander of the state of Vera Cruz, but was soon, at his own request, transferred to the army of operation, and, under Gonzalez Ortega's command, took part in the defence of Puebla, besieged by the French army from March till May, 1863, and, on the surrender of the city in the latter month, was made prisoner, but broke his parole and escaped. The government had to fly from the capital, and Diaz was constrained to accept the command of the army, though on condition that he should be relieved after a short period, because he apprehended that his youth might give rise to jealousies among the older generals. After the government was regularly installed at San Luis Potosi he marched southward, and, in November, 1863, invested with full powers for the administration and defence of the southeastern states, Oaxaca, part of Puebla, Chiapas, Tabasco, Campeche, and Yucatan, took up a position between Puebla and Oaxaca. After the arrival of the emperor, Maximilian, in April, 1864, and during the period of intervention and empire, he constituted one of the mainstays of the republican cause, through an uninterrupted series of difficulties and hardships, and, with an effective force that never exceeded 5,000, composed of troops for the most part ill-armed and ill-munitioned, and with insufficient means of support, he turned the tide of invasion. But at last the imperial troops, after success in other parts of Mexico, turned their attention seriously to the southern states, and, invading the state of Oaxaca, besieged Diaz in the capital, where he was forced to capitulate in February, 1865, and was a second time taken a prisoner to Puebla, but a second time escaped in September. In the next year he was again at the head of 900 men in the east, and won at Miahuatlan a victory





over more than double his forces. In the battle of La Carbonera he took 500 Austrian prisoners. After the French army had abandoned Mexico, in February, 1867, Díaz rapidly augmented his forces, and, together with the forces of Gens. Alatorre and Alvarez, who joined him, besieged Puebla, commanded by Gen. Oronos. After a bloody assault, the city was captured, 2 April, 1867. Díaz immediately marched against the army of Marquez, who had attempted to relieve Puebla, defeating him at San Lorenzo, and, after his retreat to the city of Mexico, laid siege to that city, which surrendered on 21 June, 1867. Some acts of cruelty were attributed to Díaz during this campaign. In the French chambers, and especially in the senate, grave charges were brought against him for his unmerciful conduct toward those who fell into his power, and crimes were mentioned by Marshal Forey and several senators in the session of March, 1865. Count Keratry, in his "Elevacion y Caída de Maximiliano," speaks of some facts that he witnessed himself relating to the cruelty of Gen. Díaz during the war, and especially during the sieges of Puebla and Mexico. After the final reconstruction of the republic, Díaz retired to his ranche, "La Noria," in Oaxaca. In the elections of October, 1867, he was an unsuccessful candidate against Juarez for the presidency of the republic, and from that time he continually conspired against the government. In 1870-'1, Díaz having failed in the revolt he had plotted against Juarez, fled, in company with Gen. Galvan, one disguised as a valet and the other as a clergyman, to Sierra de Alica, where Díaz intended to win over to his cause the celebrated bandit, Losada, called the "Tiger of Alica," but, as Losada received him coldly, he sailed for New Orleans by way of Mazatlan. After the bloody pronunciamiento at La Ciudadela in favor of Díaz, having asked an amnesty of Juarez, he was allowed to return to Mexico on condition that he should present himself in that capital as a political prisoner. Instead of keeping his word, Díaz went to Matamoros to conspire again against the government. Juarez ordered his arrest, but, on learning of this order, he hurriedly presented himself to the local authority to assure the government of his fidelity and to decline the candidacy for president. Juarez, as a reward of Díaz's conduct, exerted his influence to have him appointed deputy, but he only remained in congress a short time. Protected by the privileges of a deputy, he joined the revolution, proclaiming the plan called "La Noria." In this revolt he won over Gens. Garcia de la Cadena, Huerta, Toledo, Paz, and several others. The agitators having been defeated at Ovejo, Díaz crossed the river Bravo, and fled for shelter to Brownsville, Texas, where he remained hidden until the sudden death of Juarez in 1872. When under Lerdo, Juarez's successor, amnesty was decreed, Díaz returned to his country, and remained at the estate of La Candelaria for some time. At the general elections in the same year Díaz was elected a deputy to the congress of the union, but joined the new revolution. In 1875 he adopted and proclaimed the plan of Tuxtepec, reformed in Palo Blanco, 1876, advocating free suffrage, the abolition of internal revenue and excise laws, the independence of the federal district, and the ineligibility of the president to succeed himself. He won over the military commander of Matamoros, Toledo, and with the garrison offered battle to Gen. Fuero, by whom he was pursued. Díaz was defeated at Icamole, and escaped to New Orleans, where he remained until called by his partisans to Oaxaca, the centre of the revolution against Lerdo's government.

On the voyage to Vera Cruz, while the steamer was at anchor off one of the towns on the coast, thinking that his presence had been discovered, and that he would be arrested by government officials, he threw himself into the sea with the intention of swimming ashore, but he was picked up by a boat and taken back to the steamer. When he had reached the harbor of Vera Cruz he disguised himself as a coal-heaver, and, with the assistance of the purser, was put on shore. On his arrival at Oaxaca he was acknowledged by the chiefs who favored his cause, and advanced upon Puebla at the head of 7,000 men. After the bloody battles of Epatlan, El Jazmin, and Tecuac, he occupied the capital of the republic five days after Lerdo's flight to the United States. When Lerdo and some of his ministers, among whom were Gen. Escobedo and Roméro Rubio, abandoned the country, Jose M. Iglesias, then president of the court of justice, declared himself, in accordance with the constitution of 1857, president of the republic *pro tem.*, which act was supported by the friends of law and order; but immediately afterward Gen. Díaz marched from the capital, with a large force, toward the interior, with the purpose of attacking the troops sustaining Iglesias. A conference was held between Gen. Díaz and Iglesias at the estate of La Capilla, but they could not agree. Gen. Díaz said he had no alternative but revolution, whereupon Iglesias assured the general that, if he (Díaz) obtained dominion over the republic by military force, he would be a "fortunate soldier, but never a constitutional president." Such was the situation at the beginning of 1877; but the troops who were still faithful to the cause of Iglesias were quickly put to flight at Union de Adobes by Díaz. The military prestige of Díaz, the superior force at his command, and the desire to seek an early solution to the existing difficulties, were powerful motives for the recognition of the "plan of Tuxtepec" by many as the only practicable remedy. For a short period Mexico had four presidents at once: Lerdo, Iglesias, Mendez, and Díaz. Gen. Mendez was temporarily intrusted with the management of the government's affairs during Gen. Díaz's absence on his military expedition, and on the following days the elections took place for deputies to the congress of the union, for president of the republic, and for magistrates of the supreme court of justice. Gen. Díaz was elected president. Congress assembled on 1 April, and on 5 May, 1877, Díaz took the oath of office, and was duly inaugurated as chief magistrate of the nation until 30 Nov., 1880. In June occurred the difficulties with the United States respecting American troops on the frontier, but in an interview at Piedras Negras, in July, between Gens. Ord and Treviño, these difficulties were amicably settled. The government of Gen. Díaz by the month of August had been officially recognized by those of Germany, Guatemala, San Salvador, and Italy; but not until March, 1878, was it finally recognized by the United States. In 1878-'9 there were revolts in different parts of the country, which Díaz, with his experience as a revolutionist and conspirator, finally subdued. When it was seen that Díaz was not keeping the promises made in his programme of Tuxtepec, his partisans in the press, and some of the most prominent men of the revolution, urged him to its fulfilment, saying that the only thing gained by eleven years of bloody struggle was his obtaining the presidency. Díaz, feeling that he was being pressed by his party, declared through "El Diario Oficial" that "the programme of Tuxtepec was nothing else but a heap of moral absurdities



and material impossibilities, and that in consequence he was not able to fulfil the promises there made to the nation." The press that before supported Díaz now began to oppose him, and he found himself abandoned by his best generals, without the support of his own party, despised by the parties of Iglesias and Lerdo, and surrounded by an atmosphere of revolution and hatred. He thereupon organized a party composed of the imperialist and reactionary elements, and, in fact, of everybody else he could get, and with it declared war against his own party, subdued the revolution, exiled the editor of "*La Colonia Española*" and many journalists, imprisoned others, while at the same time he tried by all means to win over the army. In the night of 24 June, 1879, Terán, governor of Vera Cruz, executed nine citizens without any trial whatever. This execution is known by the name of "The Hecatombe of Vera Cruz," and it is charged that it took place by order of Díaz, but no such order has ever been produced. Similar acts were committed in other states, such as the execution, without trial, of Gen. Figuerero and of Col. Rios, and the imprisonment of Gen. Cortina. Gens. Negrete, Martínez, and others concealed themselves in order to avoid persecution. An editor of "*El Combate*" published an accusation in which 164 charges, including all sorts of crimes and robberies, were attributed to Díaz; and the accuser was imprisoned, denied intercourse with anybody, and was put out of the country in haste in July, 1879. As at the expiration of his presidential term, 30 Nov., 1880, Díaz could not be re-elected, he transferred his powers to his secretary of war, Gen. Gonzalez, while he himself took charge of one of the departments of the government, and was also elected chief justice of the Federal supreme court, but never took his seat. About the same time he was elected governor of Oaxaca, and retired from his other offices. Before the expiration of his term as governor he obtained leave of absence from the legislature, and, leaving the state in the hands of the lieutenant-governor, returned to the city of Mexico to attend to his coming contest for a second presidential term. During this time he had visited the United States, where he had been well received. On 30 Nov., 1884, at the expiration of Gonzalez's term, Díaz was a second time inaugurated as president of the Mexican republic. During his first term concessions for building various railroads had been granted by him to American corporations, but no work on them had been begun till the beginning of Gonzalez's administration. The subsidies that had been granted had been paid regularly, but on Díaz's second inauguration he found the treasury absolutely empty. Besides this, about three quarters of the customs revenues had been pledged by his predecessor. The first official act of Díaz was to repudiate these pledges, without interfering with the railroad subsidies, which, however, he was obliged to stop in June, 1885. The question of settling the public debt now arose anew. In the "plan of Tuxtepec" a general repudiation of the sums due to England had been advised by Díaz, but this was afterward rejected as impolitic, and during the administration of Gonzalez a proposition was made to appropriate a vast sum of money for the payment of the English debt alone. The apprehension that Gonzalez would appropriate a large part of this sum caused public demonstrations of opposition by students and journalists. After the beginning of Díaz's second term a plan for the settlement of the whole debt was made by congress, and is now (1887) in process of

execution. In 1886 several unimportant revolts broke out in different parts of the country, but they were immediately suppressed. According to a law enacted by instigation of Díaz, 17 May, all rebels falling into the hands of the government were immediately executed as highwaymen. This law caused the death of many revolutionary chiefs, among them Gen. Garcia de la Cadena and Col. Lizalde. Gen. Negrete was imprisoned in Santiago Tlaltelolco. The question raised by the arrest of Mr. Cutting threatened to cause a rupture between the United States and Mexico. Secretary of State Bayard made an official demand for the immediate and unconditional release of Cutting, who had been arrested for publishing a libel in a newspaper that was issued in El Paso, Tex., but circulated also in Mexico. The trial continued, and Cutting was duly convicted and sentenced. Afterward the superior court reduced his sentence, and gave him credit for the time during which he had already been imprisoned, so that he was released. Gov. Ireland, of Texas, also complained that Arrezures, a citizen of the United States, had been "foully murdered by the Mexican authorities," but his citizenship was denied, and the affair ended amicably. In October, 1886, a letter from Díaz was published in Paris, in which he declared that the ex-marshal Bazaine, during the French-Mexican war, proposed to him to surrender the cities occupied by the imperialists, including the munitions of war, together with the emperor himself and Gens. Miramon and Mejia. This letter caused a great sensation; but Gen. Leonardo Marquez declared, in "*El Autonomista*" of Havana, that it was Díaz himself who, in a sealed letter sent by Gen. Carballeda to Marshal Bazaine, proposed to deliver up Oaxaca, under condition that he be allowed to depart for the United States. In the latter part of 1886 a movement was set on foot to abolish the article of the constitution that forbids a president to be his own successor, with the intention of electing Gen. Díaz for a third term. Under the administration of Díaz manufactures have increased, the resources of the country have been developed, commerce has multiplied, education has been advanced, the revenues have been appropriated to the purposes for which they were designed, travel is safe, bandits have been dispersed, and railroads and telegraphs are extending. While it has been far from perfect, there has been no public scandal in it, and it has been as clean as the circumstances of his surroundings have allowed. —His elder brother, Félix, better known by the name of "El Chato," was governor of Oaxaca in 1871. Although the brothers were not open enemies, there always existed a certain discordance and rivalry between them; yet, when the "Plan de la Noria" was proclaimed, Félix sided with his brother, and pronounced against the government. Juarez sent Gen. Alatorre against Oaxaca, who, after defeating Gen. Terán in the bloody battle of San Mateo, prepared to invest the city, when Félix Díaz abandoned it, and fled over the mountains toward Tehuantepec, but was overtaken by hostile Indians, and killed after suffering cruel tortures.

**DÍAZ, Ruy**, Spanish soldier, b. in Seville, Spain, in 1503; d. in Peru, 26 April, 1538. He went to Peru with the expedition of Diego de Almagro in 1532, and as captain took part in the conquest of the interior of the country, and the capture of Cuzco, 1534. In the same year he was assigned to the command of Sebastian Velazquez in his conquest of the province of Quito, where he became prominent by his daring shown in the numerous bloody encounters with the troops of the cacique Rumiñahui. While reconnoitring, he was sur-



rounded by a large number of Indians, and, notwithstanding his valiant defence, would have been crushed had he not at the critical moment slain the principal chief in the midst of his followers, whereupon the enemy fled, and ever afterward they retreated before the Spanish troops when they saw Díaz. In the same year, being in the advance guard with Vasco Guevarra and three soldiers, he was surrounded and furiously attacked by Indians, and only by a desperate fight succeeded in saving himself and joining the main army. When Velalcazar tried to discover the hiding-place of the immense treasure that Rumifiahui was said to possess, this cacique, by skilful movements, evaded the Spanish attack; but while he was on the march to surprise Quito, Díaz, with sixty cavalry-men, overtook and engaged him till Velalcazar with his force and his allies, the Cañari Indians, could come up, and routed him with great loss, so that Rumifiahui took refuge in the Yumbo mountains, abandoning his train with a part of the treasure. When the province of Quito was invaded, in March, 1534, by the forces of Pedro Alvarado from Guatemala, Almagro, by order of Pizarro, marched with Velalcazar's forces to defend the territory in July, but, desiring to avoid strife between Spanish forces, he sent Ruy Díaz with Bartolome de Segovia and Diego Agüero to make pacific proposals to Alvarado, and Díaz obtained a settlement, signed by Almagro and Alvarado, 26 Aug., by which Alvarado turned over his forces to Almagro and returned to Guatemala. When Pizarro resolved to build near the coast a city destined to be the capital of the Spanish possessions in Peru, he sent an expedition under Díaz to explore the territory of the cacique of the valley of the Rimac, and Díaz, finding the country fertile and well adapted for the purpose, made a favorable report to Pizarro, who ordered a city to be built on the spot designated by Díaz, and on 18 Jan., 1535, the foundation-stone of the city of Los Reyes (now Lima) was laid. When the dissension between Pizarro and Almagro concerning the boundary of their respective governments began, Díaz was in that city, and, as a follower of Almagro, sustained the governor, Hernando de Soto. On the departure of Almagro for his expedition to Chili in 1535, he ordered Díaz to go to Lima to recruit soldiers, and follow him with these forces. Díaz soon joined Almagro with his troops, and participated in the campaign in Chili. On the latter's return in the beginning of 1537, he, wishing to establish an alliance with Manco Inca, who had risen against Pizarro, sent Ruy Díaz with other officers as envoy to the Indian prince, who, regarding all Spaniards as his natural enemies, retained the commissioners as prisoners, tied them naked to a stake, painted and pelted them with fruit and mud, subjected them to all kinds of indignities, and forced them to drink large quantities of the Indian intoxicating liquor, chicha. Almagro, once in possession of Cuzco, 18 April, 1537, began hostilities against Manco Inca. During the obstinate and relentless warfare that Orgoñez waged against Manco Inca till the final destruction of his hosts, Díaz took advantage of a favorable opportunity to escape, and joined Orgoñez's forces. He continued to fight for Almagro against Pizarro's attack, and was present at the victory of Abancay, 12 July, 1537, the advance to Chinchina in September, and the retreat to Cuzco in November. In the unfortunate battle of Salinas, 26 April, 1538, Díaz was in command of the escort bearing the royal standard, and, after the defeat of Almagro's forces, Ruy Díaz was overtaken in his flight by Pizarro's soldiers, and killed.

**DÍAZ, Sebastian**, clergyman, b. in Santiago, Chili, in 1740; d. there in 1812. He was a Dominican, versed in all the sciences of his time, and master of the principal ancient and modern languages. He assisted in founding the convent of Our Lady of Bethlehem, Santiago, and became its prior in 1781. He was again elected in 1784, and finished the buildings that his predecessor had not been able to complete. His principal works are "Noticia general de las cosas del Mundo"; "Tratado contra la falsa Piedad"; "Manual Dogmático"; "Vida del Padre Manuel Acuña"; and "Vida de Sor María de la Purificación Valdés."

**DIBBLE, Sheldon**, missionary, b. in Skaneateles, N. Y., 26 Jan., 1809; d. in Lahainaluna, Hawaiian islands, 22 Jan., 1845. He was graduated at Hamilton college in 1827, and at Auburn theological seminary in 1830; was ordained at Utica, N. Y., 6 Oct., 1830, and sailed from New Bedford for Honolulu, 28 Dec., 1830, arriving on 9 June, 1831, with the fourth company of missionaries to the Hawaiian islands. He was stationed at Hilo until 1836; but, his health not being good, he was assigned to the seminary at Lahainaluna, on the island of Maui. Here his wife, Maria M. Tomlinson, of Troy, N. Y., b. in April, 1808, died 20 Feb., 1837. On 20 Nov. of that year Mr. Dibble sailed for the United States, where he made an extended tour, delivering lectures upon the islands and the missionary work. An abstract of these was published under the title "Hawaiian History" (New York, 1838). He married Antoinette Tomlinson, of Manlius, N. Y., and returned with her to his station, sailing from New York, 9 Oct., 1839. Mr. Dibble was among the foremost of the mission educators. He translated a part of the Old Testament, prepared eight text-books on grammar, natural history, and scripture history, in the Hawaiian language, and wrote a "History of the Sandwich Islands Mission" (New York, 1839), and a "History of the Sandwich Islands" (Lahainaluna, 1843), which have peculiar value as authentic history.

**DIBRELL, George Gibbs**, soldier, b. in White county, Tenn., 12 April, 1822; d. in Sparta, Tenn., 9 May, 1888. His school education was supplemented by one term at East Tennessee university. He was a farmer and merchant, was elected to the constitutional convention of Tennessee, on the union ticket, in 1861, and to the legislature of Tennessee in August. Entering the Confederate army as a private, he was elected lieutenant-colonel, and was promoted colonel and brigadier-general of cavalry in 1864. He was detailed to escort the executive officers and treasure of the Confederate government after the evacuation of Richmond, and took charge of the archives at Greensboro, N. C., after the surrender of Lee's army. He was a member of the constitutional convention of Tennessee in 1870, and was five times elected a representative from that state in congress, serving from 6 Dec., 1875, till 4 March, 1885.

**DICK, James T.**, artist, b. in New York city in 1834; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 19 Jan., 1868. He was the son of A. L. Dick, whose engraving of "The Last Supper" was regarded as a superior work of art. At the age of fourteen his son gained prizes awarded by the Manchester, England, academy of design. He was one of the originators of the Brooklyn art-school and a founder of the Academy of design. Among his best efforts are "Cooling Off," "Leap-Frog," and "At Mischief."

**DICK, Robert**, inventor, b. in Bathgate, Linlithgowshire, Scotland, 12 Jan., 1814. At the age of seven he came with his father's family to Canada. A short time after their arrival, while



travelling through Canada, the father and mother died, leaving eleven children. The eldest, a sister, determined on keeping the brothers and sisters together. They finished their journey, and settled in Lanark county, Canada West. Mr. Dick's studies were pursued under grave disadvantages, but he succeeded and was graduated at Hamilton college, Clinton, N. Y., in 1841. He devoted himself to teaching, lecturing, and missionary work for several years, and in 1854 established the "Gospel Tribune," in Toronto, C. W. In 1856 he invented a newspaper mailing-machine, the capacity of which, under successive improvements, was increased to 20,000 labels in a day of ten hours, pasted and attached by one operator to wrappers or papers. This invention is now in universal use.

**DICK, Samuel**, b. in New Jersey; d. there in November, 1812. He received a classical education, studied medicine, and practised his profession. He was a delegate from New Jersey in the Continental congress in 1783-'4.

**DICKENS, Augustus N.**, English journalist, b. in Landport, near Portsmouth, England, in 1826; d. in Chicago, Ill., 4 Oct., 1866. He was a brother of Charles Dickens, the novelist, and the original "Boz," this being the pet name given to him by his family. He was for some time a correspondent of the London "News." Emigrating to the United States, he purchased land at Amboy, on the Illinois Central railway, and engaged in mercantile pursuits, but failed. Subsequently he removed to Chicago with his family and became a corresponding clerk in the land-office of the Illinois Central railway, a place which he held till his death.

**DICKERSON, James Stokes**, clergyman, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 6 July, 1825; d. in Chicago in March, 1886. He was graduated at Madison university in 1848, and in 1850 became associated with Dr. Martin B. Anderson in the publication of the New York "Recorder." After several years spent in this relation and in the service of the American Baptist publication society, he became proprietor and editor of the Philadelphia "Christian Chronicle." While thus engaged he began preaching, and in March, 1861, accepted the pastorate of the 2d Baptist church in Wilmington, Del. He subsequently served as pastor in Pittsburg, Pa., and in Boston, Mass., till failing health obliged him to retire from the pulpit, and, removing in 1875 to Chicago, he became joint proprietor and editor of the "Standard," a Baptist weekly paper. He received the honorary degree of D. D.

**DICKERSON, Mahlon**, statesman, b. in Hanover, N. J., 17 April, 1770; d. in Suckasunny, Morris co., N. J., 5 Oct., 1853. He was graduated at Princeton in 1789, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1793, and practised with success in Philadelphia. In 1805-'8 he was quartermaster-general of Pennsylvania, and in 1808-'10 recorder of the city court of Philadelphia. He returned to New Jersey, became judge of the supreme court and chancellor, and was elected a member of the legislature in 1811-'13. In 1815 he was elected governor of New Jersey, and at the close of his term was sent to the U. S. senate. He was repeatedly re-elected, serving from 1 Dec., 1817, till 2 March, 1833. President Jackson appointed him, on 30 June, 1834, secretary of the navy, in which post he was continued by President Van Buren, serving till 30 June, 1838, when he was succeeded by James K. Paulding. He subsequently served for a few months on the bench of the U. S. district court for the district of New Jersey, and was a delegate to the State constitutional convention in 1844. In 1846-'8 he was president of the American institute. He was

largely interested in the mining and manufacture of iron in Morris county, and, although a state-rights democrat, advocated the protective tariff in congress. He published "Speeches in Congress, 1826-'46."—His brother,

**Philemon**, b. in Morris county, N. J., in 1788; d. in Paterson, N. J., 10 Dec., 1862, received a liberal education, studied law, and practised in Paterson. He served a term in congress in 1833-'5, and was re-elected, but resigned in 1836 to accept the governorship of New Jersey. In 1838 he was again elected to congress; but his election, as well as that of the other representatives from New Jersey except one, was contested, and he did not take his seat till 10 March, 1840, serving till the following March. He was afterward judge of the United States district court in New Jersey.

**DICKERSON, William Fisher**, A. M. E. bishop, b. in Woodbury, N. J., 18 Jan. 1844; d. in Columbia, S. C., in December, 1884. He was graduated at Lincoln university in 1870, and in 1876 appointed to represent his church at the general conference of the African Methodist Episcopal denomination. In 1880 he was elected thirteenth bishop, and given charge of the work in South Carolina and Georgia. He founded Allen university, Columbia, S. C., in 1880, of which he was president for four years. In 1881 he was a delegate to the œcumenical council in London, and travelled through France and Switzerland. He received the degree of D. D. from Wilberforce university in 1878.

**DICKEY, Ebenezer**, clergyman, b. near Oxford, Pa., 12 March, 1772; d. in Oxford, Pa., 31 May, 1831. He was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1792, was settled over the churches of Oxford and Octoraro, and remained pastor of the Oxford church till his death. In 1822, with Dr. George Junkin and most of the associate Reformed clergy and their churches, he entered the Presbyterian connection. Princeton gave him the degree of D. D. in 1823. He published a "Tract to Parents," a pamphlet entitled "Plea for Christian Communion," and wrote for the "Christian Advocate" a series of letters on "Travels in Europe for Health in 1820" that were widely read.—His son, **John Miller**, b. in Oxford, Pa., 15 Dec., 1806; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 21 March, 1878, was graduated at Dickinson college in 1824, and at Princeton theological seminary in 1827. In 1828 he was employed in missionary labor in northeastern Pennsylvania, and the following year in Florida and southern Georgia. In 1830 he was installed pastor at Newcastle, Del., and after his father's death assumed charge of the church at Oxford, Pa., and that of Upper West Nottingham. He conducted the Oxford female seminary for fifteen years in addition to his pastoral duties. In 1856 he resigned his pastorate. He took the principal part in establishing the Ashmun institute (afterward Lincoln university) at Oxford, and was president of the board of trustees from 1854 till his death. He was also a



*M. Dickerson*



director of Princeton theological seminary, and president of the board in 1858-'78.

**DICKEY, John McElroy**, clergyman, b. in York district, S. C., 16 Dec., 1789; d. near New Washington, Ind., 21 Nov., 1849. He removed with his parents to Livingston county, Ky., in 1803, and, with a view to becoming a minister, studied the classics with his cousin, a clergyman, in the neighborhood, and afterward at Hardin Creek, where he was taken into the family of a person whose name of McElroy he adopted, out of gratitude, as a part of his own. After studying theology, he was licensed to preach in August, 1814, and removed to the territory of Indiana, being the third Presbyterian minister that had settled there. His church was at the forks of White river, near what is now Washington, Daviess co. In the following spring he went for his wife and household goods, and in 1819 removed to the vicinity of Lexington, Scott co., to take charge of Pisgah and Lexington churches, of the latter of which he was pastor till 1835, and of the former till within two years of his death. He went on missionary tours, organized many new churches in Indiana, and his connection with the beginnings of the Presbyterian church in that territory caused him to be widely known in his denomination. He published a "History of the Presbyterian Church in Indiana" (1828), and was preparing a continuation of it at the time of his death.

**DICKEY, Robert Barry**, Canadian jurist, b. in Amherst, Nova Scotia, 10 Nov., 1811. He studied law with Judge Stewart, of the vice-admiralty court, and was admitted to the bar in 1834. He was a judge and registrar of the probate court for many years, was a director of the Nova Scotia Electric Telegraph company, and was consular agent for the United States at Amherst, N. S., from 1848 till 1858. He was a delegate from the Nova Scotia government to Great Britain on the subject of the Intercolonial railway in 1858, and to the Quebec union conference in 1864, and a member of the legislative council of Nova Scotia in 1858-'67, when he was called to the Dominion senate.

**DICKEY, Theophilus Lyle**, jurist, b. near Paris, Ky., 12 Nov., 1812; d. in Atlantic City, N. J., 22 July, 1885. He read law in his native state, removed to Ohio, liberated the slaves that he had inherited, and afterward established himself in practice in Illinois. During the Mexican war he served as a captain in Col. Hardin's regiment, and in the civil war he was colonel of the 11th Illinois cavalry, and served for two years under Gen. Grant, on whose staff he served for some months as chief of cavalry. From 30 July, 1868, till the close of President Johnson's administration he was assistant attorney-general of the United States. From 1876 till his death he was judge of the Illinois supreme court. See Gen. Jas. Grant Wilson's "Sketches of Illinois Officers" (Chicago, 1863).

**DICKINS, John**, clergyman, b. in London, England, 24 Aug., 1747; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 27 Sept., 1798. He received a good education, partly at Eton, and came to this country before the Revolution. He united with the Methodist church in Virginia in 1774, and in 1776 preached there as an evangelist, was admitted into the itinerant ministry in 1777, and labored in North Carolina. In 1780 he suggested to his intimate friend, Bishop Asbury, the plan of Cokesbury college, New Abingdon, Md., the first Methodist academic institution in this country. He was in New York city in 1783-'5 and 1786-'9, and in 1789 removed to Philadelphia, where he published a Methodist hymn-book, printing a large part of it with his

own hands. Shortly afterward the conference assumed the publication, and appointed him book-steward, and in this office he founded the Methodist book concern. He issued the "Arminian Magazine" in Philadelphia in 1789-'90, and the "Methodist Magazine" from 1797 till his death. Mr. Dickins was the first American preacher to receive Thomas Coke and approve his scheme for organizing the Methodist denomination. He was a member of the "Christmas conference" of 1784, and suggested the name "Methodist Episcopal Church," which it adopted. During the yellow-fever epidemics of 1793, 1797, and 1798, he remained at his post in Philadelphia, and in the last year fell a victim to the disease. Mr. Dickins was a powerful preacher and one of the best scholars of his church at the time of his ministry. A sermon in his memory was delivered by the Rev. Ezekiel Cooper and afterward published (Philadelphia, 1799). See also John Atkinson's "Centennial History of American Methodism" (New York, 1884).—His son, **Asbury**, secretary of the U. S. senate, b. in North Carolina, 29 July, 1780; d. in Washington, 23 Oct., 1861, passed his early life in Philadelphia, and afterward spent several years in Europe. In 1801 he was associated with Joseph Dennie in founding the "Port Folio" at Philadelphia. He was a clerk in the treasury department under Secretary Crawford from 1816 till 1833, and while there composed and read Secretary Crawford's successful vindication of himself against the charges preferred by Ninian Edwards, then minister to Mexico. He was chief clerk of the state department in 1833-'6, and became secretary of the United States senate in 1836, an office that he retained until 1861. He published an oration on Washington (Philadelphia, 1800; New York, 1835).

**DICKINSON, Alfred Elijah**, clergyman, b. in Orange county, Va., 3 Dec., 1830. He was educated at Richmond college and the University of Virginia, and became pastor of the Baptist church in Charlottesville. He subsequently spent several years in promoting Sunday-school and colportage work, and then became pastor of the Leigh street Baptist church, Richmond, Va. Still later he associated himself with the Rev. Dr. Jeter as joint owner and editor of the "Religious Herald," and since the death of Dr. Jeter has been editor-in-chief of that journal, whose circulation and influence he has greatly extended. He has received the degree of D. D. from Furman university.

**DICKINSON, Anna Elizabeth**, orator, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 28 Oct., 1842. Her father died when she was two years old, leaving her in poverty, and she was educated in the free schools of the society of Friends, of which her parents were members. Her early days were a continuous struggle against adverse circumstances, but she read eagerly, devoting all her earnings to the purchase of books. She wrote an article on slavery for the "Liberator" when only fourteen years old, and made her first appearance as a public speaker in 1857, at meetings for discussion held by a body calling themselves "Progressive Friends," chiefly interested in the anti-slavery movement. A sneering and insolent tirade against women, by a person prominent at these meetings, called from the spirited girl a withering reply, her maiden speech. From this time she spoke frequently, chiefly on temperance and slavery. She taught school in Berks county, Pa., in 1859-'60, and was employed in the U. S. mint in Philadelphia from April to December, 1861, but was dismissed for saying, in a speech in West Chester, that the battle of Ball's Bluff "was lost, not through ignorance and incompetence, but through



the treason of the commanding general" (McClellan). She then made lecturing her profession, speaking chiefly on political subjects. William Lloyd Garrison heard one of her anti-slavery speeches in an annual meeting of the Progressive Friends, held at Kennett, Chester co., Pa., with great delight, and on his return to Boston spoke of the



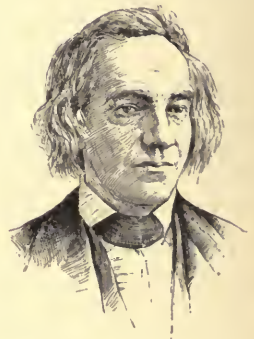
*Anna R. Dickinson*

"girl orator" in such terms that she was invited to speak in the fraternity course at Music Hall, Boston, in 1862, and chose for her subject the "National Crisis." From Boston she went to New Hampshire, at the request of the Republican state committee, to speak in the gubernatorial canvass, and thence was called to Connecticut. On election night a reception was tendered her at Hartford, and immediately thereafter she was invited to speak in Cooper institute by the Union League of New York, and shortly afterward in the Academy of Music, Philadelphia, by the Union League of that city. From this time to the end of the civil war she spoke on war issues. In the autumn of 1863 she was asked by the Republican state committee of Pennsylvania to speak throughout the coal regions in the canvass to re-elect Curtin, the male orators at the committee's command being afraid to trust themselves in a district that had recently been the scene of draft riots. Ohio offered her a large sum for her services, but she decided in favor of Pennsylvania. On 16 Jan., 1864, at the request of prominent senators and representatives, she spoke in the capitol at Washington, giving the proceeds, over \$1,000, to the Freedmen's relief society. She also spoke in camps and hospitals, and did much in aid of the national cause. After this her addresses were made chiefly from the lyceum platform. On the termination of the war she spoke on "Reconstruction" and on "Woman's Work and Wages." In 1869-'70, after a visit to Utah, she lectured on "Whited Sepulchres." Later lectures, delivered in the northern and western states, were "Demagogues and Workingmen," "Joan of Arc," and "Between us be Truth," the last-named being delivered in 1873 in Pennsylvania and Missouri, where obnoxious bills on the social evil were before the legislatures. In 1876 Miss Dickinson, contrary to the advice of many of her friends, left the lecture platform for the stage, making her first appearance in a play of her own, entitled "A Crown of Thorns." It was not favorably received by the critics, and Miss Dickinson afterward acted in Shakespeare's tragedies, still meeting with little success. "Aurelian" was written in 1878 for John McCullough, but was withdrawn by the author when the failing powers of the great tragedian made it apparent that he would be unable to appear in it. It has never been put upon the stage, but Miss Dickinson has given readings from it. She lectured on "Platform and Stage" in 1879, and in 1880 wrote "An American Girl" for Fanny Davenport, which was successful. Miss Dickinson's published works are "What Answer?" a novel (Boston, 1868); "A Paying In-

vestment" (1876); and "A Ragged Register of People, Places, and Opinions" (New York, 1879).

**DICKINSON, Baxter**, clergyman, b. in Amherst, Mass., 14 April, 1795; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 7 Dec., 1875. He was graduated at Yale in 1817 and at Andover theological seminary in 1821. After having pastoral charge of Congregational churches at Longmeadow, Mass., and at Newark, N. J., he was in 1835 appointed professor of sacred rhetoric and pastoral theology in Lane seminary, Cincinnati, Ohio, where he remained until 1839. From 1839 till 1847 he held a similar chair in Auburn seminary, and served as acting professor at Andover in 1848. He was subsequently engaged for nine years in Boston in the service of the American and foreign Christian union and of the American board. He was the author of "Letters to Students," which was republished in England.

**DICKINSON, Daniel Stevens**, statesman, b. in Goshen, Conn., 11 Sept., 1800; d. in New York city, 12 April, 1866. In early life he was taken by his father to Guilford, Chenango co., N. Y., where he obtained a public-school education. In addition to this, with but slight assistance, he acquired the Latin language and made himself acquainted with the higher mathematics and other sciences while apprenticed to a clothier. When he became his own master he occupied himself for a time in teaching and surveying, then studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1828, beginning practice in Guilford. In 1831 he removed to Binghamton, which thenceforth became his home. In 1836 he was chosen state senator, and his great ability as a debater soon made him the leader of his party. Among the questions that came up for discussion were several measures, such as the small-bill law and the general banking law that arose out of the recent overthrow of the U. S. bank, the construction of the Erie railway, and the enlargement of the Erie canal. His strongest oratorical effort at this time was his speech in opposition to the repeal of the usury laws, 10 Feb., 1837. In 1840 he was nominated for the office of lieutenant-governor by the democrats, and, although defeated that year, he was elected in 1842. He thus became *ex-officio* president of the senate, of the court of errors, and of the canal board. At the expiration of his term of office in 1844, Gov. Bouck appointed him to fill a vacancy in the U. S. senate, and on the meeting of the legislature the appointment was ratified and he was elected for a full term. Mr. Dickinson



*D. S. Dickinson*

held for several years the chairmanship of the senate committee on finance. In discussing the exciting issues of the day he took strong conservative ground, and from that standpoint spoke frequently on the annexation of Texas, the joint occupation of Oregon, the Mexican war, the Wilmot proviso, and the compromise measures of 1850. In December, 1847, he introduced two resolutions regarding the government of the territories, which virtually embod-

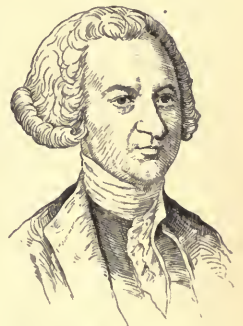


ied the doctrine afterward known as "popular sovereignty." (See BUTTS, ISAAC.) Among the measures that have since been adopted, Mr. Dickinson earnestly advocated the free passage of weekly newspapers through the mails in the county where published. His conservative course in the senate not only secured him the vote of Virginia for the presidential nomination in the Democratic convention of 1852, but a strongly commendatory letter from Daniel Webster, 27 Sept., 1850, in which the writer asserted that Mr. Dickinson's "noble, able, manly, and patriotic conduct in support of the great measures" of that session had "entirely won his heart" and received his "highest regard." In 1852 President Pierce nominated Mr. Dickinson for collector of the port of New York, and the nomination was confirmed by the senate; but the office was declined. At the beginning of the civil war in 1861, Mr. Dickinson threw all his influence on the side of the government regardless of party considerations, and for the first three years devoted himself to addressing public assemblages in New York, Pennsylvania, and the New England states. In 1861 he was nominated for attorney-general of his state, and was elected by 100,000 majority. He was nominated by President Lincoln to settle the northwestern boundary question, but declined, as he also did a nomination by Gov. Fenton to fill a vacancy in the court of appeals of the state of New York. He subsequently accepted the office of district-attorney for the southern district of New York, and performed its duties almost till the day of his death. In the Republican national convention of 1864, when President Lincoln was renominated, Mr. Dickinson received 150 votes for the vice-presidential nomination. As a debater he was clear, profound, and logical, and not infrequently overwhelmed his opponents with scathing satire. His speeches were ornamented with classical allusions and delivered without apparent effort. Among his happiest efforts are said to have been his speech in the National democratic convention at Baltimore in 1852, in which, having received the vote of Virginia, he declined in favor of Gen. Cass, and his eulogy of Gen. Jackson in 1845. Mr. Dickinson's brother has published his "Life and Works" (2 vols., New York, 1867).

**DICKINSON, Edward**, lawyer, b. in Amherst, Mass., 1 Jan., 1803; d. in Boston, 16 June, 1874. He was the son of Samuel Fowler Dickinson, one of the founders of Amherst college. He was graduated at Yale in 1823, and opened a law-office in Amherst in 1826, where he continued the practice of his profession until his death. A few months previous to that event he resigned in favor of his son the treasurership of Amherst, an office he had held uninterruptedly since 1835. In 1838-'9 and 1873 he was chosen a member of the Massachusetts assembly, and was elected state senator in 1842-'3. In 1846-'7 he served as a member of the governor's council, and from 1853 till 1855 sat in the lower house of congress, having been elected by the whig party. Having been elected to the legislature in 1873 that he might secure to his native town the advantages of the Massachusetts Central railroad, he delivered an able address in the interests of that road in connection with the Hoosac tunnel, and died of apoplexy on the same day.

**DICKINSON, John**, publicist, b. in Maryland, 13 Nov., 1732; d. in Wilmington, Del., 14 Feb., 1808. He was the son of Samuel D. Dickinson, who removed to Delaware, became chief justice of the county of Kent, and died, 6 July, 1760, aged seventy-one. John studied law in Philadelphia, and subsequently passed three years in reading in

the Temple in London. On his return he practised successfully in Philadelphia. His first appearances in public life were as a member of the Pennsylvania assembly in 1764, and of the Colonial congress convened in New York to oppose the stamp-act in 1765. In the latter year he began to write against the policy of the British government, and, being a member of the 1st Continental congress (1774), was the author of a series of state papers put forth by that body, which won for him a glowing tribute from Lord Chatham. Among them were the "Address to the Inhabitants of Quebec," the first "Petition to the King," the "Address to the Armies," the second "Petition to the King," and the "Address" to the several states. Of the first "Petition," which has been credited to Lee, it has been said that "it will remain an imperishable monument to the glory of its author and of the assembly of which he was a member, so long as fervid and manly eloquence and chaste and elegant composition shall be appreciated." In June, 1776, he opposed the adoption of the Declaration of Independence because he doubted the wisdom of the measure "without some prelusive trials of our strength," and before the terms of the confederation were settled and foreign assistance made certain. When the question came to be voted upon, he absented himself intentionally, but proved that his patriotism was not inferior to that of those who differed with him, by enlisting as a private in the army and remaining until the end of his term of service. He served again as a private in the summer of 1777 in Delaware, and in October of the same year was commissioned as a brigadier-general. In April, 1779, he was elected to congress from Delaware, and in May wrote another "Address to the States." In 1780 he was chosen a member of the Delaware assembly, and in the following year elected president of the state. From 1782 till 1785 he filled the same office in Pennsylvania, and served as a member of the convention that framed the Federal constitution. In 1788 he wrote nine letters over the signature of "Fabius," urging the adoption of the constitution, and these were followed in 1797 by a series of fourteen, written to promote a friendly feeling toward France. In 1783 he was influential in founding and largely endowed Dickinson college, Carlisle, Pa. At this time he was living in Wilmington, Del., where he collected his political writings in 1801. The remaining seven years of his life were passed in retirement. Besides the writings mentioned, he was the author of "Letters from a Pennsylvania Farmer to the Inhabitants of the British Colonies" (Philadelphia, 1767; reprinted, with a preface by Dr. Franklin, London, 1768; French translation, Paris, 1769). In 1774 appeared his "Essay on the Constitutional Power of Great Britain over the Colonies in America." In 1796 he received the degree of LL. D. from the College of New Jersey.—His brother, **Philemon**, soldier, b. in Croisadore, Talbot co., Md., 5 April, 1739; d. near Trenton, N. J., 4 Feb.,



*Wm Dickinson*



1809, went to Dover, Del., with his father in 1740, and studied under Dr. Allison in Philadelphia. He then went to live on his farm near Trenton, N. J., and, though possessed of an ample fortune, hazarded it by embracing the patriot cause. He entered the army as colonel of the Hunterdon county battalion in July, 1775, and was commissioned brigadier-general on 19 Oct. In 1776 he was a delegate to the provincial congress of New Jersey and member of a committee that drafted a constitution with a clause affirming the independence of New Jersey, which was adopted on 2 July, 1776. On 20 Jan., 1777, with about 400 raw troops, who had to wade waist-deep through a river to make the attack, he surprised and defeated a large foraging party near Somerset Court-House, N. J., capturing a few prisoners, forty wagons, and about a hundred English draught-horses. He was made major-general of the New Jersey forces on 6 June, 1777, and on 27 Nov. made an attack on Stater Island, for which he was thanked by Washington. During the occupation of Trenton by the Hessians, Gen. Dickinson's estate was plundered by the enemy. He led the New Jersey troops at the battle of Monmouth, where he displayed great bravery, and was specially mentioned by Washington in his report to congress. In 1778-'9 he was chief signal officer for the middle department. On 4 July, 1778, he was second to Gen. Cadwalader in his duel with Gen. Conway. He was a delegate to congress in 1782-'3 from Delaware, where he owned property, and in 1783-'4 was vice-president of the New Jersey state council. He was a member of the commission appointed by congress in December, 1784, to select a site for the national capital, and, on the resignation of William Patterson as U. S. senator from New Jersey, was chosen to fill his place, serving from 6 Dec., 1790, till 2 March, 1793. From this time till his death he lived quietly at his country-seat, "The Hermitage," which was the resort of all the distinguished men who passed through Trenton.

**DICKINSON, Jonathan**, clergyman, b. in Hatfield, Mass., 22 April, 1688; d. in Elizabethtown, N. J., 7 Oct., 1747. He was graduated at Yale in 1706, and in 1709 was installed pastor of the church at Elizabethtown, where he had gone the year previous, and in charge of which he remained nearly forty years, or until his death. The adjoining townships of Rahway, Westfield, Union, Springfield, and a part of Chatham, were included in his parish, to which he ministered not only in spiritual things, but also in things temporal, as he was a practising physician. After the separation of the New Jersey churches from the synod of Philadelphia in 1741, a charter was obtained for the College of New Jersey (originally known as Nassau hall), the first classes were opened in Elizabethtown, and Dr. Dickinson was chosen president, 22 Oct., 1746. In assuming this office he did not change his habits, as he had been accustomed during a portion of his ministry to receive young men for instruction in different branches preparatory to their entering on the study of some profession. He died the year following, but lived long enough to leave upon the institution the permanent impress of his character. His works are largely controversial, being written in defence of what he considered fundamental truths. Among them are "Reasonableness of Christianity: Four Sermons" (1732); "The True Scripture Doctrine Concerning some Important Points of Christian Faith," etc. (1741); and "Familiar Letters to a Gentleman" (1745; 3d ed., Edinburgh, 1757). A collection of many of his writings was published in 1793.

**DICKINSON, Mary Clare**, superior of Carmelites, b. in London, England, in 1755; d. in Baltimore, Md., in 1830. She was educated in France, where she joined the order of the Carmelites, was afterward a member of that order in Antwerp, and was one of the four Carmelites that left Europe to establish a branch of the community in the United States in 1790. They landed at Port Tobacco, Md., and took possession of their house, which was the first conventual establishment in the United States. In 1800 Sister Mary Clare Dickinson was elected superior, which office she held for thirty years.

**DICKINSON, Moss Kent**, Canadian capitalist, b. in Denmark, Lewis co., N. Y., 1 June, 1822. He is the son of the late Barnabas Dickinson, who removed from the United States to Canada about 1812, and was the founder of Dickinson's Landing on the St. Lawrence, and the first contractor for the conveyance of the mails, then carried on men's backs, from Montreal westward. His son was educated at the schools of Cornwall and Prescott, and at the academies of Lowville and Denmark, N. Y. He began the business of forwarding in 1844 between Montreal and Kingston, and subsequently extended his line to Quebec and Lake Champlain, with branch offices at Kingston, Ottawa, Montreal, Quebec, Burlington, and Whitehall. His fleet now consists of sixteen steamers and sixty barges. From 1850 till 1857 he was associated with J. M. Currier in the manufacture of lumber at Ottawa. In 1869 he retired from the forwarding business. In 1864 he was elected mayor of Ottawa, and was re-elected by acclamation the two succeeding years. At the general election of 1882 he was elected to the Dominion parliament.

**DICKINSON, Richard William**, b. in New York city, 21 Nov., 1804; d. in Fordham, N. Y., 16 Aug., 1874. He was graduated at Yale in 1823, and, after studying for two years at Princeton seminary, was ordained as a Presbyterian minister on 24 Oct., 1828. He held pastorates in Philadelphia, New York city, and Brooklyn till 1845, when he retired on account of failing health, and devoted himself to literary work. From 1859 till 1872 he was pastor of a church at Inwood, New York city. The University of New York gave him the degree of D. D. in 1842. Besides articles in periodicals, Dr. Dickinson published "Scenes from Sacred History" (New York, 1849); "Responses from the Sacred Oracles" (1850); "Religion Teaching by Example"; "Life and Times of Howard"; and "Resurrection of Jesus Christ, Historically and Logically Viewed" (Philadelphia, 1865).

**DICKINSON, Rodolphus**, clergyman, b. in Deerfield, Mass., in 1787; d. there in 1863. He was graduated at Yale in 1805, studied law in Northampton, was admitted to the bar in 1808, and practised his profession in Springfield, Mass., till 1811, acting as clerk of the courts in his native county for eight years. On leaving this office he was ordained deacon by Bishop Griswold, of the Protestant Episcopal church, and removed to South Carolina, where he founded the parishes of Greenville and Pendleton. During the first eighteen months he travelled more than 7,000 miles on horseback. He was advanced to the priesthood in 1822, and returned the following year to Deerfield, which residence he retained till the close of his life. For six years he preached at Montague, Mass., after which, in 1839, he was an unsuccessful candidate for congress. He published his own translation of the New Testament, with notes (Boston, 1833), and several law, geographical, and other text-books, including a "Geographical and Statistical View of Massachusetts Proper."



**DICKSON, Andrew Flinn**, clergyman, b. in Charleston, S. C., 9 Nov., 1825; d. in Tuscaloosa, Ala., in 1879. He was graduated at Yale in 1845, studied theology at Lane and Yale seminaries, and was ordained as a Presbyterian in 1852. His first church was at John's Island, S. C., where nine-tenths of his congregation were negroes. He then held pastorates at Orangeburg, S. C., New Orleans, La., Wilmington, N. C., and Chester, S. C., was district secretary of the American Sunday-school union in 1855-'57, chaplain in the Confederate army in 1861-'65, and had charge of the Southern general assembly's colored theological institute at Tuscaloosa, Ala., from 1876 till his death. He published "Plantation Sermons" (1856-'60); "The Temptation in the Desert" (1872); and "The Light, is it Waning?" which gained a prize offered by Richard Fletcher (1878).

**DICKSON, Cyrus**, clergyman, b. in Erie county, Pa., 20 Dec., 1816; d. in Baltimore, 11 Sept., 1881. He was graduated at Jefferson college in 1837, licensed to preach by Erie presbytery in 1838, and held pastorates in Franklin, Pa., Wheeling, Va., and Baltimore, Md. Washington college gave him the degree of D. D. in 1858. After the union of the old- and new-school branches of the Presbyterian church, in 1870, Dr. Dickson was chosen permanent clerk of the general assembly, and soon afterward secretary of the board of home missions, also representing the board at the Pan-Presbyterian council in Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1877. His death was the result of overwork. A memoir of him was published by Rev. Samuel J. M. Eaton, D. D. (New York, 1882).

**DICKSON, James A.**, actor, b. in London, England, in 1774; d. in Boston, Mass., 1 April, 1853. He made his first appearance on the stage in Boston, Mass., in 1794, as Saville in "The Belle's Stratagem," and first appeared on the New York stage, at the John street theatre, 18 Aug., 1797, as John in "The Spoiled Child." Afterward he became eminent as an actor of comic old men. He was manager of the Boston theatre in 1806, and continued so, with various partners, for many years. He married Miss Harrison, sister of the celebrated Mrs. Pownall, and retired from the stage in the character of Kit Cossey in "Town and Country," 14 April, 1817.

**DICKSON, James Anderson Ross**, Canadian clergyman, b. in Tranent, Scotland, 22 Oct., 1839. He came to Canada in 1857, was educated at the Congregational college, Toronto, and at McGill college, Montreal, being graduated in 1865. Immediately afterward he was called to the Congregational church in London, Ontario, where he remained for six years, during three of which he edited the "Gospel Message." In 1871 he was called to the Northern Congregational church, Toronto, where he remained until 1879, when he became a Presbyterian. While in Toronto he was given the highest office in the gift of the Congregational church, being elected chairman of the Congregational union of Ontario and Quebec in 1877. In 1879 he was called to the pastorate of a Presbyterian church in Galt. He has been a prolific writer for religious journals, and many of his sermons and essays have been published.

**DICKSON, John**, statesman, b. in Keene, N. H., in 1783; d. in West Bloomfield, N. Y., 22 Feb., 1852. He was graduated at Middlebury in 1808, and while reading law at Milton, N. Y., in 1808-'12, taught languages and mathematics. He was admitted to the bar and practised law in West Bloomfield, N. Y., from 1813 till 1825, in Rochester, N. Y., from 1825 till 1828, and subsequently in

West Bloomfield. He was a member of the New York assembly in 1829-'30, and of congress from 1831 till 1835. In February, 1835, he is said to have made "the first important anti-slavery speech ever made in congress." He was known as "Honest John Dickson," and was the author of a work entitled "Remarks on the Presentation of Several Petitions for the Abolition of Slavery and the Slave-trade in the District of Columbia" (1835).

**DICKSON, John Robinson**, physician, b. in Dungannon, county Tyrone, Ireland, 15 Nov., 1819; d. on Wolfe island, St. Lawrence river, Canada, 23 Nov., 1882. He was educated in Belfast and Glasgow, studied medicine in his native town, and came to Canada with his family in 1838. He was graduated at the medical department of the University of New York in 1842, returned to Canada, settled in Kingston, and became prominent as a surgeon. From 1846 till 1854 he was visiting physician to the Kingston general hospital, then for two years visiting surgeon, becoming, in 1856, clinical lecturer, which place he resigned in 1860 to be reappointed clinical lecturer on surgery in 1861. In 1854 he was active in founding the medical department of the University of Queen's college, where he was chosen dean of the medical faculty and professor of surgery, and during his visit to Great Britain, in 1860, he obtained a recognition of the medical degree of Queen's university. In 1862 he was appointed surgeon to the provincial penitentiary in Kingston, and in 1869 became medical superintendent of Rockwood lunatic asylum. While holding these offices he prepared regularly "Prison Reports" and "Asylum Reports," and, in accordance with his suggestions, the condition of those confined there was materially improved. Chief among the reforms was the introduction of a system of voluntary labor among the insane, and the abolition of the use of alcohol and beer. In 1866 the medical department of Queen's college became the Royal college of physicians and surgeons in connection with Queen's university, for which he obtained the necessary charter, and of which he was appointed president and professor of surgery, offices which he held through his lifetime. Dr. Dickson was a member of numerous societies, and held the degrees of M. R. C. P., London, M. R. C. S., England; also F. C. P. S., Kingston, and F. R. C. S., Edinburgh. He published numerous scientific papers and public addresses in English and Canadian medical journals.

**DICKSON, Samuel Henry**, physician, b. in Charleston, S. C., 20 Sept., 1798; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 31 March, 1872. His father, who was of Scottish descent, emigrated from Ireland before the Revolution, and fought in that contest under Gen. Lincoln. Samuel was graduated at Yale in 1814, and, after studying medicine in Charleston and at the University of Pennsylvania, received his diploma from the latter in 1819. He soon had a large practice in Charleston, and in 1823 delivered a course of lectures on physiology and pathology in that city before about thirty medical students. He was active in securing the establishment of a medical college in Charleston, and on its organization, in 1824, became professor of the institutes and practice of medicine. He resigned his chair in 1832, but in the following year, on the reorganization of the institution as the medical college of South Carolina, was re-elected. He was professor of the practice of medicine in the University of New York in 1847-'50, but in the latter year resumed his chair in Charleston. From 1858 until his death he held the same chair in Jefferson medical college, Phila-



delphia. The University of New York gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1853. Dr. Dickson wrote not only on professional but on literary and current topics, and added a graceful style to thoroughness of learning. He published "Dengue; its History, Pathology, and Treatment" (Philadelphia, 1826); "Manual of Pathology"; "Practice of Medicine" (2 vols., New York); "Essays on Pathology and Therapeutics" (2 vols., 1845); "Essays on Life, Sleep, Pain, etc." (1852); "Elements of Medicine" (1855); and "Studies in Pathology and Therapeutics" (1867). He also contributed largely to medical and other current literature, and published many occasional essays and addresses, including an address before the Yale Phi Beta Kappa society in 1842, on the "Pursuit of Happiness," and a pamphlet on slavery, asserting the essential inferiority of the negro race (1845).—His daughter, **Jeanie A.**, has contributed largely, in prose and verse, to current literature.

**DICKSON, Thomas**, capitalist, b. in Lander, Scotland, 26 March, 1822; d. in Morristown, N. J., 31 July, 1884. He was the son of a Scottish machinist, and emigrated with his parents to Canada in 1835. Afterward they settled in Carbondale, Pa., where young Dickson received an indifferent education, and at the age of thirteen had charge of the horses and mules of the canal company. In 1838 he entered the employ of Charles T. Pierson in Carbondale. This business passed through the hands of several persons, including Joseph Benjamin, whose partner he became in 1845. In 1852 he turned his attention to iron manufacture, and purchased an interest in a foundry and machine-shop. Four years later he established the Dickson Manufacturing company for the building of steam-engines and the construction of mining machinery. The corporation was very successful, and its capital increased in twenty years from \$30,000 to \$1,350,000, and its business grew until it became one of the most important locomotive works in the United States. In 1860 he retired from this organization and became superintendent of the coal department of the Delaware and Hudson canal company. Four years later he was made general superintendent of the company, then vice-president, and president in 1869, which office he held continuously until his death. During his connection with the company its annual output of coal increased from 500,000 to over 4,000,000 tons. Its mining operations were gradually extended over an area of forty-four miles, and it acquired control of an extensive railroad system. In 1873 Mr. Dickson organized a company for the purchase of a large tract of iron land on the shores of Lake Champlain. Furnaces were erected, and the best quality of pig-iron and Bessemer metal was produced. Besides controlling the affairs of these corporations, he was a director in twenty other companies. His home was in Scranton, where he gathered a large collection of books and fine paintings, and was known as a liberal donor to various charities.

**DIDIER, Franklin James** (dy'-deer), author, b. in Baltimore, Md., in 1794; d. there in 1840. He became a physician in Baltimore, and was a frequent contributor to the periodicals of his time. In 1831 he published a paper foretelling a civil war between the northern and southern states, caused by the slavery question. Dr. Didier was the author of "Didier's Letters from Paris" (New York, 1821), and "Franklin's Letters to his Kinsfolk" (Philadelphia, 1822).—His son, **Eugene Lemoine**, author, b. in Baltimore, Md., 22 Dec., 1838, spent several years at Loyola college, but was not graduated. After five more years of private

study he began a mercantile career, but gave it up to devote himself to literature. In 1867 he founded in Baltimore a weekly journal entitled "Southern Society," and in 1869-'70 was deputy marshal of the U. S. supreme court, being specially detailed to act as secretary to Chief-Justice Chase. He has written much over the signatures "Lemoine" and "Timon." As a critic, his style is aggressive and fearless. He has published "Life of Edgar A. Poe" (New York, 1876); "Life and Letters of Madame Bonaparte" (1879; republished in London, and translated into French and Italian); and a "Primer of Criticism" (1883).

**DIEGO Y MORENO, Francisco García**, Mexican R. C. bishop, b. in Lagos, Mexico, about 1800; d. in Santa Barbara, Cal., in 1846. He received his early education in the seminary of Guadalajara, and finished his ecclesiastical studies in the Apostolic college of Our Lady of Guadalupe in Zacatecas. He joined the order of St. Francis, and was ordained in 1824. In 1832 he was appointed prefect of the missions for the conversion of the Indians in California, and set out for the post assigned him with ten Franciscans; but, owing to the difficulties of the journey, did not reach the missions till 1833. He divided his fellow-laborers among the Indians, while he himself made Santa Clara the centre of his labors, and endeavored to protect the Indians from the rapacity of the Mexican governors. The passing of a law in 1834, which went into operation in 1837, for the secularization of the missions, rendered his efforts unavailing. He made a journey to the city of Mexico, and procured an order for the restoration of the mission to the church; but this change of policy came too late to restore prosperity to the Indians, many of whom had lapsed into barbarism. He was about to return to California when he received tidings that he had been nominated bishop of California. He was consecrated in 1840, reached San Diego in 1841, and found his diocese in a state of desolation. The Indian population was reduced from 30,000 to 4,500, and these scattered and demoralized, while the flocks and herds had disappeared and agriculture was ruined. He restored some of the missions and erected a seminary at Santa Ines, and his passionate appeals to the government of Mexico in behalf of the Indians were sometimes effective, but his health was destroyed by his incessant labors.

**DIELMAN, Frederick**, artist, b. in Hanover, Germany, 25 Dec., 1847. He came to this country when a child, was graduated at Calvert college, Baltimore, Md., in 1864, and in 1866-'72 served as a topographer and draughtsman of U. S. engineers in Fortress Monroe and Baltimore, and in the survey of canal-routes over the Alleghanies of Virginia. He then studied art under Diez in the Royal academy, Munich, gaining a medal in the life class, and afterward opened a studio in New York city, taking a prominent place as a genre painter and illustrator of books and magazines. He has contributed largely to *editions de luxe* of Longfellow, Hawthorne, George Eliot, and other writers, and to the various publications of the Tile club, of which he is a member. Mr. Dielman was one of the original members of the Society of American artists, was made a National academician in 1883, and is also a member of the American water-color society, the New York etching club, and the Salmagundi sketch club. Among his pictures shown at National academy exhibitions are "The Patrician Lady" (1877); "Young Gamblers" (1885); and a "Head" (1886). One of the best known of his illustrations is that entitled "A Girl I Know," which has been engraved by Cole.



**DIENTE, Juan** (dee-ayn'-tay), Spanish soldier, b. in Peñaranda, Spain, about 1497; d. in Guamanga, Peru, 30 Nov., 1542. He served in the wars of Italy and Flanders, and distinguished himself by his daring exploits in the enemy's camp. Owing to his extraordinary swiftness as a runner, in which he outstripped a horse, he was called "the shadow." While still an ensign, Diente went to Darien, Colombia, with Pedrarias, and, commanding a company, took part in the conquest of Nueva Granada. Soon afterward he joined Diego de Almagro, and arrived in Peru in February, 1533, commanding a company. In October of that year, near Bilcas, he had engagements with the Indians, killing a chief in one of them. The agility that he displayed, and his peculiar way of fighting the Indians, gave rise among them to the belief that Diente was a supernatural being. Diente won his greatest distinction at the memorable siege of Cuzco, in February, 1534. During the terrible night of the 20th of that month, in which the Indians surprised and set fire to the city, Diente was seen jumping from roof to roof, in pursuit of the incendiaries, across the streets. In this same night, assaulting one of the Indian forts, he was the first to enter it. In this assault Juan Pizarro died. In April, 1535, Diente joined Diego de Almagro in the conquest of Chili, and served during the whole campaign, commanding the infantry. In 1536 he distinguished himself in the battle of Yucay, and from that date he served under Almagro, taking part in several engagements with the Indians, and also in the civil war of 1537 between Almagro and Pizarro. On 26 April, 1538, he participated in the battle of Salinas. Some time afterward he went to Lima and, finding himself in reduced circumstances, took part in the conspiracy against Pizarro, receiving from Rada, who conducted the assassins in the assault on the palace, 26 June, 1541, the command of the reserve. Pizarro having been killed, Juan Diente was chosen by Diego de Almagro to carry communications of this event to Guamanga y Cuzco. Diente travelled 900 miles over a mountainous country, arrived at Cuzco, and with eighty of Almagro's followers proclaimed Almagro's son as the legitimate governor, exacted from the city corporation the acknowledgment of the new government, and compelled the dependent towns to accept it. He served during the whole campaign against the royal troops, commanded by C. Vaca de Castro, and filled important commissions from Almagro's son. On 16 Nov., 1542, at the battle of Chupas, lost by Almagro's party, Diente was at the head of a column, and, falling a prisoner, was summarily tried by Judge Gama, and hanged at Guamanga as an accomplice in the murder of Pizarro.

**DIÉREVILLE, Jean**, French traveller, b. in Pont-Levéque, Normandy, about 1670. He had become noted as a poet through his contributions to the "*Mercur galant*," when he embarked as supercargo on a vessel bound for Canada in 1699. He reached Acadia after a voyage of fifty-four days, and exchanged the greater part of the merchandise he had brought for the products of the colony. Although he gained great popularity among the fishermen, who supplied him with more fish in six months than the privileged companies were able to obtain in twenty years, he was badly treated by the association for which he acted, and returned to France in 1700. He published "*Relation du voyage du Port Royal de l'Acadie, ou Nouvelle-France, dans laquelle on voit un détail des divers mouvements de la mer dans une traversée de long cours; la description du pays, les occupations des Français qui y sont établis, les*

*manières des différentes nations sauvages, leurs superstitions et leurs chasses avec une dissertation exacte sur le castor*" (Paris and Rouen, 1708; revised ed., Amsterdam, 1720). Diéreville intended to write his narrative in verse; but, when told that if he did so it would be looked on as a fable, he compromised by writing his account partly in verse and partly in prose. His fondness for poor rhymes did not prevent him from giving a vivid idea of Acadia. He does justice to the inhabitants and to their attachment to their mother country, and attributes the poverty of the country to the obstacles placed in the way of commerce. While he describes very fully the animals of Acadia and the manners of the savages, he says but little of its botany, although he was charged with the duty of collecting plants for the garden of the king. He brought to France a new shrub, which Tournefort called the *Derevilla*, and which is noted for its beautiful yellow flowers. Linnaeus, while preserving the specific name given by his predecessor, has assigned it to the genus *Lonicera*. Jussieu restored the genus *Diérevilla*. Tournefort says that Diéreville was a surgeon, Haller that he was a merchant. The probability is that he was both.

**DIESKAU, Jean Erdman**, Baron, German soldier, b. in Saxony in 1701; d. in Surenne, near Paris, 8 Sept., 1767. He was aide-de-camp of Marshal Maurice de Saxe, and visited St. Petersburg in that officer's interest in 1741. He also served in the Netherlands, and in 1748 became major-general of infantry and commander of Brest. He was sent to Canada on 20 Feb., 1755, at the head of French troops, to conduct the campaign against the English. With 600 savages, as many Canadians, and 200 regulars, he ascended Lake Champlain to its head, designing to attack Fort Edward; but the guides took the road to Lake George by mistake. On 8 Sept. he was informed by scouts that a detachment of 1,000 men under Col. Ephraim Williams, of Massachusetts, had been sent against him, and, disposing his men in ambush in the form of a horseshoe, he surprised the enemy and put them to flight. After pursuing their opponents to the British camp, the Indians halted, the Canadians became alarmed, and Dieskau, with his 200 regulars, was forced to sustain the fight. For five hours the New England militia "kept up the most violent fire that had yet been known in America." Almost all the French regulars perished, and Dieskau himself was thrice wounded; but he refused to retire, and seated himself on a stump, exposed to the bullets. Finally, seeing a soldier approaching as if to capture him, Dieskau put his hand into his pocket for his watch, which he intended to give to his captor; but the man, supposing that he was drawing a pistol, shot him, inflicting a wound that ultimately caused his death. Dieskau was kept a prisoner till 1763, when he was exchanged and returned to France, where he was given a pension.

**DIGGES, Sir Dudley**, English politician, b. in 1583; d. in 1639. He was the son of Sir Thomas Digges, the celebrated geometer, was ambassador to Russia in 1618, and in 1621 was elected to parliament, where he was active in the impeachment of the Duke of Buckingham. He was at one time imprisoned in the Fleet by Charles I., whom he had offended, but was released on apologizing to the king, and in 1630 was appointed master of the rolls. He was a friend of Henry Hudson, and in 1610 was one of those who fitted out that explorer for his last voyage. In 1631 he was one of the commission appointed by the privy council "to consider how the plantation of Virginia now stand-

eth, and to consider what commodity may be raised in those parts." He published several political works.—His son, **Edward**, governor of Virginia, b. in England in 1620; d. in Virginia, 15 March, 1675, introduced the culture of the silk-worm into Virginia, giving attention to it at Denbigh, on James river, and at Bellfield, eight miles from Williamsburgh, and employing two native Armenians skilled in the business. He was given a seat in the council in November, 1644, "having given a signal testimony of his fidelity to this colony and commonwealth of England." He was elected governor by the assembly in March, 1655, and received a salary of 25,000 pounds of tobacco, with the duties levied on vessels, and marriage-license fees. In the latter part of the year he gave up his office, and was sent as one of the colony's agents to England to treat with prominent merchants about the price of tobacco, and also to secure the rights of the colony. He bore a letter to Cromwell from the assembly, and, by his social position, did much to settle the long-pending controversy between the colony and Lord Baltimore.—Another son, **Dudley**, b. about 1612; d. in 1643, published a treatise on "Illegality of Subjects taking up Arms against their Sovereigns" (1643).

**DILLER, Joseph Silas**, geologist, b. in Plainfield, Pa., 27 Aug., 1850. He was graduated at Lawrence scientific school of Harvard in 1879, and spent two years in post-graduate studies at Harvard and at the university in Göttingen. From 1873 till 1877 he taught in the State normal school in Westfield, Mass., and from 1881 till 1883 was geologist of the Assos expedition. In 1883 he became assistant geologist on the U. S. geological survey, and in that capacity has travelled extensively throughout the United States. He is a member of several scientific societies, and author of numerous papers that have been published in scientific journals in the United States and in Europe, the principal of which are "Notes on the Geology of the Troad" (1883); "Diamonds in the United States" (1886); and "Notes on the Geology of Northern California" (1886).

**DILLON, Arthur**, Count, French soldier, b. in Braywick, Ireland, 3 Sept., 1750; d. in Paris, 16 April, 1794. He was colonel of the Dillon regiment of the Irish brigade. When the court of Versailles concluded a treaty with the United States in 1778, his regiment was one of those obtaining the privilege of being the first to fight the English. Count Dillon embarked at Brest, in the squadron of La Motte Picquet, with the first battalion of his regiment, for the West Indies, on 5 April, 1779. The junction of Picquet and D'Estaing enabled the latter to carry out his design of conquering the island of Grenada from the English. An attack was made on the British, after landing, in which Count Dillon distinguished himself at the head of his column, and was wounded, but did not withdraw until after the action. The French were successful. Count Dillon also took a prominent part in the capture of St. Eustache, Tobago, and St. Christopher, and was appointed governor of the latter in 1782. He drew up a code of laws for the government of the island so excellent that the English, on recovering possession, did not interfere with them. When he appeared at a levee of George III., the lord chancellor said to him: "Count Dillon, we knew you to be a brave and able soldier, but we were not aware that you were so good a lawyer. We have investigated and confirmed all your judgments and all your decrees delivered during your government." The count was elected deputy from Martinique to the states-general in 1789. He de-

fended the interests of the colonists, although he opposed the freedom of the slaves as inopportune. He was chosen commander of a division in 1792, and fought successfully on the plains of Champagne and in the forests of Argonne, but was accused of negotiating with the enemy. He justified himself, and gained an important advantage over the Prussians. He was arrested and condemned in 1794. At the foot of the scaffold he cried with a firm voice, "Vive le roi!" He wrote "Compte rendu au ministre de la guerre, suivi de pièces justificatives, et contenant des documents militaires dont la connaissance est nécessaire pour apprécier la partie la plus intéressante de la mémorable campagne de 1792." He wrote also: "Expositions des principaux événements qui ont eu le plus d'influence sur la révolution française" (1792).

**DILLON, Charles**, actor, b. in England; d. in Harwich, England, 24 June, 1881. Both his parents were prominent actors. In his fourteenth year he was engaged at a London minor theatre as stage-manager and to act juvenile characters. In this place he remained two years. His next engagement was at the Surrey theatre under Davage, where he appeared in small parts and in the ballet. After this he left the stage for a time and wrote several melodramas and magazine articles. He returned to the stage and made a tour of the provinces, going to London and appearing at the City of London theatre as Hamlet. His next engagement was with Mr. Douglas at the Marylebone theatre, where he was stage-manager, leading man, and dramatist. At this period of his life he made a resolution that he would leave London and not return to it until he had "starred" in every town and city of importance in Great Britain. This resolve seems to have been kept. During his absence from London he was for a season manager of the Sheffield theatre. He returned to London in 1856 and made his first appearance at Sadler's Wells theatre, and afterward took the Lyceum theatre, where he revived "Belphegor," in which character he had become quite famous. At first he met with great success, as the theatre was crowded nightly. After a time, being compelled to close the theatre for lack of patronage, he travelled again through the provinces. In 1860 Mr. Dillon again appeared in London at Drury Lane, the St. James, Sadler's Wells, Marylebone, and Standard theatres. In 1861 he came to the United States and opened at the Winter Garden, New York, 24 Jan., as Belphegor, and then "starred" through the country until 1863, when he went to Australia. He returned here in 1866 and opened at Niblo's Garden, and again went on a tour of the country. He re-appeared in London, England, at Sadler's Wells theatre, 17 Feb., 1868, as King Lear. He then acted at Drury Lane theatre, when Byron's "Manfred" was revived. He re-appeared at Drury Lane theatre, 28 Sept., 1878, acting Leontes in "A Winter's Tale." After this engagement he acted only in the provinces. Mr. Dillon was an excellent actor, but was considered much better in melodrama than in tragedy.

**DILLON, John Blake**, b. in Mayo, Ireland, in 1814; d. in Killiney, Ireland, in 1866. He studied for the priesthood in the Royal college of Maynooth, and for the law at Trinity college, Dublin, where he made the acquaintance of the young men that afterward formed the Young Ireland party. He was a member and auditor of the Historical society. In 1842 he was called to the bar, and shortly afterward took part in establishing the "Nation" newspaper. He was opposed to an insurrection, but felt bound in honor to follow Smith



O'Brien in 1848. After the failure of this attempt he escaped to the Arran islands, where he was protected by the peasants, although a large reward was offered for his capture. He went to France, and thence to the United States, and was admitted to the bar in New York. In 1852 he returned to Ireland, and in 1865 was elected a member of the British parliament, where he defended the interests of his country up to his death.

**DILLON, John Forrest**, jurist, b. in Montgomery county, N. Y., 25 Dec., 1831. He went to Iowa when about eight years old, and was graduated at the medical department of Iowa university, but, after practising about six months, began the study of law, and was admitted to the bar in 1852. He was in the same year elected state prosecuting attorney, and in 1858 became judge of the 7th judicial district of Iowa. He was elected in 1862 for a second term, but before its expiration was chosen to the supreme bench of the state for six years, during the last two of which he served as chief justice. He was re-elected to the state supreme bench in 1869, but in December of that year was commissioned by President Grant U. S. circuit judge for the 8th judicial circuit. He held that office till 1879, when he accepted the professorship of real estate and equity jurisprudence in the Columbia law-school. He held this professorship for three years, when he resigned it, and gave his attention wholly to the practice of his profession in New York city. Judge Dillon is a member of the Institut de droit international, and of the Association for the reform and codification of the law of nations. He is the author of "U. S. Circuit Court Reports" (5 vols., 1871-'80); "Municipal Corporations" (Chicago, 1872); "Removal of Causes from State to Federal Courts" (1875); and "Municipal Bonds" (1876).

**DILLWYN, George**, member of the Society of Friends, b. in Philadelphia, 26 Feb., 1738; d. 23 June, 1821. He entered into business in Philadelphia in 1759, but did not succeed. Afterward he became a Quaker preacher, and in this capacity visited the southern states. In 1784 he went to England, where he resided for the next eighteen years, his religious services being limited to London and its vicinity. In 1802 he returned to the United States and settled at Burlington, N. J. He claimed to have a foreknowledge of events, and this gift was conceded to him by the members of his denomination. He was the author of "Dillwyn's Reflections." A memoir of his life has been published. See "Friends' Library," vol. viii.

**DIMAN, Byron**, governor of Rhode Island, b. in Bristol, R. I., in 1795; d. there, 1 Aug., 1865. He was educated under the private tuition of Alexander V. Griswold, afterward bishop of Massachusetts, and at an early age entered the counting-house of James De Wolf. He afterward engaged extensively in the whale-fishery, and, as that declined, turned his attention to manufacturing. He was for many years either a state senator or a member of the lower house, and was lieutenant-governor of the state for three years. In 1846 he was elected governor, in the exciting canvass attending the disruption of the "Law-and-Order" party, and served one term. Gov. Diman had a remarkable memory, and was fond of antiquarian research.—His son, **Jeremiah Lewis**, clergyman, b. in Bristol, R. I., 1 May, 1831; d. in Providence, R. I., 3 Feb., 1881, was graduated at Brown in 1851, and afterward studied in the universities of Halle, Heidelberg, and Berlin. Returning to America, he was graduated in 1856 at the theological seminary in Andover, Mass., and was pastor of the 1st

Congregational church in Fall River in 1856-'60, and of the Harvard church at Brookline in 1860-'64. In 1864 he was appointed professor of history and political economy in Brown university. In 1870 he received the degree of D. D. Many of his sermons and addresses have been published, and he contributed many articles to periodicals. He published in book-form "The Theistic Argument" (Boston, 1881), and "Orations and Essays" (1882). His "Memoirs" have been written by Caroline Hazard (Boston, 1887).

**DINICK, Justin**, soldier, b. in Hartford county, Conn., 5 Aug., 1800; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 13 Oct., 1871. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1819, and assigned to the light artillery. After serving at various posts, and as assistant instructor of infantry tactics at West Point for a few months in 1822, he was promoted to 1st lieutenant in the 1st artillery, 1 May, 1824, and brevetted captain, 1 May, 1834, for ten years' faithful service in one grade. He was given his full commission in 1835, and brevetted major, 8 May, 1836, for gallant conduct in the Florida war, having on that date killed two Seminole Indians in personal encounter while skirmishing near Hernandez plantation. He was engaged in suppressing the Canada-border disturbances at Rouse's Point, N. Y., in 1838-'9, and in the performance of his duty seized a vessel laden with ammunition for the Canadian insurgents. For this act he was called upon in 1851-'3 to defend a civil suit in the Vermont courts. He served as lieutenant-colonel of an artillery battalion of the army of occupation in Texas in 1845-'6, and during the Mexican war received two brevets, that of lieutenant-colonel, 20 Aug., 1847, for gallantry at Contreras and Churubusco, and that of colonel on 13 Sept., for his services at the storming of Chapultepec, where he was wounded. Besides these battles, he was at Resaca de la Palma, La Hoya, and the capture of the city of Mexico. He served again against Florida Indians in 1849-'50 and 1856-'7, was made major in the 1st artillery, 1 April, 1850, lieutenant-colonel, 5 Oct., 1857, and commanded the Fort Monroe artillery school in 1859-'61. He was promoted to colonel on 26 Oct., 1861, and commanded the depot of prisoners of war at Fort Warren, Mass., until 1 Jan., 1864. He was retired from active service on 1 Aug., 1863, and in 1864-'8 was governor of the soldier's home near Washington, D. C. On 13 March, 1865, he was brevetted brigadier-general, U. S. army, "for long, gallant, and faithful services to his country."—His son, **Justin E.**, d. near Chancellorsville, Va., 5 May, 1863, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1861, served as 1st lieutenant of the 1st artillery, and received mortal wounds in the battle of Chancellorsville.

**DIMITRY, Alexander**, educator, b. in New Orleans, La., 7 Feb., 1805; d. there, 30 Jan., 1883. His father, Andrea Demetrios, a native of the island of Hydra, on the coast of Greece, went to New Orleans in 1794, and was for many years a merchant there. Alexander was graduated at Georgetown college, D. C., and soon afterward became editor of the New Orleans "Bee." He was a fine pistol shot and an accomplished fencer, and in his early manhood took part in several duels, either as principal or second. He was subsequently a professor in Baton Rouge college, and in 1834 was employed in the general post-office department. On his return to Louisiana in 1842 he created and organized the free-school system there, and was state superintendent of schools in 1848-'51. In 1856 he became translator to the state depart-

ment in Washington. He was appointed U. S. minister to Costa Rica and Nicaragua in 1858, and served till 1861, when he became chief of a bureau in the Confederate post-office department. He was made assistant superintendent of the New Orleans public schools in 1868, and in 1870 professor of ancient languages in Christian college, at Pass Christian, La. Prof. Dimitry was master of eleven languages, and his favorite study was philology. He wrote many short stories for annuals in 1830-'5, under the signature of "Tobias Guarnerius," and subsequently contributed to magazines and delivered many lectures, chiefly on historical subjects. Previous to 1846 he had prepared, after many years of research, a "History of English Names," but the manuscript was destroyed by a fire at the St. Charles institute, La., of which he was then the principal.—His son, **John Bull Smith**, b. in Washington, D. C., 27 Dec., 1835, was educated at College Hill, near Raymond, Miss., and accompanied his father to Central America as secretary of legation in 1859. He served in the Confederate army of Tennessee in 1861-'4, and was dangerously wounded at Shiloh. In 1864-'5 he was chief clerk in the Confederate post-office department. He travelled in Europe in 1869, and in 1874-'6 lived in the United States of Colombia, where he was professor of languages in Colegio Cálidas, Barranquilla. He was for seven years dramatic and literary editor of the New Orleans "Times," and has been connected with the press in Washington, Philadelphia, and New York, being for several years with the "Mail and Express." Mr. Dimitry has contributed to current literature, and has published a "History and Geography of Louisiana" (New York, 1877), which has since been used in the public schools of that state.—Another son, **Charles Patton**, journalist, b. in Washington, D. C., 31 July, 1837, was educated at Georgetown college, D. C., and, although not graduated, received from it the degree of M. A. in 1867. He served in the Confederate army as a private in the Louisiana guard. Since the war he has been connected with the press in Richmond, Va., Washington, D. C., Baltimore, New York, and New Orleans. Mr. Dimitry has contributed to current literature, both in prose and verse, sometimes under the pen-names of "Tobias Guarnerius, Jr.," and "Braddock Field." His writings include several novels, but the only one issued in book-form is "The House in Balfour Street" (New York, 1868).

**DIMMOCK, Charles**, soldier, b. in Massachusetts in 1800; d. in Richmond, Va., 27 Oct., 1863. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1821, assigned to the 1st artillery, and served as assistant professor of engineering at West Point in 1821-'2. He was attached to the artillery school at Fort Monroe in 1825-'6 and 1828-'9, being adjutant of the school in the last-named year. He was promoted to 1st lieutenant in 1828, was assistant quartermaster in 1831-'6, and superintended operations at Delaware breakwater in 1831-'3. He was made captain on 6 Aug., 1836, but resigned on 30 Sept., and became a civil engineer in the south, being employed on many important railroads, and in 1837-'8 in the location of a U. S. military road to Fort Smith, Ark. In 1843-'7 he was director of the James river and Kanawha canal. He was captain of Virginia militia in 1839-'40, lieutenant-colonel in 1841-'2, and superintendent of the state armory in 1843-'61. He was a member of the Richmond city council in 1850, 1854, and 1858, and at the beginning of the civil war entered the Confederate service, became brigadier-general, and was chief of the ordnance department of Virginia.

**DIMMOCK, George**, naturalist, b. in Springfield, Mass., 17 May, 1852. He was graduated at Harvard in 1877, taking special studies there for two years after graduation, and continued his zoölogical studies in Germany and France, returning to Cambridge in the latter part of 1882. His wife, Anna K. Hofmann, whom he married in 1878, studied with him abroad, and has written zoölogical articles. Mr. Dimmock is the publishing editor of "Psyche," a journal of entomology, issued since 1874 in Cambridge. He is secretary and librarian of the entomological club of that place, councillor of the Boston society of natural history, and of the Appalachian mountain club. He has been a contributor to Cassino's "Standard Natural History," the "Science" journal, and other periodicals, for which he has written papers on zoölogical subjects. The degrees of A. M. and Ph. D. were conferred upon him by Leipsic university in 1881. He is author of a work called "The Anatomy of the Mouth-parts of some Insects of the Order of Diptera" (Boston, 1881), and is now (1887) preparing for publication the genealogy of the Dimmock family.

**DIMMOCK, Susan**, physician, b. in North Carolina in 1847; lost on the "Schiller," which was wrecked off the coast of Cornwall, England, 9 May, 1875. When only twelve years old she told her father she wished to study medicine and become a physician. During the civil war her family went north, and twice she applied for admission into the medical school of Harvard university, but was refused. She went to Zurich, Switzerland, where she graduated with honors, and afterward studied at Vienna. Returning to Boston, she became physician of the Hospital for women and children.

**DINGLEY, Nelson, Jr.**, journalist, b. in Durham, Me., 15 Feb., 1832. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1855, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1856, but never practised. He became proprietor and editor of the Lewiston, Me., "Journal," holding this post for more than twenty years. Between 1862 and 1873 he was six times elected to the Maine legislature, serving as speaker in 1863 and 1864, and was governor of the state in 1874 and 1875. He has always been a pronounced advocate of temperance. He was elected to congress as a Republican, 12 Sept., 1881, to fill the vacancy caused by the election of William P. Frye to the U. S. senate, and re-elected in 1882, 1884, and 1886. He has served on the committees on banking and currency and shipping traffic. He has received the degree of LL. D. from Bates college.

**DINNIES, Anna Peyre**, poet, b. in Georgetown, S. C., in 1816. Her father, W. F. Shackelford, an eminent lawyer, removed to Charleston, where she was educated by the Misses Ramsay. At the age of fourteen she married John C. Dinnies, of St. Louis, Mo., where she resided until 1846, when the family removed to New Orleans, La. Before her marriage she had written many of the poems that she published later under the pen-name "Moina," among them the "Charnel Ship." In 1854 she contributed to the "Catholic Standard," a weekly edited by her husband, a series of didactic articles entitled "Rachel's What-Not." She contributed also to the literary periodicals of the south. In 1847 she published a collection of one hundred poems, arranged in twelve groups, typifying bouquets of flowers, under the title of "The Floral Year" (Boston). The domestic affections form the subject of most of her verses.

**DINSMOOR, Robert**, poet, b. in Windham, N. H., 7 Oct., 1757; d. there, 16 March, 1836. He was of Scotch-Irish descent, his family having immigrated from the north of Ireland about the be-



ginning of the 18th century, and, after a rough experience of Indian captivity in the woods of Maine, settled in Londonderry, N. H. He received a scanty education. For a short while he was under the tuition of an old British soldier, and afterward he studied with Master McKeen, who spent much of his time hunting squirrels with his pupils. At the age of eighteen he enlisted in the Revolutionary army, and served at the battle of Saratoga. He became a farmer at Windham, was a zealous Presbyterian, and used to make verses, in the Scottish dialect or in simple English, on topics arising from personal incidents or his subjective emotions. He called himself the "Rustic Bard," and published in 1828, at Haverhill, Mass., a volume entitled "Incidental Poems," accompanied with letters and a few select pieces for their illustration, with a sketch of the author's life. In his "Old Portraits and Modern Sketches," John G. Whittier says: "He lived to a good old age, a home-loving, unpretending farmer, cultivating his acres with his own horny hands, and cheering the long rainy days and winter evenings with homely rhyme. Most of his pieces were written in the dialect of his ancestors, which was well understood by his neighbors and friends, the only audience upon which he could venture to calculate. He loved all old things, old language, old customs, old theology. . . . He wrote sometimes to amuse his neighbors, often to soothe their sorrow under domestic calamity, or to give expression to his own. With little of that delicacy of taste which results from the attrition of fastidious and refined society, and altogether too truthful and matter-of-fact to call in the aid of imagination, he describes in the simplest and most direct terms the circumstances in which he found himself, and the impressions which these circumstances had made on his own mind. . . . Never having seen a nightingale, he makes no attempt to describe the fowl; but he has seen the night-hawk, at sunset, cutting the air above him, and he tells of it. Side by side with his waving corn-fields and orchard-blooms, we have the barn-yard and pig-sty."—His brother, **Samuel**, governor of New Hampshire, b. in Londonderry, N. H., 1 July, 1766; d. in Keene, N. H., 15 March, 1835, was graduated at Dartmouth in 1789, studied law, and practised at Keene. He entered the militia, and rose to be major-general. In 1810 he was elected to congress as a war democrat, but was defeated at the next election. In 1821 he was a state councillor and a presidential elector on the Monroe ticket. He was defeated as a candidate for governor by Levi Woodbury. He was judge of probate for Cheshire county from 1823 till 1831, when he was elected governor, and served two years. In 1825 he served on the commission to fix the boundary-line between New Hampshire and Massachusetts.—**Samuel's** son, **Samuel**, b. in Keene, N. H., 8 May, 1799; d. there, 24 Feb., 1869, was graduated at Dartmouth in 1814, and admitted to the bar in 1818. He passed some time in Arkansas, going there in 1819. From 1826 till 1831 he was clerk of the senate of New Hampshire, and he was elected governor of the state in 1849, and re-elected in 1851.

**DINSMORE, Samuel P.**, journalist, b. in Bristol, Me., about 1822; d. in New York city, 22 March, 1882. He was graduated at Bowdoin in 1844, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in Bangor. Shortly afterward he became editor of the Bangor "Mercury." He took an active part in the presidential canvass for John C. Frémont in 1856. He went to New York to practise law in 1857, was appointed to a place in the war department by President Lincoln, and subsequently became finan-

cial editor of the New York "Evening Post." He contributed to the "North American Review" and other periodicals.

**DINWIDDIE, Robert**, colonial governor of Virginia, b. in Scotland about 1690; d. in Clifton, England, 1 Aug., 1770. While a clerk in the customs department, he detected his principal, a collector of customs in the West Indies, in gross frauds on the government, and as a reward for this service he was made surveyor of customs for the colonies, and soon afterward lieutenant-governor of Virginia. He arrived in the colony in 1752, and in December of that year transmitted to the board of trade an elaborate report in favor of annexing the Ohio valley for the extension of British settlements, and of constructing a line of forts, and making an alliance with the Miami Indians, to secure the settlements against French aggressions. He discerned the military capacity of Washington, whom in 1753 he appointed adjutant-general of one of the four military districts of Virginia, with the rank of major, and sent as a commissioner to expostulate with St. Pierre, the French commander on the Ohio, for his aggressions upon British territory, and to demand the withdrawal of the French troops. Maj. Washington delivered to the French commander Dinwiddie's letter, asserting that the lands on the Ohio belonged to the British crown, demanding to know by whose authority an armed force had crossed the lakes, and insisting on their speedy departure. The governor was incensed at the French soldier's reply, to the effect that it did not become him to discuss treaties, and, calling his council together, determined, by their advice, to expel the French from the disputed territory. Washington's expedition followed. The capture of Fort Trent by the French was the first overt act of the war. The British government, after seeking explanations at the French court, sent Braddock with two regiments to aid the colonists. Dinwiddie met five of the other colonial governors at Annapolis, and afterward at Alexandria, and planned expeditions against Fort Duquesne, Niagara, Frontenac, and Crown Point. He was highly incensed at the tardiness of the house of burgesses in voting money for the public defence, and at their refusal to put it under his absolute disposal. In 1754 he suggested to the British board of trade the propriety of taxing the colonies for the purpose of raising funds to carry on the war, and in the succeeding year was one of the five colonial governors who memorialized the ministry to the same effect. He urged the imposition by the British parliament of a general poll-tax and a general land-tax in America, on the ground that it was impossible to obtain joint efforts of the colonies by appealing to their assemblies. After the defeat of Braddock he continued to busy himself with the military operations on the frontiers, displaying great incapacity, and wearying Washington, then in command of the colonial troops, by frequent exhibitions of ill temper, folly, or caprice. His arrogance brought him into collision with the legislature, while his avarice led him to exact illegal or obsolete fees, and he was at length recalled, leaving Virginia in January, 1758. At the time of his departure he was charged with appropriating to his own use £20,000 placed in his hands to compensate the Virginians for money expended in excess of their proportion of the expenses of the war, for which he never satisfactorily accounted.

**DION, Cyrille**, billiard player, b. in Montreal, Canada, 22 March, 1843; d. there, 1 Oct., 1878. His first public appearance was in Montreal on 12 July, 1865, when he won the championship of Can-

ada by defeating every competitor in the tournament. The year following he gained the championship cue in New York, then first offered, which he lost by being defeated by Deery and Rudolph in succeeding tournaments, but regained in 1871 from Frank Foster, and held until, after three essays, Maurice Daly defeated him. He contested the championship in fifteen-ball pool with Wahlstrom in 1877, but was worsted.

**DIRCK, Cornelius Lansing**, clergyman, b. in Lansingburg, N. Y., 3 March, 1785; d. 19 March, 1857. He studied theology, was ordained at Onondaga, N. Y., in December, 1807, and held various pastorates in the northern states, in addition to which he was connected with Auburn seminary as trustee in 1820-'30 and 1835-'57, vice-president of the board of trustees in 1820-'4, and professor of sacred rhetoric and pastoral theology in 1821-'6. He served without salary, and as financial agent raised large sums for the seminary. He published "Sermons on Important Subjects" (1825).

**DISBROWE, Samuel**, magistrate, b. in Eltisle, Cambridgeshire, England, 30 Nov., 1619; d. in Elfworth, Cambridgeshire, England, 10 Dec., 1690. He was the brother of John Disbrowe, who gained distinction by his marriage with the sister of Oliver Cromwell and by his active service during the commonwealth, becoming major-general in 1648 and governor of the west in 1650. During the civil war, Samuel Disbrowe and a number of colonists sailed from England in a ship of 350 tons for Connecticut. After a long voyage they arrived in New Haven about 1 July, 1639. In August they purchased from the Indians the tract of land comprising the present town of Guilford, the contract being formally made on 26 Aug., and the deed dated 30 Sept., 1639. These papers and a map made by the Indians of the territory sold and of the adjoining coast are still preserved in the Massachusetts historical society in Boston. The first settlers of Guilford came to New England when the hold of the Dissenters was broken from the mother country, so that they settled as an independent republic. Their constitution is on record in the handwriting of Samuel Disbrowe. This document is complete in all its parts, providing for executive, legislative, and judiciary departments, the order of its courts, manner of holding its meetings, etc. In 1650 he returned to England, and through the influence of his brother was sent to Scotland in the employment of the state. Soon after his arrival he was appointed to represent the town of Edinburgh in parliament, and on 4 May, 1655, was chosen by Cromwell to be one of the nine counsellors of Scotland. In the following year he was a member of the British parliament. Cromwell was so pleased with his services that, on 16 Feb., 1657, he gave a patent for the office of keeper of the great seal of Scotland to him or to his deputy during his lifetime, "subject to such regulations with regard to fees or otherwise as should be made by his highness or his successors with the advice of the privy council of England." Disbrowe was continued in all his offices by the protector, Richard Cromwell, and prudently embraced the royal proclamation sent from Breda. On 21 May, 1660, he signed his submission to the king, and on 12 Dec. obtained his pardon. After that he retired to his home in Elfworth, Cambridgeshire.

**DISNEY, Richard Randolph**, Canadian clergyman, b. in North-East, Cecil co., Md., in 1835. His parents had formerly been slaves, but at the time of his birth were free. When he was eight years old his father died. Afterward he was a barber in Baltimore, and while there united with

the African Methodist Episcopal church. He was graduated with honors at Osgood seminary, Springfield, in 1857, and at once began his ministerial work. He soon removed to Chatham, Ontario, where a large colored population was settled, and subsequently was stationed as a preacher at Peel, Buxton, Windsor, Hamilton, St. Catharines, Toronto, and Chatham. On the death of Bishop Nazrey he was appointed to the vacant bishopric in the African Methodist Episcopal church.

**DISOSWAY, Gabriel Poillon**, antiquary, b. in New York city, 6 Dec., 1799; d. on Staten Island, 9 July, 1868. He was graduated at Columbia in 1819, went to Petersburg, Va., where he resided for several years, returned to New York, and became a merchant. He was one of the founders of Randolph-Macon college, established at Ashland, Va., in 1832. He contributed frequently to the newspaper and periodical press, and published "The Earliest Churches of New York and its Vicinity" (New York, 1865).

**DISSTON, Henry**, manufacturer, b. in Tewkesbury, England, 21 May, 1819; d. in Philadelphia, 16 March, 1878. He came to the United States at the age of fourteen with his father, who died soon after landing in Philadelphia. The boy turned his attention to mechanics, and began business in Philadelphia. It is said he wheeled the coal that he required from the wharf to his place of business. He was the first manufacturer that competed successfully with the English in hand and back saws, and to him belongs the credit of effectually checking the importation of foreign saws. He invented more than twenty improvements in saw manufacture, among them the movable or inserted teeth. His business increased until his buildings covered more than 250,000 square feet of ground and contained over 400 workmen. He was the inventor and manufacturer of the Disston saw.

**DISTURNELL, John**, compiler, b. in Lansingburg, N. Y., 6 Oct., 1801; d. in New York city, 1 Oct., 1877. He began life as a printer in Albany, N. Y., but removed to Troy and afterward to New York city, where he opened a book-store and became a map-publisher. In 1829 he issued the first Troy Directory. In 1840 he compiled and printed "The Traveller's Railroad Guide," which was the first work of the kind that was published in the United States. He was the author of "New York as it was and as it is," and for twenty years published annually the "United States Register or Blue Book." He published also a work on the "Influence of Climate in North and South America" (New York, 1859); "The Great Lakes or Inland Seas of America" (1863); and "The Traveller's Guide to the Hudson River" (1864).

**DITSON, George Leighton**, traveller, b. in Westford, Mass., 5 Aug., 1812. He was educated at Westford academy, and began the study of medicine in Boston, but gave it up on account of impaired health. After many years' absence from the United States he returned, and took his medical degree at Vermont university in 1864, but never practised. Dr. Ditson has travelled widely in Europe, Asia, and Africa. While in Russia he crossed the Caucasus range, a feat that had been accomplished by no other foreigner not connected with the Russian army. While living in the island of Cuba he was several times acting U. S. consul at Nuevitas under Presidents Tyler and Polk, and he opened and developed the copper mines at Bayatavo. While a resident of Puerto Principe, in 1842-'3, he was professor of English in the Dupuis college there. Dr. Ditson is a member of the Geological society of France, the Theosophi-







*Engr. by A. H. Ritchie*

*Colm A. Dick*

D. Appleton & Co.



cal society, the American oriental society, and other learned societies, and has published "Circassia, or a Tour to the Caucasus" (New York, 1850); "Crimora" (Boston, 1852); "The Para Papers on France, Egypt, and Ethiopia" (Paris, 1858); "The Crescent and French Crusaders" (New York, 1859; reissued as "Adventures and Observations on the Northern Coast of Africa"); and "The Federati of Italy" (Boston, 1871). He has in preparation (1887) a "History of Ohio."

**DITSON, Oliver**, publisher, b. in Boston, Mass., 20 Oct., 1811; d. there, 21 Dec., 1888. He was educated in public schools, and at the age of thirteen entered the service of Samuel H. Parker in the book and music business. In 1834 he became a partner of his employer, under the firm-name of Parker & Ditson. They continued together in a small way until 1844, when the senior withdrew from the concern, leaving Mr. Ditson to follow his own fortune. In 1856 one of his employees, J. C. Haynes, became interested in the business, and the firm-name was permanently changed to Oliver Ditson & Co. In 1867 a branch house was established by his eldest son in New York city,



*Oliver Ditson*

under the style of C. H. Ditson & Co., and in 1876 another in Philadelphia, J. E. Ditson & Co. The published catalogue of the Ditson numbers over 80,000 different pieces of sheet-music and more than 2,300 music - books. Of piano - forte methods they have published the enormous number of 111, and of books for the organ, about 100. In 1887 the Boston house employed about 100 clerks and book-keepers. They have twenty printing-presses constantly at work. Application, method, economy, and acute business judgment secured Mr. Ditson's success, and he absorbed the patronage and the publications of many rival publishers. Mr. Ditson was officially connected with several monetary institutions, and president of the Continental bank in his native city for nearly twenty-five years prior to his death.

**DIVEN, Alexander S.**, lawyer, b. in Catherine, Tioga co., N. Y., 15 Feb., 1809. He received an academical education, and studied law. After his admission to the bar he settled in Elmira, and acquired a large practice. He was elected a state senator in 1858, and then was sent to congress as a Republican, serving from 4 July, 1861, till 3 March, 1863. Soon afterward he entered the volunteer army, becoming captain in May, 1863, and rose till he was made brevet brigadier-general in August, 1864. In January, 1865, he resigned his commission and returned to Elmira. Subsequently he became vice-president of the Erie railway company.

**DIVOL, Ira**, instructor, b. in Topham, Vt., in October, 1820; d. in Baraboo, Wis., 22 June, 1871. He lost both parents while still a child, and was fitted for college by an elder brother. He was graduated at the University of Vermont in 1847, and, going to New Orleans, became principal of a grammar-school. In 1852 he turned his attention to law, but removed to St. Louis in 1855, and was

elected superintendent of the public schools, holding this office for eleven years, when failing health compelled his withdrawal. He was afterward elected state superintendent of public schools. His firm policy carried the schools safely through the dangers of the civil war, and prevented their disintegration. He also laid the foundation of the public-school library, which afterward became the public library in St. Louis.

**DIX, Dorothea Lynde**, philanthropist, b. in Worcester, Mass., about 1794; d. in Trenton, N. J., 19 July, 1887. After the death, in 1821, of her father, a merchant in Boston, she established a school for girls in that city. Hearing of the neglected condition of the convicts in the state prison, she visited them, and became interested in the welfare of the unfortunate classes, for whose elevation she labored until 1834, when, her health becoming impaired, she gave up her school and visited Europe, having inherited from a relative sufficient property to render her independent. She returned to Boston in 1837 and devoted herself to investigating the condition of paupers, lunatics, and prisoners, encouraged by her friend and pastor, Rev. Dr. Channing, of whose children she had been governess. In this work she has visited every state of the Union east of the Rocky mountains, endeavoring to persuade legislatures to take measures for the relief of the poor and wretched. She was especially influential in procuring legislative action for the establishment of state lunatic asylums in New York, Pennsylvania, North Carolina, Illinois, Indiana, and other states. In April, 1854, in consequence of her unwearied exertions and petitions that she presented to congress in 1848 and 1850, a bill passed both houses appropriating 10,000,000 acres to the several states for the relief of the indigent insane; but the bill was vetoed by President Pierce, on the ground that the general government had no constitutional power to make such appropriations. During the civil war she was superintendent of hospital nurses, having the entire control of their appointment and assignment to duty. After its close she resumed her labors for the insane. Miss Dix published anonymously "The Garland of Flora" (Boston, 1829), and "Conversations about Common Things," "Alice and Ruth," "Evening Hours," and other books for children; also, "Prisons and Prison Discipline" (Boston, 1845); and a variety of tracts for prisoners. She is also the author of many memorials to legislative bodies on the subject of lunatic asylums and reports on philanthropic subjects.

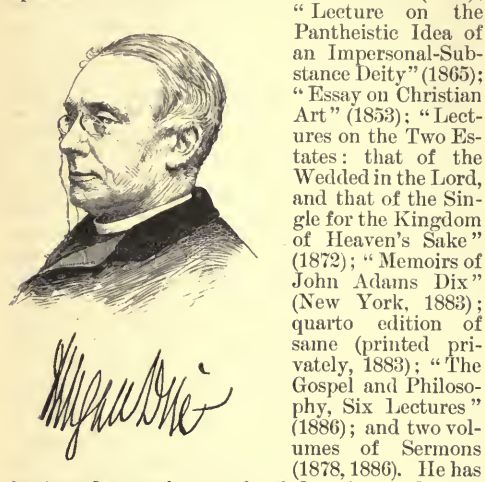
**DIX, John Adams**, b. in Boscawen, N. H., 24 July, 1798; d. in New York city, 21 April, 1879. His early education was received at Salisbury, Phillips Exeter academy, and the College of Montreal. In December, 1812, he was appointed cadet, and going to Baltimore aided his father, Maj. Timothy Dix of the 14th U. S. infantry, and also studied at St. Mary's college. He was made ensign in 1813, and accompanied his regiment, taking part in the operations on the Canadian frontier. Subsequently he served in the 21st infantry at Fort Constitution, N. H., where he became 2d lieutenant in March, 1814, was adjutant to Col. John De B. Walback, and in August was transferred to the 3d artillery. In 1819 he was appointed aide-de-camp to Gen. Jacob Brown, then in command of the Northern military department, and stationed at Brownsville, where he studied law, and later, under the guidance of William West, was admitted to the bar in Washington. He was in 1826 sent as special messenger to the court of Denmark. On his return he was stationed at Fort Monroe, but contin-

ued ill-health led him to resign his commission in the army, 29 July, 1828, after having attained the rank of captain. He then settled in Cooperstown, N. Y., and began the practice of law. In 1830 he removed to Albany, having been appointed adjutant-general of the state by Gov. Enos B. Throop, and in 1833 was appointed secretary of state and superintendent of common schools, publishing during this period numerous reports concerning the schools, and also a very important report in relation to a geological survey of the state (1836). He was a prominent member of the "Albany Regency," who practically ruled the Democratic party of that day. Going out of office in 1840, on the defeat of the democratic candidates and the election of Gen. Harrison to the presidency, he turned to literary pursuits, and was editor-in-chief of "The Northern Light," a journal of a high literary and scientific character, which was published from 1841 till 1843. In 1841 he was elected a member of the assembly. In the following year he went abroad, and spent nearly two years in Madeira, Spain, and Italy. From 1845 till 1849 he was a U. S. senator, being elected as a Democrat, when he became involved in the Free-soil movement, against his judgment and will, but under the pressure of influences that it was impossible for him to resist. He always regarded the Free-soil movement as a great political blunder, and labored to heal the consequent breach in the Democratic party, as a strenuous supporter of the successive Democratic administrations up to the beginning of the civil war. In 1848 he was nominated by the Free-soil Democratic party as governor, but was overwhelmingly defeated by Hamilton Fish. President Pierce appointed him assistant treasurer of New York, and obtained his consent to be minister to France, but the nomination was never made. In the canvass of 1856 he supported Buchanan and Breckenridge, and in 1860 earnestly opposed the election of Mr. Lincoln, voting for Breckenridge and Lane. In May, 1861, he was appointed postmaster of New York, after the defalcations in that office. On 10 Jan., 1861, at the urgent request of the leading bankers and financiers of New York, he was appointed secretary of the treasury by President Buchanan, and he held that office until the close of the administration. His appointment immediately relieved the government from a financial deadlock, gave it the funds that it needed but had failed to obtain, and produced a general confidence in its stability. When he took the office there were two revenue cutters at New Orleans, and he ordered them to New York. The captain of one of them, after consulting with the collector at New Orleans, refused to obey. Secretary Dix thereupon telegraphed: "Tell Lieut. Caldwell to arrest Capt. Broshwood, assume command of the cutter, and obey the order I gave through you. If Capt. Broshwood, after arrest, undertakes to interfere with the command of the cutter, tell Lieut. Caldwell to consider him as a mutineer, and treat him accordingly. If any one attempts to haul down the American flag, shoot him on the spot." At the beginning of the civil war he took an active part in the formation of the Union defence committee, and was its first president; he also presided at the great meeting in Union square, 24 April, 1861. On the president's first call for troops, he organized and sent to the field seventeen regiments, and was appointed one of the four major-generals to command the New York state forces. In June following he was commissioned major-general of volunteers, and ordered to Washington by Gen. Scott to take command of the Arlington and Alexandria department. By a

successful political intrigue, this disposition was changed, and he was sent in July to Baltimore to take command of the Department of Maryland, which was considered a post of small comparative importance; but, on the defeat of the Federal forces at Bull Run, things changed; Maryland became for the time the centre and key of the national position, and it was through Gen. Dix's energetic and judicious measures that the state and the city were prevented from going over to the Confederate cause. In May, 1862, Gen. Dix was sent from Baltimore to Fort Monroe, and in the summer of 1863, after the trouble connected with the draft riots, he was transferred to New York, as commander of the Department of the East, which place he held until the close of the war. In 1866 he was appointed naval officer of the port of New York, the prelude to another appointment during the same year, that of minister to France. In 1872 he was elected governor of the state of New York as a Republican by a majority of 53,000, and, while holding that office, rendered the country great service in thwarting the proceedings of the inflationists in congress, and, with the aid of the legislature, strengthening the national administration in its attitude of opposition to them. On a re-nomination, in 1874, he was defeated, in consequence partly of the reaction against the president under the "third-term" panic, and partly of the studious apathy of prominent Republican politicians who desired his defeat. During his lifetime Gen. Dix held other places of importance, being elected a vestryman of Trinity church (1849), and in 1872 comptroller of that corporation, delegate to the convention of the diocese of New York, and deputy to the general convention of the Episcopal church. In 1853 he became president of the Mississippi and Missouri railway company, and in 1863 became the first president of the Union Pacific railroad company, an office which he held until 1868, also filling a similar place for a few months in 1872 to the Erie railway company. He married Catharine Morgan, adopted daughter of John J. Morgan, of New York, formerly member of congress, and had by her seven children, of whom three survived him. He was a man of very large reading and thorough culture, spoke several languages with fluency, and was distinguished for proficiency in classical studies, and for ability and elegance as an orator. Among his published works are "Sketch of the Resources of the City of New York" (New York, 1827); "Decisions of the Superintendents of Common Schools" (Albany, 1837); "A Winter in Madeira, and a Summer in Spain and Florence" (New York, 1850; 5th ed., 1853); "Speeches and Occasional Addresses" (2 vols., 1864); "Dies Irae," translation (printed privately, 1863; also revised ed., 1875); and "Stabat Mater," translation (printed privately, 1868).—His eldest son, **Morgan**, clergyman, b. in New York city, 1 Nov., 1827, received his early education and training in Albany, where he resided till 1842. He was graduated at Columbia in 1848, and at the general Theological seminary of the Episcopal church in 1852, was ordained deacon the same year, and priest in 1853. In September, 1855, he was appointed an assistant minister in Trinity parish, New York. In 1859 he was chosen assistant rector of the same parish, and on Dr. Berrian's death became rector, 10 Nov., 1862. Dr. Dix has been indefatigable in the labors of his office as rector of the largest parish in America, as well as in the service of the Episcopal church in general, and was chosen president of the house of deputies at the general convention that was held in Chicago in October, 1886.



He has published a "Commentary on the Epistle to the Romans" (1864); "An Exposition of the Epistles to the Galatians and Colossians" (1865);



"Lecture on the Pantheistic Idea of an Impersonal-Substance Deity" (1865); "Essay on Christian Art" (1853); "Lectures on the Two Estates: that of the Wedded in the Lord, and that of the Single for the Kingdom of Heaven's Sake" (1872); "Memoirs of John Adams Dix" (New York, 1883); quarto edition of same (printed privately, 1883); "The Gospel and Philosophy, Six Lectures" (1886); and two volumes of Sermons (1878, 1886). He has also issued several manuals of devotion, and occasional sermons.—Another son, **Charles Temple**, artist, b. in Albany, 25 Feb., 1838; d. in Rome, Italy, 11 March, 1873, studied at Union, and early turned his attention to art. He had made good progress in his studies when, at the beginning of the civil war, he was chosen aide-de-camp on the staff of his father, and won credit from his faithful performance of duty. On the return of peace he devoted himself anew to his profession, and soon established a name among the most promising of our marine painters. His "Sunset in Capri" is a spirited study of sea and shore.

**DIX, John Homer**, author, b. about 1810; d. in 1884. He was graduated at Harvard in 1833, and as M. D. at Jefferson medical college, Philadelphia, in 1836, and settled in Boston, where he was highly successful as an aurist and oculist. He was a member of the American ophthalmic society, the American otological society, the Massachusetts medical benevolent society, and the Boston society of natural history. In 1856-'7 he built the Hotel Pelham in Boston, the first family hotel erected on this continent. He was the author of "Changes of the Blood," translated from the French of M. Tibert for Dunglison's medical library (Philadelphia); "Treatise on Strabismus" (Boston, 1841); "Essay on Morbid Sensibility of the Retina," Boylston prize essay (Boston, 1849); and "The Ophthalmoscope and its Uses" (1856).

**DIXEY, Henry E.**, actor, b. in Boston, Mass., 6 Jan., 1859. In 1868 he attached himself to the variety stock at the Howard Athenæum in his native city, and made his first success as Peanuts in "Under the Gaslight." In 1875 he played the Heifer in "Evangeline," at the Globe theatre. Other rôles in which he has been seen are: Dr. Syntax in "Cinderella at School," Lorenzo in "The Mascot," Sir Mincing Lane in "Billee Taylor," Bunthorne in "Patience," Sir Joseph Porter in "Pinafore," Peter Pupym in "The New Evangeline," Boss Knivett in "The Romany Rye," the Chancellor in "Iolanthe," William Crank in "Pounce & Co.," John Wellington Wells in "The Sorecerer," Brabazon Sykes in "The Merry Duchess," Carriekfergus in "The Duke's Motto," Frippaponne in "Lieut. Helene," Henry Nervine in "Distinguished Foreigners," and Christopher Blizard in "Confusion." In one or another of these

parts he has been seen in all the large cities of the United States. In 1883 he began an engagement at the Bijou theatre, New York, in the burlesque of "Adonis," and acted it till the summer of 1885, when he appeared in the same piece in London, England, with considerable success. In September of the same year he returned to America, and reappeared at the Fifth avenue theatre, New York.

**DIXON, Alexander**, Canadian clergyman, b. in Longford, Ireland, about 1820. He emigrated to Canada with his parents, and settled in Toronto (then Little York). He was graduated with distinction at King's college, Toronto, and, after passing through a divinity course, was ordained a deacon in Hamilton. After serving for a few months as curate to the Rev. Dr. Atkinson, in St. Catharines, in 1850 he was appointed rector of Louth and Port Dalhousie, where he remained until appointed rector of Guelph, in 1875. While in Guelph he was for a time joint editor with the Rev. J. G. D. McKenzie of "The Church," was for several years special correspondent of "The London Guardian," likewise of a New York paper, and also wrote reviews for a Toronto daily. In 1883 he was appointed arehdeacon of Guelph.

**DIXON, Archibald**, senator, b. in Caswell county, N. C., 2 April, 1802; d. in Henderson, Ky., 23 April, 1876. His grandfather, Col. Henry, received a wound at the battle of Eutaw which caused his death; and Wynn, his father, served gallantly through the Revolutionary war. In 1805 he removed with his father to Henderson county, Ky., where he received a common-school education, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1824, and attained high rank as a criminal lawyer. He was a member of the legislature in 1830 and 1841, of the state senate in 1836, and lieutenant-governor in 1843-'7. In 1848 he was the choice of a majority of the Kentucky Whigs for governor; but on the nomination of John J. Crittenden by a section of them he withdrew from the candidacy, in order to heal dissensions in the party. When a candidate for governor he defended the American protective policy, and made that the principal subject of his discussions. In 1849, when the proposition for gradual emancipation of the slaves was before the people, he vehemently opposed the scheme, and, being chosen a member of the Constitutional convention, proposed a resolution, which was substantially incorporated in the new constitution, declaring that whereas the right of the citizen to be secure in his person and property lies at the bottom of all governments, and slaves, and children hereafter born of slave mothers, are property, therefore the convention has not the power nor the right to deprive the citizen of his property except for the public good, and only then by making to him a just compensation. He was the Whig candidate for governor in 1851, but the Whigs who were emancipationists withdrew their support on account of his views on the slavery question, and put in nomination Cassius M. Clay, which resulted in the election of a Democrat. He had endeavored to unite the party by declining the nomination; but his friends in the convention insisted upon his taking it. His canvass was contemporaneous with the agitation for the dissolution of the Union, and he eloquently seconded before the people the appeals for its preservation uttered in Washington by Clay and Webster. He and Mr. Crittenden were rival candidates before the legislature for the next seat that fell vacant in the U. S. senate; but both withdrew for the sake of harmony. When Henry Clay died, shortly afterward, Mr. Dixon's friends elected him for the unexpired term. He

took his seat on 20 Dec., 1852, and served till 3 March, 1855. During the civil war he was an advocate of peace, and in 1863 was a delegate to the peace convention held at Frankfort, Ky.

**DIXON, George**, British navigator, d. about 1800. He discovered several small islands near the northwest coast of America, and a strait that he named Dixon's Entrance. He was the author of "Voyage Round the World, but more particularly to the Northwest Coast of America, 1785-'88" (London, 1789); "Voyage of Meares" (1790); and "The Navigator's Assistant" (1791).

**DIXON, George Washington**, comic singer, b. about 1808; d. in New Orleans, La., in March, 1861. He first appeared in 1827 as a comedian, in small parts, at the amphitheatre in Albany, N. Y. In 1830, for the first time in that city, he assumed the character of a negro minstrel, with the accompaniment of the banjo. Thence he went to New York, Philadelphia, and other large cities, singing his famous songs, "The Coal-Black Rose" and "Zip Coon," to admiring throngs. Dixon may justly be termed the pioneer of negro minstrelsy. But he lacked enterprise and industry; his songs were without character, had little melody, and became time-worn. For years he produced nothing new, until he was supplanted by novelty. In 1839 he published in New York a weekly, called the "Polyanthos," and for a libel therein on Rev. Dr. Hawks he suffered six months' imprisonment. His life closed in a charity hospital.

**DIXON, James**, senator, b. in Enfield, Conn., 5 Aug., 1814; d. in Hartford, 27 March, 1873. He was graduated at Williams with distinction in 1834, studied law in his father's office, and began practice in Enfield, but soon rose to such eminence at the bar that he removed to Hartford, and there formed a partnership with Judge William W. Ellsworth. Early combining with his legal practice an active interest in public affairs, he was elected to the popular branch of the Connecticut legislature in 1837 and 1838, and again in 1844. In 1840 he married Elizabeth L., daughter of the Rev. Dr.

Jonathan Cogswell, professor in the Connecticut theological institute. Mr. Dixon at an early date had become the recognized leader of the Whig party in the Hartford congressional district, and was chosen in 1845 a member of the U. S. house of representatives. He was re-elected in 1847, and was distinguished in that difficult arena alike for his power as a debater and for an amenity of bearing that extorted the respect of political opponents even in the turbulent times following the Mexican war, and the exasperations of the sectional debate precipitated by the "Wilmot Proviso." Retiring from congress in 1849, he was in that year elected from Hartford to a seat in the Connecticut senate, and, having been re-elected in 1854, was chosen president of that body, but declined the honor, because the floor seemed to offer a better field for usefulness. During the same year he was made president of the Whig state convention, and, having now

reached a position of commanding influence, he was in 1857 elected U. S. senator, and participated in all the parliamentary debates of the epoch that preceded the civil war. He was remarkable among his colleagues in the senate for the tenacity with which he adhered to his political principles, and for the clear presage with which he grasped the drift of events. Six years afterward, in the midst of the civil war, he was re-elected senator with a unanimity that had had no precedent in the annals of Connecticut. During his service in the senate he was an active member of the committee on manufactures, and during his last term was at one time appointed chairman of three important committees. While making his residence in Washington the seat of an elegant hospitality, he was remarkable for the assiduity with which he followed the public business of the senate, and for the eloquence that he brought to the discussion of grave public questions as they successively arose before, during, and after the civil war. Among his more notable speeches was one delivered 25 June, 1862, on the constitutional status created by the so-called acts of secession—a speech that is known to have commanded the express admiration of President Lincoln, as embodying what he held to be the true theory of the war in the light of the constitution and of public law. To the principles expounded in that speech Mr. Dixon steadfastly adhered during the administration alike of President Lincoln and of his successor. In the impeachment trial of President Johnson he was numbered among the Republican senators who voted against the sufficiency of the articles, and from that date he participated no longer in the councils of the Republican party. Withdrawing from public life in 1869, he was urged by the president of the United States and by his colleagues in the senate to accept the mission to Russia, but refused the honor, and, without returning to the practice of his profession, found occupation for his scholarly mind in European travel, in literary studies, and in the society of congenial friends. From his early youth he had been a student and lover of the world's best literature. Remarkable for the purity of his literary taste and for the abundance of his intellectual resources, he might have gained distinction as a prose writer and as a poet if he had not been allured to the more exciting fields of law and politics. While yet a student at college he was the recognized poet of his class, and even his graduation thesis was written in verse. His poems, struck off as the leisure labors of a busy life, occupy a conspicuous place in Everest's "Poets of Connecticut," while five of his sonnets, exquisite for refinement of thought and felicity of execution, are preserved side by side with those of Bryant, Percival, and Lowell in Leigh Hunt's "Book of the Sonnet." He was also a frequent contributor to the "New England Magazine" and to the periodical press. Trinity college conferred upon him in 1862 the degree of LL. D. Deeply imbued with classical letters, versed in the principles and the practice of law, widely read in history, and possessing withal a logical mind, Mr. Dixon always preferred to discuss public questions in the light of a permanent political philosophy, instead of treating them with paramount reference to the dominant emotions of the hour.

**DIXON, Jeremiah**. See MASON, CHARLES.

**DIXON, Joseph**, inventor, b. in Marblehead, Mass., 18 Jan., 1799; d. in Jersey City, N. J., 17 June, 1869. He was entirely self-educated, and early showed unusual mechanical ingenuity, inventing a machine for cutting files before he was twenty-one. Subsequently he became a printer,



*James Dixon*

Jonathan Cogswell, professor in the Connecticut theological institute. Mr. Dixon at an early date had become the recognized leader of the Whig party in the Hartford congressional district, and was chosen in 1845 a member of the U. S. house of representatives. He was re-elected in 1847, and was distinguished in that difficult arena alike for his power as a debater and for an amenity of bearing that extorted the respect of political opponents even in the turbulent times following the Mexican war, and the exasperations of the sectional debate precipitated by the "Wilmot Proviso." Retiring from congress in 1849, he was in that year elected from Hartford to a seat in the Connecticut senate, and, having been re-elected in 1854, was chosen president of that body, but declined the honor, because the floor seemed to offer a better field for usefulness. During the same year he was made president of the Whig state convention, and, having now



and then acquired a proficient knowledge of wood-engraving and lithography. He also studied medicine, and in that connection obtained an intimate acquaintance with chemistry, which he applied with great ability in his inventions. His knowledge of optics was unusual, and he had no superior in familiarity with photography. In 1839 he took up the experiments of Daguerre, and was one of the first persons to take portraits by the camera. The application of a reflector, so that the picture should not appear reversed, is credited to him, and Samuel F. B. Morse, to whom he confided the method, endeavored to have it patented in Europe. He built the first locomotive with the double crank, using wooden wheels. That a steam-engine could be run on wheels and perform the services of a carrier was considered absurd. Mr. Dixon originated the process of transferring on stone, now everywhere used by lithographers, and invented the process of photo-lithography, publishing it years before it was believed to be of any value. By his process of transferring, the old bank-notes were easily counterfeited, and it was to prevent the abuse of his process that he devised the method of printing the bills in colors. He patented this process, but never received any benefit from it, as all the banks used it without pay. The present method employed by the U. S. government for printing in colors, for which a large sum is paid to patentees, is the old process invented by Mr. Dixon, of which the patent had long since expired. He perfected the method of making collodion as used in photography, and his suggestions led to the adoption of a true system for grinding the lenses of camera-tubes. It is claimed that the anti-friction metal, known generally under the name of "Babbitt metal," was originally discovered by him. He is the originator of the steel-melting business in the United States. Mr. Dixon became most widely known in connection with the crucible works that bear his name, having invented the plumbago, or graphite, crucible as now made. He established his factory in Salem, Mass., in 1827, removing it to Jersey City in 1847, and, with improvements and additions, it has grown into the largest factory of its kind in the world. The crude material comes largely from mines near Fort Ticonderoga, N. Y., and is also very extensively used by the Joseph Dixon crucible works in the manufacture of lead-pencils, an industry that has been developed simultaneously with the production of crucibles. Mr. Dixon invented a great number of machines and processes, never failing in his mechanical undertakings, and became very wealthy.

**DIXON, Nathan Fellows**, senator, b. in Plainfield, Conn., in 1774; d. in Washington, D. C., 29 Jan., 1842. He was graduated at Brown in 1799, studied law, and in 1802 settled in Rhode Island. He was elected a member of the general assembly of that state in 1813, and served in that capacity until 1830. From 1839 till 1842 he was a U. S. senator.—His son, **Nathan Fellows**, lawyer, b. in Westerly, R. I., 1 May, 1812; d. there, 11 April, 1861, was graduated at Brown in 1833, attended the law-schools at New Haven and Cambridge, and practised his profession in Connecticut and Rhode Island from 1840 till 1849. He was elected to congress from Rhode Island in 1849, and was one of the governor's council appointed by the general assembly during the Dorr troubles of 1842. In 1844 he was a presidential elector, and in 1851 was elected as a Whig to the general assembly of his state, where, with the exception of two years, he held office until 1859. In 1863 he went to congress as a Republican, and served as a member of the committee on commerce. He was a member of the 39th,

40th, and 41st congresses, and declined re-election in 1870. He, however, resumed his service in the general assembly, being elected successively from 1872 till 1877.

**DIXON, William Hepworth**, British author, b. in the West Riding of Yorkshire, 30 June, 1821; d. 27 Dec., 1879. Though he had few educational advantages, he early displayed his literary predilections by printing a five-act tragedy. He was an early contributor of verse to Douglas Jerrold's "Illuminated Magazine," and about 1844 became literary editor of a paper at Cheltenham. In 1846 he settled in London as a law student at the Inner Temple, and began contributing to the "Daily News." In 1853 he became chief editor of the "Athenæum," which post he held until 1869. His treatment of American subjects and American authors in this journal, as well as in his books on America, was considered in the United States unjust and incorrect, although he made many friends in his visits to this country. In 1864 he made a tour of the East, and in 1866 spent a few months in travelling and lecturing in the United States, paying especial attention to Mormonism and spiritualism. He revisited America in 1874-'5, and wrote "White Conquest" (2 vols., 1876), which contained some useful information about the condition of the negroes, the Indians, and the Chinese in America. He published "John Howard, a Memoir" (London, 1849); "Life of William Penn" (1851); "The Lives of the Archbishops of York" (1863); "The Holy Land" (2 vols., 1865); "New America" (1867); "Spiritual Wives" (1868); "Her Majesty's Tower" (4 vols., 1869-'71); "Free Russia" (2 vols., 1870); "The Switzers" (1872); "The History of Two Queens—Catherine of Aragon and Anne Boleyn" (4 vols., 1873-'4); "Diana, Lady Lyle" (3 vols., 1877); "Ruby Grey" (3 vols., 1878); "Royal Windsor" (1878); and a work on Cyprus, which he visited in 1878.

**DIXWELL, JOHN**, regicide, b. probably in Folkstone, Kent, England, in 1607; d. in New Haven, Conn., 18 March, 1689. It appears that he was a man of estate, and was descended from a family long prominent in Kent and Warwickshire. In the revolution of 1640 he espoused the popular cause, was a colonel in the parliamentary army, a member of four parliaments, thrice in the council, and also one of the court that tried and condemned Charles I. After the Restoration he and his associates were condemned to death, but Dixwell escaped to America. He changed his name to John Davids, and lived undiscovered in New Haven, where he was married and left children. In 1664 he visited two of his fellow-regicides, Whalley and Goff, who had found a refuge at Hadley, Mass. Up to the time of his death he cherished a hope that the spirit of liberty in England would produce a new revolution. See Stiles's "History of Three of the Judges of Charles I.—Whalley, Goffe, Dixwell" (Hartford, 1794).

**DOAK, Samuel**, clergyman, b. in Augusta county, Va., in August, 1749; d. in Bethel, N. C., 12 Dec., 1830. He was graduated at Princeton in 1775, became tutor in Hampden Sidney college, studied theology there, and was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Hanover in 1777. He removed to the Holston settlement (then part of North Carolina, but now a part of east Tennessee), and two years later to a settlement on the Little Limestone, in Washington county, where he bought a farm, built a log school-house and a small church, and founded the "Salem Congregation." The school he established at this place was the first that was organized in the valley of the Mississippi.

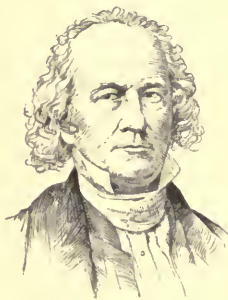
In 1785 it was incorporated by the legislature of North Carolina as Martin academy, and in 1795 became Washington college. He presided over it from the time of its incorporation till 1818, when he removed to Bethel and opened a private school, which he named Tusculum academy. Mr. Doak was a member of the convention of 1784 that formed the constitution of the commonwealth of Frankland. The degree of D. D. was conferred upon him by Washington and Greenville colleges in 1818.—His son, **Samuel**, was president of Tusculum college, Tennessee, in 1857.

**DOANE, Augustus Sidney**, physician, b. in Boston, 2 April, 1808; d. on Staten Island, N. Y., 27 Jan., 1852. He was graduated at Harvard in 1825, studied medicine for two years in Paris, and returned to Boston, but in 1830 settled in New York, where he became a successful practitioner. In 1839 he was appointed professor of physiology in the University of New York, which chair he soon resigned. He was subsequently appointed chief physician of the Marine hospital, practised again from 1843 till 1850, and was again appointed health officer. He edited "Good's Study of Medicine," translated Maygrier's "Midwifery," Dupuytren's "Surgery," Lugol's "Scrofulous Diseases," Baylis's "Descriptive Anatomy," Blandin's "Topographical Anatomy," Ricord's "Syphilis," Chausier on "The Arteries," and Scoutetten on "Cholera." He also contributed to "Surgery Illustrated," and to other medical publications. See "Discourse on the Death of Dr. Doane," by E. H. Chapin, D. D. (New York, 1852).

**DOANE, George Washington**, P. E. bishop, b. in Trenton, N. J., 27 May, 1799; d. 27 April, 1859. He was graduated at Union in 1818, studied theology in the General theological seminary, when, as he used to say, "the whole seminary was accommodated in a second-story room over a saddler's shop down town," and ordained, by Bishop Hobart, deacon in 1821 and priest in 1823. He was associated with the bishop as his deacon and assistant in Trinity church, New York, and was also interested with Bishop Upfold in founding St. Luke's,

New York. In 1824 he went to Hartford as professor in Washington (now Trinity) college, and during his residence there began his life-long interest and active energy in Christian education according to the system of the church. He gave a great deal of time then, as he did later, to work in connection with the church newspapers, editing the "Episcopal Watchman" in connection with Dr.

elected bishop of New Jersey, to succeed Bishop Croes, to which high office he was consecrated in October of the same year, in St. Paul's chapel, New York. His life from this time was largely associated with the diocese of New Jersey, which, during his episcopate, comprised the entire state; and there was no parish in it with which he was not familiar, and hardly a parishioner whom he did not know and in whom he did not feel that strong personal interest which grows out of great-hearted sympathy, and belongs to that rare gift of remembering faces and names and individual histories. He was prominent in everything that concerned the general interest of the institutions of the church, and particularly those connected with its growth. He had a large part in framing the old constitution of the Missionary society, whose leading principles still survive through various changes of form. His conviction of the great importance of Christian education, and his influence as a Christian educator, led him to found St. Mary's hall, which was really the first effort on a large scale to educate the church's girls in the church's way. Subsequently he founded Burlington college, to do the same work for boys. The former was the more successful of the two, and its great spiritual power, both in the lives of those whom it educated and the pattern it set, can hardly be overestimated. The establishment of these schools brought him into serious financial embarrassments, which became afterward the nominal ground not only for criticism, but for serious accusations, and led to his presentment and trial, the result of which was the unanimous dismissal of the presentment. Bishop Doane's reputation as an orator was second only to the estimation in which he was held as an educator and preacher. Many of his addresses deal with the great questions of the day, in which, as a staunch American and true patriot, he took the deepest interest. He was a spirited and clever conversationalist, ready always to "give a reason for the hope that was in him," especially when the authority of the church was impugned. He published numerous addresses, and a volume of poems with the title "Songs by the Way" (New York, 1824). His son edited his "Life and Writings," with a memoir (4 vols., New York, 1860-'1). Among the best-known of his fugitive poems, found in many collections, are "What is that, Mother?" "Softly Now the Light of Day," and "Thou art the Way."—His son, **George Hobart**, domestic prelate, b. in Boston, Mass., 5 Sept., 1830. He was graduated in medicine at Jefferson college, Philadelphia, in 1850, but did not practise. He then prepared himself for the ministry of the Protestant Episcopal church, was ordained deacon, and stationed at Grace church, Newark. He entered the Roman Catholic church in 1855, was educated for the priesthood in the college of St. Sulpice, Paris, and afterward in the Collegio Pio, Rome. He was ordained priest in 1857, made secretary to Bishop Bayley, and then appointed chancellor of the diocese of Newark. In 1873 he became vicar-general. He was raised to the rank of domestic prelate of the papal household, with the title of monsignor, in 1886. He did much to place the American college in Rome on a solid basis, and raised large sums in the United States for its support.—Another son, **William Crosswell**, b. 2 March, 1832, was ordained deacon, 6 March, 1853, and priest, 6 March, 1856, by his father, in St. Mary's church, Burlington, N. J., in which church he was first assistant to his father and then rector. He established St. Barnabas free church in Burlington, where he ministered for three years, was rector of St. John's church, Hart-



*Geo Doane*

William Crosswell, who was his most congenial and beloved friend. In 1828 he went to Boston to become the assistant to the Rev. Dr. Gardiner, on whose death, in 1830, he was elected rector of Trinity church. He was intimately associated here with Dr. Crosswell, who was then the rector of Christ church, Boston. In 1829 he married the widow of James Perkins. He made his mark in that city as an eloquent and persuasive preacher, especially in all matters connected with the missionary work of the church. In 1832 he was



ford, from 1863 till 1867, and then rector of St. Peter's church, Albany, in which church he was elected first bishop of the new diocese of Albany on 3 Dec., 1868, and consecrated on 2 Feb., 1869. He has organized the Cathedral of All Saints, in Albany, and begun the erection of the building; has established the Sisterhood of the Holy Child Jesus, for works of mercy and education in the church; and founded St. Agnes school for girls, and the Child's hospital, in Albany, with affiliated houses for the care and training of children in Saratoga and East Line. His publications consist chiefly of addresses, sermons, and fugitive verses, besides the memoir of his father mentioned above, and a volume called "Mosaics for the Christian Year."

**DOANE, Joseph**, loyalist, of Bucks county, Pa. Previous to the Revolution he was regarded as a reputable man of good estate, but, having been harassed by the whigs, he and his seven sons threw in their lot with the Tories. He was in Bedford county jail in September, 1783, but nothing further is known of his history. Five of the sons, MOSES, JOSEPH, ISRAEL, ABRAHAM, and MAHLON, were men of fine physique and address, elegant horsemen, and great runners and leapers. Their property having been confiscated and sold, they determined to wage predatory war upon their persecutors, to live in the open air, and exist as best they could. In pursuance of this plan, they became the terror of the surrounding country, robbing and plundering continually, but sparing the poor, the weak, and the peaceful. They also acted as spies for the British army, always went on horseback, sometimes all together, at other times separately, and with accomplices. So successful were they in escaping when arrested or assailed, that a reward of £300 was offered for each of their heads. Finally, Moses, after a desperate fight, was shot by his captors, and Abraham and Mahlon were hanged at Philadelphia. Joseph, before the Revolution, was a teacher. While on a marauding expedition during the war, he was badly wounded, and, falling from his horse, was captured. He was imprisoned, but succeeded in escaping to New Jersey, where he taught for a year under an assumed name. Finally he fled to Canada, and returned to Pennsylvania, a few years after peace had been declared, a poor, broken-down old man. The only mention of Israel is that in February, 1783, he was in jail, and that his appeal to the council of Pennsylvania to be released was dismissed. Aaron, who was under sentence of death at Philadelphia in October, 1784, was pardoned by the council in March, 1785, and a second Aaron was reprieved under the gallows, at Newark, N. J., in July, 1788.

**DOANE, William Howard**, musical composer, b. in Preston, Conn., 3 Feb., 1831. He was educated at Woodstock academy, and settled in Cincinnati, Ohio. Though actively engaged in business, he devotes much time to musical study and work, especially in connection with Sunday-schools. Dr. Doane is very active and liberal in the promotion of Christian enterprises. In 1878 he presented Denison university with Doane hall, a library building costing \$10,000. His works include "Sabbath-School Gems" (1862); "Little Sunbeams" (1864); "Silver Spray" (1867); and "Songs of Devotion" (1868); and several others in connection with the Rev. Robert Lowry. He is the chief editor of the "Baptist Hymnal" (New York, 1886). In 1875 Denison university, Ohio, conferred upon him the degree of Mus. Doc.

**DOBBIN, James Cochrane**, statesman, b. in Fayetteville, N. C., in 1814; d. there, 4 Aug., 1857. He was graduated at the University of

North Carolina in 1832, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1835, and practised in Fayetteville. He was elected to congress from North Carolina as a Democrat, and served from 1 Dec., 1845, till 3 March, 1847. He was a member of the state legislature in 1848-'52, and chosen speaker in 1850. He was a member of the Democratic national convention at Baltimore in 1852, and appointed secretary of the navy by President Pierce, serving from 7 March, 1853, until 6 March, 1857.

**DOBBINS, Daniel**, naval officer, b. in Mifflin county, Pa., 5 July, 1776; d. at Presque Isle, 29 Feb., 1856. He visited Lake Erie with a party of surveyors as early as 1796, and was with Gen. Wayne at the time of his death. He became a resident there, and was noted as a navigator of the great lakes. When Mackinaw was captured by the British in 1812, he was present with his vessel, the "Salina," taken prisoner, and paroled. He was a second time made prisoner at Detroit, but was soon paroled unconditionally. He was of great service in fitting out Perry's fleet on Lake Erie, and was with the expedition under Com. Sinclair that attempted to recapture Mackinaw. After the war he was in command of the "Washington," and in her conveyed the troops to Green bay, she being the first vessel that entered that harbor. Having been ordered to sea in 1826, he, in preference to going, resigned his commission as captain in the navy, but still remained in the employ of the government, and President Jackson appointed him commander of a revenue cutter in 1829. He retired finally from the service in 1849.

**DOBBS, Arthur**, colonial governor, b. in Ireland in 1784; d. in Town Creek, N. C., 28 March, 1765. He had been a member of the Irish parliament, and was known for his attempt to discover the northwest passage. He became governor of North Carolina, 1 Nov., 1754, and retained the office until 1765. He adopted conciliatory measures toward the Indians, but his administration was a continued contest with the legislature. His zeal in behalf of the royal prerogative was thwarted by the representatives of the people, who did not hesitate to leave the government expenses unprovided for when the governor insisted upon unpopular measures. When he attempted to establish the Anglican church, they were ready to welcome it, so long as their own vestries were permitted to choose their ministers; and when he wished to collect quitrents from the people, who were nearly all tenants of the king, they deferred, from time to time, the adjustment of the rent-roll. Gov. Dobbs was the author of "Trade and Improvement of Ireland" (Dublin, 1729); "Capt. Middleton's Defence" (1744); and "An Account of the Countries Adjoining to Hudson's Bay" (London, 1748).

**DOBLADO, Manuel** (do-blah'-do), Mexican statesman, b. in Guanajuato, 15 June, 1818; d. 22 April, 1864. He studied in the college of San Ignacio in Guanajuato and that of San Ildefonso of the city of Mexico, where he was admitted to the bar in 1846, and joined the liberal party. With Zarco and Ignacio Ramirez he wrote for the journal "El Siglo XIX" against the government of Santa Anna, for which he suffered bitter persecution. At the entry of the American troops into the capital in September, 1847, he was taken prisoner while firing from a roof upon the invaders. In 1850 he retired to Guanajuato, and devoted himself to his profession till 1853, when Gen. Juan Alvarez initiated the revolution consequent on the plan of Ayutla. He joined at Acapulco the headquarters of the revolutionary chief, and remained with him as privy counsellor until the triumph of



the revolution in 1855. The newly elected president, Comonfort, appointed him minister of foreign affairs, in which office he displayed diplomatic ability, and through his mediation some difficulties with the government of the United States were arranged satisfactorily, and the existing government, proclaimed by the plan of Ayutla, was recognized by France and Spain. Toward the end of 1856 he resigned his seat in the cabinet, as he had been elected deputy to the famous congress of 1857, and as such he signed the constitution of that year, which was based upon that of the United States of America. When Comonfort in 1857 gave himself entirely into the hands of the reactionary or church party, Doblado was one of the first to suffer persecution; but with Juarez and Lerdo de Cejada, of the liberal group, he worked incessantly to re-establish the constitution of 1857, and was one of the deputies that proposed the famous reform laws, which comprised the confiscation of church property, suppression of religious orders, civil marriage, and other republican principles. After the victory of the liberal party in the battle of Calpulalpan, Doblado was elected governor of Guanajuato in 1859, and occupied this place until the difficulties between Mexico and Spain, England, and France arose, which led to the tripartite intervention, when he hastened to offer his services to President Juarez. After the landing of the allied forces at Vera Cruz, 8 Dec., 1861, Juarez appointed Doblado and invested him with extraordinary powers to meet the commanders, and try to arrange the existing differences. At Soledad, Doblado encountered the advance-guard of the allied army and arranged a treaty that led to the evacuation of Mexico by the English and Spanish forces in April, 1862. After the declaration of war by Napoleon III., and the invasion of the capital of Mexico by the French forces in 1863, Doblado followed Juarez and the cabinet to the interior, and fell a victim to malignant fever.

**DOBRIZHOFFER, Martin**, missionary, b. in Gratz, Styria, in 1717; d. in Vienna in 1791. He went as a missionary to South America in 1749, and was engaged in converting the Indians that dwelt on the west bank of Paraguay river and in the interior of Paraguay. After the expulsion of the Jesuits from the Spanish colonies he returned to Austria and became a favorite of Maria Theresa. He wrote a history of the Abipones in Latin: "Historia de Abiponibus equestri, bellicosaque Paraguaria natione" (3 vols., Vienna, 1783-'6; German translation, Peth, 1784; English translation, by Sara Coleridge, London, 1822).

**DOCAMPO, Rodrigo** (do-cam'-po), Spanish soldier, b. at Zamora, Spain, near the close of the 15th century; d. in Tomebamba, Ecuador, in 1545. He went with Pizarro's expedition to Peru in 1531, took part in the conquest of that kingdom, and in 1533, being in command of a division of the army under Benalcazar, fought in the plains of Riobamba, Ecuador, several battles against the Indian chief Ruminabi, whom at last he defeated decisively, and thereby secured the conquest of Quito. In 1534 he was ordered by Benalcazar to leave Quito at the head of a small army for the north of Ecuador, and explored and conquered a vast territory, after terrible hardships and numerous battles with the Indians. For this service he was made lieutenant-governor of the town of San Juan de Pasto in 1539. After Pizarro's death in 1541, Docampo supported the new viceroy, Cristobal Vaca de Castro, was appointed captain of Castro's body-guard, and, as royal standard-bearer, took part in the battle of Chupas, 1542, against Diego Almagro the

younger. In recompense he was appointed vice-governor of Quito, and was also authorized to undertake the conquest of the Sumaco and Macas provinces. When Docampo was informed that Castro's successor, the Viceroy Blasco Nufiez Vela, who had been imprisoned by order of the supreme court, had been liberated by his custodian, Judge Juan Alvarez, and had debarked at Tumbez, he with his followers hastened to the coast and gave him every assistance (1544). The viceroy rewarded him with the appointment of marshal, and gave him the rich commandery of Tomebamba. But these dignities and grants appeared to Docampo insufficient for his merits, and he put himself into secret correspondence with Gonzalo Pizarro, who gave him written orders to imprison and kill the viceroy and the judge, Alvarez. During the retreat after the battle of Popayan, Docampo committed designedly so many blunders that Blasco Nufiez, convinced of his treachery, ordained his execution in his own commandery of Tomebamba.

**DOCKERY, Oliver H.**, congressman, b. in Richmond county, N. C., 12 Aug., 1830. He was graduated at the University of North Carolina in 1848, and studied law, but never practised. He represented his native county in the state legislature in 1858-'9, and was candidate for district elector on the Union ticket, Bell and Everett, in 1860. He was for a short time in the Confederate service, but soon withdrew, and ever afterward was an outspoken advocate of the re-establishment of the Union, and was active in the peace movement of 1864 in his state, under Gov. Holden. He was elected a representative from North Carolina in congress from 13 July, 1868, till 3 March, 1871, and was re-elected as a Republican.

**DOD, Thaddeus**, clergyman, b. near Newark, N. J., 7 March, 1740; d. in Cross Creek, Pa., 20 May, 1793. His early days were passed in Mendham, N. J. By alternate teaching and studying, he fitted himself for college, and was graduated at Princeton in 1773. He studied theology, was licensed to preach by the New York presbytery in 1775, and held pastoral charges in Virginia and Maryland. He crossed the mountains westward about 1773, when there had been for several years peace with the Indian tribes, but, in consequence of a fresh outbreak in 1774, his colony were driven back, and took refuge in an old fort near Monongahela river, where they found it necessary to build forts, and to live in them part of the time. He returned to New Jersey in 1777, and, with a view to preaching in the distant west, was ordained by the New York presbytery. After living at Patterson's Creek, in Virginia, for nearly two years, he removed across the mountains in September, 1779, organizing a church in 1781. Mr. Dod was the second minister that settled west of the Monongahela (Dr. McMillan only having preceded him), and he took a position farther westward on the frontier than any other, where, in 1783, the first administration of the Lord's supper in that region took place in a barn. The first house of worship was erected two years later, and the second not till 1792. Mr. Dod had an exquisite taste for music, was acquainted with it as a science, and caused special attention to be given to this part of the service, delivering sermons on the importance of sacred music. He introduced the custom of singing without reading the line. He taught in a classical and mathematical school in 1782, of which he was founder and builder, and it was the first school of its kind in the west and was in operation for about three years and a half. As the result of his enterprise, with the co-operation of McMillan, Power,



and Smith, an academy was established at Washington, Pa., in 1787, which he conducted one year, opening it with about thirty students, and continuing his preaching at the same time. He was not only the first president, and one of the founders of Washington college, Pa., but founder of the first presbytery west of the Alleghany mountains.—His nephew, **Daniel**, mechanician, b. in Virginia, 28 Sept., 1788; d. in New York city, 9 May, 1823, was educated at Rutgers, and became distinguished for his mathematical acquirements. He was especially devoted to the construction of steam machinery, beginning when steam navigation was in its infancy, and soon became one of the most successful engine-builders in the country. In 1811 he declined an appointment in Rutgers college as professor of mathematics, in order to devote himself to this business. His mechanical constructions were different from former ones, and, having proved superior to all others, were generally adopted. In 1819 the "Savannah," with an engine of his building, made the first steam-ship voyage across the Atlantic, and returned in safety after visiting England and Russia. Mr. Dod removed, in 1821, to New York city, where he was reputed the most successful engine-builder in the United States. In 1823, having altered the machinery of a steamboat, he went on board to witness the effect of his repair by a trial trip on the East river. The boiler exploded, and so severely injured Mr. Dod that he died a few days thereafter.—His second son, **Albert Baldwin**, educator, b. in Mendham, N. J., 24 March, 1805; d. in Princeton, 20 Nov., 1845, was like his father, not only in mathematical taste, but in the versatility of his genius. He was graduated at Princeton in 1822, and was at once offered a place in the navy by the secretary, who witnessed his graduation, but declined it. He taught four years in Fredericksburg, Va., and in 1826 entered the Theological seminary at Princeton as a student; at the same time was a tutor in the college till 1829, when he was licensed to preach by the New York presbytery. He became professor of mathematics at Princeton in 1830, which chair he held until the time of his death, declining the chaplaincy and professorship of moral philosophy at West Point. He possessed a taste for general literature and the fine arts, and a power of analysis, logical deduction, and lucid statement, to which was due the high degree of success he attained as a teacher. He frequently supplied pulpits in New York and Philadelphia, and was regarded as an eloquent preacher and a learned lecturer on political economy and architecture. The degree of D. D. was conferred upon him by the University of North Carolina in 1844, and by the University of New York in 1845. His articles, contributed mainly to the "Princeton Review," have been published in book-form under the title of "Princeton Theological Essays" (New York, 1847). The one on "Capital Punishment" (1842) was adopted by a committee of the New York legislature as their report. His article on "Transcendentalism" was reprinted as a pamphlet.

**DODD, Edward Mills**, missionary, b. in Bloomfield, N. J., 22 June, 1824; d. in Marsovan, Turkey, in the autumn of 1865. After receiving a common-school education, he became a clerk in his native place in 1839. He was converted, and resolved upon entering the Presbyterian ministry. With this in view he began a preparatory course of study, and in 1844 was graduated at Princeton. After devoting one year to private teaching in Virginia, and spending three years in the Union

theological seminary of New York as a student, he was licensed to preach by the Newark presbytery, and ordained in 1848. He sailed from Boston for Smyrna in 1849, representing the American board on a mission to the Jews at Salonica. Because of the failure of his health three years later, he returned to the United States, but on his recovery again sailed for Smyrna, and from September, 1855, continued his labors among the Armenians for eight years. With special reference to the mission-school for girls, he was transferred from Smyrna to Marsovan. Its organization was delayed till the summer of 1865, and meanwhile Mr. Dodd supervised its construction, and actively shared the missionary work of that vicinity. His sudden death by cholera occurred two months after the opening of the school. The Turkish and Hebrew tongues were familiar to him, and he had contributed largely to the Turkish hymn-book.

**DODD, James B.**, mathematician, b. in Virginia in 1807; d. in Greensburg, Ky., 27 March, 1872. He was chosen professor of mathematics, natural philosophy, and astronomy in Centenary college, Mississippi, in 1841, and in Transylvania university in 1846, of which institution he was acting-president from 1849 till 1855. He was author of arithmetics (New York, 1852), algebras (1853), and a geometry, and contributed to the "Southern Quarterly Review."

**DODD, Mary Ann Hammer**, poet, b. in Hartford, Conn., 5 March, 1813. She attended school in Wethersfield, and in her native town, where she was graduated in 1830 at Mrs. Kinnear's seminary. Her first published articles appeared in 1834 in the "Hermethenean," a magazine conducted by the students of Washington (now Trinity) college, Hartford. She wrote but little until 1835, after that becoming a frequent contributor to "The Ladies' Repository" and "The Rose of Sharon," an annual in which the greater part of her writings appeared. Among her best poems were—"The Lament," "The Dreamer," "The Mourner," and "To a Cricket." A volume of her poems was published in Boston in 1843.

**DODD, Stephen**, clergyman, b. in Bloomfield, N. J., 8 March, 1777; d. in Morristown, N. J., 5 Feb., 1856. He was educated at Union college, and was pastor of Presbyterian churches at Carmel, N. Y., and Waterbury and East Haven, Conn., from 1817 till 1847. He was a founder and trustee of the Connecticut theological institution at East Windsor, and gave it his valuable library. He published a "History of East Haven" (New Haven, 1824); "Family Record of Daniel Dodd" (1839); and "Revolutionary Memorials" (New York, 1852).

**DODDRIDGE, Joseph**, clergyman, b. in Pennsylvania in 1769; d. in Wellsburg, Brooke co., Va., in November, 1826. He was educated at Jefferson academy, Canonsburg, Pa., and ordained in the Protestant Episcopal church by Bishop White in 1792. He was one of the pioneers of western Virginia, and published "Logan," a dramatic piece (1823), and "Notes on the Settlement and Indian Wars of the Western Country in 1763-'83" (1824).—His brother, **Philip**, lawyer, b. in Bedford county, Pa., in 1772; d. in Washington, D. C., 19 Nov., 1832. After a voyage down the Mississippi on a flat-boat, he studied law, and gained a brilliant reputation. He was a delegate from Brooke county to the Virginia legislature in 1815, and for several years a member of that body. He also served in the state constitutional convention of 1829-'30, and was an earnest advocate there of the white basis of representation. He was elected to congress, and served from 7 Dec., 1829, till his

death, while he was acting on a committee to codify the laws of the District of Columbia.

**DO DESTERRO, Antonio Reimas** (do-des-ter-ro), Brazilian prelate, b. in Vianna da Lima, Portugal, 13 July, 1694; d. in Rio de Janeiro, 5 Dec., 1773. He entered the order of St. Benedict, distinguished himself as a teacher and orator, and became bishop of Angola, from which see he passed to Rio de Janeiro, nominated archbishop of that diocese by the king, and confirmed by the pope, 18 Jan., 1745. Do Desterro made his entry into Rio de Janeiro, 1 Jan., 1747. He was the first that tried to ameliorate the condition of the slaves, and prohibited their burial outside of the cemeteries. He founded schools, built churches, and contributed to the improvement of the country.

**DODGE, David Low**, merchant, b. in Brooklyn, Conn., 14 June, 1774; d. in New York city, 23 April, 1852. He received a common-school education, and was for several years a teacher, but in 1802 became a dry-goods dealer in Hartford, Conn., and in 1807 removed to New York city. At one time Mr. Dodge had charge of the first cotton factory built in his native state, near Norwich. In 1827 he retired from business. He aided in establishing the New York peace society in 1815, being its first president, was one of the founders of the New York Bible society, and of the New York tract society. His wife was a daughter of the Rev. Aaron Cleveland. He published "The Mediator's Kingdom not of this World" (New York, 1809), and "War inconsistent with the Religion of Jesus Christ" (1812). See "Memorial of David Low Dodge" (Boston, 1854).—His son, **William Earl**, merchant, b. in Hartford,

Conn., 4 Sept., 1805; d. in New York city, 9 Feb., 1883, received a common-school education, and worked for a time in his father's cotton mill. At the age of thirteen he removed to New York city with his family, and entered a wholesale dry-goods store, remaining there eight years. Afterward he engaged in the same business on his own account, continuing till

1833, when he married the daughter of Anson G. Phelps, and became a member of the firm of Phelps, Dodge & Co. He continued at the head of this house till 1879. Mr. Dodge was one of the first directors of the Erie railroad, and was interested in other railways and in several insurance corporations. He also owned large districts of woodland, and had numerous lumber and mill interests, besides being concerned in the development of coal and iron mines. He was elected president of the New York chamber of commerce three times in succession. He was a trustee of the Union theological seminary, one of the founders of the Union league club of New York city, vice-president of the American Bible society, president of several temperance associations, and took great interest in the welfare of the freedmen. He was a

member of the peace convention of 1861, and in 1866-'7, having successfully contested the election of his Democratic opponent, James Brooks, was a representative in congress, serving on the committee on foreign affairs. President Grant appointed him a member of the Indian commission. He left a large fortune, and made several bequests to religious and charitable institutions. A bronze statue of him has been placed at the junction of Broadway and Sixth Avenue, New York city.—His son, **William Earl**, b. in New York city, 15 Feb., 1832, has given his time and attention to the administration of an extensive mercantile business. He has been connected with the allotment and sanitary commissions during the civil war, and is now (1887) president of several religious and benevolent societies.—Another son, **Charles Cleveland**, soldier, b. in Plainfield, N. J., 16 Sept., 1841, was commissioned as captain of New York mounted rifles on 6 Dec., 1861, and as major on 30 Dec., was in command of the outposts at Newport News, and a cavalry column of Gen. Wool's army that marched on Norfolk, and received the surrender before the arrival of his superiors. He commanded in successful engagements at Suffolk, Va., and Hertford Ford, N. C., was made colonel 14 Aug., 1862, promoted brigadier-general 29 Nov., 1862, was in command at Suffolk during Longstreet's siege, and resigned on 12 June, 1863.—**Grace Hoadley**, daughter of the second William Earl, has been for some time officially connected with New York city charities, and other organizations for the relief of the poor and the care of needy women. In November, 1886, she was appointed by the mayor of New York city one of the board of school commissioners, together with Mrs. Mary Nash Agnew, wife of Dr. Cornelius R. Agnew. Miss Dodge has been a prominent member of the New York state charities association, and is president of the Working-girls' society, and vice-president of the Industrial education association.

**DODGE, Ebenezer**, educator, b. in Salem, Mass., 22 April, 1819. He was graduated at Brown in 1840, and at Newton theological seminary in 1845. After a pastorate of seven years in the Baptist church in New London, N. H., he was called in 1853 to the professorship of Biblical criticism in Hamilton theological seminary, filling, at the same time, the professorship of evidences of Christianity in Madison university. In 1861 he became professor of Christian theology in the seminary. In 1868 he was made president of Madison university, and also of Hamilton theological seminary. Besides reviews contributed to various periodicals, he is the author of "Christian Evidences" (Boston, 1868), and "Theological Lectures" (1883).

**DODGE, Grenville Mellen**, soldier, b. in Danvers, Mass., 12 April, 1831. He was graduated at Capt. Partridge's military academy, Norwich, Vt., in 1850, and in 1851 removed to Illinois, where he was engaged in railroad surveys until 1854. He was afterward similarly employed in Iowa and as far west as the Rocky mountains, and made one of the earliest surveys along the Platte for a Pacific railroad. He was sent to Washington in 1861 by the governor of Iowa to procure arms and equipments for the state troops, and on 17 June became colonel of the 4th Iowa regiment, which he had raised, having declined a captaincy in the regular army tendered him by the secretary of war. He served in Missouri under Frémont, commanded a brigade in the army of the southwest, and a portion of his command took Springfield 13 Feb., 1862, opening Gen. Curtis's Arkansas campaign of that year. He commanded a brigade on the ex-





treme right in the battle of Pea Ridge, where three horses were shot under him, and, though severely wounded in the side, kept the field till the final rout of the enemy. For his gallantry on this occasion he was made brigadier-general of volunteers on 31 March, 1862. In June of that year he took command of the district of the Mississippi, and superintended the construction of the Mississippi and Ohio railroad. Gen. Dodge was one of the first to organize colored regiments. During the Vicksburg campaign, with headquarters at Corinth, he made frequent raids, and indirectly protected the flanks of both Grant and Rosecrans, being afterward placed by Grant at the head of his list of officers for promotion. He distinguished himself at Sugar Valley, 9 May, 1864, and Resaca, 14 and 15 May, and for his services in these two battles was promoted to major-general of volunteers on 7 June, 1864. He led the 16th corps in Sherman's Georgia campaign, distinguished himself at Atlanta on 22 July, where, with eleven regiments, he withstood a whole army corps, and at the siege of that city, on 19 Aug., was severely wounded and incapacitated for active service for some time. In December, 1864, he succeeded Gen. Rosecrans in the command of the department of Missouri. That of Kansas and the territories was added in February, 1865, and he carried on in that year a successful campaign against hostile Indians. In 1866 he resigned from the army to become chief engineer of the Union Pacific railroad, which was built under his supervision. He resigned in 1869 to accept a similar place in the Texas Pacific railroad, and since then has been constantly employed in building railroads in the United States and Mexico. He has been for many years a director of the Union Pacific railroad. Gen. Dodge was elected to congress from Iowa as a Republican during his absence from the state, and served one term in 1867-'9, declining a re-nomination. He was also a delegate to the Chicago republican convention of 1868 and the Cincinnati convention of 1876.

**DODGE, Henry**, soldier, b. in Vincennes, Ind., 12 Oct., 1782; d. in Burlington, Iowa, 19 June, 1867. His father, Israel Dodge, was a revolutionary officer of Connecticut. Henry commanded a mounted company of volunteer riflemen in August and September, 1812, became major of Louisiana militia under Gen. Howard on 28 Sept., major in McNair's regiment of Missouri militia in April, 1813, and commanded a battalion of Missouri mounted infantry, as lieutenant-colonel, from August till October, 1814. He was colonel of Michigan volunteers from April till July, 1832, during the Black Hawk war, and in the affair with the Indians at Picketolika, on Wisconsin river, 15 June, totally defeating them. He was commissioned major of U. S. rangers, 21 June, 1832, and became the first colonel of the 1st dragoons, 4 March, 1833. He was successful in making peace with the frontier Indians in 1834, and in 1835 commanded an important expedition to the Rocky mountains. Gen. Dodge was unsurpassed as an Indian fighter, and a sword, with the thanks of the nation, was voted him by congress. He resigned from the army, 4 July, 1836, having been appointed by President Jackson governor of Wisconsin territory and superintendent of Indian affairs. He held this office till 1841, when he was elected delegate to congress as a democrat, and served two terms. In 1846 he was again made governor of Wisconsin, and after the admission of that state to the Union was one of its first U. S. senators. He was re-elected, and served altogether from 23 June, 1848, till 3 March, 1857.—His son, **Augustus**

**Cæsar**, senator, b. in St. Genevieve, Mo., 2 Jan., 1812; d. in Burlington, Iowa, 20 Nov., 1883, received a public-school education, and served under his father in the Winnebago war of 1827 and the Black Hawk war of 1832. He removed to Burlington, Iowa, was register of the land-office there in 1838-'9, and was then elected a delegate to congress as a democrat from the territory of Iowa, serving from 1840 till 1847. Upon the admission of Iowa to the Union he became one of its U. S. senators, and served from 1848 till his resignation, 8 Feb., 1855, his father being in the senate from Wisconsin during the same period. He was a presidential elector in 1848, U. S. minister to Spain in 1855-'9, his appointment to fill the mission vacated by the accomplished linguist, Pierre Soulé, eliciting from Horace Greeley the criticism that the administration had thought proper to appoint as successor to a gentleman who spoke six languages a person who could not correctly speak one! Gen. Dodge was a delegate to the Chicago national democratic convention of 1864, and in 1873-'4 was mayor of Burlington, having been chosen on an independent ticket. On 4 Feb., 1854, Albert G. Brown, of Mississippi, alluded, in the course of a speech in the senate, to certain occupations as menial and degrading, whereupon Mr. Dodge replied to him, ending with the following words: "I tell the senator from Mississippi, in presence of my father, who will attest its truth, that I have performed, and do perform when I am at home, all of those menial services to which that senator has referred in terms so grating to my feelings. As a general thing, I saw my own wood and do all my own marketing. I never had a servant, of any color, to wait upon me a day in all my life. I have driven teams, horses, mules, and oxen, and considered myself as respectable then as I now do, or as any senator upon this floor is."

**DODGE, John Henry**, missionary, b. in Wenham, Mass., 14 Feb., 1828; d. in Wendell, Mass., 18 June, 1863. He worked on a farm till his seventeenth year, when he was apprenticed to a carpenter, and at the same time studied by himself. He was graduated at Amherst in 1856 and at Andover theological seminary in 1859, ordained on 21 Sept. of that year, and sailed at once for Africa as a missionary. Besides the care of a church and a Sunday-school at Sherbro island, Mendi, West Africa, he had the oversight of the workmen on the mission farm, and labored to reduce the Sherbro dialect of the Mandingo language to writing. Overwork and the climate undermined his health, and he returned to this country in 1861, after which he was pastor at Wendell, Mass., till his death.

**DODGE, Mary Abigail**, author, b. in Hamilton, Mass., about 1830. She was instructor in physical science in the Hartford, Conn., high school in 1851, and for several years thereafter, and was subsequently a governess in the family of Dr. Gamaliel Bailey, of Washington, D. C., to whose paper, the "National Era," she became a contributor. In 1865-'7 she was one of the editors of "Our Young Folks," a magazine for children, published in Boston. Since 1876 she has resided much of the time in Washington. She has been a frequent contributor to prominent magazines, under the pen-name of "Gail Hamilton," and her published works, written in a witty and aggressive style, consist largely of selections from her contributions. They include "Country Living and Country Thinking" (Boston, 1862); "Gala Days" (1863); "A New Atmosphere" and "Stumbling Blocks" (1864); "Skirmishes and Sketches" (1865); "Red-Letter Days in Applethorpe" and "Summer Rest" (1866);



"Wool-Gathering" (1867); "Woman's Wrongs, a Counter-Irritant" (1868); "Battle of the Books" (New York, 1870); "Woman's Worth and Worthlessness" (1871); "Little Folk Life" (1872); "Child World" (2 vols., Boston, 1872-'3); "Twelve Miles from a Lemon" (New York, 1873); "Nursery Noonings" (1874); "Sermons to the Clergy" and "First Love is Best" (Boston, 1875); "What Think Ye of Christ?" (1876); "Our Common-School System" (1880); "Divine Guidance, Memorial of Allen W. Dodge" (New York, 1881); and "The Insuppressible Book" (Boston, 1885). In 1877 she wrote for the New York "Tribune" a series of vigorous letters on civil service reform.

**DODGE, Mary Mapes**, author, b. in New York city in 1838. She is a daughter of Prof. James J. Mapes, and was educated under private tutors in New York city. Early in life she married William Dodge, a New York lawyer of high standing, at whose death she was left a widow with two sons. Of these the elder, JAMES MAPES DODGE, became known as a successful inventor. In connection with Donald G. Mitchell and Harriet Beecher Stowe, Mrs. Dodge was one of the earliest editorial writers on "Hearth and Home," and for several years conducted the children's department of that paper. In 1873, with the issue of its first number, she became conductor of "St. Nicholas," an illustrated magazine for children, published in New York. She has contributed to English and American periodicals, and has published "Irvington Stories" (New York, 1864); "Hans Brinker, or the Silver Skates," which has been translated into French, Dutch, and other European languages (1865, new illustrated ed., 1876); "A Few Friends, and How they Amused Themselves" (Philadelphia, 1869); "Rhymes and Jingles" (New York, 1874); "Theophilus and Others" (1876); "Along the Way," a volume of poems (1879); and "Donald and Dorothy" (Boston, 1883). Mrs. Dodge is the author of "Miss Malony on the Chinese Question," published in "Seribner's Monthly" in 1870.

**DODGE, Nathaniel Shatswell**, author, b. in Haverhill, Mass., 10 Jan., 1810; d. in Boston, Mass., 2 Feb., 1874. He studied at Dartmouth, but was not graduated, was in Andover theological seminary in 1833-'4, and was afterward principal of Maplewood institute, Pittsfield, Mass. He lived in London, England, in 1851-'61, saw some service as an army quartermaster in 1862-'6, and was afterward clerk in one of the departments at Washington. At the time of his death he was president of the Papyrus club, an organization of literary men in Boston. He was a voluminous contributor to periodicals, under the pen-name of "John Carver, Esq.," and published "Stories of a Grandfather about American History" (Boston, 1873).

**DODGE, Ossian Euclid**, vocalist, b. in Cayuga, N. Y., 22 Oct., 1820; d. in London, England, 4 Nov., 1876. Having early given evidence of decided musical ability, he determined, much against the wishes of his friends, to become a professional singer of moral comic songs, which he composed and wrote himself. About 1845, in company with Bernard Covert, composer of the song "The Sword of Bunker Hill," he organized a concert troupe, and gave entertainments in most of the cities of the United States. He was the first to take a company overland from New York to San Francisco, and was the first manager that ever gave an entertainment in the Mormon tabernacle at Salt Lake city. Mr. Dodge was a strict teetotaler, and being brought frequently in contact, during the political canvass of 1844, with Henry Clay, Millard Fillmore, William H. Seward, and

others of the Whig leaders, was entertained at dinner by Mr. Clay at Ashland, Ky., in October of that year, where wine was on the table. On being challenged to drink his host's health, Mr. Dodge excused himself on the ground of his total abstinence principles, and proposed substituting water for wine as "more emblematic of the purity of true friendship." Mr. Clay, replacing his untasted glass on the table, and scanning the features of his guest, but finding there no expression but that of the greatest respect, grasped him by the hand, and replied: "I honor your courage, and respect your principles, but," he added, laughingly, "I can't say that I admire your taste." Mr. Dodge purchased the choice of a seat for the first concert given by Jenny Lind in Boston, Mass., paying a premium of \$625, which outlay, he asserted, was many times repaid, as, during the nine months following, he netted \$11,000 in a tour of the New England states, being frequently compelled to give two concerts in one evening. In 1851 he was sent as a delegate to the "World's Peace Congress," held in Exeter Hall, London. He also acted as foreign correspondent for the Boston "Weekly Museum," a journal he had established in 1849. This was afterward transferred to Cleveland, where he removed about 1853, abandoning public singing and devoting himself to the sale of musical publications. Having invested largely in real estate in St. Paul, Minn., he settled in that city in 1862, where he amassed a fortune. From 1869 till 1873 he was secretary of the St. Paul chamber of commerce.

**DODGE, Richard Irving**, soldier, b. in Huntsville, N. C., 19 May, 1827. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1848, assigned to the 8th infantry, and after serving at various posts was promoted to captain, 3 May, 1861. He commanded the camp of instruction at Elmira, N. Y., in August and September, 1861, and served as mustering and disbursing officer at various places during the civil war. He was assistant inspector-general of the 4th army corps in 1863, and promoted to major, 21 June, 1864. He was member of a board to perfect a system of army regulations in New York city in 1871-'2, was promoted to lieutenant-colonel on 29 Oct., 1873, and since that time has served against hostile Indians in the west. He was made colonel of the 11th infantry on 26 June, 1882. Col. Dodge has published "The Black Hills" (New York, 1876); "The Plains of the Great West" (1877; republished in London as "Hunting Grounds of the Great West"); and "Our Wild Indians" (1881).

**DODGE, Theodore Ayrault**, soldier, b. in Pittsfield, Mass., 28 May, 1842. After receiving a military education at Berlin under Maj.-Gen. Von Frohreich, of the Prussian army, he studied at University college, London, and at Heidelberg, and was graduated at the University of London in 1861. On his return to this country in that year he enlisted as a private in the national service, and lost his right leg at Gettysburg. He became 1st lieutenant on 13 Feb., 1862, captain in the veteran reserve corps, 12 Nov., 1863, and was brevetted major, 17 Aug., 1864, and colonel, 2 Dec., 1865. He was made captain in the 44th regular infantry, 28 July, 1866, and served as chief of a war department bureau till 28 April, 1870, when he was retired, and has since lived in Boston. Col. Dodge has lectured and contributed much to periodicals, and has published "The Campaign of Chancellorsville" (Boston, 1881); a "Bird's-Eye View of the Civil War" (1883); and "A Chat in the Saddle" (1885).

**DODS, John Bovee**, philosopher, b. in New York city in 1795; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 21 March, 1872. His life was largely devoted to the study of mental



philosophy. He published "Thirty Sermons"; "Philosophy of Mesmerism" (New York, 1847); "Philosophy of Electrical Psychology" (1849); "Immortality Triumphant" (1852); and "Spirit Manifestations Examined and Explained" (1854).

**DODWORTH, Thomas**, musician, b. in Sheffield, England, in 1790; d. in Morrisania, N. Y., 30 April, 1876. He came to the United States in 1826, and organized in New York the "City band," which became by his efforts the National brass band, and was the first independent military band of music in the city. He was the originator and business manager, his sons, Allan and Harvey B., assisting him. He was fond of athletic sports, was one of the original members of the St. George's cricket club, and spent much of his time in sporting amusements until he had passed his sixtieth year.

**DOE, Charles Henry**, journalist, b. in Charlestown, Mass., 28 Nov., 1838. He was graduated at Harvard in 1860, and, after a year's trial in business pursuits in New York city, devoted himself to journalism, beginning on the "Brooklyn Times," and later going to the Boston "Daily Advertiser," where he was assistant editor from 1862 till 1868. A year later he became editor and publisher of the Worcester, Mass., "Evening Gazette." In 1876 Mr. Doe invented the map-type in use in newspaper offices for diagrams and maps. In addition to stories that appeared in the "Knickerbocker" and "Galaxy" magazines, under the pen-name of "Samuel Blotter," he has published a novel, first as a serial in the Boston "Sunday Courier," entitled "Buffets" (Boston, 1875).

**DOGGETT, Daniel Seth, M. E.** bishop, b. in Virginia in 1810; d. in Richmond, Va., 27 Oct., 1880. His father was a lawyer, and the son began the study of that profession, but changed to the ministry. He was educated at the University of Virginia, and became an itinerant minister in 1829, traveling through the southern states. In 1866 he accepted a professorship in Randolph Macon college, and in 1873 was made a bishop. He was about to take charge of the California conference, when he was seized with the illness that resulted in his death. He was the author of "The War and its Close" (Richmond, 1864).

**DOGGETT, Kate**, reformer, b. in Castleton, Vt., 5 Nov., 1828; d. in Havana, Cuba, 12 March, 1884. Her maiden name was Newell. She was educated at the Albany, N. Y., female academy, and married William E. Doggett, of Chicago, in 1858. She was elected a member of the academy of science in 1869, and given charge of its herbarium. She attended, as a delegate of the National woman suffrage association, the Frauen conferenz held in Berlin, Germany, in November, 1869, and on her return delivered lectures on art. Several French and German clubs were established by her, also a literary society called the Fortnightly, of which she was the president. Mrs. Doggett translated the "Grammar of Painting and Engraving" (New York, 1874).

**DOGGETT, Simeon**, clergyman, b. in Middleboro', Mass., 6 March, 1765; d. in Raynham, Mass., 19 March, 1852. He was graduated at Brown in 1788, was a tutor there in 1791-'6, meanwhile pursued a course of theology, and was licensed in 1793. In July, 1796, Bristol academy at Taunton was opened, with Mr. Doggett as its first principal. He remained for seventeen years, and then in April, 1813, resigned, and settled as a minister in Mendon, Worcester co., Mass. Unitarianism was a new thing in that region, and the society by which he had been called was large, and supposed to be orthodox, yet he made it one of the conditions of his

acceptance that the church creed and covenant, which he "neither understood nor believed," should be altered. This was done, and he remained in charge of the church until 1831, when he removed to Raynham, Bristol co. The winter of 1834-'5 was passed in a journey through the south. He resigned his active ministry in 1845. He published several orations and sermons.

**DOHERTY, Patrick**, Canadian clergyman, b. in Quebec, 2 June, 1838; d. there in 1872. He received his early education in the schools of the Christian brothers of Quebec, was graduated at the seminary, and appointed professor of English. In 1864 he joined the novitiate of the Jesuits, but had to leave it owing to feeble health. He was ordained in 1865, and at once became noted as a pulpit orator. He was elected president of St. Patrick's institute, and delivered courses of lectures before this and other literary bodies. In 1869 he traveled through Europe and Palestine, and wrote a journal of his travels. He accompanied the Canadian papal zouaves as chaplain on their return to Canada in 1870. In 1871 he was appointed vicar of St. Roch and chaplain to the hospital of Quebec. But his health was broken by his labors, and a series of lectures before the Society of St. Vincent de Paul, on the principal incidents of his travels, completed his prostration. A collection of his French writings was published in Quebec in 1872.

**BOISSIN, Louis**, poet, b. in Martinique in 1721; d. in Paris, France, 21 Sept., 1753. He was a Jesuit, and became noted at an early age for his Latin poetry. His principal poems are "In Natalibus Burgundiae ducis Ecloga" (Paris, 1751) and "Galliae ob restitutam delphino valetudinem" (1752). Both works are found in the collection published by the professors of the college of Louis le Grand. "Sculptura, carmen" (Paris, 1752) was reprinted in 1757, with a French translation attributed to Father Boissin himself. "Sculptura, carmen" (Paris, 1753) was accompanied by a French translation by a brother Jesuit. The two latter poems were published in a volume of the "Poemata didascalica" (Paris, 1813). The publication of the poems on sculpture obtained for Father Boissin a high reputation among European scholars. He was peculiarly happy in rendering with dignity and precision mechanical details for which the Latin language offers only equivalent terms.

**DOLBEAR, Amos Emerson**, physicist, b. in Norwich, Conn., 10 Nov., 1837. He was graduated at Wesleyan university, Delaware, Ohio, in 1866, and with the degree of M. E. at the University of Michigan in 1867, where he received the degree of Ph. D. in 1883. In 1866-'7 he was instructor of chemistry at the University of Michigan, and in 1867-'8 assistant professor of natural sciences in the University of Kentucky in Lexington. From 1868 till 1874 he was professor of natural sciences in Bethany college, W. Va., and mayor of that city during 1871-'2. In 1874 he was appointed professor of physics and astronomy in Tuft's college, College Hill, Mass. He has made valuable contributions to science. Among the inventions that he has perfected are the electric gyroscope, used to demonstrate the rotation of the earth, in 1867; tuning-forks, for the exhibition of Lissajou's curves, in 1872; and the opeidoscope, for the exhibition of vocal vibrations. In 1873 he began to study the convertibility of sound into electricity, and in 1876 perfected and patented his magneto-electric telephone, and the static telephone in 1879. He has published "The Art of Projecting" (Boston, 1876); "The Speaking Telephone" (1877); and "Sound and its Phenomena" (1885).

**DOLES, George Pierce**, soldier, b. in Milledgeville, Ga., 14 May, 1830; d. near Cold Harbor, Va., 2 June, 1864. He was educated in Milledgeville, and at the beginning of the civil war was captain of a militia company called the "Baldwin Blues." His services and those of his command were at once offered to the governor of Georgia and accepted. He was made a captain in the 4th Georgia infantry, and in May, 1862, became colonel of his regiment. He followed the fortunes of the army of Northern Virginia, and at the battle of Gettysburg succeeded to the command of a brigade. His commission as brigadier-general bore date 2 Nov., 1862. During the overland campaigns he commanded a division in Gen. Ewell's corps, and was killed in the battle of Cold Harbor.

**DOLLIER DE CASSON, François**, clergyman, b. in France about 1630; d. in Canada. The Sulpitians, being anxious to compete with the Jesuits in missionary enterprise, sent Father Dollier de Casson to winter with the Nipissings in 1668. In company with Lasalle and twenty-one other Frenchmen, he set out for the Seneca country, being guided by some Senecas, and at Tenaoutona met Jolliet, and received from him information as to the west, which enabled them to draw a map. But here Lasalle and his party refused to proceed farther. They returned to the St. Lawrence, and, as they had boasted that they were going to China, the name of La Chine was given to Lasalle's place in ridicule. Dollier de Casson, with the nine that remained faithful, set out from Tenaoutona in October, 1669, reached Lake Erie, and spent the winter near the mouth of Grand river on the north shore, and in March, 1670, drew up an act of possession. They then continued their voyage, but had to abandon their project, owing to a storm, and made for the Jesuit mission of Sault St. Marie, which they reached in May. Father Dollier de Casson was the first to sail through Lake Erie and Lake St. Clair. He was the author of a "History of Montreal" (still in manuscript).

**DOLPH, John Henry**, artist, b. in Fort Ann, Washington co., N. Y., 18 April, 1835. He studied for two years with Louis Van Kuyck in Antwerp, and then spent three years in Paris, after which he settled in New York. In 1877 he was made an associate of the National academy, and he has been a member of the society of American artists since its organization in 1878. Mr. Dolph's works include "Knickerbocker Farm-Yard" (1869); "The Season of Plenty"; "The Country Blacksmith" (1870); "The Horse-Doctor" (1873); "The Pasture" (1874); "The Antiquarian"; "A Gray Day on the Coast" (1875); "From the Horse-Market" (1876); "The Ante-Chamber" (1878), exhibited in the French salon in 1882; "Relic of the Battle-field"; "The Rehearsal" (1878); "Princess" (1885); and "A June Day" (1886).

**DOLPH, Joseph Norton**, senator, b. in Hector, Tompkins (now in Schuyler) co., N. Y., 19 Oct., 1835. He received a common-school education, besides private instruction, and for a time attended the Genesee Wesleyan seminary at Lima, N. Y. He studied law, was admitted to the bar in November, 1861, and practised in Schuyler county in 1861-'2. In the latter year he enlisted, and was appointed orderly sergeant in Capt. M. Crawford's company, known as the "Oregon Escort," which was raised under an act of congress, for the purpose of protecting the emigration to the Pacific coast against hostile Indians. He settled in Portland, Oregon, the following October, where he has since resided. He was elected city attorney in 1864, and President Lincoln appointed him dis-

trict-attorney for the district of Oregon. He was a member of the Oregon senate in 1866, 1872, and 1874. When elected to the U. S. senate, he was actively engaged in various business enterprises, and had an extensive law practice. He was chosen as a republican, and took his seat 4 March, 1883. Senator Dolph is at present (1887) chairman of the committee on coast defences.

**DOMBEY, Joseph**, French botanist, b. in Mâcon, France, 20 Feb., 1742; d. in the island of Montserrat, West Indies, in May, 1794. He ran away from home and acquired a thorough knowledge of botany in Montpelier, where in 1768 he was graduated in medicine. In 1772 he went to Paris, where he became assistant to the botanist Bernard de Jussieu, and in 1776 was appointed by Turgot botanist of the Jardin des plantes. A year later he was sent on an expedition to visit South America and collect such useful plants as could be cultivated in France. He arrived in Callao in January, 1778, and soon gathered a large herbarium of the Peruvian flora, also accumulating much valuable information concerning the cinchona tree. In 1780 he sent a portion of his collection home, but the vessel containing them was captured by the British, and the specimens sent to the British museum, where they are still retained, notwithstanding the subsequent claims by the French government. Dombey sought at once to replace this loss, and soon had in readiness a second shipment, but the authorities of Callao confiscated over 300 original designs of rare plants on the pretext that works of native artists were not permitted to be exported to foreign countries. These designs were given to the Spanish botanists Pavon and Ruiz, who used them in their publication of "La Flora Peruana." In 1782 he visited Chili and collected the plants indigenous to that country. During his stay in Concepcion the cholera broke out, and at once Dombey offered his services and was appointed physician-in-chief of the city, which office he resigned in 1783 when the epidemic had passed. He was then invited to examine the quicksilver mines of Chili; the mines in Coquimbo he put in working order, and discovered the mines in Jarilla, and although he spent considerable money in this work, refused all compensation from the officials in Chili, saying that he accepted payment only from the king of France. Finally he sailed for Cadiz, where he arrived in February, 1785. Here he suffered the loss of half of his collections, which were seized by the Spanish government and himself imprisoned until he agreed not to publish his researches prior to Pavon and Ruiz. Dombey succeeded in escaping to France by way of Havre, and secured, on Buffon's recommendation, an indemnity of 10,000 francs and an annual pension of 1,200 francs. In 1793 he was sent on a mission to the United States, but was captured by privateers and imprisoned in Montserrat, where he died. Dombey's collections are among the treasures of the British museum, the Jardin Real of Madrid, and the Jardin des plantes and the Musée d'histoire naturelle of Paris. His grand herbarium contains over 1,500 South American plants, of which more than 60 are new species, accompanied by valuable notes on the plants of Peru and Chili, their cultivation and use, and it is one of the most complete that exists in Europe of the flora of South America. Botanists have honored his memory by giving his name, *Dombeya*, to a plant that belongs to the family of Butnéracées, of which eleven different species are known. Dombey published: "Lettres sur le salpêtre du Pérou, et la phosphorescence de la mer" (1786); "Mémoires à l'académie des sciences sur



les mines de mercure du Chili" (1786); *Mémoire sur le cuivre muriaté*" (1787). Dombey's posthumous works, published by L'Héritier, are: "Flóre Perouvienné" (Paris, 1799, 2 vols., in 4°); "L'Herbier de Dombey expliqué" (Paris, 1811, 6 vols., in 4°); and "Observations de Dombey faites au Chili et au Pérou" (Paris, 1813, in 4°).

**DOMENECH, Emmanuel Henry Diendonné**, French author, b. in Lyons, France, 4 Nov., 1825; d. in France in June, 1886. He became a priest in the Roman Catholic church, and was sent as a missionary to Texas and Mexico. During Maximilian's residence in America, Domenech acted as private chaplain to the emperor, and he was also almoner to the French army during its occupation of Mexico. On his return to France he was made honorary canon of Montpellier. His "Manuscrit pictographique Américain, précédé d'une notice sur l'idéographie des Peaux Rouges" (1860), was published by the French government, with a facsimile of a manuscript in the library of the Paris arsenal, relating, as he claimed, to the American Indians, but the German orientalist, Julius Petzholdt, declared that it consisted only of scribbling and incoherent illustrations of a local German dialect. Domenech maintained the authenticity of the manuscript in a pamphlet entitled "La vérité sur le livre des sauvages" (1861), which drew forth a reply from Petzholdt, translated into French under the title of "Le livre des sauvages au point de vue de la civilisation Française" (Brussels, 1861). He has also published "Journal d'un missionnaire au Texas et au Mexique" (1857); "Voyage dans les solitudes Américaines, le Minnesota" (1858); "Voyage pittoresque dans les grands desert du Nouveau monde" (1861); "Les Gorges du Diable, voyage en Islande" (1864); "Legendes islandaises" (1865); "Le Mexique tel qu'il est" (1867); and "Histoire du Mexique, Juarez et Maximilien, correspondances inédites" (1868). The historical accuracy of the last-named work has been questioned by several writers, including Gen. Prim. Domenech also published "Quand j'étais journaliste" (1869); "Histoire de la campagne de 1870-71 et de la deuxième ambulance de la presse Française" (1871); and "L'écriture syllabique (Maya) dans le Yucatan d'après les découvertes de l'Abbé Brasseur de Bourbourg" (1883); and during the latter part of his life he produced also several works pertaining to religion and ancient history.

**DOMENECH, Mignel**, R. C. bishop, b. in Rios, Spain, in 1816; d. in Tarragona, Spain, in 1878. He was educated in France by the priests of the congregation of the mission, and after becoming a member of that order came to the United States in 1837. He finished his studies in the theological seminary of The Barrens, Missouri, was admitted to the priesthood in 1839, and became a professor in St. Mary's college. In 1842 he founded St. Vincent's male academy at Cape Girardeau, and was subsequently a missionary in the state of Missouri. He was sent to Pennsylvania in 1845, and performed pastoral duties in Nicetown. His next mission was in Germantown, where he erected the church of St. Vincent de Paul. He was consecrated bishop of Pittsburgh in 1860, and during his administration erected several churches and schools. The diocese of Pittsburgh was considered too large for a single bishop, and in 1875 a portion of it was formed into the see of Allegheny, to which Bishop Domenech was transferred in 1876. This division gave rise to dissensions and difficulties, and, in order to bring all questions to a decision, he went to Rome in 1877. He resigned his see the same year.

**DOMVILLE, James**, Canadian capitalist, b. in England, 29 Nov., 1842. He was educated in his native country, and in 1858 went to Barbadoes, where his father, Gen. James Domville, R. A., was in command of the garrison, and there became a merchant. In 1866 he arrived in St. John, New Brunswick, engaged in business as a merchant, and also became proprietor of the iron works, rolling mills, and nail factories at Moosepath, Coldbrooke, and Rockland, in Kings county, and entered largely into other commercial schemes. He is president of the Maritime bank of the dominion of Canada, a member of the council of the Dominion artillery association, a fellow of the Royal colonial institute, London, England, has been president of the Kings county board of trade, and was chairman of the delegation from St. John, N. B., at the Dominion board of trade, Ottawa, in 1871. He was elected a representative to the Dominion parliament in 1872, and re-elected at the general elections in 1874 and 1878. He is a liberal conservative.

**DONALDSON, Edward**, naval officer, b. in Baltimore, Md., 17 Nov., 1816. He entered the U. S. navy as cadet midshipman on 21 July, 1835, and served on the "Falmouth," the "Warren," and the "Vandalia" in the West India squadron. In 1838 he went to the East Indies in the "Columbus," and in 1839 participated in the attack on the forts on the coast of Sumatra. He was promoted passed midshipman in June, 1841, and attached to the Mosquito fleet in Florida during 1841-2, after which he served on various vessels until 1846, when he was appointed on the coast survey. He received his commission as lieutenant in October, 1847, and was connected with the "Dolphin," the "Waterwitch," the "Merrimac," and the "San Jacinto," and was on special shore duty until 1861. During 1861 he commanded the gun-boat "Sciota," attached to the Western gulf squadron, and took part in the bombardment of Forts Jackson and St. Philip, and the subsequent capture of New Orleans. He participated in the passage of the Vicksburg batteries, and was made commander in July, 1862. After a year in command of the receiving-ship at Philadelphia, he was transferred to the "Keystone State" as executive officer during her trip to the West Indies in search of the Confederate cruiser "Sumter," and was her commander in 1863-4. During the battle of Mobile bay, 5 Aug., 1864, he commanded the "Seminole," and rendered efficient service by his coolness and judgment in piloting his vessel while passing Fort Morgan, the regular pilot being ill. In 1865 he was on ordnance duty in Baltimore. He was made captain in July, 1866, and subsequently had command of the receiving-ship at Philadelphia until 1868, when he was assigned to the Brooklyn navy-yard. In September, 1871, he became commodore, and for a time had charge of the naval station in Mound City, Ill. He was promoted to rear-admiral on 21 Sept., 1876, and placed on the retired list a few days later.—His brother, **Frank**, physician, b. in Baltimore, Md., 23 July, 1823, was educated in the University of Maryland, and studied medicine under Drs. Samuel Chew and Thomas H. Buckler, receiving his medical degree in 1846. For two years he was a resident student in the almshouse hospital, Baltimore, and subsequent to his graduation studied in the hospitals in Paris, settling in Baltimore in 1851. He has held the offices of attending physician to the Baltimore almshouse hospital, physician to the general dispensary, attending physician of university hospital, and resident physician to the marine hospital. From 1863 till 1866 he was professor of materia medica in the Maryland college

of pharmacy, and in 1866 became professor of physiology and hygiene, and clinical professor of diseases of the throat and chest in the University of Maryland. He has served as president of the medical and surgical faculty of the state of Maryland, and of the American climatological association. Dr. Donaldson has published papers in the medical journals, principally upon diseases of the heart, lungs, and throat, and is the author of "The Influence of City Life and Occupations in Developing Consumption" (Cambridge, 1876).

**DONALDSON, James Lowry**, soldier, b. in Baltimore, Md., 17 March, 1814; d. there, 4 Nov., 1885. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1836, and became 2d lieutenant in the 3d artillery, serving in that capacity during the Florida war in 1836-38. He was transferred to the 1st artillery in May, 1837, and became 1st lieutenant in July, 1838. Subsequently he was on garrison duty until 1846, when he was stationed at Fort Brown during the military occupation of Texas. During the Mexican war he participated in the battles of Monterey and Buena Vista, receiving the brevets of captain and major. He was appointed assistant quartermaster, with the rank of captain, in March, 1847, and was on duty as such in Coahuila, Mexico. Subsequent to the war he continued as quartermaster at various posts until he became chief quartermaster of the Department of New Mexico in 1858-62. During the civil war he held a like office in Pittsburgh, Pa., with the 8th army corps in Baltimore, Md., and in the Department of the Cumberland. He was chief quartermaster of the military division of the Tennessee in June, 1865, and of the military division of the Missouri until 1869, when he was retired. Meanwhile he had attained the rank of colonel on the staff, and had received the brevet of major-general of volunteers. He resigned on 1 Jan., 1874. During his administration of the quartermaster's department of the division of the Tennessee, he became a favorite with Gen. George H. Thomas, to whom he suggested the creation of cemeteries for the scattered remains of soldiers who had fallen in battle, from which has resulted the annual Decoration day. Gen. Donaldson published "Sergeant Atkins" (Philadelphia, 1871), a tale of adventure founded on events that took place during the Florida war.

**DONALDSON, Washington H.**, aeronaut, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1840; drowned in Lake Michigan, 15 July, 1875. He was one of those apt, energetic, restless individuals known as natural geniuses. He could do anything he undertook to do, and would undertake anything that came in his way. He had enough education for his wants, and an admirable physique, though a little short in stature. Gymnastics were as second nature to him, and there was little in this line in which he was not an expert. Amiability was a chief characteristic, which never failed to assert itself; his rare good humor and pleasant manners won him friends wherever he went, and there never was an aeronaut more popular than he. His early life was spent upon the stage as a gymnast, ventriloquist, and magician. He was a graceful tight-rope performer. In 1862 he walked across the Schuylkill river on a rope 1,200 feet long, returning to the middle and finishing by jumping into the river from a height of 90 feet. He also walked across the Genesee river at Rochester on a rope 1,800 feet long, recrossing it with a man in a wheelbarrow trundled in front of him. From 1857 till 1871 he travelled through the United States, appearing not fewer than 1,300 times in his various specialties. It happened, in a western city, that his host pos-

sessed a balloon, left with him for a debt, which he was anxious to sell. Donaldson proposed a trade; he would teach the landlord the mysteries of the black art and transfer to him all the paraphernalia of his exhibitions, which was done, and Donaldson found himself the owner of a balloon. Without the slightest previous knowledge of balloon management, he made arrangements for an ascension, taking his first lesson in a failure, which happened for want of lighter gas or a larger balloon, the latter being too small to carry him except with pure hydrogen. The balloon was enlarged and tried again with coal-gas, as in the previous instance; and this time, 30 Aug., 1871, it succeeded in getting off after Donaldson had thrown away every available thing, even his coat, boots, and hat. This ascent was made from Reading, Pa., and the descent 18 miles distant. Another ascent was made from Reading, in September, upon a trapezoid. On 18 Jan., 1872, he ascended from Norfolk, Va., and his balloon accidentally burst when a mile from the ground. He said of it: "The balloon did not collapse, but closed up at the sides, and, swaying from side to side, descended with frightful velocity. I elung with all my strength to the hoop. I could not tell how badly I was frightened, but felt as though all my hair had been torn out. I scarcely had time to realize that I was alive, when, with a crash, I was projected with the velocity of a catapult into a burr-chestnut tree. The netting and rigging, catching in the tree, checked my velocity, but I had my grasp jerked loose, and was precipitated through the limbs and landed flat upon my back, with my tights nearly torn off, and my legs, arms, and body lacerated and bleeding." Shortly after this he ascended again from Norfolk, but on this occasion, in his haste to avoid being carried out to sea, his balloon was wrecked among the trees, although he himself escaped injury. He then undertook the construction of a balloon which he called the "Magenta." It was made of fine jacinet, held about 10,000 cubic feet of gas, and weighed about 100 pounds. He made several ascensions with this balloon, two of which were from Chicago. On the first occasion he was carried out on Lake Michigan and dragged more than a mile through the water, bringing up against a stone pier finally with such violence as to render him insensible. On 17 May, 1873, he ascended from Reading, Pa., in a balloon made of manilla-paper enclosed with a light network, the whole weighing but 48 pounds, although it contained 14,000 cubic feet of gas. He travelled ten miles before landing. Donaldson was a convert to Wise's theory of a constant current blowing from west to east at a height of three miles, and, as the veteran aeronaut had said a balloon could cross the ocean in this current, Donaldson was ready to take the venture, and so announced his intention of making the attempt. Wise offered to join him, and they set out together to raise the necessary funds. They went to New York and opened a subscription, but while this was in progress the proprietors of the "Daily Graphic" offered to furnish the funds required for the construction of a very large balloon and outfit, together with the gas required. The proposition was accepted, and the construction of an immense balloon of twilled cotton was carried to completion. But before the inflation some differences arose between the aeronauts regarding the reliability of the balloon. Donaldson's inexperience placed him in a secondary position throughout the entire transaction, but when the time for action came he found himself the principal, Mr. Wise having withdrawn. Such a balloon as Donaldson found himself possessed of



on this occasion was no toy; it was said to be capable of containing over 700,000 cubic feet of gas, and weighed over three tons. We do not vouch for these figures, but it is certain that the dimensions were enormous, and beyond the capabilities of Donaldson's management at that time. Three unsuccessful attempts were made at inflation, the balloon bursting each time, when finally the aeronaut Prof. S. A. King was sent for, the work was accomplished, and the ascension made from the Capitoline baseball grounds in Brooklyn, N. Y., on 7 Oct., 1873. Donaldson had two companions, named Ford and Lunt. A handsome life-boat, filled with provisions and loaded with great quantities of sand, was hung beneath the balloon, which served both as car and as a means of escape in case of falling into the ocean. But they never reached the sea. Fortunately, they kept inland sufficiently to clear the water till it became manifest that the aeronaut was as incapable of managing the mammoth globe in the air as he had been on the ground. Scarcely one hundred miles had been run when control was completely lost, and the voyagers found themselves dashing about among trees and fences, and coming close to the ground. Donaldson gave the word to jump, and Ford jumped with Donaldson, but Lunt was too late. A thousand-pound drag-rope was trailing, which prevented the balloon from rising to any considerable height after the two men had left the car, and Lunt, panic-stricken at finding himself alone with the monster, threw himself bodily into the first tree the boat came in contact with near Canaan, Conn., and fell through to the ground without being able to stop himself. He died six months later. P. T. Barnum offered Mr. Donaldson an engagement first at Gilmore's garden and then with his hippodrome, which was accepted. On 24 July, 1874, he ascended from Gilmore's garden in a balloon containing 54,000 cubic feet of gas, with five passengers; these he continued to land one after another as the balloon became weakened; but by resorting to the use of the drag-rope he was able to keep afloat for thirteen hours, landing finally at Greenport, near Hudson, 130 miles from New York. Four days afterward he again ascended from Gilmore's garden. Three hours after starting, two passengers were landed, and the voyage continued into the night. At 2 A. M. a landing was effected at Wallingford, Vt., the journey being resumed at 8 A. M., and at noon the voyage terminated at Thetford, Vt. On 19 Oct. of the same year Mr. Donaldson took up a wedding party from Cincinnati, the ceremony being performed in mid-air. On 23 June, 1875, he ascended from Toronto, taking three newspaper reporters with him. They were carried out over Lake Ontario, and finally descended into the water, through which they were dragged for several miles before they were rescued by a boat's crew sent out from a passing schooner. Donaldson, during his tour with the hippodrome, made numerous ascensions. From Pittsburg, Pa., he ascended with five ladies and one gentleman, making a pleasant and safe voyage. On 17 June, 1875, he ascended from Buffalo, accompanied by two reporters and his friend Prof. King. They expected to have an experience over Lake Erie, but after a sail of twenty miles or more over the water they reached the Canada shore, landing finally near Port Colborne. On 14 July, 1875, Donaldson ascended from the Lake front in Chicago, carrying several persons with him. The air being very still, the balloon, although it drifted lakeward, did not get more than three miles from the shore, and was towed back to the starting-place with the ascension of the gas remaining in it, and held for the most of the

the following day. One of the hippodrome managers, looking at the balloon, inquired of Donaldson: "What's the use of this? Why didn't you go somewhere?" "Wait till to-morrow," he replied, "and I'll go far enough for you." On the following day the wind was blowing up the lake at the rate of ten to fifteen miles an hour. An additional amount of gas was supplied to make up for what had been lost; but, in consequence of the deterioration of what had been in the balloon since the previous day, the buoyancy was not as great as usual. Knowing that he would have a long voyage up the lake, he determined to take but one companion with him, Newton S. Grimwood, of the Chicago "Evening Journal," drawing the prize, as it was then considered. At 5 P. M. the voyage began. The balloon gradually rose to the height of a mile or more, floating off up the lake, and in about an hour and a half disappeared. At seven o'clock the crew of the "Little Guide," a small craft, saw the balloon about thirty miles from shore, trailing the car through the water, and tried to reach it; but before this could be done, the balloon, as if suddenly relieved of some weight, shot up into the air again and off into the distance. Night came on, and, with the cooling gas and natural loss of buoyancy, the luckless aeronauts doubtless came down upon the lake again. But they might have escaped with their lives had it not been for a violent storm which came up about eleven o'clock. The body of Grimwood was washed ashore on the farther side of the lake, and was found on 16 Aug. Donaldson never was found, nor any part of the balloon.

**DONDE IBARRA, Joaquín** (don-day'), Mexican scientist, b. in Campeche, Mexico, 6 July, 1827; d. in Merida, 1 Nov., 1875. He received his early education in the city of Campeche, and in 1844 removed to Puebla, where he entered the college of pharmacy, being graduated in 1847. He continued his studies in the city of Mexico, and in 1850 established a chair of pharmacy in Campeche, and in 1853 another in Merida. He also held for a long time the chair of botany in the Catholic college of Merida, and the chair of industrial chemistry for artisans. Donde was one of the founders of the special school of medicine and pharmacy of Yucatan. He was the inventor of some very useful chemical products, and the first to produce santonate of soda (1862). He published "Pharmaceutical Prescriptions," which appeared in Philadelphia under the name of "Pharmaceutical Notes," and were republished in France, England, and Germany; "Preparación del Santonato de Sosa"; "Estudio sobre el Ni-in"; and "Elementos de Botánica." Donde was a great benefactor of the local industries of Merida.

**DONELSON, Andrew Jackson**, politician, b. near Nashville, Tenn., 25 Aug., 1800; d. in Memphis, 26 June, 1871. He studied in the University of Nashville, and was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1820, standing second in his class. From 1820 till 1822, while 2d lieutenant in the engineers, he served as aide-de-camp to his uncle, Gen. Andrew Jackson, when the latter was governor of the recently-acquired territory of Florida, and then as assistant to the board of engineers. He resigned from the army in February, 1822, attended law-lectures in the Transylvania university at Lexington, Ky., and was admitted to the bar in 1823, but turned his attention to cotton-planting on his estates in Bolivar county, Miss. On Jackson's election to the presidency, he became his confidential adviser and private secretary, continuing in that capacity until the close of his second administration. The annexation treaty between the United States and Texas having been rejected by

the senate in April, 1844, Mr. Donelson was asked to undertake new negotiations, and accordingly was appointed chargé d'affaires to the republic of Texas. In 1846 he was appointed minister to Prussia, and in 1848 to the federal government of Germany, which office he resigned in 1849. He assumed the editorship of the Washington "Union" in 1851, but relinquished it during the following year. After the inauguration of President Pierce in 1853, he abandoned the Democrats and joined the American party, receiving the nomination of vice-president on the ticket



*T. Dongan*

et with Millard Fillmore in 1856. After his defeat in the election that followed, he retired from public life, and devoted himself to the management of his extensive estates. Subsequent to the civil war he practised his profession in Memphis. He published "Reports of Explorations" (Washington, 1855).

**DONGAN, Thomas**, colonial governor of New York, b. in Castletown, County Kildare, Ireland, in 1634; d. in London, England, 14 Dec., 1715. He early entered the army, and served with the British and then with the French, attaining the rank of colonel. Later he was made lieutenant-governor of Tangiers by Charles II., and in 1682 the Duke of York appointed him governor of the colony of New York. His instructions were to conciliate the French, and to give no countenance to Indian tribes hostile to this nation. These suggestions he failed to carry out, and he was accused of inciting the tribes known as the Five Nations to war. In 1686 he gave to the city of New York a charter, and in 1688 resigned his office, but did not return to England until three years later.

**DONIPHAN, Alexander William**, soldier, b. in Mason county, Ky., 9 July, 1808; d. in Richmond, Mo., 8 Aug., 1887. His father, Joseph Doniphan, a native of Virginia, died in 1813. Alexander was graduated at Augusta college, Ky., in 1826, and on being admitted to the bar in 1830 began the practice of law at Lexington, Mo. Three years afterward he removed still farther west, to the village of Liberty, in Clay county. He soon came to be known as one of the foremost lawyers at the Missouri bar, but at the same time devoted himself with such zeal to military studies that he will be remembered chiefly as a soldier. It seems to have been under the influence of Albert Sidney Johnston, who was for some time stationed at Fort Leavenworth, that this military zeal was awakened in Mr. Doniphan. In 1838 he had risen in the state militia to the grade of brigadier-general, when there was trouble with the Mormons. At the head of a considerable force of state troops, Doniphan imposed terms upon the prophet Joseph Smith; the Mormons were obliged to give up their leaders for trial, lay down their arms, and leave the state of Missouri. When war began with Mexico, in 1846, Doniphan entered the United States ser-

vice as colonel of the 1st regiment of Missouri mounted volunteers, and took part in Gen. Kearney's expedition to Santa Fé; and, when Kearney, in September, 1846, set out from Santa Fé for California, he ordered Col. Doniphan to proceed with such troops as could be spared from New Mexico to the city of Chihuahua, and there report to Gen. Wool. But before this order could be carried out it became necessary to reduce to submission the warlike Navajos Indians, and having accomplished this difficult task, Col. Doniphan set out from Valverde on 14 Dec. At Bracito river he was met by a superior force of Mexicans, who sent forward an officer with a black flag summoning Doniphan to surrender. "If you don't obey," said the Mexican, "we will charge, and give no quarter." "Charge and be d—d," was the laconic reply. In less than half an hour the Mexicans were put to flight, leaving more than 200 of their number killed or wounded. Of Doniphan's men not one was killed, and only seven were wounded. Two days later he occupied El Paso, where he was obliged to wait for artillery to be sent to him. On 8 Feb., 1847, he set out on a terrible march of 250 miles, through a savage and sterile country, for Chihuahua. On the 28th, having surmounted most formidable hardships and arrived within seventeen miles of his goal, he was confronted by a force of 4,000 Mexicans at the pass of the Sacramento. Although his own force numbered but 924 men, and the enemy were strongly entrenched, he nevertheless attacked with such fury as completely to rout the Mexicans, who lost more than 800 in killed or wounded. Doniphan's loss was one man killed and eleven wounded. It was like the ancient fights between Greeks and Persians. The next day Chihuahua surrendered. After waiting for weeks until further orders were received, the brave little army marched 700 miles to Saltillo, where they arrived on 21 May, to find the active business of the war in that part of Mexico ended. After 1847 Col. Doniphan led a quiet life at his home in western Missouri. In 1836, 1840, and 1854 he was elected to the legislature.



*R. M. Doniphan*

**DONKIN, Robert**, British soldier, b. 19 March, 1727; d. near Bristol, England, in March, 1821. He entered the army in 1746, was at the siege of Belle Isle in 1761, afterward served in Flanders with Wolfe, and through the Seven years' war, and was aide-de-camp and secretary to Gen. Rufane, governor and commander-in-chief at Martinique. He was commissioned captain in 1770, and had risen to the rank of general in 1809. He served through the whole of the American war from 1775 till 1783, in the early part of it as aide-de-camp to Gen. Gage, and then as major of the 44th regiment. He was the author of "Military Collections and Remarks" (New York, 1777, "published for the benefit of the children and widows of the valiant



soldiers inhumanly and wantonly butchered when peacefully marching to and from Concord, April 19, 1775, by the rebels").

**DONNELLY, Ignatius**, author, b. in Philadelphia, 3 Nov., 1831. He was educated in the public schools of his native city, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practised. He went to Minnesota in 1857, was elected lieutenant-governor in 1859, and again in 1861, and was then elected to congress as a republican, serving from 7 Dec., 1863, till 3 March, 1869. Besides doing journalistic work he has written an "Essay on the Sonnets of Shakespeare"; "Atlantis, the Antediluvian World" (New York, 1882), in which he attempts to demonstrate that there once existed in the Atlantic ocean, opposite the straits of Gibraltar, a large island, known to the ancients as "Atlantis"; and "Ragnarok" (1883), in which he tries to prove that the deposits of clay, gravel, and decomposed rocks, characteristic of the drift age, were the result of contact between the earth and a comet.—His sister, **Eleanor Cecilia**, poet, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 6 Sept., 1838, received her education in the public schools of Philadelphia and at the French academy of Mme. Adèle Sigoigne, of that city. She is a singer, having a rich contralto voice of power and considerable range. Her poetical publications are "Out of Sweet Solitude" (Philadelphia, 1873); "Domus Dei" (1874); "Legend of the Best Beloved, and other Poems" (New York, 1880); "Crowned with Stars" (published by and for the University of Notre Dame, Indiana, 1881); "Hymns of the Sacred Heart," with music (Philadelphia, 1882); "Children of the Golden Sheaf, and other Poems" (1884); "Garland of Festival Songs," with music (New York, 1885); and "Little Compliments of the Season," original, selected, and translated verses (1886). She has also published "Our Birthday Banquet," in prose and verse (New York, 1885); "The Life of Father Felix" (Philadelphia, 1886); and two compilations, "Pearls from the Casket of the Sacred Heart of Jesus" (New York, 1880) and "Signori Leaflets" (1887). Her labors have received the special apostolic benediction of Pope Leo XIII., and she has been awarded a medallion by one of the chief religious orders of Rome. One of her poems was read at a grand academia in the Royal college of the Escorial, Madrid, Spain, in May, 1887.

**DONOP, Carl Emil Kurt von**, Count, British officer, b. in Germany in 1740; d. in New Jersey, 25 Oct., 1777. He was appointed to the command of four battalions of grenadiers and the yagers in the detachment of Hessian troops in the British employ destined for service in the American war. He landed on Long Island on 22 Aug., 1776, and took part in the battle there on 27 Aug. In December, 1776, when Gen. Howe went into winter quarters in New York, he left Donop as acting brigadier, with two Hessian brigades, the yagers and the 42d Highlanders, to hold the line from Trenton to Burlington. On hearing of the defeat of Rall, Donop hurriedly retreated to Princeton, abandoning his stores and his sick and wounded at Bordentown. In October, 1777, Sir William Howe gave verbal orders to Col. Donop to carry Red Bank, N. J., by assault, if it could be done easily; and on the 22d he, with his Hessians, attacked Fort Mercer at that place, but was repelled after a most desperate resistance, Donop being mortally wounded. He survived the battle three days, and said to a brother officer: "It is finishing a noble career early; but I die the victim of my ambition, and of the avarice of my sovereign."

**DOOLITTLE, Amos**, engraver, b. in Cheshire, Conn., in 1754; d. in New Haven, Conn., 31 Jan.,

1832. He was entirely self-taught, and, after serving an apprenticeship with a silversmith, began business as an engraver in 1775. While a volunteer at Cambridge he visited the battle-ground of Lexington, and on his return to New Haven made an engraving of the action, his first attempt in that art. This is believed to have been the first historical engraving made in America. Mr. Doolittle executed three other historical prints in relation to the expedition to Concord and Lexington.

**DOOLITTLE, Benjamin**, clergyman, b. 10 July, 1695; d. 9 Jan., 1749. He was graduated at Yale in 1716, and was minister of Northfield, Mass., from 1718 until his death. He was also a physician, and published an interesting "Narrative of the Mischief by the French and Indians from 1744 to 1748," and an "Inquiry into Enthusiasm."

**DOOLITTLE, Edwin Stafford**, artist, b. in Albany, N. Y., in 1843; d. about 1880. He studied painting under John A. Hows in 1865, and in the studio of William Hart for a short time in 1866. In 1867 he opened a studio in New York, but in 1868 went to Europe. He studied art for some time in Rome, till failing health forced him to return to the United States. In 1869 he painted his "Shadow of a Great Rock in a Weary Land," of which he made several copies. In the summer of 1872 he studied under Jasper F. Cropsey, at Warwick, N. Y. His paintings comprise landscapes and marine subjects, and include "Sunset on an Adirondaek Swamp"; "Chimney Rock, North Carolina"; "Gray's Peak, Colorado"; "A Pool in the Warwick Woodlands"; "Ruins of the Claudian Aqueduct on the Roman Campagna"; "On the Giudecca Canal, Venice"; "The Arch of Titus"; "Autumn in the Catskill Clove"; "The Oxen-strasse, Lake Lucerne"; "The Old Toll-Gate"; and "Sunset on Sehroon Lake." Mr. Doolittle also designed book-covers, decorated churches, and executed illuminations, the latter including "The Soliloquy of Friar Pacificus," for the Centennial exhibition at Philadelphia, which was afterward presented to the poet Longfellow, and of "A Prayer to the Virgin," now in the convent of the Sacred Heart at Savannah, Ga. He was the author of "Grace Church Chimes," and other poems.

**DOOLITTLE, James Rood**, senator, b. in Hampton, Washington co., N. Y., 3 Jan., 1815. After attending Middlebury academy, he entered Geneva (now Hobart) college, where he was graduated in 1834. He then studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1837, and practised at Rochester and at Warsaw, N. Y. He was elected district attorney of Wyoming county, N. Y., in 1845, and also served for some time as a colonel of militia. He removed to Wisconsin in 1851, and was elected judge of the first judicial circuit of that state in 1853, but resigned in 1856, and was elected U. S. senator as a Democratic Republican, to succeed Henry Dodge, serving two terms, from 1857 till 1869. He was a delegate to the peace convention of 1861. While in the senate, he served as chairman of the committee on Indian affairs and as member of other important committees. During the summer recess of 1865, he visited the Indians west of the Mississippi as a member of a special senate committee. He took a prominent part in debate on the various war and reconstruction measures, upholding the national government, but always insisting that the seceding states had never ceased to be a part of the Union. He opposed the fifteenth amendment to the constitution of the United States, on the ground that each state should determine questions of suffrage for itself. Mr. Doolittle retired from public life in 1869, and has since resided in Racine, Wis.,



though practising law in Chicago. He was president of the Philadelphia national union convention of 1866, and also of the Baltimore national Democratic convention of 1872, which adopted the nomination of Horace Greeley for the presidency. Judge Doolittle has been a trustee of Chicago university since its foundation, served for one year as its president, and was for many years a professor in its law school.

**DOOLITTLE, Mary Antoinette**, lecturer, b. in New Lebanon, N. Y., 8 Sept., 1810; d. in Mt. Lebanon, Columbia co., N. Y., 31 Dec., 1886. She was graduated in New Lebanon in 1825. She became a member of the Shaker society in 1824, a deaconess in a Shaker community in 1826, and was an eldress from 1828. Her lectures on religious subjects, which were delivered in various cities in the United States, attracted much attention. In 1873-'5 she edited, with Frederick W. Evans, the "Shaker and Shakeress," a periodical published at Mt. Lebanon college, and is author of an "Autobiography" (1880), and of a series of remarkable inspirational songs.

**DOOLITTLE, Theodore Sandford**, educator, b. in Ovid, Seneca co., N. Y., 30 Nov., 1836. He was graduated at Rutgers in 1859, and at the New Brunswick theological seminary in 1862, and in that year was licensed to preach in the Reformed Dutch church, and became pastor at Flatlands, near Brooklyn, N. Y. In 1864 he accepted the chair of rhetoric, logic, and metaphysics at Rutgers, which he has since held, becoming also associate editor of the "Christian at Work" in 1873. Wesleyan university gave him the degree of D. D. in 1872. Dr. Doolittle has frequently lectured on art and literature. Besides articles in periodicals, he has published an "Account of the Centennial Celebration of Rutgers College" (1870), and a "History of Rutgers College," written for the Bureau of education at Washington. In 1875 he contributed to the "Christian Intelligencer" a series of letters entitled "Across the Continent."

**DOOLY, John Mitchell**, lawyer, b. in Lincoln county, Ga., about 1772; d. there, 26 May, 1827. Little is known of his early life, or the time at which he was admitted to the bar. He was appointed solicitor-general of the Western circuit of Georgia, 2 Sept., 1802, to fill a vacancy, and on 22 Nov., 1804, was elected to the same office by the legislature. In 1816 he was elected judge of the same circuit, and in 1822 chosen first judge of the Northern circuit, to which latter place he was re-elected in 1825. He also represented his county in the legislature during the embargo and other restrictive measures adopted by the general government, and the war with Great Britain, successfully advocating the "alleviating," "thirthing," and "stop" laws then passed. It is chiefly as a wit that Judge Dooly is still remembered. He was quick and brilliant in repartee and, when provoked, would launch at his adversary the most biting sarcasm. But, notwithstanding this powerful weapon with which nature had furnished him, he was a genial companion, and utterly unselfish. The reports of his wise and witty sayings, handed down by tradition, have kept the bench and bar of Georgia supplied with anecdotes for a half century.

**DORANTES, Pedro** (do-rah'n'-tays), Spanish explorer, b. in Bejar, Spain, early in the 16th century; d. in Paraguay. He was attached as commissary to the expedition commanded by Cabeza de Vaca, which left Sanlucar for River Plate on 2 Nov., 1540, and reached the island of Santa Catalina, 29 March, 1541. Thence the expedition went to the continent, and as they intended to go to Asuncion by land the

commander sent Dorantes to open the way. After exploring the country for three months, he reported that the journey would be difficult, and advised Cabeza de Vaca to ascend Itabieu river, which was successfully effected, and the expedition reached Asuncion, 11 March, 1542. Dorantes proved to be a brave, intelligent, and useful officer, but his maladministration compelled the governor to deliver him to the court of justice. At the same time the colonists were in great danger of perishing at the hands of the hostile natives, and, as every one thought Dorantes to be the only man able to save them, it was decided to stop the proceedings against him and let him continue at his post. The war with the Indians was short, but during that time Dorantes joined the other officers in a plot to force the governor to return to Asuncion, and eight days afterward (25 April, 1544) took an important part in the deposition of the governor and in the election of his successor, Domingo de Irala. He soon became an enemy of the new ruler, who, in 1547, went to Peru, leaving Francisco de Mendoza in his place; but Dorantes was also opposed to Mendoza, and worked for the election of Diego de Abreu, whose party he left again on the return of Irala from Peru. After the death of Irala in 1557, Francisco Ortiz de Vergara was elected governor, and Dorantes accompanied him during the campaign against the Indians in 1559, when he greatly distinguished himself, as well as during the expedition to Peru in 1564, where he remained for five years. In 1569 he returned to Asuncion, and lived in Paraguay to a very old age.

**DOREMUS, Sarah Platt**, philanthropist, b. in New York city, 3 Aug., 1802; d. there, 29 Jan., 1877. She was the daughter of Elias Haines, a merchant of New York, and her mother was the daughter of Robert Ogden, a distinguished lawyer of New Jersey. In 1812 she united with her mother in praying for the conversion of the world, and from that time dates her interest in foreign missions. She married, in 1821, Thomas C. Doremus, a merchant, whose wealth thenceforth was freely expended in her benevolent enterprises. In 1828, with eight ladies, she organized the Greek relief mission, and sent Dr. Jonas King to Greece to distribute supplies. Seven years later she became interested in the mission at Grand Ligne, Canada, conducted by Madame Henriette Feller, of Switzerland, and in 1860 was made president of the organization. In 1840 she began visiting the New York city prisons, and after establishing Sabbath services, used her influence in 1842 toward founding the Home for women discharged from prison, now the Isaac T. Hopper home, of which she became president on the death of her friend and co-founder, Miss Catherine M. Sedgwick. She aided in founding, in 1850, the House and school of industry for poor women, becoming its president in 1867, and in 1854 became vice-president of the Nursery and child's hospital. In 1855 she assisted Dr. J. Marion Sims in his project of establishing the New York woman's hospital, of which she was ultimately president. During the civil war she co-operated with the work carried on in the hospitals, ministering alike to the wounded from north and south. She founded, in 1860, the Woman's union missionary society, designed to elevate and Christianize the women of heathen lands, and she took an active part as manager in the Presbyterian home for aged women, organized in 1866. She aided in collecting supplies to relieve the sufferers from famine in Ireland in 1869, and was for many years manager of the female branch of the City mission and tract society and of the Female Bible society. The last



society in which she labored was known as the "Gould Memorial," and had for its objects the establishment of Italo-American schools. All foreign missions, without regard to creed, shared her sympathies. Her private charities for the poor were incessant, amid the cares of a family of nine children of her own, and others that she adopted.—Her son, **Robert Ogden**, chemist, b. in New York city, 11 Jan., 1824, studied at Columbia, and was graduated at the New York university in 1842. Here he came under the influence of John W. Draper, and in 1843 became his assistant in the medical department of the university. This office he held for seven years, and aided Prof. Draper in many of his famous researches on light and heat. In 1847 he went to Europe, continuing his chemical studies in Paris with special reference to electro-metallurgy, also visiting the establishments where chemical products were manufactured. On his return to New York, in 1848, with Dr. Charles T. Harris, he established a laboratory on Broadway for the purpose of giving instruction in analytical chemistry, and for making commercial analyses. He was elected professor of chemistry in the New York college of pharmacy in 1849, and delivered

the first lectures in his own laboratory. Meanwhile he studied medicine with Dr. Abraham S. Cox, and received his degree from the medical department of the university in 1850. He was one of the founders of the New York medical college in 1850, and at his own expense arranged and equipped the first laboratory in the United States for instructing medical students in analytical chemistry, requiring all

the candidates for graduation to pass this examination. In 1851 he was elected professor of natural history in the Free academy (now the College of the city of New York), and in 1859 was associated with others in establishing the Long Island college hospital, where he lectured for several years. He was appointed professor of chemistry and toxicology in Bellevue hospital medical college, New York, in 1861, which chair he has since retained. A year later he went to Paris, where he spent two years in developing the use of compressed granulated gunpowder in fire-arms. The cartridges patented by him require no serge envelopes as are ordinarily used in muzzle-loading cannon, and hence no sponging of the gun after firing is necessary. Dr. Doremus was authorized by the French minister of war to modify the machinery in the Bouchet poudrerie so that gunpowder of the American character could be produced. Subsequently an exhibition of the firing of compressed granulated powder in cannon and small arms was made in Vincennes, before Napoleon III. and many of his generals. This system was adopted by the French government, and a large portion of the Mont Cenis tunnel was blasted with "la poudre comprimée." While in Paris he was invited to fill the chair of chemistry and physics in the College of the city of New York, and he still holds

that appointment. His lectures on toxicology at Bellevue hospital medical college resulted in his being called upon by coroners and district attorneys to examine poison cases, and he introduced radical changes in the system of medical jurisprudence. He established a special toxicological laboratory, with a dissecting-room attached, kept under lock and key, using only reagents of known purity, and purchasing new glass and porcelain vessels for each case. Dr. Doremus further insisted that the expert should have ample time for his researches, and that he should be properly remunerated for his services. His course has led to more thorough scientific investigation than was formerly common in poison examinations. In the case of James Stephens, convicted of poisoning his wife, Dr. Doremus analyzed not only the entire body of Mrs. Stephens, but another human body, to test the question of "normal arsenic." He was the expert in the celebrated Burdell murder case (1857), and examined the blood-stains found in Dr. Burdell's room. In another case he proved the presence of strychnine in a body that had been buried for four months. In 1865 the "Atlanta" arrived at quarantine, and during her voyage from Liverpool sixty of her passengers had died from cholera. A quick method of disinfection was necessary, and Dr. Doremus recommended that chlorine in enormous quantities be used. Under his direction, specially prepared vessels for the generation of this powerful gas were introduced between decks, the hatches battened down, and the vapor allowed to accomplish its work of destroying the disease-germs. This heroic treatment proved thoroughly successful, and in 1875 the process was again used, with equal success, in the disinfection of hospital wards. In 1871 he was appointed president of a Board for examining the druggists and their clerks in New York city, which in six months examined over 900 persons. He obtained aid from the Board of health in suppressing the gases emanating from the gas-houses, and opposed its action in adopting the "lactometer with the senses" as the sole means of testing the purity of milk. Dr. Doremus is known as a brilliant lecturer on scientific topics, and has frequently appeared before New York audiences in that capacity. He has patented methods for extinguishing fires, and also other chemical processes, also introducing into the United States several chemical industries. The New York university has conferred on him the degree of LL. D. Dr. Doremus held for several years the presidency of the New York philharmonic society, and has also been president of the New York medico-legal society, of which organization he was chemist for several years. His published writings include only a few addresses, notably that at the unveiling of the Humboldt statue in Central Park, and papers delivered before scientific societies.—His son, **Charles Avery**, chemist, b. in New York city, 6 Sept., 1851, was graduated at the College of the city of New York in 1870, and subsequently studied in the universities of Leipsic and Heidelberg, receiving the degree of Ph. D. from the latter institution in 1872. In 1877 he became professor of chemistry and toxicology in the medical department of the University of Buffalo, which office he held until 1882, when he became assistant to the chair of chemistry and physics in the College of the city of New York. Meanwhile he had received the appointments in New York city of lecturer on practical chemistry and toxicology in Bellevue hospital medical college, and professor of chemistry in the American veterinary college. The chemical laboratories in these institutions, excepting Bellevue, were organized under



*J. W. Doremus*



his direction. Dr. Doremus has made a specialty of medical chemistry and toxicology, and has frequently been called into courts as an expert in such matters. He is chemist to the Medico-legal society, and a member of the chemical societies of Berlin, Paris, and New York, and for some time edited the journal of the latter society. He has written frequent papers on sanitary chemistry and methods of analysis, which have appeared in the proceedings of the societies to which he belongs, and he is the author of a "Report on Photography," contributed to the U. S. government reports on the Exhibition held in Vienna in 1873.

**DORGAN, John Aylmer**, poet, b. in Philadelphia, 12 Jan., 1836; d. there, 1 Jan., 1867. He was educated in the public schools of Philadelphia, where he always resided, and was so diligent in his studies as to have prepared himself for entering the Central high school a year before he was old enough for admission. After a four-year's course at this institution, he was graduated with the degree of A. B. He then entered a law office, where he remained until his last illness. He died of consumption, and much of his poetry was written while his body was wasting from the inroads of that disease. His writing was done in the intervals of his daily toil, as he never took any vacation. In 1862 he published the first edition of his poems, under the title of "Studies." In 1864 he issued a second edition, and a third in 1866. He also contributed to the "Atlantic Monthly," and other periodicals. Many of his poems are set in a minor key, but they are characterized by strong and vigorous thought. Some of his lyrics pass far beyond the work of a beginner, and indicate what their author would probably have accomplished had a longer life been vouchsafed him.

**DORHMAN, Arnold Henry**, merchant, b. in Portugal in 1748; d. in Steubenville, Ohio, 21 March, 1813. He proved himself to be one of the strongest friends of American liberty not born on American soil, and put forth such strenuous efforts to relieve our captured seamen that the British government demanded his expatriation. He was originally a merchant, engaged in business in Lisbon, but came to this country in 1783. In view of his services, and the losses he had sustained in his devotion to the young republic, congress voted him a money compensation and a Western township, besides appointing him U. S. agent in Lisbon.

**DORION, Sir Antoine Aime**, Canadian statesman, b. in Ste. Anne de la Pérade, Quebec, 17 Jan., 1818. He was educated at Nicolet college, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in January, 1842. He was a representative for Montreal in the Canada assembly from 1854 till 1861, when he was defeated; and for Hochelaga from 1862 till 1867. He represented the same county in the commons from the union until the general election of 1872, when he was returned for Napierville, which he represented till 1874. He declined a seat in the Canadian cabinet in 1859, but was a member of the executive council of Canada several times, holding the portfolios of commissioner of crown lands from 2 till 4 Aug., 1858, when the government resigned; provincial secretary from May, 1862, till January, 1863, when he resigned on the question of the Intercolonial railway; and attorney-general of Lower Canada and leader of the government (with John Sandfield Macdonald as premier) from May, 1863, till March, 1864, when the administration retired from office. He was sworn of the privy council, 7 Nov., 1873, and was minister of justice from that date until his appointment, in June, 1874, as chief justice of the province of Quebec. He was admin-

istrator of the province of Quebec in December, 1876, during the last illness of Lieut.-Gov. Caron. Sir Antoine was a leader of the Rouge or French Canadian liberal party of Quebec from his entrance into political life until his retirement. He occupied for years a distinguished place at the bar, and was knighted in 1877.—His father, P. A. DORION, represented Champlain in the assembly of Lower Canada from 1830 till 1838.—His brother, JEAN BAPTISTE ERIC (who died in November, 1866), sat in the Canada assembly.—Another brother, PIERRE NÉRÉ, had a seat in the house of commons.

**DORION, Jacques Edmond**, French Canadian journalist, b. in St. Ours, Lower Canada, in 1827. He came to the United States at an early age, studied medicine, and practiced as a physician. He founded the newspapers "La Roche Canadienne," "La feuille d'érable," "Le citoyen," "L'Union," the last published at Ogdensburg, N. Y., previous to 1860. He also edited "Le courrier d'Ottawa" (1861-'75). Dr. Dorion founded "La Société St. Jean Baptist," at Burlington, Vt., at Plattsburgh and Ogdensburg, N. Y., and in other places in the United States. He is the author of "L'éducation populaire" (New York, 1853), and of addresses and novels.

**DORNIN, Thomas Aloysius**, naval officer, b. in Ireland about 1800; d. in Norfolk, Va., 22 April, 1874. He was appointed midshipman, 2 May, 1815, and lieutenant in 1825. After cruising in the Pacific, he volunteered in the sloop-of-war "Vincennes," bound round the world, and returned in her in 1830. After again cruising in the Pacific, he was appointed to the command of the storeship "Relief" on the fitting out of the South sea exploring expedition. While in command of the "Shark," in the Pacific, he was commissioned commander (1841) and given charge of the sloop "Dale," which he brought home from a cruise in 1843. In 1851 he sailed in command of the "Portsmouth," and during his cruise he was ordered to charter one of the Panama steamers and endeavor to prevent the invasion of Mexican territory by William Walker's expedition. In the execution of this design he was completely successful. After discharging his steamer he visited Mazatlan, where he found forty American citizens, who had been peaceably doing business in Guaymas, closely packed in the hold of a schooner, doubly ironed, and chained to the bottom of the vessel. Capt. Dornin at once demanded of the governor their immediate release, and after considerable delay that official finally complied. Dornin then sailed for Acapulco, where he learned that a Mexican war-vessel had declared a blockade and driven off U. S. mail steamers. He pursued and overhauled the vessel, and notified her commander that such proceedings were in violation of a special treaty between the United States and Mexico. The Mexican, after making a written protest, abandoned the blockade. After being commissioned as captain (1855), and while in command of the "San Jacinto," Dornin captured two slave-vessels on the coast of Africa with over 1,400 slaves on board, and landed them safely in Liberia. During the civil war he was promoted to the rank of commodore on the retired list (16 July, 1862), and at its close was placed in charge of the fifth light-house district.

**DORR, Benjamin**, clergyman, b. in Salisbury, Mass., 22 March, 1796; d. in Germantown, Pa., 18 Sept., 1869. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1817, and, after studying both law and divinity, was ordained priest by Bishop Hobart in 1823. He was rector of Protestant Episcopal churches in Lansingburg and Waterford in 1820-'9, and of



Trinity church, Utica, in 1829-'35. In 1835-'7 he travelled 15,000 miles as general agent of the domestic committee of the Board of missions. But his real life-work did not begin until 1837, when he succeeded the venerable Bishop White in the rectorship of Christ church, Philadelphia, where he remained until his death. In 1838 the University of Pennsylvania conferred on him the degree of D. D., and in 1839 he was elected bishop of Maryland, but declined. In 1853 he visited Europe, extending his journey to Egypt and the Holy Land. Among his works, which have been extensively circulated in the United States and reprinted in England and the British provinces, are "The Churchman's Manual"; "The History of a Pocket Prayer-Book, Written by Itself"; "Recognition of Friends in Another World"; "Sunday-school Teacher's Encouragement"; "Prophecies and Types Relative to Christ"; "An Affectionate Invitation to the Holy Communion"; "An Historical Account of Christ Church, Philadelphia" (1841); "Notes of Travel" (1856); and "A Memoir of John Fanning Watson" (1861).

**DORR, Ebenezer Pearson**, sea-captain, b. in Hartford, Vt., 13 March, 1817; d. in Buffalo, N. Y., 29 April, 1881. After following the sea for several years, Capt. Dorr settled in Buffalo in 1838, and from that time until 1843 was engaged in the navigation of the great lakes. In the latter year he became marine inspector for the Buffalo mutual insurance company, and acted as agent of the New York board of underwriters for the entire north-west. He was also for some time the Buffalo representative of many insurance companies, and served for seven years as president of the Board of inland underwriters. He acted at different times as president of the Board of trade, the Society of fine arts, and the Historical society of Buffalo, and as vice-president of the National board of trade. He was the first to organize a regular system of wreckage on the lakes, and did much to improve the condition of seamen and to obtain recognition of their acts of heroism. When Jefferson Davis, as secretary of war, first suggested the value of weather reports, Capt. Dorr, at the request of Lieut. Maury, forwarded daily meteorological observations from Buffalo. On 5 Jan., 1874, Capt. Dorr read before the Buffalo historical society a paper entitled "A Brief Sketch of the First Monitor and its Inventor" (Buffalo, 1874).

**DORR, Julia Caroline Ripley**, author, b. in Charleston, S. C., 13 Feb., 1825. Her maternal grandparents were natives of France, who fled to South Carolina from San Domingo at the time of the servile insurrection in that island. She lost her mother when a child, and her father, William Young Ripley, a native of Vermont, removed shortly afterward to New York, and in 1830 to his native state, where he was one of the first to develop the Rutland marble quarries. In 1847 Miss Ripley married Seneca R. Dorr, then of New York, who shortly afterward went to Rutland, Vt., and lived there till his death in 1884. She has written since early childhood, but her first published poem was sent to the "Union Magazine" by her husband, without her knowledge, a year or two after their marriage. In 1848 she became a contributor to "Sartain's Magazine," taking one of its hundred dollar prizes by her first published prose tale, "Isabel Leslie." She has since continued to contribute both prose and poetry to prominent periodicals. Mrs. Dorr's works include "Farmingdale," a novel, published under the pen-name of "Caroline Thomas" (New York, 1854); "Lanmere," a novel (1856); "Sibyl Huntingdon," a

novel (Philadelphia, 1869); "Poems" (1871); "Expiation," a novel (1872); "Friar Anselm, and other Poems" (New York, 1879); "Daybreak, an Easter Poem" (1882); "Bermuda" (1884); and "Afternoon Songs" (1885). A series of essays on marriage, contributed by Mrs. Dorr to a New England journal under the titles "Letters to a Young Wife" and "Letters to a Young Husband," has appeared in book-form without her sanction, with the title "Bride and Bridegroom" (Cincinnati, 1873).

**DORR, Thomas Wilson**, politician, b. in Providence, R. I., 5 Nov., 1805; d. there, 27 Dec., 1854. His father, Sullivan Dorr, was a successful manufacturer. Thomas was educated at Phillips Exeter academy and at Harvard, where he was graduated in 1823. He then studied law in New York in the office of Chancellor Kent, was admitted to the bar, and began practice in his native city. He was a member of the assembly in 1833-'7, being elected at first as a Federalist, but becoming a Democrat in the last-named year. In 1836 he introduced and carried through the legislature an important bill curtailing the powers of the banks in the state. At this time the government of the state was based on a charter granted by Charles II. in 1663. The suffrage was limited to possessors of real estate to the amount of \$134 and to their eldest sons, and therefore only about one third of the citizens were entitled to vote. The representation in the legislature was also unfairly distributed, Newport, for instance, with 8,000 inhabitants, having six members, while Providence, with 23,000, had only four. Mr. Dorr exerted himself in the assembly for the adoption of a more liberal constitution, but his movement obtained only seven out of seventy votes. He finally resorted to popular agitation, and in the latter part of 1840 a "suffrage party" was organized, which, at a mass meeting held in Providence on 5 July, 1841, authorized the calling of a state constitutional convention. Delegates were elected on 28 Aug., and the convention met at Providence on 4 Oct. and framed a constitution, which was submitted to the people of the state on 27, 28, and 29 Dec., when, as was asserted, about 14,000 votes were cast in its favor, being a majority of the adult male citizens of the state. It was also claimed that the constitution was adopted by a majority of the legal voters, or those entitled to suffrage under the charter. Meanwhile the legislature, on 6 Feb., 1841, had also called a constitutional convention, and delegates elected in accordance with the call met in November, but adjourned to February, 1842, when they agreed upon a constitution, which was submitted to the people on 21, 22, and 23 March, and rejected. On 18 April, 1842, an election was held under the "suffrage" constitution, by which Mr. Dorr, who had been the leader in the movement, was chosen governor, and a legislature was elected consisting exclusively of his supporters. An election was also held under the old charter, which resulted in the choice of Samuel W. King as governor. Both governments organized in Newport on 3 May, 1842, and there was an appeal to arms. Gov. King proclaimed martial law, called out the militia, and asked aid from the National government, which recognized him as the legal governor. On 18 May an attempt was made by an armed party of "suffragists" to seize the Providence arsenal, which was thwarted by the appearance of the military under Gov. King. Mr. Dorr, by request of his adherents, then went to Washington to try and gain the support of the Federal government, and on his return was assured that the people were ready to fight for their rights. On 25 June a demonstration in his favor was made at



Chepachet, ten miles from Providence; but only 300 of Dorr's party were present, and, as nearly ten times their number were opposed to them, Dorr ordered them to disperse, and quiet was restored by 28 June. In this same month the legislature issued another call for a convention, which met at Providence in September, adjourned to East Greenwich, and on 5 Nov. adopted the present state constitution, doing away with most of the objectionable features of the old charter. This was ratified by the people almost unanimously. The affair thus terminated is known as "Dorr's rebellion." Dorr fled to Connecticut, and afterward to New Hampshire. A reward of \$4,000 had been offered by the state authorities for his apprehension, and on his return to Rhode Island he was arrested, tried for high treason, and on 25 June, 1844, sentenced to imprisonment for life. He was released in 1847 under a general amnesty act, and in 1851 restored to his civil rights. In 1854 an act to reverse judgment in his case was passed by the legislature, but declared unconstitutional by the supreme court. See "Life and Times of Thomas Wilson Dorr," by Dan King (Boston, 1859).

**DORRANCE, Gordon**, clergyman, b. in Stirling, Conn., in 1765; d. in Attica, N. Y., in 1846. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1786, taught at Griswold, Conn., and studied theology. He was pastor of the Congregational church at Windsor, Mass., in 1795-1834, and afterward preached in Sunderland, Mass., and its vicinity. He published a "History of Windsor" (Pittsfield, Mass., 1829).

**DORREGO, Manuel**, Argentine soldier, b. in Buenos Ayres, 15 Feb., 1787; d. at Navarro, 13 Jan., 1829. He was graduated in law at the university of San Carlos, in his native city, in 1809, and went to Santiago de Chili to finish his studies.

While he was there he was the news of the revolution against Spanish rule in Buenos Ayres, 25 May, 1810, arrived, followed in June by that of the deposition of the Spanish governor of Chili, Carrasco, and the formation of a revolutionary junta, 18 Sept. Dorrego joined in the revolutionary movement, and the Chilean government, after its in-



*Manuel Dorrego*

dependence was recognized, struck a medal in his honor, with the inscription, "Chili to its first defender." In 1811 Dorrego returned to his native city, was appointed commander of a regiment of cavalry, and distinguished himself in the battle of Salta under Gen. Saavedra. In 1812, commanding a brigade in the army of Gen. Pueyrredon, he marched to Upper Peru, and defeated the Spanish forces in Nazareno and Suipacha, being severely wounded in the latter battle. In September of the same year he took a distinguished part in the battle of Tucuman, and in February, 1813, in that of Salta, and when Artigas took possession of Uruguay in 1814, Dorrego defeated him in the bloody battle of Guayabo, and in the following year participated in the battles of Barrios and Sourena, in which he captured many

prisoners, and those of Pozo Verde and Llatarte, saving those towns from conflagration and pillage. When Pueyrredon, 26 March, 1816, declared himself dictator, Dorrego energetically opposed him in the press, and, on a charge of military insubordination and arrogance, was banished. He went to the United States, resided there nearly four years, and published "Cartas apolojéticas en contestación al auto de expatriación" (Baltimore, 1817). On the downfall of the dictator in 1820, Dorrego went home, was elected governor of Buenos Ayres, and organized troops to subdue the lawless bands that opposed the authorities in the interior under the name of "montoneros," whom he defeated, 2 Aug., at San Nicolas de los Arroyos. In 1823 he was elected, by a popular vote, a member of the Junta de Representantes, and in 1826 of the constituent congress, where he distinguished himself by his eloquence, defending federal principles against the central party or "Unitarios." In July, 1827, he was again elected governor of Buenos Ayres, on the resignation of Gen. Rivadavia as unitario president, and as such recognized the independence of Uruguay, notwithstanding the opposition of the other Argentine provinces, but with the general approbation of other American republics and European governments. On 1 Dec., 1828, Gen. Lavalle pronounced against Dorrego's government, and the latter, with such forces as he could collect, marched against the insurgents, but was defeated at Navarro on his flight, taken prisoner by Maj. Pacheco, and shot the same day, by Lavalle's order, without a trial. When in 1862 the federal principle triumphed, the government erected a monument to him in Buenos Ayres.

**DORSEY, Anna Hanson**, author, b. in Georgetown, D. C., 12 Dec., 1815. Her father was one of the first chaplains appointed in the U. S. navy. During her girlhood she contributed many short anonymous poems to periodicals. At the age of twenty-two she married Owen Dorsey, for many years judge of the Orphan's court in Baltimore. In 1840 she became a convert to the Catholic faith. Her works include dramas, poems, novels, tales, essays, and stories for young people. Many of her stories have appeared first as serials, and when issued in book form have been reproduced in foreign countries. One of her books, "May Brooke," republished in Scotland, was the first Catholic book issued in that country since the reformation. She has also written many political articles, as well as sketches and poems on national topics. The following is a partial list of her books: "The Student of Blenheim Forest" (Baltimore, 1847); "Flowers of Love and Memory," poems (1849); "Oriental Pearl" (1857; translated into German, and republished in Vienna); "Woodreve Manor" (Philadelphia, 1852); "May Brooke" (New York, 1856); "Coaina, the Rose of the Algonquins" (1868); "Nora Brady's Vow" (Boston, 1869); "Mona, the Vestal" (1869); "The Flemings, or Truth Triumphant" (New York, 1869); "The Old Gray Rosary" (1870); "Guy, the Leper," an epic poem (Baltimore, 1850); "Tangled Paths" (1879); "The Old House at Glenarra" (Baltimore, 1886); "Warp and Woof" (1887); and "Palms" (1887).

**DORSEY, Godwin Volney**, physician, b. in Oxford, Butler co., Ohio, 17 Nov., 1812. He was educated at Miami university, Oxford, Ohio, and was graduated at the medical college of Ohio in 1836, when he settled in Piqua, Ohio. He was for many years president of the Miami county medical society. He was an elector on the democratic presidential ticket in Ohio in 1848, a member of the Ohio constitutional conventions of 1850 and 1873,



a member of the democratic national convention in 1856, and of the republican national convention in 1864, state treasurer of Ohio in 1861 and 1863, chairman of the republican executive committee in 1863-4, and supplied the place of Governor Tod as elector at large on the Republican ticket in 1868.

**DORSEY, James Owen**, ethnologist, b. in Baltimore, Md., 31 Oct., 1848. He studied at the Central high school (now Baltimore city college) from 1862 till 1863, and then at the theological seminary of Virginia from 1867 till 1871. After being ordained a deacon, 18 April, 1871, he was sent as a missionary of the Protestant Episcopal church to the Ponka Indians in Dakota, where he remained for two years. From 1873 till 1878 he was engaged in parish work in Maryland. He was appointed ethnologist to the U. S. geological and geographical survey of the Rocky mountain region under Major J. W. Powell, and sent to the Omaha Indians in Nebraska, remaining there until 1880. Meanwhile, in 1879, he had been transferred to the bureau of ethnology in the Smithsonian institution, and in 1880 was also appointed Ponka interpreter to Gen. Crook's commission. Prior to 1884 his investigations were confined to the languages, mythology, and sociology of tribes of the Dakotan or Siouan family, but since then he has made original researches for linguistic material among nineteen Oregon tribes of the Athapaskan, Kusan, Takilman, and Yaknon families. He was made member of the council of the Anthropological society of Washington in 1884, and general secretary in 1885, vice-president of the section on anthropology of the American association for the advancement of science in 1885, honorable local correspondent of the Victoria institute of Great Britain in 1885, and member of the Italiana Regale Società Didascalica in 1886, from which organization in 1886 he received a gold medal for his works on sociology. A record of his work will be found in the annual reports of the Smithsonian institution. He has published "Ponka A B C Wabá-ru," a Ponka primer (1873); "Siouan Phonology" (1883); "Osage War Customs" (1884); "Kansas Mourning and War Customs" (1885); "Omaha Sociology" (1885); "Siouan Migrations" (1886) and "Indian Personal Names" (1886). Most of the foregoing were issued as pamphlets or reprints from government publications or transactions of societies.

**DORSEY, John Syng**, physician, b. in Philadelphia, 23 Dec., 1783; d. there, 12 Nov., 1818. He received his early education at the Friends' academy in Philadelphia, studied medicine, and was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1802. The yellow fever broke out in Philadelphia a few weeks later, and committed such ravages that a hospital was opened, and the young graduate received the appointment of resident physician. He combatted the idea of contagion, and strengthened his theory regarding the disease by courting infection in the most reckless manner. The next year, 1803, he visited France and England, attended the lectures of Humphry Davy, the distinguished chemist, and afterward visited the medical schools of Paris, returning to Philadelphia after an absence of about a year. He was elected adjunct professor of surgery in the school where he had been graduated but five years previously, was transferred to the chair of *materia medica* in 1816, and, having given two courses of lectures on that subject, was chosen to the professorship of anatomy made vacant by the death of Dr. Wistar. On the evening after delivering his

introductory lecture he was attacked by a fever, and died at the end of a week. He had the reputation of being one of the first surgeons of America. He contributed papers to the "Portfolio" and other medical journals, and published an edition of "Cooper's Surgery" in the notes, and "Elements of Surgery" (Philadelphia, 1813). The last was adopted as a text-book in the University of Edinburgh, and was long a favorite in this country.

**DORSEY, Sarah Anne**, author, b. in Natchez, Miss., 16 Feb., 1829; d. in New Orleans, La., 4 July, 1879. Her maiden name was Ellis. She received a careful education, and enjoyed the advantage of extended foreign travel. Her mother was a sister of Catherine Warfield, author of "The Household of Bouverie," who died in 1877, and left in Mrs. Dorsey's hands a mass of manuscript, the greater part of which is still unpublished. Mrs. Dorsey's mother married Gen. Charles G. Dahlgren, afterward of the Confederate army, and the daughter, in 1853, married Samuel W. Dorsey, of Ellicott's mills, Md., who was then practising law and planting in Tensas parish, Louisiana. Mrs. Dorsey used her pencil with artistic skill, and performed on the harp with exquisite taste. She spoke fluently several modern languages, was a proficient in Latin and Greek, and a student of Sanskrit. She began her literary career by writing for the New York "Churchman," receiving from that journal the pen-name of "Filia Ecclesiae." Mrs. Dorsey built a chapel on her plantation, and devoted much time to the religious instruction of her slaves, teaching a class of fifty or sixty negroes every Sunday. In 1860 she sent to New York, to be published, the choral services that she had arranged and used successfully among her black pupils for years, but the war began, and the collection remained unpublished. Mr. Dorsey lost nearly a quarter of a million dollars by the civil war. Their home was burned in a skirmish, and several men were killed in the garden. They took their slaves to Texas, where Mrs. Dorsey acted as nurse in a Confederate hospital. After the death of Mr. Dorsey in 1875, she removed from her plantation in Tensas parish, and resided at Beauvoir, a small place on the Gulf shore, which, by her will, was given to Jefferson Davis. Here she continued her literary labors, acting also as amanuensis to Mr. Davis in the preparation of his "Rise and Fall of the Confederate Government." She afterward removed to New Orleans, and submitted to a surgical operation for cancer, which proved unavailing. Her published works are "Recollections of Henry Watkins Allen, ex-governor of Louisiana" (New York, 1866); "Lucia Dare" (1867); "Agnes Graham" (Philadelphia, 1869); "Atalie or a Southern Villeggiatura" (1871); and "Panola; a tale of Louisiana" (1877).

**DORSEY, Stephen W.**, politician, b. in Benson, Vt., 28 Feb., 1842. He received an academical education, and removed with his father's family to Oberlin, Ohio. At the beginning of the civil war he enlisted in the national army, served in the west until 1864, was transferred to the Army of the Potomac, with which he remained until the close of the war. Returning to Ohio, he resumed business as an employee of the Sandusky tool company, was soon afterward made president of the company, and was elected on the same day, without his knowledge, president of the Arkansas central railway company. He removed to Arkansas, and was chosen chairman of the Republican county and state committees. He was elected as a Republican to the U. S. senate, serving from 3 March, 1873, till 3 March, 1879. During the presidential canvass of

1880 he was secretary of the Republican national committee, and did much toward securing the election of Garfield and Arthur. His services commanded the respect of his colleagues, so that he was tendered and accepted a banquet in New York, in February, 1881. At the time of the star-route exposures it was claimed that the necessary legislation was procured through his influence in the senate, in consequence of which he was indicted by the grand jury of Washington, and, as he failed to appear at the time appointed, a warrant was issued for his arrest, and for months it was impossible to ascertain his whereabouts. Later he appeared in court, and also addressed a card to the public in explanation of his connection with the mail contracts, claiming that his relations were disinterested except so far as they benefited his brother and brother-in-law, who held contracts. The first trial resulted in a disagreement, and at the second a verdict of "not guilty as indicted" was rendered. Mr. Dorsey has since been largely occupied with real estate and other interests in the far southwest.

**DORSHEIMER, William**, journalist, b. in Lyons, N. Y., 5 Feb., 1832; d. in Savannah, Ga., 26 March, 1888. His father was Philip Dorsheimer, a wealthy citizen of Buffalo, one of the founders of the republican party. William entered Harvard in 1849, but at the end of two years impaired health forced him to leave his studies. He was admitted to the bar in 1854. In politics he began as a Democrat, joined the Republican party in 1856, and in 1860 again supported the Republican ticket. In 1859 Harvard gave him the degree of M. A. At the beginning of the civil war he was appointed major on Gen. Frémont's staff, and at the close of the Missouri hundred-days' campaign Maj. Dorsheimer returned to civil life, and published a series of articles in the "Atlantic Monthly," entitled "Frémont's Hundred Days in Missouri." In 1867 he was appointed by President Johnson U. S. district attorney for the northern district of New York. His term expired in 1871. In the Democratic state convention of 1874 he was nominated for lieutenant-governor, with Samuel J. Tilden as candidate for governor, and both were elected. Mr. Dorsheimer having a majority of 51,488 over his opponent. In the prosecution of the measures against the Canal ring, Mr. Dorsheimer was an efficient worker. He was re-elected lieutenant-governor, serving from 1 Jan., 1875, till 1 Jan., 1880. In 1875 he was appointed a commissioner of the state survey, and in 1883 one of the commissioners of the state reservation at Niagara, being elected chairman of the latter commission. In 1882 he was elected to congress from the 7th district of New York, and became a member of the judiciary committee, and was also chairman on the part of the house of the joint committee having in charge the proceedings of congress on the completion of the Washington monument. He was a member of the Liberal Republican national convention held in Cincinnati in May, 1872, and also of the Democratic convention held in St. Louis in 1876, a member of the committee on resolutions in the latter body, and reported the platform. He contributed to periodical literature, delivered occasional addresses, and took part as a public speaker in various political canvasses. In 1884 he published a biography of Grover Cleveland, the Democratic candidate for the presidency, and in July, 1885, was appointed U. S. attorney for the southern district of New York, which office he resigned in March, 1886. In September, 1885, he purchased the New York "Star," and began its publication as a daily paper

on 15 Sept. of that year. Mr. Dorsheimer was one of the founders and original officers of the Buffalo fine arts academy and the Buffalo historical society.

**DORSONNENS, Eraste**, Canadian author. He is a resident of Montreal, and has contributed tales and sketches to the French Canadian press, among others, "Esquisses Judiennes" in "La Patrie" (1856) and "Angéline" in "La Guipe" (1860). He is the author of "Felluna" (Montreal, 1856) and "Une apparition" (1860).

**DOSQUET, Peter Herman**, Canadian R. C. bishop, b. in Lille, Flanders, in 1691; d. in Paris, France, in 1777. He studied theology in the Seminary of St. Sulpice, Paris, became a member of the order, and was sent to Canada in 1721 or 1722. After a short stay in the Seminary of Montreal he received orders to go to the Lake of the Two Mountains, where the Sulpitians had established a mission among the Ottawa Indians, but his health was injured by the fatigues that he underwent in the discharge of his duties, and after two years he returned to France. He was summoned to Paris to superintend the organization of a house of foreign missions, and afterward sent to Rome as procurator-general of the society. Here he was named bishop of Samos by Benedict XIII., and consecrated in 1725. He was appointed coadjutor bishop of Quebec in 1728, and arrived in that city in 1729. In 1732 the needs of his diocese obliged him to go to France, where he learned that the resignation of Bishop Duplessis-Mornay made him titular bishop of Quebec. Several young ecclesiastics of the diocese of Quebec had entered religious orders with the view of escaping the hardships of missionary life, and to counteract this evil he obtained a decree from Rome that all candidates for orders should take an oath before ordination to perform missionary duty in the diocese of Quebec unless they had the licence of the bishop or his successors to leave it. He returned to Quebec after an absence of two years, rebuilt at his own expense the Seminary of Quebec, which had been burned in 1705, endowed it with a valuable tract of land near Quebec, and erected a large country house for the students. He founded a new Latin school in Quebec, and another in Montreal, and also established a school for girls in Louisburg, conducted by sisters of the congregation of Notre Dame. His health was undermined by his labors, and he embarked again for France in 1735. Feeling his infirmities increase, he resigned his bishopric and was appointed vicar-general of Paris.

**DOSTIE, Anthony Paul**, dentist, b. in Saratoga county, N. Y.; d. in New Orleans, La., 5 Aug., 1866. He was a barber in early life, but became a dentist, and removed to Chicago, and subsequently to New Orleans. He was an active Union man during the civil war, and by his fearlessness gained both warm friends and bitter enemies. On the reorganization of the Louisiana government, during the war, he was appointed state auditor, and he was also a member of the constitutional convention of 1864. Dr. Dostie, in company with a Republican minority in New Orleans, was anxious to extend the suffrage to the freedmen, and to deny it to all those who had taken part against the national government in the civil war. The convention of 1864, in adjourning, had resolved that it should be the duty of the president to recall it "for any cause, or in case the constitution should not be ratified, for the purpose of taking such measures as may be necessary for the formation of a civil government in Louisiana." Dr. Dostie and his associates now began to agitate the recall of the old convention. The project was at first received every-



where with derision, being regarded as a revolutionary movement, since it was claimed that the resolution above quoted gave the convention no power to amend the constitution that it had adopted. Finally, however, the president *pro tempore* of the convention issued an order reconvening it on 30 July, 1866. On 27 July a meeting was held, which adopted resolutions calling for the enfranchisement of the negroes, and at the same time speeches were made to a large assembly of freedmen outside. That of Dr. Dostie asserted that, if the convention were interfered with, "the streets of New Orleans would run with blood." This speech was afterward spoken of as "intemperate" by Gen. Sheridan. The city authorities now threatened to break up the convention as an unlawful assemblage, but the mayor was told that this would not be permitted by the U. S. forces then in the city. Part of the convention assembled on 30 July, and, while a recess was taken for the purpose of obtaining a quorum, a conflict between a body of negroes and the police occurred outside of the building. This precipitated a riot, and the negroes took refuge in the building, and were attacked by the police and by a mob, which also wreaked its animosity on members of the convention. Dr. Dostie was one of its first victims. Although unarmed, he was shot and beaten till he was supposed to be dead, and thrown into a cart with the dead bodies of other victims of the riot. He was finally taken to the hospital, where he died six days afterward in great suffering. See "Life of A. P. Dostie, or the Conflict of New Orleans," by Emily H. Reed (New York, 1868).

**DOTEN, Lizzie**, poet, b. in Plymouth, Mass., 1 April, 1829. She received a good early education, but was mostly self-taught. She has been known as an "inspirational speaker," and as an improviser of poetry, which she produces with little or no intellectual effort, claiming that it is dictated to her by spirits. She has published two collections of her poetry, "Poems from the Inner Life" (Boston, 1863) and "Poems of Progress" (1871).

**DOTON, Hosea**, educator, b. in Pomfret, Vt., 29 Nov., 1809; d. in Woodstock, Vt., 19 Jan., 1886. After receiving a common-school education, he studied by himself, and became one of the best mathematicians in the state. He taught at various places till 1850, when he opened a normal school in his native town, and continued it till 1866. Fully 150 of Mr. Doton's pupils became successful teachers, and his school was a great aid to the educational system of the state. He also worked as a surveyor, and from 1866 till his death was chief engineer of the Woodstock railroad. His work in determining the altitudes of Vermont mountains is accepted as authority. He made astronomical calculations for the "Vermont Register," and for eighteen years kept a meteorological record, making full monthly reports to the war department at Washington. He was a member of the state senate in 1865-'6, and in the latter year the legislature established his method of computing interest, known as the "Vermont rule." Mr. Doton received the degree of M. A. from Norwich university, Vt., in 1845. He published many scientific articles.

**DOTY, Elihu**, missionary, b. in Berne, Albany co., N. Y., 20 Sept., 1809; d. at sea, 30 Nov., 1864. He was apprenticed to a merchant in 1824, but afterward entered Rutgers college, was graduated there in 1835, at New Brunswick theological seminary in 1836, and sailed as a missionary for Batavia, Java, in June of that year. After working in Java and Borneo, he finally settled, in 1844, at Amoy, China, where his labors were very successful. In

his later years he gave himself especially to the literary work of the mission. Over-work ruined his health, and he died on the vessel that was carrying him home. Among his publications are "Some Thoughts on the Proper Term for God in the Chinese" (Shanghai, 1850); "Anglo-Chinese Manual of the Amoy Dialect" (1853); and a translation into that dialect of Milner's "Thirteen Village Sermons" (Amoy, 1854).

**DOTY, James Duane**, governor of Wisconsin, b. in Salem, Washington co., N. Y., in 1799; d. in Salt Lake City, Utah, 13 June, 1865. After studying law he removed to Detroit, Mich., in 1818, and became secretary of the territorial council and clerk of the court. In 1820 he was one of the party that, under Gen. Lewis Cass, explored the upper lakes in canoes, travelling 4,000 miles, and making treaties with the Indian tribes of that region. In 1823-'32 he was U. S. judge for northern Michigan, holding his first court at Prairie du Chien, then a military outpost. He was one of a commission appointed by congress in 1830 to lay out a military road from Green Bay through Chicago to Prairie du Chien, and in 1834 was a member of the Michigan legislature. Here he introduced a bill that led to the division of Michigan and the creation of Wisconsin and Iowa territories. He was one of the founders of the present city of Madison, Wis., secured its adoption as the capital, and in 1837-'41 was delegate to congress from the new territory, having been elected as a Democrat. In 1841-'4 he was governor of the territory; but his administration was marked by bitter contentions and a collision with the legislature, and after the appointment of his successor he was placed by the war department on a commission to treat with the Indians of the northwest. He was a member of the constitutional convention of 1846, and, on the admission of Wisconsin to the Union, served two more terms in congress, from 1849 till 1853, being chosen the second time as a free-soiler. He was made superintendent of Indian affairs in 1861, and in 1864 was appointed by President Lincoln governor of Utah territory, of which he had previously been treasurer. Gov. Doty was a man of great ability, commanding presence, and winning address. Though he had many political enemies, he was personally a favorite with all.

**DOTY, Lockwood Lyon**, lawyer, b. in Groveland, N. Y., 15 May, 1827; d. in Jersey City, N. J., 18 Jan., 1873. His early years were spent in his native village, and when of age he entered a law-office in Geneseo, N. Y. He was active in procuring enlistments during the war, was military secretary of Gov. Fenton, and founded the State military bureau at Albany, which collected the histories of the volunteer regiments and provided for the care of the sick and wounded. In 1871 he was appointed pension agent in New York city, which office he held until failing health compelled his resignation a few weeks previous to his death.

**DOUBLEDAY, Charles William**, soldier, b. in Leicestershire, England, 28 Jan., 1829. This surname, of Huguenot origin, was originally Dubaldy. He came to this country early in life, and received a common-school education in Ohio. He went to California in the early days of the "gold fever" and led a life of adventure. Early in 1854 he embarked from San Francisco for New York, by way of Nicaragua, but remained in that country, and espoused the popular cause in the civil war then in progress, raising and commanding a company of American and English riflemen. He subsequently became major and colonel, and, after the arrival of Walker and his party (see WALKER, WILLIAM), was with that adventurer in the battles

of Rivas and Virgin bay. After Walker had unfolded to Doubleday his visionary scheme of a southern empire, the latter left him in disgust and returned to New York late in 1855. But he afterwards joined Lockridge's unsuccessful attempt to re-enforce Walker, was injured by the boiler explosion that frustrated that attempt, and subsequently accompanied a party of adventurers that sailed from Mobile, and was shipwrecked on the coast of Central America. In 1861-'2 Col. Doubleday commanded a company of cavalry in the service of the United States, and was for a time acting brigadier-general. He has published "Reminiscences of the Filibuster War in Nicaragua" (New York, 1886).

**DOUBLEDAY, Edward**, English naturalist, b. in 1810; d. in London in 1849. He was a member of the Society of friends. After making a tour of the United States, he published a paper on the "Natural History of North America," and was made one of the curators of the British museum. He contributed largely to periodicals on ornithology, entomology, and zoölogy, and published a costly, illustrated, and valuable work on the "Genera of Diurnal Lepidoptera."

**DOUBLEDAY, Ulysses Freeman**, congressman, b. in New Lebanon, Conn., 15 Dec., 1792; d. in Belvidere, Ill., 10 March, 1866. His father fought at Bunker Hill and Stony Point, and was confined for some time in the Jersey prison-ship during the revolution. Ulysses was apprenticed to a printer in 1809, worked at the trade with Thurlow Weed at Cooperstown, N. Y., and in 1812 served for some months against the British at Sackett's Harbor. After working in Utica and Albany he went to Ballston Spa, N. Y., in 1816, where he established and edited the "Saratoga Courier." He removed to Auburn in 1819, and published and edited the "Cayuga Patriot" there for twenty years. He was chosen to congress as a Jackson Democrat, serving two terms, in 1831-'3 and 1835-'7. He became a farmer in Scipio, Cayuga co., N. Y., in 1837, but in 1846 went to New York city, where, in company with his brother Elisha, he opened a stationery store in John street, and became well known as a bookseller.—His son, **Thomas Donnelly**, b. in Albany, N. Y., 18 Feb., 1816; d. in New York city, 9 May, 1864, was engaged in the book trade, and in 1862 became colonel of the 4th New York artillery. He was run over by an omnibus in Broadway, New York, and fatally injured.—Another son, **Abner**, soldier, b. in Ballston Spa, N. Y., 26 June, 1819, was a civil engineer in 1836-'8, when he was appointed to the U. S. military academy, and on his graduation in 1843 was assigned to the 3d artillery. He served in the 1st artillery during the Mexican war, being engaged at Monterey and at Rinconada Pass during the battle of Buena Vista. He was promoted to 1st lieutenant, 3 March, 1847, to captain, 3 March, 1855, and served against the Seminole Indians in 1856-'8. He was in Fort Moultrie from 1860 till the garrison withdrew to Sumter on 26 Dec. of that year, and aimed the first gun fired in defence of the latter fort on 12 April, 1861. He was promoted to major in the 17th infantry on 14 May, 1861, from June till August was with Gen. Patterson in the Shenandoah valley, and then served in defence of Washington, commanding forts and batteries on the Potomac. He was made brigadier-general of volunteers on 3 Feb., 1862, assigned to the command of all the defences of Washington on the same date, and commanded a brigade on the Rappahannock and in the northern Virginia campaign from May till September, 1862, including the second battle of

Bull Run, where on 30 Aug. he succeeded to the command of Hatch's division. In the battle of Antietam his division held the extreme right and opened the battle, losing heavily, but taking six battle-flags. On 29 Nov., 1862, he was promoted to major-general of volunteers. He was at Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville, and succeeded Gen. John F. Reynolds as chief of the 1st corps when that officer was appointed to the command of one wing of the army. On 1 July, 1863, he was sent to Gettysburg to support Buford's cavalry, and, on the fall of Gen. Reynolds, took command of the field till the arrival of Gen. Howard, some hours later. His division fought gallantly in the battle that followed, and on the third day aided in the repulse of Pickett's charge. Gen. Doubleday served on courts-martial and commissions in 1863-'5, and on 12 July, 1864, temporarily commanded the southeastern defences of Washington when the city was threatened by Early's raiders. He was brevetted colonel in the regular army on 11 March, 1865, and brigadier and major-general on 13 March, for his services during the war. In November and December, 1866, he was in command at Galveston, Tex., served as assistant commissioner of the Freedman's bureau there till 1 Aug., 1867, and, after being mustered out of the volunteer service, was made colonel of the 35th infantry, 15 Sept., 1867. He was a member of the retiring-board in New York city in 1868, and in 1869-'71 superintended the general recruiting service in San Francisco, where in 1870 he suggested and obtained a charter for the first cable street-railway in the United States. After commanding posts in Texas he was retired from active service on 11 Dec., 1873. He has published "Reminiscences of Forts Sumter and Moultrie in 1860-'1" (New York, 1876); "Chancellorsville and Gettysburg" (1882); and articles in periodicals on army matters, the water supply of cities, and other subjects.—Another son, **Ulysses**, soldier, b. in Auburn, N. Y., 31 Aug., 1824, was educated at the academy in his native town. He became major in the 4th New York artillery, 23 Jan., 1862, lieutenant-colonel of the 3d U. S. colored troops, 15 Sept., 1863, and colonel of the 45th colored troops, 8 Oct., 1864. He commanded a brigade at the battle of Five Forks, and was brevetted brigadier-general of volunteers, 11 March, 1865, for his gallantry there. Gen. Doubleday was for many years a member of the stock exchange in New York city.

**DOUGHERTY, Daniel**, lawyer, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 15 Oct., 1826. He was educated at private schools, studied law, was admitted to the bar in his native city on 2 May, 1849, and soon became noted as an orator and humorist. He has been a political speaker, and was a strong friend of the national government in 1862. He was one of the founders of the first Union league, and worked earnestly for President Lincoln's re-election in





1864, but subsequently acted with the Democratic party. Mr. Dougherty's lectures on "The Stage," and "Orators and Oratory," have been much admired. Among his noteworthy addresses is one delivered before the literary societies of Lafayette college, which was quoted and commented on by Lord Lytton in the house of commons (1859). He made the speech of welcome to President Lincoln at the Philadelphia union league in January, 1864, and the speech nominating Gen. Hancock for the presidency in the Democratic convention of 1880.

**DOUGHTY, Thomas**, artist, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 19 July, 1793; d. in New York city, 24 July, 1856. He was apprenticed in his youth to a leather manufacturer, and afterward carried on the business in his own name. He painted in his leisure moments, without a master, and had received a quarter's tuition in India-ink drawing, when a growing taste for art induced him to adopt it as a profession about 1820. He painted for many years in the United States, and afterward in London and Paris, acquiring a high reputation by his paintings of American scenery. He was one of the earliest American artists to make evident the charm of what is called the "silvery tone," and to reproduce autumnal effects with genuine grace and emphasis. His works include "A Peep at the Catskills"; "View on the Hudson"; "Lake Scene"; "Old Mill"; "Delaware Water-Gap"; "Scene on the Susquehanna"; and "A View near Paris."

**DOUGHTY, William Henry**, surgeon, b. in Augusta, Ga., 5 Feb., 1836. He received an academical education in Augusta, was graduated at the medical department of the University of Georgia in 1855, and in the same year began practice in Augusta, giving especial attention to gynecology. From March, 1862, till April, 1865, he served as a surgeon in the Confederate army, being exclusively employed in hospital duty. He was surgeon-in-charge in the general hospital at Macon, Ga., in Walker's division hospital at Lauderdale Springs, Miss., and at the second Georgia hospital at Augusta, where he was engaged from October, 1863, till the close of the war. In the course of this long service he tied the subclavian artery at its external third twice, which operations have passed into the permanent records of military surgery. From 1867 till 1875 he three times held the professorship of materia medica and therapeutics in the medical college of Georgia (now the medical department of the State university). He is a member of numerous medical and health associations, and in 1887 was made a member of the international medical congress. His contributions to medical journals have been numerous, and embrace a wide range of subjects, professional and otherwise.

**DOUGLAS, Ananda Minnie**, author, b. in New York city, 14 July, 1838. She was educated at the city institute in New York, removed to Newark, N. J., in 1853, and afterward read English literature, history, and various other branches with a private tutor. In early childhood she had the gift of narration, and amused the neighboring children with stories that would be continued for weeks. At eighteen years of age she was about beginning the study of designing and engraving, when illness in the family prevented. For a number of years she was chiefly devoted to nursing the sick, and while at the bedside gave her leisure moments to writing. She participated in planning several inventions, patenting one herself, a folding frame for a mosquito-net, to be used by travellers, artists, and others. Of her early efforts in writing she says: "I had no thought of becoming a novelist, as I was so interested in other pursuits; but

this path seemed to open, and others proved quite impossible, as I could not leave my home." She has lived in comparative retirement since childhood, in Newark, N. J., and its suburbs, and is author of the following stories: "In Trust" (Boston, 1866); "Claudia" (1867); "Stephen Dane" (1867); "Sydney Adriance" (1868); "With Fate Against Him" (New York, 1870); "Kathie's Stories for Young People" (6 vols., Boston, 1870-'1); "Lucia: Her Problem" (New York, 1871); "Santa Claus Land" (Boston, 1873); "Home Nook" (1873); "The Old Woman who Lived in a Shoe" (1874); "Seven Daughters" (1874); "Nelly Kinnard's Kingdom" (1876); "From Hand to Mouth" (1877); "Hope Mills" (1879); "Lost in a Great City" (1880); "Whom Kathie Married" (1883); "Floyd Grandon's Honor" (1883); "Out of the Wreck" (1884); "A Woman's Inheritance" (1885); "Foes of Her Household" (1886).

**DOUGLAS, Sir Charles**, British naval officer, b. in Scotland; d. in 1789. After being for some time in the service of Holland he entered the British navy, and at the beginning of the American war had command of the squadron destined for the Gulf of St. Lawrence. In the spring of 1776 he forced his way up that river, through fields of drifting ice, and for the timely relief of his countrymen at Quebec received honors and promotion. In 1787 he was created a rear-admiral. Sir Charles introduced the mode of firing guns on board ships by means of locks instead of matches.—His son, **Sir Howard**, soldier, b. in Gosport, England, 1 July, 1776; d. in England, 8 Nov., 1861, entered the British army early in life, and served in Portugal and Spain in 1808-'12. He was appointed governor of New Brunswick in 1823, and remained there until 1829. During his term of office he constructed military roads, established schools, and displayed a deep interest in the Presbyterian church and collegiate instruction. He was, in fact, the energetic promoter of the material, educational, and religious interests of the province. On his return to England he was made lord high commissioner of the Ionian Islands (1835-'40), and represented Liverpool in parliament from 1842 till 1847. He was promoted to the rank of general in 1851. His scientific attainments were large, and his "Treatise on Naval Gunnery" (1819), which was approved by the admiralty, is considered an authority. He was also the author of an "Essay on Military Bridges" (1816), and other works on fortifications and gunnery.

**DOUGLAS, David**, botanist, b. at Scone, Perthshire, Scotland, in 1798; d. in the Hawaiian Islands, 12 July, 1834. He was employed in the botanic garden of the University of Glasgow, where he attracted the notice of Dr. (afterward Sir William) Hooker, who procured for him an appointment as botanical collector in the United States to the Horticultural society of London. In this capacity he travelled extensively in America, extending his researches in 1824 as far as Oregon and California, exploring Columbia river and parts of California, and in 1827 traversing the continent from Fort Vancouver to Hudson bay, where he met Sir John Franklin, and returned with him to England, having many valuable acquisitions for English flower-gardens. After a second visit, when on a similar mission to Columbia river in 1829, he went to the Hawaiian Islands, where he was killed in 1834. Through his agency 217 new species of plants were introduced into England, and he collected 800 specimens of the California flora. A gigantic species of pine, which he discovered in California, is named *Pinus Douglassii*.



**DOUGLAS, George**, Canadian clergyman, b. at Ashkirk, Roxburghshire, Scotland, in October, 1825. In 1832 the family removed to Canada, and made their home in Montreal. After being apprenticed to a blacksmith, attending a private school, and serving in a book store, he entered into partnership with his brother, a carpenter and builder. He had become an insatiable reader, possessing a natural gift of eloquence and a polished diction unusual for his age, and enrolled himself as a student of medicine. Uniting with the Methodist church, he became a class-leader, a local preacher, and a probationer for the ministry, and in 1849 went to England to attend the Wesleyan theological college, but was at once sent as a missionary to the Bahamas. After his ordination in 1850, he was ordered to the Bermuda Islands, residing there eighteen months, until feeble health compelled him to resign, after which he returned to Canada and was engaged eleven years in the pulpit, and seven as the president of the Wesleyan college in Montreal. As a minister he was stationed three years in each of the cities, Kingston, Toronto, and Hamilton. The disadvantages of his youth made him a student through life, and he has given special attention to literature, philosophy, the natural sciences, and metaphysics. He is one of the first orators of his church in Canada. In 1869 the degree of LL. D. was conferred upon him by McGill university.

**DOUGLAS, James**, Canadian physician, b. in Brechin, Scotland, 20 May, 1800; d. in New York, 14 April, 1886. He received his early education in Aberdeen and Dumfries, and after a period of apprenticeship with a surgeon was appointed surgeon to a vessel bound for Greenland. Subsequently he passed two winters in study in Edinburgh, and in 1820 was admitted to the Royal college of surgeons of that city, and soon afterward to the Royal college of surgeons, London. After serving in India as assistant surgeon of the Indian army, and in the fatal expedition to the Mosquito territory, from the coast of which he was rescued and taken to Havana, he came to New York in 1824, and after a short residence there and in Utica was appointed lecturer on anatomy to the Auburn medical institution. In 1826 he arrived in Quebec, and during the succeeding twenty-five years practised there, attaining the highest rank as a surgeon and physician. In 1845 he, together with Drs. Marrin and Frémont, founded the lunatic asylum at Beauport, near Quebec, the institution being managed by Dr. Douglas. He was an enthusiastic traveller and antiquarian.

**DOUGLAS, Sir James**, colonial governor, b. in Demerara, British Guiana, 14 Aug., 1803; d. in Victoria, British Columbia, 2 Aug., 1877. He was the son of a poor Scotchman, who had emigrated to the colony a short time previous to his birth, and was early left an orphan. At the age of twelve he set out with an elder brother to push his fortunes in the British possessions of North America. At that time the rivalry between the Hudson Bay and North-west companies was very keen. Young Douglas entered the service of the latter, bringing to his duties remarkable powers of endurance, an iron constitution, and a resolute spirit. He soon displayed prudence, determination, and executive capacity in the arduous service in which he was engaged, and his business ability and the tact that he exhibited in his intercourse with the Indians secured him rapid advancement. After the consolidation of the rival companies, he was appointed chief factor, the duties of which office compelled him to visit the remotest outposts

and undergo many hardships. He was once captured and held for weeks by a tribe of Indians. Having at length succeeded in escaping, he made his way back after much suffering to one of the company's forts. He had for some time been given up as dead. In 1833 he was appointed to the chief agency for the region west of the Rocky mountains. In 1843, his headquarters being at Fort Vancouver, Oregon territory, a company of forty men landed by his orders at what is now Victoria (called Tsomus by the natives), and negotiations were concluded for the erection of a fort. In 1851 he became governor of the infant colony, and in 1857 his commission was renewed for a further period of six years. In 1859 Vancouver Island was constituted a crown colony, with Victoria as its capital, and Mr. Douglas was appointed governor, and received the dignity of C. B. British Columbia having been organized as a colony the year previous, and the governorship also vested in Mr. Douglas, he exercised the arduous and responsible duties of his double office so well that in 1863 he was knighted. The following year he retired from public life, on the expiration of his term of office, and, after making the tour of Europe, returned to end his days in the land for which he had done so much. He married in 1827, and for some years his eldest and only surviving son represented Victoria in the provincial legislature.

**DOUGLAS, John Hancock**, physician, b. in Waterford, Saratoga co., N. Y., 5 June, 1824. He was graduated at Williams in 1843, and in the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1847. He sailed for Europe in 1849, and, after spending the intervening period in study and travel, returned in 1851, but again visited Europe in 1854 and in 1868. He had in the meantime begun to practice in New York city, where from 1856 till 1862 he edited twelve volumes of the "American Medical Monthly," and from 1865 till 1866 three volumes of the "New York Medical Journal," then a monthly, but now a weekly publication. He has also contributed to the columns of the "New Orleans Medical and Surgical Journal," the "New Orleans Hospital Gazette," the "Boston Medical and Surgical Journal," and other periodicals. Dr. Douglas was the attending physician of Gen. U. S. Grant from 22 Oct., 1884, till the death of the latter, 23 July, 1885.

**DOUGLAS, Silas Hamilton**, chemist, b. in Fredonia, N. Y., 16 Oct., 1816. He was educated at the academy in Fredonia, and then entered the office of Dr. Zina Pitcher in Detroit, Mich., for the study of medicine, after which he was graduated in Baltimore as a physician, and entered on the practice of his profession in Dearborn, Mich. In 1844 he was appointed instructor in chemistry in the University of Michigan, and at once was given charge of that department, Dr. Douglas Houghton, the professor of chemistry, being absent in the prosecution of the geological survey of Michigan. Two years later he was elected professor of chemistry, and took part in the establishment of the department of medicine, which was organized in 1848. He secured at that time the promise of a chemical laboratory in the medical department, but its fulfilment was delayed until 1856, when he was given a separate building, provided with tables for twenty-six students, at a time when few of the older colleges of this country, and not many universities in Europe, were supplied with laboratories. Dr. Douglas served in charge of the chemical department of the University of Michigan for thirty-three years, during which time his labors were directed to the establishment of a laboratory of



instruction, as the object of his life, a purpose in which he was eminently successful. As a result of his efforts the laboratory through successive enlargements reached a capacity for 270 students in 1880. He has been connected with various scientific societies, both as active and corresponding member. His publications include, "Tables for Qualitative Chemical Analysis" (Ann Arbor, 1864); and, jointly with Prof. Albert B. Prescott, "Qualitative Chemical Analysis" (New York, 1873; 3d ed., 1880).

**DOUGLAS, Stephen Arnold**, statesman, b. in Brandon, Vt., 23 April, 1813; d. in Chicago, Ill., 3 June, 1861. His father, a graduate of Middlebury college and a young physician of high standing, died suddenly when Stephen was two months old, and the widow with her two children retired to a farm near Brandon. Here her son lived with her until he was fifteen years of age, attending school during the three winter months and working on the farm the remainder of the year. Determined then to earn his own living, he went to Middlebury and became an apprentice at cabinet-making. This trade he followed for about eighteen months, when he was forced to abandon it on account of impaired health. He then attended the academy at Brandon for about a year. In the autumn of 1830 he moved to New York state with his mother, who had married Gehazi Granger, of Ontario county, and attended the academy at Canandaigua until December, 1832, when he began the study of law; but, finding that his mother would be unable to support him through the long course of legal studies prescribed by the state, he determined upon going to the west, and on 24 June, 1833, set out for Cleveland, Ohio, where he was dangerously ill with fever for four months. He then visited Cincinnati, Louisville, St. Louis, and Jacksonville, Ill., but failed to obtain employment. Finding his money exhausted, he walked to Winchester, where he arrived at night with only thirty-seven and a half cents. Here he secured three days' employment as clerk to an auctioneer at an administrator's sale, and was paid six dollars. During the sale he made so favorable an impression that he at once obtained a school of about forty pupils, whom he taught for three months. During this time he studied law at night, and on Saturdays practised before justices of the peace.

In March, 1834, he removed to Jacksonville, obtained his licence, and began the regular practice of law. Two weeks thereafter he addressed a large Democratic meeting in defence of Gen. Jackson's administration. In a short sketch of his early life, written in 1838, from which the foregoing facts have been taken, Mr. Douglas thus spoke of this event: "The excitement was intense, and I was rather severe in my remarks upon the opposition. . . . The next week the 'Patriot,' the organ of the opposition, devoted two entire columns to me and my speech, and continued the same course for two or three successive weeks. The necessary consequence was that I immediately became known to every man in the county, and was placed in such a situation as to be supported by one party and opposed by the other. . . . Within one week thereafter I received for collection demands to the amount of thousands of dollars from persons I had never seen or heard of. . . . How foolish, how impolitic, the indiscriminate abuse of political opponents whose humble condition or insignificance prevents the possibility of injury, and who may be greatly benefited by the notoriety thus acquired! . . . Indeed, I sincerely doubt whether I owe most to the kind and efficient support of my friends

(and no man similarly situated ever had better and truer friends), or to the violent, reckless, and imprudent opposition of my enemies." During the remainder of the canvass Mr. Douglas bore a prominent part, and on the assembling of the legislature, although not yet twenty-two years of age, he was elected attorney-general, an officer who then, in addition to his other duties, rode the metropolitan circuit. His opponent was Gen. John J. Hardin. This office he resigned in December, 1835, having been elected to the lower house of the legislature, of which he was the youngest member. The mental vigor and capacity he there displayed, in striking contrast with his physical frame, which was then

very slight, won for him the title of the "Little Giant," which followed him through life. In 1837 he was appointed register of the land-office at Springfield. In 1838 he was the Democratic candidate for congress; but his opponent was declared elected by a majority of five votes. Over fifty votes cast for Mr. Douglas were rejected by the canvassers because his name was misspelled. In December, 1840, he was appointed secretary of state of Illinois, and in the following February elected a judge of the supreme court. Here his decision of character was shown in the trial of Joseph Smith, the Mormon prophet. A mob had taken possession of the court-room, intending to lynch the prisoner, and the officers of the court appeared powerless. In this emergency Judge Douglas saw a bystander idly looking on whose great strength and desperate courage were well known. Above the shouts of the rioters rose the voice of the judge appointing this man a special officer, and directing him to select his deputies and clear the court-room. In ten minutes order was restored.

In 1843 Judge Douglas was elected to congress by a majority of 400, and he was re-elected in 1844 by 1,900, and again in 1846 by over 3,000; but before the term began he was chosen U. S. senator, and took his seat in the senate, 4 March, 1847. He was re-elected in 1852 and 1858, and had served fourteen years in that body at the time of his death. His last senatorial canvass was remarkable from his joint discussions with Abraham Lincoln. Each was conceded to be the leader of his party and the fittest exponent of its principles, and the election of one or the other to the senate was the real issue of the contest, which was for members of the legislature. Mr. Buchanan's administration was understood to be hostile to Mr. Douglas. The result of the election showed a Republican popular majority of 4,000; but the Democrats returned a majority of eight members to the legislature, which secured Senator Douglas's re-election. In 1852, at the Democratic national convention in Baltimore, he was strongly supported for the presidential nomination, receiving a plurality on the thirtieth ballot. In 1856 he was again a candidate at the Democratic national convention in Cincinnati, his friends



throughout the convention controlling more than enough votes to prevent any nomination under the two-third rule. On the sixteenth ballot he received 121 votes; but, as he was opposed to the principle of the two-third rule, he at once withdrew in favor of Buchanan, who had received a majority, thus securing his nomination. At the Democratic national convention in Charleston in 1860, on the first ballot he received 145½ votes out of 252½ cast. On the twenty-third ballot he received 152½ votes, which was not only a large majority of the votes cast, but also a majority of all those entitled to representation. The convention having adjourned to Baltimore, he received on the first ballot 173½ out of 190½ votes cast. On the second ballot he received 181½ votes out of 194½, and his nomination was then made unanimous. The seceding delegates nominated John C. Breckenridge. Abraham Lincoln was the nominee of the Republican party, and John Bell of the Constitutional Union party. Of the electoral votes only twelve were cast for Douglas, although he received 1,375,157 of the popular votes, distributed through every state in the Union. Mr. Lincoln received 180 electoral votes and 1,866,352 popular votes. From the age of twenty-one till his death, with the exception of about two years, Mr. Douglas's entire life was devoted to the public service. During his congressional career his name was prominently associated with numerous important measures, many of which were the offspring of his own mind or received its controlling impress. In the house of representatives he maintained that the title of the United States to the whole of Oregon up to latitude 54° 40' N. was "clear and unquestionable." He declared that he "never would, now or hereafter, yield up one inch of Oregon either to Great Britain or any other government." He advocated the policy of giving notice to terminate the joint occupation, of establishing a territorial government over Oregon protected by a sufficient military force, and of putting the country at once in a state of preparation, so that if war should result from the assertion of our just rights we might drive "Great Britain and the last vestiges of royal authority from the continent of North America, and make the United States an ocean-bound republic." In advocating the bill refunding the fine imposed on Gen. Jackson by Judge Hall, he said: "I maintain that, in the exercise of the power of proclaiming martial law, Gen. Jackson did not violate the constitution nor assume to himself any authority not fully authorized and legalized by his position, his duty, and the unavoidable necessity of the case. . . . His power was commensurate with his duty, and he was authorized to use the means essential to its performance. . . . There are exigencies in the history of nations when necessity becomes the paramount law, to which all other considerations must yield." Gen. Jackson personally thanked Mr. Douglas for this speech, and a copy of it was found among Jackson's papers endorsed by him: "This speech constitutes my defence." Mr. Douglas was among the earliest advocates of the annexation of Texas, and, after the treaty for that object had failed in the senate, he introduced joint resolutions having practically the same effect. As chairman of the committee on territories in 1846, he reported the joint resolution by which Texas was declared to be one of the United States, and he vigorously supported the administration of President Polk in the ensuing war with Mexico. He was for two years chairman of the committee on territories in the house (then its most important committee in view of the slavery question), and became chairman of the

same committee in the senate immediately upon entering that body. This position he held for eleven years, until removed in December, 1858, on account of his opposition to some of the measures of President Buchanan's administration. During this time he reported and carried through the bills organizing the territories of Minnesota, Oregon, New Mexico, Utah, Washington, Kansas, and Nebraska, and also those for the admission of the states of Iowa, Wisconsin, California, Minnesota, and Oregon.

On the question of slavery in the territories he early took the position, which he consistently maintained, that congress should not interfere, but that the people of each state and territory should be allowed to regulate their domestic institutions to suit themselves. In accordance with this principle he opposed the Wilmot proviso when it passed the house of representatives in 1847, and afterward in the senate when it was offered as an amendment to the bill for the organization of the territory of Oregon. Although opposed to the principles involved in the Missouri compromise, he preferred, as it had been so long acquiesced in, to carry it out in good faith rather than expose the country to renewed sectional agitation; and hence, in August, 1848, he offered an amendment to the Oregon bill, extending the Missouri compromise line to the Pacific ocean, thus prohibiting slavery in all the territory north of the parallel of 36° 30', and by implication tolerating it south of that line. This amendment was adopted in the senate by a large majority, receiving the support of every southern and several northern senators; but was defeated in the house by nearly a sectional vote. This action of the house of representatives, which Mr. Douglas regarded as a practical repudiation of the principle of the Missouri compromise, together with the refusal of the senate to prohibit slavery in all the territories, gave rise to the sectional agitation of 1849-50, which was temporarily quieted by the legislation known as the "compromise measures of 1850," the most famous of which was the fugitive-slave law (see CLAY, HENRY, vol. i., page 644). Mr. Douglas strongly supported these measures, the first four having been originally reported by him from the committee on territories. The two others, including the fugitive-slave law, were added by the committee of thirteen, and the measures were reported back by its chairman, Henry Clay. On his return to Chicago, the city council passed resolutions denouncing him as a traitor, and the measures as violations of the law of God and of the constitution; enjoining the city police to disregard the laws, and urging the citizens not to obey them. The next evening a large meeting of citizens was held, at which it was resolved to "defy death, the dungeon, and the grave," in resistance to the execution of the law. Mr. Douglas immediately appeared upon the stand, and announced that on the following evening he would speak at the same place in defence of his course. Accordingly, on 23 Oct., he defended the entire series of measures in a speech in which he defined their principles as follows: "These measures are predicated upon the great fundamental principle that every people ought to possess the right of framing and regulating their own internal concerns and domestic institutions in their own way. . . . These things are all confided by the constitution to each state to decide for itself, and I know of no reason why the same principle should not be extended to the territories." This constituted the celebrated doctrine of "Popular Sovereignty," sometimes called by its opponents "squatter sovereignty" (see BUTTS,



ISAAC). At the close of his speech the meeting unanimously resolved to sustain all the compromise measures, including the fugitive-slave law, and on the following evening the common council repealed their nullifying resolutions by a vote of twelve to one. In December, 1853, Mr. Douglas reported his celebrated bill to organize the territories of Kansas and Nebraska, which formed the issues upon which the Democratic and Republican parties became arrayed against each other. The passage of this bill caused intense excitement in the non-slaveholding states, and Mr. Douglas, as its author, was bitterly denounced. He said that he travelled from Washington to Chicago by the light of his own burning effigies. The controversy turned upon the following provision repealing the Missouri compromise: "Which, being inconsistent with the principle of non-intervention by congress with slavery in the states and territories, as recognized by the legislation of 1850 (commonly called the compromise measures), is hereby declared inoperative and void; it being the true intent and meaning of this act not to legislate slavery into any territory or state, nor to exclude it therefrom, but to leave the people thereof perfectly free to form and regulate their domestic institutions in their own way, subject only to the constitution of the United States." In the congressional session of 1857-8 he denounced and opposed the Lecompton constitution, on the ground that "it was not the act of the people of Kansas, and did not embody their will."

Mr. Douglas was remarkably successful in promoting the interests of his own state during his congressional career. In 1848 he introduced and procured the passage of the bill granting to the state of Illinois the alternate sections of land along the line of the Illinois Central railroad, which so largely contributed to developing the resources and restoring the credit of the state. He was one of the earliest and warmest advocates of a railroad to the Pacific. In foreign policy he opposed the treaty with England limiting the territory of Oregon to the forty-ninth parallel. He also opposed the Trist peace treaty with Mexico. He opposed the ratification of the Clayton-Bulwer treaty, chiefly because it pledged the faith of the United States never to annex, colonize, or exercise dominion over any part of Central America. He maintained that the isthmus routes must be kept open as highways to the American possessions on the Pacific; that the time would come when the United States would be compelled to occupy Central America; and declared that he would never pledge the faith of the republic not to do in the future what its interests and safety might require. He also declared himself in favor of the acquisition of Cuba whenever it could be obtained consistently with the laws of nations and the honor of the United States.

In 1855 he introduced a bill for the relief of the U. S. supreme court, giving circuit-court powers to the district courts, requiring all the district judges in each circuit to meet once a year as an intermediate court of appeals under the presidency of a justice of the supreme court, and providing for appeals from the district courts to these intermediate courts, and thence to the supreme court, in cases involving large amounts. In 1857 he declared that the only solution of the Mormon question in Utah was to "repeal the organic act absolutely and unconditionally, blotting out of existence the territorial government, and bringing Utah under the sole and exclusive jurisdiction of the United States government."

In 1858, and again in 1860, he visited the southern states, and made many speeches. Everywhere

he boldly denied the right of secession, and maintained that, while this was a union of sovereign states independent in all local matters, they were bound together in an indissoluble compact by the constitution, which established a national government inherently possessing all powers essential to its own preservation. During the exciting session of 1860-'1, Mr. Douglas, as a member of the committee of thirteen, and on the floor of the senate, labored incessantly to avert civil war by any reasonable measures of adjustment, but at the beginning of hostilities he threw the whole weight of his influence in behalf of the Union, and gave Mr. Lincoln's administration an unfaltering support. In public speeches he denounced secession as crime and madness, and declared that, if the new system of resistance by the sword and bayonet to the result of the ballot-box shall prevail in this country, "the history of the United States is already written in the history of Mexico." He said that "no one could be a true Democrat without being a patriot." In an address to the legislature of Illinois, delivered at its unanimous request, he urged the oblivion of all party differences, and appealed to his political friends and opponents to unite in support of the government. In a letter dictated for publication during his last illness, he said that but one course was left for patriotic men, and that was to sustain the government against all assailants. On his death-bed his last coherent words expressed an ardent wish for the preservation of the Union, and his dying message to his sons was to "obey the laws and uphold the constitution."

Mr. Douglas was somewhat below the middle height, but strongly built, and capable of great mental and physical exertion. He was a ready and powerful speaker, discarding ornament in favor of simplicity and strength. Few equalled him in personal influence over the masses of the people, and none inspired more devoted friendship. While considering it the duty of congress to protect the rights of the slaveholding states, he was opposed to slavery itself. His first wife was the only child of a large slaveholder, who in his last will provided that, if Mrs. Douglas should die without issue, all her slaves should be freed and removed to Liberia at the expense of her estate, saying further that this provision was in accordance with the wishes of Judge Douglas, who would not consent to own a slave. He

married, 7 April, 1847, Martha, daughter of Col. Robert Martin, of Rockingham county, N. C., by whom he had three children, two of whom, Robert M. and Stephen A., both lawyers, are living (1887). She died 19 Jan., 1853. He married, 20 Nov., 1856, Adèle, daughter of James





Madison Cutts, of Washington, D. C., who is now the wife of Gen. Robert Williams, U. S. A. The spot on the bank of Lake Michigan in Chicago that Mr. Douglas had reserved for his future home was bought from his widow by the state, and there his remains lie under a magnificent monument begun by private subscriptions and completed by the state of Illinois. It is surmounted by a statue executed by Leonard Volk. His life was written by James W. Sheehan (New York, 1860), and by Henry M. Flint (Philadelphia, 1860).

**DOUGLAS, William**, soldier, b. in Plainfield, Conn., 17 Jan., 1742; d. in Northford, Conn., 28 May, 1777. At sixteen years of age he enlisted among the troops furnished by Connecticut to serve in the French war. He was present at the taking of Quebec, and by 1763 had attained the rank of sergeant. He then removed to New Haven, became a sailor, and in a few years was master of a West India merchantman. Before the Revolution he had made a fortune. After the battle of Lexington he raised a company, became its captain, and joined Montgomery's expedition against Canada. He did good service at the capture of St. John's and Chambly, in command of the flotilla on Lake Champlain, and on his return to New Haven was made major of one of the eight regiments raised by Connecticut early in 1776. He was commissioned colonel in June of that year, and took a prominent part in the disastrous campaign that ended with the evacuation of New York, distinguishing himself at the battles of Long Island and Harlem Plains. At the latter place his horse was shot under him, his clothes were riddled with bullets, and he received wounds that forced him to retire to a farm in Northford, where he died from their effects.—His brother, **John**, was commissioned lieutenant-colonel early in the war, rose to the rank of colonel, and finally to that of general, and served with distinction throughout the war.—William's grandson, **Benjamin**, manufacturer, b. in Northford, Conn., 3 April, 1816, worked on a farm and attended school till he was sixteen years old, when he became apprentice to his elder brother, William, a machinist, at Middletown, Conn. They formed a partnership in 1839, and in 1842 patented a revolving cistern stand-pump. Since that time over one hundred new patents on pumps have been granted to the brothers in this country and Europe. William Douglas died in 1858, and in 1859 a company was formed of which Benjamin became president. The company manufacture over twelve hundred styles of pumps, besides other hydraulic apparatus. They were awarded medals at Paris in 1867 and Vienna in 1873. Mr. Douglas was mayor of Middletown for several years, a republican presidential elector in 1860, and lieutenant-governor of the state in 1861-'2. He has been a trustee of Wesleyan university since 1862.

**DOUGLASS, David**, actor, b. in England about 1720; d. in Kingston, Jamaica, W. I. Mr. Douglass was a gentleman by birth and fortune, who had emigrated to Jamaica about 1750. Hither Lewis Hallam had transported his company after he found that the colonies could not yield a sufficient harvest in return for his labor, and here he formed a partnership with Mr. Douglass, who, after the death of Lewis Hallam, married his widow, and with her and the rest of the company visited the continent in 1758, where he established theatres successively in New York, Philadelphia, Newport, Perth Amboy, and Charleston, S. C., and between these localities he continued to travel, acting and superintending his company till congress closed the theatres by an act passed 24 Oct., 1774. After

this he returned to Jamaica, and was appointed a judge. In early life he had been a printer, and on his return he became a partner in a thriving printing establishment, and received a valuable contract from the government. He accumulated a fortune of £25,000.—His wife, an actress, b. in England; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1773. In her own country Mrs. Douglass had been an eminent actress at Goodman's Field's Theatre, London, as Mrs. Hallam, and was the leading actress of that theatre at the time of Garrick's first success. She came to America with her first husband, Lewis Hallam, in 1752, and made her first American appearance at Williamsburg, Va., 5 Sept., 1752, as Portia in the "Merchant of Venice." She first appeared in New York at the theatre in Nassau street, 17 Sept., 1753, as Lucinda in "The Conscious Lovers." She had fine talents, and her favorite parts were the pathetic. Mr. Dunlap says: "In his youth he had heard the old ladies of Perth Amboy speak almost in raptures of her beauty and grace, and especially of her pathos in her representation of *Jane Shore*." She retired from the stage in 1769.

**DOUGLASS, David Bates**, civil engineer, b. in Pompton, N. J., 21 March, 1790; d. in Geneva, N. Y., 19 Oct., 1849. He was graduated at Yale in 1813, in the same year was appointed a 2d lieutenant in the corps of engineers, U. S. army, entered upon duty at West Point as commander of sappers and miners, and later was superintendent of the post. In the war with Great Britain he commanded his company in 1814 on the northern frontier, participated in the battle of Niagara, joined Gen. Brown in that year, took part in the battle of Lundy's Lane, repaired Fort Erie under the guns of the enemy, and at its assault commanded a battery with such skill and gallantry that he was promoted 1st lieutenant and brevetted captain. On the extreme right of the American encampment, and near the lake shore, a strong work had been erected, and two guns *en barbette*. It was called Douglass battery, in honor of Lieut. David B. Douglass, of the engineer corps, under whose superintendence it was built. He was assistant professor of natural and experimental philosophy at West Point in 1819-'20, with the rank of captain. As astronomical surveyor he fulfilled several important commissions; later he became professor of mathematics, and in 1823 of civil and military engineering. In 1831 he resigned his professorship and his commission in the army, and became chief engineer of the Morris canal. His introduction of inclined planes in place of locks for canal navigation proved a success on the completion of the canal in 1832. Subsequent to this he held the professorship of natural philosophy and civil architecture in the University of the city of New York, and designed its collegiate building. In 1833 he began his surveys for supplying New York with water, and, in his first report, showed how to obtain it from the Croton river. He became the chief engineer in this work in 1835, but was superseded, after which he planned and laid out in 1838 Greenwood cemetery, resigning its superintendence in 1841 to accept the presidency of Kenyon college, Ohio. There he remained four years, when he returned to New York and laid out the Catholic cemetery in Albany, and the Protestant cemetery in Quebec. He also designed the supporting wall for Brooklyn Heights, and the supplying of that city with water. In 1848 he became professor of mathematics in Hobart college, Geneva, N. Y., which office he retained during the remainder of his life, at intervals delivering lectures on various subjects in colleges. He received the degree of



L.L.D. At the request of the board of Greenwood cemetery, his remains were removed there, and an imposing monument raised to his memory on one of the heights nearest the entrance to the cemetery.

**DOUGLASS, Frederick**, orator, b. in Tuckahoe, near Easton, Talbot co., Md., in February, 1817. His mother was a negro slave, and his father a white man. He was a slave on the plantation of Col. Edward Lloyd, until at the age of ten he was sent to Baltimore to live with a relative of his master. He learned to read and write from one of his master's relatives, to whom he was lent when about nine years of age. His master allowed him later to hire his own time for three dollars a week, and he was employed in a ship-yard, and, in accordance with a resolution long entertained, fled from Baltimore and from slavery, 3 Sept., 1838. He made his way to New York, and thence to New Bedford, Mass., where he married and lived for two or three years, supporting himself by day-labor on the wharves and in various workshops. While there he changed his name from Lloyd to Douglass. He was aided in his efforts for self-education by William Lloyd Garrison. In the summer of 1841 he attended an anti-slavery convention at Nantucket, and made a speech, which was so well

received that he was offered the agency of the Massachusetts anti-slavery society. In this capacity he travelled and lectured through the New England states for four years. Large audiences were attracted by his graphic descriptions of slavery and his eloquent appeals. In 1845 he went to Europe, and lectured on slavery to enthusiastic audiences in near-



*Frederick Douglass*

ly all the large towns of England, Ireland, Scotland, and Wales. In 1846 his friends in England contributed \$750 to have him manumitted in due form of law. He remained two years in Great Britain, and in 1847 began at Rochester, N. Y., the publication of "Frederick Douglass's Paper," whose title was changed to "The North Star," a weekly journal, which he continued for some years. His supposed implication in the John Brown raid in 1859 led Gov. Wise, of Virginia, to make a requisition for his arrest upon the governor of Michigan, where he then was, and in consequence of this Mr. Douglass went to England, and remained six or eight months. He then returned to Rochester, and continued the publication of his paper. When the civil war began in 1861 he urged upon President Lincoln the employment of colored troops and the proclamation of emancipation. In 1863, when permission was given to employ such troops, he assisted in enlisting men to fill colored regiments, especially the 54th and 55th Massachusetts. After the abolition of slavery he discontinued his paper and applied himself to the preparation and delivery of lectures before lyceums. In September, 1870, he became editor of the "New National Era" in Washington, which was continued by his sons, Lewis and Frederick. In 1871 he was ap-

pointed assistant secretary to the commission to Santo Domingo; and on his return President Grant appointed him one of the territorial council of the District of Columbia. In 1872 he was elected presidential elector at large for the state of New York, and was appointed to carry the electoral vote of the state to Washington. In 1876 he was appointed U. S. marshal for the District of Columbia, which office he retained till 1881, after which he became recorder of deeds in the District, from which office he was removed by President Cleveland in 1886. In the autumn of 1886 he revisited England, to inform the friends he had made as a fugitive slave of the progress of the African race in the United States, with the intention of spending the winter on the continent and the following summer in the United Kingdom. His published works are entitled "Narrative of my Experience in Slavery" (Boston, 1844); "My Bondage and my Freedom" (Rochester, 1855); and "Life and Times of Frederick Douglass" (Hartford, 1881).

**DOUGLASS, Margaret Crittenden**, educator, b. in Washington, D. C. She removed at an early age to Charleston, S. C., where she married, and in 1845 to Norfolk, Va. She opened a school for the instruction of colored children, but it was broken up by the authorities in 1853, and she herself was imprisoned for a month in the common jail. She published a "Personal Narrative," relating her experiences (Boston, 1854).

**DOUGLASS, William**, physician, b. in East Lothian, Scotland, about 1691; d. in Boston, Mass., 21 Oct., 1752. He came to this country in 1716, and settled in Boston in 1718. Although a skilful practitioner, he violently opposed inoculation for the prevention of small-pox. His prejudices were strong, and his language frequently intemperate. He wrote much on medical and political subjects, and proposed "a stamp duty upon all instruments used in law affairs" for revenue, but the suggestion lacked novelty. A town in Worcester county, Mass., of which he was the principal owner and benefactor, bears his name. His "Summary, or Historical Account of the British Settlements" (1748-'53, left incomplete at his death) is inaccurate, and records his private grievances as well as public affairs. He printed an almanac (1743-'4), entitled "Mercurius Novaglicianus," which is still valued for its chronology. Adam Smith called him "the honest and downright Dr. Douglass." He also wrote treatises on "Small-pox" (1722-'30); "A Practical History of a New Eruptive Miliary Fever which Prevailed in Boston in 1735-'6"; and a work on "Midwifery."

**DOUTRELEAU, Gabriel**, clergyman, b. in France about 1700. He was a missionary among the Indians, and in December, 1729, was compelled to go to New Orleans on business connected with his mission. He debarked at the mouth of the Yazoo in order to say mass, and while he was making preparations, a party of Indians approached the canoe and said they were Yazooos, friends of the French. Ignorant of the state of the country, the French were off their guard, and the only two that had their guns loaded fired at a flock of birds that flew past just as the missionary was beginning mass. This prevented them from reloading, all which was carefully observed by the Indians, and, although pagans, they knelt down behind the French. Just as Doutreleau intoned the *Kyrie*, the Indians fired, wounding him in both arms and killing one of his companions. Believing that he was now to die, he knelt and awaited the death-blow. The Indians did not rush on him, however, as he expected, but fired three times more at him,



and missed him. Regarding this as a divine interposition in his favor, he wrapped up the sacred vessels and ran for the canoe. His two companions, believing him dead, had put off; but he waded and swam out to them, and as he was climbing into the boat, turning to see if he was pursued, he received a charge of duck-shot in the mouth. They now began their flight down the river, Father Doutreleau steering. The Indians pursued them for more than an hour, and kept up an incessant fire, but without effect. At last, frightened by an old musket, which he kept pointing at them, they gave up the chase. As they drew near Natchez, several volleys were fired at them. The same occurred at the Tensas, where a canoe pursued them unsuccessfully. While they were passing the Tonicas, a boat put out after them, manned by their own countrymen. They were then brought to the little French army that was marching against the Natchez, which had halted among the Tonicas. Here they were attended to, and after a night's rest they proceeded to New Orleans. Father Doutreleau accomplished a journey of over a thousand miles through a hostile country. The officers of the French army admired his bravery, asked him to remain as their chaplain, and he accompanied them in this capacity on an expedition; but on their return he begged to go back among the Illinois Indians. He left New Orleans on 16 April, 1730.

**DOUVILLE, Jean Baptiste**, French naturalist, b. in Hanbie, France, 15 Feb., 1794; disappeared in South America about 1833. He travelled in Europe, South America, and Asia, landing at Genoa on his return in 1824. In 1826 he went to Paris, where he was made a member of the geographical society, and then sailed for Buenos Ayres. The river La Plata was at that time under blockade by the Brazilians, and the French vessel was captured while endeavoring to break the blockade; but Douville was befriended by the Brazilian admiral, and sent to Buenos Ayres, where, finding his resources nearly exhausted, he attempted to replenish them by mercantile operations. Accused of some fraudulent transactions of which he was acquitted, he left Buenos Ayres in disgust, and went to Rio Janeiro in August, 1827. A few weeks later he embarked for Congo, whence he returned to France in 1831. The stories of his discoveries in several kingdoms hitherto almost unknown to Europeans, and of his exploration of the Congo, or Zaire, and other rivers, aroused great enthusiasm among the Parisians. He received a medal from the geographical society; his researches were published under the title of "*Voyage au Congo et dans l'Afrique équinoxiale*" (4 vols., with a map, Paris, 1832), and his book and chart were used as the basis of subsequent maps of Africa. But the evident exaggerations of some of his statements soon awakened suspicion. The "*Foreign Quarterly Review*" assailed him as an impostor, and a few weeks later his deceptions were more fully exposed in the "*Revue des deux mondes*." To cover his shame by real discoveries, he sailed for Brazil in 1833, and penetrated to the interior of South America by the Amazon, where, according to an uncertain report, he was killed. Recent discoveries in Africa prove the truth of the accusation against him, although it is supposed that he reached the interior of that country, or at least that he obtained his information from Portuguese documents before unpublished; and some geographers of repute still credit a portion of his narrative.

**DOW, Daniel**, clergyman, b. in Ashford, Conn., 19 Feb., 1772; d. in Thompson, Conn., 19 July, 1849. He was graduated with honor at Yale in

1793, studied theology while teaching psalmody for a livelihood, and on 20 April, 1796, was ordained pastor of the Congregational church in Thompson, Conn. His discourses were never written, but were remarkable for their logical arrangement and clear and forcible style. He published "*Familiar Letters to the Rev. John Sherman*" (1806); "*The Pedobaptist Catechism*" (1807); a "*Dissertation on the Sinaitic and Abrahamic Covenants*" (1811); and "*Free Inquiry Recommended on the Subject of Free Masonry*" (1829).—His son, **Jesse Erskine**, b. in Thompson, Conn., 21 Jan., 1809, went to sea with Commodore Elliott in 1835, as professor of mathematics, and later became clerk in the United States patent office in Washington, D. C. He has been a correspondent of various periodicals, and written frequently in prose and verse. His literary productions have not been collected.

**DOW, Lorenzo**, clergyman, b. in Coventry, Conn., 16 Oct., 1777; d. in Georgetown, D. C., 2 Feb., 1834. In his youth he was disturbed by religious speculations until he accepted Methodist doctrines, and determined, in opposition to the wishes of his family, to become a preacher of that denomination, though his education was very limited. In 1796 he made an unsuccessful application for admission into the Connecticut conference; but two years later he was received, and in 1799 was appointed to the Cambridge circuit, N. Y. During the year he was transferred to Pittsfield, Mass., and afterward to Essex, Vt., but remained there only a brief time, as he believed he had a divine call to preach to the Catholics of Ireland. He made two visits to Ireland and England, in 1799 and 1805, and by his eccentric manners and attractive eloquence drew after him immense crowds, who sometimes indulged in a spirit of bitter persecution. He introduced camp-meetings into England, and the controversy about them resulted in the organization of the Primitive Methodists. In 1802 he preached in the Albany district, N. Y., "against atheism, deism, Calvinism, and Universalism." He passed the years 1803 and 1804 in Alabama, delivering the first Protestant sermon within the bounds of that state. In 1807 he extended his labors into Louisiana, and followed the settlers to the extreme borders of civilization. After 1799 he had no official relation to the ministry of the Methodist church, but continued to adhere to and to preach the prominent doctrines of that communion till his death. During his later years his efforts were more specially directed against the Jesuits, whom he regarded as dangerous enemies to pure religion and to republican government. His singularities of manner and of dress excited prejudices against him, causing him to be called "Crazy Dow," and counteracted the effect of his eloquence. Nevertheless he is said to have preached to more persons than any man of his time. Among his numerous writings are "*Polemical Works*" (New York, 1814); "*The Stranger in Charleston, or the Trial and Confession of Lorenzo Dow*" (Philadelphia, 1822); "*A Short Account of a Long Travel, with Beauties of Wesley*" (Philadelphia, 1823); "*Journal and Miscellaneous Writings*," edited by John Dowling (New York, 1836); and "*History of a Cosmopolite, or the Writings of the Rev. Lorenzo Dow, containing his Experience and Travels in Europe and America up to near his Fiftieth Year; also his Polemic Writings*" (Cincinnati, 1851; often reprinted).—His wife, **Peggy**, whom he married in 1804, accompanied him in all his travels.

**DOW, Moses A.**, publisher, b. in Littleton, N. H., in 1810; d. in Charlestown, Mass., 22 June, 1886. He learned the printer's trade in Haverhill,



N. H., went to Boston in 1829, was foreman in his brother's printing-office for several years, and in 1840 established a job office. In 1850 he began the publication of the "Waverly Magazine," in which he published all the contributions of fiction and poetry that were offered by school-girls and other young writers. He began with no capital, printed without discrimination the articles of amateur authors, and was successful from the beginning, finding many readers among the friends of the numerous contributors. At one time he engaged an editor of taste and experience, who rejected many of the communications; but the circulation at once fell off, and the paper was restored to its original basis. He gave much thought and care to the typography and appearance of his magazine, and it obtained a wide circulation among young people of scanty education and immature taste in the factory towns of New England and throughout the western states. Before the civil war his income from the paper had reached \$60,000 a year. The circulation for many years was 50,000 copies, but it afterward sank to 20,000. He built a fine hotel in Charlestown.

**DOW, Neal**, temperance reformer, b. in Portland, Me., 20 March, 1804. He is of Quaker parentage, attended the Friends' academy in New Bedford, Mass., and was trained in mercantile and manufacturing pursuits. He was chief engineer of the Portland fire department in 1839, and in 1851 and again in 1854 was elected mayor of the city. He became the champion of the project for the prohibition of the liquor traffic, which was first advocated by James Appleton in his report to the Maine legislature in 1837, and in various speeches while a member of that body. (See APPLETON, JAMES.) Through Mr. Dow's efforts, while he was mayor, the Maine liquor law, prohibiting under severe penalties the sale of intoxicating beverages, was passed in 1851. After drafting the bill, which he called "A bill for the suppression of drinking-houses and tippling-shops," he submitted it to the principal friends of temperance in the city, but

they all objected to its radical character, as certain to insure its defeat. It provided for the search of places where it was suspected that liquors intended for sale were kept; for the seizure, condemnation, and confiscation of such liquors, if found; and for the punishment of the persons keeping them by fine and imprisonment.

Notwithstanding the discouragement of friends, he went to the legislature, then in session at Augusta, had a public hearing in the hall of representatives, which was densely packed by the legislators and citizens of the town, and at the close of the hearing the bill was unanimously accepted by the committee. It was printed that night, was laid on the desks of the members the next morning, and on that day, the last of the session, was passed through all its stages, and was enacted without any change whatever. Mr. Dow

was a member of the Maine legislature in 1858-'9. On 31 Dec., 1861, he was appointed colonel of the 13th Maine volunteers, and with his regiment he joined Gen. Butler's expedition to New Orleans. He was commissioned a brigadier-general of volunteers, 28 April, 1862, and placed in command of the forts at the mouth of the Mississippi, and afterward of the district of Florida. He was wounded twice in the attack on Port Hudson, 27 May, 1863, and taken prisoner while lying in a house near. After imprisonment for over eight months in Libby prison and at Mobile, he was exchanged. He resigned on 30 Nov., 1864. In 1857, and again in 1866 and 1874, Mr. Dow went to England at the invitation of the United Kingdom temperance alliance, and addressed crowded meetings in all the large cities. He has spent many years in endeavoring, by public speeches in the United States and Canada, as well as in Great Britain, and by frequent contributions to magazines and newspapers, to win the popular sanction for prohibitory legislation. In 1880 he was the candidate for the national prohibition party for president of the United States, and received 10,305 votes. In 1884 an amendment to the constitution of Maine was adopted by a popular vote of nearly three to one, in which it was declared that the manufacture, sale, and keeping for sale of intoxicating beverages was for ever forbidden, and commanding the legislature to enact suitable laws for the enforcement of the prohibition.

**DOWD, Patrick**, Canadian clergyman, b. in the County Louth, Ireland, in 1813. He was educated at Newry and at Paris, where he went in 1832, and pursued his theological studies in the Irish college there. In 1837 he was ordained priest by Archbishop Quelen, of Paris, and soon afterward returned to Ireland, where he resided until 1847, being for a part of that time president of the diocesan seminary of Armagh. In 1848 he removed to Canada, and officiated as assistant to Father Connolly, the pastor of St. Patrick's church at Montreal, until 1856, when he was appointed pastor of the congregation. Soon after Father Dowd's arrival in Montreal he saw the necessity for an asylum for Irish orphans in that city, and in 1849 he established one. He was also mainly instrumental in securing the erection of the present St. Patrick's orphan asylum in Montreal, which was opened in November, 1851, and established in 1856 the night-refuge for the destitute and St. Bridget's home for the old and infirm, and in 1866-'7 he secured the erection of a commodious building on Lagauchetière street as a refuge for the poor. In 1877 he organized the great Irish Roman Catholic pilgrimage to Lourdes and Rome. He has been offered, on several occasions, the highest dignities of the church, and refused the offer of the bishopric of Toronto, or Kingston. He has been more thoroughly identified with the Irish Catholics of Montreal than any other clergyman.

**DOWELL, Greenville**, physician, b. in Albemarle county, Va., 1 Sept., 1823; d. in Galveston, Texas, in 1881. He was educated at the University of Louisville and at Jefferson medical college, and was graduated M.D. from the latter. After practising in various states he finally established himself in Galveston, Texas, and was for fifteen years preceding his death professor of surgery in the Texas medical college. He was a surgeon in the Confederate army, from 1863 to 1875 was editor and publisher of the "Galveston Medical Journal," originated the Dowell system for the treatment of hernia, and was the author of several books on that subject and yellow fever.



*Neal Dow*

**DOWLER, Bennet**, physician, b. in Elizabeth (now Moundsville), Ohio co., Va., 16 April, 1797; d. in New Orleans in 1879. He was graduated M. D. at the University of Maryland in 1827, and settled in Clarksburg, Harrison co., Va., where he was postmaster for four years, but in 1836 he removed to New Orleans, and was for a few years editor of the New Orleans "Medical and Surgical Journal." Early in his career he began experimenting upon the human body, immediately or soon after death, and the results of his investigations, comprising some important discoveries relative to contractibility, calorification, capillary circulation, etc., were published in 1843-'4. Since then these and other original experiments have been extended and generalized by him. His researches on animal heat, in health, in disease, and after death, which have been published in various medical journals, have disclosed the fact that post-mortem calorification after death from fever, cholera, sunstroke, etc., rises in some cases much higher than its antecedent maximum during the progress of the trouble. Dr. Dowler began in 1845 a series of experiments in comparative physiology on the alligator of Louisiana, which led him to conclude that, after decapitation, the head and, especially, the trunk afford evidences of possessing the faculties of sensation and motion for hours, and that the headless trunk, deprived of all the senses but that of feeling, still retains the powers of perception and volition, and may act with intelligence in avoiding an irritant. As the result of those discoveries, he held that the functions and structure of the nervous system constitute a unity inconsistent with the assumption of four distinct and separate sets of nerves, and a corresponding four-fold set of functions. He was a fellow and founder of the Royal society of northern antiquities, Copenhagen, a permanent member of the American medical association, and founded the New Orleans academy of sciences. He is the author of a "Tableau of the Yellow Fever of 1853" (1854), and various other contributions to medical science.

**DOWLING, John**, clergyman, b. in Pavensey, Sussex, England, 12 May, 1807; d. in Middletown, N. Y., 4 July, 1878. In an irregular way he acquired a classical education, and became a tutor in a classical institution in London in 1826. Three years later he established a boarding-school a few miles from Oxford, where he taught until 1832. In that year he emigrated to the United States and united with the Baptist church in Catskill, N. Y., where he was ordained. In 1834 he removed to Newport, R. I., and two years later was called to a church in New York. He afterward preached in Providence, Philadelphia, Newark, and other places. The degree of D. D. was conferred upon him by Transylvania university. Dr. Dowling's published works include "Vindication of the Baptists" (New York); "Exposition of the Prophecies" (1840); "Defence of the Protestant Scriptures" (1843); "History of Romanism" (1845), of which 30,000 copies were sold in less than ten years; "Power of Illustration"; "Nights and Mornings"; and "Judson Offering." He edited a Conference hymn-book (1868); Noel's work on "Baptism," the works of Lorenzo Dow, Conyer's "Middleton, on the Conformity of Popery and Paganism"; "Memoir of the Missionary Jacob Thomas"; and a translation from the French of Dr. Cote's work on "Romanism."

**DOWNER, Samuel**, manufacturer, b. in Dorchester, Mass., 8 March, 1807. He left school at the age of fourteen, and, after spending six years in a shipping house in Boston, was received into

partnership by his father, a West India merchant. He afterward engaged in the manufacture of sperm oil and candles, and in 1854 directed a series of experiments in producing hydro-carbon oils by distillation from various substances. From a kind of bituminous coal known as Albertite he obtained what is now called kerosene. The demand for this oil increased rapidly, and it was obtained from the Albertite till the discovery of petroleum in Pennsylvania in 1861. Another result of these experiments, made principally by Mr. Joshua Merrill, superintendent of the Downer works, was the discovery in 1869 of "mineral sperm oil," and these and other products of the distillation of crude petroleum are manufactured by the company under Mr. Merrill's patents.

**DOWNES, John**, author, b. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 4 Sept., 1799; d. in Washington, D. C., 30 Sept., 1882. His father, John Downes, of New Haven, Conn., a descendant of one of the régicides of that name, died when his son was a few months old, and the mother removed to Shrewsbury, Mass. After his marriage, John removed to Boston and adopted music as a profession. He afterward became proficient as a wood-engraver and as a mathematician. After serving for a time on the board of the U. S. commission for the northeast boundary survey, he resided for a year or two in Worcester, and was engaged in making wood engravings for John W. Barber's historical collections. In 1842 Mr. Downes removed to Philadelphia, where he published the "U. S. Almanac," and other astronomical and mathematical works. He removed to Washington, D. C., in 1856, and for more than twenty years was employed as a computer for the U. S. coast survey. When the "U. S. Nautical Almanac" was established, Mr. Downes was the first to receive an appointment as a computer, and retained it till his death. He collected many rare books. He was the author of "Peter Parley's Almanacs for Old and Young" (1836-'7); "Botany" (Boston, 1840); United States "Almanac Complete, or Ephemeris" (Philadelphia, 1843-'4). He also calculated mathematical tables, but only a part of them have been published.

**DOWNES, John**, naval officer, b. in Canton, Mass., in 1786; d. in Charleston, S. C., 11 Aug., 1855. He entered the navy as a midshipman in June, 1802; was in the frigate "New York" during the war with Tripoli, and distinguished himself in a boat attack upon Tripolitan feluccas. In March, 1807, he was made a lieutenant, and in the war of 1812 he served as executive officer of the frigate "Essex," Capt. Porter, during her cruise in the Pacific. Among her numerous prizes was the whale-ship "Georgiana," which Capt. Porter fitted as a cruiser, with sixteen guns, named the "Essex Junior," and placed under the command of Lieut. Downes, who retained this place until the capture of the "Essex" and the conversion of the "Essex Junior" into a cartel, 28 March, 1814. He was promoted to the rank of master commandant in 1813, and two years later commanded the brig "Epervier" in the squadron employed against Algiers under Decatur, and captured, 17 June, 1815, the Algerine frigate "Nashouda." Two days afterward the "Epervier" and three of the smaller vessels of the squadron captured the Algerine brig of war "Estido," twenty-two guns and 180 men, off Cape Palos. After the conclusion of peace with Algiers, Decatur transferred Downes to his own ship, the "Guerrière." He became captain in March, 1817, and from 1819 till 1821 commanded the frigate "Macedonia" in the Pacific. In 1828-'9 he commanded the "Java"



in the Mediterranean, and from 1832 to 1834 the squadron in the Pacific. On his way to his station he attacked (6 Feb., 1832) and nearly destroyed Quallah Batoo, on the coast of Sumatra, where an outrage had been committed on an American vessel. His sea service terminated with his cruise. From 1837 till 1842, and from 1850 till 1852, he commanded the navy-yard at Boston. —His son, **John A.**, naval officer, b. in Massachusetts, 25 Aug., 1822; d. in New Orleans, 20 Sept., 1865, entered the navy on 4 Sept., 1837; became passed midshipman in 1843, lieutenant in 1851, and a commander in 1862. During the civil war he commanded the iron-clad "Nahant" at the bombardment of Fort McAlister, 3 March, 1863, and in the first attack upon Fort Sumter, 7 April, 1863. In the report of Rear-Admiral Dupont he is mentioned as one of those "who did everything that the utmost gallantry and skill could accomplish in the management of their untried vessels." He aided in the capture of the Confederate iron-clad "Atlanta." He was on special duty at Boston a short time, and was then given command of the Gulf squadron, in which service he died.

**DOWNEY, John**, educator, b. in Germantown, Pa., in 1770; d. in Harrisburg, 21 July, 1827. He received a classical education in the old academy at Germantown, and in 1795 opened a Latin and grammar school in Harrisburg. At this time he proposed, in a letter to Gov. Thomas Mifflin, a plan of education that foreshadows the present public-school system, which placed him in the front rank of early American educators. This plan was pronounced by Henry Barnard, of Connecticut, far in advance of the age in which he lived. He was the first cashier in the Harrisburg bank, was one of the corporators of the Harrisburg and Middletown turnpike company, and was largely instrumental in the erection of the bridge over the Susquehanna. In 1817 he was a member of the Pennsylvania legislature. He wrote frequently for the press, and was the author of a series of humorous sketches under the signature of "Simon the Wagoner." He compiled a work entitled "The Justice's Assistant."

**DOWNIE, George**, British naval officer, b. in Ross, Ireland; d. near Plattsburg, N. Y., 11 Sept., 1814. He was the son of a clergyman, and entered the navy at an early age. He was engaged in the battle of Camperdown, served in the West Indies, and in 1812 was placed in command of the British fleet on the lakes of Canada. He commanded the squadron in the battle of Plattsburg, and was killed while gallantly fighting the American fleet under Commodore Macdonough.

**DOWNING, Andrew Jackson**, horticulturist, b. in Newburgh, N. Y., 20 Oct., 1815; drowned in the Hudson, near Yonkers, 28 July, 1852. From an early age his tastes were directed to horticulture, botany, and the natural sciences, which the occupation of his father, a nurseryman, gave him opportunities to cultivate. His education was acquired chiefly in the academy of the neighboring town of Montgomery. At the age of sixteen he joined his brother in the management of the nursery, and began a course of self-education. He soon formed the acquaintance of Baron de Liden, the Austrian consul-general, and other men, whose fine estates he visited, cultivating his taste for landscape-gardening, and writing descriptions of the scenery for the New York "Mirror" and other journals. In June, 1838, he married the daughter of John Peter de Wint, and in that year built an elegant mansion upon his estate, in the Elizabethan style, which was his first practical

illustration of what an American rural home might be. His career as an author began with the publication of the "Treatise and Practise of Landscape-gardening" (New York, 1841), which was highly successful, orders for the construction of houses and decorations of grounds following the orders for copies of the book to his publishers. His "Cottage Residences" (1842) was received with equal favor, and established him as the chief American authority on rural art. "Fruit and Fruit-trees of America" was printed simultaneously in London and New York in 1845, and a second edition with colored plates in 1850. In 1846, Mr. Downing became editor of the Albany "Horticulturist," for which he wrote an essay each month until his death. In 1849 he wrote "Additional Notes and Hints to persons about Building in the Country," for an American reprint of Wightwick's "Hints to Young Architects." The summer of 1850 he spent in England, visiting the great country-seats, of which he wrote descriptions, and in that year published his "Architecture of Country Houses, including Designs for Cottages, Farm-houses, and Villas." His remaining work is an edition of Mrs. Loudon's "Landscape-gardening for Ladies." In 1851 he was commissioned to lay out and plant the public grounds of the Capitol, the White House, and the Smithsonian buildings. He was employed in these and other professional labors, when he set out for Newport, leaving Newburgh on 28 July, 1852, in the steamer "Henry Clay." The boat entered into a contest with the "Armenia," and when near Yonkers was discovered to be on fire. Mr. Downing perished in his efforts to save other passengers. His "Rural Essays" were collected and published in 1853, with a memoir by George William Curtis, and a "Letter to his Friends" by Frederika Bremer, who was Mr. Downing's guest during a portion of her visit to the United States, and an enthusiastic admirer of the man and his works.

**DOWNING, Colonel**, chief of the Cherokee Nation. After the death of his Indian wife he married, in 1871, Miss Ayers, a wealthy lady of Philadelphia, who removed with him to Talequah, devoting her life and fortune to the education of the Cherokees. She made her permanent home among the Indians, and adopted the son of the chief, Lewis Downing, for whom she built a handsome residence overlooking the village.

**DOWNING, Fanny Murdaugh**, poet, b. in Portsmouth, Va., about 1835. She is a daughter of John W. Murdaugh, who was a noted lawyer of Virginia. In 1851 she married Charles W. Downing, who was then secretary of the state of Florida. Her novels include "Nameless" (Raleigh, 1865); "Perfect through Suffering"; and "Florida," published in the "Southern Home Journal." Her best known poems are "Pluto, the Origin of Mint Julep, being the Sad and Lamentable Fate of the Fair Minthe" (1867); "The Legend of Catawba";



and "Dixie." She has written under the pen-names of "Viola" and "Frank Dashmore."

**DOWNING, Sir George**, British statesman, b. in Dublin, Ireland, in 1624; d. in East Hatley, Cambridgeshire, England, in 1684. His father emigrated to Salem, Mass., in 1638, and represented that place in the general court in 1638-'43. His wife was Lucy, a sister of Gov. Winthrop. The son was graduated at Harvard in 1642, returned to England in 1645, and became a preacher among the Independents; chaplain to Col. Okey's regiment in Cromwell's army, and in 1653 commissary-general and scoutmaster-general to the army in Scotland; member of parliament for a Scottish borough in 1654 and 1656, and agent in Holland in 1658-'60. Turning royalist, he was knighted by Charles II., 21 May, 1660. He was elected member of Parliament for Morpeth in 1661, and was again made envoy-extraordinary to Holland. Here he caused the arrest of Cols. Okey and Barksted, and Miles Corbet, three of the judges of Charles I., who were sent to England and executed. Principally through his agency the New Netherlands were wrested from the Dutch and annexed to the English possessions as New York. He was afterward secretary of the treasury and a commissioner of the customs. He was created a baronet, 1 July, 1663. In 1671 he was sent on a commission to Holland, but returned before completing his errand to the satisfaction of the king, and was imprisoned in the Tower, but was again received into favor. Gov. Bradstreet was his brother-in-law. Downing street, London, perpetuates his name. He was a man of ability and natural fitness for politics, and was author of "Political Tracts" (1664-'72).—His grandson, **Sir George**, d. in 1747, founded Downing college, Cambridge, England, in 1717.

**DOWNING, Samuel**, soldier, b. near Exeter, N. H., in 1766; d. near Amsterdam, N. Y., 18 Feb., 1867. He enlisted in the Continental army in 1780, and served for three years. He received a pension in 1818 of eight dollars a month, but this was taken from him in 1820 on account of his possession of property, and in 1828 was made \$80 per annum, increased in 1864 by the addition of \$100 per annum, and in 1865 by the further addition of \$300 per annum. By act of 18 Feb., 1867, Congress directed that he be paid a pension of \$500 per annum. He was the last Revolutionary pensioner.

**DOWSE, Thomas**, book-collector, b. in Charlestown, Mass., 28 Dec., 1772; d. in Cambridgeport, 4 Nov., 1856. He was called "the literary leather-dresser." His father, Eleazer Dowse, was a leather-dresser, and was driven with his family from Charlestown on 17 June, 1775, his house being one of those burned by the British forces. He settled at Sherburne, Middlesex co., where Thomas spent his youth, receiving no other education than that of the town school. On attaining his majority he entered the service of a leather-dresser at Roxbury, Mass., and remained in that employment for ten years. He once informed a friend that, at the age of twenty-eight, his highest income had been twenty-five dollars a month; that he had never paid five dollars for conveyance from one place to another; had never owned a pair of boots, but possessed several hundred volumes of good books well bound. In 1803 he set up in business as a leather-dresser at Cambridgeport, and pursued the occupation successfully till he was far advanced in life. From the earliest period he devoted a large part of his income to the purchase of books. Standing at his bench, he would buy books, speculate on philosophical truths, and discuss the great problems of existence. By diligent search, great knowledge of

bibliography, shrewdness, and strict economy in his purchases, he amassed a remarkable library. It consisted of about 5,000 volumes in good, often elegant, binding, and of the best editions. It was mostly English, though containing translations of the principal authors in the ancient languages and the cultivated languages of modern Europe. The library was estimated to have cost \$40,000. Mr. Dowse had a golden lamb in front of his store as a sign; and, when some Harvard students broke off its head, he was so irritated that he changed his will, by which he had intended to give property valued at \$100,000 to Harvard, and bequeathed it instead to the Massachusetts historical society. His library was deposited in a special room in their building in Boston, and he left \$10,000 as a permanent fund for its preservation and care. He was an admirer of Benjamin Franklin, and erected a monument to his memory in Mount Auburn cemetery. A collection of engravings and water-colors, which he drew in a lottery about 1820, was given to the Boston athenæum. A jocosé society gave him the degree of LL. D., which was interpreted as "Literary Leather-Dresser."

**DOX, Peter Myndert**, lawyer, b. in Geneva, Ontario co., N. Y., 11 Sept., 1813. His maternal grandfather was John Nicholas, a representative in congress during the administrations of Washington and Adams. Peter was graduated at Hobart in 1833, studied law, and was admitted to practice. He was elected to the New York legislature in 1841, and was afterward chosen judge of the Ontario county courts. In 1855 he removed to Alabama, where he became a planter. He was elected to the convention that revised the state constitution in 1865, and took an active interest in restoring Alabama to its place in the Union. From 1869 till 1873 he was a member of congress, having been elected as a Union democrat, and served on the committee on banking and currency. He has held many minor offices, such as commissioner of schools, justice of the peace, etc. He is the author of numerous speeches in congress, including one delivered 6 June, 1870, on the admission of Georgia to the Union, the true condition of the south, and in favor of universal amnesty.

**DOYLE, Sir John**, British soldier, b. in Dublin, Ireland, in 1756; d. 8 Aug., 1834. He was graduated at Trinity college, Dublin, entered the army, and was a lieutenant of light infantry at Boston in 1775. He served as adjutant at the battles of Long Island and Germantown, captain of the volunteers of Ireland, then a major of brigade at the capture of Charleston, and in the battles of Camden and Hobkirk's Hill. In command of a corps of light cavalry, he operated against Gen. Marion in the spring of 1781, and destroyed his camp at Snow Island, but, being pursued by Marion, escaped with the loss of his baggage. He served in Holland in 1794, in 1796 was made a colonel, and was soon afterward appointed secretary of war in Ireland. He served as a brigadier-general with Abercrombie in Egypt in 1800, distinguished himself, and was made a baronet in 1805, and a full general in 1819.—His nephew, **Sir Charles Hastings**, British officer, b. about 1804. He entered the British army as an ensign in 1819, became captain in 1825, and colonel in 1854, serving in both the East and West Indies. He was on the staff as assistant adjutant-general and assistant quartermaster-general in 1847-'56, and served in the army of the Crimea. He was inspector-general of the militia of Ireland, 1856-'61, and was assigned to the command of the troops in Nova Scotia in the latter year. In 1867 he was made lieutenant-



general of that province upon the confederation of the provinces of British North America, being placed in command of her Majesty's forces in North America. For his services in these capacities he was knighted. In 1874 he was assigned to the command of the southern district of England; in 1860 he became a major-general, and in 1870 a lieutenant-general. He is also colonel of the 87th regiment (Royal Irish fusiliers).

**DRAKE, Benjamin M.**, clergyman, b. in North Carolina, 11 Sept., 1800; d. in Mississippi in 1860. He joined the Tennessee conference in 1820, and the next year was transferred to the Mississippi conference, in connection with which he attained a commanding position. He was instrumental in building the 1st Methodist church in New Orleans, was president of Elizabeth female academy, the first Methodist school established in that state, and was also president of Centenary college.

**DRAKE, Daniel**, physician, b. in Plainfield, N. J., 20 Oct., 1785; d. in Cincinnati, Ohio, 6 Nov., 1852. At an early age he and his family emigrated to Mayslick, Ky., where they dwelt in a log cabin. In his sixteenth year the boy left home, to study medicine in Cincinnati, and at the age of twenty found his way to Philadelphia, where he attended two courses of lectures at the medical school of the University of Pennsylvania. Returning to the west, he practised medicine for a year near his old home in Kentucky, and finally settled in Cincinnati. In 1815 Dr. Drake attended a second course of lectures in the University of Pennsylvania, when he was graduated, and, returning to Cincinnati, he soon gained a large and profitable practice. During the two years preceding he had entered on several business ventures and speculations in connection with his father, all of which miscarried. In 1816 he was appointed professor of materia medica in Transylvania university, Ky., and thereafter occupied a chair in other medical schools in succession, until 1835, when he organized the medical department of the Cincinnati college. Here he remained four years, and then accepted the chair of clinical medicine and pathological anatomy in the University of Louisville, Ky. He returned to Cincinnati, and once more, for a single session, filled the chair of medicine in the medical college of Ohio. In 1850 he again went to Louisville, and finally re-entered the medical college of Ohio. In 1827 he projected the "Western Journal of the Medical and Physical Sciences," continuing as one of the editors until 1848. Among his publications are "Topography, Climate, and Diseases of Cincinnati" (a pamphlet, 1810); "Picture of Cincinnati and the Miami Country" (Cincinnati, 1815); "Practical Treatise on the History, Prevention, and Treatment of Epidemic Cholera" (1832); "Practical Essays on Medical Education" (1832); and "Systematic Treatise on the Principal Diseases of the Interior Valley of North America" (1850; 2d vol., Philadelphia, 1854). The last production of his pen was a small volume of "Discourses" (1852).—His brother, **Benjamin**, biographer, b. in Mason county, Ky., in 1794; d. in Cincinnati, Ohio, 1 April, 1841, studied and at first practised law in Cincinnati. In 1830 he established a weekly paper, "The Western Agriculturist," continuing for many years its editor and proprietor. Like his brother, he was much devoted to western interests. His publications include "Cincinnati in 1826" (Cincinnati, 1827); "Life and Adventures of Black Hawk" (1838); "Tales and Sketches from the Queen City" (1838); "Life of William Henry Harrison" (1840); and "Life of Tecumseh" (1841). To the last-named work he

gave much time and attention, and it is historically valuable.—Another son, **Charles Daniel**, lawyer, b. in Cincinnati, 11 April, 1811, received a common-school education and spent a short time at St. Joseph's college, Ky., and at a military academy in Middletown, Conn. From 1827 till 1830 he was a midshipman in the U. S. navy, in 1833 was admitted to the bar in Cincinnati, and in 1834 removed to St. Louis, Mo. In 1847 Mr. Drake returned to Cincinnati, whence in 1850 he again went to St. Louis to practise his profession. In 1859 he was elected a member of the Missouri house of representatives and was conspicuous for his opposition to the secession movement, in 1863 a member of the state convention, and in 1864 was chosen a member of a convention to revise the state constitution. In 1867 he became U. S. senator from Missouri, but this office he resigned to accept the appointment of chief justice of the court of claims in Washington. He has published a "Treatise on the Law of Suits by Attachment in the United States" (Boston, 1854), and a "Life of Daniel Drake," his father (1871).

**DRAKE, Sir Francis**, navigator, b. near Tavistock, Devonshire, according to some authorities in 1539, and to others in 1545 or 1546; d. near Puerto Bello, 27 Dec., 1595. His father was a poor clergyman, and Francis was the eldest of twelve sons, nearly all of whom followed the sea. He received a scanty education through the liberality of a kinsman, and was apprenticed to the master of a bark, who bequeathed him his vessel as a reward for his faithful service. Being thus at the age of eighteen years not only a good sailor, but the proprietor of a ship, he made commercial voyages to the bay of Biscay and the coast of Guinea. He then sold his vessel and invested the proceeds, with all his savings, in an expedition of Capt. Hawkins to Mexico, made in 1567. There were five ships, Drake receiving command of the "Judith," a vessel of fifty tons. The expedition, after capturing 400 or 500 negroes on the African coast, crossed to Dominica for trade, then attempted to reach Florida, but was driven by tempest into the harbor of San Juan de Ulua (now Vera Cruz) for repairs and supplies. The next day a fleet of twelve ships arrived from Spain. A naval battle followed, in which only two of the English ships escaped. Drake returned to England, having lost his entire property, and fruitlessly petitioned the court of Spain for indemnity; but getting no satisfaction, and enraged at the treatment he received, he began to sail with the avowed object of pillaging the Spaniards. In 1570 he obtained a commission from Queen Elizabeth, and in 1572 he armed two ships at Plymouth, with which, joined by a third at Port Pheasant on the coast of South America, he made a descent on New Granada, captured and plun-



dered various Spanish settlements, and made, at the expense of his enemies, a fortune vastly larger than that they had taken from him. He visited the isthmus of Darien, saw from a mountain-top the waves of the Pacific, and planned an expedition into those waters. He returned to England in 1573, and was welcomed as a hero. Under the patronage of Elizabeth, he set sail from Plymouth, 13 Dec., 1577, with five vessels and 164 gentlemen and sailors, to follow the route that had been traced by Magellan. Of these vessels, the "Pelican" was the only one that completed the adventure. Her armament was twenty guns of brass and iron, with others stowed away in the hold. Drake pillaged the Spanish settlements of Chili and Peru, and every vessel he found, among them a royal galleon, laden with gold, silver, and precious stones, to the value of about \$3,000,000. He then sailed northward, and, landing on the coast of California, took possession in the name of his sovereign, and named it Nova Albion. He remained for some weeks, and made friends with the natives, who regarded the new-comers as gods. The chief, dressed in furs, came with his official attendants, and indulged in a wild dance. Drake was asked to sit down, and the king, singing with all the rest, set a crown on Drake's head and saluted him as *Hioh* ("sovereign.") On leaving the place, Drake, fearing lest he should meet the Spaniards in superior force if he returned by the way he came, sailed to the north, and sought a passage to the Atlantic through Bering strait. Repelled by the intense cold, he again sought the Pacific, and determined by sailing westward to make the circuit of the globe. He traversed the Pacific and the Indian Ocean, doubled the Cape of Good Hope, and arrived at Plymouth in November, 1580, after an absence of two years and ten months. Elizabeth received him with favor, dined on board his ship, and made him a knight. The Spaniards demanded that he should be given up to them as a pirate, but Elizabeth refused, and the rupture that followed between her and Philip II. gave Drake a new opportunity. Within one year he captured and plundered Cartagena and other towns, burned the forts of San Antonio and Saint Augustine, then visited and carried back to England the remains of the colony that Raleigh had planted in Virginia. In 1587 he was placed in command of a fleet of about thirty sail designed to attack the Spanish ports. He destroyed 100 ships in the harbor of Cadiz,

which were destined for the invasion of England, and captured an immense carrack, from papers in which the English first learned the value of the East India traffic, and the mode of carrying it on. In 1588, as vice-admiral, he commanded



one squadron of the fleet, by which, with the assistance of the elements, the armada sent by Spain against England was annihilated, and in 1589 ravaged the coasts of the Spanish peninsula. In 1592-'3 he was a member of parliament for Plymouth. In 1594, a report having reached England that Spain was preparing a fleet more numerous and powerful than the armada, he again entered the service. Convinced that the West Indies was the point

where Spain could be best attacked, he sailed for America in 1595 with 26 vessels, in company with Admiral Hawkins. A divided command produced its usual bad results, and their first attempts were fruitless. The Spaniards were also forewarned, and the English expedition proved a melancholy failure. At Puerto Rico Hawkins died, either of a wound or of chagrin, and Drake then gained new triumphs. He burned Santa Marta, Rancheria, Nombre de Dios, and Rio Hacha; but a fatal malady broke out among the sailors, and as he heard of the defeat of a division of his forces, which he had sent to operate by land, he fell sick and died from the combined effects of fever and of mental agitation on account of the reverses of the expedition. His remains were placed in a leaden casket and buried at sea off Puerto Cabello, Venezuela.

**DRAKE, Joseph Rodman**, poet, b. in New York city, 7 Aug., 1795; d. there, 21 Sept., 1820. He was an only son, one of four children, who, early bereaved of their parents, were subjected

to many of the pains and privations incident to poverty and the loss of their natural protectors. Like his sisters Caroline and Louise, he was a poet from childhood. Some of his juvenile verses were found by the writer among Halleek's papers. At fourteen Drake wrote the "Mocking-Bird" and "The Past and Present," a part of



*J. Rodman Drake*

which furnished the concluding passage of "Leon" in the published volume of his poems. Four years later he abandoned merchandise from a distaste for business, and began the study of medicine with Drs. Bruce and Romayne. In the winter of 1812-'3 Drake and Halleek met and immediately became friends. When the young and handsome physician was married in the summer of 1816 to a daughter of Henry Eckford, the opulent ship-builder, it was Halleek who officiated as groomsmen; when he went to Europe with his accomplished wife, it was to his brother-poet that he addressed several amusing epistles; when their daughter and only child was born, she was christened Halleek; when the pulsations of his gentle heart were daily growing weaker, it was his faithful friend "Fitz" who with more than a brother's love soothed his dying pillow; and, when the grave had forever closed over Drake, it was the same sorrow-stricken friend who wrote those exquisitely touching lines so familiar to the English-speaking world, and which will ever continue to be among Halleek's and Drake's most enduring monuments. "The Culprit Fay," on which Drake's reputation as a poet chiefly rests, was written in his twenty-second year, and not, as it has always been said, in the summer of 1819. A MS. copy now before the writer states that it was composed in August, 1816. In March, 1819, the literary partners began contributing anonymously to the "Evening Post" a series of good-natured verses, known as "The Croakers," which appeared almost daily during three months and occasionally afterward. These humorous poems were in 1860 col-



lected and issued in a handsome octavo by the Bradford club of New York, and in 1868 they were included, with several unpublished "Croakers," in an edition of Halleck's poems. In place of the original signatures of Croaker, Croaker Junior, and Croaker & Co., the editor of the volume made known for the first time the respective author of each poem, indicating also by the letters D. and H. the joint authorship of the literary partners, or, to quote Halleck's familiar words to his biographer, that "we each had a finger in the pie." Whoever among the present generation wishes to learn something of the leading men of the city and state, and of the social, scientific, and political events of so interesting a decade as that of 1819-'29 in New York history, cannot but be enlightened as well as greatly amused by a perusal of these sprightly poems. When Drake was on his death-bed, at his wife's request Dr. DeKay, an intimate friend, collected and copied all his poems which could be found and took them to him. "See, Joe," he said, "what I have done." "Burn them," was the reply of the dying poet; "they are valueless." A judicious selection of her father's poems, including "The Culprit Fay" and "The American Flag," was, however, made in October, 1835, by the poet's daughter, being the volume issued in New York during the following year, and fitly dedicated to Fitz-Greene Halleck. Thirty years later an illustrated edition of "The Culprit Fay" was issued in New York, of which many thousands have been sold. The young poet, who was described by his literary partner "as perhaps the handsomest man in New York," left behind him two portraits, one a miniature, from which the accompanying picture is copied, the other an oil-painting by Henry Inman. It was for half a century in the possession of Charles P. Clinch, the last survivor among Drake's intimate friends. See Wilson's "Life of Halleck" (New York, 1869), and "Bryant and his Friends" (1886).

**DRAKE, Samuel**, actor, b. in England, 15 Nov., 1768; d. in Oldham county, Ky., 16 Oct., 1854. He may properly be called the pioneer of the drama in the west. It is said that his name was Bryant, but he assumed that of Drake on the stage. In early life he was apprenticed to a printer, but ran away before his term had expired and became an actor. Previous to his coming to the United States he was manager of a country theatre in the west of England. Mr. Drake and his family landed in the United States in 1809 and appeared at the Boston theatre the same year, remaining there until 1813, when they joined the company of John Bernhard at Albany, N. Y., where Mr. Drake was stage manager. Mrs. Drake died in Albany in 1814, and in the spring of 1815 Mr. Drake and his family went to Kentucky, he having made arrangements for the occupancy of the Frankfort, Lexington, and Louisville theatres. On their way they gave performances in several towns of northwestern New York. With this company two persons, who afterward became noted in the history of the American drama (Miss Denney and N. M. Ludlow), made their first appearance on the stage. In their journey to Olean, on Alleghany river, the path lay through a wilderness, the men walking most of the way, and the women riding in the wagon that carried their scenery. Arrived at Olean (which then consisted of a few log-cabins), Mr. Drake purchased a flat-boat, and in this they floated down the Alleghany to Pittsburg, Pa., where Mr. Drake and his company gave the first regular theatrical performance ever given in that town. After their Pittsburg season they landed at Maysville (then called Limestone), and made the rest of their jour-

ney by land to Frankfort, where they opened the theatre that had been built four years before by Noble Luke Usher. Mr. Drake was quite successful during the first ten or twelve years of his Kentucky career, and afterward managed theatres in Ohio, Tennessee, Missouri, and Indiana.—His daughter-in-law, **Frances Ann**, actress, b. in Schenectady, N. Y., 6 Nov., 1797; d. in Oldham county, Ky., 1 Sept., 1875. Her maiden name was Denney. She made her first appearance on the stage in the spring of 1815 at Cherry Valley, N. Y., with her future father-in-law's company in the character of Julia in "The Midnight Hour." The first character in tragedy that she acted was Imma in "Adelgitha." At Pittsburg, Pa., she played many important parts, and in Kentucky she became a great favorite. In 1819 she tried her fortune in the northern and eastern theatres, going first to Canada and performing at Montreal and Quebec, then to Boston, and thence to New York city, where she made her first appearance, 17 April, 1820, at the Park theatre in the character of Helen Worret in the comedy of "Man and Wife," in which she gave great satisfaction. She then became a regular member of the Park company, and, after the burning of that theatre, was with the same company, performing at the Anthony street theatre, New York, during the season of 1820-'1. In 1823 she married Alexander Drake, and in 1824 appeared at the Chatham theatre, New York, as Imogene in "Bertram." Shortly after this she returned to the west with her husband to his father's theatres, occasionally visiting the east during the vacations of her western engagements. Her last appearance in New York was in 1835 at the Park theatre, 22 April, as Bianca in "Fazio." Mrs. Drake, after the death of her husband, married George W. Cutter (*q. v.*); but the match proved unhappy, they separated upon mutual agreement, and she returned to the stage, resuming the name of Drake, and managed theatres in Kentucky and Ohio.

**DRAKE, Samuel Gardner**, antiquarian, b. in Pittsfield, N. H., 11 Oct., 1798; d. in Boston, Mass., 14 June, 1875. He was brought up on a farm, educated in the common schools of his neighborhood, and in 1818-'25 was a teacher. He early showed a fondness for literary pursuits, and in 1828 established in Boston, whither he had removed, the first antiquarian book-store in the United States, devoting special attention to the collection of books relating to the early history of this country. He continued to do business as a bookseller and publisher during his life, and the most noted writers of his day availed themselves of the store of information that he had collected. Mr. Drake was one of the founders of the New England historic genealogical society in 1847, its president in 1858, and for many years edited its quarterly "Register," contributing many articles to its pages. In 1858-'60 he resided in London, England. He published Church's "Entertaining History of King Philip's War," with additions (Boston, 1825); "Indian Biography" (1832); "Book of the Indians," a standard authority (1833; 11th ed., enlarged, 1851); "Old Indian Chronicle" (1836; new series, 1867); "Indian Captivities" (1839); "Account of the Family of Drake" (1845); "Review of Savage's Edition of Winthrop's Journal" (1854); "History and Antiquities of Boston" (1856); "Result of Searches among the British Archives" (1860); "Memoir of Sir Walter Raleigh" (1862); editions, with introduction and notes, of Mather's "Indian War of 1675-'6" (1862); "Early History of New England" (1864); and Hubbard's "Indian Wars" (1865); "The Witchcraft Delusion in New Eng-



land," being reprints of Mather's "Wonders of the Invisible World," and Robert Calef's "More Wonders of the Invisible World," with introduction and notes (3 vols., 1866); "Annals of Witchcraft in the United States" (1869); and "History of the French and Indian War" (1870).—His son, **Francis Samuel**, b. in Northwood, N. H., 22 Feb., 1828; d. in Washington, D. C., 22 Feb., 1885, was educated in the public schools of Boston. After aiding his father in his Boston book-store he entered a counting-house in that city, but went to Leavenworth, Kan., in 1862, and engaged in bookselling there till 1867, when he returned to Boston. Mr. Drake inherited his father's taste for historical work, and was an eager collector long before he wrote anything for publication. He prepared without aid a "Dictionary of



*F. S. Drake*

Biography," the materials for which he was twenty years in collecting (Boston, 1872). He also published a "Memorial of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati" (1873); "Life of Gen. Henry Knox" (1873); "The Town of Roxbury" (1873); "Tea-Leaves" (1884); and "Indian History for Young Folks" (1885). He edited Schoolcraft's "History of the Indians," and contributed articles on Brighton, Watertown, and Roxbury to the "Memorial History of Boston." His "Dictionary of American Biography," with his latest corrections and all the materials that he had gathered for a new edition, is incorporated in "Appleton's Cyclopaedia of American Biography."—Another son, **Samuel Adams**, b. in Boston, Mass., 20 Dec., 1833, was educated in the public schools of his native city. He went to Kansas in 1858 as telegraphic agent of the New York associated press, became the regular correspondent of the St. Louis "Republican" and the Louisville "Journal," and for a while edited the Leavenworth "Times." On the organization of the state militia at the beginning of the civil war he became adjutant-general of the northern division, and in 1861 was a captain of militia in the service of the United States. He had risen to the rank of brigadier-general of militia in 1863, and in 1864 was colonel of the 17th Kansas volunteers, commanding the post of Paola, Kan., during Price's invasion of Missouri in that year. In 1871 Gen. Drake returned to Massachusetts. His first publication was "Hints for Emigrants to Pike's Peak" (a pamphlet, 1860). He has since written "Old Landmarks of Boston" (1872); "Old Landmarks of Middlesex" (1873); "Nooks and Corners of the New England Coast" (1875); "Bunker Hill" (1875); "Captain Nelson" (1879); "History of Middlesex County, Mass." (1880); "Heart of the White Mountains" (1881); "Around the Hub" (1881); "New England Legends" (1883); "Our Great Benefactors" (1885); and "The Making of New England" (1886).

**DRAPER, Alonzo Granville**, soldier, b. in Brattleboro, Vt., 6 Sept., 1835; d. in Brazos, Tex., 3 Sept., 1865. He early settled in Boston, and was graduated at the English high-school in 1854, after which he removed to Lynn, where he edited the

"New England Mechanic," and held office in the city government. At the beginning of the civil war he recruited a company of volunteers for the 14th Massachusetts regiment, and was commissioned captain, 6 May, 1861. In January, 1863, he was promoted major, and, after being transferred to the 2d national colored regiment, was made colonel in August, 1863, and afterward attached to the 25th corps, where for a month he had charge of a brigade in Maj.-Gen. Paine's division, and where he won the title of brevet brigadier-general, 28 Oct., 1864. A few months previous to his death he left Virginia in command of a brigade, and died from wounds received in Texas.

**DRAPER, Andrew Sloan**, lawyer, b. in Westford, Otsego co., N. Y., 21 June, 1848. He was graduated at Albany academy in 1866, and at Albany law-school in 1871, and began practice in that place. He was a member of the city board of education in 1879-'81, and of the legislature in the latter year. He was appointed a member of the court of commissioners of Alabama claims by President Arthur, and sat in that court during the last year of its existence, when over 2,000 cases were tried. In 1886 he became state superintendent of public instruction.

**DRAPER, John William**, scientist, b. in St. Helen's, near Liverpool, England, 5 May, 1811; d. in Hastings-on-Hudson, 4 Jan., 1882. He was the son of John C. Draper, a Wesleyan clergyman, who was interested in scientific subjects. Young Draper was educated at home under private tutors and at Woodhouse grove, a public-school of the Wesleys, where he developed a fondness for science. In 1829 the University of London was opened, and he was sent there to receive a course of instruction in chemistry under Dr. Edward Turner, but the death of his father prevented his taking a degree, and in 1832 he came to the United States with his mother and his sister Catherine, settling in the Wesleyan colony in Christiansville, Va., where for a time he devoted himself entirely to scientific pursuits. He was graduated at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1836. The results of several investigations published in the "Journal of the Franklin Institute" and in Silliman's "American Journal of Science" gave him reputation, and he was called to the chair of chemistry and natural philosophy in Hampden-Sidney college, Va., where he began his official duties in the autumn of 1836, meanwhile prosecuting his researches in various directions. In 1837 he was elected professor of the proposed medical department in the University of New York, but the financial difficulties of that year caused the abandonment of the project. Two years later, however, he was appointed professor in the university itself, and in 1840 was very active in the organization of the medical department, becoming its professor of chemistry. In 1850 he succeeded Dr. Valentine Mott in the pres-



*John W. Draper*



idency of the medical college, and maintained his relations with that institution until 1873. His lectures at the university itself were continued until 1881. During the civil war he was appointed one of the commissioners to inspect hospitals after the battles of Antietam and Gettysburg. Of his many investigations, one of the earliest was in relation to capillary attraction, and in 1834 he published a memoir on that subject. His study of osmose, especially in reference to its physiological relations, dates from 1836. The application of the principles investigated to the explanation of sap in plants and of blood in animals is admirable. His researches on the chemical phenomena of light in both the organic and inorganic world include the most valuable work done by him. Daguerre's announcement of his discovery of the action of sunlight on silver, and its application to the permanent preservation of views, in 1839, was at once taken up by Draper. He made it the subject of special study, and was the first person in the world to apply it to individuals. "The first photographic portrait from life was made by me," he says, and "the face of the sitter," his sister Catherine, "was dusted with a white powder"; but a few trials showed that this was unnecessary. In March, 1840, he presented the Lyceum of natural history in New York with the first representation of the moon's surface ever taken by photography. In the investigation presented to the British association in 1843, on the action of light on chlorine gas, he showed that this gas underwent a decided modification, in consequence of its absorption of the chemical rays from sunlight. He also investigated light from the standpoint of its action on the growth of plants, and his results were presented in a memoir read before the American philosophical society on the occasion of its centennial anniversary in 1834. Besides his connection with the development of photography, he was actively engaged with Samuel F. B. Morse in his production of the electro-magnetic telegraph. The series of experiments made by Prof. Draper in the laboratory of the university was the first to establish with certainty the practicability of utilizing electricity for sending messages over long distances. In 1847 he published his "Production of Light by Heat," an important and early contribution to spectrum analysis, and one that is worthy of special recognition, for it clearly outlines the principles that subsequently were recognized and form part of the brilliant researches of Kirchhoff, who has since specialized the department of prismatic analysis. In this connection he also deserves mention as the first to photograph the diffraction spectrum. His "Production of Light by Chemical Action" (1848) and his "Researches in Actino-Chemistry" (1872) were most important contributions to science. He received in 1875 the Rumford medals from the American academy of science and arts for his researches in "Radiant Energy." In 1860 Princeton conferred on him the degree of LL. D. He was a member of many of the learned societies of Europe, including the Accademia dei Lincei of Rome and the Physical society in London. In the United States he was elected to the American philosophical society in 1843 and to the National academy of sciences in 1877. He was the first president of the American chemical society, and his inaugural address, delivered in November, 1876, was on "Science in America." The titles of his papers exceed 100, and extend from 1832 till 1880. His lectures and addresses, principally delivered at the beginning of the medical course in the university, also include "Thoughts on the Future Civil

Policy of America," before the Historical society of New York in 1864, and before the Unitarian institute in Springfield, Mass., in October, 1877, on "Evolution—its Origin, Progress, and Consequences." The most celebrated of his larger works is "History of the Conflict between Religion and Science" (New York, 1874), which has passed through twenty editions in the English language, and has been translated into the French, Spanish, German, Dutch, Russian, Italian, Portuguese, Polish, and Servian languages. Rome placed it on her "Index Expurgatorius," and Draper joined Galileo, Copernicus, Kepler, Locke, and Mill on the list of those under the ban of the church. His other works are "Elements of Chemistry," by Robert Kane, American edition, edited (New York, 1842); "A Treatise on the Forces which produce the Organization of Plants" (1844); "Text-Book on Chemistry" (1846); "Text-Book on Natural Philosophy" (1847); "Human Physiology, Statical and Dynamical" (1856); "History of the Intellectual Development of Europe" (1862); "Thoughts on the Future Civil Policy of America" (1865); "A Text-Book on Physiology" (1866); "History of the American Civil War" (3 vols., 1867-'70); and "Scientific Memoirs; being Experimental Contributions to a Knowledge of Radiant Energy" (1878). See Memoir by Prof. George F. Barker, contributed to the "Biographical Memoirs of the National Academy of Sciences" (vol. ii.).—His son, **John Christopher**, physician, b. in Mecklenburg county, Va., 31 March, 1835; d. in New York city, 20 Dec., 1885, entered the University of New York in 1852, but, leaving the classical department, was graduated at the medical school in 1857. From March, 1856, till July, 1857, he held the office of house physician and surgeon to Bellevue hospital, and published at that time papers on "The Production of Urea" (February, 1856) and "Experiments on Respiration" (July, 1856). The year subsequent to his graduation was spent in Europe in travel and study. In December, 1858, he became professor of analytical chemistry in the University of New York, holding that chair until 1871. From 1860 till 1863 he was professor of chemistry in Cooper Union, and in 1862 accompanied the 12th New York regiment to the front as assistant surgeon, serving for three months. In 1863 he was elected professor of natural sciences in the College of the city of New York, and in 1866 professor of chemistry in the medical department of the University of New York, which chairs he held until his death. Dr. Draper was a member of the New York academy of medicine, and in 1873 received the degree of LL. D. from Trinity college. He was an occasional contributor to medical and scientific journals, and, besides twenty-four original papers, published numerous articles on diet, dress, and ventilation, in the "Galaxy" (1868-'71). In 1872-'3 he edited the "Year-Book of Nature and Science," and also the department of "Natural Science" in "Scribner's Monthly" from 1872 till 1875. He published "Text-Book on Anatomy, Physiology, and Hygiene" (New York, 1866); "A Practical Laboratory-Course in Medical Chemistry" (1882); and a "Text-Book of Medical Physics" (1885).—Another son, **Henry**, physicist, b. in Prince Edward county, Va., 7 March, 1837; d. in New York city, 20 November, 1882, studied at the University of New York, but on the completion of his sophomore year abandoned the classical course to study medicine, and was graduated in 1858, publishing a thesis on "The Changes of Blood-Cells in the Spleen." Subsequently he travelled in Europe, and visited the great telescope of Lord Rosse in Ireland,



the sight of which impressed him with a desire to construct a similar but smaller instrument, and attracted his attention toward astronomy and astronomical photography. On his return to the United States he applied himself to accomplish this purpose, and built the observatory at Hastings-on-Hudson. A description of the details of grinding, polishing, silvering, testing, and mounting the reflector, all of which he did himself, was published by the Smithsonian institution in 1865, and became the standard authority on the subject. Meanwhile he had been appointed on the medical staff in Bellevue hospital, and served for eighteen months. In 1860 he was elected professor of physiology in the university, and in 1866 to the similar chair in the medical department, becoming soon afterward its dean. His specialty of celestial photography was not neglected, and a photograph of the fixed lines in the spectra of the stars is of this period. His most celebrated photograph is that of the moon, and it probably gives the best representation of its surface thus far made. Upward of 1,500 negatives were made by Dr. Draper with this instrument. In 1867 he married Mary Anna, the daughter of Courtland Palmer, who became his assistant in scientific work. In 1872 he photographed the spectrum of  $\alpha$  Lyrae (Vega), showing dark lines, a result then unique in science, and in 1873 the finest photograph of the diffraction spectrum ever made. He resigned his chair in the medical department in 1873, in order to devote more time to original research, but the death of Mr. Palmer in 1874 made it necessary for him to take charge of a large estate. In 1874 he was chosen by congress to superintend the photographic department of the commission appointed to observe the transit of Venus. For three months he was busily occupied in Washington, organizing, experimenting, and instructing. Home duties prevented him from joining the expedition, but he received from congress a gold medal in recognition of his services. In 1876 he made a negative of the solar spectrum, and one of the spectrum of an incandescent gas upon the same plate, with their edges in contact. These results and corroborative experiments led him to assume the presence of oxygen in the sun, and in July, 1877, he announced "The Discovery of Oxygen in the Sun by Photography, and a New Theory of the Solar Spectrum." This brilliant investigation, culminating in perhaps the most original discovery ever made in physical science by an American, could not pass unchallenged. English astronomers were slow to accept the results, and in 1879 Dr. Draper submitted his research to the Royal astronomical society in London. The sun told its own story, and its light, acting on the delicate metallic film on the glass negative, was evidence that could not be disputed. In 1878 he observed the solar eclipse of 29 July, in Rawlings, W. T., and obtained excellent photographs of the corona. Later he photographed the great nebula of Orion, and in 1880 photographed the spectrum of Jupiter. In 1882 he received the degree of LL.D. from the University of New York and also from the University of Wisconsin during the same year. Dr. Draper was a member of scientific societies in the United States and in Europe, and in 1877 was elected to the National academy of sciences. His original papers number but a score, and are principally devoted to researches on the chemistry of heavenly bodies. They appeared chiefly in the "American Journal of Science." Dr. Draper also published "A Text-Book on Chemistry" (New York, 1866). Biographical sketches of Henry Draper were contributed by Prof. George

F. Barker to the "American Journal of Science" (February, 1883), the "Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society" (December, 1882), and to the "Biographical Memoirs of the National Academy of Sciences" (vol. iii).—Another son, **Daniel**, meteorologist, b. in New York city, 2 April, 1841, was educated at the University grammar-school, and subsequently followed scientific studies under his father, whom he assisted in his lectures, also becoming his amanuensis in the preparation of the "History of the Intellectual Development of Europe" and in the "History of the American Civil War." In the designing and construction of the observatory in Hastings-on-Hudson, Daniel was associated with his brother Henry. For five years he served an apprenticeship in the Novelty iron-works, New York, where he was employed during the building of the "Roanoke" and other iron-clads for the U. S. government in the early years of the civil war. In 1869 he was appointed director of the New York meteorological observatory established at that time in Central park. For the work under his control he designed and manufactured the self-recording instruments, including the photographic barograph and thermographs (dry and wet), pencil gauges for rain and snow, for direction of the wind, and for the velocity and force of the wind. In 1871 he began a series of meteorological investigations in connection with the observatory. Of these, his consideration of the question "Does the clearing of land increase or diminish the fall of rain?" showed that the prevalent impression of its diminishing was not founded on fact. Besides several researches concerning the variations in temperature, he took up the question "Do American storms cross the Atlantic?" It was found that from 1869 till 1873 eighty-six out of eighty-nine disturbances were felt on the European coast. This led to telegraphic announcement of storms from the United States to Great Britain. A more recent investigation has shown the increased prevalence of pneumonia at times when the atmosphere is richest in ozone. His researches have earned for him the degree of Ph. D. from the University of New York, and they have been fully described in scientific journals both in the United States and Europe. He is a member of scientific societies and has published annual reports of the observatory since his appointment.

**DRAPER, Lyman Copeland**, antiquarian, b. in Hamburg (now Evans), Erie co., N. Y., 4 Sept., 1815. He removed with his father to Springfield, Pa., and in 1821 to Lockport, N. Y., where he was educated at the village school, worked on his father's farm, and in 1830-'3 served as clerk in various stores. In the latter year he went to Mobile with a relative, and began obtaining information about the Creek chief Weatherford. Since then he has devoted his life to the collection of material relating to western history and biography, and is regarded as an authority on those subjects. In 1835-'6 he was a student in Granville college, Ohio. In 1838 he began an extensive correspondence with well-known western pioneers, and had personal interviews with many of them, thus collecting a great amount of valuable historical information. He became editor of a paper in Pontotoc, Miss., in 1840, and in 1843 was clerk in the office of the Erie canal at Buffalo, N. Y. The next ten years were spent mostly in the family of a relative in Philadelphia, in the prosecution of his search for historical data. He removed to Madison, Wis., in 1853, to become corresponding secretary of the State historical society, and has been instrumental in securing for it a library of 116,000 volumes and



valuable antiquarian collections. In 1858-'9 he was state superintendent of instruction, but in 1860 returned to his former office. On 6 Jan., 1887, he declined a re-election, intending to devote himself to literature, and was appointed honorary secretary for life. The state university gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1871. Dr. Draper has published "Collections" of the State historical society, mostly gathered by himself (10 vols., 1853-'87); "Madison, the Capital of Wisconsin" (1857); "The Helping Hand," with W. A. Croffut (1869); and "King's Mountain and its Heroes" (Cincinnati, 1881). He has many works in preparation, two of which, "The Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence" and "Border Forays and Adventures," are nearly ready for publication.

**DRAPER, Richard**, journalist, b. in 1727; d. 6 June, 1774. He was early appointed printer to the governor and council of Massachusetts, and retained the office through his life, becoming the proprietor of the "Massachusetts Gazette and Boston News Letter," which strongly supported the crown in its controversies with the colonies. Mr. Draper was esteemed the best compiler of news of his day. He was a man of feeble health and of great gentleness of manner.—His wife, **Margaret**, d. in England about 1800, continued, with the aid of John Howe, the publication of her husband's journal from his death to the evacuation of Boston in 1776, and her paper was the only one published there during the siege. She went with the British army to Halifax, and thence to England, where she spent the rest of her life, receiving a pension from the government. Trumbull, in his "McFingal," speaks of her as "Mother Draper."

**DRAPER, Simeon**, politician, b. in 1804; d. in Whitestone, L. I., 6 Nov., 1866. He was for many years a prominent merchant in New York, but was unfortunate in business, and became an auctioneer. He was an active whig, and was long the personal and political friend of William H. Seward, but soon after the formation of the republican party he opposed Gov. Seward's policy. He was several times a member of the Whig state central committee, and in 1864 was chairman of that of the Union party. He was provost marshal for New York city in 1862, and in 1864 was appointed by President Lincoln collector of the port of New York, but resigned in 1865. At the time of his death he was government cotton agent, having charge of all the cotton received at New York. For many years before the war Mr. Draper was one of the board of governors in charge of the city charities, and after the law creating this board was repealed he was a commissioner of public charities and corrections until his resignation of the office in 1864.

**DRAPER, William Henry**, Canadian jurist, b. near London, England, 11 March, 1801; d. in Yorkville (then a suburb of Toronto), 3 Nov., 1877. His father was rector of St. Anthony's church, London, and when the son was a mere lad he ran away from home and went to sea. He was afterward a cadet on an East Indiaman, but in his eighteenth year he gave up the sea and set out for Canada, where he arrived in 1820. After teaching for a time, he began the study of law, and in 1828 was called to the bar. In 1837 he was called to the legislative council, and accepted a seat in the executive without office. In 1838 he became solicitor-general of Upper Canada, and, on the resignation of Mr. Hagerman, was appointed to succeed him as attorney-general. He was not in favor of many of the reforms introduced into the system of governing the British-American colonies subsequent to the rebellion of 1837. In 1847 Mr. Draper

withdrew from political life and became puisne judge of the court of queen's bench, and in February, 1856, was made chief justice of the court of common pleas, and in 1863 chief justice of Upper Canada. He retained this office till 1869, when he became president of the court of errors and appeals. He was a brilliant man, and so eloquent and persuasive was his style of address that he was known among his associates as "Sweet William."

**DRAPER, William Henry**, physician, b. in Brattleborough, Vt., 14 Oct., 1830. He was graduated at Columbia in 1851, and at the College of physicians and surgeons in 1855. After study in Paris and London, he settled in New York city as a general practitioner, and has acquired a large practice. In 1869 he became clinical professor of diseases of the eye and ear in the College of physicians and surgeons, which chair he held until 1880, when he was appointed professor of clinical medicine. He is attending physician of the New York and the Roosevelt hospitals, also consulting physician of St. Luke's and of the Presbyterian hospitals. In 1886 Dr. Draper became president of the New York academy of medicine. He has contributed numerous professional papers to medical journals.

**DRAYTON, William**, jurist, b. in South Carolina in 1733; d. 18 May, 1790. After studying law four years in the Middle Temple, London, he returned to this country in 1754, and in 1768 was appointed chief justice of the province of East Florida. He was deprived of his office during the Revolution on account of suspected sympathy with the patriots of his native state, but was afterward reinstated, and spent some time in England with his family. After the close of the war he became judge of the admiralty court of South Carolina, was associate justice of the state from March till October, 1789, and in the latter month was appointed the first U. S. judge for the district of South Carolina.—His son, **William**, soldier, b. in St. Augustine, Fla., 30 Dec., 1776; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 24 May, 1846, was the youngest of ten brothers; his mother died soon after his birth, and he was brought up as the foster-brother of Robert James Turnbull, the champion of nullification. He was educated in England, but returned to his home at his father's death and became an assistant to his brother, Jacob Drayton, then clerk of the court of general sessions in Charleston. He was admitted to the bar in 1797, and before 1812 had an extensive practice. He had become a lieutenant in the "ancient battalion of artillery" in 1801, and at the beginning of the war of 1812, though, as an earnest federalist, he had opposed it, he offered his services to the government, gave up his law-practice, and was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of the 10th U. S. infantry. He became colonel of the 18th infantry on 25 July, 1812, and inspector-general on 1 Aug., 1814, and shortly before the close of the war was associated with Gen. Scott and Gen. Macomb in the preparation of a system of infantry tactics which was afterward adopted by the war department. On his resignation, 15 June, 1815, the government was about to tender him a brigadier-general's commission. He was recorder of Charleston in 1819-'24, and was then elected to congress as a Union democrat, to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Joel R. Poinsett, who had been appointed U. S. minister to Mexico. He served from 1825 till 1833, and in 1830, though hostile to the tariff, unflinchingly opposed nullification. He was a warm friend of President Jackson, and was offered by him the portfolio of war after the resignation of Gen. Eaton, and also the English mission, both of which he declined. After the close of his



congressional career he retired from public life and removed to Philadelphia, partly influenced by the political differences resulting from his course in the nullification contest. In 1839-'40 he was Nicholas Biddle's successor as president of the U. S. bank, and tried to revive it, but retired as soon as he had placed the remaining assets of the bank in the hands of assignees, which he had decided to be the only honest and manly course, though it was unpopular.—**Thomas Fenwick**, son of the second William, b. in South Carolina about 1807, was originally named Thomas. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1828, and served in garrison in Jefferson barracks, Mo., and Newport, Ky., in 1828-'32, and then on topographical duty, but resigned on 15 Aug., 1836, and became a civil engineer in Charleston, Louisville, Ky., and Cincinnati, Ohio. He was also a planter in St. Luke's parish, S. C., in 1838-'61, was a state senator in 1853-'6, and president of the Charleston and Savannah railroad in 1853-'61. At the beginning of the civil war he entered the Confederate service, was commissioned brigadier-general, and commanded the Confederate troops on Hilton Head island at the time of the Port Royal expedition, in which his brother, Capt. Percival Drayton, commanded a national vessel. After the war Gen. Drayton became a farmer in Georgia, and in 1878 was made president of the South Carolina immigrant association, and removed to Charlotte, N. C.—His brother, **Percival**, naval officer, b. in South Carolina, 25 Aug., 1812; d. in Washington, D. C., 4 Aug., 1865, entered the navy as a midshipman, 1 Dec., 1827, was promoted to lieutenant, 28 Feb., 1838, and served on the Brazilian, Mediterranean, and Pacific squadrons. He was attached to the naval observatory in Washington in 1852, and soon afterward was associated with Commander, afterward Admiral, Farragut in ordnance experiments, forming a close intimacy with that officer that lasted through life. He was made commander, 14 Sept., 1855, took part in the Paraguay expedition of 1858, and in 1860 was on ordnance duty at the Philadelphia navy-yard. Though strongly bound by family ties to the seceding states, he rejected all offers of place in the southern confederacy, and remained loyal to the national government. He commanded the "Pocahontas" in the Port Royal expedition, and was afterward transferred to the "Pawnee," in which he made valuable reconnaissances of St. Helena sound and adjacent waters. He was promoted to captain on 16 July, 1862, and in the autumn of that year was ordered to the new Ericsson monitor "Passaic." In this iron-clad he bombarded Fort McAllister, and was in the first attack on Sumter under Admiral Du Pont, who



*Th Drayton*

spoke in the highest terms, in his last report, of Drayton's "capacity and courage." He afterward became fleet-captain of the West Gulf squadron, and commanded Farragut's flag-ship, the "Hartford," in

the battle of Mobile Bay, 5 Aug., 1864. In his detailed report of that action Farragut spoke of Drayton's "coolness and ability," and said: "He is the fleet-captain of my squadron, and one of more determined energy, untiring devotion to duty, and zeal for the service, tempered by great calmness, I do not think adorns any navy." Capt. Drayton afterward accompanied Farragut to New York, where a formal reception was given to the two officers on 12 Dec., 1864. On 28 April, 1865, Capt. Drayton was made chief of the bureau of navigation, and died while discharging the duties of that office. He was especially distinguished as a flag-officer, and his refined manners and knowledge of languages caused his services in that position to be sought by every commanding officer with whom he sailed.

**DRAYTON, William Henry**, statesman, b. in Drayton Hall, on Ashley river, S. C., in September, 1742; d. in Philadelphia in September, 1779. He went to England in 1753, under the care of Chief-Justice Charles Pinkney, in company with the latter's two sons Charles Cotesworth and Thomas, where, after studying at Westminster school, he entered Balliol college, Oxford, in 1761, and remained there for three years. After his return, at his father's call, in 1764, he pursued a course of reading in history and international law, was admitted to the bar, and became an active writer on political topics. In 1769 he published letters opposing the patriotic associations in the colonies, which were answered by Christopher Gadsden and John McKenzie. Drayton then went to England, republished his letters there, was introduced at court, and on 27 Feb., 1771, received from the king the appointment of privy councillor for the province of South Carolina. He took his seat on 3 April, 1772, but as the revolutionary crisis approached he was often in opposition to the crown officers and judges, and aided the passage of laws that would otherwise have been negatived. On 25 Jan., 1774, in spite of the jealousy aroused by his course, he was appointed an assistant judge by his uncle, Lieut.-Gov. Bull. Just before the session of the first Continental congress he published a pamphlet, addressed to that body, in which, under the signature of "Freeman," he drew up a bill of rights, and substantially marked out the line of conduct that it afterward pursued. This brought on him an attack from the chief justice, Thomas Knox Gordon, in consequence of which he was suspended from his offices under the crown, but he lost none of his influence in the state. He became a member of the "council of safety" in 1775, and soon afterward its president, and was active in advising the seizure of the provincial arsenals and British mails. He was also president of the provincial congress in 1775, and in March, 1776, after the formation of a temporary constitution, became a privy councillor



*Wm H Drayton*



and chief justice of the state. He delivered a charge to the grand jury of Charleston on 22 April, in which he declared that the king had abdicated the government, and had no more authority over the people of South Carolina. On 15 Oct., 1776, and in October, 1777, he delivered other charges bearing on the question of independence, which had a powerful effect both in this country and Great Britain. During the absence of John Rutledge in 1777 the duties of president of the state devolved upon him, and in 1778 he was elected a delegate to the Continental congress, of which he continued an active member till his death. He strongly opposed, in a pamphlet, the propositions of conciliation presented by Lord Howe, and on 12 July, 1778, was appointed, with John Hancock and William Duer, to conduct the French minister to Philadelphia. He left a narrative of the events of the Revolution, which was edited and published by his son, Gov. John Drayton, under the title "Memoirs of the American Revolution" (2 vols., Charleston, 1821).—His only son, **John**, governor of South Carolina, b. in South Carolina in 1766; d. in Charleston, S. C., 22 Nov., 1822, was educated at Princeton, under Dr. Witherspoon, and in England. He was admitted to the bar, began practice in Charleston, and was elected lieutenant-governor in 1798, becoming governor by the death of Gov. Edward Rutledge, 23 Jan., 1800. He was elected to the office in December, served two years, and was again elected for the term of 1808-'10. While governor in 1801, he used his influence for the establishment of South Carolina college. On 7 May, 1812, he was appointed by President Madison U. S. judge for the district of South Carolina, and served till his death. Besides his father's memoirs, Gov. Drayton published "Letters written during a Tour through the Northern and Eastern States" (1794), and "A View of South Carolina" (1802).

**DRESSER, Horace**, lawyer, d. 27 Jan., 1877. He was graduated at Union in 1828. Mr. Dresser was one of the first lawyers who spoke in the New York courts in behalf of the negro race, and his best energies were devoted to defending and assisting fugitive slaves. He wrote much on constitutional questions, and published "The Battle Record of the American Rebellion" (New York, 1863), and "Internal Revenue Laws as Amended to July, 1866" (New York, 1866).

**DREUILLETES, Gabriel**, jesuit, b. in France in 1593; d. in Quebec in 1681. He came to this country in August, 1643, and was sent the next year to winter among the Algonquins. Here he lost his sight, which he recovered in an extraordinary manner—miraculously, as he supposed. In 1650 he was sent to Boston to propose a perpetual alliance between the French and English colonies independent of any wars between the sovereigns of England and France. From some of the writings of Father Dreuillettes it would appear that a proposal to this effect had come from the elder Winthrop. Dreuillettes set out in August, 1650, and after much suffering reached Coussinook (Augusta) and presented his credentials to John Winthrop, the Plymouth agent, who went with him to Boston. There he saw Gov. Dudley, of Massachusetts, who referred him to Plymouth, as Kennebec was under the jurisdiction of that colony. He was received favorably by Gov. Bradford, but found that only the commissioners of the United colonies had power to enter into any treaty. After many unsuccessful efforts to influence the delegates of the colonies, he returned to Kennebec, visiting the English missionary John Eliot on the way, and then went to Quebec. Full details of

his journey are given in his "*Narré du voyage fait pour les missions*," and in his "*Epistola ad Dom. Joannem Winthrop*." He was next placed among the Montagnais, Kristineaux, Papinachois, and Abnakis. He accompanied a French expedition to the west in 1656, and made an unsuccessful attempt to reach Hudson's bay by land in 1661. After instructing Marquette in the Indian dialect, he followed him to the west, and, although broken by age and infirmities, he labored at Sault St. Marie up to 1679, when he returned to Quebec.

**DREW, Daniel**, capitalist, b. in Carmel, Putnam co., N. Y., in 1788; d. in New York city, 19 Sept., 1879. He began active life as a cattle-dealer, but soon became connected with steamboat-building, and constructed many of the Hudson river boats. Still later he became identified with railroad enterprises, and was a prominent speculator in Wall street. When in the height of prosperity his fortune was estimated at from \$5,000,000 to \$15,000,000. In 1866 he was treasurer of the Erie railroad company, to which he lent the sum of \$3,500,000, receiving as security \$3,000,000 of shares of unused stock and \$3,000,000 of bonds convertible into stock. He began to sell the stock "short" at the prevailing high price, Cornelius Vanderbilt and his adherents being the purchasers. When the contracts matured Drew converted the bonds into stock and threw into the market the 58,000 shares of stock that he possessed. The matter resulted in litigation, which drove Drew and his party to New Jersey, where they remained until the case was settled. Drew afterward lost heavily, and when the firm of Kenyon, Cox & Co., of which he was a partner, failed, he was compelled to make an assignment and ultimately to go into bankruptcy. He gave liberally to Methodist educational institutions, founding the "Drew ladies' seminary" at Carmel, and giving large sums to Wesleyan university, Middletown, Conn. In 1866 he gave \$250,000 to found the Drew theological seminary of Madison, N. J., and increased this sum by successive donations to nearly \$1,000,000.

**DREW, George Alexander**, Canadian jurist, b. near the village of Williamstown, Glengarry co., Ont., 28 Feb., 1827. He is descended from Scotch loyalists who settled in Canada at the time of the American Revolution. He was educated at the grammar-schools in Williamstown and Cornwall, studied law under the late John Sandfield MacDonald at Cornwall, and was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1854. In 1855 he settled in Elora, in that province, and practised his profession. In 1867 he was elected to parliament for North Wellington, and was re-elected for the same constituency in 1878. At the dissolution of parliament in 1882 he retired from politics, and was appointed judge of the county of Wellington, and afterward local judge of the high court of justice.

**DREW, John**, actor, b. in Dublin, Ireland, 3 Sept., 1825; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 21 May, 1862. He made his first appearance on the stage at the Bowery theatre, New York, in 1845, as Dr. O'Toole in "The Irish Tutor." After acting for several seasons at the Albany, N. Y., museum, he visited Philadelphia, and at once became a favorite, appearing there for the first time at the Chestnut street theatre, 28 Aug., 1852, as Trapanti in "She Would and She Would Not." In 1853, in conjunction with William Wheatley, he became manager of the Arch street theatre in the same city. After acting throughout the United States, he visited England in 1855, California in 1858, and Australia in 1859. He returned to this country in 1862, and made his last appearance on any stage on 9 May of



that year. He was considered the best Irish comedian on the American stage.—His wife, **Louisa**, actress, b. in London, England, 10 Jan., 1820, was the daughter of an English actor named Lane, and first appeared in child's parts at eight years of age. In 1828 she came to the United States with her mother, acted in New York and Philadelphia, and then visited Jamaica and other West India islands, returning to this country in 1832. In 1833 she again played in the New York theatres, and in 1834, at the age of fourteen, essayed the part of Julia in the "Hunchback," at the Boston theatre. In 1835 Miss Lane went to New Orleans, where she played Lady Teazle in "School for Scandal," and other high comedy parts; as she says, "being leading lady at the pay of twenty dollars per week." She married Henry Hunt, a veteran English opera singer, in 1836, and in 1842-'6 appeared at intervals in New York city as a member of the stock companies of various theatres, sustaining parts in domestic dramas, burlesques, and light comedy. In 1847 she went to Chicago, Milwaukee, St. Louis, Mobile, and New Orleans, where, as she says, "cold tea and molasses and water were provided as beverages in plays where the business required actors to partake of liquid refreshments, the management, for once, taking high temperance grounds." In 1848, after separating from her first husband, she married George Mossop, a young Irish comedian, who died in 1849, and in the following year she became the wife of Mr. Drew. In 1857 Mrs. Drew went on a tour through the country with her husband, and in 1861 she assumed the sole management of the Arch street theatre, which has since been under her control. In her youth, notwithstanding the grace and refinement of her manner, she was too self-conscious, and her acting displayed neither force nor originality. But study, experience, and earnest emulation have finally made her one of the most versatile and finished artists on the English-speaking stage. Her greatest successes have been in high comedy parts.

**DREXEL, Francis Martin**, banker, b. in Dornbirn, Austrian Tyrol, 7 April, 1792; d. 5 June, 1863. In 1803 he was sent to study Italian and the fine arts in a Catholic institution near Turin. On his return in 1809 he found his country invaded by the French, and to escape conscription he went to Switzerland and subsequently to Paris. In 1812 he returned to the Tyrol incognito, and, finding the conscription still in force, went to Berne and continued his study of painting. He sailed for the United States in 1817, from Amsterdam, and settled in Philadelphia. After a few years he went to Peru and Chili, painting portraits, among which was one of Gen. Simon Bolivar, with whom he contracted a warm friendship. He visited South America twice, and went to Mexico, where he remained for some time. After his permanent settlement in Philadelphia he founded the banking house of Drexel & Co. in 1837, which represents one of the largest enterprises of that character in the United States. The Paris house, Drexel, Harjes & Co., was founded in 1868, and the New York house, Drexel, Morgan & Co., in 1871.—His son, **Anthony Joseph**, banker, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1826, is now at the head of the Philadelphia bank, having been identified with this enterprise since the age of thirteen. He is zealous in promoting science and art, especially music, and contributes largely to philanthropic and educational interests.—Another son, **Joseph Wilhelm**, banker, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 24 Jan., 1833; d. in New York city, 25 March, 1888, was educated in the Philadelphia high-school, and travelled extensively.

He retired from business in 1876. He held the offices in New York of chairman of sanitary commission, commissioner of education, president of the New York philharmonic society, trustee of the Metropolitan museum of art, trustee of the National academy of sciences, and director of the Metropolitan opera-house. Among his philanthropic interests is a 200-acre farm near New York, where persons without work are lodged, clothed, fed, and taught agriculture until places are procured for them. He owned a large tract of land in Maryland, which has been divided into lots, and houses, mills, etc., erected upon them. These farms are sold to poor persons at cost. About 7,000 acres in Michigan is destined for the same purpose.

**DRINKER, Anna**, poet, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 3 Dec., 1827. She was educated in Philadelphia, and has resided principally in Montrose, Pa. She is best known by her pen-name, "Edith May." Her contributions to "Sartain's Magazine" and to the "Home Journal," about 1848-'50, attracted much attention. She has published "Poems by Edith May" (Philadelphia, 1854); "Tales and Verses for Children" (1855); and "Katy's Story."

**DRISCOL, Michael**, clergyman, b. in Drumbeagh, county Clare, Ireland, in 1805; d. in Troy, N. Y., in 1880. He entered the Society of Jesus in 1831, and was ordained in 1840. He exercised his ministry in Kentucky and New York, and attended the victims of the ship-fever in Canada. He was superior of the theological seminary at Fordham, and afterward president of St. Francis Xavier college, New York. He erected the church of St. Michael in Troy, N. Y.

**DRISIUS, Samuel**, clergyman, b. in 1602; d. about 1673. His name is also written as Dries and Driesch. His parents were Germans, and he was educated in the German language. He was pastor of the Dutch church in London, and could preach in German, Dutch, French, and English. The West India company were anxious to have a minister that could occasionally officiate in English, and requested his appointment to New Amsterdam. The Classis asked him deliver a sermon before them in Dutch, in order to test his pronunciation, and he left Holland on 4 April, 1652, and came to New Amsterdam, having charge of the church until 1673. On account of his knowledge of English he was employed as envoy to the governor of Virginia, to negotiate a treaty. He united with Megapolensis in protesting against the Lutherans. In order that the youth might secure a classical education in New Amsterdam, Drisius proposed to establish a Latin school. He was often called to preach to the French and English, and for a while did so once a month to the Huguenot and Vandois settlers on Staten Island, but after a few years was compelled to relinquish these services on account of failing health.

**DRISLER, Henry**, scholar, b. on Staten Island, N. Y., 27 Dec., 1818. He was graduated at Columbia in 1839, for several years he was classical instructor in the grammar-school of the college, was appointed tutor of Greek and Latin in Columbia in 1843, adjunct professor of those languages in 1845, professor of Latin in 1857, and professor of Greek in 1867. During the absence of President Barnard in 1878 he was acting president of the university. He was engaged with Dr. Anthon in the preparation of a series of text-books, and has re-edited, with additions, Liddell and Scott's edition of Passow's Greek Lexicon, which reached a sale of 25,000 copies in two years after publication (1851-'3). He had in press a greatly enlarged edition of Yonge's English-Greek Lexicon, which



was destroyed by fire, but was re-stereotyped and printed in 1870. He has also published pamphlets and school-books, and was associate editor of the seventh revised Oxford edition of Liddell and Scott, published in 1883, and is general editor of Harper and Brothers' new classical series.

**DROLET, Gustave Adolphe**, Canadian lawyer, b. in St. Pie, Quebec, 16 Feb., 1844. He was educated at St. Hyacinthe college, and admitted to the Montreal bar in 1866. He was a member of the jury at the centennial exhibition at Philadelphia in 1876, commissioner for Canada at the Paris universal exhibition of 1878, and a member of the international jury of awards in Paris the same year. He travelled much in Europe, Asia, and Africa. He has been a promoter of the project of establishing a permanent Canadian exhibition in Paris to promote trade and establish new commercial relations between Canada and the continent of Europe. He was decorated and made a knight of the Legion of Honor by the French government in 1878, and was created a knight of the Order of St. Gregory the Great by Pope Pius IX. in 1877. He has written many valuable papers for reviews and periodicals of Canada on topics in politics, political economy, and literature.

**DRONE, Eaton Sylvester**, journalist, b. in Zanesville, Ohio, 25 Jan., 1842. He was graduated at Harvard in 1866, studied law, and was admitted to the New York bar in 1869. Since 1880 he has been attached to the staff of the New York "Herald," as a writer on law subjects. He has contributed numerous articles to periodical literature and to the "American Cyclopædia," the "Annual Cyclopædia," and the "Encyclopædia Britannica," and is the author of a treatise on "Law of Property in Intellectual Productions, embracing Copyright and Playright" (Boston and London, 1879), which was the first exhaustive treatise ever published on that subject.

**DROWN, Thomas Messinger**, chemist, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 19 March, 1842. He was graduated at the Philadelphia high-school in 1859, and at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1862. Subsequently he studied at the Freiberg, Saxony, mining-school and in the University of Heidelberg. During 1869-'70 he was instructor of metallurgy in Harvard, and from 1874 till 1881 he held the chair of analytical chemistry in Lafayette college. In 1885 he was called to a similar place in the Massachusetts institute of technology, Boston. Prof. Drown was one of the original members of the American institute of mining engineers, its secretary, and editor of its "Transactions" from 1871 till 1884. He has published numerous professional papers on metallurgy and chemistry, and also addresses, which have appeared chiefly in the "Transactions of the American Institute of Engineers."

**DROWNE, Solomon**, physician, b. in Providence, R. I., 11 March, 1753; d. at Mount Hygeia, in Foster, R. I., 5 Feb., 1834. His grandfather and father were also named Solomon. The latter settled in Providence as a merchant in 1730, and for half a century bore a prominent part in the affairs of the town. Dr. Drowne was graduated at Rhode Island college (now Brown university) in 1773, studied medicine, and received medical degrees from the University of Pennsylvania and from Dartmouth. He served in several states as surgeon in various hospitals and regiments during the war of the Revolution. In the autumn of 1780 he went on a cruise as surgeon in the privateer "Hope," and his journal of this cruise, with the genealogy of his family, has been printed. He won

the regard of Lafayette and the Counts de Rochambeau and d'Estaing, as well as of other French officers, to such a degree by his medical ability and skill as a surgeon that the chief of the medical staff intrusted invalid soldiers to his care when they left for home. In 1783 he was elected to the board of fellows in Brown university. After a tour in 1784-'5 in England, Holland, Belgium, and France, visiting hospitals, medical schools, etc., and becoming acquainted at Paris with Franklin, Jefferson, and other distinguished men, he resumed practice at Providence, but in 1788 went to Ohio. He participated with Gen. St. Clair and others in the treaties at Fort Harmar in 1788-'9, with Cornplanter and other chiefs, and delivered the first anniversary oration on the settlement of Marietta, 7 April, 1789. Impaired health led to his spending several years in western Virginia and southern Pennsylvania, but in 1801 he returned to Rhode Island, and resided in Foster the remainder of his days, occupied with his professional duties, his extensive botanical garden, and various scientific, classical, and literary studies. In 1811 he was appointed professor of botany and materia medica at Brown, and in 1819 was elected a delegate to the convention that formed the national pharmacopœia by the Rhode Island medical society, of which he was vice-president. He took an active part in the organization and proceedings of the Rhode Island society for the encouragement of domestic industry, before which he delivered addresses. In 1824, in connection with his son, William Drowne, he published "The Farmer's Guide," a comprehensive work on husbandry and gardening. He filled several public offices, contributed numerous scientific and literary articles to journals of the day, and participated in the proceedings of the American academy of arts and sciences and other learned bodies, of which he was a member. During the latter part of his life he delivered several courses of botanical lectures, and many public orations and addresses of decided merit, among the most important of which were a "Eulogy on Washington," 22 Feb., 1800, and an "Oration in Aid of the Cause of the Greeks," 23 Feb., 1824.

**DRUM, Richard Coulter**, soldier, b. in Pennsylvania, 28 May, 1835. He studied at Jefferson college, entered the army as a private in the 1st Pennsylvania volunteers on 8 Dec., 1846, was engaged at the siege of Vera Cruz, and appointed a 2d lieutenant of U. S. infantry on 18 Feb., 1847. He was brevetted 1st lieutenant for bravery at Chapultepec and the capture of the city of Mexico. After the war with Mexico he was transferred to the artillery, was engaged in the action at Blue Water, Neb., served as aide-de-camp to Gen. Harney in the Sioux expedition, and was in Kansas during the troubles of 1856. From 1856 till 1858 he served as acting assistant adjutant-general at the headquarters of the Department of the West, and subsequently as adjutant in the artillery-school. At the beginning of the civil war he was appointed assistant adjutant-general of the U. S. army, and





promoted to captain on 14 May, 1861, major on 3 Aug., 1861, and lieutenant-colonel on 17 July, 1862. On 24 Sept., 1864, he was brevetted colonel, and on 13 March, 1865, brigadier-general for services during the war. He continued in the adjutant-general's department, was stationed in 1866-'8 at Philadelphia, in 1868-'9 at Atlanta, the headquarters of the Department of the South, receiving promotion as colonel on 22 Feb., 1869, and on 15 June, 1880, succeeded Gen. Townsend, on the latter's retirement, as adjutant-general of the army, with the rank of brigadier-general.—His elder brother, **Simon Henry**, soldier, b. in Greensburg, Westmoreland co., Pa., in June, 1807; killed in action at the storming of the city of Mexico, 13 Sept., 1847, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1830. He was assistant instructor of infantry tactics there in 1830-'2, was engaged in the Florida war and the Canada border disturbances, and as captain of artillery in the occupation of Texas in 1846, served through the Mexican war, distinguished himself at Contreras, where he recaptured two field-pieces taken from his regiment at Buena Vista, and fell at the assault on the city of Mexico after he had entered the Belen gate while directing the fire of a gun he had captured.

**DRUMGOOLE, John C.**, clergyman, b. in County Longford, Ireland, in 1828; d. in New York city, 28 March, 1888. He studied in the United States, and, after being ordained priest, offered himself to Archbishop McCloskey to establish a mission for homeless and houseless children. His first effort was to take charge of "St. Vincent's lodging-house" in Warren street, which was transferred to his care by the Society of St. Vincent de Paul in 1871. He changed the title to that of "St. Vincent's home for the protection of homeless and destitute boys." Here he opened evening-schools, and lodged homeless boys at a nominal price, with a free dinner on Sundays to encourage them to come for religious instruction. The extraordinary efforts the boys made to throw off bad habits encouraged him to greater enterprises. As there was not room enough in the building in Warren street for the children who applied for admission, Father Drumgoole was forced to build a larger house. To obtain funds he established the Mission of the immaculate virgin and St. Joseph's union, and made arrangements for publishing an illustrated annual, entitled "The Homeless Child and Messenger of St. Joseph's Union." The fund accumulated from the subscriptions to this paper enabled Father Drumgoole to purchase the property on the corner of Lafayette place and Great Jones street, and to erect there, at a cost of over \$400,000, the first house of the "Mission of the immaculate virgin," in which more than 500 boys are boarded and educated. Shortly afterward he purchased a farm of over 600 acres on Staten Island, gave it the name of Mount Loretto farm, and erected on it large buildings in which nearly 700 children are comfortably housed. The expense of carrying on these establishments has come almost entirely from the subscriptions to Father Drumgoole's paper. Since 1871 he has provided for 15,730 children. But the benefits of his mission have not been confined to children. During the same period 6,264 destitute adults have been clothed, thousands of outside poor have been fed every year, and the number who receive their breakfasts gratuitously every day exceeds 200.

**DRUMMOND, Sir Gordon**, British soldier, b. in Quebec in 1771; d. in London, England, 10 Oct., 1854. His father, a member of a Perthshire

(Scotland) family of distinction, was paymaster-general of the forces at Quebec. The son entered the army, as ensign in the 1st royals, in 1789. In 1794 he had attained the rank of lieutenant-colonel, with the command of the 8th or king's regiment. He served in the campaign in Holland in 1794-'5, and especially distinguished himself at the siege of Nimeguen in 1795; was at Minorca in 1800, and took part in all the battles in Egypt until the surrender of Cairo and Alexandria. He afterward served as a staff-officer at Jamaica for a few years, and in Canada in 1808-'11, being promoted lieutenant-general in the latter year. In August, 1813, he went to Canada again as second in command to Sir George Prevost. In December he stormed Fort Niagara, captured a large amount of naval and military stores, and planned the attack on Black Rock and Buffalo, which was successfully executed, 31 Dec., 1813, by a small force under Sir P. Riall. In May, 1814, the military force under Lieut.-Gen. Drummond, and the fleet under Sir James Yeo, attacked and took Oswego, and destroyed a sixty-four-gun ship which had just been completed, together with barracks, works, and stores. He commanded at the obstinately contested battle of Lundy's Lane, 25 July, 1814, and next invested Fort Erie, assaulting the outer works so vigorously that an entrance was effected by Col. William Drummond. But at the moment when the assailants were confident of victory a large quantity of ammunition which had been placed under the platform ignited from the firing of the guns in the rear, the result being that the greater part of the British forces which had entered the fort was blown into the air. This disaster compelled Gen. Drummond to relinquish the project of capturing Fort Erie. Soon afterward he succeeded Gen. Prevost in command of the forces in Canada, and as administrator of the government, and was eminently successful. He returned to Great Britain in June, 1816, and in 1817 received the grand cross of the Bath.

**DRUMMOND, Thomas**, jurist, b. in Bristol Mills, Lincoln co., Me., 16 Oct., 1809. He was graduated at Bowdoin in 1830, studied law in Philadelphia, and was admitted to the bar there in 1833. He removed to Galena, Ill., in 1835, and in 1840-'1 was a member of the Illinois legislature. He was appointed U. S. judge for the district of Illinois in February, 1850, and in 1854 removed to Chicago. In 1855 the state was divided into two judicial districts, and he became judge of the northern one. In December, 1869, he was made judge of the U. S. circuit court for the 7th district, including the states of Illinois, Indiana, and Wisconsin, but resigned in July, 1884, and has since lived in retirement.

**DRUMMOND, William**, colonial governor, b. in Scotland; d. in Virginia, 20 Jan., 1677. In 1663, when a charter to the territory extending from the 36th degree of latitude to the St. John's river in Florida was granted by Charles II. to the Duke of Albemarle, Lord Clarendon, Lord Ashley Cooper, Lord Berkeley, and his brother, Sir William, the settlement on the Chowan, near Edenton, N. C., established ten years before by Roger Green, was organized as the Albemarle County Colony, with Drummond for governor. He received his appointment from Sir William Berkeley, governor of Virginia and joint proprietary of Carolina, who, according to instructions from his associates, instituted a simple form of government and an easy tenure of lands. In order to encourage settlement, dissenters were tolerated in the new colony, Drummond himself being a Presbyterian. He



afterward returned to Virginia, where he enjoyed esteem and popularity. In the great rebellion of 1776 he bore a prominent part. When Berkeley, after being frightened into issuing a commission to Bacon to fight the Indians, proclaimed the general and his followers rebels, and endeavored to raise a force to surprise them, Drummond brought the news to the camp. When the governor fled before Bacon's returning forces he proposed that Berkeley should be deposed, asserting that he could find precedents in the ancient records of Virginia. The leading planters, meeting at Middle Plantation, now Williamsburg, agreed to support Bacon against the governor. When Sir William Berkeley returned with a band of hirelings, collected at Accomack, and occupied Jamestown, Drummond prepared for defence, and sent for Bacon, who had returned from an expedition against the Indians, and had disbanded his men. After the recapture of Jamestown he counselled the burning of the capital, removed the records to a place of safety, and with his own hand applied the torch to his dwelling, one of the best houses in the town. After the death of Bacon the insurgents were conquered through the ability of Robert Beverley, and Berkeley wreaked his vengeance by having all the principal offenders summarily executed. "I am more glad to see you," he said when Drummond was brought into his presence, "than any man in Virginia; you shall be hanged in half an hour." Drummond avowed before the court-martial that condemned him the part that he had taken in the rebellion.—His wife, **Sarah**, was as zealous a patriot as himself, and was denounced as a wicked and notorious rebel. "The child that is unborn," she declared, "shall have cause to rejoice for the good that will come by the rising of the country." After the execution of her husband she was driven from her home with her children, and compelled to depend on the charity of the planters.

**DRUMMOND, William**, British soldier, b. in Keltie, Perthshire, Scotland; killed at Fort Erie, Canada, 15 Aug., 1814. He entered the army at an early age, and at St. Vincent, when a lieutenant in the 2d West India regiment, received the highest testimonial from Lieut.-Gen. Hunter, under whom he served. At the attack on Sackett's Harbor, in the war with the United States, he was wounded, and so distinguished himself that he was mentioned in the public despatches. He was lieutenant-colonel of the 104th regiment, and quartermaster-general in Canada at the time of his death. He perished, according to some accounts, in the explosion of the mine at Fort Erie (see **DRUMMOND, Sir Gordon**); but other authorities say that Drummond ordered his men to "give the Yankees no quarter," and that he was killed by the side of Lieut. Macdonough, who had asked him for quarter, but was shot by him.

**DRYSDALE, Alexander Irvin**, clergyman, b. in Savannah, Ga., in 1841; d. in Waukesha, Wis., 30 Aug., 1866. He entered the Protestant Episcopal ministry in early manhood, and after a few years' service in his native city received a call from Mobile, where he remained seven years. In 1880 he returned to New Orleans as rector of Christ church. A few days before his death he was elected to the vacant bishopric at Easton, Md., but it was not supposed by his friends that he would have accepted, as he was greatly interested in the growth of his own parish. His congregation was much attached to him, and built him one of the finest church edifices in the city. Dr. Drysdale was a man of extensive learning, but was noted

rather for the zeal with which he engaged in his pastoral work than for his eloquence. He died in Wisconsin, where he had gone for his health.

**DRYSDALE, Thomas Murray**, physician, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 31 Aug., 1831. After spending some time in a drug-store, in order to become familiar with pharmacy, he studied medicine in the Pennsylvania medical college, and under the instruction of Dr. Washington L. Atlee, whom he assisted in the chemical laboratory of the college, and whose daughter he married in 1857. He was graduated M. D. in 1852. He lectured on chemistry in the Wagner science institute in 1855, but resigned to devote himself to his practice in surgery and gynecology. In 1862 he delivered a course of lectures on the microscope in the Franklin institute. He also made valuable microscopical observations, and discovered and described the ovarian cell which exists in ovarian tumors. He was one of the first to perform ovariectomy in Philadelphia. He was a delegate to the International medical congress in 1876, and one of the founders of the American gynecological society. He has published papers on rupture of the common duct of the liver, and the granular cell in ovarian fluid, "Dropsical Fluids of the Abdomen," being chap. xxiv of W. L. Atlee's work on "Diagnosis of Ovarian Tumors" (Philadelphia, 1873), and addresses on tracheotomy, and the use of chlorate of potassa in diphtheria and pseudo-membranous croup.

**DUANE, James**, jurist, b. in New York city, 6 Feb., 1733; d. in Duanesburg, N. Y., 1 Feb., 1797. He inherited a tract of land at Duanesburg, on which he established a settlement in 1765. He became a lawyer, married in 1759 a daughter of Col. Robert Livingston, and attained eminence in his profession in New York. He was the leading advocate of the rights of New York to the New Hampshire grants, and drew up a memorial to the assembly in 1773 in support of the claim of his state to an eastern boundary on the Connecticut river. He was one



*James Duane*

of the principal New York grantees of territory in Vermont, and when Ethan Allen, Seth Warner, and Remember Baker drove out the New York officials, he headed the applicants who induced the legislature to declare those men traitors and outlaws. He was one of the conservative candidates proposed for congress by the committee of fifty-one in 1774, and was elected a delegate to the 1st Continental congress. In that body he proposed the recognition of the British acts of navigation, and encountered violent opposition, though the resolution of John Adams that was adopted was nearly identical with his own. He seconded Galloway's proposal for a union of the colonies under a grand council, subordinate to parliament, and a president, nominated by the king, and with Galloway entered a protest against the resolution of 8 Oct., 1774, in favor of supporting Massachusetts in her opposition to the acts of parliament. He opposed the idea that no acts of parliament could bind the congress, and moved to strike the Quebec act out of the list of grievances.



With John Jay and Peter Van Schaack he drew up an article of association which all the revolutionists in the town signed after the battle of Lexington. Like Jay, he was in the beginning of the Revolution devoted to the English form of government and to the English church, and opposed to the republican sentiments that prevailed among the mechanics of New York. In the contest between the two revolutionary factions, the party of conciliation, of which those two prominent lawyers were exponents, obtained the representation in congress. In the 2d congress, on 24 May, 1775, Mr. Duane moved the opening of negotiations to settle the disputes between the colonies and Great Britain. He was prepared for extreme measures if the British ministry offered no substantial concessions, but in April, 1776, he opposed the Declaration of Independence before the arrival of the commissioners appointed to treat with the colonists. In May he still urged delay in order to ascertain the wishes of the people before changing the government. He was a member of the Continental congress during the whole period of its existence; also of the New York provincial congress in April, 1775, and from June, 1776, to April, 1777, also serving on the committee appointed to draft a state constitution. In 1776-'7 he was a member of the committee of safety. He returned to New York city after its evacuation in 1783, and was chosen the first mayor of the corporation under the new charter, derived from the state legislature, serving from 1784 to 1789. He was a member of the state senate in 1782-'5 and in 1789-'90; also of the council, and of the convention that adopted the Federal constitution in 1788. From 1789 to 1794 he was U. S. district judge for New York.

**DUANE, James Chatham**, military engineer, b. in Schenectady, N. Y., 30 June, 1824. He was graduated at Union college in 1844, and at the U. S. military academy in 1848. From 1848 till 1854 he served with the engineer corps, and as assistant instructor at West Point. He was then employed in the construction of fortifications till 1856, was light-house inspector at New York in 1856-'8, commanded the engineer company in the Utah expedition of 1858, and was afterward instructor of engineering at the military academy till the beginning of the civil war. He was stationed at Fort Pickens, Fla., in 1861. During the winter following he organized engineer equipage for the Army of the Potomac, went to Harper's Ferry in February, 1862, to bridge the Potomac, commanded the engineer battalion at the siege of Yorktown, constructed bridges across Chickahominy and White Oak swamps, was engaged at Gaines's Mill on 27 June, 1862, and in the subsequent operations of the Peninsular campaign made roads, field-works, and bridges, notably one 2,000 feet long across the Chickahominy. In the Maryland campaign he served as chief engineer of the Army of the Potomac, and was engaged at South Mountain and Antietam. In 1863, as chief engineer of the Department of the South, he took part in the attack on Fort McAllister, Ga., and in operations against Charleston. From 15 July, 1863, he was again attached to the Army of the Potomac, and was engaged at Manassas Gap, Rappahannock Station, the Wilderness, and Cold Harbor, and distinguished himself at the siege of Petersburg. He became captain of engineers on 6 Aug., 1861, major on 3 March, 1863, and was brevetted colonel on 6 July, 1864, and brigadier-general at the close of the war. From 1865 to 1868 he superintended the construction of the fort at Willet's Point, N. Y., receiving promotion as lieutenant-colonel on 7 March, 1867.

He served subsequently as superintendent of fortifications on the coast of Maine and New Hampshire, as light-house engineer of the northeast coast, as a member of various engineer boards, and as president of the board of engineers in New York city. He was promoted colonel on 10 Jan., 1883, and in the autumn of 1886 was appointed chief of engineers, with the rank of brigadier-general. He has published a "Manual for Engineer Troops" (New York, 1862).

**DUANE, William**, journalist, b. near Lake Champlain, N. Y., in 1760; d. in Philadelphia, 24 Nov., 1835. He was educated in Ireland, learned the business of printing, and in 1784 went to India, where he amassed property rapidly, and became editor of a journal entitled "The World." Having taken sides against the local government in a dispute with some of its troops, he was invited by the governor, Sir John Shaw, to breakfast, and while on the way to meet the appointment was seized by Sepoys, put on board a vessel, carried to England, and his large fortune confiscated. After vainly petitioning parliament and the East India company for redress, he became editor of the "General Advertiser" (which was subsequently merged in the "London Times"). In 1795 he returned to this country and became editor of the Philadelphia "Aurora," making it the leading organ of the democratic party. Jefferson attributed his election to the presidency to its vigorous support, and appointed Mr. Duane a lieutenant-colonel in July, 1805. He served in the war of 1812-'15 as adjutant-general, his commission dating in March, 1813. The change of the seat of government to Washington diminished the political importance of the "Aurora," and Mr. Duane retired from its editorship in 1822, travelled through the republics of South America, and on his return he published "A Visit to Columbia in 1822-'3" (Philadelphia, 1826). He was appointed prothonotary of the supreme court of Pennsylvania for the eastern district, an office which he retained until his death. He published "The Mississippi Question" (Philadelphia, 1803); a "Military Dictionary" (1810); "An Epitome of the Arts and Sciences" (1811); a "Hand-Book for Riflemen" (1813); "Hand-Book for Infantry" (1813); and "American Military Library" (1819).—His son, **William John**, b. in Clonmel, Ireland, in 1780; d. in Philadelphia, 27 Sept., 1865, was originally a printer, afterward a paper dealer. He studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1815, and often represented Philadelphia in the legislature. He became a distinguished lawyer, took a deep interest in schools, and was a trustee and subsequently a director in Girard college. During his father's editorship of the "Aurora" he was his assistant, became secretary of the U. S. treasury in 1833, and was removed by President Jackson for declining to order the removal of the deposits from the U. S. bank. He published "The Law of Nations Investigated" (Philadelphia, 1809); "Letters on Internal Improvements" (1811); and "Narrative and Correspondence concerning the Removal of the Deposits" (1838).—**William**, son of William John, b. in Philadelphia in 1807; d. 4 Nov., 1882, published "Christopher Marshall's Diary," edited (1839); "A View of the Relation of Landlord and Tenant in Pennsylvania" (1844); "Coffee, Tea, and Chocolate," translated from the French (1846); "Law of Roads, Highways, Bridges, and Ferries in Pennsylvania" (1848); and "Canada and the Continental Congress" (1850).

**DUARTE, Juan Pablo** (du-ar'-te), founder of the Dominican republic, b. in Santo Domingo city early in the present century; d. in Venezuela, 15



July, 1876. He studied law in Spain, where he was admitted to the bar. While he was studying, the eastern part of the island of Santo Domingo, which had become independent from Spain, was conquered by the republic of Hayti, which occupied the western part, thus making the island into a single republic. The Haytians ruled with an iron hand on the conquered part, which was inhabited largely by people of Spanish descent. Duarte, after returning to his native city, conceived the idea of freeing his country, and founded in 1838 "La Trinitaria," a secret society, which soon extended through the Spanish section of the island, and paved the way for national independence. A first attempt to obtain this, made in March, 1843, was unsuccessful, and Duarte was compelled to leave the country. On 27 Feb., 1844, another attempt was made, this time a successful one. A commission was sent to Curaçao, where Duarte resided, to bring him to Santo Domingo, to take part in the provisional government of the new republic, and on 12 June, 1844, he was nominated in Cibao for president by the liberal party, in opposition to Gen. Santana, appointed to the same office in Santo Domingo city by the reactionary party. Duarte was defeated and banished, remained in obscurity for many years, and only appeared in the island after the return of the Dominican republic to Spanish rule in 1861. He took part in the struggle that ended in 1865, in the re-establishment of the republic, went on a mission abroad, and died in Caracas. In 1883 the board of aldermen of Santo Domingo caused a life-size portrait of Duarte to be placed in the municipal hall, and in 1884 his remains were brought to Santo Domingo with appropriate public ceremonies.

**DUARTE COELHO, Pereira** (doo-ar'-te-co-el'-lo), Portuguese nobleman, d. 7 Aug., 1554. King João III., of Portugal, bestowed on Duarte one of the first hereditary captainships of Brazil. When he was sailing along the coast of Africa adverse winds compelled him to put in at the island of Itamaraca, where he fought the French, ascended the river Iguarasu, and compelled the Portuguese Indians to leave their village, which he made the seat of his government. On 10 April, 1534, the captainship of Pernambuco was added to his royal donations, and on 24 Oct. his dominion was extended from San Francisco river to that of Iguarasu. In 1535 Duarte founded the city of Olinda, where he removed with his wife and other colonists. He was at first seriously annoyed by the warlike tribe of Catrete Indians, who declared war against him, and afterward by revolts of the colonists, who were for the most part criminals and vagabonds, sent to the colony by the Portuguese government; but he soon put an end to all disturbances. The captainship of Pernambuco throve so well that in 1549, when the general government was established in Brazil, taking away the special privileges of grantees, those of Duarte were excepted. After conquering and settling more than 50,000 square miles of land, and founding several towns and cities, Duarte died, leaving his command to his wife, Brigida de Albuquerque, his direct heir being absent in Portugal.

**DUBBS, Joseph Henry**, clergyman, b. in North Whitehall, Pa., 5 Oct., 1838. He was graduated at Franklin and Marshall college, Lancaster, Pa., in 1856, and at Mercersburg theological seminary in 1859. After holding various pastorates in the German Reformed church, he became in 1875 professor of history and archaeology in Franklin and Marshall college. He has discovered many documents relating to the history of the German

churches in Pennsylvania, and published a review article on "Early German Hymnology in Pennsylvania"; and a volume entitled "Historic Manual of the Reformed Church" (Lancaster, Pa., 1885).

**DUBOIS, Charles Edward**, artist, b. in Hoboken, N. J., 19 Oct., 1847; d. in Mentone, Italy, 6 March, 1885. He studied in Paris under Gleyre and Français, and afterward painted in Europe and the east. At the Paris salon of 1873 he exhibited "Cottages of the Seeland" and "Village of Anvernier"; to that of 1876 he sent "Mill near Dordrecht"; in 1878, "Morning on the Prairie"; to the Philadelphia exhibition, "Willows at East Hampton" and "The Palisades of the Hudson"; to the Paris exposition of 1878, "Morning in Venice," "View on the Hudson," and "Autumn"; to the exhibition of the Society of American artists in 1878, "Evening at East Hampton."

**DU BOIS, Gualterus**, clergyman, b. in Streeterkerk, Holland, in 1666; d. in New York city in October, 1751. He was the son of Rev. Peter Du Bois, a clergyman of Amsterdam. He was called to New York in 1699 as a colleague of Henricus Selyns, whom he succeeded. The services of the Reformed church at that time were conducted entirely in the Dutch language, Rev. A. Laidlie being the first clergyman that preached in English. Contemporary with Du Bois were Henricus Boel (1713-'54), Johannes Ritzema (1744-'96), and Lambertius De Ronde (1751-'95). Du Bois was a man of a quiet and peaceful spirit, prudent, judicious, and consistent, of high character, and greatly beloved. He was so universally respected that he is said to have been more like a bishop among the Dutch churches of that day than the pastor of a single organization. His correspondence with the classis of Amsterdam is voluminous, and marked by a spirit of moderation and kindness. He left a large amount of manuscript, including commentaries on different books of the Bible.

**DUBOIS, Henry Augustus**, physician, b. in New York city, 9 Aug., 1808; d. in New Haven, Conn., 13 Jan., 1884. He was graduated at Columbia in 1827, and at the College of physicians and surgeons in 1830, after which for a time he was house physician to the New York hospital. In 1831 he visited Europe, and there pursued studies under the masters in surgery and medicine. During his stay in Paris he became a member of the Polish committee there, holding weekly meetings at the residence of either Lafayette or J. Fenimore Cooper. It was his intention to join the Polish army, but he was finally dissuaded from that purpose. In 1834 he was one of the few Americans who followed the body of Lafayette to the grave, and was exposed in the attack made by the "red republicans" to seize the body. He returned to New York in November of that year, and entered on the active practice of his profession, becoming one of the physicians to the New York dispensary. In 1835 he married a daughter of Peter A. Jay, of the New York bar. Impaired health soon caused his removal to Ohio, where he had inherited a large tract of land, on which he laid out and in a great measure built up Newton Falls. While residing in the west he withdrew from active practice, but continued to act in consultation. In 1852 he returned to New York greatly improved in health, and became president of the Virginia canal coal company, and later of the Peytona canal coal company. Two years later he removed to New Haven, where he has since resided. Dr. Dubois is a member of scientific societies. Although he has published no contributions to medical science, he has largely influenced the opinions of his

professional brethren, especially in reference to scarlet fever. He contended more than forty years ago that this disease is an asthenic epidemic, and not amenable to medicines until it has run its course. In 1864 he received from Yale the degree of LL. D. for his reply to the seven English essayists, which was republished in London—His son, **Augustus Jay**, civil engineer, b. in Newton Falls, Trumbull co., Ohio, 25 April, 1849, was educated at the Sheffield scientific school of Yale, where he received the degrees of Ph. B. in 1869, C. E. in 1870, and Ph. D. in 1872, after which he devoted two years to special study in mechanics at the Freiburg, Saxony, mining-school. On his return to the United States he was made professor of civil and mechanical engineering in the Lehigh university, Bethlehem, Pa., holding that chair from 1874 till 1876, when he became professor of mechanical engineering in the Sheffield scientific school, succeeding in 1884 to the chair of civil engineering in that institution, made vacant by the death of Prof. William A. Norton. Prof. DuBois is a member of numerous scientific societies, and has lectured on "Science and Faith," "Science and the Supernatural," "Science and the Spiritual," and similar subjects. Besides frequent contributions to the engineering press he has published "Elements of Graphical Statics" (New York, 1875); Weyrauch's "Calculations of Strength and Dimensions of Iron and Steel Construction," edited and translated (1877); "Hydraulics and Hydraulic Motors" (1877) and "Theory of Steam Engine" (1878), being two volumes of Weisbach's "Mechanics," translated and edited; Rontgen's "Principles of Thermodynamics," translated and edited (1880), "The Strains in Framed Structures" (1883); and "Tables for Bridge Engineers" (1885).

**DUBOIS, John, R. C.** bishop, b. in Paris, 24 Aug., 1764; d. in New York, 20 Dec., 1842. His father died while John was a child, and he received his early education from his mother. He afterward entered the College of Louis le Grand, where the Abbé Delille was one of his professors, and

Robespierre and Camille Desmoulins were his classmates. He studied theology in the Oratorian seminary of St. Magloire, and on 22 Sept., 1787, though still under the canonical age, was ordained by special dispensation. He was then appointed assistant rector of the parish of St. Sulpice and chaplain to the insane asylum called the Hospice des petits maisons. At the beginning of the



*John DuBois.*

Revolution he was forced to fly from Paris. Obtaining a passport and letters of introduction from Lafayette, he escaped to Havre de Grace and sailed for Norfolk, Va., where he arrived in August, 1791. He was warmly received by Bishop Carroll, who appointed him pastor in Norfolk and afterward in Richmond, Va. Father Dubois was taught English by Patrick Henry, and lived in the house of James Monroe, the future president. He also, by invitation, used the state capitol in Richmond, for some time, for religious services. He was next summoned by Archbishop Carroll to

Frederick, Md., exercised the duties of pastor in western Maryland and Virginia, and was for a long time the only priest between Baltimore and St. Louis. In 1805 he began the building of a college and church at Mount St. Mary's, Emmettsburg, Md., and the former, under his care, was developed into one of the most important ecclesiastical institutions of the country. He acted as president of Mount St. Mary's until 1826, when he was appointed bishop of New York, his diocese embracing also a part of New Jersey. He was involved, soon after his consecration, in difficulties with the trustees of his churches, who refused to pay a salary except to such priests as they had selected. Although hampered by their opposition, he succeeded in erecting new churches in Albany and Buffalo. Finding that he could not obtain the funds necessary for his projects, he visited Europe in 1829, returned with some French priests, and, having received a grant of money from the Society for the propagation of the faith, built a college at Nyack. This was hardly finished, however, when it was burned to the ground, its presence in the neighborhood having excited an intense feeling of religious bigotry. During his administration, a plan to destroy St. Patrick's cathedral, New York, was also frustrated. After an unsuccessful attempt to found a college in Brooklyn, he purchased an estate in Jefferson county and built St. Vincent de Paul's seminary at Lafargeville. In 1838 his failing health obliged him to take a coadjutor. When he entered New York there were only a few priests in the state; there were now forty-three, with twenty-six churches, a college, two academies, five asylums, and several parochial schools. See "Discourse on Bishop Dubois," by Rev. John McCaffrey, D. D.

**DU BOIS, William Ewing**, numismatist, b. in Doylestown, Pa., 15 Dec., 1810; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 14 July, 1881. He was assistant assayer at the U. S. mint in Philadelphia in 1836, and held the office until he succeeded his chief, Jacob R. Eckfeldt, on the death of the latter in 1872. The extensive numismatic collection in the mint at Philadelphia is wholly due to the skill and industry of Mr. Du Bois. Besides other contributions to the science of numismatics, he wrote "A Manual of Gold and Silver Coins of all Nations" (1842-'51); and also had a large share in writing "A Description of Ancient and Modern Coins" (1860).

**DUBOSE, Catherine Anne**, poet, b. in Hook Norton, Oxfordshire, England, 19 Sept., 1826. When she was about five years of age her father, the Rev. William Richards, a Baptist clergyman, emigrated to the United States, settling first at Hudson, N. Y., and subsequently making his home in Georgia. Her education was begun in New York city and completed at Midway, Ga. On 20 June, 1848, she married Charles W. Dubose, a lawyer of Sparta, Ga. Her contributions to literature have been chiefly in the form of tales and poems, appearing in journals and magazines, usually over the pen-name of "Leila Cameron." Some of her best efforts were published in the "Southern Literary Gazette" (Charleston, S. C.), of which her brother, the Rev. William C. Richards, was editor. In the "Orion Magazine," of Georgia, was published a prize poem by her, entitled "Wachulla," after the fountain of that name at Tallahassee, Fla. In 1858 she published "The Pastor's Household," a prose story for the young. She completed a second story, called "The Elliot Family," but the manuscript was destroyed in a fire in New York. She is a sister of the artist, T. Addison Richards of that city.



**DU BOSE, Dudley McIver**, lawyer, b. in Shelby county, Tenn., 28 Oct., 1834. He was educated at the University of Mississippi, and studied and practised law. At the beginning of the civil war he entered the Confederate army and rose to the rank of brigadier-general. After the war he represented Georgia in congress, serving from 4 March, 1871, till 3 March, 1873.

**DUBOST, Marie Louise**, mother superior, b. in Paris, France, in 1793. She embraced the religious life at the age of nineteen, and after her novitiate as a Sister of Charity was sent to an asylum for foundlings at Versailles. Since that time she has worked in orphanages and hospitals in Brazil. She introduced the Sisters of Charity into Brazil in 1848, and has since made fifty voyages to France, her last being in 1866. She is visitor of the Sisters of Charity of Brazil.

**DUBOURG, Louis Guillaume Valentin, R. C.** bishop, b. in Cap François, Santo Domingo, in 1766; d. in Besançon, France, 12 Dec., 1833. He went to the seminary of St. Sulpice, Paris, and was attending lectures at the Sorbonne when the Revolution began, and he had to take shelter with his family at Bordeaux. Thence he escaped to Spain, and embarked for the United States in 1794. He entered the seminary of St. Sulpice, Baltimore, on his arrival, and was ordained a member of the order in the following year. He was appointed president of Georgetown college in 1796, and spent the next three years in extending the interests of that institution. He was sent to Havana in 1798 with the object of founding a Sulpician college in Cuba. He was not successful in his immediate purpose, but many of the inhabitants intrusted him with the education of their children, and on his return to Baltimore he opened a college, which was soon crowded with students from the West Indies. In 1803, however, the Spanish government sent a frigate to take back his pupils, being alarmed at so many sons of Cuban planters being educated under republican influences. In 1806 he succeeded in having St. Mary's college, which he had founded, raised to the rank of a university by the Maryland legislature. Father Dubourg had so much to do with the establishment of the Sisters of Charity in America that he is in a certain sense their founder. He persuaded Mrs. Seton to remain in the United States when she was about to join a religious order in Europe, invited her to Baltimore, assisted her in founding a home for her community, and was appointed ecclesiastical superior of the Sisters by Archbishop Carroll. When Mrs. Seton decided on removing to Emmettsburg, he purchased the land on which she built her convent. In 1812 he was appointed administrator apostolic of the diocese of New Orleans. His efforts to animate the patriotism of the people of Louisiana on the advance of the British troops received the warm commendation of Gen. Jackson, and on the repulse of the enemy he was intrusted with the task of reading an address welcoming the victor to the city. In 1815 he went to Europe in order to lay the wants of his mission before the pope, and on his arrival in Rome was consecrated bishop. In France he persuaded several students and priests to volunteer for the American mission, and took a leading part in founding the Association for the propagation of the faith at Lyons. In 1817 a war-vessel was placed at his disposal by Louis XVIII., and he embarked for America. He landed at Annapolis, and went to St. Louis, which he made his episcopal residence. He founded a college and an ecclesiastical seminary at the Barrens, in Missouri, which were confided

to the care of the Lazarist fathers, and shortly afterward he opened a college in St. Louis. He next directed his attention to the Indians occupying the southwestern territory, and created an establishment at Florissant, which supplied missionaries for the Indians. He visited Washington in 1823, and procured the transfer of the Indian tribes in his diocese to the care of the Jesuits, obtaining a sum of money from the government for this purpose. He founded several schools for the education of girls under the care of the Sisters of Loreto, and also introduced the ladies of the sacred heart from Paris, for whom he founded convents and schools in Florissant and in St. Louis. He also erected a new cathedral in St. Louis. In 1824 he took up his residence in New Orleans, but in 1826 went to Europe, and never returned, being transferred to the diocese of Montauban, in France. In 1833 he was elevated to the archbishopric of Besançon. Bishop Dubourg was the author of "The Sons of Saint Dominick," and of a volume entitled "Saint Mary's Seminary and the Catholics at large Vindicated," besides other controversial writings.

**DUBREUL, Joseph Paul**, clergyman, b. in St.-Etienne, France, in 1814; d. in Baltimore, Md., in 1878. He was educated at Monistrol, Alix, and Lyons, entered the Society of St. Sulpice in 1836, and was ordained in 1841. He was the pioneer of his order in the United States, and filled in succession the offices of master of novices, rector, consultant, and provincial.

**DUBUC, Joseph**, Canadian jurist, b. in St. Martine, Quebec, 26 Dec., 1840. He was graduated as B. C. L. at McGill university in 1869, went to Red river in June, 1870, and was for a year a correspondent of "La Minerve" of Montreal. He was one of the two commissioners appointed to investigate the right to the hay privilege claimed by the settlers on Red and Assiniboine rivers. He has acted as counsel for the crown at criminal assizes since February, 1875, was president of the St. Jean Baptist society of Manitoba for 1875, and president of the Manitoba colonization society for 1877. He is a member of the council of Manitoba university, established in 1877. He was appointed superintendent of Roman Catholic schools, and secretary of the Roman Catholic section of the board of education for Manitoba in 1872, a member of the executive council for the northwest territories in December, 1872, and a legal adviser of the said council in 1874. He was a member of the executive council and attorney-general, in Mr. Girard's administration, from 8 July till 2 Dec., 1874, when the government resigned. He was elected speaker of the Manitoba legislature, 31 March, 1875, and represented Baie St. Paul from 1870 until 1874, when he was elected for St. Norbert, which seat he held until 1878, when he resigned, being elected by acclamation to the Dominion parliament. He was appointed a judge of the court of queen's bench in December, 1879.

**DUBUIS, Claude Marie, R. C.** bishop, b. in France in 1817. After his ordination he emigrated to Texas, and was stationed at Castroville in 1847. Here he lived in a wretched hut until, with the aid of a brother missionary, he was able to build a residence and a school-house with his own hands. In 1850 he was transferred to San Antonio, and had charge of the church of San Ferdinand. Here he established a convent and school of the Ursulines. In 1862 he was appointed bishop of Galveston. Bishop Dubuis was so successful in reorganizing his diocese after the civil war that in 1874 it contained 55 churches, 83 priests, and about 100,000 Catholics. He resigned his see in 1880.



**DUCACHET, Henry William**, clergyman, b. in Charleston, S. C., 17 Feb., 1796; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 13 Dec., 1865. He was educated in Philadelphia, and after studying medicine practised for some time in New York city. In 1825 he became an Episcopal clergyman and had charge of a parish in Salem, Mass. Subsequently he resided in Norfolk, Va., and in 1834 became rector of St. Stephen's church in Philadelphia, where he remained until his death. He represented the diocese of Pennsylvania in the general convention on several occasions, and was for many years secretary of the diocesan convention. He likewise filled the office of rector of the Burd orphan asylum, an institution which owes its origin to his exertions.

**DUCALVET, Pierre**, French-Canadian political agitator, b. in Canada about 1715; lost at sea in January, 1786. By trading in fur he had acquired great wealth before the British conquered Canada, and remained in the country after that event. Being a Huguenot, he did not suffer from the disabilities resulting from the legal changes introduced into Canada after the peace of Versailles in 1763. His Roman Catholic compatriots, however, did so, and it was in his endeavors to relieve them of these grievances that Ducalvet came prominently into notice. In pursuance of this object he declared open war against the legislative council, and Sir Frederick Haldimand, the governor of Canada; demanded for the Canadians the same rights as British subjects, and drew up a plan of a constitution, nearly the same as that which was granted in 1791. He also prosecuted Sir Frederick Haldimand in England, and the latter retaliated by procuring his imprisonment for treason. Ducalvet published in London a "Letter to the Canadians" and "Appeal to the Justice of the State," the latter addressed to the king and the Prince of Wales. He was lost at sea while on his way to England to continue the prosecution of Haldimand. Though he was in many respects a captious political agitator, his motives were undoubtedly pure, and he sacrificed his fortune in the cause of what he regarded as justice.

**DUCASSE, Jean Baptiste**, governor of Santo Domingo, b. in Bearn, France, in 1650; d. in Bourbon L'Archambault in July, 1715. He early went to sea and soon entered the service of the Senegal company, by whom, in 1678, he was sent to San Domingo. Later he commanded the Bannière, engaged by this company in transporting negroes from Africa to the West Indies. In 1691 he was appointed governor of Santo Domingo. On his arrival he found the business interests of the island in a wretched state, but under his skilful management order was soon established, and the affairs of the colony became prosperous. Agriculture flourished and the native products were largely exported. In the invasion of the island by the English and Spanish fleets he defended it, and, after he had expelled the enemy, directed the attention of the inhabitants to the cultivation of sugar and tobacco. In 1700 he was sent to Spain to negotiate a treaty between that country and France. Two years later, while in command of a French squadron, he defeated an English fleet much larger than his own, under the command of Admiral Benbow. His services in the French navy gained for him successive promotions till he became lieutenant-general, in which capacity he commanded the marine force during the siege of Barcelona. Soon afterward he resigned his command on account of failing health.

**DUCATEL, Julius Timoleon**, chemist, b. in Baltimore, Md., 6 June, 1796; d. there, 23 April, 1849. He was educated at St. Mary's college, and

then became associated in business with his father, long the principal pharmacist in Baltimore. His experience in this direction developed a fondness for the study of the natural sciences, and he turned to Paris, where for several years he was occupied in this pursuit. Soon after his return to Baltimore he became professor of natural philosophy in the Mechanics' institute, and later professor of chemistry and geology in the University of Maryland. His ability as a scientist and his success as a lecturer afterward led to his election to the chair of chemistry in the medical department of the university. From 1832 till 1841 he held appointments in connection with the State geological survey, at first in the preliminary work, and then as geologist. Meanwhile he had been made professor of chemistry, mineralogy, and geology in St. John's college, Annapolis, but he resigned both of these posts in 1839 in order to devote more time to his speciality of geology. In 1843 he made a geological exploration of the upper Mississippi in connection with an expedition sent to that region, and in 1846 visited the Lake Superior district for persons interested in the industrial development of that country. He delivered an interesting series of lectures on his return, giving an account of his experiences. Prof. Ducatel was a member of scientific societies at home and abroad, and regularly contributed scientific articles to the "Baltimore Times" and the "American Farmer." His principal work was a "Manual of Toxicology" (Baltimore, 1848).

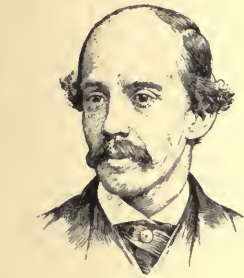
**DUCEY, Thomas James**, clergyman, b. in Lisimore, Ireland, 4 Feb., 1843. When five years old he came to the United States, and, after spending some time in a law office, was adopted in 1859 by James T. Brady. He studied at the college of St. Francis Xavier, New York, and then entered the theological seminary, Troy, N. Y., in 1864. He was ordained priest in 1868, and attached to the church of the Nativity in 1869. While here the tone of his sermons excited the animosity of members of the Tweed ring, who complained to Archbishop McCloskey, and endeavored to have the young priest sent out of the city. He was supported, however, by his superiors in his denunciation of civic corruption. He was transferred to St. Michael's in 1872, and in 1873 began the work of organizing societies of Roman Catholic young men. With this object he purchased property, and for three years maintained the work to which he had devoted himself out of his own resources. In 1880 he founded the church of St. Leo at a cost of \$200,000. He was one of the first to warn the public of the extent of municipal corruption in New York in 1885, declaring it worse than ever before. Father Ducey was assistant chaplain to the Tombs for some years, having volunteered for this office in addition to his other duties. He is now (1887) employed in founding a home for indigent servant women.

**DU CHAILLU, Paul Belloni** (du-sha'-yu'), traveller, b. in Paris, France, 31 July, 1835. He early went to live in the French settlement at the mouth of the Gaboon, on the west coast of Africa, where his father held a consular appointment, and was at the same time engaged in commerce. He was educated in one of the Jesuit institutions in that country, and acquired a knowledge of the native languages, learning from trading expeditions much of their habits and mode of life. In 1852 he came to the United States with a cargo of ebony, and soon after published in the New York "Tribune" a series of articles on the Gaboon country, which elicited much attention. After becoming a citizen of the United States, he sailed in October.



1855, from New York for Africa, with the intention of making a thorough exploration of the region on the west coast, lying between latitude 2° N. and 2° S. He spent nearly four years in this task, penetrating to about longitude 14° 15' E., travelling on foot, unaccompanied by any white

man, upward of 8,000 miles. During this time he shot and stuffed over 2,000 birds, of which 60 were previously unknown, and killed over 1,000 quadrupeds, among which were several gorillas, never before shot and probably never before seen by a white man, and 20 other species of animals previously unclassified. He returned to New York in 1859, bringing



*Du Chaillu*

a large collection of native arms and implements, and numerous specimens in natural history, which were publicly exhibited, and many of which were afterward purchased by the British museum. The history of this expedition was published under the title of "Explorations and Adventures in Equatorial Africa" (New York and London, 1861; new ed., enlarged, 1871). This volume is a valuable contribution to the geography, ethnology, and zoölogy of western Africa, but many of its statements were received with distrust, because they were inconsistent with the maps of Henrich Barth and August Petermann. A bitter controversy arose concerning the accuracy of Du Chaillu's statements, Prof. John E. Gray, of the British museum, attacking his veracity with much asperity, while Prof. Richard Owen and Sir Roderick Murchison defended him. As Du Chaillu had made his observations from compass bearings only, their correctness could not be definitely proved, and he resolved to vindicate his reputation by a second expedition. For this he prepared himself by a course of scientific study, learned the use of astronomical and other instruments, and acquired the art of practical photography. Meanwhile his accuracy was established by the French travellers Serval and Griffon du Bellay, who, in charge of a government expedition, explored the Ogobai river and the neighboring country. His statements concerning the cannibalistic habits of the Fan tribe were verified by the English traveller, Capt. Richard F. Burton. Du Chaillu, notwithstanding his vindication, determined to prosecute his expedition, for which he had made thorough preparation. He freighted a schooner with goods for presents to the natives, and sailed from England in August, 1863. Early in October he reached the mouth of the Ogobai, and there met with a severe loss by the swamping of the canoe containing his scientific and photographic apparatus. He was obliged to send to England for a new supply, and he occupied his time in hunting excursions, during which he again had an opportunity of studying the habits of the gorilla. In September, 1864, his instruments having arrived, he set out for the interior, accompanied by ten Commi negroes. He revisited some of the scenes of his former explorations, took many accurate observations, and penetrated among tribes and through portions of country previously unknown.

In September of the following year he was forced to return to the coast in consequence of an unfortunate conflict with the natives, in which he lost everything but his journals. These contained all of his astronomical observations which verified his previous statements, and added much to the geographical knowledge of western Africa. He published an account of this expedition under the title of "A Journey to Ashango Land" (London and New York, 1867). After spending some years in the United States, where he appeared as a public lecturer, he visited Sweden, Norway, Lapland, and Finland, in 1872-'3, returning to New York late in 1873. Du Chaillu has published the following: "Stories of the Gorilla Country" (New York, 1868); "Wild Life under the Equator" (1869); "Lost in the Jungle" (1869); "My Apingi Kingdom" (1870); "The Country of the Dwarfs" (1871); "The Land of the Midnight Sun" (1881); and "The Viking Age" (1887).

**DUCHE, Jacob**, clergyman, b. in Philadelphia in 1737; d. there, 3 Jan., 1798. He was the son of a Huguenot who came to America with William Penn. He was graduated from the College of Philadelphia (now University of Pennsylvania) in 1757, afterward studied in England at the University of Cambridge, and was licensed in 1759 by the bishop of London to officiate as an assistant in the churches of Philadelphia. In 1775 he succeeded to the rectorship of Christ church, in that city, on the resignation of Dr. Peters. At the beginning of the Revolution he espoused the cause of the colonies, and was invited to make the opening prayer on the assembling of the 1st congress, 7 Sept., 1774. After reading a Psalm and several petitions from the Book of Common Prayer, he concluded with an impromptu invocation so patriotic in spirit and so reverent in tone that he was given a vote of thanks. On 9 July, 1776, he was chosen chaplain, and served three months, when he resigned. He devoted his stipend of \$150 to the relief of the families of Pennsylvanians who had fallen in battle. When the British took possession of Philadelphia, Dr. Duché seemed to despair of the success of the patriot cause, and wrote a letter to Washington, in October, 1777, urging him to abandon what he considered a forlorn hope, and to "represent to congress the indispensable necessity of rescinding the hasty and ill-advised Declaration of Independence." Washington transmitted the letter to congress, and it soon found its way into the newspapers. In consequence, Dr. Duché left this country and went to England, where he was appointed chaplain to the Lambeth orphan asylum, and soon made a reputation as an eloquent preacher. In the mean time his estate had been confiscated, and he himself declared a traitor. He returned to Philadelphia in 1790 in feeble health. Dr. Duché married a sister of Francis Hopkinson, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. He was the master of a polished style, and wrote, among other works, "Caspipina's Letters" (Philadelphia, 1774; Bath, England, 1777), and "Discourses on Various Subjects" (London, 1779). Of the latter it has been said: "His discourses have great warmth and spirit, and at times are in the strain of our old divines." The prayer which he wrote and used during his term as chaplain in congress is a model of that style of composition.

**DUCHESNE, Philippa Rose**, foundress of the first houses of the Society of the Sacred Heart in America, b. in France in 1769; d. in St. Charles, La., in 1852. She received a better education than most French ladies of her time, having been taught the classics and higher mathematics with her



brothers. She was sent to a convent of the Visitation to prepare for her first communion, and, her confessor being an old missionary who had spent years among the Indians of Louisiana, her thoughts were turned to religious work in America. In 1793 she resided at Grenoble, and devoted herself to caring for the prisoners and educating the children of the streets. This life lasted until 1801, when she organized a community of religious women, whose sole occupation was to be teaching. This community was afterward amalgamated with the Society of the Sacred Heart, founded by Madame Barat. In 1818 she sailed for the United States with four companions, and landed at New Orleans. After a stay of two months she went to St. Louis, where she opened a school under circumstances of great difficulty. She next removed to Florissant, where she established a permanent centre of her order. Madame Duchesne worked a great reformation in the habits of the Creoles, Indians, and colored women who came under her influence. In 1820 she founded a community of the Sacred Heart congregation in Barreins, on the Bois-Brule, and also a boarding-school, and free schools for Indians and for white adults. She next founded the house of Grand-coteau, principally devoted to the education of the poor. In 1824 a hurricane damaged some of her houses, but she set to work with renewed energy, and in 1825 established an institution in the parish of St. Michel among the descendants of the French exiles of Acadia. In 1827 the present house of the order was founded in St. Louis. She closed her ten years' work as a religious pioneer by the foundation of a house in St. Charles. Madame Duchesne governed all her scattered houses with firmness and discretion till 1840, when she was superseded by Madame Galitzin, and became a simple nun again. She then petitioned to be allowed to fulfil her original intention of going as a missionary among the Indians. With three companions she joined a Jesuit mission among the Pottawattamies. She was well received, but the hardships of such a life for a woman over seventy were considered too great, and she was forced by her superiors to return to St. Charles at the end of a year. She lived to see her order flourish in all the great cities of the United States.

**DUCKINFIELD, or DUKINFELD, Sir Nathaniel**, bart., d. in England in 1824. He was a member of the council of North Carolina, where he owned large estates, and in 1772, while on a visit to England, was induced to purchase a commission in the British army. When the war began he refused to serve against the Americans, and on his regiment being ordered to this country he contrived to remain behind. This exhibition of patriotism did not avail him, however, as in 1779 his estates were confiscated. He was intimate with James Iredell, afterward one of the judges of the supreme court of the state, and maintained a correspondence with him until the close of 1791. In 1788 he married a niece of Gen. Warde, on whose staff he was serving as aide-de-camp. In 1789 the British government made him an allowance of £3,000 for his losses as a loyalist. He never returned to this country.

**DU COUDRAY, Philippe Charles Jean Baptiste Tronson**, French soldier, b. in Rheims, France, 8 Sept., 1738; d. in the United States, 11 Sept., 1777. He was educated in the army as a mining engineer, and evinced such unusual talent that he was promoted, over the heads of 180 senior officers, for services in Corsica. He was adjutant-general of artillery, and ranked as one of the best military engineers in France, when, in 1776, he

offered his services to Silas Deane and Benjamin Franklin, who were then engaging officers for the American army. An arrangement was therefore entered into by which Du Coudray, on condition of his furnishing certain supplies, was to receive a commission as major-general in the American service, with the command of the artillery. On his arrival in this country, he claimed that the right to command the engineers was included in this arrangement. Gen. Knox (at that time at the head of the artillery), Gen. Sullivan, Gen. Greene, and other American officers, were greatly dissatisfied with the negotiations of Franklin and Deane, and threatened to resign. Du Coudray was appointed inspector-general, with the rank of major-general, 11 Aug., 1777, and placed in charge of the works on the Delaware. While he was hastening to the battle of the Brandywine, his horse, becoming restive on a ferry-boat as he was crossing the Schuylkill, plunged with him into the river, and he was drowned. His works include "L'artillerie nouvelle" (Paris, 1772); "Mémoire sur le salpêtre" (1774); "Nouvelles expériences sur le fer" (1776), etc.

**DUCRUE, Bennon Francis**, clergyman, b. in Munich, Bavaria, in 1721; d. in Bavaria in 1779. He was a Jesuit, and was sent by his superiors to Mexico, where he performed missionary duty for over twenty years. He returned to Europe after the Jesuits were expelled from the Spanish colonies. He wrote in German a "Relation of the Society of Jesus of the Province of Mexico, and particularly of California in 1767, with other documents worthy of being known." This relation is found in vol. xvi. of the journal of Mur. Independently of what concerns the Jesuits in California, it contains interesting notices on the geography and production of that peninsula. Mur added notes to the relation, and some specimens of the Californian language, which were communicated to him by Ducrue.

**DUDLEY, Benjamin Winslow**, surgeon, b. in Spotsylvania county, Va., 12 April, 1785; d. in Lexington, Ky., 20 Jan., 1870. He studied at Transylvania university, and was graduated at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1806, presenting a thesis on the "Medical Topography of Lexington." From 1810 till 1814 he was in Europe, where he studied under Sir Astley Cooper and John Abernethy in London, and under Paul A. Dubois and F. H. Larrey in Paris. On his return to the United States he settled in Lexington, Ky., remaining there in successful practice till 1854, and achieving the reputation of being the most successful surgeon west of the Alleghanies. He operated for stone in the bladder two hundred and twenty-five times, losing only six patients, and had occasion to repeat the operation in but one instance. He performed the lateral operation exclusively, and almost always with the gorget, an instrument now becoming obsolete. His success was so great that in England he was declared to be "the lithotomist of the nineteenth century." Dr. Dudley published several medical essays, was active in the organization in 1817 of the medical department of Transylvania university, long the leading school in the west, and for many years held there the professorships of anatomy and surgery.

**DUDLEY, Charles Benjamin**, chemist, b. in Oxford, N. Y., 14 July, 1842. He was graduated at Yale in 1871, and then pursued a course in the Sheffield scientific school, receiving the degree of Ph. D. in 1874. In September of the same year he became instructor of physics in the University of Pennsylvania, but resigned at the end of the year. He became chemist to the Pennsylvania railroad



company in November, 1875, and has remained in that capacity since that time. His work has been important and has consisted of chemical researches into the quality of the materials used by the corporation. His investigation on the composition of steel rails is one of the best contributions to the literature of the subject. Dr. Dudley is a member of scientific societies, and has twice been vice-president of the American institute of mining engineers, in whose transactions he has published papers of technical value.

**DUDLEY, Charles Edward**, senator, b. in Johnson Hall, Staffordshire, England, 23 May, 1780; d. in Albany, N. Y., 23 Jan., 1841. In 1794 he came with his mother to Newport, R. I., where his father, Charles Dudley, who had died in London in 1790, had been the king's collector of customs. The son first became a clerk in a counting-room, but soon entered into trade, and went to the East Indies as supercargo. Subsequently he removed to New York, and then to Albany, where he became a prominent merchant. He was a member of the state senate from 1820 till 1825, and mayor of Albany from 1821 till 1828. He was elected to the U. S. senate as a democrat in 1829 to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Martin Van Buren, and served till 1833. He was particularly fond of astronomical science.—His wife, **Blandina**, b. in New York in 1783; d. in Albany in January, 1863, was the daughter of Rutgers Bleeker. In her later years she was lavish in the expenditure of her wealth, and contributed largely to scientific as well as benevolent and religious objects. In 1856 she gave \$75,000 toward the endowment and erection of Dudley observatory in Albany, in memory of her husband. At the time of her death she had given more than \$100,000 toward its completion.

**DUDLEY, Dean**, antiquarian, b. in Kingsfield, Me., 23 May, 1823. He is descended from Thomas Dudley, one of the first colonial governors of Massachusetts. He studied at Waterville liberal institute, Me., Greenleaf school in Bradford, Mass., and at Atkinson academy, New Haven, Conn., but was mostly self-taught. He then studied law, was admitted to the Suffolk bar in 1854, and practised for several years in Boston. During this time he procured the enactment of several important state laws. He afterward abandoned the law, on account of failing health, and devoted his attention to the publication of city, town, and county directories, of which he has compiled one hundred. In 1849 he visited England, and spent a year in making antiquarian and genealogical researches. During this time he wrote for the Boston newspapers letters afterward published with the title "Pictures of Life in England and America" (Boston, 1851). His other publications are "The Dudley Genealogies" (Cambridge, 1848); "Social and Political Aspects of England and the Continent" (1862); "History of the First Council of Nice" (Boston, 1860); "Officers of our Union Army and Navy" (Boston, 1862); and "History of the Dudley Family" (Wakefield, Mass., 1886). He compiled a "History and Genealogy of the Swift Family," which has not been printed. From 1863 till 1874 he compiled the census of school-children in Boston, and has made large collections of historical and genealogical subjects in England and America, which are still in manuscript.

**DUDLEY, Edward Bishop**, governor of North Carolina, b. in Onslow county, N. C., 15 Dec., 1787; d. in Wilmington, N. C., 30 Oct., 1855. He was the son of a wealthy planter, who represented Onslow county in the state senate for several years. Mr. Dudley grew up on his father's estate and suc-

ceeded to its ownership. From 1811 till 1813 he was a member of the North Carolina house of commons, and in 1814 of the state senate. From 1816 till 1817, and again in 1834, he represented Wilmington in the legislature. He was chosen a member of the 21st congress as a Jackson Democrat, serving from 7 Dec., 1829, till 3 March, 1831, but declined a re-election. In 1836 he was the first governor of the state elected by the people under the amended constitution of 1835, the governors having previously been chosen by the legislature. He was also the first president of the Wilmington and Raleigh (now Wilmington and Delaware) railway. He was one of the most public-spirited and benevolent citizens of his state.

**DUDLEY, Thomas**, colonial governor of Massachusetts, b. in Northampton, England, in 1576; d. in Roxbury, Mass., 31 July, 1652. He was an officer in the service of Holland before joining the Puritans, and afterward retrieved the fortunes of the Earl of Lincoln by the faithful stewardship of his estates. In 1630 he came to Massachusetts with the commission of deputy governor, which office he held from 1634 till 1640, and again from 1645 till 1650. After residing in Cambridge, Ipswich, and Boston, he finally settled in Roxbury, where his estate was long possessed by his descendants. In 1644 he was appointed major-general. He was a man of talent and integrity, was bold and energetic, but intolerant and narrow in his religious views, and was even more unforbearing and arrogant than Winthrop, with whom he was closely associated.—His son, **Joseph**, colonial governor of Massachusetts, b. in Roxbury, Mass., 23 Sept., 1647; d. there, 2 April, 1720, was graduated at Harvard in 1665 and studied theology, but, preferring a political career, became a representative in the general court and a magistrate in his native town in 1673. From 1677 till 1681 he was one of the commissioners for the united colonies of New England. He was in the battle with the Narragansetts in 1675, and was one of the commissioners that negotiated the treaty with that tribe. In 1682 he went to England as agent for the colony, and, being unable to obtain a confirmation of the old charter, served himself, and became a candidate for the chief magistracy. He was appointed president of New England by James II. in 1685, and made chief justice of the supreme court in 1687. He was arrested as one of the friends of Andros, with whom he was sent to England, where he was received with favor. He was chief justice of New York from 1690 till 1693, and in the latter year again visited England, became deputy governor of the Isle of Wight, and was elected to parliament from Newtown in 1701. In the following year he returned to this country, and was made captain-general and governor of Massachusetts, serving until 1715. In that year he retired to his rural home in Roxbury, Mass., where he remained till his death. He carried the doctrine of submis-





sion to royal and ministerial authority to extremes, and was said to be a "philosopher and a scholar, a divine and a lawyer, all combined."—His son, **Paul**, jurist, b. 3 Sept., 1675; d. in Roxbury, 21 Jan., 1751, was graduated at Harvard in 1690, and studied law at the Temple in London. He returned to Massachusetts in 1702 with a commission from Queen Anne as attorney-general of the province, which he held until his promotion to the bench in 1718. In 1745 he became chief justice. He represented Roxbury for several years in the legislature. He was a learned naturalist, a fellow of the Royal society of London, and bequeathed £100 to Harvard for the support of an annual lecture to be delivered on one of the four subjects treated in succession—natural religion, the Christian religion, the errors of the Roman Catholic church, and one to explain and to maintain the validity of the ordination of ministers according to the ancient custom of New England. He published essays on the natural history of America, particularly of New England, in the "Transactions" of the Royal society (1720–1735), and a work against the church of Rome.

**DUDLEY, Thomas Underwood**, P. E. bishop, b. in Richmond, Va., 26 Sept., 1837. He was graduated at the University of Virginia in 1858, and soon afterward became a professor in that institution. During the civil war he held a commission in the commissary department of the Confederate army. Having studied theology in the Virginia theological seminary at Alexandria, he was ordained deacon by Bishop Johns, 28 June, 1867, and priest by Bishop Whittle, 26 June, 1868. While in deacon's orders he was in charge of Harrisonburg parish, Pa. In January, 1869, he became assistant minister of Christ's church, Baltimore, Md., and, on the death of the rector in 1870, was elected to the rectorship of the parish. This place he occupied at the time he was chosen to be assistant bishop of Kentucky. He was consecrated in Christ's church, Baltimore, 27 Jan., 1875, and, on the death of Bishop Smith, 31 May, 1884, he became bishop of the diocese. He received the degree of S. T. D. from St. Mary's college in 1874, and from the University of the South in 1883. He has published "A Nice Discrimination the Church's Need" (New York, 1881), being the "Bohlen Lectures" for 1881; "A Sunday-School Question-Book" (Baltimore, 1872), and occasional sermons and addresses.

**DUDLEY, William Henry**, physician, b. in Roscrea, Tipperary, Ireland, 7 Oct., 1811; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 9 Oct., 1886. He received a classical education, and was graduated at the Royal college of surgeons, Dublin, in 1833. In 1834 he sailed for Jamaica, where he was elected a fellow of King's college of physicians and surgeons, and where he practised his profession until 1841, when he settled in Brooklyn, N. Y. In 1842 he received a diploma from the College of physicians and surgeons of New York, and in 1851 was elected curator of the New York medical college, holding the office for several years. He was one of the founders of the Long Island college hospital, the first of its kind in this country, with which institution he had been connected from its incorporation as a member of the council. He also acted as its treasurer, its president, and as a member of the board of regents. In fact, but for his untiring labors, his counsel, and his generous pecuniary support, it is doubtful whether the college hospital could have been established or its permanence secured. In 1848 Dr. Dudley was elected a member of the New York academy of medicine. He was also a member of the Kings county medical and other societies.

**DUDLEY, William Lofland**, chemist, b. in Covington, Ky., 16 April, 1859. He followed a special course in chemistry and natural science at the University of Cincinnati, after which he was demonstrator of chemistry in 1879–'80, and professor of chemistry and toxicology from 1880 till 1886 in Miami medical college, Cincinnati. In 1886 he became professor of chemistry in Vanderbilt university, Nashville. Prof. Dudley was commissioner of the Cincinnati industrial exposition from 1883 till 1885, and a director of the Ohio mechanics' institute from 1884 till 1886. He is a member of several scientific societies, and received the honorary degree of M. D. in 1885 from Miami medical college. He has made a reputation through his success in producing iridium. In conjunction with John Holland, of Cincinnati, he devised a process for obtaining this metal, and in consequence its application in the arts has been greatly extended. The electro-metallurgy of iridium has been principally developed through his work. He has published scientific papers in various journals, and wrote the article "Iridium" in "Mineral Resources of the United States, 1883–'4" (Washington).

**DUDLEY, William Russell**, botanist, b. in Guilford, Conn., 1 March, 1849. He was graduated at Cornell in 1874, and subsequently studied natural history under Agassiz on Penikese island in 1875, and in the Harvard summer school in 1876. In 1873 he became instructor of botany at Cornell, and in 1884 assistant professor of cryptogamic botany, and also professor of botany in the Martha's Vineyard summer institute during its sessions in 1878–'9. Prof. Dudley has contributed articles to botanical journals and cyclopædias, and has published "The Cayuga Flora, Part I.: A Catalogue of the Phanogamia growing without Cultivation in the Cayuga Lake Basin" (Ithaca, 1886).

**DUELL, Robert Holland**, lawyer, b. in Warren, Herkimer co., N. Y., 20 Dec., 1824. He was educated in the common schools of New York and at Syracuse academy. He studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1845, and began to practise in Cortland in 1848. From 1850 till 1855 he served as district attorney for Cortland county, and in 1855 was made judge of that district, which office he held until 1859, when he was elected to congress as a republican. He was re-elected in 1870, serving until 1875, and in that year was made commissioner of patents, which office he held one year.

**DUEÑAS, Francisco** (du-ayn-yas), president of Salvador, b. about 1830. He was educated for the bar, and figured at an early age in the politics of his country, on the conservative side, but, on account of his constant opposition to the liberal government of the president, Gerardo Barrios, was obliged to emigrate to Guatemala. When, early in 1863, Gen. Rafael Carrera, president of Guatemala, suspecting Barrios of favoring a re-establishment of the Central American union, with himself as president, declared war against Salvador, Dueñas joined the invading army. Although Carrera was defeated at Coatepeque, 25 Feb., he soon raised a new army, and, after defeating a Salvadorian army under Gen. Santiago Gonzalez at Santa Ana, 30 July, he besieged and on 26 Oct. occupied the capital, San Salvador, deposed Gen. Barrios, and installed Dueñas as provisional president. In 1865 Dueñas was elected constitutional president for the term extending from April, 1865, to 1869, and in the same year a revolution in favor of the exiled Barrios broke out, San Miguel and La Union declaring in his favor, but his general, Cabañas, was routed near La Union, 29 May, and at the same time the former, preparing to sail from Realejo to join



his followers, was taken prisoner by the Nicaraguan authorities, and delivered to the government of Salvador, under a promise that his life should be spared. Notwithstanding this condition, Dueñas submitted Barrios to a court-martial largely composed of personal enemies, and he was condemned to death, and shot in August. In 1869 Dueñas was re-elected for a new term of four years, and, notwithstanding his conservative affiliation, followed a progressist policy. During his administration the first telegraph lines were established in the republic, the national palace in San Salvador built, and new and substantial wharves at the ports of La Libertad, La Union, and Acajutla were constructed. In February, 1871, Honduras declared war against President Dueñas, and at the same time, and probably in concert with Honduras, a revolution against his government broke out at home, headed by Gen. Santiago Gonzalez, and on 10 April, after a three days' battle, the government troops were defeated at Santa Ana. On the receipt of this news at San Salvador, the populace rose and sacked Dueñas's house, who fled to the American consulate for protection, but on the entry of the victorious army, April 15, order was restored and Gonzalez nominated provisional president. Dueñas, who had been delivered to the authorities, was set at liberty in June. After a prolonged trial by the supreme court, he was absolved, 4 July, 1872, but toward the end of that month, on the discovery of a conspiracy to overthrow the governments of Guatemala and Salvador, he was imprisoned again, and in August expelled from the republic with sixteen capuchin friars who were implicated with him. They went to Europe.

**DUER, Edward Louis**, physician, b. in Crosswicks, N. J., 19 Jan., 1836. He is descended from an old Scottish family long resident in the United States. He was graduated at Yale in 1857, and received his degree of M. D. from the University of Pennsylvania in 1860. During the years succeeding his graduation he practised with his father, Dr. George S. Duer, at Crosswicks. In 1861 he entered the U. S. army as surgeon of volunteers, and served throughout the war. He was resident physician of Philadelphia hospital from 1860 till 1862, surgeon from 1862 till 1865, obstetrician from 1861 till 1884, gynecologist of Presbyterian hospital in 1880, and lecturer on diseases of women and children in Philadelphia polyclinic from 1883 till 1885. He has published "Post-Mortem Discoveries" and "Treatment of Diphtheria."

**DUER, William**, statesman, b. in Devonshire, England, 18 March, 1747; d. in New York city, 7 May, 1799. He was the third son of John Duer, a planter of Antigua, who had a villa in Devonshire. His mother was Frances Fryc, daughter of Sir Frederick Frye, who held a command in the West Indies, where she married John Duer. After being sent to Eton, and while still under age, he was put into the army as ensign, and accompanied Lord Clive as aide-de-camp on his return to India, as governor-general, in 1762. As he suffered severely from the climate, Lord Clive sent him back to England, where he remained five years until his father's death. Having left the army, he went to Antigua, and thence to New York, for the first time in 1768, to arrange for a regular and constant supply of lumber for the plantations in Antigua and Dominica. This brought him into contact with Gen. Schuyler, by whom he was induced to buy a large tract of land at Fort Miller, on the upper Hudson, including the falls, and here he erected large saw-mills. He was appointed colonel of militia, judge of the county courts, member of

the New York provincial congress, and member of the committee of safety. In 1773 he went again to England, and obtained a contract to supply the Royal navy with timber for masts and spars. He was one of the committee that drafted the first constitution of New York in the convention of 1777. In 1777-'8 he was a delegate to the Continental congress, and in 1789 secretary of the treasury board, until the organization of the finance department under the National convention. He was a member of the state legislature, and assistant secretary of the treasury under Gov. Hamilton. Mr. Duer's failure in 1792 produced the first financial panic caused by speculation that New York had ever witnessed. The loss was estimated at \$3,000,000, and impoverished many in all classes. On 27 July, 1779, he married **Catherine**, second daughter of Gen. William Alexander, the claimant of the Scottish earldom of Stirling. The marriage took place at his country seat, "The Buildings," near Baskingridge, N. J., which was designed to imitate the residence of an English nobleman, with all the appointments of an English country seat. She was descended from James Alexander, the De Peysters, Livingstons, and Schuylers, and occupied a brilliant place in the society of the period.—

His eldest son, **William Alexander**, jurist, b. in Rhinebeck, N. Y., 8 Sept., 1780; d. in New York, 30 May, 1858, studied law in Philadelphia, and with Nathaniel Pendleton in New York. During the quasi war with France in 1798 he obtained the appointment of midshipman in the navy, and served under Decatur. On the adjustment of the French question, he resumed his studies with Pendleton, and was admitted to the bar in 1802. He engaged in business with Edward Livingston, who was then district attorney and mayor of New York, and, after his removal to New Orleans, formed a professional partnership with his brother-in-law, Beverley Robinson. About this time he contributed to a partisan weekly paper called the "Corrector," conducted by Dr. Peter Irving in support of Aaron Burr. Mr. Duer shortly afterward joined Livingston at New Orleans, and studied Spanish civil law. He was successful, but, owing to the climate and to his marriage with the daughter of William Denning, a prominent whig of New York, he was induced to resume practice in the latter city. Here he contributed literary articles to the "Morning Chronicle," the newspaper of his friend Peter Irving. He next opened an office in Rhinebeck, and in 1814 was elected to the state assembly, where he was appointed chairman of a committee on colleges and academies, and succeeded in passing a bill, which is the original of the existing law on the subject of the common-school income. He was also chairman of the committee that arranged the constitutionality of the state law vesting the right of navigation in Livingston and Fulton, and throughout his service bore a prominent part in promoting canal legislation. He was judge of the



*Cath. Duer*

supreme court from 1822 till 1829, when he was elected president of Columbia college, where he remained until failing health compelled him to resign in 1842. During his administration he delivered to the senior class a course of lectures on the constitutional jurisprudence of the United States (published in 1833; revised ed., 1856). He delivered an eulogy on President Monroe from the portico of the city hall. After his retirement he resided in Morristown, N. J., where he wrote the life of his grandfather, Lord Stirling (published by the Historical society of New Jersey). In 1847 he delivered an address in the college chapel before the literary societies of Columbia, and in 1848 an historical address before the St. Nicholas society, which gives early reminiscences of New York, and describes the scenes connected with the inauguration of President Washington, both of which were published. He was the author of two pamphlets addressed to Cadwallader D. Colden on the "Steamboat Controversy," and the "Life of William Alexander, Earl of Stirling" (New York, 1847).—Another son, **John**, jurist, b. in Albany, N. Y., 7 Oct., 1782; d. on Staten Island, 8 Aug., 1858, entered the army in his sixteenth year, but after two years left the service for the study of law. He began practice in Orange county, N. Y., and removed to New York city about 1820, where he acquired reputation as an insurance lawyer. He was a delegate to the State constitutional convention in 1821, and in 1825 was appointed one of the commissioners to revise the statutes law of the state, and afforded valuable assistance in the preparation of the first half of the work. He was elected an associate judge of the superior court, and, on the death of Judge Oakley in 1837, became chief justice. He has published "A Lecture on the Law of Representations in Marine Insurance, with Notes and Illustrations" (New York, 1844); "A Treatise on the Law and Practice of Marine Insurance," which has become a standard authority in the United States (2 vols., 1845-'6); "A Discourse on the Life, Character, and Public Services of James Kent, Chancellor of the State of New York," delivered by request before the judiciary and bar of the city and county of New York (12 April, 1848); "Three of the Revised Statutes of the State," in connection with Benjamin F. Butler and John C. Spencer; and at the time of his death was editing Duer's reports of the decisions of the superior court, the sixth volume of which he left incomplete.—**William**, son of William Alexander, lawyer, b. in New York city, 25 May, 1805, was graduated at Columbia in 1824, studied law, and removed to Oswego in 1828. In 1832 he was an unsuccessful candidate for the legislature, and in that year returned to New York, and went thence to New Orleans. In 1835 he again resided in Oswego, and was a member of the New York legislature in 1840, and district attorney for Oswego county from 1845 till 1847. He was twice elected to congress as a whig, serving from 1847 till 1851.

**DUERINK, John Baptist**, missionary, b. in St. Giles, near Lermonde, Belgium, in 1809; d. in Kansas in 1857. He was educated in the Episcopal seminary of Ghent, and, having long desired to devote himself to the conversion of the savages of North America, he embarked for the United States in 1833. He entered the Society of Jesus in Missonri, beginning his novitiate at St. Stanislaus, near Florissant, in 1834, afterward teaching for several years, and serving as treasurer of the colleges of Cincinnati, St. Louis, and Bardstown. He was an accomplished botanist, and traversed a great portion of Illinois and Ohio in search of rare plants

and flowers, discovering several new varieties, one of which is known as the *prunus Duerinkiana*. In 1849 he was sent among the Indians. The mission of the Pottawattamies, which he conducted, owed its great success to him. These savages had already been converted, but he civilized them, and induced them to prefer agriculture to the chase. He established schools for the youth of the tribe, and succeeded in interesting the national government in his work. Many of his letters to the authorities were published in the documents that accompany the annual message of the president (1852-'7). Father Duerink was drowned while descending the Missouri river in a small boat.

**DUFF, John**, actor, b. in Dublin, Ireland, in 1787; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., in April, 1831. Before coming to the United States he was prominent as an actor at the Theatre Royal in his native city. He made his first appearance in this country at the Federal street theatre, Boston, 8 Nov., 1810, as George Gossamer in "Laugh when You Can." His first appearance in New York was at the Park theatre, 14 Jan., 1814, as Octavian in "The Mountaineers," and the "Three Singles." Mr. Duff was for many years the most popular actor in the old Philadelphia company, where he was engaged in 1811 as a "stock star," and attracted far better houses than many who claimed the highest honors. His versatility seems to have been unbounded. He could act Richard or Jeremy Diddler, sing a comic song or take a part in an opera, with equal acceptability. In 1823, when he introduced Mrs. Duff to the New York public, the brilliancy of her acting scarcely allowed a thought of him, and soon afterward he suffered greatly from violent attacks of gout; yet he frequently played at the old Chatham, Bowery, and Lafayette theatres, where he appeared for the last time.—His wife, **Mary Ann**, actress, b. in London, England, in 1795; d. in New York, 5 Sept., 1857, was the daughter of an Englishman named Dyke, who had held an office in the service of the East India company, and died, leaving her and her sisters with small support. They received instruction in dancing from the ballet-master D'Egville, and made their first appearance as professional dancers at the Dublin theatre. While playing with a party of amateurs at Kilkenny, Mary attracted the attention of Thomas Moore, who acted the part of Robin Roughhead in "Fortune's Frolic," but, receiving no encouragement, he transferred his affections to her sister, Elizabeth, whom he soon married. After her marriage Mrs. Duff came to Boston with her husband, in 1810, where she made her first appearance on the American stage as "Juliet," but without success. Subsequently she appeared in characters of minor importance, and also in serious pantomimes. In 1817 she began to develop great ability. In 1823 she visited New York for the first time, and appeared in the Park theatre as Hermione in the "Distressed Mother," adapted from Racine's "Andromache." This was the character in which her talents were first asserted and in which she first became known. About this time she played leading Shakespearean parts with Edmund Kean, who considered her the equal of the foremost British actresses of that day. She visited England in 1828, and made her first appearance in London as Isabella in the "Fatal Marriage." Her beauty and talent made her a great favorite throughout the United States. While she was travelling from Cincinnati to New Orleans upon the Mississippi river the Asiatic cholera broke out among her fellow-passengers. Fearless for her own life, she administered to the sick and dying, and upon her arrival in New Or-



leans received a vote of thanks from the survivors. She made her last appearance in New Orleans in 1838 for the benefit of the orphan boys' asylum. After the death of Mr. Duff she married Mr. Seevir, a lawyer in that city, and retired from the stage.

**DUFF, Peter**, educator, b. in the province of New Brunswick, Canada, 16 Feb., 1802; d. in Pittsburg, Pa., 13 Sept., 1869. His parents emigrated from Scotland in 1802, and settled on a large farm in New Brunswick. Filled with the desire for an active life, he left the farm without the knowledge of his family and went to Edinburgh, where he was educated. His intention was to become a physician, but he finally decided to be a merchant, and returned to New Brunswick, settling in St. Johns, here he soon became prominent, owning many ships and extensive warehouses. Owing to a large fire in 1835, he became bankrupt and went to Pittsburg, Pa., where, in 1840, he founded "Duff's mercantile college," one of the first institutions of the kind in the country, which was very successful, and was carried on by his sons after his death. He published the "North American Accountant" (1847; enlarged ed., 1867; 20th ed., 1885).

**DUFFEE, Mary Gordon**, author, b. in Alabama about 1840. She lives on a lonely mountain in Blount county, Ala., dresses in ancient and eccentric style, and writes under the pseudonym of "Mary Duff Gordon." In May, 1874, she delivered the address of welcome to the visiting Press association of New York to Alabama. She has written a series of papers in aid of the development of southern industries, and numerous poems, among which "Cleopatra" is the best known. Miss Duffee is a member of the American historical and biographical society, of the North American geographical society, and the New Orleans academy of sciences, and is also the author of a "History of Alabama," "Guide to the Mammoth Cave, Kentucky," guide-books to Blount Springs, Ala., and to various interesting places along the southern railways.

**DUFFERIN, Frederick Temple Hamilton Blackwood**, Earl of, British statesman, b. in Florence, Italy, 24 June, 1826. His father was Price, fourth Baron Dufferin and Clandeboye, and his mother, Helen Selina, a granddaughter of

Richard Brinsley Sheridan, was well known as a writer of prose and verse. He was educated at Eton, and at Christ Church, Oxford, but left the university without taking a degree. He succeeded to his father's title in 1841, and was for some years subsequent lord-in-waiting to the queen. In 1855 he was attached to the mission undertaken by

K. C. B. He was under-secretary of state for India from 1864 to early in 1866, and from the latter date was for a few months under-secretary for war. When Mr. Gladstone came into power in December, 1868, he was appointed chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, in 1871 he was created Viscount Clandeboye and Earl of Dufferin, and in 1872 he became governor-general of Canada. The duties devolving upon this officer are not weighty, being almost entirely limited to the opening and dissolution of parliament; but there are other duties, more social than political in their character, which are regarded as scarcely less incumbent on the viceroy. While acting in this dual capacity the Earl of Dufferin secured a degree of popularity never gained by any of his predecessors. In education and all other matters of public concern he displayed the greatest interest, and he was soon known as the ablest orator in Canada. In the summer of 1876 Earl Dufferin, accompanied by Lady Dufferin, made a tour through British Columbia, where a great degree of discontent prevailed, in consequence of a belief that the terms upon which that remote province had joined the Dominion had not been complied with. Earl Dufferin's visit, and his advocacy of the union and the prospective benefits likely to accrue to British Columbia from it, allayed the prevalent discontent, and did much to increase the friendship between the people of the Pacific coast and their eastern compatriots. He held the office of governor-general of Canada till October, 1878, when he was succeeded by the Marquis of Lorne. On the eve of his leaving Canada he was presented with an address signed by seventy-four mayors, wardens, reeves, and councillors representing municipalities in Ontario. In May, 1878, he was elected president of the Royal geographical society, and in June following he attended the Harvard commencement, when the degree of LL.D. was conferred upon him. To Lord Dufferin may be attributed the credit of first suggesting the purchase of the grounds adjacent to Niagara Falls as an international park. In February, 1879, he was appointed ambassador at St. Petersburg, was transferred to Constantinople in May, 1881, and in October, 1882, proceeded to Cairo, Egypt, to settle questions between England and that country arising out of the rebellion of Arabi Pasha. He left Egypt in April, 1883, and was appointed viceroy of India in 1884, an office that he now holds (1887). He is the author of "Narrative of a Journey from Oxford to Skibereen during the Year of the Irish Famine" (London, 1848); "Letters from High Latitudes" (London, 1860); "Contributions to an Inquiry into the State of Ireland" (1866); "Irish Emigration and the Tenure of Land in Ireland" (1867); and "Mr. Mill's Plan for the Pacification of Ireland examined" (1868). A collection of his "Speeches and Addresses" was published in 1882, edited by Henry Milton. A "History of the Administration of the Earl of Dufferin in Canada" was published by William Leggo (Montreal, 1878).

**DUFFIE, Alfred Nattie**, soldier, b. in Paris, France, 1 May, 1835; d. in Cadiz, Spain, 1 Nov., 1880. He studied at several military academies in Paris, and was graduated at the military college of St. Cyr in 1854 as 2d lieutenant. He served in Algiers and Senegal, and in the Crimea during the war with Russia, where he was promoted to 1st lieutenant of cavalry. He afterward took part in the campaign against Austria, and gained several medals of honor. He came to the United States in 1860, accepted a captaincy in the 1st New Jersey cavalry at the beginning of the civil war, and was



*Dufferin*

Lord John Russell to Vienna, and in 1859 made a yacht voyage to Iceland, a narrative of which he published (Boston, 1859). He was sent by Lord Palmerston in 1860 as a British commissioner to Syria to make inquiries into the massacre of the Christians there, and on his return was made a



promoted major of the Harris light cavalry of New York. In July, 1862, he became colonel of the 1st Rhode Island cavalry, and on 23 June, 1863, was promoted to brigadier-general of volunteers. After the war Gen. Duffie was appointed U. S. consul in Cadiz, where he served until his death, a period of ten years.

**DUFFIELD, George**, clergyman, b. in Lancaster county, Pa., 7 Oct., 1732; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 2 Feb., 1790. About 1732 his father, George Duffield, emigrated from Ireland to Pennsylvania, where he bought extensive lands. The son was partly educated at Newark, Del., and subsequently entered Princeton, where he was graduated in 1752. He studied theology under Dr. Robert Smith, of Pequea, and, after officiating for two years as tutor in Princeton, was ordained in September, 1761, and took charge of the united Presbyterian churches in the frontier towns of Carlisle, Big Spring, and Monaghan, Pa. In 1766 Mr. Duffield made a missionary tour through the valleys of Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Virginia, the object of which was to administer the offices of religion to families scattered throughout that region, and to establish churches. He warmly espoused the sentiments of the "New Lights" in opposition to the "Old Side" party, and encountered much opposition, which was continued after his removal in 1771 to the 3d Presbyterian church in Philadelphia, and increased by the fact that he was a zealous whig. On one occasion his church was barred against him, and there was such a disturbance that a magistrate was called to read the riot act, but he was finally allowed to govern his charge unmolested. During the Revolution he served as chaplain and fearlessly shared the dangers and privations to which the army was exposed, being so hated by the enemy that a reward was offered for his head. He was also associate chaplain with Bishop William White of the 1st Continental congress. He took an active part in the organization of the Presbyterian church after the Revolution, and was chosen the first stated clerk of the general assembly, which place he held till his death. The degree of D. D. was conferred upon him by Yale in 1785. His only published works are "An Account of a Missionary Tour through Western Pennsylvania in 1766," by order of the synod, and a "Thanksgiving Sermon on Peace," delivered 11 Dec., 1783.—His son, **George**, b. 28 July, 1767, was a merchant in Philadelphia, and was register and comptroller of the state of Pennsylvania for many years.—He was the father of **George**, clergyman, b. in Strasburg, Lancaster co., Pa., 4 July, 1794; d. in Detroit, Mich., 26 June, 1868. He was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1811, studied theology in New York city under Dr. John M. Mason, and was licensed to preach in 1815, when he accepted a call to the Presbyterian church in Carlisle, Pa., where his grandfather had been pastor. He afterward held pastorates in Philadelphia, New York city, and Detroit, Mich., where he remained till his death. Dr. Duffield was a careful student of science, as well as a distinguished linguist. During his residence in Michigan he identified himself with all educational and religious interests, and was twice regent of the State university. In the civil war he was conspicuous for his patriotism, striving to increase the number of troops sent from Michigan and helping to provide for wounded soldiers and their families. His works are "Regeneration" (New York, 1832); "Claims of Episcopal Bishops Examined" (New York, 1842); "Travels in the Holy Land"; and various discourses and

addresses.—His wife, **Isabella Graham Bethune**, was a sister of Dr. George Bethune, and granddaughter of Isabella Graham, the philanthropist.—Their eldest son, **George**, b. in Carlisle, Pa., 12 Sept., 1816; d. in Bloomfield, N. J., 6 July, 1888, was graduated at Yale in 1837, studied at Union theological seminary, New York city, and was ordained 27 Dec., 1840. He held important pastorates in Brooklyn, Philadelphia, and in Michigan, where he resided after 1861. His reputation depended chiefly upon the hymns that he wrote and published.—Another son, **Divie Bethune**, lawyer, b. in Carlisle, Cumberland co., Pa., 29 Aug., 1821, after studying at Dickinson, was graduated at Yale in 1840, and at the law-school in 1842. He was admitted to the bar in Detroit, Mich., in 1843, and has since practised his profession in that city. He has been a member of the board of education of Detroit for thirteen years, and is active in all educational interests throughout the state. He has delivered various public addresses, and has contributed to current literature both in prose and in poetry. He possesses a large and valuable library.—Another son, **William Ward**, soldier, b. in Carlisle, Pa., 19 Nov., 1823, was graduated at Columbia in 1842. He served in the Mexican war, was wounded at Cerro Gordo, 18 April, 1847, and also at Contreras, 20 Aug., 1847, while acting adjutant of the 2d Tennessee infantry and on Gen. Gideon J. Pillow's staff. After the close of the war he became a civil engineer. He was resident engineer of the Hudson river railroad in 1851, chief engineer of the Oakland and Ottawa railroad, Michigan, and located that line from Pontiac to Grand Haven; chief engineer of the Central military tract railroad, Ill., in 1854 (now part of the Chicago, Burlington, and Quincy railroad), and built that line; division engineer of the Grand trunk railroad, and built the line from Detroit to Port Huron. He served as lieutenant-colonel of the 4th Michigan infantry in 1861, and was in the first battle of Bull Run. On 10 Sept., 1861, he was appointed colonel of the 9th Michigan infantry. He joined Gen. Sherman at Louisville, Ky., and was sent by him to occupy and fortify the pass through Muldraugh Hill, West Point, Ky., 22 Jan., 1862. He was appointed by Gen. Buell commander of the 23d brigade, Army of the Cumberland, 22 April, 1862, and brigadier-general and president of the examining board under the act of congress to test the efficiency of volunteer officers, 2 May, 1862. He overtook the Confederate forces under Col. John Morgan at Lebanon, and captured the place after a sharp fight. He was assigned by Gen. Buell to command all the forces in Kentucky, 8 May, 1862, and was relieved of this post on 10 Sept. He rejoined the 14th corps, Army of the Cumberland, under Gen. Thomas, and served with it until the battle of Murfreesboro, where he was disabled by two severe wounds and captured. Unable to take the field at the time required by the act of congress, he resigned, and was appointed chief engineer of the Hudson river railroad. He was employed in 1869 to survey lands in Colorado, in 1871-'2 was chief engineer of the Kentucky union railroad, and located that line from Paris to Hazard. He was elected to the Michigan state senate in 1880, and in 1882 was employed in surveying government land in Dakota. In 1885 he was re-appointed chief engineer of the Kentucky union railroad. He has published "School of Brigade and Evolutions of the Line" (Philadelphia, 1862).—Another son, **Samuel Pearce**, physician, b. in Carlisle, Pa., 24 Dec., 1833, was graduated at the University of Michigan



in 1854, and remained there studying chemistry and anatomy till the following year, when he went to the University of Pennsylvania and studied medicine. He went to Berlin in 1856 to be treated for failing eyesight, and after obtaining relief studied physics and chemistry there and in Liebig's laboratory in Munich, finally receiving the degree of Ph. D. at the University of Giessen, Hesse. In 1858 he began to practise medicine at Detroit, still continuing his chemical investigations and giving special attention to toxicology and medical jurisprudence. He soon became known as an analytical chemist, and has been frequently called upon to testify in the courts as an expert. For three months he worked with his friend Prof. George Dragondorff in the laboratory of the Imperial university of Russia, at Dorpat, and is now (1887) engaged in writing a work describing his investigations there. Dr. Duffield arranged the chemical laboratory for the Detroit medical college, and delivered the opening address there in 1868. He read a paper at the Detroit meeting of the American pharmaceutical association, on the "Relation of Hypodermic Injections to Toxicology," and is the author of numerous medical papers, including "Ventilation of Sewers"; "Contamination of Drinking Water"; "Analysis of Malt by Polarization"; and "Aconite Poisoning." He has also delivered an address upon the "Religion of Christ versus the Religion of the Scientists," before the Young Men's Christian Association in Detroit, Mich.—Another son, **Henry Martin**, lawyer, b. in Detroit, Mich., 15 May, 1842, was graduated at Williams in 1861, and enlisted in that year in the 9th Michigan infantry. He was promoted to be adjutant of his regiment and assistant adjutant of U. S. troops in Kentucky in 1862. In 1863 he was made post-adjutant of Chattanooga, and was wounded in the battle of Chickamauga while serving on the staff of Gen. Thomas. From that date until the close of the war he was assistant provost-marshal-general of the Army of the Cumberland on Gen. Thomas's staff. He was the orator on the occasion of the unveiling of the Garfield statue in Washington, in May, 1887. He was an unsuccessful Republican candidate for congress in 1870, and has been corporation counsel for Detroit since 1876. He is also president of the state military board of Michigan.—**Samuel Willoughby**, clergyman, son of the fourth George, b. in Brooklyn, N. Y., in 1843; d. in Bloomfield, N. J., 12 May, 1887, was graduated at Yale in 1863, and in 1866 entered the Presbyterian ministry. At his death he held a charge in Bloomfield, N. J. He contributed to "The Evangelist" under the pen-name of "Anselmus." His publications are "The Heavenly Land," in English verse, from the "De Contemptu Mundi" of Bernard de Morlaix (New York, 1868); "Warp and Woof" (1870); "English Hymns, their Authors and History" (1886); and "Latin Hymn-Writers" (1887).

**DUFFIELD, John Thomas**, clergyman, b. in McConnellsburg, Pa., 19 Feb., 1823. He is a descendant of George Duffield, an early settler of Pennsylvania. He was graduated at Princeton in 1841, and assumed charge of the mathematical department, Union academy, Philadelphia. He afterward studied in the Theological seminary at Princeton, was appointed tutor of Greek in Princeton college, and served as adjunct professor of mathematics from 1847 till 1850. He was licensed to preach in 1849, and in the following year was elected stated supply of the 2d Presbyterian church of Princeton, and was ordained by the Presbytery of New Brunswick in 1851. During the two years

that he had charge of that church, in connection with his duties in college, he published the "Princeton Pulpit," a volume containing a sermon by each of the Presbyterian clergymen then residing in Princeton. He was professor of mathematics in Princeton from 1850 till 1871, and also professor of mechanics from 1862 till 1871. He was chosen moderator of the New Jersey synod in 1865. The degree of D. D. was conferred upon him by Princeton in 1872. His publications include a sermon on the "Second Advent" (1866); a "History of the Second Presbyterian Church of Princeton"; and review articles on "The Philosophy of Mathematics" (1866) and "Evolution as it Respects Man and the Bible" (1878).

**DUGANNE, Augustine Joseph Hickey**, author, b. in Boston, Mass., in 1823; d. in New York, 20 Oct., 1884. While quite young he wrote patriotic songs and poems, which were published in newspapers and became popular. These were collected and published in a volume entitled "Hand Poems" (Boston, 1844), which had a large sale. He was one of the founders of the American or "know-nothing" party. During the civil war he joined the 176th regiment of New York volunteers, and was commissioned colonel. He was captured by the Confederates and confined in a southern prison. After the war he resumed editorial and literary work, and became connected with the "New York Tribune." He delivered an oration on the heroic secession at the Cooper institute (5 April, 1867) on the second anniversary of the death of Abraham Lincoln (New York, 1867). His publications are "A Comprehensive Summary of General Philosophy" (1845); "The Iron Harp" (Philadelphia, 1847); "The Lydian Queen," a tragedy, produced at the Walnut street theatre, Philadelphia (1848); "MDCCCXLVIII, or the Year of the People" (1849); "Parnassus in Pillory, a Satire, by Motley Manners, Esq." (New York, 1851); "The Mission of Intellect," a poem read in New York (1852); "Art's True Mission in America" (New York, 1867); "The Gospel of Labor," a poem read in New York (1854); "Poetical Works" (Philadelphia, 1856); "A Class-Book of Government and Civil Society" (New York, 1859); "History of Governments" (1861); "The Ring of Destiny, or the Astrologer's Plot, a Tale of Ancient Days" (Boston, 1861); "Utterances" (New York, 1864); "Camps and Prisons; Twenty Months in the Department of the Gulf" (New York, 1865); "Fighting Quakers a True Story of the War for Our Union" (New York, 1866); "Revised Leaves," a series of critiques on contemporary authors, published in "Sartain's Magazine," and papers upon a variety of subjects, under various pen-names, in magazines and journals. His last production was a satire on Robert G. Ingersoll, entitled "Injure Soul."

**DUGAS, Louis Alexander**, physician, b. in Washington, Ga., 3 Jan., 1806. His parents were of French ancestry, and emigrated from Santo Domingo, W. I. He was educated at home, studied medicine with Dr. John Dent, and in 1827 was graduated at the medical department of the University of Maryland. After attending lectures in Baltimore and Philadelphia, and spending several years in study in Europe, he settled in Augusta, Ga., in 1831. In 1832 he united with five others in founding the Medical college of Georgia, in which he still holds the professorship of surgery. In 1869 the degree of LL. D. was conferred upon him by the University of Georgia. For many years he was president of the Medical society of Augusta, and he has been president of the Medical association of Georgia. During the civil war he was vol-



untee and consulting surgeon of military hospitals. From 1851 till 1858 he was editor of the "Southern Medical and Surgical Journal." His most important contributions to the literature of his profession are those on "Rheumatism," "Ophthalmia," "Colica Pictonum," "Convulsions," "Surgical Operations during Mesmeric Insensibility," "Use of Quinine in Fevers," "Diagnosis of Shoulder Dislocations," "Fractures of the Scapula," "Transactions of the Medical Association of Georgia" (1874-'6), and "Pathological Peculiarities of Negroes."

**DUGDALE, Richard L.**, political economist, b. in Paris, France, in 1841; d. in New York city, 23 July, 1883. His father was engaged in business in France, but, owing to pecuniary losses, returned to England in 1848. Here the son developed artistic talent, which led to his being placed in the government drawing-school at Somerset House. In 1851 his family came to New York. At the age of fourteen he was employed by a sculptor to do some artistic work, which he accomplished with much credit. For a time he resided in Indiana, but returned to New York, where he entered into mercantile business and attended the night-schools at Cooper Union, distinguishing himself in the debating clubs. He was secretary of the section on sociology of the New York association for the advancement of science and the arts, of the New York social science society, of the New York sociology club, and of the Civil service reform association; treasurer of the New York liberal club, and vice-president of the Society for the prevention of cruelty to animals. He became a member of the New York prison association in 1868, to whose work he gave his first attention. His aim was to improve prison discipline and the treatment of convicts, and to obtain practical aid for them after their release. He visited many prisons, learned the histories of criminals, and published "The Jukes, Hereditary Crime" (New York, 1877), which attracted much attention both in this country and in Europe. In "Further Studies of Criminals" he briefly draws the lessons learned from his investigations. He also published essays on sociological subjects in various periodicals.

**DUGGAN, James, R. C.** bishop, b. in the county Dublin, Ireland, in 1825. He came to the United States when very young, studied for the ministry in St. Louis, was ordained in 1847, and was immediately afterward appointed rector of the ecclesiastical seminary of the diocese. In 1850 he was made assistant pastor of the Cathedral of St. Louis, and in 1854 created vicar-general of the diocese and pastor of the Church of the Immaculate Conception. He was consecrated coadjutor archbishop in 1857, with the title of Bishop of Antigone, and was afterward nominated bishop of Chicago, but failing health soon compelled him to travel abroad. His administration had given great dissatisfaction, and several priests complained of it to the court of Rome, on learning which he hastened home and removed those who had accused him. But it soon became evident that his mind was giving way, and in 1869 his symptoms developed into insanity and he was removed to an asylum in Missouri. He has never recovered.

**DUGGAN, Peter Paul**, artist, b. in Ireland about 1810; d. in Paris, 15 Oct., 1861. He came to the United States at an early age, and qualified himself for an art professorship, which he obtained in the New York free academy soon after its opening. He devoted himself principally to crayon-drawing, and occasionally painted in oils. His crayon portraits were delicate and truthful. One

of his best was his picture of the poet Bryant. He was compelled to resign his office and to abandon all work on account of his delicate health, and went to England, residing in London until he removed to Paris in 1861.

**DUGOMMIER, Jean François Coquille**, soldier, b. in Guadaloupe, West Indies, in 1736; d. at San Sebastian, Spain, in 1794. He entered the army when scarcely sixteen years old, served on the continent, and rose to the rank of major; but, having been placed on half-pay, he retired to Martinique, where he had inherited a large estate, on which he lived for nearly twenty-five years. He supported the doctrines of the French revolution, and was elected commander of the national guard of the island, which office he held for three years; but being placed between the white colonists, who were almost unanimously opposed to the new ideas, and the excited negroes, who were impatient to revenge their sufferings upon their former masters, he was forced to resign, and sailed in 1792 for France as deputy to the National convention for Martinique. But he soon resigned his seat and re-entered the army, was commissioned general of brigade, and soon rose to the rank of division-general in the army of Italy. In 1793 he directed the siege of Toulon, where he was conspicuous for his ability and courage, as also for his humanity after the surrender. During the siege a young artillery officer, Bonaparte, laid before the general a plan to expel the British fleet from the bay, which would lead to the capture of the city, and Dugommier, recognizing the genius of the young officer, approved the plan with the warmest praise. Dugommier commanded afterward the French army of the eastern Pyrenees, repeatedly defeated the Spanish armies, and recaptured from them Fort St. Elmo, Collioure, Port-Vendres, and Bellegarde. He finally crossed the Pyrenees, and during the siege of San Sebastian was killed by the bursting of a shell.

**DUGUE, Charles Oscar**, poet, b. in New Orleans, La., 1 May, 1821. His parents were Americans of French descent. He was educated in Auvergne, and at the college of St. Louis, in Paris, and while a student wrote verses that Chateaubriand commended for their "noble and natural expression, without affectation or extravagance." In 1852 he became editor of a daily paper in New Orleans, "L'Orléanais," and afterward was a member of the bar. He has published "Essais poétiques" (1847), consisting of descriptions of southern scenery, and occasional poems; two dramatic works on subjects drawn from the romantic legends of Louisiana, "Mila ou La Mort de La Salle" and "Le Cygne, ou Mingo"; an Indian plot, in which Tecumseh is one of the characters (1852); and "Philosophie morale," which was published in French and English.

**DUHAMEL, Joseph**, Canadian lawyer, b. in Montreal, 20 Jan., 1836. He was educated at the colleges of St. Thérèse and St. Hyacinthe, and at the Jesuit college in Montreal, where he completed his classical education. He then studied law in Montreal, and was called to the bar in April, 1857. He first formed a partnership with the late Cyrille Archambault, then with Gustave Drolet, and, after his retirement, he became head of the legal firms of Duhamel, Rainville, Rinfret & Rainville (now Duhamel, Rainville & Marceau). Mr. Duhamel is a liberal in politics, and was unanimously elected president of the Reform association of the province of Quebec in April, 1882. His high reputation, fluency of speech, knowledge of law, and devotion to his profession, have secured for him one of the largest practices of the Montreal bar.



**DUHAMEL, Joseph Thomas**, Canadian R. C. archbishop, b. in Contrecoeur, county of Verchères, Canada, 6 Nov., 1841. He studied at the College of Ottawa, prepared for the priesthood under the direction of the Oblate Fathers, was ordained priest in 1863, and was immediately appointed curé of Buckingham. Here his administrative qualities attracted the notice of his superiors, and as the parish of St. Eugene was in need of a church he was sent to build one. In 1869 he accompanied his bishop to the Vatican council in the capacity of theologian. In 1874 he was consecrated bishop of Ottawa. He devoted himself specially to the



*L. Thomas Duhamel*

advancement of education in his diocese, developing and improving the College of Ottawa, invited the Jesuits to open establishments, and founded several Christian Brothers' schools. In 1878 he made his first visit to Rome as bishop, and in 1882 revisited it to make arrangements for the division of his diocese. In 1886 Bishop Duhamel was created first archbishop of Ottawa. In 1882 he was constituted a count of the Holy Roman empire, and he is also assistant at the pontifical throne, a knight grand cross of the order of the holy sepulchre, and an advocate of St. Peter's.

**DUHAMEL, William**, physician, b. in Maryland in 1827; d. in Washington, D. C., 15 Aug., 1883. He was educated at St. Mary's, Md., was graduated at Maryland university of medicine in 1849, and practised near Washington, D. C., for several years in partnership with Dr. Bayne. In 1852 he was appointed adjunct professor of surgery in Georgetown medical college. Dr. Duhamel was called to attend the president of the United States in 1859, and continued to visit all the occupants of the White House during three presidential terms. He also served as chief physician for ten years to the U. S. prisons in the District of Columbia, and was a member of several learned societies, in which he occupied important offices. He contributed valuable articles on the use of chloroform and other professional subjects to the "Stethoscope," of Virginia, and to the "New Jersey Medical Journal," and wrote a treatise on the "National Hotel Disease" (at Washington).

**DUHRING, Louis Adolphus**, physician, b. in Philadelphia, 23 Dec., 1845. His father emigrated from Germany in 1818, and became a successful merchant. The son was graduated at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1867, and became one of the resident physicians to the Philadelphia hospital. He made a special study of cutaneous diseases, sailing at the end of fifteen months for Europe, where he spent two years in acquiring a knowledge of dermatology in the hospitals of Paris, London, and Vienna. He returned to this country in 1870, and opened in Philadelphia a dispensary for skin diseases. He was also, in 1871-'2, one of the editors of the "Photographic Review of Medicine and Surgery." In 1871 he was chosen clinical lecturer upon his specialty in the University of Pennsylvania, and in 1876 professor of diseases of the skin. In

1878 he was elected dermatologist to the Philadelphia hospital. He acted as physician to his dispensary until 1880, and has since been the consulting physician. He published "An Atlas of Skin Diseases" (1876); "A Practical Treatise on Diseases of the Skin," the latter translated into French, Italian, and Russian (1877); and "Epitome of Skin Diseases" (1885).—His sister, **Julia**, author, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 23 Feb., 1836, was educated partly in her native city and partly in Europe, and has travelled extensively in the United States, Europe, Asia, and Africa. Miss Duh-ring has published two volumes of critical essays on social life, and has prepared a third, which is soon to be issued. The titles of the volumes that have already appeared are "Philosophers and Fools" (Philadelphia, 1874), and "Gentlefolks and Others" (Philadelphia, 1876).

**DUKE, William**, clergyman, b. on Patapsco Neck, Md., 15 Sept., 1757; d. in Elkton, Md., in 1840. He was licensed as an exhorter when only sixteen years of age, and continued preaching until the spring of 1780, when, his health failing, he devoted the following summer to study, taking lessons in Latin and Greek. Up to 1784 the Methodists had been regarded as a branch of the Episcopal church, and Mr. Duke had always considered himself an Episcopalian. When, therefore, at Christmas of that year, the Methodist conference constituted itself a separate church, Mr. Duke at once severed his connection with it. In 1785 he was admitted to holy orders by Bishop Seabury, and in 1787 was called to preside over St. Paul's parish in Prince George county, Md. His salary being small, and not easily collected under the new voluntary system, Mr. Duke was again compelled to resort to teaching. He labored subsequently in St. Paul's chapel, near Baltimore; North Elk parish, at the head of Chesapeake bay; St. Margaret's, Westminster, Anne Arundel co.; and St. Ann's church, Annapolis. He also taught at Elkton, Md., was professor of languages at St. John's college, Annapolis, in 1803-'4, was principal of Charlotte Hall school in 1812-'14, and in 1818 returned to the academy at Elkton. He left a valuable library, which was presented by his daughter to St. James's college. He was the author of "A Clew to Religious Truth" (1795), written at a time when French infidelity was thought to be making inroads among the gentry of Maryland, and in 1819-'20 was a contributor to the "Theological Repertory," his principal articles being "Letters to Candidates for Holy Orders," the "Thirty-nine Articles Collated with Texts of Scripture," and "The Study of Hebrew."

**DUKES, Joseph**, missionary, b. in what is now the state of Mississippi in 1811. His parents were half-breed Choctaw Indians, and Joseph was born in the Choctaw nation. At the age of ten he was placed in one of the large mission-schools at May-hew. After the sale of the Choctaw lands to the United States, Mr. Dukes remained several years in Mississippi, assisting Rev. Cyrus Byington in the preparation of a grammar and lexicon of the Choctaw language. He afterward removed to the new country west of Arkansas, continuing to give his services gratuitously as an interpreter, was chosen an elder in one of the churches, and was licensed to preach by the presbytery in 1853. He was an excellent preacher in the Choctaw language, and was highly esteemed by the missionaries. He also served as captain, or "head man" of the tribe, translated the Choctaw laws, was some time judge of the supreme court, repeatedly chosen a member of the general council, and acted for five years as-

a trustee of the public schools. While employed by the Rev. A. Wright as assistant translator, he made the first draft of most of the nine Epistles, the book of Revelation, and the Old Testament as far as the Psalms, besides aiding generally in the work of revision and correction.

**DULANY, Daniel**, statesman, b. in Maryland in July, 1721; d. in Baltimore, Md., 19 March, 1797. He was a lawyer of Annapolis, Md., and served many years as commissioner-general, secretary of state, attorney-general, and councillor of Maryland, before the Revolution. Few details regarding his career have been preserved, but he ranked high in his profession, and was considered one of the most distinguished men of his time. Although a loyalist, in which character he engaged in a warm newspaper discussion with Charles Carroll, he was earnestly opposed to the stamp-act, being credited with the following sentiment: "There may be a time when redress may be obtained. Till then I shall recommend a legal, orderly, and prudent resentment to be expressed in a zealous and vigorous industry. A garment of linsey-woolsey, when made the distinction of patriotism, is more honorable than the plumes and the diadem of an emperor without it. Let the manufacture of America be the symbol of dignity and the badge of virtue, and it will soon break the fetters of distress." Josiah Quincy, of Massachusetts, while on a journey to the southern states in 1773, speaks of having spent "three hours with the celebrated Daniel Delany." He was the author of "Considerations on the Propriety of Imposing Taxes on the British Colonies," etc. (London, 1766).

**DULANY, Lloyd**, loyalist, d. in London, England, in 1782. He was a resident of Annapolis, Md. In May, 1774, the Whigs of that city passed resolutions calling upon the lawyers to bring no suits for the recovery of debts due from residents to citizens of Great Britain till the Boston port bill should be repealed. Three days later Mr. Dulany's name appeared at the head of a protest, in which the opinion was expressed that the resolution was "founded in treachery and rashness," and that "our credit as a commercial people will expire under the wound." He was killed in a duel with the "Rev." Bennet Allen, in Hyde park.

**DULANY, William**, officer of marines, d. in Beltsville, Md., 4 July, 1868. He was appointed from Virginia as 2d lieutenant, 10 June, 1817, became 1st lieutenant, 19 June, 1819, and captain, 1 July, 1834. He was promoted to a brevet majorship, for meritorious conduct in the Florida war, 3 March, 1843, and made full major, 17 Nov., 1847. He served in the Mexican war, and succeeded to the command of a battalion on the death of Maj. Twiggs. He was made brevet lieutenant-colonel, 14 Sept., 1847, for "gallantry at Chapultepec, the capture of the Belen gate and the city of Mexico," and colonel, 26 July, 1861.

**DULCEY GARAY, Domingo** (dool'-thay), Marquis of Castel Florite, governor-general of Cuba, b. in Rioja, Spain, in 1808; d. in Madrid, 23 Nov., 1869. He entered the army in 1823, took part in the first Carlist war, where he distinguished himself by his bravery, and in 1841, when a captain, became famous for his gallant defence of the queen's palace with 48 men against 1,000 insurgents under Diego Leon. Isabella made him brigadier-general in 1847, and in 1849 he was promoted to field-marshal. In 1855, while commanding the cavalry in Madrid, he took part with Marshal O'Donnell in the Vicalvaro insurrection, and was afterward made a lieutenant-general. In 1862 Serrano made him governor-general of Cuba, where he became

popular. He took stringent measures against the slave traffic, founded free high-schools, and introduced useful reforms in every department. During his administration occurred the famous extradition case of Col. Argüelles, who, having sold as slaves 141 African negroes who were entitled to their freedom by the law, fled to the United States to avoid punishment. The Spanish government asked for his extradition, and, although there was no treaty between the two countries at that time, Sec. Seward, after a long diplomatic correspondence, ordered Argüelles to be surrendered to the governor-general of Cuba. In 1866, after the fall of the liberal government, Gen. Dulce returned to Spain and made a report, in which he suggested a measure whereby all children born thenceforth of slave mothers should be declared free from birth. He was shortly afterward arrested on suspicion of being engaged in a conspiracy to depose the queen, but was soon released. The Revolution of 1868 restored him to influence, and in January, 1869, he was again appointed governor of Cuba, under very trying circumstances. A great part of the island was in open revolt, and Gen. Dulce tried to bring about peace by sending a special commission to the insurgents, but failed. After a short though eventful administration, Gen. Dulce was compelled to resign by the Spanish volunteers at Havana, on account of his desire to deal mercifully with captured insurgents. He returned to Spain in June, 1869, in broken health, and died during the same year.

**DU LHUT, or DULUTH, Daniel Greysolon**, explorer, b. in Lyons, France; d. near Lake Superior in 1709. He belonged to the numerous class of lesser French nobles, many of whom found themselves in Canada without incomes from their estates, and yet were prevented by pride from engaging in trade. It was these men and their sons that composed the "coureurs de bois." They were really forest outlaws, and many were the royal edicts launched against them, but without effect. At several periods of colonial history they comprised the entire male population under middle age, wives, children, and farms being abandoned for the free, fascinating life of the woods. Du Lhut is said to have induced, on one occasion, all the young men to enlist under his leadership for the period of four years, and at one time 800 men, out of a total population of 10,000, mysteriously disappeared. The profit to be derived from the trade in furs, with the freedom from all priestly or secular control enjoyed in the wilderness, were the chief causes of this exodus. Du Lhut's traffic was carried on under the protection of Count Frontenac, and with the assistance of certain merchants, of whom his uncle, Patron, was one. He spent his time in the trackless forests, in the Indian towns, or in remote posts which he himself had planted, trading, fighting, ruling lawless savages and scarcely less ungovernable whites, and from time to time going to France to hold interviews with Seignelay, the colonial minister. He built a trading post on the north side of Lake Superior, at the mouth of a river entering Thunder bay, where Fort William now stands. Du Lhut left Quebec in September, 1678, to explore the upper Mississippi, visited three large Sioux towns in the summer of 1679, held a council near Lake Superior to reconcile the Assiniboines with the neighboring tribes, and in June, 1680, started with four Frenchmen, an Indian, and two canoes to continue his explorations. On reaching the St. Croix he learned that there were three Europeans on the main river below. They proved to be



Father Hennepin and his companions, with whom he joined forces, and to whom he was of great assistance. In 1684 he caused two Indians, who had murdered several Frenchmen on Lake Superior, to be shot, undaunted by the crowd of excited savages that surrounded him and his small band of white men. In 1686 Denonville ordered him to fortify the "detroit," or strait, between Lakes Erie and Huron. He went there with fifty men and built a palisade fort, which he occupied for some time. The year following, with Tonty and Durantaye, he joined Denonville in his campaign against the Senecas, bringing with him a body of Indians from the upper lakes. During the panic among the colonists that followed the Iroquois invasion of Montreal in 1689, Du Lhut, with twenty-eight Canadians, attacked twenty-two Iroquois in canoes, received their fire without returning it, and bore down upon and killed eighteen of them, capturing three and allowing but one to escape. In 1695 he was in command of Fort Frontenac, and in 1697 succeeded to the command of a company of infantry. For twenty-five years Du Lhut was a martyr to the gout, although he thought himself cured at one time by the intervention of an Iroquois saint. Parkman says that "while an habitual breaker of the royal ordinances regarding the fur trade, yet his services were great to the colony and crown, and his name deserves a place of honor among the pioneers of American civilization."

**DULLES, John Welsh**, editor, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 4 Nov., 1823; d. there, 13 April, 1887. He was graduated at Yale in 1844, and at Union theological seminary, New York city, in 1848, after spending two years in the study of medicine. He was a missionary in southern India in 1849-'53, and in the latter year took charge of the missionary work of the American Sunday-school union. He became secretary of the publication committee of the Presbyterian general assembly in 1856, and, on the union of the two branches of the church in 1870, was chosen editorial secretary of the united board of publication, editing the tracts, books, and periodicals issued by that body. Princeton gave him the degree of D. D. in 1871. Dr. Dulles visited Europe in 1874, travelled in Egypt, Syria, Asia Minor, and Greece in 1878-'9, and journeyed through Spain and Algeria in 1884. He was a nephew of John Welsh, late minister to England. He was the author of "The Soldier's Friend" (Philadelphia, 1861), the first religious manual prepared for the army during the war for the Union, and subsequently wrote "Life in India" (Philadelphia, 1855) and "The Ride Through Palestine" (1881).

**DULON, Rudolf**, educator, b. in Stendal, Prussia, 30 April, 1807; d. in Rochester, N. Y., 12 April, 1869. He studied theology and philosophy in the University of Halle, and became rector of a school at Werben in 1831. He accepted pastorates at Flossau, near Osterberg, in 1836, and Magdeburg in 1843, and soon gained a reputation as a pulpit orator and a fearless expounder of liberal Christianity. In 1848 he received a call to the Liebfrauenkirche in Bremen, and while there entered enthusiastically into the political agitation of that time, strenuously opposing the illiberal measures of the Eichhorn ministry. In 1850 he established the Bremen "Daily Chronicle," a social-democratic sheet, which was suppressed in 1851, and "The Alarmist," a religious weekly. In 1852 the Bremen senate removed him from his charge; but sixteen years later this judgment was reversed by the appellate court of the free city of Lübeck. As Prussia had demanded his extradition, Dr. Dulon fled, in 1853, first to Helgoland, and, in November following, to the United

States. He became the pastor of an independent congregation in New York city, and at the same time issued a series of "Sabbath Leaves" in the interests of free religion. He subsequently devoted himself to the cause of education, and opened in the city of New York the first German-American school established in the United States, which the civil war finally compelled him to abandon. In July, 1866, he was chosen director of the new German-American "Realschule" in Rochester, N. Y., where he remained until his death. Gen. Franz Sigel, also a Prussian, taught in Dr. Dulon's New York school, and subsequently married one of his daughters. Dr. Dulon's works include "Die Geltung der Bekenntnisschriften in der reformirten Kirche" (Magdeburg, 1847); "Vom Kampf um Völkerfreiheit" (1849); "Der Tag ist angebrochen," the sale of which was forbidden by the authorities (1852); and "Aus Amerika," a review of educational work in this country (1865).

**DUMARESQUE, Philip**, loyalist. He was a merchant of Boston, and was married to a daughter of Dr. Sylvester Gardiner. He was one of those who presented an address to Govs. Hutchinson and Gage in 1774 and 1775. In 1776 he went to Halifax with his family, and in 1778 was proscribed and banished. He was appointed by the British government collector of customs at New Providence, Nassau, residing there until his death.

**DUMAS, Alexandre Davy** (de la Pailletterie), b. in Jérémie, Hayti, 25 March, 1762; d. in Villers-Cotterets, near Paris, 26 Feb., 1806. He was the son of the Marquis de la Pailletterie, a wealthy creole, and an African woman, Tiennette Dumas, whose surname the boy adopted when he enlisted in 1776 in the queen's dragoons. In 1793 he had risen to the rank of general of division, and as such commanded for some time the Army of the Eastern Pyrenees, served in the Army of the Alps, and took possession of the Great Saint-Bernard and Mont-Cenis. In 1794 he was commander-in-chief of the Army of the West. Assigned to service under Bonaparte in 1796, he assisted at the siege of Mantua, and at the battle of Brixen in 1798 he alone defended a bridge against a small force of cavalry till the French could come to the rescue. For this deed Bonaparte presented him to the directory as the "Horatius Cooles of the Tyrol." Gen. Dumas accompanied Bonaparte to Egypt in May, 1798, and in August suppressed a military insurrection at Cairo. On account of the climate and a disagreement with Gen. Berthier, he applied for a furlough, and sailed for France in 1799. A storm obliged the vessel to put into Taranto, and he was arrested by the Neapolitan government and detained for twenty-eight months as a prisoner. After his release the first consul declined to give him an appointment on account of his republican principles. Gen. Dumas was the father of the well-known French novelist, Alexander Dumas, the elder.

**DUMAS, Mathieu**, Count, French general, b. in Montpellier, 23 Nov., 1753; d. in Paris, 16 Oct., 1837. He entered the army in 1773, and served as aide-de-camp to Rochambeau in America in 1780-'3. He was a member of the legislative assembly in 1791, and was condemned to death in 1793, but fled to Switzerland, entered the military service of Napoleon, and was a general in 1815. He was active in the Revolution of 1830. He wrote "Précis des événements militaires, de 1799 à 1814" (Paris, 1816-'26, 19 vols. and atlas). It is said also that he is the author of the relation of Gen. Ramel (*g. v.*) printed in London (1799). His "Souvenirs de mon temps, de 1770 à 1836," were published by his son (Paris, 1840, 3 vols.).



**DUMMER, William**, lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts, b. in Boston in 1677; d. there, 10 Oct., 1761. When Samuel Shute was appointed governor of the colony in 1716, Dummer was commissioned lieutenant-governor, and after Shute left, 1 Jan., 1723, he acted as governor and commander-in-chief till the arrival of Gov. Burnet in 1728. He conducted the war with the Indians with skill, and was respected for his ability and zealous regard for the public good. After the death of Gov. Burnet he was commander-in-chief again till the arrival of Belcher. After 1730 he lived in retirement. When he died he left his valuable farm and the mansion-house, which is still standing, to endow Dummer academy in Ryfield parish, in the town of Newbury, the earliest academy in New England, which was opened on 27 Feb., 1763, with twenty-eight pupils.—His brother, **Jeremiah**, scholar, b. in Boston, Mass., about 1680; d. in Plaistow, England, 19 May, 1739, was graduated at Harvard in 1699, where he was noted for brilliancy. He studied theology, and afterward spent several years at the University of Utrecht, where he obtained his doctor's degree. Soon after his return to America he was sent to England in 1710 as agent of Massachusetts, and remained in London in that capacity till 1721. He was a benefactor of Yale college, to which he presented 800 volumes. He was intimate with Bolingbroke, and adopted some of his views. He published theological and philosophical disquisitions in Latin while at Utrecht, and a "Defence of the New England Charters" (London, 1728; reprinted, 1765), in which he argued that the New England colonists held their charters by compact, in consideration for redeeming the wilderness and annexing it to the British dominions, and that their land-titles were not derived from the crown, which only possessed political rights over the country, but were based on purchases from the natives and on occupation and their own courage and enterprise. The proposal of the Board of trade to unite the colonies under a single viceroy and one assembly would produce, in his opinion, the result that it was chiefly intended to avert, that of encouraging the colonies to throw off their allegiance and constitute themselves a free state.

**DUMONCHEL, John Baptist**, Canadian merchant, b. in Sandwich, Ontario, in 1784; d. in Saint-Benoit, Canada, in 1844. He came in his youth to Lower Canada, and studied in the College of Montreal. After serving some time as a clerk, he opened a commercial establishment in Saint-Benoit in 1810. Although he filled several public offices, he took the part of the people in their conflict with the British authorities, and, in consequence of having presided over some public meetings, was dismissed from the magistracy and deprived of his commission as major of militia. He took part in the insurrection of 1837, and fled after the defeat of the Canadians at Saint-Eustache, but was betrayed and given up to the soldiers of Gen. Colborne. He was brought to Montreal and imprisoned, being shortly after joined by his two sons, who had also been taken prisoners. He was treated with great severity, and when Lord Durham offered to liberate him and his companions if he consented to sign a document acknowledging that they had been guilty of high treason, he consented to do so. He was set at liberty, however, without the exaction of this penalty.

**DUMONT, Julia Louisa**, author, b. in Waterford, Ohio, in October, 1794; d. in Vevay, Ind., 2 Jan., 1857. She was the daughter of Ebenezer and Martha Carey, who were among the earliest settlers of Marietta, Ohio. Her mother was herself an au-

thor, having published a book entitled "The Mountain Mourner." While Julia was an infant, her parents returned to their native state, Rhode Island, and after her father's death she accompanied her mother to Greenfield, Saratoga co., N. Y. She attended the Milton academy, taught school in 1811-'2, and in the latter year married John Dumont, afterward a well-known citizen of Indiana. She went with him to Ohio, and in 1814 to Vevay, Ind., where she spent the rest of her life, becoming eminent as a teacher. Mrs. Dumont was the earliest woman of the west whose writings have been preserved. She contributed largely to western periodicals, both in prose and verse, and published a collection of her writings, entitled "Life Sketches from Common Paths" (New York, 1856).—Her son, **Ebenezer**, soldier, b. in Vevay, Ind., 23 Nov., 1814; d. in Indianapolis, Ind., 16 April, 1871, was educated at Indiana university, but was not graduated, and, after studying law, was admitted to the bar, and began practice in his native town. He was chosen to the legislature in 1838, where he was speaker of the house, was treasurer of Vevay county in 1839-'45, and was for many years president of the state bank. He fought in the Mexican war as lieutenant-colonel of the 4th Indiana volunteers, distinguishing himself at the battle of Huamantla. He was an elector on the democratic ticket in 1852, and again a member of the legislature in 1850 and 1853. At the beginning of the civil war he became colonel of the 7th Indiana regiment, and served with distinction in 1861 at Laurel Hill, Rich Mountain, and Carrick's Ford. He then reorganized the regiment for three years' service, and commanded it in the action of Greenbrier river on 3 Oct. under Gen. Reynolds. He was made brigadier-general of volunteers, 3 Sept., 1861, was engaged at Cheat Mountain on 12 Sept., and commanded the 17th brigade of the Army of the Ohio in January, 1862. He attacked and routed John Morgan at Lebanon, Ky., on 5 May, 1862, and in October of that year commanded the 12th division of Gen. Buell's army. On 28 Feb., 1863, he resigned his commission on account of failing health, and was elected to congress as a unionist, serving from 1863 till 1867. Gen. Dumont was appointed governor of Idaho a short time before his death.

**DU MOTAY, Cyprien Tessié**, chemist, b. in France in 1819; d. in New York city, 6 June, 1880. He was of an old Breton family, received his education at Nantes, and then removed to Paris, where he devoted himself to literature. His poems gained him admission to the salon of Madam Récamier, and he became intimate with the foremost writers of the day, including De Musset, Chateaubriand, Victor Hugo, and Dumas. Financial troubles drove him to Germany, where, turning his attention to chemistry and metallurgy, he secured several patents, one of which, for bleaching and dyeing fabrics, was bought by an English manufacturer for 60,000 francs. He then returned to Paris and became consulting chemist in a large laboratory, but was exiled for opposing the second empire, and saved himself from poverty by selling a process for bleaching wax to a London apothecary for £2,000. Napoleon III. recalled him to Paris in 1860, and he applied himself from that time to industrial chemistry, receiving medals at the exhibitions of 1865 and 1878 for his invention. During the siege of Paris he directed the ambulance service. Among his many important inventions in Europe were a process for etching glass, improvements in electric light carbons, a method for the preparation of oxygen on a large scale, and a method of illumination by its use, known as the



"oxy-carbureted light," which has been successfully used for lighting mines and large public places. Du Motay came to New York early in 1879, and was consulting engineer and chemist of the Municipal gas company till his death. While in this country he patented small rotary motors, improvements in steam condensers (1879), and a new method of artificial refrigeration (1880). He left in manuscript a philosophical drama, "The Expiation of Faust."

**DUNBAR, Duncan**, clergyman, b. in the northern highlands of Scotland about 1791; d. in New York city, 28 July, 1864. When about twenty years old he removed to Aberdeen and engaged in business, occasionally preaching as a layman. He settled in the province of New Brunswick in 1817, where he became a Baptist, and was immersed in the harbor of St. John, 31 Oct., 1818. He was soon afterward ordained, removed to the United States in December, 1823, and held pastorates in Philadelphia and elsewhere. Most of his ministry was spent in the McDougal street Baptist church in New York city. He was for twenty years a member of the board of managers of the American and foreign Bible society. See his life by his son-in-law, Rev. Jeremiah Chaplin (New York, 1878).

**DUNBAR, Moses**, soldier, b. in Plymouth, Conn.; d. in Hartford, Conn., 19 March, 1777. He was a resident of Bristol (or, as some say, of Waterbury), and was convicted by the superior court in January, 1777, of holding a captain's commission under Sir William Howe, and of enlisting men for the British army. While under sentence of death he knocked down the sentries and escaped, but was apprehended, and on the day appointed, after listening to a sermon at the jail, from Rev. Abraham Jarvis, of Middletown, was hanged in presence of "a prodigious concourse of people." It is charged by Thomas Jones, in his "History of New York," that there was no existing law in the colony making Dunbar's offence punishable with death, and that he was condemned under an *ex-post-facto* law. His young wife is said to have been treated inhumanly, being compelled to ride in the cart with her husband to his execution, and afterward expelled from Middletown, where she had taken refuge in a loyalist family. Four expressers were sent to Howe by Dunbar's friends urging him to stop the execution by threatening retaliation, but he was indifferent to their appeals.

**DUNBAR, Thomas**, British soldier, d. in 1767. He became colonel of the 48th foot, 29 April, 1752, was stationed in Nova Scotia, and joined Braddock's expedition against Fort Duquesne. Braddock, by Washington's advice, pressed on with 1,200 chosen men on 19 June, 1755, leaving Dunbar behind with the residue of the army. After the defeat of 9 July, Dunbar destroyed his remaining artillery, burned stores and baggage worth £100,000, pretending that it was done by Braddock's orders, and ignominiously retreated. Dunbar was made lieutenant-governor of Gibraltar in 1756, and promoted to lieutenant-general, 18 Dec., 1760.

**DUNBAR, Sir William**, pioneer, b. in Scotland, about 1740; d. in Natchez, Miss., in 1810. He was educated at Glasgow and London, where his love for mathematics and astronomy gained him the friendship of Sir William Herschel. He came to Philadelphia for his health and in charge of a mercantile venture in 1771, afterward went to Pittsburg, and in 1773 formed a partnership with John Ross, a Scottish merchant of Philadelphia, for the purpose of opening a plantation in the British province of West Florida. He settled near Baton Rouge, La., and, after many fluctuations of

fortune, finally removed to Natchez, where he cultivated a plantation called the "Forest." He held important trusts under the Federal government, was a correspondent of Thomas Jefferson, Herschel, and Rittenhouse, and contributed numerous valuable papers to the transactions of the American philosophical society of Philadelphia, of which he was a member.

**DUNCAN, James**, soldier, b. in Cornwall, N. Y., in September, 1810; d. in Mobile, Ala., 3 July, 1849. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1834, and became 2d lieutenant in the 3d artillery. After serving a year on garrison duty in Savannah, Ga., he became assistant professor of mathematics at the military academy. This office he relinquished to engage in the Florida war, and was wounded at Outhlacoochie. He became 1st lieutenant in November, 1836, and thereafter served on frontier and garrison duty till 1845. In April, 1846, he was made captain, and subsequently participated in the battles of Palo Alto, Resaca de la Palma, Monterey, Cerro Gordo, Churubusco, and Molino del Rey; the assault of Chapultepec, and the capture of Mexico, receiving the brevets of major, lieutenant-colonel, and colonel. From 1849 till his death he was inspector-general, with the rank of colonel.

**DUNCAN, James Armstrong**, clergyman, b. in Norfolk, Va., 14 April, 1830; d. in Ashland, Va., 23 Sept., 1877. His father, David Duncan, was a graduate of the University of Glasgow, emigrated to the United States, and for forty years was professor of ancient languages in Randolph-Macon college, Va., and at Oxford, S. C. James was graduated at Randolph-Macon in 1849, and joined the Virginia conference of the Methodist church. During the civil war he was pastor of the Broad street church in Richmond, Va., and throughout this period preserved a conservative attitude, never permitting politics to enter into his religious discussions, and endeavoring in every way, after the struggle, to promote good feeling between the sections. From 1868 until his death he was president of Randolph-Macon college. Dr. Duncan was a leader in the councils of his church. For many years he was editor of "The Richmond Christian Advocate."—His brother, **William Wallace**, clergyman, b. in Ashland, Va., 20 Dec., 1839, was graduated at Randolph-Macon college in 1858, joined the Virginia conference the next year, and held several important charges. During the civil war he was a chaplain in the Confederate army. In 1875 Mr. Duncan was transferred to the South Carolina conference, and elected professor of mental and moral philosophy in Wofford college. He was a member of the general conferences of 1878, 1882, and 1886, and a delegate to the œumenical council in London in 1881. The degree of D. D. was conferred on him in 1882 by Emory college, Ga., and by Central college, Mo. In May, 1886, he was elected bishop of the Methodist Episcopal church south. He resides in Spartanburgh, S. C.

**DUNCAN, James Henry**, lawyer, b. in Haverhill, Mass., 5 Dec., 1793; d. there, 8 Feb., 1869. He was graduated at Phillips Exeter academy and at Harvard in 1812. After studying law with Leverett Saltonstall in Salem, he was, in 1815, admitted to the Essex bar, and began to practise in Haverhill. He was a member of the Massachusetts state legislature in 1827-'8, 1837-'8, and in 1857, and of the governor's council in 1839-'40. From 1828 till 1831 he was a state senator, and then was elected as a Whig to congress, serving from 3 Dec., 1849, till 3 March, 1853. For many years he was chairman of the board of managers of the Ameri-



can Baptist missionary union, a trustee of Newton theological seminary, and from 1835 till his death a fellow of Brown university, which gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1861. He was actively connected with the state militia, attaining the rank of colonel, and was also a commissioner of bankruptcy in 1841.—His son, **Samuel White**, clergyman, b. in Haverhill, Mass., 19 Dec., 1838, was graduated at Brown in 1860, and at Rochester theological seminary in 1866. In the interval between his college and theological courses he spent a year in foreign travel, and some time in the Union army as captain of the 50th Massachusetts regiment. In 1867 he was ordained as pastor of the Erie street Baptist church, Cleveland, Ohio. In 1875 he accepted a call to the Ninth street church, Cincinnati, and remained there till 1885, when he became pastor of the 2d Baptist church in Rochester, N. Y. In 1885 he was called to the presidency of Vassar college, but declined, continuing his pastorate in Rochester. The University of Chicago gave him the degree of D. D. in 1878.

**DUNCAN, John M.**, clergyman, b. in 1796; d. in Glasgow, Scotland, 3 Oct., 1825. He was a Scottish clergyman who travelled extensively in the United States, and published several books, among which are "Creeds and Confessions of Faith," "Moral Government of God," and "Sabbath among the Tuscarroras." He dedicated to Prof. Benjamin Silliman "Travels in the United States and Canada in 1818-'19" (New York, 1823).

**DUNCAN, Johnson Kelly**, soldier, b. in York, Pa., 19 March, 1827; d. in Knoxville, Ky., 18 Dec., 1862. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1849, and became 2d lieutenant in the 3d artillery, serving in the Florida hostilities against the Seminole Indians. From 1850 till 1853 he was attached to Forts Sullivan and Preble in Maine, on garrison duty, and was then assistant on the Northern Pacific railroad exploration till December, 1854. He resigned from the army in January, 1855, and became superintendent of repairs in New Orleans, in charge of the branch mint, marine hospital, quarantine warehouse, and *Pas à l'Outre* boarding station. From 1859 till 1860 he was professionally occupied as civil engineer, surveyor, and architect in New Orleans, becoming also, in 1860, chief engineer of the board of public works of the state of Louisiana. At the beginning of the civil war he entered the Confederate army as colonel, but soon was appointed brigadier-general from Louisiana. He commanded Forts Jackson and St. Philip at the time of their capture by Admiral Farragut, on 25 April, 1862, and became a prisoner of war.

**DUNCAN, Joseph**, governor, b. in Paris, Ky., 22 Feb., 1789; d. in Jacksonville, Ill., 15 Jan., 1844. He received an excellent education and studied law. During the war of 1812 he served as lieutenant in the U. S. infantry, and distinguished himself especially in the defence of Fort Stephenson under Maj. George Croghan, receiving the testimonial of a sword from congress. Subsequently he settled in Kaskaskia, where he practised his profession, and was made major-general of Illinois militia. In 1824 he was elected to the state senate, and, while holding that office, originated the law which first established common schools in the state. He was elected to congress as a Jackson Democrat, and served for four successive terms, from 3 Dec., 1827, till November, 1834, when he was elected governor of Illinois, holding that office till 1838. He then retired to his home in Jacksonville, whither he had removed in 1829, and continued there till his death.

**DUNCAN, Thomas**, soldier, b. in Kaskaskia, Ill., 14 April, 1819; d. in Washington, D. C., 7 Jan.,

1887. He early became a soldier, and served as a private in the Illinois mounted volunteers in 1832, during the Black Hawk war. Subsequently he was connected for some years with military expeditions, and in 1846 was appointed from Illinois as 1st lieutenant in the U. S. mounted rifles, now the 3d cavalry. He served during the war with Mexico, and was engaged in the siege and surrender of Vera Cruz. Later he was on recruiting duty, was promoted captain in March, 1848, and was on garrison duty at various posts till 1856. He was stationed with his regiment in New Mexico till 1862, had command of Fort Burgwin, Fort Massachusetts, Fort Garland, and Fort Union, participated in the Navajo expedition of 1858, defeated the Comanche Indians in the action at Hatch's Ranch in May, 1861, and became major of his regiment in June, 1861. During the civil war he had command of Fort Craig in New Mexico, was in charge of the cavalry forces at the battle of Valverde, N. M., and of his regiment in the action in Albuquerque, N. M., where a portion of his skull was carried away by a cannon-ball. He was assistant provost-marshal of Iowa in 1863-'6, became lieutenant-colonel of the 5th U. S. cavalry in July, 1866, and commanded the district of Nashville till September, 1868. He then was ordered to the Department of the Platte, was stationed successively at Fort McPherson and Fort D. A. Russell, and was afterward in charge of the construction of Sidney barracks, till November, 1871. Failing health compelled him to obtain sick leave till January, 1873, when he was retired from active service. Col. Duncan received several brevets, including that of brigadier-general, for his services during the civil war.

**DUNCAN, William**, soldier, b. in Adams county, Pa., 14 Oct., 1772; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 16 Feb., 1864. In early youth he settled in Philadelphia, where he engaged in mercantile pursuits. During the war of 1812 he was superintendent of U. S. military stores, and was stationed at the arsenal in Philadelphia, holding the office of adjutant-general during 1813-'4. Later he was one of Gov. Simon Synder's special aides, and commanded a brigade at Camp Dupont, near Wilmington, Del., when Philadelphia was threatened by the British, before their defeat at Baltimore. For many years he was a member of the Pennsylvania legislature. In 1829 he became surveyor of customs of Philadelphia, and held that office for two terms. He was a brigadier-general of the Pennsylvania volunteers, and was one of the founders of Jefferson medical college, Philadelphia.

**DUNCAN, William Cecil**, clergyman, b. in New York city, 24 Jan., 1824; d. in New Orleans, La., 1 May, 1864. His father was a native of Glasgow, Scotland, and emigrated to this country in early life. During the childhood of his son he removed to Grenada, Miss. William Cecil was graduated at Columbia in 1843, studied divinity at Hamilton theological seminary, and returned to the south in 1847. There he established, at New Orleans, the "Southwestern Baptist Chronicle," a religious weekly, which he conducted with vigor and ability. He was ordained in 1848, but, although preaching constantly, accepted no pastoral charge, devoting his entire time to his paper. In 1851, his health entirely failing him, he sailed for Europe, and spent nearly a year in Italy. On his return to New Orleans, convalescent, he was elected to the professorship of Greek and Latin in the University of Louisiana. Three years later he became pastor of the Coliseum place Baptist church in New Orleans, where he continued for six years, although twice compelled to visit Texas for his health. In 1861



his outspoken loyalty to the national government alienated the feelings of his people, and he was forced to go to the north, leaving his family. In the summer of 1862, after the occupation of the city by the Union forces, Dr. Duncan returned to New Orleans and engaged in secular occupations, endeavoring, to the utmost of his ability, to promote the return of Louisiana to the Union. Though suffering from consumption, which resulted fatally, he labored, with pen and voice, for this result, and before his death had the satisfaction of seeing its accomplishment. Columbia gave him the degree of D. D. in 1857. Among his works are "Life of John the Baptist," based on a monograph by Von Rohden (New York, 1853); "History of the Baptists for the First Two Centuries of the Christian Era" (1857); and "The Tears of Jesus" (1859).

**DUNCAN, William Stevens**, physician, b. in Brownsville, Fayette co., Pa., 24 May, 1834. He studied at Mount Union college, Ohio, was graduated at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1858, and settled in Brownsville. He served as a volunteer surgeon in the national army at the battle of Gettysburg and was captured, but soon escaped. Dr. Duncan has accomplished numerous difficult surgical operations, including herniotomy nine times and trephining seven times. Besides contributions to journals, he has published "Medical Delusions" (1869) and "Physiology of Death" (1876).

**DUNDAS, Francis**, British soldier, b. in England about 1750; d. in January, 1824. He entered the British army as ensign in the 1st guards in April, 1775, and served through the Revolutionary war. In January, 1778, he became captain, and participated in the battles of Brandywine, Germantown, Monmouth, and the reduction of the forts on the Delaware. He joined Lord Cornwallis in 1780 and was made lieutenant-colonel. At Guilford and Yorktown he commanded the advance guard. He served in Martinique in 1794, and was governor of the Cape of Good Hope in 1796-1803. In 1812 he was made a general in the army.

**DUNDAS, James**, banker, b. in Alexandria, Va., in 1788; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 4 July, 1865. He early settled in Philadelphia, where he became a banker, and was president of the Pennsylvania bank. Mr. Dundas was prominent in many local enterprises, and at the time of his death was president of the Pennsylvania horticultural society.

**DUNGLISON, Robley**, physician, b. in Keswick, England, 4 Jan., 1798; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 1 April, 1869. He received the degree of M. D. in London in 1819, and from the University of Erlangen in 1823, settled in London, and began the practice of his profession, and also edited the London "Medical Repository" and the "Medical Intelligencer"; but in 1824, at the invitation of Thomas Jefferson, he came to the United States, and from that year till 1833 was professor of medicine in the University of Virginia. He then accepted the professorship of materia medica and therapeutics in the University of Maryland, and in 1836 that of the institutes of medicine in Jefferson medical college, Philadelphia, where he remained for more than thirty years, during a large portion of which time he was dean of the faculty; and the extraordinary success of this institution was largely due to the attractive course of lectures and to the remarkable tact and practical sagacity with which he administered its affairs. He was a close student of physiology and general literature, and enjoyed a high reputation for benevolence, which was especially exercised in giving time and services to the Philadelphia institution for the blind. Much of his at-

tention was directed in later years to this cause, and he was very successful in promoting the printing of books in raised letters for the use of the blind. Dr. Dunglison was president of the Musical fund society of Philadelphia, vice-president of the Pennsylvania institution for the blind and of the American philosophical society, and a member of many literary and scientific societies. In 1825 he received the degree of LL. D. from Yale. He translated and edited a large number of foreign works, including Magendie's "Formulary," the "Cyclopædia of Practical Medicine" of Drs. Forbes, Tweedie, and Conelly, and also edited many originally published in the United States. His published works, which have sold very largely, comprise "Commentaries on Diseases of the Stomach and Bowels in Children" (London, 1824); "Introduction to the Study of Grecian and Roman Geography," the Grecian by George Long, Esq., the Roman by himself (Charlottesville, 1829); "Human Physiology" (Philadelphia, 1832); "Dictionary of Medical Science and Literature" (Boston, 1833; 15th ed., 1858); "Elements of Hygiene" (Philadelphia, 1835; 2d ed., entitled "Human Health," 1844); "General Therapeutics" (1836; 6th ed., 1857); "The Medical Student, or Aids to the Study of Medicine" (Philadelphia, 1837); "New Remedies" (1839); and "The Practice of Medicine" (1842).—His son, **Richard James**, physician, b. in Baltimore, Md., 13 Nov., 1834, was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1852, and at Jefferson medical college in 1856, settled in Philadelphia, and entered on an extensive practice. During the civil war he was acting assistant surgeon in the U. S. army, and on duty in various military hospitals in Philadelphia. He was at one time physician to the Albion society, and attending physician to the Pennsylvania institution for the instruction of the blind, as also to the Burd orphan asylum. He is a member of many medical societies in the United States and Europe, and has contributed valuable papers to the "North American Medico-Chirurgical Review," among which may be mentioned "Observations on the Deaf and Dumb" (1858) and "Statistics of Insanity in the United States" (1860), both of which appeared in pamphlet-form. He wrote "Reflections on Exanthematic Typhus" in 1861, a series of articles on the "Public Medical Libraries of Philadelphia" for the Philadelphia "Medical Times" in 1872, and "Letters on Medical Centennial Affairs" for the "New York Medical Record" in 1876. He has edited his father's "History of Medicine" (1872); the "Medical Dictionary" (1874); and translated from the French Guersaut's "Surgical Diseases of Children" (1873).

**DUNHAM, Carroll**, physician, b. in New York city, 29 Oct., 1828; d. in Irvington-on-Hudson, N. Y., 18 Feb., 1877. He was graduated at Columbia in 1847, and at the College of physicians and surgeons, New York, in 1850; and in 1852 began practice in Brooklyn. In 1858 he removed to Newburgh, and in 1863 to Irvington. He was president of the American institute of homœopathy, and for many years dean of the New York homœopathic medical college. For a year prior to the world's homœopathic convention held in Philadelphia, Pa., he was actively engaged in its behalf, and subsequently compiled the proceedings for publication. He has contributed to periodicals, and published "Homœopathy the Science of Therapeutics" (1877) and "Lectures on Materia Medica" (1879).

**DUNHAM, William Russell**, physician, b. in Chesterfield, Cheshire co., N. H., 15 Dec., 1833. He studied at Berkshire medical college, Massachusetts, and at Harvard university, being graduated at the



latter in 1865. He first practised at Westmoreland, N. H., but removed to Keene, in the same state, in 1876. He was examining surgeon for pensions on the board from April, 1882, to June, 1885, and is now (1887) medical director of the Granite state mutual aid association. He has been a member of the Connecticut river valley medical society, and also its president. He is the author of "Theory of Medical Science: The Doctrine of an Inherent Power in Medicine a Fallacy," which claims that a revolution in medical philosophy is imperative in order to harmonize with the correct theory of vital force. He is skilled in the science of astronomy, and has invented an ingenious contrivance explanatory of some of its problems.

**DUNKIN, Christopher**, Canadian statesman, b. 24 Sept., 1811; d. in Montreal, 6 Jan., 1880. He was educated at the universities of London and Glasgow, emigrated to the United States, and became a teacher of Greek at Harvard in 1834. In 1835 he gave up his tutorship and removed to Canada. He edited the Montreal "Morning Chronicle" from May, 1837, until the following summer, and on the consummation of the union of Upper and Lower Canada he received an appointment under the government, which he retained until May, 1847. He also studied law, and was admitted to the bar of Lower Canada in 1846. In 1857 he was elected to parliament for Drummond and Arthabaska, which he represented until 1861, when he was defeated. In 1862 he was elected for Brome, and was re-elected by acclamation at the general election in 1868. In 1867 he became provincial treasurer of Quebec, and in 1869 entered the Dominion cabinet as minister of agriculture and statistics, holding this portfolio until 1871, when he was appointed puisne judge of the superior court of Quebec. He was a member of the council of public instruction from 1856 till 1859, and was also a lieutenant-colonel in the Montreal light infantry. During his parliamentary career he was the means of securing much beneficial legislation, but the measure with which he was most intimately connected bears his name, and is known as the "Dunkin Temperance Act of 1864."

**DUNLAP, Alexander**, physician, b. in Brown county, Ohio, 12 Jan., 1815. He was graduated at Miami university in 1836, and at Cincinnati medical college in 1839, and practised in Greenfield, Ripley, and Springfield, Ohio. He was one of the first surgeons in the country to perform the difficult operation of ovariectomy, and since 1843 has performed it over 100 times, successfully in seventy-five per cent. of his cases. He was a member of the International medical congress in Philadelphia in 1876, vice-president of the American medical association in 1877, and has contributed to the literature of his profession.

**DUNLAP, Andrew**, lawyer, b. in Salem, Mass., in 1794; d. there in 1895. He was graduated at Harvard in 1813, studied law in Salem, was admitted to the bar there, becoming distinguished in his profession. He removed to Boston in 1820, and was U. S. district attorney for Massachusetts from 1829 till just before his death. He published two fourth-of-July orations (1819 and 1822), his speech in defence of Abner Kneeland (Boston, 1834), and "Admiralty Practice in Civil Cases of Maritime Jurisdiction" (Philadelphia, 1836; 2d ed., New York, 1850), which was "pronounced by competent judges to be learned, accurate, and well digested."—His son, **Samuel Fales**, lawyer, b. in Boston, Mass., in 1825, was graduated at Harvard in 1845, and has published "Origin of Ancient Names" (Cambridge, 1856) and "Vestiges of the Spirit-

History of Man" (New York, 1858); and edited, with notes, his father's "Admiralty Practice."

**DUNLAP, George Washington**, congressman, b. near Lexington, Ky., 22 Feb., 1813; d. in Lancaster, Ky., 6 June, 1880. He was graduated at Transylvania university in 1834, and at the law-school in 1837. He began practice at Lancaster, Ky., in 1838, and was master commissioner of the circuit court from 1843 till 1874, was a member of the legislature in 1853, and of the famous Frankfort border-state convention of May, 1861, where he used his influence to avert the civil war. He was elected to congress as a Unionist, and served one term, in 1861-'3, voting men and money for the support of the government. He was a presidential elector on the Democratic ticket in 1864.

**DUNLAP, James**, educator, b. in Chester county, Pa., in 1744; d. in Abington, near Philadelphia, Pa., 22 Nov., 1818. He was graduated at Princeton in 1773, and was a tutor there in 1775-'7, at the same time studying theology. He was ordained by Newcastle presbytery on 21 Aug., 1781, went to western Pennsylvania, and, after holding several pastorates, became in 1803 president of Jefferson college, Cannonsburg, Pa., holding also the chairs of languages and moral philosophy. He resigned in 1812, and in 1813-'16 had charge of the academy (now Madison college) at Uniontown, Pa. He was a thorough and accurate classical scholar, and much respected by his pupils, who "called him Neptune, because his presence quelled the waves of noisy merriment among them."

**DUNLAP, John**, printer, b. in Strabane, Ireland, in 1747; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 27 Nov., 1812. While a boy he went to live with an uncle, William Dunlap, a printer and publisher in Philadelphia, at the age of eighteen entered the business, and in November, 1771, began the publication of the Pennsylvania "Packet." This paper was changed into a daily in 1784, the first in the United States, and afterward became the "North American and United States Gazette." Mr. Dunlap was appointed printer to congress, and first printed the "Declaration of Independence." He was an officer in the first troop of Philadelphia cavalry, which became the body-guard of Washington at Trenton and Princeton. In 1780 he gave £4,000 to supply provisions to the Revolutionary army.

**DUNLAP, John A.**, author, b. about 1793; d. in New York city about 1858. He was little known, except as an accurate and painstaking legal compiler, somewhat given to intemperance, which increased in his later years, and ultimately caused his death. He published a digest of the laws relating to justices of the peace in New York, an "Abridgment of the 12th and 13th Books of Coke's Reports" (New York, 1813); "Practice of the Superior Court of New York in Civil Actions in 1821-'3" (2 vols., Albany, 1841); and edited the 3d American edition of Paley's "Agency" (New York, 1847) and about fifteen volumes of the American edition of the English chancery reports.

**DUNLAP, Robert Pinckney**, governor of Maine, b. in Brunswick, Me., 15 Aug., 1796; d. there, 20 Oct., 1859. He was graduated at Bowdoin in 1815, admitted to the bar in 1818, and began practice in his native town, but soon abandoned it, having inherited a fortune. He was a member of the lower house of the legislature in 1821-'2, of the senate in 1823, and its president in 1827-'9 and 1831-'3. He was chosen to the executive council in 1833, was governor of the state in 1834-'3, and was elected to congress as a Democrat in 1842, and served two terms, in 1843-'7. He was for many years president of the board of overseers of Bow-



doin college, collector of Portland in 1848-'9, and postmaster of Brunswick in 1853-'7. Gov. Dunlap was a prominent freemason, being the head of the order in the United States for nine consecutive years. An address delivered by him at the triennial meeting of the general grand chapter of the United States at Hartford was published (1856).

**DUNLAP, William**, artist, b. in Perth Amboy, N. J., in 1766; d. in New York city, 28 Sept., 1839. He came to the city of New York in 1777, and began to paint portraits, and in 1783 finished a likeness of Washington. In 1784 he went to London, where for several years he studied with Benjamin West. Returning to the United States, Mr. Dunlap became engaged in various artistic, dramatic, and other literary work. In 1789 "The Father," one of his best plays, was produced on the stage. In 1796 he became connected with Hallam and Hodgkinson in the management of the old John street theatre, and in 1798 assumed the management of the Park theatre, where, early in the season, his tragedy "André" was successfully performed. During his administration, numerous

imitations, alterations, adaptations, and translations of German and other foreign authors were successfully produced, many of which were published in pamphlet-form, and held the stage in after years. Mr. Dunlap continued as manager and co-manager of the Park theatre for several seasons, until he was overtaken by financial ruin. In 1814-'16 he served as assistant paymaster general of the



*Wm Dunlap*

New York militia. Thereafter he again turned his attention to his early art, and produced a series of large and imposing paintings, mostly scriptural, among which "Christ Rejected," "Bearing the Cross," "Calvary," and "Death on the Pale Horse" obtained considerable reputation. The last named was publicly exhibited in most of the large cities of the country. Mr. Dunlap is known as the founder and early vice-president of the National academy of design. Both as a writer and painter he was a man of more than usual ability; but during a life of varied and ambitious experiment and uninterrupted industry he never attained financial success. A "Dunlap society" was organized in New York city in 1886, for the purpose of preserving the half-forgotten, meritorious plays of Dunlap and other olden American dramatists. In 1887 the society published, for distribution to its members, a small edition of "The Father," one of his comedies, and the second play written by an American author; and also a volume of "Poetic Addresses," spoken at the openings of early American theatres, since 1752. His writings include a "Life of George Frederick Cooke" (London, 1813); "Life of Charles Brockden Brown" (Philadelphia, 1815); "History of the American Theatre" (New York, 1832; London, 1833); "History of the Rise and Progress of the Art of Design in the United States" (New York, 1834); "Thirty

Years Ago, Memoirs of a Water-Drinker" (1836); and "New Netherlands, Province of New York" (1840). He wrote, translated, or adapted 63 plays.

**DUNLAVY, James**, soldier, b. in Decatur county, Ind., 4 Feb., 1844. His father was a prominent democratic politician in Indiana. He enlisted as a private in the 30th Iowa cavalry, and in 1863 reenlisted in the 3d Iowa cavalry, and served in Tennessee, Missouri, and Georgia till the close of the civil war. During the battle of Mine Creek, Kansas, 25 Oct., 1864, when alone and wounded in one arm, he captured the Confederate Gen. Marmaduke. After the war he entered Keokuk, Iowa, medical college, was graduated in 1870, and is now (1887) practising his profession at Stiles, Iowa.

**DUNLOP, George Kelly**, P. E. bishop, b. in county Tyrone, Ireland, 10 Nov., 1830; d. in Las Cruces, N. M., 13 March, 1888. He was educated at the Royal college of Dungannon, and was graduated at Queen's university, Galway, in 1852. He came to the United States in October, 1852, was made deacon by Bishop Hawks, in Palmyra, Mo., 3 Dec., 1854, and ordained priest in St. Louis, by the same prelate, 7 Aug., 1856. During his diaconate Mr. Dunlop was missionary at St. Charles, Mo. He then became rector of Christ church, Lexington, Mo., and seven years afterward rector of Grace church, Kirkwood. This latter place he held until his election to a bishopric. He was active in diocesan affairs, was a member of the standing committee, and deputy to the general convention. Dr. Dunlop was selected by the general convention of 1880 for missionary bishop of New Mexico and Arizona, and was consecrated in Christ church, St. Louis, Mo., 21 Nov., 1880. The same year he received the degree of S. T. D. from Racine college.

**DUNLOP, James**, jurist, b. in Georgetown, D. C., 28 March, 1793; d. there, 6 May, 1872. He was graduated at Princeton in 1811, studied law with Francis S. Key, whose partner he afterward became, and acted as district attorney in his place when Mr. Key was called away on business in 1833. He was recorder of Georgetown till 27 Dec., 1838, when he was appointed judge of the criminal court for the District of Columbia. He was made assistant judge of the U. S. circuit court for that district on 3 Oct., 1845, and was chief justice from 27 Nov., 1855, till 1863, when the court was abolished. Judge Dunlop's opinions often attracted attention in England and other foreign countries.

**DUNLOP, James**, lawyer, b. in Chambersburg, Pa., in 1795; d. in Baltimore, Md., 9 April, 1856. He was graduated at Dickinson college in 1812, studied law, and became prominent in his profession. He was a member of the state senate in 1825, and was twice in the lower house of the legislature subsequent to that time. He was a delegate to the State constitutional convention of 1838, removed in that year to Pittsburg, and in 1855 to Philadelphia. Mr. Dunlop was a tireless student, and was noted for his caustic wit. Though a formidable opponent, he was very courteous in manner. He was opposed to slavery, and often aided fugitives to escape, once buying a negro and setting him free. He died of paralysis while on a visit to Baltimore. He published "Laws of Pennsylvania in 1700-1853," chronologically arranged, with notes and references to decisions of the supreme court (3d ed., Philadelphia, 1853); "Digest of the General Laws of the United States" (1856); and wrote an elaborate essay on the "Boundaries of Pennsylvania and Maryland," in vol. i. of the State historical society's collections.

**DUNLOP, William**, Scottish educator, b. in Scotland about 1650; d. there in March, 1700. He

was educated at Glasgow university and was licensed as a minister, but took part in the insurrection of 1679, and subsequently joined the emigrants who colonized Carolina. Here he continued preaching at intervals till 1690, when he returned to Scotland, and was appointed by King William principal of Glasgow university, where he remained until his death, supporting its interests with dignity and zeal.—His son, **Alexander**, b. in Carolina in 1684; d. in Scotland in 1742, became professor of Greek in Glasgow university, and afterward published a grammar of that language (1736) that was long held in esteem.

**DUNLOP, William**, Canadian physician, b. in Greenock, Scotland, about 1795; d. in Canada in 1848. He was educated as a physician, served as a regimental surgeon in the war with the United States in 1812-'5, and in India; published a book, founded a newspaper, lectured, and engaged in other enterprises before he came to Canada in 1826 with John Galt, the Scottish novelist. He was a contributor to "Blackwood's Magazine," and had been intimately acquainted with John Wilson, Maginn, Hogg, and others mentioned in "The Recreations of Christopher North." After arriving in Canada he contributed to this magazine "The Autobiography of a Rat," and wrote much for the local literary and political journals. In 1836 he founded the Toronto literary club, before which he frequently lectured. The first parliament after the union of Upper and Lower Canada met in 1841 at Kingston, and Dunlop was returned to it for Huron, which he represented until his resignation in 1846. He was noted for his eccentricities.

**DUNMORE, John Murray**, Earl, royal governor of Virginia, b. in 1732; d. in Ramsgate, England, in May, 1809. He was descended, in the female line, from the house of Stuart; succeeded to the peerage in 1756; was appointed governor of New York in 1770, and of Virginia in July, 1771. On his arrival at Williamsburg in 1772 he dissolved the Virginia assembly; and in May, 1774, he again dissolved the same body, because it resolved to keep the first of June, the day for closing the port of Boston, as a day of fasting, humiliation, and prayer. On the following April, Lord Dunmore caused the removal of the powder from the magazine at Williamsburg, on board an English ship. This incensed the people, and they took arms under Patrick Henry. Lord Dunmore, becoming alarmed at this action, convened the council, but nothing changed Henry's purpose. Lady Dunmore was sent on board the "Fowey" man-of-war, and the governor issued a proclamation against "a certain Patrick Henry" and his "deluded followers," but upon the receipt of the news from Lexington he fled to Fort Johnston, sending his wife to New York. In 1776, when the British army arrived in New York, Lord Dunmore was joined by a few loyalists, and carried on a petty warfare, plundering the inhabitants on the James and York rivers, and carrying off their slaves. On 9 Dec. his followers suffered a severe defeat at the battle of Great Bridge, and shortly afterward he burned Norfolk, then the most populous and flourishing town of Virginia. He was afterward obliged to take refuge on board his fleet, which was driven by well-placed batteries from one place to another, till he anchored near the mouth of the Potomac. Continuing his predatory warfare, he established himself early in June on Gwynn island, in the Chesapeake, there vainly awaiting aid, but was dislodged by the Virginians in July, being wounded in the leg. Washington said, in December, 1775, "I do not think that forcing his lordship on shipboard

is sufficient. Nothing less than depriving him of life or liberty will secure peace to Virginia, as motives of resentment actuate his conduct to a degree equal to the total destruction of that colony." Lord Dunmore with his fleet of fugitives continued during a part of 1776 on the coasts and rivers of Virginia, but, after various distressing adventures, he burned the smaller vessels, and sent the remainder to the West Indies. In 1779 his name appears in the confiscation act of New York. He returned to England, and in 1786 was appointed governor of the Bermudas.—His wife, **Elizabeth**, d. at Southwood house, near Ramsgate, England, in 1818, was the daughter of the Earl of Galloway.

**DUNN, John Henry**, Canadian statesman, d. in London, England, 21 April, 1854. He came to Canada in 1820, and, having been appointed receiver-general and a member of the legislative and executive councils of Upper Canada, retained those offices till the union of the provinces in 1840.—His son, **Alexander Roberts**, b. in Canada; d. about 1867, entered the army, and served in the Crimean war. He was a lieutenant of horse in the 11th, Lord Cardigan's, hussars, rode in the celebrated charge of the light brigade at Balaklava, and was specially selected by his surviving comrades as the most deserving of them all to receive the Victoria cross. After retiring from the army he went to Toronto, Canada, and in June, 1858, together with Baron de Rottenburg, became attached to the 100th, or Prince of Wales's, royal Canadian regiment. Subsequently he was stationed with his regiment at Gibraltar, and, on the retirement of De Rottenburg from command, he was appointed lieutenant-colonel.

**DUNN, Oscar**, Canadian journalist, b. in Côteau du Lac, Quebec, in 1844; d. in the city of Quebec, 15 April, 1885. He studied law, and was admitted to the bar, but never practised, drifted into journalism, and wrote essays for the "Courrier de St. Hyacinthe," of which paper he became editor. Subsequently he resided in Paris, France, and contributed to the editorial columns of the "Journal." On his return to Canada he became editorially connected with "La Minerve," of Montreal, and also edited "l'Opinion Publique," a weekly, and was for a time one of the editors and directors of "La revue Canadienne." He became librarian to the department of public instruction of Quebec, and held the office of secretary of that department at the time of his death. He wrote pamphlets on national, religious, and political topics, which were widely read, and was the author of a "Glossaire Franco-Canadien," a second edition of which he was preparing at the time of his death.

**DUNN, Oscar James**, lieutenant-governor of Louisiana, b. in Louisiana in 1820; d. in New Orleans, 20 Nov., 1871. He was born a slave, and as soon as he was old enough to do manual labor was purchased by a firm in the plastering trade, but after reaching his majority ran away from his owners. When Gen. Butler entered New Orleans he enlisted in the first regiment of colored troops raised in Louisiana, and reached a captaincy, the highest rank then permitted to his race. When an incompetent person was promoted over him to the rank of major, he resigned his commission. After the war Capt. Dunn was active in promoting the reconstruction of his state. He had acquired wealth, and in 1868 became lieutenant-governor of Louisiana. John R. Lynch, then secretary of state of Mississippi, in an oration delivered at his funeral, said: "There now lie before us the remains of the first colored man who ever held an executive office in this country."



**DUNN, Thomas**, Canadian legislator, b. in 1730; d. in Quebec, 15 April, 1818. As a senior member of the Executive council of Lower Canada he assumed the administration of the government on the departure of Sir R. S. Milnes in 1805, and again became administrator on the departure of Gov. Craig, performing this function until the arrival of Sir George Prevost in 1811. During the time that he held office he permitted Monseigneur Panet to be elected to the coadjutorship, and both then and previously advocated a removal of the disabilities which the Roman Catholic clergy suffered. He was also a puisne judge of the court of king's bench, and a Lower Canadian seigneur.—His son, **William**, British soldier, b. in London, England, in 1787; d. 24 July, 1863, entered the army in 1803, served in the campaign in Italy, at the battle of Maida and capture of Seylla Castle in 1806, in the expedition to Egypt in 1807, and the campaigns in the Peninsula in 1810 and 1811. He served in Canada in 1814 during the war with the United States, and was present at the taking of Moose island and the occupation of Castine. In 1857 he retired from active service with the rank of major-general on full pay.

**DUNN, Williamson**, pioneer, b. near Danville, Ky., 25 Dec., 1781; d. in Hanover, Ind., 11 Nov., 1854. He removed to Indiana territory in 1809, settled in Jefferson county, and was appointed justice of the peace, and judge of the court of common pleas of Jefferson county, in 1811, by Gen. Harrison, then governor of the territory. During the war of 1812 he was commissioned by President Madison captain of a company of rangers, an organization provided by congress for the protection of the frontier settlements, which he had in charge for two years. In 1814 Gov. Posey commissioned him an associate judge of the circuit court of Jefferson county. He held this office until 1816, when he entered the first legislature under the state constitution. He was one of the original members and first ruling elders of the Presbyterian church, organized in 1820 at Hanover, a village laid out on his farm. He was a representative in the first three legislatures of the state of Indiana, and was twice speaker. While in the state legislature he was virtually offered a seat in the U. S. senate, but declined. In 1823, having been appointed by President Monroe as register of the land office, he removed to the wilderness, and, in connection with Maj. Whitlock, the receiver, laid out the town of Crawfordsville. He was re-appointed register in 1827, retaining the office till 1829. He returned to Hanover in 1829, was one of the founders of Hanover college, to which he donated fifty acres of land, and served as one of its trustees for many years. He also gave to Wabash college the tract of land on which it was erected, and was a member of its first board of trustees. These colleges are indebted to him for their establishment. After his return to Jefferson county he was elected to the state senate, to fill an unexpired term, and in 1843 was a defeated candidate for the senate. He also served another term on the bench, to which he was re-elected, and held the office till the court was abolished. Judge Dunn began the movement that culminated in the election of Zachary Taylor to the presidency by the Whigs in 1848. Judge Dunn's unyielding devotion to conviction twice cost him a seat in the state senate. He was prominent in the councils of the Presbyterian church, and widely known as connected with the early history of Indiana.—His son, **William McKee**, lawyer, b. in Hanover, Jefferson co., Ind., 12 Dec., 1814; d. in Maplewood, Fairfax co., Va.,

24 July, 1887. He was graduated at the Indiana state university in Bloomington in 1832, and became professor of mathematics at Hanover college, Indiana. After a graduate course at Yale, where he received the degree of A. M. in 1835, he studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practised for many years in Madison, Ind. He was a member of the legislature in 1848, a delegate to the State constitutional convention in 1850, and was then chosen to congress as a Republican, serving from 1859 till 1863. When the war broke out he was offered a colonelcy by Gov. Morton, and a brigadiership by President Lincoln, but declined both. During his second term he was chairman of the committee on patents. He was defeated in the election for the following congress, and on 13 March, 1863, was appointed major and judge-advocate, U. S. volunteers, in the department of Missouri. On 22 June, 1864, he became colonel and assistant judge-advocate-general, U. S. army, and was brevetted brigadier-general, U. S. army, in March, 1865, for faithful, meritorious, and distinguished services in his department. On the retirement of Judge-advocate-general Holt, he was appointed to the place. He was a delegate to the Philadelphia loyalists' convention of 1866. Gen. Dunn became judge-advocate-general, with the rank of brigadier-general, on 1 Dec., 1875, and on 22 Jan., 1881, was retired from active service.

**DUNNELL, Mark Hill**, congressman, b. in Buxton, Me., 2 July, 1823. He was graduated at Waterville college (now Colby university) in 1849, and for five years was the principal of Norway and Hebron academies. He was a member of the lower house of the Maine legislature in 1854, and in 1855 of the state senate, and from that time till 1859 was state superintendent of common schools. In 1856 he was a delegate to the National Republican convention at Philadelphia. He began the practice of the law at Portland in 1860, served in the Union army as colonel of the 5th Maine infantry, and in 1862 was U. S. consul at Vera Cruz, Mexico. He removed to Minnesota in 1865, was a member of the legislature there in 1867, and in 1867-'70 was state superintendent of public instruction. He was then chosen to congress as a Republican, and served four terms in succession, in 1871-'9.

**DUNNING, Annie Ketchum**, author, b. in New York city, 2 Nov., 1831. She is a daughter of Hiram Ketchum, a politician of some distinction; was educated in private schools in New York, and was for several years a pupil of John S. C. Abbott. She married Rev. Andrew Dunning, pastor of the Congregational church in Thompson, Conn., and to supplement his small salary wrote her first story, "Clementina's Mirror" (New York, 1857). She then became a writer for the Presbyterian board of publication, by which most of her subsequent volumes, about fifty in number, have been published. Most of her books have been written under the pseudonym of "Nellie Grahame." Her books include "Whispers from Dreamland" (Philadelphia, 1861); "Mistaken" (New York, 1866); "First Glass of Wine" (Boston, 1866); "Blind Jessie" (1866); "Only a Penny" (Philadelphia, 1867); "Only a Child" (1868); "Miss Latimer's Meetings" (1869); "Fred Wilson" (1870); "Mary's New Friends" (1871); "A Story of Four Lives, or Mistaken" (Boston, 1871).

**DUNNING, Edward Osborne**, Congregational minister, b. in 1810; d. in New Haven, Conn., 23 March, 1874. He was graduated at Yale in 1832, and at its theological department in 1835, and was settled as a pastor in Rome and in Canajoharie, N. Y., till 1846. He then accepted an



appointment from the American Bible society as their agent in the southern states, in which he continued till the civil war, when he became a chaplain in the army, receiving his appointment 23 June, 1862, and was stationed at Cumberland, Md., but returned to his work after the war. He had become interested in exploring ancient mounds in various parts of the south, and continued his explorations till a few months before his death.

**DUNNINGTON, Francis Perry**, chemist, b. in Baltimore, Md., 3 March, 1851. He was graduated at the University of Virginia in 1872, became adjunct professor of analytical chemistry in that year, and in 1885 was made professor of analytical and agricultural chemistry. He was elected secretary of the chemical section of the American association for the advancement of science in 1885, and is a member of the American chemical society and other scientific bodies. Prof. Dunnington is the author of numerous chemical investigations, accounts of which have appeared in the "Chemical News," "American Chemical Journal," the transactions of various societies, and elsewhere.

**DUNSTER, Edward Swift**, physician, b. in Springvale, York co., Me., 2 Sept., 1834; d. in Ann Arbor, Mich., 3 May, 1888. He was a lineal descendant of Henry Dunster, was graduated at Harvard in 1856, and at the New York College of physicians and surgeons in 1859, beginning practice in that city in 1860. He entered the army as assistant surgeon in June, 1861, and served in West Virginia and in the peninsular campaign, acting as medical inspector and medical director of hospitals. After being ordered to Philadelphia, Washington, and West Point, he resigned on 1 Feb., 1866, and resumed the practice of his profession in New York, making a specialty of obstetrics and the diseases of women and children. He was editor of the "New York Medical Journal" in 1866-'72, resident physician in charge of hospitals on Randall's island in 1869-'73, and professor of obstetrics and the diseases of women and children in the University of Vermont in 1868-'71. He subsequently held the same chair in Long Island medical college in the medical department of Dartmouth college, and after 1873 in the University of Michigan. Among his contributions to professional literature are papers on "Relations of the Medical Profession to Modern Education"; "Logic of Medicine"; "Notes on Double Monsters"; "History of Anæsthesia"; "The Comparative Mortality in Armies from Wounds and Disease"; and "History of Spontaneous Generation."

**DUNSTER, Henry**, educator, b. in Lancashire, England, about 1612; d. in Scituate, Mass., 27 Feb., 1659. He was educated at Cambridge, England, in 1630-'4, Jeremy Taylor and John Milton being among his fellow-students. He emigrated to this country to escape persecution for nonconformity, and was, soon after his arrival, chosen to be the first president of Harvard college, that institution having previously been under the charge of Nathaniel Eaton, who bore the title of "professor," or "master." Eaton had been appointed to the office about 1637, but was removed on account of the severity of his discipline. "President Dunster," says Quincy in his "History of Harvard University," "united in himself the character of both patron and president, for, poor as he was, he contributed, at a time of the utmost need, 100 acres of land toward the support of the college, besides rendering it for a succession of years a series of official services well directed, unwearied and altogether inestimable." He probably obtained the charter of 1642, and undoubtedly secured that

of 1650, through his own petition. By his personal efforts and sacrifices he built the president's house, and used his influence with the general court for the relief of the institution in its dire necessity. After laboring for fourteen years, he was induced to resign in October, 1654, the college authorities having taken exception to his public proclamation, in the Cambridge church, of which he was also pastor, of certain doubts that had arisen in his mind as to the validity of infant baptism. He was indicted for the same offence by the grand jury, sentenced to a public admonition, and laid under bonds for good behavior. He was subsequently presented by the same body for neglecting the baptism of one of his children. After his resignation he removed to Scituate, where he was employed in the ministry till his death. By his last will he ordered that his body should be buried in Cambridge, and magnanimously bequeathed legacies to the very persons who had been instrumental in his removal from the presidency. He was greatly esteemed for his extensive learning, his sincere piety, and his modest and unobtrusive deportment. His knowledge of the oriental languages, especially Hebrew, was remarkable, the new version of the Psalms by Eliot, Welde, and Mather having been submitted to him for revision. "The New England Psalm-Book" (1640) was thus greatly enriched by his scholarship. Under his influence Harvard took a high stand, and through his intelligent administration of its interests, as well as his thorough educational methods, received an impulse which is doubtless felt to the present day. President Dunster's life has been written by Rev. Jeremiah Chaplin, D. D. (Boston, 1872).

**DUNTON, John**, author, b. in Graffham, Huntingdonshire, England, 14 May, 1659; d. in New England in 1733. He was apprenticed to a bookseller in London, and emigrated to New England in March, 1686, with a cargo of books. This venture was unsuccessful, and he only remained eight months in the colony. But he returned subsequently, established himself in the bookselling business, and, after twenty years devoted to this pursuit, turned his attention to authorship. In 1701 he was employed in the office of the "Post Angel" newspaper. Later he began the publication of the "Athenian Mercury," republished under the name of the "Athenian Oracle" (4 vols.). In 1705 appeared the "Life and Errors of John Dunton," by himself, in which is to be found the "lives and characters of more than 1,000 contemporary characters of literary eminence," and a description of many of the ministers, booksellers, and other citizens of Boston and Salem. His "Letters from New England" were published by the Prince society (1867).

**DUPARQUET, Jacques Diel**, colonist, b. in France about 1600; d. in Saint Pierre, Martinique, 8 Jan., 1658. He was a nephew of Enambuc (*q. v.*), founder of the French colonies in the Antilles. The latter, feeling his end approaching and wishing to maintain the colony in Martinique, which he regarded as his own work, sent Duparquet there in 1636. The affability of the new governor gained the affection of all the inhabitants, and his prudence brought about a good understanding between the Caribs and the French. Yet, while Martinique was flourishing under his government, serious troubles arose in the part of St. Christopher that belonged to the French. The governor-general of the Antilles, recently sent out by the king, found that Poincy, who occupied this post, refused to surrender his authority to him. Duparquet went to Guadeloupe in 1646 to take out a commission



from the new governor-general, who authorized him to show the orders of the king to Poincy. He endeavored to enforce his claim by arms, but was defeated and obliged to take refuge among the English, who surrendered him to Poincy, and he was kept a prisoner until the following year. He then set about founding a colony in Grenada, where the West India company had made several vain attempts at a settlement. The fame of his just dealings with the natives of Martinique had reached those of Grenada, who begged him to come among them. He arrived in Grenada in June, 1650, and Kaickruan, a Carib chief, said that if he wanted to make himself master of their island he must consent to trade with them. Duparquet received the proposal joyfully, and agreed to give the inhabitants a certain quantity of glass beads, crystals, knives, and other wares in exchange for the island. When the bargain was concluded, he made the necessary arrangements for establishing the colony, and returned to Martinique. But the savages forgot their agreement, and attacked the French, who quickly reduced them to subjection. Some time afterward the English of St. Lucia, whom Duparquet had vainly warned of the plots that the natives of that island were forming against them, were massacred or forced to leave it, and he planted a colony there, which rapidly became prosperous. Then he went to France and purchased the proprietorship of the three islands, the king appointing him his lieutenant-general. In 1654 he received hospitably and settled in Martinique a number of Dutch families who had been banished from Brazil. In 1656 he averted a famine in Guadeloupe, which had been devastated by a hurricane, by a seasonable supply of provisions. The expenses of his colony in Grenada absorbed a large part of his income, and he gladly consented to a proposal for its purchase from Father Dutertre, who acted as agent in the matter for a M. de Cerillac. The rest of his life was devoted to the people of Martinique, who repaid his zeal for their welfare with ingratitude during his life, but appreciated his great qualities after his death.

**DUPERREY, Louis Isidore**, French naval officer, b. in Paris, 21 Oct., 1786; d. there, 10 Sept., 1865. He entered the French navy in 1802, was promoted 2d lieutenant, and sailed in 1817 for a voyage round the world in the corvette "Uranie," which vessel was wrecked on the Malouine islands, and Duperrey, picked up by an American vessel, returned to France, and was promoted to 1st lieutenant. In 1822 he received his commission as captain, and, in command of the corvette "La Coquille," sailed on a scientific expedition to the South American coasts and the Pacific ocean, from which he returned on 24 March, 1825. During that time he visited repeatedly the coasts of Chili and Peru, whence he sent to the navy department interesting reports upon the geology and institutions of those countries, and brought home many thousand zoölogical and botanical specimens. The observations of the pendulum taken during this voyage at many different points proved the flattening of the earth at the poles, and Duperrey also determined the position of the magnetic poles and the figure of the magnetic equator. He designed charts of the coast of South America which are valued, especially one showing the bifurcation of the current at the mouth of the Plate. Duperrey in 1836 was appointed officer of the Legion of Honor, and in 1842 a member of the French academy. He published "Voyage autour du Monde, etc., pendant les années 1822-3-4-5" (Paris, 1826-30).

**DU POISSON**, missionary, b. in France about 1695; d. in Louisiana in 1729. He came to this country in 1726, with other Jesuits, in answer to an invitation from the Mississippi company, and descended the Mississippi, accompanied by Father Souel. He described the dangers he encountered in a letter that was published shortly afterward. They rested for some time among the Tonicas, reached Natchez on 13 June, and embarked with Father Dumas in a boat for the Yazoo. After a stay of three days he set out for the Arkansas Indians, to whom he had been specially commissioned. He was well received, and as the boat drew near the village all the people came out to welcome him. He next went to the village of the Santhouis, one of the Arkansas tribes, where there were some French settlers. He was welcomed by the chief, and explained his mission to the assembled people through an interpreter. He found that they were much demoralized by their intercourse with the French traders, and devoted himself to the latter till he could learn the language of the natives. His labors among the Indians were at first not very successful, but after several months he was enabled to fix their attention by some engravings, and he converted several. He continued his labors here for two years, and, as his tribe was obliged to come down to the banks of the Mississippi during the winter of 1729, he resolved to visit Perrier, governor of New Orleans. He reached Natchez on 26 Nov., and was preparing to embark two days later, when the Indians, who had received some injuries at the hands of the French, attacked and killed him.

**DUPONCEAU, Pierre Étienne**, author, b. in France in 1760; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1844. He landed at Portsmouth, N. H., in 1777, and was attached to Baron Steuben's staff. He became a citizen of the United States in 1781, studied law, and while practising his profession translated several works on law, and published legal essays. He was the first to draw attention to the ethnological labors of early Catholic missionaries in this country. His works include "Mémoire sur le système grammatical des langues de quelques nations Indiennes de l'Amérique du Nord" (Paris, 1838), for which he received the Volney prize of \$2,000.

**DU PONT DE NEMOURS, Pierre Samuel**, political economist, b. in Paris, France, 14 Dec., 1739; d. near Wilmington, Del., 6 Aug., 1817. He was of Huguenot parentage. At the age of twenty-three he published two pamphlets on the finances, which attracted the attention of the celebrated Quesnay, and led to Du Pont's enrolment among the "economists," as the believers in Quesnay's newly discovered principles of political economy were called. They waged unrelenting warfare against the errors and abuses that dwarfed commercial enterprise and ruined the tillers of the soil. Du Pont devoted himself to the cause with zeal, and did more than any one else to give currency to the philanthropic doctrines of the school. His first important book, "De l'exportation et de l'importation des grains" (Soissons, 1764), had a great success. Turgot, then intendant at Limoges, sought the young author's acquaintance, and a close and lasting intimacy ensued. During the next few years Du Pont's chief publications were "Physiocratie," a compendium of Quesnay's system (Paris, 1768); "De l'origine et du progrès d'une science nouvelle" (1767); "Du commerce de la compagnie des Indes" (1770); "Histoire abrégée des finances de l'Angleterre" (1769); "Analyse du poëme des saisons"; and "Observations sur les effets de la liberté du commerce des grains et sur ceux des prohibitions" (1770). He also edited the "Journal de l'agricult-



ure, du commerce, et des finances" (1765-'6), and from May, 1768, the "Ephémérides du citoyen," the organ of the economists. To a minister of the questionable expedients of the Abbé Terray a man like Du Pont could not fail to be obnoxious, and in 1772 the publication of the "Ephémérides" was forbidden. Though persecuted at home, its

editor received various titles and decorations from foreign princes, and in 1774 went to Poland, at the instance of King Stanislas-Augustus, to organize a general system of national education. Later in the year, when Turgot succeeded Terray as comptroller-general of the finances, Du Pont was named inspector-general of commerce, and ordered to return forthwith to



*Du Pont de Nemours*

France. At the head of the bureau in the ministry of finance, to which all affairs of importance were referred, he took a prominent part in all the measures of reform that Turgot instituted. The famous "Report on the Municipalities," which was really the draft of a liberal constitution, was the work of Du Pont, though Turgot did not remain long enough in office to submit it to the king. Upon Turgot's disgrace in 1776, Maurepas, his successor, placed Du Pont upon the retired list and banished him to the country, where he busied himself with agricultural and literary pursuits until recalled to active duty in 1778 by Vergennes, who employed him in the task of negotiating with the English envoy, Dr. Hutton, the treaty of 1783, by which Great Britain formally recognized the independence of the United States, and later in the still more delicate undertaking of arranging the terms of the commercial treaty that France and England signed in 1786. In recognition of these services he was made councillor of state. He was appointed secretary-general of the assembly of notables in 1787, and drew up the various measures of reform that Calonne presented, the personal interference of Louis XVI. alone saving Du Pont from a second banishment after the fall of that minister. From 1772 till 1789 Du Pont's principal works were a translation into French verse of a portion of Ariosto's "Orlando Furioso" (1781); a memoir of Turgot (1782); and his "Lettre à la chambre du commerce de Normandie" (1788), in which he refuted the attacks on the treaty of 1786. He was a member of the states-general from Nemours at the beginning of the Revolution, and later of the constituent assembly, of which he was twice elected president, and was one of the leaders of the moderate party that advocated a constitutional monarchy. His fearless opposition to the issue of an irredeemable paper currency nearly cost him his life at the hands of the mob, 10 Sept., 1790. After the dissolution of the assembly he edited the "Correspondance patriotique," and published various pamphlets in the interest of law and order, among others his memorable letters denouncing Pétion, mayor of Paris. Du Pont was marked for destruction after 10 Aug., 1792,

when he and his son were at the Tuileries among the defenders of the king, but escaped to the country, after being hidden in the observatory of the Mazarine college for several weeks by Lalande, and while in concealment wrote his "Philosophie de l'univers" (Paris, 1796). He was finally imprisoned, and only the death of Robespierre, 28 July, 1794, saved him from the guillotine. As soon as he was released he renewed his opposition to the Jacobins, appearing in print with his "Plaidoyer de Lycias," which compared the enormities of the "terror" with an episode in Athenian history, and with his "Constitution pour la république Française" (1795), and other productions. He also founded and edited the "Historien," a political journal. He was elected to the council of ancients in 1795, and became its president in 1797; but, when the Jacobins broke up the councils with Augereau's troops, Du Pont was again imprisoned, his house and property being pillaged and destroyed. In 1799 he emigrated with his family to this country, where he was received with much consideration, and at Jefferson's request prepared a work on national education in the United States (2d ed., 1812). The author's plan, though not carried out in the country for which it was intended, has been partially adopted in his native land. Returning to France in 1802, Du Pont de Nemours was instrumental in promoting the treaty of 1803, by which Louisiana was sold to the United States. He was strongly opposed to Napoleon, refusing to hold office under his government, but became president of the Paris chamber of commerce and of several charitable institutions. Besides numerous papers for the French institute, of which he was a member, he published "Sur le droit de marque des cuirs" (1804); "Sur la banque de France" (1806); and "Mémoires sur différents sujets d'histoire naturelle" (1807). In 1814 he was secretary of the provisional government, but when Napoleon escaped from Elba he rejoined his sons in America. He wrote also "Sur l'éducation nationale dans les États-Unis d'Amérique" (Paris, 1812). His last work was "Examen de Malthus et lettre à Say" (Philadelphia, 1817).—His son, **Victor Marie**, b. in Paris, France, 1 Oct., 1767; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 30 Jan., 1827, entered the diplomatic service in 1787 as attaché of the French legation to the United States, where he remained for several years. In 1795, when M. Adet was minister, he had become first secretary of legation, and the same year was appointed French consul at Charleston, S. C. He was promoted to consul-general of France at New York in 1798; but the president refused him an *exequatur* on account of the grave difficulties that had arisen with the French republic. Returning to Europe, he left the government service and emigrated to the United States, arriving in Newport, R. I., 1 Jan., 1800, with his father and brother. In connection with the former he founded the business house of Du Pont de Nemours, fils et cie, of New York, which was very successful until ruined by heavy advances made to refit and provision the French squadron from Santo Domingo, payment of the drafts on the French treasury being refused by order of Napoleon, who saw a favorable opportunity of striking a political enemy. In 1806 Victor Du Pont went to Angelica, N. Y., and three years later joined his brother near Wilmington, Del., where he established a cloth manufactory, in which, later, he was assisted by his oldest son, Charles Irénée Du Pont. Victor Du Pont was a member of the Delaware legislature, and a director of the bank of the United States, and lived in Delaware till his death.—Another son, **Eleuthère**



**Irénée**, b. in Paris, France, 24 June, 1771; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 31 Oct., 1834. His tastes turned early toward scientific pursuits, and his father's friend, Lavoisier, the eminent chemist, whom Turgot had made superintendent of the government powder-mills, offered to take him in charge and secure his reversion to that important post. This led to his going to the royal mills at Essonne to acquire a practical knowledge of the manufacture of gunpowder, where he remained until the French Revolution seemingly changed his whole career. He was summoned to Paris, 8 June, 1791, to take charge of the printing and publishing house that his father had established, and found himself conducting a great business almost alone. He was three times imprisoned, and was in the utmost peril after 10 Aug., 1792, when he and his father were at the Tuileries among the armed supporters of Louis XVI. When the Jacobins, beaten at the polls, called in Augereau's soldiers to overthrow the government, 5 Sept., 1797, his father was imprisoned, and the printing-house was sacked and destroyed. The family sailed for the United States in 1799. Some months after his arrival an accidental circumstance called Irénée du Pont's attention to the bad quality of the gunpowder made in this country, and gave him the first idea of erecting works for its manufacture. He went back to France in January, 1801, and revisited Essonne to procure plans and models, returning to the United States in August with some of the machinery. Thomas Jefferson was very anxious that the works should be built in Virginia; but there, as in Maryland, Irénée Du Pont was deterred by the institution of slavery and its effects upon the white race. In June, 1802, he bought a tract of land, with water-power, on the Brandywine river, near Wilmington, Del., arrived there with his family on 19 July, and set to work at once. After many disappointments and losses, his energy and courage surmounted every obstacle. His works, the largest of their kind in the country at the time of his sudden death from cholera, have been greatly increased under the management of his sons, **ALFRED VICTOR** (1798-1856), **HENRY**, and **ALEXIS IRÉNÉE** (1814-1857), and of his grandsons, **ELEUTHÈRE IRÉNÉE** (1829-1877), **LAMMOT** (1831-1884), **EUGÈNE**, **FRANCIS GURNEY**, **HENRY ALGERNON**, and **WILLIAM**. Since 1850 the business has been under the direction of Henry Du Pont, second son of its founder, b. near Wilmington, Del., 8 Aug., 1812, a graduate of the U. S. military academy.—**Samuel Francis**, naval officer, son of Victor Marie Du Pont de Nemours, b. at Bergen Point, N. J., 27 Sept., 1803; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 23 June, 1865. He was appointed a midshipman in the navy from the state of Delaware in December, 1815, his first sea service being on the "Franklin," in the European squadron. In 1821 he served for a year on the "Constitution," after which he was attached to the "Congress" in the West Indies and on the coast of Brazil. He was in the Mediterranean in 1824 on the "North Carolina," of which vessel he became sailing-master, four months of this cruise being spent on the "Porpoise," to which he was ordered soon after his promotion as lieutenant, 28 April, 1826. He was attached to the "Ontario" in 1829, made another three years' cruise in European waters, and from 1835 till 1838 was executive officer of the "Warren" and of the "Constellation," and commanded the "Grampus" and the "Warren" in the Gulf of Mexico. In the latter year he joined the "Ohio," the flag-ship of Com. Hull, in the Mediterranean squadron, his cruise ending in 1841. He was promoted commander in 1842, and sailed for China on

the "Perry," but a severe illness forced him to give up his command and return home. In 1845 he was ordered to the Pacific as commander of the "Congress," the flag-ship of Com. Stockton. When they reached California the Mexican war had begun, and Du Pont was at once assigned to the command of the "Cyane," 23 July, 1846.

With this vessel he captured San Diego, took possession of La Paz, the capital of Lower California, spiked the guns of San Blas, and entered the harbor of Guaymas, burning two gun-boats and cutting out a Mexican brig under a heavy fire. These operations cleared the Gulf of California of hostile ships, thirty of which were



taken or destroyed. He took part in the capture of Mazatlan under Com. Shubrick, 11 Nov., 1847, leading the line of boats that entered the main harbor. On 15 Feb., 1848, he landed at San José with a naval force, and engaged a large body of Mexicans, marching three miles inland and successfully relieving Lieut. Heywood's detachment, which was closely besieged in the Mission-house and about to surrender. Later he led, or sent out, various expeditions into the interior, which co-operated with Col. Burton and Lieut. (afterward General) Henry W. Halleck, who were moving southward, clearing the country of hostile troops and taking many prisoners. He was ordered home in 1848, became captain in 1855, and two years later went on special service to China in command of the "Minnesota," witnessing while there the naval operations of the French and English forces, notably their capture of the Chinese forts on the Peiho. After visiting Japan, India, and Arabia, he returned to Boston in May, 1859. Placed in command of the Philadelphia navy-yard, 31 Dec., 1860, he took the most prompt and energetic measures, on his own responsibility, when communications were cut off with Washington, sending a naval force to the Chesapeake to protect the landing of troops at Annapolis. In June, 1861, he was made president of a board convened at Washington to elaborate a general plan of naval operations against the insurgent states. He was appointed flag-officer in September, and led the expedition that sailed from Norfolk in the following month, no American officer having ever commanded so large a fleet. On 7 Nov. he successfully attacked the fortifications defending Port Royal harbor, which were ably planned and skillfully executed. This engagement is justly regarded as one of the most brilliant achievements of naval tactics. His unarmored vessels, divided into main and flanking divisions, steamed into the harbor in two parallel columns. The flanking division, after engaging the smaller fort and driving back the enemy's ships, took position to enfilade the principal work, before which the main column, led by the flag-ship "Wabash," passed and repassed in an elliptic course, its tremendous fire inflicting heavy



damage. Du Pont actively followed up his victory. Tybee was seized, giving a base for the reduction of Fort Pulaski by the army; a combined naval and military force destroyed the batteries at Port Royal ferry; the sounds and inland waters of Georgia south of the Savannah, and of the eastern coast of Florida, were occupied; St. Mary's, Fernandina, Jacksonville, and other places were captured; Fort Clinch and the fort at St. Augustine were retaken, and fourteen blockading stations were established, all thoroughly effective save that off Charleston, where the vessels at command were insufficient to cover the circuit of twenty-three miles from Bull's Bay to Stono. In recognition of his services, Du Pont received the thanks of congress, and was appointed rear-admiral, to rank from 16 July, 1862. Toward the close of the year several armored vessels were added to his command, mostly of the monitor type, one of which destroyed the Confederate steamer "Nashville," under the guns of Fort McAllister. Being the first officer to whom the monitors had been assigned, he carefully tested their offensive powers by several attacks upon this work, on which they were unable to make any impression on account of the small number of their guns and the slowness of their fire. Assuming immediate command of his nine armored vessels, mounting thirty-two guns, Du Pont made a resolute attempt, on 7 April, 1863, to take Charleston. Unable to manoeuvre in the tortuous channels, filled with obstructions, that led to the harbor, the iron-clads were exposed to a terrible cross-fire from a hundred guns of the heaviest calibres, and, darkness approaching, the ships were wisely withdrawn, one sinking soon afterward and five others being disabled. This action was fought pursuant to express instructions from the navy department, its probable result not having been unforeseen by the admiral, who had given it as his opinion that the co-operation of troops was necessary to secure success. Time has fully confirmed the entire correctness of Du Pont's judgment; his able successor, with a larger force of armored ships, was no more fortunate, and Charleston only fell on the approach of Sherman's army. In June, the iron-clad ram "Atlanta" coming out of Savannah, Du Pont sent two monitors to intercept her, one of which, under Capt. John Rodgers, succeeded in capturing her after a brief engagement. This was the last important incident of Admiral Du Pont's command, from which he was relieved on 5 July, 1863. During the intervals of more than twenty-five years of service at sea he was almost constantly employed on duties of importance. He was a member of the board that prepared the plan of organization for the naval academy, and was one of the officers that in after years revised and extended the system then adopted. He served on the light-house board, took part in two revisions of the rules and regulations for the navy, and was a member of the naval retiring board of 1855. Admiral Du Pont was the author of various papers on professional subjects, including one on corporal punishment in the navy, and one on the use of floating batteries for coast defence, which has been republished, and is largely cited by Sir Howard Douglas in his work on naval gunnery.—**Henry Algernon**, soldier, son of Henry, b. near Wilmington, Del., 30 July, 1838, was graduated at the U. S. military academy, 6 May, 1861, at the head of his class, and promoted to 2d lieutenant of the engineer corps. On 14 May he was commissioned 1st lieutenant, 5th artillery, and became captain 24 March, 1864. He was acting assistant adjutant-general of the troops in New York harbor in 1862-'3, and commanded a battery

in West Virginia from 1863 until 24 May, 1864, participating in the battle of Newmarket. As chief of artillery of that department from the latter date he commanded the artillery in engagements at Piedmont, Lexington, and Lynchburg during the spring and summer of 1864. Later in the year he took part in the battles of Cedar Creek, Halltown, Berryville, Opequan, and Fisher's Hill, in command of the artillery of Crook's corps, being brevetted major for gallant services in the two last-mentioned engagements, and lieutenant-colonel, 19 Oct., 1864, for services at Cedar Creek. After the war he was a member of the board to assimilate the tactics for the three arms of the service. Col. Du Pont resigned in March, 1875. Since 5 May, 1879, he has been president of the Wilmington and Northern railroad company.

**DUPORTAIL, Louis Lebègue**, Chevalier, soldier, b. in France in 1736; d. at sea in 1802. He was educated at the military school of Mézières, and was an excellent engineer. He was one of four French officers engaged by Dr. Franklin and Silas Deane to serve in the American army (see articles **DUFOUDRAY** and **DEANE**), they being the only ones engaged by the express authority of congress. He was appointed colonel of engineers on his arrival, promoted to be brigadier-general, 17 Nov., 1777, and major-general, 16 Nov., 1781. He had charge of the engineering operations at the siege of Yorktown, and was one of the general officers particularly mentioned by Washington in his despatches after the capitulation. He returned to France, and in 1788 was named *maréchal-de-camp*. Owing to his intimate relations with Lafayette, whose political views he approved, he was, on 16 Nov., 1790, appointed minister of war; but, sharing in the misfortunes of his friend and patron, he was denounced in the assembly for maladministration of his office, and resigned, 3 Dec., 1791. He was then given a military appointment in Lorraine; but, being warned in 1792 that a serious accusation was about to be brought against him, left the army, and, after living two years in concealment, retired to America. He was recalled by the events of the 18th Brumaire, but died on the homeward passage. During his service in the American army the Chevalier Duportail was much impressed by the timidity and bad generalship of the British officers. In 1777 he wrote: "The success of the Americans is not owing to their strength or bravery, but to the astonishing conduct of the British forces, to the slowness and timidity of the British general." Referring to the battle of Brandywine, he writes: "If the English had followed up their advantage that day Washington's army would have been spoken of no more; since that time, also, Gen. Howe has, in all his operations, exhibited such slowness and timidity as to strike me with astonishment. With 30,000 men, an active, enterprising general must reduce this country."

**DUPRATZ, Antoine Simon, Le Page**, author, b. in Tourcoing, France, in 1689; d. in Paris in 1775. He entered the French army, saw service in Germany, and, having obtained an interest in the French western land company, sailed from La Rochelle in May, 1718, to take possession of the territory ceded to the association near New Orleans. After several attempts at colonization, he ascended the Mississippi in 1720 and settled among the Natchez Indians, by whom he was at first well received, but subsequently became involved in difficulties. These being arranged, he pushed into the interior, visited the region watered by the Missouri and Arkansas, and, after eight years' labor as a pioneer, returned to New Orleans to become treasurer



of the company, on the abolition of which office he sailed for France, where he landed, 25 June, 1734. His "History of Louisiana, or of the Western Parts of Virginia and Carolina" (Paris, 1758; London, 1763), is commended for its exactness, the author having paid especial attention to geology, mineralogy, and other natural sciences.

**DUPUIS, Mathias**, clergyman, b. in Picardy, France, early in the 17th century; d. in Orleans. He entered the Dominican order in 1641, and was sent as a missionary to Guadeloupe and other French possessions in America in 1644. He returned in 1650 and wrote "Relation de l'établissement d'une colonie française dans l'île de la Guadeloupe, et des mœurs sauvages" (Caen, 1653).

**DUPUIS, Thomas R.**, Canadian educator, b. in Ernestown, Ontario, 25 March, 1833. He was graduated at Queen's college, Kingston, as a physician in 1860. In 1864 he passed a summer in the Armory Square hospital, Washington, D. C., as assistant surgeon. He attended Harvard medical school in 1870, and studied diseases of the eye under Drs. Williams and Derby at the Boston eye infirmary. In 1871 he received the diploma of the Royal college of physicians and surgeons at Kingston, Ontario, and in 1881 that of the Royal college of surgeons in London, England. In 1868 Dr. Dupuis was appointed professor of botany in the Royal medical college of Kingston, which chair he vacated in 1873 to take that of anatomy, which he still holds (1887). He is also a lecturer on clinical surgery, to which chair he was appointed in 1880. He was elected to the council of Queen's university in 1877, re-elected in 1882, and still retains the office. Dr. Dupuis has travelled extensively through the United States, Canada, and Europe, and has written interesting descriptions of his travels.—His brother, **Nathan Fellowes**, b. in Portland, Ontario, in 1836, received his rudimentary education at a common school, and from his fourteenth till his eighteenth year worked at the business of clock and watch making. He then entered Queen's college, Kingston, where he was graduated with honors. In 1867 he was appointed professor of chemistry in Queen's college, and in 1880 was transferred to the chair of mathematics.

**DUPUY, Eliza Ann**, author, b. in Petersburg, Va., about 1814; d. in New Orleans in January, 1881. She was descended from Col. Dupuy, who led the band of Huguenot exiles to the banks of James river. At an early age she became a governess in Natchez, and while so employed wrote her first book, "The Conspirators," in which Aaron Burr is the principal character. Her other works include "The Huguenot Exiles"; "Emma Wattou, or Trials and Triumphs"; "Celeste"; "Florence, or the Fatal Vow"; "Separation"; "Concealed Treasure"; "Ashleigh"; and "The Country Neighborhood." She wrote in all about forty stories, most of them for the New York "Ledger."

**DUQUESNE, Joseph Marie Lazare**, Viscount, French naval officer, b. in Havana, Cuba, in 1804; d. in Mexico in 1854. He was a descendant of the famous Admiral Duquesne, studied at the naval college of Angoulême, France, was promoted 2d lieutenant in 1821, 1st lieutenant in 1831, and in 1837 commander of the brig "Le Laurier," in the fleet operating against Mexico. He distinguished himself during the bombardment of San Juan de Ulua in 1838, and contributed greatly toward the capture of the fortifications of Vera Cruz. He was promoted corvette captain in 1839, commodore in 1844 for bravery at Tanger and Mogador, and rear-admiral in 1853, and as such commanded the French fleet operating in the West Indies and the Gulf of

Mexico. During a visit to the city of Mexico he died of yellow fever.

**DUQUESNE DE MENNEVILLE**, Marquis, governor of New France, b. in France early in the 18th century. He was a grand nephew of Abraham Duquesne, the great French mariner, early entered the royal marine service, and became a captain. In 1753 he was appointed governor of New France, having been recommended to the office by Gallissonière. He introduced great reforms into the colony, placed the colonial troops on a par with the European by constant drilling and study, erected forts in the far west, and resisted the encroachments of the English and colonial troops. Among the forts so erected was the one bearing his name on the present site of Pittsburg. It was during his administration that the assassination of Jumonville took place, and also the brilliant victory over the English at Coulon de Villiers in 1754. Duquesne solicited his recall, and departed for France in 1755.

**DUQUET, Joseph**, Canadian notary, b. in Châteaufort, Canada, in 1817; d. in Montreal in 1838. He began his studies in the college of Montreal, and finished them in the college of Chambly. He adopted the profession of notary, and became the partner of his uncle, M. Demaray, in the town of Saint-Jean. The latter, a member of the Canadian legislature, was arrested in 1837, along with several others. Duquet attempted a rescue, which failed, and then set out for Montreal, to put his friends on their guard, and to organize a force that would secure the release of the prisoners. When he arrived at Longueuil, learning that his friends had been rescued and that he was himself in great danger from the pursuit of the government troops, he fled to the United States. He returned to Canada after a short stay, taking part in the fight at Moor's Corner, in which the Canadians were beaten. He escaped to the United States and remained at Swanton until Lord Durham's proclamation of amnesty, when he returned to his own country. When he learned that the Canadian exiles, who had taken refuge in the United States, were preparing to return to Canada under the command of Robert Nelson, he prepared to assist them. He was one of the most active organizers of the Chasseurs, a secret society, and went from parish to parish, preparing the people for the great rising of the 3d of November. On that date, in conjunction with Cardinal, he arrested all the principal Tories of Laprairie, and set out at the head of a small force to take possession of Caughnawaga and deprive the Indian inhabitants of their arms. He was betrayed by those who were to aid him, arrested, and conducted to the prison of Montreal, where he was hanged.

**DURÁN, Martín** (doo-ran'), Mexican priest, b. in Santiago, Tlaltelolco, Mexico; d. there in 1584. He was of pure Indian blood, was educated in the Franciscan college established in his native town, and entered the religious order of the Dominican fathers, soon becoming one of the most celebrated pulpit orators of the time. In 1584 he had permission to preach in the Mexican language in the church of Santiago Tlaltelolco; and in his first sermon dared to denounce slavery and to support the doctrines of Bartolome de las Casas. Durán was arrested and warned by the church not to preach to the Indians these sermons against the established order of things. Father Francisco de los Rios was then commissioned by the archbishop to hear the succeeding sermons of Durán, and, after listening to one, accused the preacher, before the Inquisition, of propagating among the Indians heretical and



immoral ideas, and hatred to the Spaniards. Duran was seized by the Inquisition, and his property, which consisted only of books, was also seized. Among them were found two magnificent works, which had been overlooked by the inquisitors, and the authorities, hearing of the existence of similar works among the Indians, caused Duran to be subjected to the most cruel torments in order that he should reveal where he had obtained them; but their cruelty was met by the Indian friar with great courage, and he revealed nothing. The torment lasted for several days, and at last Duran was burned alive, on suspicion of being a heretic.

**DURAND, Cyrus**, engraver, b. in Jefferson village, N. J., 27 Feb., 1787; d. in Irvington, N. J., 18 Sept., 1868. He was descended from Huguenots who came to this country after the revocation of the edict of Nantes, and his father was a watch-maker. Cyrus received a common-school education in his native village, and was for a time occupied in the construction of machinery. In this he was eminently successful, and when, in consequence of the non-intercourse acts passed by England, factories sprang up everywhere, his services were in great demand. In 1814 he settled in Newark, N. J., where he worked as a silversmith, and in the autumn of that year volunteered as a drummer, and served for three months at Sandy Hook. A year later he was employed in the Taurino factory in Rahway, N. J., making machines for spinning and carding hair for the manufacture of carpets. His attention was then directed to bank-note engraving, and he made for Peter Maverick, of New York, a machine for ruling straight and wave-lines for bank-notes. During the next year he made two other machines, one for drawing water-lines, and the other for making plain ovals. These machines, of his own invention, may be regarded as the beginning of that series of geometrical lathes by which machine-work on bank-notes has been carried to a degree of excellence that rivals the rich effects of the burin and pencil. After this Durand devoted himself to bank-note engraving, and his inventions include many appliances, the principal of which, beside the geometrical lathe, are machines for engine-turning and transfer presses. He was a skilled workman of unusual ability, and was considered capable of working in twenty-two occupations.—His brother, **Asher Brown**, artist, b. in Jefferson, N. J., 21 Aug., 1796; d. in South Orange, 17

Sept., 1886, acquired in his father's workshop some knowledge of the elementary processes of engraving. At first he confined his attention to cutting initials on spoons and similar objects. His earliest attempts at engraving prints were made on plates rolled out of copper coins and with gravers of his own make. The success of these efforts led to a commission to copy a portrait on the lid of a snuff-box. In 1812 he was

apprenticed to Peter Maverick, an engraver in New York city, and five years later he was admitted into partnership with his master. His first original work was a "Beggar," after a painting by Samuel Waldo, and when John Trumbull painted the "Declaration of Independence," Charles Heath, of London, was to have engraved it, but, business complications having arisen, the picture was given to Durand. He worked steadily at it for three years, and the best-known engraving in the United States was the result. His reputation was at once established and his work grew in demand. "Musidora," engraved in 1825, and "General Jackson," in 1828, are prominent plates of this period. Mr. Durand contributed extensively to the "annuals," which were then fashionable, and some of his best work appears in these, including "The Wife," by S. F. B. Morse, "A Gypsying Party," after Charles R. Leslie, and the "White Plume," by Charles C. Ingham. Many of the heads engraved for the "National Portrait Gallery" were executed by him, and "Ariadne," after John Vanderlyn's painting, was his work. Mr. Durand, who was an admirable draughtsman and possessed an instinctive sense of color, became dissatisfied with the limits of engraving, and aspired for a wider field of art. He studied nature diligently, and became most proficient in landscape painting, which from 1836 became his chosen occupation. Prof. Robert W. Weir speaks of him as one of "the fathers of American landscape." A few portraits are among his earlier productions in oil, such as heads of Andrew Jackson, John Quincy Adams, James Madison, and Edward Everett, while those of William Cullen Bryant, James Kent, and Gouverneur Kemble are among his latest works in this line; and he also executed several figure-paintings, among which are "Harvey Birch and Washington," "The Capture of André," "The Dance on the Battery," "The Wrath of Peter Stuyvesant," and "God's Judgment on Gog." His landscapes include "The Catskills from Hillsdale," "The Franconia Mountains," "The Rainbow," "Sunday Morning," "Primeval Forest," "Franconia Notch," and several views of Lake George. His largest canvas, "A Mountain Forest" (1869), now hangs in the Corecoran gallery, Washington. Of his recent works, "Studies from Nature," "Il Pappagallo," and "Kauterskill Clove," were sent to the Philadelphia exhibition in 1876. He was one of the founders of the National academy of design in 1826, and after the resignation of Samuel F. B. Morse, in 1845, was its president till 1861.—His son, **John**, art critic, b. in New York city, 6 May, 1822, edited for several years a monthly publication called "The Crayon," devoted especially to the interests of the fine arts. He has also translated several of Taine's works, including "Ideal in Art" (New York, 1868); "Italy, Rome, and Naples" (1868); "Italy, Florence, and Venice" (1869); "Philosophy of Art; Art in the Netherlands" (1870); and "Art in Greece" (1871).

**DURAND, Élias**, botanist, b. in Mentz, France (now Germany), 25 Jan., 1794; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 15 Aug., 1873. He studied medicine in Paris, and on his graduation joined the medical corps of Napoleon's army. Dr. Durand was present at the battles of Lutzen, Bautzen, Hanau, Katzbach, and Leipzig, but after the downfall of the emperor he left France and came to the United States. He settled at first in Baltimore and then in Philadelphia, where he established a drug-store which became the resort of many of the most eminent physicians of the day. He also devoted himself to botany, and became thoroughly familiar with the flora of North America, collecting an herbarium that included ten thousand species of North American plants. This, the work of nearly forty years, he presented to the museum of the Jardin des



*A. B. Durand*

apprenticed to Peter Maverick, an engraver in New York city, and five years later he was admitted into partnership with his master. His first original work was a "Beggar," after a paint-



plantes in Paris in 1868. A separate gallery has been devoted to the collection in that institution, and it was called "Herbaria Durandi" after the donor. Dr. Durand was a contributor to scientific journals, and a member of scientific societies in the United States and Europe.

**DURAND, Marie**, singer, b. in Charleston, S. C., about 1850. She was educated in New York, studying music with Signor Achille Errani, and made her first appearance in Chicago as Zerlina in "Don Giovanni." After continuing her musical studies for some years, she appeared at the imperial opera in St. Petersburg, and then sang in French opera in Brussels. Returning to the United States, she was seen in New Orleans, but went to Italy and sang at Milan and elsewhere. She was induced to leave light soprano parts and devote herself to those great dramatic representations in which she has since achieved distinction, such as Selika in "L'Africaine." Later she became known for her brilliant performances in "Les Huguenots," "Norma," "Robert le Diable," and "Roi de Lahore." In 1883 she made her first appearance at the royal Italian opera in London, in the rôle of La Gioconda, of which she was the first exponent outside of Italy. She was then engaged for the entire opera season in St. Petersburg, but in April, 1884, returned to London to sing in Covent Garden.

**DURANG, Charles**, dancer, b. in Philadelphia in 1796; d. there, 15 Feb., 1870. He made his first appearance in the Chestnut street theatre in 1803, and subsequently performed in almost every theatre in the United States. Mr. Durang was actor, author, stage-manager, prompter, ballet-master, and finally opened a dancing academy. He was the author of a "History of the Philadelphia Stage from 1752 to 1854," which appeared serially in the Philadelphia "Journal."

**DURANQUET, Hyacinthe**, Jesuit, b. in Clermont, Auvergne, in 1809. He studied theology in the colleges of the society in France, became a Jesuit in 1836, and in the same year embarked for the United States, landing at New Orleans in 1837. For the next ten years he taught in the college of Grand Coteau. He came to New York in 1847 and taught for the next five years in St. John's college, Fordham. Since 1858 he has been chaplain of the Tombs prison and the institutions on Blackwell's Island, and was the first Roman Catholic missionary appointed to that office. His success in persuading criminals condemned to death to repent has been noteworthy. He has written many articles on missionary life for the French magazines, and has published in the "Messenger of the Sacred Heart" a series of papers embodying his reminiscences of New York prisons. He is now engaged (1889) on a volume of the same character.

**DURANT, Charles S.**, aeronaut, b. about 1805; d. in Jersey City, 2 March, 1873. He made a balloon ascension in 1833 from the Battery in New York, which was one of the first ever made by a native American. Subsequently he made fourteen others, on one occasion descending into the Atlantic ocean. Mr. Durant was the author of several books of a scientific character, one of which was a "Treatise on Shells and Sea-Weeds."

**DURANT, Henry Towle**, philanthropist, b. in Hanover, N. H., 20 Feb., 1822; d. in Wellesley, Mass., 3 Oct., 1881. His name was originally Henry Welles Smith. He was graduated at Harvard in 1841, and subsequently studied law with Gen. Butler. In 1846, having been admitted to the bar, he entered on the practice of his profession in Boston, and soon became prominent. After changing his

name to Durant he was associated with Rufus Choate and other noted lawyers of the time, and was very successful with cases committed to his care. Meanwhile he became connected with John H. Cheever in the formation of the New York belting and packing company, and also in the purchase of iron-mines in northern New York, both of which enterprises proved exceedingly profitable. In 1863 his only son died, and during the boy's illness he determined thenceforth to consecrate his life to the cause of the Christian religion. Finding that "the law and the gospel were diametrically opposed," he disposed of his law business, although it was exceedingly profitable. He made New York city his residence for some time, and became impressed with the necessity of providing a college where



women could obtain a superior education. His plans were put into execution and Wellesley college resulted. This institution, built and equipped at an expense of \$1,000,000, was opened in September, 1875, and has since been maintained at an expense of \$50,000 per annum, furnished through the liberality of Mr. Durant. The college buildings are beautifully situated in the midst of a park of 300 acres in Wellesley, about fifteen miles west of Boston. While undenominational, the institution is distinctively and positively Christian. After 1864 he became a lay preacher, and held a great number of meetings, not only in Boston and its neighborhood, but in many towns of Massachusetts and New Hampshire. Failing health led to his discontinuing public exhortation, but his interest in Christian enterprises continued throughout his life. He left a large property at his death, and the work of the college is continued by his widow.

**DURANT, Thomas Jefferson**, lawyer, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 8 Aug., 1817; d. in Washington, D. C., 4 Feb., 1882. He removed to New Orleans at the age of seventeen, and was appointed a clerk in the post-office there. After studying law he was admitted to the bar and became prominent in his profession. He was elected state senator, afterward appointed U. S. district attorney for Louisiana, and then became attorney-general of the state. He was a Union man during the civil war and a recognized leader of those who supported the national government. When New Orleans was captured by Farragut in 1862 the office of governor was tendered to Mr. Durant, but he declined it on the ground that he could not be governor and at the same time be subordinate to military authority. In 1865 he left New Orleans and settled in Washington, where he soon took high rank as a lawyer. He practised before the supreme court, and at the time of his death was counsel for the United States before the Spanish and American claims commission.

**DURÃO, Jose da Santa-Rita**, Brazilian poet, b. in Infecçãoado, a parish of Marianna, province of Minas-Geraes, in 1737; d. in Lisbon, Portugal,



in 1783. He studied in the University of Coimbra, Portugal, where he was made doctor of laws, and obtained great distinction as a scholar. He afterward entered the order of the Friars of St. Augustin, and at once became celebrated as a preacher. His opinions in favor of the Jesuits excited the enmity of the Marquis of Pombal, the minister of Joseph I., of Portugal, who had been his protector. When the Jesuits were expelled, Durao thought himself in danger, and fled to Andalusia in 1762. Hostilities, however, had begun the same year between Portugal and Spain, and he was imprisoned as a Portuguese spy till the signing of the treaty of Paris, 10 Feb., 1763, when he left Spain for Italy. He took up his residence in Rome, where he enjoyed the acquaintance of Alfieri, Cesarotti, and the noted literary men of the period. Here he began to write the poem on which his fame principally rests, "Caramuru, or the Discovery of Bahia," which was completed and published in 1781. In 1771 he returned to Lisbon, and from that time till his death was professor of theology in the University of Coimbra. In addition to his poem of "Caramuru" he wrote many other works in prose and poetry, but the only one of them read to-day in Portugal and Brazil is the "Caramuru," and its popularity is constantly increasing. The hero is the Portuguese navigator Diogo Alvares, who was shipwrecked on the coast of Brazil in 1508 or 1509, and who was called by the natives "Caramuru," or "man of fire," from the guns of his followers. In his pictures of Indian manners and customs, and in his descriptions of the splendid scenery of Brazil, Durao is considered to have equalled Fenimore Cooper, the novelist. Durao was little known beyond Brazil and Portugal before 1823, when a French translation of the "Caramuru" was published by De Monglave.

**DURBIN, Elisha J.**, missionary, b. in Madison county, Ky., in 1800. At the age of sixteen he entered the Roman Catholic seminary of St. Thomas, Ky., and was ordained priest in 1822, afterward becoming professor in St. Joseph's college, Bardstown, and assistant at the cathedral there. In 1824 he was intrusted with the pastoral care of the entire Roman Catholic population of western and south-western Kentucky, with headquarters in Morganfield, Union co. After 1832 he was also obliged to visit Nashville several times a year. During fifty years of his missionary labors his horseback journeys averaged 200 miles a week. Father Durbin himself estimates that during sixty-two years he has travelled over 500,000 miles. Within two years after his nomination to the mission of south-western Kentucky he built the Church of the Sacred Heart, then the only Roman Catholic church west of Breckinridge county and east of the Mississippi, and the Church of St. Ambrose in Union county. He erected the Church of St. Gerome in Graves county in 1836, that of the Sacred Heart, Morganfield, in 1855, and St. Agnes's church, Uniontown, in 1860, of which he was appointed pastor. In 1873 he was relieved of his pastoral duties in Union county, but insisted on being allotted active work, and was given charge of the Roman Catholics living along the Elizabethtown and Paducah railroad. Here he remained till 1883, when he was persuaded to spend the remainder of his life in St. Joseph's seminary, Bardstown. In 1885 he petitioned his bishop to be restored to active duty, and was assigned to pastoral work.

**DURBIN, John Price**, clergyman, b. in Bourbon county, Ky., in 1800; d. in New York city, 17 Oct., 1876. At the age of fourteen he was apprenticed to a cabinet-maker, and in 1819 entered the

itinerant ministry of the Methodist Episcopal church. He studied at Miami university while preaching at Hamilton, Ohio, was graduated at Cincinnati college in 1825, and soon afterward was appointed professor of languages in Augusta college, Kentucky. He was elected chaplain of the U. S. senate in 1831, and in 1832 was chosen professor of natural science in the Wesleyan university, and became editor of the "Christian Advocate and Journal," New York, in 1833. In 1834 he was elected president of Dickinson college, Carlisle, Pa., and during his incumbency made an extensive tour in Europe and the east. As member of the general conference of 1844 he was a prominent actor in the great contest on slavery which divided the church. After retiring from his office in 1845 he was pastor of churches in Philadelphia, and was also presiding elder of the Philadelphia district. He was secretary of the missionary society from 1850 to 1872, when he retired in consequence of physical infirmity. To his labors was largely due the establishment of missions in India, Bulgaria, western and northern Europe, and many parts of the United States, and the reinvigoration of those in China and elsewhere, while through his plans the annual contributions were increased from \$100,000 to \$600,000. In 1867 he visited Europe in the interest of missions. He was distinguished for his eloquence and administrative ability. Beside numerous contributions to periodical literature, Dr. Durbin published "Observations in Europe, principally in France and Great Britain" (2 vols., New York, 1844), and "Observations in Egypt, Palestine, Syria, and Asia Minor" (2 vols., 1845), and edited, with notes, Wood's "Mosaic History of the Creation" (1831).

**DUREAU DE LA MALLE, Jean Baptiste Joseph René**, French scholar, b. in Santo Domingo, 21 Nov., 1742; d. in Landres, France, 19 Sept., 1807. He became an orphan in infancy, and was sent to France when he was but five years old. In 1749 he entered the college of Plessis, where he distinguished himself for scholarship, and afterward he devoted himself exclusively to literary pursuits. His thorough and critical knowledge of the principal European languages and his fondness for comparative philology led him to the study of the classics later in life. His house in Paris became the resort of the most distinguished literary men in France, and he was intimate with La Harpe, D'Alembert, Marmontel, and Delille. Dureau was named a member of the corps legislatif in 1802, and of the institute in 1804. He published "Traité des Bienfaits," a translation from Seneca (1776), and a translation of the works of Tacitus, which was at once recognized as superior to all previous French translations of that author (3 vols., 1790). After his death appeared his translations of Sallust (1808), Livy (1810), and Valerius Flaccus (1812).

**DURELL, Edward Henry**, jurist, b. in Portsmouth, N. H., 14 July, 1810; d. in Schoharie, N. Y., 29 March, 1887. His father was chief justice of the state, and U. S. district attorney during the first Jackson administration. After studying at Phillips Exeter academy, the son was graduated at Harvard in 1831, and studied law there and with his father. He also became familiar with the French, Spanish, Italian, and German languages. In the autumn of 1834 he settled in Pittsburg, Miss., which he re-named Grenada, and removed to New Orleans in 1836, where he resumed the practice of his profession. Mr. Durell drafted a statute in 1843 that made a change in the law of the descent of property in Louisiana, thereby removing the



source of many family feuds. In 1854-'6 he was a member of the common council of New Orleans, and as chairman of its finance committee was the author of several important measures. By sinking an artesian well in Canal street, Mr. Durell proved correct the opinion of Sir Charles Lyell, that New Orleans rests on the bed of the sea. He strenuously opposed the adoption of the secession ordinance in Louisiana, left the Democratic party on that issue, and for some time afterward he lived in retirement. After the capture of New Orleans by Farragut, Mr. Durell was called upon to construct a new municipal government, and drafted the so-called bureau system, which remained in force



*E. H. SUMMIT*

from July, 1862, till some years after the war. He was president of the city's bureau of finances in 1862-'4, and mayor of New Orleans during part of 1863, administering the office with great credit. In 1863 he was appointed by President Lincoln U. S. judge for the eastern district of Louisiana, and presided over the entire state after the abolition of the western district in 1866. Judge Durell was president of the State constitutional convention of 1864, and in 1865 declined the office of justice of the U. S. supreme court, tendered him by Mr. Lincoln. In 1867, by a personal visit to Washington, he brought about a discontinuance of legal procedure in Louisiana under the confiscation laws, and in the same year declined the Austrian mission. In 1868 he was mentioned as a candidate for vice-president. He resigned from the bench in 1874, and from 1875 till his death resided chiefly in Schoharie, N. Y., engaged in literary pursuits. He contributed much to periodical literature, and published "Sketches" under the pen-name of "H. Didimus" (New York, 1840). He left in manuscript a translation, made in 1840, of P. C. Roux's "Essay on the History of France, and the Immediate Causes of the Revolution of 1789," and a volume of notes to the same; and had in preparation a "History of Seventeen Years: from 1860 to the Retiring of the Federal Arms from Louisiana and South Carolina."

**DURFEE, Bradford Matthew Chaloner**, merchant, b. in Fall River, Mass., 15 June, 1843; d. there, 13 Sept., 1872. His father died shortly after the boy's birth, leaving him a large fortune. He entered Yale, but failing health compelled him to leave college during his sophomore year, and he visited Europe in 1865, spending two and a half years in travel. On his return he assumed the management of his affairs, but his health compelled him to be largely on the sea, and he became an ardent yachtsman. For several years he made long cruises on his yacht "Josephine," visiting various countries on the Atlantic ocean. Durfee hall, one of the finest college dormitories in the United States, was his gift to Yale, which honored him with the degree of A. M. in 1871.

**DURFEE, Job**, jurist, b. in Tiverton, R. I., 20 Sept., 1790; d. there, 26 July, 1847. He was graduated at Brown in 1813, and then, after studying law, admitted to practice. In 1814 he was elected a member of the state legislature, serving continu-

ously until 1819, and again from 1827 till 1829, becoming speaker in 1828. He was elected as a federalist to congress, and served from 3 Dec., 1821, till 3 March, 1825. At the close of his congressional career he declined a renomination, and retired to his farm, where he devoted his attention to literature. Later he resumed his legal practice, and in 1833 was appointed associate, becoming, two years later, chief justice of the supreme court of his state, which office he held with honor to himself during Dorr's rebellion and till his death. Judge Durfee wrote poetry, and published "What Cheer? or Roger Williams in Exile" (1832; republished in England); also an abstruse philosophical treatise entitled "Panidea." See "Complete Works of Job Durfee, with a Memoir of his Life," edited by his son (Providence, 1849).

**DURFEE, William Franklin**, engineer, b. in New Bedford, Mass., 15 Nov., 1833, received a practical mechanical training at home, and took a course of special study at the Lawrence scientific school of Harvard. In 1853 he became an engineer and architect in his native town, and for five years held the appointment of city surveyor. He was chosen as one of the representatives of New Bedford in the legislature of 1861, and, as secretary of its military committee, was active in forwarding legislation for the equipment of troops at the beginning of the civil war. While holding office he introduced a resolution requesting congress to repeal "all laws which deprive any class of loyal subjects of the government from bearing arms for the common defence." This is believed to have been the first definite proposal for the arming of colored troops. Subsequent to the adjournment of the legislature he devoted himself to his profession, and designed a gun for naval use. A government commission reported that it was the best of its kind that had ever been brought to its notice. Every essential feature of this weapon anticipated that of the "Destroyer" of John Ericsson; but the government was slow to adopt new weapons, and all efforts to introduce it were abandoned by Mr. Durfee. In June, 1862, he was invited to ascertain if the iron ores of the Lake Superior region were suitable for the manufacture of steel by a method invented by William Kelly, and he erected experimental works where ingots of steel were produced from which were rolled, on 25 May, 1865, the first steel rails ever made in the United States. Mr. Durfee became convinced early in his study of the Bessemer process that an exact knowledge of the chemical composition of the crude materials was necessary, and for this purpose equipped, at Wyandotte, Mich., the first analytical laboratory built as an adjunct to steel-works in the United States. Since that time he has had the management of various works, and has successfully introduced the Siemens's regenerative furnace in several places. During 1876 he was one of the group of judges at the Centennial exhibition in Philadelphia, having under its supervision the examination of machine tools for wood, iron, and stone working. For his services he received a medal. Afterward he built, at Ansonia, Conn., the first successful furnaces for refining copper by the use of gaseous fuel ever constructed in the United States. Of his recent work, the most conspicuous undertaking was the removal of a brick chimney, eight feet square at the base and 100 feet high, weighing 170 tons, from its original foundation, and successfully placing the same upon a new one some thirty feet distant. In 1886 he accepted the general management of the U. S. mits company, owners of important patents for the production of wrought-iron and



steel castings. Mr. Durfee is a member of numerous scientific bodies, to whose proceedings he has contributed papers of technical interest.

**DURFEE, Zoheth Shearman**, manufacturer, b. in Fall River, Mass., 22 April, 1831; d. in Providence, R. I., 8 June, 1880. He was graduated at the New Bedford high school, and finished at the Friends' academy in that city. On the completion of his studies he learned the blacksmith's trade, after which he was associated with his father and uncle in the same business. In 1858 he was requested by a number of New Bedford capitalists to report on a new process for the making of steel direct from pig-iron, invented by Joseph Dixon. This led to a careful study of the entire subject of the manufacture of steel, and especially of the Bessemer process, then recently invented in England. He discovered that a patent substantially the same as Henry Bessemer's, but claiming priority over it, had been granted in the United States to William Kelly. After satisfying himself of the validity of this patent, he obtained control of it, and visited England for the purpose of buying Bessemer's rights in the United States, but failed. Meanwhile he accumulated much information relative to the practical details of the manufacture of steel, and became convinced that the invention of Robert Mushet was an essential feature in both processes. On his return to the United States he organized a company of prominent iron-makers for protecting and introducing into practical use the Kelly patent. In 1863 he again visited England, secured the control of the Mushet patent for the United States, and subsequently experimental steel-works were erected by the Kelly-process company in Wyandotte, Mich., where the ingots from which the first steel rails ever made in the United States were produced. During the following year Mr. Durfee, after a course of experiments, indicated the desirability of melting the charge in the cupola instead of in the reverberatory furnace. That feature prevails exclusively to-day and demonstrates the correctness of Mr. Durfee's views. In 1866 the conflicting interests of the rival patentees were united in the Pneumatic steel association, of which he became secretary and treasurer, holding that office till his death. Later he was called to superintend the steel-works in Troy, N. Y., but relinquished that appointment in 1868 and returned to New York, henceforth devoting his exclusive attention to the steel association, whose business he managed until a short time before his death. He patented various improvements in machinery for the manufacture of iron and steel, and made the first movement and probably did more than any other single person toward introducing cheapened steel into the United States.

**DURHAM, John George Lambton**, Earl of, English statesman, b. in Lambton castle, county Durham, 12 April, 1792; d. in Cowes, Isle of Wight, 28 July, 1840. He was educated at Eton and Cambridge, served a short time in a regiment of hussars, and in 1813 was returned to parliament, where he distinguished himself by his liberal views. During the reform excitement of 1819 he advocated the popular cause, both in parliament and at public meetings. He was one of the defenders of Queen Caroline, and in 1821 brought forward a scheme of parliamentary reform which, though at that time unsuccessful, was embodied in the reform act of ten years later. In 1828 he was raised to the peerage as Baron Durham; in 1830 he was lord privy seal in Earl Grey's ministry, and in 1833, on his retirement from the cabinet, was made an earl. In 1836-'7 he became ambassador to Russia, and in

1838 was sent, with extraordinary powers, to Canada, as governor-general. When he arrived there he found the disturbed state of public feeling, consequent upon the rebellion of 1837, still in existence, the constitution practically suspended, and the efficient administration of the law no longer possible. In order to remedy these evils he issued different ordinances which declared, among other things, an amnesty to all the rebels, save their leaders, who were declared banished to Bermuda. His administration of the duties of his office failed to give satisfaction, either in Canada or Great Britain, and he was in consequence recalled in December, 1839. Soon after his return to England an elaborate report by him on Canadian affairs was published. In it he proposed the scheme of the union of the British North American provinces for legislative purposes, and insisted upon the fullest constitutional freedom for the people. It is supposed that the disgrace of his recall preyed upon his mind and hastened his death.

**DURHAM, Milton Jamison**, lawyer, b. in Mercer county, Ky., 16 May, 1824. He was graduated at Asbury university in 1844, after which he studied law with Joshua F. Bell and was graduated at the Louisville law-school in 1850. For several years he followed his profession with great success, and in 1861-'2 was one of the circuit judges of Kentucky. He then returned to his law practice in Danville, which he continued till 1873, when he was elected as a Democrat to congress, serving from 1 Dec., 1873, till 3 March, 1879. Mr. Durham resumed his profession, but in March, 1885, was appointed first comptroller of the national treasury, an office which he now holds.

**DURIER, Antoine**, R. C. bishop, b. in Rouen, France, in 1833. He was preparing himself for the priesthood in the seminary of Lyons when, in response to an appeal from Archbishop Blanc, of New Orleans, he volunteered for the mission of Louisiana. He arrived in the United States in 1855, and was sent to the College of Mount St. Mary's of the West, where he completed his theological course and studied English. He was ordained in 1856, and stationed at Chillicothe, Ohio. In 1857 he was appointed assistant pastor of the cathedral of New Orleans, and afterward became pastor of the Church of the Annunciation in the same city. In 1885 he was consecrated bishop of Natchitoches.

**DURIVAGE, Francis Alexander**, author, b. in Boston, Mass., in 1814; d. in 1881. He was a contributor of poems, humorous articles, short stories, and sketches to the magazines, under the pen-name of "Old Un." In connection with W. S. Chase he translated Lamartine's "History of the Revolution of 1848." At a later date he issued, with George P. Burnham, who wrote under the pseudonym of "Young Un," "Stray Subjects arrested and bound over, being the Fugitive Offspring of the Old Un and the Young Un that have been lying around loose, and are now tied up for Fast Keeping" (Boston, 1848). He was the author of several plays, and was for a time editor of "Ballou's Pictorial." In addition to the works previously mentioned, he published a "Cyclopædia of History" (Hartford, 1836), and "Life Scenes from the World around Us" (Boston, 1853).

**DURKEE, Charles**, senator, b. in Royalton, Vt., 5 Dec., 1807; d. in Omaha, Neb., 14 Jan., 1870. He was educated in his native town and in the Burlington academy, after which he engaged in business, and later emigrated to the territory of Wisconsin, where he was one of the founders of Southport, now Kenosha. He was a member of



the first territorial legislature of Wisconsin, held in Burlington (Iowa and Minnesota being then parts of the territory). In 1847 he was again a member of the territorial legislature, and in 1848 was elected to the first state legislature of Wisconsin. He was elected as a Free-soiler to congress, serving from 6 Dec., 1849, till 3 March, 1853, and was the first distinctive anti-slavery man in congress from the northwest. In 1855 he was chosen as a Republican to be U. S. senator from Wisconsin, succeeding Isaac P. Walker. He was a member of the peace congress in 1861, and was appointed governor of Utah in 1865, holding that office until failing health compelled him to resign.

**DURKEE, John**, soldier, b. in Windham, Conn., in 1728; d. in Norwich, 29 May, 1782. He served in the French and Indian war, becoming a major of militia, and, from the place of his residence, was known as the "bold bean-hiller." In 1766, at the time of the passage of the stamp-act, the county of New London appointed him to correspond with the Sons of Liberty in the adjoining provinces. He was among those who settled in Wyoming valley under the name of the Susquehanna company in 1769, and was the leader of the Connecticut forces, commanding the fort that bore his name. Subsequently he was captured by the force sent out by Gov. John Penn, and taken to Philadelphia, where for a time he was closely confined. In 1770 he was released, and again took command, but afterward returned to Connecticut. At the beginning of the Revolutionary war he raised "one hundred choice men," who were annexed to Putnam's brigade, of which he was major. He distinguished himself at Bunker Hill, and commanded a regiment in the battles of Long Island, Germantown, Harlem, White Plains, Trenton, and Monmouth, and was in Gen. John Sullivan's expedition against the Six Nations in 1779. A year later he resigned from the army.

**DUROCHER, Laurent**, lawyer, b. in the Mission of St. Genevieve, Mo., in 1786; d. in Monroe, Mich., 21 Sept., 1861. His father was a French-Canadian. Laurent was educated in Montreal, and settled at Frenchtown, on the river Raisin, in 1805. At the beginning of the war of 1812 he joined Gen. Hull's army, and rendered important services to the government after his surrender. He was clerk of Monroe county from its organization in 1818 till about 1838, for six years was in the territorial council, and in 1835 a member of the convention that framed the first constitution of Michigan. He also served in the state legislature, and was justice of the peace and probate judge at Monroe. He was the great legal authority among the French population on the river Raisin.

**DURRETT, Reuben Thomas**, lawyer, b. in Henry county, Ky., 24 Jan., 1824. After studying at Georgetown college, Ky., he was graduated at Brown in 1849, and at the law department of the University of Louisville in 1850, and practised his profession in Louisville until 1880. From 1857 till 1859 he was editor and half owner of the Louisville "Courier." He was the founder of the public library of Kentucky, of the Louisville Abstract and loan association, and of the Filson club of Louisville, and has collected one of the most complete and valuable private libraries in the southwest. He is president of the associations that he has formed, and a member of various historical societies, and has travelled extensively. He is the author of "The Life and Writings of John Filson, the First Historian of Kentucky" (published by the Filson club, 1884), and has assisted in the preparation of many historical works, and contributed to various

periodicals. A series of articles on the "Kentucky Resolutions of 1798-'9" appeared in the "Southern Bivouac" in 1886. Many of his arguments and addresses, both legal and literary, have been published.

**DURRIE, Daniel Steele**, antiquarian, b. in Albany, N. Y., 2 Jan., 1819. He was educated in the schools of that city, and in South Hadley, Mass. He became a bookseller at Albany in 1843, removed to the west in 1850, resumed that business at Madison, Wis., in 1852, and followed it till 1857. In 1858 he became librarian of the State historical society of Wisconsin. He has been superintendent of public schools at Roxbury, and secretary of the Madison board of education. Among his publications are genealogical histories of the Steele and Holt families (Albany, 1862 and 1864); "Bibliographica Genealogica Americana, or Index to American Pedigrees" (3d ed., 1886); "History of Madison, Wis., and the Four-Lake Country" (Madison, 1874); with W. B. Davis, "History of Missouri" (St. Louis, 1875); and "Wisconsin Biographical Dictionary."

**DURTHALER, Joseph**, clergyman, b. in Ste. Marie-au-Migne, Alsace, in 1819; d. in New York in 1885. He was educated at the Lyceum of Strasbourg, and took his degree at the University of France. He studied theology in the Seminary of Strasbourg, and became a Jesuit in 1844. He was then employed in teaching, and was noted for the number of artistic and literary celebrities that had been his pupils. During the Revolution of 1848 he came to the United States, at his own request was sent on the Indian mission, and in 1850 arrived at Walpole island. Here he was stricken with typhoid fever, and on his recovery was sent to teach in St. Mary's college, Montreal. He was next transferred to St. Francis Xavier's college, New York, of which he may be considered the founder. He built the new college, made it legally a collegiate institution, extended the course of science, strengthened its classical curriculum, and began its fine mineralogical, botanical, and conchological collections. In 1863 he resigned the presidency of St. Francis Xavier's and went to Buffalo, where he built a large church for the Germans, and founded the classical school that was afterward developed into Canisius's college. In 1871 he returned to St. Francis Xavier's college, but after a short stay went to Hoboken, where he organized a German parish. In 1875 he was named rector of St. Joseph's church, New York, and during the succeeding ten years built a church and school-houses, and founded a convent and school of the Sisters of Notre Dame.

**DURYÉE, Abram**, soldier, b. in New York city, 29 April, 1815. He is of Huguenot descent, and his grandfather served in the Revolutionary war, being at one time a prisoner in the old sugar-house on Liberty street. His father and two of his uncles served as officers in the war of 1812. Young Duryee was graduated at the Crosby street high school, and trained to mercantile life, accumulating a fortune as a mahogany merchant in New York. He entered the New York state militia in 1833, and served in the 142d regiment. Five years later he joined the 27th regiment (now the 7th) as a private, and rose gradually until he became its colonel in 1849, holding that office for fourteen years. During the Astor place riots he commanded his regiment and was twice wounded, and he also participated in the subsequent police, city hall, sixth ward, and "dead-rabbit" riots with the 7th. In April, 1861, he raised in less than a week the 5th New York volunteers, a regiment best known as "Duryee's zonaves." His command was engaged at Big Bethel, the first battle of the



war, and after the fight he was made acting brigadier-general, superseding Gen. E. W. Pierce. In August, 1861, he received his commission as brigadier-general and was given command of a brigade in Gen. James B. Ricketts's division. He participated in the battles of Cedar Mountain, Thoroughfare Gap, second Bull Run, and Chantilly, and with the Army of the Potomac was at South Mountain and Antietam, where he commanded Gen. Ricketts's division when the latter succeeded Gen. Hooker as corps commander. He then obtained a short leave of absence, and on his return to the army found that his brigade had been given to an inferior in rank. His claims for the old position were ignored, and in consequence he resigned in January, 1863. At the close of the war he received the brevet of major-general. Subsequently he was elected colonel of the 71st regiment, and brigadier-general of the 4th New York brigade, but both of these honors he declined. Besides his own regiment, the 165th (2d Duryee zouaves) and the 4th regiments in the national guard bore his name. In 1873 he was appointed police commissioner in New York city, which office he held for many years. At the time of the communistic gathering in Tompkins square during January, 1874, with a small force of police he attacked the crowd, captured their banners, and drove them from the square.

**DURYEE, William Rankin**, clergyman, b. in Newark, N. J., 10 April, 1838. He was graduated at Rutgers in 1856, and at the New Brunswick seminary in 1861, and ordained in Bergen, N. J., in 1862. In 1862-'3 he was a chaplain in the army, and after a brief pastorate at East Williamsburg became in 1864 pastor of the Reformed church at Lafayette, Jersey City, N. J. He has published a premium tract for soldiers, entitled "Sentinels for the Soul" (New York, 1862); "Our Mission Work Abroad," "Centennial Discourses of the Reformed Church" (1876); and critical essays and poems in religious journals. His song of "The Kingdom of Home" was awarded a prize.

**DUSSAUCE, Hippolyte**, chemist, b. in France; d. in New Lebanon, N. Y., 20 June, 1869. He studied chemistry under Chevreul in Paris, and held important scientific posts under the government of France. About 1863 he came to the United States, and subsequently acted as chemist to various firms, being at the time of his death in charge of the laboratory of a manufacturing chemist in New Lebanon. He translated, edited, and prepared numerous technical works for the press, including "Treatise on the Coloring Matters derived from Coal Tar" (Philadelphia, 1863); "Blues and Carmines of Indigo" (1863); "A Complete Treatise on the Art of dyeing Cotton and Wool" (1863); "A Complete Treatise on Perfumery" (1864); "A Practical Treatise on the Fabrication of Matches, Gun-Cotton, Colored Fires, and Fulminating Powders" (1864); "A New and Complete Treatise on the Arts of Tanning, Currying and Leather-Dressing" (1865); "A Practical Guide for the Perfumer" (1868); "A General Treatise on the Manufacture of Vinegar" (1868); and a "General Treatise on the Manufacture of every Description of Soap" (1869).

**DUSTIN, Hannah**, pioneer, b. about 1660. She was the wife of Thomas Dustin, of Haverhill, Mass., whom she married, 3 Dec., 1677. In the spring of 1697, when the New England frontier settlements were almost depopulated by the French and Indians, Haverhill, thirty miles from Boston, suffered greatly, forty of its inhabitants being killed or captured. Among them was the family of Hannah

Dustin, who, on 15 March, with her infant and nurse, was captured and carried off. Her husband, who first saw the savages approach and hastened to the rescue of his family, obeyed the entreaties of his brave wife, and fled as a protector to the remaining seven children. Mounting his horse and overtaking them, he placed himself between the foe and the little ones, and all escaped. The captive mother saw her infant, a week old, killed in her presence, and her home set on fire. The following day she was compelled to begin a long march with her enemies, walking eight hours on the first day, through snow, without shoes, and with inadequate clothing, after which they were suffered to sleep on the wet ground unsheltered. These hardships were repeated day after day until they reached the home of the leader of the savages, who lived on the island at the junction of the Merrimack and Contoocook rivers, near the present sight of Concord, N. H. Mrs. Dustin being told by the chief, to whom she had become a slave, that his prisoners would run the gauntlet at an Indian village and be subject to torture and wounds, resolved to escape. Instructed by an English lad from Worcester, who had been a prisoner of the Indians for a year, and aided by her companion in suffering, she learned how to kill instantly and how to take off the scalp. In the night, while her captors were asleep, she obtained a tomahawk, and killed nine of them, the lad killing the leader. A squaw, unhurt, and a young Indian boy, though badly wounded, escaped. Sinking all the boats, the party prepared one for their own transfer, with provisions; but, when about to leave the place, Mrs. Dustin, remembering that she had not full evidence of the tragedy, returned and scalped the slain savages. Reaching Haverhill after many hardships, she found her family safe; and in recognition of her heroism she was made the recipient of many honors among the people of her own and adjacent colonies. To the governor in Boston she presented a gun, tomahawk, and ten scalps, trophies of her victory. The general court gave to Mrs. Dustin and her child-companion \$250 each. The island is now call Dustin's Island. There, in 1874, the commonwealths of Massachusetts and New Hampshire erected a granite monument, on whose tablets are inscribed the names of Hannah Dustin, Mary Neff, the nurse, and Samuel Leonardson, the English boy.

**DUSUAU, Francis Emanuel Frederick**, Count de Lacroix, statesman, b. in New Orleans, La., 1 Jan., 1801; d. in Paris, France, 1 Sept., 1836. He was the son of Francis Dusau De Lacroix, founder and president of the bank of Louisiana. At the age of fourteen he was intrusted to the guardianship of Bishop Dubourg, of New Orleans, who took him to France and placed him in the academy of Abbé Liautard. He showed remarkable ability in his studies, and on their completion entered the bureau of the department of foreign affairs. During the ministry of the Baron de Damas his talents and activity placed him in the first rank among the pupils of the diplomatic school founded by that statesman. He afterward became secretary of the cabinet in the ministry of Prince de Polignac, and in 1830, during the three days of July, showed courage and skill in performing a difficult mission intrusted to him by Charles X. After the accession of Louis Philippe he threw himself with ardor into the cause of the legitimists, in whose interests he made several journeys to England, Holland, Italy, and Portugal. He entertained Don Carlos at the time of his journey to Paris, and was decorated by him with the order of



Charles III. During the intervals of his grave occupations he took part in editing the "Bénovateur," and contributed political articles to the "Quotidienne." In 1834 he published a translation of a work by Col. Hamilton, "Sur les hommes et les mœurs des États-Unis." He had planned several important works, which his premature death prevented him from accomplishing.

**DUTCHER, Addison Porter**, physician, b. in Durham, Greene co., N. Y., 11 Oct., 1818; d. in Cleveland, Ohio, 30 Jan., 1884. He was educated in the school of Benjamin Romain, began the study of medicine in New York city, and in 1839 was graduated at the New York College of physicians and surgeons. After practising in Cooksburg, N. Y., and New Brighton, Pa., he established himself at Enon Valley, N. Y., in 1847, and remained there until 1864, when he accepted the chair of the principles and practice of medicine in Charity hospital medical college, Cleveland, Ohio, which he held for two years. Since 1866 he has practised medicine in Cleveland. He was active in the movement for the abolition of slavery, and has taken a prominent part as a speaker and writer in that for the prohibition of the sale of intoxicating liquors. He has published "Selections from my Portfolio, comprising Lectures and Essays on Popular and Scientific Subjects" (Pittsburg, 1858); "Pulmonary Tuberculosis" (Philadelphia, 1876); "Sparks from the Forge of a Rough Thinker" (Cleveland, 1880); "Two Voyages to Europe" (1884); papers on "Epidemic Dysentery" and "Incision of the Uterine Neck," and lectures delivered at the Charity hospital.

**DUTCHER, Jacob C.**, clergyman, b. about 1820. He was graduated at Rutgers in 1843, and at the theological seminary of the Reformed church in 1846. After holding pastorates in New Jersey, and from 1858 till 1866 in various churches of New York city, he was settled in 1868 in Bound Brook, N. J., and was subsequently appointed U. S. consul at Port Hope, Canada. He has published "Requisites of National Greatness" (1843); "Sketch of Captain Demming," written at the request of the New York legislature (1864); "The Prodigal Son" (1870); "Our Fallen Heroes"; "Washington," an oration (1872); "The Old Home by the River" (1874); "America: Her Danger and Safety" (1875); and "Frank Lyttleton, or Winning his Way."

**DUTCHY**, an Apache Indian. He was a member of Geronimo's band, and one of the most vindictive of his race. When the band submitted to Gen. Crook in 1885, Dutchy showed the sincerity of his peacemaking by entering the U. S. cavalry as a scout. He turned the knowledge, skill, and daring that had made him a formidable foe into such use that he soon became famous. He was unerring in the use of the rifle, and claimed that he never missed his mark. He became especially attached to Capt. Emmet Crawford, of the 3d cavalry, and attended him in the treacherous attack when Crawford was killed. Dutchy sprang forward, laid his dead master on the ground, and killed not only the Mexican who had shot him, but the commanding officer of the Mexican detachment to which the slayer belonged. He is ranked as one of the most faithful as well as dangerous scouts in the western service.

**DUTERTRE, Jean Baptiste**, clergyman, b. in Calais, France, in 1610; d. Paris in 1687. He served at first on board the Dutch fleet, then entered the army, and was present at the taking of Maestricht in 1633. After escaping numerous dangers, he went to Paris and entered the Domini-

can order in 1635. The confidence of his superiors in his piety and knowledge of affairs induced them to send him on a mission to the Antilles in 1640. There he passed eighteen years, returning to France several times in the spiritual interests of the new colonies. He not only preached to the natives, but gave useful advice to the authorities, assisted in maintaining peace and order, and carefully took notes of all that was interesting or curious in his surroundings. After his return to France he made preparations for publishing the history of the islands he had visited. In 1656 the work was interrupted by an invitation from a M. de Cerillac, who wished to form a colony in America, and for that purpose asked Dutertre to go to that continent and, as his agent, with Duparquet, purchase the island of Grenada. He yielded reluctantly. His ship had hardly left port when it was captured by the English and taken to Plymouth. His friends obtained his liberty, and also letters-patent ordering his effects to be restored. "But," he says, "one knows not what it is to find one's self in a country like that. My robbers, seeing that I was tired of such a melancholy residence and ready to abandon everything to get out of it, kept the letters, and never spoke of them until after my departure." To avoid such difficulties in future, he embarked at Texel, and landed safely at Martinique. Then, having examined Grenada and concluded the purchase of the island, he returned to France toward the close of 1657. In pursuance of his promise to Cerillac, he sailed from Havre with him for America; but a terrible storm forced the ship to put into an English port, when Dutertre abandoned the enterprise and returned to France. He was sent to the convent of Tulle, where he remodelled his work and added to it the new documents he had procured. He was afterward recalled to the house of his order in Paris. His works are "Histoire générale des îles St. Christophe, de la Guadeloupe, de la Martinique et autres de l'Amérique, où l'on verra l'établissement des colonies françoises dans ces îles, leurs guerres civiles et étrangères, et tout ce qui se passe dans le voyage et retour des Indes," containing a translation into Carib of several prayers of the church (Paris, 1654; enlarged ed., 4 vols., 1667-'71), and "La vie de Ste Austreberte, première abbesse de l'abbaye de Pavilly, près de Rouen, tirée de l'ancien manuscrit de Sainte-Austreberte de Montreuil sur mer" (1659). The former comprises a narrative of all that passed in the founding of French colonies in the Antilles from 1625 to 1667, and also the natural history of the islands, as well as curious details concerning the savages, creoles, and negroes, and has often been laid under contribution by writers on natural history.

**DUTRA E MELLO, Antonio Francisco** (dootra-a-mayl'-yo), Brazilian poet, b. in Rio Janeiro, 8 Aug., 1823; d. 22 Feb., 1843. At an early age he lost his father, but through the efforts of his mother he finished his education. In his spare hours he cultivated poetry, writing verses that have been pronounced among the best productions of American poets. He was a corresponding member of the Polytechnic society of Paris, and member of several other scientific and literary societies. His principal works include "A'noite inspiração poetica," "A'noite de S. Toão," "Novo curso pratico, analytico, theorico é synthetico da lingua ingloza applicado a lingua portugueza"; and "Historia critica da lingua latina."

**DUTTON, Aaron**, clergyman, b. in Watertown, Conn., 21 May, 1780; d. in New Haven, Conn., in June, 1849. He was prepared for college by the



Rev. Azel Backus, and graduated at Yale in 1803. He studied theology under President Dwight, and was ordained pastor of the Congregational church at Guilford in 1806. He resigned in 1842 because his abolitionist views were unacceptable to his congregation. A year later he went as a missionary to Iowa, but was attacked with the disease of which he eventually died, and did not remain.—His son, **Samuel William Southmayd**, clergyman, b. in Guilford, Conn., 14 March, 1814; d. in Millbury, Mass., 26 Jan., 1866. He was graduated at Yale in 1833, and spent the following year in teaching in Mount Hope college, Baltimore, Md. In 1834 he was rector of the Hopkins grammar-school in New Haven. From 1836 till 1838 he was a tutor in Yale, and at the same time pursued theological studies in the seminary. He was pastor of the North church in New Haven from June, 1838, until his death. As a preacher, he was characterized by plainness, directness, and simplicity. He was widely known for his charity, and was a noted champion of the anti-slavery cause. In 1843, upon the establishment of the "New Englander," he became one of the associate editors, and contributed to its pages more articles than any other writer save Dr. Bacon. He also published various addresses, and a "History of the North Church during the Last Century" (1843).

**DUTTON, Arthur Henry**, soldier, b. in Wallingford, Conn., 15 Nov., 1838; d. in Baltimore, Md., 2 July, 1864. He was graduated at West Point in the engineer corps in 1861. He served on the staff of Gen. Mansfield in Washington at the beginning of the war, and then had charge of the defences of Fernandina, Fla., until he became colonel of the 21st Connecticut regiment on 5 Sept., 1862. While on duty in North Carolina with his regiment, he served as chief of staff to Maj.-Gen. Peck, and subsequently held a similar position upon the staff of Maj.-Gen. W. F. Smith. After the battle of Drury's Bluff, in which he greatly distinguished himself, he was placed in command of the 3d brigade. While reconnoitring with his brigade in the neighborhood of Bermuda Hundred on 5 June, 1864, he came upon the enemy strongly intrenched and almost hidden from view. Being, as usual, on the skirmish line, he was mortally wounded in the beginning of the engagement.—His brother, **Clarence Edward**, soldier, b. in Wallingford, Conn., 15 May, 1841, was graduated at Yale in 1860, and subsequently spent two years in study at New Haven. In 1862 he became 1st lieutenant and adjutant, and shortly afterward captain, in the 21st Connecticut volunteers. He was engaged at Fredericksburg, Norfolk, Cold Harbor, Bermuda Hundred, and Drury's Bluff. In 1863 he was admitted to the U. S. army as 2d lieutenant in the ordnance corps, after passing a severe competitive examination, and was promoted 1st lieutenant in March, 1867. Meanwhile he had been stationed at Watervliet arsenal in West Troy, in 1865, and came under the influence of Robert P. Whitfield and Alexander L. Holley, who directed his attention to geology and the technology of iron. For five years his leisure was occupied in the study of these subjects, and in 1870 he read his first paper, "On the Chemistry of the Bessener Process," before the American association for the advancement of science, at their Troy meeting. He was transferred to the Frankford arsenal in 1870, and in 1871 to the Washington arsenal, where he remained until May, 1876, having been promoted to captain in June, 1873. While in Washington he renewed his studies in geology and devoted considerable attention to the micro-

scopic examination of rocks. His work was noticed by the officers of the U. S. geological survey, and during the summers of 1875-'7 he was detailed for duty in connection with the survey of the Rocky mountain region under Maj. John W. Powell. The winters of these years were spent in the west as chief ordnance officer of the Department of the Platte. In 1878 he was ordered to report to the secretary of the interior, and subsequently was associated with the U. S. geological survey, being in 1887 geologist in charge of the division of volcanic geology. His work on the geology of the high plateaus of central Utah was begun in 1875 and completed in 1877, and that in the Grand Cañon district was finished in 1880. In 1882 he visited the Hawaiian islands for the purpose of examining the volcanoes, and then made a special study of the great volcanic fields of the northwest. He began the examination of the Mount Taylor and Zuni district of New Mexico in 1884, and in 1885 began an investigation of the cascade and coast ranges of northern California and Oregon, on which he is now (1887) still occupied. In 1886 he was employed for a short time in studying the causes of the Charleston earthquake, concerning which he prepared a monograph. Capt. Dutton is a member of several scientific societies, and in 1884 was elected a member of the National academy of sciences. Besides upward of fifty articles on scientific subjects, he has published the following government reports: "Geology of the High Plateaus of Utah" (Washington, 1880); "Tertiary History of the Grand Cañon District" (1882); "Physical Geology of the Grand Cañon District" (1882); "Hawaiian Volcanoes" (1884); and "Mount Taylor and the Zuni Plateau" (1886).

**DUTTON, Henry**, jurist, b. in Plymouth, Conn., 12 Feb., 1796; d. in New Haven, Conn., 12 April, 1869. His grandfather, Thomas, was a captain in the Revolutionary army. He was brought up on a farm, prepared himself under difficulties for college, entered the junior class at Yale, and was graduated with honor in 1818. He then taught school, and at the same time studied law in Fairfield, Conn., was a tutor in Yale in 1821-'3, and after that established himself in practice at Newtown, where he remained fourteen years, and was twice elected to the legislature. The next ten years he practised at Bridgeport, where he was prominent in his profession, became state attorney, and was for two terms a member of the legislature. In 1847 he became professor of law in Yale, and removed to New Haven. He was elected to the state senate in 1849, once again to the lower house of the legislature, was for one year judge of the New Haven county court, and in 1854 was elected governor of Connecticut. He was judge of the superior court and of the supreme court of errors from 1861 to 1866, at the same time retaining his professorship. After he was retired from the bench at the statutory age of seventy years, he resumed the practice of law till compelled to retire by failing health. He served on the commissions of 1849 and 1866 to revise the state statutes, and was chairman of the committee that made a new compilation of them in 1854. Judge Dutton was instrumental in the passage of the law allowing parties to a suit to testify in civil cases. He advocated the law allowing the prisoner's counsel the right of a closing argument before the jury, introduced in the legislature the bill giving the superior court sole jurisdiction in divorce cases, and aided in the passage of bills to secure more effectually the rights of married women. He published a "Digest of the Connecticut Reports" (1833), with an analytical



instead of an alphabetical arrangement of subjects, and a revision of Swift's "Digest" (1848).—His cousin, **George Washington**, physician, b. in Sheldon, Vt., 18 Dec., 1826, is also a grandson of Capt. Thomas. He studied at Oberlin college, Ohio, in 1844-'5, enlisted in 1846 in an Ohio regiment of volunteers, and served during the Mexican war in the commissary and medical departments. After studying medicine three years, and attending a course of lectures in the University of Pennsylvania, he began practice at Independence, Ohio, and in 1860 removed to Tomales, Cal. In 1869 he attended a second course of lectures in Philadelphia, and received his doctor's degree. Among his contributions to medical literature is a paper on "Treatment of Fracture of the Femur," printed in the "Transactions" of the California medical society for 1874, in which he first called attention to the fact that the sound limb must be stretched equally with the broken limb as a criterion of measurement in order to avoid inequality of length upon recovery.

**DUTTON, Henry Worthington**, journalist, b. in Lebanon, Conn., 17 April, 1796; d. in Boston, Mass., 15 April, 1875. When he was about five years old his father removed to Genesee, N. Y., and erected the first tannery in that part of the state. After his death Henry returned to Connecticut with his mother, and at the age of ten years was sent to Hadley, Mass., where he was taken into a private family, sent to school in winter, and worked on a farm in summer until 1812, when he was indentured to a printer in Stockbridge. He remained there two years, then went to Pittsfield, Mass., and with Ebenezer Cooper printed for some months the "Berkshire Reporter." On the declaration of peace with Great Britain in 1815, he settled in Boston and became a journeyman printer in the office of Wells & Lilly, and afterward foreman until 1824. During a part of this time James Gordon Bennett, founder of the "New York Herald," was a copy-holder and proof-reader in the same office. He began business in Boston with James Wentworth in 1824, and after the latter's death, in 1848, continued it with his widow till 1856, when Mr. Dutton purchased her interest in the "Transcript," and took his son, William Henry, into partnership. For twenty-five years the firm of Dutton & Wentworth had been state printers, the contract terminating in 1852. The office of the "Transcript" was twice destroyed by fire, once in 1851, and again in the great fire of 1872, but the regular issue of the paper was never omitted.

**DUVAL, Gabriel**, jurist, b. in Prince George county, Md., 6 Dec., 1752; d. there, 6 March, 1844. He received a classical education, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and became clerk of the Maryland legislature previous to the Declaration of Independence. He was elected to congress to fill a vacancy, and re-elected, serving from November, 1794, till March, 1796, when he resigned to take his place on the bench of the Maryland supreme court. In December, 1802, he was appointed comptroller of the currency, which office he held till 18 Nov., 1811, when he was appointed a justice of the U. S. supreme court. In 1836 he was compelled by deafness to resign.

**DUVAL, Isaac Hardin**, soldier, b. in Wellsburg, Brooke co., Va., 1 Sept., 1824. He received a common-school education, was many years a hunter in the Rocky mountains, commanded the first company that crossed the plains from Texas to California, and travelled in Mexico and Central and South America. In 1846-'7 he was secretary to the commissioners sent by President Polk to

treat with the Indians on the Texas frontier. On 1 May, 1861, he entered the U. S. volunteer service as major of the 1st West Virginia infantry. He was promoted colonel on 1 Sept., 1862, brigadier-general on 1 Nov., 1864, assigned to the command of the 1st division of the 8th army corps, and made major-general by brevet at the end of the war. He was two years in the senate of West Virginia, two years adjutant-general of the state, and in 1868 was elected as a republican to congress, serving one term. He was appointed assessor of internal revenue in 1871, and was collector for the first district of West Virginia in 1873-'5. He subsequently followed the insurance business, and in 1886 was elected to the legislature.

**DUVAL, William P.**, lawyer, b. in Virginia in 1784; d. in Washington, D. C., 19 March, 1854. His great-grandfather was a French Huguenot, who settled in Virginia, his grandfather a member of the house of burgesses, and his father, Maj. William, an officer of the Revolution, who possessed a high reputation as a chancery lawyer, spent a large fortune in helping the poor, and enjoyed the friendship of Washington. The son removed to Kentucky when a boy, studied law there, and was admitted to the bar. He commanded a company of mounted volunteers against the Indians in 1812, and was elected to congress in that year, serving from 24 March, 1813, to 2 March, 1815. After his return to Kentucky he practised law at Bardstown till 1822, when he was appointed governor of the territory of Florida by President Monroe. He was continued in that office by Presidents Adams and Jackson, serving till 1834. He removed in 1848 to Texas, and died of a paralytic shock while visiting Washington. His life and character have been celebrated in fiction by James K. Paulding, who portrayed him in "Nimrod Wildfire," and by Washington Irving, who drew from him the character of "Ralph Ringwood."—His brother, **John Pope**, lawyer, b. in Richmond, Va., 3 June, 1790; d. in Florida about 1855, was educated at Washington college and at William and Mary, studied law in Richmond, and was admitted to practice in 1811. He became 1st lieutenant in the 20th U. S. infantry, 9 April, 1812, served on the Canadian frontier, and was promoted to captain in January, 1814, serving in Virginia. After the close of the war he resigned his commission and entered on the practice of the law, but, not meeting with success, sold his property and emigrated to Florida, where his brother was governor, arriving in Tallahassee in June, 1827. He obtained a good practice, but, owing to the unhealthfulness of the climate, removed in 1832 to Bardstown, Ky., where he remained till 1836, organizing volunteer forces during the war between Texas and Mexico, with the rank of brigadier-general in the Texan service. He was on the point of departing for the scene of hostilities when the war ended with the capture of Santa Anna. He then returned to Florida as secretary of the territory, gained a high reputation there as a lawyer, and was commissioned by Gov. Call to make a "Digest of the Laws of Florida" (1840). While acting as governor he secured the capture of a large body of Indians on the Appalachicola river. After the admission of Florida to the Union he was prominent as a Democratic politician, but was a firm unionist during the secessionist agitation of 1851-'2.

**DUVENECK, Frank**, artist, b. in Covington, Ky., about 1845. He was a student in Paris for ten years or more, and a pupil of Diez. He sent five portraits to the Boston art club in 1875, con-



tributing to the National academy exhibition in 1877 a portrait of Charles Dudley Warner and a "Turkish Page," the most noted of his works. He sent "The Coming Man" and "Interior of St. Mark's, Venice," to the opening exhibition of the American artists' society in 1878. Other works from his hand are "A Circassian," now the property of the Boston museum of fine arts, and "Italian Girl" and "The Professor," which were exhibited at the Boston mechanics' fair in 1878. He was many years in Munich, and about 1881 went to Florence, Italy, where he has since resided and successfully taught, with the exception of two years that he passed in Boston.

**DUVERNAY, Ludger**, Canadian editor, b. in Verchères, Canada, in 1799; d. in Montreal, Canada, in 1852. He was educated in the public schools of Verchères, came to Montreal in 1813, and became an apprentice in the office of the "Spectateur." He founded the "Gazette des Trois Rivières" in Trois Rivières in 1817, edited it till 1822, and in 1823 published the "Constitutionnel," which lived only two years. He established the "Argus" in Trois Rivières in 1826, and in 1827 came to Montreal, where, in conjunction with A. N. Morin, he founded the "Minerve." From this period he was prominent as an advocate of Canadian independence, and was three times imprisoned by the government. In 1833 he laid the foundation of the Society of Saint-Jean-Baptiste, with the object of preserving the creed, language, and nationality of the Canadian French. He was elected a member of the Canadian legislature in 1837, and was some months afterward obliged to fly, in order to escape imprisonment, taking refuge in Burlington, where he founded the "Patriote." He returned to Canada in 1842, and revised the "Minerve," which he continued to publish in the interest of the Canadian liberals till his death.

**DUYCKINCK, Evert Augustus**, author, b. in New York city, 23 Nov., 1816; d. there, 13 Aug., 1878. He was the son of Evert Duyckinck, who was at his death the oldest publisher in New York city. The son was graduated at Columbia in 1835, studied law with John Anthon, being admitted to the bar in 1837, but, after spending a year in

Europe, devoted himself to literature. Previous to going abroad he had contributed articles on the poet Crabbe, the works of George Herbert, and Oliver Goldsmith, to the "New York Review." In 1840 he began with Cornelius Mathews a monthly periodical, entitled "Areturus," which was continued till 1842. To this magazine he contributed



*Evert A. Duyckinck*

articles on authors at home and abroad. In 1847 he entered upon the editorship of "The Literary World," a weekly review of books, the fine arts, etc., which, with the exception of one year, was carried on by his brother George and himself to the close of 1853. Memorials of Francis L. Hawks, D. D., LL. D. (1867; printed, 1871); Henry T.

Tuckerman (1872); and James W. Beekman (1877), were read by him before the New York historical society; similar memorials of John Wolfe (1872) and Samuel G. Drake (1876) were read, the last named written for the American ethnological society (1876). In 1854 the brothers were again united in the preparation of "The Cyclopædia of American Literature" (2 vols., New York, 1855; enlarged eds., 1865 and 1875). He published "Wit and Wisdom of Sydney Smith," with a memoir (New York, 1856); an American edition of Willmot's "Poets of the Nineteenth Century" (1858). Immediately after the death of Washington Irving, Mr. Duyckinck gathered together and published in one volume a collection of anecdotes and traits of the great author, under the title of "Irvingiana" (1859); "History of the War for the Union" (3 vols., 1861-'5); "Memorials of John Allan" (1864); "Poems relating to the American Revolution, with Memoirs of the Authors" (1865); "Poems of Philip Freneau," with notes and a memoir (1865); "National Gallery of Eminent Americans" (2 vols., 1866); "History of the World from the Earliest Period to the Present Time" (4 vols., 1870); and an extensive series of "Biographies of Eminent Men and Women of Europe and America" (2 vols., 1873-'4). His last literary work was the preparation, with William Cullen Bryant, of an edition of Shakespeare, which is still (1887) in manuscript. In January, 1879, a meeting in his memory was held by the New York historical society, and a biographical sketch of Mr. Duyckinck was read by William Allen Butler. See also a memoir of him by Samuel Osgood, D. D., LL. D. (Boston, 1879).—His brother, **George Long**, writer, b. in New York city, 17 Oct., 1823; d. there, 30 March, 1863, after attending Geneva college entered the University of New York, and was graduated there in 1843. He studied law and was admitted to the bar, but never practised. After the completion of his legal studies he travelled extensively in Europe in 1847-'8, and on his return became joint editor with his brother Evert of the "Literary World," afterward becoming joint author with his brother of the "Cyclopædia of American Literature." He then revisited Europe, and, on his return in 1857, entered on a separate career of authorship in a congenial department. He was by early training and long-established choice warmly attached to the liturgy and order of the Protestant Episcopal church, and especially interested in its biographical literature. To this he devoted himself, and, having been elected treasurer of the Sunday-school union and Church book society, he began a series of biographies of English clergymen, with a view to attract the interest of American readers. The first of these was the "Life of George Herbert" (New York, 1858); followed by the lives of Bishop Thomas Ken (1859), Jeremy Taylor (1860), and Hugh Latimer (1861). These memoirs were unpretending in form, and were condensed to a simple narrative; but they are regarded as contributions of high value to the class of works to which they belong. Mr. Duyckinck contemplated writing the life of Bishop Leighton, but before entering on its preparation he was seized with the illness which terminated his blameless and beautiful life.

**DWENGER, Joseph**, R. C. bishop, b. in St. John's, Ohio, in 1837. He was educated in the school of the Holy Trinity, Cincinnati, and afterward studied for the priesthood in the Seminary of Mount St. Mary's of the West. In 1859 he received ordination and was appointed professor in the College of the precious blood. He was next placed in charge of the congregations of Wapakoneta and



St. Mary's, and was also connected with the Seminary of St. Mary's. He was a travelling missionary in the states of Ohio, Kentucky, and Indiana in 1867-'72, and in the latter year was consecrated bishop of Fort Wayne. He immediately devoted himself to the development and organization of the parochial-school system in his diocese. He established a diocesan school board, and introduced uniformity of teaching and grading. He modelled his system on that of the public-school of the United States, and with great success. In 1884 he had sixty schools in operation, with 8,000 pupils, in a Roman Catholic population of 85,000. The University of Notre Dame was established through him under the priests of the holy cross, and he also founded numerous sisterhoods. He accompanied the American pilgrimage to Rome as its superior, and was present at the third plenary council of Baltimore.

**DWIGHT, John Sullivan**, musical critic, b. in Boston, Mass., 13 May, 1813. He is one of the Dwights of Shirley, Mass., whose ancestor, Capt. John Dwight, is supposed to have been a nephew of Capt. Henry, of Hatfield. He was graduated at Harvard in 1832, at the Cambridge divinity school in 1835, and in 1840 was ordained pastor of the Unitarian church in Northampton, Mass. He soon left the ministry from sympathy with the socialistic ideas of the famous Brook Farm community, of which he was one of the founders, and where he lived for five years, teaching Latin, Greek, German, and music, and at the same time farming, cutting wood, cultivating trees, and engaging in other industries. He returned to Boston in 1848 and devoted himself to literature, contributing to the "Harbinger" (which was at one time the organ of the Brook Farm community, but afterward removed to New York), the Boston "Dial," the "Christian Examiner," and other periodicals. He now devoted himself specially to musical criticism, doing much to foster a taste for the best compositions, both by his articles and by lectures on Bach, Beethoven, Handel, and Mozart, which he delivered in the principal cities in the country. In April, 1852, he established in Boston "Dwight's Journal of Music," the publication of which was assumed by Oliver Ditson & Co. in 1858, but Mr. Dwight continued its sole editor until 1881, when it was discontinued. It was for several years the only musical journal in the country, and always expressed the opinions of its editor without fear or favor. He earnestly opposed Wagner, Berlioz, Rubinstein, and the "music of the future," and as strenuously upheld Bach, Handel, and Beethoven. Mr. Dwight has published "Translations of Select Minor Poems from the German of Goethe and Schiller, with Notes" (in Ripley's "Specimens of Foreign Standard Literature," Boston, 1838). These are distinguished for grace of diction, close adherence to the originals, and musical rhythm. His best-known original poem is "God Save the State."—His sister, **Frances Ellen**, b. in Boston in 1819, became a teacher of music in that city.

**DWIGHT, Joseph**, soldier, b. in Dedham, Mass., 16 Oct., 1703; d. in Great Barrington, Mass., 19 June, 1765. His father, Capt. Henry Dwight, of Hatfield, Mass., was grandson to John Dwight, of Dedham, Mass., from whom all of the name in this country are descended. Joseph was graduated at Harvard in 1722, and was a merchant in Springfield, Mass., in 1723-'31, but removed to Brookfield, Mass., and was admitted to the bar in 1733. He was eleven times a member of the colonial council between 1731 and 1751, and its speaker in 1748-'9. In 1739 he was judge of the court of common pleas

of Worcester county. He had become a colonel of militia, and on 20 Feb., 1745, was made brigadier-general, and was second in command at the attack on Louisburg in that year, where he led in person the "Ancient and honorable company of artillery of Boston," and was commended for his courage and skill by Gen. Pepperell. In 1756 he commanded a brigade of Massachusetts militia, at Lake Champlain, in the second French war. He had removed in 1752 to Stockbridge, where he was for several years trustee of Indian schools, and in 1753-'61 was chief justice of the Hampshire county court of common pleas. He went to Great Barrington in 1758, and on the formation of the new county of Berkshire in 1761 became judge of its court, and also judge of probate, holding these offices till his death. Gen. Dwight was a man of fine personal appearance, dignified in bearing, and much esteemed throughout the colony.—His grandson, **Henry Williams**, congressman, b. in Stockbridge, Mass., 26 Feb., 1788; d. in New York city, 21 Feb., 1845. His father, of the same name, was a soldier of the Revolution, and treasurer of Berkshire county from 1784 till 1804. Henry was educated at Williams, became a lawyer in Stockbridge, and in the war of 1812 was aide to Gen. Whiton, with the rank of colonel. He was a member of the legislature in 1818 and 1834, and served five successive terms in congress, 1821 till 1831. Col. Dwight, fond of fine stock, was one of the first importers of merino sheep and Devonshire cattle.—Henry Williams's brother, **Edwin Welles**, clergyman, b. in Stockbridge, Mass., 17 Nov., 1789; d. there, 25 Feb., 1841, was graduated at Yale in 1809, was pastor of a Congregational church at Richmond, Mass., in 1819-'37, and published a "History of Berkshire County, Massachusetts" (Pittsfield, Mass., 1829).—Another brother, **Louis**, philanthropist, b. in Stockbridge, Mass., 25 March, 1793; d. in Boston, Mass., 12 July, 1854, was graduated at Yale in 1813, and at Andover theological seminary in 1819. He was prevented from preaching by weak lungs, caused by inhaling "exhilarating gas" during a college chemical lecture. He was an agent of the American tract society in 1819-'21, and of the Education society in 1821-'4, and was ordained in Salem, Mass., on 27 Nov., 1822. In 1824 he married Louisa Willis, sister of N. P. Willis, the poet, and in the latter part of that year, during a six-months' horseback ride for his health, distributed Bibles among the inmates of prisons in various states of the Union. The abuses that thus became known to him led to the formation in 1825 of the Prison discipline society, of which he was secretary and practical manager till his death, effecting many needed reforms. In 1846 he visited Europe and inspected the prisons there. The series of twenty-nine annual reports published by Mr. Dwight contained a vast amount of valuable information not to be found elsewhere.—**Harrison Gray Otis**, missionary, great-grandson of Gen. Joseph's elder brother Seth, b. in Conway, Mass., 22 Nov., 1803; d. in Vermont, 25 Jan., 1862, was graduated at Hamilton college, Clinton, N. Y., in 1825, and at Andover theological seminary in 1828, and on 15 July, 1829, was ordained and commissioned a missionary of the American board, whose agent he had been for a short time. He sailed for Malta in January, 1830, and in the same year began, with Dr. Eli Smith, a fifteen-months' exploration of Asia Minor, Persia, Armenia, and Georgia. In July, 1831, he settled in Constantinople, and became one of the founders of the Armenian mission there. He was one of the most noted American missionaries, and, in addition to his



daily work, carried on a voluminous correspondence with prominent Christians in all parts of the world. He travelled extensively in connection with his labors, his last long journey being a solitary horseback ride of thousands of miles through Asia Minor, in 1859-'60. He revisited the United States for the sixth time in November, 1861, and was killed in a railroad accident in Vermont while on his way to attend a missionary anniversary in Canada. Hamilton gave him the degree of D. D. in 1852. Dr. Dwight wrote books and tracts in the languages of the east, translated portions of the Bible, and published "Researches of Smith and Dwight in Armenia" (Boston, 1833); "Memoir of Mrs. Elizabeth B. Dwight," his wife (New York, 1840); and "Christianity Revived in the East" (1850; London, 1854). He also contributed to the journal of the American oriental society a "Complete Catalogue of Literature in Armenia," and left many unpublished manuscripts.—His son, **William Buck**, scientist, b. in Constantinople, Turkey, 22 May, 1833, came to the United States in 1850, and was graduated at Yale in 1854, at Union theological seminary, New York, in 1857, and at the Yale scientific school in 1859. He took part in founding the village of Englewood, N. J., in 1859, and established a young ladies' school there, of which he was principal till 1865. He was occupied in mining explorations in Virginia and Missouri in 1865-'7, taught at West Point in 1867-'70, and in 1870-'8 was assistant principal and professor of natural science in the State normal school at New Britain, Conn., also editing the Connecticut "School Journal" in 1872-'5. He was chosen professor of natural history and curator of the museum at Vassar college in 1878, and in 1882 was also made curator of the museum of the Vassar Brothers' institute, Poughkeepsie, N. Y. In 1885 he invented a machine for making thin slices and other sections of rocks and fossils. Mr. Dwight has given special attention to the geology and paleontology of the lower Silurian rocks. Since 1879 he has carried on an extended investigation in the Wappinger valley limestones of Dutchess county, N. Y., developing a new group of fossils for which he proposes the name "Rochdale group." He has also investigated the Taconic limestones of Canaan, N. Y. Many of his results have been published in the proceedings of the National academy and the American association, and in scientific periodicals, and when complete they are to be issued in book-form, illustrated.—**Mary Ann**, author, granddaughter of Gen. Joseph's brother Josiah, b. in Northampton, Mass., 17 Sept., 1806; d. in Morrisania, N. Y., 4 Nov., 1858. Her taste was formed in her father's excellent library, and she became a teacher of drawing and painting. She published "Grecian and Roman Mythology" (New York, 1849); "Introduction to the Study of Art" (1856); an elementary astronomy; "Poetry for the Young;" and an edition, with notes, of Cowper's translation of the "Iliad." She had also prepared for publication an abridgment of Lanzi's "History of Painting."—**Edmund**, merchant, grandson of Gen. Joseph's brother Edmund, b. in Springfield, Mass., 28 Nov., 1780; d. in Boston, Mass., 1 April, 1849, was graduated at Yale in 1799, and studied law with Fisher Ames, but never practised. After travelling in Europe in 1802-'4 he became a merchant in Springfield, and in 1815 established the house of William H. & J. W. Dwight, which founded the manufacturing villages of Chicopee Falls in 1822, Chicopee in 1831, and Holyoke in 1847. His firm had for several years the direction of factories in which

3,000 persons were constantly employed. Mr. Dwight took an early and active part in the construction of the Western railroad from Worcester to Albany, and was one of its directors for many years, becoming president in the year of his death. He made a liberal use of his large fortune for objects of public importance, rendering especially great service to the cause of popular education. It was chiefly through his exertions that the Massachusetts state board of education was established, and he was the first to propose the present normal-school system. In 1838 he pledged \$10,000 for its establishment, on condition that the legislature should appropriate an equal amount, which was promptly done. Mr. Dwight was for many years a member of the Massachusetts legislature, and one of the founders of the American antiquarian society in 1812.—His son, **Edmund**, merchant, b. in Boston, 3 Sept., 1824, was graduated at Harvard in 1844. In 1871 he went abroad to superintend the distribution of the fund raised by subscription in Boston for the relief of the suffering caused in France by the war with Germany, and on his return he published an interesting "Report to the Executive Committee of the French Relief Fund" (Boston, 1872).—The elder Edmund's nephew, **Francis**, educator, son of James Scutt Dwight, b. in Springfield, Mass., 14 March, 1808; d. in Albany, N. Y., 15 Dec., 1845, was graduated at Harvard in 1827, and at the law-school in 1830. After a tour in Europe he was admitted to the bar in 1834, and practised in the states of Massachusetts, Michigan, and New York, but gave up his profession in 1838, and established at Albany, in 1840, the "District School Journal," under state patronage, which he conducted until his death. He was active in devising and establishing the present code of public instruction in the state of New York.—**William**, soldier, grandson of Edmund's brother Jonathan, b. in Springfield, Mass., 14 July, 1831; d. in Boston, Mass., 21 April, 1888, was at the United States military academy, West Point, in 1849-'53, but resigned before he was graduated and became a manufacturer in Boston, and afterward in Philadelphia. He was commissioned captain in the 13th U. S. infantry on 14 May, 1861, and in June of that year became lieutenant-colonel of the 70th New York volunteers, of which Daniel E. Sickles was colonel. At the battle of Williamsburg half the regiment were killed or wounded, Col. Dwight being wounded three times and left for dead on the field. For his gallantry on this occasion he was promoted to brigadier-general of volunteers on 29 Nov., 1862, and assigned to the 1st brigade of Grover's division, which he led in the attack on Port Hudson. He also served on the commission to settle the terms of surrender of that place. In May, 1864, he was Gen. Banks's chief of staff in the Red river expedition, succeeding Charles P. Stone, and in July of that year was put in command of the 1st division of the 19th army corps, under Sheridan, with which he rendered important service at Winchester, Fisher's Hill, and Cedar Creek. He remained in the army till 15 Jan., 1866, and subsequently removed to Cincinnati, Ohio.—His brother, **Wilder**, soldier, b. in Springfield, Mass., 23 April, 1833; d. in Boonsborough, Md., 19 Sept., 1862, was graduated at Harvard in 1853, and at the law-school in 1855. He practised in Boston from 1857 till 24 May, 1861, when he became major of the 2d Massachusetts infantry. He distinguished himself in Gen. Banks's retreat through the Shenandoah valley, and was taken prisoner at Winchester on 25 May, 1862. He was made lieutenant-colonel on 13 June, 1862, was mortally



wounded at Antietam, and died in hospital two days later. His "Life and Letters" were published by his mother, **Elizabeth Amelia**, daughter of Daniel Appleton White, of Salem, Mass. (Boston, 1868).—Two other brothers, **Howard** (1837-'63) and **Charles** (1842), were also in the national military service during the civil war.—**Thomas**, physician, another grandson of Jonathan, b. in Boston, Mass., 13 Oct., 1843, spent two years at Harvard, and then entered the medical school, where he received his degree in 1867, taking the first Boylston prize by an essay on "Inter-cranial Circulation." After studying abroad for two years, he was instructor in comparative anatomy at Harvard in 1872-'3, lecturer and professor of anatomy at Bowdoin in 1872-'6, instructor in histology at Harvard in 1874-'83, and in the latter year succeeded Oliver Wendell Holmes as professor of anatomy. Dr. Dwight is a Roman Catholic, and the first of that faith to hold a Harvard professorship. In 1878 he won the prize of the Massachusetts medical society by an essay on the "Identification of the Human Skeleton." He is a member of various medical societies, and in 1880-'1 was president of the Catholic union of Boston. He was an editor of the Boston "Medical and Surgical Journal" in 1873-'8, delivered a course of lectures at the Lowell institute in 1884 on the "Mechanics of Bone and Muscle," and has published "Anatomy of the Head" (Boston, 1876); "Frozen Sections of a Child" (New York, 1881); and various papers.

**DWIGHT, Timothy**, educator, b. in Northampton, Mass., 14 May, 1752; d. in New Haven, Conn., 11 Jan., 1817. He was the great-grandson of Nathaniel, who was brother to Capt. Henry Dwight, of Hatfield (see **DWIGHT, JOSEPH**). His father, Maj. Timothy Dwight (Yale, 1744), was a lawyer by education, and became a prosperous merchant of Northampton; his mother was Mary, third daughter of the Rev. Jonathan Edwards, a lady of great mental ability and force of character. During the boy's earlier years she devoted herself to his education. At twelve he was sent to the Rev. Enoch Huntingdon's school in Middletown, where he was fitted for college, matriculating at Yale in 1765.

He was graduated in 1769, having but one rival in scholarship, Nathan Strong. After leaving college he was principal of the Hopkins grammar-school in New Haven for two years. In the autumn of 1771 he was given the post of tutor in his alma mater, and in the same year began his ambitious epic, "The Conquest of Canaan." He

office he wrote several stirring patriotic songs, one of which, "Columbia," became a general favorite. His father's sudden death in 1778 recalled him to the care of his widowed mother and her family, with whom he remained at Northampton, Mass., five years, tilling the farm and preaching occasionally in the neighboring churches. He also kept a day-school for both sexes, in which Joel Barlow, the poet, was a teacher; and after the capture of New Haven by the British he had under his care several of the students of Yale. In 1782 he was a member of the Massachusetts legislature, but refused a nomination to congress. Receiving a call from the church at Greenfield Hill, a beautiful rural parish in Fairfield, Conn., he removed thither in 1783; and shortly afterward he established an academy, which soon acquired a national reputation, students being attracted from all parts of the country and from the West Indies. In this school Dr. Dwight became the pioneer of higher education for women, assigning his female students the same advanced studies as those pursued by the boys, and earnestly advocating the practice. The College of New Jersey gave him the degree of S. T. D. in 1787, and Harvard that of LL. D. in 1810. In 1799 he declined a call from the Dutch Reformed church at Albany. During this period he proposed and agitated, until he secured, the union of the Congregational and Presbyterian churches of New England. In 1795, on the death of Dr. Stiles, he was called to the presidency of Yale college, an office which he held until his death in 1817. On this long and successful administration of the affairs of Yale college Dr. Dwight's claims to distinction largely rest. When he assumed control there were but 110 students; the curriculum was still narrow and pedantic; the freshmen were in bondage to the upper-class men, and they in turn to the faculty. President Dwight abolished the primary-school system, and established among the class-men, and between them and the faculty, such rules as are usually observed by gentlemen in social intercourse. He introduced the study of oratory into the curriculum, and himself gave lectures on style and composition. He also abolished the system of fines for petty offences. At his death the number of students had increased to 313. In politics he was a federalist of the Hamilton school, and he earnestly deprecated the introduction of French ideas of education. His published works fill thirteen large octavo volumes, and his unpublished manuscripts would fill almost as many more. While he was a tutor in college, imprudence in the use of his eyes had so weakened them that he could use them neither for study nor writing, and he was afterward obliged to employ an amanuensis very frequently. His most ambitious work was his epic, "The Conquest of Canaan." A critic, writing in the "North American Review" (vii., 347), said its author had invented a medium between absolute barbarism and modern refinement. "There is little that is really distinctive, little that is truly oriental, about any of his persons or scenes. . . . It is occasionally animated, and in description sometimes picturesque and poetical." His pastoral poem, "Greenfield Hill" (1794), in which was introduced a vivid description of the burning of Fairfield by the British in 1779, was much more popular. In 1800 he revised Watts's Psalms, adding translations of his own, and a selection of hymns, both of which were adopted by the general assembly of the Presbyterian church. The best known of these is the version of the 137th Psalm, beginning, "I love thy kingdom, Lord, the house of thine abode." His



*Timothy Dwight*

was made M. A. in 1772, and on taking his degree delivered a dissertation on the "History, Eloquence, and Poetry of the Bible," which attracted much attention. While a tutor, he studied law, with the intention of adopting it as a profession; but in 1777, there being a great dearth of chaplains in the Continental army, he was licensed to preach, and soon afterward became chaplain in Parsons's brigade, of the Connecticut line. While holding this



"Travels in New England and New York" (4 vols., New Haven, 1821; London, 1823) was pronounced by Robert Southey the most important of his works. His "Theology Explained and Defended in a Course of 173 Sermons" (5 vols., Middletown, Conn., 1818; London, 1819; new ed., with memoir by his son, Rev. Sereno E. Dwight, New York, 1846) has gone through a score of editions in this country and at least one hundred abroad, and on it rests his reputation as a theologian. Besides these works and numerous discourses he published "America, a Poem" (1772); "The Genuineness and Authenticity of the New Testament" (1793); "Triumph of Infidelity, a Satire" (1797); "Discourse on the Character of Washington" (1800); "Observations on Language" (1816); and "Essay on Light" (1816). See, besides, the memoir by his son, and the life in vol. xiv. of Sparks's "American Biography," by Rev. William B. Sprague. Dr. Dwight married, in March, 1777, Mary, daughter of Benjamin Woolsey, of Long Island, who bore him eight sons.—His brother, **Theodore**, journalist, b. in Northampton, Mass., 15 Dec., 1764; d. in New York city, 12 June, 1846, studied law in New Haven with his cousin, Judge Pierpont Edwards, and began practice at Haddam, Conn., but removed to Hartford in 1791, and became eminent in his profession. He at one time removed to New York to become the law-partner of his cousin, Aaron Burr, but disagreed with the latter's political opinions and returned to Hartford, where he edited the "Courant" and the "Connecticut Mirror," the organ, in that state, of the Federal party, in which he had become prominent. He was also an active member of a club of young poets known as "the Hartford wits," and is said to have been a principal contributor to the "Political Greenhouse" and the "Echo." In 1806 he was chosen to congress to fill the vacancy caused by John Cotton Smith's resignation, serving till 3 March, 1807, and declining a renomination. While in congress he had several sharp passages of wit with John Randolph. He was a member of the state council in 1809-'15, and secretary of the celebrated "Hartford Convention" of 1814. In 1815 he removed to Albany and established the "Daily Advertiser," but relinquished it after two years, to found the New York "Daily Advertiser," a journal which he conducted until 1836, when, retiring from active life, he removed to Hartford, but returned to New York three years before his death. Mr. Dwight was a brilliant writer as well as able debater. Although he wrote too much and too rapidly for lasting fame, his political articles were bright and spicily, and his satirical and sketchy "New Year's Verses," in the "Mirror," were always looked for with eagerness. Mr. Dwight was a man of unflinching integrity and an outspoken opponent of slavery. In person he was tall and fine-looking. He published a "History of the Hartford Convention" (New York, 1833), and "Character of Thomas Jefferson, as exhibited in his own Writings" (Boston, 1839). The latter is written with a strong Federal bias. An outline of this "Life and Writings" was published by the New York historical society (1846), and a sketch of his character by Dr. Francis appeared subsequently under its auspices.—His son, **Theodore**, author, b. in Hartford, Conn., 3 March, 1796; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 16 Oct., 1866, was graduated at Yale in 1814, and began to study theology with his uncle, President Dwight, but illness forced him to abandon it in 1818, and he visited Europe for his health. He removed to Brooklyn in 1833, and engaged in various public and

philanthropic enterprises, becoming a director of many religious and educational societies, and being active from 1826 till 1854 in multiplying and perfecting Sunday-schools. In 1854-'8 he engaged with George Walter in a systematic effort to send free-soil settlers to Kansas, and it is estimated that, directly or indirectly, they induced 9,000 persons to go thither. Mr. Dwight was a prolific writer, and at various times was on the editorial staff of the New York "Daily Advertiser," his father's paper, the "American Magazine," the "Family Visitor," the "Protestant Vindicator," the "Christian Alliance," the "Israelite Indeed," and the "New York Presbyterian," of which he was at one time chief editor and publisher. In his later years he was employed in the New York custom-house. Mr. Dwight was familiar with six or eight languages. At the time of his death, which was the result of a railroad accident, he was translating educational works into Spanish, for introduction into the Spanish-American countries. He published "A Tour in Italy in 1821" (New York, 1824); "New Gazetteer of the United States," with William Darby (Hartford, 1833); "President Dwight's Decisions of Questions discussed by the Senior Class in Yale College in 1813-'4" (New York, 1833); "History of Connecticut" and "The Northern Traveller" (1841); "Summer Tour of New England" (1847); "The Roman Republic of 1849" (1851); "The Kansas War; or the Exploits of Chivalry in the 19th Century" (1859); and the "Autobiography of Gen. Garibaldi," edited (1859). He was also the author of numerous educational works.—**Nathaniel**, physician, another brother of President Dwight, b. in Northampton, Mass., 31 Jan., 1770; d. in Oswego, N. Y., 11 June, 1831, studied medicine in Hartford, Conn., and after practising there became assistant surgeon in the U. S. army, and was stationed at Governor's Island, New York harbor. He afterward practised in Westfield, Mass., and New London and Wethersfield, Conn., but in 1812 entered the ministry, and was settled at Westchester, Conn., till 1820. He then resumed the medical profession, practising at Providence, R. I., and Norwich, Conn. Dr. Dwight was one of the first, probably the first, to propose the present system of retreats for the insane. As early as 1812, when demented persons were still confined in cellars, and exhibited like wild beasts, he proposed, in a communication to the Connecticut medical society, the establishment of "a hospital for lunatics." He prepared a school geography, the first published in this country, and was the author of "The Great Question Answered" and a "Compendious History of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence,"—President Timothy Dwight's eldest son, **Timothy**, b. in Stratford, Conn., 29 March, 1778; d. 13 June, 1844, was for over forty years a merchant in New Haven, and gave \$5,000 to endow the "Dwight professorship of didactic theology" at Yale.—President Dwight's second son, **Benjamin Woolsey**, physician, b. in Northampton, Mass., 10 Feb., 1780; d. in Clinton, N. Y., 18 May, 1850, was fitted for college by his father and graduated at Yale in 1799. He studied medicine in Philadelphia under Dr. Rush and Dr. Physic, and practised in Catskill, N. Y., in 1803-'5, but left the profession on account of his health, and became a merchant in New York and afterward in Catskill. He retired to a farm in Clinton, N. Y., in 1831, and lived there till his death. He was treasurer of Hamilton college in 1831-'50. Dr. Dwight published, in the "Memoirs of the Connecticut Academy" for 1811, the first article ever published in this country on "Chronic Debility of the Stomach," which was highly praised



and republished in England.—Benjamin Woolsey's son, **Benjamin Woodbridge**, educator, b. in New Haven, Conn., 5 April, 1816, was graduated at Hamilton college, Clinton, N. Y., in 1835, and at Yale theological seminary in 1838. He was tutor at Hamilton in 1839-'42, founded the 1st Congregational church at Joliet, Ill., in 1844, but gave up pastoral work on account of failing health, and established a private school in Brooklyn, which he removed in 1858 to Clinton, N. Y., and in 1863 Mr. Dwight removed to New York city. In 1867 he returned to Clinton and devoted himself to literary work, having educated over 2,000 pupils. For five months in 1872 he was editor of the Chicago "Interior." He received the degree of Ph. D. from New York university in 1862. Dr. Dwight has contributed largely to the literature of education, theology, philology, and genealogy, and has published "Higher Christian Education" (New York, 1859); "Modern Philology" (2 vols., 1864); "History of the Strong Family" (2 vols., Albany, 1871); and "History of the Dwight Family" (2 vols., New York, 1874); and has ready for publication (1887) "Higher Culture of Woman" and "The True Doctrine of Divine Providence."—Another son of Benjamin Woolsey, **Theodore William**, jurist, b. in Catskill, N. Y., 18 July, 1822, was graduated at Hamilton college, Clinton, N. Y., in 1840, and studied at Yale law-school in 1841-'2. He was tutor at Hamilton in 1842-'6, and in 1846-'58 held there the chair of law, history, civil polity, and political economy. In connection with his professorship he also established a department of law, and in 1858 was elected professor of municipal law in Columbia college, New York. On the organization of Columbia law-school, he became its warden. Prof. Dwight has made a reputation as one of the most successful living teachers of law. He has given courses of lectures on law at Cornell in 1869-'71, and at Amherst in 1870-'2. He was a member of the State constitutional convention of 1867 and of its judiciary committee, vice-president of the State board of public charities in 1873, president of the State prison association in 1874, and an active member of the New York "Committee of Seventy." On 30 Dec., 1873, Gov. Dix appointed him a member of the commission of appeals, which in 1874-'5 aided the court of appeals to clear its docket. He is an associate editor of the



*Theodore W. Dwight*

itors, and his argument was published (Boston, 1887). He has also published "Charitable Uses," embodying his researches in the Rose will case, argued in New York in 1863 (2 vols., 1863), and other legal arguments, and wrote the first elaborate report of the State board of charities, exhibiting the abuses of the poor-law system at

that time in force. He is author of a pamphlet on the "Influence of the Writings of James Harrington on American Political Institutions" (Boston, 1887), and has edited Henry Sumner Maine's "Ancient Law" (New York, 1864).—President Dwight's third son, **James** (1784-1863), was a successful merchant; and his son, **Timothy**, educator, b. in Norwich, Conn., 16 Nov., 1828, was graduated at Yale in 1849, studied theology there in 1850-'3, was a tutor in the college in 1851-'5, and studied at Bonn and Berlin, Germany, in 1856-'8. In the latter year he was chosen professor of sacred literature and New Testament Greek in Yale theological seminary. He has taken an active interest in the affairs of Yale university, and its financial growth has



*Timothy Dwight*

been largely due to his personal efforts. In 1886 he was chosen the successor of Noah Porter as president, and was formally installed into the office on 1 July, delivering an inaugural address, which was published, with an account of the ceremonies at his induction, in pamphlet-form (New Haven, 1886). President Dwight has been one of the editors of the "New Englander" since 1856, and in 1870-'1 published a series of articles in it on "The True Ideal of an American University," which was afterward issued separately, and attracted much attention. He was a member of the American committee for the revision of the English version of the Bible, from 1878 till its completion in 1885.—The elder President Dwight's fifth son, **Sereno Edwards**, educator, b. in Greenfield Hill, Conn., 18 May, 1786; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 30 Nov., 1850, was graduated at Yale in 1803, and after teaching in Litchfield, Conn., and acting as his father's amanuensis, was tutor at Yale in 1806-'10. He studied law at the same time, and practised in New Haven with success in 1810-'16. In 1812, a dose of mercury, given him during a fever, caused a painful eruption, from which he suffered all his life. Deciding to become a clergyman, he was licensed to preach in 1816, and was chaplain of the U. S. senate in 1816-'7. He was then ordained pastor of the Park street church, Boston, and continued there till 1826, when he resigned on account of failing health and returned to New Haven, where he engaged in literary work, and conducted, with his brother Henry, in 1828-'31, the New Haven gymnasium, a boarding-school for boys. He was chosen president of Hamilton college, Clinton, N. Y., in 1833, but illness and pecuniary considerations forced him to resign in 1835. He was agent for the Pennsylvania colonization society in 1838, and in the same year removed to New York, where he spent his remaining years "among books by day, and in a lonely boarding-house by night," a prey to the distressing malady that finally ended his life. Yale gave him the degree of D. D. in 1835. Dr. Dwight published "Life of David Brainerd" (1822); "Life and Works of Jonathan Edwards," his great-grandfather (New York, 10 vols., 1830); "The Hebrew Wife," de-



signed to show the unlawfulness of marrying a deceased wife's sister (New York, 1836; republished in England); a memoir of his father, President Dwight, prefixed to the latter's "Theology"; and various sermons and addresses. His "Select Discourses," with a memoir by his brother, the Rev. William T. Dwight, D. D., appeared after his death (Boston, 1851).—His wife, **Susan Edwards** (1788–1839), daughter of David Daggett, of New Haven, aided her husband in preparing the works of Jonathan Edwards, and published an "Abridgment of the Memoirs of Mrs. Susan Huntington."—A seventh son of President Timothy Dwight (the first of the name), **William Theodore**, clergyman, b. in Greenfield Hill, Conn., 15 June, 1795; d. in Andover, Mass., 22 Oct., 1865, was graduated at Yale in 1813. He was his father's amanuensis for a year, and was a tutor at Yale in 1817–'19. He then studied law with Charles Chauncey, of Philadelphia, was admitted to the bar in 1821, and practised until 1831, when he decided to enter the ministry, and in 1832 was ordained pastor of the 3d Congregational church of Portland, Me., where he remained till the year before his death. He was one of the most prominent and influential clergymen in the state, and a popular preacher. Bowdoin gave him the degree of D. D. in 1846, and he was for some time one of its board of overseers. Dr. Dwight was frequently moderator of ecclesiastical councils, and a member of many charitable and religious associations. He published sermons and addresses, besides the memoir of his brother Sereno, mentioned above.—An eighth son, **Henry Edwin**, author, b. in New Haven, 19 April, 1797; d. there, 11 Aug., 1832, was graduated at Yale in 1815, and after serving as clerk in the stores of his brothers Benjamin in Catskill, and Timothy in New Haven, studied divinity at Andover in 1823–'4. Feeble health induced him to give up the idea of entering the ministry, and, after studying at the University of Göttingen in 1824–'8, he returned and established, with Rev. Cornelius Tuthill and Nathaniel Chauncey, a weekly magazine called the "Microscope," to which James G. Percival, Prof. Fisher, and President Dwight were occasional contributors, but which was soon discontinued from want of pecuniary support. In 1828–'31, with his brother Sereno, he conducted a boarding-school called the "New Haven Gymnasium." Mr. Dwight lectured in New York and Philadelphia on his European experiences, and just before his death declined a professorship in the New York university. He published "Travels in the North of Germany" (New York, 1826).

**DWYER, John H.**, actor, b. in Ireland; d. in Albany, N. Y., 15 Dec., 1843. He was the son of an Irish gentleman who intended him for the law, but, disliking that profession, he made his first appearance, contrary to the wishes of his friends, at the Theatre royal, Dublin, and met with a success that confirmed him in his love for the stage. After playing in various provincial theatres he appeared at Drury Lane theatre, London, 1 May, 1802, as Belcour in "The West Indian," with great approbation, and was immediately engaged as the light comedian of the theatre. He held this situation for three years, then gave it up, and in 1810 came to this country, where he made his first appearance at the Park theatre, New York, as Belcour, meeting with great success. He made his last appearance on the stage at the National opera-house, on the corner of Leonard and Church streets, 30 May, 1839, in the character of Sir John Falstaff.

**DYAR, or DYER, Mary A.**, Quaker, d. in Boston, 1 June, 1660. She was the wife of William

Dyar, who removed to Rhode Island in 1638. In September, 1659, of four persons ordered to depart from the jurisdiction of the colony of Massachusetts on pain of death, Mrs. Dyar, who was a follower of Anne Hutchinson and had shared her exile, obeyed. In October she returned on purpose to offer up her life. She and others were arrested, sent to prison, and were arraigned under a law banishing Quakers from the colony on pain of death. When the sentence was pronounced she exclaimed: "The will of the Lord be done," and returned to the prison "full of joy." Three were led forth to execution. Mary Dyar was reprieved; yet not till the rope had been fastened round her neck and she had prepared herself for death. Transported with enthusiasm, she exclaimed: "Let me suffer as my brethren unless you annul your wicked law." Her reprieve had been granted at the request of her son, and on condition that she should depart in forty-eight hours and should not return. Against her will she was again conveyed out of the colony, but returned, and was hanged on Boston common on the charge of "rebellious sedition and obtruding herself after banishment upon pain of death."

**DYCKMAN, Garrett W.**, soldier, b. in New York; d. in New York city, 21 May, 1868. He began his military career in the Mexican war, entering the army as a captain, and participating in the siege of Vera Cruz, the battles of National Bridge, Contreras, and Cerro Gordo, where he was severely wounded, and the capture of the city of Mexico. At the close of the war he was brevetted colonel for bravery and meritorious conduct, and on his return was elected register of the county of New York. During the civil war he served as lieutenant-colonel of the 1st New York regiment, and afterward became its colonel. He was a candidate, in August, 1859, for the gold snuff-box in which the freedom of the city of New York had been officially given to Andrew Jackson forty years before. See BURNETT, WARD BENJAMIN.

**DYE, William McEntyre**, soldier, b. in Washington, Pa., 26 Jan., 1831. He was appointed to the U. S. military academy, where he was graduated in 1853, served in the 8th infantry on frontier and garrison duty, was promoted 1st lieutenant in 1856, and captain, 14 May, 1861. After being employed on mustering and recruiting service he became colonel of the 20th Iowa regiment, 25 Aug., 1862, served in Missouri and Arkansas in 1862–'3, receiving the brevet of major for gallantry at Vicksburg, and led a brigade in the Red river campaign of 1864, for which he was brevetted lieutenant-colonel on 28 May. He commanded a brigade at Mobile bay in September, and, after taking part in several expeditions, was acting assistant provost-marshal-general of Kansas, Nebraska, Colorado, and Dakota in 1865. He was brevetted brigadier-general of volunteers, 13 March, 1865, for services during the war, and colonel in the regular army on 9 April for gallantry in the Mobile campaign. He was promoted major of the 4th infantry, 14 Jan., 1866, served in various garrisons, and on 30 Sept., 1870, was honorably discharged at his own request. He entered the Egyptian service late in 1873, and served as assistant to the chief of staff in the Abyssinian expedition, where he was wounded. He returned to this country in 1879, was chief of police of the District of Columbia in 1883–'6, and is now (1887) chief of the special examination division of the pension office in Washington. He has published "Moslem Egypt and Christian Abyssinia; or, Military Service under the Khedive" (1880).



**DYER, Alexander Brydie**, soldier, b. in Richmond, Va., 10 Jan., 1815; d. in Washington, D. C., 20 May, 1874. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1837, served in garrison at Fortress Monroe, Va., in the Florida war of 1837-'8, and on ordnance duty at various arsenals in 1838-'46, was chief of ordnance of the army invading New Mexico in 1846-'8, during a part of which time he was on the staff of Gen. Sterling Price, and was engaged at Canada, Taos, where he was wounded 4 Feb., 1847, and Santa Cruz de Rosales, Mexico, receiving for his services the brevets of 1st lieutenant and captain. He was afterward in command of North Carolina arsenal. At the beginning of the civil war Capt. Dyer was active in promoting the efficiency of the ordnance department. He invented the Dyer projectile for cannon. He was in command of the Springfield armory in 1861-'4, and greatly extended the manufacture of small-arms for the army. In 1864, as chief of ordnance, U. S. army, he was placed in charge of the ordnance bureau in Washington, D. C., with the rank of brigadier-general, and he retained this office till his death. In March, 1865, he was brevetted major-general, U. S. army, for faithful, meritorious, and distinguished services.

**DYER, Charles Gifford**, artist, b. in Chicago in 1846. He was graduated at the U. S. naval academy, then in Newport, R. I., and saw some service in the civil war, but resigned his commission on account of impaired health, went to Europe, and studied art in Paris under Jacquesson de la Chevreuse. He entered the Royal academy at Munich in 1871, and has spent most of his professional life there and in Paris, with the exception of six winters in Rome, four summers in Venice, and prolonged working-tours in Egypt and Syria. Among his more important works are "St. Mark's, Venice, with Armenian Chapel," "On Linden when the Sun was Low," "Venice at Birth of Day," "Morning on the Riva, Venice," "Historical Still-Life of the Seventeenth Century," and "Among the Domes of St. Mark's."

**DYER, Charles Volney**, Abolitionist, b. in Clarendon, Vt., 12 June, 1808; d. at Lake View, near Chicago, 24 April, 1878. He was graduated at the medical department of Middlebury college in 1830, and began practice in Newark, N. J., in 1831, but removed in 1835 to Chicago, and soon became acting surgeon in Fort Dearborn. He was successful in his practice and business adventures, retiring from the former in 1854, and becoming agent for the "underground railroad" in Chicago. One instance illustrates the courage of Dr. Dyer: In 1846 a fugitive from Kentucky was caught in Chicago by his master and an armed posse, bound tightly with ropes, and guarded while a man went for a blacksmith to rivet the manacles that were to be put upon him. Dr. Dyer, hearing of the arrest, went hurriedly to the mansion house and to the room where the victim was confined, burst open the door, cut the cords, and told the fugitive to go, which he did before his captors recovered from their surprise and bewilderment at such unexpected and summary proceedings. A bully, with brandishing Bowie-knife, rushed toward the doctor, who stood his ground and knocked down his assailant with his cane. Sympathizing friends subsequently presented the doctor a gold-headed hickory cane of gigantic proportions, appropriately inscribed, which is now in the library of the Chicago historical society. At an anti-slavery convention in 1846 at Chicago, Dr. Dyer was chairman of the committee for establishing the "National Era" at Washington, an organ of the Abolition party,

established 7 Jan., 1847. Dr. Dyer had a genial nature, which manifested itself in ready witticisms and pleasant conversation, except when he chanced to come in contact with shams, impostors, or hypocrites, for which he had a most profound contempt and abundant words to express his detestation. In recognition of Dr. Dyer's sterling integrity and the great service he had rendered the cause of anti-slavery, President Lincoln, who knew him well, appointed him in 1863 judge of the mixed court at Sierra Leone, for the suppression of the slave-trade, after which appointment he passed two years travelling in Europe.

**DYER, David Patterson**, lawyer, b. in Henry county, Va., 12 Feb., 1838. He removed to Missouri in 1841, and was educated at the common schools and at St. Charles college, studied law at Bowling Green, and was admitted to the bar in March, 1859. He was elected district prosecuting attorney in 1860, and in 1862-'5 was a member of the legislature. He recruited and commanded the 49th regiment of Missouri volunteer infantry during a part of the civil war, participated in the campaigns against Mobile in 1865, and in 1866 was chosen secretary of the state senate. He was a delegate to the Chicago national Republican convention in 1868, and in the same year was elected to congress from Missouri, serving on the committees on territories and agriculture, and was U. S. attorney for the eastern district of Missouri in 1875-'6.

**DYER, Eliphalet**, jurist, b. in Windham, Conn., 28 Sept., 1721; d. there, 13 May, 1807. He was graduated at Yale in 1740, studied law, and was admitted to practice in 1746, after which he was town clerk and justice of the peace in Windham. He was many times member of the legislature between 1747 and 1762, and was the original promoter of the project to establish a Connecticut colony in the valley of the Susquehanna. In 1753 he was a member of the committee to purchase the title to the land selected for the proposed colony at Wyoming, and in 1755 was agent to petition the general assembly in its behalf. The French and Indian war interrupted the plan, and in August, 1755, Mr. Dyer was lieutenant-colonel of a regiment sent to reduce Crown Point. He was colonel of a regiment sent against Canada in 1758, and in 1762-'84 was annually elected an assistant. As an active member of the Susquehanna land company, he was sent as their agent, in 1763, to England, but failed in his effort to obtain confirmation from the crown of the title to the Wyoming region. On his return he became comptroller of the port of New London, and in September, 1765, he was the first of the commissioners sent to the stamp-act congress from Connecticut. Afterward, with a majority of the Connecticut assistants, he withdrew from the governor's house rather than assist in his taking the oath to carry out the provisions of the act. Col. Dyer was elected judge of the superior court in 1766, and held that office till 1793, serving during the last four years as chief justice. He was a delegate to the 1st Continental congress in 1744, and was re-elected to each succeeding congress, with the exception of those of 1776 and 1779. He became a member of the state committee of safety on its formation in May, 1775, and in December, 1776, declined an appointment as brigadier-general of militia. Yale gave him the degree of D. D. in 1787. John Adams said of him: "Dyer is long-winded and roundabout, obscure and cloudy, very talkative and very tedious, yet an honest, worthy man; means and judges well." He published a pamphlet entitled "Remarks on Dr. Gale's Letter" (Philadelphia, 1769).

**DYER, Heman**, clergyman, b. in Shaftsbury, Vt., 24 Sept., 1810. He was graduated at Kenyon in 1833, having supported himself by taking charge of the preparatory department, and afterward entered the Protestant Episcopal ministry. He taught in Pittsburg, Pa., in 1840-'3, and then was made professor in the Western university of Pennsylvania there, becoming its president in 1844. He removed to Philadelphia in 1849 in the service of the American Sunday-school union, and afterward became secretary and general manager of the Evangelical-knowledge society. He became editor of the "Episcopal Quarterly Review" in New York in 1854, and in 1862 declined the bishopric of Kansas. He was made a member of the board of missions in 1868, and in 1871 of its Indian and Freedman's committees. In 1875 he made a tour through Mexico with Bishop Lee, which resulted in the establishment of a bishopric there. In 1880 he was forced by failing health to retire from active work. He received the degree of D. D. from Trinity in 1843. Dr. Dyer has published "Voice of the Lord upon the Waters" (New York, 1870), and "Records of an Active Life," an autobiography (1886), and edited a series of evangelical biographies.—His wife, **Catherine Cornelia**, author, b. in Ludlowville, N. Y., is the daughter of Arad Joy. She has been actively engaged in philanthropic work, has travelled widely with her husband, and contributed much to current literature. She has published "Henry and the Bird's Nest" (Philadelphia, 1852); "Sunny Days Abroad, or the Old World seen with Young Eyes" (New York, 1870); "Brief History of the Joy Family" (1876); "Records of the Dyer Family" (1884); and, with Marcia A. Hall, "Christmas at Fern Lodge" (1860). She has also edited her husband's autobiography, noticed above.

**DYER, Sidney**, clergyman, b. in Cambridge, N. Y., 11 Feb., 1814. He was chiefly self-taught, but studied for a time in the Amity street classical school in New York city. At an early age he was thrown upon his own exertions, and, after serving in the army in the Black Hawk war, became, in 1836, a student of theology. He was ordained as a Baptist clergyman in 1842, and shortly afterward served as a missionary among the Choctaws, soon becoming secretary of the Indian mission board in Louisville, Ky. He removed to Indianapolis in 1852, and in 1859 was called to Philadelphia as district secretary of the American Baptist publication society, which office he has since retained. Mr. Dyer has travelled extensively in the United States and Canada, and is a voluminous writer. His earlier poems, which appeared in various magazines, were collected into a volume entitled "Voices of Nature" (Louisville, 1850). He has also published, beside occasional sermons, "Psalmist for the use of Baptist Churches" (1854); "Songs and Ballads" (New York, 1857); "The Drunkard's Child" (1866); "Great Wonders in Little Things" (Philadelphia, 1871); "Black Diamonds" (1873); "Home and Abroad" (1874); "Hoofs and Claws" (1875); "Ocean Gardens and Palaces" (1877); "Elmdale Lyceum" (1879), and other works. He is also the author of several cantatas, including "Ruth" and "The Winter Entertainment." Among his popular verses are "The Beautiful Ladder," "The Songs my Mother Sung," and "The Grave of Ben Bolt."—His daughter, **Mattie**, author, b. in New York city, 23 Nov., 1842, was educated at a female seminary in Indianapolis,

Ind., and was afterward a teacher in the Ladoga female seminary. In 1860 she married James H. Britts, of Ladoga, Ind. She began to write for various literary journals at an early age, and has published "Edward Lee" (Philadelphia, 1865); "Harry Henderson" (1880); "Honest and Earnest" (1881); "Boys and Girls of Deep Glen" (1882); "Better than Gold" (1883); "Earl Armstrong" (1885); "Chrissie" (1886); "Marcia, an American Girl" (Chicago, 1886); "Nobody's Boy" (1887).

**DYMOND, Alfred Hutchinson**, Canadian journalist, b. in Croyden, Surrey, England, 21 Aug., 1827. He was educated at the Friends' school in Croyden, and engaged in mercantile pursuits in early life. In 1857 he joined the staff of the London "Morning Star," ultimately becoming its manager, and retaining that office till the amalgamation of the paper, in 1869, with the London "Daily News." In that year he came to Canada, and during the nine succeeding years was one of the editorial writers on the Toronto "Globe." At the general election in 1874, following the downfall of the Macdonald government, Mr. Dymond was elected to the Dominion parliament for North York, and represented it until his defeat in 1878. In 1880 he was appointed the executive officer of the Ontario agricultural commission, and prepared its report (5 vols., 1881). In April, 1881, he was appointed by the Ontario government principal of the institution for the education of the blind at Brantford, an office which he now (1887) holds. He is the author of a work opposing capital punishment, "The Law on its Trial" (London, 1865).

**DYOTT, John**, actor, b. in England in 1812; d. in New Rochelle, N. Y., 22 Nov., 1876. He early became a favorite at the Theatre royal, York, England, and made his first appearance in this country on 2 Sept., 1844, at the Park theatre, New York, playing Iago to the Othello of James R. Anderson, another English actor. For the next quarter of a century he did good work as leading man, chiefly in New York city, appearing there at the old Chambers street theatre, the Broadway theatre, and Wallack's theatre in Broome street. He was a fair Shakespearean scholar, and was known as a correct reader. Among his best-remembered parts are Iago and Sir Giles Overreach. About 1866 he retired from the stage and assisted his brother in editing a newspaper at New Rochelle, N. Y., succeeding to the chief editorship on the death of the latter. His wife was at one time a member of the Wallack theatre company.

**DZIEROZYNSKIN, Francis**, Jesuit, b. in Orsani, Poland, in 1779; d. in Frederick, Md., in 1850. He entered the novitiate of the Society of Jesus in 1794. After his ordination he was made professor of theology in the University of Polotzk, and continued there till 1820, when he was banished by the Russian government and came to the United States, where he landed in 1821. He was appointed superior of the Jesuits of the United States in 1823, and was active and successful in extending the influence of his order throughout the country. He founded, during his superiorship, the College of St. John in Frederick, Md., and gave great impetus to education in this and in other ways. On the expiration of his term, in 1830, he was appointed professor of theology in Georgetown college, and in 1834 he took charge of the Jesuit novitiate of Frederick. He was created provincial of the Jesuits in 1840, and during his term of office founded the College of the Holy Cross, Worcester, Mass.



## E

**EADS, James Buchanan**, engineer, b. in Lawrenceburg, Ind., 23 May, 1820; d. in Nassau, N. P., Bahama islands, 8 March, 1887. He early showed a great interest in machinery, and at the age of ten constructed models of saw-mills, fire-engines, steam-boats, and other machines. In 1833 he settled in St. Louis, where, besides being variously employed, he acquired considerable knowledge of civil engineering and cognate subjects. He constructed a diving-bell boat in 1842 to recover the cargoes of sunken steamers, and soon afterward designed larger boats, with novel and powerful machinery, for pumping out the sand and water, and lifting the entire hull and cargo. Many valuable steamers were set afloat and restored to usefulness by his methods. He disposed of his interests in these

inventions in 1845, and then established in St. Louis the first glass-works west of the Ohio river. In 1856 he made a proposition to congress to keep the channels of the Mississippi, Missouri, Ohio, and Arkansas rivers clear of snags, wrecks, and other obstructions for a term of years, but this offer was not accepted. In 1861 he was called to



*James B. Eads.*

Washington and consulted by the president and his cabinet in relation to the practicability of using light iron-clad vessels on the Mississippi and its tributaries. Soon afterward he designed and constructed eight iron-clad steamers, fully equipped, within 100 days. These were employed in the capture of Fort Henry in February, 1862, a month earlier than the conflict between the "Merrimac" and "Monitor." Subsequently, in 1862, he constructed numerous other iron-clads and mortar-boats, which proved of great value in the campaigns of Grant and in the capture of Mobile by Farragut. From 1867 till 1874 he was engaged in the construction of the steel arch bridge across the Mississippi at St. Louis. The central arch of this bridge has a clear span of 520 feet, and has been pronounced the finest specimen of metal arch construction in the world. This structure ranks among the noted bridges of the world. On the completion of this enterprise, Mr. Eads turned his attention to the deepening of the Mississippi by means of jetties. His plans, which were strongly opposed by the chief engineers of the U. S. army, to whom the government naturally looked for official advice, were submitted to congress, and finally a bill was passed granting him permission to attempt the improvement of the South Pass. Four years after he began work the U. S. inspecting officer reported that the maximum depth proposed had been secured throughout the jetty. This was a great triumph for Mr. Eads, as it was a practical demonstration of his theories. Subsequently he outlined one of the grandest plans that hydraulic engineer-

ing has ever undertaken, having for its object the extension of the deep water from the Gulf of Mexico to the mouth of the Ohio, into the very heart of the Mississippi valley. This magnificent channel was to be made permanent by practically putting an end to the caving of its banks. In 1880 congress reported in favor of the adoption of the jetty system, as devised by him, and appointed a commission, of which he was made a member. A large sum of money was appropriated by congress for the work, and along a small portion of the river the improvement was constructed. Congress afterward discontinued its appropriations, but enough had been done to establish the entire practicability of the plan. More recently Mr. Eads proposed a ship-railway to be constructed across the isthmus of Tehuantepec, and after failing to induce the government to attempt the execution of this work, he formed a private company, for the incorporation of which a bill was passed by the U. S. senate in 1887. Such an undertaking was shown by him to be entirely feasible, and he considered it far more economical than a canal. It was Mr. Eads's purpose to devote the remaining energies of his life to the prosecution of this scheme. He also examined and reported upon the bar at the mouth of the St. John's river, Fla., the improvements of the Sacramento river, the harbor of Toronto, the port of Vera Cruz, the harbor of Tampico, the harbor of Galveston, and the estuary and port of the Mersey, in England. Mr. Eads was president of the St. Louis academy of sciences for two terms, and in 1872 was elected a member of the National academy of sciences. The degree of LL. D. was conferred upon him by the University of Missouri. In 1881 he addressed the British association for the advancement of science at York on the improvement of the Mississippi, and also upon the Tehuantepec ship-canal. Three years later he received the Albert medal of the Society of arts in token of its appreciation of the services he had rendered to the science of engineering. Mr. Eads was the first citizen of the United States upon whom this medal has been conferred. Occasional technical papers on bridge construction and the application of the jetty system to rivers were contributed by him to engineering journals.

**EAGLE, Henry**, naval officer, b. in New York city, 7 April, 1801; d. 26 Nov., 1882. His father was from Dublin, Ireland, and was major of an Irish brigade in New York, and during the war of 1812 assisted in preparing earthworks near Fort Greene. The son entered the navy as a midshipman on 1 Jan., 1818, and was commissioned as a lieutenant to the West Indies in 1837. After service in Brazil and on the Pacific coast, he was made commander in 1844, and superintended the construction of the Stevens iron battery at Hoboken, N. J., to which he devoted several years, acting as inspector in New York in 1846. He commanded the bomb-vessel "Ætna" and a division of the squadron during the Mexican war, and was civil and military governor, and collector of the ports of Tabasco, Mexico, in 1847-'8. In September, 1855, he was commissioned captain. He was the bearer of important communications from Brooklyn to Washington at the outbreak of the civil war, volunteered for the command of the gun-boat "Monticello," made the first naval attack of the war, and silenced the guns of Sewell's Point battery, Va., 19 May, 1861. Subsequently he com-

manded the frigate "Santee," of the Gulf blockading squadron, and during his service a boat-expedition from that vessel captured and destroyed the privateer "Royal Yacht," in the harbor of Galveston, Texas. He was promoted commodore in 1862, and on 1 Jan., 1863, was placed on the retired list. In 1864 and 1865 he was engaged as prize commissioner, and in that year became light-house inspector, which office he held for one year.

**EAKIN, Samuel**, clergyman, b. about 1742; d. in 1784. He was graduated at Princeton in 1763, and ordained by the Second presbytery of Philadelphia in 1770. From 1773 till 1777 he had charge of Penn's Neck Presbyterian church in West Jersey; but, as most of the parishioners were Tories, he was obliged to withdraw on account of his zeal for American liberty. He was the idol of the soldiers, and whenever there was a military drill, or an order for a march, he was present, and by his fervor excited the patriotism of the troops to the highest degree. It is said that he never entered the pulpit without imploring the Lord "to teach our people how to fight, and give them fresh courage and perseverance to overcome their enemies." He was said to be the most eloquent preacher, after Whitefield, that had ever been in this country.

**EAKINS, Thomas**, artist, b. in Philadelphia, 25 July, 1844. He was graduated at the high school of Philadelphia, and went to Paris, where he received his art education at L'Ecole des beaux arts under Gérôme. He also studied in the atelier of Bonnat, and with the sculptor Dumont. After returning to Philadelphia, he was appointed demonstrator of anatomy, and afterward professor of painting and director of the Pennsylvania academy of fine arts. For several years he was teacher in the Brooklyn art guild, and lecturer on anatomy and perspective in the art student's league of New York. He is now professor in the art student's league of Philadelphia. He has painted many small pictures of domestic life in the early days of America, of American sporting and athletic games, studies of the American negroes, etc., which have been exhibited in the Paris salons, the National academy, New York, the Water-color society, American art association, and elsewhere. Among his noted pictures are "Dr. Gross in his Clinic"; "William Rush carving an Allegorical Figure"; "A Lady Singing"; "The Chess-Players"; "Mending the Net"; "The Writing-Master"; and "The Zither-Player." He sent "The Chess-Players," several portraits in oil, and the water-colors "Whistling for Plover" and "Base-Ball" to the Centennial exhibition in 1876.

**EAMES, Charles**, lawyer, b. in New Braintree, Mass., 20 March, 1812; d. in Washington, D. C., 16 March, 1867. He was prepared for college at Leicester academy, was graduated at Harvard in 1831, and studied law in the Cambridge law-school, and with John Duer in New York. But ill health prevented him from practising his profession, and in 1845 he accepted an office in the navy department in Washington. A few months later he became associate editor of the Washington "Union," and was appointed by President Polk to be commissioner to the Sandwich islands to negotiate a treaty. In 1850 he returned and edited the Nashville "Union" for six months, after which he again held charge of the Washington "Union." After several years of journalism he was appointed minister to Venezuela by President Pierce, and remained there until 1857, when he resigned and returned to Washington, where he practised his profession until his death. During the last five

years of his life he attained a high reputation as an admiralty lawyer and for his knowledge of international law. He was a fine linguist and scholar, and possessed remarkable conversational power.

**EAMES, Jane Anthony**, author, b. in Wellington (now Dighton), Mass., 21 Jan., 1816. She is a sister of the late Henry B. Anthony, and was graduated at the young ladies' high school in Providence, R. I. In 1839 she married the Rev. James H. Eames, who was for many years rector of the Protestant Episcopal church in Concord, N. H., and died in 1877. She has travelled extensively in Europe and the east, and has published "A Budget of Letters" (Boston, 1847); "My Mother's Jewel" (New York, 1850); "The Christmas Gift" (1851); "Sarah Barry" (1852); "Home" (1853); "Another Budget" (Boston, 1854), and "The Budget Closed" (1864); and has compiled memorials of her father, Hezekiah Anthony (1885), and of the Rev. Dr. Eames (1878).

**EARLE, Parker**, horticulturist, b. in Mt. Holy, Vt., in 1831. He is one of the largest practical horticulturists in the country. He was chief of the horticultural department of the International exposition at New Orleans in 1885, has been president of the Illinois state horticultural society, and is now president of the Mississippi valley and the American horticultural societies. He has contributed frequently to the columns of standard agricultural periodicals.

**EARLE, Pliny**, inventor, b. in Leicester, Mass., 17 Dec., 1762; d. there, 19 Nov., 1832. He was a descendant of Ralph Earle, who, with nineteen others, successfully petitioned Charles I., in 1638, for a charter to form themselves into a body-politic of Rhode Island. In 1785 he became connected with Edmund Snow in the manufacture of hand-cards for carding cotton and wool, and in 1786 he established himself in the business. Among the many obstacles encountered by Samuel Slater in the introduction into the United States of the manufacture of cotton by machinery was the difficulty of procuring card-clothing for his machines. After unsuccessful applications to several other persons, he went, in 1790, to Mr. Earle, who, although it was a new and untried work, agreed to make the cards. He succeeded, but to achieve that success he was obliged to prick the holes for the teeth with two needles fastened in a handle. This led him to the invention of the machine for pricking "twilled" cards, by which the labor of a man for fifteen hours could be performed in as many minutes. This machine was in general use for years, until it was superseded by the machine that both pricks the leather and sets the teeth. He was a member of the Society of Friends, and, apart from his inventive genius, made extensive attainments in science and literature.—His second son, **Thomas**, lawyer, b. in Leicester, Mass., 21 April, 1796; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 14 July, 1849, was educated at Leicester academy. In 1817 he removed to Philadelphia, where he engaged in mercantile pursuits for a few years, but subsequently studied law and practised his profession. He became distinguished also as a journalist, editing in succession the "Columbian Observer," "Standard," "Pennsylvanian," and "Mechanics' Free Press and Reform Advocate." In 1837 he took an active part in calling the Constitutional convention of Pennsylvania, of which he was a prominent member, and it is supposed that he made the original draft of the new constitution. He lost his popularity with the Democratic party by advocating the extension of the right of suffrage to negroes. He was the candidate of the



liberty party for vice-president in 1840, but the nomination was repudiated by the abolitionists, whom that party was supposed to represent. Mr. Earle subsequently took little part in political affairs. He devoted his time principally to literary work, and published an "Essay on Penal Law"; an "Essay on the Rights of States to Alter and to Annul their Charters"; "Treatise on Railroads and Internal Communications" (1830); and a "Life of Benjamin Lundy." At the time of his death he was engaged in a translation of Sismondi's "Italian Republics," and in the compilation of a "Grammatical Dictionary of the French and the English Languages."—Another son, **Pliny**, physician, b. in Leicester, Mass., 31 Dec., 1809. He was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1837, then studied in the hospitals of Paris, and visited institutions for the insane in European countries. In 1840 he became resident physician of the asylum for the insane at Frankford, Pa., where he remained two years. From April, 1844, till April, 1849, he was physician to Bloomingdale asylum, New York. He immediately afterward visited insane hospitals in Europe. In 1853 he was appointed visiting physician to the New York city lunatic asylum, and in the same year delivered a course of lectures on mental disorders at the College of physicians and surgeons, New York. In 1863 he became professor of materia medica and psychology in Berkshire medical institute in Pittsfield, Mass., the first professorship of mental diseases ever established by a medical college in the United States. His lectures there were limited to the one course of 1864, owing to his appointment as superintendent and physician-in-chief of the state hospital for the insane in Northampton, Mass. He held this place until October, 1885. In 1871 he visited forty-six institutions for the insane in Europe. Dr. Earle was, so far as known, the first person that ever addressed an audience of the insane in any other than a religious discourse. His introduction of lectures on natural philosophy at the Frankford asylum, in the winter of 1840-'41, was the initiative to a system of combined instruction and entertainment, which has been widely adopted, and is now considered essential to the highest perfection of an institution for the insane. In the winter of 1866-'7, at the hospital in Northampton, he delivered a course of lectures on insanity before audiences in which the average number of insane persons was about 250. His annual reports during the last ten years of his superintendence at Northampton hospital contain a series of articles on the curability of insanity, which have been published in book-form, entitled "The Curability of Insanity; a Series of Studies" (Philadelphia, 1887). Dr. Earle was one of the founders of the American medical association, the New York academy of medicine, the Association of medical superintendents of American institutions for the insane, and the New England psychological society, and has been president of the two last named. He has published "A Visit to Thirteen Asylums for the Insane in Europe" (Philadelphia, 1840); "The History, Description, and Statistics of the Bloomingdale Asylum" (New York, 1848); "Institutions for the Insane in Prussia, Germany, and Austria" (New York, 1853); and "An Examination of the Practice of Blood-Letting in Mental Disorders" (New York, 1854), besides frequent contributions to medical periodical literature. He has published "Marathon and other Poems" (Philadelphia, 1841).

**EARLE, Ralph**, artist, b. in Leicester, Mass., 11 May, 1751; d. in Bolton, Conn., 16 Aug., 1801.

He was a descendant of Ralph Earle, an early settler of Leicester, and his father, Ralph, held a commission as captain in the Revolutionary war. He had no collegiate education, but painted portraits in Connecticut in 1775. Soon after peace was declared he went to England, studied his art under the instruction of Benjamin West, and was elected a member of the Royal academy. He returned to the United States in 1786, and continued to pursue his profession in different parts of Massachusetts, New York, and Connecticut. Among his works are two portraits of Dr. Dwight (1777); four historical paintings, believed to be the first of that class ever executed by an American artist—"The Battle of Lexington," "A View of Concord," "The Battle of North Bridge, Concord," and "A View of the South Part of Lexington." These were engraved and published by Amos Doolittle, of New Haven, Conn. Mr. Earle also painted portraits in England and America, several landscapes, and a "Niagara Falls," which was exhibited in all parts of the country and subsequently in London.—His brother, **James**, artist, b. in Leicester, Mass., 1 May, 1761; d. in Charleston, S. C., 7 Sept., 1798, had no collegiate education, and little is known of his early life. He married Mrs. Caroline Georgiana Pilkington Smyth, mother of Admiral William Henry Smyth. He painted portraits in Charleston, S. C., and died suddenly of yellow fever when he was preparing to return to England.—His son, **Augustus**, artist, b. in 1793, was admitted as a student in the Royal academy, London, in 1807, and some of his pictures were in two of the public exhibitions prior to that date. He had an insatiable love of adventure, and was known as the "wandering artist." From 1815 till 1832 he travelled extensively through North and South America, Australia, New Zealand, and the East Indies. In Madras he painted portraits and executed original drawings, which he afterward arranged for a panorama, and exhibited. His health failing, he returned to England. When in New York, he spent most of his time in the house with Thomas Cummings, the well-known painter of miniatures. He visited all parts of the Mediterranean, travelled in Africa, and finally sailed on a four-years' voyage of discovery, from which he never returned. "A Narrative of a Nine-Months' Residence in New Zealand in 1827, together with a Journal of a Residence in Tristan d'Acunha," was published by Augustus Earle, draughtsman to his Majesty's ship "The Beagle" (London, 1832).—Ralph's son, **Ralph**, artist, d. in New Orleans, La., studied in London in 1809-'10, and after his return to the United States married a niece of Andrew Jackson, and painted a full-length portrait of the general.

**EARLY, John**, M. E. bishop, b. in Bedford county, Va., 1 Jan., 1786; d. in Lynchburg, Va., 5 Nov., 1873. He joined the Methodist conference of his state in the revival of 1801-'2, and became an itinerant preacher about 1807. He soon attracted attention by his fervor and eloquence, and was specially successful in conducting religious exercises in a revival. He successively filled the offices of secretary of the conference and presiding elder, and was repeatedly a delegate to the quadrennial general conference. In the agitation that resulted, in 1844, in the division of his denomination into the Methodist church north and south, Mr. Early took an active part, and was elected the first book-agent of the latter. Though sixty-nine years of age, he was elected bishop in 1854, and served his church with great zeal and fidelity for nineteen years. He was largely instrumental in founding Randolph-Macon college, Va. Bishop

Early, though a vigorous writer, published only a few sermons, addresses, and occasional pamphlets, some of them relating to the disruption controversy. He received the degree of D. D.

**EARLY, John**, clergyman, b. in the County Fermanagh, Ireland, in 1814; d. in Georgetown, D. C., in 1874. He came to the United States when eighteen years of age, and entered St. Mary's college, Emmettsburg, Md., as a student, finished his studies in Georgetown college, and in 1834 entered the Society of Jesus. He was ordained priest in 1844, and, after passing some time in Georgetown college as professor of belles-lettres, was sent to Philadelphia on his first mission. He was next appointed president of Worcester college, Mass., where he remained several years. In 1852 he went to Baltimore and built the fine college and church of St. Ignatius. Subsequently he was transferred to the presidency of Georgetown college. During the civil war he converted the college and its grounds into a hospital and camp for National soldiers, but without a day's interruption of the course of study.

• **EARLY, Jubal Anderson**, soldier, b. in Franklin county, Va., 3 Nov., 1816. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1837, appointed a lieutenant of artillery, and assigned to duty at Fort Monroe, Va. He served in the Florida war in 1837-'8, resigned from the army in July, 1838, and began the practice of law in Virginia. He served in the legislature in 1841-'2, and was commonwealth attorney in 1842-'7, and again in 1848-'52. During the Mexican war he was major of a regiment of Virginia volunteers, serving from January, 1847, till August, 1848, was acting governor of Monterey in May and June, 1847, and after the disbanding of the army returned to the practice of law. At the beginning of the civil war he entered the Confederate service as a colonel, commanded a brigade at Bull Run, and in the battle of Williamsburg, 5 May, 1862, was supposed to be mortally wounded. He was promoted brigadier-general, and in May, 1863, commanded the division that held the lines at Fredericksburg, while Lee was fighting the battle of Chancellorsville. He also commanded a division at Gettysburg. In 1864

he was ordered to the valley of the Shenandoah, where his operations were at first successful. In July he crossed the Potomac, gained the battle of Monocacy, and threatened Washington, but was obliged to retreat. Toward the end of the month a portion of his cavalry advanced into Pennsylvania as far as Chambersburg, which, by his orders, they burned. He was



*J. A. Early*

afterward, 19 Sept., defeated by Sheridan on the Opequan, and again at Fisher's Hill three days later. On 19 Oct., Gen. Early surprised the National forces at Cedar Creek in the absence of Gen. Sheridan; but the latter, having arrived in the afternoon, rallied his army and gained a decisive victory, Gen. Early losing the greater part of his artillery and trains.

In March, 1865, he was totally routed by Gen. Custer at Waynesboro, and a few days later he was relieved by Lee from the command in the valley; that general saying in his letter, 30 March, 1865: "Your reverses in the valley, of which the public and the army judge chiefly by the results, have, I fear, impaired your influence both with the people and the soldiers, and would greatly add to the difficulties which will, under any circumstances, attend our military operations in S. W. Virginia. While my own confidence in your ability, zeal, and devotion to the cause is unimpaired, I have nevertheless felt that I could not oppose what seems to be the current opinion without injustice to your reputation and injury to the service." After the close of the war he spent some time in Europe, and on his return resumed the practice of law in Richmond. He subsequently took up his residence in New Orleans (alternately with Lynchburg), where, with Gen. Beauregard, he became a manager of the Louisiana state lottery. He is president of the Southern historical society, and has published a pamphlet entitled "A Memoir of the Last Year of the War for Independence in the Confederate States" (Lynchburg, 1867).

**EARLY, Peter**, jurist, b. in Madison county, Va., in June, 1773; d. in Greene county, Ga., 15 Aug., 1817. He was graduated at Princeton in 1792, and with his father settled in Georgia in 1795. He studied law in Philadelphia, and practised successfully at the Georgia bar. He served in congress in 1803-'7, where he opposed the African slave-trade, and was prominent in the trial of Samuel Chase, one of the judges of the supreme court, appearing for the prosecution. In 1807 he became judge of the state supreme court, and retired in 1813, when elected governor of Georgia, in which office he served for two years. He was afterward a state senator.

**EASTBURN, James Wallis**, clergyman, b. in London, England, 26 Sept., 1797; d. at sea, 2 Dec., 1819. His father and family came to the United States in 1803. The son was graduated at Columbia in 1816, studied theology under Bishop Griswold in Rhode Island, and while thus engaged undertook a new metrical version of the Psalms, which he did not live to complete. At the age of eighteen he wrote the hymn "O Holy, Holy, Holy Lord!" and was a contributor to various periodicals. He was ordained, 20 Oct., 1818, and went to St. George's, Accomac co., Va. After less than a year's ministry his health failed, and in November, 1819, accompanied by his mother and brother, afterward bishop of Massachusetts, he sailed for Vera Cruz. He died on the fourth day out, and was buried at sea. Mr. Eastburn wrote several fugitive poems, some of which are very graceful, and published, in conjunction with Robert C. Sands, "Yamoyden," a romantic poem, founded on the history of King Philip, the sachem of the Wampanoags (New York, 1818).—His brother, **Manton**, P. E. bishop, b. in Leeds, England, 9 Feb., 1801; d. in Boston, Mass., 11 Sept., 1872, was brought to the United States in infancy. He was graduated at Columbia in 1817, studied theology in the General Protestant Episcopal theological seminary in New York, was ordained in 1822, and for the next five years officiated as assistant minister in Christ church, New York, whence, in 1827, he removed, to become rector of the Church of the Ascension. On 29 Dec., 1842, he was consecrated assistant bishop of the diocese of Massachusetts, then embracing also Maine, New Hampshire, and Rhode Island, and two months later, on the death of the venerable Bishop Griswold, became bishop



of the diocese. On his death he bequeathed his property to domestic missions in Massachusetts, to the endowment of the Protestant Episcopal theological school at Cambridge, and to the American Bible society. He edited, with notes, Thornton's "Family Prayer" (New York, 1836), and published "Four Lectures on Hebrew, Latin, and English Poetry," delivered before the New York Athenæum (1825); part of a volume of "Essays and Dissertations on Biblical Literature" (1829); "Lectures on the Epistles to the Philippians" (1833); and "Oration at the Semi-Centennial Anniversary of Columbia College" (1837).

**EASTMAN, Charles Gamage**, poet, b. in Fryeburg, Me., 1 June, 1816; d. in Burlington, Vt., in 1861. He early went with his parents to Barnard, Vt., was educated at Royalton academy,

Windsor, and at Burlington, and was graduated at the University of Vermont in 1837. While a student he wrote editorials for the Burlington "Sentinel." He founded the "Lamoille River Express" at Johnson, Vt., in 1838, established the "Spirit of the Age" at Woodstock, Vt., in 1840, and purchased the "Vermont Patriot" and removed to



*Charles G. Eastman*

Montpelier in 1846. He was postmaster at Woodstock and Montpelier for several years, and a member of the state senate in 1851-'2. He published a volume of poems delineating the rural life of New England, marked by a high degree of metrical finish (Montpelier, 1848), was a contributor of poetry to reviews and magazines, and read poems at the University of Vermont and at Dartmouth and other colleges.

**EASTMAN, Harvey Gridley**, educator, b. in Marshall, Oneida co., N. Y., 16 Nov., 1832; d. in Denver, Col., 13 July, 1878. He opened a commercial school in St. Louis in 1855, and four years later the Eastman national business college at Poughkeepsie, N. Y. Beginning with one pupil, the college in a short time included 1,600 students, occupied five large buildings, and employed more than sixty instructors. In 1871, and again in 1873, Mr. Eastman was elected to the New York assembly, and he also served three terms as mayor of Poughkeepsie. Many public improvements in that city were due to his energy and liberality.

**EASTMAN, John Robie**, astronomer, b. in Andover, N. H., 29 July, 1836. He was graduated at the Chandler scientific department of Dartmouth in 1862, and in 1877 received the degree of Ph. D. from that college. In February, 1865, he was appointed professor of mathematics in the U. S. navy, with the relative rank of commander, and assigned to astronomical work in the U. S. observatory in Washington. He has accompanied various astronomical expeditions throughout the United States, and in 1870 was sent to Syracuse, Sicily, to observe the total eclipse of the sun that took place on 22 Dec. of that year. Besides being a member of various scientific societies, he has

since 1879 been a fellow of the American association for the advancement of science, and was its general secretary in 1883. The results of his astronomical investigations have appeared in the yearly volumes of the U. S. naval observatory, which from 1872 till 1882 were edited by him.

**EASTMAN, Julia Arabella**, author, b. in Fulton, N. Y., 17 July, 1837. She became a successful teacher, and, with her sister, Sarah, opened in 1880 the Dana Hall preparatory school for students entering Wellesley college. She has published juvenile story-books, among them "Short Comings and Long Goings" (Boston, 1869); "Beulah Romney" (1871); and "Young Rick" (1875); also many articles and short poems in newspapers.

**EASTMAN, Macarthur Eastman**, capitalist, b. in Gilmanton, N. H., 8 June, 1810; d. in Manchester, N. H., 3 Sept., 1877. While engaged in the manufacture of woollen goods at Roxbury, Mass., he acquired an interest in a patent spinning-jenny, which he introduced into England, and in 1856, after the beginning of the Crimean war, he secured the patent of a breech-loading cannon and sold it to the British government. At the beginning of the civil war he contracted for the manufacture of a large number of carbines, and subsequently furnished fire-arms to the United States and foreign governments. In 1869 he planned the direct ocean cable, an enterprise which required a capital of \$6,500,000 in gold, and which was met from the first by a powerful corporate opposition. He secured the needed legislation after nearly five years of effort, and the cable was laid, the American end being landed at Rye Beach in July, 1874.

**EASTMAN, Ornan**, clergyman, b. in Amherst, Mass., 27 March, 1796; d. in New York city, 24 April, 1874. He was graduated at Yale in 1821. After completing his theological studies at Andover in 1824, he was for a year an agent of the American board of commissioners for foreign missions, and then entered the service of the American tract society in Boston, where he remained from 1825 to 1828. In the latter year he was transferred to New York, first as general agent for the Mississippi valley, and from 1832 as finance secretary, which office he continued to fill till he retired in 1870.

**EASTMAN, Philip**, jurist, b. in Chatham, N. H., in February, 1799; d. in Saco, Me., 7 Aug., 1869. He was graduated at Bowdoin in 1820, studied law, and was admitted to the bar at Paris, Me., in 1823. He practised law at North Yarmouth, Me., in 1823-'36; at Harrison, Me., in 1836-'47; and at Saco in 1847-'69. He was a member of the Maine senate in 1840-'2, a commissioner to locate the claims of settlers on the northeastern boundary of Maine under the Washington treaty in 1842-'3, and for five years subsequently commissioner for Cumberland county. He published "General Statutes of Maine," as chairman of a legislative committee for that purpose (1840), and a digest of the first twenty-six volumes of the "Maine Law Reports" (1849).

**EASTMAN, Sanford**, physician, b. in Lodi, Seneca co., N. Y., in 1821; d. in Riverside, San Bernardino co., Cal., 8 Jan., 1874. He was graduated at Amherst in 1841, spent a few years in teaching and agricultural pursuits, then studied medicine, and was graduated from the medical department of the University of Buffalo in February, 1851. He began to practise in Buffalo, and was in 1858 appointed to the professorship of anatomy in the university, to which was added in 1867 that of clinical surgery, which position he resigned in 1870. He was health-officer of the city in 1861-'7, and in 1871 a member of the Board of state charities. Later in the same year he removed to California.

**EASTMAN, Seth**, soldier, b. in Brunswick, Me., 24 Jan., 1808; d. in Washington, D. C., 31 Aug., 1875. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1829 and assigned to the infantry. After frontier and topographical duty he was assistant teacher of drawing at West Point from 1833 to 1840, served in the Florida war in 1840-'1, and afterward on the western frontier. From 1850 to 1855 he was employed in the bureau of the commissioner of Indian affairs to illustrate the national work on the "History, Condition, and Future Prospects of the Indian Tribes of the United States" (Washington, 1850-'7). He then returned to the frontier. He was retired with the rank of lieutenant-colonel on 3 Dec., 1863, on account of disability from exposure in the line of duty, and on 9 Aug., 1866, he was brevetted brigadier-general. Gen. Eastman was elected a member of the National academy of design in 1838. He was the author of a "Treatise on Topographical Drawing" (1837).—His wife, **Mary Henderson**, author, b. in Warrenton, Fauquier co., Va., in 1818, married Capt. Eastman in 1835, and resided with him for many years at Fort Snelling, Minn., and at other frontier stations. Her portrayal of Indian life is the fruit of long observation and familiarity with the Indian character. She has published "Dacotah, or Life and Legends of the Sioux" (New York, 1849); "Romance of Indian Life" (Philadelphia, 1852); "Aunt Phillis's Cabin," a reply to Mrs. Stowe's "Uncle Tom's Cabin" (1852); "American Aboriginal Portfolio," illustrated by her husband (1853); "Chicora and other Regions of the Conquerors and the Conquered" (1854); "Tales of Fashionable Life" (1856); and numerous stories and sketches in magazines.—Their son, **Robert Langdon**, b. in Maryland about 1840; d. in Washington, D. C., 9 Nov., 1865. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in May, 1861, and, being ordered at once to the seat of war, was engaged in the battle of Bull Run. From that time he was on duty with the Army of the Potomac, rising to the grade of captain, till he was prostrated by disease contracted in the service. After the battle of Malvern Hill he was ordered to West Point, and, though suffering from illness, performed the duty of assistant professor of drawing and of ethics until it was impossible for him to continue.

**EASTON, James**, soldier, b. in Hartford, Conn.; d. in Pittsfield, Mass. He was a builder by trade, and removed from Litchfield, Conn., to Pittsfield in 1763. He raised a Berkshire regiment in 1775, served at Ticonderoga, 9 May, 1775, and was the bearer of the news of that contest and its results to the Provincial congress. He was one of the earliest to advocate the invasion of Canada, commanded a regiment under Montgomery until 1776, and received the thanks of congress in that year. His further service in the army was prevented by the enmity of Benedict Arnold. He sacrificed his fortune for his country, and died in poverty.

**EASTON, Langdon Cheves**, soldier, b. in St. Louis, Mo., 10 Aug., 1814; d. in New York city, 29 April, 1884. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1838, and was assigned to the 6th infantry. He was promoted to be 1st lieutenant, 23 July, 1839, and held the commission till 15 April, 1851, becoming assistant quartermaster, with the rank of captain, 3 March, 1847, and quartermaster, with the rank of colonel, 2 Aug., 1864. He served in the Florida and Mexican wars, and during the civil war. He was chief quartermaster of the Army of the Cumberland from 15 Dec., 1863, till 4 May, 1864, and of the armies commanded by Maj.-Gen. Sherman from 4 May, 1864, till 27 June, 1865, being

present during the operations of the campaign from Chattanooga to Atlanta, and subsequently at the capture of Savannah. On the march from the latter city to Goldsborough, N. C., and thence to Washington, D. C., via Raleigh and Richmond, Gen. Easton acted in the same capacity. After the close of the war he was stationed in Mississippi and Missouri. He was brevetted lieutenant-colonel, colonel, and brigadier-general, 17 Sept., 1864, "for distinguished and important service in the quartermaster's department in the campaign terminating in the capture of Atlanta, Ga.," and major-general, 13 March, 1865, "for meritorious service during the war." He was promoted to be colonel and assistant quartermaster-general, 6 June, 1872, retiring from active service, 24 Jan., 1881.

**EASTON, Nicholas**, governor of Rhode Island, b. in 1593; d. in Newport, R. I., 15 Aug., 1675. He came from Wales, in 1634, with his two sons, to Ipswich, Mass., and afterward lived in Newbury, Mass., and Hampton, N. H. He was one of the first settlers in both the last-mentioned towns, and, having had trouble with the authorities, removed to Rhode Island in 1638 and built the first house in Newport. He was governor of the united colonies of Rhode Island and Providence in 1650-'2.—His son, **John**, was governor of Rhode Island in 1690-'5, and wrote a "Narrative of the Causes which led to Philip's Indian War" of 1675-'6, which was edited and issued by Franklin B. Hough (Albany, 1858).

**EATON, Asa**, clergyman, b. in Plaistow, N. H., 25 July, 1778; d. in Boston, Mass., 24 March, 1858. He was graduated at Harvard in 1803, and while pursuing theological studies officiated for two or three years in Christ church, Boston, as lay reader. In 1805 he went to New York, and in July of that year was admitted to orders by Bishop Benjamin Moore in Trinity church. He returned to New England soon afterward, and entered zealously upon clerical duties in connection with Christ church, Boston. This position he resigned in 1829, owing to continued weakness of voice, and engaged in the free church city mission with gratifying success. In 1837 he became connected with St. Mary's school, Burlington, N. J., and labored there for four years. Thence he returned to Boston, where he occupied himself in various church works. He also accepted the charge of Trinity church, Bridgewater, which he held at the time of his death. He received the degree of D. D. from Columbia college in 1828. Dr. Eaton's principal publication was a "History of Christ Church, Boston" (1828).

**EATON, Cyrus**, educator, b. in Framingham, Mass., 11 Feb., 1784; d. in Warren, Me., 21 Jan., 1875. He was a son of Benjamin Eaton, a Revolutionary soldier. He received a common-school education, studied the classics by himself, and removed in 1804 to Warren, Me., where he was for forty years a teacher. He served for thirteen years as town clerk, and was five years in the Massachusetts legislature. He became totally blind about 1845, and devoted himself to literature, with the aid of his invalid daughter. He was elected a member of several historical societies, and received the degree of A. M. from Bowdoin in 1848. He published "Annals of Warren" (1851); "Woman," a poem (1854); and "History of Thomaston, Me." (2 vols., Hallowell, Me., 1865).

**EATON, Dorman Bridgman**, lawyer, b. in Hardwick, Caledonia co., Vt., 27 June, 1823. He was graduated at the University of Vermont in 1848, and at Harvard law-school in 1850, where he took the first prize for a legal essay. He was in that year admitted to the New York bar, and



became the partner of Judge William Kent. He was for several years chairman of the committee on political reform in the Union League club. Mr. Eaton travelled in Europe in 1866 and in 1870-'3, giving particular attention to the status and probable development of the civil service of various countries. After his return President Grant appointed him a member of the civil service commission, and he held the place of chairman till the commission expired through the failure of congress to make an appropriation for its support. He visited Europe in 1875; and in 1877, at President Hayes's request, went to England to secure material for a historical report upon the British civil service. He was the first of the commissioners appointed by President Arthur under the act of 1883 re-establishing the civil service commission, resigned on 28 July, 1885, but was reappointed by President Cleveland, 5 Nov., and resigned in April, 1886. Mr. Eaton has been prominent in the civil service reform movement in the United States. The first society for promoting it was formed at his residence in 1878, and he has contributed largely on the subject to periodical literature. Mr. Eaton delivered the annual address before the Yale law-school in 1882. He drafted the law for creating a metropolitan board of health in 1866; that establishing the present New York police courts; and also the national civil service act of 1883. Mr. Eaton has received the degree of LL. D. from the University of Vermont, and he has published "The Independent Movement in New York" (New York, 1880); and "Civil Service in Great Britain" (1880) and edited Kent's "Commentaries," with Judge William Kent (1851-'2), and "Chipman on Contracts Payable in Specific Articles" (1852).

**EATON, Edward Dwight**, educator, b. in Lancaster, Wis., 12 Jan., 1851. He was graduated at Beloit college, Wis., in 1872, at Yale divinity school in 1875, and studied in the universities of Leipsic and Heidelberg, Germany, in 1875-'6. He was pastor of Congregational churches in Newton, Iowa, in 1876-'80, and in Oak Park, Ill., in 1880-'6, and on 29 Jan. of the latter year was elected president of Beloit college.

**EATON, George Washington**, clergyman, b. in Henderson, Huntington co., Pa., 3 July, 1804; d. in Hamilton, Madison co., N. Y., 3 Aug., 1872. He was graduated from Union college in 1829, and from 1831 till 1833 was professor of ancient languages in Georgetown college, Kentucky, acting as president for six months. He was professor of mathematics and natural philosophy in Hamilton literary and theological institution, Hamilton, N. Y., and in 1837-'50 filled the chair of ecclesiastical and civil history there. After the incorporation of the institution as Madison university Dr. Eaton was its president from 1850 till 1861, and at the same time professor of systematic theology. He was also professor for some years of intellectual and moral philosophy. From 1861 till 1871 he was president of Hamilton theological seminary and professor of homiletics. He received the honorary degrees of D. D. and LL. D. Dr. Eaton was early ordained to the Baptist ministry, and was a strikingly original and eloquent preacher.—His brother, **Joseph Haywood**, educator, b. in Berlin, Delaware co., Ohio, 10 Sept., 1812; d. in Murfreesborough, Tenn., 12 Jan., 1859, was graduated at Hamilton literary and theological institution in 1837. He was elected to a professorship in Union university, Murfreesborough, Tenn., in 1841, and in 1847 became its president, continuing in that relation till his death. He was ordained as a Baptist minister in 1843, and was a preacher of uncommon ability.

He had received the honorary degree of LL. D.—Joseph Haywood's son, **Thomas Treadwell**, clergyman, b. in Murfreesborough, Tenn., 16 Nov., 1845, was graduated at Washington college, Lexington, Va., in 1867, and has served as pastor of Baptist churches in Lebanon and Chattanooga, Tenn., Petersburg, Va., and Louisville, Ky. Besides having written several pamphlets, Mr. Eaton is the author of "My Angels" (1874); "Sermons to Children" (1887); "Marriage and Law" (1887).

**EATON, Horace**, governor of Vermont, b. in Barnard, Vt., 22 June, 1804; d. in Middlebury, Vt., 4 July, 1855. He was graduated at Middlebury in 1825, and at the Castleton medical college in 1828. In that year he began to practise in Enosbury, and remained there until 1848, when he was appointed professor of chemistry and natural history in Middlebury, and held the chair till 1854. He was a member of the legislature, lieutenant-governor in 1843-'6, superintendent of public schools in 1845-'50, governor of the state from 1846 till 1849, and a member of the State constitutional convention of 1848.

**EATON, Isaac**, educator, b. in Montgomery, Pa., in 1724; d. 4 July, 1772. He was for twenty-six years pastor of the Baptist church in Hopewell, N. J., and was the first teacher among American Baptists to open a school for the education of young men for the ministry. The house in which Mr. Eaton taught still stands in the village of Hopewell. Among his pupils were many who subsequently became eminent as ministers, physicians, and lawyers. One of these was the Rev. James Manning, the first president of Rhode Island college, now Brown university.

**EATON, John**, educator, b. in Sutton, N. H., 5 Dec., 1829. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1854, was principal of a school in Cleveland, Ohio, in 1854-'6, and superintendent of schools in Toledo in 1856-'9. He then resigned, studied for the ministry at the Andover theological seminary, and was ordained by the presbytery of Maumee, Ohio, on 5 Sept., 1861. Meanwhile, in August, he had been commissioned chaplain of the 27th Ohio volunteers, was made brigade sanitary inspector, and in November, 1862, was appointed by Gen. Grant superintendent of contrabands. A month later he became general superintendent of freedmen for Mississippi, Arkansas, West Tennessee, and Northern Louisiana, and served as such till 27 May, 1865. He was commissioned colonel of the 68d U. S. colored infantry on 2 Oct., 1863, and received the brevet of brigadier-general of volunteers in March, 1865. Subsequently he was appointed assistant commissioner of the bureau of refugees, freedmen, and abandoned lands, and after thoroughly organizing the bureau resigned to edit the "Memphis Post," where he continued from 1866 till 1870, serving as state superintendent of public instruction in 1867-'9. He was appointed U. S. commissioner of education in March, 1870, and remained in that capacity until August, 1886, when he resigned to accept the presidency of Marietta college. The bureau of education at the time of his appointment had but two clerks, not over a hundred volumes belonging to it, and no museum of educational illustrations and appliances; but when he resigned there were 38 assistants and a library including 18,000 volumes and 47,000 pamphlets. Gen. Eaton represented the department of the interior at the Centennial exhibition held in Philadelphia in 1876, he was chief of the department of education for the New Orleans exposition and organized that vast exhibition, was president of the International congress of education held



there, and vice-president of the International congress of education held in Havre, France. He received the degree of Ph. D. from Rutgers in 1872, and that of LL. D. from Dartmouth in 1876. Gen. Eaton is a member of many learned associations, and has published numerous addresses and reports on education and the public affairs with which he has been connected.

**EATON, John Henry**, politician, b. in Tennessee in 1790; d. in Washington, D. C., 17 Nov., 1856. He received a thorough education, studied law, and was admitted to the bar, beginning to practise in Nashville, Tenn. He was elected to the U. S. senate as a Democrat, and served till his resignation in 1829. He was a personal friend of Andrew Jackson, and was appointed by him secretary of war, holding the office from 1829 till 1831. Three years later he was made governor of the territory of Florida, and held the office till 1836, when he was appointed U. S. minister to Spain, remaining there till 1840. He published "Life of Andrew Jackson" (Philadelphia, 1824).—His wife, **Margaret L. O'Neill**, b. in 1796; d. in Washington, D. C., 8 Nov., 1879, was the daughter of William O'Neill, an Irish hotel-keeper in Washington. After the death of her first husband, John B. Timberlake, a purser in the U. S. navy, she married Mr. Eaton in 1828. She possessed great beauty and fascination of manner united to a persistent will and high ambition. The appointment of Mr. Eaton to the cabinet gave her a social position that she had long desired, but, owing to reports unfavorable to her reputation, she was refused recognition on equal terms by the families of the other members of the cabinet. The feud in society caused by this involved the president, who warmly supported his "little friend Peg," as he was accustomed to call her. At this time the estrangement between President Jackson and Vice-President Calhoun had begun, and a belief was awakened in the mind of the former that the latter had shrewdly fomented the general excitement, and it was said took an active part in promoting the crisis. Finally the president demanded of his secretaries the recognition of the social status of Mrs. Eaton, and was refused by all of them excepting Mr. Van Buren. As a compromise it was suggested that her public status should be conceded, while each lady should act as she chose in regard to private recognition. Gen. Jackson wrote a very plain-spoken note on the subject to Vice-President Calhoun, but only elicited from him the diplomatic reply that it was a "ladies' quarrel," with which men could not successfully interfere, adding that "the laws of the ladies were like the laws of the Medes and Persians, and admitted neither of argument nor of amendment." The quarrel culminated in a general disruption of the cabinet in 1831. Mrs. Eaton was said to have shone with brilliancy in the court of Isabella in Spain, and was a social favorite in Paris and London. In 1840 she returned to Washington, where she resided quietly till the death of Mr. Eaton. She was left with a large estate, and the custody of five grandchildren. In 1857 she married an Italian, from whom she was separated after losing much of her property.

**EATON, Joseph Oriel**, artist, b. in Licking county, Ohio, 8 Feb., 1829; d. in Yonkers, N. Y., 7 Feb., 1875. He was an effective genre and portrait painter, both in oil and water-colors. He was an associate of the National academy, and a member of the Society of painters in water-colors, and of the Artists' fund society. The works that he exhibited at the National academy are "Landscape View on the Hudson" (1868); "Moral Instruction" (1869); portraits of R. S. Gifford (1869)

and of Rev. George H. Hepworth (1870); "Dawning Maternity" and "The Last Chapter" (1871); "The Greek Water-Carrier" (1872); and "The Lady Godiva." Among his water-colors are "Vision of the Cross" (1869); "Little Nell and her Grandfather" (1871); and "The Two Pets" (1874). In 1873 he travelled in Europe. His "Looking through the Kaleidoscope" and a portrait of himself were exhibited after his death. His most successful subjects in portrait-painting were children.

**EATON, Samuel John Mills**, clergyman, b. in Fairview, Erie co., Pa., 15 April, 1820. He was graduated at Jefferson in 1845, studied theology in the Western theological seminary, and entered the Presbyterian ministry in 1848. From that year till 1882 he was pastor in Franklin, Pa. He has held the offices of stated clerk of the presbytery of Erie since 1853; permanent clerk of synod of Allegheny from 1859 till 1870; stated clerk of synod of Erie from 1870 till 1881; trustee of Washington and Jefferson since 1879; and director of Western theological seminary since 1880. In 1871 he visited Egypt, Palestine, Greece, and Turkey. His publications are "Petroleum" (Philadelphia, 1866); "History of the Presbytery of Erie" (New York, 1868); "History of Venango County, Pa." (Franklin, 1876); "Lakeside" (Pittsburg, 1880); "Memorial of Cyrus Dickson, D. D." (New York, 1883); "Jerusalem" (1884); "Palestine" (1885); and "Memorial of Robert Lamberton" (Franklin, 1886). The degree of D. D. was conferred upon him by Washington and Jefferson in 1869.

**EATON, Theophilus**, governor of New Haven, b. in Stony Stratford, Oxfordshire, England, about 1591; d. in New Haven, Conn., 7 Jan., 1638. He was the son of a clergyman, and was educated for mercantile life. He was sent by the king of England as an agent to the court of Denmark, where he remained several years, and on his return to London became a merchant of high reputation. In 1637 he accompanied John Davenport's party to New England (see DAVENPORT, JOHN), and on his arrival in Massachusetts was chosen to be a magistrate. The Massachusetts planters made strong efforts to retain the party, who were gentlemen of wealth and character. The general court offered them whatever place they might choose, and the inhabitants of Newbury agreed to give up that town to them, but they determined to found a distinct colony. Accordingly, in the fall of 1637, Eaton, with a few friends, carefully explored the Connecticut coast, and finally selected a place called Quinipiac, where in March, 1638, the colony was planted. In November, Eaton was one of those who contracted with the Indians for the sale of lands including what are now seven townships, the price being thirteen English coats. On 4 June, 1639, he was one of the "seven pillars" selected to form a government for the colony. He was chosen its first governor, and continued in the office till his death. Gov. Eaton was one of the commissioners that formed the "United colonies of New England" in May, 1643, and in 1646 he proposed to the Dutch governor, Kieft, to settle all differences with him by arbitration. On his arrival in New Haven, Eaton attempted to carry on his old mercantile pursuits, but soon abandoned them for agriculture. In person he was handsome and of commanding figure, and, although strict and severe in religious matters, he was affable and courteous.—His brother, **Samuel**, clergyman, b. in England about 1597; d. in Denton, Lancashire, England, 9 June, 1665, was educated at Magdalen college, Cambridge, receiving the degree of B. A. in 1624, and that of M. A. in 1628. Shortly after leaving the university he



took orders in the Church of England, but could not conscientiously conform to its usages, and came to New England with his brother Theophilus in 1637, becoming assistant pastor with John Davenport at New Haven. He differed from his colleague in respect to the principles of civil government, and returned to England in 1640, with the design of gathering a company to settle Toboket (afterward Branford), of which a grant had been made to him. After leaving New Haven he preached for some time in Boston, where an unsuccessful attempt was made to secure his services permanently. On reaching England he found such an improvement in the civil and ecclesiastical condition of the country that he remained there till his death, holding various pastorates. In 1662 he was silenced by the act of uniformity. His publications included "Defence of Sundry Positions and Scriptures alleged to justify the Congregational Way" (1645; second part, 1646); "The Mystery of God Incarnate" (1650); "Treatise of the Oath of Allegiance and Covenant" (1650); and "Human Life" in seventeen sermons (London, 1764).—Another brother, **Nathaniel**, educator, b. in England about 1609; d. in London after 1660, was educated at Franeker, in the Netherlands, and it is said that he entered the order of Jesuits. He came to New England with his brothers, and in 1637 was appointed first professor of the school (afterward Harvard college) that had been established by the legislature in the preceding year. Mather speaks of him as "a Blade who marvellously deceived the Expectation of Good Men concerning him, for he was One fitter to be Master of a Bridewell than a Colledge; and though his Avarice was notorious, yet his Cruelty was more Scandalous than his Avarice. He was a Rare Scholar himself, and he made many more such; but their Education truly was in the School of Tyrannus." His pupils complained of bad food and ill treatment, and in September, 1639, Eaton was fined 100 marks for beating his usher, Nathaniel Briscoe, "with a cudgel," and was removed from his post. He fled to Virginia, leaving debts amounting to £1,000, and was afterward excommunicated by the Cambridge churches. Winthrop says that "in Virginia he took upon him to be a minister, but was given up of God to extreme pride and sensuality, being usually drunken, as the custom is there." He returned to England in 1645, and after the restoration became a parish minister in Biddeford, Devonshire. He was afterward put into the King's bench prison for debt, "where," says Mather, "he did at length pay One Debt, namely, that unto Nature, by Death."

**EATON, William**, soldier, b. in Woodstock, Conn., 23 Feb., 1764; d. in Brimfield, Mass., 1 June, 1811. His father, a school-master and farmer, removed to Mansfield about 1774. At the age of sixteen the son entered the Revolutionary army, which he left in 1783, having attained to the rank of sergeant. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1790, and in 1791 was chosen clerk of the house of delegates, where he remained until 1797. In that year he was appointed consul to Tunis, and arrived there in March, 1799. For several years he was engaged in a series of negotiations and altercations with the bey in reference to the annual payment of tribute money, and acted with a boldness and tact that secured to the commerce of his country an immunity from the attacks of Tunisian cruisers. He returned to the United States in 1803, and, after receiving the appointment of U. S. naval agent to the Barbary states, accompanied the American fleet to the Mediterranean in the summer of 1804. The reigning pacha of Tripoli, Jussuf Caramalli,

had gained the throne by deposing his brother Hamet. On learning that the latter had taken refuge in Egypt, Eaton sought him out, and with the sanction of the government proposed to reinstate him. In the early part of 1805 he assembled a force of about 500 men, four fifths of whom were Arabs, the remainder being Greeks and a few Americans. After securing the co-operation of the United States squadron, this small army, under the command of Gen. Eaton, marched 600 miles across the Libyan desert to Derne, the capital of the richest province of Tripoli. On several occasions the mutinous disposition of the Arab sheiks and the irresolution of Hamet imperilled the safety of the few Christians belonging to the expedition, but the forces were finally brought to Bomba, where the "Argus" and "Hornet," under command of Isaac Hull, were in waiting. On 27 April, 1805, fire was opened upon the town and batteries. After a bombardment of an hour, which drove the enemy from their guns, the land force, numbering about 1,200, carried the works by storm, and Commander Hull raised the United States flag, which floated for the first time over a fortification on that side of the Atlantic. The guns were turned upon the town, which capitulated after a furious assault from the other side, in which Eaton was severely wounded. A few days later an army of several thousand Tripolitans, despatched by the bey, approached the town, and for several weeks sharp skirmishes took place between the opposing forces. At the moment when Eaton was preparing to fall upon Tripoli by a rapid march, intelligence arrived that Tobias Lear, the U. S. consul-general at Algiers, had negotiated with the reigning bey a treaty, among whose provisions was that \$60,000 should be paid for the ransom of the American captives. Hamet retired to Syracuse, and the pacha retained custody of his wife and children. Eaton accused Col. Lear of treachery, and of betraying the interests of the government. On his return to the United States, Gen. Eaton was well received, and honorably mentioned in the president's message, but failed to obtain compensation from the government for his pecuniary losses, or such recognition as he expected. Massachusetts, "desirous to perpetuate a remembrance of heroic enterprise," granted him 10,000 acres of land, and in acknowledgment of his release of the Danish captives he was presented with a gold box by the king of Denmark. In 1806 Aaron Burr endeavored ineffectually to enlist Eaton in his conspiracy, and on his trial in Richmond the latter was one of the most important witnesses against him. Eaton's last years were spent in Brimfield, Mass., which town he represented in the legislature. See "Life of Gen. Eaton" by Festus Foster (Brookfield, 1813), and a memoir by President Cornelius C. Felton in Sparks's "American Biographies."—His son, **Nathaniel Johnson**, d. in Alton, Ill., 29 March, 1883, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1827.



*William Eaton*

but left the army in 1837, and was port warden of St. Louis, Mo., from 1850 till 1877.—William's first cousin, **Amos**, botanist, b. in Chatham, N. Y., 17 May, 1776; d. in Troy, N. Y., 6 May, 1842, was graduated at Williams in 1799, studied law under Elisha Williams and Joseph O. Hoffman, was admitted to the bar in 1802, and afterward became agent and surveyor of the Livingston estates on the Hudson river. He studied chemistry, mineralogy, and botany, in 1810 delivered at Catskill a popular course of lectures on botany, and began lecturing on the natural sciences at Williams college in 1817. His lectures were also delivered in several New England cities, and in 1818, by request of Gov. Clinton, were repeated before the legislature of New York. As a result of his suggestion at Albany, "The Natural History of New York" was published. In 1820 Gen. Stephen Van Rensselaer employed him to make a geological and agricultural survey of several counties and of the regions through which the Erie canal afterward passed, and it was the initiation of such surveys in this country, reports of which were published. Also in 1820 he was elected professor of natural history in the medical college at Castleton, Vt. When Van Rensselaer established the Polytechnic institute at Troy in 1824, Mr. Eaton became its principal and senior professor. He was author of numerous works, including "Manual of the Botany of North America," the first popular text-book on that science published in the United States (1817); an "Index to the Geology of the Northern States" (Albany, 1818); "Geological and Agricultural Survey of the District adjoining the Erie Canal" (1824); "The Philosophical Instructor" (1824); and a "Treatise on Engineering and Surveying" (New York, 1838).—His son, **Amos Beebe**, soldier, b. in Catskill, N. Y., 12 May, 1806; d. in New Haven, Conn., 21 Feb., 1877, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1826. He took part in the Seminole war, was appointed chief commissary of subsistence of Gen. Taylor's army at the beginning of the Mexican war, and was brevetted major after the battle of Buena Vista. He was depot purchasing commissary in New York from 1861 till 1864, when he was appointed commissary-general of the subsistence bureau in Washington, D. C. After being promoted successively to the rank of lieutenant-colonel, colonel, and brigadier-general, he was brevetted major-general in 1865, and was placed on the retired list in 1874.—Amos Beebe's son, **Daniel Cady**, botanist, b. at Fort Gratiot, Michigan, 12 Sept., 1834, was graduated at Yale in 1857, and studied botany at Harvard in 1860. He became professor of botany at Yale in 1864. He is the author of that part of Chapman's "Flora of the Southern States" (1860) that treats of ferns, and the corresponding part of "Gray's Manual" (5th ed., 1867), and has published "The Ferns of North America" (Boston, 1879-'80), and various scientific papers.—Amos Beebe's nephew, **Daniel Cady**, b. in Johnstown, Fulton co., N. Y., 16 June, 1837, was educated at Göttingen gymnasium, Yale, where he was graduated in 1860, and the University of Berlin. He was professor of the history of art in Yale from 1869 till 1876, and is the author of a "Hand-Book of Greek and Roman Sculpture" (Boston, 3d ed., 1886), and numerous pamphlets on art and education, including one on "Yale College in 1883," published anonymously, which attracted much attention (New Haven, 1883).

**EATON, William Wallace**, senator, b. in Tolland, Conn., 11 Oct., 1816. He was educated by private tutors and in the public schools, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1837. He

soon became prominent in local politics, was elected to the Connecticut house of representatives in 1847 and 1848, and to the state senate in 1850. Shortly afterward he removed to Hartford, and frequently represented that city in the legislature from 1853 till 1875. He was clerk of the superior and supreme courts of Tolland and Hartford counties, and for several years one of the judges of the Hartford city court. For four years he was a recorder of Hartford. During the civil war he was a pronounced "peace democrat." In 1875 he succeeded William A. Buckingham in the U. S. senate, and served till 1881. In 1883-'5 he was a representative in congress.

**EATON, Wyatt**, artist, b. in Phillipsburg, Canada, 6 May, 1849. After studying at the National academy, New York, and under Joseph O. Eaton, he was a pupil of Gérôme in Paris. In 1872 he studied and sketched in England and France. For several years his studio was in New York city, where he painted portraits and landscapes with figures. He was the first secretary of the Society of American artists. His works include "Farmer's Boy" (1870); "Reverie" (1875); "Harvesters at Rest" (1876); "Boy Whittling"; "Portrait of William Cullen Bryant" (1879); and "Grandmother and Child" (1880).

**EBELING, Christoph Daniel**, German scholar, b. near Hildesheim, Hanover, in 1741; d. in Hamburg, 30 June, 1817. He studied theology at Göttingen, but devoted himself to geographical studies, and held for thirty-three years the chair of history and Greek in the Hamburg gymnasium. He was also superintendent of the Hamburg library, and collected about 10,000 maps and nearly 4,000 books relating to America. His collection was bought by Israel Thorndike in the year after Ebeling's death, and given by him to Harvard. Ebeling's great work was a "Geography and History of North America" (5 vols., Hamburg, 1796-1816), forming a continuation of Büsching's "General Geography." He received a vote of thanks from the congress of the United States for this work.

**EBERLE, John**, physician, b. in Lancaster county, Pa., 10 Dec., 1787; d. in Lexington, Ky., 2 Feb., 1838. He studied medicine in Lancaster and Philadelphia, and was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1809. He began to practise in Manheim, Pa., and, after living for a short time in Lancaster, accepted a commission as surgeon of militia, serving at the battle at Baltimore in 1814. He then removed to Philadelphia, where he was appointed physician to the poor. He was one of the founders of Jefferson medical college in 1822, and was given the chair of physic there in 1825, being transferred in 1830 to that of materia medica, and lecturing at the same time on obstetrics. He removed in 1831 to Cincinnati, where he held the professorship of materia medica in the Medical college of Ohio till 1837, and was next called to the chair of the practice of medicine in the medical department of Transylvania university, Lexington, Ky., where he continued till his death. He was a member of many medical and scientific societies. Dr. Eberle was one of the editors of the "Western Medical Gazette" and the "Ohio Medical Lyeenum," as well as of the Philadelphia "Medical Recorder," which he conducted from 1818 till 1823. His works include "Botanical Terminology" (1818); "Treatise on the Diseases and Physical Education of Children" (Philadelphia, 1819); "Treatise on Therapeutics and Materia Medica" (2 vols., 1822; 5th ed., 1847); and "Notes of Lectures on the Theory and Practice of Medicine" (2 vols., 1844). Some of these works have been translated into German.



**ECCLES, Henry**, Canadian lawyer, b. in Bath, England, in 1817; d. in Toronto, 22 Nov., 1863. He was educated in Canada by his father, a retired British officer, studied law, and was called to the bar in 1842. He was elected a bencher of the Law society in 1853, and appointed queen's counsel in 1856. He became very prominent in his profession, was noted for the clearness and simplicity of his style, and was also famous for his power of extorting the truth from witnesses.

**ECCLESON, Samuel**, R. C. archbishop, b. in Kent county, Md., in 1801; d. in Georgetown, D. C., in 1851. He entered St. Mary's college, Baltimore, and while there became a Roman Catholic. Pursuing his studies in the theological seminary there, he was ordained in 1825, and afterward took a course in the Ecclesiastical college of Issy, near Paris. On his return he successively filled the offices of vice-president and president of St. Mary's college. In 1834 he was consecrated coadjutor archbishop of Baltimore, and succeeded Archbishop Whitfield in the same year. Several new academies for the education of girls were built under his care and placed in charge of the nuns of the Visitation, and the Christian Brothers established a novitiate and training-school of their order under his auspices. Parochial schools were multiplied and placed under the care of the Brothers of St. Patrick, and German parishes were organized under the direction of the Redemptorists. Dr. Eccleson founded the College of St. Charles in 1850, and shortly afterward introduced the Lazarists into his diocese. He presided over five provincial councils, and took the initiative in important legislation, including the law passed by the council of 1840, providing for the transmission of church property from a bishop to his successor, and that of 1843, excommunicating Roman Catholics who should marry after being divorced by the state. During the exile of Pius IX. in 1849 he was invited by Archbishop Eccleson to visit Baltimore and preside over the provincial council.

**ECHAVE, Baltasar de** (ay-chah'-vay), Spanish-Mexican artist, b. in Zumaya, Guipuzcoa, Spain, in the latter part of the 16th century; d. in Mexico about the middle of the 17th century. He is generally called Echave the elder, as there was another painter of the same name, supposed to have been his son. He came, when very young, to the New World, and, although he had probably begun his artistic studies in Spain, he finished them in Mexico. In the "Profesa" church of Mexico there are several excellent paintings of his, including "Saint Isabel of Portugal," but his best paintings are in the National academy of San Carlos. Among these last, which recall the manner of Guercino, are "The Visitation," "The Adoration of the Three Magicians," and the "Adoration in the Garden." The latter has been compared by some artists to the best productions of Overbeck, especially as regards correct composition. In Santiago Tlateloleco there were fifteen altar panels on wood by him, dated 1608, some of them very good, but far inferior to those at the Profesa. He also painted some smaller pictures, the best representing the conversation of Saint Antonio Abad with Saint Paul, the first hermit, which, besides the merits of the larger paintings, has an extraordinary delicacy of execution. All his works are more notable for correctness of design than for richness of color, but generally his later works, painted in 1620-30, are far superior to his earlier pictures, dated from 1603 to 1619. Echave was also notable as a philologist and author. His best-known work is a treatise on the origin of the Biscayan language, "Antigüedad

de la lengua de Cantabria," which has been favorably noticed by the learned Larrumendi and Aslarloa (Mexico, 1607).

**ECHEANDIA, Manuel** (ay-chay-an-de'-ah), South American statesman, b. in Guaranda, Ecuador, in 1783; d. in Caracas, Venezuela, in 1850. He went to Spain in 1789 and entered the College of Vergara. He became clerk in the royal treasury at Caracas in 1800, and by successive promotions rose to chief clerk in 1810, but resigned in that year to join the revolutionists. He served the republic in many important positions till 1814, when he was comptroller of the treasury. The disasters of that year obliged him to emigrate with the army, and he served in the battles which followed. He became captain of the guard of Cartagena, and afterward adjutant-major. In 1815 the republicans were obliged to surrender Cartagena, and Echeandia went to the West Indies to join the expedition preparing to invade Venezuela. He arrived too late, but followed with supplies in 1816. Hearing of the disasters which had befallen the invaders, he stopped at the island of Curacao, where he suffered from a long sickness and the privations of extreme poverty, the Spaniards having confiscated his possessions in Venezuela. He rejoined the republican army in Guayana in 1818, was made commissary-general, and accompanied the army of Bolivar in the victorious campaign of 1819, becoming quartermaster and afterward colonel. He took an active part in the organization of the treasury of Venezuela in 1830, and in the passage of fiscal laws. In 1842 the government accorded him a pension in consideration of his important services.

**ECHENIQUE, José Rufino** (ay-chay-ne'-kay), Peruvian soldier, b. in Puno, Peru, 8 Feb., 1808; d. in Arequipa, 18 Oct., 1879. He entered the Peruvian army as a cadet in 1821, took part in the campaign of Intermedios in 1823, and fought at the battle of Cochabamba, where he was taken prisoner and sent to the island of Esteves, in Lake Titicaca. After the battle of Ayacucho, 9 Dec., 1824, he was set at liberty, rejoined his battalion, and in daily battles contributed to the pacification of Punas de Iquicha, which was held by the royalists. He twice fought against the fortresses of Callao, which rebelled on 14 Nov., 1830, and on 15 Jan., 1831, he retreated to the Andes and occupied Cerro Pasco. In March of the same year Echenique fought at Junin against Gen. Miller, and on 30 Jan. defended the bridge of Jobero with fourteen followers against 100 men under the same general. He was promoted colonel on 30 April, 1832. When Gen. Santa Cruz occupied Peru in 1835, Echenique refused to join him; but in 1846, during the administration of Vivanco, he again entered the army, and was appointed commander-in-chief of Lima. In that year the civil war was devastating the country, and Echenique left Lima at the head of a small army, with which he occupied Junin and Ayacucho, and later, together with Gen. Castillo, checked the second revolution headed by Domingo Elias, whom they forced to submit. On 14 Dec., 1846, Echenique was promoted general. He was elected deputy, senator, and counsellor of state, and from 1846 till 1851 was vice-president of the republic. He was elected president in 1852. During his administration he fostered the material as well as the moral progress and development of his country. In 1853 he established the navigation of the upper Amazon, which proved beneficial to the towns along its course. In 1854, Elias and Castillo revolted against him, and he was defeated in the struggle that followed, afterward going abroad, where he remained for seven years. He returned



to Peru in 1862, and in 1864 was elected to congress. He was president of the lower house, afterward senator, and twice president of the latter body. On May 2, 1866, he took part in the combat of Callao against the Spanish squadron. Gen. Echenique was decorated with several foreign orders.—His son, **Juan Martin**, b. in Lima in 1841, was educated in Spain, and since 1859 he has taken active part in the politics of Peru. When in 1864 the Spanish fleet took the Chincha islands, although seriously ill, he sailed from Europe to offer his services to his country, and at his request was placed on board of a Peruvian ship, where he remained till the Vivanco-Pareja treaty. When Gen. Pezet's government was overthrown and war against Spain declared, Echenique again entered the service as captain, embarking in the sloop-of-war "Union," and took part in the campaign of Chiloe and the combat of Abtao. Soon afterward he was sent to Europe to witness the Austro-Prussian war. He was one of the principal authors of the project to abolish the sale of guano on consignment, and was sent as an agent by his government to Europe in 1869, where he negotiated the Dreyfus treaty. He has lately dedicated himself exclusively to economic studies, and holds a prominent place among the statesmen of his country.

**ECHEVERRÍA, Estéban** (ay-tche-ver-re-ah), South American poet, b. in Buenos Ayres, Argentine Republic, in 1809; d. in Montevideo, Uruguay, in 1851. He began publishing poems at the age of twenty, spent some time in study in France, and, on his return to his native land, issued "Elvira ó la novia del Plata," which was unworthy of his talent and not well received. He afterward published a volume of short poems entitled "Consueños" (1834), which established his reputation as a poet. He wrote several poems narrating the heroic deeds of those who risked their lives in defending their country against the tyrant Rosas, and in consequence was obliged to go into exile. His best-known works are "La Cautiva," containing exquisite descriptions of the pampas and the Argentine people, and "Rimas" (1837); "La Guitarra," "Ángel caído," "Avellaneda," and "La insurrección del-Sud" (Montevideo, 1849).

**ECHEVERRÍA, Manuel Mariano**, South American missionary, b. at Quito about 1730; d. there in the latter part of the 18th century. In 1767 he was appointed superior of the missions of Mainas and those on the banks of the Marañon, and on 2 Jan., 1768, at the head of twenty-eight priests, he set out for his post. He worked with ardor, and did much to improve the moral and material condition of the wild Indian tribes. On his return from the missions he was appointed prebendary to the Cathedral of Quito, but died soon after. Echeverría wrote "Descripción de Mainas" (1784), a work which has remained unedited, but is valuable for the information it contains about the villages of the province of Mainas, including Napo and Canelos, the number of their inhabitants, their exact positions, and their natural and industrial products.

**ECKARD, James Read**, missionary, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 22 Nov., 1805. He was graduated from the University of Pennsylvania in 1823, and practised law in 1826-'30, was a director of public schools in Philadelphia in 1828, but afterward studied for the ministry and was ordained as a Presbyterian evangelist on 21 July, 1833. He was a missionary in the island of Ceylon, residence in Jaffna, 1833-'5, in Madura, Hindostan, 1835-'6, again in Jaffna from 1836 till 1843, agent of the American board in Georgia in 1844, missionary

and principal of the Chatham academy, Savannah, Ga., in 1844-'6, pastor of a Presbyterian church in Washington, D. C., in 1848-'58, and at Asbury, N. J., in 1860-'7. From 1858 till 1872 he was professor of rhetoric and history in Lafayette college, Pennsylvania. When in Ceylon, Dr. Eckard published, in the Tamil language, an essay on "Faith and Justification" (Jaffna, Ceylon, 1834), also, in English and Tamil, the "Hindoo Traveller" (Jaffna, 1836), designed for natives educated to read English. On his return he issued a narrative of some of the missionary operations in India (Philadelphia, 1844), and "An Outline of English Law from Blackstone." He received the degree of D. D. from Lafayette college, Easton, Pa.—His wife, **Margaret Esther Bayard**, b. on Cumberland Island, Ga., 18 Oct., 1810; d. in Sumter county, S. C., 29 Feb., 1872. She was second directress of the Washington, D. C., Protestant orphan asylum in 1858, and gave her husband much assistance in his missionary work in Ceylon and Madura, Hindostan.

**ECKERT, Thomas Thompson**, telegrapher, b. in St. Clairsville, Ohio, 23 April, 1825. In 1849 he was appointed postmaster at Wooster, Ohio, and as he had learned telegraphy, the wires were brought into his office. In 1852 he supervised the construction of the telegraph line between Pittsburgh and Chicago, over the Fort Wayne route, and was offered the superintendency. When the lines under his management were made a part of the Western Union telegraph company, his jurisdiction became largely extended. In 1859 he left this to superintend the affairs of a gold-mining company in Montgomery county, N. C., where he remained until the civil war began, when he removed to Cincinnati. He was called to take charge of the military telegraph office at the headquarters of Gen. McClellan, and in 1862 accompanied that officer to the peninsula as superintendent of the military telegraph, Department of the Potomac, with the rank of captain and assistant quartermaster. In September he was called to Washington to establish the military telegraph headquarters in the war department buildings, and was promoted to the rank of major. From this time till the close of the war he was on intimate terms with President Lincoln and Sec. Stanton. In 1864 he was brevetted lieutenant-colonel, and afterward brigadier-general. The same year he was appointed assistant secretary of war, retaining the office till 1866, when he resigned and became general superintendent of the eastern division of the lines of the Western Union telegraph company. In 1875 he became president of the Atlantic and Pacific telegraph company, and in 1880 president of the American Union telegraph company. On the consolidation of these companies with the Western Union telegraph company, in 1881, he returned to the service of the latter company as vice-president and general manager.

**ECKFELDT, Jacob Reese**, assayer, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., in March, 1803; d. there, 9 Aug., 1872. He early entered the U. S. mint, where his father was chief coiner, and by his capabilities rapidly rose until he was made chief assayer. During his term of office some English sovereigns were sent to the mint for recoinage, and they were reported by him as below the standard claimed. This was confidently denied by the English authorities, who said, "It is impossible; the London mint makes no mistakes." Mr. Eckfeldt maintained that he was right, and subsequently an investigation showed that he was. The excitement in monetary circles that followed resulted in a parliamen-



tary law ordering the closest possible examination of the weight and fineness of all the coins in the world. It was found that those of the United States were more uniform than the coins of other nations, and thenceforth Mr. Eckfeldt's reputation as an assayer was world-wide. The office to which he was appointed during Andrew Jackson's presidency he held until his death.

**ECKFORD, Henry**, naval architect, b. in Irvine, Scotland, 12 March, 1775; d. in Constantinople, 12 Nov., 1832. In his sixteenth year he was placed with a naval constructor at Quebec, and in 1796 removed to New York, where he introduced important changes in the art of ship-building, and took the lead in this business, his vessels proving superior in strength and speed. In the second war with Great Britain, 1812-'15, he was employed

by the government to construct ships-of-war on the lakes, and filled the contract with expedition and skill. After the war he built the steamer "Robert Fulton," which, in 1822, made the first successful voyage by steam to New Orleans and Havana. When afterward rigged into a sailing-vessel she became the fastest and most efficient sloop-of-war in the Brazilian navy. Mr. Eckford was appointed naval constructor at



*H. Eckford*

Brooklyn in 1820. Six ships-of-the-line, of which the "Ohio" was the first, were built after his models. The "Ohio," which was one of the old line-of-battle ships, was in her day one of the finest in the world, and Mr. Eckford distinguished himself in designing and building these ships-of-war. The "Ohio" was three times in special government service; twice a flag-ship; and, finally, as a receiving-ship in Boston in 1850, was the scene of many brilliant festive occasions, being visited by thousands from all parts of the world. He left the government service in consequence of disagreement between the naval commissioners, and began building war-vessels for European and South American powers. President Jackson requested him to submit a plan for the reorganization of the navy, which he did, and he was about to establish a professorship of naval architecture for Columbia college, by giving \$20,000 to it, having engaged the first professor, when a disastrous affair swept away his large fortune. In 1831 he built a sloop-of-war for Sultan Mahmoud, of the Ottoman empire, and was solicited to enter his service as chief naval constructor for the empire. This led him to visit Turkey, where he established a navy-yard, and there died. Mr. Eckford's house in "Love Lane," now West 26th street, New York, was the resort of the friends and poets Halleck and Drake and Dr. De Kay, two of whom became his sons-in-law. He was a man greatly beloved for a character both forceful and beautiful.

**ECKLEY, Joseph**, clergyman, b. in England in 1750; d. in the United States in 1811. He was graduated at Princeton in 1772, and ordained pastor of the Old South church, Boston, in 1779. He was an original member of the Society for propagating the gospel among the Indians in 1787, and

was for many years one of the Boston association of ministers of Congregational churches when they formed only one association. In 1806 he delivered the Duddleian lecture, which was published. He also published several sermons between 1782 and 1810. The degree of D. D. was conferred upon him by Princeton in 1793.

**ECKMAN, Julius**, journalist, b. in Rawicz, Prussia, in 1805; d. in San Francisco, Cal., 5 July, 1874. He studied at Berlin, and, after teaching for a few years, came to Mobile, Ala., in 1846. Subsequently he officiated in New Orleans, Charleston, San Francisco, and Portland, Oregon. Dr. Eckman established the "Gleaner" (now the "Hebrew Observer") in San Francisco, and worked zealously to arouse the religious sentiment of the community. He belonged to the strict conservative school, and was noted for his scholarship.

**EDDIS, William**, loyalist, b. in England about 1745. He came to this country in 1769, and settled at Annapolis, under the protection of Sir Robert Eden, governor of Maryland. He held the office of surveyor of customs, and was intimately acquainted with prominent men of all parties "until the unfortunate misunderstanding which arose between the parent state and the colonies rendered it impossible for every one like him, sincerely and steadily attached to the former, to continue in the country." On 4 June, 1776, Eddis, with others, was summoned to appear before the patriot "committee of observation," and on 11 June, refusing to give bonds for his conduct, he was ordered to leave the country before 1 Aug. He was allowed to remain and hold his office, however, till April, 1777, when he made his way to a British man-of-war and returned to England. He published an interesting collection of his "Letters from America" (London, 1792).

**EDDY, Ansel Doan**, clergyman, b. in Williamstown, Mass., 15 Oct., 1798; d. in Lansingburg, N. Y., 7 Feb., 1875. He was graduated at Union in 1817, at Andover theological seminary in 1822, and held pastorates at Canandaigua, N. Y., Newark, N. J., where he organized the Park Presbyterian church, Chicago, Wilmington, Ill., and Seneca Falls, N. Y. From 1865 till 1870 he was agent of the American and foreign Christian union at Lansingburg, N. Y. He published "The Christian Citizen" (New York) and "Addresses on the Duties, Dangers, and Securities of Youth" (1836).

**EDDY, Daniel Clarke**, clergyman, b. in Salem, Mass., 21 May, 1823. He was graduated at New Hampton theological institution, N. H., in 1845, and in January, 1846, was ordained to the ministry as pastor of the 1st Baptist church, Lowell, Mass., in which relation he continued for ten years. In 1850 he made a visit to Europe. In 1854 he was elected by the American or "know-nothing" party to a seat in the Massachusetts legislature, and on the organization of the house was chosen, quite unexpectedly to himself, to be its speaker. In 1856 he resigned the charge of the church in Lowell, and in the interval between that year and the present has been pastor in Boston, Fall River, Philadelphia, and Brooklyn. In 1881 he removed to the last-named place, where he is now (1887) pastor of a Baptist church. In 1861 he again went abroad, extending his trip to Palestine and Turkey. Madison university conferred upon him the degree of D. D. in 1856. Dr. Eddy has published "Young Man's Friend" (1st series, Lowell, 1849; 2d series, Boston, 1859); "The Burman Apostle" (Lowell, 1850); "Europa," a book of words (1851); "The Percy Family" (5 vols., 1852); "Walter's Tour in the East" (6 vols., Boston, 1861); "Hero-



ines of the *Missionary Enterprise*" (1854); "Angel Whispers" (Lowell, 1853); "City Side" (1854); "Young Woman's Friend" (1855); and "Waiting at the Cross" (Boston, 1859).

**EDDY, Edward**, actor, b. in Troy, N. Y., in 1821; d. in Kingston, Jamaica, 19 Dec., 1875. His real name was Overocker, and he was at first a carpenter in Troy. He made his first appearance in that city, then played in Baltimore, and in 1847-'8 in Boston. He came to New York in 1851, and was successively manager of the Metropolitan theatre, Burton's Chambers street theatre, the Old Bowery, and the old Broadway theatre. Although he aspired to personate leading characters, Mr. Eddy did not succeed in impressing his audiences favorably. His best efforts were in melodrama, and in such Shakespearean parts as Laertes, Edgar, and Macduff.—His wife, **Mary Mathews**, b. in England; d. in New Orleans, La., in 1865, was also on the stage, but retired after her marriage.

**EDDY, Ezra Butler**, Canadian capitalist, b. near Bristol, Vt., 22 Aug., 1827. He was educated at the public school, and when fifteen years of age went to New York, where he secured employment with a merchant. After a year he returned to Vermont, and in 1851 engaged in the manufacture of friction matches at Burlington. In 1854 he removed to Hull, opposite Ottawa, Canada, and there began the manufacture of matches, adding thereto, in 1856, the manufacture of articles of wooden ware. In 1858 he added lumbering to his other enterprises, and the yearly amount of this business is now (1887) nearly \$2,000,000. Mr. Eddy was elected to the Quebec legislature in 1861, and was a representative for four years. When the Ottawa ladies' college was established he was made its president, and held that office for several years.

**EDDY, Henry Turner**, mathematician, b. in Stoughton, Mass., 9 June, 1844. He was graduated at Yale in 1867, receiving the mathematical medal in his senior year, and then followed the engineering course in Sheffield scientific school, where he held the office of instructor in field-work in engineering. In 1868 he received the appointment of instructor in mathematics and Latin in the University of East Tennessee, at Knoxville, and in 1869 he became assistant professor of mathematics and civil engineering in Cornell, where he received the degrees of C. E. and Ph. D. for advanced studies in pure and applied mathematics. After holding the office of associate professor in mathematics in Princeton for a year, he was called in 1874 to fill a similar chair in the University of Cincinnati, and was appointed dean of the faculty in 1874-'7 and 1884-'5. The year 1879-'80 he spent in study abroad. Dr. Eddy is a member of scientific societies, and was vice-president of the American association for the advancement of science, of the section on mathematics and astronomy in 1884. He has contributed numerous papers to scientific and technical journals, and has published "Analytical Geometry" (Philadelphia, 1874); "Researches in Graphic Statics" (New York, 1878); "Thermodynamics" (1879); and "Neue Constructionen aus der graphischen Statik" (Leipsic, 1880).

**EDDY, Henry Clarence**, musician, b. in Greenfield, Mass., 23 June, 1851. At the age of seven he began his musical education, and at fourteen filled a place as organist. He has legally dropped his first name. When sixteen he went to Hartford, Conn., where he studied with Dudley Buck, and at the age of seventeen became organist of Bethany church, Montpelier, Vt. Here he remained about two years and a half, teaching and devoting all his leisure time to his studies. In 1871 he went to

Berlin, where he studied the piano under Loeschhorn and the organ under Haupt. After making a concert tour through Saxony, Austria, and Switzerland, playing in all the principal churches, he was invited in Berlin to play before the emperor and many of the nobility. Passing through England on his way home, he stopped in London, playing in the Royal Albert hall and in St. Paul's cathedral. On his return from Europe, Mr. Eddy became organist of the 1st Congregational church in Chicago. In 1876 Mr. Eddy became general director of the Hershey school of musical art in Chicago. In the spring of 1877 the music-hall connected with the school was finished, capable of seating 1,000 persons, and here, upon a fine three-manual concert organ, Mr. Eddy began a series of recitals unique in the history of organ music. They numbered 100 when completed in 1879, and embraced all the greatest works for the organ, of both ancient and modern authors. Mr. Eddy played at the Centennial exposition at Philadelphia, and in different parts of the country, giving concerts and exhibiting many new organs. Among his publications are a prelude and fugue in A minor; collections of organ compositions entitled "The Church and Concert Organist" (2 vols., New York, 1882-'5), and "The Organ in Church" (1887); and a translation of Haupt's "Theory of Counterpoint and Fugue" (1876).

**EDDY, John H.**, geographer, b. in New York in 1782; d. 22 Dec., 1817. He published a circular map of the country for thirty miles around New York (1814); a map of the western part of New York; a map to illustrate the communication between lake Erie and the Hudson; and a map of the state of New York; and was engaged on a general atlas of America at the time of his death.

**EDDY, Norman**, congressman, b. in Scipio, Cayuga co., N. Y., 10 Dec., 1810; d. in Indianapolis, Ind., 28 Jan., 1872. He was graduated in medicine at the University of Pennsylvania in 1835, and removed in 1836 to Mishawaka, Ind., where he practised for several years, but finally gave up his profession for that of the law, and was admitted to the bar in April, 1847, removing to South Bend, Ind., in the same year. He was elected state senator on the Democratic ticket in 1850, and in 1852 was elected to congress over Schuyler Colfax, but was defeated by him in 1854. President Pierce appointed Mr. Eddy district attorney for Minnesota in 1855, and in 1856-'7 he was commissioner of the Indian trust lands in Kansas. In the autumn of 1861 he organized the 48th Indiana regiment, was commissioned its colonel, and continued in command till July, 1863, when he resigned because of disability resulting from wounds received in the battle of Iuka, Miss. In that engagement the 48th lost 119 killed or wounded out of 420 that entered the fight. Col. Eddy was appointed collector of internal revenue by President Johnson in 1865, and in 1870 was elected secretary of state of Indiana, which office he held till his sudden death from heart disease.

**EDDY, Richard**, author, b. in Providence, R. I., 21 June, 1828. He was apprenticed to a book-binder at the age of fifteen, but in 1848 went to Clinton, N. Y., where he studied theology and became a Universalist minister. He had pastorates in Rome and Buffalo, N. Y., Philadelphia, Pa., and Canton, N. Y., and in 1861-'3 was chaplain of the 60th New York regiment. He was librarian of the Pennsylvania historical society in 1864-'8, and then held pastorates in Franklin and Gloucester, Mass., Akron, Ohio, and Melrose, Mass., where he went in 1881. Since 1878 he has been president of the



Universalist historical society, and Tufts college gave him the degree of S. T. D. in 1881. In July, 1886, he became editor of the "Universalist Quarterly." Dr. Eddy has published a "History of the 60th Regiment, New York State Volunteers" (Philadelphia, 1864); "Universalism in America, a History" (2 vols., Boston, 1884-'6); and several sermons, including three on President Lincoln, with the title "The Martyr to Liberty" (1865). He has in press "Alcohol in History."

**EDDY, Samuel**, jurist, b. in Johnston, R. I., 31 March, 1769; d. in Providence, R. I., 2 Feb., 1839. He was graduated at Brown in 1787, and studied law, but was not long in active practice. He was clerk of the Rhode Island supreme court in 1790-'3, secretary of state in 1798-1819, and in the latter year was elected to congress as a Democrat without opposition, serving three terms till 1825. He was chief justice of the state supreme court in 1827-'35. Brown gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1801. Judge Eddy contributed to the collections of the Massachusetts historical society, and published "Reasons for My Opinions" (Providence, 1818).

**EDDY, Thomas**, philanthropist, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 5 Sept., 1758; d. in New York city, 16 Sept., 1827. His parents, who were Friends, emigrated from Ireland about 1753. Thomas received a limited education, and in his thirteenth year was apprenticed to a tanner, but remained with him only two years. On 4 Sept., 1779, he went to New York, being resolved to become a merchant, though his possessions only amounted to ninety-six dollars, and he was totally ignorant of business. He began by buying small quantities of goods at auction, and soon established a trade, but failed in 1784 through an unfortunate speculation, and about 1790 entered the insurance business, in which he made a large fortune. In 1796, with Philip Schuyler and Ambrose Spencer, he prepared a bill for establishing a penitentiary system, which was passed. Mr. Eddy had sole charge of the erection of the first building, and served as its director for four years, substituting cleanliness and discipline for former abuses. To Mr. Eddy is due the plan of providing a separate cell for each convict, instead of confining several together. He was chosen one of the governors of the New York hospital in 1793, induced the legislature to make liberal grants in its aid, and in 1815 was one of the founders of the Bloomingdale insane asylum. In 1793, with John Murray, he was appointed by the society of Friends to visit the Indians in New York state, and did much to improve their condition. He labored earnestly for the construction of the Erie canal, being second only to De Witt Clinton in his efforts, and was also one of the originators of the New York savings bank and the New York Bible society. His labors in these various directions earned for him the title of the "American Howard." He published a work on the "State Prison of New York" (1801). See "Life of Thomas Eddy" by Samuel L. Knapp (New York, 1834).

**EDDY, Thomas Mears**, clergyman, b. in Newtown, Hamilton co., Ohio, 7 Sept., 1823; d. in New York city, 7 Oct., 1874. He was educated in Greensborough, Ind., classical seminary, and in 1842-'53 was a Methodist circuit preacher in that state. He was agent of the American Bible society in the latter year, and presiding elder of the Indianapolis district till 1856, when he was appointed editor of the "Northwestern Christian Advocate" in Chicago. He retained this post till 1868, and, after holding pastorates in Baltimore and Washington, was elected one of the corresponding secretaries of the missionary society by the general con-

ference of 1872, of which he was a member. Dr. Eddy was a copious writer for the press, and, besides occasional sermons, published "Patriotism of Illinois," a history of the state during the civil war (2 vols., Chicago, 1865).

**EDDY, Zachary**, clergyman, b. in Stockbridge, Vt., 19 Dec., 1815. He was educated by private tutors, ordained as a minister of the Cumberland Presbyterian church in 1835, and was for several years a home missionary in western New York and Wisconsin. He was pastor of Congregational churches in Warsaw, N. Y., in 1850-'5, and Northampton, Mass., in 1857-'67, of the Brooklyn Heights Dutch Reformed church in 1867-'71, and afterward of Congregational churches in Chelsea, Mass., Detroit, Mich., and Augusta, Ga., where he is at present (1887). Williams gave him the degree of D. D. in 1860. Dr. Eddy has published "Immanuel, or the Life of Jesus Christ" (Springfield, Mass., 1868); and was the principal compiler of "Hymns of the Church" (1869), and joint editor of "Carmina Sanctorum" (New York, 1884).

**EDEN, Charles**, governor of North Carolina, b. in 1673; d. in North Carolina, 17 March, 1722. He was appointed governor on 13 July, 1713, and his administration was marked by the arrest of the pirate Edward Teach, called "Black-Beard." Eden had offered Teach the royal pardon if he would give himself up, whereupon he surrendered with twenty of his followers, and for a time occupied himself as a good citizen, but soon returned to his old habits. Eden was even suspected of an intimacy with him, and Edward Mosely, a prominent colonist, declared that the governor could raise an armed posse to arrest honest men, but could not raise a similar force to apprehend Teach. For his accusations, Mosely was arrested, fined £100, and debarred from holding office for three years; and in 1719 the governor gave to the council a full account of his dealings with the pirate, which was approved by them. An expedition against Teach was finally sent out by the government of Virginia, and the pirate was killed in a hand-to-hand combat with its commander, Lieut. Maynard. In 1720 the town of Edenton was named for the governor. His tombstone, which stands on Salmon creek, Bertie co., N. C., bears an inscription to the effect that "He brought the country into a flourishing condition, and died much lamented."

**EDEN, Sir Robert**, governor of Maryland, b. in Durham, England; d. in Annapolis, Md., 2 Sept., 1786. He was the second son of Sir Robert Eden, Bart., and succeeded Horatio Sharpe as royal governor of Maryland in 1768. He was more disposed to moderation than any of the other British officers, advised the repeal of the tax on tea, and, when the colonels of militia demanded the arms and ammunition of the province, readily gave them up. His course had much to do with the attitude of the Maryland patriots, who hoped and labored for conciliation long after the other colonies had given up all idea of it. Eden was allowed to remain undisturbed in Maryland after his authority had ceased, till in April, 1776, despatches were intercepted addressed to him by Lord George Germain, which implicated him in transactions hostile to the liberty of the country. These were sent by Gen. Charles Lee to congress, and he also ordered the Baltimore committee of safety to arrest Eden, which order was presently confirmed by congress. Its execution, however, was prevented by the provincial council of safety at Annapolis, and the governor was allowed to embark for England, where he was created a baronet on 19



Sept., 1776. He had married Caroline Calvert, sister and co-heir of the last Lord Baltimore, and died while on a visit to Maryland in 1784 "to look after his lady's estate," which he was entitled to by the treaty of 1783.—His grandson, Sir **Frederick**, an officer in the British army, fell at New Orleans, 24 Dec., 1814.—Sir Robert's brother, **William**, Lord AUCKLAND, b. in 1744; d. 28 May, 1814, studied law and became a barrister. He was at different times secretary of state for Ireland, privy councillor and ambassador to France, Spain, and Holland, and in 1789 was made an Irish peer, with the title of Baron Auckland. He received the same title in the English peerage in 1793. He was one of the lords of trade and plantations in 1776, and one of the three commissioners sent by Lord North in 1788 to treat with the Americans.

**EDES, Benjamin**, journalist, b. in Charlestown, Mass., 14 Oct., 1732; d. in Boston, 11 Dec., 1803. His great-grandfather John came from England to Charlestown, Mass., about 1674. Benjamin was educated in the public schools of Charlestown, and in 1755 he became, with John Gill, editor and proprietor of "The Boston Gazette and Country Journal," a patriotic sheet that exerted a powerful influence just before the Revolution and during that struggle. In its columns first appeared John Adams's "Novanglus" letters, and Quincy, Warren, and other patriots were among its contributors. Mr. Edes, as one of the "Sons of liberty," took an active part in the politics of his time, and was a caustic writer on the political questions of the day. In his house the patriots comprising the "Boston tea-party" assembled on the afternoon of 16 Dec., 1773, and drank punch from a bowl that was subsequently given by Mr. Edes's family to the Massachusetts historical society, afterward disguising themselves as Indians in the "Gazette" office. During the siege of Boston, Mr. Edes escaped to Watertown, where he continued the publication of the "Gazette." After forty-three years of editorship he discontinued it in 1798. Andrew Oliver, writing to England in 1768, says, referring to the "Gazette": "The temper of the people may be surely learned from that infamous paper"; while Gov. Bernard, in one of his letters to the Earl of Hillsborough, advised the arrest of both Edes and Gill as publishers of sedition. At the beginning of the war Mr. Edes possessed a comfortable fortune, but afterward lost it by the depreciation of the currency.—His son, **Peter**, b. in Boston, 17 Dec., 1756; d. in Bangor, Me., 30 March, 1840, was educated at the Boston Latin-school. Two days after the battle of Bunker Hill, when in his nineteenth year, he was arrested by Gen. Gage on the charge of "having fire-arms concealed in his house," and confined in Boston jail one hundred and seven days, in the same room with "Master" James Lovell of the Latin-school and "Master" John Leach. Mr. Edes was afterward in business in Boston, and Newport, R. I., but removed in 1796 to Augusta, Me., where in 1797 he published the "Kennebeck Intelligencer." He afterward lived in Hallowell, Me., and finally settled in Bangor, Me., where he died. He published an edition of the "Fifth of March Orations," with a preface addressed to the people of Boston (1785), and an oration on Washington (Hallowell, Me., 1800). His journal, kept during his imprisonment, containing a list of the prisoners taken at Bunker Hill, was published by one of his descendants (Bangor, Me., 1837). An interesting letter from Mr. Edes to his grandson about the "Boston tea-party" appears in the "Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society" (December, 1871).

**EDES, Henry Herbert**, great-great-grandson of Benjamin's brother Thomas, merchant, b. in Charlestown, Mass., 29 March, 1849. He was educated at the grammar and high schools of his native town, and in 1865 entered mercantile life in Boston, in which he has since continued. He became assistant treasurer of the "New England historic genealogical society" in 1869, and since 1873 has been a member of its publication committee. He is also a fellow of the American antiquarian society. Mr. Edes has been a member of the executive committee of the Boston civil-service reform association since 1881, and of the Massachusetts reform club since 1885; and since 1869 has been arranging the Charlestown archives (1629-1847), which when complete will fill about 120 volumes. He has in manuscript a "Genealogy of the Edes Family," and is the author of "History of the Harvard Church at Charlestown, 1815-79" (Boston, 1879), besides many historical books and pamphlets, including "Connecticut Colonial Documents," a reprint of papers contributed by him to the "New England Historical and Genealogical Register" in 1868-71 (privately printed); "Memorial of Josiah Barker, of Charlestown" (privately printed, Boston, 1871); "Charlestown's Historic Points" (1875). He also edited and wrote the introduction to Wyman's "Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown" (Boston, 1879); and contributed three chapters on Charlestown to "The Memorial History of Boston" (Boston, 1880-1).

**EDES, Richard Sullivan**, clergyman, b. in Providence, R. I., 24 April, 1810; d. in Boston, Mass., 26 Aug., 1877. He was sixth in descent from John Edes. He was graduated at Brown in 1830, and at Harvard divinity-school in 1834, and held various Unitarian pastorates, the last in Boston, Mass., retiring from the ministry in a few years. He was active in public affairs, and took special interest in educational matters. Besides numerous discourses and addresses, he published a memoir of Peter Edes in the "New England Historical and Genealogical Register" (1862); "Journal and Letters relative to Two Journeys to the Ohio Country in 1788 and 1789 made by Col. John May," with a biographical sketch (Cincinnati, 1873); and assisted in the preparation of "A Genealogy of the Descendants of John May" (Boston, 1878).—His son, **Robert Thaxter**, physician, b. in Eastport, Me., 23 Sept., 1838, was graduated at Harvard in 1858, and took his degree in medicine there in 1861. In September following he was appointed acting assistant surgeon in the U. S. navy, in January, 1862, assistant surgeon, and in May, 1865, passed assistant surgeon, resigning in the same month. Having taken an extended tour in Europe he then practised his profession at Hingham, Mass., Roxbury, and Boston, where in 1872-75 he was assistant professor of materia medica at Harvard. He held the full professorship from 1875 till 1884, and in 1884 was Jackson professor of clinical medicine. In 1886 Dr. Edes removed to Washington, D. C. He was for several years one of the visiting physicians at Boston city hospital. He is a member of various medical societies, was a contributor of many articles to medical journals, and to Peppers's "System of Medicine," and has published "Nature and Time in the Cure of Diseases" (Boston, 1868), and "Physiology and Pathology of the Sympathetic Nerve" (New York, 1869), both originally prize essays, and "Therapeutic Hand-Book of U. S. Pharmacopoeia" (1883).

**EDGAR, Henry Cornelius**, clergyman, b. in Rahway, N. J., 11 April, 1811; d. in Easton, Pa., 23 Dec., 1884. He was graduated at Princeton in



1831, and read law in New York city, but illness interrupted his studies, and, after travelling extensively, he entered mercantile life. He afterward taught in Rahway, N. J., and in 1837-'44 was principal of the University grammar-school of the city of New York. He had taken a private course in theology, and was licensed as a Presbyterian minister in 1845. After holding a pastorate at Bridgehampton, L. I., he had charge, from 1853 till 1882, of the Reformed church at Easton, Pa., where he had among his congregation the faculty and students of Lafayette college. Dr. Edgar was an eloquent preacher, and an outspoken opponent of slavery during the war. He frequently lectured on educational topics, and in advocacy of temperance. After his death a tablet in his memory was placed on the wall of his church at Easton. He contributed largely to religious and secular magazines, and published numerous orations and sermons, including "Three Lectures on Slavery" (Easton, Pa., 1862); "Four Discourses occasioned by the Death of Lincoln" (1865); "Memorial of Russell S. Chidsey" (1865); "An Exposition of the Last Nine Wars" (1867); "Christianity our Nation's Wisest Policy" (1872); "A Discourse occasioned by the Death of President Garfield" (1881); and "The Relation of the Pulpit to Politics" (1884).

**EDGAR, James David**, Canadian lawyer, b. in Hatley, Quebec, 10 Aug., 1841. He was educated by private tuition, and at Lenoxville grammar-school studied law, was admitted to the bar of Upper Canada in 1864, and subsequently practised in Toronto. In 1874 he was sent to British Columbia by the Dominion government to arrange terms for the postponement of the construction of the Canada Pacific railway. He was first returned to the Dominion parliament in 1872, and sat for two years, unsuccessfully contested Centre Toronto in 1882, and was elected by acclamation for West Ontario in August, 1884. He has contributed frequently to the daily press and to periodicals, and is the author of some spirited lyrics. He has published "The Insolvent Act of 1864, with Notes and Forms" (Toronto, 1864); "An Act to amend the Insolvent Act of 1864, with Annotations," "Notes of Decisions, etc." (Toronto, 1865); a pamphlet on the "Commercial Independence of Canada" (1883); and "White Stone Canoe," a poem (1885).

**EDGAR, John Todd**, clergyman, b. in Sussex county, Del., 13 April, 1792; d. in Nashville, Tenn., 13 Nov., 1860. He removed with his parents to Kentucky early in life, and entered Transylvania university, Lexington, but was not graduated. He was graduated at Princeton theological seminary in 1816, and in 1817 ordained as a Presbyterian. He was pastor at Flemingsburg, and Maysville, Ky., in 1827, and Frankfort in 1827-'33, where his preaching attracted much attention. Henry Clay said of him: "If you want to hear eloquence, listen to John T. Edgar." He became pastor of the 1st Presbyterian church in Nashville, Tenn., in 1833, and remained there till his death. At one time he edited the "American Presbyterian," published at Nashville. He was much beloved in Nashville by people of all denominations, and on the day of his funeral there was a general suspension of business in the city, by proclamation of the mayor.

**EDGREN, August Hjalmar**, author, b. in Wermland, Sweden, 18 Oct., 1840. He was graduated at the University of Upsala, and at the Royal military school of Sweden in 1860, came to the United States, and entered the 99th New York regiment as 2d lieutenant in January, 1862. He was promoted to 1st lieutenant, and in August, 1863, was assigned to the engineer corps. He after-

ward joined the regular army of Sweden, and served from February, 1864, till August, 1870, having been adjutant from July, 1869. He was a teacher of languages in Riverview academy in 1871-'2, instructor in French, German, and Sanskrit in Yale from 1874 till 1880, and lecturer on Sanskrit in the University of Lund, Sweden, from 1880 till 1884, when he became professor of modern languages and Sanskrit in Nebraska university. He is a member of various learned societies, and is the author of numerous papers relating to Sanskrit, Romance, and Germanic philology, and of value to scholars, which have appeared at various times from 1837-'86 in Sweden, England, and the United States. Among his numerous publications are a Swedish translation of Longfellow's "Evangeline" (Göteborg, 1875); a "German and English Dictionary," with Prof. W. D. Whitney (New York and London, 1877); a work in Swedish on "The Literature of America" (Göteborg, 1878), and on "The Public Schools and Colleges of the United States" (Upsala, 1879); "Swedish Literature in America" (Sweden, 1883); and "American Antiquities" (1885).

**EDISON, Thomas Alva**, inventor, b. in Alva, Ohio, 11 Feb., 1847. His mother, who had been a teacher, gave him the little schooling he received, and at the age of twelve he became a newsboy on the Grand Trunk line running into Detroit.

While thus engaged he acquired the habit of reading. He also studied qualitative analysis, and conducted chemical experiments on the train till an accident caused the prohibition of further work of the kind. Afterward he obtained the exclusive right of selling newspapers on the road, and, with the aid of four assistants, he set in type and printed the "Grand Trunk Herald," which he sold with his other papers.

The operations of the telegraph, which he constantly witnessed in the stations along the road, awakened his interest, and he improvised rude means of transmitting messages between his father's home in Port Huron and the house of a neighbor. Finally a station-master, whose child he had rescued in front of a coming train at the risk of his own life, taught him telegraph operating, and he wandered for several years over the United States and Canada, acquiring great skill in this art, but frequently neglected his practical duties for studies and experiments in electric science. At this time he invented an automatic repeater, by means of which a message could be transferred from one wire to another without the aid of an operator, and in 1864 conceived the idea of sending two messages at once over the same wire, which led to his experiments in duplex telegraphy. Later he was called to Boston and placed in charge of the "crack" New York wire. While in that city he continued his experiments, and perfected his duplex telegraph, but it did not succeed till 1872. He came to New York in 1871, and soon afterward became superintendent of the gold and stock com-



Thomas A. Edison



pany, inventing the printing telegraph for gold and stock quotations. For the manufacture of this appliance he established a large workshop at Newark, N. J., and continued there till 1876, when he removed to Menlo Park, N. J., and thenceforth devoted his whole attention to inventing. Among his principal inventions are his system of duplex telegraphy, which he subsequently developed into quadruplex and sextuplex transmission; the carbon telephone transmitter, now used by nearly all telephones throughout the world, in which the variation in the current is produced by the variable resistance of a solid conductor subjected to pressure, rendering more faithfully than any other telephone the inflections and changes in the intensity of the vocal sounds to be transmitted; the microtasmeter, used for the detection, on the same principle, of small variations in temperature, and successfully employed during the total eclipse of 1878 to demonstrate the presence of heat in the sun's corona; the aerophone, which may be used to amplify sound without impairing the distinctness of articulation; and the megaphone, which, when inserted in the ear, so magnifies sounds that faint whispers may be heard at a distance of 1,000 feet. The phonograph, which records sound in such a manner that it may be reproduced at will, and the phonometer and apparatus for measuring the force of sound-waves produced by the human voice, are inventions of this period. His attention then became absorbed in the problem of electric lighting. He believed that the process of lighting by the voltaic arc, in which great results had already been achieved by Charles F. Brush, would never answer for general illumination, and so devoted himself to the perfection of the incandescent lamp. After entirely perfecting a device for a lamp with a platinum burner, he adopted a filament of carbon inclosed in a glass chamber from which the air was almost completely exhausted. He also solved the problem of the commercial subdivision of the light in a system of general distribution of electricity, like gas, and in December, 1879, gave a public exhibition in Menlo Park of a complete system of electric lighting. This was the first instance of subdivision of the electric light, and created great interest throughout the world, especially as scientific experts had testified before a committee of the English house of commons in the previous year that such a subdivision was impossible. His system is now in general use, and in 1882 Mr. Edison came to New York for the purpose of supervising its establishment in that city. In 1878 he received the degree of Ph. D. from Union, and during the same year was made a chevalier of the Legion of Honor by the French government.

**EDMONDS, Francis W.**, artist, b. in Hudson, N. Y., 22 Nov., 1806; d. at his country-seat, Bronxville, Westchester co., 7 Feb., 1863. He showed great love for art in his youth, but was a bank cashier in his native city and in New York city till 1855. During this time he studied at the National academy of design, and employed his leisure with his pencil. In 1835 he sent to the academy, under an assumed name, his first picture, "Sammy the Tailor." He was secretary from 1860 till 1863 of the American bank-note company, and his "Barn-Yard," "Sewing-Girl," "Grinding the Scythe," and "Mechanic" were engraved on notes printed by that establishment. He was elected an associate of the National academy in 1838, was afterward a trustee, and became an academicien in 1840. After this he studied in Europe, and on his return aided in the establishment of the New York gallery of fine arts. Among the better known of his

pictures, besides those named above, are "Dominie Sampson" (1837); "The City and Country Beaux," "The Penny Paper" (1839); "Sparkling" (1840); "Vesuvius and Florence" (1844); "Commodore Trunton," "The Sleepy Student" (1846); "Trial of Patience" (1848); "The Speculator" (1852); "Taking the Census" (1854); "The Thirsty Drover" (1856); "Bargaining" (1858); and "The New Bonnet" (1859).

**EDMONDS, John Worth**, jurist, b. in Hudson, N. Y., 13 March, 1799; d. in New York city, 5 April, 1874. He was graduated at Union in 1816, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1819, and began practice in Hudson in 1820. He rose to the rank of colonel of militia, and received from Gov. De Witt Clinton the appointment of state recorder. He was a member of the New York assembly in 1831, and in 1832-'6 of the state senate. In 1836-'8 he was sent on special missions to the Indians by the government, and became familiar with several Indian languages. In 1841 he settled in New York city, and resumed law practice. He was appointed one of the state-prison inspectors in 1843, founded a prison association for improving the condition of convicted criminals, and effected important reforms in prison discipline. By his exertions corporal punishment was abolished by the legislature, a series of rewards for good conduct was instituted, and measures adopted for obtaining for discharged criminals an honest livelihood. Mr. Edmonds became a circuit judge in 1845, one of the judges of the state supreme court in 1847, and in 1852 was appointed to the court of appeals, from which he afterward retired to the private practice of law. Judge Edmonds became a convert to the doctrines of spiritualism in 1851, and in 1853 openly avowed and defended them, believing himself to be in almost constant communication with departed spirits. His peculiar views were sustained with the greatest courage and persistence, and it was said that they cost him his place on the bench of the supreme court. He was a jurist of unquestioned ability, and the honesty of his convictions was never doubted. Besides contributions to periodicals in favor of his belief, he published "Spiritualism," in connection with George T. Dexter, M. D. (2 vols., New York, 1853-'5); "Reports of Select Law Cases" (1868); and "Letters and Tracts on Spiritualism" (London, 1874).

**EDMUNDS, George Franklin**, statesman, b. in Richmond, Vt., 1 Feb., 1828. He was educated at the common schools and by a private tutor; studied law at an early age, and began practice in 1849, removing in 1851 to Burlington, Vt. He was a representative in the Vermont legislature in 1854-'9, serving as speaker for three years, and in 1861-'2 was a member of the state senate, and its president *pro tempore*. At the beginning of the civil war he was a member of the State convention that formed a coalition between the Republicans and war Democrats, and drew up the resolutions adopted there. He was appointed to the U. S. senate in March, 1866, by the governor of Vermont, to fill the vacancy made by the death of Solomon Foot, and was then elected by the legislature to fill the unexpired term, and three times re-elected. Mr. Edmunds was active in the impeachment of Andrew Johnson, sided with President Grant against Charles Sumner, and acted an influential part in the passage of the reconstruction measures, adopting a conservative course. In 1876-'7 he was one of the members of the electoral commission, having been previously chairman of the committee which, in concert with a similar committee of the house of representatives, prepared



the bill creating that commission. The passage of the Pacific railroad funding act was also largely due to his influence and exertions. At the National Republican conventions, held in Chicago in 1880 and 1884, Mr. Edmunds received thirty-four and ninety-three votes respectively for the presidential nomination, each on the first ballot. He



*Geo. Edmunds*

was elected president *pro tempore* of the senate after Mr. Arthur became president of the United States. In the senate he has served on the committees on commerce, public lands, appropriations, pensions, re-trenchment, private land claims, the library, and the judiciary, and has served as chairman of the last-named committee for several successive congresses. As a legislator, Senator Edmunds is

noted for his legal acumen, his readiness in rep-  
ar-tee, and his love of strictly parliamentary procedure. He has been a fearless foe of political jobs and legislative intrigues. He was the author of the act of 22 March, 1882, for the suppression of polygamy in Utah and the disfranchisement of those who practise it. This is known as the "Edmunds act," and was upheld by the supreme court in decisions that were rendered on 22 March, 1884, in a series of five cases. He was also the chief author of the similar act passed in 1887; and of the act of 1886 prescribing the manner in which electoral votes for president shall be counted. In 1886 he was the leader in the senate in the attempt to compel President Cleveland to furnish that body with all documents necessary to show cause for recent removals from office.

**EDSON, Josiah**, politician, b. about 1710; d. in New York or on Long Island in 1778. He was graduated at Harvard in 1730, and became a noted tory politician in Bridgewater, Mass. Hutchinson speaks of him in 1771, when he was in the legislature, as one who would ordinarily have had great weight in that body, but who, discouraged by the numbers of the opposition, remained inactive. In 1774 he was one of the "mandamus councillors," and in the same year was driven from his house by a mob, and compelled to take refuge in Boston, under the protection of British troops. At the evacuation of that city in 1776 he went with the army to Halifax, and then to New York. He was a colonel of militia and a deacon of the church. John Trumbull, in his satire "McFingal," alludes to him as "that old simplicity of Edson."

**EDSON, Theodore**, soldier, b. in Massachusetts in 1838; d. in Rock Island, Ill., 16 Nov., 1870. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1860, and served with honor in the civil war, being chief of ordnance in Gen. Rosecrans's Tennessee campaign. He was brevetted captain on 31 Dec., 1862, for services at the battle of Stone River, given his full rank on 3 March, 1863, and commanded various arsenals and ordnance depots, being chief of ordnance in the department of Virginia and North Carolina in 1864-'5. He was promoted to major in 1867, and in 1869-'70 was instructor in gunnery at West Point.

**EDWARDS, Agustin**, Chilean capitalist, b. in Serena, Chili, 13 Jan., 1816; d. in Valparaiso, 5 Aug., 1877. He was the son of an English physician, Dr. George Edwards. At an early age he began business life as a partner in a mercantile concern of Huasco, and soon acquired quite a fortune in banking and mining operations at Copiapo. In 1850 he established at Valparaiso the first bank of Chili, and afterward contributed to the foundation of the Bank of Ossa, Bank of Bolivia, and of the Bank of San Juan, in the Argentine Republic. He was the originator and principal shareholder of the railroad, established in 1851, between Caldera and Copiapo, which was the first railway of South America. Edwards furnished to William Wheelwright the capital necessary to establish the first steamship line in the Pacific, or the Pacific steam navigation company, and, besides being connected with various South American railroads, was the originator of the road that is to run across the Andes to Buenos Ayres. He is the owner of silver mines in Copiapo and Antofagasta, and of a manufactory of nitrate of soda at Salinas. Edwards was the first speculator in Chilean copper in Europe. He was elected to congress several times, and in 1870 became senator for Valparaiso. He was also offered the portfolio of the treasury, but he declined it. At his death he was worth \$30,000,000.

**EDWARDS, Bryan**, English author, b. in Westbury, Wiltshire, England, 21 May, 1743; d. in England, 15 July, 1800. He received a fair education at Bristol, and emigrated in 1759 to Jamaica to live with a rich uncle, who gave him the means of completing his education, and made him his heir. He became an eminent merchant and prominent member of the colonial assembly, where he attacked the restrictions made by the government on trade with the United States. He afterward went to Santo Domingo, where he spent several years in collecting materials for his work on that island. He then returned to England, and from 1798 till his death was a member of the house of commons, where he was a zealous defender of the creole planters against Wilberforce's attacks on slavery and the slave-trade. He published "Thoughts on the Trade of the West India Islands with the United States" (1784); "History of the British Colonies in the West Indies" (2 vols., London, 1793; vol. 3, with plates, 1801; new ed., including two new volumes, 5 vols., 1819; abridgment of the first three vols., 2 vols., 1794). The third volume contains also a "History of Santo Domingo" (first published in 1791; 2d ed., 1797) and an autobiography. Mr. Edwards also published "Conduct of the Government and Colonial Assembly of Jamaica in regard to Fugitive Slaves" (London, 1796), and printed privately "Proceedings of the Association for promoting the Discovery of the Interior Parts of Africa" (1798), and a volume of poems.

**EDWARDS, Charles**, lawyer, b. in Norwich, England, 17 March, 1797; d. in New York city, 30 May, 1868. He was graduated at Cambridge, removed to New York, practised law, and was for twenty-five years counsel to the British consulate in that city. He was the author of "The Jurymen's Guide" (1831); "Parties to Bills and Other Pleadings" (1832); "Feathers from My Own Wings" (1833); "Receivers in Chancery" (1839-'46); "Reports of Chancery Cases, First New York Circuit—1831-'45" (4 vols.); "History and Poetry of Finger-Rings" (1855); "Receivers in Equity" (1857); "Referees" (1860); "The Stamp-Act of 1862"; and "Pleasantries about Courts and Lawyers" (1865).—His son, **Pierrepoint**, has been for many years British vice-consul in New York.

**EDWARDS, Cyrus**, lawyer, b. in Montgomery county, Md., 17 Jan, 1793; d. in Upper Alton, Ill., in September, 1877. In the early history of Illinois he was one of its most prominent and useful citizens. He was frequently elected to the legislature, and was especially conspicuous as a friend of education. He was active in originating the State normal school at Bloomington, and was for thirty-five years president of the board of trustees of Shurtleff college, to which institution he gave real estate valued at \$10,000, besides other generous donations. He received the degree of LL. D.

**EDWARDS, Jesse**, clergyman, b. in Elmira, N. Y., 21 Feb., 1819; d. in Plover, Wis., 6 Feb., 1866. He was graduated at Princeton theological seminary in 1842, and licensed to preach the same year. Removing to Indiana, he was ordained in 1845, and labored at Delphi, Rock Creek, and Monticello until 1847, when he returned to New York and preached both at Sparta and Portageville. In 1850 he went to Wisconsin as a missionary, and engaged in that work at Plover, Portage county, Stevens Point, and Grand Rapids. While thus employed he was (1859) elected professor of Latin and Greek at Carroll college, Waukesha, Wis. When that institution was closed in 1861 he returned to Plover. Mr. Edwards was distinguished for his biblical scholarship.

**EDWARDS, John**, senator, b. in Virginia in 1755; d. in Bourbon county, Ky., in 1837. In 1780 he removed to that portion of Virginia now comprised in the state of Kentucky, and entered 23,000 acres. He was a member of the state legislature from 1781 till 1785, again in 1795, and from 1796 till 1800. He was a delegate in the conventions of 1785-'7 and '8, called to set off the state of Kentucky, and was also elected to the convention that ratified the Federal constitution, and to that held in 1792, which framed the constitution of the state. He was a United States senator from Kentucky from 24 Oct., 1791, till 3 March, 1795. About 1800 he retired from public life.

**EDWARDS, John**, author, b. in Llanuwchllyn, Wales, 15 April, 1806; d. near Rome, N. Y., 20 Jan., 1887. He was educated in his native place, where he resided until the age of twenty-two, when he settled in Utica, N. Y., near which town he purchased a farm in 1828. In 1834 he removed to the city of New York, where he remained six years, and then returned to his farm in Oneida county. In 1866 he purchased a small farm in the suburbs of Rome, N. Y., where he resided until his death. In his native land, and among the Welsh inhabitants of America, Mr. Edwards was known as Eos Glan Twrch ("the nightingale of the Twrch"), his birthplace being on the banks of the river Twrch. He began to write at an early age, and soon became a successful competitor for the prizes awarded at the "Eisteddfodau"—the annual gatherings of the Welsh people—for the best songs and prose essays. His name was among the foremost in connection with these yearly festivals, and he was an adjudicator in many of them. To his influence and labors some of the earliest Welsh periodicals in America are indebted for their successful establishment. To many of them he was a constant contributor, and of one, "Amserai," published in Utica, N. Y., he was editor. His published poems include "The Crucifixion" (1853) and "The Omnipresence of God" (1859).

**EDWARDS, John**, lawyer, b. in Jefferson county, Ky., 24 Oct., 1815. He received a common-school education, studied law, and entered upon the practice of his profession. He was a member of the legislature of Indiana from 1845 till 1849,

when he emigrated to California, and was at once made alcade. He returned to Indiana in 1852, and was in the same year elected to the state senate. He removed subsequently to Iowa, was chosen a member of the State constitutional convention in 1855, and was in the legislature from 1856 till 1860, serving the last two years as speaker of the house. On 21 May, 1861, he was appointed lieutenant-colonel and aide-de-camp on the governor's staff. He organized and commanded state troops until May, 1862, when he became colonel of the 18th Iowa infantry. On 26 Sept., 1864, he was promoted to be brigadier-general of volunteers, and was mustered out of the service, 15 Jan., 1866. After the close of the war he settled at Fort Smith, Ark., and was appointed U. S. assessor, 6 Aug., 1866. He was also elected a member of the 42d congress as a liberal Republican, but his election was successfully contested by Thomas Boles, who took his seat, 9 Feb., 1872.

**EDWARDS, John Ellis**, clergyman, b. in Guilford county, N. C., 1 Aug., 1814. He was graduated at Randolph-Macon college, Va., which also conferred upon him the degree of D. D. Dr. Edwards entered the Methodist ministry in 1834, and has been continuously engaged in pastoral work since that time, with the exception of the period occupied by a European tour in 1856. He was stationed for twenty-one years at Richmond, Va., and has represented the Virginia conference in the quadrennial sessions of the General conference of the Methodist Episcopal church south for thirty years. He also was present as a representative of the same body in the Centennial conference held in Baltimore in December, 1884. Dr. Edwards is the author of "Travels in Europe" (New York, 1857); "Life of Rev. John Wesley Childs" (Philadelphia, 1851); "The Confederate Soldier" (1868); and "Log Meeting-House," etc. (Nashville, 1884), and of addresses, tracts, etc.—His son, **Landon Brame**, physician, b. in Prince Edward county, Va., 20 Sept., 1845, was educated at Randolph-Macon college. In 1863 he enlisted in the artillery corps of the Confederate army, in which he served until the end of the war. He was graduated at the medical department of the University of the city of New York in March, 1867, and until October of that year served as house physician in the Charity hospital, Blackwell's Island, and then as assistant physician to the hospital for nervous diseases at Lake Mahopae, N. Y. In 1868 he began to practise at Lynchburg, Va., and was largely instrumental in founding the Medical society of Virginia in 1870, of which he is recording secretary. In 1872 he was made a member of the State board of health, and the same year removed to Richmond. In April, 1874, he established the "Virginia Medical Monthly," and about the same time he was appointed lecturer on anatomy in the Virginia medical college, in 1875 lecturer in the same college on materie medica and therapeutics, and in 1880 on medico-legal jurisprudence. Dr. Edwards is a member of many professional societies, and has contributed frequently to other medical journals besides his own. Among the subjects he has discussed are "Chloral Hydrate in Chronic Gastric Ulcer" and "Strychnia in Tremulous Effects of Tobacco-Smoking."—Another son, **William Emory**, clergyman, b. in Prince Edward county, Va., 10 June, 1842, was graduated at Randolph-Macon college in 1862, and has since been a clergyman of the Methodist Episcopal church south, in the territory of the Virginia conference, and has received the degree of D. D. He is the author of "John Newsom; a Tale of College Life" (Nashville, 1883).



**EDWARDS, Justin**, clergyman, great-grandson of Samuel, b. in Westhampton, Mass., 25 April, 1787; d. at Bath Alum, Va., 23 July, 1853. He was descended from Alexander Edwards, who emigrated from Wales, and resided at Northampton, Mass., in 1655-'90, and whose grandson, Samuel, died in 1749. Justin was graduated at Williams in 1810, and in 1811 began at Andover a theological course, which he did not finish. Being earnestly pressed to become pastor of the "South" parish, comprising nearly 2,000 parishioners without other religious organization in the same town, he was ordained 2 Dec., 1812. In 1817 he was elected a member of the executive committee of the New England tract society, and in 1821 was chosen corresponding secretary, by which the labor and responsibility of superintending the press and directly managing the business of the association officially devolved upon him. Early in 1825 he united with the Rev. Dr. Woods and fourteen others in organizing in Boston the "American Society for the Promotion of Temperance." In 1827 he was one of several prominent New York and New England clergymen who met at Lebanon Springs, N. Y., to discuss the subject of religious revivals, and the same year was honored with the degree of D. D. by Yale. About this time he applied for and received a release from the pastoral relation, and had entered on his duties as agent of the American temperance society when he decided to accept a call from a new church in Salem street, Boston. Here he labored so zealously that, by the following summer, his failing health compelled him to resign. Dr. Edwards was now free to return to his temperance work, in which he engaged with extraordinary energy for the next six years (1830-'6). During this period he travelled extensively, arousing the public to the importance of the reform, and wrote a series of papers known as "Permanent Temperance Documents." In 1836 he was elected president of the Andover theological seminary, which office he held for nearly six years. His attention was now called to the proper observance of the Sabbath, and when the American and foreign Sabbath union was organized in Boston he became its secretary. From 1842 till 1849 he was laboriously engaged in doing for the Sabbath what he had previously done for the cause of temperance, not only travelling extensively and delivering addresses in every part of the country, but writing another set of "Permanent Documents," which probably form the ablest condensed plea for the Sabbath that the language affords. The last four years of his life were chiefly occupied in the preparation of a condensed commentary on the Scriptures at the request of the American tract society. He had completed the work, so far as the New Testament was concerned, and had proceeded with the Old Testament as far as the 50th Psalm. Dr. Edwards published many sermons and addresses, and was the author of the following tracts issued by the American tract society: No. 167, "Well-conditioned Farm" (on temperance); No. 177, "Joy in Heaven over One Sinner that Repenteth"; No. 179, "The Way to be Saved"; No. 125, "On the Traffic in Ardent Spirits"; No. 582, "The Union from the Holy One." Of the first four, 750,000 copies were printed prior to 1857. Of his "Sabbath Manual," 583,544 were called for; of the "Temperance Manual," 193,625; and more than 70,000 of the commentary on the New Testament. A memoir of his life and labors, by Rev. Dr. William Hallock, was published by the Tract society in 1854.—**Bela Bates**, clergyman, another great-grandson of Samuel, mentioned in the preceding sketch, b. in Southampton, Mass.,

4 July, 1802; d. in Athens, Ga., 20 April, 1852. He was graduated at Amherst in 1824, and at Andover in 1830. He was licensed to preach in the latter year, but was never ordained. After serving as tutor at Amherst, he acted as assistant secretary of the American education society in 1828-'33. He edited the "American Quarterly Register" in 1828-'42; the "American Quarterly Observer," which he founded, in 1833-'5; the "American Biblical Repository," with which the latter was united, in 1835-'8; and the "Bibliotheca Sacra" in 1844-'52. He was appointed professor of Hebrew in Andover theological seminary in 1837, received the degree of D. D. from Dartmouth in 1844, and in 1848 was elected associate professor of sacred literature. During his twenty-four years of editorial labor he issued thirty-one octavo volumes of the periodicals with which he was connected. His work in connection with the "Quarterly Register" was especially valuable. He designed to make it a storehouse of facts for present and future generations, and it contains indispensable materials for the historian. In the pages of the other periodicals named, Dr. Edwards's contributions were chiefly criticisms of current (especially biblical) literature and disquisitions on the science of education. While occupied with his labors in this field he published several works, among which are the "Eclectic Reader" (1835); "Biography of Self-Taught Men" (1831); "Memoir of Henry Martin," with an introductory essay (1831); "Memoirs of E. Cornelius" (1833); a volume on the "Epistle to the Galatians"; and the "Missionary Gazetteer" (1832). He was also a frequent contributor to the religious press, and wrote various pamphlets and the more important portions of several books in collaboration with Profs. Sears, Felton, and Park. Among the latter are "Selections from German Literature" and "Classical Studies." He was also associated with Samuel H. Taylor in the translation of "Kühner's Greek Grammar." In 1845 he was compelled to visit Florida for his health, and on his return sailed for Europe, where he spent a year. In 1851 he was again compelled to go south, and was residing there the following winter, when he died. He was an ideal editor and professor, uniting great erudition and a sound judgment with a deep, earnest, and uniform piety. A selection from his sermons and addresses, with a memoir by Prof. Edwards A. Park, was published in Boston in 1853.

**EDWARDS, Morgan**, clergyman, b. in Monmouthshire, Wales, 9 May, 1722; d. in Pencador, Del., 28 Jan., 1795. He was educated at Bristol college, England, and ordained to the Baptist ministry in Cork, Ireland, 1 June, 1757. He came to this country in 1761 and became pastor of the Baptist church in Philadelphia, but resigned his charge in 1770, and never afterward became a pastor, travelling widely as preacher and lecturer. In the Revolutionary struggle Mr. Edwards was the only Baptist minister in the country, with one possible exception, who sympathized with the mother country. He was a man of scholarly tastes and attainments, and as a preacher had no equal in the Baptist pulpit of his day. To him, more than to any one else, is due the credit of founding Rhode Island college, now Brown university. Besides being the principal mover in the enterprise, he was active in securing funds for the permanent support of the institution, and was one of its fellows from 1764 till 1789. Mr. Edwards was the first American Baptist to attempt a history of his denomination in this country. In pursuing this design he travelled from New Hampshire to Georgia eagerly collecting materials. Besides various published dis-



courses, he was the author of "Materials toward a History of the Baptists of Pennsylvania" (1772), and "Materials toward a History of the Baptists in Jersey" (1792). He also left a large body of manuscript records, which have proved of great value to subsequent writers. He received the degree of A. M. from the College of Philadelphia in 1762, and from Rhode Island college in 1769.

**EDWARDS, Ninian**, senator, b. in Montgomery county, Md., in March, 1775; d. in Belleville, Ill., 20 July, 1833. His education was at one time directed by William Wirt, and was completed at Dickinson college, Pa. At the age of twenty he removed to the Green river district in Kentucky. He studied both medicine and law, but, deciding in favor of the latter, was admitted to the bar in 1798 in Kentucky, and in 1799 in Tennessee. He had previously been elected to the Kentucky legislature before he was twenty-one. He rose rapidly in his profession, and was appointed first clerk, and then judge, of the general court of Kentucky, judge of the circuit court in 1803, of the court of appeals in 1806, and in 1808 chief justice of the state, before he had attained his thirty-second year. In 1809 President Madison appointed

him governor of Illinois, on the organization of that territory, and he retained the office till its admission to the Union in 1818. Before congress had adopted any measures on the subject of volunteer rangers, he organized companies, supplied them with arms, built stockade forts, and established a line of posts from the



*Ninian Edwards*

mouth of the Missouri to the Wabash river. He was thus prepared for defence, and during the war of 1812 and the frontier wars with the Indians, his precautionary measures were greatly appreciated. In 1816 he was appointed one of three commissioners to treat with the Indian tribes. He was one of the first two United States senators from Illinois, having been elected as a Democrat, and serving from 4 Dec., 1818, till 4 March, 1824, when he resigned, to accept the appointment of minister to Mexico. He had reached New Orleans on his way to his post, when he was recalled, in consequence of charges made against him by William H. Crawford, then secretary of the treasury. He was again elected governor of Illinois and served from 1826 to 1830. See "History of Illinois and Life of Ninian Edwards," by Ninian W. Edwards (1870); and "The Edwards Papers," being vol. iii. of the Chicago historical society's collections (Chicago, 1884).—His son, **Ninian Wirt**, lawyer, b. in Frankfort, Ky., 15 April, 1809, was taken by his father, when an infant, to Kaskaskia, then the capital of Illinois territory. He was graduated at the Transylvania university, and at its law department in 1833. Before his graduation he was married to Elizabeth P. Todd, a sister of Mrs. Abraham Lincoln. Mr. Edwards began the practice of law in 1833, and in 1834 was appointed attorney-general of Illinois, but resigned in 1835, and removed to Springfield. In 1836 he was elected to the legislature, and with

Abraham Lincoln and others was active in securing the removal of the capital to Springfield. Mr. Edwards remained a member of the legislature continuously till 1852. During that period he was also a member of the convention that framed the State constitution in 1848. In 1854 he was appointed by the governor attorney before the board of commissioners whose duty it was to investigate the claims of canal contractors against the state, amounting to over \$1,500,000. From 1854 till 1857 he served as superintendent of public instruction, and drafted a bill regarding free schools, which afterward became a law. In August, 1861, he was appointed by President Lincoln captain commissary of subsistence, which appointment he held until 22 June, 1865. In the latter year Mr. Edwards retired almost entirely from the practice of his profession. At the request of the State historical society, he prepared a volume entitled "The Life and Times of Ninian Edwards, and History of Illinois," which is considered an authority (1870).—Another son, **Benjamin Stevenson**, lawyer, b. in Edwardsville, Madison co., Ill., 3 June, 1818; d. in Springfield, Ill., 5 Feb., 1886, was graduated at Yale in 1838, and at the law department in the following year. In politics he was first a Whig, and subsequently a strong Democrat, being several times chosen to the state legislature. In 1869 he was elected circuit judge of Sangamon county, Ill., but resigned after eighteen months' service, preferring the active practice of his profession. At the time of his death he was president of the state bar association.

**EDWARDS, Oliver**, soldier, b. in Springfield, Mass., 30 Jan., 1835. He was graduated at the Springfield high-school in 1852. At the beginning of the civil war Mr. Edwards was commissioned 1st lieutenant and adjutant of the 10th Massachusetts regiment, and in January, 1862, was appointed senior aide-de-camp on the staff of Gen. Darius N. Couch. He was commissioned major of the 37th Massachusetts on 9 Aug., and was promoted colonel on 27 Aug. On 19 Oct., 1864, he was brevetted brigadier-general "for gallant and distinguished services at the battle of Spottsylvania Court-House, and for meritorious services at the battle of the Opequan." He was brevetted major-general, 5 May, 1865, "for conspicuous gallantry in the battle of Sailor's Creek, Va.," and was made a full brigadier-general, 19 May, 1865. After serving through the Peninsula campaign of 1862, and those of Fredericksburg and Gettysburg, Gen. Edwards was ordered to New York city in command of a picked provisional brigade, to quell the draft riots in July, 1863, and placed in command of Fort Hamilton and Fort Lafayette. At the end of the enforcement of the draft, Gen. Edwards returned to the Army of the Potomac, and took part in the battle of Rappahannock. During the second day of the battle of the Wilderness, when in command of the 4th brigade, 2d division, 6th army corps, he made a charge at the head of the 37th Massachusetts regiment, and succeeded in breaking through the Confederate lines. At Spottsylvania, Va., 12 May, 1864, he held the "bloody angle" with his own brigade from 5 A. M. till 4 P. M. and was at the head of twenty regiments from that hour until 5 A. M., when the enemy withdrew, making twenty-four hours of continuous fighting. He subsequently participated in all the battles of the overland campaign, and accompanied the 6th corps when sent to the defence of Washington against the advance of Early. He was afterward with Gen. Sheridan in his campaign in the Shenandoah valley, and took part in the battle of Winchester, of which town he



was placed in command by that officer. The latter also offered him the provost-marshal-generalship of the middle military division, but he declined it, preferring a direct command. In the final assault on Petersburg, Gen. Edwards's brigade captured the guns in front of three of the enemy's brigades, and he received the surrender of the city from the hands of its mayor, 3 April, 1865. At the battle of Sailor's Creek, on 6 April, Gen. Edwards, with the 3d brigade of the 1st division, captured Gen. Custis Lee and staff, with his entire brigade, Lieut.-Gen. Ewell and staff, and many others. He was mustered out of the army on 16 Jan., 1866, and has been since engaged in mercantile pursuits, both in this country and in England. He invented the Florence oil-stove.

**EDWARDS, Timothy**, clergyman, b. in Hartford, Conn., 14 May, 1669; d. in East Windsor, Conn., 27 Jan., 1758. The Edwards family is of Welsh origin, the earliest known ancestor being the Rev. RICHARD EDWARDS, who, it is supposed, left Wales in the time of Queen Elizabeth, and settled in Oxford, or London, as a clergyman of the established church. His son, WILLIAM, accompanied his mother to this country, she having been left a widow and married again, and took up his residence in Hartford, Conn. RICHARD, a wealthy merchant, son of William, was the father of Timothy. The latter was graduated at Harvard in 1691, receiving both his degrees the same day—one in the morning, the other in the afternoon, "an uncommon mark of respect," say the East Windsor records, "paid to his extraordinary proficiency in learning." After pursuing the usual theological course, he was licensed to preach, and ordained pastor over the church in East Windsor in 1694, where—with the exception of a few weeks' absence in 1711, when appointed chaplain to the Connecticut troops in a military expedition to Canada—he remained nearly sixty-four years. When he was eighty-six years of age an assistant was given him, at his request. His wife, a daughter of the Rev. Solomon Stoddard, of Northampton, Mass., a woman of strong intellect and much cultivation, died in her ninety-ninth year. Mr. Edwards always preached extemporaneously, and, until he was over seventy, without noting down the heads of his discourse. He is only known to have written out one sermon, that delivered on the occasion of the general election of 1732. He lived until within a few months of his son's decease, and the latter often visited him, and was heard in his father's pulpit. Comparing the two, it is said to have been customary for the parishioners to remark that, "although Mr. Edwards was, perhaps, the more learned man, and more animated in his manner, yet 'Mr. Jonathan' was the deeper preacher."—His son, **Jonathan**, theologian, b. in East Windsor, Conn., 5 Oct., 1703; d. in Princeton, N. J., 22 March, 1758, was the fifth of eleven children and the only son. At a very early age his uncommon genius began to discover itself. At ten he wrote a paper ridiculing the idea that the soul is material, and at twelve he sent to a European correspondent of his father an account of "The Wondrous Way of the Working of the Spider." He was prepared for college by his father and sister, and in September, 1716, when only twelve years of age, entered Yale, and was graduated in 1720. While in college his "character was marked with sobriety and improvement in learning." The book which at this time "inexpressibly entertained and pleased him" was Locke's "Essay on the Human Understanding." Though he showed proficiency in all the studies of the college course, including natural philosophy, which he cultivated

to the end of his life, moral philosophy and divinity were his favorite subjects. Brought up in a household and community that were eminently religious, he had from his childhood "a variety of concerns and exercises about his soul," but found a painful stumbling-block to his spiritual progress in "the doctrine of God's sovereignty," which appeared to him "a horrible doctrine." At length, while in college, how or by what means he could never tell, his difficulties vanished, and he had no more doubts of "God's absolute sovereignty and justice with respect to salvation and damnation." This change of condition was attended with "an inward sweet delight in God." His sense of divine things would often suddenly kindle up "a sweet burning in his heart." Having conversed with his father, he became satisfied of his "good state," united with the church, and accepted the Christian ministry as his true calling. With the purpose of his life now made plain, he remained at college two years after his graduation as a student of divinity. In August, 1722, he was selected to preach in a Presbyterian church in the city of New York, where, on account of the smallness of the society and some special difficulties, he remained only eight months. While in New York he made a new and solemn dedication of himself to God, vowing "for the future to be in no respect his own, but to act as one who had no right to himself in any respect." He "used frequently to retire into a solitary place on the banks of Hudson's river, at some distance from the city, for contemplation on divine things and secret converse with God." In April, 1723, he returned to his father's house in East Windsor, where he spent the summer in close study. Here he finished a series of seventy resolutions remarkable for the spirit of pure, lofty, and practical piety that they embody. They definitely outline a theory and plan of life which can only be objected to as perhaps unattainably exalted. They constitute a manual of devotion which has been very effective in quickening the piety of succeeding generations. In September, 1723, Mr. Edwards was invited by several congregations to become their minister, but he declined all these calls, as well as a request to return to New York, preferring to accept the position of tutor in Yale college, at that time offered him. Here he continued for two years. In the summer of 1726 he was invited to become the colleague of his grandfather, Solomon Stoddard, in the pastorate of the church at Northampton, Mass. He accepted this call, resigned his tutorship in September, 1726, and was ordained to his office in February, 1727, in the twenty-fourth year of his age. On 28 July of the same year he married Sarah Pierrepont, daughter of a minister at New Haven. In 1729 the senior pastor died, leaving the young minister alone. For about seventeen years his settlement at Northampton was happy and eminently useful. His fame as a preacher grew rapidly and



*Jonathan Edwards*



was very great. In July, 1731, he delivered the Thursday lecture in Boston, and his discourse was printed and much approved. He regarded the Arminian doctrines, then very prevalent, as dangerous in their practical tendency, and in 1734 preached a series of sermons of a Calvinistic character, among which was an elaborate discourse on "Justification by Faith alone." Soon afterward a wonderful religious awakening began in his congregation, exceeding anything that had been known in any part of the country. In the year 1740 the Rev. George Whitfield visited Mr. Edwards, spending four days with him, and preaching several times. In this and the year following, the revival extended far and wide through New England, and Mr. Edwards's services were eagerly sought by ministers and people in promoting the work. His preaching was attended with great success, and one sermon in particular, entitled "Sinners in the Hands of an Angry God," delivered at Enfield, was attended with extraordinary impressions. To guard against fanatical excesses he wrote and published about this time "The Distinguishing Marks of a Work of the Spirit of God," "Thoughts concerning the Present Revival of Religion," and his famous "Treatise on Religious Affections." At this moment of general religious prosperity, and when Mr. Edwards was at the height of his fame and usefulness, a great reverse came, entailing the heaviest trial of his life. In 1744 he received information that some young persons, members of his church, had in their possession impure books, which were causing an alarming demoralization. He sought to have the church investigate the matter, with a view to suitable discipline. The church, finding that a great scandal was likely to follow inquiry, refused to comply with the pastor's wishes, and let the matter drop. This painful affair weakened his influence, especially as it was connected with a system of organization to which the Northampton church was committed, and to which Mr. Edwards was now strongly opposed. His predecessor had favored what was known as the "half-way covenant," and under his ministry the church had practically, though not formally, adopted it. According to this plan, unconverted persons were admitted to the Lord's supper, and their children to the rite of baptism. This was a distinct departure from the old Congregational rule, which restricted admission to the church and its ordinances to those who professed personal religious convictions and aims. When it was known that Mr. Edwards desired to enforce the old rule, a storm of opposition rose against him, and there was a general cry that he should be dismissed. He proposed to deliver a course of lectures on the subjects in dispute, but his request was refused, and at length, 22 June, 1750, after long and fruitless efforts to avoid this result, he was forced to resign, thus closing a ministry in Northampton of nearly twenty-four years. With a large family and little income aside from his salary, his situation was painful in the extreme. He was not left, however, without substantial tokens of sympathy. His friends in Scotland invited him to establish himself in that country, and at once forwarded to him a considerable sum of money. Samuel Davies, of Virginia, entreated him to remove to that state, offering to surrender to him his own parish, and not a few of the people of Northampton adhered to him, and would have been glad to maintain him, had he consented to remain in the town. He preferred to accept an offer, from the London society for propagating the gospel, to become a missionary to the remnant of the Housatonnuck Indians at

Stockbridge, whither he removed in August, 1751. At the same time the white inhabitants of the town asked him to become their pastor. This exile at Stockbridge was not without its compensations, especially in the fact that he had more leisure than ever before to prosecute the studies that were dear to him. His preaching to the Indians was without notes, aided by an interpreter. His slender income was slightly augmented by the delicate handiwork of his wife and daughters, which was sent to Boston to be sold. While discharging his duties as a missionary with fidelity, he was able in this period of retirement to complete several of those masterpieces on which his fame especially rests. His mind was filled with plans of numerous treatises, when his studies were interrupted by the death of his son-in-law, President Burr, of Princeton college, and an unexpected call to succeed him. With modest reluctance he accepted the call, and was in-



stalled as president, 16 Feb., 1758. The original building, Nassau Hall, is shown in the engraving. His brief service of thirty-four days was long enough to excite among the students satisfaction and wonder. The small-pox was prevailing in the neighborhood, and he was inoculated, but died of it, leaving as his last words, "Trust in God, and ye need not fear." He was interred at Princeton. In 1872 his descendants erected to his memory at Stockbridge a monument of red granite twenty-five feet high. Edwards as a pastor and preacher cannot be considered apart from Edwards as a man. His excellence was of the kind that has long been described as saintly. The seventy "Resolutions" that he framed when a young man expressed an extraordinary piety and elevation of character, and reacted in consistently maintaining his high spiritual tone. His reputation was without a blemish. Though grave and reserved, he was not austere. His benevolence and pity for the poor were large and practical. He was self-restrained, and bore himself with calm dignity under all circumstances, even amid the bitter provocations that attended the rupture of his pastorate at Northampton. If somewhat over-tenacious and exacting as a father, he was far from being unkind. He was an eager student, with a genuine thirst for knowledge. He read all the books that came in his way, but studied the Bible more than all the rest. He had been trained by his father to read with pen in hand, and this became so much his habit that his pen was with him, even in his solitary walks for exercise, always ready to jot down the thoughts that might come to him. If not an eloquent preacher, he was certainly a most powerful and effective one. He was tall and slender, a little more than six feet in stature, and had a countenance expressive of intelligence



and benignity. With a feeble constitution, his voice, though clear, was not strong. He used little gesture, and resorted to none of the arts of the orator. Still, his sermons were so scriptural in matter, so strong and lucid in thought, so marked by deep knowledge of human nature, by simplicity and the absence of all self-consciousness, so glowing with the central heat of intense earnestness, that they held the closest attention, and often produced great effects. They are still read with the deepest interest, while those of Whitfield are forgotten. It is especially on his character as a theologian and metaphysician that Mr. Edwards's fame rests. He was not by any means a merely "dry and cold thinker," but his highest strength undoubtedly lay in the region of pure thought. He was emphatically an original thinker. He was not widely learned, and with slender opportunities of acquaintance with the works of contemporary writers, it is clear that he drew his materials almost entirely from his own reflections and resources. Though the best impulse to his mind was early given by Locke, he was far from accepting that great man as his intellectual master. He explicitly rejected many of Locke's ideas, and inclined rather to that system which in Europe had found its representatives in Malebranche and Leibnitz. His attachment to the system known as Calvinism was intense, and in the defence of this system he produced his greatest works. His immortal treatise "On the Freedom of the Will" (1754) aimed at a conclusive settlement of the main points in controversy between the Calvinists and Arminians. He here maintains that the law of causality extends to every action. Liberty consists in the power of doing what one wills, not in any power of willing without a motive. The will always follows the greatest seeming good, and what shall seem to a man the greatest good depends on the state of his soul. Liberty is not in the act but in the man, and, if a depraved nature is to abstain from sin, it can only be effected by a change of heart. Whatever may be thought of the conclusions of this treatise, there have never been two opinions as to its extraordinary ability. Edwards's definition of virtue, in his treatise on that subject, as "the love of being," has provoked dissent on the part of many who have in general accepted him as a guide. The estimate of Edwards by competent judges puts him in the front rank of great men. Dr. Chalmers says that "on the arena of metaphysicians he stood highest of all his contemporaries." Sir James Mackintosh spoke of him as "a most extraordinary man, who, in a metaphysical age or country, would certainly have been deemed as much the boast of America as his great contemporary, Franklin." Again he calls him, by way of eminence, "the metaphysician of America," and expresses the opinion that "in power of subtle argument he was perhaps unmatched, certainly unsurpassed, among men." Dugald Stewart declared "there is, however, one metaphysician of whom America has to boast, who, in logical acuteness and subtlety, does not yield to any disputant bred in the universities of Europe. I need not say that I allude to Jonathan Edwards." The influence of Edwards was very great in the spiritual history of England and this country, especially of New England, whose leading minds, in the age following him, showed his moulding hand. Bellamy and Hopkins were his pupils; Dwight was his expositor; Smalley, Emmons, and many others were his followers. Through Hopkins his influence reached Kirkland, and assisted in forming the character of Channing. Edwards sums up the old

theology of New England, and is the fountain-head of the new. Besides works mentioned above, Edwards published "Treatise Concerning the Religious Affections" (1746); "Inquiry into the Qualifications for Free Communion in the Church" (1749); "Original Sin" (1757); "True Nature of Christian Virtue" (1788); "Dissertation concerning the End for which God created the World" (1789); "Thoughts on the Revival of Religion"; "History of the Redemption"; and a "Life of David Brainerd." There have been two editions of his works in England, one in eight volumes, octavo, and one in two compact volumes. The American editions are to be preferred. They include that edited by Samuel Austin (8 vols., Worcester, Mass., 1809); that by Sereno E. Dwight, with a memoir (10 vols., New York, 1830); and a later one in a more convenient form (4 vols., 1852). There are several lives of Jonathan Edwards; the most interesting is that by Samuel Hopkins, who was his pupil; the fullest is that by Sereno Edwards Dwight, in the edition of his works mentioned above. There is also a memoir by Dr. Samuel Miller in Sparks's "American Biography," and another in "Lives of Eminent Literary and Scientific Men of America" (New York, 1850).—**Timothy**, judge, eldest son of Jonathan, b. in Northampton, Mass., 25 July, 1738; d. in Stockbridge, Mass., 27 Oct., 1813. He was graduated at Princeton in 1757, and began business as a merchant in Elizabeth, N. J. He removed to Stockbridge about 1770, where he was a leading citizen for forty-three years, and sat as judge of probate for Berkshire county. He had fifteen children.—His son, **William**, inventor, b. in Elizabethtown, N. J., 11 Nov., 1770; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 1 Dec., 1851, introduced the system, now employed in nearly all American tanneries, by which leather is made in about one fourth of the time required by the old European processes. His first tannery was built at Northampton, Mass., and the first leather made in it was sent to Boston in 1794. Having exhausted the supply of hemlock-bark in the Connecticut valley, he removed, in 1817, to Hunter, Greene co., N. Y., and erected a model tannery on Schoharie creek. It was in the midst of the hemlock forests of the Catskill mountains, on an estate of twelve hundred acres. In 1822 the Messrs. Edwards (he was assisted in business by his son), in connection with Jacob Lorillard, purchased the real estate of the company (an act of incorporation having been granted), which had been unsuccessful, greatly enlarged the business, and made many improvements in the machinery. From this establishment about 10,000 sides of sole-leather were sent to the city of New York annually. Mr. Edwards not only invented several machines, but adapted many devices previously used for other purposes to the art of tanning, thus largely substituting water-power for manual labor. His rolling machine was considered especially valuable, is still in use in nearly its original form, and gives to leather the smoothness of surface and solidity of texture peculiar to the hammered article.—**Jonathan, Jr.**, theologian, second son of Jonathan, Sr., b. in Northampton, Mass., 26 May, 1745; d. in Schenectady, N. Y., 1 Aug., 1801. When he was six years old the family removed to Stockbridge, at that time almost solely inhabited by Indians. Here he became so proficient in the Indian language as to surpass in the thoroughness of his scholarship all other Anglo-Americans of that day. As it was his father's wish that he should become a missionary to the aborigines, he was sent, in 1755, to the Rev. Gideon Hawley, who was stationed on the Susquehanna river,



to learn the dialect of the Oneidas. In consequence of the breaking out of war between England and France, in which the colonies were involved, young Edwards remained there only six months, and acquired but an imperfect knowledge of the language. The death of his father, soon followed by that of his mother, and their removal to Princeton, N. J., materially changed his plans. Although left with insufficient means to complete his education, he determined to go forward, and, with the aid of friends, entered the grammar-school at Princeton in February, 1760. The following year he matriculated at the College of New Jersey, at which institution he was graduated in 1765. He began the study of theology under the Rev. Joseph Bellamy, D. D., and received a licence to preach from the Association of Litchfield county, Conn., in 1766. In 1767 he was appointed tutor at Princeton, where he remained for two years, till he became, in January, 1769, pastor of the society at White Haven, Conn. Several members of his church were advocates of the "half-way covenant," while he, like his father, decidedly opposed it. His pastorate was also disturbed by the reaction among the New England churches that followed the extravagances that accompanied the "great awakening" of 1740-2, and by the demoralizing influences of the Revolutionary war. The result of these untoward circumstances was a dismissal from his charge, 19 May, 1795, for the ostensible reason that the society was unable to support a minister. In 1796 he was called to the church in Colebrook, Litchfield co., Conn. Here, in a retired country parish, he found opportunity to pursue his favorite theological and metaphysical inquiries, and would have been willing to spend the remainder of his days there; but he was called, in the summer of 1799, to the presidency of the then recently established college at Schenectady, N. Y. He was warmly welcomed by both students and citizens, and the talent for government that he subsequently displayed surprised even those who knew him best, his discipline being mild and affectionately parental; but he died the second summer after his inauguration. He received the degree of D. D. from the College of New Jersey in 1785. His career resembled that of his distinguished father in so many particulars that the coincidence has attracted universal attention. They bore the same name, and were distinguished scholars and divines. Both were tutors for equal periods in the colleges where they were respectively educated. Both, after being settled in the ministry, were dismissed on account of their doctrinal opinions, and were again settled in retired places, where they had leisure to prepare and publish their works. Both were called from the discharge of these duties to be presidents of colleges, and both died shortly after inauguration, one in the fifty-fifth and the other in the fifty-seventh year of his age, each having preached on the first Sabbath of the year from the text, "This year thou shalt die." Nor was this resemblance confined merely to outward circumstances; intellectually the two men were much alike. Dr. Emmons is reported to have said that "the father had more reason than the son; yet the son was a better reasoner than the father"; and Dr. Samuel Miller, of Princeton, remarked that "the son greatly resembled his venerable father in metaphysical acuteness, ardent piety, and the purest exemplariness of Christian deportment." The younger Edwards devoted a large portion of his life to the study and interpretation of his father's writings. He was thus well fitted to edit the latter's works, and did prepare for the press the

"History of the Work of Redemption," two volumes of sermons, and two volumes of "Miscellaneous Observations on Important Theological Subjects." In 1797 Dr. Edwards published "A Dissertation concerning Liberty and Necessity," which is, perhaps, the fairest exposition extant of the father's "theory of the will." He also printed numerous articles in the "New York Theological Magazine," under the signatures "I" and "O," and many sermons in which his views were carefully elaborated. Among the latter may be mentioned three discourses "On the Necessity of the Atonement and its Consistency with Free Grace in Forgiveness" (1785). They have been frequently republished, and form the basis of what is now known as the "Edwardean theory of the atonement." Dr. Edwards also ranked high as a philologist, and his "Observations on the Language of the Muhhekanew Indians," etc., elicited the enthusiastic praises of Humboldt. Nearly all his published writings were reprinted in two octavo volumes, edited, with a memoir, by Tryon Edwards (Andover, 1842).—**Jonathan Walter**, lawyer, only son of the second Jonathan, b. in New Haven, Conn., 5 Jan., 1772; d. in Hartford, 3 April, 1831, was graduated at Yale in 1789, and was afterward a tutor there. On taking his second degree, he delivered an oration in which he vigorously attacked the then existing state law by which the eldest son received a double portion of his father's property in case the latter died intestate, and the obnoxious statute was repealed in the following year, 1792. He studied law at Litchfield, settled in Hartford, and soon took high rank in his profession. He was gifted with quick perceptive powers, great acuteness in reasoning, and an unflinching flow of language. Unremitting devotion to his legal studies and pursuits finally undermined his health, and led to his early retirement from the more engrossing duties of his profession; his remaining years were mainly devoted to his family and to looking after his large inherited landed interests. Chief-Justice Williams has written a sketch of Mr. Edwards, which is contained in an appendix to the "Connecticut Reports."—**Jonathan**, son of Jonathan Walter, b. in Hartford, Conn., 7 Sept., 1798; d. in New Haven, 23 Aug., 1875, was graduated at Yale in 1819, and studied in the law-school of Judge Gould at Litchfield, Conn. He practised for many years in Hartford, where he held the office of judge of probate. About 1840 he removed to Troy, N. Y., of which city he was subsequently chosen mayor. He was also several times elected to the legislature.—**Tryon**, clergyman, another son of Jonathan Walter, b. in Hartford, Conn., 7 Aug., 1809, was graduated at Yale in 1828, studied law in New York, and theology at Princeton, and accepted a pastoral call to Rochester, N. Y., in 1834, whence he removed to New London, Conn., in 1845. He was subsequently called to Hagerstown, Md. (1867), and from there went to Gouverneur, St. Lawrence co., N. Y., in 1880, which charge he was obliged to relinquish in 1886 on account of failing health. While settled at Hagerstown he was largely influential in originating and organizing Wilson college, of which institution he was chosen the first president. In 1832 a prize-tract on Sunday-schools appeared from his pen, and soon afterward "Christianity a Philosophy of Principles." He has since contributed largely to the religious literature of the time in both periodical and book-form. He is the author of "Self-Cultivation" (New York, 1835), and "Light for the Day, or Heavenly Thoughts for Earthly Guidance" (Philadelphia, 1879), partly original and



partly selected. In 1842 he edited the works of his grandfather, and in 1850 those of the Rev. Dr. Bellamy (2 vols., Andover). He has prepared for the press "Select Poetry for Children and Youth" (New York, 1851); "Jewels for the Household" (Hartford, 1852); "The World's Laconics" (New York, 1852); "Wonders of the World" (Hartford, 1855); and "Anecdotes for the Family." Several of the foregoing have passed through many editions, and been reprinted in England. He has also edited "Charity and its Fruits" from the manuscripts of the elder President Edwards, and for years had editorial charge of "The Family Christian Almanac."—**Pierrepont**, lawyer, youngest son of Jonathan, Sr., b. in Northampton, Mass., 8 April, 1750; d. in Bridgeport, Conn., 5 April, 1826. From the fact that his father was a missionary to the Stockbridge, Mass., Indians, he early became so proficient in their language that he was wont to say that he "thought in Indian." He was graduated at Princeton in 1768, and began the practice of law in New Haven in 1771. He was frequently elected to the legislature, and was appointed administrator of the estate of Benedict Arnold at the time of his treason. He took an early stand in favor of independence, and served in the Revolutionary army, taking part in two hard-fought battles. He was a member of the Continental congress of 1787-'8, and an able advocate of the constitution of the United States in the convention held to ratify it. He was the founder of the Toleration party in Connecticut, and by his ability and perseverance drew upon himself the animosity of the Calvinists. At the time of his death he was a judge of the U. S. district court.—**Henry Waggaman**, senator, son of Pierrepont, b. in New Haven, Conn., in 1779; d. there, 22 July, 1847, was graduated at the College of New Jersey in 1797, and studied at the Litchfield law-school. He settled in New Haven, and was twice elected to congress as a Democrat, serving from 6 Dec., 1819, till 3 March, 1823. He was appointed U. S. senator to fill a vacancy, and subsequently elected for a term, serving from 1 Dec., 1823, till 4 March, 1827. He was afterward elected a member of the state senate (1827-'9), and of the state house of representatives, of which he was chosen speaker in 1830. In 1833 he was elected governor of Connecticut, and again in 1835 and 1838. In 1833 he received the degree of LL. D. from Yale. During his term of office as governor he recommended a geological survey of the state, which was accordingly made.—**Henry Pierrepont**, lawyer, son of Henry Waggaman, b. in 1809; d. in New York city, 24 Feb., 1855, was judge of the supreme court of New York for over seven years, and sustained a high reputation for independence and legal ability.—**Ogden**, lawyer, brother of Henry Waggaman, b. in Connecticut in 1781; d. on Staten Island, 1 April, 1862, removed to New York city in the early part of the century, and served for many years as surrogate. He was afterward a member of the legislature, and in 1821 sat in the convention called to revise the constitution of the state. He was subsequently appointed circuit judge of the supreme court, and continued in that office until in 1841 he reached the age when he was no longer eligible. He was at one time candidate of the Whig party for governor.

**EDWARDS, Weldon Nathaniel**, politician, b. in Warren county, N. C., in 1788; d. there, 18 Dec., 1873. He received an academical education, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1810, and settled at Warrenton, N. C. He was a member of the state house of commons in 1814-'15,

and was then elected as a democrat to congress, and re-elected five times, serving from 7 Feb., 1816, to 3 March, 1827. He was chosen to the state senate in 1833, successively re-elected until 1844, and again elected in 1850, when he was chosen president of that body. He was a member of the North Carolina constitutional convention in 1835, and president of the State convention that passed the ordinance of secession in 1861.

**EDWIN, David**, engraver, b. in Bath, England, in December, 1776; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 22 Feb., 1841. He was the son of John Edwin, a comedian. David was apprenticed to Jossi, a Dutch engraver residing in England, who soon returned to Holland, taking his apprentice with him to Amsterdam. Master and boy did not long agree, and the latter left before his term of apprenticeship had expired. Finding himself alone in a foreign land, without either money or friends, he shipped as a sailor on an American vessel bound for Philadelphia, hoping eventually to reach London. He landed in Philadelphia in December, 1797, obtained employment from T. B. Freeman, an English publisher, and was also employed by Edward Savage, the painter. He devoted himself to the engraving of portraits, and succeeded in doing the best work that had been produced in this country up to that time. His copies of the portraits of Gilbert Stuart were especially good. He engraved the pictures of Washington, by Stuart and Peale, and made copies of the portraits of prominent men of the day painted by those artists and by Waldo, Wood, Jarvis, Sully, and Neagle. After twenty years of steady application his eyesight failed, and he was compelled to resort to various methods to obtain a livelihood. He also possessed considerable taste and skill as a musician. A list of Edwin's principal works will be found in "American Engravers" (Philadelphia, 1875).

**EGAN, Maurice Francis**, author, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 24 May, 1852. He was graduated from La Salle college, and in 1878 became professor of English literature in Georgetown college. On leaving Georgetown he studied law for a time, but finally became a journalist. He edited "McGee's Illustrated Weekly," which, while under his management, was highly successful. After his connection with this newspaper had ceased he travelled through the western and southern states and Mexico, and embodied his observations of those countries in magazine articles and letters to the press. On his return he became an editor of the "Catholic Review," and in 1881 of the "Freeman's Journal," of which he is now editor-in-chief (1887). He has published "That Girl of Mine," and several other anonymous novels (1879); "Preludes," a collection of his poems that had appeared in various magazines (1880); "Songs and Sonnets" (London, 1885); "The Theatre and Christian Parents" (1885); "Stories of Duty" (1885); "A Garden of Roses" (1886); and "The Life around Us," a collection of tales, with a strong religious tendency (1886).

**EGAN, Michael**, R. C. bishop, b. in Ireland; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1814. He was educated in Ireland, where he became a priest of the Franciscan order. He came to the United States in 1802, labored as a missionary at Lancaster, Pa., and in 1804 made an unsuccessful attempt to found a province of the Franciscan order in the United States. He was then appointed pastor of St. Mary's church, Philadelphia. In 1810 he was consecrated bishop of the new diocese of Philadelphia, but was able to do little, owing to the opposition of the trustees of his cathedral, who insisted on having a voice in the selection of their pastors.



**EGAN, Thomas W.**, soldier, b. in New York city in 1836; d. there, 24 Feb., 1887. He entered the 40th New York regiment at the beginning of the civil war, and was made lieutenant-colonel, 14 June, 1861. In June, 1862, he was promoted colonel, and participated in all the battles of the Army of the Potomac. During Gen. Grant's overland campaign of 1864 he commanded a brigade, receiving his commission 3 Sept., 1864, and was wounded at Petersburg. At the battle of Boydton plank-road he commanded the division, and was brevetted major-general. He was seriously wounded in November, and on recovery was given a division in the Army of the Shenandoah. Gen. Egan was mustered out of the service, 15 Jan., 1866, and subsequently lived in New York.

**EGAÑA, Juan** (a-gan'-ya), South American jurist, b. in Lima, Peru, in 1769; d. in Santiago, Chili, 13 April, 1836. He entered the seminary of Santo Toribio in 1776, distinguishing himself as a Latin scholar. At the age of sixteen he was supernumerary professor of philosophy, and in the five subsequent years occupied the chairs of law and theology, and meantime practised at the bar. In 1790 he started for Spain by way of Chili, but was persuaded to remain in the latter country by the regent of the supreme court, Francisco A. Moreno, who had been a judge in Lima, and held Egaña in great estimation. When, in 1810, Chili threw off the Spanish yoke for the first time, Egaña was called by the corporation of Santiago to aid in their work. He was elected a representative to the first congress, where he distinguished himself in debate, and afterward filled several commissions. After the victory of the royalists at Rancagua in October, 1814, Egaña was imprisoned in Santiago, and afterward in the penitentiary of the island of Juan Fernandez, remaining there until delivered by the victory of San Martin at Chacabuco, 12 Feb., 1817. He then reappeared in active life, with greater prestige for the sufferings he had undergone, and was appointed representative from Santiago to the assembly of plenipotentiaries that fixed on the form of government, and in 1823 presided over congress and the committee in charge of the formation of a constitution, distinguishing himself by his knowledge of history and politics. He was afterward re-elected to congress for several provinces. Egaña was the promoter of a benevolent society in Santiago. He was for years a senator, and devoted the latter part of his life to literary pursuits, writing numerous historical, geographical, and religious works.—His son, **Mariano**, Chilean jurist, b. in Santiago, Chili, 18 Sept., 1793; d. there, 24 June, 1846, studied in Spain, and at the age of eighteen was graduated at law. In 1813 he was appointed secretary of the sovereign junta of Chili. After the defeat of the insurgents at Rancagua, Egaña was exiled with his father, and on his return to Chili, in 1817, was appointed secretary of the general inspection of police, and afterward prosecutor of the court of appeals. In December of the same year he was given the secretaryship of the Economic junta. Egaña was elected a member of the municipality of Santiago in 1820, and in 1822 was appointed legal adviser of the city government. In January of the following year he was made chief clerk of the treasury and of the department of disputed claims. He was soon afterward appointed secretary of the provisional government, and in April, 1824, was made secretary of the treasury and of foreign relations. At the end of this year he was sent as minister to several European powers, and remained abroad till 1829. In 1830 he was secretary of the interior, and prose-

cutor for the supreme court of justice. In 1831 he was elected to congress, and was president of the National convention. In 1836 he was sent as minister to Peru, and, after efforts to arrange existing difficulties amicably, declared war by order of his government. He was minister of justice, worship, and public instruction in 1839, and in the following year was again minister to Peru. After his return to Chili he was minister of justice up to 1841, and while in this office he revised the Chilean code of law.

**EGEDE, Hans**, Danish missionary, b. in Harstad, Norway, 31 Jan., 1686; d. on the isle of Falster, 5 Nov., 1758. He became pastor in Drontheim in 1707, and while there determined on a mission to Greenland for the purpose of converting the natives. After application to the bishops, which proved unsuccessful, as far as pecuniary assistance was concerned, he gave up his benefice at Vaagen in 1717, and removed to Bergen, where he endeavored to found a company to trade with Greenland. This likewise proved unsuccessful, and Egede determined to appeal to Frederick IV., at Copenhagen, under whose auspices a company was subsequently organized. In May, 1721, Egede sailed for Greenland on the "Haabet," with forty-six persons, landing in July at Baalsreiver, where they were hospitably received by the natives. For some years the mission had a hard struggle for life, and the colony was sustained only by the provisions sent annually by the king. Finally, in 1635, Egede returned to Copenhagen, bearing with him the remains of his wife, who had died during 1734, and to whose persistent courage and energy much credit is due for such success as the colony had. In 1740 a seminary for the Greenland mission was established in Copenhagen, and Egede became its superintendent, with the title of bishop. Seven years later he retired to the island of Falster, where he spent the remainder of his days with his daughter, Christina. He published "Relation angaaende den Grønlandske Missions Begyndelse og forsættelse," a description of his missionary labors (Copenhagen, 1738), and "Den gamle Grønlands nye Perlestrustration" (1741-'4), which was published in English as "A Description of Greenland" (1745). Bishop Egede is generally called the "apostle of Greenland."—His son, **Paul**, missionary, b. near Drontheim, Norway, in 1720; d. in Denmark, 3 June, 1789, accompanied his father to Greenland in 1721. In 1728 he returned to Copenhagen, bringing with him several Eskimos, with the design of civilizing them, but they soon died of the small-pox. He continued his theological studies till 1734, when he again went to Greenland, succeeding his father in 1735, and remaining in charge of the colony till 1740, when he withdrew, leaving it in a highly prosperous condition. On his arrival in Copenhagen he was made chaplain of the Hospital of the Holy Ghost, a member of the College of missions, and a director of the Hospital of orphans. In 1776 he was made bishop of Greenland, and later held the chair of theology in the University of Copenhagen. He published a "Greenland-Danish Latin Dictionary" (1750); "Greenland Catechism" (1756); and "Greenland Grammar" (1760). In 1766 he completed the translation of the New Testament into the Greenland tongue, begun by his father, and in 1787 translated "The Imitation of Christ." He published in 1789 a journal of his life in Greenland, giving a history of the mission from 1720 till 1788.

**EGGLESTON, Edward**, author, b. in Vevay, Ind., 10 Dec., 1837. His father, a lawyer of Virginian birth, died when his son was nine years of



age. He was prevented by delicate health from entering college, and his education was mainly self-acquired. In 1856 he spent four months in Minnesota for his health, and then, returning to Indiana, became a Methodist preacher, riding a four-weeks' circuit, and laboring with great persistence. After six months of this work, failing health compelled his return to Minnesota, where he was a general agent of the Bible society, and held pastorates at St. Peter's, St. Paul, Stillwater, and Winona. At times the state of his health forced him to abandon all pastoral work and support his family by various pursuits, which were "always honest, but sometimes very undignified." In 1866 he removed to Evanston, Ill., and for six months was associate editor of the "Little Corporal," a children's paper, to which he had previously contributed a series of "Round Table Stories." A year later he became editor of the "Sunday-School Teacher" in Chicago, whose circulation, under his management, increased in three years from 5,000 to 35,000. He also gained a reputation as speaker at Sunday-school conventions, and as a manager of Sunday-school teachers' institutes. During this time he had contributed to the "New York Independent," under the name of "Pen-holder," and in 1870 he removed to New York, and became its literary editor. On the retirement of Theodore Tilton, Mr. Eggleston succeeded him as superintending editor, but resigned in July, 1871, to become the editor of "Hearth and Home," which office he continued to hold for over a year. From 1874 till 1879 he held the pastorate of the Church of Christian Endeavor, in Brooklyn, but was again compelled by failing health to retire, and returned to literature, making his home of "Owl's Nest," on Lake George. Mr. Eggleston's novels, depicting early life in southern Indiana, have been widely read. Some of them have been reprinted in England, and translated into various foreign languages. In addition to a "Sunday-School Manual" (1870), and several works of a similar character, he has published "Mr. Blake's Walking-Stick" (Chicago, 1869); "Book of Queer Stories" (1870); "The Hoosier School-master" (New York, 1871); "End of the World" (1872); "Mystery of Metropolisville" (1873); "The Circuit Rider" (1874); "School-master's Stories for Boys and Girls" (1874); "Christ in Literature" (1875); "Christ in Art" (1875); "Roxey" (1878); and "The Hoosier School-boy" (1883). In 1873, in connection with his daughter, Mrs. Lillie E. Seelye, he began the publication of a series of biographies of American Indians for young people. It includes "Tecumseh and the Shawnee Prophet" (New York, 1878); "Pocahontas and Powhatan" (1879); "Brant and Red Jacket" (1879); and "Montezuma and the Conquest of Mexico" (1880). He has finished a novel, not yet published, and has in preparation (1887) a "History of Life in the United States," chapters of which have appeared in the "Century."—His brother, **George Cary**, b. in Vevay, Ind., 26 Nov., 1839, was educated at Indiana Asbury university and Richmond college, Va. Subsequently he studied law and began its practice in Virginia. After serving throughout the civil war as a private and subaltern in the Confederate army, he settled in the west, where he had charge of the correspondence of a large business house. In 1870 he became a reporter on the Brooklyn "Union," and soon afterward one of the editorial staff, where he remained till July, 1871, when he became managing editor of "Hearth and Home," and subsequently succeeded his brother as editor-in-chief. In 1874 he became editor of the "American Homes," and in

1875 literary editor of the New York "Evening Post," which appointment he held until 1881. During the three following years he was occupied in editing books and other literary work. He became literary editor of the "Commercial Advertiser" in March, 1884, and editor-in-chief in January, 1886. His contributions to magazines have been numerous, and he has published "How to Educate Yourself" (1872); "A Man of Honor" (1873); "A Rebel's Recollections" (Boston, 1874); "How to Make a Living" (New York, 1875); "The Big Brother" (1875); "Captain Sam" (1876); "The Signal Boys" (1877); "Red Eagle and the War with the Creek Indians" (1878); "The Wreck of the Red-Bird" (1882); "Haydn's Dictionary of Dates" (American edition, 1883); and "Strange Stories from History" (1885).

**EGGLESTON, Joseph**, soldier, b. in Amelia county, Va., 24 Nov., 1754; d. there, 13 Feb., 1811. He was graduated at William and Mary in 1776, and soon afterward joined the Revolutionary army, serving in the cavalry. In the southern campaign against Col. Tarleton, Capt. Eggleston commanded the rear guard of Col. Henry Lee's legion, and acquired the name of being one of the most efficient officers in the American cavalry. He was distinguished in the engagement at Guilford Court-House in March, 1781, and in the siege of Augusta in June of that year. The first success in the battle of Eutaw, in September, 1781, was the attack by Maj. Eggleston on the advance of the British forces. After the war he was a member of the Virginia assembly for several years, and was also a representative in congress from Virginia, serving from 3 Dec., 1798, till 3 March, 1801.

**EGLE, William Henry**, historian, b. in Harrisburg, Pa., 17 Sept., 1830. After receiving a public-school education he spent three years as a printer in the office of the "Pennsylvania Telegraph," and subsequently had charge of the state printing. In 1853 he became editor of the "Literary Companion," and also of the "Daily Times," both of which were soon discontinued. He then turned his attention to medicine, and was graduated at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1859, after which he settled in Harrisburg. He served during the civil war as surgeon of Pennsylvania volunteers, and in the Appomattox campaign was chief medical officer of Gen. David B. Birney's division in the 24th army corps. Since 1870 Dr. Egle has been surgeon of militia, and is now (1887) senior medical officer of the National guard of Pennsylvania. He turned his attention to historical research in 1871, and has been elected corresponding member of various historical and learned societies in the United States and England. In March, 1887, he was appointed state librarian of Pennsylvania. Among his works are "History of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania" (Harrisburg, 1876); "Notes and Queries relating to Interior Pennsylvania" (3d series, 1881-'7); "History of the County of Dauphin" (1883); "History of the County of Lebanon" (1883); "Historical Register" (2 vols., 1883-'4); "Pennsylvania Genealogies, Scotch, Irish, and German" (1886); "Centenary Memorial of the Founding of the city of Harrisburg" (1886); and "Pennsylvania in the Revolution" (2 vols., 1887). He has also edited, with John Blair Linn, "Pennsylvania Archives" (2d series, 12 vols., 1874-'80).

**EGLESTON, Thomas**, engineer of mines, b. in New York city, 9 Dec., 1832. He was graduated at Yale in 1854, and at the École des mines, in Paris, in 1860, and in 1861-'4 had charge of the collections of mineral and metallurgical products in the



Smithsonian institution. In 1863 he published a plan for a school of mines, which resulted in the establishment of the present institution connected with Columbia college. Mr. Egleston was joined by Charles F. Chandler and Francis L. Vinton, and the school was developed under their joint supervision. He became professor of mineralogy and metallurgy there in 1864, and has since continued to hold that chair. Prof. Egleston was commissioner to make the geological survey of the Union Pacific railroad in 1866, commissioner to examine fortifications in 1868, and mint commissioner in 1870, 1878, and 1885. He has frequently been called in consultation as an expert on metallurgical subjects, and his opinion has been sought extensively throughout the United States as an expert in mining, on important points of furnace construction, the treatment of ores, and similar topics. In 1874 he received the degree of Ph. D. from Princeton and LL. D. from Trinity. Prof. Egleston is a member of numerous scientific societies, was vice-president of the New York academy of sciences for many years, and has been president of the American institute of mining engineers. He has taken out various metallurgical patents, and has written about a hundred papers on subjects connected with his specialties. He has published "Tables for the Determinations of Minerals" (New York, 1867); "Metallurgical Tables on Copper, Lead, Silver, Gold, and other Metals" (1868); "Tables of Weights, Measures, and Coins of the United States and France" (1868); "Metallurgical Tables on Fuels, Iron, and Steel" (1869); "Lectures on Mineralogy" (1871); and "The Metallurgy of Gold, Silver, and Mercury in the United States" (1887).

**EGUIARA Y EGÜREN, Juan José** (ay-gheeah'-rah), Mexican clergyman and author, b. in the city of Mexico in the latter part of the 17th century; d. there, 29 Jan., 1763. He studied at the college of San Ildefonso, and was afterward canon, professor of theology, and rector of the University of Mexico. His desire to give up his time to his literary tasks made him decline the bishopric of Yucatan, for which he was nominated. He was the author of the first dictionary of biography in South America, which he called "Biblioteca Mexicana," containing the results of much curious research (Mexico, 1765). He printed the first volume of this work, containing the letters A, B, and C, in his own press, and left in manuscript other volumes, which are in the library of the cathedral of Mexico. Among his other works are "Prælectiones" (1726-'47); "Selectæ dissertationes Mexicanæ ad Scholasticam speciantes Theologiam" (3 vols., 1746); "La Nada contrapuesta en las balanzas de Dios al aparente peso de los hombres" (1727); and "Vida del V. P. Pedro Arellano Sosa, primer Prepósito de San Felipe Neri" (1735).

**EMINGER, John Whetton**, artist, b. in New York city, 22 July, 1827. He was graduated at Columbia in 1847, and in 1848-'9 studied art in Thomas Couture's studio in Paris. The subject of his first oil-painting, "Peter Stuyvesant" (1850), was taken from Irving's "Knickerbocker's History of New York," and was engraved by the American art union. He went abroad again in 1851-'2, and visited Dusseldorf and other art centres. Besides drawings in outline, pencil, and India ink, he has produced a series of etchings illustrating Hood's "Bridge of Sighs" (1849); a series on Irving's story of "Dolph Heyliger" (1850); and a set of eight illustrations for Longfellow's "Miles Standish" (1858). His best known paintings are "New England Farmyard"; "Yankee Peddler"; "Love me, Love

my Horse"; "The Foray"; "The Sword"; "Lady Jane Grey"; "Christ Healing the Sick"; "Death and the Gambler"; "Autumnal Landscape" (1867); "Monk" (1871); "Vintage in the Valtella" (1877); and "Twilight from the Bridge of Pau" (1878).

**EICHBERG, Julius**, musician, b. in Düsseldorf, Germany, in 1824. At seventeen years of age he entered the conservatory at Brussels as a pupil of De Beriot, and studied composition under Fetis. He was afterward professor of the violin at the conservatory of Geneva. Being advised to take a sea-voyage for his health he came to the United States, and settled in Boston, Mass. While director of the Boston museum, from 1859 till 1866, he became known as the first composer of English-American operas. "The Doctor of Alcantara" was written in 1862, followed by "The Rose of Tyrol," "A Night in Rome," and "The Two Cadis." In 1867 he became director of the Boston conservatory of music, and in the same year was elected superintendent of music in the public schools of Boston, which position he still holds.

**EIDLITZ, Leopold**, architect, b. in Prague, Bohemia, 29 March, 1823. He was educated at the Polytechnic school in Prague, and in Vienna, emigrated to this country, and became an architect in New York city. Among the buildings designed by him are Christ church, St. Louis; St. George's church, New York city; the Brooklyn academy of music; the Dry-dock bank building, on the Bowery, New York; and the Continental bank building in that city. In 1875, with Frederick Law Olmsted and Henry H. Richardson, he was appointed on a commission to consider the work already accomplished in the building of the capitol at Albany. An elaborate report was made, and preliminary studies for the completion of the building were undertaken by Mr. Eidlitz. Subsequently its continuation was confided to Mr. Richardson, but much of the dignity of the work in its present condition is due to the designs of Mr. Eidlitz. He has published "The Nature and Function of Art" (New York, 1881).—His son, **Cyrus Lazelle Warner**, architect, b. in New York city, 27 July,



1853, was educated in New York, Geneva, Switzerland, and at the Polytechnic institute in Stuttgart. Among the buildings that he has designed are the Michigan central railway station in Detroit (1880), the Dearborn station in Chicago (1883), and the Buffalo library, which is represented in the annexed picture (1886).

**EIGENBRODT, Lewis Ernest Andrew**, educator, b. in Lauterbach, Hesse Darmstadt, 22 Sept., 1773; d. 30 Aug., 1828. He was graduated at the University of Gießen in 1793, was master of seven languages, skilled in mathematics, astronomy, and engineering, and had taken a full



course in divinity. He came to the United States in 1793; and, after spending four years in private tuition and further studies, he was made in 1797 principal of Union Hall academy at Jamaica, N. Y., which his genius, energy, and ability soon made celebrated. Pupils flocked to it from all parts of the United States and from the West India islands, and many men received their early training there who have since been distinguished. Mr. Eigenbrodt received the degree of LL. D. from Union in 1825. He delivered an oration in honor of George Washington on the day of the latter's funeral, 18 Dec., 1799.—His son, **David Lamberson**, physician, b. in Jamaica, N. Y., 5 Sept., 1810; d. in New York, 3 Jan., 1880, was graduated at Washington (now Trinity) college in 1831, and at the College of physicians and surgeons, New York, in 1835. After useful services in the New York hospital and at Bellevue, where he was in charge of the cholera hospital, he removed to St. Jago de Cuba, where he practised medicine for fifteen years. On his return to New York, he organized in 1858, at the request of Dr. Muhlenberg, both the surgical and medical departments of St. Luke's hospital, then just established, and took charge of that institution as its first resident physician, giving his services gratuitously for a year, at the end of which time he retired to private life.—Another son, **William Ernest**, clergyman, b. in Jamaica, N. Y., 10 June, 1813, was educated at Union Hall academy, and at Columbia, where he was graduated in 1831. He then studied in the General Protestant Episcopal theological seminary, New York, and entered the ministry of that church. He was engaged in professional duties in Bainbridge and Rochester from 1838 till 1846, in which year he was chosen rector of All Saints' church, New York city. He became associate minister of Calvary church, New York, in 1858, and in 1862 was made professor of pastoral theology in the General theological seminary, where he has since remained. He was secretary of the convention of the diocese of New York from 1854 till 1883. Columbia gave him the degree of D. D. in 1855.—Another son, **Charles S.**, soldier, b. in Jamaica, N. Y., 20 March, 1825; d. in Virginia, 25 Aug., 1864, was one of the pioneers who went to California in 1849. He settled at Alameda, and remained there till 1863, when he raised in California a battalion of cavalry, afterward enrolled in the second Massachusetts cavalry. Capt. Eigenbrodt continued at the head of his troops for more than a year, and fell, at their head, in a charge in the Shenandoah valley. An address on the Eigenbrodt family was delivered by the Rev. Beverley R. Betts before the New York genealogical and biographical society, 11 March, 1887.

**EILERS, Frederic Anton**, metallurgist, b. in Laufelselten, Nassau, Germany, 14 Jan., 1839. He was educated at the mining-school in Clausthal and in the University of Göttingen. Soon after the completion of his studies he came to the United States, and from 1869 till 1876 held the office of deputy U. S. commissioner of mining statistics. Subsequently he was occupied in building and managing smelting-works for lead and silver in Utah and Colorado. He is at present (1887) general manager of the Colorado smelting company's works at South Pueblo, Col. Mr. Eilers is considered one of the foremost experts in the United States in his branch of metallurgy, and, while he has never patented any of his own inventions, he has done more than any other person to improve American methods in the treatment of lead and silver. This he has accomplished by making pos-

sible the long, continuous running of large shaft furnaces in the smelting of argentiferous lead-ores. The most important elements of this improvement are the use of water-jackets and the scientific and precise adjustment of charges with reference to their chemical composition and the fusion-point of slags. The "chills" or "salamanders," formerly so frequent in furnaces of this type, and not only necessitating stoppages but compelling the use of small furnaces, have thus been obviated. Some of his improvements are adopted in Europe. He is the author of various professional papers.

**EINHORN, David**, b. in Dispeck, Bavaria, 10 Nov., 1809; d. in New York city, 2 Nov., 1879. He was educated at the rabbinical school of Fuerth, and subsequently at the universities of Munich and Wurzburg. Espousing the cause of radical reform in Judaism, he was chosen rabbi at Hopstadter, and afterward chief rabbi of Mecklenburg-Schwerin. He was called to Pesth in 1851, where his advanced views met with such opposition that his temple was closed by the Austrian government. In 1855 Dr. Einhorn was invited to assume charge of a Hebrew congregation in Baltimore, Md., and during his incumbency published a prayer-book, which has a wide circulation in the United States, and also a German magazine, "Sinai," devoted to interests of radical reform. In 1861 he was such a staunch Unionist that his Baltimore pastorate was exchanged for one in Philadelphia. In 1866 Dr. Einhorn removed to New York, where he held a rabbinical position till his death. A collection of his addresses has been issued in German.

**EISFELD, Theodore**, musician, b. in Wolfenbüttel, Brunswick, Germany, in 1816; d. in Wiesbaden, 16 Sept., 1882. His chief instructor in musical composition was C. G. Reissiger, of Dresden. He came to New York in 1848, and in 1849 was chosen conductor of the Philharmonic society in that city. From 1855 till the season of 1865-'6, when he resigned, he conducted the society alternately with Carl Bergmann. On 18 Feb., 1851, he began a series of quartet concerts, the first being given on the date mentioned at Hope chapel. On his return trip from a visit to Europe in 1858, he was one of the few survivors of the burning of the steamer "Austria." He was lashed to a platform and so drifted on the ocean, without food, for nearly two days and nights. Eisfeld never recovered from this extraordinary prostration. He returned to Germany in 1866, and remained there till his death. He was also the first conductor of the New York harmonic society, which began the custom of giving an annual Christmas performance of the "Messiah."

**EKIN, James Adams**, soldier, b. in Pittsburg, Pa., 31 Aug., 1819. He was a ship-builder prior to 1861, but at the beginning of the civil war entered the 12th Pennsylvania infantry as 1st lieutenant and regimental quartermaster, and at the expiration of three months was made captain and assistant quartermaster in the volunteer army, being stationed in Pittsburg as acting assistant commissary of subsistence. In October, 1861, he was made assistant quartermaster and stationed in Indianapolis until December, 1863, when he was admitted to the regular army with similar rank, to date from March, 1863, and assigned to duty as quartermaster of the cavalry bureau in Washington till February, 1864. He was then promoted to lieutenant-colonel and made chief quartermaster of the cavalry corps of the Army of the Potomac, remaining as such until August, when he was advanced to colonel and given charge of the 1st division of the quartermaster-general's office in Washington, where he continued till 1870, holding various appointments in

that office. Subsequently he was chief quartermaster of the 5th military district and the department of Texas, then chief quartermaster of the department of the South, and in similar capacity in Jeffersonville, Ind., and finally disbursing agent of the quartermaster's department in Louisville, Ky., being assistant quartermaster-general of the army from February, 1882. He received the brevet of brigadier-general in the volunteer army, and those of major to brigadier-general in the regular army, for his services during the war. In August, 1883, he was retired, and has since resided in Louisville.

**ELBERT, Samuel**, soldier, b. in Prince William parish, S. C., in 1743; d. in Savannah, Ga., 2 Nov., 1788. He became an orphan at an early age, and went to Savannah, where he engaged in commercial pursuits. In June, 1774, he was elected captain of a grenadier company, and later was a member of the Savannah committee of safety. He entered the Continental army with the rank of lieutenant-colonel under Col. Lachlin McIntosh in February, 1776, and was promoted to colonel in September, 1776. In May of the following year he was given command of an expedition against the British in East Florida, and in April, 1778, captured Fort Oglethorpe in Frederica, Fla. Later in the same year he was actively engaged in the vicinity of Savannah, and behaved gallantly when the attack was made on that city in December, 1788, by Col. Archibald Campbell. He distinguished himself in the action at Brier creek, where he commanded a brigade under Gen. John Ashe, 3 March, 1789, and was made prisoner. After his exchange he joined the army under Gen. Washington, and was present at the surrender of Lord Cornwallis. He received the brevet of brigadier-general on 3 Nov., 1783, and in 1785 was elected governor of Georgia, succeeding John Houston. Subsequently he held the rank of major-general of the state militia. Elbert county, in Georgia, was named in his honor.

**ELCANO, Juan Sebastian** (el-cah'-no), Spanish navigator, b. in Guetaria, Spain, in 1476; d. at sea, 4 Aug., 1526. In his early life he was captain of a vessel trading to the Levant and Africa. On 15 Aug., 1519, he sailed from San Lucar, in command of the "Victoria," one of the five ships of Magellan's fleet, which had been sent to discover a western passage to the Spice or Molucca islands, and was with that navigator, 21 Oct., 1520, at the discovery of the strait afterward called by his name. After the death of Magellan, and that of his successor, Carabello, and the destruction of most of the fleet, Elcano, with the only surviving ship, continued his voyage toward the Moluccas, and, after having established friendly relations with one of the native sovereigns, sailed around the Cape of Good Hope, and returned to San Lucar on 6 Sept., 1522. Elcano was the first seaman who ever made the complete circuit of the globe. Elcano contributed to the establishment of a Spanish factory in the island of Lidor, and explored several other islands. When he returned to Spain, Charles V received him with distinction and gave him a pension, and a coat-of-arms bearing the inscription "Primum circumdedisti me." On 25 July, 1525, Elcano sailed again from Spain, in a second expedition under command of Garcia Loaiza, and, after making some explorations on the eastern coast of South America, passed again through Magellan's strait, 26 May, 1526. Loaiza died on 30 July, and Elcano succeeded him, but did not long survive him.

**ELDER, George A. M.**, educator, b. in Hardin's Creek, Ky., in 1794; d. in Bardstown, Ky., in 1838. He was sent to Mount St. Mary's college, Emmetts-

burg, in 1810, and afterward to the seminary of the Sulpitians, in Baltimore, where he finished his ecclesiastical studies. He was ordained a priest of the Roman Catholic church in 1819, and commissioned by his superiors to found a college in Bardstown, Ky. Between the years 1820 and 1823 he erected the College of St. Joseph, which was at that time one of the largest and best-appointed school structures in the west. He acted as president of this institution till his death. He was also one of the editors of the "Catholic Advocate," published in Bardstown, and author of a work entitled, "Letters to Brother Jonathan."

**ELDER, John**, clergyman, b. in County Antrim, Ireland, in 1706; d. near Harrisburg, Pa., in 1792. He studied for the ministry with his uncle, a Presbyterian clergyman in Edinburgh, and about 1736 followed his father, who had emigrated in 1730, and settled near Harrisburg. He was installed over the churches of Paxton and Derry, 22 Nov., 1738, and remained in that relation till his death. He trained his parishioners for cavalry service against the Indians, and afterward received a colonel's commission from the proprietaries and had charge of the block-houses from Easton to the Susquehanna. His band of rangers in 1763 massacred the Conestoga Indians against his advice.

**ELDER, Joseph Freeman**, clergyman, b. in Portland, Me., 10 March, 1839. He was graduated at Portland high school in 1856, and at Waterville college (now Colby university) in 1860. After an interval of teaching he entered the Rochester, N. Y., theological seminary, where he was graduated in 1867. In May of that year he was ordained pastor of the North Orange Baptist church, Orange, N. J., and on 1 Jan., 1870, went to New York city and assumed charge of the church now called the Baptist church of the Epiphany (formerly Oliver street Baptist church), of which he is still (1887) the pastor. He served on the Baptist home mission board in 1870-'85, and in the latter year became president of the New York Baptist city mission.

**ELDER, Susan Blanchard**, author, b. in Fort Jessup, La., about 1835. Her childhood was passed at an extensive frontier military post, where her father, Gen. Albert G. Blanchard, then a captain in the army, was stationed. She was educated in St. Michael's convent of the sacred heart, New Orleans, and was married at an early age to Charles D. Elder, of that city. After the capture of New Orleans she went with her husband to Selma, Ala., where she turned her cottage into a hospital for wounded soldiers. After the war she became professor of natural science in the New Orleans high-school, and editor of the "Morning Star" newspaper of that city. When sixteen years of age she began to write for the press under the name of "Hermine." Her writings comprise poems, histories, and several dramas intended for representation in Roman Catholic colleges. She has published "The Loss of the Papacy"; "James the Second"; "Savonarola"; and "Ellen Fitzgerald," a tale, dealing with southern scenes and incidents. She has also contributed extensively to Roman Catholic publications, and her devotional poems are very popular among her coreligionists.

**ELDER, William**, physician, b. in Somerset, Pa., 23 July, 1806; d. in Washington, D. C., 5 April, 1885. He practised his profession in Philadelphia, and was well known as an abolitionist and as an editorial writer and public speaker in the period preceding the civil war. He is the author of "Periscopies," a volume of miscellanies (New York, 1854); "The Enchanted Beauty" (1855); "Life of Dr. E. K. Kane" (Philadelphia,



1857); "The Debt and Resources of the United States" (1863); "Questions of the Day" (1871); and "Conversations on Political Economy" (1882).—His nephew, **Cyrus**, author, b. in Somerset, Pa., 16 June, 1833, was educated in the common schools, and served during the civil war as 1st lieutenant and quartermaster of the 10th Pennsylvania reserves. He edited the "Industrial Bulletin" in 1870-'5, and was appointed in 1881 a commissioner to revise the revenue system of Pennsylvania. He is the author of "My Gift," a volume of poems (New York, 1867); "Dream of Free-Trade Paradise" (Philadelphia, 1872); and "Man and Labor" (Chicago, 1886).

**ELDER, William**, Canadian journalist, b. in Malin, County Donegal, Ireland, 22 July, 1822; d. in St. John, N. B., in 1882. He was educated at Queen's college, Belfast, and at the universities of Glasgow and Edinburgh, studied theology, and was for some time a minister in the Presbyterian church. He afterward came to New Brunswick, and at once attained prominence as a public writer and speaker. He edited the "Colonial Presbyterian" and the "Morning Journal" at St. John for a term of years, and was chief editor and proprietor of the St. John "Daily Telegraph." He was a member of the grammar-school board and of the council of the Dominion board of trade. He was an unsuccessful candidate for the Dominion parliament at the general election in 1872, was first returned for the legislature of New Brunswick in 1878, and was re-elected in 1882.

**ELDER, William Henry**, archbishop, b. in Baltimore, Md., in 1819. He was educated in Mount St. Mary's college, Emmettsburg, and afterward in the college of the Propaganda, Rome. After his ordination, in 1846, he was appointed president and professor of theology in Mount St. Mary's, where his ability attracted notice, and he was elected bishop of Natchez in 1857. When the civil war began he devoted all his energies to the care of the sick and wounded. Having refused to obey an order of the post commandant at Natchez, in 1864, who insisted on his inserting a form of prayer for the president of the United States in his ritual of worship, he was arrested and sent out of his diocese to Vidalia, La., but the order was subsequently revoked. He labored fearlessly in aid of the yellow-fever sufferers in the epidemic of 1878, and was himself stricken down by the disease. In 1879 he was named coadjutor archbishop of San Francisco, but declined, giving as his reason that he could not leave his diocese when his people were suffering from yellow-fever. In 1880 he was ordered by the pope to proceed as coadjutor archbishop to Cincinnati, which diocese had become involved in great financial difficulties. He did so, still retaining the administration of Natchez. He presided over the fourth provincial council of Cincinnati, held in 1882, and on the death of Archbishop Purcell, in the same year, became archbishop of Cincinnati.

**ELDRIDGE, Charles A.**, politician, b. in Bridport, Vt., 27 Feb., 1821. He removed with his parents to New York, where he studied and began the practice of law, and in 1848 settled in Fond du Lac, Wis. He was a member of the state senate in 1854-'5. In 1862 he was elected a member of Congress as a democrat, and was five times re-elected, serving from 7 Dec., 1863, to 3 March, 1875. On 1 Feb., 1864, he offered a resolution condemning the draft as contrary to the genius of republican government, and on 21 March of the same year one calling upon the president to furnish the names of all persons that had been arrested for political cause.

**ELDRIDGE, Edwin**, capitalist, b. in 1811; d. in Elmira, N. Y., 16 Dec., 1876. He became a physician; was largely engaged in coal-mining and iron manufacturing, became president of the Elmira iron and steel company, and was long connected with the Erie railroad. Dr. Eldridge gave a public park to Elmira, and contributed materially to the progress of that town.

**ELDRIDGE, Hamilton N.**, soldier, b. in South Williamstown, Berkshire co., Mass., 23 Aug., 1831; d. in Chicago, Ill., 27 Nov., 1882. He was graduated at Williams in 1856, in the same class with James A. Garfield, and at the Albany law institute in 1857, and began practice in Chicago. In July, 1862, with his partner, Col. F. W. Tourtelotte, he raised the 127th Illinois regiment, and was made its lieutenant-colonel. He commanded the regiment in the operations of Gen. Sherman from Memphis to Grenada and Chickasaw bayou, distinguished himself at Arkansas Post, was promoted colonel, and took part in the siege of Vicksburg, where he bore the colors with his own hand, after several color-bearers had been shot, and led his regiment, in advance, to the fortifications of the enemy. After the surrender, he was compelled by sickness to resign, but was brevetted brigadier-general for gallantry. After a slow recovery he resumed the practice of law in Chicago.

**ELGIN, James Bruce**, eighth earl of Elgin, and twelfth of Kincardine, British statesman, b. in London, 20 July, 1811; d. in Dhurmshala, India, 20 Nov., 1863. He was educated at Eton, and at Christ church college, Oxford, where he was graduated in 1833. He began his public life in 1841, as a member of parliament for Southampton, and before the end of the year succeeded to the title and estates of his father. He was appointed governor of Jamaica in 1842, but found the legislature of that island determined to disregard the rights of the recently emancipated slaves, and in 1846 was recalled at his own request. He was then appointed governor-general of Canada, and arrived there early in 1847. Soon after his arrival he signed a bill providing for compensation to loyalists in Lower Canada for losses sustained in the rebellion of 1837. This bill had been bitterly opposed, and, when it became known that the governor-general had signed it, a meeting was held in Montreal at which violent speeches were made. After the meeting a mob dispersed the parliament, then in session in that city, and burned the parliament buildings and their contents. The assembly next met in Bonsecours market, and passed an address eulogizing the action of Lord Elgin. He drove into the city from Monklands, his residence, to the government house, to receive the address, and was assailed on the way by the mob with volleys of stones. His country residence was threatened, and had to be guarded, and for several weeks he remained there, that he might not provoke an outbreak by his presence in the city. He refused to



*Elgin & Kincardine*

make use of the troops, saying, "I am prepared to bear any amount of obloquy that may be cast upon me, but, if I can possibly prevent it, no stain of blood shall rest upon my name." He thought it right, however, to offer his resignation to the home government, but it was not accepted. The minority in Canada then made an unsuccessful appeal to the British parliament to have the obnoxious bill rescinded. Toward the end of September of the same year the arrest of some persons charged with being implicated in burning the parliament building produced a second outbreak, during which a young man was killed, and his funeral was made the pretext for a riotous demonstration. The magistrates of Montreal requested Lord Elgin to proclaim martial law, but he still refused, and the malcontents were finally quieted by a proclamation from the mayor. During the autumn, to disprove the statement that he required protection, Lord Elgin visited western Canada, without military escort, and was received with enthusiasm, except in a few of the large cities, where his opponents were able to cause disturbances. Lord Elgin's policy of conciliation was regarded by some of his warmest friends in Great Britain as weak and nerveless, but, after the passion consequent upon these events had subsided, it was clearly perceived that it required greater courage to submit patiently to unjust reproaches than to crush opposition by a display of force. But a new trouble soon followed the commotion over the losses bill. In 1849, during a period of commercial depression, a manifesto appeared urging annexation with the United States, which was signed by many prominent men throughout Canada. This remedy had often been offered for the same evil, and to put a stop to such suggestions the governor proposed free navigation and a reciprocity treaty with the United States, at the same time assenting to the dismissal of all officials who had signed the annexation manifesto. In June, 1849, the abolishing of the imperial navigation laws resulted in greatly stimulating Canadian trade, and, after several years of fruitless diplomacy, Lord Elgin went, in 1854, to Washington, where he negotiated a treaty with Sec. Marcy, which was ratified by the senate, and continued in force till it was terminated in 1864 by President Lincoln. Other important measures of Lord Elgin's administration were the repeal of the imperial act relating to the clergy reserves in 1853, the devotion of those reserves to education and other public purposes in 1854, and the abolition of seigniorial tenure in Lower Canada in the same year. Lord Elgin never opposed the popular voice, as expressed by the majority in parliament. His principle was "to let the colony have its own way in everything that was not contrary to public morality or to some imperial interest." The constitution of the legislative council early attracted his attention, and, in a letter to Earl Grey in 1850, he expressed himself as favoring its being made elective, but the proposition met, strangely enough, with a most determined opposition from such reformers as Robert Baldwin, George Brown, and others. He deserves the credit of setting before himself the noblest ideal of free colonial government, and of having largely realized it in practice. He surrendered the government to his successor in December, 1854, and on his return to England declined the chancellorship of the duchy of Lancaster. In 1857 he was appointed high commissioner to China during the trouble with that country, and, after penetrating with British troops to Peking in June, 1858, concluded the treaty of Tientsin with the Chinese government. He became post-

master-general, and in 1861 accepted the governor-generalship of India. He left England, to assume his new duties, in January, 1862, and during the period that elapsed before his death was successful in his administration of the government.

**ELIAS, Domingo** (ay-lee-as), Peruvian statesman, b. in Ica, Peru, in 1805; d. in Lima in 1867. He was educated in Spain and France, returned to Peru in 1825, and from the beginning took great interest in the new republic. He was the first in Peru to turn his attention to the planting of cotton on a large scale, and to the elaboration of wines, and the first that introduced there Chinese laborers. He founded in Lima the College of Nuestra Señora de Guadalupe. When Gen. Vivanco headed the revolution of Arequipa, Elias was the first to lend him a helping hand. Elias was then temporarily in charge of the government at Lima, and he was asked to exert his influence with the opposing armies, in order to avoid war, and to appeal to the country for a decision. But Vivanco and Castilla preferred to settle the matter by arms, and Vivanco was defeated at the battle of Carmen Alto in 1844. Elias surrendered the command to the one designated by law, elections were held, and Castilla was chosen 1 April, 1845. Elias was then appointed councillor of state and elected to congress. At the expiration of his term of office, he was a popular candidate for the presidency, and it was the first time that serious efforts were made to elect a candidate from civil life; but the military candidate, Gen. Echenique, was proclaimed constitutional president in 1851. In 1854 Elias proclaimed a revolution at Ica, and at his own expense organized a division, with which he offered battle to the government forces at Saraja, and was defeated. He then marched southward, to confer with Gen. Castilla, who had proclaimed a revolution at Arequipa. Castilla advanced upon Cuzco to organize his army, and Elias remained in the department of Moquegua, as chief commander of the south. Elias suddenly attacked the city of Arequipa, 1 Dec., 1854, and the government forces were defeated. A few days afterward the liberating army approached the capital, and Gen. Castilla won the victory of Palma, 5 Jan., 1855. This revolution was of great benefit to Peru, as it freed the slaves, and abolished the Indian taxes. Gen. Castilla, as provisional president, organized his cabinet, and appointed Elias secretary of the treasury, who soon afterward was sent to France as minister. In 1858 he was nominated for president of the republic, but was not elected.

**ELIOT, Andrew**, clergyman, b. in Boston, Mass., 28 Dec., 1718; d. there, 13 Sept., 1778. His great-grandfather, Andrew Elliott, of Somersetshire, settled in Beverly, Mass., about 1683. He was graduated at Harvard in 1737, and in 1742 was ordained as colleague pastor with Mr. Webb, of the New north church in Boston, where he remained until his death, being sole pastor after 1750. The University of Edinburgh gave him the degree of D. D. in 1767, and in 1765 he was chosen to the corporation of Harvard, afterward declining an election to the presidency in 1773. During the British occupation of Boston, Dr. Eliot did much to alleviate the sufferings of the people, but, notwithstanding his devotion to the patriot cause, his moderation won him the respect of the royalists. When Gov. Hutchinson's house was plundered by a mob, Dr. Eliot saved a large number of valuable manuscripts, including the second volume of the "History of Massachusetts Bay." He was much interested in the conversion of the Indians, and labored for the passage of an act, which was after-



ward vetoed by the governor, to establish in Massachusetts a society for propagating the gospel among the Indians, similar to that in London, of which he was a member. He took an active part in upholding the Congregational system against the Episcopalians, and published occasional discourses and a volume of sermons (1774). He also sent to a friend in England, in 1768, an account of the effects of the dispute between the colonies and the mother country, which was praised for its candor and moderation.—His son, **John**, clergyman, b. in Boston, Mass., 31 May, 1754; d. there, 14 Feb., 1813, was graduated at Harvard in 1772, began to preach in 1776, and was for a short time chaplain of a Boston regiment. On 3 Nov., 1779, he was ordained as his father's successor in the pastorate of the New north church, where he remained until his death. He received the degree of D. D. from Edinburgh university in 1797, and was chosen a member of the Harvard corporation in 1804. Dr. Eliot was intimately associated with Jeremy Belknap in the formation of the Massachusetts historical society, and was a principal contributor to its collections and to its library of rare books. Besides numerous articles in the Historical society's collections, and various sermons, he published a "Biographical Dictionary of Eminent Characters in New England" (Salem and Boston, 1809).—Another son, **Ephraim**, was graduated at Harvard in 1780, and became a druggist in Boston. He published "Historical Notices of the New North Religious Society, with Anecdotes of Rev. Andrew Eliot and John Eliot" (1822).

**ELIOT, Charles**, author, b. in Boston in 1791; d. in 1813. He was graduated at Harvard in 1809, and studied divinity, but gave up preaching on account of failing health. His first writings appeared in the "General Repository," a Boston periodical, and he was specially interested in the preparation of Scheussner's "Lexicon." His "Miscellaneous Writings" were edited by Andrews Anton (Cambridge, 1814).—Charles's nephew, **Samuel**, author, b. in Boston, Mass., 22 Dec., 1821, was graduated at Harvard in 1839, spent two years in a Boston counting-house, and four years in foreign travel and study. On his return he took private pupils, organized a charity-school for vagrant children, and instructed classes of young working-men gratuitously. He was professor of history and political science in Trinity college, Hartford, Conn., in 1856-'64, its president in 1860-'4, and lecturer on constitutional law and political science in 1864-'74. He also lectured at Harvard in 1870-'3, was head master of the girls' high-school in Boston in 1872-'6, and superintendent of Boston public schools in 1878-'80. He was an overseer of Harvard in 1866-'72, and in 1868-'72 was president of the American social science association, by which the first movement in favor of civil service reform was organized in 1869. He became a member of the Boston school committee in 1885, and is president of various charitable and educational institutions. Columbia gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1863, and Harvard in 1880. He has published "Passages from the History of Liberty" (Boston, 1847), and "The Liberty of Rome" (2 vols., New York, 1849; revised ed., entitled "The Ancient Romans" Boston, 1853). This forms Part I. of a "History of Liberty," of which Part II. is entitled "The Early Christians" (2 vols., 1853). The plan of the work embraces five parts, of which the three remaining are to treat of the "Papal Ages," the "Monarchical Ages," and the "American Nation." Dr. Eliot has also published a "Manual of United States History between the Years 1792 and 1850"

(Boston, 1856; revised ed., 1873); three volumes of selections for public schools, entitled "Poetry for Children" (1879); "Stories from the Arabian Nights" (1879); and "Selections from American Authors" (New York, 1879); and many reviews, essays, and addresses, issued in pamphlet form.

**ELIOT, John**, first styled "the Indian apostle" by Thomas Thorowgood in 1660, a designation so appropriate that it has secured universal and perpetual acceptance, b. probably in Widford, Hertfordshire, England, as there is a record of his baptism in that parish on 5 Aug., 1604; d. in Roxbury, Mass., 21 May, 1690. His father, Bennett, a yeoman, was a landholder in the parishes of Ware, Widford, Hunsdon, and Estweeke, in the county of Hertford, and elsewhere, and he bequeaths in his will, made 5 Nov., 1621, the profits of these lands, to the amount of £8 annually, to "Trusty and well-beloved friends,"



*John Eliot*

for the maintenance of his son John in the University of Cambridge, "where he is a Schollar." He had matriculated as a "pensioner" (i. e., one who pays his own expenses) at Jesus college, 20 March, 1619, and the degree of A. B. was conferred upon him in 1622. The only record of his life during the next nine years is that he was employed as a teacher in a grammar-school at Little Baddow, near Chelmsford, England, established by the Rev. Thomas Hooker, the illustrious pastor of the church that, first established at Cambridge, Mass., was removed to Hartford, Conn. In Anderson's "History of the Colonial Church" (London, 1856) is the following statement respecting Mr. Eliot: "That he had entered into holy orders in the Church of England before he left home is evident from the insertion of his name in the list given by Neal of the emigrant clergy." The Church of England was then dealing rigorously with those who did not conform to her doctrines and ordinances. Imprisonment awaited those who were bold in their opposition, and many hastened to the New World as a refuge from persecution. John Eliot landed at Boston, Mass., 4 Nov., 1631. Three brothers and three sisters accompanied him, or came a few years later. In his record he writes, "he adjoynd to the church at Boston, and there exercised, in the absens of Mr. Wilson, the pastor of yt church, who was gone back to England." His labors gave the greatest satisfaction, as is evident from a passage in his record: "The next summer Mr. Wilson returned, and by yt time the church at Boston was intended to call him to office." But, he says, he was "forceingaided" to friends who had crossed the ocean and settled at Roxbury. The record of Gov. Winthrop is: "Though Boston laboured all they could, both with the congregation of Roxbury and with Mr. Eliot himself, alleging their want of him and the covenant between them, etc., yet he could not be diverted from accepting the call of Roxbury." Here he became the "teacher" of the church, with which he retained a life-long connection, having Mr. Weld,

Mr. Danforth, and Mr. Walter as colleagues, and at long intervals being without clerical assistance. A time-worn manuscript volume, now in the keeping of the New England historic-genealogical society, Boston, contains the record of his church work, vast and interesting. It has been printed by the city of Boston as "A Report of the Record Commissioners, Document 114" (1880); and, with notes, in the New England "Historical and Genealogical Record" (vols. 33 and 34). His active and aggressive spirit twice brought him into unpleasant relations with the civil authorities in 1634, for criticising the method of making a treaty with the Pequods, and again in 1660, when one of his publications, written several years previously, "The Christian Commonwealth," was "condemned, and by order of the general court suppressed." Explanations and acknowledgments led to a speedy and satisfactory settlement. Several petitions in his handwriting, signed by himself and others, to the general court, attest the interest that he took in the secular affairs of the commonwealth. In 1637 he took part in the examination of Mrs. Ann Hutchinson for her religious opinions, which were repulsive to him, and for which she was banished. An account of her trial may be found in Thomas Hutchinson's "History of the Province of Massachusetts Bay from 1628 to 1749." Eliot's fame depends mainly upon his labors in Christianizing the Indians. The translations of the Bible, and several other books into their language, are his imperishable monument. As far north as the Merrimac river, as far east as Cape Cod, to the towns in the southern part of Massachusetts, to Brookfield, sixty miles west of Roxbury, to north-eastern Connecticut, and to the vicinity of Hartford and to Martha's Vineyard, he travelled, proclaiming the gospel to the red man with an enthusiasm that brought thousands under its influence. A pamphlet of twenty-five pages, entitled "The Day-breaking, if not the Sun-rising, of the Gospel with the Indians in New England" (London, 1647), gives "a true relation of our beginnings with the Indians." At Nonantum, in the northeast corner of Newton, on the south side of Charles river, about five miles from Roxbury, on 28 Oct., 1646, "four of us" went to the wigwam of Waanbon, and there met a company of Indians, men, women, and children, "gathered together from all quarters round about." After a prayer in English, Mr. Eliot preached to them in their own tongue for an hour and a quarter. When asked if they understood all that he had said, many voices replied in the affirmative. Questions followed, curious, wonderful, and interesting. The meeting lasted three hours, and the Indians said they were not weary; but their instructors resolved to leave them "with an appetite." An appointment for another meeting was made, and apples were given to the children, and tobacco to the men. The Indians desired more ground to build a town, and it was promised that the government should be petitioned in their behalf for this purpose. The second meeting differed from the first in this: it was closed with a prayer "in their own language for above a quarter of an hour." The pamphlet describes also a third and a fourth meeting. The Indians showed great willingness to receive the gospel, requesting that their children might find homes with their white friends in order that they might be trained in the right way, and some adults sought employment with the settlers, that they might receive instruction in the truths of Christianity. It was then

believed by many that these Indians were the descendants of the lost tribes of Israel, and this opinion was an additional incentive for efforts to convert them. Mr. Eliot was convinced that the Indians must give up their roving habits and become members of settled communities before they could make much progress in the Christian life. Natick, seventeen miles southwest of Boston, a place "somewhat remote from the English," was selected as a very advantageous place for a town, and thither the Indians at Nonantum, and other "praying Indians," as the converts were called, removed in 1651. A civil government was established, and, after many delays and much hesitation, a church was formed in 1660, an ecclesiastical organization that continued until the death of their last pastor, Daniel Takawompait, an Indian, in 1716. The work, although it sometimes encountered fierce opposition on the part of the Indians and ungenerous depreciation on the whites, prospered until King Philip's war in 1675. Town after town was organized, and worshipping assemblies gathered, in several instances presided over by Indian preachers, until within the jurisdiction of Massachusetts there were seven old and seven new "praying towns," embracing not fewer than eleven hundred "souls yielding obedience to the gospel." Those in Plymouth colony and in the isles of the ocean much exceeded this number. In the war the praying Indians suffered dreadfully, both from their own countrymen, by whom they were hated, and by a great majority of the English, who suspected them of the most atrocious intentions. It is now generally believed that the latter were saved from extinction by the aid received from the friendly Indians. But to them the war was ruin. The number of Indian towns and their inhabitants were greatly diminished, and after the death of Mr. Eliot, a few years later, their extinction was rapid and irresistible. When the infirmities of age made him too feeble for the exertions of an active life, he proposed that negro servants should be sent to him for religious instruction; and a boy, made blind by falling into the fire, was taught by him to repeat many chapters of the Bible. One of his last recorded acts was to give by deed, in 1689, about seventy-five acres of land for "the maintenance, support, and encouragement of a school and schoolmaster at



that part of Roxbury commonly called Jamaica, or the Pond Plain, for the teaching and instructing the children of that end of the town (together with such Indians and negroes as shall or may come to the said school)," etc. His remains were placed in the parish tomb in the old burying-ground at Roxbury. No authentic likeness of him exists. The accompanying picture is known as



the Whiting portrait of the "apostle," but there is no authority for the statement that it is a representation of John Eliot. His name is inscribed, with those of his successors in the ministry at Roxbury, upon a monumental structure that covers the tomb. There is a monument to his memory in the Indian burying ground at South Natick, a granite watering-trough at Canton, Mass., and a memorial structure at Newton, on or near the site of Nonantum, where the apostle first preached to the Indians. See the accompanying illustration. His life and labors have been the subject of numerous biographies, the first by Cotton Mather in 1691, and the best by Convers Francis in 1836 (vol. 5, Sparks's "American Biography"). Mr. Eliot's manner must have been particularly attractive, judging from the accounts of his contemporaries and of several strangers who visited him. Dankers & Sluyter, agents for the Labadist community, in the record of their visit made in 1680, speak of him as "a very old man, named John Eliot, as the best of the ministers who we have yet heard" in Boston and its vicinity. John Dunton, a bookseller from London, describes him in 1686 as "the glory of Roxbury, as well as of all New England"; and the narrative in French of the Jesuit Father Dreuillettes, a missionary from Canada, who spent the night before Christmas in 1650 at the apostle's house, justifies the statement of the historian, Mr. Parkman, that "there was great sympathy between the two missionaries, and Eliot prayed his guest to spend the winter with him." Before leaving England, Mr. Eliot had made a matrimonial engagement, and his betrothed came over in the year following his arrival. The first entry on the record of "Marages of the Inhabitants of Roxbury" is that of Mr. John Eliot and Hanna Mumford, 4 Sept., 1632. To use his own words, spoken at her funeral three years before his own death, she was a "dear, faithful, pious, prudent, prayerful wife." Unusual honors were paid to her memory. Six children—a daughter and five sons—were born to them. Of the sons, but one survived their parents, the Rev. Joseph, who, as a "burning and shineing light," ministered to the people of Guilford, Conn., from 1664 till 1694. From him descend all the posterity of the apostle bearing his surname. A genealogy of the descendants of John Eliot was published in 1854: Fitz-Greene Halleck; the Rev. Jared Eliot, of Killingworth (now Clinton), Conn., eminent as a minister, physician, and scientist in our colonial history; Prof. Elisha Mitchell, of the University of North Carolina, whose remains are at rest upon the highest peak of land in the United States east of Mississippi river, named Mt. Mitchell, in his honor; Charles Wyllys Elliott; and Ethelinda Eliot Beers, who wrote the poem "All Quiet along the Potomac"—are the most distinguished of his posterity. With his colleague, the Rev. Thomas Weld, and his neighbor, the Rev. Richard Mather, of Dorchester, Mr. Eliot translated into the Indian language the Psalms of David, and their work, the "Bay Psalm-Book," was the first book printed in this country (Cambridge, Mass., 1640). It was reprinted and extensively used in England and Scotland, and a small edition was reprinted in Cambridge in 1862 as a curiosity. So rare has this book become that a copy has been sold for \$1,200. There is one in the Lenox library, New York. In the tracts entitled "The Clear Sunshine of the Gospel," "The Glorious Progress of the Gospel," "The Light appearing more and more toward the Perfect Day," "Strength out of Weakness," "Tears of Repentance," "A Late and Further Manifestation of the

Progress of the Gospel," "A Brief Narrative," and in other communications, published mostly in London from 1647 till 1671, the methods employed, and the progress made in the conversion of the Indians, are set forth with much interesting detail by Mr. Eliot and others. The principal part of the expense of these and other publications, as well as the salaries of those engaged in labors among the Indians, was defrayed by "A Corporation for the Promoting and Propagating the Gospel of Jesus Christ in New England," established in London in 1649. In 1653 or 1654 Mr. Eliot's Catechism, probably the first book in the Indian language, was printed at Cambridge. No copy can be found. Another edition was printed in 1662. Genesis and Matthew, in Indian, were printed in 1665; but no copy is known. Before the close of 1658 he published a translation of a few psalms in metre. The New Testament in Indian was printed at Cambridge in 1661. A few copies remain, one of which was sold a few years ago for \$700. The libraries of the University of Edinburgh and the Congregational library in Boston, Mass., contain the only known copies (not alike) of "A Christian Covenanting Confession," in Indian and English, which are thought to have been printed in 1660. In 1663 the Old Testament was printed. This, bound with the New Testament, a metrical version of the Psalms, and with a single leaf containing what has been called a Catechism, is known as the first edition of the Indian Bible—the first Bible printed in America. A copy of this edition was sold at auction a few years ago for \$1,250. The second edition of the New Testament was published at Cambridge in 1680, and this, bound with the Old Testament (1685), the Psalms in metre, and the Catechism, complete the second edition of the Indian Bible. These editions can not be regarded as very rare, since between fifty and sixty copies (many of them imperfect) are owned in this country. The finest collection of them is in the Lenox library, New York. There are copies that show signs of much use, and some have autographs and other manuscript of Indian owners. The Psalter, as well as the New Testament, of the first edition was bound separately. Of the translation of Baxter's "Call to the Unconverted" (1664), no copy has been found; but of the second edition (1688) there are copies at Harvard college and in other libraries. An abridgment of Bishop Bayly's "Practice of Piety," translated into Indian, was printed in 1665, and again in 1685. Yale college owns a copy. Of "The Indian Grammar Begun" (Cambridge, 1666), copies are in the John Carter Brown library at Providence, R. I., and in the Lenox library, New York. "The Indian Primer," of which the only copy known is in the library of the University of Edinburgh, was printed at Cambridge in 1669. It has been reprinted. The last of Mr. Eliot's translations printed in his life-time, "The Sincere Convert," by the Rev. Thomas Shepard, was published in 1689. Mr. Eliot's published books in the English language are: "The Christian Commonwealth" (London, 1659). This book is extremely rare, having been suppressed by the government because it was "full of seditious principles and notions in relation to all established governments in the Christian world, especially against the government established in their native country." The author was induced to make public acknowledgment that he had "offended" in his opinions. "The Communion of Churches" (Cambridge, 1665). This book has been described as the first privately printed book in America. A copy is in the Lenox library. "Indian Dialogues" (Cambridge, 1671),



in the Lenox library. "Indian Logick Primer" (Cambridge, 1672), in the library of the British museum. "The Harmony of the Gospels" (Boston, 1678), in the Lenox library. "Brief Answer to a Book by John Norcot against Infant Baptism" (Boston, 1679). The copy in the Lenox library is the only one known. "Dying Speeches of Several Indians" (Cambridge, about 1680). But one copy is known, which is in the Lenox library. Many of these have been reprinted separately, in the collections of the Massachusetts historical society and elsewhere.—His grandson, **Jared**, b. in Guilford, Conn., 7 Nov., 1685; d. in Killingworth (now Clinton), Conn., 22 April, 1763, was the son of Rev. Joseph Eliot, who was graduated at Harvard in 1658. Immediately after his graduation at Yale in 1706, Jared was appointed school-master of his native town, and numbered among his pupils Samuel Johnson, first president of Kings (now Columbia) college. In March, 1707, he accepted a call from the church at Killingworth, to become the successor of Rector Abraham Pierson, whose favorite pupil he had been while at Yale. He retained this charge till his death, and while discharging in full measure the duties of his office he found time to make himself eminently useful and famous as

a physician, an agriculturist, a scientific investigator, and an author. In 1747 he writes in the preface to his "Essays upon Field Husbandry": "Havingspent more than Thirty years in a Business that required a great deal of Travel, altho' it did not much hinder

Reading and Study, it gave me an opportunity to see much of the Country, of making many Observations, and of being acquainted with very many Persons of Worth and Ingenuity, both Farmers and Others." This manner of life brought him into intimate relations with Benjamin Franklin, and others who at that early day took delight in scientific pursuits. Franklin writes to him in 1755: "I remember with Pleasure the cheerful hours I enjoyed last winter in your Company, and would with all my heart give any ten of the thick old Folios that stand on the shelves before me for a little book of the stories you then told with so much propriety and humor." In Sparks's edition of Franklin's works are eleven letters to Mr. Eliot. His high standing as a clergyman is attested by the fact that he was several times moderator at the meetings of the General association of Connecticut. As a physician, his ability gave him the highest rank. Not only in his own but in neighboring colonies, his skill was frequently in demand, some of his medical pupils afterward becoming distinguished physicians. He received the degree of A.M. from Harvard in 1709; he was elected a trustee of Yale in 1730, in which capacity he rendered valuable services to that college during life, besides making himself in his will the first contributor to its library fund, and in 1756 or 1757 was unanimously chosen a fellow of the Royal society, London. His publica-

tions include sermons entitled "The Right Hand of Fellowship" (Boston, 1730); "Religion Supported by Reason and Divine Revelation" (New London, 1736); "Give Cæsar his Due" (New London, 1738); "The Blessings Bestowed on Them that Fear God" (New London, 1739); "God's Marvellous Kindness," preached on the occasion of a general thanksgiving to commemorate the capture of the city of Louisbourg (New London, 1745); "Repeated Bereavements Considered and Improved" (New London, 1748); and "A Discourse on the Death of Rev. William Worthington" (New Haven, 1757); "An Essay upon Field Husbandry in New England" (Boston, 1760); and an "Essay on the Invention or Art of Making Very Good, if not the Best, Iron from Black Sea-Sand" (New York, 1762). The accompanying illustration is a copy of a medal awarded to the Rev. Jared Eliot in 1762, by the London Institute, "for producing malleable iron from the American black sand."

**ELIOT, Samuel Atkins**, mayor of Boston, b. in Boston, Mass., 5 March, 1798; d. in Cambridge, Mass., 29 Jan., 1862. He was graduated at Harvard in 1817, became a merchant in Boston, served several terms in the state legislature, and was mayor of the city in 1837-'9. During his administration a riot took place, caused by a collision between a volunteer fire company and an Irish funeral procession. The disturbance was suppressed by the promptness of Mayor Eliot, who was on the ground at the first alarm, and immediately took measures for calling out the militia. The result of this affair was the establishment of a paid fire department and a day police. Mayor Eliot was elected to congress as a whig, to fill the vacancy caused by the appointment of Robert C. Winthrop to the U. S. senate, and served from 22 Aug., 1850, till 3 March, 1851. He was treasurer of Harvard college in 1842-'53. He published a "Sketch of the History of Harvard College and of its Present State" (Boston, 1848), and edited selections from the sermons of Dr. Francis W. P. Greenwood, with a memoir (2 vols., Boston, 1844).—His son, **Charles William**, educator, b. in Boston, Mass., 20 March, 1834, was fitted for college at the Boston Latin-school, and was graduated at Harvard in 1853. In the following year he was appointed tutor in mathematics, and studied chemistry with Prof. Josiah P. Cooke. In 1858 he was made assistant professor of mathematics and chemistry, but in 1861 was relieved of his work in the mathematical department, and taught chemistry in Lawrence scientific school. In 1863 he went to Europe and spent two years in the study of chemistry and in the examination of the systems of public instruction in France, Germany, and England; and on his return in 1865 was appointed professor of analytical chemistry in the Massachusetts institute of technology. In that year an important revolution occurred in the government of Harvard university. The board



*Charles W. Eliot*



of overseers had hitherto consisted of the governor, lieutenant-governor, president of the state senate, speaker of the house, secretary of the board of education, and president and treasurer of the university, together with thirty other persons, and these other persons were elected by joint ballot of the two houses of the state legislature. An opinion had long been gaining ground that it would be better for the community and the interests of learning, as well as for the university, if the power to elect the overseers were transferred from the legislature to the graduates of the college. This change was made in 1865, and at the same time the governor and other state officers ceased to form part of the board. The effect of this change was greatly to strengthen the interest of the alumni in the management of the university, and thus to prepare the way for extensive and thorough reforms. Shortly afterward Dr. Thomas Hill resigned the presidency, and after a considerable interregnum Mr. Eliot succeeded to that office in 1869. During his administration the elective system has completely supplanted the old-fashioned prescribed curriculum, and Harvard has come to resemble in its methods the great European universities, while it has doubled in number of students and professors, and more than trebled in wealth. President Eliot received the degree of LL. D. from Williams and from Princeton in 1869, and from Yale in 1870. He is a fellow of the American academy of arts and sciences, and of the American philosophical society, and a member of other literary and scientific bodies. On many occasions he has been called upon to deliver addresses, notably at the inauguration of Daniel C. Gilman as president of Johns Hopkins university, at the opening of the American museum of natural history in New York, and before various educational bodies. His brief remarks at the museum were described by Prof. Edward L. Youmans as having "summed up in a few words the grandest characteristics of modern science." President Eliot is a frequent speaker at the meetings of the Harvard club in New York, and at public dinners in Boston. Besides chemical memoirs, written with Prof. Frank H. Storer, essays on educational topics, and his annual reports as president of Harvard, he has published, in connection with Prof. Storer, a "Manual of Inorganic Chemistry" (New York, 1868), and a "Manual of Qualitative Chemical Analysis" (1869).

**ELIOT, Thomas Dawes**, congressman, b. in Boston, Mass., 20 March, 1808; d. in New Bedford, Mass., 12 June, 1870. He was graduated at Columbian college, Washington, D. C., in 1825, studied law in Washington and New Bedford, and was admitted to the Massachusetts bar. After being a member of both houses of the legislature, he was elected to congress as a Whig, to fill the unexpired term of Zeno Scudder, serving from 17 April, 1854, till 3 March, 1855, and making an eloquent speech on the Kansas-Nebraska bill, which was published (Washington, 1854). He was prominent in the Free-soil convention at Worcester, Mass., in 1855, and on the dissolution of the Whig party was active among the founders of the Republican party in Massachusetts. He declined its nomination for attorney-general in 1857, but was afterward elected to congress again for five successive terms, serving from 1859 till 1869. Mr. Eliot took an active part in the proceedings of the house, particularly in the legislation on the protection and welfare of the negroes.

**ELIOT, William Greenleaf**, educator, b. in New Bedford, Mass., 5 Aug., 1811; d. at Pass Christian, Miss., 23 Jan., 1887. His great-grandfather was brother to the great-grandfather of

Charles William Eliot, president of Harvard. He was graduated at Columbian college, Washington, D. C., in 1831, and at Harvard divinity-school in 1834. In the latter year he was ordained pastor of the Church of the Messiah (Unitarian) in St. Louis, Mo., a place which he held until 1872. During all this time he was energetically employed in improving the condition and advancing the interests of the public schools of St. Louis. A man of untiring energy and rare administrative ability, he was engaged in all sorts of public and philanthropic enterprises, and has probably done more for the advancement of St. Louis and all the southwest than any other man that has lived in that section. He was always a bold and outspoken opponent of slavery. In 1861 he was found among the small band of resolute men who assisted Gens. Nathaniel Lyon and Francis P. Blair in preserving Missouri to the Union; and during the war he was active in the western sanitary commission. In 1872 he was chosen to succeed Dr. Chauvenet as chancellor of Washington university in St. Louis, and held the office until his death. He has published a "Manual of Prayer" (Boston, 1851); "Discourses on the Doctrines of Christianity" (Boston, 1852; 22d ed., 1886); "Lectures to Young Men" (1853; 11th ed., 1882); "Lectures to Young Women" (1853; 13th ed., enlarged, with the title "Home Life and Influence," St. Louis, 1880); "The Unity of God" (Boston, 1854); "Early Religious Education" (1855); "The Discipline of Sorrow" (1855); "The Story of Archer Alexander, from Slavery to Freedom" (Boston, 1885); and a great number of pamphlets, tracts, discourses, and review articles.

**ELIZAGA, Mariano** (ay-lee'-tah-gah), Mexican musician, b. in Morelia, 27 Sept., 1781; d. in the city of Mexico, 2 Oct., 1842. He was noted for precocious musical talent, and at the age of five years was called to the presence of the viceroy Galvez, who, pleased with the extraordinary facility of the child, gave orders for his education at the expense of the king. He was sent to the College of Infantes, where he made wonderful progress, and while yet a young man became an accomplished musician. He was the teacher of Catalina de Huarte, wife of the Emperor Iturbide, who appointed him master of the imperial chapel. After the fall of Iturbide he spent his life in teaching. His compositions include "El Miserere del Miércoles Santo," "Lamentación," "Responorio," and "Misa."

**ELKINS, Henry Arthur**, artist, b. in Vershire, Vt., 30 May, 1847; d. in Georgetown, Col., 25 July, 1884. He removed to Chicago in 1856, taught himself to paint, and achieved some success. Among his pictures are "Mount Shasta," "The Thirty-eighth Star," "Storm at Shasta," "New Eldorado," and "Crown of the Continent."

**ELKINS, Stephen Benton**, politician, b. in Perry county, Ohio, 26 Sept., 1841. He removed to Missouri when very young, was graduated at Missouri university in 1860, and studied law. He served in 1862-'3 as a captain in the 77th Missouri regiment, and in the latter year went to New Mexico, where he was admitted to the bar in 1864. He also engaged in mining and stock-raising there, and accumulated a fortune. He was a member of the territorial legislature in 1865-'6, attorney-general of the territory in 1868-'9, and U. S. district attorney in 1870-'2. He was then elected a delegate to congress as a Republican, and served two terms, from 1873 till 1877, making a speech in 1874 on the admission of New Mexico to the Union, which attracted much attention. In 1875 he became interested in the West Virginia system of railroads, and has lately resided in New York. Mr. Elkins



was a member of the National Republican committee from 1872 till 1884. He took an active part in the Chicago convention of 1884 that nominated James G. Blaine for the presidency, and earnestly supported him in the canvass.

**ELLERY, William**, signer of the Declaration of Independence, b. in Newport, R. I., 22 Dec., 1727; d. there, 15 Feb., 1820. His father, of the same name, was graduated at Harvard in 1722, became a successful merchant in Newport, served successively as judge, senator, and lieutenant-governor of the colony, and died in 1764. The younger William received his early education mostly from his father, and was graduated at Harvard in 1747. He married in 1750, engaged in business in Newport, and was for some time naval officer of Rhode Island. He began the practice of law in Newport in 1770, having served for two years previous as clerk of one of the courts. He was an active patriot, and in May, 1776, was chosen the colleague of Stephen Hopkins, as delegate to the Continental congress, and took his seat on the 14th of that month. He became an influential member of that body, serving on the committee to consider the ways and means of establishing expresses between the continental posts, on those

on the treasury and on marine affairs, and on the special committee for purchasing clothing for the army. During this session he signed the Declaration of Independence, and he was accustomed in later years to relate with great vivacity the incidents connected with that event. "I was determined," he said, "to see how they



*William Ellery*

all looked as they signed what might be their death-warrant. I placed myself beside the secretary, Charles Thomson, and eyed each closely as he affixed his name to the document. Undaunted resolution was displayed in every countenance." Mr. Ellery continued a member of the congress till 1786, with the exception of the years 1780 and 1782, and, overcoming his natural diffidence, became a ready debater. He was a member of important committees, but did especially good service on the board of admiralty, where he had much influence, and probably originated the plan of fitting out fire-ships at Newport. During the British occupation of Rhode Island, Mr. Ellery's house was burned and much of his other property injured. In 1779 he was a member of a committee to arrange some diplomatic difficulties among the American commissioners to Europe, and was chairman of a committee to consider means of relieving the distress brought upon the Rhode Islanders by the British occupation. In 1782 he presented to congress a plan for organizing a department of foreign affairs. In 1785 he actively supported Rufus King in his effort to abolish slavery throughout the country, seconding King's resolution to that effect. He was appointed commissioner of the continental loan-office for Rhode Island in 1786, was for a short period chief justice

of the Rhode Island superior court, and from 1790 till his death was collector of Newport, being retained in the office in spite of frequent and frank avowals of political differences with several administrations. Mr. Ellery was of moderate stature, with a large head and impressive features. He was fond of study and literature, and was highly esteemed for his social qualities, being intimate with all the distinguished men of his time. He retained the full use of his faculties to the close of his long life, and died holding in his hand a copy of Cicero's "De Officiis," which he had been reading. See a biography of Ellery by his grandson, Edward T. Channing, in Sparks's "American Biography," vol. vi., and Goodrich's "Lives of the Signers to the Declaration of Independence."—His nephew, **Christopher**, senator, b. in Newport, R. I., 1 Nov., 1768; d. there, 2 Dec., 1840, was graduated at Yale in 1787, studied law, and began to practise in his native city. He was elected to the U. S. senate as a Democrat, to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Ray Green, and served from 7 Dec., 1801, till 3 March, 1805. President Jefferson appointed him commissioner of loans at Providence in 1806, and from 1820 till 1834, when the failure of his health caused him to resign, he was collector of customs at Newport.—Christopher's son, **Frank**, naval officer, b. in Newport, R. I., 23 July, 1794; d. in Castleton, Vt., 24 March, 1871, entered the navy as a midshipman on 1 Jan., 1812, and served in the frigate "President" on all her cruises, being wounded in the action with the "Belvidere" by the bursting of the gun at which he was stationed. He received a sword and the thanks of congress for his services on Lake Champlain, was in the "Constellation" in the Mediterranean in 1815, at the capture of an Algerine frigate and a Turkish flag-ship, and assisted in expelling McGregor's band of adventurers from Amelia island, Fla., in 1817, capturing one of their privateers with her prize. He became lieutenant, 28 March, 1820, commanded the "Cyane," of the Brazil squadron, in 1827, and was on duty at the Boston and New York rendezvous in 1829-37. He commanded the steamer "Enterprise" in 1840, was put on the reserved list, 13 Sept., 1855, commanded the Boston rendezvous again in 1861, and was commissioned commodore on the retired list, 4 April, 1867.

**ELLET, Charles**, engineer, b. in Penn's Manor, Bucks co., Pa., 1 Jan., 1810; d. in Cairo, Ill., 21 June, 1862. He was destined by his father for the life of a farmer, but his inclinations led him to mathematical and engineering pursuits. First as a rodman, then as a volunteer, and subsequently as a paid assistant on the Chesapeake and Ohio canal, he soon acquired means to visit Europe, and completed his education in the École polytechnique in Paris. He became an engineer on the Utica and Schenectady railroad, then on the Erie, and subsequently chief engineer of the James and Kanawha canal. In 1842 he planned and built the first wire suspension bridge in this country, across the Schuylkill river at Philadelphia. He designed and built the railroad suspension bridge across the Niagara river below the falls in 1847, and afterward built a suspension bridge at Wheeling, Va. He then engaged in many important engineering works, constructed a remarkable temporary track across the Blue Ridge, improved the navigation of the Kanawha river, and aided in laying out the Baltimore and Ohio railroad, and in 1846-7 he was president of the Schuylkill navigation company. He was among the first to advocate the use of steam rams, and suggested a plan to the



Russian government, by which the allied fleet before Sebastopol might be destroyed. At the beginning of the civil war in 1861 he became interested in military matters, and devoted much attention to the use of rams in naval warfare. He sent a plan for cutting off the Confederate army at Manassas to Gen. McClellan, who rejected it, and Ellet then wrote two pamphlets censuring McClellan's mode of conducting the campaign. He urged upon the government the construction of steam rams, for use on the large rivers of the west, and after his plans had been rejected by the navy department he presented them to the secretary of war, by whom they were approved. He was then commissioned colonel of engineers, and converted several powerful light-draught steamers on the Mississippi river into rams. With these he engaged in the naval battle off Memphis on 6 June, 1862, and sank and disabled several of the Confederate vessels, but during the battle he was struck above the knee by a musket-ball, and died from the effects of his wound. Among his most noteworthy labors was his investigation of the hydraulics of the Ohio and Mississippi rivers, the result of which he published in a paper entitled the "Physical Geography of the Mississippi Valley, with Suggestions as to the Improvement of the Navigation of the Ohio and other Rivers," printed in the "Smithsonian Transactions" (Washington, 1851). His other publications are "An Essay on the Laws of Trade" (1839); "The Mississippi and Ohio Rivers, containing Plans for the Protection of the Delta from Inundation" (Philadelphia, 1853); a pamphlet on "Coast and Harbor Defences, or the Substitution of Steam Battering-Rams for Ships of War" (Philadelphia, 1855), and many other scientific papers.—His brother, **Alfred W.**, held a commission under him as lieutenant-colonel in the same fleet, and was appointed brigadier-general of volunteers, 1 Nov., 1862. He ordered the burning of Austin, Miss., on 24 May, 1863, in retaliation for information furnished by citizens to Confederates of Gen. Chalmers's command, which enabled them to fire upon a Federal transport. He resigned on 31 Dec., 1864.—Charles's son, **Charles Rivers**, soldier, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1841; d. in Bunker Hill, Ill., 29 Oct., 1863, was engaged at the beginning of the war in studying medicine, and became assistant surgeon in one of the military hospitals. In 1862 he commanded one of his father's rams in the action at Memphis. After his father's death, on the organization of the Mississippi brigade by his uncle, Alfred W. Ellet, he was appointed colonel, and when his uncle was commissioned brigadier-general he was placed in command of the marine brigade. Choosing the ram "Queen of the West" for his headquarters, he made many daring expeditions on the Mississippi, and succeeded in running the Confederate batteries at Vicksburg as he was cruising between that stronghold and Port Hudson. On 10 Feb., 1863, he made an expedition up the Red river and captured the Confederate steamer "Era" and some other vessels. After ascending the river with success the pilot ran his vessel aground, placing her in such a difficult position that she was disabled by the fire from the Confederate fort, and fell into the hands of the enemy. Col. Ellet made his escape on a bale of cotton, and was rescued by the "De Soto." During the siege of Vicksburg, and afterward, he rendered valuable assistance to Gen. Grant in keeping open his communications, but in the course of this duty his health failed, owing to the influence of the climate, and he died suddenly in Illinois, where he had retired for rest.

**ELLET, William Henry**, chemist, b. in New York city, 1 Nov., 1806; d. there, 26 Jan., 1859. He was graduated at Columbia in 1824, and subsequently, while studying medicine, gained a gold medal for a dissertation on the compounds of cyanogen. In 1830 he became lecturer on elementary chemistry in Columbia college, and two years later was promoted to the chair of that name, but in 1835 was made professor of chemistry, mineralogy, and geology in South Carolina college. For his discovery of a new and cheap method of preparing gun-cotton the legislature of South Carolina presented him with a service of silver-plate. In 1848 he returned to New York, and in 1854 became consulting chemist of the Manhattan gas company, which office he held until his death.—His wife, **Elizabeth Fries**, author, b. in Sodus Point, N. Y., in 1818; d. 3 June, 1877, was the daughter of Dr. William Nixon Lummis. She was educated at the Aurora, N. Y., female seminary, and after her marriage with Dr. Ellet, about 1835, began to write for periodicals. She has contributed largely to magazines and reviews, and has published a translation of Silvio Pellicoe's "Euphemia of Messina" (1834); "Teresa Contarini," a tragedy, which was represented in New York (1835); "Poems, Original and Selected" (Philadelphia, 1835); "Scenes in the Life of Joanna of Sicily" (Boston, 1840); "Characters of Schiller" (1842); "Family Pictures from the Bible" (New York, 1849); "Evenings at Woodlawn" (1850); "Domestic History of the American Revolution" (1850); "Watching Spirits" (1851); "Women of the American Revolution" (1851); "Pioneer Women of the West" (1852); "Novelettes of the Musicians" (1852); "Summer Rambles in the West" (1853); "The Practical Housekeeper, a Cyclopædia of Domestic Economy" (1857); "Women Artists in all Ages and Countries" (1861); "Queens of American Society" (1867); and "Court Circles of the Republic," with Mrs. R. E. Mack (Hartford, 1869).

**ELLCOTT, Andrew**, civil engineer, b. in Bucks county, Pa., 24 Jan., 1754; d. in West Point, N. Y., 29 Aug., 1820. His father and uncle, who were Quakers, purchased a large tract of wild land on the Patapsco river in 1770, and in 1774 founded the town of Ellicott's Mills, now Ellicott City, where Andrew passed his youth in the study of science and practical mechanics. His scientific attainments soon attracted attention, and he enjoyed the friendship and confidence of Washington, Franklin, and Rittenhouse. He was appointed commissioner at various times for marking the boundaries of Virginia, Pennsylvania, and New York, and about 1785 removed to Baltimore, where he was elected to the legislature. He was selected by Washington in 1789 to survey the land lying between Pennsylvania and Lake Erie, and during that year he made the first accurate measurement of the Niagara river from lake to lake, with the height of the falls and the descent of the rapids. In 1790 he was employed by the government to survey and lay out the city of Washington, and in 1792 was made surveyor-general of the United States. He superintended the construction of Fort Erie, at Presque Isle, now Erie, Pa., in 1795, and was employed in laying out the towns of Erie, Warren, and Franklin. He was appointed by Washington in 1796 as U. S. commissioner under the treaty of San Lorenzo el Real, to determine the boundary separating the United States from the Spanish possessions on the south. The results of this service, which embraced a period of nearly five years, appear in his "Journal" (Philadelphia, 1803). Upon its completion he was appointed by

Gov. McKean, of Pennsylvania, secretary of the state land-office, but resigned in 1808, and in 1812 became professor of mathematics at West Point, where he remained till his death. He went to Montreal in 1817, by order of the government, to make astronomical observations for carrying into effect some of the articles of the treaty of Ghent. He was an active member of the American philosophical society, contributed to its transactions, and corresponded with many of the learned societies of Europe. With the exception of his "Journal" and a few other writings, his works are still in manuscript.—His brother, **Joseph**, engineer, b. in Bucks county, Pa., 1 Nov., 1760; d. in Batavia, N. Y., 19 Aug., 1826, received a common-school education, and subsequently studied surveying and engineering. He was engaged as an assistant to his brother Andrew in the survey and plotting of the city of Washington, and in running the boundary-line between New York and Pennsylvania. In 1797 Mr. Ellicott was employed by the Holland land company to survey the tract in western New York known as the "Holland purchase," and, on the completion of the survey in 1800, was appointed local agent of the company, with headquarters at Batavia, N. Y., which he had located, and toward whose early development he contributed largely. Mr. Ellicott was among the first to recognize the possibility of building a great city at the foot of Lake Erie on the lands owned by the company that he represented. His influence was largely used not only in promoting settlements in the vicinity of the present city of Buffalo, but in assisting in its growth and development. Mr. Ellicott has justly been called the "founder of Buffalo." He surveyed and laid out the city on its original plan. He was a zealous advocate of the projected Erie canal, and corresponded with Gov. De Witt Clinton concerning the project. He opposed Clinton's plan of sending to England for engineers, insisting that there was abundant home talent for the work, and succeeded in convincing the governor that he was right. He served for some time as canal commissioner, but held no other public office. After serving the Holland land company twenty years, during which time most of the vast tract of land owned by it in western New York was disposed of to actual settlers, Mr. Ellicott retired from active pursuits.

**ELLIOT, Benjamin**, jurist, b. in Charleston, S. C., in 1786; d. in 1836. He was graduated at Princeton in 1806, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1810, and began to practise in South Carolina. He was the author of numerous literary, historical, and political productions. Among his works is a "Refutation of the Calumnies circulated against the Southern and Western States respecting the Institution and Existence of Slavery" (1822). He also prepared and published "The Militia System of South Carolina" which was adopted as the military code for the state.

**ELLIOT, Charles**, governor of Bermuda, b. in England in 1801; d. 9 Sept., 1875. He entered the British navy in 1816, took part in the battle of Algiers, and subsequently served in India, on the coast of Africa, and in the West Indies, rising to the rank of admiral. In 1835 he was appointed chief superintendent of trade and British minister to China. From 1842 till 1845 he was chargé d'affaires in Texas. He was governor of Bermuda in 1847-'52, of Trinidad from 1853 till 1856, and of St. Helena from 1863 till 1869, when he retired from the service. He was made a K. C. B. in 1856.

**ELLIOT, George Henry**, military engineer, b. in Lowell, Mass., 31 March, 1831. He was gradu-

ated at the U. S. military academy in 1855 as a lieutenant of artillery, served on the Texas frontier, and entered the engineer corps in 1857. He was engaged in constructing the works on Alcatraz island, San Francisco harbor, and other fortifications on the Pacific coast till 1870, was promoted major on 3 March, 1867, chief engineer of the Washington aqueduct in 1870-'1, engineer secretary of the Light-house board, and in 1873 went to Europe to examine light-house systems there. He became assistant to the chief of engineers at Washington in 1884, and was advanced to the grade of lieutenant-colonel on 8 Aug., 1882. He superintended the improvement of Connecticut river in 1882-'3, and in 1883-'7 harbor improvements at Nantucket, Newport, Providence, New Bedford, and other places on the coast of New England. He published "Light-House Systems in Europe" (1874), and "The Presidio of San Francisco" (1874).

**ELLIOT, George Thomson**, physician, b. in New York city, 11 May, 1827; d. there, 29 Jan., 1871. He was graduated at Columbia in 1845, and at the New York university medical school in 1845. He subsequently studied in Paris, London, and Dublin, where he attained great clinical skill under Dr. Shekelton. In 1857 he was chosen visiting physician of the Lying-in hospital in New York, and in 1861 was elected to fill the chair of obstetrics and diseases of women and children and of clinical midwifery in the Bellevue hospital college. His principal medical work is "Elliot's Obstetric Clinic" (New York, 1867).

**ELLIOT, William Horace**, genealogist, b. in New Haven, Conn., in 1824; d. in St. Croix, West Indies, 8 Dec., 1852. His father, of the same name, was a merchant in New Haven. The son was graduated at Yale in 1844, and at the law-school in 1847, and compiled a "Genealogy of the Eliot Family," which was revised and enlarged by W. S. Porter (New Haven, 1854).

**ELLIOTT, Andrew**, collector of customs. He was the third son of Sir Gilbert Elliott, bart., lord justice clerk of Scotland. While very young he was sent to Philadelphia, served as an apprentice in a counting-house there, and afterward entered into mercantile life. After his marriage with his second wife, who possessed a large fortune in Philadelphia, he returned to Great Britain and obtained, through the influence of his brother, a place of honor and profit in the household of the princess dowager of Wales. He succeeded Archibald Kennedy as receiver-general and collector of New York in January, 1764, and held these offices till the close of the Revolution. In 1774 he seized a quantity of fire-arms, and the people threatened to tar and feather him. In 1782 he was not only at the head of the customs, but was lieutenant-governor, receiver-general of quit-rents, superintendent-general of police, and chief of the superintendent department, established by Sir William Howe in 1777. When Sir Henry Clinton made his last effort to save Maj. André from the gallows, in 1780, Mr. Elliott was one of the three persons who were sent to confer with Gen. Washington, and get his consent to a pardon or exchange. He remained in New York till its evacuation by the British forces in November, 1783, when he sailed in the "None-such" with his family for England.

**ELLIOTT, Anna**, patriot of the Revolution. She was a daughter of Thomas Ferguson, a patriot who was exiled after the British capture of Charleston. Her husband was Charles Elliott, of that place. American prisoners that were brought into Charleston were aided and relieved by her assiduous ministrations.



**ELLIOTT, Charles**, clergyman, b. in Greenconway, County Donegal, Ireland, 16 May, 1792; d. in Mount Pleasant, Iowa, 6 Jan., 1869. He united with the Wesleyan church and applied for admission to the University of Dublin, but was refused because he could not take the prescribed test oath. By the aid of some eminent scholars, he succeeded in following a course of study equivalent to that of the university. He emigrated to the United States about 1815, and was received into the travelling connection of the Ohio conference in 1818. In 1822 he was appointed superintendent of the mission among the Wyandotte Indians at Upper Sandusky, Ohio. He was presiding elder of the Ohio district for four years, and professor of languages in Madison college, Uniontown, Pa., for four years. In 1831 he was stationed in Pittsburg, and was subsequently presiding elder of that district, editor of the "Pittsburg Conference Journal," and afterward of the "Western Christian Advocate," which he conducted until 1848, and again from 1852 till 1856. He then became professor of biblical literature in Iowa Wesleyan university and its president, but resigned in 1860. He was afterward appointed editor of the "Central Christian Advocate" at St. Louis, Mo., and during the civil war strongly supported the Union cause. After the close of the war he was again connected with Iowa Wesleyan university until 1866. His chief works are a "Treatise on Baptism" (1834); "Delineation of Roman Catholicism" (2 vols., New York, 1851); "Life of Bishop Roberts" (1853); "History of the Great Secession from the Methodist Episcopal Church" (1855); "Political Romanism" (1859); "Reminiscences of the Wyandotte Mission"; "Southwestern Methodism"; and two works against slavery.

**ELLIOTT, Charles Loring**, artist, b. in Scipio, N. Y., in December, 1812; d. in Albany, N. Y., 25 Sept., 1868.



*C. L. Elliott*

In early life he was a clerk in a store in Syracuse, but devoted his leisure to drawing and painting. He came to New York about 1834, and became a pupil of Trumbull and afterward of Quider. At first his portraits were unsuccessful, but he executed some oil-paintings illustrating scenes from Irving's and Paulding's works, which attracted attention. After painting portraits for several years in the western part of the state, he returned to New York city, where he opened a studio. He was elected associate of the National academy in 1845, and academican in 1846. He is said to have painted more than 700 portraits of eminent men, among them likenesses of Fitz-Greene Halleck, in the office of the publishers of this work; James E. Freeman, belonging to the National academy; Matthew Vassar, in Vassar college; Louis Gaylord Clark; W. W. Corcoran; Fletcher Harper; Fenimore Cooper (see engraving in vol. i.); Govs. Seymour and Hunt, in the New York city hall; and Erastus Corning, in the state library, Albany. Several of his works were at the National

academy in 1868, including "Don Quixote," "Falstaff," "Andrew Van Corlear, the Trumpeter," his own portrait, and "The Head of Skaneateles Lake," said to be the only landscape that he painted.

**ELLIOTT, Charles Wyllis**, author, b. in Guilford, Conn., 27 May, 1817; d. 23 Aug., 1883. He was a lineal descendant in the fifth generation of Eliot, the "Indian Apostle." After some years spent in mercantile life in the city of New York, he studied horticulture and landscape gardening with A. J. Downing, at Newburg, in 1838-'9, and from 1840 till 1848 practised those pursuits at Cincinnati. He then returned to New York and engaged with his brother Henry in the iron business, devoting his attention also to literary and philanthropic labors. He was one of the founders and trustees of the Children's aid society in 1853. In 1857 he was appointed one of the commissioners for laying out Central park in the city of New York. He resided for some time in Cambridge, Mass., and became manager of the Household art company of Boston, and afterward in his native place. He has published "Cottages and Cottage Life" (New York, 1848); "Mysteries, or Glimpses of the Supernatural" (1852); "St. Domingo, its Revolution and its Hero, Toussaint l'Ouverture" (1855); "The New England History, from the Discovery of the Continent by the Northmen, A. D. 986 to 1776" (1857); "Remarkable Characters and Places in the Holy Land" (Hartford, 1867); "Wind and Whirlwind," a novel, by "Mr. Thom Whyte" (New York, 1868); "The Book of American Interiors, prepared from existing Houses," with heliotype illustrations (Boston, 1876); and "Pottery and Porcelain, from Early Times to the Philadelphia Exhibition," giving the marks and monograms (New York, 1877). He was also a frequent contributor to periodicals, and was the author of several novels published anonymously.

**ELLIOTT, David**, educator, b. in Sherman's Valley, Perry co., Pa., 6 Feb., 1787; d. in Allegheny City, Pa., 18 March, 1874. He was of Scotch-Irish parentage. He entered Dickinson college in the junior class, and was graduated in 1808, studied theology for three years, was a home missionary for one year, and was then settled as pastor of the Presbyterian church at what is now Mercersburg, Pa., where he remained for eighteen years. Then he was called to Washington, Pa., as pastor, and was also for nearly two years acting president of Washington college and professor of moral philosophy. He did more than any one else to revive the college when threatened with extinction, but declined the presidency of the institution, consenting, however, to act in that capacity in connection with his pastoral duties until in 1832 a permanent president was secured. In 1835 he was called to the professorship of ecclesiastical history and church government in the Western theological seminary, at Allegheny, Pa. He declined, but the following year, at the solicitation of the directors, he accepted the chair of polemic and historic theology. He held this for nearly thirty-five years, and retired in 1870 as professor emeritus. In 1837 he was moderator of the Presbyterian general assembly, which divided that year; but he lived to see the reunion of 1870-'1, and took part in its exercises.

**ELLIOTT, Ezekiel Brown**, statistician, b. in Sweden, Monroe co., N. Y., 16 July, 1823; d. in Washington, D. C., 24 May, 1888. He was graduated at Hamilton in 1844, and was connected with the development of telegraphy. He became actuary of a life-insurance company in Boston, and in 1861 was called to fill a similar office to the U. S. sanitary commission. He became secretary of the



commission for revising the U. S. revenue laws in 1865, and in 1871 entered the civil-service reform commission. At his death he held the office of government actuary in the U. S. treasury department. In 1863 he was a member of the International statistical congress, held in Berlin, and in 1882 was vice-president of the American association for the advancement of science, presiding over the section of economic science and statistics. Mr. Elliott was also a member of numerous scientific societies at home and abroad. He published various papers on mathematical physics, but achieved his greatest reputation in connection with the many valuable statistical reports on coinage, weights and measures, and similar topics, that he prepared for the government. Several of these appeared in the volumes of the U. S. census, especially in that on "Vital Statistics."

**ELLIOTT, Franklin Reuben**, horticulturist, b. in Guilford, Conn., 27 April, 1817; d. in Cleveland, Ohio, 10 Jan., 1878. He settled in Cleveland in 1844. He was the author of "The Western Fruit Book, or American Fruit-Grower's Guide" (New York, 1854; enlarged ed., 1867); "Popular Deciduous and Evergreen Trees" (1868); "Handbook for Fruit-Growers" (Rochester, N. Y., 1876); and "Handbook of Practical Landscape Gardening" (1877). He also contributed frequent articles on fruit-culture to periodicals.—His son, **Henry Wood**, author, b. in Cleveland, Ohio, 13 Nov., 1841, was educated in the public schools of his native city, and has been employed for many years by the Smithsonian institution, Washington, as an artist. He edited the Cleveland "Daily Herald" in 1879, and then went to Alaska as a special agent of the treasury department. He has published, besides magazine articles, "Monograph of the Seal Islands" (Washington, 1881); and "Our Arctic Province, Alaska, and the Seal Islands" (New York, 1886).

**ELLIOTT, Gilbert Molleson**, soldier, b. in Thompson, Windham co., Conn., 7 Oct., 1840; d. on Lookout Mountain, Tenn., 24 Nov., 1863. He removed to New York in early childhood and studied at the Free academy (now the College of the city of New York), received the gold medal for excellence as the leader of his class at four successive commencements, and delivered the valedictory oration at his graduation in 1861. He also took the Burr gold medal for mathematics, the Cromwell gold medal for history and belles-lettres, and the Ward bronze medals for excellence in logic, philosophy, law, Greek, Latin, and Spanish, oratory, composition, and engineering. In April, 1861, when Fort Sumter was fired upon, he unfurled the stars and stripes from the college building, and in his address declared he would defend his country's honor with his life's blood. Full of loyalty and patriotism, he gave up his purpose of studying law and entered the United States service in October, 1861, as 1st lieutenant in the 102d New York volunteers. He took part in Banks's campaign in the Shenandoah valley, distinguished himself at Antietam, was soon afterward promoted to captain, and a little later was attached to the staff of Gen. John W. Geary. He acted as ordnance officer in the 2d division of the 12th army corps, and rendered effective service during the battles of Chancellorsville and Gettysburg. When his commission as major was received, he returned to his regiment and shared its fortunes. The 12th corps was transferred to Chattanooga in 1863. His regiment was directed to lead the assault at Lookout Mountain, and he was placed in actual command of it. While leading the skirmishers, he was mortally wounded by a sharp-shooter. The

government gave him the posthumous brevets of lieutenant-colonel and colonel.

**ELLIOTT, James**, lawyer, b. in Guilford, Vt., 9 Aug., 1770; d. in Newfane, Vt., 10 Nov., 1839. He received a public-school education, served under Gen. Anthony Wayne in the Indian campaigns of 1793-'6 as a non-commissioned officer, and afterward studied law, and was a contributor of prose and verse to several newspapers in Vermont and Philadelphia. He resided for a short time in the latter place, and edited the "Freeman's Journal." Returning to Brattleboro', Vt., he was admitted to the bar, began practice, and held various local and state offices. In 1802 he was elected to congress as a Federalist, and served from 1803 till 1809. He published a volume of poetry and prose (Greenfield, Mass., 1796).

**ELLIOTT, Jesse Duncan**, naval officer, b. in Maryland, 14 July, 1782; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 18 Dec., 1845. He was educated at Carlisle, Pa., and studied law, but entered the navy as a midshipman in April, 1804, and was promoted to a lieutenant, 23 April, 1810. In 1812 he was attached to Chancey's command at Sackett's harbor, and in the war with Great Britain was sent by him to the upper lakes to purchase vessels and make other naval preparation. While on this service, on 8 Oct., 1812, he captured two armed British brigs, the "Detroit" and "Caledonia," anchored under the guns of Fort Erie. The "Caledonia," with a cargo valued at \$200,000, was brought over safely to the American side with but slight loss of life, while the "Detroit" was afterward burned by her captors after the removal of most of her stores. For this exploit, the first naval success on the lakes, Elliott was voted a sword by congress. He next commanded the "Madison" with distinction in the capture of York, 19 April, 1813, was promoted in July to the rank of master, and commanded the "Niagara" in the battle of Lake Erie, being also second in command of the fleet in that engagement. Elliott's conduct in this action was eulogized in Perry's official report, and he received a gold medal from congress. A court-martial, appointed at Elliott's request in consequence of insinuations to his disparagement, pronounced him "a brave and skilful officer." He succeeded Perry in command on Lake Erie in October, 1813, and in 1815 commanded the "Ontario" sloop-of-war, in Decatur's squadron, employed against Algiers. He was promoted to captain in 1818, and till 1824 was engaged in selecting sites for dock-yards, light-houses, and fortifications on the coast of North Carolina. In 1829-'33 he commanded the West India squadron and the Charleston navy-yard. He then commanded for several years the "Constitution," of the Mediterranean squadron, but his conduct did not meet the approval of his superiors, and resulted in his trial by court-martial in June, 1840, and his suspension from duty for four years. In October, 1843, the remaining period of his suspension was remitted by the president, and he was appointed to the command of the Philadelphia navy-yard. He was a man of kind feelings, but a rigid disciplinarian. A biographical notice of him was published by "A Citizen of New York" (Philadelphia, 1835).—His son, **Washington Lafayette**, soldier, b. in Carlisle, Cumberland co., Pa., 31 March, 1821; d. in San Francisco, Cal., 29 June, 1888, accompanied his father in cruises in the West Indies in 1831-'2, and in the Mediterranean. He studied at Dickinson college, and in 1841 entered the U. S. military academy. In May, 1846, he was commissioned as 2d lieutenant of mounted rifles. He served with his regiment in Mexico till the sur-



render of Vera Cruz, was promoted 1st lieutenant on 20 July, 1847, and after the war was stationed at Fort Laramie and in Texas and New Mexico, becoming a captain in July, 1854. In September, 1858, he distinguished himself in conflicts with the Navajoes in New Mexico. In the beginning of the civil war he took part in the actions at Springfield and Wilson's Creek, Mo., was appointed colonel of the 2d Iowa cavalry in September, 1861, and on 5 Nov., 1861, was promoted major in the regular army. He afterward commanded a brigade of cavalry in the Army of the Tennessee, was engaged at the capture of Madrid, brevetted for gallantry at the capture of Island No. 10, and again for services at the siege of Corinth, and in a raid on the Mississippi and Ohio railroad in May, 1862. He was promoted to brigadier-general of volunteers in June, 1862, became chief of cavalry in the Army of Virginia in August, 1862, and was wounded at the second battle of Bull Run. He commanded the Department of the Northwest in the beginning of 1863, was placed in command of a division in the Army of the Potomac in the summer of that year, then in the Army of the Cumberland, and was engaged in re-enforcing Gen. Burnside, and commanded in the action of Mossy Creek, Tenn. He was subsequently chief of cavalry in the Army of the Cumberland, and took part in the Atlanta campaign and in the pursuit of Gen. Hood. In 1865 he commanded a division of the 4th corps, and was in the battles around Nashville. For services at Nashville he received the brevets of major-general of volunteers and brigadier-general in the regular army. He was also brevetted major-general, U. S. army, for gallant and meritorious services during the war. He became lieutenant-colonel in August, 1866, colonel in April, 1878, and on 20 March, 1879, was retired at his own request.

**ELLIOTT, John**, clergyman, b. in Clinton, Conn., 24 Aug., 1768; d. in Madison, Conn., 17 Dec., 1824. He was graduated at Yale in 1786, and received the degree of D. D. there in 1822. He was pastor of the Congregational church in Madison, Conn., from 1791 till his death, and from 1812 till his death was a fellow of Yale. Eleven of his discourses, one of them an "election sermon," were printed, and he was also, with Samuel Johnson, Jr., of Guilford, Conn., author of the first American dictionary of the English language, which is now a great rarity (Suffield, Conn., 1800). Mr. Johnson had published a small "School Dictionary" the previous year.

**ELLIOTT, Jonathan**, publicist, b. near Carlisle, England, in 1784; d. in Washington, D. C., 12 March, 1846. He emigrated to New York about 1802 and became a printer, but in 1810 volunteered to assist in the establishment of the independence of New Granada, and was in several engagements under Bolivar, in one of which he was severely wounded. He was taken prisoner at the surrender of Gen. Miranda in 1812, and suffered many hardships, but returned to the United States in 1813 and served in the U. S. army in the war of 1812-5. In 1814 he made his home in Washington, and edited with ability, during thirteen years, the "Washington Gazette." He published "American Diplomatic Code" (Washington, 1827; new ed., 2 vols., 1834); "Debate on the Adoption of the Constitution" (1827-30); "Funding System of the United States"; "Statistics of the United States"; "The Comparative Tariffs"; and "Sketches of the District of Columbia" (1830). He also edited the "Madison Papers" (1845).

**ELLIOTT, Robert Brown**, lawyer, b. in Boston, Mass., 11 Aug., 1842; d. in New Orleans, La.,

in 1884. He was of African descent. After studying in private schools, he entered High Holborn academy, London, England, in 1853, and subsequently studied at Eton college, where he was graduated in 1859. He then studied law and practised, afterward settling in South Carolina. He was a member of the State constitutional convention in 1868, and from July of that year till October, 1870, was a member of the legislature. In 1869 he was made assistant adjutant-general, which office he held till he was elected to congress as a republican, serving from 1871 to 1874, when he resigned, having been elected sheriff of his county. In 1875 he was again elected to the legislature, and was speaker of the lower house. He removed to New Orleans in 1877, became special agent for the treasury department, and then resumed law practice. He delivered various lectures and addresses.

**ELLIOTT, Samuel Mackenzie**, oculist, b. in Inverness, Scotland, 9 April, 1811; d. in New Brighton, Staten Island, N. Y., 1 May, 1875. He was graduated at the College of surgeons in Glasgow in 1828, pursued original investigations into the anatomy of the eye and the effects of climate on that organ, and in 1833 emigrated to the United States, and continued his medical studies in Cincinnati and Philadelphia. In 1835 he opened an office in New York city and devoted himself to the cure of eye diseases. He gained a high reputation in this specialty, but the medical profession considered him an irregular practitioner, and accused him either of charlatanism or of unprofessional conduct in keeping his medical discoveries a secret. He accordingly obtained a diploma, after an examination in the New York medical college, and in a course of lectures explained his methods of practice. He exhibited eccentricities, but his scientific attainments and professional skill obtained recognition, and his amiable characteristics and generous charities gained him many friends. At the beginning of the civil war he was lieutenant-colonel of the 79th regiment of New York volunteers. During the first battle of Bull Run his horse was shot and fell upon him, so injuring his spine as to incapacitate him for further active service. He afterward raised the Highland brigade, and at the close of the war was mustered out as brigadier-general. He continued to practise his profession until 1874, when he retired to his residence on Staten Island.

**ELLIOTT, Stephen**, naturalist, b. in Beaufort, S. C., 11 Nov., 1771; d. in Charleston, S. C., 28 March, 1830. His father settled in Beaufort, where he purchased land, and married a granddaughter of John Barnwell. He was graduated at Yale in 1791, devoted himself to the cultivation of his estate and to literary and scientific studies, and in 1793 was elected to the legislature of South Carolina, of which he continued to be a member until the establishment of the Bank of the state in 1812, of which he was chosen president. He retained this office till his death. His leisure was devoted to literature and science, and he cultivated the study of botany with enthusiasm. In 1813 he was instrumental in founding the Literary and philosophical society of South Carolina, of which he was president. He lectured gratuitously on his favorite science, and was for some time editor of the "Southern Review." In 1825 he aided in establishing the Medical college of the state, and was elected professor of natural history and botany. He was the author of "The Botany of South Carolina and Georgia" (Charleston, 1821-4), in the preparation of which he was assisted by Dr. James McBride, and left several works in manuscript. His collection in natural history was one of the



most extensive in the country.—His son, **Stephen**, P. E. bishop, b. in Beaufort, S. C., 31 Aug., 1806; d. in Savannah, Ga., 21 Dec., 1866, was graduated at Harvard in 1824, studied law, and practised in Charleston and Beaufort from 1827 till 1833. He became a candidate for holy orders in the Episcopal church, and was ordained a deacon in 1835, and became professor of sacred literature in South Carolina college. He took priest's orders in 1836. In 1840 he was chosen first bishop of the diocese of Georgia, and after his consecration, 28 Feb., 1841, became rector of St. John's church, Savannah. In 1844 he was made provisional bishop of Florida. From 1845 till 1853 he lived in Montpelier, Ga., where he founded a seminary for young ladies, and expended his fortune in the effort to improve female education. He afterward officiated as rector of Christ church, Savannah, until his death.—Another son, **James Habersham**, clergyman, b. in Beaufort, S. C., in 1819; d. in Charleston, S. C., 18 June, 1876, was graduated at South Carolina college, and for a few years practised law in Charleston: but, after studying for the Protestant Episcopal ministry, he was ordained at Beaufort, and held pastorates in Grahamville, S. C., Charleston, Greensboro, Ga., and Brookline, Mass. While in the last-named place he had charge for four years of the "Christian Witness," published in Boston. In 1871 he was called to the pastorate of St. Paul's church in Charleston, S. C., where he remained until his death. In 1871 he received a large vote for bishop of the diocese. Columbia gave him the degree of D. D. in 1871.—**Stephen**, son of the second Stephen, soldier, b. in Beaufort, S. C., in 1832; d. in Aiken, S. C., 21 March, 1866. At the beginning of the war he raised and equipped a battery of light artillery, known as the Beaufort artillery. At Pinckney island, in August, 1862, he commanded three batteries, and was promoted for his gallantry. Shortly afterward he was placed in command of Fort Sumter, where he continued during the long bombardment to which it was subjected by Gen. Gillmore. In July, 1864, he was wounded by the explosion of the mine at Petersburg, and was disabled for the rest of the war. He attained the grade of brigadier-general. In 1865 he took the oath to support the constitution of the state and of the United States, and later was a candidate for congress, being opposed by ex-Gov. Aiken.—Another son of the second Stephen, **Robert Woodward Barnwell**, P. E. bishop, b. in Beaufort, S. C., 16 Aug., 1840; d. in Sewanee, Tenn., 26 Aug., 1887, was graduated at the College of South Carolina in 1861, and rose to the rank of major in the Confederate army. He took deacon's orders at Rome, Ga., in 1868, and studied in the General theological seminary, New York city, officiating while there as an assistant minister. He was ordained a priest in Savannah, Ga., in 1871, and in November of that year became pastor of St. Philip's church in that city, which rapidly increased in numbers under his ministry. On 15 Nov., 1874, he was consecrated missionary bishop of western Texas, and took up his residence in San Antonio.—**William**, brother of the first Stephen, patriot of the Revolution, b. in Beaufort, S. C., in 1761; d. there in 1808. He served in the patriot army while still a youth, and was taken prisoner at the surprise of John's island, and confined in the prison-ship. After the war he applied himself with success to repairing the damage done to his estates, was a promoter of various charitable and educational enterprises and public improvements, and served with distinction in both branches of the legislature.

—William's son, **William**, author, b. in Beaufort, S. C., 27 April, 1788; d. there in February, 1863, entered Harvard at the age of eighteen, and took a high rank of scholarship in his class; his health failing him, he was obliged to return home before completing his studies, but his degree was conferred upon him in 1810. During the nullification crisis in South Carolina in 1832 he was a senator in the state legislature, but resigned upon being instructed by his constituents to vote to nullify the tariff law, not believing in the right of nullification, though unalterably opposed to protection. He afterward devoted himself to agriculture and rural sports, and occasionally published essays on rural economy, controversial articles on political science and economics, sporting sketches signed "Venator" and "Piscator," and poems, and delivered many addresses before agricultural societies. His letters against secession, signed "Agricola," and published in 1851, were among his latest expressions of opinion upon political subjects. He contributed largely to the periodical press of the south, especially the "Southern Review." His published works include an "Address before the St. Paul's Agricultural Society" (Charleston, 1850), and "Carolina Sports by Land and Water" (1856). He was also the author of "Fiesco," a tragedy (1850).

**ELLIOTT, Susannah**, patriot, b. in South Carolina about 1750. Her maiden name was Smith. She was descended from one of the oldest families of the colony, left an orphan at an early age, was educated by Rebecca Brewton Motte, and married Barnard Elliott, a colonel in the Revolutionary army. On 28 June, 1776, after the battle of Fort Moultrie, she presented to Col. Moultrie's regiment two standards, embroidered by her own hands, saying that the soldiers' gallant behavior entitled them to the highest honors, and that she had no doubt they would stand by the colors as long as they should wave in the air of liberty. At her plantation she had a secret apartment in which two American officers were hidden safely from the British, who searched the house, and found neither the patriots nor the family silver, which was buried in a marsh and disinterred after the war.

**ELLIS, Abner**, patriot, b. in Dedham, Mass. He represented that town in the provincial congresses of October, 1774, and February and May, 1775, taking a prominent part in the proceedings. He collected clothing and supplies for the army, and in 1775-'6 and in 1776-'8 he was a member of the Massachusetts house of representatives.

**ELLIS, Calvin**, physician, b. in Boston, Mass., in 1826; d. there, 14 Dec., 1883. He was graduated at Harvard in 1846, and at the medical school in 1849, and established himself in practice in Boston. In 1863 he became adjunct professor of the theory and practice of medicine in Harvard, and in 1865 adjunct, and in 1867 regular, professor of clinical medicine, which chair he held till his death. He was for some time attending physician to the Massachusetts general hospital. Among his publications the most important are papers on "Obstruction of Lung, caused by Pressure on the Primary Bronchus" and "The Tendency of Disease in One Part to excite it in Another," and clinical lectures on "Capillary Bronchitis" (1874).

**ELLIS, Charles Mayo**, lawyer, b. in Boston, Mass., 23 Dec., 1818; d. in Brookline, Mass., 26 Jan., 1878. He was one of the early abolitionists of Boston, one of the few prominent lawyers who openly opposed slavery, and acted as counsel for Anthony Burns, the fugitive slave. He was the author of a "History of Roxbury," of which only one volume was issued (Boston, 1847).



**ELLIS, Edward Dimick**, journalist, b. in Niles, N. Y., 7 Oct., 1801; d. in Detroit, Mich., 18 May, 1848. He was an early immigrant to Michigan, and edited at Monroe the "Michigan Sentinel." He was a member of the 1st Constitutional convention, and suggested that judicial fines should be set aside to support town libraries.

**ELLIS, E. John**, lawyer, b. in Covington, La., 15 Oct., 1841. He was graduated in the law department of the University of Louisiana in 1861, joined the Confederate army as a private, and became a captain of infantry. In 1863 he was taken prisoner and confined at Johnson's island in Lake Erie, whence he was not released till 1865. He then returned to Louisiana, was admitted to the bar in 1866, and practised in New Orleans till 1874, when he was elected to congress as a Democrat, and re-elected in 1876, 1878, 1880, and 1882.

**ELLIS, George Edward**, clergyman, b. in Boston, 8 Aug., 1814. He was graduated at Harvard in 1833, and at the divinity-school in 1836, and after two years' travel in Europe was ordained, on 11 March, 1840, as pastor of the Harvard Unitarian church, Charlestown, Mass. From 1857 till 1863 he was professor of systematic theology in Harvard divinity-school. In 1864 he delivered before the Lowell institute a course of lectures on the "Evidences of Christianity," in 1871 a course on the "Provincial History of Massachusetts," and in 1879 a course on "The Red Man and the White Man in North America" (1882). He resigned the pastorate of Harvard church on 22 Feb., 1869. Mr. Ellis was at one time sole editor of the "Christian Register," and afterward joint editor with Rev. Geo. Putnam, D. D.; and subsequently conducted the "Christian Examiner" for several years. He has been vice-president of the Massachusetts historical society and is now (1887) president, and was a member of the board of overseers of Harvard in 1850-'4, serving for one year as its secretary. Harvard gave him the degree of D. D. in 1857, and that of LL.D. in 1883. Mr. Ellis is the fourth person who has received both these degrees from Harvard. He has published lives of "John Mason" (1844), "Anne Hutchinson" (1845), and "William Penn" (1847), in Sparks's "American Biography"; "Half Century of the Unitarian Controversy" (Boston, 1857); "Memoir of Dr. Luther V. Bell" (1863); "The Aims and Purposes of the Founders of Massachusetts, and their Treatment of Intruders and Dissentients" (1869); "Memoir of Jared Sparks" (1869); "Life of Benjamin Thompson, Count Rumford," in connection with an edition of Rumford's complete works, issued by the American academy of arts and sciences (1871); "History of the Massachusetts General Hospital" (1872); "History of the Battle of Bunker Hill" (1875); an "Address on the Centennial of the Evacuation by the British Army, with an Account of the Siege of Boston" (1876); "Memoir of Charles W. Upham" (1877); "Memoir of Jacob Bigelow" (1880); "Memoir of Nathaniel Thayer" (1885); and numerous sermons and addresses. He also printed privately memoirs of Charles Wentworth Upham and Edward Wigglesworth (1877). Mr. Ellis wrote three historical chapters for the "Memorial History of Boston" (1880-'1); "The Red Man and the White Man in North America" (1882); an "Address on the 82d Anniversary of the New York Historical Society" (1886); "The Religious Element in New England" and other chapters in the "Narrative and Critical History of America" (1886); and several articles for the ninth edition of the "Encyclopædia Britannica," and has contributed to periodicals.—His

brother, **Rufus**, clergyman, b. in Boston, Mass., 14 Sept., 1819; d. in Liverpool, England, 23 Sept., 1885, was graduated with honor at Harvard in 1838, and at the Cambridge theological seminary in 1841. He preached at Northampton, Mass., then became the first Unitarian pastor in Rochester, N. Y., returned to Northampton in 1843, and from 1853 till his death he was pastor of the 1st church in Boston. He was also lecturer in the Harvard divinity-school in 1869 and 1871, and for several years before his death was editor of the "Religious Monthly Magazine." Many of his discourses were published, including a series of sermons commemorating the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the 1st church, which were published in a volume (Boston, 1880).

**ELLIS, Henry**, explorer, b. in England in 1721; d. 21 Jan., 1806. He was educated to the law at the Temple, London. In May, 1746, he went out as agent of a company for the discovery of a north-west passage. After extinguishing with difficulty a fire in his ship, he sailed to Greenland, where he exchanged commodities with the Esquimaux, 8 July, then proceeded to Fort Nelson, and wintered in Hayes river. He renewed his efforts in June, 1747, without success, and returned to England, where he arrived on 14 Oct. Ellis was rewarded for his services by being made lieutenant-governor of Georgia, 15 Aug., 1756. He arrived at Savannah on 16 Feb., 1757, and on 17 May, 1758, was made royal governor. His services to the colony were great in securing the good-will of the Creeks and in a wise and able administration, and he was highly esteemed; but the climate was injurious to his health, and he left on 2 Nov., 1760. After his return to England his knowledge of American affairs were called into requisition for developing the plan for taxing the colonies, and in return for this service he was rewarded with sinecure offices. He was governor of Nova Scotia in 1761-'4. He afterward resided in Italy, principally occupied in scientific researches. He published "Voyage made to Hudson's Bay in 1746-'7, by the 'Dobbs Galley' and 'The California,' to discover a Northwest Passage," which contains important facts and remarks relating to Hudson bay (1748); "Considerations relating to the Northwest Passage" (London, 1750); and valuable papers on "Dr. Hale's Ventilators" and the "Heat of the Weather in Georgia" in the "Philosophical Transactions" for 1751 and 1758.

**ELLIS, John Millot**, clergyman, b. in Keene, N. H., 14 July, 1793; d. 6 Aug., 1855. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1822, and at Andover theological seminary in 1825. He then removed to Illinois, and was pastor at Kaskaskia and Jacksonville, where he established a female seminary. Subsequently he became secretary of the Indiana education society, and was instrumental in founding Wabash college at Crawfordsville, and Marshall college, Mich. He was settled as pastor at East Hanover, N. H., in 1840, and in 1844 entered the service of the Society for promoting collegiate and theological education at the west.

**ELLIS, John Willis**, governor of North Carolina, b. in Rowan county, N. C., 25 Nov., 1820; d. in Raleigh, N. C., in 1861. He was graduated at the University of North Carolina in 1841, was admitted to the bar in 1842, and soon acquired a large practice. He was a member of the state house of commons from 1844 till 1848, when he was elected a judge of the superior court of North Carolina. This office, in which he succeeded his former preceptor, Judge R. M. Pearson, who was elevated to the supreme bench, he held



until 1858, when he was chosen governor of North Carolina. He was re-elected in 1860, and died in office. On 2 Jan., 1861, Gov. Ellis took possession of Fort Macon, at Beaufort, the works at Wilmington, and the U. S. arsenal at Fayetteville, professedly on behalf of the state. On the 20th of April he ordered the seizure of the U. S. mint at Charlotte. He was active in promoting the passage of the secession ordinance in North Carolina.

**ELLIS, Powhatan**, jurist and politician, b. in Virginia about 1794; d. in Richmond, Va., about 1844. He was graduated at William and Mary in 1813, settled in Mississippi while it was a territory, gained a high reputation as a lawyer, and in 1818 was elevated to the supreme bench of the state, being one of the first judges of that court. He remained in office till 1825, when he was appointed by the governor to serve out the unexpired term of David Holmes in the U. S. senate. The legislature elected Thomas B. Reed for the place, who displaced Mr. Ellis after he had served three months. At the next election, however, the latter was chosen senator for the full term, but served only from 3 Dec., 1827, till 1832, when he resigned to take his seat on the bench as U. S. judge for the district of Mississippi. While in the senate he joined Thomas H. Benton and William Smith in opposing the ratification of the treaty of 1828 with Mexico, which established a boundary-line intersecting the Red and Arkansas rivers, thus leaving only Florida and Arkansas for the expansion of slavery. While on the bench he delivered more opinions than any contemporary judge. On 5 Jan., 1836, he was appointed by President Jackson chargé d'affaires in Mexico, and on 28 Dec. he closed the American legation. President Van Buren appointed him minister to Mexico on 15 Feb., 1839, in which post he was superseded by Waddy Thompson on 21 April, 1842. After his return he resided in Virginia.

**ELLIS, Reuben**, clergyman, b. in North Carolina; d. in Baltimore, Md., in February, 1796. He entered the Methodist ministry in 1777, and was one of the early leaders of that church. His labors extended from South Carolina to Baltimore, which was his last station.

**ELLIS, Robert Fulton**, clergyman, b. in Tops-ham, Me., 16 Oct., 1809; d. in St. Louis, Mo., 24 July, 1854. He studied at Bowdoin college, and at Newton theological institution, where he was graduated in 1838. From 1838 till 1845 he was pastor of a Baptist church in Springfield, Mass., then for two years a missionary in Missouri, where he established many Sunday-schools and furnished them with libraries, and in 1847-'53 pastor at Alton, Ill. He was afterward associate editor of the "Western Watchman," published in St. Louis, and again an itinerant agent in Missouri.

**ELLIS, Sumner**, clergyman, b. in North Orange, Mass., 17 May, 1828; d. in Chicago, Ill., 26 Jan., 1886. He was educated at Melrose seminary, West Brattleboro, Vt., studied divinity under Hosea Ballou, Jr., and was the colleague of Sebastian Streeter in the 1st Universalist church of Boston in 1851-'3. Subsequently he held charges in that city, Lynn, Salem, and other places, and went to Chicago as temporary and afterward permanent successor to the Rev. Dr. Ryder. He engaged in literary work in Boston in 1872-'4, and again in 1881-'2. He published "At Our Best; or Making the Most of Life" (Boston, 1873); "Hints on Preaching," and a "Life of Edward H. Chapin, D. D." (1883). He also delivered many lectures in Chicago and other places. After his death appeared "Faith and Righteousness," a memoir, to-

gether with several of his sermons, edited by the Rev. C. R. Moor (Boston, 1887).

**ELLIS, Theodore Gunville**, soldier, b. in Boston, Mass., 25 Sept., 1829; d. in Hartford, Conn., 8 Jan., 1883. He became a civil engineer, was chief engineer of the Sackett's harbor and Saratoga railroad, subsequently had charge of silver mines in 1856-'58 in Mexico, and in 1859 became engineer of the Hartford dyke. He entered the Federal army as adjutant of the 14th Connecticut infantry, was engaged at Antietam and Fredericksburg, was promoted major in April, 1863, and at the battle of Chancellorsville commanded the regiment. At Gettysburg his regiment was hotly engaged, and captured five battle-flags in a bayonet charge. In September, 1863, he became lieutenant-colonel, and in October colonel, of the regiment. He was engaged at Mine Run, and in the battle of the Wilderness and the subsequent conflicts commanded a brigade. During the summer of 1864 he commanded the camp at Annapolis, Md. His regiment had become greatly reduced in numbers by many severe engagements. In the winter of 1864-'5 he was a member of a general military court at Washington. He was mustered out on 8 June, 1865, with the brevet rank of brigadier-general. In 1867 he became surveyor-general of Connecticut. He was for several years vice-president of the American society of civil engineers. In 1874 he conducted hydraulic experiments with large apertures at Holyoke, Mass. At the time of his death he had charge of the government works on the Connecticut river. He published many important papers on engineering in the "Transactions" of the American society of civil engineers.

**ELLIS, Welbore**, British statesman, d. 2 Feb., 1802. He succeeded Charles Townshend as parliamentary secretary for war, and in 1763 proposed appropriations for twenty regiments for America. In 1776 he opposed the receiving by parliament of the papers from the American congress. On 13 Aug., 1794, he was created Baron Mendip.

**ELLISON, Matthew**, clergyman, b. in Monroe county, Va., 10 Nov., 1804. He became a Baptist minister in Virginia, travelled over wide districts in that vocation, and organized twenty-five churches. When seventy-five years of age he gave up preaching and settled at Raleigh, W. Va. He is the author of "Dunkerism, a Plea for the Union of Baptists," and other controversial works on the subject of Baptism.

**ELLMAKER, Amos**, jurist, b. in New Holland, Lancaster co., Pa., 2 Feb., 1787; d. in Lancaster, Pa., 28 Nov., 1851. He was educated at Yale, but not graduated, and studied law at the Litchfield, Conn., law-school under Judge Reeve, and in Harrisburg, Pa., under Thomas Elder. He was admitted to the bar in 1808, was deputy attorney-general for Dauphin county in 1809-'12, and served in the legislature in 1812-'14. He was appointed president judge of his judicial district, 3 July, 1815. In 1814 he accompanied the volunteers to Baltimore as an aide to Gen. Forster. On 30 Dec., 1816, he resigned, to accept the office of attorney-general of the state, serving till 1819. In June, 1821, he removed to Lancaster and resumed the practice of his profession. He was the anti-masonic candidate for vice-president of the United States in 1832. "Mr. Ellmaker," says Alexander Harris in his "Reminiscences," "was reported to be a good lawyer, and his addresses to the jury when at the bar were clear, distinct, and argumentative."

**ELLSKWATAWA**, Indian prophet, b. on the banks of the Scioto river, near what is now Chillicothe, early in 1775. The date of his death is un-



known. He was the son of Pukeesheno, a chief of the Shawnees, and a brother of the famous Tecumseh. He possessed in 1808 a tract of country near the confluence of the Tippecanoe with the Wabash. With him was a band of about a thousand warriors belonging to various tribes. He administered the affairs of his followers so badly that in a short time he was deserted by all but about three hundred, and these were in a most wretched state of existence. At this juncture Tecumseh appeared among them, and assumed the direction of affairs, acting, however, in the name of the prophet. In 1809 the government directed Gov. William H. Harrison to purchase of the Delawares, Miamis, and Pottawatomies a large tract of country on



both sides of the Wabash, and extending up the river sixty miles beyond Vincennes. This tract included the section settled upon by the prophet and his band, and the purchase led to the famous interview between Harrison and Tecumseh. The prophet is next heard of at the battle of Tippecanoe, 4 Nov., 1811, where he directed or ordered the attack. During the action he was performing conjurations on an eminence in the vicinity, but out of the reach of danger. After the end of the war between Great Britain and the United States the prophet received a pension from the British government, and resided in Canada till 1826, when, together with the only surviving son of Tecumseh and others, he settled beyond the Mississippi. The accounts relative to his character, and his pretensions as a prophet, are conflicting. There can, however, be but little doubt that the Indians generally regarded him as possessing the gift of prescience in an eminent degree. In his fiftieth year, while in the act of lighting his pipe, he fell back upon his bed, and became apparently lifeless. Preparations were made for his interment, but during his removal for that purpose he revived. His first words were: "Don't be alarmed. I have seen heaven. Call the nation together, that I may tell them what has appeared to me." When the people had assembled, he told them that he had been conducted to the gates of heaven by two young men sent by the Great Spirit, and that the Great Spirit was angry with them, and would destroy them unless they refrained thenceforth from drunkenness, lying, and stealing. See Edward Eggleston's "Tecumseh and the Shawnee Prophet" (New York, 1878).

**ELLSLER, Fanny**, dancer, b. in Vienna, Austria, 23 June, 1810; d. there, 27 Nov., 1884. She began her career at six years of age, and at the age of seventeen, with her sister, who was two years her senior, appeared on the stage at Naples. In 1830 the two performed in Berlin, afterward in Vienna, and in 1834 went to the opera-house in Paris. Fanny was much preferred for her grace, agility, and beauty, and caused an excitement among theatre-goers in the French capital. In 1840 she came to this country and appeared at the Park theatre in several ballets with immense

success, finally making a general tour through the principal cities of the United States. She returned to England in 1842, visited Russia and Germany professionally, and took leave of the stage at Vienna in 1851. Most of her later years were spent in retirement at her villa near Hamburg. She was tall and slender, and her features regular, animated, and winning. In sprightliness, combined with grace, she has never been excelled.

**ELLSWORTH, Ephraim Elmer**, soldier, b. in Mechanicsville, Saratoga co., N. Y., 23 April, 1837; d. in Alexandria, Va., 24 May, 1861. After entering mercantile life in Troy and New York city, he removed at an early age to Chicago, where he studied law, and became a solicitor of patents. In 1860 he organized a regiment of zouaves, which became renowned for the perfection of their discipline, and of which he was commissioned colonel. He accompanied Lincoln to Washington in 1861, and proceeded thence to New York, where in April he organized a zouave regiment composed of firemen. Of this regiment he was appointed colonel, and sent to Alexandria, Va. Seeing a Confederate flag floating above a hotel owned by a man named Jackson, Ellsworth rushed to the roof and tore down the flag. On his way from the roof he was met and shot dead by Jackson, who in turn was immediately killed by one of Ellsworth's men, Frank E. Brownell.

**ELLSWORTH, Erastus Wolcott**, poet, b. in East Windsor, Conn., 27 Nov., 1822. He was graduated at Amherst college in 1844, and studied law, but was diverted from the profession by a taste for mechanics, and has occupied himself chiefly as an inventor. In 1845 he took out patents for a drawing or copying instrument, and for a device for making a siphon discharge a portion of its contents at the highest point. He then entered an extensive foundry. His first published poem, entitled "The Yankee," appeared in 1849; his best and longest is "Ariadne," originally printed in the "International Magazine" (1852); his most popular is "Tuloom." Some of his fugitive pieces were collected and published (Hartford, 1855).

**ELLSWORTH, Mary Wolcott**, writer, b. in Exeter, N. H., in 1830; d. in Newton, Mass., 12 Aug., 1870. Her maiden name, under which she wrote, was Janvrin. She was educated at the Exeter female seminary, and began her literary career at eighteen years of age with a prize tale for a Boston journal. She afterward wrote both prose and verse for periodicals, and in 1858 began an engagement as a regular contributor to "Godey's Lady's Book." Miss Janvrin edited and wrote biographical articles for "Cypress Leaves" (Boston, 1857); and published "Peace, or the Stolen Will" (Boston, 1857), and "An Hour with the Children" (Boston, 1860). She also compiled a series of books entitled "The Juvenile Miscellany" (Boston, 1858).

**ELLSWORTH, Oliver**, jurist, b. in Windsor, Conn., 29 April, 1745; d. there, 26 Nov., 1807. He entered Yale in 1762, but afterward went to Princeton, where he was graduated in 1766, with high rank as a scholar. After a year's study of theology he abandoned it for the law, and was admitted to the bar of Hartford county in 1771. He married in the following year, and for three years divided his attention between farming and practice. Becoming states' attorney in 1775, he sold his farm, removed to Hartford, and soon acquired a larger and more remunerative practice than any other member of the Connecticut bar. As a Whig he was chosen, at the outbreak of the Revolution, to represent Windsor in the general assembly, was

one of the committee of four, called "the Pay-table," that managed all the military finances of the colony, and in October, 1778, took his seat as a delegate to the Continental congress, where he served on the marine committee (acting as a board of admiralty) and the committee of appeals. By yearly election, from 1780 till 1784, he was a member of the governor's council, in which he held unrivalled influence, and in June, 1783, left his seat in congress and, although re-elected, declined to serve. In 1784 he declined the appointment of commissioner of the treasury, tendered by congress, but accepted a legislative assignment as judge of the Connecticut superior court, which he held until made a member of the Federal convention at Philadelphia in May, 1787. Here he was conspicuous in advocacy of the rights of the individual states, and it was on his motion that the words "National government" were expunged from the constitution and the words "Government of the United States" substituted. His name was not affixed to that document, because pressing domestic considerations compelled his return home as soon as all of the provisions of the constitution had been completed; but his force and energy were successful the next year in securing its ratification, against much opposition, in the Connecticut state convention.



*Oliver Ellsworth*

for him the title of "the Cerberus of the Treasury," and his abilities were strenuously exercised in building up the financial credit of the government, and for the encouragement and protection of manufactures. John Adams spoke of him as "the finest pillar of Washington's whole administration," and he was, by common consent, the Federalist leader in the senate. The mission of John Jay to England in 1794 was suggested by him, and by his influence Jay's treaty, though strenuously opposed in the house of representatives, was defended and approved by the senate. In March, 1796, he was appointed chief justice of the U. S. supreme court, and served with distinguished ability till 1799, when President Adams, on the recommendation of the senate, appointed him, with Patrick Henry and Gov. William R. Davie, an extraordinary commission to negotiate with France, the relations between which nation and the United States were then severely strained. On reaching Paris, 2 March, 1800, they found Napoleon Bonaparte at the head of the new republic, and soon concluded a satisfactory adjustment of all disputes. The negotiations and discussions were conducted almost exclusively by Judge Ellsworth, and secured all the points most essential to the securing of peace, including a recognition from France of the rights of neutral vessels, and an in-

demnity for depredations on American commerce. Ill health preventing his immediate return, Mr. Ellsworth sent home his resignation as chief justice and visited England, where, while trying the mineral springs at Bath and elsewhere, he became the recipient of marked attention from the court and from leading public men, as well as from the English bench and bar. After his return to his home in April, 1801, his impaired health decided him to remain free from the cares of public life, but in 1802 he was again elected a member of the governor's council, which acted as a supreme court of errors, being the final court of appeals in Connecticut from all inferior courts of state jurisdiction. In May, 1807, on a reorganization of the state judiciary, he was appointed chief justice of the supreme court, but failing health compelled his resignation within a few months, and he died soon afterward. His extraordinary endowments, accomplishments as an advocate, integrity as a judge, patriotism as a legislator and ambassador, and sincerity as a Christian, were fitly complemented by a fine personal presence and by manners at once plain, unaffected, and social, yet tinged with a courtliness and dignity which impressed all with whom he came in contact. In 1790 Yale, and in 1797 both Dartmouth and Princeton, conferred on him the degree of LL. D.—His son, **Henry Leavitt**, commissioner of patents, b. in Windsor, Conn., 10 Nov., 1791; d. in Fairhaven, Conn., 27 Dec., 1858, was graduated at Yale in 1810. After studying law under Judge Gould, at Litchfield, Conn., he settled first at Windsor and then at Hartford, where he remained eight or ten years. At the close of this period he accepted a government appointment, and went as resident commissioner among the Indian tribes to the south and west of Arkansas. From July, 1836, till May, 1848, he was U. S. commissioner of patents. His reports, especially those on the science of agriculture, were much prized. He afterward settled for a time as a land agent in Lafayette, Ind., but in 1857 returned to his native state and settled at Fairhaven. He published "Digest of Patents from 1770 to 1839" (1840).—Henry Leavitt's twin brother, **William Wolcott**, jurist, b. in Windsor, Conn., 10 Nov., 1791; d. in Hartford, 15 Jan., 1868, was graduated at Yale in 1810, studied law in Litchfield and Hartford, and was admitted to the bar in 1813. In the same year he married Emily, eldest daughter of Noah Webster, and established a successful practice in Hartford. In 1817, when his brother-in-law, Judge Williams, then the foremost lawyer at the Hartford bar, was elected to congress, he made Mr. Ellsworth his partner. In 1827 Mr. Ellsworth became professor of law in Trinity college, and held this office till his death. In 1829 he was elected to congress as a Whig, and served till 1834, when he resigned and returned to the practice of his profession. During his congressional service he was a member of the judiciary committee, and in this capacity took an active part in preparing and reporting measures to carry into effect President Jackson's proclamation against nullification. He prepared and reported for the committee the present law of copyright, after exhaustive and comparative research into the laws of the United States and other countries. He was also one of the committee to investigate the U. S. bank at Philadelphia. In 1838 he was chosen governor of Connecticut, and re-elected the three following years, during which period he twice declined an election to the U. S. senate. In 1847 he was elected by the legislature a judge of the superior court and of the supreme court of errors, and remained on the bench



till he reached the age of seventy, when his term expired by limitation. He received the degree of LL. D. from the University of New York in 1838. An oration delivered at his funeral by George A. Gould was published (Hartford, 1868).—Henry Leavitt's son, **Henry William**, lawyer and author, b. in Windsor, Conn., in 1814; d. in New Haven in August, 1864, was graduated at Yale in 1834, studied in the law-school, and removed to Indiana in 1835. He was chargé d'affaires to Sweden, 1845-'50, and after this counsel for Samuel F. B. Morse in suits connected with his telegraph patents. He was author of "Sketches of the Upper Wabash Valley, Indiana" (New York, 1838), and "American Swine Breeder" (1840), and was a contributor to the "Knickerbocker Magazine."

**ELLYSON, Henry Keeling**, journalist, b. in Richmond, Va., 31 July, 1823. He was apprenticed at an early age as a printer, and steadily rose in his calling. In 1854-'5 he served his native city in the Virginia legislature, from 1857 till 1865 was sheriff of Henrico county, and in 1870 was elected mayor of Richmond. He has long been connected, as associate proprietor and editor, with the Richmond "Dispatch," one of the most widely circulated journals in the south. Mr. Ellyson has been prominently identified with all the great enterprises of the Virginia Baptists for the past forty years, and as secretary of the state mission board he has performed a most valuable work. He is president of the trustees of Richmond college.

**ELMENDORE, Joachim**, b. in Rochester, Ulster co., N. Y., 26 March, 1827. He was graduated at Rutgers in 1850, and at the New Brunswick, N. J., theological seminary in 1853. He was licensed to preach by the Dutch Reformed church in Poughkeepsie in the same year, and had pastorates in Syracuse, Albany, and other places, till 1872, when he was called to Poughkeepsie, N. Y., where he remained until he removed to New York city in 1886. He was elected a trustee of Rutgers college in 1869. He is the author of several discourses, memoirs of Richard Varick De Witt and Alice Justina De Peyster (1872), and many addresses and contributions to periodical literature. The degree of D. D. was conferred upon him by Union.

**ELMENDORE, John James**, educator, b. in New York city, 27 June, 1827. He was graduated at Columbia in 1845, and entered the priesthood of the Protestant Episcopal church. In 1848 he became instructor of mathematics at Columbia, and in 1868 professor of philosophy and belles-lettres in Racine college, Wis. The degree of D. D. was conferred upon him by Columbia in 1866. His publications include "Manual of Rites and Ritual" (1867); "A History of Philosophy" (1876); and "Outlines of Logic" (1884).

**ELMER, Jonathan**, jurist, b. in Fairfield, Cumberland co., N. J., 29 Nov., 1745; d. in Burlington, N. J., 3 Sept., 1807. He was graduated in medicine at the University of Pennsylvania in 1771, and elected the next year a member of the American philosophical society. He began the practice of medicine, and afterward turned his attention to political affairs, raised a military company, was active in the committee of vigilance, entered the Provincial congress in 1776, and was a member of the committee that formed the first constitution of the state. He was a member of the National congress during the Revolution, and was a medical inspector of the army. After the establishment of independence he was for two years a member of the National house of representatives, and was a member of the upper house of the state legislature in 1780, and again in 1784. He was

high sheriff, and afterward surrogate, of Cumberland county, holding the latter office from 1784 till 1802. In 1787 he was elected to the presidency of the State medical society, and in 1789 was chosen to represent the state as a Federalist in the U. S. senate, resigning it in 1791. He was one of those who voted for establishing the seat of government on the Potomac. For many years after leaving the senate he devoted himself both to literary and legal pursuits, and was presiding judge of the county court of common pleas, which office he resigned in 1814.—His brother, **Ebenezer**, physician, b. in Cedarville, N. J., in 1752; d. in Bridgeton, N. J., 18 Oct., 1843, after receiving an academic education, studied medicine with his brother, and was admitted to practice. He entered the army as an ensign, and in 1777 was appointed surgeon of the 2d New Jersey regiment. He practised medicine in Bridgeton, N. J., was a member of the state house of representatives from 1789 till 1795, serving as speaker of the assembly in 1791 and 1795, and was thrice elected to congress, serving from 1801 till 1807. He was appointed collector of customs in Bridgeton in 1808. He was vice-president of the state council from 1807 to 1815, and held the office of vice-president of Burlington college from 1808 till 1817, and again from 1822 till 1832. During the war of 1812 he commanded a brigade of New Jersey militia on the eastern bank of the Delaware. He was president of the Society of the Cincinnati for New Jersey at the time of his death, and was the last survivor of the original members, as he was also the last surviving Revolutionary officer of New Jersey.—**Lucius Quintus Cincinnatus**, son of Ebenezer, jurist, b. in Bridgeton, N. J., 3 Feb., 1793; d. there, 11 March, 1883, was educated in the schools of his native town and at Woodbury, Bordentown, and at Philadelphia. He served in the militia during the war of 1812 as lieutenant of artillery, and was promoted to the rank of brigade major and inspector. In 1815 he studied law, was admitted to the bar of New Jersey, and practised in his native town, where he was prosecuting attorney for the state for many years, and was a member of the assembly from 1820 till 1823, and in the latter year acted as its speaker. In 1824 he was prosecutor of the pleas for Cumberland county, and in the same year he was made U. S. attorney for the state. He was elected a representative in congress, as a Democrat, in 1842, was appointed attorney-general of New Jersey in 1850, holding the office two years, and twice appointed justice of the state supreme court—in 1852, and again in 1859. In 1866 he retired from public life. He was president of the New Jersey Society of the Cincinnati when he died. Princeton gave him the degree of A. M. in 1824, and that of LL. D. in 1865. His published works were "A Digest of the Laws of New Jersey," which became known as "Nixon's Digest" (Newark, 1838; 4th ed., 1868); "Genealogical and Biographical Account of the Elmer Family" (Bridgeton, N. J., 1860); "History of Cumberland County" (1869); "History of the Constitution and Government of New Jersey, with Biographical Sketches of the Governors from 1776 till 1845" (1872); "Eulogium on Garrett D. Wall, delivered before the Bench and Bar of New Jersey" (1872); and several historical collections.

**ELMORE, Franklin Harper**, financier, b. in Laurens district, S. C., 16 Jan., 1799; d. in Washington, D. C., 29 May, 1850. He was the second son of Gen. John A. Elmore, a soldier of the Revolution. He was graduated at South Carolina college in 1819, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1821. From 1822 till 1836 he was solicitor



of the southern circuit. In 1824 he was appointed aide to Gov. Manning, with the rank of colonel. He married Harriet, the second daughter of President Taylor. He was elected trustee of the state in 1825, 1829, and 1833, was elected to congress in 1835, as a State-rights Democrat, and remained until 1839, when he was elected president of the bank of the state of South Carolina. To this office he was annually elected till April, 1850, when by the governor's appointment he became U. S. senator, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of John C. Calhoun, and his own life closed twenty-three days after he entered the senate. He had been selected in 1838, by the congressional delegation, to obtain authentic information concerning the anti-slavery movement; and the letters that passed between him and James G. Birney were printed, under the title of the "Elmore Correspondence."—His brother, **Rush**, jurist, b. in Alabama about 1810, was educated for the bar, served in the Mexican war, and in 1854 was appointed an associate justice of the U. S. court in Kansas, residing in Lecompton. He died during the civil war.

**ELMSLEY, John**, Canadian jurist, b. in England in 1762; d. in Montreal, 29 April, 1805. He was a nephew of the noted London bookseller of the same name. After serving for a time as puisne judge in Upper Canada, he became speaker of the legislative council of Lower Canada, and was a member of the executive council. In October, 1802, he was appointed chief justice.—His son, **John**, Canadian legislator, b. in Elmsley House, Toronto, in 1801; d. in Toronto, 8 Aug., 1863, entered the British navy, attained the rank of captain, and after his retirement from the service took a leading part in the public affairs of Upper Canada. He was called by royal mandamus to the legislative council, and sat as a member of that body until the union of the two provinces in 1840. On his marriage with Miss Sherwood, a Catholic lady of Toronto, he went over to the Church of Rome, and henceforth he was a munificent patron of Catholicism. He established the House of Providence at Toronto, and in a great measure was instrumental in founding the College of St. Michael in the same city. He also established the first Roman Catholic school in Upper Canada.

**ELPHINSTONE, George Keith**, Viscount, British naval officer, b. in Scotland in 1746; d. 10 March, 1823. He was made commander in 1772, and as post-captain he served in America in 1775–'6. During the American war he commanded the "Pearl," a frigate of 32 guns, participated in the attack on Mud Island, and at the capture of Charleston commanded a detachment of seamen. In 1782 he captured the French frigate "L'Aigle," of 40 guns. He obtained the rank of vice-admiral in 1795, and the same year captured Cape Town. In 1800 he was commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean, where he took Malta and Genoa. For his services in Egypt he was raised to the British peerage, as baron (1801), having for four years had the same title in the Irish peerage. In 1805 he was made admiral of the white, and in 1814 was created a viscount of the United Kingdom. He was a son-in-law of the noted Mr. and Mrs. Thrale, friends of Dr. Samuel Johnson.

**ELSBERG, Louis**, physician, b. in Iserlohn, Prussia, 2 April, 1836; d. in New York city, 19 Feb., 1885. He emigrated to Philadelphia with his parents in 1849, was educated in the public schools of that city, and was graduated at Jefferson medical college in 1857. For six months after graduation he was resident physician at Mount Sinai hospital, New York. He then studied in

Europe for a year, and on his return introduced medical laryngoscopy into the United States. He settled in New York city, delivered a course of lectures at University medical college in 1861, and in 1862 established the first public clinic for diseases of the throat. This was his specialty, and he contributed largely to the literature of the subject, both by lectures and published papers. In 1865 a prize gold medal was awarded by the American medical association to his essay on "Laryngoscopic Surgery, illustrated in the Treatment of Morbid Growths within the Larynx." From 1880 till 1884 he published the "Archives of Laryngology," a quarterly, and "A Complete Manual of Throat Diseases." He also wrote many essays on subjects pertaining to music, general literature, and science, among which are the "Discovery of a New Kind of Resultant Tones," "Explanation of Musical Harmony," "The Preservation of Organic Molecules," and on "The Plastidule Hypothesis."

**ELSON, Louis Charles**, musical critic, b. in Boston, Mass., 17 April, 1848. His theoretical knowledge of music was mostly gained from Carl Gloggnier, under whom he studied at the Conservatory of music in Leipsic. In 1876 he became a contributor to the "Musician and Artist," and in 1877 began contributing to the "Vox Humana," of which he became editor in 1879. He is chiefly known as one of the editors of the Boston "Musical Herald," and through his criticisms in the Boston "Courier." He has contributed articles to the Boston "Transcript," New York "Tribune," and "St. Nicholas" magazine, and has translated and arranged over two thousand German, French, and Italian songs. He has composed songs in the style of the German Lied, has published "Curiosities of Music" and "German Songs and Song-Writers," and is now (1887) engaged in preparing a "History of German Song."

**ELTON, John Prince**, manufacturer, b. in Watertown, Conn., 24 April, 1809; d. in Waterbury, Conn., 10 Nov., 1864. His education was received in the public schools and in the academy at Farmington, Conn. In March, 1832, he went into business in Waterbury, Conn., and in January, 1833, his firm began the manufacture of brass wire, being the first in the country to take up that industry. In 1836 the manufacture of brass and copper tubing was begun. In 1840, 1849, 1851, and 1863 he served in the state legislature. In 1858 he engaged in private banking, under the style of the Elton loan and trust company, and after his death the business was organized into a joint stock company. In 1864 he was a presidential elector.

**ELTON, Romeo**, clergyman, b. in Ellington, Conn., in 1790; d. in Boston, 5 Feb., 1870. He spent his early days on his father's farm, and was graduated at Brown in 1813. He studied theology, was ordained in June, 1817, pastor of the 1st Baptist church in Rhode Island, and in 1824 held a charge in Windsor, Vt. Failing health obliged him to resign each pastorate. After his resignation at Newport he was called to the chair of Latin and Greek at Brown in 1825, and passed two years in Europe in preparing himself for the duties of the professorship. Resigning in 1843, he visited England, and resided in Exeter until 1867, and in Bath two years. On returning to this country, he was again pastor in Rhode Island and Connecticut, resumed his residence in England after two or three years, and returned to the United States again in 1869, and was a pastor in Boston. He was one of the editors of the "Eclectic Review," and received the degree of D. D. from Nashville university in 1842. Among other bequests that Dr. Elton made



was one of \$20,000 to establish a professorship of natural philosophy at Brown, and nearly as much to Columbian college, D. C., to establish a professorship of intellectual and moral philosophy. He also endowed some scholarships in Brown university. His published works include "Callender's Century Sermon," edited with copious notes and sketches; the "Works of Jonathan Maxcy, D. D.," first president of Brown university, with an introductory memoir (New York, 1844); and a "Life of Roger Williams, the Earliest Legislator." The latter work contains much original matter, particularly the letters of Mrs. Sadlier, daughter of Sir Edward Coke, to Roger Williams.—His second wife, **Prothesia S. Goss**, b. in England about 1800; d. there in 1867, wrote "The Philanthropist," "Spirit of Sectarianism," and "The Piedmontese Envoy, or the Men, Manners, and Religion of the Commonwealth" (1844).

**ELUYAR Y SUVISA** (erroneously written **D'ELHUYART**), **Fausto de** (ay-loo-yar'-ee-soo-vee'-sah), Spanish chemist, b. in Logroño, Spain, 11 Oct., 1757; d. in Madrid in 1833. After studying in Spain, he went to Paris, devoted himself to natural science, and was appointed professor of mineralogy at the seminary of Vergara when he was scarcely nineteen years old. Two years afterward he was sent by the Royal basque society to make special studies in the mineralogical academy of Freiberg, Saxony, and in the mineral region of that country, whence he returned in 1781 to Vergara, and again occupied his chair. During 1783-'4, by order of the government, he made scientific explorations of the mountains of Biscay and Navarra, and, in company with his brother Juan (who was afterward director-general of mines in New Granada, and died there), analyzed the German wolfram ore, discovering the new metal called tungsten in 1785. In the same year he was sent by the Spanish government to study the new method of amalgamation, used by Born in Hungary, where he remained two years, and married in 1786 the daughter of Maria Theresa's privy counsellor, Raab. In 1788 he went to New Spain as president of the royal supreme court of mines, taking with him twenty-five German miners, to teach the new method of amalgamation. He improved and enlarged the mines of Zacatecas, Guanajuato, Sombrerete, Bolaños, Real del Monte, Regla, and Pachuca, and in 1792 established in the city of Mexico the Royal college of mines, taking the chair of chemistry until a special professor could be obtained. During his presidency he established a complete chemical laboratory, a physical cabinet, and collections of minerals and of models of machinery constructed in Mexico of beautiful native woods. Humboldt visited the college in 1803, and admired its completeness and scientific merits. Eluyar's distinguished qualities were so much appreciated that, in 1797, when his term of nine years was about to expire, the junta general of the vice-royalty petitioned the king to reappoint him, with the rank of minister of the royal council of commerce, mines, and mints for New Spain. After the rebellion of Iturbide and the independence of Mexico, Eluyar returned to Spain, and was there appointed general director and member of the council of mines (1823), which place he held until his death. Eluyar was the inventor of a hydraulic machine and the author of several works on mineralogy, mining, and mints, the principal ones being "Descubrimiento de un nuevo metal hecho en el análisis del Wolfram" (printed by the Basque society); "Tratado sobre la nueva amalgamación del concejero Born" (printed by the Mineralogical society of Germany);

"Plan y distribución para el Colegio Seminario de minería de Méjico"; "Memoria sobre noticias de minas" (1793); "Sobre una nueva máquina hidráulica del autor" (1805); "Discursos sobre la importancia y subsistencia del Real cuerpo de la minería en Nueva España" (1815); "Disertación sobre recoger la moneda provisional, y sobre las casas de moneda provinciales"; "Discursos sobre la minería, su gobierno en general, su estado actual en Nueva España y su conveniente reforma"; and "Indagaciones sobre el sistema de amonedación observado en Nueva España, su actual estado y producto" (1818).

**ELWYN, Alfred Langdon**, philanthropist, b. in Portsmouth, N. H., 9 July, 1804; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 15 March, 1884. He was a grandson of John Langdon, the first continental governor of New Hampshire. Alfred was graduated at Harvard in 1823, studied medicine abroad in 1824-'9, and, on his return, at the University of Pennsylvania, where he received his degree in 1831. Dr. Elwyn never practised his profession, but became widely known as a philanthropist. He was the originator of the Pennsylvania agricultural society and farm-school, and its president in 1850, and was also at various times president of the Pennsylvania institution for the instruction of the blind, of the Training-school for feeble-minded children, and of the Society for the prevention of cruelty to animals. He published "Bonaparte," a poem (Philadelphia, 1848); "Glossary of Supposed Americanisms" (1860); "Letters to the Hon. John Langdon, during and after the Revolution" (1880); "Melancholy, and its Musings" (1881); and "A Few Hints to the City on Intemperance."

**ELY, Alfred**, clergyman, b. in West Springfield, Mass., 8 Nov., 1778; d. in Monson, Mass., 6 July, 1866. He was graduated at Princeton in September, 1804, and elected a tutor in that college, where he remained one year. He then returned to West Springfield, entered on the study of theology, was licensed to preach in February, 1806, and ordained the following December. His pastorate was remarkable for its success as well as for lasting through his life. He was one of the earliest trustees of Amherst college, and in that office assisted in sustaining the institution in the difficulties and discouragements of its early history. He was elected in 1840 a corporate member of the American board of foreign missions. Several of his sermons have been published.

**ELY, Alfred**, lawyer, b. in Lyme, New London co., Conn., 18 Feb., 1815. He received an academic education, removed to Rochester, N. Y., in 1835, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1841, and began practice in Rochester. Mr. Ely was elected to congress as a Republican in 1858, and served from 5 Dec., 1859, till 3 March, 1863. He went as a civilian spectator to the battle-field of Bull Run in July, 1861, where he was captured by the Confederates and put into Libby prison, Richmond. After nearly six months' confinement he was exchanged for Charles J. Faulkner, the American minister to France, who had been imprisoned for disloyalty. During his term of imprisonment he kept a diary, which was edited by Charles Lanman, with the title "Journal of Alfred Ely, a Prisoner of War in Richmond" (New York, 1862).

**ELY, Ezra Stiles**, clergyman, b. in Lebanon, Conn., 13 June, 1786; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 18 June, 1861. He was graduated at Yale college in 1803, studied theology with his father, Rev. Zebulon Ely, and was ordained pastor of the Presbyterian church in Colchester, Conn., in 1806. He was then chaplain of the New York city hospital, subsequently pastor of the Pine street church,

Philadelphia, till 1844, and of the Northern Liberties church in that city till 1851, when he had a paralytic shock. He undertook to establish a college and theological seminary in Missouri, in 1834, but reverses discontinued his efforts while others carried on the work. He was one of the founders and trustees of Jefferson medical college, for, in its pecuniary straits he bought the lot and erected the building where the institution now stands. He was active in works of benevolence, giving during his life about \$50,000 to various institutions, including Jefferson medical college and Marion college, Mo. Washington college, Tenn., gave him the degree of D. D. Dr. Ely edited gratuitously for several years a religious paper called the "Philadelphian." He published a memoir of his father, Rev. Zebulon Ely; "Visits of Mercy"; "The Contrast"; "Ely's Journal"; "Sermons on Faith"; "The Science of the Human Mind" (1819); "Contrast between Calvinism and Hopkintianism" (1811); and "Endless Punishment" (1835). He also edited, with William McCorkle and Rev. Gregory Bedell, a "Collateral Bible, or Key to the Holy Scriptures" (3 vols., Philadelphia, 1826-'8); and left in manuscript a "History of the Churches of Philadelphia."

**ELY, Richard Theodore**, political economist, b. in Ripley, N. Y., 13 April, 1854. After attending the New York state normal school, he was graduated at Columbia in 1876, and, as holder of the graduate fellowship of letters in that institution, studied at Heidelberg university, Germany, in 1876-'9, receiving the degree of Ph. D. in the latter year. Since 1885 he has been associate in political economy at Johns Hopkins, secretary of the American economic association, and has also served as tax commissioner of Maryland since 1885. He has contributed to periodical literature, and has published "French and German Socialism in Modern Times" (New York, 1883); "The Past and Present of Political Economy" (Baltimore, 1884); "The Labor Movement in America" (New York, 1886). He has also edited, with an introduction, "Co-operation in America" (Baltimore, 1887).

**ELY, Samuel Rose**, clergyman, b. in West Springfield, Mass., 29 Dec., 1803; d. in Roslyn, L. I., 11 May, 1873. He was graduated at Williams in 1830, studied theology at Princeton, and held Presbyterian pastorates in Carmel, N. Y., and East Hampton, Brooklyn, and Roslyn, L. I. He received the degree of D. D. from Columbia in 1865.

**ELY, William G.**, soldier, b. about 1835. At the beginning of the civil war he enlisted as a private for the three months' call, went out again as lieutenant-colonel of the 6th Connecticut infantry, and was afterward elected colonel of the 18th regiment. On 13 June, 1863, in charge of the 2d brigade, he advanced upon the Fort Royal pike, and, while in action, was made a prisoner. He was confined in Libby prison, Richmond, Va., till the following February, when, with 108 other officers, he escaped through the famous tunnel dug under Twentieth street. About fifty of the party were recaptured, among them Col. Ely, in a state of great exhaustion. He was taken by cavalry forty-two miles out, after being absent four days, and returned to the prison. A few weeks later he was paroled, and returned north, his exchange following. On 17 May, 1864, he rejoined his regiment, and commanded it at the battle of Piedmont on 4 June, 1864. On 18 June, in the advance toward Lynnhburg, he was wounded in the throat and temporarily disabled. In August he was assigned to the command of a brigade, and in September was brevetted a brigadier-general.

**ELY, William Mather**, politician, b. in Binghamton, N. Y., in 1818; d. there, 5 Feb., 1872. He was educated at Amherst college, but was not graduated. After leaving college he followed mercantile pursuits for a time, but afterward engaged in farming, and was for several years president of the State agricultural society. In 1868 he was elected to the legislature, and served till his death. He was an industrious legislator, and had acquired extensive knowledge of state affairs.

**ELZEY, Arnold**, soldier, b. in Somerset county, Md., 18 Dec., 1816; d. in Baltimore, Md., 21 Feb., 1871. His name was originally Arnold Elzey Jones, but he dropped the last name shortly after his graduation at the U. S. military academy in 1837. He was assigned to the 2d artillery, and served in the Florida war of 1837-'8 and in the Canada border disturbances. During the Mexican war he was brevetted captain for gallantry at Contreras and Churubusco, and was also at Fort Brown, Vera Cruz, Cerro Gordo, San Antonio, Molino del Rey, Chapultepec, and the capture of the city of Mexico. He became captain in the 2d artillery, 14 Feb., 1849, and served against the Seminoles in 1849-'50 and 1856. On 25 April, 1861, he resigned and entered the Confederate service, with the rank of colonel. At the first battle of Bull Run he was senior colonel of Kirby Smith's brigade, and in the afternoon after Gen. Smith was wounded, led a successful charge, for which he was complimented by Gen. Beauregard, and promoted on the field to a brigadier-generalship by Jefferson Davis. He commanded a brigade through Stonewall Jackson's valley campaign, was wounded and had his horse shot under him at Port Republic, and at Cold Harbor was shot through the head. This last wound prevented him from seeing any more active service, but after his recovery he was promoted to major-general, and commanded the department of Richmond till just before the close of the war, when he joined Hood in Georgia, and was with him at Chattanoga. After the close of the war he retired to a farm near Jessup's Cut, Anne Arundel co., Md.

**EMANGARD, or ESMANGARD, Charles**, West Indian jurist, b. in Port au Prince, Hayti, in 1755; d. in Paris in 1837. He studied in the Jesuit college of Port au Prince, and after graduation he was appointed substitute judge of the police court of his native city, where his father was president of the civil court. Young Emangard began to administer equal justice to all without regard to persons, and thereby made enemies of the rich proprietors of the island. His first offence against the privileged classes was the condemnation of a rich planter to a large fine for maltreating his slaves. In 1780 Emangard volunteered as counsel for Elmira, a mulatto girl who had been emancipated by her former master at his death, but had been detained and atrociously tortured by his widow, out of jealousy. The woman, Madame de Laureal, was arrested, and, as the feeling on both sides ran high, she was sent to France for an impartial hearing. The case was submitted in privy council to the king, who ordered the widow's estate to be confiscated and given to Elmira; and as Emangard's position in Port au Prince had become untenable in consequence, he was promoted judge of the civil court of the island of Martinique. At the outbreak of the rebellion of the negroes in Santo Domingo in 1800 he was sent by the government to that island, where he was the means of saving from death a great number of prominent proprietors, some of them formerly his enemies. Bonaparte, in recompense, promoted



him judge of the supreme court of Santo Domingo, and when this island was finally lost to France, he became president of the court of Martinique, which position he held till 1827. He then removed to Paris, and, on the accession of Louis Philippe, was appointed member of the state council. He published "De la marine française" (Paris, 1800); "Des colonies françaises, et en particulier de Saint Domingue" (1802); "La vérité sur les affaires d'Haiti," published at the expense of the former planters of the French part of the island, as Eman-gard had sustained their right to an indemnity (1833); and "Nouvel avis aux colons de Saint Domingue sur le payement de l'indemnité" (1836).

**EMBURY, James Crawford**, clergyman, b. in Knox county, Ind., 2 Nov., 1834. He is of African descent, and was brought up on a farm. He was admitted to the ministry of the African Methodist Episcopal church in 1863, was elected by the general conference of his church in 1876 to be secretary of education, and chosen also financial secretary in 1878. He was a member of the Methodist ecumenical conference at London in 1881, and of the Baltimore centennial conference of 1884. In the latter year he was made general manager of the publishing department of his church. He is the author of "Condition and Prospects of the Colored American" (Kansas City, Mo.).

**EMBURY, Emma Catherine**, author, b. in New York city in 1806; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 10 Feb., 1863. She was the daughter of Dr. James R. Manley of New York city, and in 1828 became the wife of Daniel Embury, afterward president of the Atlantic bank of Brooklyn. From girlhood to the time of her death she was a frequent contributor to various periodicals, in many of them over the pen-name "Ianthé." Her printed volumes include "Guide and other Poems" (New York, 1828); "Female Education"; "The Blind Girl and other Tales"; "Glimpses of Home Life"; "Token of Flowers"; "Pictures of Early Life"; "Nature's Gems, or American Wild Flowers" (1845); "Love's Token Flowers" (1846); "The Waldorf Family, a Grandfather's Legend" (1848); "Poems" (1869).

**EMBURY, Philip**, preacher, b. in Ballygaran, Ireland, 21 Sept., 1729; d. in Camden, Washington co., N. Y., in August, 1775. His parents were members of the colony of Germans that emigrated from the Palatinate to Ireland early in the eighteenth century, and in which Wesley labored with great success. Embury was educated at a school near Ballygaran, and learned the carpenter's trade. He was converted on Christmas day, 1752, became a local preacher in 1758, and in 1760 came to New York and worked at his trade. In common with his fellow-emigrants, he began to lose interest in religious matters, and did not preach in New York till 1766, when, moved by the reproaches of Barbara Heck, sometimes called the "foundress of American Methodism," he began to hold services first in his own house on Barrack street, now Park place, and then in a rigging loft on what is now William street. The congregation thus formed was probably the first Methodist congregation in the United States, though it is a disputed question whether precedence should not be given to Robert Strawbridge, who began laboring in Maryland about this time. The first Methodist church was built under Embury's charge in 1768, on the site of the present John street church, and he himself worked on the building as a carpenter, and afterward preached there gratuitously. He resigned in 1769 and went to Camden, N. Y., where he continued to work at his trade during the week, preaching every Sunday. He organized among

Irish emigrants at Ashgrove, near Camden, the first Methodist society within the bounds of what is now Troy conference. He died suddenly, in consequence of an accident in mowing, and was buried on a neighboring farm, but in 1832 his remains were removed to Ashgrove churchyard, and in 1866 to Woodland cemetery, Cambridge, N. Y., where in 1873 a monument to him was unveiled, with an address by Bishop Simpson.

**EMERIAU, Maurice Julien**, Comte, French naval officer, b. in Carhaix, Finistère, 20 Oct., 1762; d. in Toulon, 2 Feb., 1845. On his mother's side he belonged to a creole family of Santo Domingo, and was an extensive land-owner there and in the island of Martinique. At the age of sixteen he entered the royal navy as a volunteer, and took part in the war of American independence, distinguishing himself under Comte d'Estaing in the combats of the island of Grenada and of Savannah. He took part in twelve sieges, received three wounds, and in 1779 was rewarded with the rank of lieutenant. In 1792 he was given command of a corvette on the naval station of Santo Domingo, and while cruising in the waters of that island, as well as on the coast of the United States, he rendered important services during the revolt of the negroes. He was then promoted to captain, appointed chief of squadron, and commanded the first division, which formed the vanguard of the Egyptian expedition. For his brilliant services in the battle of Aboukir he was appointed rear-admiral, and was for some time maritime prefect of Toulon. In 1803 he was sent to Santo Domingo to re-establish communication with the south of the island, and successfully accomplished his mission, forcing Dessalines to raise the siege of Port au Prince. In 1803-'11 he had charge of the defence of the coast of the Mediterranean against the English, and rendered important services to his country. In 1811 he was appointed commander of a fleet of twenty-one vessels of the line and ten frigates, constructed and equipped under his personal inspection while he was prefect of Toulon. He had frequent engagements with the English fleets, and for three years never lost a ship. He was made vice-admiral in 1813, and in 1814 defended Toulon against the attack of a formidable fleet. Emeriau was made a peer of France by Napoleon in 1815, and by Louis Philippe in 1831. He was engaged in writing his memoirs when he died.

**EMERSON, Benjamin Dudley**, educator, b. in Hampstead, N. H., in 1781; d. in Jamaica Plain, now a part of Boston, 2 Oct., 1872. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1805, was a teacher in Newburyport, Mass., in 1810-'17, and afterward principal of the Adams grammar-school, Boston, for many years. He was associated with his brother Frederick in the preparation of school-books, and his spelling-books, readers, and arithmetics became widely popular. He also published an "Academical Speaker" (Boston). According to the provisions of his will, the bulk of his property was given for religious and educational purposes. In it he provided for the establishment of the Hampstead high-school, and left \$100,000 to Dartmouth college.—His brother, **Frederick**, author, b. in Hampstead, N. H., 28 Nov., 1788; d. in Boston, Mass., in 1857, was for many years a well-known teacher in Boston, and was for some time superintendent of schools there. He published a series of arithmetics, which were largely used in schools, including the "North American Arithmetic," in three parts (Boston, 1834).

**EMERSON, Benjamin Kendall**, naturalist, b. in Nashua, N. H., 20 Dec., 1843. He was gradu-



ated at Amherst in 1865, and then spent two years at the University of Göttingen, receiving the degree of Ph. D. in 1869. On his return to the United States he became instructor in geology and zoölogy in Amherst, and in 1872 was appointed professor of these branches. Dr. Emerson is a member of several scientific societies at home and abroad, and has contributed valuable geological papers to scientific journals.

**EMERSON, Brown**, clergyman, b. in Ashby, Mass., 8 Jan., 1778; d. in Salem, Mass., 25 July, 1872. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1802, received the degree of D. D. from that college in 1835, and at his death was its oldest graduate. After studying theology in Hancock, N. H., he was ordained, on 14 April, 1805, as Dr. Daniel Hopkins's colleague in the pastorate of the old South church, Salem, where he remained till his death, a period of sixty-seven years, being sole pastor from 1816 till 1849. Dr. Emerson was an able and vigorous preacher, and published various sermons, addresses, and orations, including a sermon on the fiftieth anniversary of his ordination.

**EMERSON, Charles Franklin**, educator, b. in Chelmsford, Mass., 28 Sept., 1843. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1868, becoming at once instructor in gymnastics, and also instructor in mathematics in the agricultural department. In 1869 he became instructor in mathematics in the college proper, and in 1872 associate professor of natural philosophy, succeeding in 1878 to full possession of that chair. His work has consisted largely in the development of the physical laboratory in Dartmouth, for which purpose he travelled extensively through Europe during 1883-'4. He is a fellow of the American association of the advancement of science, and is an occasional contributor to scientific literature.

**EMERSON, Charles Noble**, lawyer, b. in Williamstown, Mass., 6 Feb., 1821; d. in New York city, 15 April, 1869. He was graduated at Williams in 1840, studied law and was admitted to the bar there, and served in the civil war, advancing to the rank of major of volunteers. He delivered a poem before the alumni of Williams college in 1860. He was appointed assessor of internal revenue in Massachusetts in 1865, and published a "Handbook of the Internal Revenue" (Springfield, 1868).

**EMERSON, George Barrell**, educator, b. in Kennebunk, Me., 12 Sept., 1797; d. in Newton, Mass., 14 March, 1881. He was graduated at Harvard in 1817, and soon afterward took charge of an academy in Lancaster, Mass. He was tutor in mathematics and natural philosophy in Harvard in 1819-'21, and in the latter year was chosen principal of the English high-school for boys in Boston, after declining the professorship of mathematics in Harvard. In 1823 he opened a private school for girls in the same city, and conducted it until 1855, when he retired from professional life. In 1831 he assisted in organizing the Boston society of natural history, of which he became president in 1837. He was instrumental in getting the legislature to authorize the geological survey of the state, and took charge with Dr. Dewey of the botanical department of the survey, under appointment from Gov. Everett. Mr. Emerson was also president of the American institute of instruction, and aided in securing the establishment of the state board of education. He passed forty years of his life in teaching, thirty-four of which were spent in Boston. He received the degree of LL. D. from Harvard in 1859, and was a member and associate of many learned bodies. He wrote the second part of the "School and School-master" (New

York, 1842), of which the first part was written by Bishop Potter, of Pennsylvania. A copy of this work was placed in every school in the states of New York and Massachusetts. He was also the author of several lectures on education, and a contributor to various periodicals, and published a "Report on the Trees and Shrubs growing naturally in the Forests of Massachusetts" (Boston, 1846); a "Manual of Agriculture" (1861); and "Reminiscences of an Old Teacher" (1878).

**EMERSON, Gouverneur**, physician, b. in Kent county, Del., in 1796; d. 2 July, 1874. He was graduated in medicine at the University of Pennsylvania in 1816, and began practice in Philadelphia in 1820, but spent many years in retirement on a farm, where he devoted himself to peach-culture, and gave much attention to the subject of fertilizers. He wrote extensively on the subject of vital statistics, and contributed to the "American Journal of the Medical Sciences," in 1827-'48, tables of the mortality of Philadelphia from 1807 till 1848, showing, among other things, the excessive mortality of males during childhood. He also adapted Cuthbert W. Johnson's "Farmers and Planters' Encyclopædia of Rural Life" (London, 1842) to the United States (Philadelphia, 1853), and published a translation of Le Play's treatise on the "Organization of Labor." He also contributed numerous scientific papers to the proceedings of the American philosophical society, of which he became a member in 1833.

**EMERSON, James E.**, machinist, b. in Maine, 2 Nov., 1823. His youth was spent in farming and working in saw-mills, and he was a carpenter in Bangor for several years. In 1850 he removed to Lewiston, where he established a manufactory for making wood-working machinery, and while engaged in this business made his first invention. This was a machine for boring, turning, and cutting the heads on the spools or bobbins that are used in cotton factories, and did the same work that formerly required three machines. In 1852 he removed to California, where he was first employed as superintendent of a saw-mill, and afterward became a proprietor of mills in various counties of that state. Here he proved the advantages of circular saws with movable teeth. For several years he was occupied in the introduction of his new saws, but subsequently returned to the east and manufactured edge tools in Trenton, N. J., receiving large contracts for swords and sabres from the government during the civil war. He afterward became the superintendent of the American saw company, which was organized to manufacture his circular saws with movable teeth. A circular saw 88 inches in diameter, and costing \$2,000, was exhibited by this company at the Paris exposition of 1867. Among his miscellaneous inventions are a combined anvil, shears, and punching machine (1866), and a swage for spreading saw-teeth to a uniform width and shape, and cutting the edge at a single operation.

**EMERSON, John Smith**, missionary, b. in Chester, N. H., 28 Dec., 1800; d. in Waialua, Oahu, Sandwich Islands, 28 March, 1867. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1826, at Andover theological seminary in 1830, and was ordained in May, 1831, having acted for a year as agent of the American board of commissioners for foreign missions. He had studied with the intention of becoming a missionary in India, but, yielding to a special call from the Sandwich Islands, sailed in November, 1831, for Honolulu, and was pastor of the Congregational church at Waialua from 1832 till 1864 with the exception of the years 1842-'6, when he



was professor in the seminary at Lahainaluna and pastor of the church at Kaanapali. He visited the United States in 1860, and took the degree of M. D. there. He baptized nearly 1,200 persons during his pastorate. He published five volumes of elementary works, three of them in the Hawaiian language, and, while at Lahainaluna, was joint author, with Rev. Artemas Bishop, of an "English-Hawaiian Dictionary," based on Webster's abridgment (Lahainaluna, 1845).—His wife, **Ursula Sophia Newell**, b. in Nelson, N. H., 27 Sept., 1806, married Mr. Emerson in 1831, and gave him efficient aid in his work.

**EMERSON, Joseph**, educator, b. in Hollis, N. H., in 1777; d. in Wethersfield, Conn., in 1833. He was graduated at Harvard in 1798, and was tutor there in 1801-'3, meanwhile studying theology. He was pastor of Beverly, Mass., in 1803-'16, and delivered there a course of historical lectures. After visiting the south, and delivering and publishing "Lectures upon the Millennium," he established an academy in Byfield, Mass., and afterward lectured on astronomy in Boston. He taught school and was pastor at Saugus, Mass., in 1821-'3, but in the latter year moved to Charleston, S. C., for his health. After returning to Saugus he gave up ministerial duties in 1825 and engaged in teaching in Wethersfield, Conn. During his residence there he again visited Saugus, and delivered lectures on Pollok's "Course of Time." He published an edition of "Watts on the Mind."—His brother, **Ralph**, clergyman, b. in Hollis, N. H., 18 Aug., 1787; d. in Rockford, Ill., 20 May, 1863, was graduated at Yale in 1811, and at Andover theological seminary in 1814, and, after holding a tutorship in Yale for two years, was ordained, 12 June, 1816, as pastor of the 1st Congregational church at Norfolk, Conn., where he remained till 1829. He was professor of ecclesiastical history and pastor at Andover from 1829 till 1853, then removed to Newburyport, and in 1858 to Rockford, Ill., where he remained till his death, also lecturing at the Chicago theological seminary. Yale gave him the degree of D. D. in 1830. He contributed largely to religious periodicals, published a "Life of Rev. Joseph Emerson," his brother (Boston, 1834), and translated, with notes, Wiggins's "Augustinianism and Pelagianism" (Andover, 1840).

**EMERSON, Luther Orlando**, musician, b. in Parsonsfield, Me., 3 Aug., 1820. He began the study of music at the age of twenty-four, and has devoted himself to teaching singing-classes and to writing vocal school-exercises and church music, in Boston, Salem, and West Greenfield, Mass. Mr. Emerson is well known as the conductor of numerous musical festivals and conventions in all parts of the Union. Besides occasional pieces in the form of sheet-music, he has written and compiled many collections of church music. Among them "The Romberg Collection" (Boston, 1853); "The Golden Wreath" (1857); "The Golden Harp" (1858); "The Sabbath Harmony" (1860); "The Harp of Judah" (1863); "Merry Chimes" (1865); "Jubilate" (1866); and sundry other collections.

**EMERSON, Ralph Waldo**, author, b. in Boston, Mass., 25 May, 1803; d. in Concord, Mass., 27 April, 1882. He was the second of five sons of the Rev. William Emerson, minister of the 1st church, Boston. His grandfather at the sixth remove, Rev. Joseph Emerson, of Mendon, Mass., married the granddaughter of Rev. Peter Bulkeley, who was one of the founders of Concord, Mass., and minister of the first church there. Joseph's grandson, of the same name, was pastor at Malden, and married a daughter of the Rev. Samuel Moody, of

York, Me., and three of the sons of this union were clergymen; among them William, Ralph Waldo's grandfather, who presided over the church in Concord at the time of the first battle of the Revolutionary war, which took place close by the minister's manse. This grandfather also had married the daughter of a minister, the Rev. Daniel Bliss, his predecessor in the pulpit at Concord. Thus the tendency and traditions of Ralph Waldo Emerson's ancestry were strong in the direction of scholarly pursuits and religious thought. His family was one of those that constitute, as Dr. Holmes says, the "academic races" of New England. His father (see **EMERSON, WILLIAM**) was a successful but not popular preacher, whose sympathies were far removed from Calvinism. He published several sermons, and was editor of the "Monthly Anthology" from 1805 till 1811, a periodical that had for contributors John Thornton Kirkland, Joseph S. Buckminster, John S. J. Gardiner, William Tudor, and Samuel C. Thacher. It was largely instrumental in developing a taste for literature in New England, and led to the establishment of the "North American Review." The mother of Waldo was a woman "of great patience and fortitude, of the serenest trust in God, of a discerning spirit, and the most courteous bearing." He strongly resembled his father. His aunt, Mary Moody Emerson, a woman of high intellectual attainments, was one of his early companions; and in some printed extracts from her journals a mode of thought and expression remarkably similar to that of the now celebrated essayist is traceable. His youngest brother, Charles Chauncey, who died young, in 1834, was distinguished by a singularly pure and sweet character, and contributed to the "Harvard Register" three articles in which there are passages strikingly like portions of the essays afterward produced by Ralph Waldo. The latter concentrated in himself the spiritual and intellectual tendencies of several generations. He entered the grammar-school at the age of eight, and the Latin-school, under Master Gould, in 1815; but neither here nor at Harvard did he show unusual ability. After leaving college he engaged in teaching, and began the study of theology under the direction of Dr. Channing, although not regularly enrolled at the Cambridge divinity-school. He read Plato, Augustine, Tillotson, Jeremy Taylor, and had from boyhood been an enthusiast regarding Montaigne's essays, of which he said: "It seems to me as if I had myself written the book in some former life." In 1826 he was "approved to preach" by the Middlesex association of ministers; but his health forced him to pass the winter in South Carolina and Florida. He was ordained in March, 1829, as colleague of Rev. Henry Ware, Jr., in the pastorate of the 2d church, Boston, and succeeded to Ware's place within eighteen months. His preaching was eloquent, simple, and effective. He took part actively in the city's public affairs, and showed a deep interest in philanthropic movements, opening his church, also, to the anti-slavery agitators. In 1832, however, he resigned his pastorate, and did not thereafter regularly resume ministerial labors. Having decided that the use of the elements in the communion was a mistaken formality—the true communion, as he thought, being purely spiritual—he refused to make the compromise proposed, that he should put his own construction on the Lord's supper, leaving his congregation to retain their view. The parting with his flock was friendly, and, although long misunderstood in certain quarters, he always maintained a strong sympathy with Christianity. For several



years he had been writing poetry, but he published no literary work during the term of his pastorate. The poem "Good-bye, Proud World," incorrectly attributed to the date of his resignation, was written before he entered the ministry. Excepting this piece, little poetry of his early period has been given to the world. He had married, in 1829, Miss Ellen Louisa Tucker, who died in February, 1832. In 1833 he went to Europe for his health, visiting Sicily, Italy, and France, and preaching in London and Edinburgh. At this time he met Coleridge, Wordsworth, and Thomas Carlyle, forming with the last-named writer an enduring friendship, which is one of the most interesting in literary annals. It resulted in a correspondence, which was continued for thirty-six years, and has been published under the editorship of Charles Eliot Norton (Boston, 1883). Returning to the United States in 1834, Mr. Emerson preached in New Bedford, declined a call to settle there, and went to Concord, where he remained. In the next winter he began lecturing, the subjects of his choice being, curiously enough, "Water" and "The Relation of Man to the Globe." But he soon found themes better suited to his genius, in a course of biographical lectures given in Boston, discussing Luther, Milton, Burke, Michael Angelo, and George Fox. Two of these were published in the "North American Review." This course was followed by ten lectures on English literature in 1835, twelve on the philosophy of history in 1836, and in 1837 ten on human culture. Much of the matter embraced in them was afterward remoulded and brought out in his later volumes of essays, or condensed into the rhythmic form of poems. Mr. Emerson married, in September, 1835, Miss Lidian Jackson, of Plymouth, Mass. He then left the "Old Manse," where he had been staying with Dr. Ripley, and moved into a house on the old Lexington road, along which the British had retreated from Concord in 1775. In this "plain, square, wooden house," surrounded by horse-chestnut and pine trees, with pleasant garden-grounds attached, he made his home for the rest of his life; and, through his presence there, the village became "the Delphi of New England." On 19 April, 1836, the anniversary of the Concord fight, Emerson's hymn, composed for the occasion and containing those lines which have since resounded almost as widely as the fame of the deed,

"Here once the embattled farmers stood,

And fired the shot heard round the world," was sung at the dedication of the battle-monument. In September of the same year his first book, "Nature," an idealistic prose essay in eight chapters—which had been written in the same room of the "Old Manse" in which Hawthorne afterward wrote his "Mosses"—was published anonymously in Boston. During the summer he had supplied the pulpit of the Concord Unitarian church for three months, and in the autumn he preached a while for a new society at East Lexington; but he refused to become its pastor, saying: "My pulpit is the lyceum platform." Doubts had arisen in his mind as to the wisdom of public prayer, the propriety of offering prayer for others, and the rightfulness of adhering to any formal worship. From this time his career became distinctively that of a literary man, although for several years he confined himself mainly to lecturing, and most of his prose writings were first given to the public orally. Carlyle had said to Longfellow that when Emerson came to Craigenputtock it was "like the visit of an angel." In 1836 he edited early sheets of Carlyle's "Sartor Resartus,"

and in 1838 three volumes of the same author's essays, all of these appearing in book-form in this country before they did so in England, and netting a comfortable sum for Carlyle. "Nature," similarly, met with considerable appreciation in England, but in the United States it took twelve years to sell 500 copies. The character of the book was both methodical and rhapsodical. It taught that the universe consists of nature and the soul, and that external nature serves four purposes—viz.: commodity, beauty, language, and discipline. It ministers to the senses; then to the love of beauty; then it gives us language—i. e., supplies words as the signs of natural facts, by which we interpret our own spirits. Natural laws applied to man become moral laws; and thus we perceive the highest use of nature, which is discipline. It trains reason, develops the intellect, and becomes the means of moral culture. Thus nature speaks always of spirit, suggests the idea of the absolute, teaches worship of God, whom we cannot describe, and shows us that nature itself is only an apparition of God. "The mind is a part of the nature of things," and God is revealed directly to the soul, spirit being present all through nature, but acting upon us through ourselves and not from without. In verbal style this treatise has great beauty, and rises to the plane of a prose poem; but the contents perplexed theologians. The author was accused of pantheism, though it is hard to see how the belief so named differs from the professed Christian doctrine of the omnipresence of God. Most of the practical people in the community regarded Emerson as crazy, revolutionary, or a fool who did not know his own meaning. Ex-president John Quincy Adams wrote concerning him in 1840: "After failing in the every-day vocations of a Unitarian preacher and school-master, he starts a new doctrine of transcendentalism, declares all the old revelations superannuated and worn out, and announces the approach of new revelations."

The term transcendentalists was somewhat vaguely applied to a number of writers, among whom Emerson was the chief; but they did not constitute a regularly organized group, and had no very well-defined aims in common that could warrant the classification. Emerson himself disclaimed it later, saying "there was no concert of *doctrinaires* to establish certain opinions or to inaugurate some movement in literature, philosophy, or religion . . . but only two or three men and women, who read alone, with some vivacity. Perhaps all of these were surprised at the rumor that they were a school or a sect, but more especially at the name of 'Transcendentalism.'" Nevertheless, the scholars and writers of the period under notice, who numbered considerably more than two or three, finally adopted the name that had been forced upon them by changing the name of a periodical gathering held by them from the "Symposium" to "The Transcendental Club." A period of new intellectual activity had begun about 1820, on the return of Edward Everett from Europe, laden with treasures of German thought, which he put into circulation. Gradually his influence, and that of Coleridge and Carlyle in England, produced a reaction against the philosophy of Locke and Bentham, which, denying all innate ideas, and insisting upon purely mechanical revelation, had hitherto ruled Unitarians in Old and New England. The reactionists affirmed the existence of innate ideas, and a faculty in man that transcends the senses and the understanding. Supported by Goethe's deep love of nature as a companion of man, and Wordsworth's conception of it as interfused with spirit, Emerson



made a new advance, reiterated the idea of a transcendent faculty, intuitive religion, and perception of God, and embodied in an original form the spiritual interpretation of nature. The Symposium, or Transcendental Club, began to meet in 1836, first at the house of Dr. George Ripley. Among the members were Emerson, Frederic H. Hedge, James Freeman Clarke, Convers Francis, Theodore Parker, Bronson Alcott, Rev. Cyrus A. Bartol, Orestes A. Brownson, Margaret Fuller, and Miss Elizabeth P. Peabody. Dr. Channing once attended, and was in sympathy with the club, which discussed religion, impersonality, justice, truth, mysticism, pantheism, and the development of American genius. In this last theme perhaps lay the germ of Emerson's oration, "The American Scholar," delivered before the Phi Beta Kappa society at Cambridge in August, 1837. This has been well called "our intellectual Declaration of Independence," an event without any former parallel in our literary annals. After eloquently describing the education and duties of the scholar, it protested against the prevailing subserviency to European taste, suspected the American freeman of being "timid, imitative, tame," and demanded that the individual man "plant himself indomitably on his instincts and there abide. . . . We will walk on our own feet; we will work with our own hands; we will speak our own minds. . . . A nation of freemen will for the first time exist, because each believes himself inspired by the Divine Soul which inspires all men." His friend, Bronson Alcott, having set up a school in Boston for teaching young children by methods based on a new theory of education, published in 1837 a book reporting his own conversations with the children on the gospels, which excited severe criticism, and Emerson defended him in the Boston "Courier." He was destined to rouse a much greater hostility himself by his address to the senior class in the Divinity college, Cambridge, 15 July, 1838. With great force and beauty of language he attacked the formalism of contemporary religion, and the traditional limited way of using the mind of Christ. "Men have come to speak of the revelation as somewhat long ago given and done, as if God were dead. . . . The soul is not preached. . . . It is the office of a true teacher to show us that God is, not was; that he speaketh, not spake. The true Christianity—a faith like Christ's in the infinitude of man—is lost." To each of the graduates he said: "Yourself a newborn bard of the Holy Ghost, cast behind you all conformity, and acquaint men at first hands with the Deity." The address, pronounced with strong conviction, led to lively controversy, in which Emerson took no part. Ten lectures were given by him, in the winter of 1838-'39, on "The Doctrine of the Soul," "Home," "The School," "Love," etc., followed later by "Man the Reformer," "The Method of Nature," and a "Lecture on the Times." In these he treated some of the reforms then agitated—temperance, anti-slavery, non-resistance, no government, and equal labor. Having come to hold the position of a religious reformer, he was looked to for sympathy with other reforms; but he dealt with them in the same spirit as with religion, and proceeded to reform the reformers. He pointed out that "reforms have their higher origin in an ideal justice, but they do not retain the purity of an idea." Their work "is done profanely, not piously; by management, by tactics, and by clamor." Any end pursued for itself, by the practical faculty, must become an offence. The end should be "inapprehensible to the

senses"; then it would always be a good, always giving health. Briefly, it was Emerson's mission not to do practical work for reforms, but to supply impulses and a high inspiration to the workers. In 1841 he lectured on "The Conservative," and the next year on "The Transcendentalist," saying that "transcendentalism" was simply modern idealism, and that the "new views" were the oldest of thoughts cast in a new mould. Yet, seven years before, he had consulted with others about establishing a journal to be known as "The Transcendentalist," and in July, 1840, it was begun, under the name of "The Dial." Emerson succeeded Margaret Fuller as the editor, and during its continuance, until April, 1844, published more than forty of his own pieces, prose and verse, in its columns. The poems included such famous ones as "The Problem," "Wood-notes," "The Sphinx," and "Fate." This periodical contained much delicate and valuable writing, but failed of pecuniary support. Associated as he was with the idealists, in the capacity of chief intellectual leader, he took a cordial interest in the semi-socialistic experiment at Brook Farm (1840 to 1847), with which some of the brightest New England men and women of that day were connected; but he did not join the community. Hawthorne, who was actually a member and lost money in the undertaking, has been much criticised for having viewed it independently; but Emerson, outside, held a similar neutral attitude, and wrote an account of the affair, in which, touching it humorously at points, he called it "a French Revolution in small, an Age of Reason in a patty-pan." In 1841 appeared the first volume of his essays, made up from lectures. It embraced "History," "Compensation," "Self-Reliance," "Heroism," "The Over-Soul," "Spiritual Laws," "Love," "Friendship," "Prudence," "Intellect," "Circles," and "Art." A second series was published in 1844, containing "Character," "Gifts," "Manners," "The Poet," "Politics," "New England Reformers," and a new one on "Nature." These made a favorable impression in France and England, and laid the basis of his lofty reputation in this country as a prose-writer. Two years later he collected in a volume of "Poems" his scattered metrical pieces, many of which had been printed in periodicals. He did not escape sharp criticism, but the circle of his admirers rapidly widened. A new periodical, "The Massachusetts Quarterly Review," began its career at Boston in 1847, edited by Theodore Parker, a disciple of Emerson, who expounded the "new views" in a more combative way; and Emerson wrote for it an "Editor's Address," inculcating a wise and sincere spirit in meeting the problems of the state, of slavery, and socialism. In October of that year he sailed to England on a lecturing tour, repeated a course on "Representative Men" in various places, read a special series in London on "The Mind and Manners in the Nineteenth Century," and lectured frequently in Scotland. He was enthusiastically received by large audiences, met a great number of the foremost men and women of the time, and was a guest in many private houses. In 1849 he returned home and published "Representative Men" (1850). Here he contributed to the "Memoirs" of Margaret Fuller Ossoli (1852) an account of her conversations in Boston and her Concord life. He also, having visited Paris while abroad, gave a lecture on "France," which has never been printed; and at the Woman's Rights convention in 1856 delivered an address that took advanced ground, for that date, in favor of larger liberty for women. In

this year the result of his observations in England was published in the volume entitled "English Traits," which gained cordial recognition both at home and abroad, and has been translated into several foreign languages. It is certainly the best analysis of the English people that has been written by an American, and probably the best produced in any country. The style is succinct and exact, sown with epigram, as in most of Emerson's writings; but, the purpose being more objective than that of his essays, the saving common sense that underlies all of his thinking is here brought constantly and predominantly into view. Previously to this publication he had given seven lectures in Freeman place chapel, Boston, and another in New York, and had also made addresses before the Anti-slavery society in both cities. While in the ministry he alone had opened a church to abolition speakers, and his sympathies were always on the side of emancipation. In 1835 he countenanced Harriet Martineau in her outspoken condemnation of slavery, and in the height of her unpopularity invited her to his house. Again, in 1844, he spoke stirringly on the anniversary of West Indian emancipation, and scourged his countrymen for tolerating negro servitude. His own plan was to buy the slaves, at a cost of \$2,000,000,000, and he put faith in moral and spiritual influences to remove the evil, rather than in legislation. He never formally united with the abolition party, but he encouraged it, and his influence was great. As the contest grew warmer, he rose to the emergency and took a more active part, even making campaign speeches for John G. Palfrey, who, having missed re-election to congress on account of his anti-slavery course in that body, was nominated as free-soil candidate for governor of Massachusetts. The assault on Charles Sumner by Preston S. Brooks called forth another vigorous speech. In November, 1859, he said before the Parker fraternity that John Brown, were he to be hanged, would "make the gallows glorious, like the cross." A few days afterward he spoke at a John Brown meeting at Tremont temple, with Wendell Phillips, and took part in another at Concord, and in still a third at Salem, Mass. In January, 1861, also, he addressed the Anti-slavery society at Boston, in the face of disturbance by a mob. Though he was not a chief agitator of the cause, these efforts, so alien to his retired habits as a student, poet, and meditative writer, made him a marked advocate of freedom.

The "Atlantic Monthly" made its first appearance in November, 1857, with James Russell Lowell as the editor, and Emerson became a contributor, printing in all twenty-eight poems and prose articles in the first thirty-seven volumes. "The Romany Girl," "Days," "Brahma," "Wald-einsamkeit," "The Titmouse," "Boston Hymn," "Saadi," and "Terminus," which are among his best-known poems, belong to this period; and in the "Atlantic" in 1858 appeared his essay on Persian poetry, which is instructive as to the influence of oriental verse upon Emerson's. He continued to lecture in different parts of the country, and at the Burns festival in Boston in January, 1859, made an after-dinner speech which is described as imbued with a passion uncommon in his utterances. Its effect on the assembly was said, by a competent judge who had heard the chief orators of the time, to have surpassed anything accomplished by them, and it seems to have indicated a reserve power in Emerson seldom suspected. In 1860 and 1862 he lost by death his friend Theodore Parker and his intimate com-

panion Thoreau, both of whom he celebrated in memorial addresses. The "Conduct of Life" was published in the former year—a series of essays on fate, power, wealth, culture, behavior, worship, considerations by the way, beauty, and illusions. With a diminished admixture of mysticism, it offered a larger proportion of practical philosophy, and stated the limitations of fate in life, while but reaffirming the liberty of the individual. Hitherto Emerson's books had sold very slowly; but of the "Conduct of Life" the whole edition, 2,500 copies, was sold in two days. This is an index of the great change that had occurred in the popular



estimate of him since the issuing of his first volume, "Nature," twenty-seven years before. He who had been feared as a revolutionist, or laughed at as erratic, was now, at the age of fifty-seven, accepted as a veritable prophet and sage. The people and the times had, in a measure, grown up to him. A new "Dial" having been established in Cincinnati about this time, he wrote for its pages. During the civil war he delivered a lecture on "American Civilization" at the Smithsonian institution in February, 1862; an address in Boston on the emancipation proclamation, September of the same year; and at Concord, 19 April, 1865, he pronounced a brief eulogy on Abraham Lincoln.

On 30 May, 1867, he attended at the organization of the Free religious association in Boston, and stated his view as to religion briefly thus: As soon as every man is apprised of the Divine presence in his mind, and sees that the law of duty corresponds with the laws of physical nature—that duty, social order, power of character, wealth of culture, perfection of taste, all draw their essence from this moral sentiment—"then we have a religion that exalts, that commands all the social and all the private action." Emerson passed many severe criticisms on his countrymen, publicly accused America of wanting in faith, hope, enthusiasm, and in a letter to Carlyle called it an intelligent but sensual, avaricious America. The war, with its heroisms and exhibitions of moral strength, gave him new courage, new belief in the national future. His Phi Beta Kappa oration of 1867 on "The Progress of Culture" expressed even more sanguine expectation than "The American Scholar," thirty years before. He received the degree of LL. D. from Harvard in 1866, and was elected to the board of overseers in 1867. He began to feel the approach of age, and in 1866 wrote the noble poem "Terminus."

"It is time to be old,  
To take in sail;

I trim myself to the storm of time,  
I man the rudder, reef the sail,  
Obey the voice at eve obeyed at prime."



Nevertheless, in the following year he brought out "May-Day," a long poem, the freshest and most youthful in tone of any that he had written, accompanied by many other pieces, some of which had appeared previously. In the next three years, 1868-'70, he read at Harvard a number of lectures on "The Natural History of the Mind," which have not been collected. The essays entitled "Society and Solitude" were published in 1870. They are noticeable for an easy, almost conversational tone, differing remarkably from the earlier published essays and "English Traits." The same is true of "Letters and Social Aims" (1875). Emerson's method of composition was to jot down notes from reading and observation, which were entered in a commonplace book, with a memorandum on the margin. From this he drew the material for his lectures, which, heard from the platform, were flowing in style and clear in sequence. When he prepared them for publication, much of the incidental matter and connecting links were struck out. The latest two volumes were arranged for the press when the author, growing old, gave them a less rigorous revision, and relied upon help from others. In 1870 and 1871 he wrote introductions to a translation of Plutarch's "Morals" and W. E. Channing's poem "The Wanderer." "Par-nassus," a collection of poems by British and American authors, was brought out, with a short introduction, in 1874. Emerson was nominated in the latter year for the lord-rectorship of Glasgow university by the independents, and was defeated by a vote of 500 in his favor against 700 for Benjamin Disraeli. In 1875 he made a short address at the unveiling of French's statue of "The Minute-Man" on the Concord battle-field. He responded to an invitation from two societies of the University of Virginia in 1876 by lecturing to them on "The Scholar." In March, 1878, he read a paper at the Old South church, Boston, on "The Fortune of the Republic," in which, commenting with sagacity on current tendencies in the national life, he said: "Let the passion for America cast out the passion for Europe." The same year he printed in the "North American Review" "The Sovereignty of Ethics"; in 1879 he read "The Preacher" in Divinity college, Cambridge, and an essay on "Superlatives" was published in "The Century" magazine for February, 1882, shortly before his death. Two posthumous volumes of essays and reminiscences have appeared: "Miscellanies," and "Lectures and Biographical Sketches"; and many brief poems heretofore unpublished have been included in a new edition.

In July, 1872, Emerson's house at Concord was partly destroyed by fire. This shock hastened the decline of his mental powers, which had already set in, and impaired his health. His friends spontaneously asked to be allowed to rebuild the house, and deposited in bank for him over \$11,000, at the same time suggesting that he go abroad for rest and change. With his daughter Ellen he visited England and the Nile, and returned to Concord in May, 1873, to find his house rebuilt, and so perfectly restored to its former state that few could have discovered any change (see view on page 346). Welcomed by the citizens in a mass, he drove to his home, passing beneath a triumphal arch erected in his honor, amid general rejoicing.

After 1867 Emerson wrote no poems, and little prose, but revised his poetry and arranged the "Selected Poems." Always inclined to slow speech, sometimes pausing for a word, he succumbed to a gradual aphasia, which made it difficult for him to converse. He forgot the names of

persons and things. He had some difficulty in discriminating printed letters, and for the last five years of his life was unable to conduct correspondence. Yet he read through all his own published works "with much interest and surprise," and tried to arrange his manuscripts, which he examined thoroughly. He also, following his custom of reading a paper annually before the Concord lyceum, gave there, in 1880, his hundredth lecture to the local audience. On that occasion the several hundred people in the hall spontaneously arose at his entrance and remained standing until he had taken his place on the platform. He took an interest in the Concord school of philosophy, organized in 1880, and supplied to its sessions an essay on "Natural Aristocracy." Most of these later productions were put together from portions of earlier compositions. Throughout this time of decline he retained the perfect courtesy and consideration for others that had always characterized him. He was apparently quite able to comprehend the essence of things around him, and, to a certain extent, ideas; but the verbal means of communication were lost. He had so long regarded language and visible objects as mere symbols, that the symbols at last melted away and eluded him. He continued to read everything in printed form that he found upon his table, whispering the words over like a child, and was fond of pointing out pictures in books. In April, 1882, he took a severe cold, and, attended by his son, Dr. Edward Waldo Emerson, died of pneumonia. He was buried in the cemetery at Concord, near the graves of Hawthorne and Thoreau, in ground over which he had often walked and talked with them and with Margaret Fuller.

Emerson was tall and slender, not of robust physique, rather sallow in the face, with an aquiline nose, brown hair, and eyes of the "strongest and brightest blue." His head was below the average in circumference, long, narrow, but more nearly equal in anterior and posterior breadth than most heads. His appearance was majestic. He was calm, kindly in expression, and frequently smiled, but seldom laughed. His manners were dignified but exquisitely simple. He was a ready listener, and often seemed to prefer listening, as if he were to be instructed rather than to instruct. He rarely showed irritation. His hospitality was almost unbounded, and he frequently waited upon the humblest of his guests with his own hands. He was never well-to-do until in his latest years. In 1838 he wrote to Carlyle that he possessed about \$22,000 at interest, and could earn \$800 in a winter by lecturing, but never had a dollar "to spend on a fancy." He worked hard every summer writing, and every winter travelling and lecturing. His habits were regular and his diet frugal, the only peptic luxury in which he indulged being pie at breakfast. Every morning was spent in his study, and he would go all day without food unless called to eat. His bed-time was ten o'clock, but, if engaged in literary work, he would sit up until one or two, and was able to do this night after night. He fulfilled the duties of a citizen by attending town-meetings punctiliously. Much question has been made whether Emerson was rather a poet than a philosopher, or whether he was a philosopher at all. An exact philosopher he was not; but all that he wrote and said was based upon philosophic ideas. He was an intellectual rather than an emotional mystic, an idealist who insisted upon the application of idealism to the affairs of daily life. He believed that "Nature is the incarnation of a thought. . . . The world is mind pre-

cupitated." He believed in the Over-Soul as a light guiding man, the light of intuitive perception, in God as the soul of the world, and in the human soul as one with that Over-Soul. He was not able to formulate these or other beliefs of his logically. Writing to his former colleague, Henry Ware, he said: "I could not give an account of myself if challenged. . . . I do not know what arguments are in reference to any expression of a thought. I delight in telling what I think; but if you ask me how I dare say so, or why it is so, I am the most helpless of mortal men." This continued to be his position to the end. He relied upon intuition, and thought that every one might bring himself into accord with God on that basis. He expressed what he felt at the moment, and some of his sayings, even in a single essay, seem to be mutually opposed. But, if the whole of his works be taken together, a type of thought may be discerned in the conflicting expressions, coherent and suggestive, like that presented by the photographs of several generations of a family superimposed on one plate. In the beginning he seems to have looked somewhat askance at science; but in the 1849 edition of "Nature" he prefixed some verses that said:

"And, striving to be man, the worm  
Mounts through all the spires of form."

This came out ten years before Darwin's "Origin of Species," and twenty years sooner than "The Descent of Man." Lamarck's theories, however, had been popularized in 1844. But Emerson here showed how quick he was to seize upon the newest thought in science or elsewhere if it seemed to be true. Eleven years passed, and he declared in the essay on "Worship," in "Conduct of Life": "The religion which is to guide and fulfil the present and coming ages must be intellectual. The scientific mind must have a faith which is science. . . . There will be a new church founded on moral science, at first cold and naked . . . but it will have heaven and earth for its beams and rafters, science for symbol and illustration. It will fast enough gather beauty, music, picture, poetry." While he thus advanced in viewing science, he advanced also in viewing all other subjects; but it was from the point of view of intuition and oneness with what he called the Over-Soul. Everything that he said must be looked at in the light of his own remark, "Life is a train of moods." But his moods rest upon the certainty, to him, of his own intuition. Emerson's presentation of his views is generally in a large degree poetic. His poems sum up and also expand his prose. The seeming want of technical skill in his verse is frequently due to a more subtle art of natural melody which defied conventional rules of versification. The irregular lines, the flaws of metre and rhyme, remind us of the intermittent breathings of an Æolian harp. Emerson's poetic instrument may have been a rustic contrivance, but it answered to every impulse of the winds and the sighs of human feeling, from "Monadnock" to the "Threnody" upon the death of his child-son. Sometimes he unconsciously so perfected his poetic lines that, as Dr. Holmes says, a moment after they were written they "seemed as if they had been carved on marble for a thousand years," as this in "Voluntaries":

"So nigh is grandeur to our dust,  
So near is God to man,  
When duty whispers low, *Thou must,*  
The youth replies, *I can.*"

Matthew Arnold has pronounced his essays "the most important work done in prose" in this century; but Prof. C. C. Everett, discussing the qualities of Emerson in the "Andover Review" for

March, 1887, describes his philosophy as that of a poet, and adds, "so his ethics is the ethics of a poet." He regards the poems as the most complete and worthy expression of Emerson's genius. But Dr. Everett's discovery of passion in Emerson's poetry is not generally accepted by other critics. As has been well remarked by another writer, the verse, in general abstractly and intellectually beautiful, kindles to passion only when the chosen theme is distinctly American or patriotic. Emerson constantly preached by life and pen a new revelation, a new teacher of religion and morals, putting himself always in the place of a harbinger, a John crying in the wilderness. Julian Hawthorne has written of him: "He is our future living in our present, and showing the world, by anticipation, what sort of excellence we are capable of." His own life conformed perfectly to the idealism that he taught; but he regarded himself as a modest link in the chain of progress. He made his generation turn their eyes forward instead of backward. He enforced upon them courage, self-reliance, patriotism, hope. People flocked to him from all quarters, finally, for advice and guidance. The influence that he exercised not only upon persons since grown eminent, such as Prof. Tyndall, who found a life's inspiration in his thought, but also upon thousands unknown, is one of his claims to recognition. Another is that, at a time when, it is conceded, the people of the United States were largely materialistic in their aims, he came forward as the most idealistic writer of the age, and also as a plain American citizen. He was greatly indebted to preceding authors. It has been ascertained that he named in his writings 3,393 quotations from 868 individuals, mostly writers. "The inventor only knows how to quote," said Emerson; and, notwithstanding his drafts upon the treasury of the past, he is the most original writer as a poet, seer, and thinker that America possesses. The doctrine of the "many in one," which he incessantly taught, is exemplified in himself and his works. The best extant accounts of Emerson are "Ralph Waldo Emerson, his Life, Writings, and Philosophy," by George Willis Cooke (Boston, 1881); "Ralph Waldo Emerson," by Oliver Wendell Holmes (Boston, 1884); "Emerson at Home and Abroad," by Moneure D. Conway; "Biographical Sketch," by Alexander Ireland; "The Genius and Character of Emerson, Lectures at the Concord School of Philosophy," edited by F. B. Sanborn (Boston, 1885). See, also, F. B. Sanborn's "Homes and Haunts of Emerson." J. E. Cabot, of Boston, has in charge a life authorized by Emerson's family, which may include extracts from his diaries and other unpublished matter.

**EMERSON, William**, clergyman, b. in Concord, Mass., 6 May, 1769; d. in Boston, Mass., 12 May, 1811. He was the father of Ralph Waldo Emerson. William was graduated at Harvard in 1789, and after teaching for two years returned to Cambridge as a student of divinity. He had been there but a few months when he began preaching, and on 23 May, 1792, was ordained pastor of the Unitarian church at Harvard, Mass. In 1799 he received a call from the 1st church in Boston, and remained there until his death. Of his abilities as a pulpit orator, Mr. George Ticknor wrote in 1849: "Mr. Emerson possessed a graceful and dignified style of speaking, which was by no means without its attraction, but he lacked the fervor that could rouse the masses, and the original resources that could command the few." He was the founder and active promoter of the "Christian Monitor" society, whose publications were issued



periodically for many years. In 1804 he undertook, in conjunction with several friends, a literary periodical, the precursor of "The North American Review," entitled "The Monthly Anthology and Boston Review," which was published until 1810, and enlisted some of the best talent in New England. Mr. Emerson's theological views were liberal, but he was always tolerant toward those who differed from him most widely. In addition to numerous sermons, he printed an "Oration Pronounced at Boston, 4 July, 1802"; a "Discourse before the Humane Society" (1807); and a "Selection of Psalms and Hymns" for use in churches (1808). After his death, his "History of the First Church in Boston," with two sermons appended, was issued (1812).

**EMERTON, James Heney**, b. in Salem, Mass., in 1847. At the age of fifteen he began the study of natural history in the museum of the Essex institute in Salem, became assistant at the museum of the Boston society of natural history in 1873-'4, took charge of the Salem museum in 1879, and in 1880 became an assistant at the Yale college museum, and also an assistant on the U. S. fish commission. He stands at the head of natural history artists in the United States, and has drawn the illustrations for many scientific works, including Packard's "Guide to the Study of Insects" and most of Prof. Verrill's later publications. Mr. Emerson is the author of "Notes and Additions to a Second Edition of Hentz's Spiders of the United States" (1875); "Structures and Habits of Spiders" (1877); and "Life on the Seashore" (1880).

**EMERY, Charles Edward**, civil engineer, b. in Aurora, N. Y., 29 March, 1838. He was educated at the academy in Canandaigua, N. Y., and early developed a taste for engineering. In July, 1861, he entered the U. S. navy as third assistant engineer, and served on the "Richmond" during engagements at Pensacola, the Mississippi river passes, and finally under Farragut. In December, 1862, he was promoted to second assistant engineer, and participated in the blockading of Charleston. In December, 1867, he resigned, entered the employ of the Novelty iron works in New York city, and was general superintendent of the first fair of the American institute in its permanent quarters. In 1869 he engaged in business for himself, but soon afterward became consulting engineer of the U. S. coast survey and the U. S. revenue marine, and had charge of the construction of the vessels of the former service until its engineering department was put in the hands of the navy. In connection with chief-engineer Charles H. Loring, he instituted a series of experiments to determine the relative value of compound and non-compound engines, and his results were published in scientific journals at home and abroad. In 1879 he was appointed engineer of the New York steam company, and the entire plant of that company was constructed from his designs, and is now (1887) under his direction. The details were entirely new, as the similar work that had been done previously was on a small scale. He invented for this work expansion-joints made with thin copper corrugated diaphragms supported on backing plates, and a meter for registering steam when moving at a velocity of eighty feet a second and upward, together with numerous devices for overcoming difficulties encountered in the transmission through the streets, generation in the building, and the return of the water of condensation. Mr. Emery has made several inventions in connection with steam engines, and has conducted experiments for the purpose of testing the practicability

of lining steam cylinders with non-conducting materials. He is one of the non-resident professors of Cornell university, and his lectures have been published in the "Scientific American" supplements. In 1879 he received the honorary degree of Ph. D. from the University of New York. He is the author of technical papers; principally relating to steam engineering, most of which have been contributed to the "Transactions" of the American society of civil engineers, or those of the American society of mechanical engineers, of which organizations he is a member.

**EMMERTON, James Arthur**, genealogist, b. in Salem, Mass., 28 Aug., 1834. He was graduated at Harvard in 1855 and at the medical school in 1858, and then studied abroad for six months. He served as soldier and surgeon in the civil war in 1861-'5, was assistant at the State lunatic asylum, Utica, N. Y., in 1866-'7, and since then has practised his profession. He has contributed papers to the Essex institute historical collections, including "Gleanings from English Records," and has published "Deacon Richard Prince, of Salem, and some of His Descendants" (Salem, 1877); "Genealogical Account of Henry Silsbee" (1880); "Materials toward a Genealogy of the Emmerton Family" (1881); "Eighteenth Century Baptisms in Salem, Mass." (1886); and "Record of the 23d Massachusetts Regiment" (Boston, 1886).

**EMMET, Thomas Addis**, Irish patriot, b. in Cork, Ireland, 24 April, 1764; d. in New York city, 14 Nov., 1827. He was an elder brother of the famous Irish patriot, Robert Emmet, who was executed in Dublin in 1803. The father of the Emmets was an eminent physician in Dublin. Thomas was graduated at Trinity college, Dublin, and studied medicine in Edinburgh university, where he received his degree in 1784. After travelling through Italy and Germany, and returning to Dublin, he decided to adopt the legal profession, for which he had always had a fondness. He studied law in the Temple, London, for two years, and in 1791 was admitted to the Dublin bar, of which he soon became a prominent member. He early became a leader of the "United Irishmen," an association whose object was to make Ireland an independent republic, and was one of the committee whose duty it was to supervise all branches of the society through the country. Disclosures being made to the government, Emmet was apprehended by order of the privy council in 1798, confined in Kilmainham jail, Dublin, and, being promised his liberty, made a full confession, but without implicating other persons, before a committee of the Irish house of commons a few months later. Notwithstanding this, he was confined for two years and a half in Fort George,

Scotland, but was liberated after the treaty of Amiens, and permitted to go to France with his wife, who had been with him in his imprisonment, both being forbidden to set foot again on Irish soil. Emmet spent the winter of 1802-'3



*Thos Addis Emmet*



in Brussels, whence he saw his brother, Robert, undertake the rash enterprise that led to his death. He came to the United States in 1804, intending to go to Ohio, but, by the advice of Gov. George Clinton, remained in New York city, where he spent the rest of his life, attaining great eminence at the bar. He identified himself with the Democratic party, and became attorney-general of the state in 1812. Mr. Emmet was a hard worker, devoting more than thirteen hours a day to study and business, mingling but little in society, and resorting to mathematics for diversion. He excelled as an advocate. "His mind," says Judge Story, "was quick, vigorous, searching, and buoyant. He kindled as he spoke. His rhetoric was never florid, and his diction, though select and pure, seemed the common dress of his thoughts, as they arose, rather than any studied effort at adornment." He was seized with an apoplectic fit in the court-room, and died on the same day. He is buried in Marble cemetery in Second street, between First and Second avenues, New York city, next to the vault occupied for twenty-seven years by the remains of President Monroe, and a monument to his memory stands in St. Paul's churchyard. While in prison in Scotland, Mr. Emmet wrote sketches of Irish history, particularly of events in which he had taken part, which he afterward published in connection with Dr. William J. McNevin, under the title "Pieces of Irish History" (New York, 1807). His memoirs were written by Charles G. Haynes (London, 1829).—His son, **Robert**, lawyer, b. in Ireland about 1792; d. in New Rochelle, N. Y., 15 Feb., 1873, came to this country with his father, was admitted to the bar, attaining high rank in his profession, and became a justice of the state superior court. At the time of the contemplated Irish insurrection of 1848 he was one of the directory formed in New York for the purpose of aiding it, and made an eloquent address at a mass-meeting held on 6 June, 1848.—Another son, **John Patton**, chemist, b. in Dublin, Ireland, 8 April, 1797; d. in New York city, 13 Aug., 1842, also came to New York with his father. He left school in 1813 on account of his health, was at the U. S. military academy in 1814-'7, spent a year in Naples, and on his return studied medicine in New York for four years with Dr. William J. McNevin. He received his degree at the College of physicians and surgeons, and practised in Charleston, S. C., in 1822-'4, also giving popular lectures on chemistry there. In the latter year he accepted the chair of chemistry and natural history in the University of Virginia, where his lectures were noted for simplicity of style and beauty and novelty of illustration. Several months before his death his health, which had never been good, failed completely, and after a visit to Florida he returned to New York to die. Dr. Emmet was a good draughtsman, and did some work as a sculptor, including an excellent bust of his father. He also occasionally attempted musical composition. His chemical papers, published in "Silliman's Journal," include "Iodide of Potassium as a Test for Arsenic" (1830); "Solidification of Gypsum" (1833); a description of a new mode of producing electromagnet currents (1833); an inquiry into the cause of such currents, in which he concludes that it is induction (1835); and one on "Formic Acid" (1837).—Another son, **Thomas Addis**, b. in Ireland in 1798; d. in Astoria, L. I., 12 Aug., 1863, also came to this country with his father, was well known as a lawyer, and for many years filled with credit the office of master in chancery.—Robert's son, **Thomas Addis**, engineer, b. in New York city, 4 June, 1818;

d. in Carmel, Putnam co., N. Y., 12 Jan., 1880, entered Columbia in 1834, but left in the following year and became a civil engineer. He was engaged in the construction of various railroads, but was employed chiefly on the Erie. From 1870 till his death he was an assistant in the Croton aqueduct department, and superintended the construction of the large reservoir near Brewster's, N. Y. He was one of the twelve founders of the American society of civil engineers.—John Patton's son, **Thomas Addis**, physician, b. at the University of Virginia, 29 May, 1828, took a partial course there, and was graduated in medicine at Jefferson medical college, Philadelphia, in 1850. He began practice in New York city in 1852, and in 1862 became surgeon-in-chief to the Women's hospital, of which he had been assistant surgeon since 1855. He retained this office till 1872, and since then has been visiting surgeon. Dr. Emmet is a member of various medical associations. Since 1859 he has made a specialty of the diseases of women, and has introduced new operations and methods of treatment that are important in the history of medical science. He has contributed largely to the literature of that branch of medicine, his important papers in medical journals numbering nearly forty. His publications in book-form are "Vesico-vaginal Fistula" (New York, 1868); "Risse des Cervix Uteri als eine häufige und nicht erkannte Krankheitsursache" (Berlin, 1875); "Treatment and Removal of Fibroids from the Uterus by Traction" (New York, 1875); and "Principles and Practice of Gynecology" (Philadelphia, 1879; 3d ed., revised, 1884). The last-named work has passed through three editions in London, has been translated into German (Leipsic, 1881), and is now (1887) in course of translation into French. Dr. Emmet's later papers include one on "Certain Mooted Points in Gynecology," read before the British medical association in August, 1886, and "Pelvic Inflammations," before the American gynecological society, Baltimore, in September, 1886.—Robert's grandson, **Robert Temple**, soldier, b. in New York city, 13 Dec., 1854, is the son of William J. Emmet. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1877, assigned to the 9th cavalry, and served with distinction as commander of Indian scouts through the four-years campaign against the Apaches.—His twin-sister, **Rosina**, artist, was educated at Pelham Priory, Westchester co., N. Y., and studied art under William M. Chase in 1879-'80, and in Paris in 1885-'6. She received the first prize in Prang's Christmas-card competition in 1879, and a first prize medal in London in 1878, for heads on china. She has illustrated a book for children, entitled "Pretty Peggy," collecting and arranging for it the poems and music (New York, 1880), and Mrs. Burton Harrison's "Old-Fashioned Tales" (1884). She is a member of the Society of American artists, and has exhibited many paintings, both in oil and water-colors. In 1887 she married Arthur H. Sherwood, of New York.

**EMMONS, Ebenezer**, geologist, b. in Middlefield, Berkshire co., Mass., 16 May, 1799; d. in Brunswick, N. C., 1 Oct., 1863. He was graduated at Williams in 1818, and, after studying medicine and the natural sciences in various places, received his diploma from the Berkshire medical institute, Pittsfield, Mass., in 1830, and in 1833 became professor of natural history at Williams, being one of the first in the country to occupy such a chair. Here he made important contributions to the botany, geology, and mineralogy of the northern states, and prepared a report on the "Quadrupeds of Massachusetts." He was then appointed geologist-in-



chief of the second district of the geological survey of the state of New York, and while thus engaged began to doubt the truth of the received opinion that the Silurian system was the oldest stratified fossil-bearing system of rocks on the continent. After continuing his investigations for several years, he announced his belief that the rocks forming the western face of the Green mountains, extending from Canada to Georgia, the well-known Berkshire and Vermont limestones, and other stratified rocks, belonged to a system underlying and therefore older than the Silurian. This he named the "Taconic" system, from the range of hills traversing Berkshire county. This announcement was received by other geologists with skepticism, and Dr. Emmons was looked upon for years almost as a scientific impostor. But later discoveries in Canada and on the continent of Europe seemed to confirm his theory, and before his death it was received, either wholly or partially, by most American geologists. In 1838 he removed to Albany to occupy the chair of chemistry in the medical college there, but continued to lecture at Williams. In 1858 he was appointed by the North Carolina legislature to conduct the geological survey of that state, and rendered further service to science by determining the probable age of the red sandstone belt that stretches from the Connecticut valley to North Carolina. After the beginning of the civil war Dr. Emmons remained in the south, either because he was not permitted to leave, or from a desire to protect certain mining property. He published valuable reports in connection with the surveys of New York and North Carolina, a "Manual of Mineralogy and Geology" (1826), and "American Geology" (1856).

**EMMONS, George Foster**, naval officer, b. in Clarendon, Rutland co., Vt., 23 Aug., 1811; d. in Princeton, N. J., 2 July, 1884. He entered the navy as midshipman, 1 April, 1828, was promoted to passed midshipman in 1831, and was attached to Capt. Charles Wilkes's exploring expedition in 1838-'42. He was made lieutenant on 25 Feb., 1841, and after the loss of his vessel, the "Peacock," off Columbia river, Oregon, in July of that year, had charge of a party that explored the country south of the Columbia to the head-waters of the Sacramento, and went thence to San Francisco. He then served in various vessels, taking part in several engagements on shore in California, during the Mexican war. He became commander on 28 Jan., 1856, commanded the "Hatteras," of the western gulf squadron, in 1862, and in that year captured Cedar Keys, Fla., and Pass Christian, Miss., and about twenty prizes. He afterward commanded the "R. R. Cuyler," of the same squadron, and after being commissioned captain, 7 Feb., 1863, was fleet-captain under Admiral Dahlgren off Charleston. He commanded the "Lackawanna," and a division of from five to fifteen vessels in the Gulf of Mexico in 1864-'5, and while at New Orleans assisted in destroying the ram "Webb," and preventing the destruction of the city and shipping. In 1866-'8 he commanded the "Ossipee," carrying the U. S. commissioners to Alaska, and hoisting the American flag over that country. He was made commodore, 20 Sept., 1868, appointed senior member of the ordnance board in Washington in 1869, and given charge of the hydrographic office in 1870. He was promoted to rear-admiral, 25 Nov., 1872, and retired from active service on 23 Aug., 1873. He published "The Navy of the United States from 1775 to 1853" (Washington, 1853).—His cousin, **Halmer Hall**, lawyer, b. in Glens Falls, N. Y., in 1815; d. in Detroit,

Mich., 14 May, 1877, was educated in Rutland, Vt. After assisting his father, a journalist, he studied law, and was admitted to the bar, but soon removed to Detroit, whither his father had already gone, and the two formed a law partnership about 1840. Halmer acquired distinction by defending the right of a Protestant clergyman to preach against whatever he believed injurious to the welfare of his fellow-citizens. He partially retired from practice in 1853, on account of failing health, but in 1870 was appointed U. S. circuit judge for the sixth district; including Michigan, Ohio, Kentucky, and Tennessee.

**EMMONS, Nathanael**, theologian, b. in East Haddam, Conn., 20 April, 1745; d. in Franklin, Mass., 23 Sept., 1840. He was graduated at Yale in 1767, and was licensed to preach in 1769, although holding doctrines that were unsatisfactory to many of his examiners. He was accustomed to call himself a "genuine Calvinist," though he excepted to the received Calvinistic doctrines in several important respects. From 1773 till his retirement from active duties in 1827 he was pastor at Franklin, Mass., and during this long pastorate prepared fifty-seven young men for the ministry. Dr. Emmons was one of the founders and the first president of the Massachusetts missionary society, and an editor of the Massachusetts "Missionary Magazine." Dartmouth gave him the degree of D. D. in 1798. He was noted for shrewd sense, mingled with oddity. Among his aphorisms is the well-known rule for clergymen: "First have something to say; then say it." Another is: "The worst books are the best; they compel us to think." Dr. Emmons was a zealous patriot during the Revolution, and afterward an ardent Federalist. On "fast-day," in 1801, he delivered a sermon on Jereboam, picturing Thomas Jefferson in the guise of that king, so that the portrait was easily recognized. He published about two hundred sermons, besides essays and dissertations. His collected works were published by his son-in-law, Dr. Jacob Ide, with a memoir (6 vols., Boston, 1842). See also "Memoir of Nathanael Emmons," by Edwards A. Park, D. D. (Andover, 1861).

**EMMONS, Samuel Franklin**, geologist, b. in Boston, Mass., 29 March, 1841. He was graduated at Harvard in 1861, and then studied at the École des mines, Paris, during 1862-'4, and at the Freiberg (Saxony) mining-school during 1864-'5. In May, 1867, he was appointed assistant geologist under Clarence King on the U. S. geological exploration of the fortieth parallel, and in July, 1879, became geologist in charge of the Colorado division of the U. S. geological survey. He has travelled extensively throughout the United States in connection with his work, and in 1870 made a survey of Mount Rainbow, the highest and most inaccessible peak in Washington territory. During the autumn of 1872, with Clarence King, he discovered the locality of the supposed diamond-fields in Arizona, and was active in exposing their fraudulent character. He is a member of scientific societies, and an occasional contributor of papers to their transactions. His larger publications are: "Descriptive Geology," in vol. ii. of the "Reports of the Exploration of the Fortieth Parallel" (Washington, 1877); "Statistics and Technology of the Precious Metals," written in conjunction with George F. Becker (1885); and "Geology and Mining Industries of Leadville, Colorado" (1886).

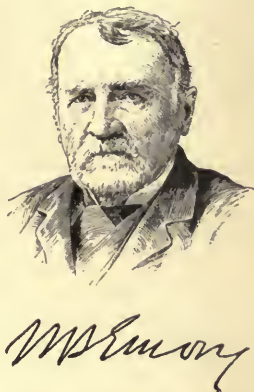
**EMORY, John, M. E.** bishop, b. in Queen Anne county, Md., 11 April, 1789; d. in Reisterstown, Md., 17 Dec., 1835. He was educated under tutors at Easton and Lancaster, Pa., and in Washington



college, Md. He began to study law in 1805, and was admitted to the bar in 1808, but his attention was turned to the pulpit, and he entered the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal church in 1810. He became well known, and his services were much in demand throughout the middle states. He was chosen to the general conference of 1816, and to each succeeding conference with a single exception till 1832, when he was elected and ordained bishop. He was sent as a delegate to the British Wesleyan conference in 1820, and in 1824 was appointed book agent and editor for his denomination at New York. His episcopal appointment did not take him away from the book concern, and during his management he was successful in paying all its debts and putting it on a solid and satisfactory foundation. He was active in promoting the improvement of the literature of his church. The "Methodist Quarterly Review" was founded by him, and nearly all the original articles in the first two volumes are from his pen. His services and experience were made available in the founding of the University of New York and Wesleyan university, and he was one of the principal organizers of Dickinson college. In his day he was an able debater, and in 1817, in a pamphlet controversy, he used literary weapons, not unsuccessfully, with Bishop White, of Pennsylvania. In the controversy of 1828 he was the chief defender of the existing church government. He was of a logical turn of mind, and had command of a pure, clear, and vigorous style. After his election to the episcopacy he was largely influential in giving to the church code known as the Methodist discipline its present form. He met his death by being thrown from his carriage. He left several works, including "The Divinity of Christ Vindicated," and "Defence of Our Fathers," in which he upholds Wesley's policy.—His son, **Robert**, educator, b. in Philadelphia, 29 July, 1814; d. in Baltimore, Md., 18 May, 1848, was graduated at Columbia in 1831, and studied law. He was appointed professor of ancient languages in Dickinson college in 1834, but resigned in 1839, and entered the Baltimore annual conference of the Methodist Episcopal church. In 1842 he was recalled to Dickinson college and made president *pro tempore*, and after the retirement of Dr. Durbin became president, holding the office the rest of his life. Columbia gave him the degree of D. D. in 1846. He published a "Life of Bishop Emory," with a collection of his writings (New York, 1841), and "History of the Discipline of the Methodist Episcopal Church" (1843); and left behind him an unfinished "Analysis of Butler's Analogy," which was afterward completed and published by Dr. Crooks (1850).—Bishop Emory's first cousin, **William Hemsley**, soldier, b. in Queen Anne county, Md., 9 Sept., 1811; d. in Washington, D.C., 1 Dec., 1887, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1831, and appointed lieutenant of artillery. He was chiefly at sea-ports in 1831-'6, and was in Charleston harbor during the nullification trouble in South Carolina. He was in the Creek nation in 1836-'8, was appointed 1st lieutenant of topographical engineers in the latter year, and employed successively on the improvements of Delaware river, and on the northeast boundary survey. He went with Gen. Stephen W. Kearny to California in 1846, and was on his staff during the Mexican war, when he was successively made captain and brevet-major. He was on the Mexican and Californian border in 1848-'53, and in those years was commissioner and astronomer to run the boundary between Mexico and the United States, especially under the Gadsden treaty

of 1853. He was in Kansas in 1854, in Utah in 1858, and remained on border duty till 9 May, 1861, when he resigned. He was reappointed as lieutenant-colonel of the 6th cavalry on 14 May, and he took part in the peninsular campaign, being engaged at Yorktown, Williamsburg, and Hanover Court-House. He was made brigadier-general of volunteers, 17 March, 1862, commanded a division under Banks in Louisiana in 1863, and, having been raised to the command of the 19th corps, was with the same commander in 1864 in the Red river expedition, in which he displayed unwonted bravery and skill, winning distinction especially at Sabine Cross-Roads, at Pleasant Hill, and at Cane River. Later in the same year, at the head of the 19th corps, he offered a splendid and successful resistance to Early in the Shenandoah valley, especially at Opequan Creek, 19 Sept., at Fisher's Hill, 22 Sept., and at Cedar Creek in October. He received the successive brevets of major-general of volunteers, 23 July, 1864, and brigadier-general and major-general in the regular army, 13 March, 1865, and on 25 Sept., 1865, was commissioned full major-general of volunteers. After the war he was successively in command of the Department of West Virginia in 1865-'6, of the Department of Washington in 1869-'71, and of the Department of the Gulf in 1871-'5. He retired in 1876 with the rank of brigadier-general. Gen. Emory has published "Notes of a Military Reconnaissance in Missouri and California" (New York, 1848); and "Report of the United States and Mexican Boundary Commission" (Washington).—His son, **William Hemsley**, naval officer, was graduated at the U. S. naval academy in 1866, became master in 1869, and lieutenant in 1870, and in 1884 commanded the "Bear," of the Greeley relief expedition.

**EMOTT, James**, jurist, b. in Poughkeepsie, N. Y., 14 March, 1771; d. there, 7 April, 1850. He did not receive a collegiate education, but the degree of A. M. was conferred on him by Union in 1800. He studied law, began to practise at Ballston Centre, and soon became a distinguished member of the bar. He was a commissioner to settle disputes concerning titles to lands in the military tract of Onondaga county in 1797, and about 1800 removed to Albany, which he represented in the legislature of 1804. He was a leader of the Federalist party in congress from 1809 till 1813; a member of the New York assembly from 1814 till 1817, and its speaker in 1814; first judge of the court of common pleas of Dutchess county from 1817 till 1823, and judge of the second judicial circuit court from 1827 till his resignation, about 1831. He received the degree of LL. D. from Columbia in 1833.—His son, **James**, jurist, b. in Poughkeepsie, N. Y., 23 April, 1823; d. there, 11 Sept., 1884, received his early education in Poughkeepsie, and in 1838 was graduated at the head of his class at Columbia. He then studied law in Poughkeepsie, was admitted to the bar there, and at once began active practice in his native place,





soon taking a prominent position in the profession. When Poughkeepsie received its charter, he was elected its first mayor, holding the office from April, 1854, to January, 1855, when he resigned



to accept the office of justice of the New York supreme court for the second judicial district. He was appointed presiding judge of his district in 1862, and judge of the court of appeals in 1863, when his term closed. He then resumed the practice of law in Poughkeepsie, but removed to New York city in 1870. He was a vice-president of the Union League club and a warm supporter of the Union

cause during the civil war, having taken a prominent part in organizing the first regiment sent from Dutchess county. He was one of the founders of the New York bar association, and a member of the committee of seventy, so largely instrumental in the overthrow of the Tweed ring in 1870. From 1862 till his death he was president of the Merchant's bank of Poughkeepsie. Judge Emott was considered by his associates a man of wide reading and large culture, thorough professional training, sound judgment, and masterly clearness in the exposition of the law. He was a member of the Protestant Episcopal church.

**EMPARAN, Diego de** (em-par'-an), Mexican author, b. in Puebla, Mexico, 5 April, 1718; d. in Ravenna, Italy, after 1807. He came of a noble and rich family, studied in the seminary of his native city, and in 1733 was sent to Rome to complete his education in the Jesuit college of the Trinity. He received consecration as priest in 1745, and soon published his first work, "Los Jesuitas y el Papa" (1746), which appeared at the same time in Latin, Spanish, and Italian, and was soon translated into English and French. In this work he attacked Louis XIV., and, on the demand of the French government for his punishment, he was confined in the ecclesiastical prison, where he remained for nearly five years. After his release he published "La orden de los templarios y la de los jesuitas bajo el punto de vista histórico; Santiago de Molay é Ignacio de Loyola" (Bologna, 1751), which attracted a censure from the holy office, and a suspension for a year of his functions as priest. But Emparan was not to be subdued, and soon issued "Los apóstoles de sayal y los apóstoles de túnica," containing a panegyric of the company of Jesus and a bitter critic of the princes of the church and their vices (1752). This time he had gone too far, and the clamors of the church dignitaries were so powerful that the pope deposed him from the priesthood and condemned him to perpetual imprisonment in the fortress of San Angelo. His work was publicly burnt by the executioner, but one copy was saved, and exists to-day in the National academy of Mexico. Emparan finally received pardon through the intercession of his

mother, and remained for some years in obscurity, but, unable to remain silent for a long time, published the most noteworthy of all his books, "Pitágoras, Empédocles y Zenón" (1760). This book also attracted the censure of the holy office, was put on the "Index expurgatorius," and its author interdicted; but he, foreseeing his fate, had escaped to France and hid in Paris for several months, nearly reduced to absolute poverty. In 1761 another book, "Le Diable, les femmes, et Saint Bernard," caused him to be arrested and imprisoned in the Bastille. In 1762, thanks to the influence of Voltaire, he was set at liberty, and acquainted with the principal philosophers and encyclopedists of the 18th century living at the court. He soon became one of the leaders of the philosophy of that age, and for several years, together with Condorcet, was a contributor to different scientific reviews under the pen-name of "Zoroaster." He received a rich inheritance from his parents in 1790, and, after several years of foreign travel, settled in England in 1793. He removed again to Paris in 1795, and in 1806 made a voyage to Mexico, but Iturrigaray, at that time viceroy, considering Emparan's presence in New Spain dangerous for the public order, expelled him, without consideration for his advanced age and infirmities. He then returned to Europe, and went to Bologna, and afterward to Ravenna, where he died. Emparan was an accomplished linguist, speaking and writing correctly Greek, Latin, Spanish, French, Italian, and English. His other works include "The Tombs of Mohammed and Christ"; "Voltaire and his School"; "Science and Superstition"; and "Religion and Hygiene" (London, 1794-'5); and "La Virgen India," predicting the independence of Mexico (Bologna, 1807).

**ENAMBUC, Pierre Vandroques** *Diel d'*, founder of French colonies in the West Indies, b. in Dieppe in 1585; d. in 1636. He was a younger son, and became a captain in the French navy, but, wishing to better his fortune, he fitted out a small armed brig, and with about forty sailors sailed from Dieppe in the spring of 1625 for the West Indies. When opposite the Cayman islands he met and vanquished a Spanish ship of thirty-five guns, but was obliged to put into St. Christopher for repairs. Here he found some French settlers, and, after deciding to remain with them, was elected their chief. He subsequently defeated an attempt of the Indians to massacre all Europeans on the island, and, eight months after his arrival in St. Christopher, sailed for Europe, taking with him tobacco and mahogany. Cardinal Richelieu authorized D'Enambuc to found French colonies in all the Antilles from 11° to 18° north latitude, appointing him governor-general and lieutenant of the king. On 14 Feb., 1627, D'Enambuc and his second, Durossey, sailed again for the West Indies, taking with them 600 colonists. D'Enambuc and his followers met with reverses, and Durossey was sent to France for assistance. But, as he returned without supplies, D'Enambuc went to France, and he brought back to St. Christopher six royal ships and six transports, so that the English were defeated, but soon afterward the Spaniards landed in the island and destroyed the French possessions. Just then Durossey proposed to D'Enambuc to abandon St. Christopher, and to found a new colony at Antigua, and, although the latter was opposed to this venture, they sailed away, arriving at St. Martin after a voyage of three weeks. There Durossey left the expedition and sailed for France, where he was imprisoned in the Bastille for abandoning his chief. After a short sojourn at Antigua, D'Enambuc re-



turned to St. Christopher, where he took possession of the land he had abandoned three months before. The colony soon flourished, and D'Enambuc prepared to colonize the neighboring islands. He sent his lieutenants to Guadeloupe, and set out in 1635 for Martinique, where he built Fort Saint Pierre. The colonies thrived, and D'Enambuc was about to found others when he died.

**ENCALADA, Manuel Blanco** (en-cah-lah'-da), South American soldier, b. in Buenos Ayres, 21 April, 1790; d. in Santiago, Chili, 5 Sept., 1876. He was the son of Blanco Ciceron, a Spaniard, who for some time acted as judge of the supreme courts in Peru, La Plata, and Bolivia. Blanco Encalada was sent to Spain in 1803, entered the "Seminario de Nobles" at Madrid, and from there went to the naval academy of the island of Leon. In 1807, when the French blockaded the port of Cadiz, Encalada distinguished himself as second gunner on board the "Carmen." Wishing to return to America, he was sent in 1808, through the influence of his uncle, the Count of Villa Palma, to the port of El Callao as an ensign, which rank he had obtained as a reward for his conduct at Cadiz. In 1811 he began to show revolutionary ideas, and was sent to Spain by the Viceroy Abascal, but returned to Montevideo at the end of two years. Soon afterward he left his post, and, after flying to the woods and overcoming great dangers, swam across the Uruguay river and rode 240 miles to Buenos Ayres, whence in 1813 he started for Chili, arriving there in March, at the same time of the landing of Pareja in Talcahuana. Encalada was appointed captain of artillery, and in March, 1814, had been promoted lieutenant-colonel for his services to his party. About that date he was taken prisoner by the royalists, degraded as a deserter from Montevideo, and confined to a garrison, whence, in March, 1817, he was liberated by the revolutionary forces of Chacabuco. In July, Encalada entered the Chilean army as sergeant-major of artillery, and on 19 March, 1818, at the attack of Cancha Rayada, which was so disastrous for the liberal forces, he had under his charge twelve pieces of artillery. He was promoted to lieutenant-colonel, and in the following June was given command of the naval force that captured, in the month of December, five ships belonging to the Spanish expedition against Chili. Soon afterward he was made rear-admiral, and appointed second to Lord Cochrane, who had begun his Pacific campaign. In 1820 Encalada was appointed major-general of infantry. In August, 1821, after having been a senator, he was tried for bringing charges against the government, but was absolved by O'Higgins. In January, 1822, Encalada served under Bolivar in the expeditions from Guayaquil and El Callao, greatly contributing toward the victory of Ayacucho in December, 1824. In July, 1825, he was appointed general-in-chief of the navy of Chili. In July, 1826, Encalada became president of the republic of Chili, but tendered his resignation two months afterward, and during the civil war of 1827-'30 took no active part in public affairs. He was in the Chilean expedition against Peru in 1837, after which he again disappeared from public life for ten years, visiting Europe in 1844-'6. In 1847 he was appointed governor of Valparaiso, and contributed greatly to the progress of that city, laying in 1852 the first rail of the railroad between it and Santiago. He was appointed Chilean minister to France in 1853, but returned in 1858, and retired again to private life. In 1865, notwithstanding his age, he protested against the so-called war with Spain. To commemorate his services for his adopted country,

the Chilean government had in 1875 a powerful iron-clad of 3,560 tons named "Blanco Encalada," which, together with her sister ship "Almirante Cochrane," took a conspicuous part in the war against Peru and Bolivia in 1879 and 1880.

**ENCISO, Martín Fernández de**, Spanish cosmographer, b. in Seville about the middle of the 15th century; d. in the same city about 1525. It is not known in what year or in what capacity he went to America, but he had established himself in 1508 in the island of Santo Domingo, where he made a fortune as a lawyer, and had the title of "bachiller y letrado." The government of that part of America along the isthmus of Darien and east of the gulf of Uraba had just been granted to Ojeda, but, to get possession of the lands which were granted and to colonize them, money was needed, and he addressed Enciso, who had then the reputation of being rich and adventurous. A bargain was soon made between them; Ojeda gave Enciso the title of alcalde mayor of his government, and the latter agreed to furnish a ship with provisions and men. After a visit to the gulf of Uraba, where he found his companions a prey to famine, Ojeda determined to return to Santo Domingo and hasten the arrival of the succors promised by Enciso, leaving Francisco Pizarro in the new colony. Nearly two months had passed, when Enciso appeared at last in the harbor of Carthagena with a ship loaded with provisions, and having on board twelve mares, several stallions, sows and boars, ammunition, spears, swords, and other arms, and over 150 men. At Carthagena he was joined by a ship, under the orders of Pizarro, which had left Uraba some fifty days after the departure of Ojeda and was carrying to Santo Domingo the few colonists who had survived the famine. After many adventures from shipwreck and with hostile savages the party reached Darien (1510), and set about building a city, when Enciso excited a mutiny by forbidding them to trade with the Indians for gold under pain of death, and was finally deposed by Vasco Nuñez de Balboa (see BALBOA). Enciso sailed for Spain (1512), brought the arbitrary conduct of Balboa before the court, and Pedrarias Davila was sent out as governor of Darien (1514), with instructions to do justice between the contestants. Enciso accompanied him as alguacil mayor, and after his arrival obtained a decree condemning Balboa to pay him a large sum as an indemnity for the wrongs he had suffered. In 1515 he was sent at the head of an expedition into the province of Cenu, where it was reported there was much gold, and unsuccessfully tried first to persuade and then to force the caciques to submit to the king of Spain. Shortly after this event he returned to Spain and devoted his time to the arrangement and publication of the materials which he had gathered during his stay in the New World. He published a memoir in favor of the commanderies established and about to be established in the West Indies, which met with much opposition from the Franciscans, and "Suma de geografia que trata de todos las partidas y provincias del mundo; en especial de las Indias y trata largamente del arte de marear" (Seville, 1519; new editions, 1530 and 1549). "Enciso," says Navarrete, "has embraced in this work all that was then known of the theory and practice of pilotage." He gives a dissertation on the sphere according to the Ptolemaic system, with tables of declination, the method of taking the height of the polar star and its use, and the construction of the mariner's compass with thirty-two rhumb-lines. Enciso was not ignorant of the inaccuracies that resulted from



these projections, and of the difficulty of representing a spherical figure on a plane surface, though he could not find the means of correction. The geographical portion of the work is written with great exactness, and contains the first description of the result of Spanish exploration up to 1519. He fixed the latitudes of the islands discovered, and of several points on the main-land. Cape Higüey, in Santo Domingo, is marked 20°, and Cape Cruz 23°, and those positions, although incorrect, are less so than those found in Ruysch, Peter Martyr de Anghiera, and others.

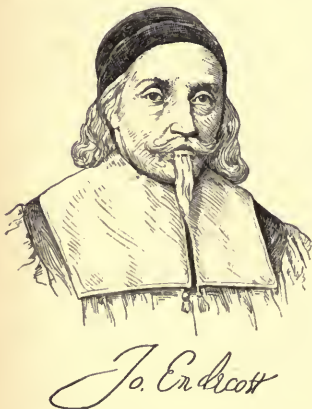
**ENDICOTT, Charles Moses**, author, b. in Danvers, Mass., in 1793; d. in Northampton, Mass., in 1863. He was a descendant in the eighth generation of Gov. John Endicott. His education was received mainly at the Phillips Andover academy and at a school in Salem, Mass. At the age of fifteen he entered the counting-room of his uncle, Samuel Endicott, of Salem, where he remained two or three years, and whence he went by invitation to the counting-room of William Ropes, of Boston. Influenced by a desire to see somewhat of the outside world, he went as supercargo to St. Petersburg, Russia, in 1812, and afterward made a voyage to the east in the same capacity, visiting Calcutta and Sumatra, and returning to Salem in 1818. After this he became captain of a merchantman, and traded for many years, being engaged extensively in the importation of pepper. Later, from 1835 till 1858, he was cashier of the Salem bank, Salem, Mass. He was a frequent contributor to the "New England Historical and Genealogical Register," and to the Boston "Gazette," under the pen-name of "Junius Americanus." Some of his papers are to be found in the "Collections of the Salem Institute." He wrote a "Life of John Endicott" (privately printed, 1847); "The Persian Poet: a Tragedy"; "Essay on the Rights and Duties of Nations"; and "Three Orations."

**ENDICOTT, John**, colonial governor of Massachusetts, b. in Dorchester, England, in 1558; d. in Boston, Mass., 15 March, 1665. He was one of the six patentees of the Dorchester company, which succeeded, by purchase in 1627, to the property and all the rights and privileges that had formerly belonged to the Plymouth company. Among

those who, almost immediately after the purchase, secured proprietary rights in the company, and who became respectively governor and deputy-governor of the company in London, were Matthew Cradock and Roger Ludlow. Being related to both of these by marriage, Endicott was sent out with full powers to take charge of the plantation at Naumkeag (afterward Salem), where he arrived in September, 1628, accompanied by his family and numerous colonists. He continued to exercise the chief authority till April, 1630, when, the charter and company having been transferred to New England, John Winthrop arrived and took charge. In 1634,

when member of the court of assistants, inflamed, it is said, by the fiery eloquence of Roger Williams, he publicly cut out the red cross of St. George from the king's colors, which hung before the governor's gate, for the reason, as he said, that the cross savored of popery. Endicott was reprimanded, removed from his office, and disqualified to hold any other for the space of one year. It was not long before it became manifest that he was not without sympathizers. Some of the militia refused to march under a flag that displayed what they regarded as an idolatrous figure; and, after no little controversy, the military commissioners agreed that, while the cross should be retained on banners of forts and ships, it should be omitted from the colors of the militia. In 1636, Endicott, in conjunction with Capt. John Underhill, conducted a sanguinary but ineffectual expedition against the Block Island and Pequot Indians. His harsh measures on this occasion were instrumental in bringing on the Pequot war. He was deputy-governor in 1641-'4, in 1650, and in 1654, and governor in 1644, 1649, and from 1650 till 1665, with the exception of 1654. In addition to these honors, he was made in 1645 sergeant major-general, the highest military office in the colony, and in 1685 president of the colonial commissioners. Endicott was a fair specimen of the men who made New England. It was characteristic of the man that, to meet the monetary requirements of the time, he established a mint which, contrary to law, continued to coin money for a period of thirty years. With all his many excellences, however, he had his faults. Of strong convictions, and of great decision of character, he was impatient of any resistance to his authority, and hasty of temper. On one occasion, in the early part of his career, he so far forgot himself as to strike a man, for which offence he was fined forty shillings. He was a Puritan of the Puritans, and would allow no divergence from what he conceived to be the straight line of orthodoxy. He had as little respect for episcopacy as he had for popery, as some of the prelatic clergy found to their cost. His hand fell heavily upon the unfortunate Quakers, of whom, under his administration, four were executed at Boston for so-called disobedience of the laws. But he aimed for good, and he sought, as he best knew how, to secure the highest welfare of the colony. He had been sent out, in the first instance, because he was believed to be a "fit instrument to begin the wilderness work." "A man of dauntless courage," says Bancroft, "and that cheerfulness which accompanies courage; benevolent, though austere; firm, though choleric; of a rugged nature, which his stern principles of non-conformity had not served to mellow."

**ENDICOTT, William Crowninshield**, secretary of war, b. in Salem, Mass., 19 Nov., 1827. He is a direct descendant of Gov. John Endicott, and is a grandson of Jacob Crowninshield, noticed elsewhere. He was graduated at Harvard in 1847, and, after studying in the law-school and with Nathanael J. Lord, was admitted to the bar in 1850. He was elected a member of the Salem common council in 1853, and five years later became city solicitor. He retired from this office in 1864, and resumed practice, but in 1873 he was appointed by Gov. William B. Washburn to the bench of the supreme court of Massachusetts. This office he held for ten years, when he resigned on account of ill health. He was originally a Whig, but joined the Democrats when the Whig party was broken up, and in November, 1884, was the unsuccessful candidate for governor of Massachusetts. In 1885 he became secretary of war.



terward Salem), where he arrived in September, 1628, accompanied by his family and numerous colonists. He continued to exercise the chief authority till April, 1630, when, the charter and company having been transferred to New England, John Winthrop arrived and took charge. In 1634,

**ENDRESS, Christian**, clergyman, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 12 March, 1775; d. in Lancaster, Pa., 30 Sept., 1827. He was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1790, and began to study theology. He was tutor in the university from 1792 till 1795, when he was elected principal of the Congregational school of Zion and St. Michael. He resigned in 1801, accepted a pastorate at Easton, Pa., was ordained at Reading in 1802, and afterward held pastorates at various places in Pennsylvania. On the death of Henry E. Michlenberg in 1815, he was chosen to succeed him as pastor of the Lutheran congregation in Lancaster. Here he conducted services in English, and in consequence the Germans withdrew from his congregation. The University of Pennsylvania gave him the degree of D. D. in 1819. Dr. Endress was a contributor to the "Lutheran Intelligencer," and after his death several of his sermons were published in the "Lutheran Preacher." He published, in the German language, "The Kingdom of Christ not Susceptible of Union with Temporal Monarchy and Aristocracy" (1791), and left in manuscript a "Commentary on the Epistle to the Romans."

**ENGELHARD, Joseph Adolphus**, soldier, b. in Monticello, Miss., 27 Sept., 1832; d. in Raleigh, N. C., 17 Feb., 1879. After attending schools in Mississippi and New Albany, Ind., he was graduated at the University of North Carolina in 1854. He studied law at Harvard, and subsequently at Chapel Hill, and was licensed to practise in the county courts in 1856. He then removed to Tarboro, where he remained until the beginning of the war. He entered the Confederate army as captain and quartermaster of the 33d regiment in May, 1861, and in April, 1862, was promoted to be major and quartermaster of Branch's brigade. In December of that year he was transferred to Gen. Pender's brigade as its adjutant-general, and served in this capacity till Lee's surrender. He became the editor of the Wilmington "Journal" in 1865, and was afterward elected secretary of state, which office he held till his death.

**ENGELHARDT, Francis Ernest**, chemist, b. in Gieboldehausen, Hanover, 23 June, 1835. He was educated at the gymnasium in Duderstadt and Hildesheim, and in the University of Göttingen. In 1856 he became assistant to Prof. Frederick Wöhler in the chemical laboratories in Göttingen, where he remained until he came to the United States in 1857. He was assistant in chemistry to Prof. William S. Clark at Amherst in 1857-'8, and to Prof. Charles A. Joy at Columbia in 1860. From 1861 till 1866 he was professor of chemistry in the College of St. Francis Xavier in New York city, and from 1869 till 1886 chemist to the Onondaga salt reservation and the salt companies of Onondaga. In 1886 he became chemist to the Genesee salt company, and is one of the experts for the State board of health, having special charge of the examination of all wines, beers, and liquors. In 1864 he received the degree of Ph. D. from St. Francis Xavier. His contributions to chemical literature have been large, but are mostly in the form of technical reports bearing on his special work.

**ENGELMANN, George**, botanist, b. in Frankfort-on-the-Main, Germany, 2 Feb., 1809; d. in St. Louis, Mo., 11 Feb., 1884. His uncle, Friedrich Theodor, a German pioneer of Illinois, was one of the early American viticulturists. He received his early education at the gymnasium in Frankfort, and studied the sciences in the University of Heidelberg, where he met Karl Schimper and Alexander Braun. Later he was connected with the University

of Berlin, and received in 1831 the degree of M. D. from the University of Würzburg. In 1832 he went to Paris, where he again became associated with Braun, and also with Louis Agassiz. Meanwhile he was induced to come to the United States, and in September, 1832, sailed from Bremen for Baltimore. He settled in St. Clair county, near Belleville, Ill., but three years later removed to St. Louis, where he soon became prominent as a physician. In 1836 he founded a German newspaper called "Das Westland," which contained valuable articles on life and manners in the United States, and gained a high reputation both here and in Europe. Dr. Engelmann made a specialty of botany, and obtained a wide recognition for his services in that branch of natural history. He made special studies of the cacti, dodders, pines, rushes, spurge, and other little-known and difficult groups, contributing numerous articles on them to the St. Louis academy of sciences, to the American academy of arts and sciences, and to government reports. His opinion became so valuable that much of the material in his specialties collected by the National government was sent to him for examination. He was one of the earliest to study the North American vines, and nearly all that is known scientifically of the American species and forms is due to his investigations. His first monograph on "The Grape-Vines of Missouri" was published in 1860, and his latest on this subject shortly before his death. A monotypic genus of plants bears his name, and a splendid species of spruce from the Rocky mountains is called *Engelmann*. He was a member of scientific societies both in the United States and in Europe, and was one of the original members of the National academy of sciences. A list of his botanical papers, containing about 100 titles, is published in Coulter's "Botanical Gazette" for May, 1884, and his writings are now (1887) being collected under the direction of Prof. Asa Gray for publication by Henry Shaw of St. Louis. Dr. Engelmann's botanical collection, valuable as containing the original specimens from which many or most of our western plants have been named and described, will be given to Shaw's botanical garden as soon as a fire-proof building can be erected. This gift has led to the founding of the Shaw school of botany as a department of Washington university, St. Louis, where an Engelmann professorship of botany has been established by Mr. Shaw in his honor.—His son, **George Julius**, physician, b. in St. Louis, Mo., 2 July, 1847, was graduated with the valedictory at Washington university in 1867, then studied at the universities of Tübingen, Vienna, Paris, and received his medical degree at Berlin in 1871. During the Franco-Prussian war of 1870-'71 he served as assistant surgeon in the German army, and subsequently returned to St. Louis, where he settled in the practice of medicine. In 1883 he turned his attention to gynecology, and has since occupied himself exclusively in efforts to introduce more rational, effective, and safe methods of prac-



*Engelmann*



tice in diseases of women. Toward this end he founded the St. Louis school of midwives, the St. Louis lying-in hospital, and the St. Louis polyclinic and post-graduate school of medicine, holding the chair of gynecology and obstetrics in the latter institution. He is a member of medical and scientific societies, was one of the founders of the American gynecological society, being its vice-president in 1886, of the St. Louis obstetric and gynecological society, of which he was vice-president in 1887, and also of the St. Louis medico-chirurgical society. Dr. Engelmann has been active in archæology, having opened mounds and collected specimens in southern Missouri. He has a valuable museum of the material which he has gathered, and has exchanged specimens with museums in Berlin and Vienna, and with the Peabody in Cambridge, Mass., the Natural history in New York, and the National museum in Washington, D. C. Dr. Engelmann is the author of numerous papers contributed to medical journals in his specialty, some of which have been translated into French and German.

**ENGLAND, John, R. C. bishop, b. in Cork, Ireland, 23 Sept., 1786; d. in Charleston, S. C., 11 April, 1842.** He was educated in the schools of Cork, and studied law for two years, but in 1803 entered the theological college of Carlow. Here his progress in his studies was so brilliant that after his second year he was selected to deliver public lectures on religious subjects. He also devoted much of the time given him for recreation to the instruction of the militia stationed in the town. He also founded an asylum for unprotected females which afterward suggested the plan of the Presentation convent, and established free schools for the education of poor boys. In 1808 he was recalled by his bishop and appointed president of the theological seminary at Cork. He took a leading part in the agitation for Catholic emancipation, and, with the view of helping the cause of religious liberty, founded the "Chronicle," which he continued to edit till his departure from Ireland. When the see of Charleston, embracing the states of North Carolina, South Carolina, and Georgia, was founded, Dr. England was nominated its first bishop. As he had determined to become an American citizen, he refused to take the oath of allegiance exacted from Irish bishops on their consecration. After some difficulty he was consecrated in Cork in 1820, and arrived in Charleston the same year. Bishop England had many obstacles to contend with. There were only two priests and two churches in the three states under his jurisdiction, and his flock was made up chiefly of poor Irish emigrants and refugees from Santo Domingo. In order to provide priests for his diocese he opened a classical school in Charleston, and the success that attended his efforts in this respect enabled him to support several of his ecclesiastical students. Not only did he succeed in training a body of educated missionaries for his church, but he largely contributed to the revival of classical learning in South Carolina. Several schools were reopened, and the College of Charleston, which had suspended for some time, resumed its studies. He infused new life into the Philosophical literary association of Charleston as soon as he became a member, and did much to suppress duelling, not by intemperate denunciations, but by forming the most influential gentlemen of the state into an anti-duelling association. His address in reprobation of the practice before this body is considered a masterpiece of argument and persuasion. He was invited by congress to preach in the hall of representatives at

Washington, and was the first Catholic clergyman on whom this honor was conferred. To explain and defend the doctrines of his church he established the "United States Catholic Miscellany" at Charleston. It was through the columns of this periodical that most of Bishop England's writings found their way to the public. His influence was felt in every part of the Catholic church in this country, and his influence at Rome was decisive in all ecclesiastical affairs connected with the United States. His courses of lectures, which he delivered in all the great cities of the Union, were attended by citizens of every creed. Nothing, however, endeared him to the people of Charleston so much as his heroism during the frequent visitations of the yellow fever, when he continued at his post night and day. In 1834 he visited Ireland and obtained the services of three nuns of the Ursuline order, by whose aid he established the Ursuline schools of Charleston. He also founded orphan asylums, boarding-schools, and free schools, which he placed under the charge of Sisters of Our Lady of Mercy. He conceived the plan of assembling the prelates in council for mutual aid, and has been styled "the author of our provincial councils." He visited Europe four times in the interests of his diocese, was sent twice as apostolic delegate from the pope to Hayti, and was offered an Irish bishopric, which he declined. On his return from Europe in 1841 malignant dysentery broke out among the steerage passengers, and his attendance on them was incessant until he was attacked by the disease himself. He finally died from its effects, which were heightened by overwork, immediately after landing. Dr. England increased the number of churches in his diocese to seventeen, and left a numerous and well-organized clergy behind him. His principal works are "Discourse before the Hibernian Society of Savannah" (Charleston, 1824); "Explanation of the Construction, Furniture, and Ornaments of a Church" (Baltimore); "Letters on Slavery"; and "Works," edited by Bishop Reynolds (5 vols., Baltimore, 1849).

**ENGLAND, Sir Richard, British soldier, b. about 1750; d. 7 Nov., 1812.** He was a resident of Clifford, County Clare, Ireland, served with distinction in the American campaigns from 1775 till 1781, and was at one time commandant of Detroit. He was efficient in aiding the colonization of the extreme western portion of Upper Canada.—His son, **Sir Richard, b. in Detroit, Mich., in 1793; d. 19 Jan., 1883,** joined the British army, and in recognition of his services in the Crimean war was made a lieutenant-general in 1855.

**ENGLE, Frederick, naval officer, b. in Delaware county, Pa., in 1799; d. in Philadelphia, 12 Feb., 1868.** He entered the navy as a midshipman on 30 Nov., 1814, and became lieutenant on 13 Jan., 1825. During the Mexican war he commanded the "Princeton" and served in the blockading squadron. He was promoted to captain in 1855, and at the beginning of the civil war was sent to China to bring home the "Hartford." He was then assigned to the command of the Philadelphia navy-yard, and subsequently became governor of the naval asylum in that city. He was promoted to be rear-admiral on the retired list, 25 July, 1866.

**ENGLES, William Morrison, author, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 12 Oct., 1797; d. 27 Nov., 1867.** He was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1815, and studied theology with Dr. Samuel B. Wylie, receiving his licence to preach in 1818. After spending some time in missionary labors in Wyoming, he returned to Philadelphia in 1820, and was ordained pastor of the 7th Presbyterian

church. He resigned in 1834 on account of impaired health, and was editor of the "Presbyterian" till his death, giving it a reputation as an organ of the old-school party. In 1838 he was appointed editor of the books and tracts issued by the Presbyterian board of publication, and held this office till 1863, when he was chosen to be president of the board. His books were prepared in connection with the board of publication, and are chiefly devotional. Among them are "Records of the Presbyterian Church" (Philadelphia, 1840); "English Martyrology" (1843); "Sick-Room Devotion" (1846); "Bible Dictionary" (1850); "Sailors' Companion" (1857); and "Soldiers' Pocket-Book," of which 300,000 copies were circulated, principally in the army, during the civil war (1861).

**ENGLISH, Earl**, naval officer, b. in Crosswicks, Burlington co., N. J., 18 Feb., 1824. He was educated in Trenton, N. J., and entered the naval service, 25 Feb., 1840. His first cruise was in the U. S. frigate "Constellation" around the world, returning after an absence of four years, then being ordered to the naval academy in Annapolis, where he was graduated in 1846. He joined the U. S. frigate "Independence," and was actively employed on the Pacific coast, principally in California. He was at the capture of Mazatlan, Mexico, in November, 1847, and remained there till the close of the Mexican war. In 1852 he was attached to the U. S. brig "Dolphin," which was engaged in "deep-sea soundings" across the Atlantic ocean from Newfoundland. He was appointed master, 1 March, 1855, and lieutenant on 14 Sept. In 1857 he cruised in the East Indies, and took part in the engagement with the barrier forts, seven miles below Canton, China, in which he was wounded. He was made lieutenant-commander, 16 July, 1862, and served throughout the civil war, being employed principally in the Gulf of Mexico and the sounds of North Carolina, and commanding at different periods the "Somerset," "Sagamore," and "Wyalusing." In 1866 he was appointed commander, and after the war served four years on the East India station. He was then employed in Japanese waters during the struggle that resulted in the overthrow of the Tycoon. When the latter was defeated at Osaka, 18 Feb., 1868, he received him on board the "Iroquois," which was then anchored in the Osaka river. He was commissioned captain, 28 Sept., 1871, commodore, 25 March, 1880, and rear-admiral, 4 Sept., 1884, at which time he resigned the office of chief of the bureau of equipment and recruiting, which he had held for six years. He then took command of the European station, and was retired, 18 Feb., 1886.

**ENGLISH, George Bethune**, adventurer, b. in Cambridge, Mass., 7 March, 1787; d. in Washington, D. C., 20 Sept., 1828. He was graduated at Harvard in 1807, and then studied law, but neglected his practice and turned his attention to theology. While studying Hebrew in Cambridge he began to doubt the truth of the Christian religion, which he attacked in a book entitled "The Grounds of Christianity Examined" (Boston, 1813). This was answered by Edward Everett in 1814, and in reply English wrote "Five Smooth Stones out of the Brook." Subsequently he edited a western paper for a time, and then sailed to the Mediterranean as a lieutenant of U. S. marines. On his arrival in Egypt he resigned his commission and joined Ismail Pacha in an expedition against Sennaar in 1820, winning distinction as an officer of artillery. As an experiment, he revived the ancient scythe-armed war-chariot, which was destroyed by being driven against a stone wall in Cairo, and he

also employed camels for dragging cannon. He next became an agent of the U. S. government in the Levant, but in 1827 he returned to the United States and went to Washington, where he remained until his death. His friend, Samuel L. Knapp, has composed an ingenious epitaph recounting the incidents of his life. His genius was versatile, and he possessed remarkable facility for acquiring languages. Besides the works mentioned above, he published replies to William E. Channing's two sermons on infidelity (1813), and a "Narrative of the Expedition to Dongola and Sennaar" (London, 1822; Boston, 1823).

**ENGLISH, James Edward**, statesman, b. in New Haven, Conn., 13 March, 1812. He received a common-school education, and served an apprenticeship in a carpenter's shop. Here his energy and capacity were such that before he had attained his majority he was made master builder. He then engaged in the lumber-trade, and subsequently in real estate, banking, and manufacturing enterprises, and became one of the richest men in Connecticut. In 1848 he was a member of the New Haven common council, and elected a member of the state general assembly in 1855, and elected to the senate in 1856-'8. He was then elected to congress as a War-Democrat, and served from 1861 till 1865, voting with the Republicans for the abolition of slavery. He was a delegate to the Philadelphia national union convention in 1866, and was governor of Connecticut in 1867-'70. He then travelled extensively in Europe and the United States. In 1875 he was elected U. S. senator to fill a vacancy, and served till the following spring. He is president of the New Haven savings bank, and a manager of Adams express co.

**ENGLISH, Thomas Dunn**, author, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 29 June, 1819. His ancestors were Quakers, who settled in Mount Pleasant, N. J., in 1684. The name was originally Angelos, which has been corrupted to the present form. He was educated chiefly in private academies and at the Friends' boarding-school in Burlington, N. J. When only seventeen years of age he wrote for the Philadelphia press. He was graduated in medicine at the University of Pennsylvania in 1839, but after a short practice he studied law in Philadelphia, and was admitted to the bar in 1842. He edited a daily paper in New York in 1844, and in the following year began the publication of a literary magazine, "The Aristidean," of which only a single volume was issued. In 1848 he edited a humorous periodical entitled "John Donkey," and in the same year he wrote a work on the French Revolution of that period, in conjunction with G. G. Foster. He removed to Virginia in 1852, where he remained five years, after which he wrote in New York the "Logan Grazier" and other poems descriptive of life and character in that region. In 1859 he settled in New Jersey, where he has since practised medicine. He has been actively engaged in politics, and served in the New Jersey legislature in 1863-'4. William and Mary gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1876. He is the author of several novels, mostly pseudonyms, and of more than twenty dramas, of which "The Mormons" is the only one printed. He wrote "Ben Bolt," a popular song, which first appeared in the New York "Mirror" in 1843, and the "Gallows-Goers," a rough but vigorous poem, which had an immense circulation during the agitation of the question of capital punishment from 1845 till 1850. His other publications are "Walter Woolfe" (Philadelphia, 1843); "MDCCCXLIV., or the Power of the S. F.," a political satire (New York, 1845); "Poems" (New



York, 1855; edition suppressed); "Ambrose Fecit, or the Peer and the Painter" (1869); "American Ballads" (1882); and "Book of Battle Lyrics" and "Jacob Schuyler's Millions" (1886). He has also written numerous pamphlets, and has contributed lyrics and essays to various periodicals.

**ENGLISH, William Hayden**, lawyer, b. in Lexington, Scott co., Ind., 27 Aug., 1822. His father, Elisha G. English, one of the pioneers of Indiana, was honored with many public trusts during a period of forty years. William was educated in the common schools and at Hanover college, studied law, and was admitted to practice in the U. S. supreme court before he was twenty-three years of age. He served as deputy clerk of his native county, and as postmaster of Lexington, before reaching his majority. In 1843-'4 he was a principal clerk in the Indiana house of representatives. He was principal secretary of the State convention of 1850, which framed the constitution of Indiana, and was a member and speaker of the first house of representatives after its adoption in 1851. He was a clerk in the U. S. treasury department during Polk's administration, and held a clerkship in the U. S. senate about 1850. He was elected to congress in 1852 as a Democrat, and served from 1853 till 1861, when he resigned and engaged in banking. He was prominently identified with the legislation of that period, and was the author of a compromise measure, in relation to the admission of Kansas as a state, which became a law, and was a prolific theme of controversy in the heated political contests of that day, under the name of "the English bill." From 1853 till 1861 he was one of the regents of the Smithsonian institution in Washington, D. C. In 1880 Mr. English was unanimously nominated for vice-president, on the ticket with Gen. Hancock, by the Democratic national convention. He is president of the Indiana historical society, and author of an historical and biographical work on the constitution and law-makers of that state (Indianapolis, 1887).

**ENNEKING, John Joseph**, artist, b. in Minster, Auglaize co., Ohio, 4 Oct., 1841. He was educated at Mount St. Mary's college, Cincinnati, Ohio, and studied art in Europe in 1873-'6, most of the time in the art-schools of Munich and Paris. He was a pupil of Bonnats and D'Aubigny. After his return to this country he opened a studio in Boston, and his works are frequently shown in the exhibitions of the Boston art club. For several years he has made a specialty of New England landscapes in November and winter twilights. He has also been successful as a painter of children's portraits. Among his works are "The Drove," cattle crossing a brook on a November morning (1878); a large "November Twilight" (1880); "Winter Twilight" (1882); "Summer Twilight" (1883); "Cloudy Day in Summer" (1884); "The Coming Storm," "Indian Summer," and another "November Twilight" (1885). The most successful of his figure-paintings are "Spring-time" and "Old Lady darning Stockings."

**ENOS, Roger**, soldier, b. in Simsbury, Conn., in 1729; d. in Colchester, Vt., 6 Oct., 1808. He was in the colonial service during the French war in 1759, became ensign in March, 1760, lieutenant in September, adjutant of his regiment and captain-lieutenant in 1761, 1st lieutenant in 1762, and captain in Israel Putnam's regiment in 1764. He was in the expedition against the Indians, served in the Havana campaign in 1762, and was a member, with Israel and Rufus Putnam and Phineas Lyman, of the commission sent by the colony of Connecticut to survey lands in the Mississippi val-

ley that had been given by the crown to those who served in the French war and the Havana campaign. He was lieutenant-colonel of the 23d regiment, in Arnold's expedition to Canada, in 1775, returned with his command, to avoid starvation, on 25 Oct. of that year, and on 1 Dec. was court-martialed for "quitting without leave," and "honorably acquitted." He was afterward lieutenant-colonel of the 16th Connecticut regiment, and resigned on 18 Jan., 1776, but was colonel of a regiment in 1777-'9, when he removed to Vermont, settling the town of Enosburg in March, 1781. He was appointed brigadier-general in command of all the Vermont troops in that year, became major-general of the 1st Vermont division in 1787, and resigned in 1791, after thirty-two years of continuous military service. He was a member of the Vermont board of war in 1781-'92, and of the state assembly, and was on the committee to settle the New Hampshire and Vermont controversy. He was also a trustee of the University of Vermont, and one of the committee to consider the Vermont resolutions passed by the Continental congress. In 1779-'92 he was one of the most prominent actors and most honored figures in Vermont history.—His son, **Pascal Paoli**, became one of the four proprietors of the present site of Springfield, Ill.

**ENRIQUE** (also called **ENRIQUILLO** or **HENRIQUILLO**) (en-ree'-kay), Haytian cacique, b. in the 16th century. He was the son of the cacique of Bahoruco, but was educated in the Christian religion by the monks of the convent of San Francisco, in Managua, Santo Domingo. When he was of age, Enrique took upon himself the government of his tribe. In 1519 Valenzuela, a Spaniard, inherited an Indian commandery situated in Enrique's domains, and obtained from this chief all the assistance prescribed by law. But the cruel conduct of Valenzuela toward the Indians was such that Enrique had to make repeated complaints to the Spanish authorities; obtaining no redress, the cacique finally took to the mountains with a small number of his followers. There Valenzuela, with twelve colonists, went to attack him, and was defeated and taken prisoner, but generously set at liberty by Enrique. Other forces sent by the Spanish government were also unsuccessful, and finally Fray Remigio, who had been Enrique's teacher, was sent to exhort him to surrender. Enrique answered that he would give up the struggle if he should be allowed to enjoy the liberty of the mountains. For thirteen years the Spaniards made no headway, and in 1533 Gen. Barrio-Nuevo, empowered by the emperor, made a treaty of peace with Enrique. The latter selected the region of Boya as his residence, and was declared hereditary prince, and many natives flocked to his domains. After this time (about 1544) he is not mentioned by historians.

**ENRIQUEZ DE ALMANSA, Martín** (en-ree'-kayth), viceroy of New Spain, b. in Alcañices, Spain, about 1525; d. in Lima, Peru, 15 March, 1583. He took possession of the government, 5 Nov., 1568, and, on his arrival at Vera Cruz, attacked and defeated Sir John Hawkins in the bay of San Juan de Ulua. In 1570 he sent an expedition against the Indians, established in their territory the presidios of Ojuela and Portezuelos, and founded the towns of Celaya and San Felipe, in Guanajuato. During his government great activity was displayed in the foundation of towns, convents, and colleges. He established the inquisition in 1571, a year before the arrival of the Jesuits, and in 1573 began to build the cathedral of Mexico. He established the excise duty in the latter year, and abolished the forced service of the natives in the mines. When,

in 1576, the plague of Matlazahuatl broke out, in which two million natives perished, Enriquez showed them great kindness, and excused them from all taxes. He was promoted viceroy of Peru on 4 Oct., 1580, and arrived in Lima in 1581. He founded the College of San Martin, 11 Aug., 1582,



giving the direction to the Jesuits, and, up to the abolition of that order in 1767, this college was one of the most notable in the New World. Enriquez authorized the convocation of the third concilium of Lima on 15 Aug., sent assistance to the city of Arequipa, which had suffered greatly from an earthquake, gave orders for the cleaning of the streets and canals of Lima, organized the mail service to the interior, and initiated

numerous other improvements. Enriquez died suddenly, while in office, and his remains were buried in the convent of San Francisco de Lima. He is the author of "Ordenanzas de Mesta para la Nueva España" (1574) and "Instrucciones sobre las cosas y gobierno de Nueva España," both of which are preserved in manuscript in Mexico.

**ENRIQUEZ DE RIVERA, Payo**, viceroy of Mexico, b. in Seville, Spain, about 1610; d. in the convent of Nuestra Señora del Risco, Avila, Spain, 8 April, 1684. He belonged to the family of the Duke of Alcalá, a distinguished Spanish nobleman. He entered the religious order of Saint Agustin, and graduated as doctor of theology, which science he taught afterward in the convents of Burgos, Valladolid, and Alcalá. He was appointed bishop of Guatemala by Philip IV. in 1657, and in 1667 was assigned to the bishopric of Michoacán, Mexico, but before he could reach his new see he received notice of his promotion to the archbishopric of Mexico, where he arrived 27 June, 1668. In 1673 Pedro Nuño Colon, Duke of Veragua, then an old man, came to New Spain as viceroy, but died six days after his arrival. Then some sealed instructions, which had been deposited in the inquisition, were opened, and it was found that they appointed Payo Enriquez deputy viceroy. His government was remarkable for its liberality and justice. He ordered many repairs of public buildings and other improvements, built the causeway between Mexico and Guadalupe, and took energetic measures for the defence of the coasts during the invasion of Yucatan by English corsairs. In 1681, after resigning both the office of archbishop and that of viceroy, he returned to Spain, and, declining the bishopric of Cuénea, retired to the convent, where he died. When the news of his death arrived at Mexico, due honors were paid by the authorities to his memory. He wrote many theological works printed in Valladolid, Guatemala, and Mexico, and also "Carta al Señor Don Diego Andrés Rocha, Alcalde del Crimen, en la Audiencia de Lima" (Mexico, 1670).

**EPIPHANE, Louis Marie**, French missionary, b. in Moirans, Franche Comté, in 1630; d. in Cumana, Spanish Venezuela, in 1692. His father, who was seneschal of Moirans, had destined him for a soldier, but at the age of twenty he joined the

order of Capuchin monks, and requested permission to take part in the South American missions organized by them. In 1651 he was sent to Maranhão, and studied several Indian dialects, which he soon spoke fluently. Afterward he resided for several years in the territory of the Tayupe Indians, where he founded several villages, among others that of Saint Marc in 1657, which was for some time renowned for its college. In 1661 the Spanish government commissioned Epiphane to explore the course of the Rio Grande, which he ascended as far as the river Amazonas. Afterward, in 1663, he ascended the latter river for 1,200 miles. He then went to Guayana, and founded at Viapoquo a mission and a college, and in 1667 was appointed director of the College of Capuchin monks at Cumana. He filled this office till his death, and at the same time discharged the duties of general chief of the missions of Spanish Guayana and of the province of Caracas. It is said that Father Epiphane founded upward of 200 villages in the province of Caracas, and that he contributed to the civilization of more than 40,000 Indians. He was the author of important works on America, which were published in the "Bibliotheca scriptura Capucinatorum" of Bernard de Bologne (1754). These are "Annales historiques de la Mission des pères Capucins dans la Nouvelle Andalousie, Amerique du Sud, de 1615 à 1670"; "Explorations le long du fleuve Orénoque, 1662"; "Ma mission sur le Rio Grande, 1661"; "Grammaire de la langue Tayupe"; "Les moeurs et coutumes des Indiens dans la Guyane Espagnole, 1690"; and "La civilisation Indienne dans l'Amerique méridionale, 1685," said to be the only work on the subject.

**EPPEs, John Wayles**, senator, b. in Virginia in 1773; d. near Richmond, Va., 20 Sept., 1823. He received an academic education, and, after studying law, was admitted to the bar, and began practice in Richmond. In 1803 he was elected as a Democrat to the U. S. house of representatives, and with successive re-elections served continuously from 17 Oct., 1803, till 3 March, 1811. Later he was elected to the 13th congress, and served from 24 May, 1813, till 3 March, 1815. He was chosen U. S. senator in 1817, but resigned the office two years afterward on account of failing health, and retired to his estates in Chesterfield county. He married Maria, the daughter of Thomas Jefferson, who died at Monticello in April, 1804.

**ERAUZO, Catalina de** (a-row'-tho), also called Erauso and Erasó, Spanish adventuress, b. in San Sebastian de Guipuzcoa, province of Biscay, Spain, 10 Feb., 1585; d. in Cuitaxtla, near Orizaba, Mexico, in 1650. She was the daughter of Capt. Miguel de Erauzo. At the age of four years she was placed in a Dominican convent; but on 18 March, 1600, she scaled the wall and escaped to the woods, where, subsisting on herbs and roots, she remained three days, and in that time transformed her habit into that of a Dominican lay friar. Proceeding in male attire to Vitoria, he found employment as an amanuensis. Subsequently she was a page, and then, under an assumed name, visited her native place and heard mass in the very convent from which she had so lately escaped. Thence she went to Valladolid, and became page to the king's private secretary. After this Catalina obtained a sum of money and went to Bilbao, thence to the port of Pasajes, where she embarked for San Lucar, and bound herself as cabin-boy on board a galleon commanded by her uncle, who did not recognize her. She sailed in the fleet commanded by Gen. Luis Fernandez de Cordova, which reached Punta de Araya, near Cumana, and there destroyed a



small Dutch squadron. Next she went to Panama, and thence to Saña, and there took charge of a shop, managing it to the entire satisfaction of her employer. On one occasion, while at the theatre, Catalina was annoyed by a man named Reyes, who threatened to disfigure her face, and on the following day went to the shop with the purpose of provoking her. When he left she got a knife, made it into a sort of saw, and, girding on her sword, went in search of Reyes. She found him near the door of a church, rushed upon him, and crying, "This is the face that is to be disfigured," tore his face with the rude weapon. A friend of Reyes then attacked her, but she wounded him dangerously, and then took refuge in a church. Her employer, who entertained feelings of friendship for the sister-in-law of the wounded Reyes, thought matters would be brought to a satisfactory termination by a marriage between her and his clerk. Catalina gave her employer to understand that nothing could induce her to marry. She then went to Trujillo to take charge of another shop. Reyes, with two others, followed and attacked her, but Catalina defended herself against all three, and killed one of them. Ordoño, the chief magistrate, was taking her to prison, when, passing by a church, he allowed her to take refuge in it. He was from Biscay, and she had chanced to speak to him in the Basque dialect. She next went to Lima, and after some months enlisted as a soldier, under the assumed name of Alonso Diaz Ramirez de Guzman, in the expedition that was to be sent to Chili. The company was commanded by Capt. Gonzalo Rodriguez, and formed part of the forces sent to Concepcion under the command of Sarabia, but made the campaign under the command of Gov. Ribera, whose secretary was Capt. Miguel de Erauzo, whom she knew to be her brother, but he did not recognize her. But he found that Ramirez de Guzman frequented a certain gambling-saloon, and caused her transfer to Paicabi (Arauco), where she remained three years in service. She accompanied the expedition to Valdivia, where, in a severe engagement, she with two soldiers rushed in among the Indians, and both soldiers perished in the fight; but Catalina wounded many, and killed a cacique, after receiving three wounds from arrows and one from a lance. For this exploit she was appointed ensign, and served as such in the company of Alonso Moreno, in the battle of Puren, and when her captain fell she took his place and led the company bravely. Afterward Catalina took part in other engagements, and was wounded many times by arrows. She fought with the famous cacique Quispehuancha, unhorsed him, and then had him hanged on a tree. When Catalina was at Nacimiento she obtained a six-months' leave of absence, to return to Concepcion, and while there was insulted in a gambling-saloon by an officer, whom she wounded in the breast, and took refuge in a church. The governor had the church surrounded for six months, and by this time the fury of the people had abated. Catalina left, accompanied by the ensign Don Juan Silva, who had asked her to be his second in a duel with Don Francisco Rojas. Silva being wounded and Rojas killed, Catalina fought with the second of the latter while the moon was obscured by a cloud, so that she did not see the face of her opponent. The cloud passed away and Catalina looked upon the face of her brother, whom she had killed. She then set out on a journey to Tucuman (in the Argentine province). Some idea may be formed of her hardships and sufferings on that perilous journey from the fact (as she herself relates) that

for the first time in her life she shed tears. When she saw two deserters and two Indians who accompanied her perish of hunger and cold, her heart failed her for a moment, but she killed a horse, and, subsisting on its flesh, continued her journey. After travelling a long time, she came to a farm, whose owner, a widow, treated her with the greatest kindness, and wanted Catalina to marry her daughter. She went to Tucuman, as if for the purpose of celebrating the marriage, but fled, and directed her steps to Potosi, accompanied by a soldier. On the way they were attacked by a gang of robbers, two of whom they killed. She reached Potosi, and was for a short time valet to Gov. Arguijo, but soon joined the command of the corregidor of Potosi, who was raising troops to put down an insurrection headed by Ybáñez, and took part in a severe engagement. She was made aide-de-camp to Gen. Alba, and accompanied him on an expedition against the Mojos Indians. After this she went to Charcas, where she was employed by a merchant, whose business prospered rapidly under her able management; but she had a dispute at the gaming-table, and fought a duel with the cousin of the bishop, killing her adversary. In Pomabamba (Peru), Catalina had another duel, in which she killed her adversary, and was thrown into prison and put to the torture. She made no confession, but was sentenced to die, refused to receive the consolations of the church, and ascended the scaffold. But an order arrived from President Don Diego de Portugal to suspend the execution and send the culprit to Chuquisaca, as it had been proved that the declarations of the witnesses were false. Catalina went to Cochabamba. A nun named Ulloa induced the president of Charcas to commission Catalina to conduct the trial of Francisco Escobar, who had treacherously killed two Indians. The result of the trial was that she condemned him to be hanged, and the sentence was carried into execution. Catalina next went to La Paz, where the servant of the corregidor enraged her by throwing his hat in her face. Catalina stabbed him with her dagger, and he fell, mortally wounded. She was imprisoned, sentenced to die, and was allowed two days to prepare for death, but finally escaped. When the viceroy, Marquis de Montesclaros, was preparing a fleet to attack the naval forces of the Dutch in the Pacific, under the command of George Spilberg, Catalina joined the fleet, and embarked in the "Almirante," which, stranded off Cañete, was completely destroyed in the conflict. Catalina was one of the few persons that were saved, and fell into the hands of the Dutch, but were set free at Payta. She went to Lima, and, after a stay of seven months, proceeded to Cuzco. Here she was a great favorite with the ladies. On one occasion, in a gambling-saloon, she met a Spaniard commonly known as the "Cid." He was repulsive and quarrelsome, but courageous. The "Cid" took his seat beside her. Twice he took from the table the money she had won; but on his making the third attempt she pinned his hand to the table with her poniard. The "Cid," with two of his friends, attacked her; she, battling with all three, made her way to the street, where two Biscayan friends came to her aid. The "Cid" wounded Catalina in the back and in the left side, and she fell, bleeding profusely. Faint from loss of blood, she believed herself to be dying, and longed to reveal her sex. Rousing herself, she saw the "Cid" standing opposite the church at whose door she lay. The dying woman rose, staggered toward the "Cid," and thrust her sword through his body, killing him on the instant. The corri-

dor arrived, and, seeing her dangerous wound, ordered her to confess. She revealed the secret of her sex to the priest, and was taken to the house of the treasurer Alcedo. After many more adventures, mostly personal encounters, she met Bishop Agustín de Carvajal, to whom she related the story of her life, telling him she was willing to submit to examination by a committee of matrons, adding that she still preserved her purity. It was proved by the declarations of the matrons that she had spoken the truth. Catalina lived in a convent in 1620-'2, then travelled to New Granada, and sailed for Spain, arriving in Cadiz, 1 Dec., 1624. Her fame had preceded her, and crowds thronged the streets with cries of "Long life to valor!" "Long live the ensign-nun!" In Madrid she presented an account of her services to King Philip IV., who granted her a pension for life of 800 crowns. Catalina set out for Barcelona, but before arriving there was robbed. From Barcelona she went to Genoa, and thence to Rome, where the pope, Urbano VIII., granted her an audience, and, having heard the narrative of her adventures, gave her absolution for all the crimes she might have committed, with permission to dress in male attire for the rest of her life. She next went to Naples, and thence to Spain, remaining in Seville until 1630, in which year she embarked again for Havana, and thence for Mexico, as ensign in the fleet commanded by Capt. de Echazarreta. In Mexico she made a long campaign, and, as usual, distinguished herself by her bravery in battle, and after some years retired from the service, bought a string of pack-mules, and began trade between the city of Mexico and Vera Cruz. A certain rich merchant commissioned her to take a young lady from Jalapa. Catalina, enchanted with the beauty of the young lady, grew very fond of her; but when they reached Mexico a nobleman became enamored of the girl, and, although Catalina offered to place \$3,000 at interest in her name, and give her half her pension, if she would become a nun, the young lady married the nobleman. Unable to endure the absence of her beloved friend, Catalina went to the house of the latter, where she was well received; but as she repeated her visits too often, the lady, jealous of her reputation, persuaded her husband to forbid Catalina the house. At this the latter almost lost her reason, and challenged the husband, who declined to measure swords with a woman. A short time afterward the husband was defending himself against three men who had attacked him, when Catalina took up his defence and vanquished them. In 1650, on her way to Vera Cruz, she fell ill at Cuitaxtla, and in a few days expired, and was buried at Orizaba. Archbishop Palafox, of Mexico, caused a eulogistic epitaph to be inscribed on her tomb in 1651. The memorial presented by her to King Philip IV. is referred to on page 135 of the book published by Don Joaquin Maria Ferrer, and was accompanied by a certification of Don Luis de Cespedes Feria, governor of Paraguay, of Don Francisco Perez de Navarrete, of Don Juan Cortes de Monroy, governor of Veraguas, and of Gen. Don Juan Recio de Leon. The king and the pope called her Ensign Doña Catalina Erauzo. Don Pedro de la Valle, in a work on his voyages (1630), says he knew her in Rome, and that in that city Francesco Creencio executed a portrait of her. The history of her life, written by herself, was published in Mexico in 1653. The Rev. Nicholas Renteria in 1693 gave a succinct account of her life. The poet Juan Perez de Montalban wrote a drama entitled "La Monja Alferez" ("The Ensign-Nun"), which was represented in Lima and in Seville at

the beginning of the present century. Don Candido M. Trigueros wrote a poem on Doña Catalina Erauzo (Seville, 1784). Gil Gonzalez Davila, in his life of Philip III., gives a succinct account of Doña Catalina. He mentions that he met her at an inn in the dress of a soldier, and that he saw her wounds, and the documents that proved her services. Joaquin M. Ferrer published her history (Paris, 1829), taken from her memoirs. In 1630 Pacheco made a full-length portrait of her from the following description: "She is tall, for a woman; her eyes are large, black, and brilliant; her lips red and full; her nose rather short, the nostrils dilated; her neck is short; her figure, neither good nor bad; her hair short, and anointed with pomade, according to the fashion. Her gait is light and elegant; her manners natural; her hands alone are feminine, but rather in gestures than in form. There is a light brown down on the upper lip."

**ERBEN, Peter**, organist, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1771; d. in New York city in 1863. After the death of his father, who was one of the early German settlers in Pennsylvania, he removed to New York, where he became an organ-builder, and was also organist in Trinity parish from 1807 till 1839.—His son, **Henry**, b. in New York city in 1801; d. there in May, 1883, was apprenticed in 1818 to Thomas Hall, an organ-builder. He became Mr. Hall's partner in 1822, and afterward carried on the business alone.

**ERCILLA Y ZÚÑIGA, Alonso de** (er-theel'-ya), Spanish poet, b. in Madrid, 7 Aug., 1533; d. there about 1595. He was the third son of Fortun Garcia, lord of Torre de Ereilla, and Leonor de Zuñiga, a noble lady in the service of Empress Isabella, wife of Charles V. In early youth he was a page to the Prince of Asturias, afterward Philip II., and in 1554 accompanied Philip to England on the occasion of the latter's marriage to Queen Mary. While he was in London news was received of the rebellion of the Araucanians, a brave nation of Chili, and Ereilla at once joined the expedition against them under Alderete. He highly distinguished himself in the campaign that followed, taking part in seven battles and many other fierce encounters. He afterward accompanied Hurtado de Mendoza to the conquest of Chiloe, near the straits of Magellan, and with ten followers, on 28 Feb., 1558, penetrated inland to a point that had been reached by no other Europeans, leaving a statement of that fact in verse, cut in the bark of a tree. After taking possession of those regions in the name of the Spanish monarch, he returned to the city of Imperial, and, being suspected of joining in a mutiny, was condemned to be beheaded, but was reprieved and afterward exiled. While at Lima he heard of the rebellion and cruelties of Lope de Aguirre in Venezuela, and



*Alonso de Ereilla y Zuñiga*



reached Panama in 1561, on his way to fight against him; but Aguirre had just been deposed and killed, and Ercilla, after a long and dangerous illness, returned to Spain in 1562. After travelling extensively through Europe, he entered the service of the Emperor Rudolph, of Austria, as one of his chamberlains, but about 1580 returned to Madrid, where he passed the rest of his life in retirement, almost forgotten, and in extreme poverty. When Ercilla began his seven years' campaign in Chili he conceived the idea of making it the subject of a poem; and in the intervals of active duty, mostly at night-time, he composed the first part of "La Araucana," writing his verses on scraps of paper, and often on bits of leather. The third and last part of the poem he finished after his return to Spain. "La Araucana" is one of the most celebrated of Spanish epics, and one of the best ever written in any language. It not only possesses the merit of pure diction, vivid description, and majestic style, but it is also a true history of the Araucanian war, in which the author was personally engaged, and as such has been used by the most conscientious historians. The first fifteen cantos of "La Araucana" were published in Madrid in 1569, the second part in 1578, and the third part, completing the thirty-seven cantos, in 1590. Its best editions are those of Madrid (1776 and 1828). A portion of the poem, translated into French by Grainville, is found in vol. vii. of the "Quatre Saisons du Parnasse." An analysis of the poem, with translations of parts of it, has been made in Hayley's "Essay on Epic Poetry" (London, 1782).

**ERIC**, bishop, b. in Norway in the 11th century. He was active in the conversion of the natives of Greenland, and was the first bishop that exercised jurisdiction in America. As soon as the Norwegians under Thorwald began to form settlements in Vinland, Eric followed his countrymen from Greenland to the newly discovered continent. Here he labored among the natives for several years. He returned to Norway in 1120, gave an account of the progress of religion in Vinland and Greenland, and advised the establishment of a bishopric in the new colonies. The bishop of Scandinavia erected the new see of Gardar in Greenland, and recommended Eric as bishop. He was consecrated at Lund, in Denmark, in 1121, by Archbishop Adzar, and sailed for Gardar with a body of missionaries, but, after a short stay, visited the new colony in Vinland. The situation of Vinland has been fixed by some in southeastern New England. Some have gone so far as to place it about Narragansett bay; but such conjectures are supported by inadequate evidence, and have little historical value.

**ERIC THE RED**, Scandinavian navigator. He was the son of a jarl of Jadar, and was called red from the color of his hair. In 982 he was one of the Northmen who braved the dangers of the Atlantic ocean to settle in Iceland. During the following year he set sail from Breidifjord in search of land seen by Gunnbjörn, of which a tradition still lingered among the Northmen. He doubled Cape Farewell, and sailed up the west coast to the present site of Julianeshaab, where he saw large herds of reindeer browsing on the meadows. The country pleased him, and he named it Greenland, and the inlet Eriksfjord. In 985 he returned to Iceland, but soon again set sail with twenty-five ships loaded with emigrants, and the means of founding a colony. He reached Eriksfjord with but fourteen of his vessels, the remainder having been lost or forced to put back, and he built a settlement far up the fjord. The town grew and prospered, and in time the coast was explored

and new plantations founded. As no trees grow in that region now, it is probable that the land was far more habitable than at present, and very little mention of ice is made by the early chroniclers. About 1000, an exploring party sent out by him, under the command of his son Leif, discovered the continent of North America, part of which they called Markland, and another part Vinland. The latter appears to have been southeastern New England. He is supposed to have established a colony in that neighborhood, but the evidence on which this supposition is made is not satisfactory. See Bryant and Gay's "Popular History of the United States," and Rev. Benjamin F. De Costa's "Pre-Columbian Discovery of America by the Northmen"; also, Laing's "Heimskringla," which contains by far the ablest discussion of the subject.

**ERICH, Augustus Frederick**, physician, b. in Eisleben, Germany, 4 May, 1837. He was educated at the gymnasium in Eisleben, and came to the United States in 1856. He was graduated in medicine at the University of Maryland in 1861, and began to practise in Baltimore. In 1868 he was elected a member of the Baltimore special dispensary, and was assigned to the charge of diseases of women. He became professor of chemistry in the College of physicians and surgeons in Baltimore in 1873, and was afterward elected to fill the chair of diseases of women in the same institution. He is a member of numerous medical societies, and in 1871 was president of the Medical and surgical society of Baltimore. His contributions to medical literature have been important, and are chiefly composed of papers on his specialities.

**ERICSSON, John**, engineer, b. in Långbanshyttan, province of Wermland, Sweden, 31 July, 1803; d. in New York city, 8 March, 1889. His father, Olof, was a mining proprietor, and his brother, Baron Nils Ericsson, was chief of the Swedish railways. As a boy, John had ample opportunity of watching machinery connected with mines, and his mechanical talent was early developed. He received his earliest instruction from a Swedish governess, and a German engineering officer who had served under Bernadotte. Before he was eleven years of age he had constructed with his own hands, and after his own plans, a miniature saw-mill, and had made numerous drawings of complicated mechanical contrivances. These efforts having attracted the attention of Count Platen, this celebrated engineer appointed him a cadet in the corps of mechanical engineers, and, after six months' tuition, he was made a leveller at the grand Swedish ship canal, then in course of construction. Two years later, at

the age of fourteen, he was employed to set out the work of a section employing 600 soldier operatives, and occupied his leisure in making drawings of every implement and machine connected with the canal. He entered the Swedish army as ensign in 1820, and was rapidly promoted to a lieutenantcy.



*J. Ericsson*

Shortly afterward he passed with distinction a competitive examination for an appointment on the survey of northern Sweden. Notwithstanding the labor attendant upon his duties as a surveyor, he undertook to make drawings for a work on canals, and to engrave the plates in the style of what was known as machine engraving. He devised a line engraving machine, by means of which, within one year, he completed eighteen large copper plates, which experts pronounced to be of superior merit. When about twenty-two years old he constructed a condensing flame-engine of ten-horse power, and in 1826 went to England to introduce it; but it was not successful, the flame produced by mineral fuel being far less in volume than that obtained from a pine-wood fire, while the intense heat from coal seriously affected the working parts of the engine. In 1827 he resigned his commission in the army, after being promoted to a captaincy. The failure of the flame-engine compelled him to draw upon his mechanical abilities for means to prosecute further experiments. He produced, in rapid succession, an instrument for taking sea soundings, a hydrostatic weighing machine, and numerous other devices, including tubular steam-boilers, and artificial draught by centrifugal fan-blowers, dispensing with huge smoke-stacks, economizing fuel, and showing the fallacy of the assertion that the production of steam was dependent on the amount of fire surface. In the steamship "Victory," in 1828, he made the first application to navigation of the principle of condensing steam and returning the water to the boiler, and in the same year submitted to the admiralty his self-acting gun-lock, the peculiarity being that by its means naval cannon could be automatically discharged at any elevation, notwithstanding the rolling of the ship. Not being able to agree as to the terms of adoption in the British navy, he kept the secret of this invention till 1843, when he applied it to the wrought-iron gun of the "Princeton." In 1829 he produced the celebrated steam carriage "Novelty," built for the purpose of competing with George Stephenson for the historical Liverpool and Manchester railway prize. This engine was planned and completed, and placed on the trial-ground within seven weeks; but, although the "Novelty," guided by its inventor, far exceeded all other competitors in lightness, elegance, and speed, attaining the then amazing speed of thirty miles an hour, Stephenson's "Rocket" proved superior in traction, and was awarded the prize. In the "Novelty" he introduced several features, the four most important of which are retained in the locomotive of the present day. This year, also, he invented a steam fire-engine, which excited great interest in London, and for which he afterward received, in 1840, the great gold medal of the Mechanics' institute of New York. In 1830 he introduced "link motion" for reversing locomotive engines, and a modification of this device is now in use in all locomotives. His long-cherished plan of a caloric engine was realized in 1833, and was hailed with astonishment by the scientific world of London. Lectures were delivered on it by Dr. Dionysius Lardner and Michael Faraday, and it was highly approved by Dr. Andrew Ure and Sir Richard Phillips. A working engine of five-horse power was built, in which he placed the "Regenerator," but it was unsuccessful owing to the high temperature essential, which produced oxidation, quickly destroying the valves and other working parts. In 1833 the caloric ship "Ericsson," of 2,000 tons, was propelled by a motor on the same principle. A sea trial from New York to Wash-

ington and back established great economy in fuel, but at a speed too slow to compete with steam. For several years thereafter Ericsson devoted himself to the improvement of the stationary caloric engine and its application to light mechanical purposes, and more than 6,000 of such engines have been built up to 1887, hundreds being employed in New York city in pumping water in private dwellings. In 1862 the American academy of arts and sciences awarded the gold and silver Rumford medals to Ericsson "for his improvements in the management of heat, particularly as shown in his caloric engine of 1858." This was the second bestowal of the premium in the United States. In 1836 Ericsson invented and patented the screw propeller, which revolutionized navigation, and in 1837 built a steam vessel having twin screw propellers, which on trial towed the American packet-ship "Toronto" at the rate of five miles an hour on the river Thames. Subsequently the admiralty barge, bearing the lords of the admiralty, was towed at a rapid rate, but the endeavor to convince them of the practicability of the new device was futile, since they thought that, as the power must be applied at the stern, the vessel would not steer. In 1838 he constructed the iron screw-steamer "Robert F. Stockton," which crossed the Atlantic under canvas in 1839, and was afterward employed as a tug-boat on the river Delaware for a quarter of a century. In 1839, urged by Com. Robert F. Stockton, U. S. N., Ericsson resigned his office in London as superintending engineer of the Eastern Counties railway, and came to the United States during November. In 1841, under order from the U. S. navy department, he furnished designs for the screw war-ship "Princeton," the first vessel having the propelling machinery below water-line, out of the reach of hostile shot. This vessel dictated the reconstruction of the navies of the world. Besides its screw propeller, the "Princeton" was remarkable for numerous mechanical novelties devised by Ericsson, such as a direct-acting semi-cylindrical steam-engine of great compactness and simplicity; a telescopic smoke-stack; and independent centrifugal blowers for ventilation and for promoting combustion in the boiler-furnaces, obviating the necessity of exposing the chimney during battle. He also fitted it with wrought-iron gun-carriages, with mechanism for dispensing with breeching, and taking up the recoil of the twelve-inch wrought-iron gun, the first of its kind, and up to that time the largest and most powerful piece of ordnance mounted on ship-board; the self-acting lock, before referred to; and an optical instrument to enable the commanding officer, by mere inspection, accurately to ascertain the distance of the object to be aimed at. The "Princeton" is correctly regarded as the pioneer of modern naval construction, and also as the foundation of the steam marine of the world. During the construction of the "Princeton," and before the end of 1843, numerous propeller vessels were built and furnished with engines by Ericsson, for carrying freight on the rivers and inland waters of the United States, and his propellers were in successful application in more than sixty vessels in this country before a single attempt was made to evade his patent. Up to this period Europe was skeptical regarding the commercial value of the new method of propulsion. In 1851, in the U. S. division of the World's fair held in London, he exhibited several of his inventions, including his instrument for measuring distances at sea; a hydrostatic gauge for fluids under pressure; a gauge for the volume of water passing through pipes; the alarm barometer; a pyrometer;



an instrument for measuring fluids by the velocity with which they pass through definite apertures; and a self-registering deep-sea lead, still in use by the U. S. coast survey, the principle of which was adopted in constructing the sounding apparatus used by the "Challenger" expedition. For these philosophical exhibits Ericsson was awarded the prize medal of the exhibition. Previous to 1836, Ericsson conceived the idea that was put in practical shape when, in 1854, he presented to Emperor Napoleon III. plans of a partially submerged armored vessel, with guns in a revolving shot-proof cupola placed centrally on the deck. This was the first suggestion of the "Monitor," which was designed and built by him in Greenpoint, N. Y., in 1861, for the U. S. government, under very arbitrary conditions. When the proposition to build this vessel was accepted, the only drawing completed by the designer was a mere outline and section to illustrate the stability of the structure; but, by extraordinary energy and executive skill, calculations and working-plans were made, and the "Monitor" launched, with steam machinery complete, in one hundred days from the laying of the keel. She arrived in Hampton Roads just in time to defeat, on 9 March, 1862, the Confederate iron-clad "Merrimac," which, on the day preceding, had destroyed the "Cumberland" and "Congress," and was about to sink or disperse the rest of the gov-



ernment's wooden fleet. But for the victory of the "Monitor," the result of the war might have been changed, and European interference attempted. A fleet of monitors was then quickly built, which defeated several Confederate iron-clad batteries; and Ericsson's system was taken up by European maritime powers and carried out by them on a large scale. In 1869 he constructed for the Spanish government a fleet of thirty steam gun-boats, which was intended to guard Cuba against filibustering parties. In 1881 his latest war-vessel, the "Destroyer," was devised. It carries a submarine gun of sixteen inches calibre, which discharges 300 pounds of gun-cotton, in a 1,500-pound projectile, against an iron-clad's hull beneath the water-line. During many years Ericsson devoted much time to scientific investigation, including computations of the influences that retard the earth's rotary motion. His "Sun Motor," erected at New York in 1883, develops a steady power obtained from the supply of mechanical energy stored up in the sun. This motor was intended by the designer as a contribution to applied science. Ericsson contributed numerous papers, on scientific, naval, and mechanical subjects, to various journals in America and Europe. In "Contributions to the Centennial Exhibition" (New York, 1876) he described the scientific apparatus devised and employed by him in experiments which determined all important practical questions relating to radiant heat, and numerous novel instruments by which he

demonstrated the intensity of solar energy and the temperature of the solar surface; it also contains a description of his principal engineering constructions during his residence in the United States. Many honors were bestowed upon him. Besides receiving royal favors from Sweden, he was knight commander of royal orders in Denmark and Spain; recipient of the grand cross of naval merit from the late King Alfonso of Spain, and of a special gold medal sent by the emperor of Austria in behalf of science; he received the thanks of congress, and was a member of various scientific institutions in Europe and America. Wesleyan university gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1862. In 1867 a huge monument, quarried in one piece from the neighboring granite-mines, was set up in front of his birthplace, bearing the inscription, in the Swedish language, "John Ericsson was born here, 31 July, 1803." See "Ericsson and his Inventions," "Atlantic Monthly," July, 1862, and "John Ericsson," "Scribner's Monthly," April, 1879.

**ERNST, Oswald Hubert**, soldier, b. near Cincinnati, Ohio, 27 June, 1842. He entered Harvard in 1858, and two years later was appointed to the U. S. military academy, where he was graduated in 1864, becoming at once 1st lieutenant in the engineer corps. In July, 1864, he became assistant engineer of the Army of the Tennessee, and served throughout the Georgia campaign. After a short service at the U. S. military academy as assistant professor of engineering, he was appointed assistant engineer in constructing fortifications on the Pacific coast, and remained so occupied till 1868. He was promoted captain in March, 1867, had command of an engineer company at Willett's Point, N. Y., in 1868-'71, and in 1870 was sent as astronomer with the government expedition to Spain, to observe the solar eclipse of that year. Later he was appointed instructor of practical military engineering, military signalling, and telegraphy at the military academy, performing also the duties of architect for the more important structures of the place. In 1878 he became assistant engineer on western river improvements, and in 1880 was given charge of the improvements of the Mississippi river, between the Illinois and Ohio rivers. He received his commission as major in May, 1882, and has since had charge of the works of river and harbor improvement in Texas. Major Ernst has written articles on engineering subjects, and has also published "A Manual of Practical Military Engineering" (New York, 1873).

**ERRANI, Achille**, musician, b. in Faenza, Italy, 20 Aug., 1823. When seventeen years of age he entered the conservatory of Milan, and studied singing under the famous Vaccai. About five years later he made his first appearance as a leading tenor at Reggio di Modena. In 1859, after singing often in Italy, Spain, and Greece, he went to Havana under the management of Max Maretzek. He came to New York in 1860, sang at Winter Garden with Fabbri, Gazia, and Fressolini, and in 1861, when Adelina Patti sang Violetta in "Traviata" for the first time, he took the part of Alfredo. He went to Mexico in 1863, and after the civil war made a tour through the southern states as first tenor of an opera company. He then settled in New York as a teacher of the Italian style of singing. His most famous pupils are Minnie Hauck, Miss Thursby, Mme. Durand, and Stella Bonheur.

**ERRAZURIZ, Federico** (er-rah'-thu-rith), Chilean statesman, b. in Santiago, Chili, 27 March, 1825; d. there, 20 July, 1877. He studied law in

the University of Chili, was made a deputy at an early age, and took some part in the parliamentary debates. In 1860 he was made chief of the province of Santiago, and introduced many reforms. In 1862, during Perez's administration, he became secretary of justice and of public instruction; and

in 1865, during the war with Spain, he was secretary of war and the navy. In 1871 Errazuriz became president of the republic of Chili, and, while in the discharge of this office, introduced liberal reforms of great importance to the country, tending toward the secularization of public instruction and freedom of worship. He amended the constitution of 1833 by means of a law which was very



*Federico Errazuriz*

much discussed in congress, abolished ecclesiastical privileges, and built several railways in the northern and southern parts of the country. He also organized several exhibitions of industry and art, the most important being the "Exposición Universal" of 1875, held in a magnificent palace built in the "Quinta Normal de Agricultura" expressly for that purpose. Errazuriz improved the navy by adding to it the two steel men-of-war "Cochrane" and "Blanco Encalada." He also improved the condition of the army, and contributed greatly to the material progress and welfare of his country. He died soon after retiring from office.

**ERRETT, Russell**, journalist, b. in New York in 1817. In 1829 he removed to Pittsburg, Pa., where he adopted journalism as a profession. He has been repeatedly elected to the legislature of that state. In 1861 he was appointed paymaster in the U. S. army, and served in that office till the close of the civil war. He was a state senator in 1867, assessor of internal revenue in 1869-'73, and clerk of the state senate in 1860-'1 and 1872-'6. He was elected a representative in congress in 1876 as a Republican, and served in 1877-'83.—His brother, **Isaac**, clergyman, b. in New York city, 2 Jan., 1820; d. in Cincinnati, Ohio, 19 Dec., 1888. His parents were converts of Alexander Campbell, and he became a preacher of that denomination in 1840. He held pastorates in Pittsburg, Pa., New Lisbon, Warren, and North Bloomfield, Ohio, Detroit, Muir, and Ionia, Mich., and in Chicago. He was associated with Alexander Campbell in the "Millennial Harbinger," and in 1866 he began the publication of "The Christian Standard" in Cleveland. He was elected president of Alliance college in 1868, but soon resigned, and established himself in Cincinnati, where he continued the publication of the "Christian Standard," now the foremost weekly periodical of his church. He received the degree of LL. D. from Butler university in 1886, was corresponding secretary of the Ohio Christian missionary society from 1853 till 1856, and president from 1867 till 1870. He was also corresponding secretary of the General Christian missionary society from 1857 till 1860, and president from 1874 till 1876, and president of the foreign society from 1875 till 1886. Dr. Errett's

books include "Debate on Spiritualism with Joel Tiffany" (1855); "A Brief View of Missions" (1857); "Walks about Jerusalem" (1871); "Talks to Bereans" (1872); "Letters to Young Christians" (1875); "Review of a Tract by Dr. Thomas O. Summers, entitled 'Why I am not a Campbellite'" (1887); and numerous pamphlets.

**ERSKINE, David Montagu**, Baron, diplomat, b. in England in 1776; d. there, 19 March, 1855. He was the son of Thomas Erskine, lord high chancellor of England, and received his education at Eton and Cambridge. He became a barrister at law in 1802, and in 1806 was returned to parliament for Portsmouth. Soon afterward he was sent to the United States as envoy from Great Britain, and continued as such till 1809. For many years he was minister plenipotentiary to the court of Bavaria, and remained there till his withdrawal from active service in 1843. He succeeded to the peerage in 1823.—His wife, **Frances**, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 28 June, 1781; d. in England, 25 March, 1843, was the daughter of Gen. John Cadwalader, of Philadelphia, and married Lord Erskine in 1799. She was the great-granddaughter of Judge William Moore, of Moore's Hall, Pa., whose niece married the lord high chancellor Erskine, and hence Baron David Montagu Erskine and his wife were cousins. Lady Erskine was distinguished for her graces of character as well as of person, and was one of the most remarkable beauties of her time. The portrait of her by Gilbert Stuart is considered one of his masterpieces. It is worthy of note, as a proof of the regard evinced by Lord Erskine for the United States, that his eldest sons, Thomas Americus and John Cadwalader, each of whom succeeded to the title, were named, the former after Thomas Cadwalader, his wife's brother, who became an officer during the war of 1812, and the latter after his father-in-law, who was distinguished as a general in the American army during the Revolutionary war. The descendants of Lady Erskine, and therefore of a Revolutionary general, include the present Duke of Portland and the son of Lord Archibald Campbell, prospective Duke of Argyll, his eldest brother being childless.

**ERSKINE, Ebenezer**, clergyman, b. in Ridley Park, Pa., 31 Jan., 1821. He was graduated at Jefferson college in 1843, and at Princeton theological seminary in 1848. In 1849 he was called to the pastorate of Penn church in Philadelphia, and was ordained by the Presbytery of Philadelphia in September of that year. He held this charge till 1851, and was then for six years pastor of the church in Columbia, Pa. He was pastor in Starling, Ill., from 1858 till 1864, and from 1865 till 1869 edited the "Northwestern Presbyterian" in Chicago. In 1870 he was called to the church in Newville, Pa. He was moderator of the synod of Harrisburg, and in 1878 became a director of the Princeton theological seminary.



*F. Erskine*



**ERSKINE, Robert**, scientist, b. in Scotland, 7 Sept., 1735; d. in Ringwood, N. J., 2 Oct., 1780. He was the son of the Rev. Ralph Erskine, of Dunfermline, Scotland, author of "Gospel Songs" and "Scripture Songs," and for his scientific researches was elected a member of the Royal society. He afterward came to this country and became geographer and surveyor-general to the army.

**ERSKINE, Sir William**, British soldier, b. in England in 1728; d. on 9 March, 1795. He entered the Scots greys in 1743, and became a cornet at Fontenoy. In March, 1759, he was made a major in the 15th light dragoons, and served with great credit in Germany; and in 1762 he was promoted to lieutenant-colonel. He was sent to America with the appointment of brigadier-general, and commanded the 7th brigade in the battle of Long Island in 1776. Subsequently he was second in command of Gov. William Tryon's marauding expedition to Danbury, Conn., in April, 1777. He was then made colonel of the 80th regiment, and commanded the eastern district of Long Island during the winter of 1778-'9. He was made a major-general in 1779, lieutenant-general in 1787, and became a baronet in June, 1791. During the campaign in Flanders, in 1793-'5, he was second in command to the Duke of York.

**ERVIN, James**, lawyer, b. in Williamsburg district, S. C., 17 Oct., 1778; d. near Darlington Court-House, S. C., 7 July, 1841. He was graduated at Brown in 1797, studied law with W. D. James, and was admitted to the bar in Columbia in November, 1800. He was elected to the legislature in the same year, re-elected in 1802, and served until 1804. Meanwhile he had entered on his practice in Pedee county, and was solicitor of the northern judicial district from 1804 till 1816. He was then elected to congress as a supporter of the tariff, and served from 1 Dec., 1817, till 3 March, 1821. Failing health led to his declining a re-election. From 1809 till 1817 he was a member of the board of trustees of the South Carolina college.

**ERVING, John**, merchant, b. in Kirkwall, Orkney islands, Scotland, in 1690 or 1693; d. in Boston, Mass., 12 Aug., 1786. He was one of the wealthiest and most distinguished merchants of Boston, and was a member of the council of Massachusetts for twenty years.—His son, **John**, b. in Boston, Mass., in 1727; d. in Bath, England, 17 June, 1816, was graduated at Harvard in 1747, and in 1760 signed the Boston memorial, thus becoming one of the first fifty-eight men in this country to array themselves against the officers of the crown. In 1774 he was an addresser of Gov. Thomas Hutchinson, and in the same year was appointed a mandamus councillor. Soon after the beginning of the Revolutionary war he fled to Halifax, N. S., and thence to England. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished, and a year later his property was confiscated under the conspiracy act.—The second John's nephew, **George William**, diplomatist, b. in Boston, Mass., in 1771; d. in New York city in July, 1850, was a son of George Erving, who, during the Revolution, went to Halifax and thence to London, and sent his son back to the United States after educating him at Oxford. Mr. Erving was made consul at London, and in 1804 was appointed secretary of legation to Spain. In 1811 he was commissioned special minister to Denmark, and charged with the subject of spoiliations committed under the Danish flag on the commerce of the United States. From 1814 till 1819 he was United States minister to Spain.

**ERWIN, Alexander R.**, clergyman, b. in Louisiana, 12 Jan., 1820; d. in Huntsville, Ala., 10 Jan.,

1860. He was licensed to preach in the Methodist Episcopal church in 1840, and joined the Tennessee conference in 1842. He occupied a high rank in the ministry, presided over the Clarksville female academy and the Huntsville female college, and while stationed in Nashville received the degree of D. D. from Nashville university.

**ESCALANTE, Juan** (es-cah-lahn'-tay), Spanish soldier, b. in the 15th century; d. in 1519. He was one of the adventurers that accompanied Hernan Cortes in his expedition to Mexico. When Cortes founded Villa Rica de Vera Cruz on the spot where he had disembarked, Escalante was appointed high constable, and discharged the duties of that office in the absence of the general-in-chief. By order of Cortes, he destroyed the ten vessels that formed the Spanish fleet. When Cortes marched to Mexico he left Escalante with 150 men to guard the newly founded city. Shortly after this an Aztec chief, called Quanpopoca, who wished to go to pay homage personally to the Spaniards, obtained from Escalante a guard of four soldiers to protect him from the hostile tribes he would have to encounter. Two of the soldiers were able to reach Vera Cruz, but the others were assassinated. Escalante then set out with fifty Spaniards and some thousands of Indians to take revenge. A battle ensued, in which the Spaniards were victorious, but with the loss of seven men, among them Escalante himself.

**ESCALANTE Y COLOMBRES, Manuel**, Mexican bishop, b. in Lima, Peru, about the middle of the 17th century; d. in Salvatierra, Mexico, 15 May, 1708. While very young he was taken to New Spain by his father, who had been appointed attorney of the audiencia or supreme court of Mexico. There the boy entered the college of San Ildefonso, finished his studies there, and subsequently became theological doctor, professor, and four times rector of the university. He also filled several other high offices, as vicar-general of the archbishopric, abbot of San Pedro, whose college and hospital he had founded, and in 1700 was appointed bishop of Durango, from which see he was translated to that of Valladolid, Michoacan, in 1704. His charity was so great that he even pawned the episcopal jewels to give alms. He died on his return from a visit to San Luis Potosi.

**ESCALERA, Antonio de**, Spanish soldier, b. in Toledo, Spain, in 1506; d. in Ciudad Real de Guayra, South America, 6 Sept., 1575. He studied at the University of Salamanca, and in 1534 received holy orders at Seville. In 1541 he sailed for Rio de la Plata with Gov. Alvar Nuñez Cabeza de Vaca, and, enlisting in the army, joined in the campaigns of the conquerors. When difficulties arose between Cabeza de Vaca and the Vizcayan, Irala, Escalera advised Cabeza to compromise, whereupon Irala was appointed second commander, and sent in 1543 against the Guaycureu and Cacove Indians. Meanwhile Escalera had undertaken the conquest of the Xaraye Indians, and for that purpose had built several fortresses in their territory. About that time a terrible famine oppressed the conquerors, but, as Escalera's army was well supplied with provisions, he was able to minister to the wants of Cabeza de Vaca and Irala. In 1544 Escalera was of great service in delivering the Spaniards who had been besieged by the Cacove Indians in a place near Asuncion. On 25 April, 1544, the army rebelled and deposed Cabeza de Vaca, and Escalera was imprisoned for some time by the mutineers. Soon after his release he founded the city of Ciudad Real de Guayra, and in 1569 deposed Alonzo de Riquelme, who was then governor, for preventing the colonists from gathering precious



stones. After Diaz Melgarejo assumed command, Escalera continued in his work of conquest, engaged in a nine months' campaign against the Guarany Indians, founded several forts, and in 1570 returned to Ciudad Real. After that date Escalera retired to the exercise of his ecclesiastical duties, and wrote several memoirs relating to the conquest and the natural products of the country. Previously, in 1556, he had sent to Charles V. a report of Irala's behavior, and one to the prosecutor for the council of Indies. His writings have been published by the Madrid Academy of history.

**ESCALONA, Juan** (es-cah-lo'-nah), South American soldier, b. in Caracas, Venezuela, in 1768; d. there in 1834. He joined the revolutionists in 1810, and on 5 July, 1811, as president of the federal executive, he declared the independence of Venezuela to the republican soldiers. He assisted in reconquering Venezuela in 1813, and in 1814 defended Valencia till obliged to surrender to Boves, who put citizens and soldiers to death on entering the city. Escalona escaped to Caracas, where he hid himself, but continued to encourage the revolutionists by his writings. He returned to the army in 1820, and filled various civil and military posts till 1826, when he was elected commander-in-chief of Venezuela, relieving Gen. Paez, who had been suspended by order of the senate pending an official investigation. After the restoration of public order in 1827 he resigned his commission, but continued in the service of the government till 1830, when the republic of Colombia was dissolved. After Venezuela had become a separate country he was made prefect of Caracas, and as such was instrumental in suppressing an insurrection in 1831.

**ESCALONA Y CALATAYUD, Juan José**, South American bishop, b. at Quer, Rioja, Spain, in 1675; d. near Valladolid, Mexico, 23 May, 1737. He studied at the colleges of San Jeronimo, Alcala, and San Bartolome, Salamanca, and subsequently was theological doctor, canon of the cathedral of Calahorra, and chaplain of the royal convent of La Encarnacion of Madrid. Afterward he occupied the see of Caracas, Venezuela, where he remained for a short time, and was translated to that of Valladolid de Michoacan in 1729, where he was noted for his charities. He gave large sums to various churches, finished at his expense the convent of Santa Catalina, built the Episcopal palace and the church of Nuestra Señora de los Urdiales, as well as a part of that of San Jose, and the hospitiun of the Guadalupe shrine. He also finished the most costly part of his cathedral, founded a college for girls, and a home for women of good character, made many endowments for poor married women and for nuns, and often distributed clothing among the needy. One of his pastoralas is entitled "Instrucción para una vida perfecta."

**ESCONDON, Antonio** (es-can-don'), Mexican capitalist, b. in the city of Mexico, 25 Aug., 1825; d. in Paris, France, 14 Jan., 1882. He began life as a merchant and manufacturer, and afterward became a banker. His thorough knowledge of the trade of his country soon led him to understand the importance of a better communication between the capital and the principal port of entry, Vera Cruz, and he was active in building the railroad between those points. The road was begun in 1861, and opened by President Lerdo de Tejada, 1 Jan., 1873, and is considered one of the triumphs of modern engineering skill. During the empire Escandon accepted the decoration of the order of Guadalupe, and frequented the imperial court, and on the eve of the downfall of Maximilian went to

Paris, where he stayed until the beginning of 1877. During his residence there he ordered from the sculptor Charles Cordier a statue of Christopher Columbus, which he gave to his native city. The monument is nearly forty feet high; the statue itself represents Columbus with one hand outstretched, while with the other he lifts a veil, uncovering a world.

On the four corners of the pedestal are seated four monks—Diego de Dieza, turning the leaves of the Bible to see if it contains any text opposed to the mariner's idea; Juan Perez de Marchena, studying a chart and measuring with compasses the distance between Spain and the New World; Bartolome de las Casas, preparing to write the defence of the Indians whom he vainly sought to protect against the cruelty of the conquerors; and Bernardino de Sahagun, holding aloft the cross, before which the Indians

are prostrated. The four sides of the pedestal contain bas-reliefs representing scenes from the conquest of America, and the chart used by Columbus. Escandon came to Mexico in 1877 to see this monument unveiled, and returned in 1878 to Paris, where he remained till his death. Escandon built a country house, about 1860, at Tacubaya, the gardens of which are among the finest in America, while the building contains fine collections of natural history.

**ESCOBAR, Bartolomé de**, Spanish missionary, b. in Seville, Spain, in 1562; d. in Lima, Peru, in 1624. He belonged to one of the noblest families in Spain, and had immense possessions, which he employed in works of charity. His religious zeal led him to the West Indies, where he became a Jesuit and lived seventeen years. He afterward went to Lima, Peru, where he spent the three years preceding his death. His works are "Conciones de Christi testamento" (Lyons, 1617); "De Festis Domini" (Paris, 1624); "Super omnes Beatae Virginis festivitates" (1624); and "De la Concepción de Nuestra Señora" (Oviedo, 1622).

**ESCOBAR, María de** (es-co-bar'), Spanish colonist, b. in Truxillo about the end of the 15th or the beginning of the 16th century; d. in Cuzco, Peru, about 1560. She was the wife of Diego de Chaves, one of the companions of Pizarro, and one of the few officers who had the courage to protest against the execution of Atahualpa in 1533. Maria followed her husband to Peru, shared the fatigues and dangers of the Spaniards, and introduced the cultivation of wheat and barley into the conquered country. The first experiment was tried on a small scale near Cuzco with a few grains brought by her from Spain, and in a few years there was sufficient grain to furnish seed for all the colonists of the different provinces. Maria





taught the Indians personally how to cultivate the grain, and after the death of her husband in Lima, about 1540, Pizarro granted her a fine piece of land near Lima, together with the Indians upon it. The grateful colonists resolved to clear the land and cultivate it for her during ten years, but it seems that they soon forgot their promise, as Maria is said to have died very poor in Cuzco.

**ESCOBAR, Pedro Suárez de**, Spanish theologian, b. in Medellín, Spain; d. in Tlayacapan, Mexico, in 1591. He belonged to the order of St. Augustine, which he entered at the age of thirteen in Mexico. After having mastered the Mexican language, he devoted himself to preaching the gospel to the Indians, and was successively first theologian of the cathedral of that city, professor of the Scriptures in the university, prefect of his province, prior of several convents, and bishop of Guadalajara. His works include "Escala del Paraíso celestial," "Ramillete de perfección evangélica," "Relox de príncipes," and "Sermones de los evangelios de todo el año" (4 vols., Madrid, 1591).

**ESCOBEDO, Mariano**, Mexican soldier, b. in Dos Arroyos, Galeana, state of New Leon, in January, 1828. He was of humble parentage, and as soon as his age permitted he became a muleteer. At that time Mexico had no railroads, and scarcely any good highways, but merely mountain-paths, especially near the Texas frontier, where the muleteers were at the same time traders and smugglers. Escobedo was in charge of a string of pack mules belonging to his father when the war with the United States began; and when Gen. Zachary Taylor marched against Mexico, crossing the river Nueces, Escobedo converted his muleteers into partisans, and attacked the American forces wherever he could meet them in small bodies. He also took part in the fight at the Cañon de Santa Rosa, and in the battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de Guerrero, and in the rest of the campaign in the northern states. After the peace of Guadalupe Hidalgo, in 1848, Escobedo retired again to his former life in the country; but when, in 1854, the revolution of the "Plan de Ayutla" broke out, he offered his services to the Liberal party, was appointed captain of a company, and, together with Geronimo Treviño, Francisco Naranjo, and Diodoro Corella, who afterward became notorious, contributed, in 1855, to the defeat of Guitian at Saltillo,



*M. Escobedo*

and of Parrodi in Morterillos. His name first became known during the three years' war called the "war of the reform," when he again fought for the Liberal party against the forces of Miramon. Juarez appointed him colonel in 1859, and he contributed to the defeat of Miramon at Atenitque, after which he continued in the campaign till the victory of Calpulalpan, 22 Dec., 1860. After the departure of Miramon for Europe, and the establishment of the government of Juarez in the city of Mexico, 11 Jan., 1861, Escobedo, with the rank of brigadier-general, was sent against the remnant of the church party under Marquez

and Mejia, but he was surprised in the town of Rio Verde, and taken prisoner after a heroic defence. Marquez ordered him to be shot, but he was saved by Mejia, and kept prisoner at Bucareli, whence he afterward escaped, and, travelling on foot to Huichapan, offered his services again to the government of Juarez. After the intervention of Napoleon III. in Mexican affairs, Escobedo participated in the repulse of the French under Laurencez at Puebla, 5 May, 1862, and the less fortunate Mexican attack at the Cerro del Borrego hill, near Orizava. After the re-enforcement of the French under Forey, and their renewed advance upon Puebla, Escobedo, under special orders from Juarez, organized forces for the succor of that city, spending part of his private fortune in this undertaking, and entered Puebla before it was surrounded by the French army. He took part in the protracted defence of the city, and when it was captured, 17 May, 1863, he was taken prisoner, but escaped from Orizava and joined Juarez again in the capital. When the president with his cabinet abandoned the city before the advancing French, Escobedo accompanied him as far as Zacatecas, but afterward joined Felipe Berriozabal and Nicolas Regules in their resistance to the invaders. When the empire was established, in June, 1864, Escobedo was obliged to give up the struggle, which he had continued in the states of Tamaulipas and Nuevo Leon, together with Hinojosa and Cortina. He passed into Texas, and fixed his residence in San Antonio, where he continued his exertions for the republican cause. With special authority from Juarez, he went to New Orleans in the middle of 1865, secretly purchased arms and ammunition, and organized, after his return to San Antonio, a force consisting of American negroes, ex-Confederate soldiers, and Mexican refugees, which he led into Mexico. In November, 1865, he surprised and captured the imperial garrison of Monterey, and from that time the fortunes of the republic in the northern states took a favorable turn. Escobedo's forces were rapidly augmenting by the enrolment of the dispersed republicans, and in March, 1866, he was able to begin offensive operations toward the interior. In June, 1866, he captured Saltillo after a short resistance, and in July of the same year Juarez established his government in that city. Escobedo was appointed general-in-chief of the army of the north; and as the French troops retired from the northern states in their march of concentration toward Vera Cruz, Escobedo captured the principal cities successively from the remaining imperial forces. In September, Escobedo marched toward Guanajuato, establishing his headquarters in Celaya, where his forces were joined by those of Corona and Eulogio Parras from the north, and Huerta and Regules from Michoacan, while Juarez established his government in Zacatecas. In November his army numbered 15,000 men, and with this force he marched, in December, on San Luis Potosi. Alarmed by the rapid successes of Escobedo, the emperor despatched Miramon and Castillo at the head of two bodies of troops, the latter toward San Luis Potosi, the former, with 4,000 men, to Zacatecas. Miramon rapidly occupied Aguas Calientes, and surprised Zacatecas, where Juarez with his cabinet barely escaped falling into his hands. He immediately evacuated the town, and on his march to join Castillo he was attacked, on 1 Feb., 1867, by Escobedo's forces at San Jacinto and completely routed, with the loss of nearly 2,000 dead and wounded. His artillery and ammunition were captured, together with 100 prisoners. Miramon's brother Joaquin was also taken and shot, together with ninety-three



prisoners, as a reprisal for the execution of Mexican officers after the imperial decree of 3 Oct., 1865, declaring republicans under arms outlaws. For this victory Escobedo was promoted to general of division, and appointed commander-in-chief of all the republican armies. Juárez established his government in San Luis de Potosí, and ordered Escobedo to advance on Querétaro, where the rest of the dispersed troops of Miramón had joined the imperial army, consisting of more than 8,000 picked men. After an obstinate fight on the heights of San Gregorio, Escobedo, with an army of over 20,000 men, surrounded Querétaro in the beginning of March, establishing intrenchments and batteries on the hills of Cimataro and Cuesta-China, and on 12 March a regular siege began, which lasted till 15 May, when, after a vigorous assault, the city was taken, as is generally believed, by treachery of Col. Miguel López, the chief of the emperor's body-guard. The emperor, together with Mejía and Severo del Castillo, was taken prisoner, and, on surrendering his sword, offered his word of honor to Escobedo to leave the country immediately if conducted to the nearest port by an escort; but Escobedo refused to grant him this liberty, under express orders from Juárez. It is said that he had previously refused brilliant offers that were made to him by European princes to allow Maximilian to escape from Querétaro. A court-martial was instituted at Querétaro by Juárez's order, and the emperor was condemned and executed. At the end of June, Escobedo left for the city of Mexico, but after the re-establishment of the republican government in the capital he retired to his country seat, where he remained, except during a short service in 1868 against the revolutionists of Sinaloa, till Lerdo de Tejada assumed the presidency in 1873. When a revolutionary movement, encouraged by the church party, broke out toward the end of that year in Michoacán, Escobedo was sent to quell it, and succeeded in doing so in November, 1874. In 1875 he was appointed commander-in-chief of the frontier department of the east, when the rising of Gen. Díaz broke out. Escobedo, by order of the secretary of war, Mejía, delivered his command to Gen. Corona, but the latter did not succeed in quelling the movement, which culminated in February, 1876, in the "Plan de Tuxtepec." Lerdo de Tejada then removed Mejía and appointed Escobedo secretary of war. Notwithstanding that the army was filled with sedition, Escobedo took the most active measures, sending Gen. Alatorre with a strong force to the eastern and Gen. Ceballos to the western states, but they were unable to stem the tide; and when the revolution was triumphant at Los Llanos de Tecoac, and Lerdo resolved to abandon the capital, Escobedo collected the garrison and a troop of rural guards, and with them, on 26 Nov., protected the departure of the president and his ministers toward the Pacific coast, as the roads to the Gulf were intercepted. After several days the party was surprised and captured by a bandit, Pioquinto Huato, of Díaz's party, and only released on payment of a ransom of \$30,000. After this they reached Acapulco in safety, and proceeded thence to New York. Escobedo remained there till February, 1878, when he went to San Antonio, Texas, and published a manifesto, proposing the overthrow of Díaz and the reinstallation of Lerdo. This document was signed by Cols. Winter, Monroy, and Cristo, who, passing the frontier, invaded Mexican territory. But the authorities took active measures, and when Escobedo ventured personally to enter Mexico, he was arrested at Lampazos and sent as a prisoner to the capital. He was tried by a

court-martial, but, notwithstanding the exertions of the government, was declared not guilty, and again retired to his estate in San Luis Potosí. Fearing attempts on his life, he came to the capital, where, although at liberty in his residence, he was continuously under espionage, and, in fact, a prisoner, being forced to present himself frequently to the authorities. To escape these persecutions, he obtained a medical certificate, and, under pretext of restoring his health, came to New York toward the end of 1879, but in August, 1880, returned to Mexico and accepted an office from the government. This action was a surprise, as shortly before this he had been planning a new conspiracy against Díaz, and had compromised many persons. In 1882 González appointed him president of the supreme military court of justice, and, after holding this office till 1883, he retired finally into private life.

**ESCOBEDO Y AGUILAR, Pedro José Alcántara**, Mexican physician, b. at Querétaro, 19 Oct., 1798; d. in Jalapa, 28 Jan., 1844. He was graduated at the University of Mexico, and studied medicine there at the National school of surgery, and at the San Andrés hospital. He was one of the founders of the Academy of practical medicine, and occupied the special chair of surgery there in 1826-'8. In 1832 he joined the medical staff of the military canton established at Jalapa, and rendered valuable services. In 1833 he returned to the capital, and was appointed professor of surgery at the College of medical sciences, and was afterward its vice-director. In 1844 he labored to improve the institution under his direction, established boards of health, and, with a credit which he obtained from the government, facilitated the printing of the "Farmacopea Mexicana." He spent his salary in books and instruments for the college of medicine, in which he took great interest. Dr. Escobedo was for some time in congress, and was a member of learned societies in Mexico and Europe. He was the author of many treatises and articles on medicine.

**ESCOBEDO Y ALARCÓN, Jorge**, Spanish jurist, b. in Jaén, Spain, in February, 1748; d. in Madrid in March, 1806. He entered the college of Cuenca in 1762, and afterward studied law at Salamanca, where, in 1769, he occupied the chair of moral philosophy. In 1776 he was sent to Peru by the king as judge of the superior court of Chancas. Afterward he was appointed political and military governor of Potosí, and was superintendent of the mint, the bank, the mines, the taxes, and of the royal treasury. In 1779 he incorporated the government bank of purchases and barter, which, under Escobedo's direction, yielded a large revenue to the exchequer, and provided for the wants of the miners. He defended Potosí during the Revolution of 1780, organizing the troops in that city, and ordering the casting of cannon and the manufacture of arms. He was then appointed criminal judge of the supreme court of Lima, and in 1782 Charles III. made him inspector of the courts of justice and royal treasury of the vice-royalties of Lima and Buenos Ayres, and superintendent subdelegate of the treasury of Peru, with the same honorary rank in the council of the Indies. He was also appointed political governor of Lima, and from 1785 till 1787 presided over the city corporation. In that period he founded the superior junta of the treasury, of which he was president. In all these public offices he introduced many reforms, and at the same time co-operated in the pacification of Peru. In February, 1788, he returned to Spain, and soon afterward was elected president of the supreme council of the Indies. Escobedo



was the author of "Sobre el trabajo de minas, beneficio de metales y medios de fomentarlos," "Instrucción de Revistas," "Para la aprobación de matriculas y cobranza de tributos," and "Sobre los antiguos repartimientos de los corregidores y arbitrios para socorrer á los indios sin aquel gravamen." Besides these, which were all published in Lima in 1774, Escobedo wrote memoirs on the government of Peru, which were afterward published in Madrid.

**ESCUADERO, José A.** (es-koo-day-ro), Mexican jurist, b. at Parral de Hidalgo, 22 June, 1801; d. in Chihuahua, 3 May, 1862. He received his education in his native town, and in 1825 was appointed chief clerk of the secretary of state of Chihuahua. He afterward became supernumerary member of the supreme court, and magistrate of the same body. After receiving his degree at Guanajuato, he was admitted to the bar in the city of Mexico, and was appointed judge for the district of Chihuahua, which office he held for ten years. He represented his native city in five state legislatures, was twice elected to congress, and was afterward prosecutor to the supreme military court. Escudero was a member of congress in 1847, a year of severe trials for Mexico, and he distinguished himself by his patriotism. He was the author of some economic studies on the general history of various states of Mexico. His principal works are "Conducta del jefe político de Chihuahua"; "Manual del Cultivador"; "Manual del Viñador"; "Ordenanzas de tierras y aguas"; and "Recopilación de los decretos y órdenes del rey D. Fernando VII."

**ESGLIS, Louis Philippe Mariauechean d'**, Canadian R. C. bishop, b. in Canada, 5 April, 1710; d. in L'Île d'Orleans, Canada, 4 June, 1788. His name was submitted to the court of Rome by the Canadian government as its choice for coadjutor bishop of Quebec in 1770. He had been previously parish priest of L'Île d'Orleans for seventeen years. He was a man of weak intellect and timid character, and it was supposed by the Canadian clergy that the object of the governor-general in selecting him for the office was to weaken the church. Their resistance, however, and that of the titular bishop, Briand, was feeble. He was consecrated in 1772 under the title of bishop of Doryleia *in partibus*. Immediately after his consecration he was sent back to his parish by Bishop Briand, who refused to admit him to any share in the government of the diocese. But in 1774, at the request of the governor-general, he recognized him as coadjutor of Quebec, and assigned him a revenue suitable to his rank. In 1784 the resignation of his predecessor made him bishop of Quebec. The priests of his diocese, who were persuaded of his unfitness for the office, asked him to name a coadjutor, which he did, and then retired to the presbytery of Saint Peter in L'Île d'Orleans, where he resided until his death.

**ESHLEMAN, Isaac Stauffer**, physician, b. in Lancaster county, Pa., 22 May, 1820. He was graduated at Jefferson college, Philadelphia, in 1851, and began practice at once in that city. He claims to be among the first to use stimulants in pneumonia, and also to have proved that blisters are not revents, but stimulants. He found that cerebro-spinal meningitis yielded to free depletion if made use of early in the stage, and followed by chloroform taken internally. This experience prepared him for the use of chloral, which he has successfully prescribed in every form of convulsion. In 1866 he used with success a narrow-blade forceps for rigid os uteri, having failed with the usual remedies, and without an unpleasant symptom the delivery took place. He claims that fractures which

involve the joints where the callus is washed by synovial fluids are capable of forming good bony union if well adjusted and kept in apposition for a much longer period than usual. Dr. Eshleman is the author of papers showing originality of practice in placenta previa. Of this, Dr. Davis, of Wilkesbarre, in an address said: "Dr. Eshleman has opened a new era in the treatment of placenta previa." He is vice-president of the Philadelphia county medical society, member of the Northern medical society, and president of the Medico-chirurgical society of Philadelphia.

**ESLABA, Sebastian** (es-lah'-bah), Spanish soldier, b. in Eguiller, Spain, in February, 1698; d. in Madrid in January, 1759. In 1723 he served with distinction as captain of the Spanish guards, and as colonel of the regiments of "Asturias" and "Castilla" he took part in nearly all the battles of the second reign of Philip V., reaching the rank of lieutenant-general in 1738. At the beginning of the war between England and Spain in 1740, Eslaba was appointed viceroy of New Granada, and immediately after his arrival set to work to repair the old fortifications of Carthagena and Portobello, and to build new ones. Early in November the most powerful British fleet that had ever been sent to South America appeared before Carthagena, under command of Sir Edward Vernon, and on 5 Nov. the bombardment began. Notwithstanding that Sir Edward made continuous attacks by land and sea on Carthagena during the prolonged siege, the splendid fortifications withstood the bombardment, and repeated assaults were repulsed by Eslaba, till, in May, 1741, the British were forced to raise the siege with the loss of seventeen ships. As a recompense for his services, Eslaba was promoted captain-general of the army, and in 1743 was made viceroy of Peru, but did not go to fill this place, as he was called to Spain early in 1744 to become minister of war, and held the office for several years. The splendid fortifications of Carthagena, built under his personal inspection, exist to this day nearly intact. After his death, in 1760, Charles III., in memory of his brilliant defence of Carthagena, raised his son, Col. Gaspar Eslaba, to the peerage of Castilla, under the title of "Marquis of the Royal Defence."

**ESLING, Catherine Harbeson**, poet, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 12 April, 1812. She contributed to the press for many years under her maiden name of Waterman, and in 1840 married George J. Esling, a captain in the mercantile marine, with whom she lived in Rio de Janeiro for four years before his death. She has published "The Broken Bracelet, and other Poems" (Philadelphia, 1850).

**ESLING, Charles Henry Augustine**, author, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1845. He was educated in St. Joseph's college, Philadelphia, and Georgetown college, D. C., and was admitted to the bar in 1869. He was invited to act as representative of the Catholic laity of the United States at the Vatican on the celebration of the golden jubilee of Pius IX., in 1877, and on his return was successful as a lecturer. He has contributed articles to the "Catholic Record," and other magazines dealing with the religious questions of the day, and has published the "Life of Saint Germaine Cousin, the Shepherdess of Pibrac"; metrical translations from the hymns of the "Roman Missal and Breviary"; and several poems, religious and secular, the longest being "The King's Ring, a Legend of Merry England."

**ESMENARD, Joseph Alphonse**, French poet, b. at Pellissane, France, in 1769; d. near Fondi, Italy, in 1811. He travelled in the United States and the West Indies, 1788-'9, and during the Revo-



lution was a royalist writer in the public papers, for which reason he was banished in 1792. In 1797 he returned to France, but was exiled again, and was not allowed to return till 1799. In 1801 he was appointed secretary to Gen. Leclerc, brother-in-law of Napoleon Bonaparte, whom he accompanied in his expedition to Santo Domingo, and remained there after Leclerc's death. On his return to Paris he was appointed censor of the theatres and libraries, afterward chief of a department in the ministry of police, and in 1810 he became a member of the Academy of sciences. He published a didactic poem of eight cantos, "La Navigation," containing exact descriptions of the scenery of tropical seas and the landscapes of Santo Domingo (Paris, 1805); and also wrote the text for the opera of "Trajanus," by Lesueur (1807), and that of "Hernán Cortés," by Spontini (1809). A satire against the Russian emperor, Alexander I. (1811), caused his banishment to Italy, but he was recalled after three months, and was killed while returning.

**ESPADA Y LANDA, Juan J. Díaz de** (es-pah'-dah), Cuban bishop, b. in Alava, Spain, 20 April, 1756; d. in Havana, 13 Aug., 1832. He studied at the University of Salamanca, where he received sacred orders. He was appointed bishop of Havana in January, 1800, but did not assume his office till 26 Feb., 1802. During thirty years Bishop Espada contributed actively toward the progress and welfare of the island. In 1804 he caused a vast public cemetery to be laid out in Havana, the first one ever established in the island, and it was subsequently named after him. In 1804-'6 other cities and towns of Cuba were also provided with cemeteries, abolishing forever the old and unhealthy custom of burying in the churches or near them. During the first decade of the century Bishop Espada encouraged vaccination, which had been introduced in the island in 1801, endowed many public schools out of his own revenues, founded in 1827 an asylum for the insane, and paid much attention to the improvement of the morals of the clergy. He was indefatigable in his efforts to promote public instruction, and introduced many useful reforms in the Theological seminary of San Carlos, and in the University of Havana, where he created several new cathedras. In 1833 a memorial of Bishop Espada was published, to which the best writers of Cuba contributed. In 1880 his remains were transferred, with great pomp and solemnity, from their old resting-place to the new cemetery near Havana, where a fine monument has been erected to his memory. A street in Havana bears his name.

**ESPADERO, Nicolás Ruiz** (es-pah-day'-ro), Cuban musical composer, b. in Havana, Cuba, in 1833. He was a friend of Gottschalk and of Fontana, and acquired a remarkable mastery of the piano. Gottschalk says of Espadero: "He has written with such a freshness of melody, an elegance of harmony, a sonority and knowledge of the piano, that a prominent place is insured for him among the multitude of modern composers." In 1876 Espadero was commissioned to collect and classify the unpublished works of Gottschalk. Among his principal productions are "La chute des feuilles," "La Plainte du Poète," "Sur la tombe de Gottschalk," "Chant de l'âme," "Ossian," "La plainte de l'esclave," "Grand Sonate," "Ave Maria," besides many barcarolles, nocturnes, and songs. See "Biographie universelle des musiciens" (Paris, 1881).

**ESPARTERO, Baldomero** (es-par-tay'-ro), Spanish soldier, b. in Granatula, Ciudad Real, 27 Oct., 1793; d. in Logroño, Spain, 8 Jan., 1879. He was the son of a peasant, and destined for the

church; enlisted as a soldier in 1809, and took part against the French in the battle of Ocaña on 19 Nov. of that year. Afterward he entered the military academy of Isla de Leon, where he was graduated, 12 Jan., 1812, as ensign of engineers, but, failing to pass subsequent examinations, was transferred to the infantry, and took part in the blockade of Tortosa in 1813. In February, 1815, Espartero sailed from Spain, as lieutenant of the regiment of Estremadura, in the expedition against Colombia under Gen. Pablo Murillo. He was ordered to Peru, promoted captain in January, 1816, and afterward, in command of a company of sappers, took an active part in numerous encounters with the guerilla chiefs of the insurgents. He participated in the expedition of the Laguna and the defence of Chuquisaca, 10 and 11 Feb., 1816, and on 1 Aug., 1817, was promoted major. In 1820, while in temporary command of his battalion, at Oruro, he succeeded, by prompt action and personal valor, in quelling a revolt, and thus prevented this important town, with a large deposit of ammunition and arms, from falling into the hands of the republicans. For his behavior on this occasion he was promoted lieutenant-colonel of his battalion, 20 Feb., 1821. He was brevetted colonel, 23 May, 1822, and toward the latter part of the year joined the division of Gen. Valdes, operating in the southern coast-districts against the insurgents under Gen. Alvarado. On 19 Jan., when at the head of his battalion, he was the first to take possession, under the enemy's fire, of the heights of Valdivia, where the bloody battle of Torata was fought. Here Espartero, although repeatedly wounded, sustained himself against superior forces with great bravery. On 21 Jan., notwithstanding his wounds received at Torata, he took an active part with his battalion in the operations of Valde's brigade against the enemy's right wing at Moquegua, and on 1 Feb. was promoted by the viceroy to the full rank of colonel. He afterward took part in Valdes's campaign against the northern provinces, and also in the unlucky battle of Zepita, 20 Aug., 1823. In September, Espartero was promoted to brigadier-general, and soon afterward commissioned by the viceroy, La Serna, to go to Salta for a conference with the Argentine general, Las Heras, respecting an armistice proposed by the Spanish government. On his return, at the end of January, 1824, he was sent to upper Peru to suppress the revolt of Gen. Pedro Olañeta, and on 5 June sailed for Spain, to explain and justify La Serna's conduct in making rapid promotions, which had been the cause of Olañeta's disaffection. He had a long audience with Ferdinand VII., and was so skilful in his representations that all the acts of La Serna were approved, and Espartero himself appointed chief of the general staff of the army of Peru. He arrived in the port of Quilca, 4 May, 1825, after the overthrow of the Spanish dominion





in Peru, and was arrested by the republican authorities, but found means to throw overboard the official correspondence intrusted to him. He was sent as a prisoner to Arequipa, and it was generally believed that he would be shot in reprisal for the execution of republicans, but he was subsequently released, and returned to Spain in 1825. He did not enter active service again till 1830, when he was made chief of the regiment of Soria. He favored the succession of Isabella II. to the throne, and the appointment of Queen Christina as regent, and at the beginning of the civil war, after the death of Ferdinand VII., 29 Sept., 1833, he was made commander-in-chief of the province of Biscay, and afterward lieutenant-general. In his operations against the Carlists he displayed energy and ability, and was appointed general-in-chief of the army of the north, viceroy of Navarre, and captain-general of the Basque provinces. After new victories, early in 1839, he was created a grandee of the first class, with the title of Duke of Victoria and Morella. In August, 1839, he concluded with the Carlist general Maroto the convention of Vergara; Don Carlos left the country, and Cabrera, the only Carlist general remaining in arms, was defeated by Espartero in the same year. Queen Christina endeavored to strengthen her government by placing Espartero at the head of the ministry; and when, in 1841, she was compelled to resign the regency, he was appointed regent by the cortes. During his administration he suppressed various insurrections; but, notwithstanding his energy, a revolutionary junta assembled at Barcelona in 1843, declared that the queen had attained her majority, and, when Narvaez entered Madrid at the head of an army, Espartero was forced to retire to England, where he resided until 1847. He was then restored to his honors, and lived in Logroño in retirement till 1854, when he was placed by Isabella at the head of the ministry, but resigned in July, 1856. After the expulsion of Isabella in 1868 he supported the provisional government, and in 1870 several members of the cortes offered him the crown of Spain, but he declined it on the ground of his great age and want of heirs. He was afterward created prince of Vergara.

**ESPEJO, Antonio de** (es-pa'-ho), Spanish explorer, b. in Cordova, Spain (some say in London), about the middle of the 16th century. He was a captain of the army in Mexico, when in 1582, after organizing a special force of one hundred horsemen and a corresponding infantry detachment, almost at his own expense, he undertook, in company with Father Bernardino Beltran, a journey in search of the Franciscan missionary Agustin Ruiz. After travelling several days toward the north, he met some natives who had been converted during the expedition of Panfilo de Narvaez to Honda in 1528. The people among whom these lived, the Jumanes, were so far advanced in civilization that they inhabited houses of stone. Shortly afterward he learned that Ruiz had been killed, but pushed on toward the east, and, after marching through a fertile country, reached the territory of the Cummanes, whose capital, Cia, possessed "eight public markets; the houses were built of limestone of divers colors, and the inhabitants wore beautiful cloaks of cotton, woven in the country." Five leagues northwest of this he found the Amayes, who had seven cities, and afterward visited the town of the Acomas, situated on an almost perpendicular rock, which had to be ascended by narrow stairs cut in the stone. After journeying eighty leagues farther, he reached the country of the Zuñis, where he met three Spaniards who had

accompanied the expedition of Vasquez in 1540, and who had lived so long with the Indians that they had almost forgotten their native tongue. Here Father Beltran, with most of the party, left Espejo and returned to Mexico, but he pushed on with but nine followers, and reached the town of Zaguato, whose inhabitants lodged him sumptuously and gave him presents of clothing. He then passed through the land of the Quires, which contained 25,000 inhabitants, and abounded in mines. The natives wore cloaks of cotton or of painted skin, and lived in houses four stories high. The forests abounded in game, the rivers in fish, and in the valleys grew maize, melons, flax, fruit-trees, and vines. But he soon encountered the Tamos, who refused to let him proceed through their territory, and, turning back, he journeyed along a river which he named "Rio de las Vacas," from the cattle on its banks. He reached San Bartolome in 1583, after a journey of nine months. He left a work entitled "Relación del viaje al Nuevo Méjico" (1636).

**ESPEJO, Jerónimo**, Argentine soldier, b. in Mendoza in 1801. At the age of fifteen he entered the Army of the Andes as a cadet, and fought bravely for the liberty of three republics. In Chili he served in the campaign of the restoration, and took part in the battle of Chacabuco, the siege of Talcahuana, the action and surprise of Cancha Rayada, and the battle of Maypu. In Peru he served under the orders of Gen. San Martin, and took part in the capture of Lima, the siege of Callao, and the actions of Torata and Moquegua. In the Argentine republic he took part in the battle of Ytusaingo and the action of the bridge of Marquez, and afterward fought against Rosas and shared in the battle of Laguna-larga, the action of Rodeo de Chacon, and in the battle of the citadel of Tucuman. He has been decorated with many crosses of military honor, and has published a historical work, "Entrevista de Guayaquil de Bolivar y San Martin" (Buenos Ayres, 1873).

**ESPELETA, Antoine Froger** (es-pa-la'-ta), Baron, French colonist, b. in Laval, France, in 1676; d. in Patagonia in 1715. His father was a rich merchant, and married a baroness Espeleta, whose title her son inherited. Young Espeleta received a good education, and early showed great aptitude for mechanical science. In 1695, notwithstanding his youth, he was appointed royal engineer of the fleet which at that time was fitting out at Rochelle for the purpose of founding French colonies in South America under command of his cousin, the Count de Gennes. (See GENNES, Count de.) It was by Espeleta's advice that the site for the new colony was fixed at Port Gallant, and in April, 1696, he was left in charge of it with one vessel, seventy-five soldiers, and fifty colonists, while De Gennes sailed in search of supplies. He built a fort and laid out the plan for the new city, which he named Saint Louis, in honor of the king; and when it was evident that he had been abandoned to his fate by De Gennes, he made the colonists promise to continue the building of the city, left the soldiers with them, and, taking only the crew of his vessel, started for Europe. In the West Indian sea he encountered De Gennes's fleet, and sailed with him to Rochelle. As De Gennes was too much occupied with the prizes he had taken to remember the new colony, Espeleta went at once to Paris to solicit assistance and a royal commission, but was unfavorably received, as he was considered a deserter from De Gennes's fleet. For his justification he published "Relation d'un voyage fait en 1695-6 et 7 aux côtes d'Afrique, détroit de Magellan, Brésil, Cayenne et les Antilles, par une



escadre de vaisseaux du roi, commandés par le comte de Gennes, et de la fondation de la colonie de Saint Louis à la Baie Française, par M. Froger, baron d'Espeleta" (Paris, 1698). This narrative is still highly esteemed on account of its exactitude, and in it the author contradicts the stories regarding the gigantic stature of the Patagonians, which he never found to be above six feet three inches. This publication, as it was not contradicted by De Gennes, turned the tide of public opinion in Espeleta's favor, and the king, toward the end of 1698, made him a knight of Saint Louis, and in January, 1699, lieutenant-general and governor of the colony of Saint Louis, with power to found other French colonies in the South sea. Espeleta sailed again on 11 March, 1700, with 180 soldiers and 340 colonists. On his arrival in Saint Louis he found the colony a prey to famine and at war with the Patagonians. He promptly concluded peace with the Indians, set the colonists to clearing and cultivating the land, and in a few years they became very prosperous, and a new colony was founded at Port Gallant. The vessels which he sent to France laden with colonial produce were twice captured by the British, and Espeleta conducted the third expedition himself. After his return in 1715, hostilities with the Patagonians broke out again, and in one of the encounters Espeleta was killed. His death was the ruin of the colony, and although his deputies continued to hold out for a year, the colonists became disheartened, and, after blowing up the fort, returned to France. Malte Brun says, in his "Géographie générale": "Espeleta's death was a great loss for France, as he certainly would have founded, in the course of time, in South America a vast colonial empire for France, if he had been properly supported by his government."

**ESPINOSA, Gaspar de** (es-pe-no'-sa), Spanish soldier, b. in Medina del Campo, Valladolid, in 1484; d. in Cuzco, Peru, 14 Feb., 1537. In 1514 he came to Darien with Pedrarias Davila as supreme judge of the expedition, and in that capacity presided at the first trial of Balboa, Davila's predecessor. (See BALBOA, VASCO NUÑEZ DE.) When Pedrarias declared war against an Indian chief called Pocosora, he ordered Espinosa to leave Acla with an expeditionary force of infantry and cavalry. He attacked a body of 3,000 Indians, and, after an obstinate fight, they fled, frightened by the horses and the blood-hounds that the Spaniards carried. After his victory Espinosa committed many cruelties against the Indian prisoners, and on the arrival of re-enforcements from Pedrarias he invaded the Indian territory still farther, and recovered a great part of the treasure that had been abandoned some time before by Gonzalo de Badajos, amounting to about 80,000 gold castellanos. After defeating an army of 20,000 men with which the native cacique hoped to crush him, and conquering several other tribes, he began his return march to Darien, which he finally reached, with great riches and over 2,000 Indian slaves. Espinosa, preferring the adventurous life of a conqueror to that of a judge, soon started on another expedition, and, according to his assertion, explored many miles of the Pacific coast. On his return to Darien in 1517, he found that Balboa had been imprisoned a second time by Pedrarias, and although he gave it as his opinion that that explorer ought to be pardoned in consideration of his services to the crown, he sentenced the prisoner to death on a written order from Pedrarias. Favored by the military for his generosity, and by the municipality of Darien on account of his success in his expedition, Espinosa was proclaimed deputy governor not-

withstanding Pedrarias's strenuous opposition. In the beginning of 1518, Pedrarias, to get rid of Espinosa, sent him with a force of 150 men on an expedition along the coast to recover the rest of the treasure lost by Badajos, in which attempt he was entirely successful. On his return to the isthmus he proceeded with his force to the western gulf to found, by Pedrarias's orders, a city to serve as a base for the expedition to the South Pacific, and toward the latter part of 1518, with the customary formalities, the foundations of the city of Panama were laid. In the same year Lope de Sosa, who was to relieve Pedrarias, arrived in Darien, and with him came Judge Alarconcillo to investigate the administration of the late governor. As Sosa died on the day of his arrival in Darien, the astute Espinosa persuaded Alarconcillo that his authority had expired. Espinosa himself then proceeded with the investigation, and naturally favored Pedrarias, as his own reputation was involved in that of Pedrarias. In the beginning of 1519 Espinosa was sent with two ships to take possession of a group of islands called, by the historian Herrera, Zebaco. Hearing of gold-mines on the mainland, he set sail for the coast, where he met an auxiliary force under Pizarro and De Soto. They were finally forced to retire without finding gold and with heavy losses, but the rest of his expeditions along the coast were more fortunate. The Indian chiefs submitted after a short struggle, and, loaded with booty, his command returned to the coast of the gulf of Parita, where he founded the city of Nata, leaving Francisco Compañon in command. He was recalled to Panama in 1519 by Pedrarias, who wished to visit the new colony himself, and in the same year, together with many other officers from the West India islands, Espinosa reached San Lucar with a fleet of five ships, which carried, as tribute for the crown, over \$600,000 in gold, 2,500 marks of pearls, and many other valuables. At court he was received with distinction, more on account of his riches than of his character, and the emperor, Charles V., gave him a coat of arms, emblematic of his exploits in the New World. In 1524 he was commissioned to investigate the administration of the judges of the supreme court of Santo Domingo, and during that time to administer justice in the island together with Judge Zuazo. After finishing the investigation, Espinosa went to Panama to attend to his private affairs. Hernando de Luque, in the compact signed by him with Pizarro and Almagro on 10 March, 1526, seems to have been but a figure-head for Espinosa, who really furnished the \$20,000 in gold for the outfit of the first expedition, but who, at that time in office, did not want his name to appear. When therefore Pizarro, in consequence of the general rising of Indians in 1536, asked for auxiliary troops, Espinosa raised a corps of 250 men in Panama; and when, after the return of Almagro from Chili in 1537, the war between the two copartners began, Espinosa accepted a commission from Pizarro to go to Almagro at Cuzco and try to arrange the difficulty. While there he was attacked by the illness of which he died.

**ESPINOSA, Juan**, South American soldier, b. in Montevideo in 1804; d. in Arenas, Peru, in 1871. He was known as "the soldier of the Andes." Espinosa's family emigrated to Buenos Ayres in 1807. His father was exiled in 1810 by the revolutionists, and the boy remained with his mother till he was twelve years of age, when he enlisted in the troops that left Buenos Ayres in 1816 to fight for the independence of Chili. Espinosa fought at Chacabuco, 12 Feb., 1817, and



Maypu, 5 April, 1818, and was promoted officer of the 8th battalion of Río de la Plata. In 1820, when sixteen years of age, he followed San Martín in his expedition to Peru, took part in the battles of Río Bamba, Pichincha, and other encounters, which freed the territory now known as the republic of Ecuador. After this Espinosa was assigned to the battalion Pichincha, of the Colombian division, and in 1823 served in the campaign of Intermedios, and in 1824 in the battle of Ayacucho, and after the campaign of Bolivia, in 1825, had reached the rank of lieutenant-colonel of Colombia. After the war of independence Espinosa wished to return to his country, but had no means to make the trip. Bolívar gave him \$500, and the custom-house of Arica defrayed his expenses to Valparaíso. He supported himself in Chili for ten years, and in 1841 returned to Lima, and was appointed by Gen. Gamarra rector of the College of Puno. He afterward shared in the campaign of the south as secretary to the commander-in-chief. The government of Marshall Castilla appointed him inspector-general of the army, and in 1857 he was made prefect of Ayacucho, and commander-in-chief of the departments of Ayacucho, Junín, and Huancavelica. As sub-secretary of war, Espinosa shared in the encounter of Callao on 2 May, 1866. He left two works, "*Herencia española ó carácter de Isabel II.*," and "*Diccionario republicano.*"

**ESPINOSA, Pedro**, Mexican bishop, b. in Tepic, 29 June, 1793; d. in the city of Mexico, 12 Nov., 1866. He completed his studies at the seminary of Guadalajara, and afterward occupied the chair of the Holy Scriptures at the university, where he received the degree of doctor of theology, and was subsequently appointed professor of philosophy and dogmatic theology. He was intrusted with many important ecclesiastical commissions by Cabañas, then bishop of Guadalajara, and on 8 Jan., 1854, was consecrated bishop at the cathedral. He labored hard for the benefit of his diocese, founding schools, printing books, and supplying the wants of the poor. Political disturbances afterward compelled Espinosa to leave the country, and he visited the pope, who received him well, and honored him with several religious titles. After the erection of the separate diocese of Zacatecas, he was consecrated first archbishop of Guadalajara. He died on his way to assume his office.

**ESPIVENT, Louis Charles d'**, French corsair, b. in Nantes, France, in 1641; d. in Tobago, West Indies, in December, 1677. He was of noble family, and, when very young, entered the royal navy, which he soon abandoned for the more hazardous life of privateering. In 1659 he went to Saint Christopher, where his relative De Poiney was commanding at that time. Soon afterward he fitted out a small fleet, with which he went on a cruise, and his captures and adventures soon became famous. In 1663 he entered the port of Cartagena by night, and under the guns of the forts captured a galleon that was about to sail. In 1664 Espivent kidnapped the Spanish governor of Santo Domingo, and obliged him to pay a ransom of 25,000 francs. Soon afterward the buccaneers of Santo Domingo chose Espivent as their chief, but the jealousy of Ducasse obliged him to quit the island. In 1667 he went to Guadeloupe, where Gov. Houel appointed him his lieutenant. In that same year he kidnapped M. de Thoisy Patrocle, an envoy of Louis XIV., and exacted a ransom from him. In 1676 he was appointed by Admiral d'Estrelles 1st lieutenant on board the frigate "*La Gloire.*" He took part in the recapture of Cayenne, and distinguished himself at the combat of

Petit Goave against the Dutch fleet under Binkers. He was killed in the attack on Tobago.

**ESPY, James Pollard**, meteorologist, b. in Westmoreland county, Pa., 9 May, 1785; d. in Cincinnati, Ohio, 24 Jan., 1860. He was graduated at Transylvania university in 1808, and in the same year became principal of the classical academy in Cumberland. Afterward he studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practised for four years in Xenia, Ohio. In 1817 he accepted a call to the classical department of the Franklin institute, and while in Philadelphia published in the "*Journal of the Franklin Institute*" his earliest researches in meteorology. After some years of investigation he advanced the theory that every great atmospheric disturbance begins with the uprising of air which has been rarefied by heat. The rising mass dilates, and, as its temperature falls, precipitates vapor in the form of clouds. Owing to the liberation of the latent heat, the dilation continues with the rising till the moisture of the air forming the upward current is practically exhausted. The heavier air flows in beneath, and, finding a diminished pressure above it, rushes upward with constantly increasing violence. The great quantity of aqueous vapor precipitated during this atmospheric disturbance gives rise to heavy rains. The physical principles on which this theory was based were correct, and it is so far supported by observation. It found many adherents, and attracted the attention of scientists abroad. In 1840 he visited Europe, and presented his views before the British association, to whose transactions he contributed papers on "*Storms*" and on the "*Four Fluctuations of the Barometer.*" A committee of the French academy of sciences examined his theory, and reported favorably on it. During the debate that took place in the academy, Arago said, "*France has its Cuvier, England its Newton, America its Espy.*" However, subsequent researches led to important modifications of his views by the so-called rotary theory which is now generally accepted. Mr. Espy believed that rains could be produced artificially by means of fires sustained long enough to produce a powerful upward current, which would initiate the action as previously described. He petitioned congress and the legislature of Pennsylvania for an appropriation to enable him to perform the experiment, but without success. In 1843 he received an appointment under the war department, enabling him to prosecute his investigations in the Washington observatory, and several volumes of his reports were published. While holding this office he instituted a service of daily bulletins, in conjunction with the newspapers and the telegraph companies, on the condition of the weather in different localities. This constituted the earliest efforts of the weather bureau, which has since developed into an important branch of the war department. Mr. Espy was a member of the American philosophical society, received its Magellanic gold medal in 1836, and in 1841 was elected a corresponding member of the Smithsonian institution. He was sometimes called the "*Storm King.*" He published "*Philosophy of Storms*" (Boston and London, 1841).

**ESQUEMELING, John**, buccaneer. He wrote in Dutch an account of the buccaneers of America, which was translated into English (London, 1684). Sir Henry Morgan obtained a verdict of £200 against the publisher for libel.

**ESQUIU, Mamertó**, Argentine R. C. bishop, b. in Piedrablanca, South America, in 1826; d. in Córdoba, Argentine Republic, in 1883. He entered the Franciscan order at an early age, and

devoted himself to the study of philosophy and theology, becoming distinguished as a professor and preacher. His learning procured for him among his countrymen the title of the "Lacordaire of America." He was so abashed by the praises that he received, that he retired among the natives and labored among them for some years. He was sought out and nominated to the bishopric of Parana, but declined it, and retired to the missionary college of Tarija, in Bolivia, whence he was summoned by the archbishop, who made him professor of theology in the college of Suere. Here he also edited a literary and philosophical journal, "El Cruzado," his articles in which attracted attention throughout Spanish America. His reputation led to his nomination as archbishop by the authorities of Buenos Ayres. He again declined, but fearing that he might be compelled to assume the office, he concealed himself, with the consent of his superiors, in different monasteries in Peru until it was filled by another. He then returned to his missionary college of Tarija. In 1875 he sailed for Europe to visit the Holy Land. While in Palestine the see of Cordoba became vacant, and he was ordered by the pope to return to South America and assume its duties. He entered Cordoba barefoot, in his Franciscan habit, and, after his consecration, continued to travel as a missionary from town to town throughout his diocese. He acted successfully as a peacemaker in the civil wars, and it was on the occasion of a journey in the heat of summer, to restore peace at Rioja, that he fell sick and died by the road-side.

**ESQUIVEL, Juan de** (es-ke-vel'), Spanish adventurer, b. in Spain about 1480; d. in Jamaica about 1519. In 1502, when Ovando was appointed to succeed Bobadilla as governor of Hispaniola, Esquivel went to the island as one of his lieutenants. In 1504 Ovando sent him, at the head of 400 men, to subjugate the province of Higüey, which had revolted under the leadership of the famous cacique, Cotabánama. The Indians were defeated and driven to the mountains, but there was soon another insurrection, and Esquivel was again sent by Ovando to subdue the province. This was done after much bloodshed and the capture of the cacique, after which Esquivel founded, in 1505, the town of Santa Cruz del Seybo, which was afterward destroyed in the middle of the 18th century by an earthquake. Diego Columbus sent Esquivel, in 1509, with seventy men, to take possession of the island of Jamaica on his behalf. In 1509 he reduced it easily, and, in further obedience to his instructions, began a colony and founded the seat of government on the spot where Christopher Columbus had been shipwrecked in 1503, and named it Sevilla Nueva. The Indians betook themselves to the mountains, and stood on their defence; but Esquivel, after several engagements, found means at length to cut off the chiefs. The rest submitted, and were employed in planting cotton and grain. Esquivel introduced a Spanish breed of cattle, hogs, and horses, and several kinds of garden-stuff were cultivated. By the moderation of his government he soon won the Indians into subjection. This commander has been highly extolled for prudent and temperate behavior. The exportation from his colony about the year 1514 had grown to be considerable, and it furnished copious supplies of provisions to the Spaniards of the continent and the neighboring islands. Unfortunately, his rule was short. In the space of ten years, five vessels had been fitted out under his direction, and two new towns were established, which he named Oristan and Melilla.

**ESTAING, Charles Hector, Count d'**, French naval officer, b. in Ruvel, Auvergne, France, in 1729; d. in Paris, 28 April, 1794. At the age of sixteen he became colonel of the regiment Rouergue, and brigadier in 1756. In 1757 he was sent to India, and in 1758 took Gondoleur and Fort St. David. He then joined Count Lally, and was made prisoner at Madras in 1759, but was released on parole. After this he joined the navy, was given command of two ships of the East India company, and inflicted great damage on the English while in the east, but on his return was captured near Lorient by British cruisers. He was imprisoned in Portsmouth and subjected to cruel treatment, on the ground that he had broken the parole that he had given in Madras. Admiral Boscawen was then commander-in-chief in India, and often said that, if ever he should get "the villain" in his power again, he "would chain him upon the quarter-deck and treat him like a baboon." D'Estaing seems to have had equally bitter feelings against the English. In 1763 he was made lieutenant-general in the navy, and in 1767 vice-admiral, a rank which he had at first refused. Meanwhile the colonies in America had found an advocate at the French court in the person of Marie Antoinette, who placed in the hands of Louis XVI. a memoir prepared by the Counts de Maillebois and D'Estaing, which censured the timid policy of the king's ministers. After the defeat of Burgoyne, 6 Feb., 1778, a treaty was concluded between the United States and France, and, pursuant to its stipulations, a fleet of



*Estaing*

twelve ships-of-the-line and four large frigates, under the command of D'Estaing, sailed for America on 13 April, 1778. Early in July D'Estaing reached Delaware bay, and, after landing Conrad A. Gerard, the French ambassador, sailed for New York in hopes of engaging the British fleet, but, being unable to secure a pilot, anchored near the Jersey shore, not far from the mouth of the Shrewsbury river, where he captured several prizes. At the suggestion of Gen. Washington, the French fleet was requested to co-operate with Gen. John Sullivan in the expulsion of the British from Rhode Island. D'Estaing appeared at Newport late in July, and on 5 Aug., 1778, the British burned six frigates in order to prevent their falling into the hands of the French. Events seemed favorable for the capture of the entire British force at Newport, but delays and lack of proper understanding between the two commanders prevented united action. The appearance of the British fleet, and a subsequent storm in which several of the French vessels were seriously injured, led to their withdrawal to Boston for repairs, and the campaign terminated without success. In May, 1779, D'Estaing proposed a joint expedition with his fleet and the American troops to capture Halifax and Newfoundland for the king of France. Washington could not afford to reduce his army by the required number of troops, and the enterprise was



consequently abandoned. On 4 Nov., 1778, D'Estaing sailed to the West Indies, where, after an unsuccessful attempt to take St. Lucia, he captured St. Vincent and Grenada, and also forced the British admiral, Byron—who came to the relief of Grenada—to retire. In September, 1779, with twenty ships-of-the-line and eleven frigates, bearing about 6,000 soldiers, he suddenly appeared off the coast of Georgia. Four British vessels at once fell into his hands, and a plan was arranged with Gen. Benjamin Lincoln for a united attack on the city of Savannah. The lateness of the season, the dangerous coast, and the reported approach of a British fleet, made it necessary for him to insist on immediate action; but unfortunate circumstances, with various delays, made it possible for the British to prepare themselves, and, in consequence, the attack was postponed. Finally, on 9 October, it was decided to carry the town by assault. The Americans and French advanced in three columns, the principal one under the direct command of D'Estaing, assisted by Gen. Lincoln. Early in the engagement the French commander was wounded both in the arm and thigh, and in this condition was carried to his camp. The combined forces failed in carrying the fortifications, and, after severe losses, withdrew. A second attack was urged by Gen. Lincoln, but D'Estaing's loss had been heavy, and he determined on immediate departure, in consequence of which the siege was raised. He returned to France early in 1780, and there endeavored to persuade the ministry to send 12,000 men to America as the best way of pursuing the war. Lafayette had given similar advice, and in June, 1780, Count de Rochambeau, with 6,000 men, was sent to the colonies. In 1783 D'Estaing had command of the allied fleets of France and Spain, and was made a grandee of Spain. Subsequently he declared himself in favor of national reforms, and was elected in 1787 to the assembly of notables. In 1789 he was appointed commandant of the National guard of Versailles, and was chosen admiral in 1792 by the legislative assembly. He continued to cherish a regard for the royal family, and wrote friendly letters to the queen, which came to the knowledge of the revolutionary authorities, and he was arrested and imprisoned. On the trial of Marie Antoinette he testified in her favor, but without avail. He was himself brought to trial in 1794, and cited his military and naval services to the nation in his defence, but, seeing that his death was determined on, said, "Send my head to the English; they will pay you well for it." D'Estaing wrote two poems, "*Le plaisir*" (1755), and "*Le rêve*" (1775); a tragedy, "*Les Thermopyles*" (1791); a pamphlet, "*Aperçu hasardé sur l'exportation dans les colonies; dédié à feu M. Franklin*" (Paris, 1790); and works on the navy.

**ESTAUGH, Elizabeth**, colonist, b. in London, England, in 1682; d. in New Jersey in 1762. She was the oldest daughter of John Haddon, a Quaker. During her early youth William Penn visited her father's house, and greatly amused her by talking about the Indians. From that time she became interested in the Quaker emigrants, and early began to talk of visiting the colonies. Her father purchased land in New Jersey, with a view of emigrating, but did not carry out his plan; and when he offered the land to any relative who would settle upon it, Elizabeth at once promptly agreed to accept it. Her parents reluctantly permitted her to embark early in the spring of 1700, accompanied by a friend and housekeeper, and two men-servants, members of the society of Friends. Soon afterward she married John Estaugh, a Quaker preacher, after

a courtship in which the first advances were made by herself in the following words: "Friend John, I have a subject of importance on my mind, and one which nearly interests thee. I am strongly impressed that the Lord has sent thee to me as a partner for life." In 1742 her husband went to make a religious visit to Tortola, in the West Indies, where he died. She published a religious tract by him, in which appears a preface entitled "Elizabeth Estaugh's Testimony concerning her Beloved Husband, John Estaugh." Mrs. Estaugh's house became a place of general resort for Friends, and an asylum for benighted travellers. Haddonfield, N. J., was named for her. Her medical skill is so well remembered, that the old nurses of New Jersey are said still to recommend her preparations.

**ESTE, David Kirkpatrick**, jurist, b. in Morristown, N. J., in October, 1785; d. in Cincinnati, Ohio, 1 April, 1875. He was the son of Capt. Moses Este, of the Continental army, and Ann Kirkpatrick, sister of Chief-Justice Kirkpatrick, of New Jersey. He was graduated at Princeton in 1803, and studied law under difficulties, owing to partial loss of eyesight. He removed to Ohio in 1809, settled in Cincinnati in 1814, and became prominent in his profession. He was associated with Henry Clay as counsel for the Bank of the United States for the Northwest territory, and his practice extended to the U. S. supreme court. In 1834 he was elected president judge of the ninth judicial circuit of Ohio, and in 1838 judge of the superior court of Cincinnati. On the expiration of his term in 1847 he retired to private life. Judge Este was an advocate of much force and skill, and a man of great research. In his long life he was singularly above reproach.

**ESTEN, James Christie Palmer**, Canadian jurist, b. in St. George, Bermuda, 7 Nov., 1805; d. in Toronto, Canada, 25 Oct., 1864. He was a grandson of a former attorney-general of the Bermudas, and his father was chief-justice of those islands for twenty years. The son was educated at the Charter House school, London, called to the bar in Lincoln's Inn, and practised as a barrister in England. He passed a part of his early life in Virginia, came to Canada in 1836, and on the establishment of the court of chancery there in 1837, became a barrister in it, and in 1849, on the reconstruction of the court, he was constituted one of its judges, and so continued till his death. During his term of office he was never absent from his post, and was acting chancellor for a few years during the illness of Chancellor Blake.

**ESTERLY, George**, inventor, b. in Plattkill, N. Y., 17 Oct., 1809. He received a common-school education, and in 1837 removed to Wisconsin, where he engaged in wheat-growing. Finding difficulty in securing laborers, he turned his attention to the invention of agricultural machines. He experimented at first with a reaper, and, converting his barn into a machine-shop, produced in 1844 an implement capable of successfully cutting ten acres of wheat in half a day. A year later he built a harvesting machine, and soon began to manufacture various agricultural implements. Subsequently he obtained numerous patents, and his establishment at Whitewater, Wis., has become one of the largest of its kind in the United States. His inventions include steel plows, a self-raking reaper, reaper for harvesting without binding, and an improved broadcast seeder and cultivator. The use of steel in reapers and harvesters is his most important invention, and his machines are now constructed of that metal. Mr. Esterly has written several pamphlets on the currency.



**ESTEVEZ Y UGARTE, Pedro Agustín** (es-ta-veth), Mexican R. C. bishop, b. in Orotava, Canary Islands, 5 March, 1754; d. in Merida, Mexico, 8 May, 1827. He studied theology, philosophy, and literature in a Franciscan convent in his native island, and then entered the College of San Bartolome and Santiago de Granada, where he won a fellowship in jurisprudence for nine years. Shortly afterward he became rector of the college, and professor in the University of Granada. On 15 July, 1775, he received the degree of doctor in canonical law. In 1770 he was ordained as a priest, and became noted for the eloquence of his sermons. For some time he was regent of the seminary of Zamora, and on 27 July, 1796, was appointed by Charles IV. bishop of Yucatan, Mexico. He arrived at Campeche in May, 1802, and immediately set about remodelling the plan of studies in the seminary, increasing its faculty and founding the chairs of Greek and canonical law. When Mexico became independent he accepted the result of the contest unhesitatingly, and, without mixing in politics, preached peace, union, and Christian fraternity. He was the founder of the University of Yucatan, which was finished in 1824.

**ESTORGE, Joseph Leonard**, physician, b. in Opelousas, La., in 1830; d. there, 21 Aug., 1880. He studied at the royal college of Cahors, France, where he was a classmate of Gambetta. After receiving the degree of M. D., he was pursuing scientific studies in Paris, when the civil war in the United States recalled him to this country. He was appointed a surgeon in the Confederate army in the trans-Mississippi department, but was made a prisoner at Fort de Russey. After the war he practised his profession in St. Landry, and endeared himself to the people by his skill and devotion during the epidemic of 1878.

**ESTRADA, Bartolomé Ruíz de**, Spanish pilot, lived in the early part of the 16th century. He accompanied Francisco Becerra in the first voyage of exploration he made, by order of Pedrarias Davila. Sailing from Darien with 150 men, he explored the Pacific coast, visited the river Peru, and at the end of six months returned with an immense quantity of gold and pearls. It is also said that it was he who conducted Pizarro and Almagro to the empire of the Inca Atahualpa, which they called Peru, after the river of that name.

**ESTRADA, José Dolores** (es-trah'-dah), Nicaraguan general, b. in Matagalpa in 1787; d. near Granada, 12 Aug., 1869. Up to his sixty-fourth year he lived quietly in the country, occupied in the cultivation of his estate, but in the civil war of 1851 offered his services to the conservative leader, Fruto Chamorro, and enlisted under the same chief against the democrats in the revolution of 1853. He participated in the nine months' defence of the city of Granada, and was wounded in the battle of 5 Aug., 1854; but notwithstanding, when the enemy raised the siege, Estrada, as second in command, remained for twenty-four hours in the saddle in the pursuit of the retiring army. When the republic was invaded by Walker and his followers in June, 1855 (see WALKER, WILLIAM), Estrada did his best in the defence of his country, and after the capture of Granada, 15 Oct., 1855, he retired with a few followers to the northern department of Chinandega, and continued, with Generals Martinez and Fernando Chamorro, to oppose the forces under Walker's command. After Walker had caused himself to be elected president in June, 1856, and declared war on the rest of the Central American republics, Estrada marched with his little army to join the Costa Ricans, but was intercepted by Walk-

er's forces, and intrenched himself in a favorable position in San Jacinto. Early in the morning of 14 Sept., 1856, his position was stormed by the enemy, who attacked in three columns, and one of his redoubts was taken. After many hours of fierce fighting, Estrada saw that his forces would soon be surrounded, and made a desperate sally at the head of his troops, throwing the enemy into such confusion that they fled, and were pursued as far as Tipitapa. After Walker had been driven from the country, Estrada left the army, and although, on the second invasion of Nicaragua by Walker, in November, 1857, he offered his services again, he refused all honors and offices, and took part in the electoral campaign of 1863 only to avoid the unconstitutional re-election of the last president. When the revolution of 1869 began, Estrada, although eighty-two years old, was appointed commander-in-chief of the army, and defeated the revolutionists in several encounters, but, a few days before the final pacification, he died in consequence of the fatigue that he had undergone. The congress of 1870 ordered a marble monument to be erected on his grave with the inscription "Al general Estrada, vencedor de San Jacinto, el 14 de Setiembre 1866, la patria agradeceida."

**ETHERIDGE, Emerson**, statesman, b. in Carrituck county, N. C., 28 Sept., 1819. When thirteen years of age he removed to Tennessee, received a public-school education, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1840. He was a member of the legislature in 1845-'7, and a candidate for speaker, and was then chosen to congress as a Whig, and re-elected as an American, serving from 1853 till 1857. He was the defeated American candidate for the next congress, but was successful in 1858, and served again in 1859-'61, in which session he was chairman of the committee on Indian affairs. He was then elected clerk of the house of representatives, and served from 4 July, 1861, to 8 Dec., 1863. On his return to Tennessee he devoted himself to the practice of his profession and the study of philosophy, served in the Tennessee senate in 1869-'70, and was twice nominated for the governorship of his state, being defeated once and declining the second nomination. He was the last Whig that served in congress. He is the author of "Speeches in Congress" (Washington, 1857).

**ETTWEIN, John**, Moravian bishop, b. in Trenzdenstadt, Württemberg, 29 June, 1721; died in Bethlehem, Pa., 2 Jan., 1802. In 1754 he came to the American colonies, where he labored for nearly half a century as an evangelist, as a pastor, and finally as a bishop of the Moravian church. He was consecrated to the episcopacy on 25 June, 1784. In 1801, owing to the infirmities of old age, he retired from active service. Few men of the last century displayed greater zeal in spreading the gospel through the country of his adoption. He studied the language of the Delaware Indians, prepared a small dictionary and phrase-book thereof, and in 1788 gave an account of their language and traditions, including a vocabulary, since pub-



*J. Ettwein*



lished by the Historical society of Pennsylvania. He travelled thousands of miles, often on foot, and preached in eleven of the thirteen original colonies and in what is now the state of Ohio; "in cities," to use his own words, "in villages, in homesteads, from pulpits, in the open air, in court-houses and barns, to many and very different classes of men." He labored frequently among the Indians, and in 1772 led the Christian Indians from the Susquehanna to the Tuscarawas valley of Ohio, a journey of eight weeks, full of hardships and dangers, and ministered with great faithfulness to the sick of the American army, in 1776 and 1777, when the general hospital had been established at Bethlehem. Throughout the Revolutionary war he received, in the name of his church, the many distinguished visitors who flocked to that town, both military officers and statesmen. With some of the latter he became intimate. Henry Laurens, of South Carolina, was his particular friend. On various occasions he corresponded with Washington and negotiated with congress, as the agent of the Moravians. Not the least important act of his life was the founding, in 1787, of the "Society for Propagating the Gospel among the Heathen," which still exists, has a large endowment, and contributes liberal amounts toward the support of the extensive missions of the Moravian church. Ettwein stood at the head of this church as its presiding bishop for seventeen years, displaying sound judgment, great decision of character, and often, amid trying circumstances, a marvellous heroism. He was quick in expressing his opinions, and abrupt in his utterances; but upon closer acquaintance whatever seemed offensive was forgotten.

**EUPHEMIA**, mother-superior of Sisters of Charity, b. in Dublin, Ireland, 18 April, 1816; d. near Emmettsburg, Md., 18 March, 1887. Her secular name was Catherine Blenkensoff. She emigrated to the United States in early girlhood, and entered the novitiate at St. Joseph's academy, near Emmettsburg, Md. She rapidly rose to be principal teacher in the academy, and was soon afterward transferred to St. Mary's orphan asylum, Baltimore, and appointed mother-superior. She was after several years returned to St. Joseph's, and chosen to the same place in that institution. At the end of the first three years of her direction she was appointed mother-superior of all the Sisters of Charity in the United States. Mother Euphemia, as superior of her order, made a tour through the south in 1886, and arranged for the establishment of two branch houses.

**EUSTACE, John Skey**, soldier, b. in Flushing, L. I., 10 Aug., 1760; d. in Newburg, N. Y., 25 Aug., 1805. He was graduated at William and Mary in 1776, and in the same year was appointed aide to Gen. Sullivan and Gen. Greene. Congress commissioned him major for his services in capturing the British colonel Burton. After the war he resided in Georgia, where he practised law and became adjutant-general of the state, and held other civil and military offices. In 1794 he entered the French service, was made aide-de-camp to Luckner, and afterward to Dumourier, and attained the grade of major-general and *maréchal-de-camp*. In 1797 he commanded a division of the French army in Flanders. On his return to his native country in 1800 he led a studious and retired life in Newburg. He was the author of many pamphlets, and an account of his "Exile from Great Britain, by Order of the Duke of Portland" (London, 1797).

**EUSTIS, William**, governor of Massachusetts, b. in Cambridge, Mass., 10 June, 1753; d. in Bos-

ton, Mass., 6 Feb., 1825. He was graduated at Harvard in 1772, studied medicine under Dr. Joseph Warren, and entered the Revolutionary army as a regimental surgeon, serving throughout the war in that capacity, and also as hospital surgeon. For some years he was stationed opposite West Point, at the house of Col. Beverly Robinson, where Arnold had his headquarters. After the close of the war he practised his profession in Boston, and was a surgeon in the expedition against the insurgents in Shays's rebellion in 1786-'7. From 1788 till 1794 he was a member of the Massachusetts legislature, and was for two years councillor under Gov. Sullivan. In 1801-'5 he was a representative in congress, having been chosen as a Democrat, and in 1807 was appointed secretary of war, which office he retained till 19 Jan., 1813. In 1814 he was appointed minister to Holland, where he remained till 1818. After his return to the United States he was again elected to congress to fill a vacancy, and served from 1820 till 1823, when he was chosen governor of Massachusetts, and held that office till his death. The degree of LL. D. was conferred on him by Harvard in 1823.—His nephew, **George**, jurist, b. in Boston, Mass., 20 Oct., 1796; d. in New Orleans, La., 23 Dec., 1858, was graduated at Harvard in 1815. He became private secretary to his uncle, Gov. Eustis, then minister to the Hague, where he began his legal studies. He went to New Orleans in 1817, was admitted to the bar there in 1822, and served several terms in the state legislature. He was afterward secretary of the state, and, as a commissioner of the board of currency, instituted reforms that gave stability to the currency of the state. He was also attorney-general of Louisiana, a member of the Constitutional convention of 1845, and chief-justice of the supreme court till 1852. He received the degree of LL. D. from Harvard in 1859.—Another nephew, **Abraham**, soldier, b. in Petersburg, Va., 28 March, 1786; d. in Portland, Me., 27 June, 1843, was graduated at Harvard in 1804, studied law in the office of his relative, Chief-Justice Parker, was admitted to the bar in 1807, and began practice in Boston. In 1808 he entered the army as captain of artillery, and became major in 1810. During the war of 1812 he served with distinction, and commanded a regiment in the capture of York, Upper Canada, in 1813. He was brevetted lieutenant-colonel for meritorious services in 1813, became lieutenant-colonel of the 4th artillery in 1822, brigadier-general in 1834, and a few months later colonel of the 1st artillery.—George's son, **George**, congressman, b. in New Orleans, La., 28 Sept., 1828; d. in Cannes, France, 15 March, 1872, was educated at Jefferson college, La., and at Harvard law-school. He was elected to Congress as an American, and served from 1855 till 1859. He went to France as secretary of the Confederate legation, and remained there after the civil war. During the Franco-Prussian war he voluntarily gave his services to the U. S. legation in Paris.—Another son, **James Biddle**, senator, b. in New Orleans, 27 Aug., 1834. He received a classical education, was graduated at Harvard law-school in 1854, admitted to the bar in 1856, and practised in New Orleans. When the civil war began he entered the Confederate army, and, after one year's service as judge-advocate on the staff of Gen. Magruder, was transferred to the staff of Gen. Joseph Johnston, with whom he served till the close of the war. He then resumed practice in New Orleans, was elected a member of the legislature prior to the reconstruction acts, and was one of the committee sent to Washington to confer with President Johnson on Louisiana affairs. He was a member



of the state house of representatives in 1872, and was elected a member of the state senate for four years in 1874. He was chosen to the U. S. senate as a Democrat in January, 1876, to fill the vacancy which, it was claimed, existed by failure of the senate to give the seat to P. B. S. Pinchback, who had been elected in 1873. Only three Republicans took part in the election, on the ground that no vacancy existed, and Mr. Eustis was not given his seat till late in 1877, serving till 1879. He then became professor of civil law in the University of Louisiana, but in 1884 was again elected to the U. S. senate for the full term of six years.—Abraham's son, **Henry Lawrence**, engineer, b. at Fort Independence, Boston, Mass., 1 Feb., 1819; d. in Cambridge, Mass., 11 Jan., 1885, was graduated at Harvard in 1838, and in that year was appointed to the U. S. military academy, where he was graduated at the head of his class in 1842. He was then assigned to the engineer corps, and ordered to Washington as assistant to the chief engineer. He assisted in the construction of Fort Warren and Lovell's island sea-wall, in Boston harbor, in 1843-'5, and during the following two years was connected with engineering operations in Newport harbor. In 1847 he was made the principal assistant professor of engineering at West Point, but resigned in 1849 in order to become professor of engineering in Harvard, and organized that department in the Lawrence scientific school there, and held this office until his death. He was dean of the scientific faculty from 1871 till 1885. In the civil war he was colonel of the 10th Massachusetts volunteers, and served at Williamsport, Fredericksburg, Marye Heights, Salem, Gettysburg, Rappahannock Station, Mine Run, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor, and many minor actions. He was brevetted brigadier-general of volunteers on 12 Sept., 1863, and resigned on 27 June, 1864, owing to impaired health. He returned to his college duties in Cambridge in 1864. He was a member of various learned societies, to whose transactions he contributed papers, and also wrote reports and technical articles.

**EVANS, Anthony Walton White**, civil engineer, b. in New Brunswick, N. J., 31 Oct., 1817; d. in New York city, 28 Nov., 1886. He received his early education in New Jersey, and then studied civil engineering at the Rensselaer polytechnic institute in Troy. His first professional employment was on the enlargement of the Erie canal, where he served principally on the eastern division. He was made assistant on the survey and construction of the New York and Harlem railway in 1845, and for five years was resident engineer of two divisions of this work. He then accompanied Allan Campbell to Chili, and became his principal assistant in the construction of the Capiapo railroad. Subsequently he entered the employ of the Chilean government as chief engineer in the construction of one of its railroads, and still later was appointed chief engineer of the Arica and Tacua railway company in Peru. After a brief visit to the United States, he returned to Chili, and became chief engineer on several railroads then in course of building under the direction of the government. On the completion of these he came back to the United States and settled in New Rochelle, N. Y., resuming his profession as a consulting engineer, and acting as purchasing agent of rolling-stock and other railway materials for various governments and companies of South and Central America, and the islands of the South sea. Mr. Evans took an active interest in the matter of a ship-canal between the Atlantic and Pacific oceans, and favored

the San Blas route. He was a fellow of the American society of civil engineers, and other societies both in the United States and England, to whose proceedings he contributed. In addition to the foregoing, he wrote occasionally for magazines, and furnished reports on the "Preservation of Timber," "Railway Gauges for the British Colonies," and similar subjects, to different governments of the British colonies. By virtue of his descent from Gen. Anthony W. White, he was a member of the Society of the Cincinnati, and he prepared for this organization an illustrated memoir of Kosciuszko, which was printed privately (New York, 1883).

**EVANS, Augusta Jane**, author, b. in Columbus, Ga., 8 May, 1835. When a child she removed with her father to Texas, residing in San Antonio from 1847 till 1849, when the family settled in Mobile, Ala. She was educated almost entirely by her mother. While her parents lived in the frontier town of San Antonio the Mexican war was in progress, and that town was a place of rendezvous for the soldiers sent out to re-enforce Gen. Taylor. She afterward entered a school in Mobile, but delicate health compelled her to leave it. During the civil war Miss Evans was an active, zealous sympathizer with the south, and a benefactor to the soldiers that were stationed near her country home. An encampment a short distance from her residence was named in her honor, "Camp Beulah," and there she was a constant visitor among the sick and the dying. Miss Evans married in 1868 L. M. Wilson, of Mobile. Her novels have become widely popular. She is the author of "Inez, a Tale of the Alamo," anonymous (New York, 1856); "Beulah," the novel that established her reputation (1859); "Macaria" (Richmond, 1863); "St. Elmo" (New York, 1866); "Vashti" (1869); "Infelice" (1875); and "At the Mercy of Tiberius" (1887).

**EVANS, Caleb**, English clergyman, b. in Bristol, England, in 1737; d. in 1791. He was a Baptist clergyman, and received the degree of D. D. Dr. Evans was an advocate of American independence, and published "A Letter to Rev. John Wesley," under the signature "Americanus," on his "Calm Address to the American Colonies" (London, 1775), and a "Reply to Rev. Mr. Fletcher's Vindication of Wesley" (Bristol, 1776).

**EVANS, David Reid**, lawyer, b. in Westminster, England, 20 Feb., 1769; d. near Winn's Bridge, Fairfield district, S. C., 8 March, 1843. He came to South Carolina with his father in 1784, was educated at Mount Zion college, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1796. In 1800 he acted as second to Thomas Baker in a duel with Daniel Brown, in which both the principals were killed. He was a member of the legislature in 1800-'4, was solicitor of the middle judicial circuit in 1804-'11, and was then elected to congress as a Democrat, serving in 1813-'5, and declining a renomination on account of failing health. He was in the state senate in 1818 and 1822, was first president of the Fairfield Bible society, and a ruling elder in the Presbyterian church for thirty years. He bequeathed \$8,000 to benevolent societies.

**EVANS, De Scott**, artist, b. in Boston, Wayne co., Ind., 28 March, 1847. He was at Miami university, Oxford, Ohio, in 1863-'5, studied art by himself, and opened a studio in Cleveland, Ohio, in 1874, giving his attention to portrait-painting. After studying under Bouguereau in Paris, in 1877-'8, he returned to Cleveland, and became instructor and co-director in the Academy of fine arts there. He is specially skilful in painting draperies. His genre pictures include "The First Snowfall," "Grandma's Visitors," "Day before the Wedding,"



and "The Flirtation." He has sent to exhibitions of the National academy in New York city "The Answer" (1881); "Old Clock" (1882); "Morning" and "Wading in the Brook" (1883); "Birthday Card" and "Fun at the Studio" (1884); "After the Pose" (1885); and "Love-Letter" and "Christmas Morning" (1886). He is now (1887) engaged on a picture of the Garfield family, entitled "Winter Evening at Lawnfield," to be placed in the reception-room of the Garfield monument at Cleveland.

**EVANS, Edward Payson**, scholar, b. in Remsen, N. Y., 8 Dec., 1833. His father was a Welsh Presbyterian clergyman. Edward removed to Michigan in 1850, and was graduated at the state university in 1854. He taught in an academy in Hernando, Miss., in 1855, and was professor in Carroll college, Waukesha, Wis., in 1856-'7. After spending the years from 1857 till 1860 in travel and study abroad, he became in 1861 professor of modern languages in Michigan university, but resigned in 1870 and went abroad, where he has since been engaged in literary work. Since 1884 he has been connected with the "Allgemeine Zeitung," of Munich, Bavaria, and has contributed to it many articles on the literary, artistic, and intellectual life of the United States. Prof. Evans has made a specialty of oriental languages. Besides many articles in reviews and magazines, he has published "Abriss der deutschen Literaturgeschichte" (New York, 1869) and a "Progressive German Reader" (1870), and has translated Stahr's "Life and Works of Lessing," with an introduction (2 vols., Boston, 1866), and Coquerel's "First Historical Transformations of Christianity" (1867). He has in preparation (1887) a work on "Animal Symbolism in Art and Literature," and a "History of German Literature," to be completed in five volumes, two of which are already written, though not published.—His wife, **Elizabeth Edson Gibson**, author, b. in Newport, N. H., 8 March, 1833, was educated at a high school for young ladies in Ann Arbor, Mich., and has done some work as an artist. She has contributed essays and short stories to magazines, and has published "The Abuse of Maternity" (Philadelphia, 1875), and "Laura, an American Girl," a novel (1884).

**EVANS, Elizabeth Hewlings**, poet, b. in Philadelphia in 1818; d. in Amelia county, Va., in 1855. She was a daughter of William S. Stockton, of Philadelphia, and in 1839 married Dr. M. F. T. Evans, of Amelia county, Va. Mrs. Evans contributed poems to various periodicals, and was widely known to the public. A volume of her poems, with a preface by her brother, the Rev. Thomas H. Stockton, was published shortly before her death (Philadelphia, 1851).

**EVANS, Evan**, clergyman, b. in Wales; d. in Harford county, Md., in October, 1731. He was educated in England, entered the ministry of the established church, and, on the grant of a royal bounty of £50 to Christ church, Philadelphia, was appointed its second rector in 1700 by Dr. Compton, lord-bishop of London. He at once became a leader, and had such power that many visiting Philadelphia were deeply impressed by his preaching, and formed congregations when they returned to their homes. His duties, not the least of which was his work among young men over whom he exercised great influence, were thereby much increased. In visiting these congregations he often travelled fifty or sixty miles, through Pennsylvania, West Jersey, and Delaware. The chief of them were Radnor and Oxford, and his church at the former place, where there was a colony of Episcopalians from Radnorshire, Wales, is represented in the accompanying illustration. He went to England

in 1707 on private business, and urged that a bishop should be sent to the colonies, and on his return in 1709 brought the communion service presented by Queen Anne to Christ church. He visited England again in 1716 "on some family concerns," and while there received the degree of



D. D. from one of the universities, and was appointed missionary at Oxford and Radnor, in addition to Christ church. Having been presented to St. George's parish, Harford co., by the governor of Maryland, he resigned his former charge on 15 Feb., 1718. While on a visit shortly afterward, he was seized with an apopleptic fit in the pulpit of Christ church on Sunday, and died on the following Wednesday. During his ministry he baptized 800 persons, about 500 of whom had belonged to the society of Friends, whose members flocked to hear him in great numbers.

**EVANS, Evan William**, scholar, b. near Swansea, Wales, in 1827; d. in Ithaca, N. Y., 22 May, 1874. He came to this country with his parents when a child, and was graduated at Yale in 1851. After studying theology in New Haven for a year he became principal of Delaware institute, Franklin, N. Y., and in 1855-'7 was a tutor in Yale, accepting in the latter year the chair of natural philosophy and astronomy in Marietta college, Ohio, where he remained until 1864. He was then occupied for three years as a mining engineer, spent one year in European travel, and on the foundation of Cornell university was the first professor appointed, occupying the chair of mathematics there till 1872, when he resigned on account of failing health. Prof. Evans was regarded as the best Celtic scholar in the United States.

**EVANS, George**, senator, b. in Hallowell, Me., 12 Jan., 1797; d. in Portland, Me., 5 April, 1867. He was graduated at Bowdoin in 1815, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1818. He began to practise at Gardiner, but afterward removed to Hallowell, and attained eminence as a criminal lawyer. He was a member of the legislature in 1825-'8, and was speaker of the house in his last year. He was then chosen to congress as a Whig, and served six terms, from 1829 till 1841, when he was elected to the U. S. senate, and served in 1841-'7. During his twelve years in the house, although his party was in the minority, he exerted a commanding influence. In the senate he was chairman of the committee on finance. Henry Clay is reported to have said that Mr. Evans knew more about the tariff than any other public man in the country. His speeches on important and complicated economical questions were very effective. He was a candidate for the vice-presidential nomination when Gen. Taylor was nominated for president, and after the latter's accession in 1849 was appointed chairman of the Mexican claims com-



mission. He was attorney-general of Maine in 1853, 1854, and 1856, and was for twenty-two years a trustee of Bowdoin college, which gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1847.

**EVANS, Sir George De Laey**, British soldier, b. in Moig, Ireland, in 1787; d. in London, 9 Jan., 1870. He entered the British army in 1807, served in India and Spain, and in 1814, when brevet lieutenant-colonel of the 5th West India regiment, was ordered to this country. He was at the battle of Bladensburg on 24 Aug., where two horses were killed under him, and led the small force that entered Washington and destroyed the public buildings there. He also took part in Ross's expedition against Baltimore in September, and was near that officer when he fell. At New Orleans he was the only landsman that volunteered to accompany the expedition against the American sloops defending Lake Borgne. He was wounded before New Orleans on 23 Dec., 1814, and again on 8 Jan., 1815, and was sent home. He recovered just in time to join Wellington at Quatre Bras, where again two horses were killed under him. He commanded in Spain, in 1835-'7, the British auxiliary legion, and after 1846 was member of parliament from Westminster. He served as a lieutenant-general in the Crimean war, commanding the 2d division of the English army, and was distinguished at the Alma and at Inkerman, receiving for his services the thanks of parliament and the grand cross of the bath. He published "Facts relating to the Capture of Washington" (London, 1829).

**EVANS, George Henry**, reformer, b. in Bromyard, Herefordshire, England, 25 March, 1805; d. in Granville, N. J., 2 Feb., 1855. He came to this country with his father and brother in 1820, and was one of the earliest land-reformers in the United States, adopting views similar to those since held by Henry George. Among the reforms for which he labored were the destruction of the U. S. bank, inalienable homesteads, the transportation of the mails on Sundays, a limitation in the right of any person to hold lands, general bankrupt laws, and laborers' liens. He also favored the abolition of slavery, of laws for collecting debts, and of imprisonment for debt. He edited and published "The Man," at Ithaca, N. Y., about 1822; the "Working Man's Advocate," in New York, in 1830; "The Daily Sentinel," in 1837; and "Young America," in New York and Rahway, N. J., in 1853.—His brother, **Frederick William**, reformer, b. in Bromyard, England, 9 June, 1808, spent his boyhood on a farm of 500 acres at Chadwick Hall, near Worcester. He says: "My maps were the landscape of hills and valleys; my books, trees and plants; my teachers, the servants, and their masters and mistresses. I graduated, and emigrated to America in 1820. Then I taught myself how to read, and began the study of history. I learned how to think, observe, and reason upon theology and the social and governmental organization of mankind, until I became a materialist, a socialist, a land-reformer, and an infidel to all the popular church and state religions of Christendom." On his arrival in New York his father apprenticed him to a hatter, and it was in the intervals of his work that he thus educated himself. After travelling on foot to the west, then on rafts and boats down the Mississippi to New Orleans, he made a short visit to England, and on his return joined the Shakers at Mount Lebanon, N. Y., on 3 June, 1830. He was appointed assistant elder in the "North Family" in 1838, and in 1858 became first elder of three "families." He has invented a simple method of warming the rooms of the com-

munity uniformly. Elder Evans has lectured frequently, has contributed to seventy different publications, and in 1873-'5 edited and published, with Antoinette Doolittle, a periodical entitled "The Shaker and Shakeress." His teachings have considerably modified the dogmas of his sect. He has published "Compendium of Principles, Rules, Doctrines, and Government of Shakers," with biographies of Ann Lee and others" (New York, 1859); "Autobiography of a Shaker" and "Tests of Divine Revelation" (1869); "Shaker Communism" (London, 1871); "Religious Communism," a lecture delivered in St. George's hall, London (1872); and "Second Appearing of Christ" (1873).

**EVANS, Henry G.**, journalist, b. in 1812; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 14 Aug., 1869. He was co-editor and proprietor of the New York "Evening Mirror" almost from the beginning of its career to its close, and was one of the best writers for the daily press in the city. About fifteen years previous to his death the publication of the "Mirror" was discontinued, and he engaged in mercantile business, in which he maintained a high reputation.

**EVANS, Hugh Davey**, author, b. in Baltimore, Md., 26 April, 1792; d. there, 16 July, 1868. He left school at thirteen years of age on account of his health, and in 1810 began to study law. He was admitted to practice in Baltimore on 19 April, 1815, took rank, while yet a young man, with Pinckney, Wirt, Reverdy Johnson, and the other leaders of the Maryland bar, and afterward attained eminence as a constitutional lawyer. He was prominent for many years in the councils of the Protestant Episcopal church, and in 1843-'56 edited "The True Catholic," a high-church periodical. He was also connected with the Philadelphia "Register" in 1853, contributing to it "Thoughts on Current Events," with the New York "Churchman" in 1854-'6, and the New York "Church Monthly" in 1857-'8, and in the two years last mentioned edited the "Monitor," a weekly paper published in Baltimore. He was a prominent member of the Maryland colonization society, and prepared a code of laws for the Maryland colony in Liberia (Baltimore, 1847). He received the degree of LL. D. from St. James's college, Maryland, in 1852, and from that time till 1864 was lecturer there on civil and ecclesiastical law. During the civil war Mr. Evans was an earnest supporter of the National government, and in 1861 wrote to the London "Guardian" a letter in defence of the arrests made in Baltimore in that year, which attracted much attention. His published works include "Essay on Pleading" (Baltimore, 1827); "Maryland Common-Law Practice" (1837; revised ed., 1867); "Essays to prove the Validity of Anglian Ordinations," in reply to Archbishop Kenrick's book on the subject (Baltimore, 1844; second series, 2 vols., 1851); "Theophilus Americanus," an American adaptation, with additions, of Canon Wordsworth's "Theophilus Anglianus" (Philadelphia, 1851); "Essay on the Episcopate of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States" (1855); and several pamphlets. After his death appeared his "Treatise on the Christian Doctrine of Marriage," which he considered his best work (New York, 1870), and a memoir by Rev. Hall Harrison, founded on recollections written by himself (Hartford, Conn., 1870).

**EVANS, H. Sugden**, Canadian chemist, b. in London, England, in 1830. He was graduated at the School of pharmacy in 1848, and then removed to Liverpool, where he took charge of the laboratories of his father, a wholesale druggist. In 1849 he read before the London chemical so-



ciety a paper on "Chromates of Copper," and was elected one of its fellows. He afterward investigated the adulteration of drugs and food, and for his microscopical labors in this connection was made a fellow of the Royal microscopical society. He was also, in 1869, president of the Pharmaceutical society of Great Britain. In 1866 he entered the wholesale drug business in Montreal, Canada, but continued to live in England till 1877. He retired from active connection with the business in 1884, and became chief analyst for the Dominion government.

**EVANS, John**, colonial governor of Pennsylvania, b. about 1678. He was of Welsh origin, and in February, 1704, became deputy-governor of the province, under the proprietor, William Penn. He was not a Quaker, and was doubtless selected out of deference to the court party, who did not believe in the peace principles of that sect. His administration was marked by quarrels with the assembly, and especially with the speaker of the house, David Lloyd, who headed the popular party. Disregarding the convictions of the Quakers, Evans, for the first time in the history of the colony, made a public call for troops, with the desire of assisting the other colonies against the French and Indians. The call met with no response, whereupon the governor, resorting to a discreditable ruse, arranged to have a messenger ride into Philadelphia on the day of the annual fair, announcing, with apparent consternation, that the French had arrived in the Delaware and were marching on the city. Evans then rode through the street with drawn sword, entreating the people to arm, and for a time great excitement prevailed. Valuables were hastily thrown into wells, and many people fled to the forests; but the Quakers, on whom Evans had wished to make an impression, continued quietly at their devotions, as it was the day for their "weekly meeting." The governor also built a fort at Newcastle, and unlawfully demanded tribute of all vessels passing up the river. Evans had a good deal of learning and refinement, but his habits were unsuited to the Quaker city. Watson, in his "Annals of Philadelphia," says that in 1702 "Solomon Cresson, going his round at night, entered a tavern to suppress a riotous assembly, and found there John Evans, Esq., the governor, who fell to beating Cresson." Evans was finally recalled in February, 1709, and was succeeded by Col. Charles Gookin.

**EVANS, John**, geologist, b. in Portsmouth, N. H., 14 Feb., 1812; d. in Washington, D. C., 13 April, 1861. His father, Richard Evans, was a judge of the New Hampshire supreme court. After taking his degree at St. Louis medical college, he served, under Dr. David Dale Owen, on the geological surveys of Wisconsin, Minnesota, Iowa, and Nebraska. He first attracted notice, both here and abroad, by his discovery and description of a large deposit of fossil bones of extinct species in the "Mauvaises Terres" of Nebraska. He was afterward commissioned by the U. S. government to carry on the geological surveys of Washington and Oregon territories, and was subsequently geologist to the Chiriqui commission. At the time of his death he was preparing an elaborate report on his surveys of Washington and Oregon.

**EVANS, Josiah James**, jurist, b. in Marlborough district, S. C., 27 Nov., 1786; d. in Washington, D. C., 6 May, 1858. He was graduated at South Carolina college in 1808, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1811, and gained a high reputation as a lawyer. He was chosen to the legislature from Marlborough district in 1812-'13,

and in 1816 from Darlington district, whither he had removed in that year. He was state solicitor for the northern circuit in 1817-'29, was elected circuit judge in 1829, and, on the abolition of the court of appeals in 1835, became a judge not only in the first but also in the last resort. He was elected to the U. S. senate as a state-rights Democrat in 1852, and served from 1853 till his sudden death from heart disease. The highest tributes were paid to his character by both political friends and opponents. In 1856 Judge Evans made a speech in the senate in vindication of South Carolina, in reply to Charles Sumner.

**EVANS, Lewis**, geographer, b. about 1700; d. in June, 1756. During an active career as a surveyor he collected materials for a map of the British colonies in North America, and in 1749 published one of the middle colonies, embracing New York, New Jersey, Delaware, and the adjacent Indian country. A second edition appeared in 1755, containing also Virginia, Maryland, Pennsylvania, and a part of New England. The map was republished in 1776, with large additions, by Gov. Pennell. Evans also published "Geographical, Historical, Political, Philosophical, and Mechanical Essays" (2 series, Philadelphia, 1755; London, 1756). In the last series he replied to some strictures on a statement questioning the English title to Fort Frontenac, which had appeared in the first.

**EVANS, Nathan George**, soldier, b. in Marion, S. C., 6 Feb., 1824; d. in Midway, Ala., 30 Nov., 1868. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1848, assigned to the 1st dragoons, and served on frontier duty and against the Indians. He was made 1st lieutenant in the 2d cavalry, 3 March, 1855; captain, 1 May, 1856; and distinguished himself in a fight with Comanche Indians, 1 Oct., 1858, killing two of them in personal combat. He resigned on 27 Feb., 1861, entered the Confederate service as colonel, and commanded a brigade at Bull Run. He was then promoted to brigadier-general, and commanded the Confederate forces at Ball's Bluff, 19 Oct., 1861. He also commanded in the actions at James Island, S. C., and Kinston, N. C., in 1862, and subsequently became major-general. He led a division at Hatcher's Run, and surrendered with Gen. Lee. In 1861 the South Carolina legislature voted him a gold medal for gallantry at Leesburg.

**EVANS, Nathaniel**, poet, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 8 June, 1742; d. in Gloucester county, N. J., 29 Oct., 1767. After studying at the Philadelphia academy, he was apprenticed to a merchant, but afterward entered the College of Philadelphia (now University of Pennsylvania). He was not graduated, but received the degree of M. A. in 1765. He then went to England, was ordained in the established church, and returned in December, 1765, as a missionary of the Society for propagating the gospel in foreign parts. Mr. Evans published an edition of Thomas Godfrey's poems, with a memoir (1767). After his death, selections from his writings, entitled "Poems on Several Occasions," with other pieces, including one of his sermons, were published with a memoir by his friend, the Rev. Dr. William Smith (Philadelphia, 1772).

**EVANS, Oliver**, inventor, b. in Newport, Del., in 1755; d. in New York city, 21 April, 1819. He was apprenticed to a wheelwright, and before he had reached the age of manhood the construction of a land-carriage to be propelled without animal power began to occupy his attention. At the age of twenty-two he invented a machine for making card-teeth. Two years later he entered into business with his brothers, who were millers, and in a



short time invented the elevator, the conveyer, the drill, the hopper-boy, and the descender, the application of which to mills worked by water-power effected a revolution in the manufacture of flour. In 1786-'7 he obtained from the legislature of Maryland and Pennsylvania the exclusive right to



*Thomas Evans*

This was the first steam-engine constructed on the high-pressure principle; and to Evans, who had conceived the idea of it in early life, and in 1787 and again in 1794-'5 had sent to England drawings and specifications, the merit of the invention belongs, although it has been common to assign it to Vivian and Trevithick, who had had access to Evans's plans. In 1803-'4, by order of the board of health of Philadelphia, he constructed the first steam-dredging machine used in America. It consisted of a scow, with a small engine to work the machinery for raising the mud. The machine, which he named the "Orakter Amphibolos," propelled itself on wheels to the Schuylkill, a distance of one and a half mile, was fitted with a paddle-wheel in the stern, and navigated the river to its junction with the Delaware. This is believed to have been the first instance in America of the application of steam-power to the propelling of land-carriages. He predicted the time when such carriages would be propelled on railways of wood or iron, and urged the construction of a railroad between Philadelphia and New York, but was always prevented by his limited means from prosecuting his mechanical experiments to the extent he desired. He was the author of "The Young Engineer's Guide" (Philadelphia, 1805; translated into French, Paris, 1821); and of the "Miller and Millwright's Guide" (Philadelphia, 1797; Paris, 1830; 14th ed., with additions by Thomas P. Jones); and he also published a description of an improved merchant flouring mill, by C. and O. Evans (Philadelphia, 1853).

**EVANS, Thomas**, Quaker, b. in Philadelphia in 1798; d. 25 May, 1868. In 1827-'8 he opposed the Unitarian views of Elias Hicks in a series of able papers in the "Friend." In 1837 he narrowly escaped shipwreck on a voyage to Charleston, S. C., and, from over-exertion at the pumps, his health was irreparably injured. From 1837 till 1854 he edited, with his brother William, "The Friend's Library," a collection of standard religious writings by eminent members of the society, in fourteen volumes. He was the author of "An Exposition of the Faith of the Religious Society of the Friends" (Philadelphia, 1828).

**EVANS, Thomas Wiltberger**, dentist, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 23 Dec., 1823. He received a common-school education, and, at the age of fourteen, entered the employ of a silversmith, who was also a maker of dental appliances. In 1841 he entered the office of Dr. John D. White, of Philadelphia, with whom he remained two years, meanwhile following a regular course at the Jefferson medical college. He established himself as a dentist in Maryland, and afterward in Lancaster, Pa., where he acquired an extensive practice. His early familiarity with metals, and especially with gold-foil, enabled him to fill cavities, which up to that time had been considered impracticable. Many teeth that would otherwise have been extracted were filled by him, and he made an exhibition of his achievements at the Franklin institute in Philadelphia. About 1848 he went to Paris, where, under the patronage of Napoleon III., he became distinguished, and in time he treated many of the crowned heads of Europe. Dr. Evans was active in the establishment of the Red cross society, and in organizing the American ambulance corps that was sent out under its auspices with the French army in 1870. At the downfall of the empire in September, 1870, he aided the Empress Eugenie to escape, and, although the story is told in several ways, it is generally accepted that the empress, after leaving the Tuileries, was taken to Dr. Evans's residence for refuge. She was hurried into his carriage and driven beyond the walls of the city, while he held in front of her face an open newspaper, which he was apparently reading. Dr. Evans's fortune is estimated at many millions, including a valuable collection of souvenirs, which he has received from his titled patients. He is the proprietor of the "American Register," a weekly journal issued in Paris, and has recently purchased a daily, which is now (1887) published in the English language in that city. He has published several books, including "The Memoirs of Heinrich Heine" (London, 1884).

**EVANS, William**, agriculturist, b. in Cavan, Ireland, in 1786; d. in Montreal, Canada, in 1857. He emigrated to Canada in 1819, and settled in Montreal, where he was made secretary to the first agricultural society founded there. In 1837 he contributed a series of letters upon agriculture to the "Courier," which were published in pamphlet form. He established the "Canadian Quarterly" and the "Agriculturist and Industrial Magazine." In 1842 he edited the "British American Cultivator" in Toronto. When he returned to Montreal in the following year he founded the "Canadian Agricultural Journal," of which he was editor until a short time before his death. He frequently contributed to the "Gazette," in Montreal, on agricultural subjects, and in 1853 was appointed secretary and treasurer of the board of agriculture in Lower Canada. He published "Theory and Practice of Agriculture" (Montreal, 1835).

**EVARTS, Jeremiah**, philanthropist, b. in Sunderland, Vt., 3 Feb., 1781; d. in Charleston, S. C., 10 May, 1831. He was graduated at Yale in 1802, and, after some time spent in teaching, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1806, and practised that profession in New Haven for about four years. From 1810 till 1820 he edited the "Panoplist," a religious monthly magazine published in Boston. In 1812 he was chosen treasurer of the American board of commissioners for foreign missions, and in 1820, when the "Panoplist" was discontinued and the "Missionary Herald" was issued by the board in its stead, he took charge of the latter periodical. He was chosen correspond-



ing secretary of the board in 1821, and retained that office until his death. He died while traveling for the benefit of his health. He wrote twenty-four essays on the rights of the Indians, under the signature of "William Penn," and also edited a volume of "Speeches on the Indian Bill," writing the introduction; and wrote most of the reports of the board of missions, that of 1830 especially being able. See "Memoirs of Jeremiah Evarts," by Ebenezer C. Tracy (Boston, 1845).—His son, **William Maxwell**, lawyer, b. in Boston, 6 Feb., 1818. He was prepared for college in the Boston Latin-school, graduated at Yale in 1837, and while in college, with four of his classmates, he founded the "Yale Literary Magazine." Choosing the profession of the law, he studied

in Harvard law-school, and in the office of Daniel Lord, of New York city, and was admitted to the bar in New York in 1841. He soon established a reputation for learning and acumen, and was often consulted by older lawyers. In 1849-'53 he was assistant district attorney in New York city, and in 1851 successfully conducted the prosecution of the Cuban filibusters concerned in the "Cleopatra" expedition. The same



*Wm. Evarts*

year he was selected to argue in favor of the constitutionality of the Metropolitan police act. In 1857 and 1860 he was retained by the state of New York to argue the Lemmon slave case against Charles O'Connor, the counsel for the state of Virginia, before the supreme court and the court of appeals. He became an active and prominent member of the Republican party, was chairman of the New York delegation in the Republican national convention of 1860, and proposed the name of William H. Seward for the presidency. In 1861 he and Horace Greeley were rival candidates for the U. S. senatorship before the New York legislature, but finally his name was withdrawn to enable his supporters to secure the election of Ira Harris. In 1862 he conducted the case of the government to establish in the supreme court the right of the United States in the civil war to treat captured vessels as maritime prizes, according to the laws of war. In 1865 and 1866 he maintained with success before the courts the unconstitutionality of state laws taxing U. S. bonds or National bank stock without the authorization of congress. In 1868 President Johnson chose him as chief counsel in the impeachment trial before the senate, and from 15 July, 1868, till the end of President Johnson's administration, he filled the office of attorney-general of the United States. He acted in 1872 as counsel for the United States before the tribunal of arbitration on the Alabama claims at Geneva, and presented the arguments on which the decisions favorable to the United States were to a large extent based. In 1875 he was senior counsel for Henry Ward Beecher in the trial of the suit against him in Brooklyn. For many years his reputation had been national, and he had been

engaged in a large number of cases involving great interests, among the more famous of which were the Parrish will case and the contest over the will of Mrs. Gardner, mother of the widow of President Tyler. His services were often sought in cases in which large corporations were parties, and he received in some instances fees of \$25,000 or \$50,000 for an opinion, such as that on the Berdell mortgage upon the Boston, Hartford, and Erie railroad. The firm of Evarts, Choate & Beaman, of which he is senior partner, has among its clients many of the prominent merchants and bankers of New York city. In 1877 he was the advocate of the Republican party before the electoral commission, and during the administration of President Hayes he was secretary of state. His administration of the state department was marked by a judicious and dignified treatment of diplomatic questions, and especially by the introduction of a higher standard of efficiency in the consular service, and the publication of consular reports on economic and commercial conditions in foreign countries. In 1881, after the conclusion of his term of service in the cabinet, he went to Paris as delegate of the United States to the International monetary conference. On 4 March, 1885, he took his seat in the U. S. senate for the term expiring 3 March, 1891, having been elected as a Republican to succeed Elbridge G. Lapham as senator from New York. Mr. Evarts is known as a brilliant speaker at convivial gatherings, and as a public orator of eloquence and versatility. On many important occasions he has delivered addresses, several of which have been published. Among his public addresses are the eulogy on Chief-Justice Chase, at Dartmouth college, in June, 1873; the Centennial oration, in Philadelphia, in 1876; and the speeches at the unveiling of the statues of William H. Seward and Daniel Webster, in New York, and of Bartholdi's Statue of Liberty.

**EVE, Joseph Adams**, physician, b. in Charleston county, S. C., 1 Aug., 1805. He was graduated at the South Carolina medical college in 1828, and began to practise in Augusta, Ga., making a specialty of obstetrics and diseases of women and children. He was one of the founders in 1832 of the Medical college of Georgia, and took the chair of materia medica and therapeutics, which he exchanged in 1839 for that of obstetrics and women's and children's diseases. His papers on materia medica and gynecology have appeared in the "Southern Medical and Surgical Journal."—His son, **Robert Campbell**, physician, b. in Augusta, Ga., 15 May, 1843, was graduated at the Medical college of Virginia in 1863, and, after practising some time at Staunton, Va., settled in Augusta, and became professor of materia medica and medical jurisprudence in the Georgia medical college. He has written on the "Influence of the Ovaria in Uterine Disorders," "Epilepsy," and "Tonic Properties of Mercury in Minute Doses."—Joseph Adams's niece, **Maria Lou**, author, b. near Augusta, Ga., about 1848, was graduated at Greensborough college, Ga., and after leaving school contributed to "Scott's Magazine" and other southern literary journals. In 1879 she wrote a prize poem entitled "Conquered at Last," expressing gratitude for northern aid during the yellow-fever epidemic of 1878. She has published many poems in magazines and newspapers, some of which are included in "Woman in Sacred Song" (Boston), and some in George M. Baker's "Reading Club."—Joseph Adams's cousin, **Paul Fitzsimons**, physician, b. near Augusta, Ga., 27 June, 1806; d. in Nashville, Tenn., 3 Nov., 1877, was graduated at Franklin col-

lege, Ga., in 1826, and studied in the office of Dr. Charles D. Meigs and in the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania, where he was graduated in 1828. He then studied three years in London and Paris, and served as ambulance surgeon during the revolution of 1830, and as a regimental surgeon in the Polish war. He returned to the United States in November, 1831, and the following June was elected professor of surgery in the newly organized Medical college of Georgia. He remained there until 1849, when he succeeded Dr. Gross as surgical professor in the University of Louisville, but resigned after the first course of lectures. In 1850 he became professor of surgery in the University of Nashville, which was established at that time. In 1868 he accepted the professorship of surgery in the University of Missouri, but was obliged by the unhealthfulness of the climate to return to Nashville, where he became professor of operative and clinical surgery. In 1877 he became professor of the principles of surgery and of the diseases of the genito-urinary organs in the Medical college there. He was one of the best surgeons in the southwest. In 1861 he was appointed surgeon-general of Tennessee, and served during the war as hospital surgeon on the medical examination board, and with the Confederate army at Shiloh, Columbus, Miss., Atlanta, and Augusta, Ga. He performed more than a hundred operations of lithotomy, usually by the bilateral method, and lost only eight out of ninety-two cases operated upon bilaterally. He is believed to have been the first American surgeon to excise the uterus *in situ*, the patient living over three months, and has removed the crista galli, the patient surviving six days, trephined the lateral sinus of the brain, removed a nail from the lung by tracheotomy, and performed other difficult operations. He was for a time editor of the "Southern Medical and Surgical Journal," and assisted in editing the Nashville "Medical and Surgical Journal." He has published over 600 articles on medical subjects. His most important works are "Remarkable Cases in Surgery" (1857); "One Hundred Cases of Lithotomy" in the "Transactions" of the American medical association for 1870; "What the South and West have done for American Surgery"; and reports of 20 amputations and 13 resections at the hip-joint performed by Confederate surgeons, contributed to the "Medical History of the War."

**EVELINE, Robert**, an English colonist in Virginia. He published "Direction for Adventurers, and True Description of the Healthiest, Pleasantest, and Richest Plantation of New Albion, in North Virginia" (London, 1641).

**EVERARD, Sir Richard**, colonial governor of Carolina, d. in London, England, 17 Feb., 1733. He was the last of the proprietary governors, and his administration was disturbed by frequent altercations with the council. When he had been governor for four years the lords proprietors, in 1729, surrendered the provinces to the crown, each receiving in consideration of the surrender the sum of \$12,500. The population of North and South Carolina, after the charter had been in existence sixty-six years, was not at that time more than 25,000 persons, including negroes. On the transfer, Everard was recalled, and the first royal governor, George Burdington, succeeded him in February, 1730.

**EVEREST, Charles William**, poet, b. in East Windsor, Conn., 27 May, 1814; d. in Waterbury, Conn., 11 Jan., 1877. He was graduated at Trinity college in 1838, and ordained a priest in the Protestant Episcopal church in 1843, became rector at Hamden, Conn., and taught the rectory

school. He contributed to magazines, edited many books of poems, and published "The Poets of Connecticut" (Hartford, 1843).

**EVERETT, Alexander Hill**, b. in Boston, Mass., 19 March, 1792; d. in Macao, China, 28 June, 1847. He was a son of the Rev. Oliver Everett (who was pastor of the New south church in Boston from 1782 to 1792), and was graduated at Harvard in 1806 with the highest honors of his class, although the youngest of its members. After leaving college he was for a year assistant teacher in Phillips Exeter academy, then studied law in the office of John Quincy Adams, whom in 1809 he accompanied to Russia, residing for two years in his family, attached to the legation. At the close of the war between the United States and Great Britain, Gov. Eustis, of Massachusetts, was appointed minister to the Netherlands, and Mr. Everett went with him as secretary of legation, but after a year of service returned home. On the retirement of Gov. Eustis he was appointed his successor, with the rank of charge d'affaires, and held this post from 1818 till 1824. In 1825-'9 he was minister to Spain, after which he returned home and became proprietor and editor of the "North American Review," to which he had, during the editorship of his brother Edward, been one of the chief contributors. From 1830 till 1835 he sat in the legislature of Massachusetts; in 1840 he resided, as a confidential agent of the United States, in the island of Cuba, and while there was appointed president of Jefferson college, Louisiana, but was soon obliged by failing health to return to New England. On the return of Caleb Cushing from his mission to China, Mr. Everett was appointed commissioner to that empire, and sailed for Canton, 4 July, 1845. He was detained by illness at Rio Janeiro, and returned home, but in the summer of 1846 made a second and more successful attempt to reach his destination, and died in Macao. Mr. Everett's first published compositions appeared in the "Monthly Anthology," the vehicle of the Anthology club of Boston, which consisted of George Ticknor, William Tudor, Dr. Bigelow and Rev. J. S. J. Gardiner, Alexander H. Everett, and Rev. Messrs. Buckminster, Thacher, and Emerson. The "Monthly Anthology," established by Phineas Adams, was published from 1803 till 1811. Mr. Everett published "Europe, or a General Survey of the Political Situation of the Principal Powers, with Conjectures on their Future Prospects" (London and Boston, 1822; translated into German, French, and Spanish, the German version edited by Prof. Jacobi, of the University of Halle); "New Ideas on Population, with Remarks on the Theories of Godwin and Malthus" (London and Boston, 1822); "America, or a General Survey of the Political Situation of the Several Powers of the Western Continent, with Conjectures on their Future Prospects, by a Citizen of the United States" (Philadelphia, 1827; London, 1828); "Critical and Miscellaneous Essays" (first series, Boston, 1845; second series, 1847); and "Poems" (1845). To Sparks's "American Biography" Mr. Everett contributed the lives of Joseph Warren and Patrick Henry. His principal contributions to the "North American Review" are on the following subjects: French Dramatic Literature; Louis Bonaparte; Private Life of Voltaire; Literature of the 18th Century; Dialogue on Representative Government, between Dr. Franklin and President Montesquieu; Bernardin de St. Pierre; Madame de Staël; J. J. Rousseau; Mirabeau; Schiller; Chinese Grammar; Cicero on Government; DeGerando's History of Philosophy; Lord Byron; British Opinions on the



Protecting System; The American System; Life of Henry Clay; Early Literature of Modern Europe; Early Literature of France; Origin and Character of the Old Parties; and Thomas Carlyle. His principal contributions to the "Democratic Review" are the following: The Spectre Bridegroom, from Bürger; The Water-King, a Legend of the Norse; The Texas Question; and The Malthusian Theory. His contributions to the "Boston Quarterly Review" were chiefly, if not altogether, devoted to an exposition of questions connected with the currency. Among Mr. Everett's published orations are the following: On the Progress and Limits of the Improvement of Society; The French Revolution; The Constitution of the United States; Discovery of America by the Northmen; Battle of New Orleans; and Battle of Bunker Hill.—His brother, **Edward**, b. in Dorchester, Mass., 11 April, 1794; d. in Boston, 15 Jan., 1865, entered Harvard (where he edited the "Harvard Lyceum")

in 1807, and was graduated with the highest honors in 1811. In 1813 he was settled as pastor over the Unitarian church in Brattle square, Boston, succeeding the Rev. Joseph Stevens Buckminster, and soon attracted attention by his eloquence, especially by his sermon delivered in the hall of the house of rep-



*Edward Everett.*

representatives, Washington, in February, 1820. "The sermon was truly splendid," wrote Judge Joseph Story, "and was heard with a breathless silence. The audience was very large, and, being in that magnificent apartment of the house of representatives, it had vast effect. I saw Mr. King, of New York, and Mr. Otis, of Massachusetts, there. They were both very much affected with Mr. Everett's sermon; and Mr. Otis, in particular, wept bitterly. There were some very stirring appeals to our most delicate feelings on the loss of our friends. Indeed, Mr. Everett was almost universally admired as the most eloquent of preachers. Mr. King told me he never heard a discourse so full of unction, eloquence, and good taste." After his graduation Mr. Everett was Latin tutor at Harvard, and in 1814 he was chosen to fill the newly-formed chair of Greek literature, to qualify himself for which he spent more than four years (from the spring of 1815 to the autumn of 1819) in Europe, studying for two years in the University of Göttingen. "Edward Everett," remarks Abraham Hayward in his sketch of "American Orators and Statesmen," in the "London Quarterly Review" for December, 1840, "is one of the most remarkable men living. . . . At nineteen he had already acquired the reputation of an accomplished scholar, and was drawing large audiences as a Unitarian preacher. At twenty-one (the age at which Roger Ascham achieved a similar distinction) he was appointed professor of Greek in Harvard university, and soon afterward he made a tour of Europe, including Greece. M. Cousin, who was with him in Germany, informed a friend of ours that he was one of the best Grecians he ever knew, and the translator of Plato must have known a good many

of the best. On his return from his travels he lectured on Greek literature with the enthusiasm and success of another Abelard—we hope without the Heloise." Before his departure for Europe, Mr. Everett had given a striking proof of his wide reading and critical powers in answering a volume entitled "The Grounds of Christianity Examined," by George B. English (Boston, 1813). Mr. Everett convicts English of dishonesty in his assertions, and of plagiarism from Evanson, Collins, Toland, Sember, Priestley, Rabbi Isaac, and Orobio. About ninety-four pages are borrowed from other writers, while English credits other authors with twenty-four pages only. In 1819 Mr. Everett returned home and entered upon the duties of the Greek professorship. In addition to his regular duties he published a translation of Buttman's Greek grammar, and a Greek reader based upon that of Jacobs. He became editor of the "North American Review" in January, 1820, and in the next four years contributed to its pages about fifty papers, to which are to be added sixty more written while the "Review" was under the management of his brother Alexander and his successors. In May, 1822, Mr. Everett married Charlotte Gray, a daughter of Peter Chardon Brooks, whose biography he wrote. In 1824 Mr. Everett was elected to congress from the Boston district, and sat in the house of representatives for ten years. He took the side in politics maintained by the friends of President John Q. Adams, as a "National Republican" and "Whig"; but gave special attention to obtaining pensions for the survivors of the Revolution, and offered vigorous opposition to the removal of the Indians from Georgia. In 1835, and for three successive years thereafter, he was elected governor of Massachusetts, and at the next election was defeated by only one vote out of more than 100,000. In 1840 he made another journey to Europe, and while residing in London he was appointed, chiefly through the influence of Daniel Webster, minister to England. During his sojourn in that country he received the degree of D. C. L. from Oxford and that of LL.D. from Cambridge and Dublin. He was recalled by President Polk in 1845. From 1846 till 1849 he was president of Harvard college, and on the death of Daniel Webster, in 1852, was appointed secretary of state. In 1853 he succeeded John Davis in the U. S. senate. In the summer and autumn of this year he spoke on the Central American question, addressed the New York historical society on colonization and emigration, replied to Lord John Russell's protest against the doctrines of the U. S. government in the note declining the Tripartite convention, and spoke in opposition to the proposed new constitution in Massachusetts. On the assembling of congress in December, 1853, although his health had been impaired by his labors, he continued them with such zeal and fidelity in the discussion of the bill to repeal the Missouri compromise, and other important measures of that session, that in the following May he was obliged to resign his seat. In 1853 Miss Ann Pamela Cunningham originated a plan to purchase Mount Vernon by private subscription, in an address to the women of the United States, signed "A Southern Matron," and in this praiseworthy object she found an efficient advocate in Mr. Everett, who delivered in its behalf his oration on Washington, from 19 March, 1856, till June, 1859—122 times—with a result of more than \$58,000. In the autumn of 1858 Mr. Everett contracted with Robert Bonner, proprietor of the New York "Ledger," to furnish an article weekly for that paper for one year, in consideration of \$10,000, to

be paid in advance to the Mount Vernon fund. Mr. Everett also invited the readers of the "Ledger" to transmit each the sum of fifty cents or more toward the same object, and this appeal produced more than \$3,000. On 22 Dec., 1857, he delivered an address on charity and charitable associations for the benefit of the Boston provident association, which was repeated fifteen times, with receipts of about \$13,500. On 17 Jan., 1859, he delivered an address in Boston on the "Early Days of Franklin," which was repeated five times, yielding about \$4,000 to various institutions. The receipts of these lectures were not less than \$90,000. A notice of the "Life and Works of Daniel Webster," by Mr. Everett, is included in the collective edition of the works of the former (6 vols., Boston, 1852). From his pen also came the "Life of General Stark," in Sparks's "American Biography," and several of the annual reports of the Massachusetts board of education. At the instance of Lord Macaulay, he contributed a life of Washington to the "Encyclopædia Britannica" (published separately, New York, 1860). Mr. Everett had substantial claims to the character of a poet. His dirge of "Alaric the Visigoth" and the beautiful poem of "Santa Croce" are among the few compositions that the remembrance of school-boy declamation can present without fear of rebuke to the maturer judgment of riper years. In addition to the "Defence of Christianity," already mentioned, and occasional addresses, official letters, reports, etc., Mr. Everett published "Orations and Speeches on Various Occasions" (Boston, 1836); "Importance of Practical Education and Useful Knowledge," a selection from his "Orations and Other Discourses," published in 1836, originally prepared for the Massachusetts district-school library at the request of the Board of education (New York, 1847); "Orations and Speeches on Various Occasions from 1826 to 1850" (2d ed., 2 vols., Boston, 1850; this edition includes all that were in the edition of 1836; 3d ed., 2 vols., 1853). These volumes contain eighty-one articles. The third volume of Everett's "Orations and Speeches" (Boston, 1859) contains forty-six articles, and also a copious index to the contents of the three volumes. Volume IV. of the "Orations and Speeches" (Boston, 1859) contains fifty-nine articles. Those who would witness a remarkable illustration of the power of eloquence to transmute life and beauty into the teachings of science, the lessons of history, the ethics of politics, and vicissitudes of letters, will not neglect to devote their "days and nights" to the orations of Edward Everett. The first oration that drew upon Mr. Everett the eyes of his countrymen at large was delivered at Cambridge before the Phi Beta Kappa society, 27 Aug., 1824. The subject was, "The Circumstances Favorable to the Progress of Literature in America." When the youthful orator had excited to a painful pitch the feelings of the vast assemblage, he suddenly turned to the illustrious guest, Lafayette, who had seen so much of the rise and fall of human greatness, who had witnessed alike the destruction of a throne and the birth of a nation, and addressed him in an apostrophe never to be forgotten by auditor or reader. Perhaps Mr. Everett's powers as an orator are nowhere displayed to greater advantage than in that passage in his Fourth of July address delivered at Dorchester, Mass., in 1855, in which he epitomizes, in a single eloquent paragraph, the far-reaching consequences of the battle of Lexington. He said: "On the 19th of April the all-important blow was struck; the blow which severed the fated chain whose every

link was bolted by an act of parliament, whose every rivet was closed up by an order in council—which bound to the wake of Europe the brave bark of our youthful fortune, destined henceforth and forever to ride the waves alone—the blow which severed that fated chain was struck. The blow was struck which will be felt in its consequences to ourselves and the family of nations till the seventh seal is broken from the apocalyptic volume of the history of empires. The consummation of four centuries was completed. The life-long hopes and heart-sick visions of Columbus, poorly fulfilled in the subjugation of the plumed tribes of a few tropical islands, and the partial survey of the continent; cruelly mocked by the fetters placed upon his noble limbs by his own mental and which he carried with him into his grave, were at length more than fulfilled, when the new world of his discovery put on the sovereign robes of her separate national existence, and joined, for peace and for war, the great Panathænaic procession of the nations. The wrongs of generations were redressed. The cup of humiliation drained to the dregs by the old puritan confessors and nonconformist victims of oppression—loathsome prisons, blasted fortunes, lips forbidden to open in prayer, earth and water denied in their pleasant native land, the separations and sorrows of exile, the sounding perils of the ocean, the scented hedge-rows and vocal thickets of the 'old cuntry' exchanged for a pathless wilderness ringing with the war-whoop and gleaming with the scalping-knife; the secular insolence of colonial rule, checked by no periodical recurrence to the public will; governors appointed on the other side of the globe that knew not Joseph; the patronizing disdain of undelegated power; the legal contumely of foreign law, wanting the first element of obligation, the consent of the governed expressed by his authorized representative; and at length the last unutterable and burning affront and shame, a mercenary soldiery encamped upon the fair eminences of our cities, ships of war with springs on their cables moored in front of our crowded quays, artillery planted open-mouthed in our principal streets, at the doors of our houses of assembly, their morning and evening salvos proclaiming to the rising and the setting sun that we are the subjects and they the lords—all these hideous phantoms of the long colonial night swept off by the first sharp volley on Lexington Green." An eloquent review of Mr. Everett's orations, by Prof. Cornelius C. Felton, was published in the "North American Review" for October, 1850, and an admirable analysis of his mental characteristics and oratorical style, by a distinguished critic, himself an orator of renown, George S. Hillard, will be found in the same periodical for January, 1837. We give a brief extract from the latter: "The great charm of Mr. Everett's orations consists not so much in any single and strongly developed intellectual trait as in that symmetry and finish which, on every page, give token to the richly endowed and thorough scholar. The natural movements of his mind are full of grace; and the most indifferent sentence which falls from his pen has that simple elegance which it is as difficult to define as it is easy to perceive. His level passages are never tame, and his fine ones are never superfine. His style, with matchless flexibility, rises and falls with his subject, and is alternately easy, vivid, elevated, ornamented, or picturesque, adapting itself to the dominant mood of the mind, as an instrument responds to the touch of a master's hand. His knowledge is so extensive and the field of his allusions so wide, that the most



familiar views, in passing through his hands, gather such a halo of luminous illustrations that their likeness seems transformed, and we entertain doubts of their identity." In 1860, when secession was seriously threatened by South Carolina, Mr. Everett, against his own inclination (as he wrote to the author of this sketch), permitted his name to be used by the Constitutional-Union party as a candidate for the vice-presidency, John Bell, of Tennessee, being the candidate for president. They received thirty-nine electoral votes—those of Virginia, Kentucky, and Tennessee. (See BELL, JOHN.) During the civil war Mr. Everett labored zealously



in defence of the Union, but was always disposed to extend the hand of fraternal reconciliation toward those whom he regarded as so greatly in the wrong; and his last public service was one of humanity in behalf of southern sufferers by the conflict, at the meeting in Faneuil hall on Monday, 9 Jan., 1865, for the relief of the people of Savannah. On his

return home after a day of fatiguing engagements, he was obliged to summon his physician, and did not again leave his house. "We all remember him," remarks Daniel Webster, "some of us personally, myself, certainly, with great interest, in his deliberations in the congress of the United States, to which he brought such a degree of learning and ability and eloquence as few equalled and none surpassed. He administered, afterward, satisfactorily to his fellow-citizens, the duties of the chair of the commonwealth. He then, to the great advantage of his country, went abroad. He was deputed to represent his government at the most important court of Europe, and he carried thither many qualities, most of them essential, and all of them ornamental and useful, to fill that high station. He had education and scholarship. He had a reputation at home and abroad. More than all, he had an acquaintance with the politics of the world, with the laws of this country and of nations, and with the history and policy of the countries of Europe. And how well these qualities enabled him to reflect honor upon the literature and character of his native land, not we only, but all the country and all the world, know. He has performed this career, and yet is at such a period of life that I may venture something upon the character and privilege of my countrymen when I predict that those who have known him long and know him now, those who have seen him and see him now, those who have heard him and hear him now, are very likely to think that his country has demands upon him for future efforts in its service." It is pleasing to know that the cordial relations that united the hearts of these distinguished patriots were never disturbed by misunderstanding nor chilled by estrangement. To this gratifying truth we have the following testimony, which occurs in

a letter from Webster to Everett, written about three months before the decease of the former: "We now and then see stretching across the heavens a clear, blue, cerulean sky, without cloud, or mist, or haze. And such appears to me our acquaintance from the time when I heard you for a week recite your lessons in the little school-house in Short street, to the date hereof" [21 July, 1852]. Mr. Everett had long contemplated a work upon international law, and at the time of his death he was preparing a course of lectures on this theme, which he had "promised to deliver before the Dane law-school." But failing health, and the fatigue and excitement of travel arising from "much serving" in patriotic enterprises, prevented the completion of the greatly desired treatise. The accompanying illustration is a view of Mr. Everett's birthplace in Dorchester, Mass. The house is supposed to have been built by Col. Robert Oliver, about 1740.—Another brother, **John**, b. in Dorchester, Mass., 22 Feb., 1801; d. in Boston in 1826, was graduated at Harvard in 1818. At his graduation he delivered an oration on "Byron," and the year previous one on "The Poetry of the Oriental Nations" at a college exhibition. On 14 July, 1818, he addressed the senior class on the "Prospects of the Young Men of America." Shortly after leaving college he accompanied President Holly to Lexington, Ky., where he became tutor in Transylvania university. While there he delivered an impromptu oration in the presence of Andrew Jackson, which was much praised. On returning to Massachusetts, Mr. Everett entered the law-school at Harvard, subsequently studied with Daniel Webster, and was called to the bar. Before completing his legal studies he visited Europe, and for a brief period was connected with the American legation at Brussels and the Hague, where his elder brother, Alexander, was chargé d'affaires. Mr. Everett's early death cut short a career that promised to be unusually brilliant. He possessed great facility in extemporaneous debate, and was a leader among the young men of Boston. His poetical abilities were also considerable, as is shown by his "Ode to St. Paul's Church," and by one written for the Washington society, and sung at Concert Hall, 4 July, 1825. He is the author of articles in "The North American Review," and delivered the oration before the Washington society on 4 July, 1824.—**William**, youngest son of Edward, educator, b. in Watertown, Mass., 10 Oct., 1839, was graduated at Harvard in 1859, and at Trinity college, Cambridge, England, in 1863. He was tutor and assistant professor of Latin at Harvard from 1870 till 1877, receiving from that institution the degree of Ph. D. in classics in 1875. In 1878 he became master of Adams academy at Quincy, Mass., where he still (1887) remains. He occasionally preaches, under a license from the Boston ministers' association, as a strongly conservative Unitarian. He has taken an active part in different political movements since 1864, both as a Republican and an Independent, notably in that of 1884, when he supported the Democratic ticket. He is a pronounced civil-service and tariff reformer. Mr. Everett is the author of "On the Cam," a series of lectures on the University of Cambridge (Boston, 1865); two books for boys, "Changing Base" (1868), and "Double Play" (1870); "Hesione, or Europe Unchained," a poem (Boston, 1869); "School Sermons" (1881); and various pamphlets on political, literary, and religious subjects.

**EVERETT, Charles Carroll**, theologian, b. in Brunswick, Me., in June, 1829. He was graduated at Bowdoin in 1850, studied some time in the



University of Berlin, Germany, and after his return was librarian and for two years tutor, and then for two years professor of modern languages, at Bowdoin. He then entered Harvard divinity-school, and was graduated in 1859. For the next ten years he was pastor of the Independent Congregational church in Bangor, Me., which post he resigned in 1869 to accept the Bussey professorship of theology in Harvard university. In 1878 he became also dean of the theological faculty. He has published, besides pamphlets and reviews, "The Science of Thought" (Boston, 1869); a discourse commemorative of Leonard Woods (1879); "Religions before Christianity," a Sunday-school manual (Boston, 1883); and "Fichte's Science of Knowledge, a Critical Exposition" (Chicago, 1884).

**EVERETT, David**, journalist, b. in Princeton, Mass., 29 March, 1770; d. in Marietta, Ohio, 21 Dec., 1813. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1795. While teaching a grammar-school at New Ipswich he wrote the well-known juvenile recitation, beginning,

"You'd scarce expect one of my age  
To speak in public on the stage."

He studied law in Boston, and wrote for Russell's "Gazette" and Dennie's "Farmer's Museum." He contributed to a literary paper, the "Nightingale," in 1796. He removed to Amherst in 1802, where he practised law. Returning to Boston in 1807, in 1809 he edited the "Boston Patriot," and in 1812 the "Pilot." He wrote a series of papers on the Apocalypse, which were published in a pamphlet. He left Boston in 1813 for Marietta, Ohio, for the purpose of establishing a newspaper, but death interrupted his plans. He was the author of "Common Sense in Dishabille" and "Farmer's Monitor" (1799); "The Rights and Duties of Nations," an essay; "Junius Americanus," in the "Boston Gazette," in defence of John Adams; and "Darenzel, or the Persian Patriot," a tragedy, which was brought out in Boston (Boston, 1800).

**EVERETT, Edward Franklin**, genealogist, b. in Northfield, Mass., 28 May, 1840. He was graduated at Harvard in 1860. He was recording secretary of the New England historical and genealogical society in 1862. From 1862 till 1865 he served in the volunteer army as lieutenant in 2d Massachusetts heavy artillery regiment, after which he was engaged in the fire insurance business in Boston. He is the author of "Genealogy of the Everett Family" (1860), and "Genealogy of the Capen Family," published in the "New England Historical and Genealogical Register" (1866). Since 1882 he has been engaged in preparing the two works for publication in book form.

**EVERETT, Erastus**, educator, b. in Princeton, Mass., in 1813. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1836, and from 1840 till 1843 was professor of English history at Jefferson college, St. James parish, La. In the latter year he assisted in founding the Orleans high-school at New Orleans, and in 1849 became its principal. The school was chartered as a college in 1854, and he served as its president till 1855. From that year until 1875 he taught a select school at Brooklyn, N. Y., and for the four years following was professor of Greek and Latin in Rutgers female college. He is the author of "A System of English Versification" (New York, 1848), and "Progress," a poem.

**EVERETT, Horace**, congressman, b. in Vermont in 1780; d. in Windsor, Vt., 30 Jan., 1851. He was graduated at Brown in 1797, studied law, and practised in Windsor. He was a member of the Vermont legislature in 1819-'20, 1822-'4, and 1834, a prominent member of the State constitutional

convention of 1828, and in that year was elected to congress as a Whig, serving from 1829 to 1843. While a member of congress he was a zealous advocate of the rights of the Indians.

**EVERETT, Joseph**, clergyman, b. in Queen Anne county, Md., 17 June, 1732; d. in Cambridge, Md., 16 Aug., 1809. While living a licentious life he was converted at a meeting of the followers of Whitefield in 1763, and entered the communion of the Presbyterian church. He was a zealous Whig, and fought with the Maryland militia in the Revolutionary war. He had grown less earnest in religious matters, when, in 1778, he was deeply impressed by the preaching of Francis Asbury, united with the Methodist church, and in 1780 became an itinerant preacher. He was ordained a deacon in 1786, and an elder in 1788. He was presiding elder of Cecil and neighboring circuits in 1789-'90, and of other districts in Maryland till 1800, when he became presiding elder in Philadelphia, and afterward of the Delaware district. In 1804 he became disabled for continuous labor, though he continued to preach as a supernumerary. He was distinguished for the boldness and directness of his preaching, and was one of the most successful of the early Methodist revivalists.

**EVERHART, Benjamin Matlack**, botanist, b. near West Chester, Pa., 24 April, 1818. His father, William Everhart, the son of a Revolutionary soldier, was a merchant, and a member of congress in 1853-'5. Benjamin was educated in private schools in West Chester, and spent his early life in mercantile business there and in Charleston, S. C. From boyhood he was an ardent student of botany, and since retiring from business in 1867 he has devoted himself almost entirely to that science, particularly to cryptogamic botany. In connection with J. B. Ellis, of New Jersey, he has been active in issuing yearly fifty volumes, called "The Century of North American Fungi," each volume describing 100 species. At the same time, with W. A. Kellerman, of Kansas, they are publishing the "Journal of Mycology." He is a specialist of deserved repute in his science, has discovered many new fungi, and several such plants have been named for him by his fellow-scientists.—His brother, **James Bowen**, author, b. near West Chester, Pa., 26 July, 1821, was graduated at Princeton in 1842, and studied law in West Chester, Philadelphia, and at the Harvard law-school. After practising law in West Chester for a few years, he travelled extensively in Europe and the east, and then devoted himself to literature. He was elected to the state senate in 1876, and was re-elected in 1880, but resigned in 1883, having been chosen as a Republican to congress, where he served in 1883-'7, and then retired to private life. His writings, which are marked by terseness of style, include "Miscellanies," in prose (West Chester, Pa., 1862); a volume of short poems (Philadelphia, 1868); and "The Fox Chase," a poem (Philadelphia, 1875).

**EVERTS, Orpheus**, physician, b. in Union county, Ind., 26 Dec., 1826. His father, a physician from Vermont, was a pioneer in Indiana. Orpheus was graduated at the medical college connected with La Porte university, Ind., in 1846, practised in St. Charles, Ill., and in Indianapolis, Ind., served as a field surgeon during the civil war, and in 1868 became superintendent of the Indiana hospital for the insane. He designed the female department in the hospital on an original plan. In 1880 he became superintendent of the Cincinnati sanitarium, a private hospital for the insane. Besides papers in medical journals, he has published "Giles & Co., or Views and Interviews concerning Civilization"



(Indianapolis, 1878), and "What shall we do with the Drunkard? or, Rational Views of the Use of Alcoholic Drinks" (Cincinnati, 1883).

**EVERTS, William Wallace**, clergyman, b. in Granville, Washington co., N. Y., 13 March, 1814. He was graduated at the Hamilton literary and theological institution (now Madison university) in 1837, and in the same year was ordained as pastor of the Baptist church in Earlville, N. Y. In 1839 he became pastor of the Tabernacle Baptist church in New York, and in 1842 he founded the Laight street Baptist church in the same city. Subsequently he was pastor in Wheatland, N. Y., Louisville, Ky., and in Chicago, where he remained for twenty years. While there he was actively engaged in founding the Chicago university and the Chicago Baptist theological seminary. He removed to Jersey City, N. J., in 1879, and became pastor of a Baptist church there, but resigned his charge in 1885. Dr. Everts is the author of the following works: "The Pastor's Hand-Book" (New York, 1856); "The Bible Prayer-Book": "The Scriptural School Reader"; "Life and Thoughts of John Foster"; "The Voyage of Life"; "The Promise and Training of Childhood"; "Words in Earnest"; and "Tracts for the Churches."

**EVERTSEN, Cornelis**, Dutch naval officer, b. in Zealand. He was a son of Admiral Cornelis Evertsen, who was killed in a battle with the English in 1666. He commanded a squadron of fifteen ships that was despatched against the English colonies in 1673. After capturing or destroying the Virginia fleet of tobacco ships in the Chesapeake, he sailed northward, and on 7 Aug. anchored off Staten Island. His fleet had been re-enforced, and now, with its prizes, numbered 27 sail, with 1,600 men. Evertsen demanded the surrender of the city, saying, "We have come to take the place, which is our own, and our own we will have." Some of the Dutch citizens visited the hostile fleet, and described the state of the defenses to the officers. The Dutch militia spiked the guns of a recently erected battery. On 8 Aug. the fleet moved up the bay, exchanged shots with the fort, and landed 600 men under Capt. Anthony Colve, to whom the fort was surrendered without bloodshed, the British garrison being allowed to march out with the honors of war. The name New Orange was given to the reconquered city. The neighboring settlements hastened to make their submission, and Evertsen, after confiscating the Duke of York's property, restoring the old form of municipality, and proclaiming Colve governor-general, set sail for Holland.

**EWART, Thomas West**, lawyer, b. in Grand View, Washington co., Ohio, 27 Feb., 1816; d. in Granville, Ohio, 8 Oct., 1881. He was self-educated, but rose to prominence in his profession. He was a member of the convention that formed the present constitution of Ohio, and was actively engaged for more than a generation in promoting the educational and missionary work of the Baptist denomination, with which he was identified. He was a trustee of Denison university, president of the Ohio Baptist state convention, and vice-president of the American Baptist missionary union. In 1878 the degree of LL.D. was conferred upon him by Denison university.

**EWBANK, Thomas**, scientist, b. in Durham county, England, 11 March, 1792; d. in New York, 16 Sept., 1870. At the age of thirteen he was apprenticed to a tin and copper smith, and about 1819 emigrated to New York, and followed the trade of a machinist, occupying at first Fulton's factory at Paulus Hook, which had remained undisturbed

since the inventor's death. In 1820 he began the manufacture of metallic tubing in New York, and retired in 1836 to devote himself to literary and scientific pursuits. From 1849 till 1852 he was U. S. commissioner of patents. As a member of the commission to examine and report upon the strength of the marbles offered for the extension of the National capitol, he suggested the employment of woolen instead of the plates of lead usually placed between the stones, and established the fact that lead caused the stones to give way at half the pressure they would sustain without it, and that consequently in all previous trials there had been an undervaluation of the power of resistance to pressure in building-stones. He was one of the founders of the American ethnological society. He published "Descriptive and Historical Account of Hydraulic and other Machines, Ancient and Modern" (New York, 1842; 15th ed., with additions, 1863); "The World a Workshop, or the Physical Relation of Man to the Earth" (1855); "Life in Brazil," describing a visit to that country in 1845-6, with an appendix on a collection of American antiquities (1857); "Thoughts on Matter and Force" (1858); "Reminiscences in the Patent Office" (1859); and a variety of miscellaneous essays on the philosophy and history of inventions, which appeared chiefly in the "Transactions of the Franklin Institute." His "Experiments on Marine Propulsion, or the Virtue of Form in Propelling Blades," was reprinted in Europe. In 1860 he published an essay that he had read before the Ethnological society, entitled "Inorganic Forces Ordained to Supersede Human Slavery."

**EWELL, Benjamin Stoddert**, soldier and educator, b. in Washington, D. C., 10 June, 1810. He is a grandson of Benjamin Stoddert, first secretary of the navy. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1832, and assigned to the 4th artillery. He served in the military academy as assistant professor of mathematics in 1832-'5, and as assistant professor of natural and experimental philosophy in 1835-'6, when he resigned. From 1836 till 1839 he was one of the principal assistant engineers of the Baltimore and Susquehanna railroad. He was professor of mathematics at Hampden-Sidney from 1840 till 1846, when he was elected to the Cincinnati professorship of mathematics and military science in Washington college, Lexington, Va., which office he held two years. In 1848 he was elected professor of mathematics and acting president of William and Mary, and became president in 1854. He held this office till the beginning of the civil war, when the college was suspended. He then served in the Confederate army as colonel of the 32d Virginia regiment in 1861-'2, and afterward was appointed adjutant-general to Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, when he commanded the departments of Tennessee and Mississippi. He was again elected president of William and Mary in 1865, and still (1887) retains the office. The degree of LL.D. was conferred on him from Hobart college in 1874. He was made an honorary member of the Royal historical society of Great Britain in 1880. Dr. Ewell urged the election and re-election of Gen. Grant to the presidency because of his moderation and magnanimity at the close of the civil war. He was opposed to secession in 1861, thinking it unnecessary and unconstitutional, and resisted the measure until war was waged. Since 1865 he has exerted himself to foster harmony between the north and the south, and loyalty to the National government. He spoke in the house of representatives at Washington on 1 April, 1874, and again on 25 Jan., 1876,

in support of the petition of William and Mary college for an appropriation on account of the destruction of its buildings and property during the civil war.—His brother, **Richard Stoddert**, soldier, b. in Georgetown, D. C., 8 Feb., 1817; d. in Springfield, Tenn., 25 Jan., 1872, was graduated at the U.S. military academy in 1840. His first experience of actual warfare was obtained in Mexico, where, in August, 1847, he was engaged at Contreras and at Churubusco. He was promoted to captain, 4 Aug., 1849, and in June, 1857, won distinction fighting against the Apaches in New Mexico. When the civil war began, he resigned his commission, entered the Confederate army, and was actively engaged throughout the war. He was promoted to the rank of major-general, and fought at

Blackburn's Ford, 18 July, 1861, and at Bull Run, 21 July. In the following year he distinguished himself under Jackson, by whom he was greatly trusted, and took an active part in the various movements preceding the second battle of Bull Run, losing a leg at Warrenton Turnpike on 28 Aug., 1862. He took part also in the Maryland campaign.

When Gen. Jackson was fatally wounded at Chancellorsville, Ewell, at his request, was promoted to lieutenant-general, and assigned to the command of the 2d corps. At the head of Jackson's veterans he fought valiantly at Winchester, at Gettysburg, and at the Wilderness on the Confederate left. He was captured, with his entire force, by Sheridan at Sailor's Creek, 6 April, 1865. After the war he retired to private life. Gen. Grant says in his "Memoirs": "Here [at Farmville] 'I met Dr. Smith, a Virginian and an officer of the regular army, who told me that in a conversation with Gen. Ewell, a relative of his' [who had just been made a prisoner], 'Ewell had said that when we had got across the James river he knew their cause was lost, and it was the duty of their authorities to make the best terms they could while they still had a right to claim concessions. The authorities thought differently, however. Now the cause was lost, and they had no right to claim anything. He said further, that for every man that was killed after this in the war, somebody is responsible, and it would be but very little better than murder. He was not sure that Lee would consent to surrender his army without being able to consult with the president, but he hoped he would.' Grant says this gave him the first idea of demanding the surrender.—Another brother, **Thomas**, was killed at the battle of Cerro Gordo, Mexico, in 1847.

**EWELL, Marshall Davis**, lawyer, b. in Oxford, Oakland co., Mich., 18 Aug., 1844. He was graduated at the Michigan state normal school in 1864, studied law, and was admitted to the bar at Detroit in 1868. He was elected judge of probate in Mason county, Mich., in 1874, and since 1877 has been professor of common law in the Union college of law, Chicago, Ill., and is an editor of the "American Law Register," of Philadelphia, and of the "Chicago Law Times." He has also given much attention to microscopy and meteorology, and

is professor of microscopical technology in Northwestern university, Evanston, Ill., and secretary of the Medico-legal society of Chicago. In 1886 he was elected a fellow of the Royal microscopical society of London. Michigan university gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1879, and Chicago medical college that of M. D. in 1884. Dr. Ewell has published "Blackwell on Tax Titles" (Boston, 1875); "Leading Cases in Disabilities" (1876); "Treatise on the Law of Fixtures" (Chicago, 1877); "Illinois Reports" (vols. xxxii.—xxxvi. inclusive, 1877); "Washburn's Manual of Criminal Law" (1878); "Evans on Agency" (1879); "Lindley on Partnership" (1881); "Student's Manual of Medical Jurisprudence" (1887); and an abridgment of Blackstone.

**EWEN, Mary Cecilia**, actress, b. in New York city in 1836; d. there, 10 Nov., 1866. Her maiden name was Taylor. She made her first public appearance, at ten years of age, at a concert given in New York, and sang a scene from "Der Freischütz." Shortly afterward she appeared in the chorus of "Amilie" at the National theatre. Her special forte was light comedy, and she became so great a favorite that she was familiarly known as "Our Mary." Among her greatest successes in the various theatres where she played were "Life in New York," "Child of the Regiment," and "Pride of the Market." She married, 11 Nov., 1852, W. Ogilvie Ewen, and retired from the stage.

**EWEN, William**, patriot, b. in England about 1720; d. in Georgia soon after the Revolution. He came to Georgia about 1734 as an apprentice to the trustees, and was one of the earliest and most active of the Revolutionary leaders of that state. He was a member of the Council of safety, and as first president of the executive council performed the duties of governor in 1775.

**EWER, Ferdinand Cartwright**, clergyman, b. in Nantucket, Mass., 22 May, 1826; d. in Montreal, Canada, 10 Oct., 1883. He was graduated at Harvard in 1848. His parents were Unitarians, but he was baptized by the rector of the Protestant Episcopal church in Nantucket. This gentleman was one of the earliest of the "Ritualists," and young Ewer entered zealously into the novelties in worship of that day in the Episcopal church. It was his purpose to enter the ministry, but instead he chose civil engineering as his profession, and in 1849 sailed for California by way of Cape Horn. There he became a journalist, and for eight years was busily occupied in editorial work. In 1852, after years of doubt, he returned to the Episcopal church, was ordained deacon in 1857, and priest in 1858. He soon became rector of Grace church, San Francisco, where he labored for two years. His health having become impaired, he returned to the east in 1860, was for a while assistant minister in St. Ann's church, New York city, and in 1862 was chosen rector of Christ church. Here he began the introduction of practices not usual in Episcopal churches, which, after a time, created disturbance among the people, and the rector felt it best to resign his charge. This was in 1871, when some friends organized a new parish for him by the name of St. Ignatius. Here he was at liberty to carry out fully his views as to doctrine and ritual, and he became the foremost champion of what he called catholic principles. Dr. Ewer was a man of genial spirit and temper, and was an able writer on theological and controverted points. While preaching in St. John's church, Montreal, Sunday, 7 Oct., 1883, he was stricken with paralysis, and died the third day afterward. Among other works he wrote "Two Eventful Nights, or the Fallibility of Spiritualism Exposed" (New York, 1856);



*M. Ewell*



"Catholicity in its Relations to Protestantism and Romanism" (1878); "The Operation of the Holy Spirit" (1880); and "Grammar of Theology" (1880).

**EWING, Andrew**, Confederate soldier, b. in Nashville, Tenn.; d. in Atlanta, Ga., 16 June, 1864. He studied law and became eminent in his profession, and for years participated in the political controversies that distinguished the history of Tennessee at that time. He represented the Nashville district in congress from 3 Dec., 1849, to 3 March, 1851, having been elected as a Democrat. In February, 1861, he was elected as a Unionist to represent Davidson county in the proposed State convention, which was voted down by the people. Subsequently he was drawn away from his allegiance to the Union, and took an active part against the government. After the fall of Fort Donelson he left his home, and until he died held an office in the Confederate army.



*Andrew Ewing*

**EWING, Charles**, jurist, b. in Burlington county, N. J., 8 July, 1780; d. in Trenton, N. J., 5 Aug., 1832. He was the son of James Ewing, a Revolutionary patriot, and a commissioner of loans for New Jersey. Charles was graduated with hon-

ors at Princeton in 1798, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1802, and practised successfully in Trenton. In 1812 he became a counsellor, and from 1824 till his death was chief-justice of New Jersey. His knowledge of law was profound, and he was justly regarded as one of the greatest jurists in the state. He was also prominent in religious matters, and was for many years an elder in the Presbyterian church.

**EWING, Finis**, clergyman, b. in Bedford county, Va., 10 June, 1773; d. in Lexington, Mo., 4 July, 1841. He was of Scotch-Irish descent, and both his parents were eminent for piety. His early education was neglected, but it is said that he studied for a time in college. After the death of his parents he settled near Nashville, Tenn., and in 1823 married a daughter of William Davidson, a Revolutionary general. Soon afterward he went to Logan county, Ky., where he was licensed to preach, and in 1803 was ordained by the Cumberland presbytery. He met with remarkable success as a revivalist, but his ordination was not recognized by the Kentucky synod, and the presbytery being dissolved, and the action of the synod having been sustained by the general assembly, he, with two others, organized in 1810 the new Cumberland Presbyterian church, which now numbers about 2,000 congregations. In doctrine they occupy a middle ground between Calvinism and Arminianism. A few years after originating the new denomination Mr. Ewing removed to Todd county, Ky., and became pastor of Lebanon congregation, near Ewingsville. In 1820 he proceeded to Missouri, settled in what is now Cooper county, and organized a congregation at New Lebanon, which still flourishes. In 1836 he removed to Lexington, Lafayette county, where he preached till his death. He is the author of "Lectures on Divin-

ity," which contains the germ of the peculiarities of the creed of the Cumberland Presbyterians.

**EWING, James**, soldier, b. in Lancaster county, Pa., 3 Aug., 1736; d. in Hellam, York co., Pa., 1 March, 1806. He was of Scotch-Irish descent, his father having emigrated from the north of Ireland to Pennsylvania in 1734. The son received a good education. During Forbe's expedition to Fort Duquesne he entered the provincial service, and was commissioned lieutenant 10 May, 1758. He was a member of the general assembly from 1771 till 1775. At the outbreak of the Revolution he was on the committee of safety for York county, and was chosen one of the two brigadier-generals of the Pennsylvania associators, 4 July, 1776. He had a part assigned to him at the surprise of Trenton, but was prevented from crossing the Delaware as previously arranged, owing to the ice and high wind. He served as vice-president of Pennsylvania from 7 Nov., 1782, till 6 Nov., 1784. In the latter year, and under the constitution of 1789-'90, he was a member of the assembly of Pennsylvania, and served as state senator from 1795 till 1799. He was one of the original trustees of Dickinson college, Carlisle.

**EWING, John**, educator, b. in Nottingham, Md., 22 June, 1732; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 8 Sept., 1802. His ancestors emigrated from Ireland and settled in Pennsylvania. After attending the academy of Dr. Francis Alison in New London, he entered Princeton, where he was graduated in 1754, and served as tutor in 1756. He then studied theology with Dr. Alison, and was licensed by the presbytery of Newcastle. While employed in instructing the philosophical classes in the College of Philadelphia, during the absence of its provost, in 1759, he was called to the 1st Presbyterian church of that city. He was commissioned in 1773 to solicit contributions in Great Britain for the support of the academy of Newark, in Delaware, and was successful. He had frequent interviews with the prime minister, Lord North, and Dr. Johnson. The last affirmed that the Americans were as ignorant as they were rebellious, and said, "You never read. You have no books there." "Pardon me," was the reply, "we have read the 'Rambler.'" In 1775 he returned from Europe, and from 1779 till his death held, in conjunction with his pastorate, the office of provost of the University of Pennsylvania. He was a thorough mathematician and scientist, and assisted Rittenhouse in surveying the boundaries of several states. The University of Edinburgh gave him the degree of D. D. in 1773. He was vice-president of the American philosophical society, and made several contributions to its "Transactions," among which was an "Account of the Transit of Venus over the Sun." His collegiate lectures on natural philosophy, and a biography by Rev. R. Patterson, were published after his death (2 vols., 1809), and also a volume of his sermons, with a memoir (Philadelphia, 1812).

**EWING, Thomas**, statesman, b. near West Liberty, Ohio co., Va., 28 Dec., 1789; d. in Lancaster, Ohio, 26 Oct., 1871. His father, George Ewing, served in the Revolutionary army, and removed with his family in 1792 to the Muskingum river, and then to what is now Athens county, Ohio. In this unsettled district young Ewing's education was necessarily imperfect. His sister taught him to read, and in the evenings he studied the few books at his command. In his twentieth year he left his home and worked in the Kanawha salt establishments, pursuing his studies at night by the light of the furnace-fires. He remained here till

he had earned enough money to clear from debt the farm that his father had bought in 1792, and had qualified himself to enter the Ohio university at Athens, where, in 1815, he received the first degree of A. B. that was ever granted in the Northwest. He then studied law in Lancaster, was



*W. Ewing*

admitted to the bar in 1816, and practised with success for fifteen years. In 1831-'7 he served as U. S. senator from Ohio, having been chosen as a Whig. He supported the protective tariff system of Clay, and advocated a reduction in the rates of postage, a recharter of the U. S. bank, and the revenue collection bill, known as the "force-bill." He opposed the removal of the deposits from the U. S. bank, and introduced a bill for the settlement of the Ohio boundary question, which was passed in 1836. During the same session he brought forward a bill for the reorganization of the general land-office, which was passed, and also presented a memorial for the abolition of slavery. In July, 1836, the secretary of the treasury issued what was known as the "specie circular." This directed receivers in land-offices to accept payments only in gold, silver, or treasury certificates, except from certain classes of persons for a limited time. Mr. Ewing brought in a bill to annul this circular, and another to make it unlawful for the secretary to make such a discrimination, but these were not carried. After the expiration of his term in 1837 he resumed the practice of his profession. He became secretary of the treasury in 1841, under Harrison, and in 1849 accepted the newly created portfolio of the interior, under Taylor, and organized that department. Among the measures recommended in his first report, 3 Dec., 1849, were the establishment of a mint near the California gold-mines, and the construction of a railroad to the Pacific. When Thomas Corwin became secretary of the treasury in 1850, Mr. Ewing was appointed to succeed him in the senate. During this term he opposed the fugitive slave law, Clay's compromise bill, reported a bill for the establishment of a branch mint in California, and advocated a reduction of postage, and the abolition of slavery in the District of Columbia. He retired from public life in 1851, and again resumed his law-practice in Lancaster. He was a delegate to the peace congress of 1861. During the civil war he gave, through the press and by correspondence and personal interviews, his counsel and influence to the support of the National authorities. While he devoted much of his time to political subjects, the law was his favorite study and pursuit. He early won and maintained throughout his life unquestioned supremacy at the bar of Ohio; and ranked in the supreme court of the United States among the foremost lawyers of the nation. In 1829, just after his father's death, Gen. William T. Sherman, then a boy nine years of age, was adopted by Mr. Ewing, who afterward appointed him to the U. S. military academy, and in 1850 he married Ellen,

the daughter of his benefactor.—His son, **Hugh Boyle**, soldier, b. in Lancaster, Ohio, 31 Oct., 1826, was educated at the U. S. military academy. At the time of the gold fever, in 1849, he went to California by way of New Orleans and Texas, and travelled extensively through that country, going to the High Sierra in an expedition sent by his father, then secretary of the interior, to rescue emigrants from the snows. In 1852 he returned by way of Panama, as bearer of despatches to Washington. He then went to Lancaster and completed his law studies, began the practice of his profession in St. Louis in 1854, and two years later opened an office with his brother Thomas in Leavenworth, Kansas. In 1858 he removed to Ohio, in order to assume charge of his father's salt-works. In April, 1861, he was appointed brigade-inspector of Ohio volunteers, with the rank of major, and took part in the early combats in the mountains of West Virginia under McClellan and Rosecrans. He commanded the 30th Ohio regiment in August, 1861, was appointed brigadier-general, 29 Nov., 1862, and brevetted major-general in 1865. He led a brigade at Antietam, and at the siege of Vicksburg, and a division at Chickamauga, which formed the advance of Sherman's army, and which, in a desperate battle, carried Mission Ridge. He was afterward ordered to North Carolina, and was preparing a secret joint military and naval expedition up the Roanoke, when the war came to an end. In 1866 he was appointed U. S. minister to Holland, where he served for four years. After his return he bought a small estate near his native town, where he has since resided. Gen. Ewing has travelled widely in this country and abroad, and is author of "The Grand Ladrone, a Tale of Early California," and "A Castle in the Air" (1887).—Another son, **Thomas**, lawyer, b. in Lancaster, Ohio, 7 Aug., 1829, was educated at Brown university, which gave him the degree of A. M. in 1860. He was private secretary to President Taylor from 1849 till 1850, and subsequently studied law in Cincinnati, where he began to practise his profession. In 1856 he removed to Leavenworth, Kansas, and became a member of the Leavenworth constitutional convention of 1858, and in 1861 became the first chief-justice of the state. He was a delegate to the Peace conference of 1860. He resigned his judgeship in 1862, recruited the 11th Kansas regiment, was made its colonel, and served with distinction in the civil war, taking part in the battles of Fort Wayne, Cane Hill, and Prairie Grove. He was made brigadier-general, 13 March, 1863, for gallantry at the last-named battle, commanded the district of the border, and subsequently at Pilot Knob, 28 Sept., 1864, with a thousand men, held his position against the repeated assaults of the Confederates under Price, thus checking the invasion of Missouri. He made a retreat to Rolla in 1864, and in 1865 was brevetted major-general of volunteers. After the war he practised law in Washington, D. C., but returned to Lancaster in 1871, and in 1877-'81 was a member of congress, where he prepared a bill to establish a bureau of labor statistics. He also actively supported the measures that stopped the use of troops at the polls, advocated the remonetization of silver, and the retention of the greenback currency. In 1879 he was the unsuccessful candidate for governor of Ohio. At the close of his last term in congress he declined a renomination, and removed to New York city, where he has since practised law.—Another son, **Charles**, soldier, b. in Lancaster, Ohio, 6 March, 1835; d. in Washington, D. C., 20 June,



1883, was educated in his native town, at a Dominican college, and at the University of Virginia. At the beginning of the civil war he received a commission in the regular army as captain of the 13th infantry, and also served for some time on the staff of his brother-in-law, Gen. William T. Sherman. He was brevetted major in 1863 for gallantry in the first assault at Vicksburg, where he was wounded while planting the flag of his battalion on the parapet. He was also brevetted lieutenant-colonel in 1864 for services in the Atlanta campaign, and colonel in 1865 for gallant conduct during the war. On 8 March, 1865, he was appointed brigadier-general of volunteers. He resigned his commission in 1867, and practised law successfully in Washington, D. C., during the remainder of his life.

**EWING, William Belford**, physician, b. in Greenwich, N. J., in 1776; d. there, 23 April, 1866. He was graduated at Princeton in 1794, studied medicine at Trenton under Dr. Nicholas Bellville, and began to practise his profession in the island of St. Croix, where he continued for two years. He then settled in Greenwich, where he practised for twenty-eight years. For many years he was presiding judge of the county courts, for ten years a member of the legislature, and a member of the New Jersey constitutional convention of 1841. In 1823 he was president of the New Jersey medical society, of which he was one of the oldest fellows.

**EWING, William Lee Davidson**, senator, b. in 1795; d. in Ohio, 25 March, 1846. He received an academic education, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began practice. He became receiver of public moneys for the district of Vandalia in 1825, and in 1826-'7 was U. S. surveyor of public lands and general of state militia. He served as major of the "Spy battalion" in the Black-Hawk war in 1832, became a member of the state senate in that year, and was its speaker in 1834, acting as governor from 15 Nov. till 9 Dec. On 29 Dec., 1835, he was chosen to the U. S. senate to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Elias K. Kane, and he served till 4 March, 1837. He was speaker of the state house of representatives in 1840, and in 1843 was chosen state auditor, which office he held until his death.

**EXMOUTH, Edward Pellew**, Viscount, English naval officer, b. in Dover, England, 19 April, 1757; d. in Teignmouth, 23 Jan., 1833. He entered the navy in 1770, and joined the frigate "Blonde," which sailed to the relief of Quebec. His first distinction was gained in the battle of Lake Champlain, 11 Oct., 1776, against the flotilla of Arnold, whom he nearly made prisoner. In command of a body of seamen, he rendered great assistance to the army of Burgoyne in its difficult advance to Saratoga, was sent to England with despatches, and promoted. He became post-captain in 1782, and from 1786 till 1789 was stationed off Newfoundland. In the war with France he commanded the frigate "Nymph," of thirty-six guns, in 1793, and captured the French frigate "La Cléopâtre," after a desperate battle. This was the first prize taken in the war, and Exmouth was knighted, and afterward employed to blockade the coast of France. In 1796, by his bravery and presence of mind, he saved the lives of all on board a wrecked transport near Plymouth, and for this action he was made a baronet. He was elected to parliament in 1802. He returned to the navy in 1804, was promoted rear-admiral, and made commander-in-chief in the East Indies, where he annihilated the Dutch fleet in 1806. He became vice-admiral in 1808, was sent to command forces in the Mediterranean in 1810, and during this service con-

cluded treaties with Algiers, Tunis, and Tripoli, for the abolition of Christian slavery. In 1814 he was created Baron Exmouth of Canonteign and admiral of the blue, and in 1816 was advanced to a viscounty for his gallantry in bombarding and destroying the fleet and arsenal of Algiers in that year. He was retired from active service in 1821.

**EXPILLY, Jean Charles Marie**, French author, b. in Salon, Bouches-du-Rhône, 8 Sept., 1814. He was a relative of the famous geographer, Jean Joseph Expilly, received his education at the Lycée Charlemagne of Paris, was graduated in law at Aix, and afterward served his time in a regiment of lancers. Since 1840 he has devoted his time entirely to literary work. He went to South America in 1852 and remained till 1858, studying the country and the political and economical situation. After his return to Paris he resumed for some time his work as a contributor to the prominent journals, but soon turned his attention entirely to political economy. His works on this subject soon gained him a reputation, and were the cause of his appointment in August, 1866, as commissary of emigration in Havre, and in 1868 to the same place in Marseilles. He published "Le Brésil tel qu'il est" (1862); "Les femmes et les mœurs du Brésil" (1863); "Du mouvement d'émigration dans le port de Marseille" (1864); "La Traite, l'émigration et la colonisation au Brésil" (1865); "La vérité sur le conflit entre Le Brésil, Buenos Ayres, Montevideo et le Paraguay devant la civilisation" (1865); "L'ouverture de l'Amazone, ses conséquences politiques et commerciales" (1867); "La politique du Paraguay" (1869); and several novels, including "L'épée de Damocles" (1843); "Grande dame et lorette" (1854); "Les filles de Mahomet" (1854); "Le pirate noir" (1858); "La Cabra d'or" (1864); and "Les aventures du capitaine Cayol" (1866).

**EYMA, Louis Xavier**, French author, b. in St. Pierre, Martinique, West Indies, 16 Oct., 1816; d. in Paris, 29 March, 1876. When nineteen he was appointed in the navy department in Paris, where he remained eleven years, and in 1846 he was sent by the government on missions to the West Indies and the United States. After his return in 1848 he published interesting reports about the primary instruction and the general school system of the countries which he had visited. Soon afterward he travelled for a second time through the United States, and spent several years in studying the institutions and natural features of the country. He recorded his observations in several works published after his return, of which the best known are "Les femmes du nouveau monde" (1853); "Les deux Amériques" (1853); "Les peaux rouges" (1854); "Les peaux noires" (1856); "La République Américaine; ses institutions; ses hommes" (2 vols., 1861); "Les trente quatre étoiles de l'union Américaine" (2 vols., 1862); and "La Chasse à l'esclave" (1866). He also published an "Introduction à une politique générale" (1842); and many novels.

**EYRE, Edward John**, British diplomatist, b. in England in August, 1815. Failing to secure a commission in the army, he went to Australia in 1833, where he engaged in sheep-farming, was appointed magistrate of his district and protector of the aborigines, and became distinguished as an explorer. After serving for some time as governor of New Zealand, he was appointed lieutenant-governor of the island of St. Vincent in 1854, and in 1859-'60 was in the island of Antigua, acting as administrator of the Leeward islands during the absence of the governor. In 1860 he returned to England to recruit his health, which had become impaired by long residence in tropical climates.



and in 1862 he was chosen to administer the government of Jamaica and its dependencies during the absence of Gov. Darling. He found this a matter of difficulty, as the inhabitants were disaffected and on the point of rebellion. The colored population, constituting 97 per cent. of the inhabitants of the island, suffered from agricultural depression and loss of trade, and attributed their destitution to the misgovernment of their white legislators, who had recently increased the taxes and voted money for public works of a speculative character. They were further incensed by new laws prescribing flogging for petty offences, and introducing cruel punishments in the prisons. In 1864 Mr. Eyre was appointed captain-general, governor, and vice-admiral of the island of Jamaica, and in October, 1865, suppressed an insurrection. The means that he adopted in accomplishing this were censured by many in Great Britain, especially his condemnation to death of a rich mulatto, George William Gordon. A commission of inquiry was despatched to Jamaica, and Gov. Eyre was superseded temporarily by Sir Henry Storks. Though the report of the commission, published in June, 1866, disapproved the charges brought against Eyre, he was nevertheless recalled, and on his arrival in England was prosecuted by the "Jamaica Committee" for his action in suppressing the revolt; but this and other prosecutions, extending over four years, costing him £10,000, failed to substantiate the charges against him.

**EYRE, Sir William**, British soldier, b. in Hatfield, England, in 1805; d. in Warwickshire, England, 8 Sept., 1859. He was a son of Sir George Eyre. He entered the army in 1823, accompanied the 73d regiment to Canada, and was aide-de-camp to the lieutenant-governor of Upper Canada. Subsequently he served in the Caffre war and attained the rank of lieutenant-colonel. He had command of a brigade in the Crimean war, and for his services was created a knight of the bath, a commander of the legion of honor, and a knight of the Turkish order of Medjidie. In June, 1856, he was appointed to the command of all the troops in Canada, and he also administered the government during the absence of Sir Edmund W. Head, the governor-general.

**EYSTER, Nellie**, author, b. in Frederick, Md., in 1831. She is the daughter of Abraham Blessing, and at the age of sixteen married David A. T. Eyster, of Harrisburg, Pa., where she resided till her removal to San José, Cal., in 1875. She has contributed frequently to "Harper's Magazine," "Saint Nicholas," and "Wide Awake," and has published in book-form "Sunny Hours" (1865); "Chincapin Charlie" (Philadelphia, 1866); "On the Wing"; "Tom Harding and his Friends" (1869); "Robert Brent's Three Christmas Days"; and "Lionel Wintour's Diary" (1882).

**EYTINGE, Rose**, actress, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., in September, 1835. She first appeared in Brooklyn as an amateur in 1852, and during the following year went west, playing with Hough's dramatic company. Later she was connected with the Green street theatre in Albany, and acted there for some time. Her first appearance in New York was in 1862 at the Olympic theatre, under the management of Laura Keane, where she filled an engagement of two weeks. Subsequently she was connected with Edwin Booth, and afterward was engaged at the Winter Garden theatre. In 1868-'9 she was leading lady in Wallack's company, playing Nancy Sykes, Lady Gay Spanker, Beatrice, and other characters. She then starred through the country in various rôles, succeeded best in Rose

Michel, and afterward played Gervaise in "Drink" at the Standard theatre, New York, making a great success. Subsequently she appeared in the titular rôle of "Felicia" at the Union square in New York. In 1880 she visited England, where she was well received, and in 1884 made a starring tour through the United States, playing in legitimate drama. While in Albany she married David Barnes, from whom she was afterward divorced, and married George H. Butler, for a time U. S. consul-general to Egypt. Later she married Cyril Searle, who was her leading support while travelling.

**EYZAGUIRRE** (ay-thah-ghee-ray), the name of five brothers, Chilians, who lived in the 18th and 19th centuries.—**Agustín**, statesman, b. in Santiago de Chili in 1766; d. there, 17 July, 1837. During the first days of the revolt of Chili against Spanish domination in 1810 he was a member of the municipal corporation of Santiago, and joined the revolutionary cause with enthusiasm, and in 1812 was elected deputy to the first congress. When, in 1813, Gen. Carrera marched to meet the invasion of Pareja, the senate appointed a temporary government, and Eyzaguirre was elected a member. He took an active part in founding the national academy and many schools, and in promulgating the liberty of the press; and during this administration the first republican paper was printed at Santiago. After the unfortunate battle of Rancagua, in October, 1814, he, with other patriots, was imprisoned on the island of Juan Fernandez, until the battle of Chacabuco, 12 Feb., 1817, restored the exiles to their families. During the presidency of O'Higgins, Eyzaguirre retired to private life and devoted himself to his commercial interests. During this time he organized the famous Calcutta company, for direct trade between the East Indies and Valparaíso, and thus was the first that caused the Chilian flag to float in Asiatic seas. After the downfall of the O'Higgins government, 28 Jan., 1823, Eyzaguirre was twice called to the executive chair of the republic, first as a member of the provisional government, and again after the resignation of President Freire, whom he succeeded as vice-president, 10 Sept., 1826, to 26 Jan., 1827, when he resigned in consequence of a military mutiny, and returned to private life.—**Miguel**, jurist, b. in Santiago about 1770; d. in Lambayeque, Peru, in 1821. In 1805 he was appointed prosecutor of the royal supreme court of Lima, and afterward was made judge of the same court; but, on account of the participation of his brothers in the liberation of Chili, he fell under suspicion, was arrested and sent as prisoner to Spain, but died on the way.—**Domingo**, philanthropist, b. in Santiago, 17 July, 1775; d. there in April, 1854. He studied in the seminary of his native city, and showed remarkable aptitude for mathematics and chemistry. When scarcely nineteen years old he was appointed assayer of the royal mint of Santiago, but resigned the next year, and devoted himself entirely to the cultivation of a farm near Santiago, inherited from his father. There his labors tended more to the improvement of the condition of the laboring classes than to his own pecuniary interest. He improved the yield of some of the poorest lands by his knowledge of chemistry, introduced modern agricultural implements, and, by giving his laborers better than the accustomed wages and caring for their moral and material welfare, soon assembled a colony of well-to-do and contented people. He also introduced looms, which, although imperfect, served to weave from native wool the coarse cloth worn by the peasantry. From the first years of his country life he agitated the project of a canal



to water the barren plain surrounding Santiago, which had been begun some time before, but was abandoned. The Spanish government approved the plan, and in 1802 made Eyzaguirre director. He pushed the work with energy until it was interrupted by the revolution of 1810, and notwithstanding he sympathized with the patriotic cause, he abstained from any participation. His prestige as an honorable and impartial man was so great that, even when his brothers were exiled, he suffered no persecution from the Spanish authorities, and was enabled to alleviate the sufferings of his compatriots. When the independence of Chili was finally established in 1817, he resumed his favorite work, and in 1820, amid great festivities, the canal of Maipo was opened. This, with many smaller lateral canals, soon converted the arid plain into a fertile garden. It was placed by the government under the administration of a board, of which Eyzaguirre was appointed president. In 1823 he was commissioned to reorganize the charitable institutions, and undertook the task of building a home for wayfarers and needy persons. Within a few years he had collected the necessary means, and a new and commodious building was erected. In 1835 he was appointed first governor of the department of Victoria, the capital of which he had founded and spent a good part of his fortune in improving. He established the agricultural society in 1838, and was elected its president. He was several times deputy to the National congress, where he soon became noted for his honesty. In 1845 he attempted to establish a socialistic colony in the country, where the labor and produce should be shared by all, but soon dissensions broke out, and the project failed. A few years later he undertook to establish a large cloth-factory, with the object of improving the condition of the poor and giving occupation to women and children. In this enterprise he invested the greater part of his fortune, but before the factory was finished he died. The Maipo canal board erected a statue to his memory.—**José Alejo**, clergyman, b. in Santiago in 1783; d. there in 1850, studied in the seminary of his native city, and in the University of San Felipe, where he was graduated in law in 1803. He began the practice of his profession, and at the same time was made professor of canonical law in the university. In 1805 he accompanied his brother Miguel to Lima, but decided to enter the church, and in 1807 was consecrated priest. He returned in 1815 to Chili, and was appointed attorney of the ecclesiastical court of the archdiocese of Santiago, and afterward rector of the parish of Sagrario, where he became known as the most eminent pulpit orator of South America. In 1822 he was banished by the dictator O'Higgins to Mendoza, where he was well received by the clergy, and for two years directed an educational institute that was founded by him. Then he returned to Chili, and by the government of Freire was appointed on several important commissions. The archbishop made him his vicar, and afterward canon of the cathedral. He was elected three times to congress, and as such signed the constitution of 1828, and later was councillor of state. Some years later he was elected dean of the cathedral, and when the new bishopric of Serena was founded he was offered the seat, but declined it. In 1843, on the death of Archbishop Vicuña, he was appointed caputular vicar, and soon elected to the archbishopric, in which dignity he continued his simple, unostentatious life. Toward the end of 1845, on account of declining health, he resigned the archiepiscopal seat, and lived in privacy at San-

tiago till his death.—**José Ignacio**, senator, b. in Santiago about 1787; d. there about 1850, took a prominent part in the Chilian struggle for liberty, was banished with his brother Augustin to Juan Fernandez, and returned in 1817. In 1823 he was appointed secretary of the treasury, and in 1834 senator of the republic, which place he held until his death. In 1837 he wrote a history of the Chilian revolution.—His son, **José Ignacio Victor**, clergyman, b. in Santiago de Chili, 20 March, 1824; d. in Alexandria, Egypt, 8 Oct., 1875, studied in the seminary of Santiago, was early consecrated priest, and soon became famous as an orator. In 1854 he was elected to congress, and in 1856 became vice-president of the lower house. At the same time he was a member of several benevolent societies, and received high credit for promoting public instruction and protecting the poor. He was also professor of the humanities, theology, and sacred science. He travelled extensively in Palestine, Europe, and the United States, and published a work descriptive of that country. In 1871 he founded in Rome a South American seminary, and was appointed a monsignor. Eyzaguirre was elected member of several scientific societies in Italy and France, and honorary member of the Spanish academy. Returning from one of his trips to Palestine, he died on board a steamer in the port of Alexandria. His most important publications are "La historia eclesiástica, política y literaria de Chile"; "El catolicismo en presencia de sus disidentes"; and "Los intereses católicos en América"; all of which were published in Chili, and translated into French (Paris, 1874).

**EZEKIEL, Moses Jacob**, sculptor, b. in Richmond, Va., 28 Oct., 1844. He is of Hebrew parentage, and at an early age manifested his talent by painting panoramas. He entered the Virginia military institute, at Lexington, in 1861, and was graduated there in 1866, after serving in the Confederate army in 1864-'5. He then served in his father's dry-goods store, but devoted a portion of each day to his art, and executed some creditable paintings, among which was "The Prisoner's Wife." Soon afterward he gave his attention to sculpture, and produced "Cain, or the Offering Rejected," an ideal bust that showed dramatic talent. After studying anatomy in the Medical college of Virginia, he removed to Cincinnati in 1868, and in the following year went to Berlin, Germany. In 1872 he modelled the colossal bust of Washington, now in Cincinnati, which gained him admission into the Society of artists of Berlin. In 1873 he won the Michael Beer prize, which had never before been awarded to a foreigner. In 1874 the Jewish secret order Sons of the Covenant commissioned him to execute a group entitled "Religious Liberty" for the Centennial exhibition. This was unveiled in Fairmount Park, Philadelphia, 30 Nov., 1876, and now stands in front of Horticultural Hall. He was afterward commissioned to execute statues for the outside niches of the Corcoran art-gallery, Washington, D. C. Since 1886 his subjects have been mainly ideal. Among his works are busts of Liszt and Cardinal Hohenlohe; a statuette of "Industry" (1868); reliefs of Schiller and Goethe (1870); bas-relief portraits of Farragut (1872) and Robert E. Lee (1873); "Pan and Amor," a bas-relief (1875); "Fountain of Neptune," Nettuno, Italy (1884); a bronze medallion of William W. Corcoran for his gallery in Washington (1886); and a group entitled "Art and Nature," in Frankfurt, Germany (1887). He received the cavalier's cross of merit for art and science, with a diploma from the grand-duke of Saxe-Meiningen, in 1887.

## F

**FABERT, Antoine** (fáh-báre), French traveller, b. in Moirans, Franche-Comté, in 1532; d. in Zaguato, Mexico, 2 March, 1574. He settled in Mexico in 1554, where he soon acquired a competency. Thenceforward he decided to devote himself to exploring the northern part of the country. He departed on his first expedition in 1565 with Father Pinto, a Franciscan monk. The party, consisting of four Europeans and thirty porters, after thirty-two days of steady marching, reached a large town called Chaco, in the province of Las Tiguas, where the hostility of the Indians forced them to turn back, and on the return journey Father Pinto died of a fever. Fabert was made bailiff of Cuatro Ciénegas, in New Biscay, in 1566, retaining the office for four years. He finally decided to undertake a new exploring trip, and set out from Cuatro Ciénegas, 7 Oct., 1570, accompanied by fifteen soldiers, numerous slaves, and one hundred horses and mules laden with arms and provisions. Taking his former route, he had penetrated by December to the country of the Tobosos, who disputed his passage. He set out on his return journey on 11 Dec., taking with him as prisoners a dozen Tobosos, after burning two of their villages. His third expedition was his most important. Leaving San Bartolomé, 8 Nov., 1573, with 25 soldiers, 200 slaves, and 140 baggage-horses and mules, he reached the Conchos territory on the 11th. Turning eastward, he avoided the Tobosos, and on 14 Dec. entered the country of the Cumanes, or Patarabuyes, a warlike tribe, who inhabited the borders of the Río del Norte, and who were quite advanced in civilization. Their principal town was built of stone, its streets were straight and clean, and it contained several squares, ornamented with fine trees. A march of 140 miles through a pine forest brought Fabert to the borders of the Río del Norte, a thickly populated region. On 29 Jan. he entered the Cumanes territory, where he saw four cities and estimated their population at about 25,000. The capital was Cia, a commercial city. The inhabitants were clothed in garments of woven cotton. On 11 Feb. he reached the country of the Ameyas, which contained five towns with a population of about 30,000. On the 16th he visited the city of the Acomas, built in the midst of rocks, and 60 miles farther on he reached, on 20 Feb., the Zuñi country, the capital of which was Cibola. Fabert here found the cross planted by Francisco Vasquez de Coronado in 1540, marking the graves of three of his companions. On 26 Feb. he arrived at the province of Mohotze and stopped in the principal town, Zaguato, which had a population of about 10,000 inhabitants. Here Fabert died of a fever. His companions raised a tomb to his memory, and conducted the expedition back to San Bartolomé, where it arrived 15 May, 1574. The countries through which Fabert passed were explored about ten years later by Espejo (*q. v.*). Fabert is mentioned by Mendoza in his "Historia del Grande Reyno de China" (Madrid, 1589); by Hakluyt in his "Voyages"; by Humboldt in his "Essai politique sur le Royaume de la Nouvelle Espagne"; and by Bordier in his "Histoire du Mexique."

**FABRE, Charles Edward**, Canadian R. C. archbishop, b. in Montreal, 28 Feb., 1827. At the age of nine he was sent to the College of St. Hyacinthe, where he remained until 1843. After spending two years in Paris, he entered the ecclesiastical seminary of Issy. In 1846 he visited Italy, ob-

tained an audience with the pope, and returned to Canada. He was ordained priest, 23 Feb., 1850, and stationed as curate in Sorel. On 30 Oct., 1852, he was appointed pastor of Pointe-Claire, where he exercised his ministry for two years. He was then summoned to Montreal, and became distinguished as a pulpit orator; also for his influence among the students of the city, his lectures and retreats having wrought a marked change among the medical students. He made a second visit to Rome in 1869 at the time of the Vatican council, and thence went to Belgium to study the method of articulation in use in the deaf-and-dumb asylums. He afterward turned his experience to account in the institution that he founded in Montreal. On 1 April, 1873, he was consecrated bishop of Gratianopolis and coadjutor of Montreal. He was appointed bishop of Montreal, 11 May, 1876, and in 1886, the diocese of Montreal having been erected into an archiepiscopal see, Dr. Fabre became the first archbishop, 8 June.—His brother, **Louis K. Hector**, Canadian journalist, b. in Montreal, 9 Aug., 1834, was educated at the College of L'Assomption and St. Hyacinthe, and at St. Sulpice of Montreal. He studied law with his brother-in-law, the late Sir George E. Cartier, and was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1856. He has been long connected with the newspaper press of Quebec. He was for some time editor of "L'Ordre," Montreal, and from 1862 till 1866 had editorial management of "Le Canadien," Quebec. In 1869 he founded "L'Événement," Quebec, and was its editor and proprietor. He has been a vice-president of the Dominion editors' and reporters' association, and president of the Literary and historical society of Quebec. He was an unsuccessful candidate for a seat in the house of commons in 1873, but was called to the senate in 1875. He is the author of "Ésquisse biographie sur Chevalier de Lorimier" (Montreal, 1856); "Écrivains Canadiens" ("Canadian Review," 1865-'6); "Canadian Literature" (1866); and "Confederation, Independence, Annexation" (Quebec, 1871).

**FABREGAT, Luis** (fah-bray-gat'), Mexican scholar, b. in Mexico in 1746; d. there in 1809. He was the son of a rich Mexican ship-owner, and was himself engaged in commerce for some time, but, after suffering several severe losses, he decided to give up business and devote himself to study. He entered the Jesuit's college in Mexico in 1774, and was debating as to what branch he should pursue, when Father Figueira, superior of the order, suggested that he apply himself to deciphering some Aztec manuscripts in the college library. Father Fabregat immediately set to work, became greatly interested, and was soon able to read the manuscripts. He spent much time in wandering about the country, examining private libraries, and searching for stones bearing Aztec inscriptions. He soon gathered a magnificent collection, which he spent his time in deciphering. The Jesuits now urged him to go to Rome, where he could profit by the labors of such men as Boturini, Veytia, Borunda, and Antonio Gama, some of whom were still living, and where the treasures of the Vatican would aid him in his researches. He accordingly set out for Rome, where, to facilitate his studies, Cardinal Borgia made him librarian in 1780. Thenceforward Father Fabregat lived alternately in Rome and Mexico. The French invasion of 1800 forced him to return to Mexico



permanently, and he remained there till his death. Father Fabregat's works are of great value, as he was one of the first to explain the signification of Aztec manuscripts, and therefore we owe to him all knowledge of Mexican history before the Spanish conquest. It is much to be regretted that Father Fabregat died before the completion of his labors, and left behind him but few notes, for since his time but little advance has been made in knowledge on these subjects. Had he lived a few years longer, many points would have been decided that to this day remain contested. Father Fabregat left a manuscript in Italian in the Vatican library entitled "Explicatione delli figuri hieroglyphici del Codice Mexicano." This work was published by Ramirez (1827), and opened the way to important discoveries.

**FAGNANI, Joseph** (fan-yah'-nee), artist, b. in Naples, Italy, 24 Dec., 1819; d. in New York city, 22 May, 1873. He studied art in the Royal academy of Naples, and began his career at an early age. His reputation was established by several crayon portraits, among the most remarkable of which was that of Baron Smucker. He removed to Vienna, and painted a portrait of the Archduke Charles. In 1842 he accepted the offer from the queen regent of Spain, Maria Christina, to make album-portraits of the distinguished persons that shared her exile. While under this engagement he formed the acquaintance of Sir Robert Peel and Sir Henry Bulwer, with whom he came to New York in 1851, and there married an American. In 1858 he visited Europe, and was ordered by Queen Christina, then at Malmaison, to paint two portraits of herself and portraits of the Prince and Princess Ladislav Czartoriski. In 1860 he painted two portraits of Richard Cobden, one of which was given by Fagnani to the New York sanitary fair, where it was bought by Morris Ketchum, Esq., who presented it to the New York chamber of commerce; the other was purchased by the National portrait gallery of London. His principal works are the portraits of Garibaldi, Victor Emanuel, the Prime Minister Rattazzi and Gen. Cialdini, Sir Henry Bulwer, Lord Byron, the ex-Empress Eugenie, and the Countess Guicciola. Among his drawings is a sketch of President Taylor, taken after his death, and a portrait of Sir Henry Bulwer, executed in Madrid in 1846. His house in New York contained many rare specimens of art, collected from all parts of Europe. This collection was sold shortly after his death. His paintings of the "Nine Muses," now in the Metropolitan museum of art, New York, attracted much attention, as well-known American beauties had served as models.

**FAGOAGA, Francisco** (fah-go-ah'-gah), Mexican philanthropist, b. in the city of Mexico, 7 Feb., 1788; d. there, 20 July, 1851. He was a son of the first Marquis of Apartado. Fagoaga entered the College of San Ildefonso in 1799, where he studied philosophy, went to Paris in 1808 to finish his studies, and afterward travelled through Europe. After his return to Mexico he was elected, in 1820, deputy for the province of Mexico to the Spanish cortes, and, sympathizing with the struggle for independence in his native country, spoke often in defence of its political rights, and, together with Ramos Arispe, prepared the recognition of its independence. He returned to Mexico after the fall of Iturbide in 1823, and was immediately elected president of the municipal council of Mexico, where he made many improvements. In 1832 he was appointed secretary of foreign relations by Bustamante, but, the government of the latter having been overthrown by Santa Anna,

Fagoaga was forced to emigrate to Europe, where he lived for several years. After his return adverse circumstances obliged him, in 1841, to make an assignment, and, giving up his art collection and his library to his creditors, he retired from public life. When his elder brother, the Marquis of Apartado, died, leaving the greater part of his fortune for charitable purposes, Fagoaga was appointed trustee, and soon was recognized as one of the public benefactors of Mexico. He rebuilt and endowed the Foundling hospital, the convents of the Capuchin nuns and of Corpus Christi, the hospital of San Juan de Dios and the insane asylum of San Hipolito, the Charitable home, and many other kindred institutions. In the Acordada prison he endowed the School of bookbinding and the Lancasterian schools, established, together with Luis de la Rosa, the School of design, and with Francisco Carvajal, the School for trades and mechanical teaching. Moreover, privately and without ostentation, he relieved innumerable needy families. He was elected senator in three legislatures, a member of the board of mines, and of several scientific associations and public boards. At his death the inmates of the Charitable home petitioned that his body be buried in the chapel of the institution, which was done.

**FAHY, Anthony D.**, clergyman, b. in Loughrea, Ireland, in 1804; d. in Buenos Ayres in 1871. He studied theology in St. Clement's Irish convent of Dominicans, Rome, where he became a member of the order. After being ordained priest he came to the United States, and for more than ten years was employed in missionary duty in Ohio and Kentucky. In 1843 he was invited by the Irish residents of Buenos Ayres to become their pastor, and went thither. In 1857 he brought out Sisters of Mercy from Ireland, by whose aid he founded the Irish convent, and in 1861 he erected a large building for them in the Calle Rio Bamba. As his countrymen increased in numbers and prosperity, he provided them with chaplains at Luxan, Mercedes, Capilla del Señor, San Antonio, and in all the mining districts. He founded nurses in the missionary college of All-Hallows, Dublin, specially for this purpose, and also established Irish reading-rooms, libraries, and schools. Notwithstanding his age and ill-health, he continued his attendance on the sick during the yellow-fever epidemic of 1871, until he was prostrated by the disease three days before his death. He died so poor that his funeral expenses had to be borne by his parishioners.

**FAILLON, Michel Étienne**, author, b. in Tarascon, France, in 1799; d. in Paris, 25 Oct., 1870. He was a Sulpician of Paris, and came to Montreal in 1854 as a visitor to the houses of that congregation in America. His contributions to the history of Canada embrace lives of the Ven. M. Olier (1853); Margaret Bourgeoys, foundress of the Congregation Sisters (1852); Mlle. Maure, foundress of the Hôtel Dieu (1854); Madame d'Youville, foundress of the Grey Sisters (1852); Mlle. le Ber, the recluse (1860); and an extended history of the French colony in Canada, of which three volumes (1865-'6) appeared before his death, embracing only a small portion of his plan.

**FAIR, James Graham**, capitalist, b. near Belfast, Ireland, 3 Dec., 1831. His parents emigrated to the United States in 1843, and settled in Illinois, where he attended the public schools. He completed his education in Chicago, received a business training there, and paid much attention to scientific studies. He went to California in 1849, and after engaging in mining till 1860, he removed to Nevada, where he amassed a fortune of \$50,000,000.



He was especially successful in the construction of quartz-mills, water-works, and chlorinizing furnaces. In 1865 he became superintendent of the Ophir mine, and in 1867 of the Hale and Norcross. In the latter year he also formed a partnership with John W. Mackay, James C. Flood, and William S. O'Brien, and purchased the control of several well-known mines. The yield of gold and silver in these mines during Mr. Fair's service as superintendent is estimated to have reached \$200,000,000. Mr. Fair was elected to the U. S. senate from Nevada, as a Democrat, to succeed William Sharon, Republican, and served from 1881 till 1887. He is largely interested in manufactories on the Pacific coast.

**FAIRBANKS, Erastus**, manufacturer, b. in Brimfield, Mass., 28 Oct., 1792; d. 24 Nov., 1864. He was fifth in descent from Jonathan Fairbanks, who came from England and settled in Dedham, Mass., in 1633. The old Fairbanks house in Dedham, built by Jonathan's brother, John, and still in possession of the family, is represented in the accompanying illustration. Erastus began to study law, but gave it up on account of an affection of the eyes, and engaged in trade in various places,



finally removing to St. Johnsbury, Vt. He formed a partnership with his brother Thaddeus in 1824, and began the manufacture of cast-iron plows and stove-castings. In 1826 the firm, with several others, formed the St. Johnsbury hemp-dressing company, and in 1831 the brothers gave their entire attention to making the platform-scales invented by Thaddeus. Erastus remained at the head of the firm till his death. He was a member of the legislature in 1836-'8, president of the Passumpsic railroad company in 1849, and was elected governor of Vermont in 1851 and 1860, rendering efficient aid to the government in the early days of the civil war.—His brother, **Thaddeus**, inventor, b. in Brimfield, Mass., 17 Jan., 1796; d. in St. Johnsbury, Vt., 12 April, 1886, removed with his father in 1815 to St. Johnsbury, Vt., and aided him in a saw- and grist-mill, also making carriages. He had an aptitude for mechanics, and in 1826, while engaged in the business of dressing hemp, observed the rudeness of the methods in use for weighing it. The result was the invention of his platform-scale, for which he received a patent on 21 June, 1831. Platform-scales were not unknown before that time, but had been little used. The most essential improvements invented by Mr. Fairbanks were the employment of only two levers, and the use of knife-edge bearings, resting on plane polished steel surfaces. Other improvements, covered by about fifty patents, were afterward made, and the Fairbanks scales are now used in all parts of the world. It has been estimated that they weigh a million-million pounds a week. The scales have received medals at eight international

exhibitions, and Thaddeus Fairbanks received in 1873, from the emperor of Austria, the cross of the order of Francis Joseph.—Another brother, **Joseph Paddock**, b. in Brimfield, Mass., 26 Nov., 1806; d. 15 May, 1853, studied law, but became a member of the firm in 1834, and took charge of the introduction of the scales into general use.—Erastus's son, **Horace**, b. in Barnet, Vt., 21 March, 1820; d. in New York city, 18 March, 1888, succeeded his father as manager of the firm, and became president of the Fairbanks scale company, 24 Nov., 1874. He has served as state senator, and in 1876 was elected governor of Vermont. Mr. Fairbanks manifested the same benevolent traits that had characterized his father. Among his many benefactions the principal one is the St. Johnsbury athenæum—an institution boasting a library of over ten thousand volumes and a gallery that contains not a few gems of the painter's art, among them Bierstadt's "Yosemite."—Another son, **Franklin**, b. 18 June, 1828, has contributed several inventions toward perfecting the scales, and has also patented modifications of the special machinery used in their manufacture. He was a member of the Vermont legislature in 1871-'2, and was speaker of the house.—Thaddeus's only son, **Henry**, b. in St. Johnsbury, Vt., 6 May, 1830, was graduated at Dartmouth in 1853, and at Andover theological seminary in 1857. He was ordained in 1858, held pastorates in Burke and Barnet, Vt., and in 1859 became professor of natural philosophy at Dartmouth. He exchanged this chair for that of natural history in 1865, and since 1868 has resided at St. Johnsbury, giving his time to mechanical experiments. He has patented several inventions relating to the manufacture of scales and to other industries. He has been a member of the board of trustees of Dartmouth college since 1870.

**FAIRCHILD, Ashbel Green**, clergyman, b. in Hanover, N. J., 1 May, 1795; d. in Smithfield, Pa., in 1864. He was graduated at Princeton in 1813, studied theology, and was licensed as a preacher in 1816, ordained in 1818, and served in various places as a missionary. From 1822 till 1854 he was pastor at George's Creek, whence he went to Tent, Pa., where he remained until his death. Besides frequent contributions to the religious press, he published many tracts and discourses. His principal work was the "Great Supper," which was translated into German and had a circulation larger, with one or two exceptions, than any other book published by the Presbyterian board. Among his other works are "Baptism," "Faith and Works," and "Confession of Faith."

**FAIRCHILD, Cassius**, soldier, b. in Kent, Ohio, 16 Dec., 1828; d. in Milwaukee, Wis., 26 Oct., 1868. In 1846 his father settled at Madison, Wis., where, as state treasurer and in other responsible offices, his time was so fully occupied that Cassius, the eldest living son, devoted himself mainly to the care of his father's private business. He was elected a member of the state legislature in 1860. On President Lincoln's first call for troops in 1861, he was commissioned major of the 16th Wisconsin volunteers. In the battle of Shiloh, 6 April, 1862, he received a wound that disabled him until 18 April, 1863, when he rejoined his regiment at Lake Providence, and took command of it on 18 June. He served on general court-martial at Vicksburg, Miss., from 10 Oct., 1863, till 7 March, 1864, at which date he again took command of his regiment, participated in the march from Clifton, Tenn., to Ackworth, Ga., and was engaged in the battles of Big Shanty and Kenesaw Mountain, and many other conflicts. He was detached on recruiting



service, 12 Aug., 1864, but rejoined his regiment at Beaufort, S. C., in January following. He commanded a brigade of the 3d division of the 17th army corps from 15 Jan., 1865, till 1 April, and, on being mustered out in July, was brevetted brigadier-general, his commission to date from 13 March, 1865. On his return to Wisconsin he was appointed U. S. marshal, the duties of which office he continued to discharge until his death, which was caused by the reopening of his wound.

**FAIRCHILD, Charles Stebbins**, secretary of the treasury, b. in Cazenovia, N. Y., 30 April, 1842. He was graduated at Harvard in 1863, and, after studying at the law-school of that university, was admitted to the bar in 1865. Subsequently he became a member of the law-firm of Hand, Hale, Swartz & Fairchild, and continued actively engaged in the practice of his profession for several years. In 1874 he was deputy attorney-general of New York, and in 1876 was elected, as a Democrat, to the attorney-generalship. He served in that capacity for two years, and then spent some time in travel abroad. In 1880 he settled in New York city, and devoted himself to the practice of law. He continued so engaged until 1885, when he was appointed assistant secretary of the treasury. While holding this office, he was frequently called on to represent Sec. Daniel Manning, and when the latter was compelled to give up the duties of the place, Mr. Fairchild became acting secretary. On 1 April, 1887, the resignation of Mr. Manning went into effect, and the portfolio was then given to Mr. Fairchild, who thus became a member of President Cleveland's cabinet.

**FAIRCHILD, Herman Le Roy**, naturalist, b. in Montrose, Pa., 29 April, 1850. He was graduated at Cornell in 1874, where he received the degree of B. S. From 1874 till 1876 he was professor of natural sciences in Wyoming seminary, and from 1877 till 1878 professor of geology *ad interim* at Vassar. Prof. Fairchild then went to New York, where he has been occupied as lecturer in natural sciences in New York schools and in the Cooper Union. He is a member of several scientific societies, and is secretary of the New York academy of sciences. His contributions to literature include articles on comparative physiology in the "Popular Science Monthly," and more technical papers in the "Transactions of the New York Academy of Sciences." He has also published "A History of the New York Academy of Sciences, formerly the Lyceum of Natural History" (New York, 1887).

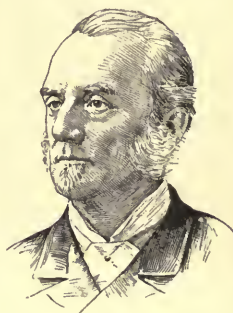
**FAIRCHILD, James Harris**, educator, b. in Stockbridge, Mass., 25 Nov., 1817. While he was a child his father removed to Oberlin, Ohio, and he was graduated there in 1838, was tutor in 1838-'42, ordained in 1841, professor of languages in 1842-'7, professor of mathematics from 1847 till 1858, and professor of moral philosophy and theology from 1858 till 1866. He was elected president of the college in 1866. During the years 1870-'1 he travelled in Europe, Asia, and Africa. In 1884 he visited the Hawaiian Islands. He has edited "Memoirs of Charles G. Finney" (New York, 1876), and "Finney's Systematic Theology" (Oberlin, 1878); and is the author of "Moral Philosophy" (New York, 1869); "Oberlin, the Colony and the College" (Oberlin, 1833); and "Woman's Right to the Ballot" (1870).

**FAIRCHILD, Lucius**, statesman, b. in Kent, Portage co., Ohio, 27 Dec., 1831. He was educated in the public schools of Cleveland, and at Carroll college in Waukesha, Wis. In 1846 his father removed to Wisconsin, then a territory, and settled in Madison. On the discovery of gold in California, the son, at the age of eighteen, joined with others, and with a four-yoke ox-team set out for the gold

fields across the plains. After months of toil and travel the party arrived in San Francisco with a capital of twenty-seven cents. For six years he worked as digger, miner, prospector, and laborer, then returned to Wisconsin in 1855, not much richer than when he left. His entrance into politics began in California with his election as delegate to a convention for the nomination of governor. On his way to the gathering his mule fell off a height, carrying with him all of young Fairchild's baggage. He finished the remainder of his journey on foot, and sat in the convention without a coat and without a cent in his pocket. He was elected clerk of the circuit court in 1858, and in 1860 admitted to the bar. At the beginning of the civil war he was a member of a local company known as the "Governor's Guard," and promptly enlisted. He entered the service as captain in the 1st Wisconsin regiment, and served in the three months' campaign. In August, 1861, he was commissioned by President Lincoln a captain in the 16th regiment of the regular army, also about the same time a major in the 2d Wisconsin infantry. He accepted both appointments, and was the first officer of the regular army to receive leave of absence to serve with a volunteer regiment. At Bull Run he commanded the consolidated 2d and 7th Wisconsin regiments, forming part of the famous "iron brigade." At the beginning of the battle of Antietam he was sick in an ambulance at the rear, but went into action, where his regiment lost more than half its force. As colonel of the 2d Wisconsin, in the battle of Gettysburg, he led a charge at Seminary Hill, where he lost his left arm.

While recovering from his wounds he was commissioned a brigadier-general, 19 Oct., 1863, and shortly afterward elected secretary of state in Wisconsin, where he remained two years. He was then elected governor, and served for six consecutive years, during which time he aided the Soldiers' orphans' home in Madison, and was one of the founders of the State board of charities and reform. Gen. Fairchild was appointed U. S. consul at Liverpool in November, 1872, and served six years. He was consul-general in Paris in 1878-'80, and then U. S. minister to Spain till 1882, when he resigned and returned to Madison, Wis. In 1886 he was elected commander-in-chief of the Grand army of the republic.

**FAIRFAX, Thomas**, sixth baron, b. in England in 1691; d. in Greenway court, Va., in 1782. His family was a very old one. During the wars of the Roses, his ancestor, Sir Guy Fairfax, head of a younger branch of the family, became lord chief justice of England. His great-grandson, Thomas, was raised to the peerage by Charles I. as Baron Fairfax of Cameron. Thomas's brother, Edward, was well known for his translation of the great poem of Tasso; his grandson, Thomas, third Lord Fairfax, was commander-in-chief of the parliamentary forces in the rebellion against Charles I. The great general was succeeded in the baronetcy by his cousin, Henry, whose sons were Thomas, fifth Lord Fairfax, and Henry. Thomas married



Lucius Fairchild



Catherine, daughter of Lord Culpepper, and thus acquired the title to vast estates in the northern neck of Virginia, and also in the Shenandoah valley. Their son, Thomas, was educated at Oxford, enjoyed the reputation of a man of wit and letters, and was in early life a contributor to the "Spec-



tator." When he became sixth Lord Fairfax, he sent his cousin, Sir William, son of Henry, to take charge of the Virginia estates. Sir William's daughter, Anne, married Lawrence, elder brother of George Washington. In 1739, Thomas came himself to Virginia. Remaining about a year, he returned to England, when, on account of an alleged disappointment in love, he closed his affairs in England and came a second time to his Virginia estate in 1745. His inherited domain embraced all that section lying between the Potomac and Rappahannock, comprising the twenty-one counties of Lancaster, Northumberland, Richmond, Westmoreland, Stafford, King George, Prince William, Fairfax, Loudoun, Fauquier, Culpeper, Clark, Madison, Page, Shenandoah, Hardy, Hampshire, Morgan, Berkely, Jefferson, and Frederick. The area was 5,282,000 acres, and formed nearly one quarter of the commonwealth of Virginia. Lord Fairfax lived for several years with Sir William at Belvoir, and thus in 1748 he made the acquaintance of George Washington, then a youth of sixteen, and, impressed with his energy and talents, employed him to survey his lands lying west of the Blue Ridge. This was the beginning of an intimacy between Fairfax and Washington, which survived all differences of opinion on political subjects, and terminated only with the death of the former. So favorable was the report of Washington, that his employer soon afterward took up his residence at Greenway court (see illustration), in the midst of a manor of 10,000 acres, about twelve miles from Winchester, where he resided during the remainder of his life. Here he laid out a farm, and put it under a high state of cultivation. He was very fond of hunting. He was indulgent to all who held lands under him and around him, kind to the poor, and allowed them a large part of the surplus produce of his estate. During the panic on the Virginian frontier after the defeat of Braddock, Fairfax organized a troop of horse, and, as lord-lieutenant of Frederick county, called out the local militia. Although a pronounced loyalist, his hospitality and noble qualities caused him to be held in so much esteem and veneration that during the entire Revolutionary war he was never insulted or molested, and his property was equally respected by Americans and British. The great wealth in the immense clay deposits in that section of Virginia being unavailable, Lord Fairfax had brought from England the brick used for the erection of Christ church, Alexandria, the church at Falls Church Corners, and the hotel in Alexan-

dria where Washington had his headquarters. He was a friend and patron of Washington's early life, and saw, with the most intense anguish, that the widow's son, who surveyed his lands, was destined to be the great instrument for dismembering the British empire. The surrender at Yorktown deeply wounded his national pride, and, according to tradition, was the immediate cause of his death, which happened soon afterward. He was a dark, swarthy man, more than six feet in height, of large frame, and extraordinary strength. His remains were deposited under the communion table of the Episcopal church in Winchester, but were removed in 1833, and the old church was torn down to make way for the erection of a pile of buildings. He never married, and his extensive domain descended to his only surviving brother, Robert Fairfax, who became the seventh Lord Fairfax, but, as the estate was in the possession of Thomas during the Revolution, it was confiscated.—**George William**, b. in England; d. in Bath, England, 3 April, 1787, was the son of Thomas's first cousin, Col. Sir William Fairfax, lieutenant of the county of Fairfax, and member and president of the council in Virginia. He was educated in England, and, coming to Virginia in early manhood, became quickly identified with the country. He was the early companion of Washington and his associate as surveyor of lands. Some property in Yorkshire having descended to him in 1773, he went to England, and, in consequence of the political troubles which followed, did not return to America. During the war he evinced much kindness to American prisoners who were carried to England. A part of his Virginia estate was confiscated, by which his income was much reduced. In making his will, he named Washington as his executor, but the office was declined on account of the pressure of public engagements. He left no children, and bequeathed his property to Ferdinando, the second son of his only surviving brother, Bryan, or Brian.—His brother, **Bryan**, eighth baron Fairfax, b. about 1730; d. in Montegale, Va., in August, 1802, was the third son of Sir William Fairfax, and a life-long friend of Washington, notwithstanding their political differences. In 1789 he became an Episcopal clergyman, and presently took charge of the parish at Alexandria, Va. On Robert's death in 1793, the title to the Scottish peerage descended to him, and his claim was

recognized as valid by the house of lords in 1800, but he never asserted it.—His son, **Thomas**, sometimes called ninth Lord Fairfax, b. in 1762, d. at Vaucluse, Fairfax co., Va., 21 April, 1846, lived on his Potomac estates. He married Miss Cary. Thomas's eldest son, **ALBERT**, died during the lifetime of his father.—Albert's son, **Charles Snowden**, b. in Vaucluse, 8 March, 1829; d. in Baltimore, 7 April, 1869, was speaker of the California house of representatives in 1854, and clerk of the supreme court of that state from 1857 till 1862. He was chairman of the California delegation to the Democratic national convention held in New



*Bryan Fairfax*



York in July, 1868.—Another son, **John Contee**, eleventh representative of the title, b. 13 Sept., 1830, is a physician, residing at Northampton, Prince George co., Md.—Bryan's great-grandson, **Donald McNeill**, naval officer, b. in Virginia, 10 Aug., 1822, became a midshipman, 12 Aug., 1837, served under Dupont on the west coast of Mexico and California during the Mexican war, and was at the capture of several towns. He was promoted to a lieutenantcy, 26 Feb., 1851, made commander, 16 July, 1862, and served on the "Cayuga," of the west gulf squadron, from June, 1862, till February, 1863, under Farragut, when he was transferred to the command of the steamers "Nantucket" and "Montauk," of the South Atlantic squadron, in which he made several attacks on the defences of Charleston harbor, under Dupont and Dahlgren. In 1864-'5 he was in command of the naval academy, promoted to a captaincy, 25 July, 1866, served on the flag-ship "Rhode Island," in the North Atlantic squadron, in 1866-'7, and on the steam sloop "Susquehanna" in 1867-'8. He was advanced to the rank of commodore, 24 Aug., 1873, and made rear-admiral, 11 July, 1880. Admiral Fairfax was in service forty-eight years and five months; of this time, twenty years and four months were spent at sea, his last cruise terminating in 1868. See "Magazine of American History," vol. xiii., pp. 217-236.

**FAIRFIELD, Francis Gerry**, journalist, b. in Stafford, Conn., 18 Aug., 1844; d. in New York city, 4 April, 1887. He was educated at a private school in Massachusetts, at the Pennsylvania college in Gettysburg, and finished his course in a Lutheran theological seminary. When only twenty years of age he was placed in charge of a Lutheran church in Waterloo, N. Y. After about two years he abandoned his calling and came to New York city, which became his home. Here he was at first employed in the editorial department of the "Home Journal," and later wrote for the "Daily News," the "Herald," and other papers. He then went to Mexico, where he was an eye-witness at the execution of Maximilian, an account of which he furnished to several journals. On his return to New York city he became a space writer for several newspapers, and contributed poems, sketches, short stories, and literary criticisms to various periodicals. Tempted by the prospect of greater emoluments, Fairfield for a brief period followed the pursuit of a veterinary surgeon. Disappointed, he returned to his former occupation, and at the last was employed as an occasional writer for the New York "Sunday Mercury" and Albany "Argus." Fairfield, in the best period of his life, was a forcible and incisive writer, and his signed articles were always read with attention. But he became addicted to the morphine habit, and gave way to mental vagaries and irregularities that eventually reduced him to poverty. He published "The Clubs of New York" (New York, 1873), and "Ten Years with Spiritual Mediums" (1875).

**FAIRFIELD, John**, senator, b. in Saco, Me., 30 Jan., 1797; d. in Washington, D. C., 24 Dec., 1847. He received a common-school education, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1826, and practised successfully in his native town. He was appointed reporter of the state supreme court in 1832, and was then elected to congress as a Democrat, serving from 7 Dec., 1835, to 3 March, 1839. He was governor of Maine in 1839-'40, and again, in 1842, was chosen U. S. senator from Maine, in place of Reuel Williams, resigned, and served from 4 Dec., 1843, till his death. He was the author of "Supreme Court Reports" (Augusta, 1835-'7).

**FAIRFIELD, Sumner Lincoln**, poet, b. in Warwick, Mass., 25 June, 1803; d. in New Orleans, La., 6 March, 1844. His father died when he was three years old, and the mother with her two children removed to a small farm in western Massachusetts. Fairfield entered Brown, but sickness prevented his graduation, and he became a tutor in Georgia and South Carolina. There he passed several years and prepared himself for entering the university, but changed his purpose and returned to the northern states. Meanwhile, as he says, he had published "two pamphlets of rhymes." In December, 1825, Fairfield took passage for England. About this time his "Cities of the Plain" was published in Buckingham's "Oriental Herald." During his absence in Europe he contributed letters to several New York city weeklies. He returned home in July, was married, and removed to Elizabeth, N. J., but afterward went to Boston, Harper's Ferry, Philadelphia, and other places, winning a precarious subsistence by writing for the press. In 1828 he became principal of the New-town academy, near Philadelphia, but soon afterward left for New York city. In 1833 he began the publication of the "North American Magazine" in Philadelphia, continuing as its editor and proprietor during five years. Soon afterward his health failed entirely. Fairfield excelled as an instructor in history and literature. He had more than the ambition of a Southey for writing epics, and was equally unfortunate in finding few readers and no admirers. He stoutly maintained that Bulwer-Lytton had taken thoughts and subject-matter from him in the construction of his "Last Days of Pompeii." Fairfield's published volumes include "Lays of Melpomene" (New York, 1824); "The Sisters of St. Clara" (1827); "Cities of the Plain" (1828); "Heir of the World" (1828); "Abaddon, the Spirit of Destruction" (1830); "The Last Night of Pompeii" (New York, 1832); "Poems and Prose Writings" (Philadelphia, 1840); and "Select Poems" (1860).—His wife, **Jane Frazee**, published her husband's "Life," including a few of his poems (1846).—Their eldest daughter, **Genevieve Genevra**, has written several volumes of miscellaneous literature.

**FAIRLAMB, James Remington**, musician, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 23 Jan., 1839. He received his first musical instruction from his mother. At the age of twenty, after serving as organist of churches in Philadelphia, he went to Paris, where he pursued his instrumental and vocal studies under Marmontel, Prudent, and Masset, of the then Conservatoire imperiale, and Mme. Bockholtz-Falconi. Later he studied under Mabellini in Florence. Subsequently, while U. S. consul at Zurich, he visited Leipsic, Berlin, and Stuttgart. Soon after his return to this country he received from King Karl of Wurtemberg the "great gold medal for art and science." Between 1867 and 1880 he was successively director of the music in different churches in Washington, D. C. He was called to a similar office in the Church of the Ascension, New York city, and a year later to that of St. Ignatius. His published works, chiefly sacred compositions and songs (the latter including contributions to the St. Nicholas song-book), number nearly a hundred, exclusive of "Valerie," a romantic opera in five acts, which was successfully produced in Washington, and of which a large part is published in sheet form. "Leonello," a grand opera in five acts, and a mass in B flat, are still in manuscript.

**FAIRMAN, Gideon**, engraver, b. in Newtown, Conn., 26 June, 1774; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 18 March, 1827. He was apprenticed to a firm of



jewellers and engravers in Albany, and in 1810 settled in Philadelphia as one of a firm of bank-note engravers. In the war of 1812 he entered the army as captain, and rose to a colonelcy. In 1819 he became a partner with Jacob Perkins, and went to England, where he resided and conducted the engraving business for three years, and then returned to Philadelphia. He contributed much toward the elevation of the art of engraving in the United States.—His brother, **David** (1782–1815), and **Richard** (1787–1821), were also engravers.

**FALARDEAU, Antony Sebastian**, artist, b. in St. Ambrose, near Quebec, Canada, 13 Aug., 1822. He manifested from his childhood a strong love for art, but it met with no encouragement from his father, who took him from school when twelve years old and set him to work on a farm. When he was fourteen years old he ran away to Quebec, where he endured hardships of every kind, and was for several years a servant. He still continued to draw and paint during his hours of leisure, and after he had succeeded in obtaining employment as clerk in a mercantile house he was enabled to take lessons, and some of his pictures began to attract attention. He wished to continue his studies in Europe, so he sold his pictures for \$160, and, with some help from his patrons, set out for Montreal in the summer of 1846. Lord Cathcart, the governor-general, received him kindly, and furnished him with a letter of recommendation that was afterward of great value to him. He finally reached Florence, and, after many disappointments, was admitted to the Academy of fine arts. During the Revolution of 1848 he refused to enter the civic guard of the fine arts, and was obliged to leave the academy, but re-entered it after the battle of Novara. From this time he worked hard, but led a life of great poverty until 1850, when an American gentleman purchased some of his pictures. He then studied in the principal Italian cities, and in 1857, when he was in Parma, won a prize that had been offered for the best copy of the Saint Jerome of Correggio, exciting much enthusiasm by his work. He was chosen an honorary member of the Academy of the fine arts, and afterward presented the picture to the grand duke, who created him knight of the order of Saint Louis. After this he had orders for pictures from the empress dowager of Russia and other persons of rank. In April, 1862, he visited Canada, where he was received with enthusiasm. His pictures are considered by art critics to be distinguished for finish and elegance rather than vigor.

**FALCONER, John M.**, artist, b. in Edinburgh, Scotland, 22 May, 1820. He was educated at the high school in Edinburgh, and came to the United States at the age of sixteen. He studied art in the National academy of design, and with the Society of painters in water-colors in New York city, in the Graham art school and that of the Art association of Brooklyn, and in the Louvre at Paris. He became a member of the New York art reunion and New York sketch union in 1847, was a member of the Society of painters in water-colors, and exhibited in their collection in the Crystal Palace, New York, in 1854. He became an honorary member of the National academy of design in 1856, of the Artists' fund society in 1861, of the American water-color society in 1872, of the New York etching club in 1879, and fellow of the Painters' and etchers' society of London, England, in 1882. He proposed the first exhibition of engravings in the United States, which was successfully held in Brooklyn in 1864, as part of the art department of the U. S. sanitary fair, and organized the first

chronological exhibition of American art in the United States, which was held at the opening of the galleries of the Brooklyn art association in 1872, and the first exhibition of water-color paintings by the Artists' fund society of New York, out of which grew the present American water-color society. He has made numerous paintings in oil of American and European subjects, including "Kenilworth Castle," "House where the Declaration of Independence was Written," and "Robert Fulton's House in Philadelphia." In water-colors he produced the "William Penn Mansion," exhibited, with others of his works, by the American water-color society at the Centennial exhibition in 1876, and a series of "Historic Houses" in enamel on porcelain, now in the possession of the Long Island historical society. He has also restored many oil-paintings, and etched on copper fifty plates from his own works, and twenty from those of other artists. He wrote a "Sketch of the History of Water-Color Painting" for the Society of painters in water-colors (1853), and has compiled the "Catalogue Raisonné of the Chronological Exhibition of American Art" (Brooklyn, 1872).

**FALES, Almira L.**, philanthropist, b. in New York; d. in Washington, D. C., 8 Nov., 1868. She was for some time a resident of Iowa, but her husband, Joseph T. Fales, having received an appointment as examiner in the patent-office in Washington, she thenceforth made that city her home. As early as 1860, from her extended knowledge of southern feeling and action, she foresaw and predicted the approaching struggle, and, much to the surprise of her friends, began the collection and preparation of articles for hospital use. At the beginning of the war she entered, fully prepared, on the care of sick and wounded soldiers, and at Pittsburg Landing and other battle-fields of the west was busy in ministering to the wants of the sufferers. The government placed an ambulance at her command, and during the war she was unremitting in her visits to the hospitals in the neighborhood of Washington, at Fredericksburg, on the Peninsula, and elsewhere. In the yard of her own house she pitched a large tent, into which she gathered sick and disabled soldiers, and there ministered to their needs until means could be provided to send them to their homes. For some time Mrs. Fales was charged by the government with the superintendence of soldiers sent from the hospitals in and around Washington to the hospitals in New York and elsewhere. Amid all this activity she found time to correspond extensively and obtain pecuniary aid to carry on her work.

**FALKNER, Thomas**, clergyman, b. in Manchester, England, in 1710; d. in Plowdenhall, Salopshire, England, 30 Jan., 1784. He studied under his father, who was a distinguished surgeon in Manchester, and afterward attended the hospitals in London. He went as a surgeon on board of a ship, visiting Guinea, and then proceeded to Cadiz, where he re-embarked in 1731 for Buenos Ayres, and during an illness there was nursed so devotedly by the Jesuits, that on his recovery he determined to join the order. He entered one of their colleges, and was sent in 1734 to evangelize the vast territory comprised in the viceroyalty of Buenos Ayres, and the country south of the Rio de la Plata. He had extraordinary success in his missionary labors, which was largely due to his ability in curing the sick, his dexterity in surgical operations, and his knowledge of mechanics. During forty years he lived at different stations on the Chaco, the Paraguay, the Tucuman, and on the Pampas. The station of St. George



flourished so well that in 1773 it had 7,000 civilized Indians, five churches, three convents, two hospitals, a college, and a library. He was employed by the Spanish government in 1750 to draw a map of the coast of South America from the south of Brazil to Tierra del Fuego, which on its completion was printed in 1761 at Quito, and is noted for its accuracy. He also designed a chart of Paraguay in 1757, a chart of the Tucuman in 1759, and several others of less importance. On the expulsion of the Jesuits he was sent to Spain, and afterward went to England, where he became chaplain in an old English Roman Catholic family near Worcester. Here he wrote his "Description of Patagonia and of the Neighboring Countries of South America" (Hereford and London, 1774; German translation, Gotha, 1775; French translation, entitled "Description des terres Magellaniques et des pays adjacents," 2 vols., Geneva and Paris, 1787). This work is valuable for its descriptions of the countries in which he lived; but Falkner's superficial knowledge of natural history diminishes the value of his account of the natural productions of South America. He also published "A Treatise on the Language of the Indians of South America"; "Botanical, Mineral, and like Observations made by himself on the Products of South America"; "A Treatise on South American Distempers cured by American Drugs." Several South American plants were introduced by him into the European materia medica.

**FALLOWS, Samuel**, bishop of the Reformed Episcopal church, b. in Pendleton, near Manchester, England, 13 Dec., 1835. He removed with his parents to Wisconsin in 1848, was graduated at the State university there in 1859, and was vice-president of Gainsville university till 1861, when he was ordained in the Methodist Episcopal church. He served as a colonel in the civil war, and was brevetted brigadier-general. On returning to civil life he became a pastor in Milwaukee. He was chosen state superintendent of public instruction for Wisconsin in 1871, and was twice re-elected. In 1874 he was elected president of the Illinois Wesleyan university at Bloomington. In 1875 he united with the Reformed Episcopal church, and became rector of St. Paul's, Chicago, in May of that year. In January, 1876, he was appointed chief editor of the "Appeal," the organ of the Reformed Episcopal church, and on 15 July, 1876, he was elected a bishop. He was regent of the University of Wisconsin in 1864-'74, and received the degree of D. D. from Lawrence university in 1873. He has published a "Supplemental Dictionary" (Chicago, 1884), and "Past Noon" (1886).

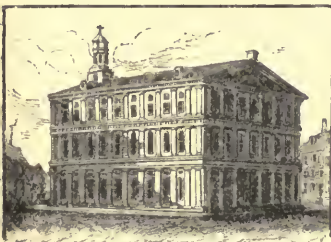
**FANEUIL, Peter**, merchant, b. in New Rochelle, N. Y., in 1700; d. in Boston, Mass., 3 March, 1743. His parents were French Huguenots.

He became a merchant in Boston, and in 1740, after the project of erecting a public market-house in that city had been discussed for some years, he offered, at a public meeting, to build

houses that, although a vote of thanks was passed unanimously, the offer was accepted by a majority of only seven. The building was begun in Dock square in September of the same year, and finished in two years. It comprised a market-house on the ground floor, and a town-hall, with other rooms, over it. In 1761 it was destroyed by fire, nothing but the brick walls remaining. It was rebuilt by the town in 1763, and in 1775, during the British occupation of Boston, it was used for a theatre. In 1805 it was enlarged by the addition of another story, and increased forty feet in width. The large hall is about eighty feet square, and contains many fine paintings of distinguished men. During the Revolutionary period it was the usual meeting-place of the patriots, and, from the stirring debates and important resolutions that were often heard within its walls, it gained the name of "the cradle of American liberty." (See illustration.)

**FANNIN, James W.**, soldier, b. in North Carolina about 1800; d. at Goliad, Texas, 27 March, 1836. He was a captain in the Texan service in 1835, and on 28 Oct., at the head of ninety men, with Capt. Bowie, defeated a superior Mexican force near Bexar. Gen. Houston soon afterward made him colonel of artillery and inspector-general. In January, 1836, he set out to re-enforce Dr. James Grant, who was in command of an unauthorized expedition to Matamoras. At Refugio he learned of the destruction of Grant's party, and fell back to Goliad, which he put in a state of defence; but by Houston's order he marched toward Victoria, and on 19 March was attacked on the Coleta river by a Mexican force under Gen. Urrea. Throwing up a breastwork of wagons, baggage, and earth, the Texans defended themselves with spirit until night interrupted the fighting, Col. Fannin being among the wounded. The battle was renewed on the 20th, but the Mexicans having received a re-enforcement of 500 men, with artillery, a capitulation was signed, by which it was agreed that the Texans should be treated as prisoners of war, and as soon as possible sent to the United States. After surrendering their arms they were taken to Goliad, where, on the 26th, an order was received from Santa Anna requiring them to be shot. At daybreak the next morning 357 of the prisoners, all of them but four physicians and their assistants, were marched out under various pretexts, and fired upon in divisions. Fannin was killed last. Many attempted to escape, and were cut down by the cavalry, but twenty-seven are believed to have eluded pursuit.

**FANNING, Alexander C. W.**, soldier, b. in Massachusetts in 1788; d. in Cincinnati, Ohio, 18 Aug., 1846. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1812, and immediately went into service on the Niagara frontier, being engaged in the capture of York (now Toronto), Canada, 27 April, 1813, where he was severely wounded by the explosion of the enemy's magazine. He took part in the defence of Sackett's Harbor, four weeks later, and in November following distinguished himself in the battle of French Creek, when the British flotilla was repulsed. For his bravery in the defence of Fort Erie when besieged by the British forces from 13 Aug. till 17 Sept., he was brevetted major. He was then transferred to the Florida frontier and served there till 1819, participating in Jackson's campaign against the Seminole Indians in 1817-'18, and in the capture of St. Mark's, 7 April, 1818, and was the provost-marshal at the execution of Arbutnot and Ambrister, British subjects, on 29 April, 1818. He was in command in St. Mark's in 1818-'19, and was then



a suitable edifice at his own cost as a gift to the town; but so strong was the opposition to market-

transferred to Fort Gadsden. On the reorganization of the army in 1821, he was appointed captain in the 2d artillery, and served in the garrison at Detroit in 1822-'3, Fort Mackinaw, Mich., in 1823, and Fort Columbus in 1824, after which he was appointed acting major of the artillery-school at Fortress Monroe, Va. On 15 Aug., 1824, he received a brevet lieutenant-colonelcy, and became major on 3 Nov., 1832. He took part in the war against the Seminole Indians in 1835-'9, was brevetted colonel, 31 Dec., 1835, and became lieutenant-colonel of the 4th artillery, 16 Sept., 1838. During the Canada border disturbances in 1840-'1 he was on the frontier, after which he was on recruiting service in the western department.

**FANNING, David**, freebooter, b. in Johnston county, N. C., about 1754; d. in Digby, N. S., in 1825. He seems to have been a carpenter, but claimed that he was a "planter in the back part of the southern provinces." He trafficked with the Indians, and was connected with the notorious Col. McGirth on the Pedee. When Wilmington was occupied by the British in 1781, Fanning, having been robbed by a party of men who called themselves Whigs, attached himself to the Tories, collected a small band of desperadoes, and scoured the country, committing frightful atrocities, but doing such good service to the British that Maj. Craig gave him a commission as lieutenant-colonel in the militia. By the rapidity and secrecy of his movements he succeeded in capturing many prominent Whigs, and hanged those who had incurred his personal resentment. At one time he dashed into the village of Pittsborough, where a court was in session, and carried off the judges, lawyers, officers, and some of the citizens. Three weeks later he captured Col. Alston and thirty men in his own house; and soon afterward, at Hillsborough, took Gov. Burke with his whole suite and a number of the principal inhabitants. He was excepted in every treaty and enactment made in favor of the royalists, and was one of the three persons excluded by name from the benefit of the general "act of pardon and oblivion" of offences committed during the Revolution. When the Whigs gained the ascendancy in North Carolina he went to Florida, and afterward to St. John's, N. B., where he became a member of the assembly, but about 1800 was sentenced to be hanged. He escaped, and was pardoned. Fanning wrote, in 1790, a "Narrative of Adventures in North Carolina," which, with an introduction and notes by John H. Wheeler, was printed privately (Richmond, Va., 1861).

**FANNING, Edmund**, partisan, b. in Long Island in 1737; d. in London, England, 28 Feb., 1818. He was graduated at Yale in 1757, and settled as a lawyer in Hillsborough, N. C., where he was elected colonel of militia in 1763, clerk of the superior court in 1765, and subsequently went to the legislature. Among the offices held by him was that of recorder of deeds, and it was alleged that to his abuses of this trust and his exorbitant charges was due the rebellion of the regulators in Gov. Tryon's administration. By his vicious character "nearly all the estates in Orange county were loaded with doubts as to their titles, and new and unnecessary deeds were demanded." Through his actions as recorder, added to his zeal in quelling opposition to the severe exactions of the government and in bringing the leaders of that opposition to the scaffold, he became obnoxious to the people, and, to escape the popular indignation, he accompanied Gov. Tryon, who was his father-in-law, to New York as his private secretary in 1771. He subsequently applied to the North Carolina legislature, through Gov.

Martin, the successor of Gov. Tryon, for reparation for losses from destruction of his property; but the petition was unanimously rejected, and the governor was rebuked for presenting it and thus "trifling with the dignity of the house." In 1774 Fanning received from the British government the lucrative office of surveyor-general, as a reward for his services to the crown and his losses in North Carolina. In 1777 he raised and commanded a corps of 460 loyalists, which bore the name of the "associated refugees," or "king's American regiment." While his regiment was on Long Island some of his men entered a house, tied the owner of it to a bed-post, and held a candle under the ends of his fingers, to force him to disclose the hiding-place of his money. Fanning was equally severe toward all. During the war he was twice wounded, and in 1779 his property was confiscated. He removed to Nova Scotia near the close of the war, and became councillor and lieutenant-governor on 23 Sept., 1783, and three years later governor of Prince Edward Island. This office he held for nineteen years. He was made a major-general in the British army in 1793, lieutenant-general in 1799, and general in 1808. The degree of A. M. was given him by Harvard in 1764, and by Kings in 1772; the degree of D. C. L. by Oxford in 1774, and that of LL. D. by both Yale and Dartmouth in 1803.—His brother, **Thomas**, of Suffolk county, N. Y., delivered the address before Gov. Tryon in November, 1776, and was deputed to present the submission of the committee of that county. In June, 1778, Fanning was captured and carried off by a party of Whigs.

**FANNING, John Thomas**, civil engineer, b. in Norwich, Conn., 31 Dec., 1837. He was educated in the public and normal schools of his native city, and then studied architecture until 1858. During the three following years he perfected himself in building construction by labor as a mechanic, meanwhile pursuing studies in theoretical engineering. In 1861 he enlisted as a private in the 3d Connecticut regiment, and rose gradually until he attained the rank of lieutenant-colonel. He began the general practice of engineering and architecture in 1862, opening an office in Norwich, where he remained until 1870, having charge during that time of all the engineering work of the city, including the laying out of its cemetery and the construction of its public water-works, also making plans for numerous mills and water-powers in New England. From 1870 till 1880 he was engaged principally as chief and consulting engineer in building water-works for cities. While superintending the construction of water-works for Manchester, N. H., he removed his office to that city, where he designed various public buildings. After 1880 he was called on by an association of citizens of New York and Brooklyn to make a report concerning an adequate public water-supply for these cities, and of all the cities



*Edmund Fanning*



in the Hudson valley, from the upper Hudson river water-shed. This project contemplated an aqueduct 225 miles in length, capable of conveying from the Adirondack region 1,000,000,000 gallons of water daily to New York and Brooklyn, at an estimated cost of \$60,000,000. In 1885 he prepared plans for the further development of the great water-power of St. Anthony's falls on the Mississippi river, at the city of Minneapolis, Minn., and in 1886 constructed new dams on the works. During the same year he was consulting engineer of the upper Red river valley drainage commission, and directed the detailed topographical survey and reported on the drainage of 3,000 square miles of prairie lands in the valley of the Red river of the North at an estimated cost of \$3,000,000. Mr. Fanning received in 1883 from the New England agricultural society its highest prize for architectural and engineering designs, and he has secured patents for a water-wheel, a turbine motor valve, a steam boiler, a steam pumping-engine, for improvements in fire-proof building construction, and numerous original designs for hydraulic apparatus. He is a fellow of the American association for the advancement of science, and a member of other scientific associations. Besides a great number of reports on technical matters, he has published a "Treatise on Hydraulic and Water-Supply Engineering" (New York, 1877; rev. ed., 1886).

**FARGO, William George**, expressman, b. in Pompey, N. Y., 20 May, 1818; d. in Buffalo, N. Y., 3 Aug., 1881. He worked for his living from the age of thirteen, attending school for a few winters only. He was engaged for some time

in mercantile business, but in 1841 removed to Auburn and became freight agent for the Auburn and Syracuse railroad company. He left this place in 1842 to become messenger for Pomeroy and company's express, running from Buffalo to Albany, and was made resident agent of the company in Buffalo in 1843. Mr. Fargo, in connection with Henry Wells and Daniel Dunning, organized in January, 1844, the first express company running west from Buffalo, under the name of Wells and company. At first the line reached only to Detroit, but the business was gradually extended to Chicago, Milwaukee, Cincinnati, and St. Louis. In 1845 the firm became Livingston and Fargo, and remained thus until 1850, when the American express company, uniting the interests of several firms, was organized. Henry Wells was president and William G. Fargo secretary of this company till its consolidation with the Merchants' union express company in 1868, when Mr. Fargo succeeded to the presidency. At the time of his death the corporation had a capital of \$18,000,000, maintained 2,700 offices, and gave employment to more than 5,000 men, of whom 600 were messengers. In 1851 he was associated with Henry Wells and others in the organization of a company which undertook the transaction of express business between New York and San Francisco by way of the isthmus, and also operated interior lines on the Pacific

coast under the firm name of Wells, Fargo and company. This was continued until the completion of the trans-continental railways, when the management was transferred to western capitalists, but Mr. Fargo remained a director of the company and its vice-president. Mr. Fargo was a director of various railroads, was largely interested in various Buffalo enterprises, and from 1862 till 1866 was mayor of that city.—His brother, **James Congdon**, b. in Pompey, N. Y., 5 May, 1829, entered the employ of Wells and company in 1844 in Buffalo, and remained there until 1848. He was then transferred to Detroit, and a few years later to Chicago, where he became agent and manager of the American express company. In 1866 he came to New York city as the general superintendent and manager of the company's interests, which office he held until 1881, when he succeeded to the presidency of the company. Mr. Fargo is also president of the Merchants' despatch transportation company, and director of several important railroad and express corporations.—Another brother, **Charles**, b. in Pompey, N. Y., 15 April, 1831, entered the express business in Detroit in 1851. In 1853 he was made agent of the Toledo office of the American express company, and three years later returned to Detroit to take charge of that office. Much of the development of Michigan is credited to his energy in pushing the express into remote districts, making possible the ready transportation of produce to the markets. In 1866 he became assistant general superintendent of the company, with general management of the Chicago office, and after the death of William G. Fargo he became second vice-president and general western manager.

**FARGUES, Thomas**, physician, b. in Quebec, Canada, in 1780; d. there, 11 Dec., 1847. He was graduated at Harvard in 1797, and soon afterward sailed for Scotland, where he studied medicine at the University of Edinburgh, and obtained a degree, after defending a Latin thesis on "Chorea." He subsequently practised for several years in London, and became intimate with the eccentric physician, John Abernethy. Dr. Fargues returned to Quebec in 1811, and soon took a high rank as a medical practitioner. He was a man of extensive reading, keen powers of observation, and unusual strength of intellect, and owned the best private medical library in the province, which was purchased after his death and given to the Laval university. He was repeatedly solicited to take a seat in the provincial legislature, but preferred to devote himself exclusively to professional work.

**FARIBAUT, George Bartholomew**, Canadian antiquarian, b. in Quebec, 3 Dec., 1789; d. there, 21 Dec., 1866. He studied law, and was admitted to the Quebec bar in 1811. During the war of 1812-'15 he served as lieutenant in the Canadian militia. In 1822 he was appointed secretary of committees and French translator to the legislature of Lower Canada, and in 1832 promoted to the post of assistant secretary. On the union of the two Canadas in 1841 he was named assistant secretary of the legislative assembly, which office he held until 1855. While fulfilling the duties of these offices he found leisure for the formation of a collection of works and documents relating to the history of Canada. This collection, amounting to 16,000 volumes, was lost in the fire that destroyed the legislative buildings in Montreal in 1849. Faribaut at once began to form a second collection, and was sent by the legislature to examine the libraries of Europe. At first he received every aid from the French ministers in his investigations; but the events of 2 Dec., 1852, interfered



organized in January, 1844, the first express company running west from Buffalo, under the name of Wells and company. At first the line reached only to Detroit, but the business was gradually extended to Chicago, Milwaukee, Cincinnati, and St. Louis. In 1845 the firm became Livingston and Fargo, and remained thus until 1850, when the American express company, uniting the interests of several firms, was organized. Henry Wells was president and William G. Fargo secretary of this company till its consolidation with the Merchants' union express company in 1868, when Mr. Fargo succeeded to the presidency. At the time of his death the corporation had a capital of \$18,000,000, maintained 2,700 offices, and gave employment to more than 5,000 men, of whom 600 were messengers. In 1851 he was associated with Henry Wells and others in the organization of a company which undertook the transaction of express business between New York and San Francisco by way of the isthmus, and also operated interior lines on the Pacific

with his researches, and the death of his wife decided him to return to Canada. He then devoted himself to the formation of the new national library, which had reached 20,000 volumes when the legislative buildings of Quebec were burned, 1 Feb., 1854, and although 13,000 volumes were saved, the 7,000 that were lost comprised publications of the 16th and 17th centuries that never could be replaced. His health was injured by this calamity, and the legislature voted him a pension of \$2,000. The principal work of the close of his life was the execution of the monument that the French troops had resolved to raise in 1761 to the memory of Montcalm in the church of the Ursulines of Quebec. He was one of the founders of the Historical society of Quebec. He wrote a "Catalogue raisonné d'ouvrages sur l'histoire de l'Amérique" (1837), which is still considered an indispensable guide for the historian. His collection of manuscripts and old works, which he left to Laval university, comprises about 400 manuscripts, half of which are original, or copies collated of very old documents (1626, 1636, and the years following). Among these the most precious is the "Journal des Jésuites" (1645-'88, the only part discovered so far). There are about 1,000 printed volumes, some of which are very rare and important, such as "Lescarbot" (1609); "Champlain" (1613); "Les voyages aventureux de Jean Alphonse"; "Relations des Jésuites"; and an album containing plans, maps, views, and portraits, all relating to the history of the country, and several of them of great importance.

**FARIBAUT, John Baptist**, pioneer, b. in Berthier, Quebec, about 1769; d. in Faribault, Minn., in 1860. He received his education in the village school, and at the age of seventeen entered a commercial house in Quebec, where he remained five years. In 1796 he became agent of the American company of the northwest, under the presidency of John Jacob Astor. He left Montreal in the spring for the straits of Mackinaw in a canoe, accompanied by nineteen men. After remaining some days at Mackinaw, he engaged a Pottawattomie Indian as a guide, and set out for the residence of Gen. Harrison, governor of the territory of Indiana, at Port Vincent on the Wabash, in order to obtain permission to trade with the Indians in the United States. He nearly perished on the journey through the treachery of his guide, but reached Gov. Harrison, who received him kindly and granted the necessary permission. He then returned to the mouth of the Kankakee, where he passed the remainder of the year. He afterward established himself at the port of Des Moines, and engaged in a lucrative trade with the Sakis, Foxes, Iowas, and Yankons. Then he proceeded to the Saint Peter, and traded with other Sioux tribes, making also an effort to teach them agriculture. He married a half-breed, by whom he had eight children, and, having provision of the future greatness of the wild country in which he lived, he had them educated under circumstances of great difficulty. He remained ten years with the Astor company, and then entered into business for himself, realizing a large fortune, which he lost in the war of 1812. He had embraced the American side in this contest, and, having to go on business to Mackinaw after the siege of the fort that the Americans had erected there, he was made prisoner by the English as a traitor to British interests. He continued for several years to travel over the prairies, and although he was often a prisoner in the hands of the Indians, frequently wounded, and on two or three occasions left for dead, he always escaped. He was

the first to cultivate the soil west of the Mississippi and north of the Des Moines, and bought agricultural implements with the purpose of teaching the Indians farming. His influence extended among all the Indian tribes of the vast territory from the Mississippi to the Missouri, and as far as Red river. He also acted as a missionary among them, and built, at his own expense, a Catholic church during the years 1840-'3, the first erected in Minnesota. He spent the last days of his life in Faribault, a city founded by his son Alexander. A county in Minnesota is also named in his honor.

**FARLEY, Harriet**, editor, b. in Claremont, N. H., about 1815. She was the daughter of a Congregational clergyman, and at the age of fourteen began to earn her own living, by turns working at straw- and palm-leaf plaiting, binding shoes, tailoring, weaving, and teaching. Her father then removed to Atkinson, N. H., and combined the duties of principal of two academies with those of his pastorate. Here she learned something of French, drawing, ornamental needle-work, and the usual accomplishments of that day. These were taught her because her friends wished her to be a teacher, an occupation for which she felt the greatest repugnance. This feeling resulted in her leaving home, and, going to Lowell, she determined that if she must support herself she would do so in her own way. She would then, to use her own words, be at liberty to "read, think, and write" when she could, and without restraint. She made good wages in the factories of that city, and expended her earnings in caring for her brothers and sisters, one of whom she assisted in educating. While she was thus engaged, the publication of "The New England Offering," the writers on which were exclusively women operatives in the mills of the city, was begun (January, 1841). Harriet was at first a contributor to, and afterward the editor of, this novel literary venture. After a time she also became the proprietor. "I do all the publishing, editing, canvassing," she writes in a biographical letter, "and, as it is bound in my office, I can, in a hurry, help fold, cut covers, stitch, etc. I have a little girl to assist me in the folding, stitching, etc.; the rest, after it comes from the printer's hands, is all my own work. I employ no agents, and depend upon no one for assistance. My edition is 4,000." Miss Farley published a volume containing extracts from "The Offering," including some of her own contributions, entitled "Shells from the Strand of the Sea of Genius" (Boston, 1847). In 1849 a second collection from the monthly was made and issued in London, with an introduction by Charles Knight, under the title "Mind Among the Spindles." An autobiographical sketch of Miss Farley, not written for publication, may be found in Mrs. Sarah J. Hale's "Biography of Distinguished Women."

**FARLEY, James Thompson**, senator, b. in Virginia, 6 Aug., 1829. He received a common-school education, and removed to Missouri, and subsequently to California. He studied law, and was admitted to the California bar in 1854, in which state he has since practised. He served for two terms as member of the assembly from Calaveras county, and was (1855-'6) chosen speaker. He was elected to the state senate in 1860, and re-elected for the eight years following, acting as president *pro tempore* during one session. He was for several years the recognized leader of the Democratic party in California, and in 1874 was defeated as a candidate for the U. S. senate by Gov. Newton Booth. He was afterward elected, and served as a senator from 18 March, 1879, till 3 March, 1885.



**FARLEY, Michael**, patriot, b. in Ipswich, Mass., in 1719; d. there, 20 June, 1789. He represented his native town for several years in the general court, and ranked among its most active members. In 1774 he was chosen one of the council, but Gov. Gage negatived his election. This, however, was considered something of an honor, such men as John Adams, Bowdoin, Winthrop, and Jedidiah Foster being at the time under a similar ban. He was a delegate to the Provincial congress of Massachusetts in 1774-'5, and was afterward a member of the house of representatives, July, 1775. He subsequently acted as one of the supreme executive council, and was for several years major-general of the 2d division of militia. He appears to have been an ardent patriot, and rendered the popular cause essential service.

**FARLINGER, Alexander**, land-owner, b. in Dundee, Huntingdon co., Quebec, 1 June, 1824. His grandfather, Nicholas, though of German descent, was a loyalist during the war of the Revolution, and emigrated from the Mohawk valley, settling in Cornwall, Canada. Capt. Farlinger in early life commanded one of the line of steamers plying between Kingston and Montreal, and on several occasions accomplished the difficult feat of safely passing the Long Sault, Coteau, Cedar, and Cascade rapids at night. After seven years spent in the service he retired, and engaged in business as a forwarder and general merchant at Prescott. He subsequently removed to Morrisburgh, where he became the owner of a large amount of real estate. This he managed, also speculating in land, until, in 1880, he found himself the owner of 19,000 acres of improved farming property in various parts of eastern Ontario. Many years ago he established a system of farm-tenantry, and now he has more than 100 tenants, several of whom have retained the same holdings for twenty-five years. Capt. Farlinger has interested himself in railway enterprises, and in 1865 projected the Ottawa, Waddington, and New York railway and bridge company, which obtained a charter in 1882. He is an extensive breeder of superior stock, and has been prominent in military matters.

**FARLOW, William Gilson**, botanist, b. in Boston, Mass., 17 Dec., 1844. He was graduated at Harvard in 1866, at the medical department of that university in 1870, and spent several years in Europe, studying under Henri A. de Bary in Strasburg, and also with Eduard Bornet and Gustave Thuret. In 1874, after his return to the United States, he was appointed adjunct professor of botany at Harvard, and in 1879 was elected to the chair of cryptogamic botany. He is a member of scientific societies in Europe and in the United States, and besides being a fellow of the American association for the advancement of science, received in 1879 an election to the National academy of sciences. Prof. Farlow's publications have been principally devoted to marine algae, fungi, and diseases of plants. These have gained for him a high reputation among cryptogamic botanists. The accounts of the "Progress of Botany," in the reports of the Smithsonian institution from 1879 till 1886, were written by him, and he has also contributed valuable articles on his specialties to the reports of the U. S. fish commission and to the Massachusetts board of agriculture. He has published "The Potato Rot" (Boston, 1875); "Diseases of Olive and Orange Trees" (1876); "The Gymnosporangia, or Cedar-Apples of the United States" (1880); "The Marine Algae of New England" (Washington, 1881); and has in preparation (1887) "Introduction to Cryptogamic Botany."

**FARMAN, Elbert Eli**, jurist, b. in New Haven, Oswego co., N. Y., 23 April, 1831. He was educated at Lima, N. Y., and at Amherst, where he was graduated in 1855. He studied law in Warsaw, N. Y., and was admitted to the bar in 1858. He went abroad in 1865, and spent two years in travel and study. On returning home he was appointed district attorney of Wyoming county, N. Y., to fill a vacancy, and was elected to two terms thereafter as his own successor. He was appointed consul-general at Cairo, Egypt, in March, 1876, and was designated by President Hayes as a member of the International commission to revise the international codes. He was appointed by President Garfield as judge of the international courts of Egypt, and by President Arthur as a member of the International commission that examined the claims of the citizens of Alexandria for damages arising from the bombardment, burning, and pillage of that city in the war of 1882. Mr. Farman was chiefly instrumental in securing from Egypt the granite obelisk known as "Cleopatra's needle," which stood so long in front of the temple of Cæsar in Alexandria, and is now in Central Park, New York. On leaving Egypt, Mr. Farman received from the khedive the decoration of "Grand Officer of the Imperial Order of the Medjidieh," a distinction rarely conferred upon foreigners.

**FARMER, Ferdinand**, clergyman, b. in South Germany in 1720; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1786. He entered the Society of Jesus, and was sent to Maryland in 1752. His real name was Steenmeyer, but on coming to America he changed it to Farmer. He was learned and zealous, and for many years performed missionary duty at several places in New Jersey, and seems to have been the first Roman Catholic priest to visit this colony regularly. He was afterward stationed in Lancaster county, Pa., whence he frequently visited numerous outlying stations in Pennsylvania and New Jersey. After six years' service at Lancaster, he was transferred to Philadelphia.

**FARMER, George Edgar**, soldier, b. in New York city in 1840; d. there, 16 Feb., 1870. He engaged early in life in mercantile pursuits, but at the beginning of the civil war in 1861 was commissioned 2d lieutenant of the 6th New York cavalry. He was subsequently appointed quartermaster, but before leaving for the seat of war was promoted to captain, and led his company in all the battles in which the regiment participated. At Trevillian Station, during Gen. Sheridan's first raid, Capt. Farmer was shot, but, continuing in the field, was still more seriously wounded at Deep Bottom. He rejoined his regiment in the autumn of 1864, and was with Sheridan throughout his campaign in the valley of the Shenandoah. After the battle of Cedar Creek he was made major, and was for some time in command of the regiment. Continuing with Sheridan's cavalry corps until the surrender of Lee, he was then promoted to lieutenant-colonel by brevet. He was honorably discharged at the close of the war, returned to business, and became a prominent and earnest member of the Grand army of the republic, at his death being in command of the oldest post in the state.

**FARMER, Henry Tudor**, poet, b. in England in 1782; d. in Charleston, S. C., in January, 1828. In early life he emigrated to Charleston, S. C., where he engaged in mercantile pursuits. He subsequently retired from business, studied medicine in New York, was graduated at the College of physicians and surgeons in 1821, and returned to Charleston, where he practised until his death. He published a small volume entitled "Imagination, the

Maniac's Dream, and Other Poems" (New York, 1819). His "Essay on Taste" includes an appeal to "Croaker." His verses indicate considerable facility in composition, a poetical taste, kindly feeling, and occasionally sound the louder notes of the lyre. It was the intention of Simms, the novelist, to publish a complete edition of Dr. Farmer's poems, the material for which he had obtained from the family. But his death prevented, and the poems have since been scattered and lost.

**FARMER, John**, genealogist, b. in Chelmsford, Mass., 12 June, 1789; d. in Concord, N. H., 13 Aug., 1838. After teaching for ten years, and subsequently engaging in business, he finally devoted himself to antiquarian investigation with extraordinary zeal and success. He was elected a member of various literary societies, and at his death was corresponding secretary of the New Hampshire historical society, of which he was one of the founders. Among the more important of the works in which he condensed the results of his researches, are his edition of Belknap's "History of New Hampshire" and the "Genealogical Register of the First Settlers of New England" (1829). The latter is a remarkable example of the author's industry and talent for historical investigation. He also published histories of Billerica (1806) and Amherst (1820), and, with the assistance of J. B. Moore, a "Gazetteer of New Hampshire" (1823). Besides contributing to the "Collections" of the historical societies of Massachusetts and New Hampshire, and to the "American Quarterly Register," he compiled the "New Hampshire Register." In 1822, in connection with Jacob B. Moore, he began the historical, biographical, and topographical "Collections of New Hampshire" (3 vols.).

**FARMER, John**, cartographer, b. in Half Moon, Saratoga co., N. Y., 9 Feb., 1798; d. in Detroit, Mich., 24 March, 1859. He was educated in the vicinity of Albany, N. Y., and taught a Lancastrian school in that city. By invitation of Gov. Cass and the trustees of the University of Michigan, he removed to that state in 1821, and, after teaching for a time, engaged in surveying and drew the first published map of Michigan. In 1825 he issued one on his own account, and afterward published twelve different maps of Michigan, Wisconsin, Lake Superior, and Detroit, most of which he engraved. In 1831 he compiled and drew for the governor and judges of the state the first and only map of Detroit, transmitted by them to congress. It was accepted by that body as authoritative, and was reproduced among the American state papers. His early maps are conceded to have been largely influential in promoting the extensive emigration to Michigan that occurred between 1825 and 1840. During his residence in Detroit, Mr. Farmer filled many important city offices. Before leaving Albany he published the first "Gazetteer of Michigan" (1830).—His son, **Silas**, publisher, b. in Detroit, Mich., 6 June, 1839, was brought up to his father's business, and continued the publication of maps. In 1882 he was chosen historiographer of the city of Detroit. Mr. Farmer claims to have been the first to suggest in print the summer gatherings that have resulted in the Chautauqua, N. Y., movement, and he is also the founder of the Young Men's Christian association of Detroit. He has issued a series of religious tracts under the titles of the "Royal Railroad" and "The Truth-Teller," of which several large editions have been printed. He has published a "History of Detroit and Michigan" (1884; 2d ed., 1887).

**FARMER, John W.**, philanthropist, b. in 1819; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 23 Oct., 1869. Mr. Far-

mer was a generous and philanthropic resident of the city of New York, who took a deep and practical interest in the condition of the poor and laboring classes. He was active for several years in the organization of co-operative societies in New York and vicinity, and was ever fertile in expedients to help the poor to help themselves. In this good work he was never sparing of his own means, and in the winter of distress that followed the financial panic of 1857 he not only gave out provisions with a liberal hand, but established soup-houses for the benefit of the needy. In this way those in want were able to procure nutritious food for less than it would have cost them to prepare it at home, even had the raw material been given them. He pursued the same course during the winter of 1861-'2. The example of opening soup-kitchens was quickly followed in Philadelphia, Boston, and other cities.

**FARNAM, Henry**, philanthropist, b. in Scipio, N. Y., 9 Nov., 1803; d. in New Haven, Conn., 4 Oct., 1883. His early years were spent on his father's farm and in attending the district school. He afterward studied mathematics by himself, and became a surveyor. He was engaged on the Erie canal, west of Rochester, about 1820, became assistant engineer of the New Haven and Northampton canal in 1825, and its superintendent in 1827. He removed to New Haven in 1839, and in 1846-'8 built the railroad that took the place of the canal. He went to Illinois in 1850, and with Joseph E. Sheffield built the Chicago and Rock Island road, of which he was president in 1854-'63. He then retired from active life, and, after spending about five years abroad, returned in 1868 to New Haven, where he remained till his death. Mr. Farnam gave freely to New Haven charities, especially to the state hospital, and built for Yale, Farnam Hall, one of its best dormitories. He contributed largely for the development of East Rock park, and provided in his will that his residence, one of the finest in the city, should be given, after the death of his immediate heirs, to Yale college for a "president's house."—His son, **Charles Henry**, b. in New Haven, Conn., 12 Sept., 1846, was graduated at Yale in 1868, and at Columbia law-school in 1871. He has been for several years assistant in archaeology in the Peabody museum of Yale, and has published a "History of John Whitman and his Descendants" (New Haven, 1887).—Another son, **Henry Walcott**, b. in New Haven, Conn., 6 Nov., 1853, was graduated at Yale in 1874, and received the degree of R. P. D. at Strasburg, Germany, in 1878. He was a tutor in Yale from 1878 till 1880, when he was appointed professor of political economy in Sheffield scientific school. In 1881 he became a member of its governing board. Prof. Farnam has contributed to periodicals numerous articles on his specialty.

**FARNHAM, Horace Putnam**, physician, b. in Salem, Mass., 7 May, 1822; d. in New York city, 9 June, 1886. He was graduated at Harvard in 1843, studied law with Rufus Choate, and, after graduation from the Dane law-school in 1846, was admitted to practice in 1847. After a visit to Europe in 1855-'6, he began the study of medicine, and obtained the degree of M. D. from Jefferson medical college in 1860. He at once settled in the city of New York as a general practitioner, but paid especial attention to diseases of the throat and nose, in which he was deemed an expert. In 1861-'3 he was attending physician to the Northern dispensary of New York. He was a member of various professional bodies, having been president of the New York medical association in 1865, and treas-



urer and vice-president of that and other societies at different times. He gave largely to the New York academy of medicine, was elected its treasurer in 1877, and subsequently its vice-president. He stood in the front rank of his profession for over twenty years, but was compelled, on account of failing health, to retire in January, 1884.

**FARNHAM, Luther**, clergyman, b. in Concord, N. H., 5 Feb., 1816. He was educated at Dartmouth and at Andover theological seminary, where he was graduated in 1841. He has since held pastorates at Northfield, Marshfield, Concord, and Linnfield, Mass., and at other places (1844-'69), but has made Boston his permanent residence, serving as one of the editors of the "Christian Alliance," and also of the "Massachusetts Ploughman." In 1855-'61 he was secretary of the Southern aid society, a missionary association having for its especial object the spreading of the gospel among the poorer classes, white and colored, of the south and southwest. In 1862 he was chosen secretary of the General theological library of Boston. Mr. Farnham has succeeded in raising for the Library an endowment of \$32,000, and funds with which he has purchased for its use over 11,000 volumes. He has published "A Glance at Private Libraries," a pamphlet (1855), and has also prepared a "History of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society."

**FARNHAM, Noah Lane**, soldier, b. in New Haven, Conn., 4 June, 1829; d. in Washington, D. C., 14 Aug., 1861. His ancestor, Henry Farnham, came from Kenilworth, England, and settled in Roxbury, Mass., in 1644. In 1833 Noah's parents removed to the city of New York. He was educated in New Haven and at Cheshire, Conn., and entered business in New York at the age of sixteen. When eighteen years old he joined the city guard, and was present with that corps at the Astor place riot. He subsequently joined the fire department, and was soon chosen foreman of a "hook and ladder" company, where he introduced new methods of drill, and practised his men in climbing, jumping, and other athletic exercises. In 1856 he was elected assistant engineer of the New York fire department, and in 1857 joined the 7th regiment, soon attaining the rank of 1st lieutenant. He became acquainted with Col. Ellsworth on the arrival of the latter from Chicago in April, 1861, was persuaded by him to accept the lieutenant-colonelcy of the New York fire zouaves, and succeeded to the command after Ellsworth's death. When the regiment was ordered to march on Manassas, Col. Farnham was confined to a sick-bed, but left it, and rode into action at the head of his men. He was wounded early in the engagement and removed to a hospital in Washington, where he died a few weeks afterward.

**FARNHAM, Ralph**, soldier, b. in Lebanon, York co., Me., 7 July, 1756; d. in Acton, Me., 26 Dec., 1861. He was the last survivor of the battle of Bunker Hill. In 1780 he settled in Acton, being the first white inhabitant of that township. In 1860 he was invited to Boston, where a concert was given for his benefit in Tremont Temple.

**FARNHAM, Roswell**, governor of Vermont, b. in Boston, Mass., 23 July, 1827. When he was thirteen years of age his family removed to Bradford, Vt. He was graduated at the University of Vermont in 1849, was admitted to the bar in 1857, and was state attorney from 1859 till 1862. He then entered the army as lieutenant of the 1st Vermont regiment, and was provost-marshal at Newport News, Va. He afterward became lieutenant-colonel of the 12th Vermont during its service in the field. He was in the state senate in

1858-'9, a delegate to the Republican national convention in 1876, and a presidential elector on the Hayes ticket the same year. He has served on the state board of education, and has been one of the trustees of the University of Vermont and the State agricultural college since 1878. He was governor of Vermont from 1880 till 1882, having received the largest vote ever cast, and defeating Edward J. Phelps, afterward minister to England.

**FARNHAM, Thomas Jefferson**, author, b. in Vermont in 1804; d. in California in September, 1848. He was a lawyer, but in 1839 organized and took the command of a small expedition across the continent to Oregon. He went to California the same year, and was instrumental in procuring the release of a large number of American and English citizens who had been imprisoned by the Mexican government. He is the author of "Travels in Oregon Territory" (1842); "Travels in California, and Scenes in the Pacific" (1845); "A Memoir of the Northwest Boundary-Line" (1845); and "Mexico, its Geography, People, and Institutions" (1846).—His wife, **Eliza Woodson**, philanthropist, b. in Rensselaerville, N. Y., 17 Nov., 1815; d. in New York city, 15 Dec., 1864. Her maiden name was Burhans. She removed to Illinois in 1835, and was married there in 1836, but returned to New York in 1841. In 1844 she accepted an appointment as matron of the female department of the State prison at Sing Sing, that she might prove the possibility of governing such an institution by kindness alone. She met with unqualified success, and retained the office till 1848, when she removed to Boston, and was for several months connected with the management of the Institution for the blind. In 1849 she visited California, and remained there until 1856, when she returned to New York. For the two years following she devoted herself to the study of medicine, and in 1859 organized a society to assist destitute women in finding homes in the west, taking charge in person of several companies of this class of emigrants. She subsequently returned to California. While matron at Sing Sing, she published her "Life in Prairie-Land," and edited Samson's "Criminal Jurisprudence." She is also the author of "California, Indoors and Out," and "My Early Days" (1859). Her most elaborate work is contained in "Woman and Her Era" (2 vols., 1864).

**FARNSWORTH, Benjamin Franklin**, educator, b. in Bridgeton, Me., 17 Dec., 1793; d. in Louisville, Ky., 4 June, 1851. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1813, studied for the ministry, and was pastor of the Baptist church at Edenton, N. C., for two years. From 1821 till 1823 he was principal of the Bridgewater, Mass., academy, and then took charge of a girls' high-school at Worcester, Mass. He next edited the "Christian Watchman," of Boston, which he left, in 1826, to take the chair of theology at the New Hampton, N. H., theological institute. Here he remained until 1833, when, after teaching school for a time in Providence, R. I., he was elected president of Georgetown, Ky., college, from which he afterward received the degree of D. D. The following year he was chosen president of the University of Louisville, where he remained until his death.

**FARNSWORTH, John Franklin**, legislator, b. in Eaton, Quebec, Canada, 27 March, 1820. He removed with his parents to Michigan in 1834, received an academic education, studied and practised law, and afterward went to Chicago, Ill. He was elected to congress as a Republican, and served from 1857 till 1861, when he became colonel of the 8th Illinois cavalry. He subsequently raised the

17th Illinois regiment, by order of the war department, and was commissioned brigadier-general, 29 Nov., 1862, but was compelled to resign from the army in March, 1863, owing to injuries received in the field. He then removed to St. Charles, Ill., and from 1863 till 1873 was again a member of congress. Since 1873 he has been engaged in the practice of his profession in Washington, D. C.—His nephew, **Elon John**, soldier, b. in Green Oak, Livingston co., Mich., in 1837; d. in Gettysburg, Pa., 3 July, 1863, was educated in the public schools, and spent a year at the University of Michigan. Leaving college in 1858, he served in



*E. J. Farnsworth.*

the quartermaster's department of the army during the Utah expedition of that year. He then engaged in buffalo-hunting, and in carrying freight to the then newly discovered mines at Pike's Peak. In 1861 he became assistant quartermaster of the 8th Illinois cavalry, which his uncle was then organizing. He was soon promoted to captain, and took part in all the battles of the Peninsula, and in those of Pope's campaign. He was appointed aide to Gen. Pleasanton in May, 1863, promoted to brigadier-general on the 29th of the following month, and was killed four days afterward while leading a charge during the battle of Gettysburg.

**FARNSWORTH, Joseph Downing**, physician, b. in Middletown, Conn., about 1780; d. in Fairfax, Vt., 9 Sept., 1857. For more than fifty years he was one of the most eminent physicians in Vermont. He was for fifteen years chief judge in Franklin county, and for twenty-seven years a member of the legislature. He was especially active in promoting the interests of the Baptist denomination, to which he belonged, and vigorously opposed an act passed by the Vermont legislature in 1787 requiring the inhabitants of each town to support "the standing order," unless they could show that they were connected with some other religious organization. This act was repealed in 1807.

**FARNSWORTH, Philo Judson**, physician, b. in Westford, Chittenden co., Vt., 9 Jan., 1832. He was graduated at the University of Vermont in 1854, and at its medical department in 1858. He practised at Phillipsburg, Canada, until 1860, in which year he received a second medical degree from the College of physicians and surgeons in New York. He was in Lyons, Iowa, in 1862-'6, then went to Clinton, Iowa, and in 1870 was elected to the chair of materia medica and diseases of children in the University of the State of Iowa. He is a member of several medical societies, and has contributed frequently to professional journals, chiefly to the "Medical and Surgical Reporter" of Philadelphia. He has also paid some attention to local geology and archaeology. He read a paper on the "Therapeutics of Ammonia" before the American medical association in 1873, and one on "Indian Mounds" before the Iowa national history society in 1876. He is the author of "A Synopsis of a Course of Lectures on Materia Medica" (Chicago, 1884).

**FARNUM, John Egbert**, soldier, b. in New Jersey, 1 April, 1824; d. in New York city, 16 May, 1870. He was educated in Pottsville, Pa., entered the army as sergeant-major of the 1st Pennsylvania infantry in 1846, and served through the Mexican war. Subsequently he joined the Lopez expedition to Cuba which left New Orleans in 1850, and also took an active part in Walker's Nicaraguan expeditions. Still later he was captain of the slave-yacht "Wanderer," and was indicted at Savannah for carrying on the slave-trade. He is said to have regretted this episode in his life, and at the beginning of the civil war he became major in the 70th New York volunteers, which was raised and commanded by Gen. Sickles. He distinguished himself for gallantry in all the engagements in which Sickles's brigade took part, and was promoted colonel of his regiment. At the battle of Williamsburg, 5 May, 1862, he was severely wounded, but recovered in time to take part in the battles of Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, and Gettysburg, and was brevetted brigadier-general for gallant conduct in those engagements. He was then compelled by his wounds to abandon active service, and accepted the colonelcy of the 11th regiment of the veteran reserve corps, which he retained till the close of the war. Later he was appointed inspector of customs in the city of New York, which office he held at the time of his death.

**FARQUHAR, Norman von Heldreich**, naval officer, b. in Pottsville, Pa., 11 April, 1840. He was graduated at the U. S. naval academy in 1859, became a lieutenant in 1861, a lieutenant-commander in 1865, and a commander in 1872. In 1862-'3 he was executive officer of the steamer "Mahaska," of the North Atlantic squadron, and during that period frequently engaged the enemy both afloat and in expeditions on shore. As executive officer of the "Santiago de Cuba" he took part in both attacks on Fort Fisher, N. C., and led the men of that vessel in the successful assault on the fort of 15 Jan., 1865. He was commandant of cadets at the U. S. naval academy in 1881-'6, and in the latter year was promoted captain.

**FARRAGUT, David Glasgow**, naval officer, b. at Campbell's Station, near Knoxville, Tenn., 5 July, 1801; d. in Portsmouth, N. H., 14 Aug., 1870. His ancestry is traced to Don Pedro Ferragut, called "El Conquistador," who served under James I., king of Aragon, in the campaign in which the Moors were expelled from Majorca and Valencia in the 13th century. The estates of the family were in the Balearic islands, and among the notable members were Agustin, a theologian; Pablo, an historian; Antonio, a distinguished soldier of the 17th century; Gonzalo, bishop of Urgel; and three magistrates of the kingdom of Majorca. But the name is now extinct in those islands. The admiral's grandfather married Juana Mesquida, and that surname appears to have superseded Ferragut. The admiral's father, George Farragut, b. in Minorca, 29 Sept., 1755; d. at Point Plaquet, West Pascagoula, La., 4 June, 1817, emigrated to this country in 1776, took part in the Revolutionary war, and was the friend and companion of Gen. Andrew Jackson during his Indian campaigns of 1813-'14. The journal of the U. S. house of representatives for 1797 records that William C. C. Claiborne presented "the petition of George Farragut, praying that he may be allowed the balance of pay due to him for services rendered the United States as muster-master of the militia of the district of Washington [East Tennessee], employed in actual service for the protection of the frontiers of the United States south of the Ohio, from the 1st of





*D. E. Vanuys*





March, 1792, to the 26th of October, 1793." George Farragut, as sailing-master of an expedition to the Bay of Pascagoula in 1810-11, sent by Gov. Claiborne, of the Mississippi territory, bore a principal part in securing from the Spaniards the disputed territory on that coast. Dr. Flood, the commissioner, wrote in his report: "At the special request of the inhabitants of Pascagoula, by whom he is greatly beloved, I prevailed on Sailing-Master George Farragut to accept the commission of magistrate." George Farragut married Elizabeth Shine, of North Carolina, who bore him five children—three sons and two daughters—and died in New Orleans in 1808, of yellow fever.

The boyhood of David Glasgow Farragut lacked none of the dangers and hardships of frontier life. In his journal he says: "I remember that on one occasion, during my father's absence, a party of Indians came to our house, which was somewhat isolated; when my mother, who was a brave and energetic woman, barred the door in the most effectual manner, and sent all of us trembling little ones up into the loft of the barn while she guarded the entrance with an axe. The savages attempted to parley with her, but she kept them at bay until finally they departed. My father arrived shortly afterward with his command (he was a major of cavalry), and immediately pursued the Indians, whom I believe he succeeded in overtaking and punishing." At the age of eight the boy accompanied his father in a small boat across Lake Pontchartrain, during a gale. "This expedition," he says in his journal, "was my first experience on salt water, and I fervently hoped at that time it would be my last." The father, who appears to have been afraid of nothing on land or sea, and once went from New Orleans to Havana in a pirogue (a sort of canoe), was in the habit of taking his children across the lake in all sorts of weather, saying "now was the time to conquer their fears." At this time Sailing-Master David Porter, father of Com. Porter, of the "Essex," being at the New Orleans naval station, became ill, was taken care of at Farragut's house, and died there, his funeral being on the same day with Mrs. Farragut's. This circumstance led to a warm friendship with Com. Porter when he succeeded his father on that station, and he offered to adopt one of the boys. The eldest son, William, had already received an appointment in the navy. The choice being presented to the two others, David promptly said that he would go, and accompanied Porter in the bomb-ketch "Vesuvius" to Washington. There he was placed in school, and there also he was introduced to Paul Hamilton, secretary of the navy, who promised to give him a midshipman's warrant as soon as he should complete his tenth year. Subsequently Farragut attended school in Chester, Pa., where the Porter family resided. He was but nine and a half years old when he received the promised appointment in the navy, 17 Dec., 1810. In July of the next year he went to Norfolk, Va., in company with Capt. Porter, who there took command of the frigate "Essex," which cruised up and down the coast, her men by constant practice being brought to the highest state of efficiency. The midshipmen were sent to school in Newport, R. I., during the greater part of the winter.

When war with England was declared in June, 1812, the "Essex" was quickly made ready for sea, and soon captured several prizes. On this cruise Farragut discovered and frustrated a mutiny among the prisoners. In October the "Essex" put to sea again, under orders to join Bainbridge's squadron in the West Indies; but Porter failed to

find the squadron, and on his own responsibility continued his voyage southward, doubled Cape Horn, and made a memorable cruise in the Pacific. (See PORTER, DAVID.) Young Farragut was made prize-master of one of the captured vessels, and ordered to take her to Valparaiso, the captain to navigate her. When Farragut, who confesses that he "was a little afraid of the violent-tempered old fellow," gave his first order, the captain flew into a rage, declared he "had no idea of trusting himself with a d—d nutshell," and went below for his pistols. The twelve-year-old prize-master thereupon assumed complete command, had his orders obeyed, called down to the captain that if he came on deck with his pistols he would be thrown overboard, and thenceforth was master of the ship. While the "Essex" was refitting in the Marquesas islands, Farragut and the other midshipmen played with the native boys, and became expert swimmers. The first battle in which Farragut participated—that of the "Essex" against the "Phœbe" and the "Cherub," in the harbor of Valparaiso, 28 March, 1814—was one of the bloodiest ever fought on the sea. He says in his journal: "I performed the duties of captain's aide, quarter-gunner, powder-boy, and in fact did everything that was required of me. I shall never forget the horrid impression made upon me at the sight of the first man I had ever seen killed. It staggered and sickened me at first, but they soon began to fall around me so fast that it all appeared like a dream, and produced no effect on my nerves. After the battle he was at work for nearly a month assisting the surgeons in the care of the wounded, when the survivors were sent to New York in the "Essex Junior." Farragut was sent to school again at Chester, Pa., where he was not only instructed in the usual branches, but also drilled as a soldier.

In April, 1815, he sailed for the Mediterranean in the "Independence," as aide to Capt. William M. Crane; but she arrived too late to take part in the Algerine war, and, after visiting Malaga, Carthage, and Gibraltar, returned home and wintered at Boston. In 1816 he visited the Mediterranean again, on board the "Macedonian," which conveyed William Pinkney, U. S. minister to Naples; and in 1817 the ship made an extended cruise in that sea, stopping in almost every port, and giving officers and crew abundant opportunities to visit the places of interest. In the autumn of that year the chaplain, Charles Folsom (*q. v.*), was appointed U. S. consul at Tunis, and at his request Midshipman Farragut spent nine months with him, studying French, Italian, English literature, and mathematics. At this time Richard B. Jones, U. S. consul at Tripoli, wrote to Mr. Folsom: "With regard to my young friend, Farragut, if he will only apply steadily to useful purposes the talents with which he is so bountifully enriched, it must, with his amiable disposition and obliging manners, insure him the respect and esteem of all who know him, and place him, at some future period, high in the niche of fame." In a later letter the same appreciative friend spoke of Farragut as "the young admiral." He attended the grand duke's ball in Pisa, and gives a humorous account of his misadventures. "At one time my shoebuckle caught in the flounce of the archduchess's dress. I kicked off the offending shoe with great elegance, and then knelt down and extricated it, with a suitable apology. Soon after this I trod on the grand duke's toe, and had to make another apology. Chagrined at my own awkwardness, I determined to retire, and looked around for my cocked hat, when I found the Countess Testa using it for a

foot-warmer. I drew it to me rather unceremoniously, at which she remarked that I 'ought to feel myself highly complimented, and should not be offended.' To which I replied, 'Madame, it might be so considered in your country, but not in mine.'"

In the spring of 1819 Farragut made another cruise in the Mediterranean, and was made acting lieutenant on the brig "Shark." In 1820 he was ordered home for his examination, and sailed in a merchantman. On the voyage they were sighted and chased by a Colombian war vessel, which the frightened captain supposed to be a pirate. Farragut therefore took command of the ship, mustered the crew, and prepared for resistance. When a small boat from the man-of-war came alongside, he had a grindstone and a barrel of tar ready to drop into it and sink it if they should prove to be pirates. He passed his examination, but not well enough to satisfy himself, and went to Norfolk, Va., where he fell in love with Miss Susan C., daughter of Jordan Marchant, whom he married three years later.

In May, 1822, he was ordered to sea in the sloop-of-war "John Adams," which conveyed the newly appointed U. S. representatives to Mexico and Guatemala. On this cruise he met Gen. Santa Anna (afterward president of Mexico) at Vera Cruz, and made his first acquaintance with the Gulf where his fame was to be won forty years later. After his return he obtained orders to sail in the schooner "Greyhound," of Com. Porter's fleet, which was preparing for a cruise against freebooters of the West Indies. They had numerous encounters with the pirates, and on one occasion Farragut was sent ashore at the Isle of Pines, in command of a detachment who, after making their way through swamps and thick chaparral, found the caves and concealed houses of the robbers, drove them out, and set fire to everything that would burn. Soon afterward Farragut was made executive officer of Porter's flag-ship, the "Seagull," which made a cruise to examine the reefs and shoals of the Gulf. In a subsequent cruise he obtained leave of absence and went to visit his friends in New Orleans, taking passage in a vessel that was carrying thither the first load of bricks for the construction of Fort Jackson, with which Farragut fought his first battle in the civil war. In July, 1823, he was assigned to the command of the "Ferret," which convoyed merchantmen through the Gulf, to protect them from pirates. He had many cases of yellow fever on board, and treated them himself, the only death being that of a midshipman who refused his prescription because he was not a physician. He himself took the fever on his homeward voyage, and on his arrival was sent to the hospital in Washington, where he remained until his recovery.

In 1825 he was commissioned lieutenant, and ordered to the frigate "Brandywine," Capt. Charles Morris, which in September carried Lafayette home to France, and after that made a cruise in the Mediterranean. On his return home in May, 1826, Farragut took his wife to New Haven, Conn., to be treated for neuralgia, and remained there four months, attending the lectures of the Yale professors. Those of Prof. Silliman especially interested him. After this he spent two years at Norfolk, Va. He was an accomplished cook, and prepared all the food for his invalid wife, and personally took a large part of the care of her. At the same time he established a successful school for boys on the receiving-ship "Alert." When Samuel L. Southard, secretary of the navy, inspected this school, he gave it what Farragut calls "one of the few, the very few, compliments I ever received from the navy department or its head."

In October, 1828, he was ordered to the new sloop-of-war "Vandalia," which in December sailed for the Brazil station. The squadron went to Buenos Ayres, and was there when Rosas became dictator. In the autumn of 1829 it returned to Rio de Janeiro, where Farragut witnessed the marriage of the Emperor Dom Pedro I., and was presented at court. In December an affection of the eyes, which had long troubled him, compelled him to ask for leave of absence, and he went home in a merchantman, which on the way was chased by a pirate. Farragut found four carronades and twenty-four pounds of powder on board, mounted the guns, and got everything ready for a vigorous defence; but the merchantman outsailed her pursuer. In December, 1832, he was ordered to the "Natchez," which in January, 1833, sailed for Charleston harbor, where she remained until the nullification troubles were over. The vessel was next ordered to the Brazil station. Of Farragut's qualities as executive officer at this time, one of those that sailed with him wrote: "Never was the crew of a man-of-war better disciplined or more contented and happy. The moment all hands were called, and Farragut took the trumpet, every man under him was alive and eager for duty. I remember well one occasion when he took the 'Natchez' out of the harbor of Rio, which at the entrance is quite narrow, against a head wind, by a manœuvre termed 'box-hauling.' There were several men-of-war in port, English and French, whose officers and crews were watching us closely. Many declared that the manœuvre could not be successfully accomplished, but it was done splendidly, without a balk or failure, and I shall remember to my dying day the glow of pride and satisfaction which we all felt." In March, 1834, he took command of the schooner "Boxer," which he thoroughly overhauled and repaired in the harbor of Rio. The "Boxer" was ordered home in the summer, and for four years the lieutenant was in Norfolk and Washington, serving on courts-martial, waiting for sailing orders, and taking care of his wife, who died in 1840. In August, 1838, he was given command of the sloop "Erie," and ordered to Tampico, because of the prospect of war between France and Mexico. There he made minute observations of all the military and naval movements, particularly the bombardment of the castle of San Juan de Ulloa, and gave his conclusions in a long letter to Com. Barron, in which he wrote: "If we who wander about the world do not keep those at home informed of the daily improvements in other navies, how can we hope to improve, particularly when we see men impressed with the idea that, because they once gained a victory, they can do it again? So they may; but I can tell them it must be with the means of 1838 and not those of 1812."

He now spent two years more at home, serving on courts-martial and learning the carpenter's trade, till the spring of 1841, when he became executive officer of the "Delaware," and in September he received his commission as commander. He sailed once more for South American waters, and in June, 1842, received command of the "Decatur." He took every opportunity to travel in the countries whose ports he visited, and became specially familiar with South American affairs. The cruise ended in Norfolk harbor in February, 1843. There, in December of that year, he married Virginia, eldest daughter of William Loyall, a woman of superior character and cultivation, and no little literary ability, who survived him fourteen years. In April, 1844, he became executive officer of the "Pennsylvania," and at the beginning of the Mexican war in



1846 applied for command of a ship and active service. After much difficulty, he obtained the sloop-of-war "Saratoga," in February, 1847. He collected a crew, and sailed two days after his assignment, eager to capture the castle of San Juan de Ulloa, which he believed could be done with three vessels; but when he arrived at Vera Cruz the castle had just surrendered to the land forces. Farragut always thought Com. Conner had lost a great opportunity in not attacking it. He says in his journal: "Of all the service I had seen since entering the navy, this cruise was the most mortifying. As I had the ill-will of my commodore" [Matthew C. Perry], "I was not permitted to participate in any of the expeditions and more honorable duties, but was placed under a reef of rocks off Tuxpan, to blockade that port. When I could bear the imposition no longer, I reported the facts to the navy department, and asked to be relieved from under his command, or from command of the ship. Accordingly, I was ordered home with my vessel. My letters were considered improper by the secretary of the navy." Com. Perry denied that he had any prejudice against Farragut.

In February, 1848, Farragut's vessel returned home, when he was assigned to the Norfolk navy-yard for two years, and in October, 1850, was ordered to Washington to compile a book of ordnance regulations for the navy, in collaboration with Commander T. A. Dornin and Lieuts. Barron, Harwood, and Fairfax. This work occupied them a year and a half. When it was completed, Farragut says: "Many of the best features were overruled and stricken out, as were also the drawings, which we considered fine illustrations. The book was highly commended by officers of other navies than our own; but where is it now? God only knows! For those who had the power called a new board ten years afterward, and made a few necessary changes to suit the introduction of steam and heavy guns, and the names of the original board were obliterated." During those eighteen months he attended regularly the lectures at the Smithsonian institution. When he returned to the Norfolk navy-yard as ordnance officer, he gave the officers a weekly lecture on gunnery. Lieut. Percival Drayton was associated with him at this time in a series of experiments at Fort Monroe, to test the various classes of guns used in the navy, and an intimate friendship grew up between the two officers which lasted through their lives.

When the Crimean war began, in 1854, Farragut asked to be sent thither as a professional observer. This request was denied by the navy department; but soon afterward he was sent to establish a navy-yard on the Pacific coast, the site chosen being Mare Island, in the bay of San Francisco. This task occupied him four years. During this time the affair of the vigilance committee took place, and he was appealed to for aid to the state authorities; but he carefully refrained from all interference.

In July, 1858, he returned to the Atlantic coast, and was given command of the "Brooklyn," a new sloop-of-war, in which he conveyed to Vera Cruz Robert M. McLane, the new U. S. minister to Mexico. The ship was then placed at the disposal of Mr. McLane and took him to various points on the coast, that he might communicate with the American consuls. Farragut was taunted with being at the beck and call of a civilian, and made a characteristic answer: "I can only say that I am always at the service of the country in doing my duty, and would rather be subject to the directions of an intelligent man appointed by the government for a purpose on account of his qualifications, than

to be under some old fool who has floated up to his position without the first requisites, the only merit that he possesses being that he had been in the navy all his life without having done anything to recommend him either to the government or to his brother officers." From Vera Cruz he wrote: "I can't help loving my profession; but it has materially changed since the advent of steam. I took as much pleasure in running into this port the other day in a gale of wind as ever a boy did in any feat of skill. The people seemed astonished. McLane said he would sooner have done it than anything else—except to take a ship." Governmental affairs in Mexico were very much disturbed at this time, 1859, and Farragut was of great service in protecting American interests there, for which he received a letter of thanks from American merchants in Vera Cruz. He made another trip to Mexico in November, and in December passed up the Mississippi to New Orleans, where he arrived just in time to attend the funeral of his brother William, who was retired as a lieutenant. The intimate acquaintance with the Gulf of Mexico and the lower Mississippi, which Farragut gained by these frequent visits, was found to be of inestimable value to him two years later.

In the winter of 1860-'1 Farragut was on waiting orders in Norfolk, Va. The one topic of discussion there, as elsewhere throughout the country, was the impending secession of the south and the probability of civil war. If an amicable separation of the country should take place, he would remain with the south, because his relatives were there and his home, so far as he had a home on shore. But he did not see how secession could be attempted without war, and in that event he held that his allegiance was due to the National government, to which he was indebted for his naval education, rank, and employment. He watched with intense interest the efforts to carry Virginia into the Confederacy, and when it was accomplished he declared that "the state had been dragooned out of the Union." As he expressed his opinions freely, and boldly said that President Lincoln was justified in calling for troops, he was told that a person with such sentiments "could not live in Norfolk." "Well, then," said he, "I can live somewhere else," and that very evening (18 April, 1861) he departed with his wife and son, going first to Baltimore, and finally taking a cottage at Hastings-on-the-Hudson. He was a member of a naval retiring-board in Brooklyn, but had little else to do for nearly a year. One privateer, the "Sumter," had already been sent out by the Confederates. Farragut, who had a theory as to her probable movements, asked the government to let him go in chase of her with a swift vessel, but the suggestion was not approved.

In December, 1861, he was summoned to Washington, whence he wrote a hurried note to his wife: "Keep your lips closed, and burn my letters, for perfect silence is to be observed—the first injunction of the secretary. I am to have a flag in the Gulf, and the rest depends upon myself. Keep calm and silent. I shall sail in three weeks." For some time a formidable expedition had been in preparation, intended to reduce the defences of New Orleans and capture that place, which was by far the largest city in the south. The expedition included twenty-one schooners, each carrying a large mortar, under command of Commander (now Admiral) David D. Porter. Farragut had no faith in the efficacy of these mortars, but, as a great deal of time and money had been spent in their preparation, he accepted the fleet as he found it. He sailed from Hampton Roads, 2 Feb., 1862, in the



steam sloop-of-war "Hartford," 1,900 tons, which from that time till the close of the war was his flag-ship. She had a speed, under steam alone, of eight knots, or with steam and sail combined, of eleven knots. She carried twenty-two nine-inch Dahlgren guns, two twenty-pounder Parrots, and a rifled Sawyer gun on the forecastle; and Farragut had her fore- and main-tops protected with boiler iron and armed with howitzers. His orders instructed him to "collect such vessels as can be spared from the blockade, and proceed up the Mississippi river and reduce the defences which guard the approaches to New Orleans, when you will appear off that city and take possession of it under the guns of your squadron. . . . As you have expressed yourself perfectly satisfied with the force given to you, and as many more powerful vessels will be added before you can commence operations, the department and the country require of you success." A military force of 15,000 men, designed to co-operate with the fleet in capturing New Orleans, and to garrison the place after it should be taken, sailed in transports from Fort Monroe, on 20 Feb., commanded by Gen. Benjamin F. Butler. The place of rendezvous was Ship Island, which is about one hundred miles northeast of the mouths of the Mississippi.

At the last great bend in the river, about thirty miles above the mouth, stood Fort Jackson on the right bank and Fort St. Philip on the left. A single fort at this point had held the British forces in check for nine days in 1814-'15, though they threw a thousand shells into it. Fort Jackson was a bastioned fortification, built of brick, with casemates and glacis, rising twenty-five feet above the water. Fort St. Philip was smaller, and rose nineteen feet. The whole number of guns in the two works was about 115, which were of various kinds and sizes, but mostly smooth-bore thirty-two-pounders. Above the forts lay a Confederate fleet of fifteen vessels, including an iron-clad ram and a large, unfinished floating battery covered with railroad iron. Below the forts two iron chains were stretched across the river, supported on eight hulks anchored abreast. Two hundred Confederate sharpshooters kept constant watch along the banks, and several fire-rafts were ready to be lighted and sent down against the fleet. To pass these obstructions and fight his way to the city, Farragut had six sloops-of-war, sixteen gun-boats, twenty-one mortar schooners, and five other vessels, carrying in all over 200 guns. This was the largest expedition that had ever sailed under the United States flag, but it did not include a single iron-clad, and while it was mainly built for sea-service, its task now was to operate in a river with many shoals and a shifting channel. To get the larger vessels over the bar at Southwest pass, it was necessary to lighten them as much as possible, and then drag them over through a foot of mud. With the "Pensacola" alone, this process occupied two weeks. The "Colorado" could not be taken over at all.

The mortar schooners were towed up the stream to a point within reach of the forts, and began to take their places and open fire on 18 April. There was a stretch of woods between them and the forts, and their masts were trimmed with bushes to prevent them from being distinguished. The gunners could not see the forts, but fired with a computed aim, the result of careful observation and triangulation by a coast-survey officer. They used shells weighing 285 pounds, and kept up a constant fire for six days and nights, throwing nearly 6,000 shells. This resulted in disabling fifty-three of the garrison and destroying some of the build-

ings, but not in materially damaging the forts. Farragut was impatient with this operation, as it only served to give the enemy warning, and he found the greatest difficulty in preventing collisions in his fleet. Half a dozen fire-rafts were sent down, but boats'-crews tackled them, and either towed them ashore or sent them out to sea. Perhaps no commander was ever so completely master of every detail as Farragut. He could have taken the place and performed the duties of any man in the fleet. He issued orders in which minute directions were given for every contingency that he could anticipate, and in addition to this he bade his officers use their own ingenuity. They whitewashed the decks (for the attack was to be in the night) and took other precautions, the most important of which were those intended to protect the boilers and machinery. Not only was the coal so placed as to guard these, but all the spare chains were "stoppered" up and down the side amidships. In the night of 20 April, Capt. Henry H. Bell went silently up the river with a boat's-crew and unfastened the chains to make an opening for the fleet to pass through. In the night of the 23d, Lieut.-Com. C. H. B. Caldwell was sent up to see if the way was still clear, and signaled that it was; but the enemy discovered him and opened fire, at the same time sending down fire-rafts and lighting two large piles of wood near the ends of the chain, so that the whole scene was made as bright as day. But the fleet was now ready for the attack, and at half past three o'clock in the morning it was under way. The first division, consisting of eight vessels, was commanded by Capt. Theodorus Bailey; the second, three vessels, was led by Farragut's flag-ship; the third, six vessels, commanded by Capt. Bell. As the line of battle passed through the opening in the chain, it came within reach of the guns of the forts, and each vessel in succession was subjected to a raking fire. One became entangled among the rafts and did not get free in time to make the passage, another received a shot in her boiler and was compelled to drop down-stream again, while a third, being delayed till daylight, attempted to pass up alone and was driven back by a destructive fire. With these exceptions, the whole line moved steadily up the river, sailing close to the forts and pouring in broadsides of shell and grape-shot that at times swept the bastions clear of the enemy and silenced the guns. After passing by the forts, the fleet was subjected to a raking fire similar to that which it had encountered in the approach, and no sooner had it gone beyond the range of this than it encountered the Confederate fleet. But of this it made short work; some of the enemy's vessels were driven ashore, some were run down, and others were riddled with shot. The flag-ship "Hartford" grounded on a shoal, and at the same time the ram "Manassas" pushed a fire-raft against her. But the flames were promptly extinguished and the vessel gotten off into deep water, when she was approached in the smoke and darkness by a steamer crowded with men, evidently intending to board her. She at once planted a heavy shell in the stranger, which exploded, and the vessel disappeared. The "Hartford" then passed on up-stream, firing right and left into the enemy's gun-boats. The "Brooklyn" encountered several of these, into one of which she sent eleven shells at a single discharge, all of which she exploded, and the gun-boat ran ashore in flames. The "Mississippi," a side-wheel steamer, encountered the ram "Manassas," and received a blow that disabled her machinery; but she sent a broadside through the ram, and



promptly boarded it and set it on fire, so that it drifted down the river and exploded. The gun-boat "Varuna," of Farragut's fleet, was rammed by two Confederate gun-boats and sank in fifteen minutes. At daylight the fleet continued on its way up the river, and Capt. Bailey, leading in the "Cayuga," captured a Confederate regiment encamped on the bank. On the morning of the 25th the Chalmette batteries, three miles below the city, were attacked and silenced, and an hour later New Orleans itself was at the mercy of Farragut's guns. This exploit had cost the National fleet 37 men killed and 147 wounded, and one vessel sunk out of the seventeen. The Confederate fleet was completely destroyed. At noon the surrender of the city was demanded of the mayor, and Capt. Bailey was sent ashore to haul down the Louisiana flag and raise the stars and stripes over the public buildings. A troublesome correspondence with the mayor ensued, and Farragut was glad to turn over the city to Gen. Butler as soon as the troops could be brought up, on the evening of 1 May. The forts had surrendered to Com. Porter on the 28th. It appears that this timely capture of New Orleans changed the purpose of the Emperor Napoleon, who was about to recognize the Confederacy and take measures to raise the blockade.

Farragut wanted to take his fleet at once to Mobile, capture that place, and close the port to blockade-runners; but the government was anxious to open the Mississippi through its whole length, and the ships were therefore kept in the river for some months. Before daylight, on 28 June, 1862, he ran by the batteries at Vicksburg with eight vessels, joining Com. Charles H. Davis's fleet of iron-clads above the city. In this passage Farragut's fleet was under fire about two hours, and lost fifteen men killed and thirty wounded. On 15 July, finding that nothing could be effected at Vicksburg by the fleet alone, he ran the batteries again, descending the river to New Orleans. The next day he was commissioned rear-admiral.

On 14 March, 1863, to assist Gen. N. P. Banks in his siege of Port Hudson, Farragut attempted to run by the batteries at that place with seven vessels—three sloops-of-war, each with a gun-boat lashed to the port-side, and the side-wheel steamer "Mississippi." By this arrangement, if a vessel were disabled, the gun-boat could take her out of the fight. But they met so destructive a fire that only the "Hartford" and her attendant gun-boat succeeded in getting by. The "Mississippi" ran aground and was burned, and the others were compelled to drop down stream. With the "Hartford" and the "Albatross" Farragut proceeded up stream and blockaded the mouth of Red river, thus preventing Confederate supplies from coming down, or re-enforcements from going up to the army of Gen. Richard Taylor. Coal and provisions were sent down to him by Gen. Grant and Admiral Porter, on barges that drifted past the Vicksburg batteries in the night. Subsequently he assisted Gen. Banks in the investment of Port Hudson, till it was surrendered, 8 July.

The Mississippi was now open to navigation through its entire length. Admiral Porter took Farragut's place at New Orleans, while Farragut sailed for New York in the "Hartford," arriving in August. When the flag-ship was examined at the navy-yard, it was found that she had been struck 240 times by shot and shell during her nineteen months of service. Farragut was given public welcome home and receptions by the New York chamber of commerce and committees of citizens, and rested five months while the ship was refitted.

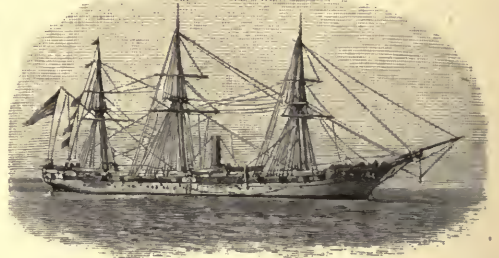
In January, 1864, he returned to the Gulf, visited Ship Island and Pensacola, establishing depots of supplies, and prepared for his long-meditated attack on the defences of Mobile. In May a beautiful sword, with a gold and silver scabbard and the hilt set in brilliants, was sent to him by the Union League club of New York. About this time he wrote: "If any one asks what I am doing, answer, Nothing but waiting for the world to turn round till it comes my turn to do something." He reconnoitred the forts, and declared that an attack would be useless till he had some iron-clads. These came at last, as did also the troops under Gen. Gordon Granger for the land attack.

The defences of the bay consisted mainly of two forts—Morgan at the eastern side of the entrance, and Gaines at the western—three miles apart. From Fort Gaines eastward to a point near Fort Morgan stretched a line of piles and a double line of torpedoes. The point where they terminated was indicated by a red buoy, and the blockade-runners were accustomed to pass in by the narrow channel between this buoy and Fort Morgan. Inside of these defences lay the Confederate iron-clad ram "Tennessee" and three wooden gun-boats. As at New Orleans, Farragut issued general orders containing the most minute instructions for every contingency. His seven sloops-of-war—the "Brooklyn" leading and the "Hartford" coming second—were to form one line, each sloop having a gun-boat lashed on the port side, to take her through if her machinery should be disabled. The "Brooklyn" was given the lead because she had four chase guns and a contrivance for picking up torpedoes. The four iron-clad monitors, "Tecumseh," "Manhattan," "Winnebago," and "Chickasaw," formed another line to the right of the line of wooden ships, between them and Fort Morgan. Six steamers were placed south and east of that work, to keep up a flank fire upon it. Before daylight on 5 Aug. everybody in the fleet was astir, and at half-past five the signal was given for the advance. An hour later the combatants were within range, and the firing began immediately, and was heavy and destructive on both sides. The admiral mounted into the port main rigging, in order to see over the smoke, and as this increased he gradually mounted higher. Capt. Drayton, to prevent his falling to the deck in case of being wounded, sent up a quartermaster with a piece of lead-line, which was made fast to one of the shrouds and passed around the admiral, to prevent such an accident. The commanders had all been instructed to keep to the east of the red buoy; but the leading monitor, in her eagerness to engage the Confederate ram, passed west of it, struck a torpedo, and suddenly went down. (See CRAVEN, TUNIS A. M.) A little later the "Brooklyn" stopped, and this seemed likely to throw the whole line into confusion. "What is the trouble?" was shouted



through a trumpet from the "Hartford." "Torpedoes!" was the answer. "Damn the torpedoes!" exclaimed Farragut. "Four bells! Capt. Drayton, go ahead! Jouett, full speed!" Thus the "Hartford" passed the "Brooklyn," took her place at the head of the line, and led the fleet into the bay. Every vessel suffered from the enemy's fire as it approached the fort, poured in rapid broadsides that silenced the Confederate guns when it was abreast of the work, and suffered again from raking fire after it had passed. Inside of the bay, the signal "Chase enemy's gun-boats" was given, and the lashings that held the gun-boats to the sloops were cut with axes and the former made off for their prey, and one Confederate gun-boat was captured, one was sunk, and another driven under the guns of the fort. There was a brush with the iron-clad ram, but it was not serious, and the fleet came to anchor three miles up the bay. Farragut was planning to attack the ram as soon as it should be dark enough to prevent the garrison of the fort from seeing which was friend and which foe; but the ram anticipated him, steaming directly for the flag-ship in the midst of the fleet. The admiral at once gave orders for every ship to attack her, not only with shot but by ramming, and a desperate contest ensued. The ram had the advantage in that she was sure of striking an enemy with every blow, while the fleet had to avoid running and firing into one another. Their shot had no effect on the sloping iron sides of the monster, and when the wooden vessels rammed her they splintered their own bows and only heeled her over. But the monitors, with their enormous guns, shot away her smoke-stack and steering-apparatus and jammed her shutters, while one fifteen-inch shot actually penetrated her armor. Her commander was wounded, her crew could do nothing in the smoke that filled their vessel, and she displayed a white flag and surrendered. In the fight the "Lackawanna" had accidentally run into the flag-ship and cut her down nearly to the water's edge. The victory cost the National fleet 335 men, including 52 killed by shot and 113 drowned in the "Tecumseh." The Confederate fleet lost 10 killed, 16 wounded, and 280 prisoners. The loss in the forts is unknown. A few days later they were surrendered. Farragut in his official report awarded the most generous praise to all that had assisted in winning the victory. He said: "The commanding officers of all the vessels that took part in the action deserve my warmest commendations, not only for the untiring zeal with which they had prepared their ships for the contest, but for their skill and daring in carrying out my orders during the engagement," and he mentioned every one of them specially. He also wrote: "I witnessed the terrible effects of the enemy's shot, and the good conduct of the men at their guns; and although no doubt their hearts sickened, as mine did, when their shipmates were struck down beside them, yet there was not a moment's hesitation to lay their comrades aside and spring again to their deadly work." The quartermaster that tied him in the rigging says he saw the admiral come on deck just as the killed of the "Hartford" were being laid out, and "it was the only time I ever saw the old gentleman cry, but tears came in his eyes like a little child." Henry Howard Brownell was on board the flag-ship as an acting ensign, and described the battle in one of his finest poems, "The Bay Fight." The city of Mobile could not be captured by the fleet as New Orleans had been, because of shoal water and obstructions in the channel. But the purpose of the operation, to stop the passage of blockade-runners

and so close another main avenue of supply to the Confederacy, was accomplished. The accompanying view of the "Hartford" shows the ship as she appeared in Mobile bay after the battle. The stunted appearance of her masts is due to the fact that her top-gallants were housed. Her hull was painted lead-color.



In November, as Farragut's health was failing, the department ordered him home, and on 12 Dec. he reached New York, where he was given a public reception, and a purse of \$50,000 was presented to him for the purchase of a home in the city. A bill creating the grade of vice-admiral was passed by congress on 22 Dec., and the next day President Lincoln signed it, and nominated Farragut for the office, which nomination the senate at once confirmed. When Richmond fell into the hands of the National forces, Farragut, who was on the James, with Gen. George H. Gordon, procured horses, and rode thither post haste, entering the city a short time before the president got there. A few days later he visited his old home, Norfolk, and was given a public reception by the naval and military officers there and those of the citizens who had remained true to the Union. In the course of his speech he said: "This meeting recalls to me the most momentous events of my life, when I listened in this place till the small hours of the morning, and returned home with the feeling that Virginia was safe and firm in her place in the Union. Our Union members of the convention were elected by an overwhelming majority, and we believed that everything was right. Judge, then, of our astonishment in finding, a few days later, that the state had been voted out by a miserable minority, for want of firmness and resolution on the part of those whom we trusted to represent us there, and that Virginia had been dragged out of the Union. . . . I was told by a brother officer that the state had seceded, and that I must either resign and turn traitor to the government which had supported me from childhood, or I must leave this place. Thank God, I was not long in making my decision! I have spent half of my life in revolutionary countries, and I know the horrors of civil war, and I told the people what I had seen and what they would experience. They laughed at me, and called me 'granny' and 'croaker'; and I said, 'I can not live here, and will seek some other place where I can live.' I suppose they said I left my country for my country's good, and, thank God, I did!"

On 6 July, 1865, the Union club of Boston gave a dinner to the admiral, at which Oliver Wendell Holmes read one of his happiest occasional poems, a few lines of which may be quoted here:

"Fast, fast are lessening in the light

The names of high renown—

Van Tromp's proud besom pales from sight,  
Old Benbow's half hull down.



Scarce one tall frigate walks the sea,  
 Or skirts the safer shores,  
 Of all that bore to victory  
 Our stout old commodores.  
 Hull, Bainbridge, Porter—where are they?  
 The answering billows roll,  
 Still bright in memory's sunset ray,  
 God rest each gallant soul!  
 A brighter name must dim their light,  
 With more than noontide ray—  
 The Viking of the River Fight,  
 The Conqueror of the Bay.  
 I give the name that fits him best—  
 Ay, better than his own—  
 The Sea-King of the sovereign West,  
 Who made his mast a throne."

On 25 July, 1866, congress created the grade of admiral, before unknown in the U. S. navy, and the rank was given to Farragut. The next year he was assigned to the European squadron, hoisted his flag on the "Franklin," and made a long cruise in European waters. By special permission of the president, Mrs. Farragut and her cousin, Mrs. Pennock, wife of his fleet captain, Alexander M. Pennock, accompanied them. They visited the principal European capitals, and were everywhere received with the highest honors. One of the most interesting incidents of the cruise was a visit to the island of Minorea, the home of Farragut's ancestors, where the whole population turned out to welcome him. In the summer of 1869 the admiral and Mrs. Farragut visited Vallejo, Cal. His last official duty was to take charge of the naval obsequies of George Peabody, when the remains arrived at Portland, Me., in January, 1870. The next summer he spent in Portsmouth, N. H., the guest of Rear-Admiral Pennock. An old sailor, who had charge of the dismantled sloop-of-war "Dale," lying in the harbor, says that one day the admiral wandered on board, and on stepping ashore again remarked: "That is the last time I shall ever tread the deck of a man-of-war." The foreboding proved true, and not long afterward he quietly passed away. The remains were conveyed to New York, and, after a public funeral, were finally deposited in Woodlawn cemetery.

Admiral Farragut had a strongly religious nature, believing in the constant guidance of Divine Providence. At the time of his death he was a communicant of the Protestant Episcopal church. He is one of the few great heroes of the world whose character has never been clouded by the slightest suspicion of a want of honesty or personal purity. Many entertaining anecdotes are told of him. When we consider the novel and complicated problems that confronted him in naval warfare, and the providential manner in which he seemed to have been schooled for them through a long life—when we remember how other commanders merely fought line against line in simple though courageous fashion, while he contended with casemated forts, fire-rafts, fleets, and hidden torpedoes, all at once, and conquered them all, we can hardly refuse to pronounce him the greatest naval commander the world has ever seen.

There is a colossal bronze statue of the admiral in Farragut square, Washington, executed by Vinnie Ream, and paid for by a congressional appropriation. There is one of heroic size in Madison square, New York, executed by Augustus St. Gauden, paid for by a subscription raised among the citizens. In the chancel of the Church of the Incarnation, New York, is a mural tablet containing a bas-relief likeness by Launt Thompson. William Page's original picture of "Farragut's

Entry into Mobile Bay" is now in the possession of the emperor of Russia; a replica is still owned by Mr. Page's family. (See illustration on page 417.) The authorized life of the admiral is that by his son, Loyall Farragut, which includes his journals and many of his letters (New York, 1879). See also James E. Montgomery's "Cruise of the Franklin" (New York, 1869), and "The Battle of Mobile Bay," by Com. Foxhall A. Parker (Boston, 1878).

**FARRAR, John**, educator, b. in Lincoln, Mass., 1 July, 1779; d. in Cambridge, Mass., 8 May, 1853. He was graduated at Harvard in 1803, studied theology at Andover, and in 1805 was appointed Greek tutor at Harvard. He was chosen Hollis professor of mathematics and natural philosophy in the same institution in 1807, and retained the chair till 1836, when he resigned in consequence of a painful illness that finally caused his death. He published for the use of his pupils a translation of Laeroix's "Elements of Algebra" (1818), which he followed by selections from Legendre, Biot, Bezant, and others. These works were at once adopted as textbooks by Harvard, the U. S. military academy, and other institutions. He was a contributor to scientific journals, to the "North American Review," and to the "Memoirs" of the American academy. —His wife, **Eliza Ware**, author, b. in Flanders, Europe, in 1791; d. in Springfield, Mass., 22 April, 1870, was the daughter of Benjamin Rotch, of New Bedford, Mass. She was educated in England, lived there until 1819, and in 1828 became the second wife of Prof. Farrar. She wrote "Children's Robinson Crusoe"; "The Story of Lafayette"; "The Life of Howard"; "Youth's Love-Letters"; "Young Lady's Friend" (1837); "Congo in Search of his Master" (New York, 1854); and "Recollections of Seventy Years" (Boston, 1865).

**FARRAR, Samuel**, lawyer, b. in Lincoln, Mass., in 1784; d. in Andover, Mass., 13 May, 1864. He was graduated at Harvard in 1797, and was tutor there in 1800. He then studied law, and soon afterward began practice in Andover. He was one of the chief founders of the Andover theological seminary, and for thirty-eight years was treasurer of that institution and of Phillips academy, devoting a large share of his salary to their support. He was the first president of the Andover bank, and held the office thirty years.

**FARRAR, Thomas Charles**, artist, b. in London, 16 Dec., 1838, learned drawing in a free school established in London by Ruskin. He came to New York in 1858, attained success as an instructor in his art, served in the Union army during the civil war, and in 1869 returned to London, where he has since resided. Among his works exhibited at the National academy in New York were "Field-Lily" and "Twilight on the Hudson" (1867); "Beach at Hastings" and "English Farm" (1871); "Caernarvon Castle, Wales" and "Interior of St. Mark's, Venice" (1872); "Sunset" (1875); "Yorkshire Trout Stream," "Coming through the Lock," and "Rocheester Castle" (1878). He has also contributed paintings to the exhibitions of the Royal academy in London.—His brother, **Henry**, artist, b. in London, England, 23 March, 1843. In 1863 he came to New York, where he first gained distinction for his water-colors, and afterward took high rank as a landscape painter. He is a member of the New York etching club and of the American society of painters in water-colors. His principal works are "On the East River"; "A Hot Day"; "A Calm Afternoon"; "Sunset, Coast of Maine"; "The Silent Tongue"; "The Old Homestead at Twilight"; and a "November Day." He contributed to the Centennial exhibition at Philadelphia

"A Windy Day" and "The Old House on the Hill," and to the Paris exhibition of 1878 "A Quiet Pool."

**FARRAR, Timothy**, jurist, b. in Concord, Mass., 11 July, 1747; d. in Hollis, N. H., 21 Feb., 1849. He was graduated at Harvard in 1767, taught school and settled in New Ipswich, N. H., in 1770. He was a major in the Revolutionary army, and after the war became a justice of the court of common pleas of New Hampshire. He was appointed chief justice in February, 1802, and altogether filled the office of judge for more than forty years.—His son, **Timothy**, jurist, b. in New Ipswich, N. H., 17 March, 1788; d. in 1874. He was a law partner of Daniel Webster from 1813 to 1816, and from 1824 to 1833 was judge of the New Hampshire court of common pleas. He was vice-president of the New England historic genealogical society from 1853 to 1858. He published "Report of the Dartmouth College Case" (Portsmouth, 1819); "Review of the Dred Scott Decision" (1857); "Manual of the Constitution of the United States" (Boston, 1867); and also wrote articles for the "North American Review" and the "New Englander."

**FARRELL, John P.**, Canadian R. C. bishop, b. in Kingston, Ontario; d. in Hamilton, Ontario, 26 Sept., 1873. He studied theology in the seminary of Montreal, and after completing the course was ordained priest and stationed at L'Original, Ottawa. In 1856 the diocese of Hamilton was created, and Dr. Farrell was appointed its bishop.

**FARRELL, Thomas**, clergyman, b. in Ireland; d. in New York, 19 July, 1880. He came to the United States when a boy, studied for the priesthood at Mount St. Mary's college, Emmettsburg, Md., and was ordained by Archbishop Hughes. He was a staunch supporter of the Union during the war of secession, took great interest in the welfare of the colored people, and bequeathed \$5,000 to form the nucleus of a fund to establish a church for their benefit in New York. In accordance with his wishes, the church of St. Benedict the Moor, on Bleecker street, was organized after his death.

**FARRER, Edward**, Canadian journalist, b. in Castlebar, County Mayo, Ireland, 8 Oct., 1850. He was educated by private tutors at Stonyhurst college, England, and at the Jesuit college in Rome. On completing his course of study, he declined the places of assistant teacher of Greek and Latin and teacher of English in the University of Milan. In 1870 he arrived in Canada and connected himself with the "Daily Telegraph" in Toronto, but upon the establishment of the Toronto "Mail" in 1872 he joined its editorial staff, and remained there till 1881, when he became foreign editor of the New York "World." After about a year's service on this paper he went to Winnipeg, Manitoba, and was for two years editor of the Winnipeg "Times." In the autumn of 1884 he became editor-in-chief of the Toronto "Mail," a place which he now (1887) holds. Mr. Farrer has made a special study of the Indian languages, and is preparing for the press a work on "The Algonkin Religion."

**FARRINGTON, William George**, clergyman, b. in New York city, 15 Dec., 1832. He was graduated at Columbia in 1853, and at the General theological seminary, New York, in 1856, was ordained deacon and priest the same year, and was rector at Huntington, L. I., till 1858, and then assistant in Trinity parish, New York city, till 1862. In 1863 he organized Christ church in Hackensack, N. J., of which he was rector till 1870. He subsequently had charge of churches at Newark and Orange, N. J., and at Bloomfield from 1877. He published a tract on "The Historical Church" in 1861, and has edited the "Church Almanac" since 1867.

**FARROW, Samuel**, lawyer, b. in Virginia about 1759; d. in Columbia, S. C., 18 Nov., 1824. His father settled near Musgrove's Mills, in Spartanburgh district, South Carolina, about 1765. The son was a member of a company of scouts in the Revolutionary war, was wounded in one of the numerous skirmishes in which he was engaged, and took part in the battle of Musgrove's Mills. When he was made a prisoner, together with his two brothers, his mother, a daughter of Col. Philemon Waters, obtained their release by delivering up six British prisoners, and boasted that she had made a good bargain, because she could beat the British four to one. After the war he studied law, was admitted to the bar in Charleston in 1793, and settled at Spartanburgh. In 1810 he was elected lieutenant-governor, and in 1812 as a Democrat to congress from the Pinckney district, serving from 24 May, 1813, till 4 March, 1815. He was re-elected, but resigned, preferring to serve in the state house of representatives, of which he was a member from 1816 till 1821, when he retired from public life. The organization of the South Carolina lunatic asylum and deaf and dumb asylum was chiefly due to his efforts.

**FARWELL, Charles Benjamin**, senator, b. in Painted Post, N. Y., 1 July, 1823. He was educated at Elmira academy, removed to Illinois in 1838, and was employed in government surveying and farming until 1844, when he engaged in the real estate business and banking in Chicago. He was elected county clerk in 1853, and re-elected to this office in 1857. Subsequently he engaged in mercantile pursuits, and became a member of the firm of John V. Farwell and Company. He was appointed a member of the state board of equalization in 1867, chairman of the board of supervisors in 1868, and National bank examiner in 1869. In 1871 he was elected to congress as a Republican, and served on the committee on banking and currency, and as chairman of that on manufactures. He remained in congress till 1876, when the house decided that J. V. Le Moyne was entitled to his seat. On the death of Gen. John A. Logan he was in 1887 elected U. S. senator from Illinois.—His brother, **John Villiers**, merchant, b. in Meads Creek, Steuben co., N. Y., 29 July, 1825, was graduated at Mount Morris seminary, Ill., in 1844. In 1860 he was a presidential elector on the Republican ticket, and he held the office of Indian commissioner during President Grant's first term, and travelled 10,000 miles in this service. In connection with his brother, he is now (1887) building the state house of Texas for 3,000,000 acres of land.

**FARWELL, Nathan Allen**, senator, b. in Unity, Me., 24 Feb., 1812. He received a public-school education, graduating in 1831, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began to practise in Rockland, Me. He was a member of the state senate in 1853, 1854, 1861, and 1862, serving as president in 1861, and of the lower branch of the legislature in 1860, 1863, and 1864. He was a delegate to the Baltimore National Republican convention in 1864, and in that year was appointed to the U. S. senate as a Republican for the unexpired term of William Pitt Fessenden. He was a delegate to the Philadelphia "Loyalists' Convention" of 1866. He travelled in Europe from 1845 till 1847. He has been master mariner, trader, and twenty-five years president of marine insurance.

**FARWELL, Samuel**, contractor, b. about 1800; d. in Saginaw, Mich., 17 Nov., 1875. He was a resident of Utica, N. Y., and was known throughout the United States for fifty years as a contractor for the building of public works. He began



work on the Erie canal in 1825, completed contracts for the slack-water navigation in Lehigh river in 1835, the Croton aqueduct in 1838, and afterward constructed the Boston water-works. Subsequently he engaged in railroad building, and executed extensive contracts for the New York and Erie railway, the Great Western railway of Canada, the Utica and Black river railroad, and the Flint and Père Marquette railway, of which last he was vice-president and the principal share-holder. He also built the Brooklyn water-works.

**FASNACHT, Charles H.**, soldier, b. in Lancaster county, Pa., 27 March, 1842. He enlisted in 1861 in the 99th Pennsylvania regiment, and mustered out of service in July, 1865, as 1st lieutenant. On 12 May, 1864, just after the taking of the salient at Spottsylvania, he captured the flag of the 2d Louisiana regiment, taking the color-bearer and color-guard prisoners, but was shortly afterward wounded, and fell into the enemy's hands. With over one hundred others he lay on the battle-field several days, waiting to be taken to Richmond, and was finally rescued by National troops. During this time he had the flag concealed in the lining of his blouse. For his gallantry he received the United States medal of honor, a silver medal from the directors of the sanitary fair at Philadelphia, and the bronze "Kearny badge."

**FASQUELLE, Jean Louis**, educator, b. in France in 1808; d. in Michigan in 1862. He came to the United States in 1834, and became a teacher of languages. From 1846 till his death he filled the professorship of modern languages and literature in the University of Michigan, and was also librarian for two years. In 1854 he published in New York "French Course, or a New Method for Learning to Read, Write, and Speak the French Language," which was extensively used in the United States, and of which 30,000 copies were sold in England. He also published, besides other text-books, "Télémaque, with Notes and Grammatical References," a "Colloquial French Reader," and a "General and Idiomatic Dictionary of the French and English Languages."

**FASSETT, Cornelia Adèle (STRONG)**, artist, b. in Owaseo, Cayuga co., N. Y., 9 Nov., 1831. She studied water-color painting in New York city, and then spent two years in Paris and Rome, painting in oil under Matthieu and other artists. She returned to the United States about 1855, established herself as a portrait-painter in Chicago, Ill., and in 1875 became a resident of Washington, D. C. She has executed portraits of Vice-President Henry Wilson, Justices Miller and Field, Chief-Justice Waite, President Garfield, John A. Logan, Clara Barton, and others, and in 1877-'80 painted "The Electoral Commission in Open Session," containing portraits of about 200 persons. She became a member of the Chicago academy of design in 1873.

**FAUCHET DE SAINT MAURICE, Nareisse Henri Edouard**, Canadian author, b. in Quebec, 18 April, 1844. His father was seigneur of Beaumont, Vincennes, and Mont-à-peine. He was educated at the seminary of Quebec and at the college of Ste.-Anne de la Pocatière. He went to Mexico in 1864, and became a captain in the 4th Mexican sharpshooters, and afterward was aide-de-camp to Gen. the Viscount Courtois Roussel d'Hurbal. He served through the war, being in eleven battles, thirty-two minor engagements, and at the sieges of Oaxaca and Satillo, at the latter of which he was made prisoner and sentenced to be shot, but was afterward exchanged. He returned to Canada in 1866, and was for the next fourteen years a

clerk of the legislative council of the province of Quebec. In 1881 he was elected a representative for Bellechasse to the Quebec legislative assembly. He was a commissioner in 1881 from the province of Quebec at the International exposition of geography in Venice, and while in Europe was created a chevalier of the legion of honor for exceptional services rendered to France in the Canadian press. He also had been created a knight of the Imperial order of Guadalupe by Maximilian, and received the medal of the Mexican campaign from Napoleon III. He became editor of "Le journal de Quebec" in 1883, retaining his connection with it for a year and a half, and is now (1887) editor of "Le Canadien." He has contributed largely to the newspaper press in France, Canada, and the United States. He is a member of various societies, and is the author of "De Quebec à Mexico"; "A la Brunante"; "Chases et autres"; "De Tribord à Babord"; "Promenades dans le Golf de St. Laurent"; "Procédures parlementaires"; "Cours de tactique"; "Relations de ce qui s'est passé aux fouilles faites lors de la démolition des casernes des Jésuites, à Quebec"; "A la Veillée"; "Deux ans au Mexique"; and "L'abbé Laverdière."

**FAUCHET, Jean Antoine Joseph**, Baron, diplomatist, b. in St. Quentin, France, in 1763. He was a law student at Paris when the Revolution began, and published a pamphlet in defence of its principles. He was appointed secretary of the executive council, and was ambassador to the United States in 1794-'6. He produced a work on the United States and their relations with France (translation by W. Duane, Philadelphia, 1797). The directory nominated him a commissioner to Santo Domingo, but he declined. Under Bonaparte he was prefect of the Var, and in 1805 of the Arno, and was made a baron. On Napoleon's return he was made prefect of the Gironde.

**FAULKNER, Charles James**, lawyer, b. in Martinsburg, Va., in 1806; d. in Boydville, W. Va., 1 Nov., 1884. He was graduated at Georgetown university, D. C., studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1829. Three years later he became a member of the Virginia house of delegates, where he introduced a measure for the gradual abolition of slavery in Virginia, declaring that all children born of slave parents after 1 July, 1840, should be free, but the proposition was defeated. Mr. Faulkner after this devoted himself with success to his profession. He served as a commissioner on the disputed boundary-line



*Chas. J. Faulkner*

between Virginia and Maryland. He was elected a state senator in 1841, but resigned in the following year. In 1848 he was elected to the house of delegates, and introduced a bill that was passed and sent to congress, which became the famous fugitive-slave law of 1850. He was a member of the convention for the revision of the State constitution in 1850. The next year he was elected to the U. S. house of representatives, and was re-elected by the Democratic vote for four successive terms, serving from 1 Dec., 1851, till 2 March, 1859. When James Buchanan became president in 1857,



he offered Mr. Faulkner the mission to France, which he at first declined, but accepted in 1859. Louis Napoleon was encouraged by him to sympathize with the south in the approaching contest, rather than with the nation, and accordingly President Lincoln recalled Mr. Faulkner, who, on his return to the United States, was arrested and confined in Fort Warren as a disloyal citizen. When released in exchange for Alfred Ely, a member of congress who was imprisoned in Richmond, he joined the Confederate army, and served on the staff of Gen. "Stonewall" Jackson until the death of that officer. For some years he was debarred the rights of citizenship on account of having borne arms against the government, but in 1872 his political disabilities were removed. He was a member of the State constitutional convention of West Virginia in 1872, and in 1874 was elected to the U. S. house of representatives for the term that expired on 3 March, 1877. He was an unsuccessful candidate subsequently for the U. S. senate and for the governorship of West Virginia, after which he retired to private life.—His son, **Charles James**, senator, b. in Martinsburg, W. Va., about 1840, was graduated at the University of Virginia, served as a private in the Confederate army during the civil war, and after its close studied law, and rose rapidly in the profession. In 1880 he was appointed a circuit judge, to fill an unexpired term, and in 1882 was elected to the same office. On 5 May, 1887, he was elected as a Democrat to the U. S. senate from West Virginia.

**FAUNCE, Daniel Worcester**, clergyman, b. in Plymouth, Mass., 3 Jan., 1829. He is a direct descendant of Thomas Faunce, who was for forty years ruling elder of the 1st church at Plymouth, Mass. He was graduated at Amherst in 1850, and received his theological education at Newton theological institution. He was ordained as pastor of the Baptist church in Somerville, Mass., in 1853, and has been pastor in Worcester, Malden, and Lynn, Mass., and also in Concord, N. H., and Washington, D. C. He has travelled in Europe, Egypt, and Palestine. The degree of D. D. was conferred upon him by Amherst in 1880. Dr. Faunce is the author of "The Christian in the World," an essay that received the Fletcher prize offered by Dartmouth college; "A Young Man's Difficulties with his Bible"; "The Christian Experience"; and "The Resurrection in Nature and in Revelation."

**FAUNTLEROY, Thomas Turner**, soldier, b. in Richmond county, Va., 6 Oct., 1796; d. in Leesburg, Va., 12 Sept., 1883. He was commissioned a lieutenant in the war of 1812-'15 when but seventeen years old. He studied law in Winchester, practised in Warrenton, and in 1823 was elected to the legislature. In 1836 he was commissioned a major of dragoons in the regular army, and served in the Seminole war. In September, 1845, he was detached from Gen. Taylor's army to hold in check the Indians on the frontier of Texas. From this duty he was ordered to join Gen. Taylor, and subsequently, in Mexico, he commanded the cavalry of Gen. Scott's army. In 1849 he was promoted to the lieutenant-colonelcy of the 1st dragoons, and commanded the troops on frontier duty in Texas. In 1850 he was promoted colonel. In the winter of 1854-'5 he conducted a campaign against the hostile Indian tribes of the Rocky mountains, and in 1858 he made another mid-winter campaign against the Indians in New Mexico. In May, 1861, he entered the Confederate service. He was commissioned a brigadier-general by the convention of Virginia, and placed in command of Richmond and its defences. But, after the or-

ganization of the Confederate government, it refused to confirm his commission, although he ranked all the officers but one that had resigned from the U. S. army to serve the Confederacy.—His son, **Archibald Magill**, physician, b. in Warrenton, Va., 8 July, 1837; d. in Staunton, Va., 19 June, 1886, was graduated in medicine at the University of Pennsylvania in 1856, and in 1857 entered the U. S. army as assistant surgeon; but he and his brother, a lieutenant in the navy, resigned at the same time with their father. He became a surgeon in the Confederate army, and was president of the board for the admission of surgeons, and chief officer on the medical staff of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, and served with him until the battle of Seven Pines. He was then ordered to build and organize the hospitals at Danville, Va., and afterward had charge of the military hospital at Staunton, Va., until the war ended. He remained and practised at Staunton after the war, and was for several years superintendent of the lunatic asylum at that place. His contributions to medical literature include papers on bromide of potassium, chloral hydrate, the use of chloroform in obstetrical practice, and a "Report upon Advance in Therapeutics," which was printed in the "Transactions" of the Virginia medical society.—Another son, **Thomas T.**, became judge of the Virginia supreme court of appeals.—Their sister, **Mary Thurston**, married Surgeon-General Barnes, of the U. S. army.

**FAUQUIER, Francis**, colonial governor of Virginia, b. about 1720; d. in Virginia, 3 March, 1768. He was a man of a cultivated mind and liberal religious views, who counted Thomas Jefferson among his friends, and was greatly respected in the colony for his private worth. He succeeded Dinwiddie in 1758, and was lieutenant-governor until his death. He dissolved the assembly in 1764 after it had adopted Patrick Henry's resolutions declaring that the sole right of taxation resided in the colonial legislature; and when Massachusetts invited the other colonies to join in a general congress, in 1765, he refused to summon the newly elected house of burgesses in order that it might appoint delegates. Except in combating disloyalty, he sympathized with the colonists, and was one of the ablest and most popular of the royal governors. He published several financial essays, among them one on "Raising Money for Support of the War" (London, 1757).

**FAVILLE, Oran**, educator, b. in Manheim, Herkimer co., N. Y., 13 Oct., 1817; d. in Waverly, Iowa, 3 Oct., 1872. He was graduated at Wesleyan university, Middletown, Conn., in 1844, and after teaching in Cazenovia, N. Y., and West Poughkeepsie, Vt., became, in 1852, professor of ancient languages in McKendree college, Lebanon, Ill. He was president of Ohio Wesleyan female college, Delaware, Ohio, in 1853-'5, but retired to a farm in Mitchell county, Iowa, on account of his health, and was subsequently county judge, lieutenant-governor of Iowa, and president, and afterward secretary, of the State board of education. In 1863 he was one of the board of visitors to the U. S. military academy. He edited the "Iowa School Journal" in 1863-'7, was state superintendent of public instruction in 1864-'6, and also president of the State teachers' association. He resigned these offices on account of failing health, and lived in retirement from 1867 until his death.

**FAWCETT, Edgar**, author, b. in New York city, 26 May, 1847. He was graduated at Columbia in 1867, and has since devoted himself to literature. His books include "Short Poems for



Short People" (New York, 1871); "Purple and Fine Linen," a novel (1873); "Ellen Story" (1876); "Poems of Fantasy and Passion" (Boston, 1878); "A Hopeless Case" (1881); "A Gentleman of Leisure" (1882); "An Ambitious Woman" (1883); "Song and Story," poems, "Tinkling Cymbals," a tale, and "The Adventures of a Widow" (1884); "Rutherford" (1884); "The Buntling Ball," an anonymous satire in verse, and "The New King Arthur," an opera-libretto (New York, 1884-'5); "Social Silhouettes" (Boston, 1885); "Romance and Revery" (1886); and "The House at High Bridge" (1887). He has also written successful plays, including "A False Friend" (1880).

**FAXON, Henry W.**, journalist, b. in Buffalo, N. Y., about 1830; d. in Washington, D. C., 11 Sept., 1864. He entered the navy as an apprentice, but left it after two or three years, and after serving as a telegraph clerk in Troy, N. Y., and then as clerk in a candle-factory, became an editor of the Buffalo "Republic" in 1855. He was afterward on the staff of the Buffalo "Times," and in 1861 became an army correspondent for New York papers. Among his most noted efforts were the "Silver Lake Snake Story" and the "A. P. L. Parin Papers." The snake story, which was the original of the sea-serpent tales that have since become familiar, was published in the Buffalo "Republic," and professed to be a description of a monster seen in Silver Lake, Wyoming co., N. Y.

**FAY, Francis Ball**, merchant, b. in Southborough, Mass., 12 June, 1793; d. in South Lancaster, Mass., 6 Oct., 1876. His parents were poor, and he had little education. At the age of eighteen he "bought his time" of his father for \$80 a year. He attended the public scales in Dock-square, Boston, in 1811-'12, then served as market-man and butcher, and in 1817 became a merchant in Southborough. He was postmaster and town treasurer there in 1817-'21, deputy sheriff of Worcester county in 1824-'30, a member of the legislature in 1830-'1, 1834-'6, and 1840, and of the state senate in 1843-'5 and 1868. He removed to Chelsea in 1831, built one of the first houses there, bought the first ferry-boats running to Boston from that place, and was first president of the Chelsea savings bank. He was elected to congress as a Whig, to fill a vacancy, serving in 1852-'3, and in 1857 was first mayor of Chelsea, but declined a re-election. In 1816-'24 he was an active member of the state militia, reaching the rank of colonel. He endowed the Fay free library at Southborough in 1851, was one of the founders of the State industrial school for girls, and was connected with it as commissioner, trustee, and treasurer in 1854-'64. In 1858 he removed to South Lancaster, that he might be near the institution.

**FAY, Jonas**, patriot, b. in Hardwick, Mass., 17 Jan., 1737; d. in Bennington, Vt., 6 March, 1818. He received a good education, and became a physician. He was clerk of a Massachusetts company at Fort Edward in 1756, removed to Bennington in 1766, and became prominent among the settlers on the New Hampshire grants, going as their agent to New York in 1772, to lay their grievances before Gov. Tryon. He was clerk of the convention of March, 1774, that resolved to defend by force Ethan Allen, and the others who were outlawed by the legislature of New York. Dr. Fay was surgeon under Allen at Ticonderoga, and afterward in Col. Warner's regiment. He was a member of the convention of January, 1777, which declared Vermont an independent state, and drew up the declaration and petition to congress announcing the act and the reasons for it. He was

secretary of the Constitutional convention of July, 1777, one of the council of safety, a member of the state council in 1778-'85, judge of the supreme court in 1782, and of probate in 1782-'7, and agent of the state to congress in January, 1777, October, 1779, June, 1781, and February, 1782. He published, in connection with Ethan Allen, a pamphlet on the New Hampshire and New York controversy (Hartford, Conn., 1780).—His son, **Heman Allen**, b. in Bennington, Vt., in 1778; d. there, 20 Aug., 1865, was a cadet in the U. S. military academy from March, 1807, till June, 1808, when he was graduated and assigned to the artillery. During the war of 1812 he did garrison duty at various forts, and was mustered out on 15 June, 1815. He was chief forage-master of the northern division of the army in 1816-'17, and U. S. military store-keeper at Albany, N. Y., from 1818 till 1842. He published an "Official Account of Battles Fought between the Army and Navy of the United States and Great Britain in 1812-'15" (1815).

**FAY, Theodore Sedgwick**, author, b. in New York city, 10 Feb., 1807. He received a liberal education, and studied law, but never practised. In 1828 he became associate editor of the New York "Mirror," under the joint control of himself, George P. Morris, and Nathaniel P. Willis. Soon thereafter Fay travelled in Europe, and wrote an extended series of letters of travel, which were published in his paper. He continued as co-editor of the "Mirror" for several years, and eventually became secretary of the American legation in Berlin, Germany, remaining at that post from 1837 until 1853. From 1853 until 1861 he was minister-resident in Bern, Switzerland, since which time he has lived in retirement in Berlin. His publications comprise "Dreams and Reveries of a Quiet Man" (New York, 1832); "The Minute-Book" (1833); "Norman Leslie", (1835); "Sydney Clifton" (1839); "Countess Ida" (1840); "Hoboken, a Romance" (1843); "Robert Rueful" (Philadelphia, 1844); "Ulric, or the Voices," poems (New York, 1851); "Views of Christianity" (1856); "History of Switzerland" (1860); "Great Outlines of Geography" (1867); "First Steps in Geography" (1873); and "A History of Germany" (1888). He also published a series of papers on Shakespeare. His "Norman Leslie," a story of old New York city, was successfully produced as a play.

**FEARING, Albert**, philanthropist, b. in Hingham, Mass., 12 March, 1798; d. there, 24 May, 1875. After attending the public school of his native town he became a clerk in Worcester, Mass., and was afterward a ship-chandler in Boston. He retired from this business in 1868, and engaged in manufacturing, accumulating a large fortune, from which he gave liberally. His donations amounted to about \$200,000, including \$30,000 to the Hingham public library, and an equal sum to the college of Liberia. He was president of the American colonization society and of several charitable organizations, and was



*Theodore S. Fay*



also noted for his many private acts of charity. He was elected to the state senate in 1841, and for many years took an active part in politics, first as a conservative Whig and afterward as a Democrat. He was an earnest supporter of Harrison in 1840, and received a service of plate from his friends for his efforts in the canvass, and was a presidential elector on the Taylor ticket in 1848.

**FEARING, Benjamin Dana**, soldier, b. in Harmar, Ohio, 10 Oct., 1837; d. there, 9 Dec., 1881. He was graduated at Marietta in 1856, and entered a Philadelphia publishing house. In April, 1861, he enlisted in the 2d Ohio regiment, took part with it in the battle of Bull Run, became adjutant of the 36th Ohio in August, and on 17 Dec. was made major of the 77th Ohio, which he commanded at Shiloh. On 26 Aug., 1862, he was made lieutenant-colonel of the 92d Ohio, which he had assisted in raising, and was promoted to colonel on 22 March, 1863. He defended Hoover's Gap at the head of three regiments, and distinguished himself at Chickamauga, where he was severely wounded. He rejoined his regiment in March, 1864, led it at Resaca, Kenesaw, Atlanta, and Jonesboro, and on 2 Dec. was brevetted brigadier-general of volunteers. He commanded a brigade in Sherman's march to the sea, and was again severely wounded at Bentonville, where he led a charge, of which Anson C. McClurg, in his "Lost Chance of the Confederacy," says, "Upon this movement of Gen. Fearing's brigade, in all probability, turned the fortunes of the day." After the war he engaged in manufacturing in Cincinnati, but illness caused by his wounds forced him to retire in 1869, and finally ended his life. Gen. William T. Sherman spoke of him as "the bravest man that fought on Shiloh's field."

**FEARON, Henry Bradshaw**, English traveller, b. in London about 1770. He was a London surgeon, and was sent by thirty-nine English families to the United States in 1817 to ascertain what part of this country, if any, would be suitable for their residence. He gave an account of his experiences in "Narrative of a Journey of 5,000 Miles through the Eastern and Western States of America" (London, 1818). Sydney Smith, in a review of this book, said that its author was "no lover of America, and a little given to exaggerate in his views of vices and prejudices." Fearon also published a work on "Cancers" (London, 1784).

**FEATHERSTON, Winfield Scott**, soldier, b. in Rutherford county, Tenn., 8 Aug., 1821. He was educated at various academies, and in 1836, while at school in Georgia, served for three months as a volunteer against the Creek Indians. He then studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1840. He was afterward elected to congress as a Democrat, and served in 1847-'51, but was defeated for a third term by the Union candidate. He was a presidential elector on the Democratic ticket in 1852, and was sent by his state to Kentucky in December, 1860, to confer with the authorities on the subject of secession. In May, 1861, he became colonel of the 17th Mississippi regiment. He served in Virginia in 1861-'2, and on 4 March of the latter year was promoted to brigadier-general for gallantry at Ball's Bluff. He was wounded on the fifth day of the battles around Richmond, and in January, 1863, was transferred to Vicksburg at his own request. He commanded an expedition sent to meet Porter's gun-boats, ascending Deer Creek, joined Johnston in Georgia in May, 1864, and continued with that army till the surrender in 1865, commanding a division much of the time. After the war he returned to the practice of law,

and was a member of the Mississippi legislature in 1876-'8 and 1880-'2. In 1881 he became judge of the 2d judicial circuit of the state.

**FEATHERSTONHAUGH, George William**, traveller, b. in 1780; d. in Havre, France, 28 Sept., 1866. In his early life he spent many years in North America, and in 1834-'5 made for the U. S. war department a geological inspection of part of the western country. In his reports, which were printed by order of congress, he is called "United States geologist." The government authorized these examinations to be made only in the territories of the United States; but Featherstonhaugh took notes upon all the country passed over in his journeys, for use when congress should authorize a geological map of the United States. Such a map is now projected (1887), fifty years after Featherstonhaugh's surveys. On account of his thorough knowledge of the country, he was appointed by the British government a commissioner to settle the northern boundary of the United States, under the Ashburton treaty, and for the successful execution of this task was made British consul for the departments of Calvados and Seine, France. His writings on statistical and political subjects were clear and vigorous, and his geological memoirs merited the approval of his friends Buckland and Murehison. His publications include a translation of Cicero's "Republic" (New York, 1828); "Geological Report of the Elevated Country between the Missouri and Red Rivers" (Washington, 1835); "Geological Reconnaissance in 1835 from Green Bay to Côteau de Prairie" (1836); "Observations on the Ashburton Treaty" (London, 1842); "Excursion through the Slave States" (New York, 1844); and "Canoe Voyage up the Minnay Sotor" (2 vols., London, 1847).

**FEBIGER, Christian**, soldier, b. on the island of Fünen, Denmark, in 1746; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 20 Sept., 1796. His father died when the son was about sixteen years old, and the boy, after receiving a military education, went to Santa Cruz on the staff of his uncle, who had been appointed governor of that island. He travelled through the American colonies on a tour of observation in 1772, and in the following year engaged in commerce in the eastern states. He joined a Massachusetts regiment on 28 April, 1775, became its adjutant shortly afterward, and distinguished himself at Bunker Hill. He was in Arnold's Quebec expedition, was taken prisoner at the storming of that city on 31 Dec., 1775, and was sent to New York with other prisoners in September, 1776. On 13 Nov. he was appointed a lieutenant-colonel in the Virginia line. He joined his regiment, the 11th Virginia, on being exchanged, 1 Jan., 1777, and fought in the Philadelphia campaign, being made colonel of the 2d Virginia on 26 Sept., after the battle of the Brandywine. He was on the right of Greene's wing at Germantown, led 4,000 men, with two guns, at Monmouth, and commanded the right column in the attack on Stony Point, where he distinguished himself, taking the British commander prisoner in person. He was sent to Philadelphia on 1 Sept., 1780, to forward stores to the army, and was afterward on recruiting duty in Virginia, though he was in the field at intervals, and was present at the surrender of Cornwallis. He retired from active service on 1 Jan., 1783, was brevetted brigadier-general on 30 Sept., and then settled in Philadelphia, where he engaged in business. During his military service Febiger bore the sobriquet of "Old Denmark." He was treasurer of Pennsylvania from 13 Nov., 1789, until his death. —His grandson, **John Carson**, naval officer, b. in



Pittsburg, Pa., 14 Feb., 1821, entered the navy from Ohio as a midshipman, 14 Sept., 1838, and was in the "Concord," of the Brazil squadron, when she was wrecked on the eastern coast of Africa in 1843. He became passed midshipman, 20 May, 1844, and lieutenant, 30 April, 1853. He was on the "Germantown," of the East India squadron, in 1858-'60, and on the sloop "Savannah" in 1861, and on 11 Aug., 1862, was commissioned commander, and assigned to the steamer "Kanawha," of the Western gulf blockading squadron. After commanding various vessels in that and the Mississippi squadron, he was given the "Mattabeset," of the North Atlantic squadron, in 1864, and in that steamer took part, on 5 May, 1864, in the fight between the little fleet of wooden vessels, under Capt. Melancton Smith, and the Confederate ram "Albemarle," in Albemarle sound, N. C. In this engagement the ram was defeated, and her tender, the "Bombshell," captured, and Febiger was commended for his "gallantry and skill" by Capt. Smith and Rear-Admiral Samuel P. Lee. He commanded the "Ashuelot," of the Asiatic squadron, in 1866-'8, and on 6 May of the latter year was promoted to captain. He was inspector of naval reserve lands in 1869-'72, was made commodore, 9 Aug., 1874, was a member of the board of examiners in 1874-'6, and commandant of the Washington navy-yard in 1876-'80. He was promoted to rear-admiral, 4 Feb., 1882, and on 1 July, 1882, was retired on his own application, having been in the service over forty years.

**FECHTER, Charles Albert**, actor, b. in London, England, 23 Oct., 1824; d. near Quakertown, Pa., 5 Aug., 1879. His father was of German parentage, but born in France. His mother was an Englishwoman. Charles was taken to France at



*Chas. Fechter*

an early age and there educated. He gave himself for a time to the study and practice of the sculptor's art, but had a natural inclination for the stage, and made his *début* at the Salle Molière in 1840 in a piece called "Le Mari de la Veuve." After a tour of the principal cities and visiting Italy, he went in 1844 to Berlin, where he had great success as Duval in "La dame aux Camelias." After performing in London in French, he appeared in an English version of "Ruy Blas" at the Princess theatre, 27 Oct., 1860. In the following year, 20 March, at the same house, he astonished and perplexed London playgoers by his marvellous impersonation of Hamlet in English. It was not the Hamlet to which they had been accustomed, but was nevertheless a grand conception well carried out. In the following October he appeared as Othello, producing a similar effect. He became lessee of the Lyceum in January, 1863, and brought out in succession "The Duke's Motto," "Bell Demonio," and "The Long Strike." Claude Melnotte, in the "Lady of Lyons," became one of his favorite characters. He came to the United States at the close

of 1869, and appeared at Niblo's in the character of Hamlet. A few nights before he had seen Edwin Booth in the same character, and had been singularly demonstrative in his approval. His own impersonation of the character was very different, but it was well received. The large audience was enthusiastic, and the critics sought for merits rather than faults. After a tour through the states he returned to Europe. He again visited the United States in 1872, having determined to make this country his home. Wherever he appeared he commanded large audiences and almost fabulous prices; but his American career was not a success in the full sense of the word. As a manager in Boston he failed. As a place of retreat, when not on starring engagements, he purchased a farm in the village of Richmond, Bucks co., three miles from Quakertown, Pa., and in the company of Lizzie Price, whom he had married, he there spent most of his time. He became very corpulent, which unfitted him for some of his favorite characters. He contracted an incurable malady, and, after considerable suffering, died on his farm. As an actor he despised all stage conventionalities, but was sympathetic and realistic. If he had had more restraining, more self-governing power, he would have been greater as an actor and as a man.

**FEDERMANN, Nicholas**, traveller, b. in Ulm, Swabia, in 1501; d. in Vienna, Austria, in 1550. He early started on a military career, and was engaged in the service of the Welsers, wealthy merchants of Augsburg, to whom Charles V. had granted the province of Venezuela in payment of the sums they had lent him. They were to conquer the country at their own expense, enlist Spanish troops, fit out four vessels, build two cities and three forts within two years after they took possession, and send out 150 German miners. Federmann was appointed captain of one of the companies of the Spanish soldiers, and, accompanied by the miners, embarked at San Lucar de Barrameda, 2 Oct., 1529. His ship was driven on one of the Canary Islands, and afterward attacked by pirates, who made him prisoner; but after paying a heavy ransom was released again, set sail, and reached Santo Domingo in 1530. He then went to Coro, where he was left in order to acclimate the troops, and received the title of captain-general lieutenant. Having many soldiers for whom he could find no employment, he determined to make a journey into the interior or along the southern coast. "My preparations being complete," he says, "on the 12th of September I set out with a hundred men on foot and sixteen on horseback, accompanied by a hundred Indians, who carried our provisions and all that was necessary for our subsistence or defence." It is difficult to determine the point that Federmann and his companions reached, or to identify the tribes through which they passed. It is conjectured that they travelled southwesterly as far as the lesser chains of the Andes, a distance of 500 miles. In some cases the Indians defended themselves fiercely. Federmann lost several of his men, and was seriously wounded. These checks were cruelly avenged on the unfortunate Indians. The Spaniards then turned toward the coast, following it to Coro, which they reached on 17 March, 1531. Here Federmann was detained by a fever until 9 Dec., when he sailed for Santo Domingo and thence to Spain. He reached Seville on 16 Jan., 1532. After an audience with the emperor he returned to Augsburg, where he wrote a narrative of his travels. Ambrosius Alfinger, captain-general of Venezuela, under whom he had served, having died, Feder-



mann at once sought the emperor and asked for the vacant post. This appointment he received, but soon after it was revoked at the request of the Welsers, and the office given to Georges de Spire. He determined, however, to return to Venezuela, and, accepting the office of lieutenant under the governor, he reached Coro 22 Dec., 1534, with Spire and 160 soldiers. They were first to attempt discoveries toward the south, and the troops, who were divided into two bodies under the respective commands of the two German officers, were to meet in the neighborhood of Barquisimeto. While Georges de Spire went eastward, Federmann journeyed to the west, with his mind well made up never to rejoin his associate, but to go on a voyage of discovery on his responsibility. Keeping always to the west, and in a continual struggle with the Indians, he overcame prodigious obstacles on his route, which are well depicted in the pages of the Spanish historians, Piedrahita and Castellanos. Finally he arrived in New Granada, and had the good fortune to reach the plateau of Bogotá at the very time that Quesada and Sebastian de Benalcazar appeared there at the head of their troops. One had got there by following the course of the Magdalena river, the other had come through Ecuador. The meeting was by no means a gratifying one to the three chiefs, and heated discussions followed as to which of the three conquerors this rich province should belong. It was finally decided to take the question to Spain to be decided by Charles V. Federmann left with regret a region rich in precious metals, and almost as advanced in civilization as Mexico or Peru, to present himself at the court of Charles V., 1538. He now received the reward of his insubordination; the Welsers, indignant at his treatment of Georges de Spire, threatened him with a ruinous lawsuit, which, however, they were induced to discontinue. The bold captain could not face his misfortunes, which he considered the result of sheer injustice, and the courageous spirit, which had dared without flinching all the dangers of the New World, was quelled by grief and mortification. His work, which he left with his brother-in-law, John Kielhaber, a burgess of Ulm, when he set out on his last trip, was published in German. The title, translated, is "Fine and agreeable narrative of the first voyage of Nicholas Federmann, the younger, of Ulm, to the Indias of the Ocean sea, of all that happened to him in this country up to his return to Spain, written with brevity, and diverting to read" (Haguenau, 1557). This book gives curious details concerning the Indians, their manners, and the means adopted to subdue them. The author expresses himself with a simplicity that wins confidence. A French translation was inserted in Ternaux-Compans', entitled "*Voyages, relations et mémoires originaux pour servir à l'histoire de la découverte de l'Amérique, publiés pour la première fois en français*" (Paris, 1837). The account of Federmann's second voyage is lost, but a summary of it, with his portrait, may be found in the works of Castellanos and Piedrahita.

**FEEHAN, Patrick A.**, R. C. archbishop, b. in Tipperary, Ireland, in 1829. He was educated at Maynooth college, Kildare, and emigrated to the United States in 1852. He selected St. Louis as the scene of his missionary labors, and was appointed president of the Seminary of Carondelet. He acquired great reputation as pastor of the Church of the Immaculate Conception in St. Louis, and in 1865 was consecrated bishop of Nashville, Tenn. The Roman Catholic church made much progress in this state during his administration,

and in 1879 the number of churches and priests had nearly trebled. He had founded a college controlled by the Christian Brothers, a convent and refuge of Sisters of the Good Shepherd, and two orphan asylums. He also introduced into his diocese the Sisters of Mercy, the Dominican Sisters, the Sisters of Charity, and the Sisters of St. Joseph, all of whom he placed in charge of academies and parochial schools. In 1880, Chicago was erected into an archiepiscopal see, with two suffragan bishops, and Dr. Feehan was consecrated its first archbishop. During his administration he has created nine new parishes in Chicago alone, and has, in a sense, founded St. Mary's training-school. He was at the plenary council of Baltimore in 1884.

**FEGAN, James**, soldier, b. in Athlone, Ireland, in 1827; d. in Fort Shaw, Montana, 25 June, 1886. He served in the constabulary in his native country, but came to the United States in early life, and enlisted as a private in the 2d U. S. infantry, 29 Oct., 1851. He re-enlisted eight times, entering the service again as soon as his term expired, and was finally retired on 8 May, 1885. He was sent to the soldiers' home in Washington in 1870, but obtained a discharge and returned to active service. Fegan was a well-known character in his regiment, and many stories are told of his shrewdness and humor. He served with credit in the civil war, and was wounded at Antietam. In March, 1868, at Plum Creek, Kansas, he stood guard single-handed over a deserter he had captured and a powder-train, defended both against a crowd of men who wished to recapture the deserter, and brought his charge safe to camp. For his gallantry he was given the U. S. medal of honor. On 6 Dec., 1882, Fegan was made the subject of a special presidential message to congress.

**FEIJÓ, Diogo Antonio** (fay-ho'), Brazilian statesman, b. in S. Paulo, 10 Aug., 1784; d. there, 10 Nov., 1843. He received his early education in a clerical college in his native city. In 1807 he was ordained priest, and soon afterward began to teach in Parahyba. In 1820 the constitutional revolution triumphed in Portugal, and Feijo was sent as a representative from the province of S. Paulo to the Portuguese assembly, to which he was admitted, 11 Feb., 1822. On 25 April he made an eloquent speech in defence of Brazilian rights, which were threatened by the Portuguese majority. The Brazilian deputies were unsuccessful, and Feijo, with five others, left Lisboa secretly for Falmouth, where, on 22 Oct. of the same year, they published a manifesto explaining their conduct. Feijo afterward returned to Brazil, and retired to Itu. In 1824 Dom Pedro I. submitted to the municipalities of the empire his project of a constitution, which was almost unanimously accepted, except at Itu, where Feijo proposed to amend it. The province of S. Paulo elected him successively to the legislatures of 1826-'9 and 1830-'3. In 1827 he proposed the abolition of clerical celibacy, and in 1828 submitted a project for the reform of municipalities. In 1831 Feijo was appointed by the regency minister of justice, and in this capacity dissolved undisciplined military bodies, checked on 7 Oct. of that year the revolution in the island of Das Cobras, organized on 10 Oct. a body of military police, and in 1832 suppressed another revolt. In 1833 he was appointed life senator, and in 1834 the electors of the empire made him regent of Brazil. On the previous day he had been appointed bishop of Marianna, but had declined the dignity for political reasons. As regent, he soon proclaimed a liberal and advanced programme, but his policy met



with such opposition from the conservatives that he resigned his office, 18 Sept., 1837. He then retired to S. Paulo, and did not appear in the senate again until 1838. In 1842 he edited a political paper called "O Justiciero." In the same year a revolution broke out near Campinas, where Feijo was staying, and, although enfeebled by age and sickness, he took upon himself the responsibility of the movement, and, being defeated, was arrested, taken to Santos, and thence to Rio Janeiro, to be tried by the senate. He succeeded in explaining his conduct before that body, and this proved to be the last act of his political life, for he died soon afterward. Honors were paid to his memory by the government.

**FEININGER, Karl William Frederick**, musician, b. in Durlach, Baden, Germany, 31 July, 1844. He came to this country in 1853, was educated at St. Mary's college, Columbia, S. C., and afterward studied music in the conservatory at Leipsic, Germany. He led an orchestra in 1863, and in 1864-'5 served in the National army. He afterward taught music for seventeen years, and in 1874 travelled through Brazil, where he met with success as a violinist. Mr. Feininger has developed a new mode of teaching the piano, "based upon absolute knowledge of human character," and is the author of numerous orchestral compositions, including overtures, symphonies, and choruses with orchestral accompaniment, besides many English and German songs. He has also composed an unfinished opera, "Die Brüder." He produced his orchestral compositions with success in Berlin in 1886, those performed at his first concert, 7 Oct., including his "Academische" overture (1866); his "Narciss" overture (1868); a symphony (op. 12), which was highly praised by Franz Liszt (1870); and "Emotive Pictures" (1885).

**FEKE, Robert**, artist, b. in Oyster Bay, L. I., about 1725; d. in Barbadoes, West Indies, aged about forty-four. He left home when young, was taken prisoner and carried to Spain, where he passed his time in making rude paintings. With the proceeds of these he returned home, settled at Newport, and became a portrait-painter. He was one of the earliest American artists, his first pictures bearing the date 1746. Many of his portraits are in the Bowdoin college collection, and in that of the Rhode Island historical society, Providence. One of the best is that of Lady Wanton, in the Redwood library, Newport.

**FELCH, Alpheus**, jurist, b. in Limerick, York co., Me., 28 Sept., 1806. His grandfather, Abijah Felch, a soldier of the Revolution, had removed to that region while it was still a wilderness, and Alpheus, who was left an orphan at three years of age, was brought up in his house. Young Felch entered Phillips Exeter academy in 1821, was graduated at Bowdoin in 1827, and in 1830 was admitted to the bar at Bangor, Me. He removed to Monroe, Mich., in 1833, and in 1843 to Ann Arbor, where he has since resided. He was in the legislature in 1835-'7 and in 1838-'9, as one of the state bank commissioners, did much to expose frauds, made possible by a general "wild-cat" banking-law, which he had opposed, and which was afterward declared unconstitutional by the state supreme court. He was auditor-general of the state for a few weeks in 1842, and judge of the state supreme court till 1846, when he resigned to enter upon the office of governor of the state, to which he had been elected, as a Democrat, in the previous year. He resigned this also in 1847, having been chosen to the U. S. senate, where he remained until 1853, serving for four years as chair-

man of the committee on public lands. At the close of his term President Pierce appointed him on the commission to settle Spanish and Mexican land-claims, under the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, and he became its president. The work of the commission, involving many important decisions, was finished in 1856, and its reports, consisting of forty large volumes, were deposited in the Department of the Interior at Washington. He retired from practice in 1873, and in 1879-'83 was professor of law in Michigan university. Bowdoin gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1877.

**FELDER, John Myers**, lawyer, b. in Orangeburg district, S. C., 7 July, 1782; d. in Union Point, Ga., 1 Sept., 1851. His grandfather, a native of Switzerland, came to South Carolina about 1720, and was killed during the Revolution while defending his house against an attack by Tories. John was graduated at Yale in 1804, studied at the Litchfield, Conn., law-school, and was admitted to the bar at Columbia, S. C., in 1808. He was a major of volunteers in the war of 1812, and was several times in the legislature between 1812 and 1830. He was then elected to congress as a Democrat, and served from 1831 till 1835, declining a third candidacy. From 1840 till his death he was a state senator. After reaching the head of his profession, Major Felder retired about 1830, became a successful mill-owner and planter, and in time accumulated a fortune.

**FELIPE**, or **FELIPILLO** (fa-le'-pe, or fa-le-peel'-yo), Peruvian Indian, b. in Poeches, Peru, in 1508, or, according to the historian Gomara, in 1510; d. on an expedition to Chili in 1535. When Francisco Pizarro arrived at Tumbes in 1527, he asked the Indian chiefs, who received him well, for some boys to learn Spanish, so that they might serve him on his return as interpreters. He carried two boys to Spain, where they were baptized, and one of them, receiving the name of Felipe, returned with Pizarro in 1531, and was of great use in the conquest of Peru, saving the life of the conqueror and his followers at the beginning of the campaign by revealing to him a conspiracy of the natives of the island of Puna to cut the Spanish vessels adrift and kill the invaders. After the fall of Cajamarca, 15 Nov., 1532, Pizarro sent Felipillo with Hernando de Soto to treat with the Inca Atahualpa. While on this mission he fell in love with one of the Inca's wives, and, thinking that the latter's death would give him possession of the woman he loved, he began to give the Spanish chiefs an incorrect translation of Atahualpa's words in the different interviews with Soto, in which he assisted as interpreter. He thus excited a suspicion that the Inca was collecting troops and making other secret preparations for the destruction of the invaders, and this was one of the causes of Atahualpa's execution, which was decided upon partly through covetousness, partly, as Gomara says, in the belief that his death would save the lives of the Spaniards. Felipillo had even arranged with some Yanacona chiefs, enemies of Atahualpa, to confirm his calumnies about the Inca's hostile preparation. The historians Garcilaso de la Vega, Herrera, and Gomara, speaking about Felipillo, are all of opinion that he was the only native that assisted in the destruction of his emperor. In 1533 Felipillo was assigned to the service of Almagro, and accompanied him in 1534 on his expedition against Pedro de Alvarado, who had invaded the province of Quito. He deserted Almagro, and gave Alvarado information about the inferior force of the former, proposing to serve as a guide in surprising his little army, but Alvarado, who is



supposed to have known that he was in territory already ceded to Pizarro, preferred to make an advantageous arrangement with Almagro, and caused him at the same time to pardon Felipeillo's treason. In Cuzco, Felipeillo incited the Inca Manco against the Spaniards by underhand intrigues, and contributed thereby to the revolt of the Indians and the burning of the city in 1535. He also took part in the dissensions between Pizarro and Almagro. When Almagro marched, in September, 1535, to the conquest of Chili, he carried Felipeillo with him as interpreter, but a few days after passing the desert Felipeillo fled. He was taken prisoner and strangled by Almagro's orders, who knew of his repeated treasons. The historian Gomara says that before his death Felipeillo confessed that he had falsely accused Atahualpa.

**FELIX, Louis**, Baron, b. in St. Pierre, Martinique, 28 Dec., 1765; d. in Mexico, 1 July, 1836. He took orders when very young, and was almoner of the Count de Benheim, lieutenant-governor of the Dauphine, at the beginning of the revolution of 1789. He then gave up his orders and became clerk of the national convention until 1795, when he joined Hughes, a member of the assembly, in organizing the government of Guadeloupe, and reducing the revolted negroes there to subjection. He took the responsibility of revoking certain measures unpopular with the whites, and managed affairs with such skill that the colony was completely pacified in 1796. Baron Felix remained in Guadeloupe in 1795-'99, devoting himself to administrative and judicial labors. In the mean while Hughes was restive under the sense of the obligations he owed to Felix, and asked to have him recalled to France in 1800. He had scarcely arrived when Napoleon made his *coup d'état* of the 18th Brumaire, and named him a member of the tribune. Felix took an active part in the deliberations of this assembly until it was suppressed in 1803. He was then sent to Mexico as minister and French consul-general. He was afterward French minister at Washington, and kept the post until 1806, but remained consul-general in Mexico till the fall of Napoleon in 1814. He returned to France in 1815, and Prince Talleyrand, who esteemed him highly, sent him as minister to South America, where he remained four years. He was then consul-general and minister extraordinary to the Levant in 1819-'22, consul-general to Mexico in 1825-'30, deputy from Marseilles in 1832-'35, and in 1835-'36 minister to Mexico, where he died. His books relating to this continent are "Aperçu sur les États Unis" (Paris, 1814); "Aperçu sur le Mexique" (1815); "Rapport au ministre des affaires étrangères sur la situation des Français dans le Mexique et l'Amérique du Sud" (1820); "Théorie des gouvernements," in which he compares the governments of Europe with those of the United States and South America, and declares in favor of the New World (1823).

**FELLER, Henrietta**, missionary, b. in Lausanne, Switzerland, about 1788; d. in Grand Ligne, Canada, 27 March, 1868. She married M. Feller, a magistrate in Lausanne, and soon after his death, and the death of their only child, she came in 1835 to Montreal, and, joining two of her friends, M. and Madame Olivier, began her labors as a teacher and missionary. On account of delicate health, M. and Madame Olivier were compelled to leave Montreal in a short time. Madame Feller determined to continue the school, but did not succeed, and went to St. John's. Financial aid reached her from Switzerland, and, several of the Baptist ministry becoming interested in her welfare, she was en-

abled to maintain her school until the first rebellion in Lower Canada, when she came to the United States. Late in 1836 she removed to Grand Ligne, again opening a school; and, after various visits to the Atlantic cities for aid, she was successful in raising funds for the erection of a mission-house, of which she became director.

**FELLOWS, John**, soldier, b. in Pomfret, Conn., in 1733; d. in Sheffield, Berkshire co., Mass., 1 Aug., 1808. He served in the French and Indian war, was a member of the Massachusetts provincial congress in 1775, and soon after the battle of Lexington led a regiment of minute-men to Boston. He was made a brigadier-general, 25 June, 1776, commanding a brigade at the battles of Long Island, White Plains, and Bemis Heights, where he took an active part in the capture of Burgoyne. After the war he was sheriff of Berkshire county.

**FELLOWS, John**, author, b. in Sheffield, Mass., in 1760; d. in New York city, 3 Jan., 1844. He was graduated at Yale in 1783, and published "The Veil Removed: Reflections on Humphrey's Essay on the Life of Israel Putnam" (New York, 1843); "Exposition of the Mysteries or Religious Dogmas and Customs of the Ancient Egyptians, Pythagoreans, and Druids"; and a work on the authorship of the Junius letters.

**FELT, Joseph Barlow**, antiquarian, b. in Salem, Mass., 22 Dec., 1789; d. there, 8 Sept., 1869. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1813, licensed to preach in 1815, and was pastor of Congregational churches at Sharon, Mass., in 1821-'4, and in Hamilton, Mass., in 1825-'34. He was commissioned by Gov. Everett, in April, 1836, to arrange the ancient state papers, then in almost hopeless confusion, and in 1845 spent six weeks in England searching for duplicates of lost records. As a result of his labors, which were ended in 1846, the state archives are now contained in several scores of carefully classified volumes. After serving as librarian of the Massachusetts historical society in 1842-'58, he retired to Salem, where he engaged in literary work. He was president of the New England historie-genealogical society in 1850-'3, recording secretary of the American statistical association in 1839-'59, and a member of many other historical societies. Dartmouth gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1857. Dr. Felt was noted for his thorough acquaintance with New England history. He published "Annals of Salem," called by Bancroft "an accurate and useful work" (Salem, Mass., 1827; 2d ed., 2 vols., 1845-'9); "History of Ipswich, Essex, and Hamilton," including numerous biographies (Cambridge, 1833); "Historical Account of Massachusetts Currency" (Boston, 1839); memoirs of Roger Conant (1848), Hugh Peters (1851), and William S. Shaw (1852); "Genealogical Items for Gloucester and Lynn" (1850-'1); "The Customs of New England" (1853); "Ecclesiastical History of New England" (2 vols., Boston, 1855-'62); and various addresses.

**FELTON, Cornelius Conway**, scholar, b. in West Newbury, Mass., 6 Nov., 1807; d. in Chester, Pa., 26 Feb., 1862. He was graduated at Harvard in 1827, having partially supported himself through his course by teaching in Concord and Boston, and at the Round-Hill school in Northampton, Mass. In his senior year he was one of the conductors of the "Harvard Register," a students' periodical. After teaching for two years in Geneseo, N. Y., he was appointed Latin tutor at Harvard in 1829, became Greek tutor in 1830, college professor of Greek in 1832, and in 1834 was given the Eliot professorship of Greek literature. He was also for many years regent of the college. In 1853-'4 he



visited Europe, studying the various collections of art and antiquities, and spent five months in Greece, where he devoted himself not only to the topography of the country and the remains of ancient art there, but to its present language and literature, to which he attached great importance.



B. B. Felton

He was an enthusiastic defender of the modern Greeks, by whom he was known, during his stay among them, as the "American professor." He visited Europe a second time in 1858, and in 1860 was elected president of Harvard college, which office he held until his death. President Felton was a member of the Massachusetts board of education, and one of the regents of the Smithsonian in-

stitution. His literary labors were extended, and he was one of the most profound and enthusiastic classical scholars in the country. Besides making large contributions to current literature, he published a translation of Menzel's "German Literature" (3 vols., 1840, in George Ripley's "Specimens of Foreign Literature"); "Classical Studies," original and translated selections, in connection with Prof. Sears and Edwards (1843); a translation of Prof. Arnold Guyot's lectures on "The Earth and Man" (1849); a selection from the writings of Prof. Popkin, with a memoir (1852); "Life of William Eaton," in Sparks's "American Biographies" (New York, 1853); a revised edition of Smith's "History of Greece," with a continuation from the Roman conquest to the present time (1855); and "Selections from Modern Greek Writers" (1856). After his death appeared "Familiar Letters from Europe," giving an account of his last trip (Boston, 1864), and "Greece, Ancient and Modern," his most important work, composed chiefly of his lectures before the Lowell institute (2 vols., Boston, 1867). He was also the author of several Greek text-books, including an edition of Homer, with Flaxman's illustrations (1833), which passed through many editions.—His brother, Samuel Morse, civil engineer, b. in West Newbury, Mass., 17 July, 1809, was graduated at Harvard in 1834, studied civil engineering, became superintendent and engineer of the Fitchburg railroad in 1843, and left it in 1851 to become the president of the Philadelphia, Wilmington, and Baltimore road, where he remained until 1865. Mr. Felton planned and directed the secret passage of Mr. Lincoln from Harrisburg to Washington previous to his inauguration as president in 1861. He received information that a deep-laid plot existed to seize the capital with its archives and records, and then declare the southern conspirators to be the government *de facto* of the United States. At the same time, all communication between Washington and other places was to be cut off, except a controlled line to the south; and the transportation of troops to defend the capital was to be prevented. He was also informed that, in case his road attempted to carry troops to the defence of Washington, the bridges were to be burned and the trains attacked by parties disguised as negroes. In case Mr. Lincoln

was found, he was to be put out of the way. Mr. Felton organized and armed a force of trained men, who, while apparently whitewashing the bridges, were in reality a guard that could be summoned instantly. He also established a secret police force. Mr. Felton avoided a special train from Philadelphia to Washington by delaying a regular train for the nominal purpose of forwarding an "important package." When Mr. Lincoln was safely on the train the telegraph wires in all directions between Harrisburg, Philadelphia, and Washington were cut, and not united again until eight o'clock on the following morning. After they were joined the first message announced the safe arrival of the "important package." The package was merely a bundle of old reports, carefully sealed and directed, and sent by special messenger, but its arrival meant the arrival of Mr. Lincoln at the capital. Mr. Felton also planned and organized the transportation of troops to Annapolis when communication by way of Baltimore was cut off in April, 1861. He was a commissioner of the Hoosac tunnel in 1862, was chosen president of the Pennsylvania steel company in 1865, which office he still holds, and a government commissioner of the Union and Central Pacific railroads in 1869. He was a member of the Centennial board of finance in 1876, and director of the Northern Pacific railroad in 1870-'3, and of the Pennsylvania railroad in 1873-'83. He published "Philadelphia, Wilmington, and Baltimore Railroad Investigation into the Alleged Misconduct of the Superintendent" (Philadelphia, 1854-'5). —Another brother, John Brooks, lawyer, b. in Saugus, Mass., in 1827; d. in Oakland, Cal., 3 May, 1877, was graduated at Harvard in 1847, and remained there for two years as a tutor in Greek. Afterward he spent some time in European travel, and was graduated from the Harvard law-school in 1853. During the same year he settled in San Francisco. His knowledge of French and Spanish led to eminence at the bar, of which he remained a member till his death. He was successful both as an advocate and before the higher courts. The large fees that he received were notable even in California. His fee in one case was said in the newspapers of the time to amount to more than a million dollars. He served several times as presidential elector, and was mayor of Oakland, where he lived. He was for many years a regent of the University of California, of which he was one of the founders. Mr. Felton possessed attractive social qualities and brilliant wit. In the city of San Francisco the news of his death was received with public demonstrations of sorrow, the places of amusement were closed, and the flags displayed at half-mast on the day of his funeral.

**FENDALL, Josias**, colonial governor of Maryland. He was ordered in 1655 by Gov. Stone to seize the public stores at Patuxent, but was made prisoner in the fight that ensued, and, having afterward raised another insurrection, was appointed governor, 10 July, 1656, as a reward for his fancied services to the proprietary government. He was superseded in December, 1660, for having turned against his patron, was tried in December, 1661, convicted of treason, and sentenced to be banished, but, on his petitioning the governor and council, was pardoned and made to pay a moderate fine. For engaging in seditious practices he was afterward banished, and a fine of forty thousand pounds of tobacco was imposed on him in 1681.

**FENDALL, Philip Ricard**, lawyer, b. in Alexandria, Va., in 1794; d. in Washington, D. C., 16 Feb., 1868. He was graduated at Princeton in



1815, and was admitted to the bar in Alexandria about 1820. Some years later he removed to Washington, D. C., where he filled the office of district attorney in 1841-'5, and 1849-'53. He ranked for years as the ablest advocate of the capital, and wrote much on literary and political topics.

**FENDLER, August**, German botanist, b. near Königsberg in 1813; d. in the island of Trinidad, 27 Nov., 1883. He came to the United States, and in 1846 was employed in collecting botanical specimens in Texas and Mexico. He was the author of "The Mechanism of the Universe," a work of an erratic character, and "Meteorology of Colonia Tovar, Venezuela" (1857).

**FENN, Harry**, artist, b. in Richmond, Surrey, England, 14 Sept., 1838. He was educated at Illesworth and Richmond, and at the age of eighteen came to the United States. He has achieved great success as an illustrator of books, was one of the founders of the American water-color society, and has been one of its exhibitors nearly every year since its organization. Some of his best work is contained in "Picturesque America," "Picturesque Europe," and "Picturesque Palestine." He has travelled extensively through the United States, Canada, Europe, Egypt, and Palestine, and the Sinaitic peninsula.

**FENNELL, James**, actor, b. in London, England, in 1766; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 14 June, 1816. He was well educated, and studied for the bar, but made his first appearance as an actor in 1787 at the Edinburgh theatre, under the assumed name of Cambray. His success was such that he at once found an engagement at Covent Garden theatre, London, where he appeared at the end of the same year under his own name as Othello. He remained several seasons in London, acting and writing for dramatic publications, and later spent some time in Paris. In 1793, Fennell came to this country, and made his first appearance in Philadelphia with eminent success. From 1797 till 1806 he played in New York, Boston, and other cities as a star actor. Afterward he taught reading and elocution in Boston, and for a time kept an academy in Charlestown, Mass. In 1814 he established extensive salt-works near New London, Conn., which led to his financial ruin. In the early part of his career Fennell was an actor of promise. He was of commanding appearance, well educated, and carefully studied his characters. His Othello, Zanga, Glenalvon, and Pierre could hardly be excelled; but any permanent success was prevented by his eccentricity and irregular habits. He published "The Wheel of Truth," a comedy; "Picture of Paris"; "Linden and Clara," a comedy (1791); "Proceedings at Paris" (1792); and "Apology for my Life" (Philadelphia, 1814).

**FENNER, Arthur**, governor of Rhode Island, b. in Providence, R. I., in 1745; d. there, 15 Oct., 1805. His ancestors were among the earliest inhabitants of Providence. He was at one time clerk of the superior court, and was afterward governor of the state in 1789-1805.—His son, **James**, senator, b. in Providence, R. I., in 1771; d. there, 17 April, 1846, was graduated at Brown in 1789, and was U. S. senator from 1805 till 1807. He was governor of Rhode Island in 1807-'11, 1824-'31, and 1844-'5.

**FENNER, Cornelius George**, poet, b. in Providence, R. I., 30 Dec., 1822; d. in Cincinnati, Ohio, 4 Jan., 1847. He was graduated at Brown in 1842, studied theology, and became pastor of the 1st Unitarian church in Cincinnati. His wife was the eldest daughter of Albert G. Greene. His best-known poem is "Gulf-weed." He published "Poems of Many Moods" (Boston, 1846).

**FENNO, William Augustus**, actor, b. in Boston, Mass., 1 March, 1814; d. in New York city, 19 Feb., 1873. His early life was spent with his father's family near Boston, but, at an early age, a love of adventure led him to ship as a sailor on board a merchantman on a voyage round the world. After an extended cruise he studied for the stage, and made his first appearance at the age of seventeen at the Bowery theatre, New York, as Snake in the "School for Scandal." He appeared in Philadelphia, 5 Oct., 1848, at the Arch street theatre, as Romeo, visited California in 1850, and went to England in 1864. His provincial tours were numerous and extended.

**FENOUILLET, Émile de** (fe-noo-yay'), Canadian author, b. in Hyères, in the département of Var, France, in 1806; d. in Quebec, 25 June, 1859. After pursuing a course of legal studies at Aix, he removed to Montpellier, and soon afterward to Paris, where he became a writer on the "Epoque." Subsequently he accepted a professorship at Bonn, and wrote letters that were published in "L'univers" of Paris. In October, 1854, he arrived in Quebec, and during the next two years was editor-in-chief of the "Journal de Quebec." Soon afterward he was appointed professor of history and literature in Laval normal school.

**FENTON, Reuben Eaton**, statesman, b. in Carroll, Chautauqua co., N. Y., 4 July, 1819; d. in Jamestown, N. Y., 25 Aug., 1885. His early education was obtained at Pleasant Hill and Fredonia academies, in his native county. He was admitted to the bar in 1841, and began practice in Jamestown, but, finding law uncongenial, he engaged in mercantile pursuits, and in a few years acquired a moderate fortune. Meanwhile he took active interest in politics, and in 1843 was elected supervisor of the town of Carroll, which office he held for eight years. In 1852 Mr. Fenton was elected to congress, and was active in the contest over the Kansas-Nebraska bill, being one of the forty-four northern Democrats that voted against the further extension of slavery. This action resulted in his defeat in 1854, when he was nominated by the Whigs and Democrats against the Know-nothing candidate. The Republicans of his district nominated Mr. Fenton for congress in 1856, and he was elected by a large majority, serving from 1857 till 1864, when he resigned, having been chosen governor of his state. He heartily supported the cause of the Union in the civil war, and stood firmly by President Lincoln and his cabinet in their war measures. He was inaugurated governor on the opening of the year 1865, and was re-elected by an increased majority. In 1868 he was elected to succeed Edwin D. Morgan as U. S. senator, and served from 1869 to 1875. The only public trust held by him after leaving the senate was that of chairman of the U. S. commission at the International monetary conference in Paris in 1878. Mr. Fenton actively promoted the interests of the





community in which he lived. He projected the bringing of two new railroads into Jamestown, and was one of the main contributors toward establishing there a Swedish orphanage. He also served a term as president of the village. His last public address was made on the occasion of Gen. Grant's funeral, when a memorial service was held in Walnut Grove, his place of residence.

**FENTON, William Matthew**, lawyer, b. in Norwich, Chenango co., N. Y., 19 Dec., 1808; d. in Flint, Mich., 13 May, 1871. He was one of the earliest emigrants to Genesee county, Mich., and, after taking an active part in founding the village that bears his name, he resided there and at Flint, and engaged in the practice of law. In 1848 he was elected lieutenant-governor of Michigan, and re-elected in 1850 and 1851. At the beginning of the civil war he became a member of the state military board, and was one of the principal organizers of the 8th Michigan regiment, which he commanded and which participated in so many battles in various parts that it became known as the "wandering regiment."

**FENWICK, Cuthbert**, b. in England; d. at Fenwick Manor, Md., in 1655. He was one of the Roman Catholics who accompanied Leonard Calvert to Maryland in 1634. He found a good and powerful friend in Capt. Thomas Cornwaleys, for whom he acted as agent, and was with his patron in the engagement on the Chesapeake, between a pinnacle commanded by a partisan of Claiborne, and two armed boats commanded by Cornwaleys for the government. He sat in the assembly of 1648, and in several others. He was speaker of the house of burgesses when it sat separate from the council in 1649, and voted for the toleration act.

**FENWICK, Edward D.**, R. C. bishop, b. in St. Mary's county, Md., in 1768; d. in Wooster, Ohio, 26 Sept., 1832. He was sent to the College of Bornheim, near Antwerp, Belgium, in his sixteenth year. On completing his collegiate course, he joined the Dominican order, and entered the ecclesiastical seminary of Bornheim as a theological student. After his ordination he was appointed professor and procurator of the Dominican college. On the invasion of Belgium by the French revolutionists, he was imprisoned and threatened with death, but, on proof of his American citizenship, was released and went to England, where he joined a convent of his order. Being anxious to introduce the Dominican order into the United States, he persuaded three members to accompany him on his return home. They were well received by Bishop Carroll, who suggested that they should devote themselves to the evangelization of the vast unexplored regions in the west. In 1805, Father Fenwick traversed the entire valley of the Mississippi on a tour of observation with the view of finding a suitable centre for his missionary labors. He selected a farm in Kentucky, paid for it out of his private fortune, and in the spring of 1806 built on it the Dominican convent of St. Rose of Lima, which he made the headquarters of his mission in Kentucky and Ohio. In order to devote himself to the duties of his mission, he resigned the office of provincial, which he held in his order, and lived almost constantly on horseback, penetrating the states of Ohio and Kentucky in every direction, and thus laying the foundation of the Roman Catholic church in the west. He built the first church in Cincinnati in 1810, after previously founding eight other churches, and in 1822 became first bishop of that diocese. He went to Europe in 1823 for pecuniary aid, and returned to Cincinnati in 1826 with ample resources. He at once began the

erection of a cathedral, built parochial schools, and founded convents of the Sisters of Charity and of the Dominican nuns. In 1831 he opened the Athenæum, afterward known as the College of St. Francis Xavier. He next went to visit the Indian tribes in the Northwestern territory. At Mackinaw he labored among them for three weeks, selected two to be trained for the priesthood, and sent them to Rome. The rest of his life was spent in missionary work among the Indians, and exhausting labors in every part of his vast diocese. While on one of his visitations he was attacked by cholera, which ended fatally after a few days.—His cousin, **Benedict Joseph**, R. C. bishop, b. in St. Mary's county, Md., 3 Sept., 1782; d. in Boston, Mass., in 1846, entered Georgetown college in 1793, and in 1805 became a student in the Theological seminary of St. Sulpice. He was ordained in 1808, and stationed at St. Peter's church, New York city. While here he founded the New York literary institute, and also began St. Patrick's cathedral in Mulberry street, from plans and designs of his own. He was appointed vicar-general in 1816, and in 1817 became president of Georgetown college, and pastor of Trinity church, Georgetown. In 1818 he went to Charlestown, at the request of his bishop, to compose dissensions which had sprung up among the French and the English-speaking Roman Catholics of that city. He was completely successful in his efforts, and remained as vicar-general up to 1822, when he returned to Georgetown college, and was appointed procurator-general of the Jesuits in the United States. In 1825 he was consecrated bishop of the diocese of Boston, which then embraced the whole of New England, and contained only four churches. He opened schools in the city of Boston, built in Charlestown the convent and academy of St. Benedict for young ladies, which became one of the first institutions of the kind in the country, and then undertook the task of making a visitation of his diocese. He travelled through every part of it in 1827, spending some weeks among the Passamaquoddy Indians of Maine, and the remnant of the Abnakis, organizing congregations and marking out sites for churches. He procured funds from the Society for the propagation of the faith, with which he was enabled to provide missionaries and churches for the Indians, and when he visited them again in 1831 he found them making rapid progress in civilization. About this time he had erected seventeen new churches. In 1834 the convent of St. Benedict in Charlestown was attacked by a mob and burned during the night. The nuns, however, had been warned of the attack, and escaped without injury. In 1843, Bishop Fenwick founded the College of the Holy Cross, and placed it in charge of the Jesuits. At his death there were fifty churches, an orphan asylum, and numerous Roman Catholic schools, colleges, and academies in his diocese. When Bishop Fenwick was a young priest, he was sent for by Thomas Paine, who was then suffering from the illness of which he died, and afterward described the visit in an interesting letter to his brother, Rev. Enoch Fenwick.

**FENWICK, George**, colonist, d. in England in 1657. He came to America in 1636 to take charge of the Saybrook plantation, so named after Lords Say and Brook, who with others procured a patent for the territory from Robert, Earl of Warwick, in 1632. After a visit to England he came back in 1639, and henceforth, as patentee and agent for the others, governed and superintended the settlement till 1644, when he sold its jurisdiction and territory to the Connecticut colony for £1,600. His



wife died at Saybrook, and her monument is still to be seen there near the fort. Fenwick was afterward a colonel in the parliamentary army, and was one of the judges of Charles I.

**FENWICK, John**, colonist, b. in England in 1618; d. in 1683. He obtained in 1673 a grant of land in the western part of New Jersey, and, emigrating there in 1675, founded a Quaker colony at Salem. His title to the proprietorship was disputed by Gov. Andros, who confined him in prison for two years. Soon after conveying his property to William Penn, he died in poverty.

**FENWICK, John R.**, soldier, b. in Charleston, S. C., in 1780; d. in Marseilles, France, 19 March, 1842. He was educated in England, and was distinguished for his literary attainments early in life. He was appointed lieutenant of U. S. marines in 1799, captain in 1809, and lieutenant-colonel of light artillery in December, 1811. He was severely wounded and made prisoner at the battle of Queenstown Heights, 13 Oct., 1812, was brevetted colonel in March, 1813, for gallant conduct on the Niagara frontier, and was on the same date appointed adjutant-general of the army, with the rank of colonel. He was disbanded with this rank in June, 1815, but retained in the army as lieutenant-colonel of light artillery. He was commissioned colonel of the 4th artillery in May, 1822, and brevet-brigadier-general in March, 1823.

**FENWICK, Kenneth Neander**, Canadian physician, b. in Kingston, Ont., 21 April, 1852. He was educated at Queen's university, Kingston, from which he received the degree of M. A. in 1874, and at the Royal college of physicians and surgeons there, where he was graduated as M. D. in the same year. He then went to England, took the degree of M. R. C. S. in 1875, and spent some time in Paris in hospital practice. He became demonstrator of anatomy in the Medical college of Kingston in 1876, was afterward professor of medical jurisprudence and sanitary science for four years, professor of physiology for a like term, and in 1885 was elected to the chair of obstetrics and diseases of women and children, which he now holds. He was elected a fellow of the Obstetrical society of Edinburgh in 1885, and is now (1887) one of the surgeons to Kingston general hospital.

**FERGUSON, Adam**, Canadian agriculturist, b. in Edinburgh, Scotland, in March, 1783; d. 26 Sept., 1862. He studied law and was admitted as an advocate, but never practised. In 1833 he came to Canada, and with James Webster, of Guelph, founded the town of Fergus, in what is now the county of Wellington. He was called to the legislative council of Upper Canada in 1841, and after the union of Upper and Lower Canada, held a seat in that body from 1841 till his death. He was widely known as an agriculturist, and was a director on the first board of agriculture. To him is largely due the credit of establishing the agricultural association, of which he was repeatedly president, and the chair of agriculture in University college, Toronto.—His son, **Adam Johnston**, Canadian statesman, b. in Balthayvock house, Perthshire, Scotland, in 1815; d. 30 Dec., 1867, was first educated in Edinburgh, came to Canada in 1833, studied law, and was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1859. He was lieutenant-colonel of the 4th battalion of the Wellington militia, and, while yet a young man, became a district judge of Upper Canada. Entering into political life, he sided with the Liberal party in Canada, and sat in the lower house of the provincial parliament for Waterloo, from 1849 till 1854, and for the South Riding of Wellington from 1854 till 1857.

In 1860 he was elected by acclamation to the legislative council from the Brock division, and re-elected on his appointment to office in 1863. From March till July, 1863, he was receiver-general, when he was appointed provincial secretary in the government of John Sandfield Macdonald. In 1866 he was president of the council in the administration of Sir N. F. Belleau, and in 1867 he became a senator and president of the privy council in the government of the Dominion. Mr. Ferguson exercised much influence with the political party with which he was associated. He assumed the name of Blair after that of Ferguson on succeeding to the estate of Balthayvock in 1862.

**FERGUSON, Colin**, clergyman, b. in Kent county, Md., 8 Dec., 1751; d. there, 10 March, 1806. He was the son of a Scotch emigrant in very moderate circumstances. His early education was begun at home, but he afterward went to Edinburgh, Scotland, entered the university there, and, after several years' diligent study, returned to Maryland an accomplished scholar. In 1782 he was an instructor in Kent county school at Chestertown. The year following, when Washington college (the oldest in Maryland) was organized, he was chosen professor of languages, mathematics, and natural philosophy. He held this chair for ten years, when he was appointed president. The institution, however, having been deprived of its funds by the legislature of Maryland, Dr. Ferguson resigned in 1804, and spent the remainder of his life in retirement. He studied theology under Rev. William Smith, D. D., rector of Chester parish, and was admitted to deacon's orders in Christ church, Middletown, Conn., 3 Aug., 1785, and to priest's orders, 7 Aug., by Bishop Seabury. He was licensed to preach in St. Paul's parish, Kent co., Md., which was the only parish of which he ever had charge. He received the degree of D. D. from Washington college in 1787, and was an active member of the Episcopal general convention of 1789, at which the constitution of the church was discussed and adopted. Dr. Ferguson was a ready writer, but he published nothing of importance.

**FERGUSON, Donald**, Canadian legislator, b. in East River, Prince Edward Island, 7 March, 1839. His grandparents, who came from Perthshire, Scotland, settled near Charlottetown in 1807. He was political writer for the "Island Argus" in 1869 and 1870, and was collector of revenue at Charlottetown for a short time. He was elected for King's county in the provincial parliament in June, 1878, and on the resignation of the Davies ministry in March, 1879, he became a member of the executive council and commissioner of public works. Since 1880 he has been provincial secretary and commissioner of public lands. He was elected by acclamation at the general election of 1879, and was appointed provincial secretary and commissioner of crown lands in March, 1880. He was re-elected in June, 1882. He has published "Agricultural Education," a lecture (Charlottetown, 1884), and "Love of Country," a lecture (1885).

**FERGUSON, Elizabeth**, poet, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1739; d. near Graeme Park, in Montgomery co., Pa., 23 Feb., 1801. Her grandfather was Sir William Keith, colonial governor of Pennsylvania, and her father was Dr. Thomas Graeme, a Scotchman, collector of customs at Philadelphia. At the age of sixteen Mrs. Ferguson's wit and beauty made her a favorite. To divert her mind from a personal disappointment, she became a writer of poems and a translator of French verse, but the close application attendant upon this impaired her health, and she travelled abroad, as the



protégée of her aged friend, Rev. Dr. Richard Peters. Her daily record of travels was written in a happy vein, and contained a vivacious series of contrasts between English and colonial society, which, though urgently solicited for publication, she declined to have printed. Soon after her return home she married a Scotchman, Hugh Henry Ferguson, after which she lived at Graeme Park until the beginning of the Revolution in 1775, when her husband took the side of the crown, she remaining true to her country, and a separation followed. Her husband's American estate was confiscated, but a small part of it was restored to her by the legislature in 1781. After the British entered Philadelphia, Mrs. Ferguson was the bearer of an offensive letter from the Rev. Mr. Duché to Gen. Washington. The general sent the letter to congress, and hinted to Mrs. Ferguson that he "highly disapproved the correspondence, and expected it would be discontinued." But she soon proposed to Gov. Johnstone to offer Joseph Reed "ten thousand guineas and the best post in the government" to exert his influence with Gen. Washington, and in other ways "to settle the contest," which brought out the memorable reply of Reed, afterward published by Mrs. Ferguson in a narrative for her own defence. Her life after the Revolution was passed in pursuits of literature and in offices of benevolence. Several of her letters were printed in the "Port-Folio." Her poetical correspondence with the Rev. Nathaniel Evans, under the pen-name of "Laura," was also published. She transcribed the entire Bible, to impress its contents more deeply on her memory. But her most important work was a translation of Fénelon's "Telemaque" into English heroic verse, which occupied her for three years. The manuscript was deposited by her heirs in the Philadelphia Franklin library. More than twenty years after its completion she rewrote four volumes.—Her nephew, John Young, who translated D'Argent's "Ancient Geography," died a lieutenant in the British army. The copy of his work in the Philadelphia library contains a memoir by Mrs. Ferguson.

**FERGUSON, James**, civil engineer and astronomer, b. in Perthshire, Scotland, 31 Aug., 1797; d. in Washington, D. C., 26 Sept., 1867. He was brought to the United States in 1800, was assistant civil engineer on the Erie canal in 1817-'19, assistant surveyor on the boundary commission under the treaty of Ghent in 1819-'22, astronomical surveyor on the same commission in 1822-'27, civil engineer for the state of Pennsylvania in 1827-'32, first assistant of the U. S. coast survey in 1833-'47, and assistant astronomer of the U. S. naval observatory from 1847 till his death. While holding this last office he discovered three asteroids, for which he was awarded the astronomical prize medal by the Academy of sciences of France in 1854, and again, by the same institution, in 1860. Prof. Ferguson was a contributor to Gould's "Astronomical Journal" and to the "Astronomische Nachrichten"; also to the "Episcopal Church Review" and other magazines.

**FERGUSON, Patrick**, British soldier, d. at King's Mountain, N. C., 7 Oct., 1780. He was a son of James Ferguson, an eminent jurist, and a nephew of Lord Elibank. At the age of eighteen he entered the army in Flanders. He came to this country in the spring of 1777, and was engaged in the battle of the Brandywine in September of that year. In October, 1778, he led a band that destroyed the shipping at Little Egg harbor, burned houses, and laid waste the lands of the patriots. They surprised Pulaski's command, and killed all

they could, taking no prisoners. Ferguson was active on the Hudson in 1779, and so distinguished himself at the siege of Charleston in 1780 that he was particularly mentioned by the commander-in-chief, Sir Henry Clinton, and appointed major of the 71st regiment. He was deputed to visit each district in South Carolina, to procure lists of the militia, and to see that the orders of Cornwallis were carried into execution. Any Carolinian thereafter taken in arms against the king might be sentenced to death for desertion and treason. In September, when Cornwallis began his march, he relied on the loyalists of North Carolina to recruit his army. On his left, Maj. Ferguson was sent with 200 of the best troops to the uplands of South Carolina, where he enlisted young men, loyalists who had fled to the mountains for security, and fugitives of the worst character, who sought his standard for the chances of plundering. After a gallant defence, he was defeated and slain in the bloody contest of King's Mountain, the spirit of which victory to the American soldiers was, says Bancroft, "like the rising at Concord, in its effects like the successes at Bennington, and changed the aspect of the war. It encouraged the fragments of the defeated and scattered American army to seek each other and organize themselves anew." Ferguson was reputed to be the best marksman in the army. He invented a musket to be loaded at the breech, which could be fired seven times in a minute with remarkable precision. Just before the battle of the Brandywine, Gen. Washington was taking observations outside the lines, attended by a French officer in hussar uniform. Ferguson, who did not recognize the approaching party, ordered three shots fired at them, but quickly countermanded the order. The hussar made a circuit on his return, but Washington passed very near Ferguson, and was ordered by him to halt, which order was disregarded. There was ample opportunity to take his life, but it was not attempted. On the following day Ferguson learned the name of his distinguished visitor.

**FERGUSON, Samuel David**, P. E. bishop, b. in Charleston, S. C., 1 Jan., 1842. He emigrated with his parents to Liberia, in Africa, at the age of six years. He received his education in the mission schools under Bishop Payne, was appointed a teacher in 1862, and was ordained deacon by the bishop, 28 Dec., 1865, and priest, 15 March, 1868. During his diaconate he served as assistant minister in St. Mark's parish, Harper, and when made priest, became rector of the same parish. He was president of the standing committee for several years, and also business agent of the mission, and superintendent of the Cape Palmas female orphan asylum and girls' school. Having been elected missionary bishop for West Africa in 1885, he came to the United States, and was consecrated in Grace church, New York city, 24 June, 1885. Soon afterward he returned to Cape Palmas, Liberia, and entered upon the duties of his office.

**FERIA, Pedro** (fa'-re-a), Mexican bishop, b. in Feria, Estremadura, Spain, in 1524; d. in Chiapas, Mexico, in 1588. He was ordained in the cloister of San Estebande Salamanca on 5 Feb., 1545, received the degree of doctor in theology, and in 1551 was sent to Mexico, entering the missions of the Zapotec Indians, in whose language he preached and published several religious books. He was elected superior of the imperial convent of Mexico, 20 May, 1557, went to Florida as provincial vicar in 1560, and in 1567 was appointed provincial of the province of Santiago in Mexico, returning in 1570 to Spain as ecclesiastical attor-



ney-general. After some time he retired to the convent of Salamanca as director of novices, and was appointed bishop of Chiapas, taking possession of his diocese in 1775. He was called to the third Mexican provincial council in 1585, but on his voyage he broke a leg in Oajaca, and had to remain there for nearly a year to be cured. He wrote from there to the council "Tratado canónico reneitado desde Oajaca al concilio provincial de Mexico" and "De la preferencia de los regulares para los curatos de los Indios," which are printed and preserved in the library of the college of San Gregorio in Mexico, with his "Vocabulario de la lengua Zapoteca," which is still considered as a text-book.

**FERLAND, John Antony Baptist**, clergyman, b. in Montreal, Canada, 25 Dec., 1805; d. in Quebec in 1865. In 1813 his family left Montreal and settled in Kingston. Here he resided three years, and learned to speak English. In 1816 he entered the seminary of Nicolet, where he remained fourteen years. He was ordained priest, 14 Sept., 1828, and named vicar of Quebec the same day. After holding various pastorates, he was appointed professor in the seminary of Nicolet in 1841, and in 1848 was elected superior. In the preceding year he displayed great courage during the typhus epidemic which had broken out among the Irish emigrants at Grosse-Ile. In 1850 he was transferred from the seminary to the archiepiscopal residence, and was named a member of the archbishop's privy council. He became chaplain of the military hospitals of Quebec in 1855, and was appointed professor in the faculty of arts in the Laval university the same year. He was elected dean of the faculty of arts, 18 March, 1864. Between the years 1858 and 1862 he gave a course of successful public lectures on the period that began with the expulsion of the Acadians and ended with the death of Montcalm. In the midst of his labors he found time to write several books, all relating to Canada, his object being, as he says himself, to make Canada known and loved by his fellow-countrymen. It is on his "Cours d'histoire du Canada" (vol. i., Quebec, 1861; vol. ii., by M. Laverdiere, 1865) that his reputation as an historian chiefly rests. He brought to light a multitude of facts that were previously unknown or misrepresented, rectified a large number of dates, and harmonized and explained the confused accounts of the early settlements. He was the author of "Observations sur une histoire du Canada par l'Abbé Brasseur"; "Voyage au Labrador"; "Journal d'un voyage à la côte de Gaspé"; and "La vie de Mgr. Plessis," all of which were published in Quebec.

**FERNALD, Charles Henry**, naturalist, b. on Mount Desert, Me., 16 March, 1838. He was educated principally at the Maine Wesleyan seminary, and during the civil war served in the U. S. navy as acting ensign. In 1865 he became principal of Litchfield academy, and in 1866 principal of Houlton academy. He then was called to the chair of natural history in the Maine state college, and held it from 1871 till 1886, when he became professor of zoölogy in the Massachusetts agricultural college. Prof. Fernald is a member of various scientific societies, and received the degree of Ph. D. in 1886 from the Maine state college. He has a large collection of tortricidæ, and has very thoroughly studied these moths. His principal publications are "Catalogue of the Tortricidæ of North America" (Philadelphia, 1882); "Butterflies of Maine" (Augusta, 1884); "Grasses of Maine" (1885); and "Sphingidæ of New England" (1886).

**FERNALD, Merritt Caldwell**, educator, b. in South Levant, Me., 26 May, 1838. He was gradu-

ated at Bowdoin in 1861, and subsequently taught in Levant, Searsport, and Bethel, Me. Later he spent some time in the chemical laboratory at Harvard in the study of analytical chemistry and mineralogy, and also acted as assistant to Prof. Josiah P. Cooke. In 1868 he became professor of mathematics and physics in the Maine state college of agriculture and the mechanical arts, and in 1879 became president of that institution, now known as the Maine state college. He was elected a member of the state board of agriculture in 1869, and has published in its reports papers on subjects connected with his special studies, besides meteorological and mathematical tables, and records of barometrical, geodesic, and astronomical works. President Fernald has been supervisor of schools, and received the degree of doctor of philosophy from Bowdoin in 1881.

**FERNANDES CALABAR, Domingos**, Brazilian soldier, b. in Olinda near the close of the 16th century; d. in Porto Calvo, 22 June, 1635. He was of African descent, and little is known of his early life. He was living in Pernambuco when the Dutch attacked the city in 1630, and, notwithstanding his humble condition, gathered some men, joined the volunteers, and gained a series of victories which forced the invaders back. In 1632 he distinguished himself at the battle of Campo Real, and afterward, with his troops, repulsed the Dutch at several places. He was rewarded for his devotion by the contempt of his countrymen, who were envious of his prowess. Wounded by this conduct, he left the Portuguese and joined the Dutch, whom he led to the capture and plunder of the town of Yguarassu. He captured the fortress of Rio Formoso in Jan., 1633, won an important battle at Itamaraca in June, and in December led the conquerors to the fortress of Reis Magos. In March, 1634, he routed the Portuguese army, which had defeated the Dutch in January of that year, and captured the port of Santo Augustinho. The Portuguese being threatened on all sides, the commander, Albuquerque, in order to spare the rest of the troops, began to retreat toward Lagunas in June, 1635, but before reaching Porto Calvo he found out that that town had been occupied by Fernandes, thus strengthening the Dutch garrison commanded by Picard. Sebastiao do Souto, a feigned friend of Picard, treacherously allured him and 200 of his men to a place where the Portuguese had prepared an ambush, completely routing them. The garrison of Porto Calvo then had to capitulate, and Fernandes Calabar, who was major of the Dutch army, was taken prisoner and hanged by the Portuguese at Porto Calvo.

**FERNANDES PINHEIRO, José Feliciano** (fer-nan'-dez), Viscount of São Leopoldo, Brazilian statesman, b. in Santos, 9 May, 1774; d. in Porto Alegre, 6 June, 1847. He began his studies in his native country, and completed them at Coimbra, Portugal, where, in 1798, he was graduated as bachelor in canonical laws, but abandoned his ecclesiastical functions and entered the magistracy. He assisted Velloso in establishing the literary institution "Arco do Cogo," wrote most of the scientific work "Fora Fluminense," and compiled the "Historia Nova e Completa da America." In 1800 he returned to Brazil, and was appointed judge of excise duties of Rio Grande do Sul. In 1802 he was given charge of the organization of a flotilla for coast defence. He was made colonel in 1810, and in 1812 accompanied the army to Montevideo. In 1816 he was chosen a member of a jury for the trial of numerous criminals in Rio Grande do Sul. In 1821 he was elected a member of the Portuguese



legislature for the province of São Paulo, but left Portugal when he heard of the independence of Brazil. On his return he was again elected for São Paulo to the constituent assembly of Brazil. He was appointed president of Rio Grande do Sul, 25 Nov., 1823, and founded the first typographical establishment there, the colony of São Leopoldo, and the charity hospital. On 13 Oct., 1825, he was made counsellor of state, and on 21 Nov. accepted the portfolio of minister of the empire. He exerted his influence for the improvement of public instruction, reorganized the school of medicine, founded a literary academy in the capital, and established chairs of law in São Leopoldo and Olinda. On 20 Nov., 1827, soon after negotiating a treaty of peace with the Argentine republic and a commercial treaty with England, he resigned his office. In 1830 he retired temporarily from the senate, and went for his health to São Pedro, where he was at the time of the revolution of 1831. In 1837 he again took his seat in the senate, and was intrusted with important commissions. In 1838 he founded the Geographical and historical institute. Dom Pedro II. conferred many honors on Fernandes. He was a member of many European scientific societies, and was the author of several works, the most important of which are "Vida e feitos de Alexandre de Gusmão é de Bartholomeu Lourenço de Gusmão"; "Resposta as Breves Anotações que sobre a memoria Gusmão, escreveu o conselheiro Manoel J. M. da Costa é Sá."

**FERNANDES-SARDINHA, Pedro**, Brazilian R. C. bishop, b. in Lisbon, Portugal, in 1497; d. on the coast of Brazil in July, 1556. His parents, who were of noble family, destined him for the profession of arms, but he entered the church in early life. On the establishment of a government in Brazil in 1549 the clergy of that country, without a head to govern them, were guilty of the grossest negligence and vices. In 1551 Fernandes-Sardinha was elected and consecrated first bishop of Brazil, and arrived in his diocese on 1 Jan., 1552. Combining severity with prudence, he soon improved the character of the secular clergy as well as of the Jesuits, who were beginning to work in the new region. During the government of Thomé de Souza everything went favorably, and rapid progress was made in the conversion of the Indians; but in 1553 Duarte da Costa, who was of a dominating and quarrelsome character, became governor, and soon serious differences arose between him and the bishop, and, as the quarrel became daily more bitter, the case was submitted to the crown, and both were ordered to appear at court. Fernandes-Sardinha sailed from Bahia, 2 July, 1556, but the vessel was attacked by violent storms, and on 16 July was wrecked on the reefs near the mouth of the São Francisco river. The crew and passengers were saved, and tried to travel along the coast to Olinda, but after a few days they fell into the hands of cannibals, who slaughtered and ate the prisoners. Only three persons escaped, who afterward related that one of the first to be sacrificed was the bishop, who suffered his fate with resignation, and up to his last moment exhorted and consoled his fellow-sufferers. The place where this tragedy occurred has since been called the bishop's wood. Fernandes, during his episcopacy, established the college of the mission of São Paulo.

**FERNÁNDEZ, Diego**, Spanish-American historian, b. in Palencia, Spain, about 1530, d. in Sevilla, 1581. He adopted the military profession, went to Peru in 1545, and took part in the campaign of 1553 and 1554, in which Francisco Giron (*q. v.*) was defeated and his party destroyed. The

Marquis de Cañete, who was viceroy in 1556, gave him an office, and ordered him to write the history of the events in which he had taken part. He afterward returned to Spain, where Sandoval, the president of the council of the Indias, requested him to write also an account of the troubles caused by Gonzalo Pizarro and his adherents. The work composed by Fernandez is entitled "Primera y Segunda parte de la Historia del Peru" (Seville, 1571). The author gives a detailed account of all that passed in Peru from the arrival of the first viceroy, Blasco Núñez de Vela, in 1544. Since he took part in several of the events that he describes, and knew all the men of whom he writes, his history is usually regarded as the best account of the conquest of Peru. Garcilaso de la Vega, however, accuses him of partiality, and says that his record of events is colored by his animosity toward individuals. The sale of the work was forbidden by the council of the Indias, and the inhabitants of Spanish America were particularly forbidden to read it.

**FERNÁNDEZ, Juan**, Spanish soldier, b. in Seville in 1490; d. in 1538. He accompanied Hernando Cortes when the latter conquered Mexico, and also served under Pizarro, but quitted his service and entered that of Pedro Alvarado. Fernandez was an experienced pilot, having frequently made the voyage between Peru and Panamá, and Alvarado gave him the command of the fleet, ordering him to explore the coast from Puerto Viejo to the territory governed by Pizarro, and to take possession of it in due form. After fulfilling this mission he was sent to Nicaragua in search of the troops that Alvarado had left in Panamá. He was to keep near the coast with his fleet while Alvarado marched by land upon Quito. Diego de Almagro, who belonged to the party of Pizarro, wrote immediately to Rivera, and to his partisans of Pachacama, to arrest and hang Fernandez, whom he considered a deserter from their own party. Shortly afterward Alvarado penetrated into the heart of the country, crossing the Andes by a perilous march. Alvarado subsequently agreed to renounce all his claims and cede his ships to his rival on receipt of one hundred thousand dollars, and Fernandez was thus obliged to enter the service of his former commander, who pardoned him, and in 1535 appointed him captain of a galleon, in which he made two voyages to Spain. He was still discontented under Pizarro, and left him again in 1537, taking service as pilot under Antonio Quesada, governor of Hispaniola. The following year he was appointed adjutant, and accompanied Antonio de Sedeño, who had been ordered by the governor to reduce to submission the island of Trinidad. Instead of fulfilling their mission, they disembarked on the continent in order to discover the province of Meta, which was said to be rich in mines of gold and silver. The party penetrated into the country for some distance, but, after several fights with the Indians, were forced to turn back. Sedeño died in October, 1538, and Fernandez was then proclaimed commander, but survived him but a few days.

**FERNÁNDEZ, Juan**, Spanish navigator, b. in Cartagena, 1526; d. in 1576. The jealousy with which the Spanish court retarded the diffusion of intelligence regarding its possessions in America is perhaps the reason why so little is known about his voyages. The following incidents embrace nearly all it is possible to ascertain concerning him. He made frequent voyages along the coast of South America, and, according to the custom of sailors at the time, kept close to the shore. When sailing from Peru to Chili, however, he found that the pas-



sage was rendered extremely long and laborious by the winds that prevailed constantly in these latitudes, and he thought that he would avoid them by standing out from land. His plan was successful, and he arrived in Chili without any difficulty, making the journey in a much less time than when he followed the shore. In one of these voyages, probably about 1563, he discovered the island which bears his name. According to some writers, the Spanish government granted him possession of it, while others say that he met with a refusal. He remained some time on it, however, and when he departed left several goats behind him, which multiplied to such an extent that the island was soon stocked with them. The islands of Saint Felix and Saint Ambrose were discovered by him in 1574. He was so much encouraged by these successes that, in the hope of making still more important discoveries, he sailed from the coast of Chili in 1576, bearing out farther from land than in the preceding voyages. He sailed over about forty degrees toward the west and southwest, and, after a month's journey, landed on a coast which to all appearance was that of a continent. The inhabitants, who were white, well-made, and decently clothed, received the Spaniards kindly. As his ship was very small and badly equipped, Fernandez did not push his researches farther, but, after a short stay, embarked for Chili. He made his companions promise to keep the discovery a secret, and arranged with them to return with a larger expedition, but he was prevented in some way from putting his design in execution, and, after his death, the whole affair was forgotten. According to another version, he partially disclosed his discovery to certain persons who abandoned the idea of pursuing it after his death. These details are found in a work published by Luis Arias, a Spaniard, entitled "Memoir to recommend to the King the Conversion of the Natives of Newly Discovered Islands" (1609; English translation, Edinburgh, 1773). It has been conjectured by some geographers that the coast perceived by Fernandez was that of New Zealand, and they account for the discrepancy between the real distance of New Zealand from South America and the forty degrees over which Fernandez sailed by supposing that Arias, from his ignorance of nautical matters, made an error in his calculations. Another discovery by Fernandez was that of Easter island, forty degrees west from the Chilean coast, which was generally thought to have been sighted first by Roggeween, a Dutch navigator, in 1722, but Duperrey, a French savant, has restored the credit of its discovery to Fernandez.

**FERNÁNDEZ, Próspero**, Costa Rican president, b. in San José de Costa Rica, 18 July, 1834; d. there, 11 March, 1885. He studied at the University of Guatemala, and in 1852 entered the military service under the new conscription law. In 1854 he became lieutenant, and in 1855 marched with the auxiliary forces of Costa Rica to Nicaragua to repel the invasion of William Walker and his filibusters. He took part during 1856-'7 in the battles of Santa Rosa, Jan Jacinto, and Rivas, and finally in 1858, during Walker's second invasion, in the capture of his steamers in the river San Juan. In 1870 he took an active part in the revolution headed by Col. Tomás Guardia, which broke out on 27 April against the government of President Jesús Jiménez. Dr. Bruno Carranza was appointed provisional president, but resigned on 8 Aug., and Guardia as commander-in-chief succeeded him, but, in view of the hostility of the national assembly, retired to Alajuela, and was

proclaimed dictator by the military forces under Fernandez, 7 Oct. Under Guardia's despotic government, Fernandez, promoted to general of division, held aloof from politics, but was for some time governor of the province of Alajuela, in 1881 was appointed commander-in-chief of the military forces of the republic, and in 1882 elected by popular vote to the presidency for the constitutional term of four years. When Guardia died before the expiration of his term, 6 July, 1884, Lizano assumed the power for some weeks, and on 10 Aug., Fernandez was installed. His government contributed to the material progress of the country. A revolt that broke out in October, 1884, in favor of the expelled Jesuits, was promptly quelled. Before the expiration of his term Fernandez died, and Vice-President Bernardo Soto succeeded him.

**FERNÁNDEZ DE CASTRO ANDRADE Y PORTUGAL, Pedro Antonio**, count of Lemos, marquis of Sarria and duke of Taurisano, viceroy of Peru, b. in Madrid, 1634; d. in Lima, 6 Dec., 1672. He was educated for the army and enjoyed high favor at court. He was appointed viceroy of Peru by King Charles II. in 1666, and arrived in Lima, 21 Nov., 1667. Soon after his arrival the rebellion of the brothers José and Gaspar Salcedo, rich miners of the province of Paucareolla, which had begun in 1665, took such proportions that Lemos resolved to go personally to the seat of disturbance. He soon subdued the rebels, and instituted a court, which condemned the chief, José Salcedo, with forty-one others, to death. Gaspar Salcedo was banished for six years, and condemned to a fine of 12,000*l.* and costs. This sentence was appealed to Spain and reversed, Gaspar Salcedo was set at liberty and fine and costs returned to him, and the natural son of José, a captain of the same name, was in 1703 given by Philip V. the title of marquis of Villarica. Notwithstanding that the injustice committed by Lemos was generally acknowledged, there was in 1679 printed at Lima a work entitled "Estatera jurídica en defensa del virey conde de Lemos y del Oidor Ovalle sobre la muerte del maestro de campo Don José Salcedo en 1668." The viceroy had the city of Laycacota, consisting of about 3,000 inhabitants, entirely destroyed, and made Puno capital of the province. After this campaign he visited the provinces of Chucuito and Cuzco, and returned to Lima in 1669. During his absence in campaign, for the first time in the history of the New World, he did not leave the government in the hands of the Audiencia, but appointed his wife, Ana de Borja, a daughter of the Duke of Gandia, regent. He was a fervent Catholic, and entirely in the hands of the Jesuits, going to such an extreme that in the building of the temple of Los Desamparados, near the bridge of Lima, he daily carried building material as a common laborer, and often served as clerk or sacristan at mass with Father Castillo. In the early part of 1670 the news arrived at Lima that the famous English privateer Morgan had taken Chagres, captured Panama, and sacked the city. The viceroy fitted out an expedition of eighteen vessels with nearly 3,000 troops, but it arrived in Panama too late, as Morgan had evacuated the city. Later in the same year renewed rumors of a foreign invasion kept the country alarmed, and the viceroy ordered all the Pacific ports to be put in a thorough state of defence. The new church of Los Desamparados was finished and opened 30 Jan., 1672, and this, as well as the canonization of St. Rosa toward the end of the year, was celebrated by the viceroy with great splendor, but in the last he contracted a sickness of which he died in a few days.



**FERNÁNDEZ DE CÓRDOVA, Diego**, marquis of Guadalcazar and count of Posadas, viceroy of Mexico and Peru, b. in the last quarter of the 16th century (place unknown); d. in Guadalcazar about 1650. He was a descendant of Gonzalo de Cordova, and was educated for a military career.



In his youth he fought valiantly in the wars of Flanders, and in 1612 was appointed viceroy of Mexico. During his administration in 1613, the engineer Adrian Boot began the works for the drainage of the valley of Mexico, in 1614 the city of Lerma was founded, and in 1616 the Tepheuan Indians revolted, killing their missionaries, but Fernandez soon conquered them. During 1614 there were rumors of the approach of a Dutch

fleet in the Pacific, and Fernandez fortified the port of Acapulco. He also equipped three warships there, which, after the fears of war had been dispelled, he sent in March, 1615, on an exploring expedition to the coast of California. In 1620 the aqueduct of the city of Mexico was finished, consisting of 900 arches and costing 250,000f. In 1621, shortly before the death of Philip III., Fernandez was appointed viceroy of Peru, but the sickness and death of his wife detained him for some time, and he did not reach Lima till 25 July, 1622. In 1623, when the war between Spain and Holland was renewed and there was danger of an invasion by a Dutch fleet, the viceroy ordered all important points to be fortified with the greatest activity, and gave a military organization to all the inhabitants of the coast. Fernandez remained personally for four months in Callao, and put everything in good state of defence. Early in 1624 the Dutch fleet, consisting of eleven vessels with 294 guns and 1,600 troops, under command of Admiral Jacob Clerk, appeared before Callao, and anchored at the island of San Lorenzo. The Dutch admiral sent a fire-ship against the boom and chain at the entrance of the harbor, but an unfavorable wind took it to the beach at some distance from the town, where it exploded without doing great damage. Repeated attacks and bombardments of the port were successfully repulsed by the forts and two men-of-war, the "Loreto" and "San Bartolomé," anchored in the bay. Admiral Clerk sent several expeditions against other points of the coast without notable results, and died on board his fleet. His successor, after five months of fruitless hostilities, abandoned the coast and returned to Europe. During the rest of the year Fernandez applied himself to the improvement of his government, founded the monastery of Santa Catalina in Lima, and ordered barracks to be built at Callao for the lodging of negro-slaves arriving from Africa, who had previously been kept by their importers in open camps till their sale. In 1625 he appointed his nephew, Luis de Cordova y Arce, governor of Chili, and when, in 1626, the order arrived from Madrid to take up again the warfare against the

Araucanians, Fernandez sent re-enforcements and ammunitions to Chili from Callao. In 1625, Fernandez also succeeded in quelling the civil warfare between the rival factions of the Biscayans and Vicuñas in Potosi, which had lasted for three years, and on 19 Oct. of the same year the new cathedral at Lima, which had been finished by the viceroy, was consecrated. Fernandez also hastened during his administration the construction of the cathedrals of Cuzco, Arequipa, and Guamanga. In 1626 he established the university of San Pedro Nolaseo, and in the same year regulated the mail service. He had the bridge over the Apurimac river established at the most convenient point, constructed another at Chancay, and also ordered a yearly visit by one of the supreme judges through the court district to remedy the abuses committed by the judges, priests, and Spaniards generally against the Indians. Fernandez collected all official letters, informations, orders, and consultations during his administration in Mexico and Peru from 1612 till 1628 in three volumes, and sent them to the council of the Indies, besides the official information given to his successors. On 14 Jan., 1629, the new viceroy arrived, and Fernandez delivered to him the government and returned to Spain, where he resided in a palace which he had built in the town of Guadaleazar, near Cordova.

**FERNÁNDEZ DE PIEDRAHÍTA, Lucas**, South American historian, b. in Bogota in 1624; d. in Panama in 1688. He studied in his native city in the Jesuit college of San Bartolomé, and finished his education in the University of Santo Tomas, where he was graduated as doctor of theology in 1647. During his academical years he published several dramas, which have not been preserved. In 1654 he was appointed prebendary of the cathedral of Bogota, became successively its canon, treasurer, and precentor, and was vicar-general and governor of the archbishopric during the vacancy of the see. He was at the same time the favorite preacher of the city, and this, with his literary merit, obtained for him the friendship of the president of New Granada, Dionisio Pérez Manrique, who arrived from Spain in 1654. In 1660 he was elected dean of the cathedral of Popayan, and in 1663 went to Spain on a commission from the president, staying in Madrid for six years and employing his leisure time in writing his work "Historia del Nuevo Reino de Granada," for which he, as a descendant on the maternal side of the Peruvian Incas, had a special vocation. His work is considered, together with Garcilaso de la Vega's, as the most reliable history of the conquest and of the 17th century, especially as regards New Granada and Ecuador. It was not completed, as after the publication of the first part (Antwerp, 1688) the author died, and it is not known what became of his manuscript. In Spain he was offered the bishopric of Santa Marta, confirmed by the pope, and in 1669 sailed for Cartagena, where he was consecrated. He began to visit, evangelize, and partly civilize the savages in his diocese, and began to rebuild in stone his cathedral which had been constructed of wood and straw. He distributed his whole revenue in charities, and lived in poverty. In 1676 he was promoted to the bishopric of Panama, but before he could leave Santa Marta this city was taken and sacked by the buccaneers Duncan and Cos. The churches were pillaged, the bishop taken prisoner, and the pirates, believing his poor apparel to be a sign of avarice and miserly habit, subjected him to torture, to find out the hiding place of his money and jewelry. As he was unable to pay his ransom he was carried as a pris-



oner to the island of Providence and delivered to the buccaneer chief Morgan. This chief was moved by the venerable appearance of Fernandez, set him at liberty without ransom, and, hearing that he had been appointed bishop of Panama, made him a present of a costly chalice and pontifical robe which had fallen to his share in the sack of Panama in 1670, and conducted him with the greatest respect in one of his ships to Chagres. Scarcely had Fernandez arrived in Panama when he began preaching to the wild tribes of the Isthmus of Darien, spending his whole income in this task. His sermons were heard not only in the pulpit, but also weekly in the streets and public squares of Panama, until he died, poor but venerated by all.

**FERNÁNDEZ LIZARDI, José Joaquín**, Mexican author, b. in the city of Mexico in 1771; d. there in June, 1827. He was graduated in 1787 at the University of Mexico as bachelor, and in 1789 as licentiate. In 1812 he was deputy magistrate of Tasco, Guerrero, and as such delivered to the revolutionary chief Morelos all the arms and ammunition in that place on 1 Jan. In the same year he moved to the city of Mexico, and began to publish the newspaper "El Pensador Mexicano" (The Mexican Thinker), under which name Fernandez is now generally known. In this paper he advocated free schools and compulsory education, and one of his articles, in which he censured the decree of the viceroy Venegas depriving the revolutionary priests of the right to be judged in clerical courts, caused his imprisonment for seven months. As soon as he regained his liberty in 1813 he published several articles on the plague, at that time ravaging Mexico, and in the following three years published many reviews, the best of which is called "Alacena de Fritoleras" ("The Locker for Trifles"). He also published at this time his most famous work, "Periquillo Sarniento" (1816; new ed., illustrated, 2 vols., Mexico, 1884), a collection of fables (1817), and "La Quijotita and Ratos Entretenidos" (1819). After the Spanish constitution was re-established in Mexico, Fernandez published several pamphlets, one of which, a dialogue between Chamorro and Dominiquin, caused his imprisonment for the second time. In the next year he published a paper called "El Conductor Eléctrico," and a series of articles, "Conversaciones del Payo y el Sacristán." His defence of the freemasons (1822) caused his excommunication, but, undaunted by the prosecution of the clergy and reactionary party, he published a second defence, his "Cartas del Pensador al Papista," and "Defensa del Pensador dirigida al Provisor," and "Ataque al Castillo de Ulúa," and a political-moral paper called "El hermano del Penco" (1823). He had to suffer many prosecutions, and often to struggle with poverty, but the lower classes adored him and shared their bread with him. He also published two novels, "Noches Tristes y Día Alegre" (1823), and "Vida y Hechos del Famoso Caballero Don Catrin de la Fachenda" (Mexico, 1832).

**FERNÁNDEZ MADRID, José**, South American poet, b. in Cartagena, Colombia, 9 Feb., 1789; d. in Barnes-Terrace, near London, England, 28 June, 1829. In 1810 the University of Bogotá conferred on him the degrees of doctor of laws and doctor of medicine. He was active among those who took part in the war for independence, was elected deputy to the convention of Cartagena in 1811, and then representative to the congress of New Granada. He distinguished himself in the assembly, and became its president. When the government of the united provinces of New Granada was established in 1814, Madrid became

representative for Cartagena, and filled the office until 1816. He succeeded Camilo Torres in the presidency of the republic, 14 March, 1816, under critical circumstances. The country was overrun with Spanish troops, and he was obliged to retreat before them to Popayán. He refused to surrender to the Spanish colonel, Latorre, and continued fighting valiantly against superior numbers, until he was finally obliged to resign the presidency to the congressional commission which accompanied him. The patriots were then defeated by Samano, their forces annihilated, and Madrid sought safety in flight, but was soon taken prisoner and transported to Havana in 1816. He lived there several years, supporting himself by practising medicine, but in 1825 he returned to Colombia. He became the confidential agent of the Colombian government in Paris, and at the time of his death in June, 1830, was minister to England. He published a collection of poems under the title "Las Rosas" (Havana, 1822); two tragedies, "Atala" (1822), and "Guatimozin" (Paris, 1827); and articles on "Cultivation," "Commerce," "The Cultivation and Manufacture of Tobacco in Cuba," and "Goitres"; medical notes on "The Yellow Fever," which have been translated into French; a metrical translation of Delille's "Les trois règnes de la nature," and numerous other works.—His son, **Pedro**, author, b. in Havana, Cuba, in 1817; d. in Serrezuela, Colombia, 7 Feb., 1875, received his early education in Havana and Colombia, completing it in the University of Oxford, England. After his return to Colombia in 1842 he was president of the state of Boyaca, member of the Federal congress, and for many years sub-secretary of foreign relations, but declined repeatedly to accept a portfolio himself, as he preferred to lead a studious life, teaching in different colleges and at the University of Bogotá, where he occupied the chair of philosophy and foreign languages. He was of very delicate constitution, and several years before his death failing health forced him to retire to the small village of Serrezuela, in the mountains, about twenty miles from Bogotá, where he died. He contributed several articles to periodicals in Bogotá, on international law, and the territorial rights of Colombia in the question of boundaries with the neighboring republics, of which he had made a profound study, and he also published works on "Nuestras Costas Incultas" and "La Costa de Mosquito."

**FERNÁNDEZ-PEÑA Y ANGULO, Juan A. Ignacio**, Venezuelan archbishop, b. in Merida in March, 1781; d. in Caracas, 18 Jan., 1849. He studied in the university of his native city, and was graduated as doctor in divinity in 1805 in Bogotá. He was then appointed to several parishes in the provinces of Barinas and Mérida, but, without neglecting his parochial duties, took an active part in the movement for the independence of South America, and in 1811 was sent by the province of Barinas as deputy to the first congress of Venezuela. During the whole struggle for independence he gave his services to his country as a member of the different legislatures of the united republics of Colombia, and, after the erection of Venezuela as an independent republic in 1830, was a deputy to the constituent congress for one legislative period. He served as professor of theology and ecclesiastical law, and afterward as rector of the University of Merida, and was prebendary, dean, and vicar-general of the cathedral of that city. His merits were acknowledged by congress by his nomination on 24 Jan., 1840, as archbishop to the vacant see of Caracas, and he was



consecrated, 2 Jan., 1842, in the cathedral of Pamplona, Colombia. He made many improvements during the eight years of his episcopacy.

**FERNOW, Berthold**, author, b. in Inowracław, province of Posen, Prussia, 28 Nov., 1837. He was the son of Edward Fernow, a royal councillor, and Bertha de Jachman, sister of the vice-admiral of that name. He was educated at the royal gymnasium of Our Lady at Magdeburg, Saxony, and at a similar institution at Bromberg, Posen, in 1858. He then emigrated to the United States, served during the civil war as lieutenant of the 3d U. S. colored troops, and subsequently as topographical engineer. At present he is one of the state librarians, keeper of the historical records at Albany, N. Y., and the editor of the 12th, 13th, and 14th volumes of "Documents Relating to the Colonial History of New York" (Albany, 1877-'85); "State Archives" (vol. i., 1887); and "Albany and its Place in the History of the United States" (1887). Mr. Fernow has also contributed to the "Narrative and Critical History of America," and has written many magazine articles on historical subjects.

**FERRAND, Marie Louis**, Baron and Count, governor of Santo Domingo, b. in Besançon, France, 12 Oct., 1753; d. in Palo Hincado, Santo Domingo, 7 Nov., 1808. After finishing his military studies he joined his brother, who was pharmacist-in-chief of the French army, then on its way to the United States under the command of Rochambeau. As a volunteer, he fought through the war of American independence, and became a member of the Society of the Cincinnati. On his return to France he entered a regiment of dragoons. In 1792 he was promoted to a lieutenancy, and in 1793 was made captain. Shortly afterward he was arrested and imprisoned as a royalist, but was liberated and made brigadier-general, serving with distinction in the army of the west. After the peace of Amiens in 1802, he was made governor of Valenciennes. When Bonaparte resolved to reconquer Santo Domingo, the Spanish part of which had just been ceded to France, Ferrand requested to be allowed to join the expedition. After a four months' campaign the French army under Gen. Leclerc had succeeded in completely conquering the island, when the arrest of Toussaint L'Ouverture caused the insurrection to break out afresh. Gen. Leclerc died of the yellow fever after a few hours' illness, and the French, demoralized by disease and divided by the quarrels of their generals, were fleeing before the negroes under Dessalines. Gen. Ferrand tried to defend the French part of the island with his brigade, but was forced to retire to the city of Santo Domingo, the command of which was unanimously offered to him. Dessalines, at the head of an army of 22,000 men, soon invested the city, but after several bloody combats Ferrand obliged him to raise the siege, 18 March, 1803, and for three days pursued the wreck of his army. Ferrand, holding thenceforward undisputed possession of the Spanish part of the island, devoted himself to improving the condition of the unfortunate Spanish colonists. He was made by Napoleon in 1804 lieutenant-general, and then captain-general, of the island, and had full authority to carry out all his plans for reform. He abolished the system of tithes and ecclesiastical rents which until then had been collected for the profit of the state, and by this means encouraged the reclaiming of uncultivated lands. He also fitted out numerous privateers for the purpose of preying on English commerce. He was also created successively baron, count of the empire, and grand commander

of the legion of honor. At this time news arrived of great political changes in Spain. The governor of Porto Rico first enlightened Ferrand on this point by a declaration of war. The latter, deprecating the useless shedding of blood, tried to persuade the Spaniard that it was to their mutual interest to live in peace, and to avoid espousing the dissensions of the mother countries. The governor of Porto Rico, however, proceeded to incite an insurrection at Barahonda in October, 1808, and Ferrand was forced to take arms in defence. His army at this time was reduced by disease to about 900 men. He despatched two successive detachments of 125 men each to put down the rebellion, and in the mean time decided to meet the troops just disembarked by the governor of Porto Rico. This movement was strongly opposed by the inhabitants of Santo Domingo, who feared for his safety, but he persisted, and met the enemy, 7 Nov., 1808, at Palo Hincado, with but 500 men to oppose to their 3,000. The first attack was favorable to Ferrand, but an assault of the enemy's cavalry turned both wings of the French corps, and a complete rout ensued. The greater part of the French were killed, and Ferrand, who was on the point of falling into the hands of the enemy, shot himself in despair. His head was cut off on the battle-field and borne in triumph on a pike. Later the Spanish government repudiated this treatment, and paid suitable honors to the remains of the French general. The death of Ferrand was a mortal blow to the prosperity of Santo Domingo. It never again enjoyed a government so capable and at the same time so beneficent. The body of Ferrand was taken to France by his aide-de-camp, Lieut.-Col. Gilbert Guillermin, who in 1815 was one of the seventeen survivors of the 42,000 men that Gen. Leclerc took with him to Santo Domingo in 1802. See Gilbert Guillermin's "Précis historique des derniers événements de la partie de l'est de St. Dominique" (Paris, 1811).

**FERREIRA, Alexandre Rodrigues** (fer-ray'-e-rah), Brazilian traveller, b. in Bahia, Brazil, 27 April, 1756; d. in Lisbon, Portugal, 23 April, 1815. He studied at Coimbra, where he became professor of natural history in 1770. In 1778 he was appointed by the Portuguese government to make researches into the geography and natural history of the region known under the general name of Amazonia. He went to Lisbon, where his instructions awaited him, but his departure was delayed five years, on account of various missions in which the government employed him. The Academy of sciences of Lisbon admitted him to membership on 22 March, 1780. Having completed his preparations, Ferreira embarked at Lisbon, and landed at Santa Maria de Belem on 17 Oct., 1783. He began his labors by the exploration of the island of Marajo or Joannes, and returned to the main-land in 1784 to follow up the great tributaries of the Amazon. He subsequently penetrated into territories that had been completely unknown, and traversed the Sierra de Cuamuru, the Matto-Grosso, the district of Cuyaba, and many other regions to which names had not been given on the imperfect maps of the time. He also made the Indian race a study from a physiological and ethnographical point of view. Discussions had arisen between the cabinets of Lisbon and Madrid concerning the boundary-line of their respective possessions in South America, and Ferreira received orders to decide the question. He spent nine years—from 1783 till 1792—in his investigations, and, after re-establishing the original boundary, continued his labors, suffering the greatest hardships. He returned to Belem in July,



1792, and in March, 1793, to Lisbon, where he was employed in the ministry of marine. He was named in 1796 administrator of the royal cabinet of natural history at Lisbon, and of the botanical gardens attached to it, which he established. But he felt the confinement of this new mode of life, his health failed, and he died suddenly in 1815. The Portuguese government had spent large sums of money in designs and engravings for the works of Ferreira on the Amazons. His death put a stop to their publication, but during more than half a century ethnographical designs taken from his manuscripts continued to appear. Almost all the maps and several of the memoirs, prepared by Ferreira himself, are now lost. His manuscripts, deposited in the archives of the Academy of sciences of Lisbon, have been stolen. The published engravings and maps of his travels now form a part of the collection made by Dom Pedro II., emperor of Brazil. Ferreira is often called the "Brazilian Humboldt." His memoirs include "Descrição da gruta do Inferno, feita em Cuyabá"; "Propriedade e posse das terras do Cabo do Norte pe la Corôa de Portugal; memoria escripta no Pará em 1792"; and "Viagem a gruta das Onças."

**FERREIRA DE ARAUJO GUIMARAES, Manoel** (fer-ray'e-rah), Brazilian soldier and author, b. in Bahia, 5 March, 1777; d. there, 24 Oct., 1838. He went to Portugal to finish his education, and was matriculated at the royal naval academy in 1798. As soon as he had finished his course he was appointed assistant professor of that school, and given the commission of lieutenant. Subsequently he lectured on mathematics, worked for the military society, and published a translation of the work "Analyse de Cousin," but afterward returned to Bahia, where the captain-general of Brazil took him under his protection. Soon afterward he was called to Rio Janeiro and appointed captain of the engineer corps. He organized the naval academy, and opened its classes on 1 March, 1809, and in 1811 became director of the military academy. In 1813 he was promoted to major, and began the editorship of "La Gaceta do Rio de Janeiro" and "Patriota." In 1821, when he had attained the rank of colonel, he asked to be relieved from the direction of the academy, and also ceased his connection with the "Gaceta." Wishing to dedicate himself to the cause of independence, he began the publication of the paper "Espelho." In 1823 he was elected to the Brazilian legislature as a representative from Bahia, was a member of the navy and war commission, and took charge again of the military academy. In 1824 he was made chief of the topographical committee. In 1826 he again became editor of the "Gaceta do Rio de Janeiro," and was promoted brigadier of engineers. Although Ferreira had retired from public service in 1831, the government of Bahia persuaded him to accept the chair of geometry and mechanics at the naval school. On 7 Nov., 1837, a republican revolution began, and, although Brigadier Ferreira remained loyal to his government, his son took part in the movement and was court-martialed, 23 June, 1838. Young Ferreira was ably defended by his father, but was sentenced to death and executed, and the elder Ferreira did not long survive him. He published text-books on astronomy and geodesy (1811), geometry, and applied mechanics (1835).

**FERREL, William**, scientist, b. in Bedford, now Fulton, county, Pa., 29 Jan., 1817. He studied at Marshall, now Marshall and Franklin, college, and was graduated at Bethany college in 1844. In 1857 he became assistant in the office of the "American Ephemeris and Nautical Almanac,"

which place he retained for ten years. Subsequently, until 1882, he held a special appointment in the U. S. coast survey for the discussion of the tidal observations. In 1882 he was made assistant, with the rank of professor, in the signal service bureau, where he remained until October, 1886, after which he made Kansas City, Mo., his home. He invented the maxima and minima tide-predicting machine, which is now used by the coast survey in predicting tides. A full description of this machine is given in Appendix 10 of the "Report of the Coast and Geodetic Survey" (1883). Prof. Ferrel has received honorary elections to Austrian, English, and German meteorological societies, and in 1868 was elected to membership in the National academy of sciences. His contributions to science include "Motions of Fluids and Solids relative to the Earth's Surface" (1859); "Determinations of the Moon's Mass from Tidal Observations" (1871); "Converging Series expressing the Ratio between the Diameter and the Circumference of a Circle" (1871); "Tidal Researches" (1874); "Tides of Tahiti" (1874); "Meteorological Researches," Parts I. (1875), II. (1878), and III. (1881); "Temperature of the Atmosphere and the Earth's Surface" (1884); and also "Recent Advances in Meteorology," being Part II. of the "Report of the Chief Signal Officer" (Washington, 1883).

**FERRELO, or FERRER, Bartolomé**, Spanish navigator, b. in Bilbao, Spain (according to Lorenzana, in Coimbra), in 1499; d. in Mexico in 1550 (according to Herrera, in 1548). He was the pilot of João Rodrigo Cabrillo, a Portuguese captain in the service of Spain, who was sent with two ships in 1542 by Mendoza, the viceroy of Mexico, to make discoveries to the north of California. The expedition started on the 27th of June from the port of La Navidad, and sailed along the coast up to Punta del Año-Nuevo, 37° 10' north of Monterey. The vessels were tossed about, and often separated from each other by the bad weather, and Cabrillo died, on 3 Jan., 1543, on the island of San Bernardo, near the channel of Santa Barbara; but Ferrero, who succeeded him in command, continued his discoveries northward up to lat. 43°, where he saw the coast of Cape Blanco, called by Vancouver, Cape Orford. Excessive cold, want of provisions, sickness, and the unsoundness of his vessel, forced him to return without reaching the parallel mentioned in his instructions. At 41° 30' he perceived a point of land to which, in honor of the viceroy, he gave the name of Cape Mendocino. From this point he sailed back to La Navidad, situated at 19° 45', where they arrived, 14 April, 1543, and established the fact that the coast was one continuous line between these two points. In this voyage the Spaniards often saw the natives of the country, who were almost naked, painted their faces, lived by fishing, and inhabited large houses. A full account of the expedition is found in the "History of the Indies," by John van Laët. Humboldt, in his work on Mexico, corrects several erroneous statements of the Dutch historian, which were drawn from the works of old Spanish writers, basing his corrections on certain documents that he had occasion to examine in Mexico.

**FERRE, Rafael** (fer-rer'), Spanish missionary, b. in Valencia in 1570; d. in San José, Peru, in 1611. He entered the order of the Jesuits, against the wishes of his father, who wished his son to follow a military career. He went to Quito in 1593 and became a missionary among the Co-fanis, a warlike mountain tribe, who had done much damage by their frequent incursions. In 1601, with no other arms than his cross and his



breviary, he penetrated into their territory. On 29 June, 1603, the mission of "San Pablo and San Pedro" of the Cofanis was regularly organized. In 1604 three other villages were brought under the influence of civilization, and the Cofanis ceased to be the terror of the Spanish government. Colonists, as a consequence, poured into the adjacent territory. The viceroy of Quito ordered Ferrer in 1605 to civilize the unconquered tribes along the river Napo, and to make a chart of the basin of that stream. He advanced more than 3,600 miles into the interior, and met with a friendly reception. He also made a map of the places he had traversed, and brought back a tolerably complete herbarium of the plants that he had found, and presented it to the viceroy of Quito. This voyage of exploration lasted thirty-one months. After resting at his mission among the Cofanis he returned to Quito from the north and traversed a hitherto unexplored forest, of which he made a plan. He discovered a large lake and the river Pilecomayo, which, on account of its navigability, was of much service to the colonization of that country. At Quito he received the title of "Chief of the missions of the Cofanis," and was, besides, appointed governor and chief magistrate of the Cofanis. When Father Ferrer returned to his missions in 1610 he devoted himself to the civilization of the few tribes of the Cofanis that up to this time had not come within his influence, and met his death at the hand of a chief whom he had obliged to renounce polygamy. The savage surprised Father Ferrer as he was walking in the neighborhood of San Jose, and cast him from a narrow rock which was used to bridge a torrent. The murderer was massacred by the other Cofanis as soon as they learned of his deed. The account of the explorations of Father Ferrer never saw the light, and the original manuscript was lost. An extract from it was published in the collection of the "Lettres Edifiantes" by Father Dettre, published in the last century and reprinted in 1840. Besides this, Father Bernard de Bologne published in the "Bibliotheca Societatis Jesu" the same extract under the title "Relations du père Ferrer de ses voyages dans l'Amazonie et des missions qu'il a fondées en la nation Cofane" (1763), followed by a notice of Ferrer's life. Father Ferrer published "Arte de la Lengua Cofana" (Quito, 1642), and he translated into the language of the Cofanis the catechism, and selections from the gospels for every Sunday in the year. The original manuscript of this translation was discovered in a Spanish convent, and published in Paris.

**FERRER, Ventura P.**, Spanish author, b. in Havana, Cuba, 18 March, 1772; d. there in 1857. He studied in his native city and then went to Spain, where in 1794 he obtained a place among the life-guards of the king. In 1800 the Madrid government sent him to Mexico on a special commission, and, after fulfilling it, he returned to Spain. In 1805 he was appointed to fill a high office in Cartagena, Colombia, where he founded a society for the propagation of science and literature, and established a printing-house and a newspaper. In 1821 he went to Havana, where he was assigned an office in the finance department of the government, and introduced many important reforms. He published "Viaje á la Isla de Cuba," being vol. xx. of "El Viajero Universal" (Madrid, 1793); "Historia de los Dictadores de Roma" (Cartagena, 1817); "Balanza General del Comercio," the first work of this class ever printed in Cuba (Havana, 1826); "Arte de Vivir en el Mundo" (1830); and several translations from Latin, French, and Italian.

**FERRER-MALDONADO, Lorenzo**, Spanish navigator, lived in the 16th century. According to Leon Pinelo, he submitted to the council of the Indies a new method of ascertaining longitude, for which a premium of 2,000 ducats had been offered, but his invention seems to have failed, as the premium was not awarded to him. In 1588 he sailed from Acapulco with an expedition to discover a northeast passage to the Atlantic, and on his return wrote "Relación del Descubrimiento del Estrecho de Anian en 1588," the manuscript of which found its way into the library of the bishop of Segovia and state councillor of Portugal, Geronimo Mascareños. A copy was presented to the French geographer, Buache, who read a memoir concerning it in the Academy of sciences in Paris, 13 Nov., 1790. There is a copy of both papers in the twenty-third volume of manuscripts of the library of the metropolitan church of Mexico. This "Relacion" gave rise to the subsequent explorations of Fuca and Bartolomé Fuentes, but was full of fantastical descriptions, and Ferrer's whole book has been branded as a tissue of improbabilities and downright falsehoods. Ferrer's other work is of a better character, and was printed and published under the title of "Imagen del Mundo sobre la Esfera, Cosmografía, Geografía y Arte de Navegar" (Alcala, 1626).

**FERRERO, Edward**, soldier, b. in Granada, Spain, 18 Jan., 1831. His parents were Italian, and he was brought to the United States when an infant. His father's house in New York was frequented by Italian political refugees, and he enjoyed the friendship of Garibaldi, Argenti, Albius, and Avazzana. Before the civil war the son conducted a dancing-school, and also taught dancing at the U. S. military academy. At the beginning of the war he was lieutenant-colonel of the 11th New York militia regiment. In 1861 he raised the 51st New York regiment, called the "Shepard rifles," and led a brigade in Burnside's expedition to Roanoke Island, where his regiment took the first fortified redoubt captured in the war. He also commanded a brigade at Newbern, and under Gen. Reno, and in 1862 served in Pope's Virginia campaign. He was in the battles of South Mountain and Antietam, and for his bravery in the latter engagement was appointed brigadier-general, 19 Sept., 1862. He served at Fredericksburg and at Vicksburg, commanded the 2d brigade of Gen. Sturgis's division, 9th army corps, and a division at the siege of Knoxville. He afterward marched the 9th corps over the mountains, without roads and by compass only, to Cincinnati. Ferrero was in command at the defence of Fort Sanders against the desperate assault of Longstreet, and at the battle of Bean's Station, under General Shackleford, by his timely occupation of Kelley's Ford, frustrated Longstreet's attempt to send a detachment across the Holston, and so paralyze the National forces by striking them in the rear. In Grant's final campaign, including the siege of Petersburg, he commanded the colored division of the 9th corps. He was brevetted major-general, 2 Dec., 1864, and mustered out in August, 1865.

**FERREYROS, Manuel B.** (fer-ray'-e-ros), Peruvian statesman, b. in Lima in 1793; d. there in 1872. He was employed in the treasury offices of the Spanish government in his native city from 1816 till 1821, but, when the viceroy Laserna retired into the interior and independence was proclaimed, 28 June, 1821, Ferreyros joined the patriots and soon became active in politics. In 1822 he was elected deputy to the first constituent congress of Peru, appointed secretary by his colleagues,

and was conspicuous in opposing the reactionary movement of that year, tending to re-establish the Spanish authority in Lima. In 1825 he represented Peru as envoy extraordinary in Colombia, and in 1830 was minister plenipotentiary to Bolivia. In 1835-'8 he strenuously opposed the Peru-Bolivian confederation, and on its disruption on 20 Jan., 1839, he was elected deputy of the new constituent congress of Huancayo, and nominated its president. He was again plenipotentiary to Bolivia in 1840, to the general American congress in 1847, to Chili and New Granada in 1848, to Ecuador in 1858, and deputy to congress in 1860. In the intervals he occupied several times the ministry of the interior, the treasury and foreign relations, was councillor of state, director-general of customs, and for ten years director of public instruction, in which capacity he remodelled the whole system, and introduced valuable reforms in the faculty of philosophy, arts, and law. He also contributed to journals in Lima, and as president of several scientific and literary commissions contributed powerfully to the intellectual development of his country. He was an accomplished linguist and book collector, and left one of the most complete libraries in South America.

**FERRIER, James**, Canadian senator, b. in Fifeshire, Scotland, 22 Oct., 1800. He was educated in his native country, came to Canada in 1821, and engaged in mercantile pursuits in Montreal. He became a member of the corporation of that city in 1841, mayor in 1847, and lieutenant-colonel of militia the same year. He was appointed a member of the board of the Royal institution for the advancement of learning in 1845, was subsequently its president, and was elected chancellor of McGill university, Montreal, in September, 1884. He is also a member of the council of Victoria college, Cobourg. He has been a director of the Canada board of the Bank of British North America since it was first established, is chairman of the Canada board of the Grand Trunk railway company, and is connected with many other organizations. He was a life member of the legislative council of Canada from 27 May, 1847, until the union in 1867, when he was called to the senate. He was appointed member for Victoria in the legislative council of Quebec in 1867. Mr. Ferrier is a Conservative in politics.

**FERRIS, Benjamin**, author, d. in Wilmington, Del., in 1867. He was a watchmaker, lived for many years in Philadelphia, and was clerk of the Philadelphia meeting of Friends. He published "History of the Early Settlements on the Delaware, from its Discovery to the Colonization under William Penn" (Wilmington, 1846).

**FERRIS, Isaac**, clergyman, b. in New York city, 9 Oct., 1798; d. in Roselle, N. J., 16 June, 1873. He entered Columbia when but twelve years of age, joined the military company raised among the students in the war of 1812, and did duty in the forts around New York harbor. His college course was delayed one year by this, and he was graduated in 1816 with the highest honors of his class. He taught in the Albany academy one year, and then studied theology under Dr. James M. Mason, and in Rutgers seminary, was licensed to preach in 1820, and became pastor of the Reformed Dutch church in New Brunswick, N. J., in 1821. He was afterward settled in Albany in 1824-'36, and at the Market street church, New York, in 1836-'53. He went to Holland as commissioner on behalf of American missionaries in the Dutch East Indies in 1842. He was long connected with the Sunday-school union, was president of the city

organization from 1837 till 1873, was the originator of the Rutgers female institute, and for a long period its principal and the president of its board of trustees for eighteen years, and was subsequently connected with the Ferris institute. In 1852 he accepted the chancellorship of the University of New York, at that time under serious embarrassment from heavy debts. He collected about \$74,000, outside of the rentals and other receipts of the university, and thus relieved it from its financial embarrassments, and materially raised the standard of scholarship. He filled the chair of moral science and Christian evidence during his whole connection with the university, and was also acting professor of constitutional and international law in 1855-'69. He retired from the chancellorship in 1870, but was immediately chosen chancellor emeritus. He removed a year later to Roselle, N. J., where he resided until his death. The degree of D. D. was conferred on him by Union college in 1833, and that of LL. D. by Columbia in 1853. He published numerous occasional sermons, essays, and addresses, including "Appeal to the Ministers in behalf of Sunday-Schools" (Philadelphia, 1834), and a "Report on Separate Action in Foreign Missions" (1857).—His son, **John Mason**, clergyman, b. in Albany, N. Y., 17 Jan., 1825, was graduated at the University of the city of New York in 1843, studied theology at the New Brunswick seminary, was licensed to preach in the Dutch Reformed church in 1849, and served in various parishes from 1849 till 1865, when he was elected secretary of the Board of foreign missions. He became editor of the "Christian Intelligencer" in 1883, and treasurer of the Foreign mission board in 1886. Mr. Ferris is the author of a "History of Foreign Missions," published in the "Manual of the Reformed Church" in 1869 and 1879.

**FERRY, Orris Sanford**, senator, b. in Bethel, Fairfield co., Conn., 15 Aug., 1823; d. in Norwalk, Conn., 21 Nov., 1875. He was graduated at Yale in 1844, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1846, and began practice in Norwalk. In 1847 he was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the first division of Connecticut militia, and from 1849 till 1856 was judge of probate for the district of Norwalk. He was elected to the state senate in 1855, serving two years, and in 1857-'9 was district attorney for the county of Fairfield. He was an unsuccessful Republican candidate for congress in 1856, but was elected two years later, serving in 1859-'61, and being again defeated in 1860. When the civil war began, he zealously supported the National government, and in July, 1861, became colonel of the 5th Connecticut regiment, joining Gen. Banks's corps in Maryland. He was promoted to brigadier-general, 17 March, 1862, and was assigned a brigade in Shields's division, from which he was transferred to Peck's division of the 4th army corps under Gen. Keyes. He served till the close of the war, resigned his commission, 15 June, 1865, and on 23 May, 1866, was elected U. S. senator from Connecticut, taking



*Isaac Ferris*



his seat in March, 1867. During the latter part of the reconstruction period he opposed President Johnson, and voted guilty at his impeachment trial. In 1872 Mr. Ferry was re-elected by a coalition of Independent Republicans and Democrats, but he adhered to Gen. Grant's administration and opposed the Liberal Republican candidates at the presidential election of that year. He voted against the civil rights bill on the ground that it would prejudice the cause of public education. While in the lower house of congress Gen. Ferry served as a member of the committee on revolutionary claims, and the special committee of thirty-three on the rebellious states. While in the senate he was a member of the committees on private land claims, public buildings, and patents, and after his re-election in 1872 was chairman of the latter committee.

**FERRY, William Montague**, clergyman, b. in Granby, Mass., 8 Sept., 1796; d. in Grand Haven, Mich., 30 Dec., 1867. He was graduated at Union college in 1817, studied theology, and went as a missionary of the Presbyterian church to Michigan in 1821. He established a school for both whites and Indians at Mackinac, and labored successfully for twelve years. His health failing, he was obliged to seek a different employment, and in 1834 purchased with others a tract of land in the Grand River valley, where he founded a settlement and went extensively into the manufacture of lumber. He was one of the first to perceive the future value of the immense pine forests of Michigan, and extended his operations so that in a single year he shipped not less than fifteen million feet of lumber. At his death he left bequests for different benevolent objects, amounting to \$120,000.—His son, **Thomas White**, senator, b. in Mackinac, Mich., 1 June, 1827, received a public-school education, and engaged in business pursuits. He was a member of the house of representatives of Michigan in 1850, of the state senate in 1856, and vice-president for Michigan of the Chicago Republican convention of 1860. He represented his state on the congressional committee that accompanied the body of President Lincoln to Springfield, Ill., served in congress from 4 Dec., 1865, till 3 March, 1871, and was re-elected but did not take his seat, having been chosen to the U. S. senate to succeed Jacob M. Howard. He took his seat in the senate, 4 March, 1871. As chairman of the committee on rules he reported a re-classification and revision of the rules of the senate, which were unanimously adopted without amendment. He was a member of the special committee of the senate that framed the resumption act of 14 Jan., 1875, was chosen president *pro tempore*, 9 and 19 March, and again 20 Dec., 1875, and by the death of Vice-President Wilson became acting vice-president, serving as such until 4 March, 1877. While acting vice-president he was called on, in the absence of President Grant, to deliver the address and preside at the Centennial celebration in Philadelphia, 4 July, 1876, and he also presided at the impeachment trial of Sec. Belknap, and over the sixteen joint meetings of congress during the electoral count of 1876-'7. He was re-elected senator, 17 Jan., 1877, and was re-elected president *pro tempore* of the senate, 5 March, 1877, 26 Feb., 1878, 17 April, 1878, and 3 March, 1879. He travelled extensively in Europe, the Holy Land, and Egypt, during the years 1883-'6.

**FERSEN, Count Axel**, Swedish soldier, b. in Stockholm in 1750; d. there, 20 June, 1810. He was the son of Count Axel, field-marshal of the army of Sweden, was educated at the military academy of Turin, Italy, and soon afterward en-

tered the Swedish army. After brief service he was appointed colonel of the regiment "Royal Suédois." Count Fersen came to the United States as a member of the staff of Rochambeau, fought under Lafayette at Yorktown, and retired with the French army, after receiving from Washington the order of the Society of the Cincinnati. At the time of the treason of Benedict Arnold he wrote interesting letters to his father in Europe, which have been published, describing agreeably men and manners in the days of the Revolution. On his return to France, Count Fersen became a devoted adherent of the royal family, and in their flight from Paris was the disguised coachman of the fugitives. After the execution of Louis XVI., Fersen returned to Sweden, where he was made grand master of the king's household, chancellor of Upsala university, became a court favorite, although he was unpopular with the people, and was promoted grand marshal of the kingdom. The sudden death, 28 May, 1810, of the crown-prince gave rise to the suspicion that Fersen and his sister, Countess Piper, had poisoned him, which is now acknowledged to be unfounded. At the funeral, Fersen was attacked by a mob with sticks and stones and killed, while the troops looked on with indifference.

**FESSENDEN, Samuel**, lawyer, b. in Fryeburg, Me., 16 July, 1784; d. near Portland, Me., 13 March, 1869. His father, the Rev. William Fessenden, graduated at Harvard in 1768, was the first minister of Fryeburg, and frequently a member of the Massachusetts legislature. He also served as judge of probate. Samuel received his early education at the Fryeburg academy, and was graduated at Dartmouth in 1806. He studied law with Judge Dana, of Fryeburg, was admitted to the bar in 1809, and began practice at New Gloucester, where he rose to distinction in his profession. In 1815-'16 he was in the general court of Massachusetts, of which state Maine was then a district, and in 1818-'19 represented his district in the Massachusetts senate. For fourteen years he was major-general of the 12th division of Massachusetts militia, to which office he was elected on leaving the senate, and to which he gave much attention. He removed to Portland in 1822, and about 1828 declined the presidency of Dartmouth. He was an ardent Federalist, and one of the early members of the anti-slavery party in Maine. In 1847 he was nominated for governor and for congress by the Liberty party, receiving large votes. For forty years he stood at the head of the bar in Maine. He was an active philanthropist. He published two orations and a treatise on the institution, duties, and importance of juries. The degree of LL. D. was conferred upon him by Bowdoin in 1846.—His son, **William Pitt**, senator, b. in Boscawen, N. H., 16 Oct., 1806; d. in Portland, Me., 8 Sept., 1869, was graduated at Bowdoin in 1823, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1827. He practised law first in Bridgeton, a year in Bangor, and afterward in Portland, Me. He was a member of the legislature of that state in 1832, and its leading debater. He refused nominations to congress in 1831 and in 1838, and served in the legislature again in 1840, becoming chairman of the house committee to revise the statutes of the state. He was elected to congress as a Whig in 1840, serving one term, during which time he moved the repeal of the rule that excluded anti-slavery petitions, and spoke upon the loan and bankrupt bills, and the army. He gave his attention wholly to his law business till he was again in the legislature in 1845-'6. He acquired a national reputation as a lawyer and an anti-slavery Whig, and in 1849 prosecuted before



the supreme court an appeal from an adverse decision of Judge Story, and gained a reversal by an argument which Daniel Webster pronounced the best he had heard in twenty years. He was again in the legislature in 1853 and 1854, when his strong anti-slavery principles caused his election to the



*Mr. P. Fessenden.*

U. S. senate by the vote of the Whigs and anti-slavery Democrats. Taking his seat in February, 1854, he made, a week afterward, an electric speech against the Kansas-Nebraska bill, which placed him in the front rank of the senate. He took a leading part in the formation of the Republican party, and from 1854 till 1860 was one of the ablest opponents of the pro-slavery measures

of the Democratic administrations. His speech on the Clayton-Bulwer treaty, in 1856, received the highest praise, and in 1858 his speech on the Lecompton constitution of Kansas, and his criticisms of the opinion of the supreme court in the Dred Scott case, were considered the ablest discussion of those topics. He was re-elected to the senate in 1859 without the formality of a nomination. In 1861 he was a member of the Peace congress. By the secession of the southern senators the Republicans acquired control of the senate, and placed Mr. Fessenden at the head of the finance committee. During the civil war he was the most conspicuous senator in sustaining the national credit. He opposed the legal-tender act as unnecessary and unjust. As chairman of the finance committee, Mr. Fessenden prepared and carried through the senate all measures relating to revenue, taxation, and appropriations, and, as declared by Mr. Sumner, was "in the financial field all that our best generals were in arms." When Sec. Chase resigned in 1864, Mr. Fessenden was called by the unanimous appeal of the nation to the head of the treasury. It was the darkest hour of our national finances. Sec. Chase had just withdrawn a loan from the market for want of acceptable bids; the capacity of the country to lend seemed exhausted. The currency had been enormously inflated, and gold was at 280. Mr. Fessenden refused the office, but at last accepted in obedience to the universal public pressure. When his acceptance became known, gold fell to 225, with no bidders. He declared that no more currency should be issued, and, making an appeal to the people, he prepared and put upon the market the seven-thirty loan, which proved a triumphant success. This loan was in the form of bonds bearing interest at the rate of 7-30 per cent., which were issued in denominations as low as \$50, so that people of moderate means could take them. He also framed and recommended the measures, adopted by congress, which permitted the subsequent consolidation and funding of the government loans into the four and four-and-a-half per cent. bonds. The financial situation becoming favorable, Mr. Fessenden, in accordance with his expressed intention, resigned the secretaryship in 1865 to return to the senate, to which he had now for the third time been elected. He was again made chairman of the finance com-

mittee, and was also appointed chairman of the joint committee on reconstruction, and wrote its celebrated report, pronounced one of the ablest state papers ever submitted to congress. It vindicated the power of congress over the rebellious states, showed their relations to the government under the constitution and the law of nations, and recommended the constitutional safeguards made necessary by the rebellion. Mr. Fessenden was now the acknowledged leader in the senate of the Republicans, when he imperilled his party standing by opposing the impeachment of President Johnson in 1868. He gave his reasons for voting "not guilty" upon the articles, and was subjected to a storm of detraction from his own party such as public men have rarely met. His last service was in 1869, and his last speech was upon the bill to strengthen the public credit. He advocated the payment of the principal of the public debt in gold, and opposed the notion that it might lawfully be paid in depreciated greenbacks. His public character was described as of the highest type of patriotism, courage, integrity, and disinterestedness, while his personal character was beyond reproach. He was noted for his swiftness of retort. He was a member of the Whig national conventions that nominated Harrison (1840), Taylor (1848), and Scott (1852). For several years he was a regent of the Smithsonian institution. He received the degree of LL. D. from Bowdoin in 1858, and from Harvard in 1864.—Another son, **Samuel Clement**, lawyer, b. in New Gloucester, Me., 7 March, 1815; d. in 1881, was graduated at Bowdoin in 1834, and at Bangor theological seminary in 1837, and was pastor of the 2d Congregational church in Thomaston (now Rockland) from then till 1856. In that year he established the "Maine Evangelist," and in 1858 studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began practice. He was elected judge of the municipal court of Rockland, and was a representative from Maine to the 37th congress, serving from July, 1861, till March, 1863. Until the rise of the Republican party he was an abolitionist. In 1865 he was appointed a member of the board of examiners of the U. S. patent-office. In 1879 he was U. S. consul at St. John's, N. B.—Another son, **Thomas Amory Deblois**, lawyer, b. in Portland, Me., 23 Jan., 1826; d. in Lewiston, Me., 28 Sept., 1868, was graduated at Bowdoin in 1845. He studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began practice in Mechanics' Falls, Me., after which he removed to Lewiston. He was a member of the convention that nominated Frémont for president in 1856, in 1858 was appointed aide-de-camp to Gov. Morrill, of Maine, and in 1860 was elected to the legislature. In 1861 he was prosecuting attorney for Androscoggin county, and was elected a representative from Maine to the 37th congress, to fill a vacancy, serving from December, 1862, till March, 1863. He was an able lawyer and eloquent speaker.—William Pitt's son, **James Deering**, b. in Westbrook, Me., 28 Sept., 1833; d. in Portland, Me., 18 Nov., 1882, was graduated at Bowdoin in 1852, studied law, and practised in Portland. He enlisted a company early in the civil war, and entered the service as captain of the 2d U. S. sharp-shooters, 2 Nov., 1861. He served on Gen. David Hunter's staff in the Department of South Carolina in 1862-'3, was present at the attack on Fort McAllister in 1862, at the operations on the Edisto, and at Dupont's attack on Charleston. He was assigned to the duty of organizing and commanding the first regiment of colored troops in 1862, but the government was not then ready to use colored troops. He was promoted to colonel in 1862, and in September, 1863, reported



to Gen. Hooker, and was engaged in the campaign of Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge, and in the Atlanta campaign in 1864. He was promoted brigadier-general of volunteers, 8 Aug., 1864, ordered to Gen. Sheridan in October, and was with him at Cedar Creek. On 13 March, 1865, he was brevetted major-general of volunteers, and was on duty in South Carolina. He was appointed register in bankruptcy for the first district of Maine in 1868, and represented Portland in the legislature in 1872-'4.—Another son of William Pitt, **Francis**, soldier, b. in Portland, Me., 18 March, 1839, was graduated at Bowdoin in 1858, and studied law at Harvard and in New York. He was appointed captain in the 19th U. S. infantry on 14 May, 1861, and was severely wounded at Shiloh. From October, 1862, till July, 1863, he was colonel of the 25th Maine volunteers, and commanded a brigade in front of Washington and near Centreville, Va. He was appointed brigadier-general of volunteers, 10 May, 1864, and major-general, 9 Nov., 1865. In 1864 he was with Gen. Banks in the Red river expedition, and was present at Sabine Cross-Roads, Pleasant Hill, and Monett's Bluff, where, leading his brigade in an assault, he lost a leg. In November, 1864, he was on duty in Washington, and in 1865 was in command of the 1st infantry division, Department of West Virginia, and was afterward assigned to Hancock's 1st veteran corps. He was a member of the Wirtz military commission in Washington in 1865, and assistant commander of the bureau of refugees, freedmen, and abandoned lands in 1866. He was retired with the rank of brigadier-general in the regular army, 1 Nov., 1866. He served as mayor of Portland in 1876, but declined a renomination.—Another son of William Pitt, **Samuel**, soldier, b. in Portland, Me., 6 Jan., 1841; d. in Centreville, Va., 1 Sept., 1862, was graduated at Bowdoin in 1861. He began to study law, but soon entered the military service as 2d lieutenant in the 2d Maine battery, 30 Nov., 1861. He was promoted to 1st lieutenant, 3 June, 1862, was aide to Gen. Zebulon B. Tower in July, 1862, and was mortally wounded in the second battle of Bull Run, 31 Aug.—Samuel Clement's son, **Joshua Abbe**, b. in Rockland, Me., was appointed 2d lieutenant in the 1st U. S. cavalry, 24 March, 1862; 2d lieutenant 5th artillery, 6 Sept., 1862; 1st lieutenant, 30 Nov., 1865; captain, 26 June, 1882; and was wounded at Chickamauga.—Another son, **Samuel**, b. in Rockland, Me., was appointed 2d lieutenant in the 5th Maine battery, 18 Jan., 1865. He is a lawyer and politician in Stamford, Conn.

**FESSENDEN, Thomas**, clergyman, b. in Cambridge, Mass., in 1739; d. in 1813. He was the son of Rev. William Fessenden, of Cambridge, and uncle to the first Samuel. After graduation at Harvard in 1758, he became pastor in Walpole, N. H., which charge he held from 1767 till 1813. He was author of "The Science of Sanctity" (1804), and "The Boston Self-styled Gentlemen-Reviewers reviewed" (1806).—His son, **Thomas Green**, author, b. at Walpole, N. H., 22 April, 1771; d. in Boston, Mass., 11 Nov., 1837. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1796, and during his college term wrote a ballad, entitled "Jonathan's Courtship," which was reprinted in England. He studied law in Vermont with Nathaniel Chipman, occupying his leisure in writing humorous poems and other papers for the "Farmer's Weekly Museum" of Walpole, of which Joseph Dennie was then editor. He went to England in 1801, as agent for a new hydraulic machine, which proved a failure and involved him in pecuniary difficulties. While in London he became interested in the construction of a patent

mill on the Thames, in which enterprise he was completely ruined. At this time he formed the acquaintance of Benjamin Douglas Perkins, patentee of the metallic tractors, which he advertised in a poem in Hudibrastic verse, entitled "Terrible Tractoration," in which he satirized the medical faculty, who opposed the use of these instruments (published anonymously, London, 1803). Hawthorne says: "It is a work of strange, grotesque ideas, aptly expressed." The poem was enlarged and republished in New York in 1806 as "The Minute Philosopher." He returned to the United States in 1804 and settled in Boston, but afterward edited the "Weekly Inspector" in New York for two years, and in 1812 began to practise law in Bellows Falls, Vt. He removed to Brattleborough, Vt., in 1815, and was editor of the "Reporter" there, but from 1816 till 1822 conducted the "Intelligencer" at Bellows Falls. In the latter year he established, in Boston, "The New England Farmer," with which he remained connected till his death. He edited, also, "The Horticultural Register" and "The Silk Manual," and published "Original Poems"; "Democracy Unveiled" (1806); "Pills, Poetical, Political, and Philosophical; prescribed for the Purpose of purging the Public of Piddling Philosophers, Penny Poetasters, of Paltry Politicians and Petty Partisans. By Peter Pepper-box, Poet and Physician" (Philadelphia, 1809); "American Clerk's Companion" (1815); "The Ladies' Monitor" (1818); and "Laws of Patents for New Inventions" (1822). His last satire was a little poem, entitled "Wooden Booksellers." See an article on Mr. Fessenden, by Nathaniel Hawthorne, included in the volume entitled "Fanshawe, and other Pieces" (Boston, 1876).

**FEUCHTWANGER, Lewis**, chemist, b. in Fürth, Bavaria, 11 Jan., 1805; d. in New York city, 25 June, 1876. He was the son of a mineralogist, and inherited a taste for natural science, to which he devoted special attention at the University of Jena. After receiving his doctor's degree there in 1827, he came to the United States in 1829, and settled in New York, where he opened the first German pharmacy, and also practised medicine, being particularly active during the cholera epidemic of 1832. Subsequently he devoted his entire attention to chemistry and mineralogy, and became engaged in the manufacture and sale of rare chemicals. He introduced in 1829 the alloy called German silver, and was the first to call the attention of the U. S. government to the availability and desirability of nickel for small coins. In 1837 he issued, by permission of the U. S. government, a large quantity of one-cent pieces in nickel, and in 1864 he had struck off a number of three-cent pieces in the same metal, but they were not put into circulation. After the great fire of 1846 he called the attention of the authorities of New York to the fact that saltpetre would explode under certain conditions. This statement created much discussion; the expression "Will saltpetre explode?" became a byword, and a play was acted at one of the theatres in which a character representing Dr. Feuchtwanger was presented. He made two large collections of minerals, one of which he exhibited in London at the World's fair in 1851, and the other, which he bequeathed to his daughters, was for a time on exhibition at the Museum of natural history in Central park, New York. Dr. Feuchtwanger was a member of scientific societies in this country and abroad, and contributed papers to Silliman's "American Journal of Science" and to the "Proceedings" of the American association for the advancement of science. He published a



"Popular Treatise on Gems" (New York, 1838); "Elements of Mineralogy" (1839); "Treatise on Fermented Liquors" (1858); and "Practical Treatise on Soluble or Water Glass" (1870).

**FEUILLET, Louis Eeonches**, French explorer, b. in Mane, near Forcalquier, Provence, in 1660; d. in Marseilles, 18 April, 1732. He studied at the college of the convent of Minimes, in Avignon, and at the early age of ten astonished his teachers by observations on astronomical subjects. On 20 March, 1680, Feuillet received holy orders and entered the convent of Minimes in order to dedicate himself exclusively to his studies. Soon his discoveries in mathematics and astronomy gave him a wide reputation, and after a voyage to the Levant with the mathematician Cassini, was sent by Louis XIV. on a scientific expedition to the Gulf of Mexico, he sailed from Marseilles, 5 Feb., 1703, and arrived at Martinique on 11 April, 1704. After recovering from an illness which had interrupted his observations, he sailed on board of a buccaneer's ship in September, 1804, and in this queer company visited Puerto Cabello, Santa Marta, Puerto Bello, Carthage, and other points, landing for a few days wherever the vessel touched, to make observations and collect botanical specimens. He afterward returned to Martinique, and from there sailed on a second visit to Trinidad and other West India islands. He returned to France in June, 1706, and became corresponding member of the Academy of sciences, and mathematician in ordinary to the king. He sailed on a second expedition on 14 Dec., 1707, and arrived at Buenos Ayres on 14 Aug. Louis XIV. placed at Feuillet's disposal a man-of-war, to facilitate his work, and from Buenos Ayres he sailed toward Cape Horn. On 24 Dec. he observed the snowy mountains of Staten Land, and then advanced south several degrees, entering the Antarctic ocean. He determined the positions of several islands, took soundings, and drew a chart of them. In January, 1709, he sailed as far as El Callao, Peru, and made a complete chart of the Chilean coast. He penetrated the interior of Peru as far as the mountains, and then went to Lima. On 3 Jan., 1711, Feuillet re-embarked and followed a new route to the southward, going beyond the 59th parallel. He then visited Havana and Puerto Rico, and arrived in France on 27 Aug., 1711, where he was received with great distinction. In 1724, Feuillet was again sent on an expedition to determine the exact position of the island of Ferro, where the French geographers had located the prime meridian. His works are "Journal des observations physiques, mathématiques et botaniques, faites sur les côtes orientales de l'Amérique méridionale et dans les Indes occidentales de 1707 à 1712" (2 vols., Paris, 1714); "Suite du journal des observations physiques" (1725). Both works are illustrated with numerous maps and plates. The journal of Feuillet and its continuation have at the end a separate work entitled "Histoire des plantes médicinales qui sont le plus en usage aux royaumes du Pérou et du Chili, composée sur les lieux par ordre du roi en 1709, 1710 et 1711." The figures of these plants, most of which were new, are drawn with delicacy and truth. Among others are the fuchsia and the datura grandiflora, which were afterward introduced into Europe. The work of Feuillet, with its hundred botanical plates, was afterward published in German (2 vols., Nuremberg, 1756-'7).

**FEW, William**, senator, b. in Baltimore county, Md., 8 June, 1748; d. in Fishkill, N. Y., 16 July, 1828. He was descended from William Ffew, who came to this country with William Penn. In

1758 the family settled in Orange county, N. C., where he received an excellent education. After studying law he was admitted to the bar, and began practice in Augusta, Ga. In 1776 he was chosen a member of the assembly, and was appointed one of the council. He served in the Revolutionary war as colonel, and distinguished himself in several actions. In 1778 he became surveyor-general and presiding judge of the Richmond county court. He was a delegate from Georgia to the Continental congress from 1780 till 1782, and from 1785 till 1788, and a delegate to the convention that framed the Federal constitution in 1787. In 1788 he was elected one of the first two senators from Georgia, and served in that capacity from 4 March, 1789, till 2 March, 1793. Subsequently he was judge of the circuit court in Georgia from 1794 till 1797, and a member of the convention that framed the constitution of the state of Georgia. In July, 1799, he removed to New York, and was elected to the state legislature from 1802 till 1805. Later he became United States commissioner of loans.

**FICKLIN, Joseph**, mathematician, b. in Winchester, Ky., 9 Sept., 1833. He was graduated at the Masonic college in Lexington, Mo., in 1858, and was principal of the Trenton, Mo., high school from 1854 till 1859. Subsequently he was elected professor of mathematics in the Bloomington, Ill., female college, which chair he held until 1860, and a similar one in the Christian female college in Columbia during 1864-'5. He then was appointed professor of mathematics and astronomy, and director of the observatory at the University of the state of Missouri, in Columbia, which places he still holds. In 1874 he received the degree of Ph. D., and ten years later that of LL. D. from the University of Wisconsin. He is a fellow of the American association for the advancement of science, and a member of the American astronomical society. Prof. Ficklin has published "The Complete Algebra and Key" (New York, 1874); "Algebraic Problems and Key" (1874); "First Lessons in Arithmetic" (1881); "Elementary Arithmetic" (1881); "Table-Book and Primary Arithmetic" (1881); "Practical Arithmetic" (1881); "Advanced Arithmetic" (1881); "National Arithmetic, with a Key" (1881); and "Elements of Algebra" (1881).

**FIELD, Archelaus G.**, physician, b. in Ontario county, N. Y., 15 Nov., 1829. He studied medicine, and was graduated at Starling medical college in 1854, and at the College of physicians and surgeons, New York, in 1864. He became examining surgeon for pensions in 1866, and held that office for many years. He settled first in Hillsborough, Ohio, and then in Des Moines, Iowa, where he devotes himself to the practice of medicine. In 1876 he was a member of the International medical congress, and he has been president of the Iowa state medical society. His contributions to medical literature have been large, and he has published reports and addresses delivered before the Iowa and American medical societies.

**FIELD, Benjamin**, politician, b. in Dorset, Vt., 12 June, 1816; d. in Albion, N. Y., in August, 1876. He early settled in Albion, where he became a stone-cutter and carver. Later he obtained contracts for building railroads, thereby acquiring wealth, and was associated with George M. Pullman in the construction of his railway sleeping-cars. In 1854-'5 he was elected to the New York state senate, and in 1867 was a member of the Constitutional convention. He was a prominent member of the Republican state committee,



and was well known as a party manager, devoting the larger share of his time to the promotion of the interests of public men and the political organization of which he was a member.

**FIELD, Benjamin Hazard**, philanthropist, b. in Yorktown, Westchester co., N. Y., 2 May, 1814. He was educated at home and at North Salem



*Benjamin Hazard Field*

academy, came to New York in 1832, and entered the office of his uncle, whom he succeeded in business in 1836. He retired in 1875. Mr. Field has been connected with many charities in and about New York. He was one of the incorporators of the Home for incurables, has been its president from the beginning, and has built a chapel for its use. He was president in 1886 of the historical society, an incorporator of the American museum of

natural history, the Sheltering Arms, and the Society for the prevention of cruelty to children, and is president (1887) of the free circulating library and the eye and ear infirmary. He supported a high school in Yorktown, N. Y., for many years, and has been interested in educational matters. In 1887 he offered to endow a free library and home for the poor in Westchester county.

**FIELD, David Dudley**, clergyman, b. in East Guilford (now Madison), Conn., 20 May, 1781; d. in Stockbridge, Mass., 15 April, 1867. He was a son of Capt. Timothy Field, who had been an officer in the Revolutionary army, and subsequently settled in Guilford. Young Field was fitted for college with Jeremiah Evarts, father of William M. Evarts, under the instruction of the Rev. John Elliott. The two boys roomed together during their college course, and were graduated at Yale in 1802. Mr. Field then studied theology with the Rev. Charles Backus, of Somers, and was licensed to preach by the association of New Haven east, in September, 1803. After preaching for a short time in Somers, where he married Submit Dickinson, he accepted a call to the Congregational church in Haddam, Conn., and was ordained on 11 April, 1804. Here he remained for fourteen years, resigning in 1818, and then spent five months on a missionary tour through western New York. On his journey homeward he preached in Stockbridge, Mass., where, a few months later, he was to succeed the Rev. Stephen West. The journey from Haddam was made in wagons, filled with his possessions, and in August, 1819, he was installed pastor of the church, then the only one in the village. He ministered to this parish for eighteen years, and then returned to Haddam, and remained there until 1844. During the latter year the congregation was divided, and he took charge of the new church in Higganum until 1851, when he retired, returning to Stockbridge, where he passed his remaining days. Mr. Field received the degree of D. D. in 1837 from Williams. In 1848 he spent some months in Europe with his son Stephen. He had a natural fondness for historical research, and was at one time vice-president of the Connecticut historical society; also a corresponding member of the

Massachusetts and Pennsylvania historical societies. Besides occasional sermons and historical addresses, he published "History of the County of Berkshire" (1829); "History of the County of Middlesex" (1839); "History of Pittsfield" (1844); and "Genealogy of the Brainerd Family" (New York, 1857).—His son **David Dudley**, lawyer, b. in Haddam, Conn., 13 Feb., 1805, was his eldest child, and was graduated at Williams in 1825. He studied law first in Albany with Harmanus Bleecker, but after a few months removed to New York, where he completed his studies. Soon after Mr. Field's admission to the bar, in 1828, he became a junior partner in the law firm of Henry and D. Sedgwick, with which he studied. From then until 1885 he was continuously engaged in the active practice of his profession. Mr. Field has attained special prominence in connection with his labors in the cause of law reform. As early as 1839 he wrote a "Letter on the Reform of the Judiciary System," and afterward addressed a committee of the New York legislature on the subject. In 1841 he prepared three bills, which were introduced, but the judiciary committee, to whom they were referred, failed to take any action on them. In 1846 he wrote a series of articles on "The Reorganization of the Judiciary," which were widely distributed in pamphlet-form. His influence was felt in the Constitutional convention of 1846, and their report called for a general code and the "Reform of the Practice." Before the legislature met in January, 1847, he published "What shall be done with the Practice of the Courts? Shall it be wholly Reformed? Questions addressed to Lawyers." In September, 1847, he was appointed commissioner on practice and pleadings, and as such took part in the preparation of the code of procedure. The commission reported the first installment to the legislature in February, and it was enacted in April, 1848. The remainder was reported in four sections at different times until January, 1850, when the completed "Codes of Civil and Criminal Procedure" were submitted to the legislature. Both these codes have been enacted into law. The radical design of the new system of civil procedure was to obliterate the distinction between the forms of action and between legal and equitable suits, so that all the rights of the parties in relation to the subjects of litigation can be determined in one action, instead of dividing them between different suits. This system has been adopted in twenty-four of the states and territories, and is the basis of the legal reform established by the new judicature act in England, and of the practice in several of the English colonies, including India. Eighteen of the states and territories have adopted his code of criminal procedure. For some years following the enactment of these laws he continued to publish numerous pamphlets, including the "Law-Reform Tracts," also frequent articles in the journals, and drafted bills that were introduced into the legislature for the purpose of effecting the completion of codification. In 1857 Mr. Field was appointed by the state of New York head of a commission to prepare a political code, a penal code, and a civil code. These, with the two codes of procedure previously made, were designed to supersede the unwritten or common law. They were completed in 1865, and covered the entire province of American law, and presented to the people in compact form the whole law by which they were governed. The state of New York has, as yet, adopted only the penal code, although other states have drawn largely from

the civil code in their legislation, and in California and Dakota they have adopted them in full. In 1866 he brought before the British association for the promotion of social science, at its meeting in Manchester, England, a proposal for a general revision and reform of the law of nations, similar to that which he had before undertaken in regard to the civil and criminal law. He procured the appointment of a committee, consisting of eminent jurists of different countries, charged with preparing and reporting to the association the outlines of an international code, to be first submitted to their careful revision and amendment, and, when made as complete as possible, to be presented to the attention of the different governments, in the hope of receiving at some time their approval and adoption as the recognized law of nations. The distinguished jurists composing this committee resided in different countries, and hence it was difficult for them to act in concert. In consequence, Mr. Field took the whole matter upon himself, and in 1873, after the lapse of seven years, presented to the Social science congress his "Outlines of an International Code," which attracted the attention of all jurists, and has been translated into French, Italian, and Chinese. It resulted in the formation of an association for the reform and codification of the laws of nations, also having for his object the substitution of arbitration for war in the settlement of disputes between countries. The membership includes jurists, economists, legislators, and politicians, and of this organization Mr. Field was elected first president. An eminent chancellor of England said that "Mr. Dudley Field, of New York, had done more for the reform of laws than any other man living." Mr. Field has taken much interest in politics. Originally a Democrat, he voted with that party, although he persistently opposed its pro-slavery policy, until the nomination of John C. Frémont, in 1856, whom he supported in the presidential canvass of that year. During the civil war he was a staunch adherent of the administration, and was active with voice, pen, and purse in aid of his country. For eight weeks in 1876 he filled the unexpired term in congress of Smith Ely, who had been made mayor of New York city. He now acted with the Democratic party, and was one of the advocates on that side in the dispute over the presidential election. He has delivered numerous addresses, and has contributed very largely to current literature on political topics. His "Sketches over the Sea" appeared in the "Democratic Review" at the time of his first trip abroad in 1836, and he published "Speeches, Arguments, and Miscellaneous Papers" (2 vols., New York, 1886).—Another son, **Stephen Johnson**, jurist, b. in Haddam, Conn., 4 Nov., 1816, was not three years old when his father removed to Stockbridge, and ten years later accompanied his sister, Emilia, who had married a missionary, to Smyrna, for the purpose of acquiring a knowledge of oriental languages. On his return he entered Williams, and was graduated in 1837, standing first in his class. Subsequently he came to New York, and began the study of law in the office of his brother, David Dudley. After his admission to the bar he became a partner in the firm. This connection was severed in 1848, and he spent some time in European travel. In November, 1849, he sailed from New York for San Francisco, where he practised his profession. A few weeks later he was among those who founded Marysville, becoming its first alcade, and continuing as such until the organization of the judiciary under the

constitution of the state. He was elected a member of the first legislature held after the admission of California into the Union, served on its judiciary committee, and secured the passage of laws concerning the judiciary, and regulating civil and criminal procedure in all the courts of the state.

He was also the author of the law that gives authority to the regulations and customs of miners in the settlement of controversies among them, thus solving a perplexing problem. At the close of the session he returned to Marysville, and during the ensuing six years devoted himself to his profession, gaining an extensive practice. In 1857 he was elected judge of the supreme court of California for six



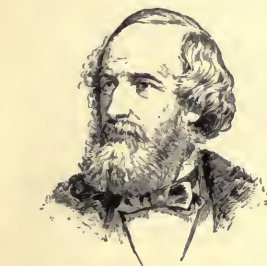
*Stephen Johnson Field*

years, beginning with January, 1858, but, on the occurrence of a vacancy, he was appointed to fill it in October, 1857. On the resignation of Chief-Justice David S. Terry, in September, 1859, Judge Field succeeded him, and continued in office till his appointment to the supreme bench of the United States by President Lincoln in 1863. Among the prominent decisions in which he has been concerned was the famous test-oath case, in which he gave the casting vote, and wrote the opinion of the court annulling the validity of the "iron-clad" oath. His dissenting opinions in the legal-tender cases, in the confiscation cases, and in the New Orleans slaughter-house case, have also attracted attention. Judge Field was a member of the electoral commission in 1877, and voted with the Democratic minority of the commission. In 1880 his name was placed in nomination for the presidency at the Cincinnati convention, and he received sixty-five votes on the first ballot. He was appointed by the governor of California, in 1873, one of a commission to examine the code of laws of that state, and to prepare amendments to the same for legislative action. He received the degree of LL. D. from Williams in 1864, and in 1869 was appointed professor of law in the University of California.—Another son, **Cyrus West**, merchant, b. in Stockbridge, Mass., 30 Nov., 1819, received his education in his native village, and at the age of fifteen came to New York and obtained a situation as clerk with Alexander T. Stewart and Co. Before attaining his majority he began the manufacture and sale of paper, and in the course of a dozen years was at the head of a prosperous business. In 1853 he partially retired and spent six months travelling in South America. The project of carrying a telegraph-line across the Atlantic ocean suggested itself to him during a conversation with his brother Matthew, in which aid was solicited for the construction of a telegraph-line across Newfoundland. The matter was presented by him to Peter Cooper, Moses Taylor, Marshall O. Roberts, and Chandler White, who, with Mr. Field, agreed to contribute large amounts of money to the enterprise, which was at once organized under the title of the New York, Newfoundland, and London telegraph company. The exclusive right for fifty years to establish a telegraph from the continent of America, across Newfoundland, and thence to Europe, was



secured without delay from the local legislature of the island. Mr. Field thenceforth devoted his time entirely for the next thirteen years to the accomplishment of this purpose. He visited England more than twoscore times, soliciting financial aid, and at the formation of the Atlantic telegraph company subscribed in his own name for one fourth of its capital stock. After several unsuccessful efforts were made to lay the cable, communication was finally established in 1858. For a few weeks messages were sent from one continent to the other, and then the cable ceased to act. During the civil war it was found impossible to proceed further with the enterprise. Meanwhile Mr. Field attended in 1864 the opening of the Suez canal as the representative of the New York chamber of commerce, and public interest in the telegraph scheme was kept alive in Europe and America by his efforts. He made repeated visits to England, and delivered addresses on the subject on both sides of the Atlantic. Finally, in 1865, active measures were renewed, and the steamship "Great Eastern" began the paying out of the cable. After 1,200 miles had been laid the cable parted and the vessel returned to England. In 1866 another expedition started with a new cable, and on 27 July telegraphic communication was established between the two continents, and has not since been interrupted. Congress voted unanimously to present Mr. Field with a gold medal and the thanks of the nation, while the prime minister of England declared that only the fact that

he was a citizen of another country prevented his receiving high honors from the British government. John Bright pronounced him "the Columbus of modern times, who, by his cable, had moored the New World alongside of the Old." The Paris exposition universelle of 1867 gave him the grand medal, the highest prize it had to bestow. He also received the thanks



*Cyrus W. Field.*

of the city of New York, with the freedom of the city and a gold snuff-box, the thanks of the Chamber of commerce of New York, with a gold medal, the thanks of the state of Wisconsin, with a gold medal, the thanks of the American chamber of commerce of Liverpool, with a gold medal, a decoration from Victor Emmanuel, king of Italy, an entire service of silver from the late George Peabody, and many other marks of appreciation of his great services from different parts of the world. He became interested in 1876 in the development of the system of elevated railways in New York city, and has devoted much time and capital to their successful establishment. In 1880-'1 he made a tour around the world, accompanied by his wife, and since his return has obtained concessions from the Sandwich islands for the laying of a cable between San Francisco and those islands, with a view toward its ultimate extension across the Pacific ocean.—Another son, **Henry Martyn**, clergyman, b. in Stockbridge, Mass., 3 April, 1822, was graduated at Williams in 1838, studied theology in East

Windsor and New Haven, Conn., until 1842, and then became pastor of a Presbyterian church in St. Louis, Mo., where he remained for five years. In 1847-'8 he travelled in Europe, and was in Paris during the revolution in February of the latter year, and also in Italy during the similar scenes a few weeks later. His observations and experiences in Rome were published in a pamphlet entitled "The Good and the Bad in the Roman Catholic Church." On his return to the United States he became acquainted with the families of Irish patriots living in New York, and was led to study the history of Ireland during the latter part of the 18th century. In consequence he published "The Irish Confederates, a History of the Rebellion of 1798" (New York, 1851). He was pastor of the church in West Springfield, Mass., in 1851-'4, and then removed to New York to become one of the editors of "The Evangelist," of which he was subsequently proprietor. He has published "Summer Pictures from Copenhagen to Venice" (New York, 1859); "History of the Atlantic Telegraph" (1866); "From the Lakes of Killarney to the Golden Horn" (1876); "From Egypt to Japan" (1878); "On the Desert" (1883); "Among the Holy Hills" (1883); "The Greek Islands and Turkey after the War" (1885); and "Blood thicker than Water: a Few Days among our Southern Brethren" (1886).

**FIELD, Henry Martyn**, physician, b. in Brighton, Mass., 3 Oct., 1837. He was graduated at Harvard in 1859, and at the College of physicians and surgeons in New York in 1862. After serving for more than a year in the U. S. army as acting assistant surgeon, he settled in New York, where he practised for four years. In 1867 he removed to Newton, Mass., and there acquired a large general practice, making a specialty of female diseases. He was elected professor of therapeutics in Dartmouth medical college in 1872. Dr. Field was one of the incorporators of the Boston gynecological society. His papers on his specialty are published in transactions of various societies.

**FIELD, James Gaven**, lawyer, b. in Walnut, Culpeper co., Va., 24 Feb., 1826. His ancestors were identical with those of the Fields of New York. He attended for a time a classical school, and became a teacher. In 1848 he went to California, and in 1850 was elected one of the secretaries of the convention that framed the first constitution of that state. In the same year he returned to Virginia, and in 1852 was admitted to the bar. He was attorney for the commonwealth in his native county from 1860 till 1865. During the civil war he was engaged in the Confederate service, and lost a leg at the battle of Slaughter's Mountain. Since the war he has been attorney-general of the state. Gen. Field is a Baptist, being a zealous and liberal promoter of all the enterprises in which that denomination is engaged.

**FIELD, Joseph M.**, actor, b. in London, England, in 1810; d. in Mobile, Ala., 30 Jan., 1856. His parents were Irish exiles, who brought him to the United States at an early age. He was educated in New York city, and studied law. At the age of twenty-six he married, and in 1843 made his first appearance as an actor in one of the minor New York theatres. The drama soon became his regular profession, and for years he travelled and performed in most of the large cities of the Union. In 1852 he became manager of a theatre in St. Louis, Mo., where he dramatized and produced many local plays, and established the "Reveille," a daily newspaper, of which he was one of the editors and chief proprietor. In St. Louis he wrote many humorous sketches for his brother's New



Orleans "Picayune." These articles were signed "Straws," and became widely quoted. At the time of his death Field was proprietor of the theatre in Mobile, Ala. He published "The Drama of Poker-ville" (Philadelphia, 1847).—His brother, **Matthew C.**, journalist, b. in London, England, in 1812; d. at sea in 1844, was brought to the United States an infant, and, after a course of education in the common schools of New York city, entered a printing-office, where he made his way into journalism. Field occasionally acted in Mobile, New Orleans, and other southern cities. He was for several years one of the editors of the New Orleans "Picayune," and contributed numerous articles in prose and verse to southern periodicals, over the signature of "Phazma."—Joseph's daughter, **Kate**, lecturer, b. in St. Louis, Mo., about 1840, was educated in Massachusetts at various seminaries, and later gave especial attention to musical studies. She made several prolonged visits to Europe, and during her stay there became correspondent of the New York "Tribune," Philadelphia "Press," and Chicago "Tribune." She also furnished sketches for periodicals. In 1874 Miss Field appeared as an actress at Booth's theatre, New York, where she met with some success; and afterward she renewed her dramatic efforts as a variety performer of dance, song, and recitation entertainments. From 1882 until the summer of 1883 she was at the head of an extensive ladies' "Co-operative Dress Association" in New York, which resulted in a disastrous failure. Of late years Miss Field has confined her attention to lecturing on Mormonism and other topics of the day. Her publications include "Planchette's Diary" (New York, 1868); "Adelaide Ristori" (1868); "Mad on Purpose," a comedy (1868); "Pen Photographs from Charles Dickens's Readings" (Boston, 1868); "Haphazard" (1873); "Ten Days in Spain" (1875); and a "History of Bell's Telephone" (London, 1878).

**FIELD, Martin**, lawyer, b. in Leverett, Franklin co., Mass., in 1773; d. in Fayetteville, Vt., in 1833. He was graduated at Williams in 1798, studied law at Chester, Vt., and began practice at Newfane, Vt., in 1800. He was a popular and successful jury lawyer, and for ten years filled the office of state attorney for Windham county. He was frequently chosen to the general assembly, and also sat in the Constitutional convention of Vermont. After practising continuously for thirty years, he was compelled to retire on account of deafness. He then devoted himself to the study of geology and mineralogy, collecting a fine cabinet, which has since been presented to Middlebury college. He also wrote essays on those subjects.

**FIELD, Maunsell Bradhurst**, lawyer, b. in New York city, 26 March, 1822; d. there, 24 Jan., 1875. He was graduated at Yale in 1841, spent two years in foreign travel, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1847, associating himself in the practice of his profession with John Jay. He again visited Europe in 1848, and a third time in 1854, when he accepted the appointment of secretary to the American legation in Paris, under John Y. Mason. He subsequently became connected with the Spanish legation under Pierre Soulé. In 1855 he was appointed president of the American commissioners to the universal exhibition in Paris. In 1861 he was assigned to the U. S. deputy sub-treasurership in the city of New York, and afterward served as assistant secretary of the treasury in Washington, D. C., which office he was compelled to resign in 1865, through failing health. He was four years collector of internal revenue for the 6th district of New York, from which he retired,

in 1869, to resume the practice of law. In 1873 he was appointed judge of the 2d district court of New York city to fill a vacancy, and held the office until 1874. Judge Field was in early life a Democrat, but on the second election of President Lincoln voted with the Republicans. He is the author of "Adrian, or the Clouds of the Mind," written in collaboration with the English novelist, G. P. R. James (New York, 1852), and "Memoirs of Many Men and Some Women" (1874). He also published a small volume of poems (1869). His "Memoirs," which are entertaining reminiscences of his sojourn abroad, were widely circulated.

**FIELD, Nathaniel**, physician, b. in Jefferson county, Ky., 7 Nov., 1805; d. in Jeffersonville, Clark co., Ind., 28 Aug., 1888. His father served in the Revolutionary war, and emigrated to Kentucky in 1784. Nathaniel was educated in the best schools, and was graduated at Transylvania medical school, Lexington, Ky. He first settled in northern Alabama, and practised there three years, when he returned to Kentucky. In the autumn of 1829 he removed to Jeffersonville, Ind., where he afterward resided. He was a member of the legislature from 1838 till 1839. In the spring of the latter year he organized the city government of Jeffersonville, under a charter that he drafted and had passed by the legislature. In 1830 he established the first Christian (or Campbellite) church in that city, and in 1847 the Second Advent Christian church. He served as pastor of the former for seventeen years, and of the latter for forty years, without compensation, believing it to be wrong to earn a livelihood by preaching, or to "make merchandise of the gospel." He voted against the entire township, in 1834, on the proposition to expel the free negroes, and was compelled to face a mob in consequence. He was one of the original abolitionists of the west, and emancipated several valuable slaves that he had inherited. He held a debate, in 1852, with Elder Thomas P. Connelly on the "State of the Dead," and the arguments were published in book-form. He also published a humorous poem, entitled "Arts of Imposture and Deception Peculiar to American Society" (1858). Dr. Field was the author of a monograph on "Asiatic Cholera," contributed many essays to medical journals, and prepared in manuscript lectures on "Capital Punishment," "The Mosaic Record of Creation," "The Age of the Human Race," and "The Chronology of Fossils."

**FIELD, Richard Stockton**, senator, b. in White Hill, Burlington co, N. J., 31 Dec., 1803; d. in Princeton, N. J., 25 May, 1870. He was a grandson of Richard Stockton, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, was graduated at Princeton in 1821, studied law in the office of his uncle, Richard Stockton, and was admitted to the bar in 1825. He was for several years a member of the New Jersey legislature, and in 1838 was appointed attorney-general of the state, which office he resigned in 1841. He was a prominent member of the convention that, in 1844, met to adopt the present constitution of the state of New Jersey, and in 1851 was chosen to deliver the first annual address before an association composed of its survivors. From 1847 till 1855 he was professor in the New Jersey law-school. Ever taking a strong interest in educational matters, and especially in the common schools of the state, he was in the latter year made president of the board of trustees of the state normal-school, then just organized, and thenceforward until his death he wrote all its annual reports to the legislature. In November, 1862, he was appointed to the U. S. senate for the un-



expired term of John R. Thompson, who died in office. While a member of that body he delivered an able argument on the discharge of state prisoners, in which he maintained that the right to suspend the writ of habeas corpus resided not in congress, but in the president. On 21 Jan., 1863, he was appointed by President Lincoln U. S. district judge for the district of New Jersey, which office he held until his death. In 1866 he was a delegate to the Philadelphia convention, and throughout his life he was an unflinching advocate of the Union cause. After his elevation to the bench he lived in comparative seclusion in his luxurious home at Princeton. Judge Field was a man of varied and profound learning, gentle, courteous, and dignified, and of a charitable disposition. He was closely identified with the interests of his alma mater, which in return conferred upon him, in 1859, the degree of LL. D. Judge Field, at the time of his decease, was president of the New Jersey historical society, and for many years a valuable contributor to its publications. "The Provincial Courts of New Jersey," etc., forming the third volume of the "Collections" (1849), is probably his most valuable contribution to historical research. Among his best-known addresses, all of which have been printed, are those "On the Trial of the Rev. William Tennent for Perjury in 1742" (1851); "The Power of Habit" (1855); "The Constitution not a Compact between Sovereign States" (1861); "On the Life and Character of Chief-Justice Hornblower" (1865); and "An Oration on the Life and Character of Abraham Lincoln" (1866).

**FIELD, Samuel**, philanthropist, b. in Delaware county, Pa., 12 Aug., 1823. He is a Philadelphia merchant, a ruling elder of the Walnut street Presbyterian church, and remarkable for his earnestness in forwarding every form of Christian activity. He is exceedingly liberal, and scarcely ever fails to respond to any proper appeal to his sympathies. For many years he has belonged to the Presbyterian board of education, and has taken a leading part in the establishment of the hospital under the management of that denomination. The organization of the Presbyterian home for widows and single women and the Presbyterian orphanage are also largely due to his earnest and judicious efforts. Mr. Field has several times represented his presbytery in the general assembly.

**FIELD, Thomas W.**, educator, b. at Onondaga Hill, N. Y., in 1820; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 25 Nov., 1881. He removed to Williamsburg, N. Y., in 1843, and engaged in teaching, surveying, and the cultivation of fruit and flowers. In 1873 he was appointed superintendent of public schools in Brooklyn, N. Y., which office he held at the time of his death. He was an ardent student and collector in American history and ethnology. He published a small volume of poems; "Pear Culture" (1858); "A History of the Battle of Long Island" ("Memoirs of the Long Island Historical Society," vol. ii., 1869); "Historic and Antiquarian Scenes in Brooklyn and Vicinity" (1868); "An Essay toward an Indian Bibliography" (1873); and left a large manuscript volume of "Aphorisms," selected and original.

**FIELDING, William Stevens**, Canadian journalist, b. in Halifax, 24 Nov., 1848. He was educated in his native city, and has been connected for many years with the Halifax "Morning Chronicle." At the convention of the Liberal party held in Halifax after the resignation of the Thomson government in 1882, he declined the portfolios of premier and provincial secretary. In December of the same year he became a member of the administration of

W. T. Pipes, and on the latter's retirement in July, 1884, reorganized the administration, becoming premier and provincial secretary. He was first returned to the Nova Scotia house of assembly in 1882, and was re-elected in 1884.

**FIELDS, James Thomas**, publisher, b. in Portsmouth, N. H., 31 Dec., 1817; d. in Boston, 24 April, 1881. At the age of four years he lost his father. The lad was educated in a high school in his native place, and in 1834 went to Boston to become clerk in a book-store. In his eighteenth year he read the anniversary poem before the Boston mercantile library association. Soon after he reached the age of twenty-one he became a partner in the publishing firm of Ticknor, Reed & Fields, and continued a member of it till 1870, when he retired. From 1862 until 1870 Mr. Fields was editor of the "Atlantic Monthly." Meanwhile he had lectured before the societies of Harvard and Dartmouth, and in 1867 received from the latter the degree of LL. D. After the close of his publishing career Fields lectured successfully, chiefly on literary subjects, throughout the large cities of the northern states. He had seen much of literary society, had been intimate with many eminent men, and possessed a special faculty of entertaining and instructing his audiences. He made four visits to Europe—in 1847, 1851, 1859, and 1869. His published volumes include "Poems" (Boston, 1849; 2d ed., Cambridge, 1854); "A few Verses for a few Friends" (Boston, 1858); "Yesterdays with Authors" (1872); "Hawthorne" (1876); and "In and out of Doors with Charles Dickens" (1876). In conjunction with Edwin P. Whipple he edited the "Family Library of English Poetry" (1877).—His wife, *Annie Adams*, has published "Under the Olive," poems (Boston, 1880), several pamphlets, and a "Memoir of James T. Fields" (1881).

**FIGUEIRA, Luiz**, Portuguese missionary, b. in Almodovar, Portugal, 1585; d. in Brazil in July, 1643. He belonged to the Jesuit order, and was sent on the Brazilian mission. He was the companion of the Jesuit Pinto, who, while preaching the gospel among the Tayupes, a tribe near Pernambuco, was killed by these cannibals. Figueira fortunately escaped, and returned to Pernambuco. He was appointed superior of the college of that city, and afterward made head of all the Jesuit missions on the Amazon. He then went to Portugal with the object of finding missionaries to share his labors, and was returning with several companions when, just as his ship was entering the mouth of the Amazon, a storm arose, and he was wrecked on an island inhabited by the Aruans. These barbarians massacred Figueira with thirteen of his companions, and devoured their bodies. Figueira wrote "Arte da Grammatica da Lingua Brazilica" (Lisbon, 1687). The library of the Jesuit college in Rome contains French translations of these other works of Figueira, the originals of which are lost: "Voyages de découvertes à travers les pays des Tayupes" and "Établissements fondés par le père Figueira chez les sauvages au Maranhão."



*James T. Fields*



**FIGUEROA, Francisco**, Mexican historian, b. in Toluca about 1790; d. in the city of Mexico about 1800. He entered in his youth the order of St. Francis, and was at different times lecturer and rector of studies of the College of Tlalotelco, superior of the convent in Mexico, and provincial of New Spain. When a royal decree of 21 Feb., 1790, ordered the viceroy to collect and send to Spain all the documents that might be useful for compiling the history of Mexico, the task was intrusted to Figueroa, and in less than three years he collected thirty-two folio manuscript volumes in duplicate. One copy was sent to the council of the Indies, and exists to-day, although mutilated, in the Spanish academy of history. The other copy remained in the office of the secretary of the viceroyalty, and was afterward transferred to the national general archives, where they still existed in 1853, but at present their resting-place is unknown. They include diaries of missionaries in the northern provinces (3 vols.); a "History of the Conquest of New Galicia," by Mota Padilla (2 vols.; afterward published by the Mexican geographical society); the Indian songs of Nezahualcoyotl and tales of Ixtlilcochitl, "Crónica Mexicana por Hernando Alvarado Tezozomoc," and "Historia Chichimeca por Ixtlilcochitl" (all three published partly in a translation in Kingsborough's "Antiquities of Mexico"); "Crónica de Michoacán por Fr. Pablo Beaumont," partly published in Spanish, French, and Italian (3 vols.); "History of the Missions in Old California" (English translation, New York); and "Notes on New California" (partly published in French and English translations). Figueroa was also the author of several theological works, most of the manuscripts of which have disappeared; but one of them is still preserved in the Biblioteca Nacional de Mexico.

**FIGUEROA, Francisco Acuña de** (fe-ga-ro'-ah), Uruguayan poet, b. in Montevideo in 1791; d. there, 6 Oct., 1862. In 1804 his father sent him to Buenos Ayres to study at the college of San Carlos, but the invasion of that city in 1807 by the British forces obliged him to return to his native city, where he was employed as a subaltern in the administration under his father. He began early to write improvisations and numerous small poems, but, as at that time no printing-office existed in Montevideo, none of his works of that period have been published. During the twenty-two months' siege of that city by the revolutionary forces in 1812-'14, he kept in verse a diary of daily events, which was afterward published under the title "Diario Histórico Razonado del sitio de Montevideo en 1812-'13 y '14." In June, 1814, when Montevideo surrendered, Figueroa emigrated to Rio Janeiro, where he was employed as secretary of the Spanish envoy. In 1818, after the conclusion of peace, he gave up his idea of going to Spain, and returned to his native city. He was again employed in the administration, and in 1840 was appointed director of the national library and museum, but continued to occupy his leisure by writing poetry. Marmier, in his "Lettres sur l'Amérique du Sud" (Paris, 1851), compares Figueroa with the French poet Marot, and places him at the head of Spanish-American poets. Besides his historical diary mentioned above, he published "Paráfrases de los Salmos"; "Paráfrases de las Lamentaciones de Jeremías"; and "Las Torráidas," sketches of Paraguayan customs. The poems "La Negra," "El Duelo de Montevideo," "Himno Nacional del Uruguay," and all his smaller poems, were published under the title of "Mosáico Poético" (1857).

**FILLEBROWN, Thomas Scott**, naval officer, b. in the District of Columbia, 13 Aug., 1834; d. in New York city, 26 Sept., 1884. He was appointed to the navy from Maine as a midshipman, 19 Oct., 1841; was promoted to passed midshipman, 10 Aug., 1847; became lieutenant, 15 Sept., 1855; lieutenant-commander, 16 July, 1862; commander, 25 July, 1866; captain, 6 Jan., 1874; and commodore, 7 May, 1883. He was present in all the operations on the gulf coast during the Mexican war, and took part in the North Pacific and Paraguay expeditions. In 1863 he was placed in command of the steamboat "Chenango," and while proceeding down New York harbor lost four officers and thirty men through the explosion of a boiler. He also commanded the iron-clad "Passaic," operating against Fort Sumter in May, 1864, the iron-clad "Montauk," in the attack on Battery Pringle, Stono river, S. C., in July of the same year, and the steamer "Sonoma," of the South Atlantic blockading squadron, in 1864-'5. He was also present at the engagement with Confederate batteries in Tagoda river, S. C., in February, 1865. At the close of the war he was assigned to special duty at the navy department in Washington, where he remained until just before his last illness.

**FILLMORE, Millard**, thirteenth president of the United States, b. in the township of Loocke (now Summerhill), Cayuga co., N. Y., 7 Feb., 1800; d. in Buffalo, N. Y., 7 March, 1874. The name of Fillmore is of English origin, and at different periods has been variously written. Including the son of the ex-president, the family can be traced through six generations, and, as has been said of that of Washington, its history gives proof "of the lineal and enduring worth of race." The first of the family to appear in the New World was a certain John Fillmore, who, in a conveyance of two acres of land dated 24 Nov., 1704, is described as a "mariner of Ipswich," Mass. His eldest son, of the same name, born two years before the purchase of the real estate in Beverly, also became a sea-faring man, and while on a voyage in the sloop "Dolphin," of Cape Ann, was captured with all on board by the pirate Capt. John Phillips. For nearly nine months Fillmore and his three companions in captivity were compelled to serve on the pirate ship and to submit, during that long period, to many hardships and much cruel treatment. After watching and waiting for an opportunity to obtain their freedom, their hour at length came. While Fillmore sent an axe crashing through the skull of Burrall, the boatswain, the captain and other officers were despatched by his companions, and the ship was won. They sailed her into Boston harbor, and the same court which condemned the brigands of the sea presented John Fillmore with the captain's silver-hilted sword and other articles, which are preserved to this day by his descendants. The sword was inherited by his son, Nathaniel, and was made good use of in both the French and Revolutionary wars. Lieut. Fillmore's second son, who also bore the name Nathaniel, and who was the father of the president, went with his young wife, Phebe Millard, to what at the close of the past century was the "far west," where he and a younger brother built a log cabin in the wilderness, and there his second son, Millard, was born. Nathaniel Fillmore was one of "God Almighty's gentlemen," whose creed was contained in two words, "do right," and who lived to see his son elevated to a position than which there is none loftier on earth. Of the president's mother, who died in 1831, little is known beyond the fact that she was a sensible and, in her later years, a sickly





Engr. by E. B. Frost, N. Y.

*Millard Fillmore*





woman; with a sunny nature that enabled her to endure uncomplainingly the many hardships of a frontier life, and that her closing days were gladdened by the frequent visits of her second son, who was then in public life, with every prospect of a successful professional and political career.

From a brief manuscript autobiography prepared by "worthy Mr. Fillmore," as Washington Irving described him, we learn that, owing to a defective title, his father lost his property on what was called the "military tract," and removed to another part of the same county, now known as Niles, where he took a perpetual lease of 130 acres, wholly unimproved and covered with heavy timber. It was here that the future president first knew anything of life. Working for nine months on the farm, and attending such primitive schools as then existed in that neighborhood for the other three months of the year, he had an opportunity of forgetting during the summer what he acquired in the winter, for in those days there were no newspapers and magazines to be found in pioneers' cabins, and his father's library consisted of but two books—the Bible and a collection of hymns. He never saw a copy of "Shakespeare" or "Robinson Crusoe," a history of the United States, or even a map of his own country, till he was nineteen years of age! Nathaniel Fillmore's misfortunes in losing his land through a defective title, and again in taking another tract of exceedingly poor soil, gave him a distaste for farming, and made him desirous that his sons should follow other occupations. As his means did not justify him or them in aspiring to any profession, he wished them to learn trades, and accordingly Millard, then a sturdy youth of fourteen, was apprenticed for a few months on trial to the business of carding wool and dressing cloth. During his apprenticeship he was, as the youngest, treated with great injustice, and on one occasion his employer, for some expression of righteous resentment, threatened to chastise him, when the young woodsman, burning with indignation, raised the axe with which he was at work and told him the attempt would cost him his life. Most fortunately for both, the attempt was not made, and at the close of his term he shouldered his knapsack, containing a few clothes and a supply of bread and dried venison, and set out on foot and alone for his father's house, a distance of something more than a hundred miles through the primeval forests. Mr. Fillmore in his autobiography remarks: "I think that this injustice—which was no more than other apprentices have suffered and will suffer—had a marked effect on my character. It made me feel for the weak and unprotected, and to hate the insolent tyrant in every station of life."

In 1815 the youth again began the business of carding and cloth-dressing, which was carried on from June to December of each year. The first book that he purchased or owned was a small English dictionary, which he diligently studied while attending the carding machine. In 1819 he conceived the design of becoming a lawyer. Fillmore, who had yet two years of his apprenticeship to serve, agreed with his employer to relinquish his wages for the last year's services, and promised to pay thirty dollars for his time. Making an arrangement with a retired country lawyer, by which he was to receive his board in payment for his services in the office, he began the study of the law, a part of the time teaching school, and so struggling on, overcoming almost insurmountable difficulties, till at length, in the spring of 1823, he was, at the intercession of several leading members of the

Buffalo bar, whose confidence he had won, admitted as an attorney by the court of common pleas of Erie county, although he had not completed the course of study usually required. The writer has recently seen the dilapidated one-story building in Buffalo where Mr. Fillmore closed his career as a school-master, and has also conversed with one of his pupils of sixty-five years ago. The wisdom of his youth and early manhood gave presage of all that was witnessed and admired in the maturity of his character. Nature laid on him, in the kindly phrase of Wordsworth, "the strong hand of her purity," and even then he was remarked for that sweet courtesy of manner which accompanied him through life. Millard Fillmore began practice at Aurora, where his father then resided, and fortunately won his first case and a fee of four dollars. In 1827 he was admitted as an attorney, and two years later as counsellor of the supreme court of the state. In 1830 he removed to Buffalo, and after a brief period formed a partnership with Nathan K. Hall, to which Solomon G. Haven was soon afterward admitted.

By hard study and the closest application, combined with honesty and fidelity, Mr. Fillmore soon became a sound and successful lawyer, attaining a highly honorable position in the profession. The law-firm of Fillmore, Hall & Haven, which continued till 1847, was perhaps the most prominent in western New York, and was usually engaged in every important suit occurring in that portion of the state. In 1853, while still in Washington, Mr. Fillmore made an arrangement with Henry E. Davies to renew, on retiring from the presidency, the practice of his profession in New York in partnership with that gentleman, who, after occupying a judge's seat in the court of appeals, returned to the bar. Family afflictions, however, combined with other causes, induced the ex-president to abandon his purpose. There were doubtless at that time men of more genius and greater eloquence at the bar of the great city; but we can not doubt that Mr. Fillmore's solid legal learning, and the weight of his personal character, would have won for him the highest professional honors in the new field of action.

Mr. Fillmore's political career began and ended with the birth and extinction of the great Whig party. In 1828 he was elected by Erie county to the state legislature of New York, serving for three terms, and retiring with a reputation for ability, integrity, and a conscientious performance of his public duties. He distinguished himself by his advocacy of the act to abolish imprisonment for debt, which was passed in 1831. The bill was drafted by Fillmore, excepting the portions relative to proceedings in courts of record, which were drawn by John C. Spenser. In 1832 he was elected to congress, and, after serving for one term, retired till 1836, when he was re-elected, and again returned in 1838 and 1840, declining a renomination in 1842. In the 27th congress Mr. Fillmore, as chairman of the committee on ways and means—a committee performing at that period not only the duties now devolving upon it, but those also which belong to the committee on appropriations—had herculean labors to perform. Day after day, for weeks and months, Fillmore had to encounter many of the ablest debaters of the house, but on all occasions he proved himself equal to the emergency. It should not be forgotten that, in the opinion of John Quincy Adams, there were more men of talent and a larger aggregate of ability in that congress than he had ever known. Although Mr. Fillmore did not claim to have discovered any

original system of revenue, still the tariff of 1842 was a new creation, and he is most justly entitled to the distinction of being its author. It operated successfully, giving immediate life to our languishing industries and national credit. At the same time Mr. Fillmore, with great labor, prepared a digest of the laws authorizing all appropriations reported by him to the house as chairman of the committee on ways and means, so that on the instant he could produce the legal authority for every expenditure which he recommended. Sensible that this was a great safeguard against improper expenditures, he procured the passage of a resolution requiring the departments, when they submitted estimates of expenses, to accompany them with a reference to the laws authorizing them in each and every instance. This has ever since been the practice of the government.

Mr. Fillmore retired from congress in 1843, and was a candidate for the office of vice-president, supported by his own and several of the western states, in the Whig convention that met at Baltimore in May, 1844. In the following September he was nominated by acclamation for governor, but was defeated by Silas Wright, his illustrious contemporary, Henry Clay, being vanquished at the same time in the presidential contest by James K. Polk. In 1847 Fillmore was elected comptroller of the state of New York, an office which then included many duties now distributed among other departments. In his report of 1 Jan., 1849, he suggested that a national bank, with the stocks of the United States as the sole basis upon which to issue its currency, might be established and carried on, so as to prove a great convenience to the government, with perfect safety to the people. This idea involves the essential principle of our present system of national banks.

In June, 1848, Millard Fillmore was nominated by the Whig national convention for vice-president, with Gen. Taylor, who had recently won military renown in Mexico, as president, and was in the following November elected, making, with the late occupant of the office, seven vice-presidents of the United States from New York, a greater number than has been yet furnished by any other state. In February, 1849, Fillmore resigned the comptrollership, and on 5 March he was inaugurated as vice-president. In 1826 Calhoun, of South Carolina, then vice-president, established the rule that that officer had no authority to call senators to order. During the heated controversies in the sessions of 1849-'50, occasioned by the application of California for admission into the Union, the vexed question of slavery in the new territories, and that of the rendition of fugitive slaves, in which the most acrimonious language was used, Mr. Fillmore, in a forcible speech to the senate, announced his determination to maintain order, and that, should occasion require, he should resume the usage of his predecessors upon that point. This announcement met with the unanimous approval of the senate, which directed the vice-president's remarks to be entered in full on its journal. He presided during the exciting controversy on Clay's "omnibus bill" with his usual impartiality, and so perfectly even did he hold the scales that no one knew which policy he approved excepting the president, to whom he privately stated that, should he be required to deposit a casting vote, it would be in favor of Henry Clay's bill. More than seven months of the session had been exhausted in angry controversy, when, on 9 July, 1850, the country was startled by the news of President Taylor's death. He passed away in the second year of his presi-

dency, suddenly and most unexpectedly, of a violent fever, which was brought on by long exposure to the excessive heat of a fourth of July sun, while he was attending the public ceremonies of the day.

It was a critical moment in the history of our country when Millard Fillmore was on Wednesday, 10 July, 1850, made president of the United States. With great propriety he reduced the ceremony of his inauguration to an official act to be marked by solemnity without joy; and so with an absence of the usual heralding of trumpet and shawm, he was unostentatiously sworn into his great office in the hall of representatives, in the presence of both houses. The chief justice of the circuit court of the District of Columbia—the venerable William Cranch, appointed fifty years before by President John Adams—administered the oath, which being done, the new president bowed and retired, and the ceremony was at an end. Mr. Fillmore was then in the prime of life, possessing that which to the heathen philosopher seemed the greatest of all blessings—a sound mind in a sound body. The accompanying vignette portrait was taken at this time, while the large steel engraving is from a picture made some twenty years later. Of Fillmore's keen appreciation of the responsibility devolving on him we have the evidence of letters written at that time, in which he

says he should despair but for his humble reliance on God to help him in the honest, fearless, and faithful discharge of his great duties. President Taylor's cabinet immediately resigned, and a new and exceedingly able one was selected by Mr. Fillmore, with Daniel Webster as secretary of state; Thomas Corwin, secretary of the treasury; William A. Graham, secretary of the navy; Charles M. Conrad, secretary of war; Alexander H. H. Stuart, secretary of the interior; John J. Crittenden, attorney-general; and Nathan K. Hall, postmaster-general. Of these, Mr. Webster died, and Messrs. Graham and Hall retired in 1852, and were respectively replaced by Edward Everett, John P. Kennedy, and Samuel D. Hubbard. Stuart, of Virginia, is now the sole survivor of the illustrious men who aided Mr. Fillmore in guiding the ship of state during the most appalling political tempest, save one, which ever visited this fair land. It is not the writer's wish to reawaken party feelings or party prejudice or to recall those great questions of pith and moment which so seriously disturbed congress and the country in the first days of Fillmore's administration, but yet, even in so cursory a glance as we are now taking of his career, some comment would seem to be called for in respect to those public acts connected with slavery which appear to have most unreasonably and unjustly lost him the support of a large proportion of his party in the northern states. Whatever the wisdom of Mr. Fillmore's course may have been, it is impossible to doubt his patriotism or his honest belief that he was acting in accordance with his oath to obey the constitution of his country. The president's dream was peace—to preserve without hatred and



*Millard Fillmore*



without war tranquillity throughout the length and breadth of our broad land, and if in indulging this delusive dream he erred, it was surely an error that leaned to virtue's side. There is a legend "that he serves his party best who serves his country best." In Mr. Fillmore's action it is confidently believed that he thought not of party or of personal interests, but only of his bounden duty to his country and her sacred constitution.

One of the president's earliest official acts was to send a military force to New Mexico to protect that territory from invasion by Texas on account of its disputed boundary. Then followed the passage by a large majority of the celebrated compromise measures, including the fugitive-slave law. The president referred to the attorney-general the question of its constitutionality, and that officer in a written opinion decided that it was constitutional. Fillmore and the strong cabinet that he had called around him concurred unanimously in this opinion, and the act was signed, together with the other compromise measures. The fugitive-slave law was exceedingly obnoxious to a large portion of the Whig party of the north, as well as to the anti-slavery men, and its execution was resisted. Slaves in several instances were rescued from the custody of the United States marshals, and a few citizens of Christiana, in Pennsylvania, were killed. Although it was admitted that Fillmore's administration as a whole was able, useful, and patriotic, although his purity as a public man was above suspicion, and no other act of his administration could be called unpopular, still, by the signing and attempted enforcement of the fugitive-slave law and some of its unfortunate provisions, of which even Mr. Webster did not approve, the president, as has been already stated, lost the friendship and support of a large portion of his party in the north.

Mr. Fillmore's administration being in a political minority in both houses of congress, many wise and admirable measures recommended by him failed of adoption; nevertheless we are indebted to him for cheap postage; for the extension of the national capitol, the corner-stone of which he laid 4 July, 1851; for the Perry treaty, opening the ports of Japan, and for various valuable exploring expeditions. When South Carolina in one of her indignant utterances took Mr. Fillmore to task for sending a fleet to Charleston harbor, and he was officially questioned as to his object and authority, the answer came promptly and to the purpose, "By authority of the constitution of the United States, which has made the president commander-in-chief of the army and navy, and who recognizes no responsibility for his official action to the governor of South Carolina." With stern measures he repressed filibustering, and with equal firmness exacted from other countries respect for our flag. Mr. Fillmore carried out strictly the doctrine of non-intervention in the affairs of foreign nations, and frankly stated his policy to the highly-gifted Kossuth, who won all hearts by his surpassing eloquence. At the same time, however, it was clearly shown how little the administration sympathized with Austria by the celebrated letter addressed to her ambassador, Hulsemann, by Daniel Webster, who died soon after. His successor as secretary of state was Edward Everett, whose brief term of office was distinguished by his letter declining the proposition for a treaty by which England, France, and the United States were to disclaim then and for the future all intention to obtain possession of Cuba. In his last message, however, the president expressed an opinion against the incorporation of the island with this Union.

Nothing in Mr. Fillmore's presidential career was, during the closing years of his life, regarded by himself with greater satisfaction than the suppressed portion of his last message of 6 Dec., 1852. It was suppressed by the advice of the cabinet, all of whom concurred in the belief that, if sent in, it would precipitate an armed collision, and he readily acquiesced in their views. It related to the great political problem of the period—the balance of power between the free and the slave states. He fully and clearly appreciated the magnitude of the then approaching crisis, and in the document now under consideration proposed a judicious scheme of rescuing the country from the horrors of a civil war, which soon after desolated so large a portion of the land. His perfectly practicable plan was one of African colonization, somewhat similar to one seriously entertained by his successor, Mr. Lincoln. Had President Fillmore's scheme been adopted, it is quite possible that it would have been successful, and that our country might have been blessed with peace and prosperity, in lieu of the late war with its loss of half a million of precious lives and a debt of more than double the amount of the estimated cost of his plan of colonization. Mr. Fillmore retired from the presidency, 4 March, 1853, leaving the country at peace with other lands and within her own borders, and in the enjoyment of a high degree of prosperity in all the various departments of industry. In his cabinet there had never been a dissenting voice in regard to any important measure of his administration, and, upon his retiring from office, a letter was addressed to him by all its members, expressing their united appreciation of his ability, his integrity, and his single-hearted and sincere devotion to the public service.

The surviving member of Fillmore's cabinet, who also sat in the 27th congress with him, in a communication, with which he has favored the writer, says: "Mr. Fillmore was a man of decided opinions, but he was always open to conviction. His aim was truth, and whenever he was convinced by reasoning that his first impressions were wrong, he had the moral courage to surrender them. But, when he had carefully examined a question and had satisfied himself that he was right, no power on earth could induce him to swerve from what he believed to be the line of duty. . . . There were many things about Mr. Fillmore, aside from his public character, which often filled me with surprise. While he enjoyed none of the advantages of early association with cultivated society, he possessed a grace and polish of manner which fitted him for the most refined circles of the metropolis. You saw, too, at a glance, that there was nothing in it which was assumed, but that it was the natural outward expression of inward refinement and dignity of character. I have witnessed, on several occasions, the display by him of attributes apparently of the most opposite character. When assailed in congress he exhibited a manly self-reliance and a lofty courage which commanded the admiration of every spectator, and yet no one ever manifested deeper sensibility, or more tender sympathy, with a friend in affliction. . . . He seemed to have the peculiar faculty of adapting himself to every position in which he was called to serve his country. When he was chairman of the committee of ways and means, members of congress expressed their sense of his fitness by declaring that he was born to fill it. When he was elected vice-president, it was predicted that he would fail as the presiding officer of the senate, yet he acquitted himself in this new and untried position in such a



manner as to command the applause of senators. And when advanced to the highest office of our country, he so fulfilled his duties as to draw forth the commendation of the ablest men of the opposite party. . . . For the last two years of my official association with Mr. Fillmore," adds Mr. Stuart, "our relations, both personal and political, were of an intimate and confidential character. He knew that I was his steadfast friend, and he reciprocated the feeling. He talked with me freely and without reserve about men and measures, and I take pleasure in saying that in all my intercourse with him I never knew him to utter a sentiment or do an act which, in my judgment, would have been unworthy of Washington."

His gifted contemporary, Henry Clay, thought highly of Fillmore's moderation and wisdom, said his administration was an able and honorable one, and on his death-bed recommended his nomination for the presidency (by the Baltimore convention of 1852), as being a statesman of large civil experience, and one in whose career there was nothing inconsistent with the highest purity and patriotism. After leaving Washington for the last time, Webster said to a friend that Fillmore's administration—leaving out of the question his share of its work—was the ablest the country had possessed for many years. The same great statesman, in his speech at the laying of the corner-stone of the capitol extension, said: "President Fillmore, it is your singularly good fortune to perform an act such as that which the earliest of your predecessors performed fifty-eight years ago. You stand where he stood; you lay your hand on the corner-stone he laid. Changed, changed is everything around. The same sun, indeed, shone upon his head which shines upon yours. The same broad river rolled at his feet, and now bathes his last resting-place, which now rolls at yours. But the site of this city was then mainly an open field. Streets and avenues have since been laid out and completed, squares and public grounds inclosed and ornamented, until the city, which bears his name, although comparatively inconsiderable in numbers and wealth, has become quite fit to be the seat of government of a great and united people. Sir, may the consequences of the duty which you perform so auspiciously to-day equal those which flowed from his act. Nor this only: may the principles of your administration and the wisdom of your political conduct be such that the world of the present day and all history hereafter may be at no loss to perceive what example you made your study."

It should be stated as a part of Mr. Fillmore's public record that he was a candidate for nomination as president at the Whig convention of 1852; but although his policy, the fugitive-slave law included, was approved by a vote of 227 against 60, he could not command 20 votes from the free states. Four years later, while at Rome, he received the news of his nomination for the presidency by the American party. He accepted the nomination, but before the close of the campaign it became evident that the real struggle was between the Republicans and Democrats. Many, with whom Fillmore was the first choice for president, cast their votes for Gen. Fremont or James Buchanan, believing that there was no hope of his election, and, although he received the support of large numbers in all the states, Maryland alone gave him her electoral vote. In the summer of 1864 Col. Ogle Tayloe, of Washington, wrote to Mr. Fillmore on the subject of the presidential nomination, and his response was: "I can assure

you in all sincerity that I have no desire ever to occupy that exalted station again, and more especially at a time like this." Apropos of letters, the writer has had the privilege of perusing a collection of confidential correspondence written by President Fillmore during a score of years while in public life; and, after a most careful examination, has failed to find a single passage that would not stand the light of day, not a word of ignoble office-seeking, no paltry tricks to gain notoriety, no base designs of fattening upon public plunder.

Having thus glanced at the professional and political career of Mr. Fillmore, it now only remains to allude very briefly to his private life from 1853 onward. "The circles of our felicities make short arches." Who shall question the wise axiom of Sir Thomas Browne, the brave old knight of Norwich, a favorite author with the president? Three weeks after the close of his administration he sustained a severe affliction in the loss of his wife, Abigail Powers, the daughter of a clergyman, whom he married 5 Feb., 1826, and who was emphatically her husband's "right-hand." She had long been a sufferer from ill health and was looking forward most eagerly to a return to her old home, when she was taken away to those temples not made with hands. Irving says that she received her death-warrant while standing by his side on the cold marble terrace of the capitol, listening to the inaugural address of Mr. Fillmore's successor. To this Christian lady the White House is indebted for the books which to-day make the library one of the most attractive rooms in the presidential mansion. In the following year their only daughter, who had grown to womanhood, also passed away, leaving a memory precious to all who had the privilege of her acquaintance. His home now lonely from the loss of those who spread around it sunshine and happiness, induced Mr. Fillmore to carry out a long-cherished project of visiting the Old World, and in May, 1855, he sailed in the steamer

"Atlantic." During his visit to England he received numerous and gratifying attentions from the queen and her cabinet ministers, and was proffered the degree of D. C. L. by the University of Oxford, through its chancellor, the late Earl of Derby. This honor he however declined, as did Charles Francis Adams a few years later.

We can not dwell as we could wish on Mr. Fillmore's patriotic attitude during the early years of the late war; of his warm interest in all the charitable Christian work of the city in which he passed nearly half a century; of his establishing the Buffalo historical society; how, as the first citizen of Buffalo, he was called upon to welcome distinguished visitors, including Mr. Lincoln, when on his way to Washington in 1861, and frequently to preside over conventions and other public gatherings, for the control of which he was so admirably qualified by his thorough parliamentary abilities, his widely extended knowledge, his broad views, and a personal urbanity which nothing could disturb; of the method and exactness, the precision



*Abigail Fillmore*



and punctuality, with which he conducted his private affairs, as in earlier years he had performed his professional and public duties; of another visit to Europe in 1866, accompanied by his second wife, Caroline C. McIntosh, who



survived him for seven years; of his manner of life in dignified retirement, surrounded by all the comfort and luxuries of a beautiful and well-appointed mansion, including a large library, and with an attached wife to share his happy home (see accompanying illustration). In a letter written to his friend Mr. Corcoran, of Washington, but a few weeks before the

inevitable hour came, he remarks: "I am happy to say that my health is perfect. I eat, drink, and sleep as well as ever, and take a deep but silent interest in public affairs, and if Mrs. Fillmore's health can be restored, I should feel that I was in the enjoyment of an earthly paradise." The ex-president accepted an invitation to meet the surviving members of his cabinet and a few other valued friends at the residence of Mr. Corcoran. The month of January, 1874, was designated as the date of the meeting, but was afterward changed to April, by Mr. Fillmore's request. Before that time he was no longer among the living. After a short illness, at ten minutes past eleven o'clock, on Sunday evening, 8 March, Millard Fillmore

"Gave his honors to the world again,

His blessed part to heaven, and slept in peace."

He was gathered to his fathers at the ripe age of seventy-four years, and passed away without the knowledge that his former partner, Judge Hall, with whom he had been so long and so closely united in the bonds of friendship, as well as in professional and political life, had also, a few days previous, rested from his labors, and was then lying in the Forest Lawn cemetery, where the ex-president now sleeps by his side.

Among the chief magistrates of our country there appear more brilliant names than Fillmore's, yet none who more wisely led on the nation to progress and prosperity, making her name great and preserving peace in most perilous times, without invoking the power of the sword, or one who could more truthfully say, "These hands are clean." Without being a genius like Webster or Hamilton, he was a safe and sagacious statesman. He possessed a mind so nicely adjusted and well balanced that he was fitted for the fulfilment of any duty which he was called to perform. He was always ready to give up everything but conviction when once convinced. A single public act honestly and unflinchingly performed cost him his popularity. Posterity, looking from a distance, will perhaps be more just. All his acts, whether daily and common or deliberate and well-considered, were marked with modesty, justice, and sincerity. What Speaker Onslow said of Sir Robert Walpole was equally true of President Fillmore. "He was the best man

from the goodness of his heart, to live with and under, of any great man I ever knew." His was an eminently kindly nature, and the last time the writer saw him, in 1873, he was relieving, with a liberal hand, the necessities of an old and unfortunate friend. He was a sound, practical Christian "without knowing it," as Pope remarked of a contemporary. His temper was perfect, and it is doubtful if he left an enemy on earth. Frederick the Great announced with energy that "Peter the First of Russia, to govern his nation, worked upon it like aquafortis upon iron." Fillmore, to win his way, like Lincoln and Garfield, from almost hopeless poverty to one of the most eminent positions of the world, showed equal determination, oftentimes working for weeks and months together, till long past midnight, which happily his powers of physical endurance permitted him to do with impunity, and affording a fine illustration of the proud boast of our country, that its loftiest honors are the legitimate objects of ambition to the humblest in the land, as well as to those favored by the gifts of fortune and high birth. See Chamberlain's "Biography of Millard Fillmore" (Buffalo, 1856); Benton's "Abridgment of the Debates of Congress from 1789 to 1856," vol. xvi. (New York, 1861); Thompson's "The Presidents and their Administrations" (Indianapolis, 1873); Von Holst's "Constitutional and Political History of the United States," vol. iv. (Chicago, 1885).

**FILSON, John**, explorer, b. in Chester county, Pa., in 1747; d. in Ohio, in October, 1788. He was an early explorer of the western country, and before he was thirty-seven had traversed the territory now occupied by the states of West Virginia, Kentucky, Ohio, Illinois, Indiana, Tennessee, Mississippi, and Louisiana. After spending several years in Kentucky collecting information for a history of the country, he purchased from Mathias Denman a one-third interest in the site of Cincinnati, which he called Losantiville, a name formed by Filson from the Latin "os," mouth, the Greek "anti," opposite, and the French "ville," city, from its position opposite the mouth of the Licking river. While exploring the country between this place and the Great Miami, he disappeared, 1 Oct., 1788, having been killed, it is supposed, by hostile Indians. After his disappearance his interest in the site of Cincinnati was transferred by his partners, Denman and Patterson, to Israel Ludlow, and his heirs never reaped any benefit from the subsequent increase in the value of the land. Mr. Filson was the author of "The Discovery, Settlement, and Present State of Kentucke" (Wilmington, Del., 1784; London, 1793; Paris, 1785); "A Map of Kentucky" (Philadelphia, 1784); and "A Topographical Description of the Western Territory of North America," in association with George Imray (1793). He also left in manuscript "A Diary of a Journey from Philadelphia to Vincennes, Ind., in 1785"; "An Account of a Trip by Land from Vincennes, Ind., to Louisville, Ky., in 1785"; "A Journal of Two Voyages by Water from Vincennes to Louisville," and an account of an attempted voyage in 1786. See "Life and Writings of John Filson," by R. T. Durrett (Louisville, 1884).

**FIMES VILLALPANDO, Ambrosio de** (femes), count of Riela, captain-general of Cuba, b. in Zaragoza, Spain, in 1720; d. in Madrid in 1780. He entered the army, and in 1760 represented Spain at the court of Russia. In July, 1763, after the peace between England and Spain was signed at Paris, the count of Riela took possession of the island of Cuba, in the name of the king of Spain, as governor and captain-general. He filled this



high office until September, 1766, and during his short administration repaired the fortifications of the city of Havana, laid the foundations of the great fortress known as "La Cabaña," organized the department of finances, the police, the militia, the hospitals, and in 1764 founded "La Gaceta de la Havana." One of the most important streets in Havana is called for him "Calle de Riela."

**FINCH, Francis Miles**, poet, b. in Ithaca, N. Y., 9 June, 1827. He was graduated at Yale in 1849, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in Ithaca. In 1881 he was elected an associate judge of the court of appeals of the state of New York. On the establishment of Cornell university, he was chosen secretary of its board of trustees. In July, 1853, he read a poem at the centennial celebration of the Linonian society of Yale, in which several lyrics were introduced, including one on Nathan Hale, the patriot spy of the Revolution. This at once achieved wide popularity. He has also written other well-known lyrics, including "The Blue and the Gray," and a college smoking-song, beginning "Floating away like the fountain's spray."

**FINCK, Henry Theophilus**, journalist, b. in Bethel, Shelby co., Mo., 22 Sept., 1854. He was graduated at Harvard in 1876, and in 1877-'8 was a resident graduate at Cambridge, as student of sociology. The Harris fellowship having been awarded to him, he studied physiological psychology at Berlin, Heidelberg, and Vienna from 1878 till 1881. He is on the editorial staff of the New York "Evening Post" and "Nation," his chief writings being musical criticisms, which are characterized by a strong leaning toward the Wagnerian school. He has published a philosophical work entitled "Romantic Love and Personal Beauty" (New York and London, 1887), and a collection of musical essays entitled "Wagner and other Musicians" (1887). He has contributed to periodicals papers on the "Development of the Color Sense" and the "Gastronomic Value of Odors."

**FINDLAY, William**, governor of Pennsylvania, b. in Mercersburg, Pa., 20 June, 1768; d. in Harrisburg, Pa., 12 Nov., 1846. After receiving a common-school education, he became a farmer, and early took part in politics as a Democrat. His first office was that of brigade-inspector of militia. He

was elected to the legislature in 1797 and 1803, and in 1807-'17 was state treasurer. He was governor from 1817 till 1820, and in the latter year was an unsuccessful candidate for re-election. Party spirit ran high during his administration, and in 1817 his opponents secured the appointment of a committee to investigate the late treasurer's conduct of his office. This investigation, though Gov. Find-



*Wm Findley*

lay offered no witness in his behalf, resulted in a report that his conduct had been "not only faithful, but meritorious and beneficial to the state." The building of the state capitol was begun during Gov. Findlay's administration, and its corner-stone was laid by him. He was elected to the U. S. senate in 1821, and served one term, and in 1827-'40

was treasurer of the U. S. mint at Philadelphia.—His brother **James**, soldier, b. in Mercersburg, Pa., about 1775; d. in Cincinnati, Ohio, 28 Dec., 1835, removed to Cincinnati in 1793, was a member of the territorial legislative council in 1798, and after the admission of Ohio to the Union was often in the legislature. He served under Gen. William Hull at Detroit in the war of 1812 as colonel of the 2d Ohio regiment. He was U. S. receiver of public moneys for the Cincinnati district from the first establishment of public land offices till 1824, and was then elected to congress as a Jackson Democrat, and served four terms, 1825-'33. He was the unsuccessful Democratic candidate for governor of Ohio in 1834.—Another brother, **John**, d. in Chambersburg, Pa., 5 Nov., 1838, was a member of congress from Pennsylvania in 1821-'7.—William's son, **John King**, jurist, b. near Mercersburg, Pa., 12 May, 1803; d. in Spring Lake, N. J., 13 Sept., 1885, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1824, and assigned to the 1st artillery. He was assistant professor of chemistry, mineralogy, and geology at West Point from 29 Aug. till 4 Nov., 1824, of geography, history, and ethics till 17 April, 1825, and was on topographical duty till 13 May, 1828, when he resigned, and in 1831 was admitted to the Pennsylvania bar. He was recorder of Lancaster in 1841-'5, judge of the Philadelphia district court in 1845-'51, and president of the 3d judicial district of Pennsylvania in 1857-'62. After this he practised his profession in Philadelphia. Judge Findlay was a captain of militia in 1840-'5 and 1852-'6. He published an enlarged edition of Archbold's "Law of Nisi Prius" (2 vols., Philadelphia, 1852).—John King's nephew, **John Van Lear**, b. near Williamsport, Md., 21 Dec., 1839, was graduated at Princeton in 1858, and became a lawyer in Baltimore. He has been collector of internal revenue there, a member of the legislature, and orator for his state on "Maryland day" at the Centennial exhibition in 1876, and was elected to congress as a Democrat, serving from 1883 till 1887.

**FINDLEY, Thomas Maskell**, educator, b. in West Mahoning, Pa., 29 Sept., 1847. He was graduated at Monmouth college, Illinois, in 1874, and at Princeton theological seminary in 1879, having previously taught for two years. He was ordained pastor of the Presbyterian church at Indianola, Iowa, 22 June, 1880, and on 10 Oct., 1883, was appointed president of the University of southern Dakota, at Pierre, which he had founded and organized. In 1885 he became pastor of the 9th Presbyterian church, St. Paul, Minn. Some of Mr. Findley's articles contributed to the newspaper press have been widely copied.

**FINDLEY, William**, politician, b. in the north of Ireland about 1750; d. in Unity township, Westmoreland co., Pa., 5 April, 1821. He came to Pennsylvania in early life, served in the Revolution, and at its close removed to the western part of the state, where he soon became active in politics. He was a member of the legislature and of the State convention that adopted the Federal constitution, which he actively opposed as a step toward centralization. He was eleven times elected to congress, serving in 1791-'9 and 1803-'17. Mr. Findley was an earnest supporter of Thomas Jefferson, and a fluent speaker. He published a "Review of the Funding System" (1794); "History of the Insurrection of the Four Western Counties of Pennsylvania" (Philadelphia, 1796); and several pamphlets on matters of political interest.

**FINDLEY, William Thornton**, clergyman, b. in West Middletown, Pa., 2 June, 1814. He removed with his parents to Ohio in 1824, was gradu-



ated at Franklin college, Ohio, in 1839, and was licensed to preach in the Associate Reformed church on 12 June of that year. He has held pastorates at Chillicothe, Springfield, and Xenia, Ohio, and Newark, N. J., and in 1867-'8 edited the "Family Treasure," published in Cincinnati. He has published about twenty sermons.—His brother, **Samuel**, educator, b. in West Middletown, Pa., 26 Oct., 1818, was graduated at Franklin college, Ohio, in 1839, studied at Alleghany, Pa., theological seminary, and on 12 Oct., 1842, was ordained as a clergyman of the Associate Reformed church. He was principal of Edinburg academy, Wooster, Ohio, in 1846-'8, of Chillicothe female college in 1850-'3, president of Madison college, Antrim, Ohio, in 1853-'6, and pastor of a Presbyterian church in Pittsburg, Pa., in 1857-'61, editing at the same time, for two years, the "Pennsylvania Teacher." He was professor of logic and rhetoric in the Western university of Pennsylvania in 1861-'3, taught in 1863-'5, was professor in the Western military academy, Dayton, Ohio, in 1865-'70, and has held various pastorates. Dr. Findley is a corresponding member of the American entomological society, and has published "Rambles among the Insects" (Philadelphia, 1878).

**FINE, John**, jurist, b. in New York city, 26 Aug., 1794; d. in Ogdensburg, N. Y., 4 Jan., 1867. He was graduated at Columbia in 1809, studied in the Litchfield, Conn., law-school, and began practice in Ogdensburg, N. Y., in 1815. He was county treasurer in 1821-'33, first judge of the court of common pleas of St. Lawrence county in 1824-'37, and again from 1844 till the abolition of the court in 1847, having in the mean time been elected to congress as a Democrat, and served one term in 1839-'41. He was state senator in 1848, and after that time occupied several local offices of trust, till age and failing eyesight prevented his taking an active part in public affairs. Judge Fine was an active member of the Presbyterian church, and a prominent delegate to its general assembly. He published a volume of "Lectures on Law" (1852).

**FINK, Albert**, civil engineer, b. near Frankfurt-on-the-Main, Germany, 27 Oct., 1827. He was graduated at the Polytechnic institute, Darmstadt, in 1848, where he studied architecture, and emigrated to this country in 1849. He soon found employment as draughtsman in the service of the Baltimore and Ohio railroad, and became chief office assistant of Benjamin H. Latrobe. In this capacity he had the superintendence of the design and construction of buildings and bridges. That portion of the road between Cumberland and Wheeling being then in process of construction, Mr. Fink designed and supervised the building of the first important iron bridges in this country, that over the Monongahela river and the viaduct over Trey Run. After this portion of the road was completed, the section from Grafton to Parkersburg was begun, and many of the bridges and tunnels were built under his supervision. During this time Mr. Fink was also consulting engineer of the Norfolk and Petersburg railway, then building, and designed the bridge at Norfolk. In 1857 he left the service of the Baltimore and Ohio road, and became assistant to Geo. McLeod, chief engineer of the Louisville and Nashville road. While connected with the latter corporation he built the Green river bridge, that over the Cumberland at Nashville, and the great bridge over the Ohio at Louisville. During the civil war he served as chief engineer and superintendent of the road and machinery department. During this period bridges were destroyed, connections severed, and the op-

erating force kept constantly on the alert to guard against disaster and repair the gaps. The money loss involved by these depredations, the damage caused by which Mr. Fink was called upon to make good, was estimated at not less than \$620,450. In 1865 he was made general manager, and in 1870 elected vice-president. The financial crisis of 1873 led him to study the question of the cost of transportation, and he subsequently issued two pamphlets on the subject. About the same time the growing evils of unrestrained railway competition forced upon his mind the necessity for a remedy, and suggested the possibility of co-operation instead of warfare on the part of rival corporations. This led him to devise his plan for the creation of the Southern railway and steamship association, which was adopted. In October, 1875, Mr. Fink resigned the office of vice-president and general manager of the Louisville and Nashville road, and undertook the organization and management of the above-named association, with the title of "general commissioner." In June, 1877, he set out on a visit to his native land. Arrived in New York, he was waited on by Messrs. Vanderbilt, Jewett, Scott, and Garrett, presidents of the four great trunk-lines of railway, who requested that he should remain in that city and attempt the organization of a "pool" of the west-bound traffic of these roads, on the plan of a division of tonnage, which he had succeeded in putting into operation in the south. Mr. Fink accordingly accepted the commissioner-ship of the trunk-lines, and has been able to effect a complete revolution in the traffic management of the more important American railways.

**FINK, Frederick**, artist, b. in Little Falls, N. Y., 18 Dec., 1817; d. in 1849. He studied medicine in Albany, but became a merchant, and afterward studied painting with Samuel F. B. Morse, and later in Europe. He painted many excellent genre pictures, the most notable of which are "The Artist's Studio," "The Shipwrecked Mariner," and "The Negro Wood-Sawyer."

**FINK, Michael** (in religion, **LOUIS MARIA**), R. C. bishop, b. in Trifstberg, Bavaria, in 1834. He studied in the Latin school and gymnasium of Ratisbon, and came to the United States in 1852. He joined the order of St. Benedict shortly afterward, and made his profession in the abbey of St. Vincent, Westmoreland county, Pa., in 1854. He finished his theological studies in 1857, and was ordained priest. He was then stationed at Bellefonte, Pa., and at Newark, N. J. He was next sent to Covington, Ky., where he established a convent of Benedictine nuns, and built a church. He then went to Chicago as pastor of St. Joseph's church, and his missionary labors were so successful that the church could not contain the numbers who came to hear him, whereupon he built a new and costly one, with schools attached to it. He was next appointed prior of the Benedictine monastery of Atchison, Kan., and also vicar-general of the vicar-apostolate of Kansas. He became coadjutor bishop in 1871, and was transferred to the newly



*Albion Fink*

erected see of Leavenworth in 1877. Under his care the number of his co-religionists in that diocese increased from 35,000 to 80,000.

**FINLEY, Jesse Johnson**, senator, b. in Wilson county, Tenn., 18 Nov., 1812. He was educated at Lebanon, Tenn., and in 1836-'7 was captain of a company of mounted volunteers from Tennessee that served in the Seminole war in Florida. On his return he studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1838, and in 1840 removed to Mississippi county, Arkansas, where he was elected to the state senate in 1841. The following year he resigned and went to Memphis, Tenn., where he practised law. He was elected mayor in 1845, and after the expiration of his term of office in 1846 removed to Marianna, Jackson co., Fla. In 1850 he was elected to the state senate, and in 1852 was presidential elector on the Whig ticket. In 1853 he was appointed judge of the western circuit of Florida to fill a vacancy, and was subsequently elected to the same office for two terms without opposition. He was appointed judge of the Confederate court for the district of Florida in 1861, but resigned in March, 1862, and volunteered as a private in the army. He was promoted successively to captain, colonel, and brigadier-general. At the close of the war Judge Finley went to Lake City, Fla., and in 1871 removed to Jacksonville in the same state. He was then elected to congress as a Conservative Democrat, and served in 1875-'9. In 1880 he was nominated against his wishes and took his seat, but was subsequently unseated by the rival candidate. In March, 1887, he was selected by the governor to supply the vacancy in the United States senate that had been occasioned by the expiration of the term of Charles W. Jones, until a choice could be made by the legislature.

**FINLEY, John**, poet, b. in Brownsburg, Rockbridge co., Va., 11 Jan., 1797; d. in Richmond, Ind., 23 Dec., 1866. He received a common-school education, removed about 1818 to Cincinnati, Ohio, and in 1823 to Richmond, Ind. He was one of the editors and proprietors of the Richmond "Palladium" in 1831-'4, a member of the legislature for three years, and enrolling clerk of the state senate for an equal period. He was clerk of the Wayne county courts in 1838-'45, and mayor of Richmond from 1852 till his death. Mr. Finley's poems were collected in a volume entitled "The Hoosier's Nest and Other Poems" (Cincinnati, 1865). The best known of these is "Bachelor's Hall."

**FINLEY, Robert**, clergyman, b. in Princeton, N. J., in 1772; d. in Athens, Ga., 3 Oct., 1817. His father, James Finley, came to this country from Scotland in 1769. Robert was graduated at Princeton in 1787, and taught until 1793, when he became a tutor in the college, studying theology at the same time. He was licensed to preach on 16 Sept., 1794, and on 16 June, 1795, was ordained pastor of the Presbyterian church at Baskingridge, N. J., where he also conducted a successful school. In 1815 he suggested the formation of Bible-classes throughout the church, and his plan was recommended by the general assembly. He had been for some time interested in plans for improving the condition of the free negroes, and, having conversed and corresponded with many prominent men in regard to the colonization scheme, went to Washington in 1816 to secure for it government sanction. The result of his efforts was the formation, on 28 Dec., 1816, of the American colonization society, and in January, 1817, he established an auxiliary society in New Jersey. In July, 1817, he became president of Franklin college, Athens, Ga. He was a trustee of Princeton from 1806 till

he resigned, in 1817, on his departure for Georgia, and, in accepting his resignation, the college gave him the degree of D. D. Dr. Finley was a man of decision and energy, and held high rank as a preacher. Besides several sermons, he published "Thoughts on the Colonization of the Free Blacks," a pamphlet that had much to do with awakening public attention to his enterprise (1816).—His son, **Robert Smith**, clergyman, b. in Baskingridge, N. J., 9 May, 1804; d. in Talladega, Ala., 2 July, 1860, was graduated at Princeton in 1821, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in Cincinnati, but abandoned his profession for the ministry, and was ordained as a Presbyterian clergyman in 1842. He was for some time a missionary among the slaves near Natchez, Miss., and edited for six years, in St. Louis, the "Liberian Advocate," a journal devoted to his father's scheme of colonization. He was pastor at Metuchen, N. J., in 1850-'8, and in the latter year became principal of the Presbyterian female institute at Talladega, Ala.

**FINLEY, Robert W.**, clergyman, b. in Bucks county, Pa., 9 June, 1756; d. in Germantown, Ohio, 8 Dec., 1840. His mother, who had some acquaintance with medicine, opened a hospital for wounded soldiers during the Revolutionary war, and ministered to them with her own hand. Robert received a classical and theological education at Princeton, being licensed to preach as a Presbyterian, and in 1777 volunteered to go as a missionary to the new settlements in the Carolinas and Georgia. During this time Mr. Finley, who was an earnest patriot, was often with Gen. Marion in his expeditions, and narrowly escaped death at the hands of Tories in the partisan warfare then raging in that district. He removed to Virginia about 1784, two years later to Ohio, and in 1788 to Kentucky, where, after suffering from the depredations of wolves and savages, he finally settled in Bourbon county. Here, besides preaching to two congregations, he conducted a classical school, said to have been the first in Kentucky. He removed to a place near Chillicothe, Ohio, in 1796, and in 1808 became a Methodist, joining the Ohio conference as an itinerant preacher about 1812. He labored for years with great success, and, when almost eighty years old, set off on horseback, as a missionary, for Sault Ste. Marie, where he formed a circuit and appointed a camp-meeting.—His son, **James Bradley**, clergyman, b. in North Carolina, 1 July, 1781; d. in Cincinnati, Ohio, 6 Sept., 1856, was educated by his father, entered the Ohio Methodist conference in 1809, and in 1816-'21 was presiding elder of the Steubenville, Ohio, and Lebanon districts. He was a missionary to the Wyandot Indians in 1821-'27, and retained the superintendency of the mission till 1829, subsequently continuing in the itinerant ministry till 1845, when he became chaplain of the Ohio penitentiary. He retained this office till 1849, and then acted as conference missionary and pastor in southern Ohio till his death. His principal publications are "History of the Wyandot Mission" (Cincinnati, 1840); "Memorials of Prison Life" (1850); "Autobiography," edited by Rev. W. P. Strickland (1853); "Sketches of Western Methodism" (1854); and "Personal Reminiscences illustrative of Indian Life" (1857).—Another son, **John P.**, educator, b. in South Carolina, 13 June, 1783; d. 8 May, 1825, removed with his parents to the west, was educated by his father, and in 1810-'22 taught in schools and academies in Ohio, and also preached with success. He was given the chair of languages in Augusta college, Ky., in 1822, and in 1823 became an itinerant minister of the Methodist Episcopal church.



**FINLEY, Samuel**, educator, b. in County Armagh, Ireland, in 1715; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 17 July, 1766. His parents, who were of Scottish extraction, gave him a good education in his native country, and in 1834 he came to Philadelphia and studied for the ministry, which he had from childhood determined to enter. He was licensed to preach on 5 Aug., 1740, ordained by the New Brunswick presbytery, 13 Oct., 1742, and in 1743 was sent to Milford, Conn., "with allowance that he also preach for other places thereabout when Providence may open a door for him." Taking advantage of this permission, he accepted an invitation to preach to the "second society" in New Haven; but, as this society was not recognized by the authorities, he was arrested, under a law forbidding itinerants to preach in any parish without the regular pastor's consent, indicted by the grand jury, tried, and sentenced to be carried out of the colony as a vagrant. In June, 1744, Mr. Finley settled as pastor of a church at Nottingham, Md., where he remained seventeen years conducting an academy, which acquired great reputation, and at which he prepared many young men for the ministry. In July, 1761, he was chosen to the presidency of Princeton, to succeed Samuel Davies, and the college prospered under his care. In 1763 the University of Glasgow gave him the degree of D. D., the first instance in which this honor was conferred on an American Presbyterian clergyman. Dr. Finley corresponded largely with eminent men in this country and Europe, and, though he published nothing but sermons, was esteemed an able writer. His discourse "On the Death of President Davies" (1761) was afterward prefixed to an edition of the latter's works.—His nephew, **Samuel**, soldier, b. in Westmoreland county, Pa., 15 April, 1752; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 2 April, 1829, was educated by his uncle, President Finley, and settled in Martinsburg, Va. He served with distinction in the Virginia cavalry during the Revolution, and rose to the rank of major. The last three years of the war he spent as a prisoner on Long Island. Gen. Washington, whose personal friend he was, appointed him receiver of public moneys in the northwest, and he went, about 1796, to what is now Chillicothe, Ohio, where he had been given large tracts of government land for his services in the Revolution. During the war of 1812-'15 he served as a general of militia, raising and commanding a troop of light-horse against the border Indians, who were considered allies of the British.—His brother, **John**, also a major in the Continental army, afterward became an Indian trader, and in 1767, two years before Daniel Boone went to Kentucky, made a tour through that region, and brought back such glowing accounts that Boone was induced to settle there. He was one of the earliest settlers in the "Blue Licks" of Kentucky.—**Clement Alexander**, son of the younger Samuel, surgeon, b. in Newville, Cumberland co., Pa., 11 May, 1797; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 8 Sept., 1879, was educated at Dickinson college, Pa., and received his medical degree from the University of Pennsylvania in 1818. He entered the army on 10 Aug. of that year as surgeon's mate of the 1st infantry, became assistant surgeon, 1 June, 1821, and surgeon, with the rank of major, 13 July, 1832. He was medical director in the field, with Gen. Jesup, Gen. Scott, and Gen. Taylor, in the Black Hawk, Seminole, and Mexican wars, and spent nearly eight years on the frontier of Arkansas, Louisiana, and Florida. Dr. Finley was with the commands that established Fort Leavenworth, Fort Gibson, and Jefferson Barracks, and in 1834 accompanied Gen. Henry Dodge

on one of the earliest expeditions to the Rocky mountains. He was made surgeon-general of the army, 15 May, 1861, and on 14 April, 1862, was retired from active service on his own application. He was brevetted brigadier-general on 13 March, 1865, "for long and faithful service," and in 1876 was granted the retired pay of a full brigadier-general.—**Clement Alexander's** niece, **Martha**, author, b. in Chillicothe, Ohio, 26 April, 1828, went with her father, Dr. James B. Finley, to Circleville, Ohio, about 1829, and in 1836 to South Bend, Ind., where she was educated. After his death in May, 1851, she taught for several years, writing for the press in the evenings and holidays. Her first effort was a short newspaper-story published in New York in 1854. Miss Finley left Indiana in 1853, and lived in Philadelphia most of the time till 1876, when she removed to Elkton, Md. Under the pen-name of "Martha Farquharson" (the Gaelic translation of her surname), she has written "Elsie Dinsmore" (New York, 1868), with several sequels, the last of which is "Elsie's Kith and Kin" (1886); "Casella; or, The Children of the Valleys" (Philadelphia, 1869); "An Old-Fashioned Boy" (Philadelphia, 1871), with its sequel, "Our Fred" (New York, 1874); "Wanted, a Pedigree" (Philadelphia, 1872); "The Mildred Series" (6 vols., New York, 1878-'86); "The Thorn in the Nest," a novel (New York, 1886); and about sixty volumes of Sunday-school books, including the "Do-Good Library" (9 vols., Philadelphia, 1868) and the "Pewit's Nest Series" (12 vols., 1876).

**FINN, Henry J.**, actor, b. in New York city in 1782; d. on Long Island sound, 13 Jan., 1840. He received his early education at schools in New Jersey, and studied at Princeton. Thereafter he began the study of law in New York city. He appeared on several occasions under an assumed name, as an actor of small parts, at the old Park theatre. At this time his father died, and, as his mother was impoverished, she and her son set sail for England. In London, Finn at first was a teacher, cultivated a taste for painting, and joined a company of travelling players. Eventually his ability procured him an engagement at the London Haymarket theatre. In 1811 he appeared in Montreal, and thereafter played at other places, being in Savannah, Ga., in 1818-'20. During the latter year he was for a brief period co-editor of the "Georgian." In 1821 the actor went again to London, occasionally playing in dramas at the Surrey theatre, and practising the art of miniature painting for a livelihood. In 1823 he once more returned to his native land. He appeared as an actor in Boston, where for years he was a manager and performer. In Boston he set up, successfully, for a wit and punster in the manner of Thomas Hood, and relinquished heroic parts for comic and eccentric characters. Among these new assumptions were Paul Pry, Billy Black, Mawworm, and Dr. Pangloss. For ten years afterward his time was devoted to starring tours in large cities, and monologue variety entertainments in smaller places. He accumulated a handsome competence. Returning toward his Newport home, where he was proprietor of a straw-hat factory, he was lost on the steamer "Lexington," which was burned on Long Island sound. He left a widow and twelve children. Finn wrote several dramas that were successfully produced but never published. His "Comic Annuals" were favorably received, but their witticisms, puns, and sayings, being largely imitative, have perished.

**FINNEY, Charles Grandison**, clergyman, b. in Warren, Litchfield co., Conn., 29 Aug., 1792; d. in Oberlin, Ohio, 16 Aug., 1875. He removed with



his father to Oneida county, N. Y., in 1794, and when about twenty years old engaged in teaching in New Jersey. He began to study law in Jefferson county, N. Y., in 1818, but, having been converted in 1821, studied theology, was licensed to preach in the Presbyterian church in 1824, and began to labor as an evangelist. He met with great success in Utica, Troy, Philadelphia, Boston, and New York. On his second visit to the last city, in 1832,



*O. J. Finney*

the Chatham street theatre was bought and made into a church for him, and the New York "Evangelist" established as an advocate of the revival. His labors here resulted in the establishment of seven "free Presbyterian" churches, and in 1834 he became pastor of the Broadway Tabernacle, which had been built especially for him. Mr. Finney accepted, in 1835, the professorship of theology at Oberlin, which had just been founded by his friends, and retained it until his death. Here he assisted in establishing the "Oberlin Evangelist," and afterward the "Oberlin Quarterly." He also became pastor of the Congregational church in Oberlin in 1837, but continued at intervals to preach in New York and elsewhere. He spent three years in England as a revivalist, in 1849-'51 and 1858-'60, adding to his reputation for eloquence, and in 1851-'66 was president of Oberlin. Prof. Finney relied greatly on doctrinal preaching in his revivals, as opposed to animal excitement, and his sermons were plain, logical, and direct. He was an Abolitionist, an anti-mason, and an advocate of total abstinence. His chief works are "Lectures on Revivals," which have been translated into several foreign languages (Boston, 1835; 13th ed., 1840; enlarged ed., Oberlin, 1868); "Lectures to Professing Christians" (Oberlin, 1836); "Sermons on Important Subjects" (New York, 1839); and "Lectures on Systematic Theology" (2 vols., Oberlin, 1847; London, 1851). After his death were published his "Memoirs," written by himself (New York, 1876).

**FINOTTI, Joseph M.**, author, b. in Ferrara, Italy, in 1817; d. in Denver, Col., in 1879. He studied with a view of entering the Austrian army, but afterward changed his plans and entered the Jesuit college, Rome. He joined the Jesuit order, and, on the completion of his theological studies, came to the United States in 1845. He was ordained priest, and stationed at St. Mary's church, Alexandria, Va., where he had charge of an extensive mission both in Virginia and in Maryland. He built St. Ignatius's church, in Prince George county, Md. He left the Jesuit society in 1852, and went to Boston, where he became a member of the bishop's household and literary editor of the Boston "Pilot." He was also pastor of the Brookline and other missions, and established the Catholic cemetery of Holyrood. His health failing, he was sent to St. Mary's seminary, Cincinnati, whence he went to Omaha, and finally to Central City, Col., in 1877, and had charge of that parish up to the time of his death. His principal works are a "French Grammar," published in Italy; "A Month of Mary" (1853); "Life of Blessed Paul of the Cross" (1860); "Italy in the Fifteenth Century";

"Diary of a Soldier" (1861); "The French Zouave" (1863); "Herman the Pianist" (1863); "The Spirit of St. Francis of Sales" (1866); "Works of the Rev. Arthur O'Leary"; and "Life of Blessed Peter Claver." His most important work, never completed, was his "Bibliographia Catholica Americana." He published one volume of it in 1872.

**FIRM, Joseph L.**, inventor, b. in Williamsburg, N. Y., 19 March, 1837. He was educated in the public schools, served an apprenticeship in the press-room of Harper Brothers, and in 1859 was engaged in the Frank Leslie publishing house. Since that date his connection with the house has been continuous. He has devoted much time to improvements in printing machinery, and invented and secured patents on perfecting presses, web perfecting presses, and paper-folders. He is also the inventor of a process of printing on glass from electrotypes plates, in colors or otherwise.

**FIRMIN, Giles**, author, b. in Suffolk county, England, in 1615; d. in Ridgwell, Essex, England, in April, 1697. He entered Cambridge university in 1629, but left before taking his degree. In 1632 he came to New England in company with John Wilson, but returned to England before October 1633. In 1637 he again crossed the sea, and was employed, with John Higginson, to take notes of the proceedings of the synod in that year. He settled at Ipswich, where he practised medicine. He married the daughter of the Rev. Nathaniel Ward, and was clerk of the writs at Ipswich in 1641-'2. He sailed for England in 1644, but was wrecked off the coast of Spain, and did not reach his destination till the following summer. In 1646 he lived at Colechester, Essex, and in 1651 was settled as pastor at Shalford. He was dismissed by the congregation there in 1662, and afterward practised medicine and preached at Ridgwell. He was the author of many published sermons and theological treatises. His most important work was "The Real Christian" (1670), several times reprinted in England and once in Boston, Mass. See a memoir by John W. Dean (Boston, 1866).

**FISH, Asa Israel**, lawyer, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., in February, 1820; d. there, 5 May, 1879. He was graduated at Harvard in 1842, studied law at the law-school there, was admitted to the bar in Philadelphia in 1846, and began practice in that city. From 1853 till 1862 he was one of the editors of the "American Law Register." Among his many contributions to legal literature are notes to "Troubat and Haly's Practice," "Tidd's Practice," "Selwyn's Nisi Prius," and "Williams on Executors and Administrators." He was well known as a Shakespearian scholar.

**FISH, Benjamin**, engineer, b. near Trenton, N. J., in 1785; d. in Trenton, 22 June, 1880. In 1812, during the war with England, he was employed in transporting commissary and ordnance stores for the government. During the construction of the first railroads in the United States he undertook to connect New York and Philadelphia by rail. It is related concerning his management of the line that his rule was to wait one hour for a train, and then send out a locomotive to look for it, and that once, when asked by a conductor how long he should wait, his answer was, "Wait, sir, till you learn something." Mr. Fish was largely interested in various railroad and canal enterprises. He represented the town of Nottingham in the New Jersey legislature in 1833.

**FISH, Henry Clay**, clergyman, b. in Halifax, Vt., 27 Jan., 1820; d. in Newark, N. J., 2 Oct., 1877. His father was a Baptist clergyman. The son studied at an academy, taught for two years in



Massachusetts, and then entered the Union theological seminary in New York, where he was graduated in 1845. On the following day he was ordained pastor of the Baptist church at Somerville, N. J., and remained there till January, 1851, when he entered on the pastorate of the 1st Baptist church in Newark, N. J. In 1858 the degree of D. D. was conferred upon him by the University of Rochester, N. Y. At the beginning of the civil war he actively supported the National government, spread the flag of the United States on his altar, and caused the National anthems to be sung in his church services. On 1 June, 1864, he was drafted into the military service, and, determining at once to go to the field, he notified the officers of the church to that effect. He was persuaded with great difficulty to relinquish his purpose, and allow a substitute to be sent in his stead. He was a man of great industry, and was actively engaged in advancing the interests of education and missions. He also did much by his writings to popularize life insurance. Beside a large number of tracts and sermons, he was the author of "Primitive Piety Revived," a prize essay (1855; Dutch translation, Utrecht, 1860); "The Price of Soul Liberty, and Who Paid it" (1860); "Harry's Conversion" (1872); "Harry's Conflicts" (1872); "Hand-book of Revivals" (1874); and "Bible Lands Illustrated" (1876). Among his numerous compilations, abounding with annotations, are "History and Repository of Pulpit Eloquence" (1856); "Pulpit Eloquence of the Nineteenth Century" (1857); "Select Discourses translated from the French and German" (1858); and "Heaven in Song" (1874).

**FISH, Melancthon Williams**, physician, b. in Kortright, Delaware co., N. Y., 20 March, 1828. He was educated in the Wesleyan seminary at Albion, Mich., studied medicine in the Rush medical college, Chicago, Ill., where he was graduated in 1854, travelled extensively in Europe, Asia, Africa, and America, and in 1856 went to Shanghai, China, where he filled for three years the office of inspector of the imperial customs. He was also for a time U. S. vice-consul in that city. In 1862, after residing six years in China, he returned to the United States, and entered the national army, in which he served as regimental, brigade, and division surgeon till the end of the war. He then settled in Oakland, Cal., where he became in 1872 professor of physiology in the medical department of the University of California.

**FISH, Nicholas**, soldier, b. in New York city, 28 Aug., 1758; d. there, 20 June, 1833. He entered the College of New Jersey at the age of sixteen, but soon left and began the study of law in the office of John Morin Scott. In the spring of 1776 he was appointed aide-de-camp to Gen. Scott; on 21 June of that year, major of brigade under the same officer; on 21 Nov., major of the 2d New York regiment, and at the close of the war was a lieutenant-colonel. He was in both battles of Saratoga, in 1778 was a division inspector under Steuben, commanded a body of light-infantry at the battle of Monmouth, served in Sullivan's expedition against the Indians in 1779, was attached to the light-infantry under Lafayette in 1780, and in 1781 took an active part with his regiment in the operations that resulted in the surrender of Cornwallis. He was major of the detachment under Hamilton which gallantly stormed a British redoubt at Yorktown. Col. Fish was an excellent disciplinarian, was an intimate friend of Alexander Hamilton, and possessed in a high degree the confidence of Washington. He was appointed adjutant-general of the state of New York in April, 1786, an office which

he held many years. He was a supervisor of the revenue under Washington in 1794, and an alderman of New York city from 1806 to 1817. He married Miss Stuyvesant, a descendant of the Dutch colonial governor of New Amsterdam. Col. Fish was an active member of many of the benevolent, literary, and religious institutions of his native city, and became president of the New York society of the Cincinnati in 1797.—His son, **Hamilton**, statesman, b. in New York city, 3 Aug., 1808, was graduated at Columbia in 1827, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1830. He was for several years a commissioner of deeds. In politics he was a Whig, and was the defeated candidate of that party for the state assembly in 1834. In 1842 he was elected a representative in congress from the sixth district of New York over John McKeon, the Democratic candidate, and served one term. In 1846 he was a candidate for lieutenant-governor. The Whig candidate for governor, John Young, was elected, but Mr. Fish, who had incurred the hostility of the anti-renters by his warm denunciation of their principles, was defeated. His successful competitor, Addison Gardiner, a Democrat who had received the support of the anti-renters, resigned the office in 1847 on becoming a judge of the court of appeals, and Mr. Fish was elected in his place. In 1848 he was chosen governor by about 30,000 majority, the opposing candidates being John A. Dix and Reuben H. Walworth. In 1851 he was elected U. S. senator in place of Daniel S. Dickinson. In the senate he opposed the repeal of the Missouri compromise, and acted with the Republican party from its formation to the end of his term, though he was not especially prominent in the party. When his senatorial term expired in 1857 he went to Europe with his family, and remained till shortly before the beginning of the civil war. On his

return he took an active part in the campaign that resulted in the election of Abraham Lincoln. In January, 1862, in conjunction with Bishop Ames, he was appointed by Sec. Stanton a commissioner to visit the U. S. soldiers imprisoned at Richmond and elsewhere, "to relieve their necessities and provide for their comfort." The Confederate government declined to admit the commissioners within their lines, but intimated a readiness to negotiate for a general exchange of prisoners. The result was an agreement for an equal exchange, which was carried out substantially to the end of the war. In 1868 he aided in the election of Gen. Grant, was appointed secretary of state by him in March, 1869, and was reappointed at the beginning of his second term in March, 1873, serving from 11 March, 1869, to 12 March, 1877. He introduced a system of examinations of applicants for consulates, to test their knowledge of subjects connected with their duties. On 9 Feb., 1871, the president appointed him one of the commissioners on the part of the United States to negotiate the treaty of Washington, which was signed by him on 8 May of that year.



*Hamilton Fish*



He effected a settlement of the long-standing northwestern boundary dispute, giving the island of San Juan to the United States, and successfully resisted an effort by Great Britain to change the terms of the extradition treaty by municipal legislation. In the settlement of the Alabama question he procured the acceptance of a doctrine by the Geneva tribunal, securing the United States against claims for indirect damages arising out of Fenian raids, or Cuban filibustering expeditions. In November, 1873, he negotiated with Admiral Polo, Spanish minister at Washington, the settlement of the "Virginian" question. He was for some years president of the New York historical society, and was president-general of the New York society of the Cincinnati.—Hamilton's son, **Nicholas**, b. in New York city, 17 Feb., 1846, was graduated at Columbia in 1867, and at Harvard law-school in 1869. He was appointed assistant secretary of the United States legation at Berlin on 1 July, 1871, and became secretary of the legation in July, 1874. He was afterward appointed minister to Switzerland and Belgium.

**FISHBURN, William**, soldier, b. in 1760; d. in Walterborough, S. C., 3 Nov., 1819. He was on the staff of Gen. Anthony Wayne, to whom he was aide-de-camp at the capture of Stony Point, and afterward attained the rank of major-general. He was a member of the convention that framed the constitution of South Carolina, and subsequently a member of the legislature.

**FISHER, Alexander Metcalf**, educator, b. in Franklin, Mass., in 1794; d. 22 April, 1822. He was graduated at Yale in 1813, spent one year in the divinity-school, and was a tutor in the college from 1815 till 1817, when he became professor of mathematics, natural philosophy, and astronomy. This chair he held until his death by drowning in the shipwreck of the "Albion" off the Irish coast. He contributed papers on mathematics and physics to Silliman's "Journal of Science."

**FISHER, Alvan**, artist, b. in Needham, Mass., 9 Aug., 1792; d. in Dedham, Mass., 16 Feb., 1863. He was intended for a mercantile career, but began the study of painting at the age of eighteen with an ornamental painter named Pennyman. In 1814 he began as a portrait-painter, and soon afterward undertook barn-yard scenes, winter landscapes, and cattle-pieces. In 1825 he went to Paris to study. He subsequently returned to portrait-painting, which he practised for many years in Boston. One of his best works is a portrait of Spurzheim, painted after death, from recollection, in 1832.

**FISHER, Charles**, Canadian statesman, b. in Fredericton, New Brunswick, in September, 1808; d. there, 8 Dec., 1880. He was graduated at King's college, New Brunswick, studied law, and was admitted to the bar. He was elected to parliament in 1837, and in March, 1865, was rejected for advocating a union of the British provinces. He was re-elected soon afterward, was a member of the executive council in 1848-'51, and was appointed in 1852 a commissioner to codify the provincial statutes. He was attorney-general in 1854-'61, and in April, 1866. He was a delegate, on the question of union, in 1864, and again in 1866, to London, where its terms were arranged; and in July, 1865, was a delegate to the Trade convention at Detroit.

**FISHER, Charles Harris**, physician, b. in Killingly, Windham co., Conn., 30 June, 1822. He obtained a classical education by his own exertions, and studied medicine under Alfred C. Post, of New York, in the University medical college in New York city, at Harvard, and the medical department of Dartmouth college, where he was

graduated in 1848. He established himself at Scituate, R. I., giving special attention to surgery and uterine diseases, and, after practising there for thirty years, removed to Providence. He served in the state senate in 1869-'70 and 1877-'9, became a member of the state board of education in 1870, and the same year was appointed chairman of the Rhode Island fish commission. He was also president of a bank for many years, and has been chairman of various library and benevolent associations, and superintendent of public schools. On the establishment of the state board of health, in 1878, he was appointed a member, and became secretary. In 1880 he was made state registrar and commissioner of public health on the creation of those offices. He prepared the annual reports of the vital statistics of Rhode Island from 1878 to 1885, and those of the state board of health since 1879.

**FISHER, Clara**, actress, b. in London, England, in 1811. She first appeared in burlesque plays in London at the age of six, and thereafter, for about five years, acted in the principal theatres of Great Britain and Ireland. In 1822 she returned to Drury Lane theatre, London, performing the characters of boys and soubrettes. In 1828 Miss Fisher came to the United States and made her appearance at the New York Park theatre in operettas, burlesques, and extravaganzas, most of her characters being in extreme contrasts, and requiring rapid changes of costume. With the many she was particularly successful in the delivery of Scottish heroic song. Her "Hurrah for the Bonnets of Blue" and "All the Blue Bonnets are over the Border" were great favorites. Of her ballads, "The Dashing White Sergeant," "Buy a Broom," "Since then I'm doomed," and "Home, Sweet Home," became universally popular. In this manner, for several years, Miss Fisher travelled throughout the Union with great popularity. Children were named for her, and young ladies affected her lisp and manner. Eventually, however, her budget of songs was too often rehearsed, her half dozen plays were worn to weariness, and she had nothing new to offer. In 1834 she was married to James C. Maeder, an Irish musician, and then betook herself to playing parts in the legitimate drama with only qualified success. At the instigation of her husband, she ventured to appear in opera, but beside skilled vocalists her voice showed great imperfection, both as to quality and education, and she was soon compelled to retire. Her last appearance on the stage was in 1851, in New York city. It is difficult to account for the "Clara Fisher craze" of 1830, for it was founded on limited dramatic ability and moderate personal attractions. Hers were only the comparatively small accomplishments of ballad singing, romping, and dancing, in plays that were adapted to her capability.

**FISHER, David**, politician, born in Somerset county, Pa., 3 Dec., 1794; d. near Mt. Holly, Clermont co., Pa., 7 May, 1886. He removed to Ohio, where he grew up a pioneer farmer, and received but a scanty education. He became a lay preacher and a newspaper contributor, and in 1842 entered the Ohio house of representatives. In 1846 he was elected as a Whig to the National house of representatives, serving from 6 Dec., 1847, till 3 March, 1849. He was an ardent protectionist in politics, and was noted as a philanthropist.

**FISHER, Ebenezer**, clergyman, b. in Charlotte, Me., 6 Feb., 1815; d. in Canton, N. Y., 21 Feb., 1879. He became a Universalist clergyman, and in 1858 was chosen to be the first president of the theological school connected with St. Lawrence university, at Canton, N. Y. He published "The



Christian Salvation: a Discussion with J. H. Walden" (Boston, 1869). A "Biography of Dr. Fisher" was published in Boston in 1880.

**FISHER, Frances C.**, author, b. in Salisbury, N. C. She is the eldest daughter of Col. Charles F. Fisher, who was killed at the battle of Bull Run. Her first novel, "Valerie Aylmer" (New York, 1870), written for amusement, under the pen-name of "Christian Reid," proved eminently successful. She afterward published, in serial form, in "Appletons' Journal," a novel entitled "Morton House," a story of southern life of thirty years ago (1871). Her other works are: "Mabel Lee" (1871); "Ebb Tide" (1872); "Nina's Atonement" (1873); "A Daughter of Bohemia" (1873); "Carmen's Inheritance" (Philadelphia, 1873); "A Gentle Belle" (New York, 1875); "Hearts and Hands" (1875); "A Question of Honor" (1875); "Land of the Sky" (1875); "After Many Days" (1877); "Bonny Kate" (1878); "A Summer Idyl" (1878); "Hearts of Steel" (1882); "Armine" (1884); "Roslyn's Fortune" (1885); and "Miss Churchill" (1887).

**FISHER, George Jackson**, physician, b. in North Castle, Westchester co., N. Y., 27 Nov., 1825. He was descended from an old Dutch family of Westchester county, N. Y., and studied medicine with Dr. Nelson Nivison, and in the medical department of the University of New York, where he was graduated in 1849. He began practice in Mecklenburg, N. Y., and removed to Sing Sing in 1851, where he was physician and surgeon to the state prison in 1853-'4. He was U. S. examining surgeon for twenty years, and in 1874 was president of the New York state medical society. He is the author of "Biographical Sketches of Deceased Physicians of Westchester County" (New York, 1861); "On Animal Substances Employed as Medicines by the Ancients" (1862); "Diploteratology, an Essay on Compound Human Monsters," printed in the "Transactions" of the New York state medical society (1865-'8); "On the Influence of Maternal Mental Emotion in the Production of Monsters" (1870); "Teratology" (1875); "A Brief History of the Discovery of the Circulation of the Blood" (1877); "Sketches of some of the Old Masters of Anatomy, Surgery, and Medicine" (1880-'3); and "History of Surgery," in the "International Encyclopedia of Surgery" (1886).

**FISHER, George Park**, theologian, b. in Wrentham, Mass., 10 Aug., 1827. He was graduated at Brown in 1847, and studied theology in the divinity-school of Yale, and in that at Andover, Mass. In 1852 he visited Germany, where he continued his theological studies. On his return from Europe he was appointed professor of divinity in Yale, and ordained pastor of the college church, 24 Oct., 1854. He filled this office till 1861, when he was elected professor of ecclesiastical history in Yale divinity-school. Harvard gave him the degree of D. D. in 1886. He has been a frequent contributor to the "New Englander," and became one of its editors in 1866. He has also published numerous articles in reviews in this country and Great Britain. In 1865 he issued a volume entitled "Essays on the Supernatural Origin of Christianity, with special reference to the Theories of Renan, Strauss, and the Tübingen School" (enlarged ed., 1871). He published a "Life of Benjamin Silliman" in 1866; "The History of the Church in Yale College"; and "Discourses on the Lives of Drs. N. W. Taylor and J. W. Gibbs." He delivered, in 1871, a course of lectures at the Lowell institute, Boston, on the Reformation, and from these resulted a volume on the "History of the Reformation" (1873). In 1877 he delivered twelve

Lowell lectures on the "Rise of Christianity, and its Historical Environment." His later works are "The Beginnings of Christianity, with a View of the State of the Roman World at the Birth of Christ" (1877); "Faith and Rationalism" (1879); "Discussions in History and Theology" (1880); "The Christian Religion" (1882); "The Grounds of Theistic and Christian Belief" (1883); and "Outlines of Universal History" (1885).

**FISHER, John Charlton**, Canadian journalist, b. probably in England; d. at sea in September, 1849. After founding and editing the New York "Albion," he went to Canada in 1823 to take charge of the "Official Gazette," published at Quebec. In 1831 he was requested to cease publishing his political articles, as they did not accord with the views of the party then in power in Great Britain, and thereafter the "Gazette" was reduced to a mere official sheet. He edited the "Quebec Mercury" for a few years, and in 1841 began the "Conservative," a weekly paper. He was at one time president of the Quebec literary and historical society.

**FISHER, John Dix**, physician, b. in 1799; d. 3 March, 1850. He was graduated at Brown in 1820, studied medicine, and received his degree from Harvard in 1825. He aided in organizing the Perkins institution for the blind in Boston, Mass., having first visited Europe to inform himself of the methods of instructing the blind that were practised there. He participated in the management of the institution, and was also visiting physician to the Massachusetts general hospital. He was the author of a "Description of the Distinct, Confluent, and Inoculated Small-pox, Varioloid Disease, Cow-pox, and Chicken-pox" (Boston, 1834).

**FISHER, Jonathan**, clergyman, b. in New Braintree, Mass., 7 Oct., 1768; d. in Blue Hill, Me., 22 Sept., 1847. He was the son of a Revolutionary officer who died in the service, was educated by his uncle, Joseph Avery, the minister of Holden, Mass., and developed a remarkable aptitude for handicraft work. He began late to prepare for college, and was graduated with honor at Harvard in 1792. He then studied theology at Cambridge, acquiring unusual familiarity with the Hebrew language, and was installed as the Congregational minister at Blue Hill in 1796. While in college he devised a phonetic alphabet and system of stenography, which he used in writing his sermons. He pursued for years the compilation of a Hebrew lexicon on the plan developed at the same time by other philologists, whose publications caused him to abandon the project of publishing his work. He painted portraits, and engraved on wood the illustrations to a work that he published on "Scripture Animals." He also published a volume of "Miscellaneous Poems," chiefly on biblical subjects.

**FISHER, Joshua**, physician, b. in Dedham, Mass., 17 May, 1748; d. in Beverly, Mass., 15 March, 1833. He was graduated at Harvard in 1766, studied medicine, and began practice. When hostilities with Great Britain began in 1775 he volunteered as surgeon on a privateer, and was captured, but escaped to France, again entering the service. After the war he settled in practice at Beverly, Mass., and attained a high reputation in his profession. He was an ardent student of nature, and at his death bequeathed \$20,000 to found at Harvard a professorship of natural history, comprehending the three kingdoms—animal, vegetable, and mineral—or a part of them. He was president of the Massachusetts medical society. He published a "Discourse on Narcotics" (1806). See "A Brief Memoir of Joshua Fisher, M. D.," by Dr. Walter Channing.



**FISHER, Joshua Francis**, author, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 17 Feb., 1807; d. there, 21 Jan., 1873. He was graduated at Harvard in 1825, studied law, and was admitted to the Philadelphia bar in 1829, but never practised. Mr. Fisher was one of the incorporators of the Pennsylvania institution for the instruction of the blind, the second of its kind in America. He remained one of its trustees until his death, was president for one year, and rendered important services to the institution by his examination of the systems of instruction in Europe during three foreign tours, and the reports of his conclusions. Early in life he became interested in historical studies, particularly those relating to America and to Pennsylvania, and was one of the earliest and most industrious members of the Historical society of Pennsylvania. In 1829, when only twenty-two years old, he delivered before the society "An Account of the Early Poets and Poetry of Pennsylvania," which was published in the "Memoirs" of the society. His contributions to the society were numerous and valuable. The most important was his address on the "Private Life and Domestic Habits of William Penn" (1836). Mr. Fisher was one of the earliest advocates of minority representation, and, with perhaps one exception, the first American writer on that subject. He published "The Degradation of our Representative System and its Reform," proposing a plan of reform different from those of all other writers, which attracted much attention among students of the subject in this country and in Europe (1863); "Reform of Municipal Elections" (1866); and "Nomination of Candidates" (1868).

**FISHER, Michael Montgomery**, educator, b. near Rockville, Ind., 8 Oct., 1834. He was graduated at Hanover college, Ind., in 1855, and was chosen professor of Latin at Westminster college, Fulton, Mo. In 1860 he was ordained pastor of the Presbyterian church at Fulton, at the same time retaining his professorship. In 1870 he founded Independence female college. He was also the founder of Bellewood female college, near Louisville, Ky. In 1874 he returned to Westminster college, and in 1877 became professor of Latin in the University of Missouri. He has published "The Three Pronunciations of Latin" (St. Louis, 1878; 3d ed., New York, 1884), and is also the author of an historical work on "Education," and is now (1887) engaged on a series of Latin text-books.

**FISHER, Nathaniel**, clergyman, b. in Dedham, Mass., 8 July, 1742; d. in Salem, Mass., 20 Dec., 1812. He was the son of a farmer of Dedham, and was an uncle of Fisher Ames. He was graduated at Harvard in 1763, and employed as a missionary teacher in Nova Scotia about the beginning of the Revolutionary war. In 1777 he was ordained by Dr. Robert Lowth, the bishop of London, and had charge of the churches at Annapolis and Granville, Nova Scotia, from 1778 till 1782, when he returned to Massachusetts. He was immediately invited to the rectorship of St. Peter's church in Salem, and installed there after taking the oath of allegiance. He was prominent in organizing the Protestant Episcopal church in New England. A volume of his sermons was published after his death, edited by his friend and parishioner, Judge Joseph Story (1818).

**FISHER, Philip**, clergyman, b. in Madrid, Spain, at the close of the 16th century; d. in Maryland in 1652. Although he was known on the records of the Jesuit society and in Maryland as Philip Fisher, his real name appears to have been Thomas Copley. He was descended from an old English Roman Catholic family. When Lord Balti-

more applied to the provincial of the Jesuits in England for missionaries, on behalf of the Roman Catholic settlers, Father Fisher furnished the means by which the first missionaries were sent out and maintained. He came to Maryland, 8 Aug., 1637, accompanied by Father Thomas Knolles. He was appointed superior of the mission, and obtained for it several thousand acres of land under Lord Baltimore's conditions of plantation. These lands were cleared and put under cultivation by his direction, and for two centuries met the cost of maintaining worship in these parts of Maryland. In 1639 his term as superior expired, and he was stationed at the chapel of St. Mary's, the capital of the colony, but resumed his office in 1642. During the rebellion of Clayborne he fell into the hands of Ingle, Clayborne's lieutenant, who treated him as a criminal, and put him in irons. After being confined for some time, he was sent to England, where he was indicted under a statute which made it death for a priest ordained abroad to come into England. He pleaded that he had not come of his own will, and the judges directed an acquittal. He was, however, kept in prison for some time, and on his release was sentenced to perpetual banishment. On the suppression of Clayborne's rebellion he returned to America, landed on the coast of Virginia in January, 1648, and made his way with difficulty to St. Mary's. The rest of his life was spent among his Indian converts.

**FISHER, Redwood S.**, statistician, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1782; d. there, 17 May, 1856. He was a merchant of Philadelphia, but removed to New York city, edited a daily newspaper, and took an active part in public affairs. He published several volumes on political economy and statistical subjects, one of which is "The Progress of the United States of America from the Earliest Periods, Geographical, Statistical, and Historical" (New York, 1854). He also edited a "Gazetteer of the United States" (New York).

**FISHER, Samuel Reed**, clergyman, b. in Norristown, Pa., 2 June, 1810; d. in Tiffin, Ohio, 5 June, 1881. He was graduated at Jefferson college in 1834, licensed to preach in 1836 by the synod of the Reformed church, and in 1840, after preaching four years at Emmettsburg, Md., became connected with the publication office of the Reformed church, which had just been established at Chambersburg, Pa. During the same year he became associated with the Rev. Dr. Schneck in the editorship of the "Reformed Church Messenger," and was chosen stated clerk of the church. From 1845 he had the special management of the publication interests of the church, was most of the time sole editor of the "Messenger," and held the office of stated clerk until his death. Besides several sermons preached on special occasions, Dr. Fisher prepared and published the following works: "Exercises on the Heidelberg Catechism" (Chambersburg, Pa., 1844); "Heidelberg Catechism Simplified" (1850); "The Rum-Plague," a temperance story, translated from the German of Zsehokhe (New York, 1853); and "The Family Assistant" (1855). His death occurred while he was in attendance at the general synod of the church.

**FISHER, Samnel Ware**, educator, b. in Morristown, N. J., 5 April, 1814; d. at College Hill, near Cincinnati, Ohio, 18 Jan., 1874. His father was a Presbyterian pastor at Morristown. The son was graduated at Yale in 1835, and he entered Princeton theological seminary, but after two years went to the Union theological seminary, New York city, where he was graduated in 1839. Before leaving the seminary he was called to the pastorate



of the Presbyterian church in West Bloomfield, now Montclair, N. J. He was pastor there for three and a half years, and then for four years in Albany, where he achieved a high reputation as a pulpit orator. From Albany he was called in 1847 to Cincinnati, as a successor to Rev. Dr. Lyman Beecher. This pastorate he always considered the most effective work of his ministry, but resigned in 1858 to accept the presidency of Hamilton college, Clinton, N. Y. Here his scholarship, his eloquence, and his executive ability effected a more liberal endowment and increased efficiency. In September, 1867, finding his pulpit work more congenial, Dr. Fisher resigned and accepted a call from the Westminster Presbyterian church in Utica, but in May, 1870, he was stricken with paralysis. From the first attack he recovered, but did not regain the full use of his speech, and therefore resigned his pastorate in 1871, and was able to partially resume his duties, but a second attack compelled his resignation of all active duties, and he removed to Cincinnati. He was the author of "Three Great Temptations of Young Men, with several Lectures addressed to Business and Professional Men" (Cincinnati, 1852). Only a few of his sermons, orations, and addresses were published. A volume of "Occasional Sermons and Addresses" appeared in New York in 1860, and a course of sermons on the "Life of Christ" at Utica after his death.—His nephew, **Samuel Sparks**, lawyer, b. in St. Joseph county, Mich., 11 April, 1832; drowned in the Susquehanna river, in Luzerne county, Pa., 14 Aug., 1874, studied law in Philadelphia, went to Cincinnati in 1854, and was for many years engaged there in the managing of patent cases. He was colonel of the Ohio national guard, and during the last four months of the civil war, was in active service as acting brigadier-general on the eastern shore of Virginia. In 1869 he was appointed by President Grant commissioner of the patent-office, but resigned early in 1871, to devote his attention to private business. He was following up the Susquehanna on a pleasure journey with his son when both were drowned. He published six volumes of "Reports of Cases Arising under Letters-Patent for Inventions in the Circuit Courts of the United States" (Cincinnati, 1868-'74).

**FISHER, Theodore Willis**, physician, b. in Westboro, Mass., 29 May, 1837. He was graduated in medicine at Harvard in 1861, was in that year resident physician of the city institutions in Boston harbor, a surgeon in the volunteer army in 1862-'3, and from 1863 to 1870 assistant superintendent of the Boston lunatic hospital. He then established himself in practice in Boston, making a specialty of mental diseases, and became examining physician for the board of directors for public institutions, and a frequent expert in the courts in cases of insanity. In 1881 he became superintendent of the Boston lunatic hospital. Since 1884 he has been clinical instructor in mental diseases in Harvard. He prepared a report to the state board of health on the "Ventilation of Steam Cars" in 1875, contributed "Reports on Progress in Mental Diseases" to the Boston "Medical and Surgical Journal" annually from 1873 to 1877, besides an article on "Aphasia, or the Physiology of Speech," and other papers published in journals devoted to his specialty. He also published a popular treatise called "Plain Talks about Insanity" (1872).

**FISHER, Thomas**, author, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 21 Jan., 1801; d. there, 12 Feb., 1856. He entered upon commercial pursuits, and at the same time was an active member of the Academy of natural sciences. He published "Dial of the Sea-

sons" (Philadelphia, 1845); "Song of the Sea-Shells," and other poems (1850); and "Mathematics Simplified and made Attractive" (1853).

**FISHER, William Mark**, painter, b. in Boston, Mass., 15 Dec., 1841. He is of Irish parentage. He first studied at the Lowell institute, Boston, then with George Innes, and in 1864 at Paris in the Life school and with Gleyre. After painting for some years in Boston, Mass., Mr. Fisher went to London, where he has exhibited in the Royal academy. He has painted landscapes from studies in the neighborhood of Paris, also genre paintings and cattle-pieces, including "Noon" (1872); "On the Cam" (1876); and "The Meadows" (1877).

**FISK, Clinton Bowen**, lawyer, b. in York, Livingston co., N. Y., 8 Dec., 1828. His parents removed to Michigan in his infancy. After a successful career as merchant, miller, and banker in Michigan, he removed to St. Louis in 1859. Early in the war he became colonel of the 33d Missouri regiment in the National army, was promoted to be brigadier-general in 1862, and brevetted major-general of volunteers in 1865. After the war he was assistant commissioner under Gen. O. O. Howard in the management of the Freedman's bureau in Kentucky and Tennessee. He afterward removed to New Jersey. Gen. Fisk actively aided in establishing Fisk university, Nashville, Tenn., in 1865, and it was named for him. He has been identified with its financial and educational interests, and is president of its board of trustees. He is also a trustee of Dickinson college, of Drew theological seminary, and also of Albion college, Mich. He is trustee of the American missionary association, and also a member of the book committee of the M. E. church. He has rendered conspicuous service to Methodism in his efforts toward a reunion of the northern and southern branches of the church. He has also been identified with the temperance movement, and was the Prohibition candidate for the governorship of New Jersey in 1886. Since 1874 he has been president of the board of Indian commissioners.

**FISK, Ezra**, clergyman, b. in Shelburne, Mass., 10 Jan., 1785; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 5 Dec., 1833. He was graduated at Williams in 1809, studied theology, and was licensed to preach in the Presbyterian church on 19 April, 1818. He was then ordained as an evangelist, and entered on mission work in Georgia and Philadelphia. He became in 1813 pastor of the Presbyterian church in Goshen, N. Y., where he remained twenty years. In May, 1833, Dr. Fisk was elected to the professorship of ecclesiastical history and church government in the Western theological seminary, and was on his way to enter on the duties of the office when he died. He published an oration, delivered at Williams college in 1825; a lecture on the "Inability of Sinners" (Philadelphia, 1832), etc.

**FISK, James**, jurist, b. about 1762; d. in Swanton, Vt., 1 Dec., 1844. He was self-educated, studied law, and rose to eminence in the profession. He was a member of the lower house of congress from 1805 till 1809, and served from 1811 till 1815. He was appointed by President Madison judge of the territory of Indiana in 1812, but declined the office after confirmation in 1815-'16. He was one of the judges of the supreme court of Vermont, and in 1817 was chosen U. S. senator, but resigned after one year's service, and subsequently was collector of customs for eight years in the district of Vermont.—His son, **Wilbur**, educator, b. in Brattleboro, Vt., 31 Aug., 1792; d. in Middletown, Vt., 22 Feb., 1839, was graduated at Brown in 1815, and studied law, but, after a long



and serious illness, abandoned the profession and entered the itinerant ministry in 1818, when he was licensed as a local preacher in the Methodist Episcopal church. He took high rank as a pulpit orator, was pastor for two years in Craftsbury, Vt., and in 1819 removed to Charlestown, Mass. At the conference of 1820 he was admitted into full membership, ordained as a deacon in 1822, and from 1823 till 1827 was presiding elder of the Vermont district, which then comprised the whole of Vermont east of the Green mountains. He was placed upon the superannuated list, but was requested, in so far as health would allow, to act as agent for Newmarket academy, at that time the only Methodist institution in New England. While here, he was chosen to make the address of welcome to Lafayette in 1824. He was also a delegate to the general conference in that year, and was chosen to write the address to the British conference. He was chaplain of the Vermont legislature in 1826, and was one of the founders and principal of the Wesleyan academy in Wilbraham, Mass., 1826-'31, and a delegate to the general conference of 1828, when he was elected bishop of the Canada conference, but declined. In 1829 he also refused the presidency of La Grange college, Alabama, and a professorship in the University of Alabama. In 1830 he was chosen first president of the Wesleyan university, in whose organization he had materially aided. The duties of that office were entered upon in 1831; the institution under his direction became the most influential of any in the Methodist denomination in America. At the general conference of 1833 his appeals in behalf of Indian missions resulted in the organization of the Oregon mission, and he was at this time instrumental in founding Williamstown academy. For years he was useful to educational interests at large by recommending or furnishing professors and presidents to the rapidly multiplying colleges of the far west. In search of health, he passed the winter of 1835-'6 in Italy, and the summer of 1836 in England, when he also represented the M. E. church of the Wesleyan conference as a delegate. He was elected bishop of that church in 1836, but declined. In 1839 he became a member of the board of education of Connecticut. He was said to be unsurpassed in eloquence and fervor as a preacher, and was often compared to Fénelon, being endowed with like moral and mental traits. The degree of D. D. was conferred on him by Augusta college, Kentucky, in 1829, and by Brown in 1835. His published works are: "Inaugural Address" (New York, 1831); "Calvinistic Controversy" (1837); "Travels in Europe" (1838); "Sermons and Lectures on Universalism: Reply to Pierpont on the Atonement, and other Theological and Educational Works and Sermons." His account of his European travels had a wide circulation and was greatly admired. His "Life and Writings" were published by the Rev. Joseph Hollich, D. D. (New York, 1842).

**FISK, Pliny**, missionary, b. in Shelburne, Mass., 24 June, 1792; d. in Beirût, Syria, 23 Oct., 1825. He was graduated at Middlebury college in 1814, and at Andover theological seminary in 1818. He was appointed, with Levi Parsons, by the American board, to the Palestine mission in 1818, and sailed from Boston for Smyrna, 3 Nov., 1819. After travelling extensively in Greece, Egypt, Palestine, and Syria, he joined, in May, 1825, the mission already established at Beirût, and died there of fever in the following October. Mr. Fisk was eminently fitted to be a missionary in the east, as he preached in Italian, French, Greek, and Arabic. On

the day of his death he completed an "English and Arabic Dictionary," and wrote numerous papers for the "Missionary Herald." A life of Pliny Fisk was published by Alvin Bond (Boston, 1828).—His niece, **Fidelia**, missionary, b. in Shelburne, Mass., 1 May, 1816; d. there, 9 Aug., 1864, was graduated at Mount Holyoke seminary in 1839, and subsequently taught there. In 1843 she resigned her post and went to Persia as a missionary among the Nestorians, where she labored fifteen years, much of the time as teacher in a female seminary. She was the first principal of the seminary at Oroomiah. In 1858 she returned to the United States with broken health. She published "Memorial of Mount Holyoke Seminary" and "Woman and her Saviour in Persia," and at the time of her death was engaged in writing "Recollections of Mary Lyon" (Boston, 1866). See a memoir of Miss Fisk, by the Rev. Daniel T. Fiske, D. D., entitled "Faith working by Love" (1868).

**FISK, Samuel**, soldier, b. in Shelburne, Mass., 23 July, 1828; d. in Fredericksburg, Va., 22 May, 1864. He was graduated at Amherst in 1848, was in Andover theological seminary from 1850 till 1852, was tutor at Amherst from 1852 till 1855, then travelled a year in Europe and the east, and was pastor of the Congregational church at Madison, Conn., in 1857. He entered the National army as a private in the 14th Connecticut regiment in 1862, became captain, was for some time a prisoner in Richmond, distinguished himself in several battles, and fell at the head of his company on the second day of the battle of the Wilderness, 6 May, dying in the hospital. His letters from Europe and the east, first published in the Springfield "Republican" under the pen-name of "Dunn Browne," appeared in a volume in 1857. His "Experiences in the Army," under the same assumed name, were published in 1866.

**FISKE, Daniel Willard**, scholar, b. in Ellisburg, Jefferson co., N. Y., 11 Nov., 1831. When very young he disclosed an uncommon aptitude for the acquisition of languages, and a precocious interest in both literature and politics. He pursued his school education at Cazenovia seminary and at Hamilton college, but left that institution in his sophomore year to go abroad and study the Scandinavian languages. At Copenhagen he enjoyed the friendship of Prof. Rafu, the distinguished Danish archæologist. With little aid except some occasional correspondence with the New York "Tribune," he sustained himself during 1849-'52, passing two years in the University of Upsala, giving lessons in English and lecturing on American literature, and speaking Swedish so well that he commonly passed with the students for a Swede. In 1852 he returned to New York and took a place in the Astor library, where he remained as assistant until 1859, still pursuing his studies in languages, and in making a collection of Icelandic books, which soon became the most considerable in this country. So enthusiastically had he directed his attention to that enlightened island that it was said that few natives were more familiar with its geography, history, politics, and literature than he. In 1859-'60 he was general secretary of the American geographical society. In 1861-'2 he was again abroad, and attached to the American legation at Vienna under Minister John Lothrop Motley. Returning, he was editor of the daily "Journal" of Syracuse, N. Y., in 1864-'6, and through 1867 had charge of the Hartford, Conn., "Courant," from which he was called in 1868, after another extensive tour abroad, which embraced Egypt and Palestine, to the professorship of the north European.



languages, and the place of chief librarian, at Cornell university. To his unremitting labors for years in the class-room, as librarian, and as director of the University press, no inconsiderable degree of the success of the institution is due. During this time he took a deep interest in the reform of the civil service, and was a most influential writer and lecturer in its behalf. In 1879 he was again abroad for five months, and visited Iceland. He had been a principal promoter in this country of the contribution of a library on the celebration of the National millennium, and upon his arrival he was the guest of the nation and accorded honors seldom if ever given before by one nation to a private citizen of another. His health failing from his severe application to college duties, he went abroad again in 1880. In that year, in Berlin, he married Miss Jennie McGraw, of Ithaca, N. Y., who died in September, 1881. In 1881 he resigned his offices at Cornell and took up his permanent residence in Florence, Italy. Although his chief work has been that of a scholar and bibliophile, he has been a voluminous contributor to various Swedish, Icelandic, and German journals, and to the American press. He was one of the famous chess tournament of 1857, and, in conjunction with Paul Morphy, edited the "American Chess Monthly" in 1857-'60, and compiled the "Book of the American Chess Congress" (New York, 1859). He has edited various university publications, such as the "Ten-Year Book of Cornell," the "Register," etc., and many bibliographical publications, such as the "University Library Bulletin," the "Bibliographia Psiupsilonica," etc. He was one of the chief promoters of the chapter-house system in the Greek letters societies. He is now engaged in completing his two private book collections, one relating to Petrarch, the other to Icelandic history and literature—the most considerable collections in existence relating to those subjects—and is printing privately a series of "Bibliographical Notices" illustrating his collections. Prof. Fiske has received the degree of A. M. from Hamilton and that of Ph. D. from Cornell.

**FISKE, John**, naval officer, b. in Salem, Mass., 10 April, 1744; d. there, 28 Sept., 1797. He was a son of the Rev. Samuel Fiske, of the first church, Salem. In 1775 he was a master mariner, and became captain of the "Tyrannicide," the first war-vessel commissioned by the state of Massachusetts, 8 July, 1776. He made many successful cruises in her, and was engaged in several sanguinary combats. On 10 Dec., 1777, he took command of the state ship "Massachusetts," a larger and a better vessel. After the war he engaged in commerce, and became wealthy. He was commissioned major-general of militia in 1792.

**FISKE, John**, author, b. in Hartford, Conn., 30 March, 1842. He is the only child of Edmund Brewster Green, of Smyrna, Del., and Mary Fiske Bound, of Middletown, Conn. The father was editor of newspapers in Hartford, New York, and Panama, where he died in 1852, and his widow married Edwin W. Stoughton, of New York, in 1855. The son's name was originally Edmund Fiske Green; in 1855 he took the name of his maternal great-grandfather, John Fiske. He lived at Middletown during childhood and until he entered Harvard, where he was graduated in 1863. He was graduated at the Harvard law-school in 1865, having been already admitted to the Suffolk bar in 1864, but has never practised law. His career as author began in 1861, with an article on "Mr. Buckle's Fallacies," published in the "National Quarterly Review." Since that time he has

been a frequent contributor to American and British periodicals. In 1869-'71 he was university lecturer on philosophy at Harvard, in 1870 instructor in history there, and in 1872-'9 assistant librarian. On resigning the latter place in 1879 he was elected a member of the board of overseers, and at the expiration of the six-years' term was re-elected in 1885. Since 1881 he has lectured annually on American history at Washington university, St. Louis, Mo., and since 1884 has held a professorship of American history at that institution, but continues to make his home in Cambridge. He lectured on American history at University college, London, in 1879, and at the Royal institution of Great Britain in 1880. Since 1871 he has given many hundred lectures, chiefly upon American history, in the principal cities of the United States and Great Britain. The largest part of his life has been devoted to the study of history; but at an early age inquiries into the nature of human progress led him to a careful study of the doctrine of evolution, and it was as an expounder of this doctrine that he first became known to the public. In 1871 he arrived at the discovery of the causes of the prolonged infancy of mankind, and the part played by it in determining human development; and the importance of this contribution to the Darwinian theory, now generally admitted, was immediately recognized by Darwin and Spencer. His published books are: "Tobacco and Alcohol" (New York, 1868); "Myths and Myth-Makers" (Boston, 1872); "Outlines of Cosmic Philosophy, based on the Doctrine of Evolution" (2 vols., London, 1874; republished in Boston); "The Unseen World" (Boston, 1876); "Darwinism, and Other Essays" (London, 1879; new and enlarged edition, Boston, 1885); "Excursions of an Evolutionist" (Boston, 1883); "The Destiny of Man viewed in the Light of his Origin" (Boston, 1884); "The Idea of God as affected by Modern Knowledge" (Boston, 1885); and "American Political Ideas viewed from the Standpoint of Universal History" (New York, 1885). Mr. Fiske has in preparation a "History of the American People."

**FISKE, Nathan**, clergyman, b. in Weston, Mass., 9 Sept., 1733; d. in Brookfield, Mass., 24 Nov., 1799. He was graduated at Harvard in 1754, studied theology, was licensed to preach in the Congregational denomination, and began his ministry in Brookfield, Mass., in May, 1758. He organized a society for mutual advancement and intellectual culture, which published its productions, and continued the publication of essays and addresses the rest of his life. With little interruption they appeared in the Worcester "Gazette," the "Massachusetts Magazine," and the "Spy." His ministerial work was continued without interruption, and he delivered a sermon on the day of his death. He received the degree of D. D. from Harvard in 1792. Dr. Fiske's published works include "An Historical Sermon on the Settlement and Growth of Brookfield" (1775); "Oration on the Capture of Lord Cornwallis" (1781); a volume of sermons (1794); "Dudleian Lecture at Harvard" (1796); and a volume of essays entitled "The Moral Monitor," published after his death (2 vols., 1801). The last-named work was used extensively as a school-reader.—His son, **Nathan Welby**, clergyman, b. in Weston, Mass., 17 April, 1798; d. in Jerusalem, Palestine, 27 May, 1847. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1817, and had charge of an academy in Newcastle, Me., for a year. He was chosen tutor at Dartmouth in 1818, which post he held two years, and was graduated at Andover theological seminary in 1823. In November of that

year he was ordained as an evangelist, and went to Savannah, Ga., to preach among the seamen and others not belonging to any church. In April, 1824, while yet in Savannah, he declined an invitation to supply the pastorate in Concord, N. H., during the session of the legislature, and on the same day he declined the solicitation to represent the American foreign mission board as a missionary to Palestine or to China. He was also offered the professorship of mathematics and natural philosophy in Middlebury college, Vt., but declined it, and became professor of Latin and Greek in Amherst in 1824, adding to his duties as instructor the department of belles-lettres from 1825 till 1833, and from 1833 till 1836 was professor of languages (including the modern) at Amherst. He was transferred to the chair of intellectual and moral philosophy, and held it from 1836 till the time of his death. In 1846, on account of failing health, he visited Palestine, where he died, and was buried in Jerusalem on Mount Zion. He was the father of the author Helen Hunt Jackson (*q. v.*). He published a "Manual of Classical Literature," based upon the German work of J. J. Eschenburg, with additions and a supplemental volume of plates (Philadelphia, 1836; 4th ed., 1843); "Sermons" (1850); "Young Peter's Tour Around the World"; and "Story of Aleck; or, The History of Pitcairn's Island." His biography was published, with selections from his sermons and other writings, by Heman Humphrey, D. D. (Amherst, 1850).

**FISKE, Oliver**, physician, b. 2 Sept., 1762; d. in Boston, Mass., in 1836. He was a son of the Rev. Nathan Fiske, of Brookfield, Mass., served for a short time in the army during the Revolutionary war, and at its close entered Harvard, where he was graduated in 1787. He began practice in Worcester in 1790, was mainly instrumental in establishing the Massachusetts medical society, and was elected its president soon after its organization. In 1803 he was appointed special justice of the court of common pleas, and during the five years succeeding 1809 was a member of the executive council. He was corresponding secretary of the Linnaean society of New England, counsellor of the American antiquarian society, and a member of the American academy of arts and sciences. He published an oration delivered at Worcester in 1797, an essay on "Spotted Fever," forming part of the "Transactions of the Massachusetts Medical Society," and other writings.

**FITCH, Asa**, naturalist, b. in Salem, N. Y., 24 Feb., 1809; d. there, 8 April, 1878. He was at first an agriculturist and country physician, but relinquished medical practice in 1838 to devote his time to scientific agriculture and the study of natural history. He was made New York state entomologist in 1854, and for many years published annual reports on insects injurious to vegetation. Most of these have been collected at intervals, and issued in three volumes by the state authorities.

**FITCH, Benjamin**, philanthropist, b. in New York, 13 June, 1802; d. in New York city, 7 Nov., 1883. His father, Stephen Fitch, was a Quaker, and had him educated at the Quaker settlement in Mt. Lebanon, Conn. He was taken to Buffalo in 1812 by his father, who went there to see Red Jacket, the Seneca chief, in behalf of the government. He was in Buffalo when it was burned by the British in 1813. He went to Albany, and subsequently to New York, where he became clerk in a store. In 1824 he opened a general country store in Buffalo, and subsequently engaged in the dry-goods business in Rochester, Buffalo, New York, and Chicago, retiring with a large fortune in 1853.

Returning from Europe at the outbreak of the civil war, he induced many volunteers to enlist in the service by promising to care for their families, which led to his founding, in 1866, the Fitch home in Darien, Conn., for soldiers' orphans. He added a public hall and an art gallery, and also built a church in Darien. He gave the land and building for the Fitch erêche, founded in 1880. In 1881 he founded the Fitch institute, which was organized on the plan of the Cooper institute in New York. On the occasion of his last visit to Buffalo he gave \$15,000 to the Charity organization society. He made liberal annual gifts of money to the children of the Fitch home.

**FITCH, Ebenezer**, educator, b. in Norwich, Conn., 26 Sept., 1756; d. in West Bloomfield, N. Y., 21 March, 1833. He was descended from James, minister of Saybrook and of Norwich, was graduated at Yale in 1777, and was a tutor there in 1780-'83 and 1786-'91. In 1791 he became principal of Williamstown academy, and when this became Williams college, in June, 1793, he was elected its first president, an office which he held until 1815, when he resigned to become pastor of the Presbyterian church in West Bloomfield, N. Y. He resigned this charge in 1827, but preached occasionally after that almost till the time of his death.

**FITCH, Eleazar Thompson**, educator, b. in New Haven, Conn., 1 Jan., 1791; d. there, 31 Jan., 1871. He was graduated at Yale in 1810, and afterward was a teacher at East Windsor Hill, and subsequently in the New Haven Hopkins grammar-school. In 1812 he entered Andover theological seminary, where, after completing the regular course, he remained, pursuing advanced studies, giving assistance in instruction, and preaching, until his election, in 1817, to succeed President Dwight in the office of professor of divinity at Yale. One branch of his work was to teach theology to graduates, and in this his classes increased so that he was led to urge upon the corporation the founding of a theological department, which was organized in 1822. In this department he filled the chair of homiletics, at the same time being college preacher and pastor, and giving instruction in the academical department in natural theology and the evidences of Christianity. He delivered to successive classes a series of sermons in systematic theology, and some of his doctrinal views thus presented becoming publicly controverted, he was compelled to defend them as publicly. Impaired health compelled him to resign his office as professor, yet he retained his connection with the theological seminary as lecturer until 1861, and with the theological faculty as professor emeritus until his death. At his resignation he became a member of the "Circle of retired Clergymen and Laymen," in whose meetings he took an active part. He wrote theological reviews and other articles for periodicals, and a volume of his sermons was published in 1871.

**FITCH, Elijah**, clergyman, b. in 1745; d. in Hopkinton, Mass., 16 Dec., 1788. He was graduated at Yale in 1765, and became a minister of the Congregational church in Hopkinton in 1771, where he remained till his death. He was the author of "The Beauties of Religion, a long Poem addressed to Youth," and also of a short poem entitled "The Choice" (Providence, 1789).

**FITCH, Graham Newell**, senator, b. in Le Roy, N. Y., 5 Dec., 1809. He received a classical education, studied at the medical college in Fairfield, N. Y., and settled at Logansport, Ind., in 1834, where he still (1887) resides. From 1844 till 1847 he was a professor in Rush medical college,

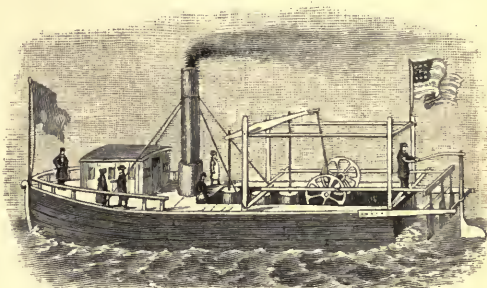


Chicago, and from 1878 till 1883 taught the art and science of surgery in the Indiana medical college. He was an Indiana presidential elector in 1844, 1848, and 1856, and a delegate to the National Democratic convention, New York, in 1868. From 1836 till 1839 he was a member of the legislature of Indiana, and held a seat in congress from 3 Dec., 1849, till 3 March, 1853. He was subsequently elected United States senator from Indiana, and served as such from 9 Feb., 1857, till 3 March, 1861. In the autumn of that year Dr. Fitch raised the 46th regiment of Indiana volunteers, with other troops, and was commissioned colonel. He remained in the field until November, 1862, when he was compelled to resign on account of injuries received. He commanded the land forces at the capture of Fort Pillow, at Memphis, Tenn., and also at St. Charles, Ark.

**FITCH, James**, clergyman, b. in Bocking, Essex, England, 24 Dec., 1622; d. in Lebanon, Conn., 18 Nov., 1702. He came to New England in 1638, and supplemented his previous excellent classical education by seven years of study under Hooker and Stone. He was pastor at Saybrook in 1646-'60, and was afterward installed as the first minister of Norwich. He preached to the Mohegans in their own language, induced them to cultivate land, and gave them some of his own. He published "First Principles of the Doctrine of Christ" (Boston, 1679), and several sermons.

**FITCH, John**, inventor, b. in East (now South) Windsor, Conn., 21 Jan., 1743; d. in Bardstown, Ky., in June or July, 1798. He received a common-school education, was apprenticed to a watch-maker, and after twenty-five years of home life rendered miserable by the ill-treatment of his father and elder brother, crowned the wretchedness of his condition by an unfortunate marriage, and in 1769 became a wanderer. Settling at Trenton, N. J., he was there exercising his trade of watch-maker at the beginning of the Revolution. The demand for arms induced him to become a gunsmith for the American forces, which exposed his property to destruction when the British entered the village in December, 1776. He joined the New Jersey troops, with whom he endured the rigors of a winter camp at Valley Forge, and afterward resumed his trade in Bucks county, Pa., occasionally traversing the country afoot to repair watches and clocks. Finally, under appointment of the state of Virginia as a deputy surveyor, he set out for Kentucky, knapsack on back and compass in hand, in the spring of 1780, and, after making extensive surveys between the Kentucky and Green rivers, returned to Philadelphia in the autumn of 1781. The next spring he invested in flour and goods the £150 (Pennsylvania currency) which represented the \$4,000 he had gathered in Continental currency, and began another tour of western adventure. At the mouth of the Muskingum the party was attacked by Indians, two of his companions were killed, nine taken prisoners, and his goods destroyed. Fitch had the address to conciliate the leader of the band, and the endurance to sustain the rigors of the captivity, from which he escaped, and in the winter of 1782-'83, penniless and dejected, reached Warminster, Pa. Here, 15 April, 1785, he conceived the idea of steam as a motive-power, at first for carriages, but soon for vessels. His first model of a steamboat, completed this year, bore wheels at the sides; but these, being found to labor too much in the water, were replaced (in his experiments of July, 1786, upon a skiff with a steam-engine of 3-inch cylinder) with paddles. He now besieged the Continental

congress, as well as the Pennsylvania legislature, for pecuniary aid to his project, and addressed the leading scientific and public men of that day, everywhere and at all times boldly affirming the practicability of sea navigation by steam vessels. Yet, though he elicited much interest among the best minds, his fervid predictions secured no money, and he acquired the reputation of being insane. Finally, by the construction, engraving, and sale of a map of the northwestern territory, all of which was done with his own hand, the impressions being



taken on a cider-press, he raised about \$800, in February, 1787, formed a company of forty shares, and began a boat of sixty tons. Meanwhile, in 1786, the state of New Jersey, and in 1787 the states of New York, Delaware, Pennsylvania, and Virginia, had granted him the sole and exclusive rights to their waters for fourteen years for purposes of navigating by means of steam. Fitch's second boat, 45 feet long and 12 feet beam, with six oars or paddles on each side, and an engine of 12-inch cylinder, made its trial-trip on the Delaware, at Philadelphia, 22 Aug., 1787, in the presence and to the great satisfaction of the members of the convention to frame the Federal constitution, then in session there. A still larger boat in October, 1788, and still another in April, 1790 (see illustration), continued to demonstrate with their increased speed and facility the value of Fitch's invention, the latter boat being run during the whole summer as a regular passenger-boat between Philadelphia and Burlington, with a speed of eight miles an hour. Another boat, "The Perseverance"—designed for both freight and passengers on the Mississippi, under the Virginia patent, which gave Fitch the exclusive right of navigating "the Ohio river and its tributaries"—was unfortunately so damaged by a storm as not to be available before the expiration of the default clause in that patent. The stockholders became discouraged, and, Fitch's resources being exhausted, the project was abandoned. In 1791 he received a patent for his inventions from the United States, which was of little avail, and subsequently was lost by fire. In 1793 he went to France, there to build a steamboat; but, arriving in the midst of the revolutionary troubles, was unable to carry out his project, and, depositing his plans and specifications with the American consul at L'Orient, went to London. During this absence his drawings and papers were loaned by the consul to Robert Fulton, then in Paris, in whose possession they were for several months. In 1794, disappointed and penniless, Fitch returned to America, working his passage as a common sailor, and withdrew to his lands at Bardstown, Ky., which he found in the occupation of others; but in 1796 he again constructed a steamboat from a ship's yawl, which was moved by a screw-propeller on the Collect Pond in New York city. In the spring of 1798 he made and tried,



upon a small stream near Bardstown, a three-foot model of a steamboat; but some time between 25 June and 18 July of the same year he committed suicide by poison, died in a tavern, unattended by relative or friend, and was buried in Bardstown, where no stone marks his resting-place. How mournfully prophetic are the following words from his journal: "The day will come when some more powerful man will get fame and riches from my invention; but nobody will believe that poor John Fitch can do anything worthy of attention." There have been several later claimants to the invention of steamboats, noticeably Robert Fulton; but when, in 1817, the original patents, drafts, specifications, and models, both of Fitch's and of Fulton's boats, were exhibited before a committee of the New York legislature, raised upon the petition of Gov. Ogden, of New Jersey, in which both parties were represented by the ablest legal talent of the day, and witnesses of the highest character and personal knowledge of the facts were examined, the committee finally reported that "the steamboats built by Livingston and Fulton were in substance the invention patented to John Fitch in 1791, and Fitch during the term of his patent had the exclusive right to use the same in the United States." Fitch's life has been written by Thompson Westcott (Philadelphia, 1857), and by Charles Whittlesey in Sparks's "American Biography." See also an article in O'Callaghan's "Documentary History of New York" (vol. 2, 1849).

**FITCH, John Lee**, artist, b. in Hartford, Conn., 25 June, 1836. He studied four years in Munich and Milan under Prof. Albert Zimmermann and his two brothers, Max and Richard. His professional life has been spent in Hartford and in New York city. He is an associate of the National academy of design, and treasurer of the Artists' fund society of New York. He was for twelve years chairman of the art committee of the Century club, but declined re-election. He has achieved reputation as a painter of forest scenes, and is a close student of nature. His largest picture, "In the Woods," was exhibited at Philadelphia in 1876. Among his other works: are "On Gill Brook" (1866); "A Mountain Brook" (1870); "The Outlet" (1871); "In the Cañon, Granville, Mass." (1873); "Waiting for a Bite" (1874); "A Stray Sunbeam" (1875); "Twilight on John's Brook" (1878); "Cliff Side" (1880); "Willows on the Croton" (1884); and "Near Carmel, N. Y." (1886).

**FITCH, Leroy**, naval officer, b. in Indiana in October, 1835; d. in Logansport, Ind., 13 April, 1875. He was graduated at the naval academy in 1856, promoted to be master, 5 Sept., 1859, lieutenant, 21 Sept., 1862, and commander, 28 Aug., 1870. He served in the Mississippi squadron during the civil war, taking part in the capture of Forts Donelson and Pillow, the reduction of Island No. 10, and the victory over the Confederate fleet at Memphis, Tenn. On the morning of 19 July, 1863, being then in command of the steamer "Moose," he succeeded in intercepting Morgan, and frustrated his attempts to cross the Ohio at Buffington Island, having followed him for more than five hundred miles up the river. He seized Morgan's train and a portion of his guns, crippling his strength, leading to his capture. For these signal services he received complimentary letters from Gens. Burnside, Cox, and Sec. Welles. He also defended Johnsonville, Tenn., from the attack of Gen. Forrest, was present at the engagement before Nashville during the operations of Hood, and participated in many minor skirmishes with guerillas on the Mississippi, Cum-

berland, and Tennessee rivers. He also accompanied several land expeditions in the same section.

**FITCH, Samuel**, loyalist, b. in Boston, Mass., in 1720; d. in Halifax, Nova Scotia, probably in 1786. He received his education in Boston, and practised law in that city with success. In 1774, at the height of Hutchinson's unpopularity, Mr. Fitch was one of the signers of the address approving his course, and warmly espoused the royalist cause. In 1776 he removed to Halifax, Nova Scotia, where he held, under the king, the office of solicitor, or counselor at law, to the board of commissioners. He was proscribed and banished from the United Colonies in 1778, and was included in the conspiracy act of 1779. The same year (1779) he went to England, visited Hutchinson in his retirement and decline, and was appointed to deliver the loyalist address to the king. In 1783 he paid another official visit to England, remained two years, returning to Halifax in 1785, where he died.

**FITCH, Simon**, surgeon, b. in Horton, Nova Scotia, 2 Jan., 1820. He received his professional education in London, Paris, and the University of Edinburgh, where he was graduated in August, 1841. He settled in the same year in St. John's, New Brunswick, removed to Portland, Me., in 1855, to the city of New York in 1874, and in 1877 to Halifax, Nova Scotia. In 1871 he introduced an improvement in the double tubular trocar, by removing the projecting canula from the outside to the inside of the puncturing tube. In 1875 he invented the "Dome Trocar," with application to ovariectomy, aspiration, and transfusion, and the same year devised a coupling for instantaneous attachment and detachment of the aspirator needle. He is also the inventor of the "Handy Aspirator" (1877), the "Trocar Catheter" (1882), the "Clamp Forceps," and the "Wire Suture Twister." In 1840-'1 he was resident surgeon of the Edinburgh maternity hospital, and in 1851-'2 surgeon to the St. John's hospital, New Brunswick. He was surgeon in 1864 to the 5th corps military hospital at Fredericksburg, Va., held the same office at Fort Preble, Me., in 1867, and is at present (1887) consulting surgeon of the Provincial and city hospital, Halifax, Nova Scotia; is member of many medical societies, and has contributed to the literature of his profession works entitled "Peculiarities of the Operations of Three Great Ovariologists: Wells, Atlee, Keith" (Philadelphia, 1872), and "Paracentesis, Aspiration, and Transfusion" (1877).

**FITCH, Thomas**, governor of Connecticut, b. in Norwalk, Conn., in June, 1699; d. there in July, 1774. He was graduated at Yale in 1721, studied law, and after middle life filled successively the offices of chancellor, judge of the superior court, and chief justice of his state. His principles were loyal, and, notwithstanding the growing unpopularity of his opinions, he was elected governor in 1754, and held office till 1766. In 1765, Ingersoll, the royal stamp-master of Connecticut, put himself under the protection of Gov. Fitch, and in the same year, at the general assembly held in Hartford, the governor took the oath of office prescribed in the stamp-act. Col. Putnam afterward waited on him to express the sentiments of the people as to this matter, and told him that if he refused to admit the "Sons of Liberty," who were coming to destroy the stamped paper, his house would be levelled to the dust in five minutes. In consequence of persisting in the protection of Ingersoll and holding to his loyalist sentiments, the general assembly of 1766 forced him from public life by electing William Pitkin governor of the state in his stead. Gov. Fitch at once retired to



private life. A monument, raised by public subscription, which is still standing in the private cemetery of his home in Norwalk, Conn., commemorates his "large acquirements, virtuous character, and strict fidelity in discharge of important trusts." His descendants and the collateral branches of his family are still among the most public-spirited citizens of Norwalk. See Van Rensselaer's "Ancestral Sketches" (New York, 1882).

**FITCH, Thomas Davis**, physician, b. in Troy, Bradford co., Pa., 14 July, 1829. He was educated in his native town and at Knox college, Galesburg, Ill., to which state his father had removed in 1846. After studying medicine and practising in Wethersfield, Ill., he was graduated at Rush medical college, Chicago, in 1854. In the same year he removed to Kewanee, Ill., and in December, 1861, entered the army as surgeon of the 42d Illinois regiment, but resigned in May, 1863. A year later he removed to Chicago, where he has since resided. He has been surgeon and lecturer on obstetrics in various Chicago hospitals, and was one of the originators in 1870 of the Woman's hospital medical college in the same city, in which institution he has filled the chair of gynecology, and the office of trustee, since its organization. Dr. Fitch is a member of several medical associations, has contributed frequently to the literature of his specialty, and is the author of "Antagonism of Opium and Quinia," a paper read before the Chicago medical society in 1865.

**FITTON, James**, clergyman, b. in Boston, Mass., in 1803; d. there, 15 Sept., 1881. He was ordained by Bishop Fenwick in 1827, and in 1828 was sent as a missionary to the Passamaquoddy Indians. He subsequently labored among the scattered Roman Catholics of New Hampshire and Vermont, and soon the territory between Boston and Long Island was placed under his charge, with Hartford as the centre of his district. In 1855 he removed to East Boston, where he ministered until his death. He was instrumental in establishing the College of the holy cross at Worcester, and the first Roman Catholic newspaper.

**FITZ, Henry**, telescope-maker, b. in Newburyport, Mass., in 1808; d. in New York city, 6 Nov., 1863. He began life as a printer, but, being of an inventive turn, learned the trade of locksmith, at which he worked for many years. In 1835 he made his first reflecting telescope, and in the winter of 1844 invented a method of perfecting object-glasses for refracting telescopes, constructing the first one out of the bottom of an ordinary tumbler. In 1845 he exhibited at the American institute fair an instrument that brought him the favorable notice of eminent astronomers, and he thenceforth devoted himself to making telescopes as a business with remarkable success. He finally succeeded in producing instruments of sixteen-inch aperture, and also made two of thirteen inches—one for the Dudley observatory at Albany, and the other for an association of gentlemen at Alleghany City, Pa. There is one of his manufacture, of twelve inches aperture, at Ann Arbor, and he completed another for the Vassar female college. Mr. Fitz's methods were entirely his own devising. When seized with his final illness, he was about to sail for Europe to select a glass for a twenty-four-inch telescope, and to procure patents for a camera, involving a new form of lens.

**FITZGERALD, Lord Edward**, Irish patriot, b. near Dublin, Ireland, 15 Oct., 1763; d. there, 4 June, 1798. He was a younger son of the first Duke of Leinster, and lost his father at the age of ten. His mother married again, and removed to the Conti-

nent, where Edward was carefully educated by his step-father. He entered the army on his return to England in 1779, and in 1781 sailed with his regiment for America, where he soon obtained the appointment of aide-de-camp on the staff of Lord Rawdon. He gained in the Revolutionary war no little reputation for personal courage, readiness of resource, and humane feeling, and was severely wounded in the battle of Eutaw Springs, S. C. After the surrender of Yorktown, he joined the staff of Gen. O'Hara in the island of St. Lucia, in 1783, but returned in the same year to Ireland. He was elected as member for Athy to the Irish parliament, and afterward rejoined his regiment at Halifax. He subsequently travelled through the United States, going down the Mississippi river to New Orleans. In 1790 he returned to Ireland, and was again returned to parliament. Having at a public meeting avowed his sympathy with the republicans, and renounced his title, in common with several other English officers, he was dismissed from the army. In 1796 he joined the "United Irishmen," was afterward elected their president, and was sent to France to negotiate a treaty with the Directory for a French invasion of Ireland. The scheme was betrayed to the English ministry, and several of the leaders were arrested, but Fitzgerald, having concealed himself in a house in Dublin, still continued to direct the movement. A price was set on his head, the place of his retreat discovered, and, after a severe struggle in which he was mortally wounded, he was captured by police officers and committed to prison, 19 May, 1798, where he died in June. See "The Life and Death of Lord Edward Fitzgerald," by Thomas Moore (2 vols., London, 1831).

**FITZGERALD, Edward, R. C. bishop**, b. in Limerick, Ireland, in 1833. He came to the United States in 1849, entered the College of the Barrens, Mo., in 1850, and finished his ecclesiastical studies in Mount St. Mary's college, Emmetsburg. He was ordained priest in 1857, and was appointed pastor of a Roman Catholic church in Columbus, Ohio, which had been laid under an interdict by the archbishop of Cincinnati. Father Fitzgerald was entirely successful in restoring harmony among his parishioners, and inducing them to submit to the archbishop. He remained over nine years at Columbus, and in 1867 was consecrated bishop of Little Rock, Ark. Owing to the civil war, the number of Roman Catholics in his diocese had decreased to little more than a thousand, with five priests and three religious institutions. He used every exertion to attract immigration to the state, with such success that in 1884 the Roman Catholic population was over 7,000, with twenty-three priests and thirty-seven churches. He introduced the monks of the Benedictine order, established a house of the Fathers of the Holy Ghost at Marienstadt, for the purpose of holding special missions among his flock, and also introduced the Sisters of Charity, the Sisters of St. Joseph, and the Benedictine nuns, whom he placed in charge of asylums and schools. He visited Rome to take part in the deliberations of the Vatican council, and was also a member of the third plenary council of Baltimore in 1884.

**FITZGERALD, Thomas**, senator, b. in Germantown, Herkimer co., N. Y., 10 April, 1796; d. in Niles, Mich., 25 March, 1855. His father, an Irish soldier in the Revolutionary army, was wounded and pensioned. The son received a common-school education, and served with credit in the war of 1812 under Gen. Harrison. After its conclusion he studied law, and was admitted to the bar. He then removed to Indiana, where he was elected to the



first legislature that met in Indianapolis, and in 1832 went to Michigan, beginning the practice of his profession at St. Joseph. In 1837 he was made a regent of the University of Michigan, and from 20 June, 1848, till 3 March, 1849, served as a member of the U. S. senate, having been appointed by the governor to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Gen. Lewis Cass. Before going to Washington he was named as a commissioner to inquire into the condition of what were known as "wild-cat" banks, and by his perseverance and industry succeeded in effecting the virtual extermination of those discreditable institutions. Senator Fitzgerald was appointed by President Pierce a judge in one of the territories, but refused. He was subsequently probate judge of Berrien county, Mich., and was a leader in the Democratic party.

**FITZGIBBON, James**, British soldier, b. in 1780; d. about 1860. He was almost wholly self-educated, was the son of a farmer, and enlisted in the army when he was seventeen years old. He served in the war against Napoleon I., and in the American war of 1812-'15, and in 1816 retired as captain of the Glengarry, Canada, fencibles. He afterward became assistant adjutant-general of militia in Upper Canada. In 1837, during the Mackenzie rebellion, his foresight and precautionary measures saved the city of Toronto from the disaffected, for which service he was awarded 5,000 acres of land by the city council, received the thanks of parliament, and the present of a valuable sword. The grant of land was subsequently disallowed. Gen. Fitzgibbon was chief clerk of the lower house of the Canadian parliament in 1816-'29, and clerk of the upper house in 1829-'35. In 1850 he was created a military knight of Windsor, and subsequently resided in England.

**FITZHUGH, Edward Henry**, judge, b. in Caroline county, Va., 21 Sept., 1816. He studied law, practised for many years at Wheeling, W. Va., removed to Richmond, Va., in 1861, and served in an important capacity in the quartermaster's department of the Confederate army, from 1861 till 1865. He was judge of the chancery court of the city of Richmond from 1870 till 1883, when he returned to the practice of his profession. Judge Fitzhugh has been active in the councils of the Presbyterian church, and in 1867 was elected a member of the executive committees of "publication and education" of the general assembly.

**FITZHUGH, George**, sociologist, b. in Prince William county, Va., 2 July, 1807; d. in Huntsville, Walker co., Texas, 30 July, 1881. He was largely self-taught, the only education he received as a child being gained in what were known as the "field schools" of his native county. That the amount of knowledge thus acquired was probably not great, may be inferred from the fact that Fitzhugh, when only nine years of age, was frequently left in sole charge of the other pupils during the extended absence of the teacher. In spite of these early disadvantages, he succeeded in securing a good education, studied law, and practised his profession for many years in Port Royal, Va., making a specialty of criminal cases. During President Buchanan's administration Mr. Fitzhugh was employed in the office of Attorney-General Black, in the land-claim department. About this time he made his only visit to the northern states, lecturing in Boston, and visiting his relative by marriage, Gerrit Smith. At the house of the latter he met Mrs. Harriet Beecher Stowe. These acquaintanceships derive their significance from his peculiar political opinions. Mr. Fitzhugh was a frequent contributor to the press, writing for the "New

York Day-Book," "Richmond Examiner," "De Bow's Review," and other journals and periodicals. He was "an eccentric and extreme thinker," claiming that slavery is the natural and rightful condition of society, which, when not founded on human servitude, tends to cannibalism. He did not base his argument upon the inferiority of the negro, but maintained that the laboring classes of mankind, irrespective of color, should be slaves, as in Greece and Rome. During the civil war he wrote: "It is a gross mistake to suppose that 'abolition' is the cause of dissolution between the north and the south. The Cavaliers, Jacobites, and Huguenots of the south naturally hate, condemn, and despise the Puritans who settled the north. The former are master races, the latter a slave race, the descendants of the Saxon serfs." His opinion of free labor may be gathered from the following extracts from his "Sociology for the South": "The free laborer rarely has a house and home of his own; he is insecure of employment; sickness may overtake him at any time and deprive him of the means of support; old age is certain to overtake him if he lives, and generally finds him without the means of subsistence; his family is probably increasing in numbers, and is helpless and burdensome to him. In all this there is little to incite to virtue, much to tempt to crime; nothing to afford happiness, but quite enough to inflict misery. Man must be more than human to acquire a pure and a high morality under such circumstances." And again: "Slavery without domestic affection would be a curse, and so would marriage and parental authority. The free laborer is excluded from its holy and charmed circle. Shelterless, naked, and hungry, he is exposed to the bleak winds, the cold rains, and hot sun of heaven, with none that love him, none that care for him. His employer hates him because he asks high wages or joins strikes; his fellow-laborer hates him because he competes with him for employment. Foolish abolitionists! bring him back, like the prodigal son. Let him fare at least as well as the dog, and the horse, and the sheep. Better to lie down with the kids and the goats, than stand naked and hungry without. As a slave, he will be beloved and protected. Whilst free, he will be hated, despised, and persecuted. Such is the will of God and order of Providence. It is idle to inquire the reasons." Mr. Fitzhugh published "Sociology for the South, or the Failure of Free Society" (Richmond, 1854), and "Cannibals All, or Slaves Without Masters" (1856).

**FITZHUGH, William**, lawyer, b. in Bedford, England, 9 June, 1651; d. in Stafford county, Va., in October, 1701. He was a lawyer by profession, settled in that portion of Stafford county now comprised in King George county, and founded the Fitzhugh family of that state. He was also a merchant, planter, and shipper. A manuscript volume of his correspondence, covering the period from 1679 till 1699, has been preserved, and a copy of the letters is in the collections of the Virginia historical society. Mr. Fitzhugh acted as counsel for Maj. Robert Beverley, father of the historian of Virginia and secretary of the colonial council, who was indicted for "cutting" tobacco-plants, and found guilty of that and other "high misdemeanors," including a refusal to deliver up the records of the council. Although he had been an active and efficient partisan of Gov. Berkeley in the popular uprising stigmatized as "Bacon's rebellion," he was sternly dealt with, being long imprisoned and disfranchised. He was finally released on asking pardon of the council on his bended knees.



**FITZHUGH, William Henry**, philanthropist, b. in Chatham, Stafford co., Va., 8 March, 1792; d. in Cambridge, Md., 21 May, 1830. He was a son of William F. Fitzhugh, a patriot of the Revolution, was graduated at Princeton in 1808, and settled on the patrimonial domain of "Ravensworth," Fairfax co., Va. He was elected vice-president of the American colonization society, and took an active interest in it, supporting it both with voice and pen. In 1826 he published a series of essays in behalf of the cause, over the signature of "Opimius," in the columns of the Richmond "Inquirer." He was also the author of an address delivered on the ninth anniversary of the association, and of a review of "Tazewell's Report" in the "African Repository" (August and November, 1828). In one of his essays he expresses the opinion that "the labor of the slave is a curse on the land on which it is expended," which seems like a truism now, but was bold doctrine then.

**FITZPATRICK, Benjamin**, senator, b. in Green county, Ga., 30 June, 1802; d. in Autauga county, Ala., 25 Nov., 1869. He removed to Alabama in 1818, when it was a territory, read law in the office of Judge Benson, of Montgomery, and, after he was admitted to the bar in 1821, became a partner of Henry Goldthwaite, who afterward rose to eminence in his profession. Mr. Fitzpatrick was the next year elected solicitor of the Montgomery circuit, and re-elected in 1823. Meanwhile he married a daughter of Gen. John Elmore, formerly of South Carolina. In 1829 he found the labors of his profession too severe for his declining health, and retired to his plantation in Autauga county, near Montgomery, where he engaged successfully in agriculture. In 1840, as a candidate for presidential elector on the Democratic ticket, he engaged in an active canvass in behalf of Mr. Van Buren, and took part in an animated discussion with Henry W. Hilliard, candidate for elector in the same district on the Whig ticket, who ardently advocated the claims of Gen. Harrison. In 1841 Mr. Fitzpatrick was elected governor of Alabama by a majority of nearly 7,000 over Col. McLung, of Huntsville, and in 1843 was re-elected without opposition. On the death of Hon. Dixon H. Lewis, in 1848, Gov. Chapman appointed Mr. Fitzpatrick to fill the unexpired term in the senate of the United States. In 1853 he was appointed by Gov. Collier to succeed William R. King in the senate, and was elected by the legislature to fill the unexpired term. In 1855 he was elected to the senate for a full term of six years. He was elected president of the senate *pro tempore*, and served in four successive sessions. At the Democratic national convention, held in Baltimore in 1860, Mr. Fitzpatrick was nominated for vice-president on the ticket with Mr. Douglas, who was a candidate for the presidency; but he promptly declined, and Herschel V. Johnson, of Georgia, was nominated in his place. When Alabama adopted her ordinance of secession in 1861, Mr. Fitzpatrick withdrew from the senate and returned home. At the close of the civil war he took part once more in public affairs, was elected by the people of Autauga county to the convention called to frame a new constitution, and was chosen president of the convention. When it had finished its work he retired to his plantation, where he passed his last years in broken health, but still attending to the duties that pressed upon him as cheerfully as possible in view of the decline of his fortunes resulting from the war. Mr. Fitzpatrick was distinguished for integrity, unswerving loyalty to truth, and manly bearing in public affairs.

**FITZPATRICK, John Bernard**, R. C. bishop, b. in Boston, Mass., 1 Nov., 1812; d. there, 13 Feb., 1866. He studied in the Boston Latin-school in 1828-'9, and in the latter year was sent to Montreal college, where he was appointed professor of rhetoric and belles-lettres while still a pupil. He completed his course of study in Montreal in 1837, and then took a course in the Grand seminary of St. Sulpice, Paris. He returned in 1839, and was ordained in 1840. His first mission was at the Boston cathedral. He was afterward appointed pastor of East Cambridge, where he succeeded in composing dissensions of long standing. He was nominated coadjutor bishop of Boston in 1844, and in 1846 succeeded Bishop Fenwick. His administration was signaled by many lamentable occurrences. In 1854 the Roman Catholic church of Dorchester was blown up by unknown persons, and the "Ellsworth outrage" took place, in which a priest was inhumanly treated by his fellow-citizens. He visited Rome in 1854, and on his return had a remarkable controversy with the Boston school board, which resulted in the repeal of rules that were obnoxious to the Roman Catholic pupils. The Roman Catholic population increased so rapidly under his administration that in 1853 two new dioceses were created out of that of Boston. When he entered on his episcopate there were forty priests and forty churches in his diocese; at its close there were three hundred priests and three hundred churches. He had also erected one of the finest orphan asylums in the country, a large reformatory, a hospital, a college, and had increased the number of religious communities and orders fivefold.

**FITZSIMMONS, Thomas**, statesman, b. in Ireland in 1741; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., in August, 1811. He emigrated to this country and became a merchant in Philadelphia. During the Revolutionary war he commanded a company of volunteers. He was for many years a member of the Pennsylvania assembly, a delegate to the Continental congress in 1782-'3, and to the Constitutional convention in 1787. From 1789 till 1795 he sat in the National congress. In 1780 the firm of George Meade & Co., of which Mr. Fitzsimmons was a member, subscribed £5,000 toward supplying the Continental army with necessary equipments. Mr. Fitzsimmons was president of the Philadelphia chamber of commerce, and also of the North American insurance company.

**FLAGET, Benedict Joseph**, R. C. bishop, b. in Contournat, Auvergne, France, 7 Nov., 1763; d. in Nazareth, Ky., 11 Feb., 1850. He was first educated in the college of Billom, and afterward took a course of philosophy in the University of Clermont. He then studied theology at the Sulpician college in the same city, and became a member of that order in 1783. He continued his studies at Issy, near Paris, and in 1788 was ordained priest. He was professor of dogmatic theology for two years in the University of Nantes, and filled the same office in the seminary of Angers at the beginning of the French revolution. He was obliged to fly, and came in 1792 to Baltimore, Md., whence he was at once sent by Dr. Carroll as chaplain to Vincennes, then a military post in the northwest. During six months of delay at Pittsburg he acted as chaplain to the Catholics in the army of Gen. Wayne, who was organizing a force to attack the Indians. His congregation at Vincennes was composed of 700 half-breeds, who were little better than savages, and his success in civilizing them was considerable. He was recalled in 1795 and sent to Georgetown college, where he was professor for three years. In 1798 he accompanied two other



Sulpitians to Havana for the purpose of establishing a college in that city, but they met with opposition from the native clergy, and were forbidden to perform any priestly function. Father Flaget's two companions withdrew from the island, but, as he was prostrated by yellow fever, they had to leave him behind. On his recovery he became tutor to the sons of a wealthy Cuban, and, on the death of the archbishop, was restored to his sacerdotal privileges. During this period he rendered great service to the Orleans princes, which were warmly reciprocated when Louis Philippe became king of the French. Father Flaget left Havana in 1801, taking with him twenty-three young Cubans to be educated at Georgetown college. The ensuing seven years were spent in college duties and missionary labors. About the year 1804 he had petitioned to be received into the order of Trappists, the severest in the Roman Catholic church, but in

1808 he was appointed bishop of Bardstown, Ky., and though he made several efforts to be released, and went to Europe for this purpose, he was consecrated on his return in 1810. He arrived at Bardstown in the following year. The number of priests in his diocese, which extended from the Atlantic states to the Mississippi, and from the lakes to



*F. Meneid J. Flaget*

the thirty-fifth parallel, was only seven, with ten chapels, and six more in course of erection. To meet the demand for priests he gave great attention to the diocesan seminary. In 1817 he was able to send missionaries to the French and Indian communities living around the great lakes, as well as to supply Indiana and Michigan. By his request he was given an assistant, Father David, in 1819, and in the following years he was engaged in a correspondence with Rome relative to the creation of new sees. He was the first to suggest the erection of an archiepiscopal see in the west. His advice was also sought by the propaganda with regard to affairs external to the church in the United States, and a controversy that existed for some time between the Sulpitians of Canada and the bishop of Quebec was decided according to his suggestion. He attended the first provincial council at Baltimore in 1829, and in the following year, owing to declining health, resigned his see. His resignation was accepted, but so great was the opposition of the clergy and laity of the west that he was compelled to withdraw it. During the cholera epidemic of 1833 his attention to the afflicted of all classes and creeds excited general admiration. In 1834 he received a new coadjutor in the person of Bishop Chabrat. Up to this time he had erected four colleges, a large female orphan asylum and infirmary, eleven academies for girls, and had introduced three religious sisterhoods and four religious orders of men. He was in Europe from 1835 till 1839, and in 1841 the seat of his diocese was removed from Bardstown to Louisville. In 1843 he built a convent and hospital at his own expense, and in 1848 was instrumental in establishing a colony of Trappists at Gethsemane, fourteen

miles from Bardstown. The remainder of his life, owing to his infirmities and his extreme age, was passed in strict retirement.

**FLAGG, Azariah Cutting**, politician, b. in Clinton county, N. Y., in 1790; d. in New York city, 24 Nov., 1873. When he was nine years old his father removed to Richmond, Vt., and at the age of eleven he was apprenticed to a printer in Burlington. Here he remained until about 1811, when he removed to Plattsburg, N. Y., and served as a soldier in the war of 1812, participating in several engagements. In 1812 or 1813, Mr. Flagg established the Plattsburg "Republican," of which he was for many years the editor and owner. In 1823-'4 he represented Clinton county in the assembly, and in 1826 was appointed by Gov. De Witt Clinton secretary of state, which office he held until 1833. He was comptroller of the state in 1834-'9, and again in 1842-'6. During almost his entire public life, and especially after his removal to the city of New York, in 1846, Mr. Flagg was one of the leaders of the Democratic party in the state, and also bore the reputation of being one of its ablest financiers. For many years he discussed the political questions of the day in the columns of the Albany "Argus." He was one of the most determined opponents of the U. S. bank, rendered efficient aid to De Witt Clinton in moulding public opinion with regard to his canal policy, and later was outspoken in his opposition to the pro-slavery tendencies of the Democratic party. He was elected comptroller of the city of New York in 1852, and re-elected in 1855. Soon after leaving office, in 1859, he became blind, but never lost his interest in current political events.—His nephew, **Willard Cutting**, agriculturist, b. in Moro, Madison co., Ill., 16 Sept., 1829; d. there, 30 March, 1878, was graduated at Yale in 1854, and then took charge of his father's extensive farm. He soon became prominent in local politics, was collector of internal revenue for the 12th district of Illinois in 1862-'9, and a member of the state senate in 1869-'73. He wrote frequently for the press on agricultural and political subjects, was one of the originators of the "farmers' movement" in the west, and was chosen, in 1873, first president of the Illinois state farmers' association. He served, in addition, as trustee of the Industrial university, Champaign, Ill., president of the National agricultural congress, and secretary of the American pomological society. He was for many years horticultural editor of the "Prairie Farmer," and for a few months before his death was editor-in-chief of the "American Encyclopædia of Agriculture," for which he had collected much valuable material. He was considered one of the best pomologists of the day.

**FLAGG, Edmund**, author, b. in Wiscasset, Me., 24 Nov., 1815. He was graduated at Bowdoin in 1835, and soon afterward taught in Louisville, Ky., where he also contributed to the "Louisville Journal," with which his connection continued for nearly thirty years. He read law in St. Louis, where he was admitted to the bar in 1837. He edited the St. Louis "Commercial Bulletin" in 1838, served with George D. Prentice as associate editor of the "Louisville Literary News-Letter" in 1838-'9, practised law in Vicksburg, Miss., in 1840-'1, and at the same time was editor of the "Whig," in which capacity he was severely wounded in a duel with the editor of the Vicksburg "Sentinel." He owned and conducted the "Gazette" at Marietta, Ohio, in 1842, and the St. Louis "Evening Gazette" in 1844-'5. He subsequently acted as the official reporter of the courts



of St. Louis, reported a volume of debates in the Constitutional convention of Missouri, and in 1849 was secretary of legation at Berlin. In 1850-'1 he was U. S. consul at Venice, and also correspondent for several New York journals. On his return, in February, 1852, he at once took charge of a Democratic paper in St. Louis, and edited it during the presidential campaign of that year. He was afterward placed at the head of the bureau of statistics in the Department of state at Washington, and prepared, by order of congress, a report on the commercial relations of the United States with all foreign nations (4 vols., 1856-'7). This, with reports on the cotton and tobacco trades, and numerous annual statements respecting foreign commerce and emigration, have made Mr. Flagg's name familiar to merchants, not only throughout the country, but in Europe. Having resigned his office in the state department, Mr. Flagg acted, in 1858-'60, as Washington correspondent of the western press. From 1861 till 1870 he had charge of copyrights in the Department of the interior, and has since resided near Falls Church, Fairfax co., Va., where he has practised law. In 1836 Mr. Flagg wrote "Sketches of a Traveller" for the "Louisville Journal," afterward included in "The Far West" (New York, 1838). He also contributed to Park Benjamin's "New World" a series of seven historical romances, based on the dramas of Victor Hugo. In 1848 he was awarded a prize of \$100 for a novel entitled "The Howard Queen," and in 1850 a similar prize for "Blanche of Artois." He also wrote "Edmond Dantes," a sequel to "Monte Christo" (Philadelphia, 1849; new ed., 1884); "Venice, the City of the Sea, 1797-1849," his chief work (2 vols., New York, 1853); "North Italy since 1849"; and "De Molai, the Last of the Military Grand Masters," an historical romance, the last two not yet published. He has also written "Mary Tudor" and other dramas, which have been put on the stage, and has in preparation his "Reminiscences."

**FLAGG, George Whiting**, artist, b. in New Haven, Conn., 26 June, 1816. He passed his boyhood in Charleston, S. C., afterward studied art with his uncle, Washington Allston, and excited admiration by his precocity, as shown in a portrait of Bishop England, and other efforts. "A Boy Listening to a Ghost Story," "A Young Greek," and "Jacob and Rachel at the Well," belong to this period of his career. A picture entitled the "Murder of the Princes," from "Richard III.," procured him the patronage of Luman Read, of New York, through whose aid he spent three years in study in Europe, and afterward lived for six years in London. He afterward returned to New Haven, and subsequently removed to New York city. His works comprise historical and genre pictures, with some portraits. Among those best known may be mentioned "Landing of the Pilgrims"; "Landing of the Atlantic Cable"; "Washington Receiving his Mother's Blessing," which has been frequently engraved; "The Good Samaritan"; and "Columbus and the Egg" (1867). "The Match Girl," "Haidee," and "The Scarlet Letter" were painted in London. Mr. Flagg was elected a member of the National academy of design in 1851. The "London Art Journal" refers to his "Haidee" as "a single figure painted with much tenderness." The same authority said of his "Columbus": "It is generally low in tone, but rich and harmonious in color, and the heads are distinguished by much nobility of character." On account of ill health, Mr. Flagg has painted but little of late years.—His brother, **Jared Brad-**

**ley**, artist, b. in New Haven, Conn., 16 June, 1820, studied painting with George Whiting Flagg, and also received instruction from Washington Allston. When only sixteen years old, he exhibited in the National academy a portrait of his father, which was favorably noticed by the critics. He settled in Hartford, but in 1849 removed to New York, and the following year was elected an academician. He pursued the study of theology at intervals in connection with that of art, and entered the ministry of the Protestant Episcopal church in 1854. He received the degree of A. M. from Trinity college in 1861, and that of S. T. D. from Columbia in 1863. For ten years he devoted himself to the discharge of his duties, when he returned to the practice of his art. Dr. Flagg has occasionally painted ideal figure pictures, but still makes portraits a specialty. Among the more notable of the latter are pictures of several of the judges of the New York court of appeals, including a three-quarter length of Chief-Justice Church, which have been placed in the new capitol; a life-size full-length of William M. Evarts, also to be hung in the capitol (1887); and several portraits of Commodore Vanderbilt, one of which hangs in the directors' room at the Grand Central depot, New York. His other pictures include "Holy Thoughts" and "Paul before Felix" (1849), and "Angelo and Isabella" (1850).

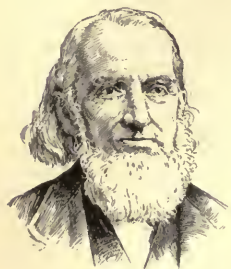
**FLAGG, Henry Collins**, lawyer, b. near Charleston, in the parish of St. Thomas, S. C., 5 Jan., 1792; d. in New Haven, Conn., 8 March, 1863. He was graduated at Yale in 1811, studied law, and began practice in New Haven. He took an active part in politics, opposing the Federalist party in Connecticut, both as a public speaker and as editor and proprietor of the "Connecticut Herald." He was also clerk of the New Haven county court. In 1824 he returned to South Carolina, where he practised law until 1833, when he again took up his residence in New Haven, in order to educate his children. He retired from the bar in 1842. From 1834 till 1839 he held the office of mayor. His attachment to his native state was strong, but his devotion to the Union was stronger, and, in common with his friend, James L. Petigru, he steadfastly opposed the nullifiers of 1832.

**FLAGG, John Foster Brewster**, physician, b. in Boston, Mass., 12 May, 1804; d. in West Chester, Pa., 8 Sept., 1872. He was educated in his native city, and received the degree of M. D. from the Rhode Island medical society. Between 1850 and 1860 he was professor of anatomy and physiology in the Philadelphia college of dentistry, and subsequently held a chair in the Pennsylvania college of dental surgery. He is the author of a standard work entitled "Ether and Chloroform, their Employment in Surgery, Dentistry, Midwifery, etc." (Philadelphia, 1851).

**FLAGG, Wilson**, naturalist, b. in Beverly, Mass., 5 Nov., 1805; d. in North Cambridge, Mass., 6 May, 1884. He was educated at Phillips Andover academy, and entered Harvard in 1823, but remained there only three months, leaving to devote himself to the study of medicine; he, however, never practised. In early manhood he made a pedestrian tour alone from Tennessee to Virginia, and thence home. He also delivered lectures about the same time on natural science. Meanwhile he had developed a taste for political discussion, and became a frequent contributor to the Boston "Weekly Magazine" and the Boston "Post." In 1840 he ceased writing on political subjects, and turned his attention almost exclusively to the agricultural journals. His papers in "Hovey's Magazine of Horticulture" formed the basis of



his first book. Many of his articles also appeared in the "Atlantic Monthly." From 1844 till 1848 he was employed in the Boston custom-house. In 1856 he removed to Cambridge, Mass.,



*William Flagg*

where he afterward resided. He was the author of "Studies in the Field and Forest" (Boston, 1857); "Woods and By-Ways of New England" (1872); and "Birds and Seasons of New England" (1875). He also edited "Mount Auburn, its Scenes, its Beauties, and its Lessons." Most of the matter contained in the three volumes first mentioned has been republished, with some new material, under the title "Haleyon Days," "A Year with the Trees," and "A Year with the Birds" (3 vols., Boston, 1881).—His son, Isaac, educator, b. in Beverly, Mass., 7 Sept., 1843, was a student at Phillips Andover academy, and graduated at Harvard in 1864. After serving as tutor in Greek at Harvard from 1865 till 1869, he studied in the universities of Berlin and Göttingen during 1870-'1. He has since been professor of Greek at Cornell university, and has edited "The Hellenic Orations of Demosthenes" (Boston, 1864) and "The Seven Against Thebes of Æschylus" (Boston, 1885).

**FLANAGHAN, James Winright**, lawyer, b. in Gordonsville, Va., 5 Sept., 1805. In 1814 his parents removed to Kentucky, where he received a limited education, engaged in mercantile pursuits, and was a justice of the peace for twelve years. He was a member of the circuit court of Breckinridge county from 1833 till 1843, when he removed to Harrison county, Kentucky, and after spending one year settled in Henderson, Rusk co., Texas, where he was the first to sell merchandise. He also became interested in cotton-planting. He was a member of the state house of representatives in 1851-'2, and of the state senate in 1855-'6. In 1857 he was a presidential elector, and a delegate to the peace congress of 1861. He was a member of the State constitutional conventions of 1866 and 1868. In 1869 he was elected to congress for the state at large, and in that year he also held the office of lieutenant-governor. He was elected to the U. S. senate as a Republican, serving from 1870 till 1875, and was a member of the committees on mines and mining, and post-offices, and chairman of the committee on education and labor. After his service he retired to his farm near Longview, Texas, and occasionally appears in court, notwithstanding his advanced age. He was an "old-line Whig" before he united with the Republican party.—His son, Webster, politician, b. in Cloverport, Breckenridge co., Ky., 9 Jan., 1832, was admitted to the bar in 1851, and became interested in politics, holding important local offices. At the beginning of the civil war he was commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers in the Confederate service. In 1865 he was appointed judge of the 5th judicial district of Texas. He was elected to the State constitutional convention in 1869, and two years afterward became lieutenant-governor of the state. He was chairman of the delegation to the Republican convention which met in Philadelphia

in 1872, and served as member of the Texas senate till 1875, when he represented his district in another constitutional convention, thus assisting in the formation and adoption of two state constitutions. In 1880 he was a Texas member of the "Grant guard" at the Chicago convention. The civil service was brought under discussion, and when Mr. Barker, from Massachusetts, declared that certain ones had an "eye to the offices," Mr. Flanagan denounced the resolution, and asked, "What are we here for?" which question was received with great applause, and brought him prominently into notice for the time. In 1884 he was a member of the Chicago convention, and supported Gen. Arthur, who appointed him collector of internal revenue for the 4th district of Texas in 1884, which office he held one year. Since then he has devoted himself to his stock farm, and has introduced fine horses and Jersey cattle into the state. From 1876 till 1880 he was president of the Henderson and Overton railroad.

**FLANDERS, Benjamin Franklin**, statesman, b. in Bristol, N. H., 26 Jan., 1816. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1842, removed to New Orleans in 1843, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began practice, at the same time devoting much of his time to teaching in the public schools of the city, of which he was for several years the principal, being finally chosen superintendent in the 3d municipality, an office which he declined. He was part proprietor and one of the editors of the New Orleans "Tropic," a short-lived newspaper. In 1862 he was compelled to leave New Orleans for the north because of his devotion to the Union, but on the capture of that city he returned, and in the same year the Federal military authorities made him treasurer of New Orleans. This office he resigned in a few months, having been elected a representative to congress, as a Unionist, taking his seat within a fortnight of its final adjournment, in March, 1863. In that year Sec. Chase appointed him supervising special agent of the treasury department for Louisiana, Mississippi, and Texas, which place he resigned in 1866. In June, 1867, Gen. Philip H. Sheridan created him military governor of Louisiana, superseding J. Madison Wells, an office which he assumed without inauguration ceremonies, and resigned in six months. By the choice of Gov. Warmoth, he was made mayor in May, 1870, and in November following was elected for two years. In 1873 Gen. Grant appointed him U. S. assistant treasurer in New Orleans, and this office he held until 1885.

**FLANDERS, Henry**, lawyer, b. in Plainfield, Sullivan co., N. H., 13 Feb., 1826. He was educated at Kimball academy and at the seminary in Newbury, Vt. He studied law, chiefly with his father, Charles Flanders, who was graduated at Harvard in 1808, and a well-known member of the New Hampshire bar. In 1850 he settled in Philadelphia, where he has since practised. He is the author of a "Treatise on Maritime Law" (Boston, 1852); a "Treatise on the Law of Shipping" (Philadelphia, 1853); "Chief Justices of the United States Supreme Court" (1855-'8); "Memoirs of Cumberland" (1856); "An Exposition of the Constitution of the United States" (1860); and a "Treatise on the Principles of Insurance" (1871).

**FLANDRAU, Thomas Macomb**, physician, b. in New York, 8 July, 1826. His youth was spent in Georgetown, D. C. He studied under George J. Abbott in Washington, and was graduated at the National medical college in Washington in 1848. After practising in Georgetown, he settled in Rome, N. Y., in 1853, making specialties of sur-



gery and obstetrics, and has since resided there, with the exception of five years spent in Brockport, N. Y. In 1862 he was commissioned surgeon of the 146th New York regiment, was promoted surgeon of brigade in 1863, and surgeon-in-chief of the 2d division, 5th corps, Army of the Potomac, in 1864. In 1865 he was discharged from the service, having been brevetted lieutenant-colonel of U. S. volunteers for meritorious service in the field. In 1866 he was appointed U. S. pension examining surgeon, which office he now holds (1887). He was a delegate to the International medical congress at Philadelphia in 1876. Dr. Flandrau is a member of the New York state medical society, of the American medical association, and of the Oneida county medical society, of which he was president in 1870.—His brother, **Charles Eugene**, lawyer, b. in New York city, 15 July, 1828, was educated in Georgetown, D. C. From 1841 till 1844 he was a sailor before the mast. He learned a trade in 1845-'7. After studying law in Whitesboro, N. Y., he was admitted to the bar in 1851, settled in St. Paul, Minn., in 1853, and was a member of the territorial council of Minnesota in 1856, U. S. Indian agent for the Sioux tribe in 1856-'7, a member of the Constitutional convention of Minnesota in 1857, and judge of the supreme court of the territory and state of Minnesota from 1857 till 1864. In 1862 he defeated the Sioux Indians in the battle of New Ulm, Minn., which saved the town of that name. In 1867 he was elected president of the first board of trade of Minneapolis. He was chairman of the Democratic state central committee in 1868-'9.

**FLASCH, Kilian**, R. C. bishop, b. in Retzstadt, Bavaria, in 1831. He came with his parents to the United States in 1847, studied in the college of Notre Dame, Indiana, and afterward in the seminary of Milwaukee, began his theological studies in the Salesianum, Milwaukee, in 1856, and was ordained priest in 1859. He was assigned to missionary work at Laketown, where he remained until 1860, when he was appointed professor in the Salesianum. He resigned in 1867, and took charge of an orphan asylum near Milwaukee. In 1879 he was appointed rector of the Salesianum, and in 1881 consecrated bishop of La Crosse.

**FLASH, Henry Lyden**, poet, b. in Cincinnati, Ohio, 20 Jan., 1835. His parents were residents of the West Indies, who removed to New Orleans in 1837. Henry was graduated at the Western military institute of Kentucky in 1852. At the beginning of the civil war he entered the Confederate army, and served as a volunteer aide on the staffs of Gen. William J. Hardee and Gen. Joseph Wheeler. At its close he edited the "Confederate" in Macon, Ga. He engaged in business in New Orleans from 1866 until his retirement in 1886, and at present (1887) resides in Los Angeles, Cal. Mr. Flash is best known under the pen-names of "Lyden Eclair" and "Harry Flash." He has published a volume of poems (New York, 1860).

**FLEET, Thomas**, printer, b. in Shropshire, England, 8 Sept., 1685; d. in Boston, Mass., 21 July, 1758. He learned the business of printing in Bristol, England, and came to America at the age of twenty-seven and established himself in "Pudding Lane" (now Devonshire street), Boston. He married Elizabeth Goose, daughter of a wealthy Bostonian, 8 June, 1715. His mother-in-law, who lived at his house, spent her whole time in the nursery and in wandering about the house, pouring forth, in unmelodious strains, an abundance of rhymes for the amusement of Fleet's infant son, greatly to the annoyance of the whole neighborhood, and of Fleet

in particular. He endeavored for a long time, by every means in his power, to put an end to it; but his good mother-in-law would not be silenced. Finally he conceived the idea of quietly writing down her songs, which he did, and published them in book-form under the title, "Songs for the Nursery; or, Mother Goose's Melodies for Children. Printed by T. Fleet, at his Printing House, Pudding Lane [now Devonshire Street], 1719. Price, two coppers." The book was popular and remunerative. In 1731 Fleet built himself a mansion on the corner of Water street, having for his sign a heart and crown. Here he lived with his family, prosecuted printing and editing, and maintained a shop and an auction-room. In 1733 he became proprietor and publisher of the "Weekly Rehearsal," which two years afterward was changed to the "Boston Evening Post," and in its management he continued until his death. He possessed a vein of keen though coarse wit, that was suited to the times, and aided the popularity of the paper.—His eldest son, **Thomas**, over whose cradle the celebrated "Mother Goose Melodies" were gathered, aided his father, and after his death succeeded him in the management of the paper. From 1779 till 1801 his descendants published "Fleet's Annual Register," and printed the first edition of Hutchinson's "History of Massachusetts."

**FLEMING, John**, printer. He was one of the publishers of the Boston "Chronicle" in 1767, the first paper that was published twice a week in New England. In the second year of its publication it espoused the royal cause, and in 1770 was suspended. Fleming found it prudent to retire, and went to England in 1773, and subsequently to France, where he resided until his death.

**FLEMING, Michael**, R. C. Canadian bishop, b. in Ireland about 1785; d. in St. John's, Newfoundland, in 1850. He was nominated coadjutor to the vicar apostolic of Newfoundland in 1821, and in 1829 succeeded to the vicariate. At this time Newfoundland was without schools, and had only a few churches. The knowledge that he had acquired of the condition of the peninsula during his coadjutorship enabled him to introduce several reforms. He divided it into thirteen districts, and built churches, presbyteries, and schools in each. In 1834 he obtained permission from the government to build a cathedral, a convent, and schools, and an episcopal residence, on some land near St. John's which was valueless for other purposes. But shortly afterward the government retracted the concession, and he went to London to solicit the execution of the promise. He was successful, and on his return in 1841 laid the foundation of his cathedral, which when finished was one of the noblest edifices in America. In 1846 he sent missionaries to Labrador. In 1849, Pius IX. erected the city of St. John's into a bishopric and nominated him its first bishop.

**FLEMING, Sandford**, Canadian engineer, b. in Kirkcaldy, Fifehire, Scotland, 7 Jan., 1827. He received his early training there, and served an apprenticeship as a surveyor and engineer. He emigrated to Canada in 1845, and in 1852 was appointed one of the engineering staff of the Northern railway, then known as the Ontario, Simcoe, and Huron railway. Subsequently he visited the Red river settlement, for the purpose of ascertaining the practicability of connecting that section with the rest of Canada. In 1863 he went to Great Britain to present the memorial of the inhabitants of Red river settlement, petitioning for railway communication, to the imperial government, but was not successful. On his return he was commissioned to make a preliminary survey of a pro-



jected line of railway to connect the maritime provinces with Canada, and this he accomplished: but the work of construction was not prosecuted to any great extent until the completion of the road had been rendered imperative in 1867 by the conditions imposed upon the Dominion government by the articles of union with the maritime provinces. Under Mr. Fleming's supervision, as chief engineer, the Intercolonial railway was successfully completed, and was formally opened on 1 July, 1876. While this railway was under construction, Mr. Fleming was ordered in 1871 to survey a line that would connect old Canada with the Pacific ocean. This work he had most successfully prosecuted, when political exigencies arose, and he resigned in 1880. Though he was not afterward connected with the Canada Pacific railway, the ultimate success of that great enterprise was owing largely to his skill. In recognition of his ability as an engineer, he was made in 1877 a companion of the order of St. Michael and St. George; in 1880 he was elected chancellor of Queen's university, Kingston, Ontario; in 1881 he represented the Canadian institute and the American meteorological society at the International geographical congress at Venice; and in 1884 the Dominion at the International prime-meridian conference at Washington, D. C. The same year he received the degree of LL. D. from St. Andrew's university. He has published "England and Canada," besides reports on his engineering enterprises.

**FLEMING, Thomas**, soldier, b. in Botetourt county, Va., in 1727; d. there in August, 1776. He commanded 200 men at the battle of Point Pleasant, with the Indians, in 1774. Point Pleasant is at the junction of the Great Kanawha and Ohio rivers. The whites were commanded by Gen. Andrew Lewis, of Augusta county, Va., and the Indians by Cornstalk. The soldiers of Col. Fleming's division concealed themselves behind trees and held out their hats, which the Indians fired at. The hats dropped, the Indians ran out to scalp their victims, and were tomahawked by the settlers, who were all backwoodsmen. The first division was commanded by Col. Charles Lewis, kinsman and neighbor of Col. Fleming. The Indians numbered about 1,000; the whites, 400. Col. Fleming's division was attacked on the bank of the river, a low bottom, hemmed in on both sides by mountains. After leading his soldiers with great bravery and discretion in two charges, Col. Fleming was severely wounded, two balls passing through his arm and one through his breast. After cheering on the officers and soldiers, he retired from the field. In March, 1776, he was appointed colonel of the 9th Virginia regiment in the Revolutionary army. He died of disease that had been contracted by fatigue and exposure in camp.

**FLEMING, William**, statesman, b. in 1734; d. 2 Feb., 1824. He was graduated at William and Mary college in 1763, was a member of the house of burgesses and of the Virginia conventions in 1775-'6, member of the committee on independence in May, 1776, became judge of the general court and presiding judge of the court of appeals, and served as a delegate from Virginia to the Continental congress in 1779-'81.

**FLEMING, William Maybury**, actor, b. in Danbury, Conn., 29 Sept., 1817; d. in New York, 7 May, 1866. He began his professional career at about twenty years of age, and became known chiefly for his personations of Romeo, Claude Melnotte, Edgar in "King Lear," the Bastard in "King John," Hamlet, Richelieu, Sir Giles Overreach, Sir Edward Mortimer, Mathias in "The Bells," Rolla, Jack

Cade, and a few special rôles of poetic character. In 1852 he assumed control of the National theatre, Boston, which he directed for several years. After visits to England and California, he became lessee and manager of the Savannah atheneum and the Macon theatre simultaneously, acting occasionally as a star on his own stage. At the beginning of the civil war he relinquished his business interests in the south at pecuniary loss, and soon afterward entered the National service as a paymaster, rising to the rank of colonel. His death resulted from injuries received in Gen. Sherman's Georgia campaign in 1864-'5.—His son, **Maybury**, is a dramatic critic, now (1887) on the editorial staff of the New York "Mail and Express."

**FLETCHER, Asaph**, physician, b. in Westford, Mass., 28 June, 1746; d. in Cavendish, Vt., 5 Jan., 1839. He was elected in 1780 to the convention that formed the constitution of Massachusetts, and labored earnestly to introduce into that instrument the principle of absolute freedom of worship. In 1787 he removed to Cavendish, Vt., where he soon became prominent. He was a member of the Vermont convention that applied to congress for admission of that state into the Union, and also of a subsequent convention for revising the state constitution. Here, as in Massachusetts, he ably advocated the principles of religious liberty. He was one of the presidential electors that made James Monroe president of the United States.—His son, **Richard**, lawyer, b. in Cavendish, Vt., 8 Jan., 1788; d. in Boston, Mass., 21 June, 1869, was graduated from Dartmouth college in 1806, and, having studied law with Daniel Webster, was admitted to the bar in 1809. He practised in Salisbury, N. H., till 1819, and then removed to Boston, Mass., where he spent the remainder of his life. He was distinguished in commercial and maritime law, and particularly in the law of marine insurance. He was a member of the legislature, and in 1836 was elected to congress as a Whig, defeating Charles Sumner, and serving one term. In 1848 he was appointed judge of the Massachusetts supreme court, which office he held until his resignation in 1853. He then resumed his practice, but retired in 1858. He was a trustee of Brown in 1848-'57, and for a short time was an overseer of Harvard. The degree of LL. D. was conferred on him by Brown in 1839, by Dartmouth in 1846, and by Harvard in 1849. Judge Fletcher was never married. He was active in all benevolent enterprises, and bequeathed more than \$100,000 to Dartmouth. He published a speech to his constituents, delivered in Faneuil Hall (Boston, 1837).—Another son, **Horace**, clergyman, b. in Cavendish, Vt., 28 Oct., 1796; d. 27 Nov., 1871, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and continued in the practice of his profession for fifteen years. He then abandoned it, and was ordained pastor of the Baptist church in Townshend, Vt., where he remained until his death. He was one of the most useful and respected ministers in his native state. He was chosen state senator in 1855. In 1860, Madison university conferred upon him the degree of D. D.—Another son **Ryland**, governor of Vermont, b. in Cavendish, Vt., 18 Feb., 1799; d. in Proctorsville, Vt., 19 Dec., 1885, studied in the Norwich military academy, and became a farmer. He was active as an anti-slavery agitator, was chosen to the state senate, and lieutenant-governor of Vermont from 1854 till 1856, when he was elected governor of the state by the Free-soil party, serving until 1858. From 1861 till 1864 he was a representative in the legislature. In 1864 he was a presidential elector on the Republican ticket.



**FLETCHER, Benjamin**, governor of New York, lived in the 17th century. Col. Fletcher, who was a soldier of fortune, was appointed governor by William and Mary, and, after soliciting troops, presents for the Indians, and war stores, arrived in New York on 29 Aug., 1692. He visited the Mohawk tribe, was entertained by the warriors, and learned their character and dialect. When Schuyler went to the relief of the Indians against the French, Fletcher joined him at Schenectady, on 17 Feb., 1693, and assisted the Indians, who gave him the name of "Great White Arrow." During his administration the sum of £600 for the defence of the frontier was granted by the assembly. Fletcher had much difficulty in bringing the different colonial factions to an agreement. He said he ruled "a divided, contentious, and impoverished people." He endeavored to obtain control of the Connecticut militia, which had been improperly granted him in his commission; but the assembly of that



*Benjamin Fletcher*

colony refused to acknowledge his right, and sent Winthrop to England to lay the matter before the council, who decided in favor of Connecticut. In 1692, Col. Fletcher received a commission from William and Mary to assume the government of Pennsylvania and the annexed territories, which had been urged by the enemies of Penn as necessary for the safety of the colony. He arrived in Philadelphia in April, 1693, in great pomp, and the government was immediately surrendered to him. Annoyed by the subserviency of Lloyd and Markham, Penn wrote to Fletcher cautioning him to "tread softly," as the territory and government were his. Fletcher summoned the assembly, and thus excited the opposition of the council, which protested against calling the legislature in defiance of the laws made by Penn. The assembly met, and Fletcher demanded money to defray the expenses incurred in the expedition against the French in Albany. This demand was fortified by a letter from Queen Mary, in which she expressed her will that all the colonies should contribute troops and money in defence of the frontier, according to the dictates of the governor of New York. A bill of a penny a pound for the support of the government, and a poll-tax of six shillings, which yielded over £700, was passed. Fletcher appointed William Markham deputy governor, and then returned to his colony. He again met and addressed the assembly in the following year. During his stay in Pennsylvania he presided at the trial of the printer, William Bradford. Desirous of introducing printing into his colony, Fletcher took Bradford to New York, where he set up the first press, and printed the corporation laws. Fletcher was passionate, reckless,

and avaricious, and was accused of paying little attention to the navigation laws, and of protecting piracy for his private gain. He denied this, but his association with Kidd and Tew, and the abundance of Arabian and East India goods in the colony, seemed to justify the suspicion. He was finally deposed, and Bellomont appointed in his stead. His zeal for the extension of the Anglican church in the colony proved an era in the religious history of New York. He built a small chapel in the fort in 1693, for which the queen sent books, plate, and other furniture. This was burned in 1741, and little is known of its history. In 1697 a charter was granted for building a church on "King's farm," which was called Trinity church, and the present building of this name stands on the same ground. The seal and autograph are from a patent of city property granted to Samuel Bayard of New York in 1697.

**FLETCHER, James Cooley**, clergyman, b. in Indianapolis, Ind., in 1823. He was graduated at Brown in 1846. After studying theology two years at Princeton, he went to Europe to complete his theological course and perfect himself in the French language, in order to become a missionary in Hayti. He returned to the United States in 1850, and in 1851 abandoned the mission to Hayti, and went to Rio de Janeiro as chaplain missionary of the American and foreign Christian union, and of the American seamen's friend society. He returned to the United States in 1854, but during 1855-'6 travelled 3,000 miles in Brazil distributing Bibles as the agent of the American Sunday-school union. In 1862 he travelled 2,000 miles up the Amazon, and made a collection of rare objects in natural history for Professor Agassiz. The result of his labor was Agassiz's exploration of Brazil in 1865. In 1864-'5 Mr. Fletcher was the means of inducing the Brazilian government to join the United States in establishing a line of steamships between New York and Rio de Janeiro. He was agent of the American tract society in 1868-'9, U. S. consul at Oporto, Portugal, in 1869-'73, and missionary at Naples in 1873-'7, after which he again returned to the United States and made his home in Indianapolis. He has been a constant contributor to the periodical press, and has published, in connection with Rev. D. P. Kidder, "Brazil and the Brazilians" (Philadelphia, 1857; 8th ed., 1868).—His daughter, **Julia Constance**, author, b. about 1850, is a resident of Rome, and a favorite in the literary society of that city. Her novels, written under the pen-name of "George Fleming," include "Kismet" (Boston, 1877); "Mirage" (1878); "The Head of Medusa" (1880); "Sonnets of Gaspara Stampa" (1881); "Vestigia" (1884); and "Andromeda" (1885).

**FLETCHER, John**, Canadian jurist, b. in Rochester, Kent, England, in 1787; d. in Sherbrooke, Canada, 11 Nov., 1844. He was educated in London, studied law, was called to the bar, and had a large practice in London before removing to Canada in 1810. On arriving there he was admitted to the Canadian bar, and was for years one of the most distinguished lawyers in the country. On the erection of the eastern townships of Lower Canada into the separate district of St. Francis in 1823, he was appointed its judge. He was also one of the justices of the court of Queen's bench, and of the provincial court of appeals.

**FLETCHER, Thomas Clement**, governor of Missouri, b. in Jefferson county, Mo., 21 Jan., 1827. He received a common-school education, was clerk of the circuit and county courts from 1849 till 1856, and was admitted to the bar in 1857. He



was colonel of the 31st Missouri regiment in the National army from 1862 till 1864, when he became colonel of the 47th Missouri, and in that year was brevetted brigadier-general of volunteers. In 1863 he was captured and taken to Libby prison. In 1865-'9 he was governor of Missouri, and issued the proclamation abolishing slavery in that state. Gov. Fletcher was a delegate to the National Republican convention of 1860 and 1864. He was the first speaker in the first Republican convention held in a slave-state, and although his parents were slave-owners, he had been an ardent abolitionist since his boyhood. He has made many political speeches, most of which were published, but they have never been collected in book-form.

**FLETCHER, William A.**, jurist, b. in Massachusetts; d. in Ann Arbor, Mich., about 1855. He was engaged in mercantile affairs until he removed to Michigan in 1820, when he studied law. For many years he was one of the most successful lawyers in Detroit, and became attorney-general of the territory. On the adoption of the first state constitution in 1835 he was appointed chief justice of the supreme court, and was employed by the legislature to prepare the first codification of the laws of Michigan. In 1842 he retired from the bench and resumed his law practice. He published "Revised Statutes of Michigan" (Detroit, 1838).

**FLETCHER, William Baldwin**, physician, b. in Indianapolis, Ind., 18 Aug., 1837. He was educated in the Lancaster academy in Massachusetts, and, after graduating at the New York college of physicians and surgeons, began to practice in Indianapolis. During the war he served in various capacities as scout and volunteer engineer, and had charge of one department of secret service. In July, 1861, he was captured by the Confederates, and imprisoned for nine months. Subsequently he served on the medical staff in various departments. He was a delegate to the session of the American medical association held in Boston in 1865. He represented Marion county in the state senate in 1882-'3, and since 1882 he has been devoted to the investigation of cerebral circulation. In 1883 he was appointed superintendent of Indiana Hospital for the insane, and since that time has published several pamphlets on the management of the insane. Among his contributions to medical journals are: "The Discovery of Various Entozoa found in Pork"; "Human Entozoa"; "Report of Five Cases of Trichiniasis"; and he has published a monograph on the "History of Asiatic Cholera" (Cincinnati, 1863).

**FLEURIEU, Charles Pierre Claret**, Comte de, French naval officer, b. in Lyons, 22 Jan., 1738; d. in Paris, 18 Aug., 1810. He entered the navy at the age of thirteen years, and became a lieutenant in 1759. The peace of 1763 gave him occasion to apply himself to office work and study, and he assisted the engineer Ferdinand Berthoud, in 1766, in his invention of the marine watch or chronometer. In 1768 he was appointed to the command of the frigate "Isis" on an expedition to experiment with the new instrument, sailing from Aix in November of that year. He took observations at Martinique, Santo Domingo, Porto Rico, Havana, Jamaica, Colon, and New Orleans, and after touching at New York, Boston, and Newfoundland, returned to Aix on 11 Oct., 1769. The results of this expedition were important to geography, as he established the exact position of all the points visited, and published them in his later works. In 1776 Fleurieu was appointed inspector-general of ports and navy-yards, and from 1778 till 1783 he elaborated all the plans for the naval

war against England, to assist the struggle for the independence of the United States. In 1790-'1 he was minister of the navy, and in 1793 was imprisoned under the reign of terror, but was released in 1794, and under the directory was appointed to the bureau of longitudes. He was a member of the council of 500 in 1797, and in 1800 was called by Bonaparte to the council of state. In 1805 he was minister plenipotentiary for the signature of the treaty ceding Louisiana to the United States, and on his return became intendant of the imperial house, senator, in 1806 admiral, and in 1808 governor of the Tuileries. His body was buried in the Panthéon. His works are "Voyage fait en 1768 et '69 pour éprouver en mer les horloges marines" (2 vols., Paris, 1773); "Longitude exacte des divers points des Antilles, et de l'Amérique du Nord" (1773); "Les Antilles, leur flore et leur faune" (1774); "Le Neptune Américo-Septentrional" (1780); and "Histoire des aventuriers espagnols, qui conquérèrent l'Amérique" (1800). Fleurieu also published a fine "Atlas of the Caribbean Sea and the Coasts of North America and Newfoundland" (1776), and "Voyage autour du monde d'Étienne Marchand," with an atlas and notes on the discoveries on the northwest coast of America from 1537 till 1791 (1798).

**FLEURY, Ernest de**, Baron de Lisle, traveller, b. in Lyons, France; d. in New York city, 14 Sept., 1867. He was educated in Paris, and inherited a large property. In 1844 or 1846 he came to the United States, visited California, and was subsequently employed in locating the Nicaragua route. He travelled extensively in Central and South America. In 1858 he settled in the city of Mexico, and in 1864 espoused the cause of Maximilian, joining the imperial army, and being commissioned captain. Just before the downfall of the emperor he was promoted to the colonelcy of a regiment of chasseurs. At the surrender of Maximilian he became a prisoner of war, was tried by court-martial, and sentenced to be shot; but two days before the date fixed for his execution he bribed the guard, escaped in disguise to Vera Cruz, and sailed by way of Havana to New York. He took passage for France by the next steamer, but died suddenly before the day of departure.

**FLEURY, Louis de**, chevalier and viscount, soldier, b. in Limoges, France, about 1740; executed in Paris in 1794. He was descended from Hercule André de Fleury, tutor of the grandson of Louis XIV., and became cardinal and prime minister. He was major in the regiment Rouergue. Soon after the news of the American revolt reached France he came to this country, was kindly received by Washington, and accepted a commission. He was educated for an engineer, and, as his talents were brought into requisition, he proved himself a brave and intelligent soldier. He was engaged at Fort Mifflin on the Delaware, and in the battle of the Brandywine. In token of his gallantry at the latter place, congress presented him with a horse. He was sub-inspector under Steuben in 1777 and 1778, adjutant-general of Lee's division, 4 June, 1778, and second in command of a light-infantry corps in the Rhode Island expedition, and afterward commanded a battalion of light-infantry under Washington. When Rochambeau arrived in 1780, Fleury left the American service and became an officer under him. At the storming of Stony Point in July, 1779, he commanded the van of the right column, and was the first to enter the British works, striking their colors with his own hand. He returned to France, having received a congressional vote of thanks.



**FLINN, Andrew**, clergyman, b. in Maryland in 1773; d. in Charleston, S. C., 24 Feb., 1820. When he was an infant his parents removed to Mecklenburg county, N. C. He was graduated at the University of North Carolina in 1799, studied theology, and was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Orange in 1800. In 1803 he was ordained pastor of the church at Fayetteville, N. C., but was obliged to divide his duties by teaching, in order to support himself. In 1811 he was installed pastor of the Scotch Presbyterian church of Charleston, S. C., and became known through the state as an attractive pulpit orator. In 1812 he was moderator of the general assembly of the Presbyterian church. He continued pastor of the church in Charleston till the time of his death.

**FLINT, Abel**, clergyman, b. in Windham, Conn., 6 Aug., 1765; d. in Hartford, 7 March, 1825. He was graduated at Yale in 1785, and in the following year was appointed tutor in Brown, where he remained until 1790. He then studied theology, and in 1791 became pastor of the 2d Congregational church in Hartford, Conn. He was secretary of the Connecticut missionary society at its organization in 1798, and held this office for several years. He was an editor of the "Connecticut Evangelical Magazine" in 1800, and about this time assisted in the preparation of the "Hartford Selection of Hymns," which passed through several editions. He was one of the founders of the Connecticut Bible society in 1809, and was actively engaged in its management. The degree of D. D. was conferred upon him by Union in 1818. He published "Geometry and Trigonometry, with a Treatise on Surveying" (1806), and a selection and translation from Massillon and Bourdaloue's sermons.

**FLINT, Austin**, physician, b. in Petersham, Mass., 20 Oct., 1812; d. in New York city, 13 March, 1886. He studied at Amherst and Harvard, and was graduated at the medical department of the latter institution in 1833. His professional career began in Northampton, and was continued in Boston until 1836, when he removed to Buffalo, and remained there till 1844. He then

accepted a call to the chair of the institutes and practice of medicine at the Rush medical college in Chicago, but a year later returned to Buffalo. In 1846 he established the "Buffalo Medical Journal," which he subsequently conducted until 1856.

In connection with Dr. James P. White and



*Austin Flint*

Dr. Frank H. Hamilton, he founded, in 1847, the Buffalo medical college, in which, for six years, he was professor of the principles and practice of medicine, and clinical medicine. In 1852 he was called to fill a similar chair in the Louisville university, but in 1856 returned to Buffalo and became professor of pathology and clinical medicine. From 1858 till 1861 he spent the winters in New Orleans as professor of clinical medicine in the school of medicine there, and visiting physician to the Charity hospital. In 1859 he removed to

New York, and two years later was appointed professor of pathology and practical medicine in the Long Island college hospital, in which relation he continued until 1868. At the same time he became professor of the principles and practice of medicine in the Bellevue hospital medical college, and also visiting physician to the hospital itself. These offices he held until his death. Dr. Flint was also consulting physician to the Charity hospital, to the Hospital for the ruptured and crippled, to St. Mary's hospital, and to St. Elizabeth's hospital. In 1872 he was elected president of the New York academy of medicine, and held that office until 1885, when he resigned, on the adoption of the medical code sanctioning consultations with physicians of other than the "regular" school, and he was president of the American medical association in 1884. Besides being a corresponding member of numerous medical societies abroad, he was connected with many American medical and scientific bodies, and his name was on the rolls of the county and state medical associations from the time they were organized. In 1876 he was a delegate to the International medical congress which met in Philadelphia, and delivered an address on "Medicine." He attended the medical congresses held in London in 1881 and in Copenhagen in 1884, and had been elected to preside at the congress to be held in Washington in 1887. His contributions to medical literature were very large, and his essays "On the Variations of Pitch in Percussion and Respiratory Sounds" and "On the Clinical Study of the Heart Sounds in Health and Disease" received the first prizes of the American medical association in 1852 and 1859. His larger works include "Clinical Reports on Continued Fever" (Buffalo, 1852); "Clinical Report on Chronic Pleurisy" (1853); "Clinical Report on Dysentery" (1853); "Physical Exploration and Diagnosis of Diseases affecting the Respiratory Organs" (Philadelphia, 1856; 3d ed., 1868); "Practical Treatise on Diseases of the Heart" (1859; 2d ed., 1870); "Treatise on the Principles and Practice of Medicine," of which more than 40,000 copies have been sold (1866; 5th ed., 1881); "Contributions Relating to Camp Diseases" (New York, 1867); "Essays on Conservative Medicine and Kindred Topics" (Philadelphia, 1874); "Phthisis, its Morbid Anatomy, Etiology, Symptomatic Events and Complications, Fatality and Prognosis, Treatment and Physical Diagnosis" (1875); "Manual of Auscultation and Percussion" (1876); "Clinical Medicine, a Systematic Treatise on the Diagnosis and Treatment of Diseases" (1879); "Physical Exploration of the Lungs by Means of Auscultation and Percussion" (1882); and "Medical Ethics and Etiquette" (New York, 1883).—His son, **Austin**, physician, b. in Northampton, Mass., 28 March, 1836, accompanied his parents to Buffalo, where he received his early education. He entered Harvard in 1852, but left at the end of his first year, and spent some time in the study of civil engineering. In 1854 he began his medical studies in Buffalo, continued them in Louisville, and was graduated at the Jefferson medical college, in Philadelphia, in 1857. Subsequently, until 1860, he edited the "Buffalo Medical Journal," which afterward was transferred to New York and merged in the "American Medical Monthly." In 1858 he was appointed one of the attending surgeons of the Buffalo city hospital, and during the same year was appointed professor of physiology in the Buffalo medical college. He came to New York in 1859, was elected to the chair of physiology in the New York medical

college, and to a similar chair in the New Orleans school of medicine in 1860, but resigned the latter at the beginning of the civil war. As a student in Louisville, he had developed a special taste for physiology, and had experimented on living animals with Prof. Lunsford P. Yandell. While in New Orleans he experimented on alligators, and developed some important points with reference to the influence of the pneumogastric nerves upon the heart. Dr. Flint was the first physiologist in the United States to operate on the spinal cord and the spinal nerves in living animals, and early in 1861 spent several months studying in Paris under Charles Robin and Claude Bernard. On the organization of the Bellevue hospital medical college, in 1861, he became professor of physiology and microscopic anatomy, and also secretary and treasurer of the faculty. For eight years he delivered lectures on physiology in the Long Island college hospital. In 1874 he became surgeon-general of New York state. His experimental work has received high praise. In 1862 his investigations on "A New Excretory Function of the Liver" was presented to the French academy of sciences for the Monthyon prize, and in 1869 it received honorable mention and 1,500 francs. He published in 1869 an elaborate review of the history of the discovery of the motor and sensory properties of the roots of the spinal nerves, in which the discovery was ascribed to Francois Magendie instead of to Sir Charles Bell, who has generally been regarded as its author. During the same year he conducted a series of experiments upon the glycogenic function of the liver, in which he endeavored to harmonize various conflicting observations, and is considered to have settled the question. Dr. Flint is a member of medical and scientific societies, has been a large contributor to medical journals, and has published numerous monographs. He was the author of articles in the "American Cyclopædia," and his works include "The Physiology of Man" (New York, 1866-'74); "Manual of Chemical Examination of the Urine in Disease" (1870; 6th ed., 1884); "Text-Book of Human Physiology" (1876; 3d ed., 1881); "On the Source of Muscular Power" (1878); and "On the Physiological Effects of Severe and Protracted Muscular Exercise" (1871).

**FLINT, Billa**, Canadian senator, b. in Elizabethtown, Leeds co., Ont., 9 Feb., 1805. He was educated in his native town, and became a merchant. He has been president of the Belleville board of police, and also its reeve and mayor; was warden of Hastings county in 1873, and was member of the county council for twenty-four years. He was also reeve of Elzevir for twenty-one years, ending in 1879. He represented Hastings in the Canadian assembly from 1847 till 1851, and South Hastings from 1854 till 1858. He was an unsuccessful candidate in 1861 for the legislative council of Canada, but in 1862 was elected and represented the Trent division until the union of 1867, when he was called to the senate.

**FLINT, Charles Louis**, b. in Middleton, Mass., 8 May, 1824. His ancestors were among the early settlers of Salem. He was brought up on his father's farm, and obtained a collegiate education through his own exertions, graduating at Phillips Andover academy in 1845, and at Harvard in 1849. He studied law, but, having acquired some distinction by his contributions to agricultural journals, was appointed secretary of the Massachusetts board of agriculture, which office he held from 1853 till 1881. He was one of the original organizers of the Massachusetts agricultural college at Amherst, was its secretary for nearly twenty years, and for one

year served as president. In addition to full and valuable annual reports, he has published "The Agriculture of Massachusetts" (3 vols., Boston, 1853-'4); "Treatise on Grass and Forage Plants" (New York, 1857); "Milk Cows and Dairy Farming" (Boston, 1859); a new edition of Harris's "Insects Injurious to Vegetation"; and, with George B. Emerson, a "Manual of Agriculture."

**FLINT, Henry**, educator, b. in Dorchester, Mass., in 1675; d. 13 Feb., 1760. He was graduated at Harvard in 1693, appointed a fellow of that college in 1700, and in 1705-'54 was a tutor there. He published a volume of sermons (1739).

**FLINT, Henry Martyn**, author, b. in Philadelphia, 24 March, 1829; d. in Camden, N. J., 12 Dec., 1868. He studied law, was an editor of the Chicago "Times" in 1855-'61, and then acted as correspondent for various newspapers. He published a "Life of Stephen A. Douglas" (Philadelphia, 1860); "The History and Statistics of the Railroads of the United States" (1868); and "Mexico under Maximilian" (1869).

**FLINT, Jacob**, clergyman, b. in Reading, Mass., 7 Aug., 1767; d. in Marshfield, Mass., 11 Oct., 1835. He was graduated at Harvard in 1794, and ordained pastor of the Unitarian Congregational church in Cohasset, 10 June, 1798. He published a history of Cohasset in the Massachusetts historical collection, and two discourses on the history of Cohasset (1821, reprinted in 1868).—His son, **Joshua Barker**, surgeon, b. in Cohasset, Mass., 13 Oct., 1801; d. in Louisville, Ky., 19 March, 1864, studied with his father, and was graduated at Harvard in 1820. He was appointed usher in the English classical school at Boston, of which George B. Emerson was the principal, and remained there for two years, after which he studied medicine. He received his medical degree at Harvard in 1825, and practised in Boston for twelve years, during which he served several terms in the legislature. In 1837 he was called to the chair of surgery in the Louisville medical institute, which he held until 1849. He was then elected to the same chair in the Kentucky school of medicine, and remained there until his death. He was the author of "Practice of Medicine" (2d ed., 1868).

**FLINT, John James Bleecker**, Canadian lawyer, b. in Belleville, Ont., 29 Dec., 1838. He received his education at the Belleville grammar-school, and at Victoria college, Cobourg. He began to practise law in 1862, was made town councillor in 1868, and held that office until 1872, when he was elected mayor of Belleville. In 1884 he was appointed police-magistrate. He is a Liberal in politics. He has been active in several philanthropic enterprises, and has aided in erecting a hospital and home for the friendless.

**FLINT, Timothy**, clergyman, b. in Reading, Mass., 11 July, 1780; d. in Salem, Mass., 16 Aug., 1840. He was graduated at Harvard in 1800, entered the ministry of the Congregational church, and settled in Lunenburg, Mass., in 1802. He was a diligent student in natural science, and his chemical experiments led ignorant persons to charge him with counterfeiting coin. He prosecuted them for slander. Ill-feeling, increased by political differences, arose between him and his parishioners, which caused him to resign his charge in 1814. He then preached in various parts of New England, and in 1815 went to the west as missionary, and spent seven or eight years in the Ohio and Mississippi valleys. In 1825 he returned to Massachusetts, broken in health and fortune. He then gave his attention to literature. In 1825 he removed to Cincinnati, where he edited the "Western Review"



for three years. He went to New York in 1833, and conducted a few numbers of the "Knickerbocker Magazine." Afterward he resided in Alexandria, Va., but spent most of his summers in New England. His publications are "Recollections of Ten Years passed in the Valley of the Mississippi" (Boston, 1826; reprinted in London, and translated into French); "Francis Berrian; or, The Mexican Patriot" (Boston, 1826); "Condensed Geography and History of the Western States in the Mississippi Valley" (2 vols., Cincinnati, 1828; 2d ed., 1832); "Arthur Clenning" (2 vols., Philadelphia, 1828); "George Mason; or, The Young Backwoodsman" (1829); "Shoshonee Valley" (Cincinnati, 1830); a translation of Droz's "Essay on the Art of Being Happy" (Boston, 1832); "Indian Wars in the West" (Cincinnati, 1833); "Lectures on Natural History, Geology, Chemistry, and the Arts" (Boston, 1833); a translation of "Celibacy Vanquished; or, The Old Bachelor Reclaimed" (Philadelphia 1834); and a "Memoir of Daniel Boone" (Cincinnati, 1834). He contributed a series of papers on "American Literature" to the London "Athenæum" in 1855.—His son, **Micah P.**, lawyer, b. in Lunenburg, Mass., in 1807; d. in 1830, was educated by his father, and travelled with him in the south and west. He studied law, and was admitted to the bar in Alexandria, Miss. He published "The Hunter, and Other Poems" (Boston, 1826), and contributed to the "Western Review."

**FLOHR, George Daniel**, clergyman, b. in Germany in 1759; d. in Wytheville, Va., in 1826. He studied medicine in Paris, and witnessed the execution of Louis XVI. The accidental and terrible death of an individual in the crowd standing near him, a part of whose mangled body was thrown upon him, so affected him that he changed all his plans for the future. He at once abandoned the thought of a medical career, and resolved to consecrate himself to the ministry, emigrating to the United States and going to Madison county, Va., where he studied theology under the direction of the Rev. William Carpenter, teaching in Culpeper until his preparation for the ministry was completed. He was licensed to preach by the synod of Pennsylvania, and immediately engaged in missionary service in southwestern Virginia. In 1799 he accepted a call to Wythe county, where he labored faithfully until his death. He exercised great influence upon all classes of society, and was frequently called upon to settle difficulties as a judge and lawyer as well as a clergyman. He preached altogether in German, and dressed according to the old German custom. He possessed an extensive knowledge of French, and was well read in Greek and Latin. A volume of his sermons was published after his death.

**FLORENCE, Thomas Birch**, statesman, b. in Philadelphia, 26 Jan., 1812; d. in Washington, 3 July, 1875. He was educated in the public schools, apprenticed to a hatter, and went into business for himself in 1833. For several years he was prominent in the temperance cause, and a member of a secret organization of workmen, called "The Brotherhood of the Union." After several ineffectual efforts to enter congress, he was elected as a Democrat in 1850, and served from 1851 till 1861, when he retired from politics and established and edited the Washington "Constitutional Union," and in 1868 the Washington "Sunday Gazette." In 1874 he was defeated by so small a majority for congress, by Chapman Freeman, the Republican candidate, that he would have contested the election had he not died of gangrene, caused by an accident that occurred during the canvass.

**FLORENCE, William Jermyn**, actor, b. in Albany, N. Y., 26 July, 1831. He became a member of the Murdoch dramatic association in New York city, made his first appearance in Richmond, 6 Dec., 1849, as Peter in "The Stranger," and soon acquired distinction as a versatile comic actor. He afterward appeared in Providence, successfully playing Macduff to Booth's Macbeth. Returning to New York, he appeared at Brougham's Lyceum in Irish characters. He married, on New Year's day, 1853, Mrs. Malvina [Pray] Littell, a danseuse attached to Wallack's theatre, and on 8 June following the two appeared at the National theatre, New York, as the Irish Boy and the Yankee Girl. In 1856 they went to England, and appeared in Drury Lane theatre, London, for fifty nights, to crowded houses, afterward performing in various theatres throughout the United Kingdom. Mr. Florence's best-known parts are those of Bardwell Slote in "The Mighty Dollar" and Captain Cuttle in "Dombey and Son," while Mrs. Florence is a favorite as Mrs. General Gilflory. She is a sister of Mrs. Barney Williams.

**FLORENCIA, Francisco**, clergyman, b. in Florida (probably in St. Augustine) in 1620; d. in Mexico in 1695. He entered the Jesuit order in 1643, and became famous as a professor of theology and philosophy. He was appointed procurator for the Jesuit province of Mexico, at Madrid and afterward at Rome; was next stationed at Seville as procurator of all the provinces of his order in the Indies, but returned to Mexico in 1680. He was the author of numerous works, the principal of which are: "Menologio de los varones mas señalados de la Compañía de Jesus en N. España" (Barcelona, 1661), and "Historia de la Compañía de Jesus en la N. España" (Mexico, 1694).

**FLORES, Ignacio**, South American administrator, b. in Satacunga, Ecuador, early in the 18th century; d. in Buenos Ayres in 1786. He completed his education in Spain, and became professor in a college in Madrid, but entered the army and returned to South America, rising gradually to the rank of colonel. In 1782 he was appointed president of Charcas, Upper Peru, which was then in a disturbed state, owing to the consequences of Tupac-Amaru's Indian revolt. He subdued the Indians after a bloody struggle, and restored order; but the Spanish judges of the audiencia, jealous of the position acquired by a Spanish-American, represented to the viceroy of Peru that Flores, instead of being the pacificator, had been one of the promoters of the insurrection. He was in consequence deposed and ordered to present himself in Buenos Ayres, where he arrived early in 1784, but died before his trial, which had been intentionally delayed. While in college he wrote a novel, "Viajes de Enrique Wanton," a delicate satire on England, France, and Spain.

**FLORES, José**, Mexican physician, b. in Chiapas, Mexico, about 1730; d. in Guatemala about 1795. He studied medicine in his native city, was called to a professorship at the University of San Carlos de Guatemala in 1775, and appointed president of the board of medicine of Central America. He made many journeys through that country, studying botany, formed a rich herbarium for the university, and gave impulse to the teaching of anatomy by constructing with his own hands three models for his classes. Flores wrote many scientific works, which are preserved in manuscript at the library of San Carlos. The only one published is "Específico Nuevamente Descubierto en el Reino de Guatemala para la curación radical del horrible mal del Cáncer" (Mexico, 1782; reprinted in 1802).



The work asserts that cancer can be radically cured by eating a kind of lizard found near San Cristobal Amatitlan in Guatemala.

**FLORES, Juan José**, Spanish-American soldier, b. in Puerto Cabello, Venezuela, 19 July, 1800; d. at sea in 1864. He was forced to enlist in a Spanish regiment under command of Calzada; but at the beginning of the battle of Chire, in 1815, he remained in the rear, walked to where Gen. Ricaurte was stationed in Pore, and was taken into the service. He fought for the liberty of New Granada in 1819, made the campaign of Trujillo and Merida in 1820, became colonel in 1822, and in 1823 commander of Pasto, New Granada, where he was defeated. But he soon recovered, and was second in command in the victorious campaign of Ibarra. In 1824



*J. J. Flores*

he resumed command of a part of the army, and put an end to the war. In 1825 he was appointed commanding-general of Ecuador, and re-established peace in the country. He was made brigadier-general in 1826, and in 1827 fought against the insurgents of Lima, and, after much bloodshed, re-established order. In 1828 he became commander-in-chief of the army, continuing the war with Peru and repelling the invaders. He negotiated the treaty of Jiron, and when peace was concluded was appointed commander of Ecuador. In 1830 Ecuador became independent, and Flores was elected its first president. In 1832 the country was involved again in war, until 1835, when Flores restored peace and resigned the government. In 1839 and 1843 he was elected president of the republic again, and in the latter year again suppressed a rebellion; but in 1845 he resigned his office and went to Europe. In 1860 he returned to Quito and captured Guayaquil from the insurgents.—His son, **Antonio**, b. in Quito in October, 1833, was educated at the college of his native city and in Paris. He was minister to Washington in 1860-'4. In 1881 and 1882 he was elected senator of Ecuador, but was exiled by Veintimilla. He returned in May, 1883, joined the revolutionary forces, and participated in the siege of Guayaquil. He was elected to the National convention, in 1884 was again appointed minister to Washington, Paris, London, and Rome, and in 1887 to Belgium. In 1888, while in Europe, he was elected president of the republic, and returned home. He has published "Compendio de Historia Universal" (1860); "Las Letras Españolas en los Estados Unidos," and "La Naturalización en los Estados Unidos" (New York, 1881); "El Gran Mariscal de Ayacucho" (1885); and is now (1887) writing "La Diplomacia Americana y los Diplomáticos Americanos."

**FLORES, Venancio** (flo'-rez), Uruguayan soldier, b. in Paysandu in 1809; d. in Montevideo, 19 Feb., 1868. He was the son of a rich cattle-owner, and passed his youth on the pampas. In 1853 he

led an insurrection, and when the president fled to a neutral man-of-war for protection, Flores declared the executive chair vacant. He then had himself appointed president, but in 1855 his government was overthrown, and he retired to Buenos Ayres. In 1858 he invaded the republic for a second time, but was soon defeated. When the war between Buenos Ayres and the Argentine Confederation began, Flores volunteered to serve under Mitre, and in 1863 invaded Uruguay for a third time, but was defeated at Las Piedras on 16 Aug. When war between the republic and Brazil began, Flores, assisted by a Brazilian and Argentine force, blockaded Montevideo and forced Villalba, who had taken charge of the government provisionally, to enter into an arrangement by which Flores was elected president. Flores entered into the triple alliance against Paraguay, 1 May, 1865, and was in command of the allied armies at the capitulation of the Paraguayan army, for which he received from the emperor of Brazil the cross of the Cruzeiro. During his absence in the field Vidal had been elected president *pro tempore*; but on his return in 1866, Flores forced the former to resign the government into his hands. In consequence of a revolution, headed by his sons, he resigned the presidency, 15 Feb., 1868, before his term was ended, and was assassinated in a street tumult, four days afterward.

**FLORES-ALATORRE, Juan José**, Mexican lawyer, b. in Aguascalientes, 1 June, 1766; d. in the city of Mexico, 8 July, 1854. He graduated at the University of Mexico in 1790, was appointed defender of the poor in 1794, and in 1799 public defender of the criminals of his tribunal. He was made judge of the same court in 1801, commissioned to inspect the treasury of Sombrete in 1807, and in 1808 was promoted criminal judge for the supreme court of Mexico. He was deputy for Zacatecas to the constituent cortes of Cadiz in 1813, and in 1814 was elected president of the Academy of jurisprudence. In 1818 he became a member of the supreme court of Guadalajara. The Emperor Iturbide appointed him one of the members of the supreme court of the empire, and during the political disturbances of the following years Flores was left undisturbed in his office, which he left in 1840, with a pension. He left ready for publication a "Diccionario Legislativo."

**FLOURNOY, Thomas Stanhope**, lawyer, b. in Prince Edward county, Va., 15 Dec., 1811; d. in Pittsylvania county, Va., 13 March, 1883. He was educated at Hampden-Sidney college, studied law, and was admitted to practice at Halifax Court House, Va. He was distinguished throughout the circuit, which was noted for its brilliant bar, as a speaker of much eloquence, and for his great success as a criminal lawyer. Though a Whig, through his personal popularity he was elected to congress in 1846 in a largely Democratic district. In 1856 he was nominated by the Whig and Know-Nothing parties as candidate for governor of Virginia against Henry A. Wise, who was elected. Mr. Flournoy was a member of the convention of Virginia in 1860-'1, and used all his influence to prevent the secession of the state. When it finally declared for the Confederacy, he joined the army of northern Virginia as a private, but was appointed colonel, and was in active service throughout the war.

**FLOWER, Frank Abial**, author, b. in Cottage, Cattaraugus co., N. Y., 11 May, 1854. He was educated at the Towanda union and Fredonia normal schools, learning the printer's trade at the same time. Subsequently he settled in Wisconsin, where for several years he edited a newspaper. In 1883



he was appointed commissioner of labor and industrial statistics, and reappointed in 1885. His reports in this connection have received favorable comment. He has also held other appointments, and is curator of the Wisconsin state historical society. Mr. Flower is the author of several local histories, and has published "Old Abe, the Wisconsin War Eagle" (Milwaukee, 1880); "Life of Matthew H. Carpenter" (Madison, 1883); and a "History of the Republican Party" (Springfield, 1884).

**FLOWER, George**, colonist, b. in Hertfordshire, England, about 1780; d. in Grayville, White co., Ill., 15 Jan., 1862. He was born in affluent circumstances, and, after travelling on the Continent for the benefit of husbandry, he came to the United States in 1817 as the associate of Morris Birkbeck, in order to found an English colony in Albion, Edwards co., Ill. Here he built an elegant mansion, and his large wealth gave him a commanding position. In addition to the improved husbandry, this farm was stocked with the finest fleeces of England and Spain. His wisdom and benevolence exerted great influence upon the new settlement. When the attempt to legalize African slavery in Illinois was made in 1823, he was instrumental in securing its defeat. In the financial changes of the new country his wealth was lost, and for many years he lived in retirement with his children in Indiana and Illinois. In December, 1861, Mr. and Mrs. Flower made a visit to their daughter, Mrs. Aguiel, in Grayville, White co., Ill., and early in January, 1862, they both became ill on the same day, and a week later died on the same day. He wrote a "History of the English Settlement in Edwards County, Illinois, founded in 1817 and 1818 by Morris Birkbeck and George Flower" (Chicago, 1882).—His son, **Edward Fordham**, b. near Hertford, England, 31 Jan., 1805; d. in London, 26 March, 1883, spent his early life in Illinois, and then resided for nearly half a century at Stratford-on-Avon, where he was well known for his hospitalities to Shakespearian visitors. Bryant, Emerson, Longfellow, and Sumner were among his American guests. He was four times chosen mayor of the borough. Mr. Flower advocated with energy a more humane treatment of horses, especially in the abolition of bearing-reins and severe bits, upon which subject, and also upon the improvement of road-making, he published several widely circulated pamphlets. One of his three sons is president of the Zoölogical society of London.

**FLOWER, Roswell Pettabone**, congressman, b. in Theresa, Jefferson co., N. Y., 7 Aug., 1835. His ancestor emigrated from England to Hartford, Conn., in 1686. Roswell lost his father when eight years old, became a clerk in a store at fourteen, and afterward received a high-school education. After working in a brick-yard, and as a post-office clerk, he was for ten years a jeweller, and afterward became a broker in New York city. In 1881-'3 he was a member of congress, having been elected as a Democrat over William W. Astor. In 1886 he was appointed one of the electric-subway commissioners in New York city. Mr. Flower gave \$50,000 for the erection of the St. Thomas home on 59th street, New York.

**FLOWERS, Samuel Bryce**, physician, b. in Wayne county, N. C., 31 Oct., 1835. He was educated at Wake Forest college, N. C., and was graduated in medicine at the University of Pennsylvania in 1859. In that year he settled in Camden, Ark., but returned to North Carolina in 1862, and served as surgeon in the Confederate army during the civil war. He is a member of the board of health of Wayne county, of the Wayne county medical

society, of the North Carolina medical society, of which he was elected vice-president in 1875, and of the Eastern medical association, of which he was vice-president in 1877. He has contributed to the "Philadelphia Medical and Surgical Reports," and to the "Virginia Medical Monthly."

**FLOY, James**, clergyman, b. in New York city, 20 Aug., 1806; d. there, 14 Oct., 1863. He was educated at Columbia, and then spent three years in Europe studying, especially botany, at the royal gardens at Kew. In 1835 he was received into the New York conference of the Methodist Episcopal church, and for eighteen years was pastor of churches in Middletown, New Haven, Brooklyn, and New York. In 1848 he was placed on the committee to revise the Methodist hymn-book, in 1854 was appointed presiding elder of the New York district of New York east conference, and in 1856 became editor of the "National Magazine," and corresponding secretary of the American tract society. He also edited a denominational paper called "Good News." In 1860 he published his "Guide to the Orchard and Fruit-Garden," and edited the posthumous works of the Rev. Stephen Olin, D. D. In 1861 he returned to his pastorate in New York city, in which he continued till his death. Dr. Floy was one of the ablest and earliest of the anti-slavery clergymen, suffering the unpopularity, and afterward enjoying the success, of the cause.

**FLOYD, John**, soldier, b. in Beaufort, S. C., 3 Oct., 1769; d. in Camden county, Ga., 24 June, 1839. His father was Col. Charles Floyd, who was ruined pecuniarily by the Tories of the Revolution. The family removed to Georgia in 1791, and by boat-building at the mouth of the St.illa river retrieved their fortunes. John, one of several sons, received little early education, but had a bold and indomitable spirit, which soon made itself felt in the community. In 1813 he was elected brigadier-general of the Georgia militia. He commanded at the battle of Autossee, Ala., against the Creek Indians, 29 Nov., 1813, where he was severely wounded. On 27 Jan. of the next year he commanded at Camp Defiance, in battle with the same Indians. From 1820 till 1827 he was a member of the Georgia legislature, and in 1827-'9 of congress. Afterward he was major-general of militia.

**FLOYD, John**, statesman, b. in Jefferson county, Va., in 1770; d. at Sweet Springs, Va., 16 Aug., 1837. He served in congress from Virginia from 1817 till 1829, as a states rights Democrat, in 1829-'34 he was governor of Virginia. He was a personal friend of Presidents Jefferson, Madison, and Jackson, but became incensed by the proclamation of the latter against the nullification of South Carolina, and opposed him for his second term. South Carolina voted for Mr. Floyd for the presidency in 1832. He married Letitia, sister of Gen. Frank Preston, of Virginia.—Their son, **John Buchanan**, statesman, b. in Blacksburg, Va., 1 June, 1807; d. near Abingdon, Va., 26 Aug., 1863. He was graduated at the College of South Carolina in 1826, removed to Arkansas in 1836, and resided there three years, when he returned to Virginia and practised law in Washington county. He served in the state legislature in 1847-'9 and 1853, and was governor of Virginia in 1850-'3. He was a member of the electoral college in 1856, and a supporter of James Buchanan for the presidency, who appointed him secretary of war. He held this office from 1857 till the autumn of 1860, when, having declared for secession, he resigned, and returned to his home in Abingdon, Va. In the winter of 1861 he was indicted in Washington, on the charge of having secretly, during the latter portion of his adminis-



tration of the war department, prepared the means to aid secession leaders, dispersed the army into remote parts of the country, where the troops could not readily be conveyed to the Atlantic coast, and transferred from northern to southern arsenals 113,000 muskets; and that he was privy to the abstraction of \$870,000 in bonds from the department of the interior during the latter part of 1860. Immediately on learning of these charges, Mr. Floyd went to Washington, appeared before the court, gave bail, and demanded trial. In January, 1861, a committee of the house of representatives made an investigation, and completely exonerated Mr. Floyd from each charge of the indictment. In 1861 he was appointed brigadier-general in the Confederate army, and was engaged at the battle of Carnifex Ferry, 10 Sept., 1861. At the battle of Fort Donelson, 16 Feb., 1862, he reached the field when the engagement had begun, and found the position untenable and the Confederate army in a *cul de sac* from which nothing but the hardest fighting could extricate it. He gave orders to that effect, and, after two days' heavy fighting, succeeded in opening a way for the extrication of his troops by a movement to his left. Afterward Gen. Pillow ordered back the main body of the Confederate army which was under his command to its original position, leaving Gen. Floyd's troops without support on the ground they had gained, whereupon he retreated, with little comparative loss to his own command. Two weeks afterward Gen. Floyd was censured by Mr. Davis for this act, and relieved from command.—His wife, **Sally Buchanan**, b. near Abingdon, Va., 14 Feb., 1802; d. there, 7 May, 1879. She was the third daughter of Gen. Frank Preston, of Abingdon, granddaughter of Gen. William Campbell, who commanded at King's Mountain, and niece of Patrick Henry. Her brothers were William C. Preston, senator, and Gen. John S. Preston, of South Carolina. Gen. and Mrs. Floyd had no children, but adopted two orphan relatives.—John Preston Johnson, an artillery officer of the United States army, who was killed at Contreras in the Mexican war, and Eliza, his sister, who married Judge Robert Hughes, of the United States district court, of Norfolk, Va.

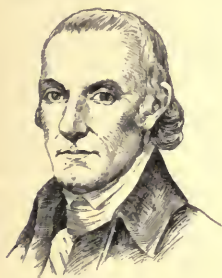
**FLOYD, Richard**, colonist, b. in Brecknockshire, Wales, about 1620; d. in Seatolcott (now Setauket), Suffolk co., N. Y., about 1690. He came to this country in 1654, and with Richard Woodhull and fifty-two others to Setauket, which they founded in 1655. He was the first of the Floyd family on Long Island, and a man of intelligence and vigor. At the beginning of the settlement he was chosen judge of Suffolk county, and colonel of militia, and held the offices during his life.—His eldest son, **Richard**, b. in Setauket, 12 May, 1661; d. there, 28 Feb., 1737, was appointed judge of the common pleas in 1723, and was also colonel of the militia of Suffolk county. He married, 12 May, 1686, Margaret Nicoll (1662–1718), oldest daughter of Matthias Nicoll, secretary of the Duke of York's commissioners who captured New York from the Dutch, and the first secretary of the English province of New York.—Their eldest son, **Richard**, third of the name, b. 29 Dec., 1703; d. 21 April, 1771, likewise became judge of the common pleas in 1752, and colonel of the militia of Suffolk county, which offices, like his father and grandfather, he held during his life. He was a man of integrity and honor, easy of access, and generous to those who stood in need of aid. He married the daughter of Col. Samuel Hutchinson, of Southold.—Their eldest son, **Richard**, fourth of the name, b. about 1736; d. in Mauderville, New Brunswick, 30 June,

1791, like his ancestors, was judge of the common pleas (appointed in 1764), and colonel of the militia of Suffolk county. He was noted for his affability, politeness, fine manners, and profuse hospitality. The great estate of the family in the manor of St. George had descended to him, and his house was famed for its always open doors. Here he entertained Gov. Tryon and all his chief officers on his march down Long Island. Its position, and the politics of its owner, exposed it to the attacks of the whale-boat expeditions from Connecticut, and three times he was robbed of his cattle, sheep, and slaves. He was included in the act of attainder, and at the peace of 1783, when the act became operative, he removed to New Brunswick and settled on the St. John's river.—His wife, whom he married on 26 Sept., 1758, was **Arabella**, daughter of Judge David Jones, of Fort Neck, Queens co., and sister of Judge Thomas Jones, of the supreme court of New York, author of the "History of New York during the Revolutionary War"; and upon her male issue, her father by will entailed his estate at Fort Neck in default of issue to her brother, Judge Thomas Jones, on condition of adding the name of Jones to their own. The latter had no issue by his wife Anne, daughter of Gov. James de Lancey. Consequently **David Richard**, only son of Richard Floyd and Arabella Jones, b. 14 Nov., 1764; d. in 1826, became David Richard Floyd-Jones, which double patronymic the family has since borne. This change was also confirmed by special act of the legislature of New York in 1788. Hence the junior branches only of this family for the last hundred years, and at present, bear the name of Floyd.—**Thomas Floyd-Jones**, eldest son of the last, b. in 1788; d. in 1851, succeeded to the estate of Fort Neck, and at his death the entail by its terms came to an end.—His eldest son, **David Richard Floyd-Jones**, lawyer, b. in 1813; d. 8 Jan., 1871, was member of assembly for New York in 1841, 1842, 1843, and in 1857, state senator in 1844–'7, inclusive, member of the Constitutional convention of 1846, secretary of state in 1860–'1, and lieutenant-governor of New York in 1863–'4.—**Henry Floyd-Jones**, second son of Thomas Floyd-Jones, and uncle of the Lieut.-Gov. Floyd-Jones, b. in 1792; d. in 1862, was member of assembly in 1829, state senator and member of the court of errors from the old first district, consisting of Kings, Queens, New York, and Richmond counties, from 1836 till 1840, and brigadier-general of militia.

**FLOYD, William**, signer of the Declaration of Independence, b. in Brookhaven, Suffolk co., N. Y., 17 Dec., 1734; d. in Weston, Oneida co., N. Y., 4 Aug., 1821. He was the son of Nicoll Floyd, of Brookhaven, who was second son of Richard Floyd, second of the name, received from his father only a moderate-sized farm, and was engaged in its cultivation during the earlier part of his life. Being a strong Congregationalist, like many Suffolk county people, and fixed in his convictions on all subjects, he embraced warmly the cause of independence when the Revolution began, until which time he had taken no active part in political affairs. He was about forty years of age when he first entered political life by being sent as a delegate to the Philadelphia congress of 1774. The next year he was a deputy to the New York provincial convention to choose delegates to the 1st Continental congress of 1775, and was by it appointed a delegate to that body. He continued by successive reappointments a member of every Continental congress up to 1782 inclusive. At the same time, from 1777 till 1783,



he was state senator under the first constitution of New York, being regularly appointed by that body for the southern district, then wholly within the British lines, so that no elections could be held. From 1784 till 1788 he was duly elected to the same office from the same district. In 1787 and 1789 he was chosen a member of the council of appointment. In the presidential elections of



*Edmund James Flyn*

1792, 1800, and 1804 he was chosen one of the presidential electors, and in 1801 he sat for Suffolk county in the Constitutional convention of that year. He was an early and warm supporter of Jefferson. His education being only that of the country schools of his youth, he was not a speaker nor orator, nor an accomplished writer. But in the work of the different bodies in which he served he was noted for his assiduity, sound advice, and un-

flagging labor and thorough knowledge of the business before them. He was eminently a practical man, and his firmness and resolution were very great. Although somewhat unpolished in manner, he at the same time possessed a natural gravity and dignity which made itself felt. After the war he was appointed major-general of the militia on Long Island, and in his youth he was a captain. But his military services were confined to heading a detachment of militia that was suddenly called to repel a boat invasion from a British ship at the outset of the war. Except at the beginning, for a short time, he received nothing from his farm during the war, as it was within the British lines, and appropriated to the use of Connecticut refugees as "rebel property." He was, therefore, often during the war in great straits, having nothing but his pay as a delegate in congress. At its close he bought a very large tract of confiscated land in Oneida county, to which, in 1804, he finally removed with his children, and where he resided till his death. He was married twice, first to Hannah Jones, of Southampton, who died in 1781, and secondly to Joanna Strong, of Setauket, by each of whom he left issue.

**FLUSSER, Charles W.**, naval officer, b. in Annapolis, Md., in 1833; d. near Plymouth, N. C., 18 April, 1864. He removed to Kentucky when a child, and was appointed a midshipman in the navy, 19 July, 1847. His first cruise was made in the "Cumberland." He was promoted to lieutenant, 16 Sept., 1855, and in 1857 became assistant professor at the U. S. naval academy. He was in the brig "Dolphin" in 1859-'60, and during his succeeding leave of absence the civil war began. He refused the offer of a high command in the Confederate service, applied for active duty, and was assigned to the command of the gun-boat "Commodore Perry," with which vessel he took part in the attack by Com. Goldsborough that preceded the capture of Roanoke Island on 7 Feb., 1862. In October he took part in the shelling of Franklin, Va., and afterward commanded the "Perry" in the North Carolina waters. He was killed while in command of the gun-boat "Miami" in battle with the iron-clad "Albemarle" in Roanoke river.

**FLYNN, Edmund James**, Canadian statesman, b. in Percé, Lower Canada, 16 Nov., 1847. He was educated at the seminary of Quebec, and at Laval university, where he was graduated in June, 1873. He was called to the bar in September of that year, and in 1874 was appointed professor of Roman law in Laval university, which chair he still fills. He was elected to the provincial parliament in 1878, and was a member of the executive council and commissioner of crown lands in the Chapleau government from 31 Oct., 1879, till 31 July, 1882. He was commissioner of railways from February, 1884, till July, 1886, and is now (1887) solicitor-general. He received the degree of LL. D. from Laval university in 1878.

**FOBES, Perez**, educator, b. in Bridgewater, Mass., 21 Sept., 1742; d. 23 Feb., 1812. He was graduated at Harvard in 1762, became a teacher, studied theology, and was ordained in November, 1766, as pastor of the Congregational church in Raynham, Mass. He was a zealous patriot, and in 1777 volunteered as chaplain in the Revolutionary army, notwithstanding his feeble health. In 1786 Dr. Fobes was chosen vice-president of Brown university, and shortly afterward was elected to the professorship of natural philosophy. In 1795 he was elected a fellow of the university, which office he held until his death. In the following year he was called to the supervision of Bristol academy, which he retained so long as his health permitted. He was a thorough scholar, and had a rare talent for communicating knowledge. Brown gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1792. Dr. Fobes published "Topographical Description of Raynham, with its History" (in Massachusetts historical collections, 1794); "Scripture Catechism" (1804; abridged ed., 1809); and sermons, including two before the legislatures of Massachusetts (1775) and Rhode Island (1795).

**FOCHER, Jean** (fo-shay'), Flemish monk, b. in Ghent in 1501; d. in the city of Mexico, 30 Sept., 1572. "He studied in his native city and in Leyden, was graduated as doctor in canonical and common law, and in 1526 entered the order of St. Francis, going in 1531 to Mexico to offer his services as a missionary. His erudition became soon apparent to his superiors, who sent him as professor to their newly established college of Santiago de Tlatelolco, where he instructed the sons of the native emperors and caciques who had been sent by order of Charles V. to this college. He soon became the oracle of the Mexican prelates and men of letters, and his sense of justice was so inflexible that once, when his decision on a point of law went against the dictate of the superior of his convent, he preferred undergoing a disciplinary chastisement rather than change his decision. At his death nothing but his Bible and body of law were found in his cell, and such was his reputation as an authority on literary and canonical points that one of the most illustrious clergymen of Mexico, Alonso de la Veracruz, exclaimed, on hearing of his death, "Now that Father Focher is dead we shall all be in utter darkness." Focher wrote numerous works, part of which were sent to Spain, and many of them lost; part exist in manuscript in the Biblioteca Nacional of Mexico. A few of the most noteworthy are "Itinerarium catholicum proficientibus ad infideles convertendos" (Mexico; reprinted, Seville, 1574); "Arte de la Lengua Mexicana" (MS. in Biblioteca Nacional of Mexico); "De Fratre professio ab Ordine ejecto, matrimonium contrahere volente" (MS. in the library of the Franciscan convent of Tezcoco); "Responsa ad Fr. Michaellem de Zárate super dubia



quaedam juris" (manuscript in Biblioteca Nacional de Mexico); and "Enechiridion baptismi adultorum; ann. 1544 scriptum" (manuscript in the Franciscan library of Toledo, Spain).

**FOGG, George Gilman**, senator, b. in Meredith, N. H., 26 May, 1815; d. in Concord, N. H., 5 Oct., 1881. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1839, and became principal of Hebron academy, and then professor of English literature in the academy at New Hampton. After studying law privately and at the Harvard law-school, he was admitted to the bar in 1842, and practised in Gilmanton. He was in the legislature in 1846, and soon afterward was appointed secretary of state. He then became editor-in-chief of the "Independent Democrat," published first at Manchester and afterward at Concord, and held that post from 1854 till 1861. He was reporter of the state supreme court in 1855-'9, and in 1856 was clerk of the congressional committee sent by the house of representatives to Kansas. He was a delegate to the Buffalo Free-soil convention of 1848, to the Pittsburg convention of 1852, the Philadelphia Republican convention of 1856, and to the Chicago convention of 1860. He was a member of the Republican national committee from 1856 till 1864, and was at one time its secretary. He declined the office of commissioner of patents, and was appointed by President Lincoln U. S. minister to Switzerland, serving from 1861 till 1865. During the succeeding year he was appointed by the governor of New Hampshire to the U. S. senate in place of Daniel Clark, resigned, and served till 1867. In 1866 he was a delegate to the Philadelphia loyalists' convention. He was actively connected with the New Hampshire historical society, and was a trustee of Bates college, Lewiston, Me., to which he gave \$5,000, and which gave him the degree of LL. D. After his return from Europe he resumed the editorship of the "Independent Democrat" till it was united with the "Statesman" in 1871, and was then for one year the principal political writer for the combined paper, when he resigned and retired. Mr. Fogg was a man of strong convictions and honest purposes, and a vigorous and fearless writer. He never married.

**FOLEY, Margaret E.**, artist, b. in New Hampshire; d. in Menan, Austrian Tyrol, in 1877. She was entirely self-taught, and began her career in a humble way, carving small figures in wood, and modelling busts in chalk. Later she removed to Boston, where she suffered many privations, and earned a scanty support by carving portraits and ideal heads in cameo. At the end of seven years she went to Rome, where she spent the rest of her professional life, becoming the friend and associate of Harriet Hosmer, Gibson, Story, Mrs. Jameson, and William and Mary Howitt. In the summer of 1877, her health failing, she accompanied the Howitts to their home in Austrian Tyrol, where she died. Among her portrait busts are those of S. C. Hall, Charles Sumner, and Theodore Parker. The medallions of William and Mary Howitt, Longfellow, and William Cullen Bryant, and her ideal statues of "Cleopatra," "Excelsior," and "Jeremiah," are the best specimens of her cameo work.

**FOLEY, Thomas, R. C.** bishop, b. in Baltimore in 1823; d. there in 1879. He studied in St. Mary's seminary, Baltimore, and was ordained priest in 1846. He was first placed over the mission of Rockville, and afterward appointed assistant pastor to St. Patrick's church, Washington. After 1848 he was chancellor of the archdiocese of Baltimore, and in 1867 he was appointed vicar-general. Afterward, when the diocese of Chicago had been

thrown into confusion by the insanity of Bishop Duggan, Father Foley was commissioned to restore order, and in 1869 he was nominated coadjutor-bishop of Chicago. He was consecrated in 1870. After the Chicago fire had destroyed seven churches and several schools and asylums, he set at once to work to rebuild them. He erected the cathedral of the Holy Name, and founded five new convents and seven academies. During his administration the number of priests in the diocese increased from 142 to 206, and the churches from 200 to 300.

**FOLGER, Charles James**, jurist, b. in Nantucket, Mass., 16 April, 1818; d. in Geneva, N. Y., 4 Sept., 1884. In 1831 he removed with his father to Geneva, N. Y. He was graduated at Geneva (now Hobart) college in 1836, studied law in Canandaigua, was admitted to the bar in Albany in 1839, and, after practising a short time in Lyons, settled in Geneva in 1840. In 1843 he became a judge of the court of common pleas in Ontario county, and soon afterward was also made master and examiner in chancery, which offices were abolished by the constitutional convention of 1846. He was also county judge in 1852-'6. He was a Democrat till 1854, when he



Charles J. Folger

joined the newly formed Republican party. He was a state senator in 1861-'9, acting for four years of the time as president *pro tempore*, and was chairman of the judiciary committee during the whole period. He was a member of the New York constitutional convention of 1867, and chairman of its judiciary committee. By the appointment of President Grant he was U. S. assistant treasurer in New York city from 1869 till 1870. He was elected associate judge of the state court of appeals in 1871, and on the death of Chief-Justice Church, in 1880, he was designated by Gov. Cornell to fill the unexpired term of that officer. In November of that year he was re-elected to the bench of the court of appeals for the full term of fourteen years, but resigned in 1881 on his appointment by President Arthur to the treasury portfolio, which he retained till his death. The New York state Republican convention in September, 1882, nominated him for governor, but through a defection in his party he was defeated by Grover Cleveland by nearly 200,000 majority. He took his defeat so much to heart that, in the opinion of those who knew him well, his health was seriously affected thereby.

**FOLGER, Peter**, colonist, b. in England in 1617; d. in Nantucket, Mass., in 1690. He left Norwich, England, in 1635, with his father, settled in Watertown, Mass., and removed to Martha's Vineyard in 1641, where he taught, surveyed land, and assisted Thomas Mayhew, the missionary, in his labors among the Indians. He afterward became a Baptist minister, and in 1663 he removed to Nantucket, having been offered by the proprietors a half-share of land if he would serve there as surveyor and interpreter. He was one of five commissioners to lay out land; it was voted that,



"whatever shall be done by them, or any three of them, Peter Folger being one, shall be accounted legal and valid." He was also a clerk of the courts for a time. Cotton Mather, in his "Ecclesiastical History of the Province in New England," refers to Folger as pious and learned. He was familiar with the scriptures, taught them to the youths, and occasionally preached. Among other lesser pieces, he published a poem entitled "A Looking-Glass for the Times; or, The Former Spirit of New England revived in this Generation" (1675; 2d ed., 1763). Of it Benjamin Franklin, in his autobiography, says: "The poem, in familiar verse, appeared to be written with a manly freedom and a pleasing simplicity, agreeably to the tastes of the times and the country. The author addresses himself to the governors of the colonies, speaks for liberty of conscience, and in favor of the toleration of sects, among them the Quakers and Anabaptists, who had suffered persecution."—His daughter, **Abiah**, b. in Nantucket, 15 Aug., 1667, married Josiah Franklin, and became the mother of Benjamin Franklin.—His great-grandson, **Peleg**, sailor, b. in Nantucket, Mass., 13 Oct., 1733; d. there, 26 May, 1789. His life was passed on a farm until he was twenty-one years old, when he changed from land to sea, and for several years was engaged in the cod and whale fisheries. He kept a journal of his voyages, which is written in a much more scholarly manner than could be expected from his limited education. Some of the verses that he introduced into his journal were quoted in Macy's "History of Nantucket," and seem to be those of a scholar rather than a sailor. On his retirement from the sea, his counsel was much sought by his neighbors. He was a member of the society of Friends.

**FOLGER, Walter**, lawyer, b. in Nantucket, Mass., 12 June, 1765; d. 8 Sept., 1849. He attended the common schools, studied higher mathematics, navigation, and French by himself, and became a proficient scholar. He was for many years a watch and clock maker, and in 1788 began an astronomical clock, which he completed in 1790. He calculated and published an almanac for 1790, and assisted in compiling others. He then studied medicine and surgery, and practised gratuitously; also studied law, and followed this profession in the courts of Massachusetts and Rhode Island till about 1828. He was one year a representative in the Massachusetts legislature, state senator in 1809-'15, was for six years a judge of the court of common pleas and of the court of sessions in Nantucket county, and at one time chief justice of both of these courts. He represented his state in congress from 1817-'21, having been elected as a Democrat. During the war of 1812 he established a factory at home, where carding, spinning, and weaving were carried on by himself and his sons. His power-looms were among the earliest in this country, and he manufactured many kinds of cotton and woollen goods. He kept a record of the weather for twenty-one years (1827-'48), was for some time principal of Nantucket academy, and during two winters, in the evenings, taught navigation and nautical astronomy to several shipmates. He made observation on the comet of 1811, and afterward calculated the orbit of another comet. In his seventieth year he began a genealogy of the people of Nantucket, on which he continued to write till his death. He contributed mathematical problems to various newspapers and scientific journals in Boston and New York, and was the author of "Description of Nantucket," in the Massachusetts historical collections (1794), and "Observations of the Solar Eclipse of 1811."

**FOLLEN, Charles Theodore Christian**, educator, b. in Romrod, Germany, 4 Sept., 1796; d. in Long Island sound, 13 Jan., 1840. He was the second son of Christopher Follen, an eminent jurist. He was educated at the preparatory school at Giessen, where he distinguished himself for proficiency in Greek, Latin, Hebrew, French, and Italian. At the age of seventeen he entered the University of Giessen, and began the study of jurisprudence, but presently, on hearing the news of Napoleon's defeat at Leipsic, he enlisted in a corps of riflemen. A few weeks after enlisting, his military career was cut short by an acute attack of typhus fever, which seemed for a time to have completely destroyed his memory. After his recovery he returned to the university, where he took the degree of doctor of civil law in 1817. In the following year he lectured on the pandects in the University of Jena. Here he was arrested on suspicion of complicity with the fanatical assassin, Sand, in the murder of Kotzebue. The suspicion was entirely groundless. After his acquittal he returned to Giessen, but soon incurred the dislike of the government through his liberal ideas in politics. His brother had already been thrown into jail for heading a petition begging for the introduction of a representative government. Dr. Follen, perceiving that he was himself in danger, left Germany and went to Paris, where he made the acquaintance of Lafayette. In 1820 the French government ordered all foreigners to quit France, and Dr. Follen repaired to Zurich, where he became professor of Latin in the cantonal school of the Grisons. He was soon afterward transferred to the University of Basel, as professor of civil law, and here, in association with the celebrated De Wette, he edited the literary journal of the university, and published an essay on the "Destiny of Man," and another on "Spinoza's Doctrine of Law and Morals." In 1824 the governments of Russia, Austria, and Prussia demanded of the Swiss government that Dr. Follen should be surrendered to "justice" for the crime of disseminating revolutionary doctrines, and, finding the Swiss government unable to protect him, he made his escape to America, and, after devoting a year to the study of the English language, was appointed instructor in German at Harvard. He studied divinity with Dr. W. E. Channing, began preaching in 1828, and also served as instructor in ecclesiastical history in the Harvard divinity-school. In 1830 he was appointed professor of German literature at Harvard. There was no regular foundation for such a professorship; it was merely continued from time to time by a special vote of the corporation. About this time Dr. Follen became prominently connected with the anti-slavery movement, which was then extremely unpopular at Harvard, and in 1834 the corporation refused to continue his professorship. Thrown thus upon his own resources, after nearly ten years of faithful and valuable service at the university, Dr. Follen supported himself for a time by teaching and writing, living at Watertown, Milton, and Stockbridge. In 1836 he was formally ordained as a Unitarian minister, and preached occasionally in New York, Washington, and Boston. He continued conspicuous among the zealous advocates of the abolition of slavery. In 1840 he was settled over a parish in East Lexington, Mass., but while on his way from New York to Boston he lost his life in the burning of the steamer "Lexington." He published a "German Reader" (Boston, 1831; new ed., with additions by G. A. Schmitt, 1858); and "Practical Grammar of the German Language" (Boston,



1831). His complete works, containing lectures on moral philosophy, miscellaneous essays and sermons, and a fragment of a treatise on psychology, and a memoir by his widow, were published after his death (5 vols., Boston, 1842).—His wife, **Eliza Lee Cabot**, author, b. in Boston, 15 Aug., 1787; d. in Brookline, Mass., 26 Jan., 1860, was the daughter of Samuel Cabot, of Boston, and married Dr. Follen in 1828. After her husband's death she educated their only son, whom, with other pupils, she fitted for Harvard. She edited the "Child's Friend" in 1843-'50. Mrs. Follen was an intimate friend of William Ellery Channing, and was a zealous opponent of slavery. Besides the memoir of her husband, mentioned above, she published "The Well-Spent Hour" (Boston, 1827); "The Skeptic" (1835); "Poems" (1839); "To Mothers in the Free States" (1855); "Anti-Slavery Hymns and Songs" (1855); "Twilight Stories" (1858); and "Home Dramas" (1859).

**FOLLET, David Lyman**, jurist, b. in Sherburne, N. Y., 17 July, 1836. He was educated at Cazenovia seminary, N. Y., admitted to the bar in Binghamton in 1858, and settled in Norwich, N. Y. He has been assessor of internal revenue for the 19th district, and in 1874 was elected a justice of the supreme court of New York.

**FOLSOM, Abby**, reformer, b. in England about 1792; d. in Rochester, N. Y., in 1867. She came to the United States about 1837, became noted as an advocate of anti-slavery reform, and was well known for her addresses at the meetings of the American anti-slavery society, about 1842-'5. She married a Mr. Folsom, a resident of Massachusetts, and afterward rarely appeared in public. She published a "Letter from a Member of the Boston Bar to an Avaricious Landlord" (Boston, 1851).

**FOLSOM, Charles**, scholar, b. in Exeter, N. H., 24 Dec., 1794; d. in Cambridge, Mass., 8 Nov., 1872. He was graduated at Harvard in 1813. During his college vacations he taught in Sudbury, Mass., and after graduation had charge of the academy at Hallowell, Me., for one year. He began the study of divinity in 1814, and became chaplain in the U. S. navy, and midshipman's teacher of mathematics on the ship "Washington," in 1816. He was chargé d'affaires in Tunis in 1817-'19. David G. Farragut was one of the youngest of Mr. Folsom's pupils on board the "Washington," and was given permission, at his own request, to leave the ship and remain with his teacher at Tunis. In after years Farragut was never weary of acknowledging his affectionate obligation to his friend and teacher. Mr. Folsom was tutor in Harvard from 1821 till 1823, and in 1825 was instructor in Italian. He was librarian of Harvard in 1823-'6, and of the Boston atheneum from 1845 till 1856. After 1826 he was a member of the firm of Folsom, Wells & Thurston, proprietors of the university press, and was engaged in the examination, correction, and partial editing of various classical works. Throughout his life he was accustomed to give much time to the version and criticism of the proofs of the works of various authors, among whom Quincy, Sparks, Norton, Palfrey, and Prescott have rendered special tribute to his ability. From 1841 till 1845, with his wife, he conducted a school for young ladies in Boston. Late in life he was engaged with others in the preparation of Worcester's Dictionary. He was the author of the inscriptions upon the monuments erected to three presidents of Harvard—Dunster, Willard, and Webber—and was frequently called upon for aid in similar labors, as also in the deciphering and interpretation of ancient inscriptions. At the close of the civil war

Admiral Farragut gave Mr. Folsom a silver vase, handsomely engraved from sketches made by Farragut himself. Mr. Folsom was co-editor with William Cullen Bryant of the "U. S. Literary Gazette" in Boston and New York in 1824, and edited, with Andrews Norton, the "Select Journal of Foreign Periodical Literature" in 1833. He published "Cicero's Select Orations," with notes (Boston, 1811), and "Additional Selections from Livy," with notes (Cambridge, 1829).—His wife, **Susannah Sarah**, daughter of Prof. Joseph McKean, of Harvard, married Mr. Folsom in 1824, and has written both prose and poetry. During Mrs. Eliza Lee Follen's absence in Europe she edited volumes thirteen and fourteen of the "Child's Friend" (Boston, 1850), and wrote an "Ode for Ladies Fair" (1840). She also contributed to Miss A. W. Abbot's "Autumn Leaves" (Cambridge, 1853), and to Arthur Gilman's "The Cambridge of 1776" (Cambridge, 1876).—Their son, **Charles William**, engineer, b. in Cambridge, Mass., 17 April, 1826, was graduated at Harvard in 1845, and was engaged in the construction of railroads in New York, Virginia, and Ohio from 1848 till 1854, and in Nova Scotia from 1855 till 1856. He served in the National army during the civil war, was receiver of railroads in Virginia and Tennessee for the U. S. government in 1869, and superintendent of Mount Auburn cemetery, near Boston, from April, 1870, till April, 1873. He has been employed in the sewer department of Boston since 1876.—Another son, **Norton**, physician, b. in Boston, Mass., 15 April, 1842, studied in the Lawrence scientific school of Harvard, and was graduated at Harvard medical school in 1864. He was surgeon of the 45th colored troops in 1864-'5, and acting medical director of the 25th army corps, receiving the brevet of lieutenant-colonel. He was in Texas when mustered out of service, and became a surgeon in the Liberal Mexican army under Gen. Escobedo. He was resident physician at the Massachusetts general hospital in Boston in 1869-'76, and since that time has practised his profession in that city. Dr. Folsom has invented sanitary appliances, and published "Essay on the Senses of Smell and Taste," which gained the Boylston society prize (Boston, 1863), and "Plans and Suggestions for Johns Hopkins Hospital, Baltimore" (New York, 1875).

**FOLSOM, George**, antiquarian, b. in Kennebunk, Me., 23 May, 1802; d. in Rome, Italy, 27 March, 1869. He was graduated at Harvard in 1822, studied law in Saco, Me., and practised his profession in Framingham, and afterward in Worcester, Mass. In the latter town he was associated with the American antiquarian society, was its chairman, and edited the second volume of its series. He removed to New York in 1837, became an active member of the historical society of that city, and virtually quitted his profession for historical literature. In 1844 he was elected to the state senate, and in 1850 appointed by President Taylor chargé d'affaires at the Hague, where he remained until 1854. After travelling in Europe two years, he returned to the United States, and renewed his connection with various literary and charitable associations. He repeatedly returned to Europe, and collected a valuable library, but was deterred by ill health from active historical studies. He was president of the American ethnological society and of the citizen's savings bank, and published "Sketches of Saco and Biddeford" (Saco, Me., 1830); "Dutch Annals of New York" (New York, 1841); "Letters and Dispatches of Cortez," translated from the Spanish (1843); "Political Condition of Mexico" (Boston, 1842); and an "Address on



the Discovery of Maine," which was delivered before the New York historical society, 6 Sept., 1846.

**FOLSOM, Joseph L.**, soldier, b. in Meredith, Belknap co. (then a part of Strafford county), N. H., 19 May, 1817; d. in San José, Cal., 19 July, 1855. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1840, and assigned to the infantry, serving in the Florida war against the Seminoles until 1841, and then on the northern frontier until 1844. In that year he was appointed assistant instructor of infantry tactics at West Point. He was transferred to the quartermaster's department, with the rank of captain, in 1846, and served in California during the war with Mexico. From 1846 till 1848 he was also collector of customs for the port of San Francisco. He was one of the first to appreciate the discovery of gold in California, and to impart the news officially to the government. He was identified with the early history and development of San Francisco, where he was a large property owner, and one of the wealthiest citizens of California. Folsom City, on the American river, near the locality where gold was discovered, was named for him.

**FOLSOM, Nathaniel**, Revolutionary soldier, b. in Exeter, N. H., in 1726; d. there, 26 May, 1790. His earliest ancestors in America wrote the name Foulshame. In the French war of 1755 he commanded a company at Fort Edward, was distinguished at the defeat and capture of Baron Dieskau, and appointed general of militia, before the Revolution. He served during the siege of Boston, in 1775, until he was relieved by Sullivan in July, was a member of the Continental congresses of 1774-'5 and 1777-'8, was a councillor in 1778, and served as president of the Constitutional convention of New Hampshire in 1783.

**FOLSOM, Nathaniel Smith**, clergyman, b. in Portsmouth, N. H., 12 March, 1806. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1828 and at Andover theological seminary in 1831, and ordained on 26 Sept. of that year. After acting as a missionary in Liberty county, Ga., in 1831-'2, he was pastor of a Presbyterian church in Cleveland, Ohio, in 1832-'3, professor in Lane theological seminary in 1833, and held the chair of biblical literature in Western Reserve college in 1833-'6. He held Congregational pastorates at Franchestown, N. H., in 1836-'8, and Providence, R. I., in 1838-'40, was pastor of a Unitarian church at Haverhill, Mass., in 1840-'6, and edited the "Christian Register" in Charlestown, Mass., in 1846-'8. He was professor of biblical literature in Meadville, Pa., theological seminary in 1848-'61, and in 1862 was a teacher in Concord, Mass., also acting as pastor of a church there in 1867-'8. In 1875 he removed to Boston. Dr. Folsom has contributed to current literature, and has published "Critical and Historical Interpretation of the Prophecies of Daniel" (Boston, 1842).—His son, **Charles Follen**, physician, b. in Haverhill, Mass., 3 April, 1842, was graduated at Harvard in 1862. He taught among the freedmen in the south from 1862 till 1865, when he returned to Massachusetts, studied medicine, and, after his graduation at Harvard medical school in 1870, began general practice in Boston. In 1873-'5 he attended lectures in Vienna, Berlin, and Munich. He was lecturer on hygiene in Harvard in 1877-'85, and lecturer and assistant professor of mental diseases from 1879 till 1882. He has been secretary of the Massachusetts board of health, and of the state board of health, lunacy, and charity, and has been a member of the national board since 1882. Dr. Folsom is visiting physician to various hospitals and asylums, and is a member of the State medical society, and of numerous medical societies. His

writings have been chiefly confined to health reports and articles on hygiene and mental diseases. Several of his lectures have been reprinted, one of them, on "Mental Diseases," for the use of students in the Harvard medical school. This was first published in Pepper's "American System of Medicine." He has written papers on "Limited Responsibility," "General Paralysis," and "Insanity in England and America"; "Letters from Europe," which appeared in the Boston "Medical and Surgical Journal," and has published in book form "The Present Aspect of the Sewage Question as Applied to Boston" (Boston, 1877).

**FOLTZ, Clara Shortridge**, lawyer, b. in Henry county, Ind., 16 July, 1849. She removed to Mount Pleasant, Iowa, with her father, Rev. Elias W. Shortridge, and was educated chiefly at Howe seminary in that town. She taught in 1863 in Mercer county, Ill., and in December, 1864, married. She went with her husband to Oregon in 1872, and soon afterward to San José, Cal., contributing to the "New Northwest" and the San José "Mercury." About 1876 she was thrown on her own resources, and, though having the care of four children, she determined to study law, aiding herself by lecturing. She went before the legislature of 1877-'8, secured the passage of an act permitting women to practise law, and was the first to take advantage of it, being admitted to the bar on 5 Sept., 1878, after passing creditably a strict examination. In 1880 she was clerk of the assembly judiciary committee, and in the same year removed to San Francisco, where she spoke for the Republicans during the canvasses of 1880, 1882, and 1884. In 1886 she became a Democrat, and in the winter of that year lectured in Wisconsin, Illinois, and Iowa. She has been successful at the bar, and is an effective public speaker.

**FOLTZ, Jonathan Messersmith**, surgeon, b. in Lancaster, Pa., 25 April, 1810; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 12 April, 1877. He entered the U. S. navy as assistant surgeon, 4 April, 1831, and landed with the storming party at Qualah Battoo, Sumatra, being specially commended in Capt. Shubrick's official dispatch. He was made surgeon, 8 Dec., 1838, and was attached to the frigate "Raritan," of the Brazil squadron, in 1844-'7, and to the "Jamestown," of the same squadron, in 1851-'4. He was fleet-surgeon of the Western Gulf squadron in 1862-'3, and was with Farragut on the "Hartford" in all his battles during those years. He occupied the same place on the "Franklin" during Farragut's voyage to Europe in 1867-'8, and in 1870-'1 was president of the naval medical board. He became medical director on 3 March, 1871, and chief of the bureau of medicine and surgery, with the rank of commodore, on 25 Oct. of that year. He was placed on the retired list, 25 April, 1872. Dr. Foltz published "Endemic Influence of an Evil Government" (New York, 1843).

**FOLWELL, William Watts**, educator, b. in Romulus, Seneca co., N. Y., 14 Feb., 1833. He was graduated at Hobart in 1857, and in 1859 became adjunct professor of mathematics there. He spent the years 1860-'1 in the study of philology at Berlin and in travel, and during the civil war served in the 50th N. Y. engineers, reaching the rank of major. He then engaged in business, but in 1869 accepted the chair of mathematics in Kenyon college, Ohio, and in the same year was appointed to the presidency of the University of Minnesota, after resigning which he remained professor of political science and librarian. He has published "Public Instruction in Minnesota" (1875), and "Lectures on Political Economy."



**FONERDEN, John**, physician, b. in Baltimore, Md., in 1804; d. in New York city, 6 May, 1869. He was graduated in medicine at the University of Maryland in 1823, was city physician of Baltimore during the cholera epidemic of 1832, co-editor of the Baltimore "Colonization Journal" in 1835, professor of obstetrics in Washington university, Baltimore, in 1845-'6, and resident physician of the Maryland hospital for the insane from 1846 till his death. He was distinguished as a philanthropist, particularly in his treatment of the insane. He published a "Memoir of Dr. Samuel Baker" in the "Baltimore Athenæum" of 2 Jan., 1836, and a "Report" as physician of the hospital for the insane (1860).

**FONSECA, Juan Rodriguez** (fon-sa'-ka), Spanish archbishop, b. in Toro, near Seville, in 1451; d. in Burgos, 4 March, 1524. He was successively dean of the chapter of the cathedral of Seville, bishop of Badajoz, of Cordova, of Palencia, of Burgos, and archbishop of Rosanna. When Christopher Columbus applied for the second time for aid to enable him to undertake the discovery of the New World, Fonseca, then dean of Seville, was consulted by Isabella as to the feasibility of the enterprise. He denounced Columbus as a visionary, violently opposed the consideration of the proposition, and never forgave the discoverer for obtaining consent for his scheme. He solicited and obtained from the queen the control of the equipment of the expedition, and left no stone unturned to secure its failure. It is well known that Fonseca's efforts nearly succeeded, the crews mutinying more than once, and demanding a return to Spain. After the death of Isabella, Fonseca, having been made privy councillor to King Ferdinand, was able to vent his hatred on the family of Columbus. In consequence of his resentment he conceived a strong hatred of the Indians of the New World, and proposed to the council the most sanguinary measures against them. It being his duty to select the missionaries for the New World, he chose bigoted fanatics, and took pains to impress on them that the Indians were but slightly superior to animals. He also brought his malevolence to bear against Hernando Cortes, who finally appealed to Charles V., and obtained in 1520 the dissolution of the council of which Fonseca was president. He was, nevertheless, a member of the new council, where his animosity to the Indians, if less prominent, was quite as active as before. A characteristic saying of Fonseca's was, that "what the Indians needed was not a baptism with water, but one in their own blood." Fonseca's acquirements were remarkable for the time in which he lived, and he was considered during his life as a man of whose learning Spain might well be proud.

**FONSECA, Mariano José Pereira da**, Brazilian statesman, b. in Rio Janeiro, 18 May, 1773; d. there, 16 Sept., 1848. He was graduated at the royal college of Mafra, Portugal, in 1793, and in 1794 matriculated at the recently founded scientific academy of Brazil. On 4 Dec. of the following year the viceroy caused the arrest and indictment of the principal members of that school for suspected conspiracy, and Fonseca remained in strict confinement in the island of Das Cobras until released by a royal order in July, 1797. He then went into business until 1802, when he was elected member of the council of agriculture and commerce, and censor of the press. He was elected to the provisional junta in 1821, was appointed minister of the treasury on 13 Nov., 1823, and the same year became a member of the council of state, and was one of the authors of the imperial consti-

tution of 25 March, 1824. He was one of the first founders of the national bank, raised the credit of the country abroad, organized the custom-houses, and co-operated in the rearrangement of the mail service and in the improvement of commerce and agriculture. He left the cabinet on 23 Nov., 1825, and on 22 Jan., 1826, was elected to the senate, where he distinguished himself more as a profound thinker than as an orator. He was created a viscount, and afterward became marquis of Marica. His philosophical works include "Las Maximas" and "Pensamentos."

**FONSECA LIMA É SILVA, Manoel da**, Brazilian soldier, b. in Rio de Janeiro, 10 July, 1793; d. there in 1862. At a very early age he entered the army, became captain, and took part in the campaign against the revolution of Pernambuco in 1817. In 1823 he organized in Bahia the emperor's battalion, with which he made the campaign of independence. For his services he was made lord-chamberlain of the emperor, and promoted lieutenant-colonel. In 1825 he went with his battalion to Montevideo and the Argentine Republic, where he remained in active service until 1828, when he was promoted brigadier. Soon afterward he took part in the pronunciamento of Campo de Sant Anna, and, after the abdication of Dom Pedro I., adhered to the government and the Liberal party. He was minister of war in 1831 and 1835, and also minister *pro tempore* of the navy, until November of the following year, when he was appointed minister of interior, but resigned in 1837. He organized in 1848 the national guard of the capital, and in 1851 was appointed commander-in-chief, and promoted general. In 1854 the titles of baron of Suruby and grandee of the empire were bestowed upon him.

**FONVIELLE, Louis Eugène**, knight of, French filibuster, b. in Thouars in 1655; d. in Rio de Janeiro, 18 March, 1711. He went to seek fortune with his relative, De Pointis, governor of St. Christophe, in 1674, was given command of a privateer, and soon acquired such a reputation that Pointis, jealous of his popularity, sent him away. He joined the buccaneers in 1677, was elected a chief, equipped a vessel, and made a successful cruise in the West Indies against the Spaniards. On his return to Santo Domingo in 1678 he found the colony in full revolt against the new governor, and used his great popularity with the buccaneers to restore peace. Fonvielle was appointed lieutenant of the royal navy in 1779, but in 1781 resumed his privateering expeditions, and became supreme chief of the buccaneers. Through him the French governor, Ducasse, could always obtain the assistance of the filibusters. When De Pointis's expedition against Cartagena was resolved upon in 1697, Ducasse received orders to join it, and Fonvielle sailed with him, with a strong force of buccaneers. After the capitulation of the city, Fonvielle was left by Ducasse to garrison the outer fort and keep the buccaneers away; but, when De Pointis tried to defraud them of their part of the booty, they defied his authority, and plundered the city. When Philip V. became king of Spain, Fonvielle served his cause as faithfully as he had fought the Spanish before, and with a force of small ships assisted Ducasse in 1702 to defeat Admiral Benbow, and carry a convoy with the new viceroy into Cartagena. In 1710 Fonvielle, with 250 filibusters, joined the expedition of Duclerc against Rio Janeiro, and on 19 Sept. entered the city with the French troops; but in the principal square they were surprised by a cross-fire from fortified buildings, and retired to the custom-



house, where they were surrounded by superior forces, and capitulated on the following day. But the terms of the surrender were violated, and Duclerc and Fonvielle were assassinated.

**FOOT, Joseph Ives**, clergyman, b. in Watertown, Conn., 17 Nov., 1796; d. near Knoxville, Tenn., 21 April, 1840. He removed with his parents in 1810 to West Granville, Mass., and was educated at Phillips Andover academy and at Union college, where he was graduated in 1821. He then studied theology at Andover, was ordained on 30 Sept., 1824, and labored as a home missionary in South Carolina and New Hampshire in 1824-'6. He was pastor of Congregational churches in West Brookfield, Mass., in 1826-'32, Salina, N. Y., in 1833-'5, and in Cortland, N. Y., in 1835-'7. He then removed to Westport, Conn., where he united with the Presbyterian church, and in 1839 became pastor at Knoxville, Tenn. In July of that year he was chosen president of Washington college, Tenn., but did not decide to accept the office till the following year. He was on his way to the college when he was thrown from his carriage, and died on the following day. The college had given him the degree of D. D. Dr. Foot published various sermons, including three on "Perfectionism" (1834), and an historical discourse on the town of Brookfield (1828), and contributed to the "Literary and Theological Review," and other periodicals. A selection from his manuscript sermons, with a memoir by his brother, the Rev. George Foot, was published after his death (Philadelphia, 1841).

**FOOT, Samuel Alfred**, jurist, b. in Watertown, N. Y., 17 Dec., 1790; d. in Geneva, N. Y., 11 May, 1878. He was graduated at Union in 1811, studied law in Milton, N. Y., and with his brother, Ebenezer Foot, of Albany, and was admitted to the bar in 1813. He was district attorney for Albany county in 1819-'21, removed to New York city in 1825, and in 1844 to Geneva, N. Y. He was judge of the court of appeals in 1851, and in 1856-'7 served two terms in the legislature, where he introduced resolutions condemning the Dred Scott decision. Judge Foot became a member of the African colonization society in 1851, and was president of the American Bible society in 1843-'7. He warmly espoused the National cause in 1861, and had five sons in the army, three of whom lost their lives. At the time of his death he was probably the oldest practising lawyer in the state. He received the degree of LL. D. from Hobart in 1834, and from Union in 1853. His autobiography was printed privately (2 vols., New York, 1873).

**FOOT, Solomon**, senator, b. in Cornwall, Addison co., Vt., 19 Nov., 1802; d. in Washington, D. C., 28 March, 1866. He was graduated at Middlebury in 1826, was principal of Castleton, Vt., seminary in 1826-'8, tutor in Vermont university in 1827, and in 1828-'31 held the chair of natural philosophy in the Vermont academy of medicine, Castleton. He was admitted to the bar in the latter year, and began practice in Rutland, where he lived until his death. He was a member of the legislature in 1833, 1836-'8, and 1847, speaker of the house in 1837-'8 and 1847, delegate to the State constitutional convention in 1836, and state attorney for Rutland in 1836-'42. He was then elected to congress as a Whig, and served from 1843 till 1847. He was an unsuccessful candidate for clerk of the house in 1849, was then chosen U. S. senator from Vermont, and served from 1851 till his death, becoming a Republican in 1854. He was chairman of important committees, and was president *pro tempore* of the senate during a part

of the 36th congress and the whole of the 37th. Senator Foot was prominent in debate, and took an active part in the discussions on the admission of Kansas to the Union in 1858. He was chosen president of the Brunswick and Florida railroad company about 1854, and visited England to negotiate the bonds of the company.

**FOOTE, Arthur William**, musician, b. in Salem, Mass., 5 March, 1853. He studied composition with Stephen A. Emery, and later with Prof. John K. Paine at Harvard, where he was graduated in 1874, and in 1875 took the degree of A. M. for a special course in music. He then settled in Boston, and studied the organ and piano-forte under B. J. Lang. His published works include about twenty compositions for the piano-forte, songs, vocal quartettes, three pieces for violoncello and piano-forte, three pieces for violin and piano-forte, a string quartette, a trio for piano-forte, violin and violoncello, which was played at the meeting of the Music-teachers' national association, 1 July, 1886, and at one of the London Monday popular concerts in February, 1887, and a scene from "Hiawatha" for male chorus, solo, and orchestra, produced by the Apollo club, Boston, in May, 1886. Among his unpublished works are a suite for string orchestra, played in one of the Boston symphony concerts in May, 1886, and in one of the London symphony concerts in January, 1887, and an overture for orchestra, "In the Mountains." He has also translated Jean Paul Richter's "Fugue" (Boston, 1875).

**FOOTE, Elial Todd**, physician, b. in Gill, Mass., 1 May, 1796; d. in New Haven, Conn., 17 Nov., 1877. He went with his parents in 1798 to Sherburne, N. Y., where he was educated, studied medicine there and in New York city, and began practice in Jamestown, N. Y., in 1815, being the first physician there. He was a member of the legislature in 1820 and in 1826-'7, associate judge of common pleas in 1818-'23, and in the latter year became first judge of Chautauqua county, holding the office till 1843, when he retired. He owned the land on which a large part of the present city of Jamestown is built, and was active in public improvements there. Three churches of the town are built on land given by him for the purpose. Dr. Foote was known as the "father of Chautauqua county." He was also active in the temperance and anti-slavery movements. He removed in 1845 to New Haven, Conn., and resumed the practice of medicine. He was a founder of the New Haven colony historical society, and a member of many other societies. He collected much material relating to the early history of Chautauqua county, which formed the basis of the history of that county by A. W. Young (Buffalo, 1875).

**FOOTE, Elisha**, commissioner of patents, b. in Lee, Mass., 1 Aug., 1809; d. in St. Louis, Mo., 23 Oct., 1883. He was educated at the Albany institute, and studied law with Judge Daniel Cady in Johnstown, N. Y., meanwhile supporting himself by teaching and surveying. After being admitted to the bar, he settled in western New York, and was district attorney and then judge of the court of common pleas of Seneca county. His specialty was patent law, and he made several valuable inventions. In 1864 he was appointed to the board of appeals at the U. S. patent office, where from July, 1868, until April, 1869, he was commissioner.

**FOOTE, George Anderson**, physician, b. in Warren county, N. C., 16 Dec., 1835. He was graduated at Jefferson medical college, Philadelphia, in 1856, and was a surgeon in the Confederate army during the civil war. He was publicly thanked by

the general commanding the troops at Plymouth, N. C., for his gallantry. He was on the ram "Albatross" when she was blown up by Lieut. Cushing, and assisted in capturing Cushing's party. He has been president of the North Carolina medical society, and has contributed to periodical literature under the pen-name of "Civis." His publications include a pamphlet on "Higher Education," and an article on "Hypodermic Medication."

**FOOTE, Henry Stuart**, senator, b. in Fauquier county, Va., 20 Sept., 1800; d. in Nashville, Tenn., 20 May, 1880. He was graduated at Washington college, Lexington, Va., in 1819, admitted to the bar in 1822, and in 1824 went to Tuscumbia, Ala., where he edited a Democratic newspaper. He removed to Jackson, Miss., in 1826, and acquired an extensive practice, but was also active in politics, and in 1844 was a presidential elector. He was chosen

to the U. S. senate as a Unionist in 1847, took part in favor of the compromise measures of 1850, and served as chairman of the committee on foreign relations. He resigned his seat in the senate in the autumn of 1852 to canvass his state as a Union candidate for the governorship, his opponent being Jefferson Davis, who had been



*H. S. Foote*

persuaded to take the place of Gen. John A. Quitman on the secession ticket, when it became evident that the latter must be defeated. Foote was elected and served one term, till 1854, when he removed to California, but returned to Mississippi in 1858, and practised law at Vicksburg. He strongly opposed secession in the southern convention at Knoxville in May, 1859, and when the question was seriously agitated in Mississippi he removed to Tennessee. But he subsequently was elected to the Confederate congress, where he was noticeable for his hostility to Jefferson Davis, and finally for his opposition to the continuance of the war. He was in favor of accepting the terms offered by President Lincoln in 1863 and 1864. After the war he resided for a time in Washington, D. C., and supported the administration of Gen. Grant, who made him superintendent of the U. S. mint at New Orleans. He held this office till shortly before his death, when failing health compelled him to return to his home near Nashville. Gov. Foote was an able criminal lawyer, an astute politician, and a popular orator. He had a violent temper, and during his political career fought several duels, two of which were with Sargent S. Prentiss, one with John A. Winston, and one with John F. H. Claiborne. He also had a personal encounter with Thomas H. Benton on the floor of the U. S. senate. He published "Texas and the Texans" (2 vols., Philadelphia, 1841); "The War of the Rebellion, or Scylla and Charybdis" (New York, 1866); "Bench and Bar of the South and Southwest" (St. Louis, 1876); and "Personal Reminiscences."

**FOOTE, Henry Wilder**, clergyman, b. in Salem, Mass., 2 June, 1838. He was graduated at

Harvard in 1858 and at the divinity-school in 1861, and entered the Unitarian ministry, becoming in that same year pastor of King's chapel, Boston, where he still remains (1887). He has been president of the Boston benevolent fraternity of churches, and, besides occasional sermons and pamphlets, has published "Annals of King's Chapel" (2 vols., Boston, 1882-'7).

**FOOTE, Samuel Augustus**, senator, b. in Cheshire, Conn., 8 Nov., 1780; d. there, 15 Sept., 1846. He was graduated at Yale in 1797, and became a merchant in New Haven. He served in the legislature for many years, and was speaker of the house in 1825-'6. He was elected to congress as a Whig, and served in 1819-'21, and again in 1823-'5. In 1827-'33 he served one term in the U. S. senate, but was defeated as a candidate for re-election by Nathan Smith. He was in congress again in 1833-'4, but resigned on being elected governor of Connecticut, which office he filled for one term. He was a presidential elector on the Clay and Frelinghuysen ticket in 1844. It was he who in 1829 offered the resolutions "on the public lands" that occasioned the great debate between Hayne and Webster.—His son, **Andrew Hull**, naval officer, b. in New Haven, Conn., 12 Sept., 1806; d. in New York city, 26 June, 1863, was entered as midshipman, 4 Dec., 1822, on the elder Com. David Porter's squadron that was sent out in 1823 to break up the piratical nests among the West India islands. He was promoted lieutenant in 1830, and in 1849 was appointed captain of the brig "Perry," in which he cruised off the African coast for two years, doing effective service in the suppression of the slave-trade. He was put in command of the sloop-of-war "Plymouth" in 1856, and arrived at Canton, China, on the eve of the hostilities between the Chinese and English. He exerted himself to protect American property, and was fired on by the Barrier forts while thus engaged. He obtained permission from Com. Armstrong to demand an apology, and when it was refused he attacked the forts, four in number, with the "Portsmouth" and the "Levant," breached the largest, and carried them by storm. His loss was 40, while that of the enemy was 400. At the beginning of the civil war he was chosen by the government to command the western flotilla. The equipment and organization of this flotilla taxed the energies of Flag-officer Foote to the utmost, and he always spoke of it as his greatest work. In the beginning of February, 1862, in connection with the land forces under Grant, he moved upon Fort Henry on the Tennessee, and upon the 6th, after a hotly contested engagement before the army came up, he carried the fort with his gunboats. His bravery and conduct were conspicuous; and this proved to be his most important achievement in the war. The same impetuosity marked the succeeding action on the 14th, in the combined assault upon Fort Donelson, where for an hour and a half



*A. H. Foote*



he engaged the fort and contributed greatly to the demoralization of its garrison, but several of the boats having been disabled, the fleet was compelled to withdraw, and Foote himself was wounded. He then aided Pope on the Mississippi, and, after a series of ineffectual attempts, Island No. 10 was surrendered to him on 7 April. His wound became so serious that he was obliged to give up his western command. On 16 June, 1862, he received a vote of thanks from congress, and was made a rear-admiral, and on 22 June he was appointed chief of the bureau of equipment and recruiting. On 4 June, 1863, he was chosen to succeed Rear-Admiral Dupont in command of the fleet off Charleston, and while on his way to assume this command he died in New York. He was a man of a high type of Christian character, with most genial and lovable traits, but uncompromisingly firm in his principles, especially in regard to temperance reform in the navy, where he was the means of abolishing the spirit-ration. Admiral Smith said of him: "Rear-Admiral Foote's character is well known in the navy. One of the strongest traits was great persistence in anything he undertook. He was a man who could neither be shaken off nor choked off from what he attempted to carry out. He was truly a pious man, severely an honest man, and a philanthropist of the first order. He was one of our foremost navy officers—none before him." The work he did for his country was mainly in being the first to break the Confederate line of defence, and in an hour of great depression, by a well-timed and brilliant—even if minor—action, to raise the hope and prestige of success. In a word, he was a courageous and successful officer, thoroughly devoted to his profession, and uniting the best characteristics of the old and new schools of the U. S. navy. During a period of four years after 1852, when he remained at home, he wrote "Africa and the American Flag" (1854). His biography has been written by Prof. James M. Hoppin (New York, 1874).

**FOOTE, Thomas Moses**, journalist, b. in Clinton, N. Y., in 1809; d. in Buffalo, N. Y., 20 Feb., 1858. His father, Moses Foote, a captain in the Revolutionary army, was one of the founders of Clinton in 1787. Thomas was graduated at Hamilton college in 1825, and received his medical diploma from the College of physicians and surgeons, Fairfield, N. Y., but devoted himself to journalism, becoming an editor of the Buffalo "Commercial" in 1836, and soon afterward a proprietor, retaining his connection with it until his death. He was chargé d'affaires at New Granada in 1849-'50, and in 1852 held the same office in Vienna, editing in the interval the Albany "State Register." Mr. Foote's editorial writings were distinguished for wit and grace of diction. He was a man of extensive reading and an entertaining talker.

**FOOTE, William Henry**, clergyman, b. in Colchester, Conn., 20 Dec., 1794; d. at Romney, W. Va., 18 Nov., 1869. He was graduated at Yale in 1816, taught school for a short time in Winchester, Va., in 1818, and in the same year entered the theological seminary at Princeton, but was compelled to leave by impaired health. He was then licensed to preach, and engaged in missionary labor among the backwoodsmen of the northern neck of Virginia. In 1824 he was ordained pastor of the Presbyterian church at Romney, W. Va., and established at the same time a school for both sexes, which became a large and prosperous institution. In 1838 he was appointed agent of the central board of foreign missions of the Presbyterian church, and during this work, which led

him to visit many counties in the state, he collected the materials for his sketches of Virginia. In 1845 he returned to Romney as pastor and superintendent of the academy, and there continued till 1861, when he became agent for Hampden-Sidney college. Although he was a Union man throughout the civil war, he shared the fate of his adopted state, and during the siege of Petersburg was chaplain to a Confederate regiment. At the close of the war he returned to Romney, where he remained till his death. Hampden-Sidney gave him the degree of D. D. in 1847. His published works are "Sketches, Historical and Biographical, of the Presbyterian Church in Virginia" (2 vols., Philadelphia, 1850-'5), and "Sketches in North Carolina" (New York, 1846).

**FORAKER, Joseph Benson**, governor of Ohio, b. near Rainsborough, Highland co., Ohio, 5 July, 1846. He worked on a farm in his boyhood, and when sixteen years of age enlisted in the 89th Ohio regiment, and served in the army of the Cumberland until the close of the war. He was made sergeant on 26 Aug., 1862, 1st lieutenant, 14 March, 1864, and on 19 March, 1865, was brevetted captain "for efficient services during the campaigns in North Carolina and Georgia." When his regiment was mustered out he was aide-de-camp on Gen. Henry W. Slocum's staff. After the war he spent two years at Wesleyan university, Delaware. Ohio, and then entered



*J. B. Foraker*

Cornell, where he was graduated with the first class in 1869. He was admitted to the bar in the same year, and in 1879-'82 was judge of the Cincinnati superior court, resigning the office on account of his health. He was the unsuccessful Republican candidate for the governorship of Ohio in 1883, but was again a candidate for the office in 1885, when he was elected.

**FORAN, Joseph K.**, Canadian lawyer, b. in Greenpark Aylmer, province of Quebec, in 1857. He was sent in 1867 to St. Joseph's college, Ottawa, where he studied ten years. After graduation, he went in 1877 to Laval university, Quebec, and studied law. In 1881 he was called to the Lower Canadian bar. While in Laval he wrote numerous poems, which were published in British and Canadian periodicals. Among his principal poems afterward were a "Lament for Longfellow" and "Indian Translations." Between 1879 and 1883 he published a series of essays on monuments, coins, art, and many other subjects. From 1883 till 1885 he lived among the Canadian Indians, perfecting himself in a knowledge of their dialects and customs. Since his return he has delivered many lectures. He has published "An Essay upon Obligations" (Toronto, 1886); "Irish-Canadian Representatives, their Past Acts, Present Stand, and Future Prospects"; and "The Spirit of the Age"; and has ready for publication (1887) two novels based on his experiences among the Indians, entitled "Tom Ellis, a Story of the North-West Rebellion," and "Simon, the Abenakis."

**FORBES, Charles Edwin**, philanthropist, b. in West Bridgewater, Mass., 25 Aug., 1795; d. in Northampton, Mass., 13 Feb., 1881. He was gradu-

ated at Brown in 1815, studied law in Enfield and Northampton, Mass., and was admitted to the bar in 1818. He was county attorney and also a member of the legislature in 1826, judge of the court of common pleas in 1847, and of the state supreme court in 1848. He left an estate of \$300,000, most of which he bequeathed to establish a free public library in Northampton. This library was incorporated by act of the Massachusetts legislature on 3 May, 1881.

**FORBES, Edwin**, artist, b. in New York city in 1839. At eighteen years of age he began the study of art, and devoted himself to animal painting. In 1859 he became a pupil of A. F. Tait. At the beginning of the civil war he joined the Army of the Potomac, and remained in the south as special artist for Frank Leslie, the publisher, till 1864. His sketches of his experiences during this period were preserved in a series of copper-plate etchings, which were exhibited at the Centennial exposition of 1876, and awarded a medal. Gen. W. T. Sherman bought the first proofs for the United States government, and they are now in the War Department at Washington. "The Reliable Contraband," "Coming through the Lines," and the "Sanctuary," are the most effective of these sketches. Others are, "A Night March," "Returning from Picket Duty," and "The Reveille." His "Lull in the Fight," a scene in the battle of the Wilderness, was exhibited at the National academy, New York and at the Boston atheneum (1865). In 1877 he was elected an honorary member of the London etching club. His studio is in Brooklyn, and since 1878 he has devoted himself to landscape and cattle pictures. His later works are: "Early Morning in an Orange County Pasture" (1879); "On the Skirmish Line"; "Stormy March"; "Roughing"; "On the Meadows" (1880); and "Evening in the Sheep Pasture" (1881).

**FORBES, Eli**, clergyman, b. in Westborough, Mass., in October, 1726; d. in Gloucester, Mass., 15 Dec., 1804. He served against the French and Indians in 1745, and on his return from the war entered Harvard, where he was graduated in 1751. He then studied theology, and was ordained, 3 June, 1752, as the first minister of the second parish in Brookfield, Mass. In 1758-'9 he twice acted as chaplain of a provincial regiment, and in 1762 conducted a successful mission to the Oneida Indians, among whom he established a church and two schools. In March, 1776, Mr. Forbes, having been charged by some of his congregation with being a Tory, asked and obtained an honorable dismissal, and on 5 June of that year became pastor at Gloucester, Mass., where he remained until his death, also officiating frequently in vacant parishes near by. Harvard gave him the degree of D. D. in 1804. Dr. Forbes published various sermons, including one on the "Character of Washington" (1800), a memoir of Joshua Eaton, prefixed to seven of the latter's sermons, and a "Family Book," containing discourses, doctrinal, evangelical, practical, and historical (1801).

**FORBES, Gordon**, British soldier, b. in 1738; d. in Ham, Middlesex, England, 17 Jan., 1828. He became an ensign in the 33d foot in 1756, captain in the 72d in 1762, and served at Havana and in Louisiana. He was made major on 9 Nov., 1776, was twice wounded in Burgoyne's expedition, and became lieutenant-colonel in September, 1781. He then served in the East Indies, was made colonel in 1785, major-general in 1794, and commanded the forces at Santo Domingo in 1798-1800. He was promoted to lieutenant-general in 1801, and received a general's commission in 1812.

**FORBES, James Fraser**, Canadian physician, b. in Gibraltar in 1820. He was the son of an officer in the 64th regiment, who, after retiring from the service, was collector of customs at Yarmouth, Nova Scotia. Mr. Forbes has been coroner and health officer for Liverpool and Queens county, N. S., for over twenty-six years, and was elected president of the bank of Liverpool in 1874. He was first returned to the Dominion parliament in 1867, was re-elected in 1872, and again in 1874, and was defeated in 1878, but was re-elected in 1882.

**FORBES, John**, British soldier, b. in Petterhead, Fifeshire, Scotland, in 1710; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 11 March, 1759. He became a physician, but abandoned his profession to enter the army, and was made lieutenant-colonel of the Scots greys in 1745. In the German war he was on the staff of Lord Stair, Gen. Ligonier, and Gen. Campbell, was made colonel of the 17th foot, 25 Feb., 1757, and acted as quartermaster-general under the Duke of Cumberland. He was appointed brigadier-general in America, 28 Dec., 1757, and was adjutant-general in the expedition against Louisburg. In the autumn of 1758 he was placed in command of the expedition against Fort Duquesne, numbering 1,200 Highlanders, 350 royal Americans, and about 5,000 provincials, including about 2,000 Virginians under the command of Washington. When Forbes arrived at Raystown, Pa., with his army, in September, 1758, he was carried in a litter, as he was already prostrated by the illness that shortly afterward caused his death, but his head was clear and his will firm, and he retained command of the expedition. After Bouquet's disastrous reconnaissance (see BOUQUET, HENRY) the army reached Loyalhanna on 5 Nov., and it was decided to pass the winter there, when news of the weakness of the fort induced Forbes to push forward. Passing the field where the bones of Braddock's men lay unburied, the expedition finally reached Fort Duquesne on 25 Nov. The work had been blown up and abandoned by the French on the previous day, and Washington's men marched in and took possession. Forbes renamed the place Fort Pitt (now Pittsburg), in honor of William Pitt, who had planned the campaign, and, after concluding treaties with the Indian tribes on the Ohio, returned to Philadelphia, where he died shortly afterward. He was noted in the army for his obstinacy, and was nicknamed "The Head of Iron."

**FORBES, John**, librarian, b. in Scotland in 1771; d. in New York, 4 Oct., 1824. He was graduated at Columbia in 1794, and from that year till his death was librarian of the New York society library, being prominent during that time among literary men in New York city.—His son, **Philip Jones**, b. in New York city, 13 Jan., 1807; d. in Brooklyn, L. I., in June, 1877, entered the U. S. military academy in 1823, but was not graduated. From 1828 till 1855 he was librarian of the New York society library.—Philip Jones's son, **John**, b. in New York city, 24 April, 1846, is now (1887) assistant librarian in the same institution.

**FORBES, John Colin**, Canadian artist, b. in Canada, 23 Jan., 1846. He was entirely self-taught in art, until the production of his first work, a portrait of his father, after which he spent two years in study at the Royal academy in London and elsewhere in Europe. After his return to Canada he painted "The Foundering of the *Hibernia*," which was exhibited at the Centennial exhibition in Philadelphia in 1876; "The Cañon in the Royal Gorge"; "The Mount of the Holy Cross"; "Mount Stephen"; "The Glacier of the



Selkirk"; "Beware"; "Sweet Sixteen"; and "The Lily." He has also painted portraits of Lord Dufferin, Sir John A. Macdonald, Alexander McKenzie, Edward Blake, Sir Hector Langevin, Sir Charles Tupper, Sir David L. McPherson, and Lady Helen Blackwood, daughter of Lord Dufferin. He is a member of the Royal Canadian academy of arts, and resides at Toronto.

**FORBES, Samuel Franklin**, surgeon, b. in Canton, Hartford co., Conn., 8 June, 1829. He was graduated in medicine at the University of the city of New York in 1850, and in 1852 settled in Toledo, Ohio, where in 1853-'8 he was U. S. marine surgeon. He was county physician in 1855-'61, surgeon of the 67th Ohio regiment in 1861-'3, and city physician in 1867-'9. In 1886 he was mayor of Toledo. Dr. Forbes is the author of a "New Amputation through the Foot," which was described in a paper read by him before the State medical society in 1875, and is now taught in nearly all the medical colleges of the United States.

**FORBES, Stephen Alfred**, naturalist, b. in Silver Creek, Ill., 29 May, 1844. He was educated at Beloit academy and Rush medical college, and received the degree of Ph. D. from the Indiana state university. During the civil war he held the appointment of captain in the Illinois volunteer cavalry. In 1877 he founded the Illinois state laboratory of natural history, and became its director, which office he has since held. Dr. Forbes also instituted the natural history survey of Illinois, of which he has charge, and he is likewise professor of zoölogy and entomology in the university of Illinois. In 1882 he became state entomologist, and is the author of the "Annual Reports of the State Entomologist on the Noxious and Beneficial Insects of the State of Illinois" (Springfield, 1882-'5). Beside many zoölogical and educational papers contributed to various journals, he has published "Studies of the Food of Birds, Fishes, and Insects" (Peoria, 1883); "Studies of the Contagious Diseases of Insects" (1886); and has edited the "Bulletin of the Illinois State Laboratory of Natural History" (vols. i. and ii.), and "Report on the Natural History Survey of Illinois" (vol. i., Ornithology, Springfield, 1887).

**FORCE, Peter**, historian, b. near Little Falls, Essex co., N. J., 26 Nov., 1790; d. in Washington, D. C., 23 Jan., 1868. His father, William Force, was a veteran of the Revolution, and in talking with him the boy acquired a fondness for the history of that period. He removed with his parents to New Paltz, Ulster co., N. Y., and afterward to New York city, where, on leaving school at the age of sixteen, he was apprenticed to a printer. While foreman of an office in Bloomingdale, he printed the second edition of Irving's "Knickerbocker's History of New York," and in 1812 was president of the New York typographical society. He removed to Washington in November, 1815, under an arrangement with his employer, W. A. Davis, who had obtained a contract for the government printing, and in 1820-'8 compiled and printed the "Biennial Register," which had been begun under an act of congress in 1816. The name of "Blue Book," suggested by Mr. Force, was officially recognized in 1820 [and the title has since been adopted by the English government for a different kind of publication]. He also published an annual "National Calendar" in 1820-'36, and in 1823 established the "National Journal," which he edited and published till 1830, supporting the administration of John Quincy Adams. Many years before this he had begun to collect books and papers on American history and antiquities,

and in 1833 he was authorized by act of congress to compile a vast work, to be known as the "American Archives, a Documentary History of the English Colonies in North America." The plan embraced six series of six or more volumes each, covering the period from the discovery of America to the final ratification of the constitution of the United States. Mr. Force at once began a personal examination of the public archives in the thirteen original states, and by means of his agents ransacked the country for pamphlets, rare books, letters, newspaper files, and maps bearing on the history of the colonies. These he gathered in seven rooms adjoining his residence in Washington. One who knew him says of this library: "Excepting when visited by the friends of its proprietor, members of congress addicted to historical pursuits, or literary pilgrims from abroad, its silence was only broken by the presence of an assortment of dogs and cats, which enjoyed the full range of the establishment, and whose characters seemed to have been influenced by the solemn wisdom of the tomes among whom they lived." Between 1837 and 1853, in conjunction with Matthew St. Clair Clarke, he had issued the whole of the fourth series of his work and part of the fifth, comprising nine folio volumes, and covering the years from 1765 to 1776; but in 1853, owing to a misunderstanding about the law authorizing the publication, it was discontinued by Sec. Marcy. Mr. Force, though cruelly disappointed, continued to increase his collection of material, even mortgaging his real estate for means to do so, and in 1867 it was bought by the government for \$100,000 and placed in the library of congress. It contains 22,000 books and 40,000 pamphlets, most of them rare, and is considered by some the most valuable collection of its kind in existence. Mr. Force held various civil and military offices in Washington, rising to the rank of major-general of militia, and being mayor of the city in 1836-'40. In the latter year he was the first president of the "National institute for the promotion of science." Beside the volumes that constitute his life-work, he published "Tracts and other Papers relating principally to the Origin, Settlement, and Progress of the Colonies in North America" (4 vols., Washington, 1836-'46); "Grinnell Land: Remarks on the English Maps of Arctic Discoveries in 1850-'1" (1852); "Notes on Lord Mahon's History of the American Declaration of Independence" (London, 1855); and a paper in the Smithsonian contributions to knowledge, entitled "Record of Auroral Phenomena" (Washington, 1856).—His son, **William Quereau**, scholar, b. in Washington, D. C., 7 March, 1820; d. there, 15 Dec., 1880, was graduated at Columbian college in 1839. From January, 1843, till July, 1845, he edited and published the "Army and Navy Chronicle and Scientific Repository." From 1857 till 1868 he had charge of the department of meteorology in the Smithsonian institution. Mr. Force was a trustee of Columbian college in 1851-'62, and was for several years its secretary and treasurer. He published "Builders' Guide" (Washington, 1842) and "The Picture of Washington" (1848), and in 1845-'57 aided his father in preparing the "American Archives."—Another son, **Manning Ferguson**, soldier, b. in Washington, D. C., 17 Dec., 1824, was graduated at Harvard in 1845, and at the law-school in 1848. He was appointed major of the 20th Ohio regiment in 1861, promoted to lieutenant-colonel, and engaged at Fort Donelson and Shiloh. He was then made colonel, was with Gen. Grant in his campaign in southwestern Tennessee and his expedition into northern Mississippi

in 1862-'3, took part in the siege of Vicksburg, and on 11 Aug., 1863, was made brigadier-general of volunteers. He was with Sherman in his Atlanta campaign and his march to the sea, was brevetted major-general of volunteers, 13 March, 1865, and commanded a district in Mississippi till he was mustered out of service, 11 Jan., 1866. He was judge of the court of common pleas of Hamilton county, Ohio, in 1867-'77, and judge of the superior court of Cincinnati from that year till 1887. He has published "From Fort Henry to Corinth," being vol. ii. of "Campaigns of the Civil War" (New York, 1881), and several pamphlets, mostly historical, including "Prehistoric Man," "Darwinism and Deity," "The Mound-Builders" (Cincinnati, 1873); "Some Early Notices of Ohio Indians"; "To What Race did the Mound-Builders belong?" (1879); "Marching across Carolina" (1883); "Personal Recollections of the Vicksburg Campaign" (1885); "Letters of Amerigo Vespucci," an address delivered before the Ohio historical and philosophical society (1885); and "Sketch of the Life of Justice John McLean" (Cambridge, 1885). He has edited Walker's "Introduction to American Law" (Boston, 1878), and Harris's "Principles of Criminal Law" (Cincinnati, 1880).

**FORD, Corydon La**, physician, b. in Lexington, Greene co., N. Y., 29 Aug., 1813. He removed with his parents to Otsego county in 1815, and, after attending Canandaigua academy and studying with several physicians, entered Geneva medical college, where he was graduated in 1842. He was demonstrator of anatomy there in 1842-'8, and in Buffalo medical college in 1847-'51, professor of anatomy in Castleton, Vt., medical college in 1849-'61, and of anatomy and physiology in Berkshire medical institution, Pittsfield, Mass., in 1860-'7. He held the same chair in the Bowdoin college medical school in 1864-'70, and in 1854 accepted the chair of anatomy in the University of Michigan, to which that of physiology was added in 1860. In 1868-'86 he also lectured annually in Long Island college hospital, Brooklyn, N. Y., and in the latter year became professor emeritus in that institution. Michigan university gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1881. Dr. Ford is considered one of the ablest teachers of anatomy in the country, and is the author of "Questions on Anatomy, Histology, and Physiology, for the use of Students" (last ed., Ann Arbor, 1878); "Syllabus of Lectures on Odontology, Human and Comparative" (1884); and "Questions on the Structure and Development of the Human Teeth" (1885).

**FORD, Edward Lloyd**, publisher, b. in Oswestry, Shropshire, England, 10 March, 1845; d. in Morristown, N. J., 16 Dec., 1880. He came to New York in early youth, and studied for a few years under Prof. J. H. Patton. He enlisted in the 99th regiment of Pennsylvania volunteers in 1861, and within a year was promoted to a lieutenantancy, and detailed on Gen. Meade's staff. He was taken prisoner at Chancellorsville, 2 May, 1863, and sent to Libby prison, Richmond, but was exchanged early in the September following, and returned to his post of duty. In 1863 he was discharged from the volunteer service, promoted to a captaincy on the staff of Gen. Birney, and served in the 10th army corps. Broken health forced him to leave the army in December, 1864. In 1867 he became a partner in the newly established publishing-house of J. B. Ford & Co., and, by his business ability and fertility of invention, contributed largely to the success of the "Christian Union." He had a genius for mechanics, and made many improvements in printing, notably in devices for the rapid

delivery of sheets from a printing-machine. He invented and patented folding combinations, folding and pasting apparatus, and devices for printing two sheets simultaneously, and for folding and pasting one within the other.

**FORD, Gordon Lester**, lawyer, b. in Lebanon, Conn., 16 Dec., 1823. He removed to New York city in 1835, studied law in that city, and was admitted to practice in 1850. In 1852 he was chosen president of the New London, Willimantic, and Palmer railroad company. In 1869 he received the appointment of collector of U. S. internal revenue in Brooklyn, N. Y. From 1873 till 1881 he was the business manager of the New York "Tribune," and in 1883 became president of the Brooklyn, Flatbush, and Coney Island railroad.—His wife, **Emily Ellsworth**, author, b. in Greenfield, Mass., 26 Aug., 1826, is a daughter of Prof. William C. Fowler. She has published, besides poems, stories, and essays, a volume of verses entitled "My Recreations" (New York, 1872). A later volume was printed privately.—Their son, **Worthington Chauncey**, author, b. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 16 Feb., 1858, prepared a revised edition of Wells's "Natural Philosophy," compiled the "American Citizen's Manual" (New York, 1883), and has published "The Standard Silver Dollar" (1884) and other economic tracts. For a year and a half he was a member of the editorial staff of the New York "Herald." In September, 1885, he became chief of the bureau of statistics in the department of state at Washington, D. C.—Another son, **Paul Leicester**, b. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 23 March, 1865, has published a bibliography of the works written by and relating to Alexander Hamilton (Brooklyn, 1887), and a volume on the genealogy of his great grandfather, Noah Webster.

**FORD, John Thomson**, theatrical manager, b. in Baltimore, Md., 16 April, 1829. In 1852 he became manager of a minstrel troupe, and was afterward manager of the old Richmond, Va., theatre and the Holiday street theatre, Baltimore, which he twice rebuilt. In 1858 he was elected president of the city council, and for two years was acting mayor. He also built three theatres in Washington, D. C., including Ford's theatre, of which he was the manager at the time of President Lincoln's assassination. He was arrested on suspicion of complicity in that crime, but, after being detained forty days in Carroll prison, was released, as there was not the slightest evidence against him. He has since been manager of various theatres. Mr. Ford was the first to bring Mary Anderson into public notice. He has been a state director of the Maryland penitentiary for eighteen years, and is active in philanthropic work in Baltimore. He has written much for the periodical press.

**FORD, Joshua Edwards**, missionary, b. in Ogdensburg, N. Y., 3 Aug., 1825; d. in Genesee, N. Y., 3 April, 1866. He was graduated at Williams in 1844, and at Union theological seminary, New York, in 1847, and in that year sailed for Syria, under the auspices of the American board of commissioners for foreign missions. His first station was at Aleppo, where he was also forwarding-agent, postmaster, and banker for several other stations. He spent six months there, and when the Turkish mission was formed was transferred to Beirut, where he remained for four years, and then removed to Sidon. He went to England in 1861 to present the claims of the Syrian missions, and in 1865 returned to the United States on account of illness in his family. He edited several books in the Arabic language, and wrote a work in that tongue, entitled "Fasting and Prayer."



**FORD, Philip**, English merchant, d. about 1707. He was a Quaker, and was for several years William Penn's agent in London. Penn, becoming financially embarrassed, signed a deed of sale of his province to Ford, and took from him a lease for three years. Penn afterward paid him £17,000, but Ford claimed that £10,500 more were due him, and his son and widow arrested Penn in January, 1708. To avoid their extortion, Penn put himself within the limits of Fleet prison, and the Fords unsuccessfully petitioned the queen to put them in possession of Pennsylvania, at the same time offering to sell it to Isaac Norris for £8,000. Penn afterward lost his case in the court of chancery.

**FORD, Samuel Howard**, clergyman, b. in Missouri in 1823. He was educated at the University of Missouri, in 1843 was ordained to the Baptist ministry and became pastor in Jefferson City, Mo., and was afterward connected with churches in St. Louis and Cape Girardeau, Md., and Louisville, Ky. In 1853 he became associated in the editorship of the "Western Recorder" and "Christian Repository." At the beginning of the civil war he removed to Memphis, Tenn., and in 1864 was pastor of the St. Francis street Baptist church in Mobile, Ala. He then returned to Memphis, and was pastor there till failing health compelled his resignation in 1873. He now (1887) resides in St. Louis.—His wife, **Sally Rochester**, author, b. in Rochester Springs, Boyle co., Ky., in 1828. Her maiden name was Rochester. She was graduated at the female seminary in Georgetown, Ky., in 1849, and in 1855 married Mr. Ford, with whom she has edited "The Christian Repository" and "The Home Circle" since that date. Mrs. Ford is president of the Woman's missionary society of the south. She has published "Grace Truman" (New York, 1857); "Mary Bunyan" (1859); "Morgan and his Men" (Mobile, Ala., and New York, 1864); and "Ernest Quest" (New York, 1877).

**FORD, Seabury**, governor of Ohio, b. in Cheshire, Conn., 15 Oct., 1801; d. in Burton, Ohio, 8 May, 1855. He removed to Burton when a boy, and after his graduation at Yale in 1825 practised law in that town. He was in the Ohio legislature most of the time from 1830 till 1847, was presiding officer, at different times, of both its branches, and was also at one time major-general of militia. He was elected governor of the state in 1848, and served in 1849-'50. Immediately after the expiration of his term he had a paralytic shock, from the effects of which he died. He was an ardent friend of Henry Clay, and was instrumental in carrying the state of Ohio for him in 1844.

**FORD, Thomas**, governor of Illinois, d. in Peoria, Ill., in January, 1851. His parents emigrated to Illinois in 1804, when he was a child, and he became a successful lawyer there, and was active in politics almost from the organization of the state. He was judge of the state supreme court, and governor in 1842-'6. He published a "History of Illinois from 1818 to 1847" (Chicago, 1854).

**FORD, Timothy**, lawyer, b. in Morristown, N. J., 4 Dec., 1762; d. 7 Dec., 1830. His family residence was used by Washington as his headquarters in 1777. In 1780 he volunteered in a company of Washington's body-guards, and was wounded in a brief action at Springfield, N. J. He was graduated at Princeton in 1783, studied law in New York, and then removed to South Carolina, where he became eminent, practising for many years only in the Equity court. He was a member of the legislature and the Charleston city council, a trustee of Charleston college, president of various literary societies, and a founder of the Charleston

Bible society.—His brother, **Gabriel Hogarth**, jurist, b. in Morristown, N. J., 3 Jan., 1765; d. there, 27 Aug., 1849, was graduated at Princeton in 1784, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in May, 1789. He became presiding judge of the court of common pleas for the eastern district of the state, and in 1820-'40 was a justice of the supreme court.—**Gabriel Hogarth's** son, **Lewis de Saussure**, physician, b. in Morristown, N. J., 30 Dec., 1801; d. in Augusta, Ga., 21 Aug., 1883, was graduated in medicine at the college of physicians and surgeons, New York city, in 1822, and in the same year removed to Hamburg, S. C. He went to Augusta, Ga., in 1827, and assisted in organizing there the Medical college of Georgia, in which he afterward held the chairs of chemistry and practice of medicine. He was a surgeon in the Confederate army from 1861 till the end of the civil war, and had charge of hospitals in Richmond and elsewhere. He was twice mayor of Augusta. The University of Georgia gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1868. Dr. Ford contributed many valuable essays on paroxysmal fevers to the "Southern Medical and Surgical Journal" in 1836-'45.

**FORD, William Henry**, physician, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 7 Oct., 1839. He was graduated at Princeton in 1857, and at Jefferson medical college, Philadelphia, in 1860, and in 1862 was appointed an acting medical cadet in the U. S. army. He became assistant surgeon of the 44th Pennsylvania regiment in 1863, was soon afterward promoted to surgeon, and served until after the battle of Gettysburg. He studied in Europe in 1865-'8, was an editor of the Philadelphia "Medical Times" in 1870-'1, assistant demonstrator in the Philadelphia school of anatomy in 1869-'71, and compiler of vital statistics for the city in 1872-'5. He was chairman of the Centennial medical commission's committee on sanitary science in 1876, and a member of the Philadelphia board of health in 1871-'87, serving as its secretary in 1875-'7 and as its president in 1877-'9 and 1886-'7. He is a member of numerous medical and charitable societies, and has contributed to medical journals, principally on sanitary subjects. He is the author of the treatise on "Soil and Water" in Buck's "Hygiene and Public Health" (New York, 1879), and of "Healthy Dwelling-Houses, and how to Build, Drain, and Ventilate them" (Philadelphia, 1885).

**FOREMAN, Stephen**, clergyman, b. in Oo-youlogie, near Rome, Ga., 22 Oct., 1807; d. in Park Hill, Indian Territory, 8 Dec., 1881. His mother was a full-blooded Cherokee, his father white. His first teaching was in the mission-school, and he afterward spent a year and a half at Union seminary. He spent one year, 1831-'2, at Princeton, then two years in the theological department of Marysville college, Tenn., was licensed by Union presbytery, Tenn., in September, 1833, and two years later ordained as an evangelist. From 1834 till 1838 he labored among his people at Candy's Creek church. In the latter year his nation was compelled to remove to Arkansas, where he followed them and served as their pastor until the beginning of the civil war, when he became missionary in Texas, then returned to his former home among his people, where he lived for the remainder of his life. He was in part supported by the American board of commissioners for foreign missions, and during the last years of his life built a church out of his funds, and preached in it.

**FORESTI, Eleutario Felice**, Italian patriot, b. in Conselice, near Ferrara, Italy, in 1793; d. in Genoa, Italy, 14 Sept., 1858. He was graduated at the University of Bologna, studied law, and en-

tered on the practice of his profession in Ferrara. In 1816 he was made prætor of Crespino, and soon entered prominently into political affairs. In 1816 he became a member of the Carbonari, and was arrested and imprisoned. After two years in a dungeon, and an unsuccessful attempt to take his own life, he was condemned to die on the public square of Venice, but when, with others, he was taken out for execution, the sentence was changed to "carcere duro" in Spielberg for twenty years. From the scaffold he and his companions were transferred to the island of St. Michael. On the death of the reigning emperor, Foresti and others were liberated, but condemned to perpetual exile in the United States, whither they were shortly sent. Soon after his arrival in New York, Foresti became professor of Italian in Columbia, and was a popular teacher for more than twenty years. In 1858 he received the appointment of U. S. consul at Genoa. The degree of LL. D. was conferred on him. He wrote "Twenty Years in the Dungeons of Austria," for the "Watchman and Crusader" in 1856, and also published "Chrestomazia Italiana" (1846) and edited an edition of Ollendorff's Italian grammar (New York, 1846).

**FORESTIER, Henri Joseph**, French painter, b. in Puerto Hincado, Santo Domingo, in 1787; d. in Paris, 23 Dec., 1874. His father, a rich planter of the Spanish part of Santo Domingo, sent him to Paris in 1809 to study art. After studying under David and Vincent, in 1810-'12, he went to the school of the fine arts, where he took the second prize in 1812, and in 1813 the gold medal for his picture "The Death of Jacob." After two years in Rome he returned, in 1816, to his own country, where he remained for two years, and settled afterward in Paris. Then, owing to the insecurity of the government, he sold everything he possessed, retired to Petit-Bourg, Guadeloupe, and devoted himself to his art. Forestier was considered one of David's best pupils. He had all the technique of his master, added to the fire of the ardent creole nature. His best pictures are scenes of colonial life and tropical landscapes. Among his works are "Saint Pierre délivré par l'ange" (1827); "Un nègre buvant le premier tafia," which took a medal at the Paris salon (1827); "Ecce Homo" (1831); "Funérailles de Guillaume le conquérant" (1841); "Paysages de Saint-Domingue" (1854); "Coucher de soleil sous les tropiques" (1855); "Le bon samaritain," ordered for the prefecture of the Seine; and "Une vierge à la crèche," in the cathedral of Fort de France, Martinique. His "Jésus Christ guérissant une possédée" (1827) was purchased by the French government, and placed in the national museum in the palace of the Luxembourg. This picture gained for the artist the cross of the legion of honor. Forestier was also for some time a colonel in the national guard.

**FOREY, Elie Frederic**, French soldier, b. in Paris, 10 Jan., 1804; d. there, 20 June, 1872. He studied at the Louis le grand lyceum in Paris, and in 1822 entered the military school of Saint Cyr. He left it in 1830 and served as sub-lieutenant in the 2d light dragoons, of which he was drill-master. After distinguishing himself in Algiers he returned to France for his health, in 1844, with the rank of colonel. He became a major-general in 1848, formed with his command part of the garrison of Paris, and was one of the generals who, at the *coup-d'état* of 2 Dec., 1851, helped place Napoleon III. on the throne. On 22 Dec., 1852, he was made lieutenant-general and grand officer of the legion of honor. In 1854 he commanded the reserves of the army of the east, and

was for a time commander-in-chief of the whole French army before Sebastopol. He fought through the campaign in Italy in 1859, and on 16 Aug. was made senator of the empire, and decorated with the grand cross of the legion of honor. When Napoleon resolved to send out his expedition to Mexico, Forey was made general-in-chief of the invading army, 31 Oct., 1861. From the first he was opposed to the expedition, his good sense leading him to see that it would probably prove disastrous; but Louis Napoleon intimated to him that only by accepting the command could he obtain the staff of a marshal of France. He landed at Vera Cruz in January, 1862, with 30,000 men admirably equipped. On 29 Jan. he issued a proclamation saying that he had only come to restore order, that life and property should be respected, and that the Mexicans should be free to choose the form of government that best suited them. This proclamation had a favorable effect. The government of the United States approved highly of it, but Napoleon was greatly exasperated. He wrote with his own hand to Gen. Forey, reprimanding him severely, and threatening him with an immediate recall if his future acts should be in accordance with his promises. Forey, on receipt of this mandate, suppressed all sympathy with the Mexican cause, and confiscated the property of all Mexicans who would not aid him. After the surrender of Puebla by the Republicans, 17 May, 1863, Forey marched on Mexico, which was taken by Gen. Bazaine, 12 July, 1863. After the fall of Puebla, Gen. Forey, becoming disgusted with his task, demanded to be recalled, and his request was granted. On 2 July he formed a provisory government, composed of three Mexicans, Almonte, the archbishop of Mexico, and Gen. Salas. On 1 Oct. he delivered the command of the army to Gen. Bazaine, and sailed from Vera Cruz for France. He was made marshal and commander of the 2d division of the army, 24 Dec., 1863. On various occasions he spoke long and eloquently in the senate in behalf of the Mexicans, and in the session of 10 Feb., 1866, boldly declared that to subjugate Mexico it would be necessary to send thither an army of 150,000 men, and if that could not be done the project would have to be abandoned. Napoleon chose the latter alternative.

**FORMAN, David**, soldier, b. near Englishtown, N. J.; d. about 1812. He commanded the New Jersey militia at Germantown, and was known by the nickname of "Black David" among the Jersey loyalists, owing to his excessive cruelty toward those who did not favor the Revolution. After the war he was a judge of the county court, and a member of the council of state. He was also one of the original members of the order of Cincinnati.

**FORMES, Charles John**, singer, b. in Mülheim, Germany, 7 Aug., 1810. He is popularly known as Karl Formes. He received his early musical education in Cologne and Vienna, and sang in church choirs till 1841, when he attracted attention in Cologne as a concert singer. His appearance in opera soon followed, and in 1843 he became a member of the Mannheim theatre, and in 1844 joined the opera in Vienna. Incautious expressions of sympathy with revolutionary movements caused his sudden retirement, and after an engagement in Hamburg he was invited to join a German opera-company in London, where, in 1849, he first performed at Drury Lane. In 1850, Formes became a member of the Italian opera of Covent Garden, and in the same year sang at the Philharmonic concerts. At this time it was the opinion of critics that for volume, compass, and sonor-



ous quality, Formes's deep bass was altogether unequalled. In "Robert le Diable," "Don Giovanni," and the "Huguenots," he dwarfed all competition. His stately presence and intuitively fine dramatic action, both in comedy and tragedy, added to the completeness of his representations. Nor was he less imposing in rendering the dramatic songs of Robert Franz, Schubert, and other German composers, and in the oratorios of Händel, Haydn, and Mendelssohn. In 1857 he came to the United States, making his first appearance in Meyerbeer's "Robert le Diable," at the Academy of Music in New York city. He subsequently sang with much success in the principal cities of the Union. After a time his representations suffered from carelessness, and his business affairs seemed to lack proper management; his voice also was impaired by frequent hoarseness and habitual flatness of intonation. These conditions lost him pre-eminence, and his last years in New York city were spent as a teacher of vocal music. Of late years Formes has resided chiefly in this country, and is now (1887) an inhabitant of the far west.

**FORNÁRIS, José** (for-nah'-res), Cuban poet, b. in Bayamo, Cuba, in 1826. He studied at the University of Havana, was admitted to the bar in 1853, settled in that city, and devoted himself to literature and teaching. His first volume of poems was published in 1851; a second volume (1857) made him popular throughout the island. A third, under the title of "Flores y Lágrimas," was published in 1862, and shortly afterward his "Cantos del Siboney," in which the habits and traditions of the primitive inhabitants of Cuba are described. "La Hija del Pueblo," a drama (1865), and "Amor y Sacrificio," a drama (1866), were his next productions. In 1871 Fornaris travelled in Europe, and in 1878 published in Paris "El Arpa del Hogar," and later another volume of poems under the title of "Cantos Tropicales." He returned to Havana in 1881, where he still lives (1887).

**FORNEY, John Weiss**, journalist, b. in Lancaster, Pa., 30 Sept., 1817; d. in Philadelphia, 9 Dec., 1881. He began life as a shop-boy in a village store, but, being ambitious, gave up the work and at the age of sixteen entered the printing-office of the Lancaster, Pa., "Journal." In his twentieth year he purchased the Lancaster "Intelligencer," a strongly Democratic journal, and in 1840 he published the paper in whose office he had entered as apprentice seven years before, in connection with his previous purchase, under the name of the "Intelligencer and Journal." His journal attained a wide reputation, and in 1845 President Polk appointed him deputy surveyor of the port of Philadelphia. He then disposed of his paper, bought a half share in the "Pennsylvania," one of the most decided of the Democratic journals in the state, and conducted it editorially until 1851. In that year he was chosen clerk of the house of representatives and re-elected two years later, serving until 1855. During this term of office he continued to write for the "Pennsylvania," and edited the Washington "Union," the foremost Democratic paper at the capital. While clerk of the house of representatives it became Mr. Forney's duty to preside during the protracted struggle for the speakership in 1855, which resulted in the election of Nathaniel P. Banks, when, by his tact as presiding officer, he won the applause of all parties. In 1856 he returned to Pennsylvania and was chosen chairman of the Democratic state committee. In January, 1857, he was the Democratic candidate for U. S. senator, but was defeated by Simon Cameron. In August, 1857, he began the

publication of the "Press," an independent Democratic journal in Philadelphia. Having exhausted his fund in the political campaign, he purchased the type on credit, and the paper was printed for months in the office of the "Sunday Dispatch." The "Press" ardently espoused the opinions of Stephen A. Douglas, and supported Buchanan's administration up to the adoption of the Lecompton constitution, and the effort to secure the admission of Kansas into the Union under it. Mr. Forney resolutely opposed that measure, and his action caused a disruption of the friendly relations which had previously existed between the president and himself. Few men in the country contributed more than Mr. Forney to strengthen the Republican party, and to prepare it for the contest of 1860. In December, 1859, he was again elected clerk of the house of representatives, and soon afterward started in Washington the "Sunday Morning Chronicle," which was afterward, in October, 1862, converted into a daily. He was elected secretary of the U. S. senate in 1861, and for six years was one of the most influential supporters of the administration. On the death of Mr. Lincoln, Mr. Forney supported Andrew Johnson for a short time, but afterward became one of the foremost in the struggle which resulted in the president's impeachment. He sold the "Chronicle" in 1870, and in March, 1871, became collector of the port of Philadelphia. He held the office but one year, but during that time perfected the system of direct transportation of imports in bond without appraisement and examination at the port of original entry. When the Centennial exhibition was proposed, he was one of its most active promoters, and went to Europe in its interests in 1875. On his return he sold his interest in the "Press," and in 1879 established "The Progress," a weekly paper, in Philadelphia. In 1880 he supported Winfield S. Hancock for the presidency. He was the author of "Letters from Europe" (Philadelphia, 1869); "What I saw in Texas" (1872); "Anecdotes of Public Men" (2 vols., New York, 1873); "A Centennial Commissioner in Europe" (Philadelphia, 1876); "Forty Years of American Journalism" (1877); and "The New Nobility" (New York, 1882).

**FORNEY, Peter**, soldier, b. in Lincoln county, N. C., in April, 1756; d. there, 1 Feb., 1834. He was of Huguenot descent, and during the war of the Revolution served in the American army. He afterward engaged in the manufacture of iron, and was a member of the legislature of North Carolina in 1794-'6, and of the state senate in 1801-'2. He was elected to congress from North Carolina, and served from 24 May, 1813, till 3 March, 1815. He was a presidential elector on the Jefferson, Madison, Monroe, and Jackson tickets.—His son, **Daniel M.**, soldier, b. in Lincoln county, N. C., in May, 1784; d. in Lowndes county, Ala., in October, 1847. He was a major in the war of 1812, and was elected a representative in congress from North Carolina for two successive terms, serving from 4 Dec., 1815, till 1818, when he resigned. He was appointed by President Monroe in 1820 a commissioner to treat with the Creek Indians, and was a member of the state senate of North Carolina in 1823-'6. He removed to Alabama in 1834.—His grandson, **William Henry**, soldier, b. in Lincolnton, N. C., 9 Nov., 1823. He was graduated at the University of Alabama in 1844, and during the war with Mexico served as 1st lieutenant in the 1st Alabama volunteers. He afterward studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1848, and engaged in practice for twenty-five years. He was elected to the legislature in 1859, entered the Confederate army as captain in 1861, and rose



to the rank of brigadier-general. He surrendered with Lee at Appomattox in 1865, and in 1865-'6 was a state senator. He was chosen to congress as a Democrat in 1874, and has served by successive re-elections till the present time (1887).

**FORRES, Juan de**, clergyman, b. in Spain; d. in Nicaragua in 1560. He was named vicar-general of the province of Nicaragua, the monks of which were supposed to have relaxed from the austerity of their rules. He had full powers, in case he did not succeed in restoring the ancient discipline among them, to send them to Spain and confiscate their movable property for the benefit of the stricter Dominicans of Guatemala. The Dominicans of Nicaragua claimed that the climate did not permit a rigid observance of the rule, that they had rendered great services to the country, and that they were punctual in observing necessary rules. He did not reply to their protest, and, when the rigorous ordinances he issued were not observed, he emptied all the convents of their inhabitants, whom he sent back to Spain, and, taking possession of the valuables in them, returned to Guatemala. The father-general of the order was far from approving the severity with which Forres acted, and summoned him to Rome. The latter received new instructions and returned to Nicaragua in 1559. He then showed as much zeal in providing the Dominicans for the vacant convents as he had exhibited energy in turning the monks out of their homes before. After his death, however, in the following year, the Dominicans abandoned Nicaragua.

**FORREST, Edwin**, actor, b. in Philadelphia, 9 March, 1806; d. there, 12 Dec., 1872. He was descended from Scottish ancestry. His father died, leaving the support of the family to the mother, a German woman of humble birth but of fine mental endowments, who developed qualities of hardihood that were reproduced in her gifted son. Edwin was educated at the common schools in Philadelphia, and early evinced a taste for the theatre. Kean was at that time in the meridian of his fitful career; Conway, Cooper,

and the elder Booth were playing under the management of Wood and Warren, both actors of great merit. Constant attendance at the performances of these artists fired Forres's ambition and aroused his enthusiasm for the dramatic profession, to the deep grief of his pious mother. At an early age he had given pain to his parents by tak-

ing a great audience at once. He then began the professional career that was as severe in its hardships as it was brilliant in its results. The theatres of New York and Philadelphia were already crowded with trained and successful actors; Forrest therefore set out at once for the south and west. His tour through a rough country, with the inconveniences of long distances, the necessity of presenting his plays in rude halls, an insufficient support, and poor scenery, was not altogether successful; but the discipline to mind and body was felt in all his subsequent career. After a few years of this hard novitiate he emerged once more into the scenes where his later glories were to culminate. In November, 1826, he made his first metropolitan experiment as Othello at the old Bowery theatre, and gained an instant success. The management employed him at a salary far below his worth, and he was at once offered increased payment at another theatre; but he refused to break his word, and carried out the contract to his own detriment. This strict sense of honor was characteristic of him throughout his career. His New York success was repeated in every city he visited, and after a few years of profitable labor, during which he had encouraged native talent by liberal offers for new American plays, he went to Europe for rest and travel and larger observation, and was received with much courtesy by actors and scholars. He returned to Philadelphia in 1831, and played there and in New York and elsewhere with triumphant success until September, 1836, when he sailed for England, this time professionally, and made his first appearance as Spartacus, in the tragedy of "The Gladiator," at Drury Lane theatre, London. The play proved unpopular, but his own rôle was a distinguished success. During a season of ten months he performed in that historic theatre the parts of Macbeth, Othello, and King Lear. His social triumphs were as great as were his professional; he was entertained by Macready and Charles Kemble, and at the end of the season was complimented by a dinner at the Garrick club, presided over by Talfourd. During this engagement he married, in June, 1837, Miss Catherine Norton Sinclair, daughter of John Sinclair, the popular singer. He returned to Philadelphia in November of the same year and began an engagement. His wife made a deep impression wherever she was presented, and it was argued that domestic happiness would be the fitting crown of his public career. But these predictions were disappointed. The marriage proved unhappy, and a divorce, followed by public scandal, ensued. He visited London a second time in 1845, accompanied by his wife, who was welcomed in the intellectual circles of English and Scotch society. He acted at the Princess's theatre in London. He met with great success in Virginus and other parts, but when he attempted to personate Macbeth, a character unsuited to his physique and style of acting, the performance was hissed by the audience. Forrest attributed the hissing to the professional jealousy and machinations of Macready, although that artist had been kind and helpful to him when he first came before London audiences. A few weeks later, when Macready was playing Hamlet in Edinburgh, Forrest stood up in a private box and hissed the English actor. This act of spiteful resentment evoked contemptuous reproaches from the British press and destroyed the respect in which he had been held by the public. An acrimonious letter that he printed in the "Times" aggravated, instead of justifying, his offence. A portion of the American public believed that national jealousy and professional intrigue had in-



ing an humble part in a dramatic performance. Unable to withstand the attractions of the mysterious calling, he, in 1820, made his first regular appearance on the stage as Douglas in John Home's tragedy of that name. His success was immediate. His youth, his robust and manly physique, his clear, resonant voice, his fair and handsome face, won the



terfered with the success of their favorite tragedian in England. In May, 1849, when Macready was acting *Macbeth* in the Astor place opera-house, the friends of Forrest hissed and interrupted the performance. The Astor place riot ensued, which resulted in the death of twenty-two men and the wounding of thirty-six others. In the succeeding year Mrs. Forrest brought her suit for divorce, which her husband met with a cross-suit. The trial occupied the courts for two years, and was finally decided in favor of the wife on all points and a decree for the payment of \$3,000 alimony per annum. In this trial Charles O'Connor, the counsel for the defendant, won a national reputation by winning the case against John Van Buren, and securing for the lady an honorable verdict and a liberal alimony. Forrest left the court-room defeated and calumniated, but was lionized by the masses. On his appearance during the last period of the lawsuit at the Broadway theatre as *Damon*, the house was crowded to suffocation, and his success for sixty nights exceeded anything ever known in the history of the theatre. But the wealth that poured in upon him and the applause of his followers did not soften a temper soured by domestic sorrow. His quarrel with Macready and his part in the Astor place riot had added to his notoriety, while they weakened his fame, and still further embittered his temper. In 1853 he played *Macbeth*, with a strong cast and fine scenery, at the Broadway theatre for four weeks—an unprecedented run at that date—and at the end of this engagement he retired from the stage for several years. He became interested in politics, being spoken of as a candidate for congress, and did not return to professional life until 1860, when he appeared at Niblo's Garden, New York, as *Hamlet*, and played the most successful engagement of his life. Hereditary gout developed itself in a malignant form in 1865, during an engagement at the Holliday street theatre, Baltimore, the sciatic nerve was paralyzed, and he never regained the use of his hand or his steady gait. His California tour in 1866 was a failure. He played his last New York engagement in February, 1871, the plays being "*Richelieu*" and "*Lear*"; the weather was cold, and the houses empty. On the night of 25 March, 1871, he appeared in Boston at the Globe theatre, as *Lear*, played this part six times, and was announced for *Richelieu* and *Virginius*; but on the intervening Sunday caught cold. He struggled through the former rôle on Monday night, and rare bursts of eloquence lighted the gloom, but he labored piteously against the disease which was fast conquering him. Being offered stimulants, he signed them away, with the words, "If I die, I will still be my royal self." This was his last appearance as an actor. He recovered from the severe attack of pneumonia; but the craving for public applause, which was his only happiness, induced him to give readings from Shakespeare in several large cities. The scheme failed, and was abandoned, to his deep mortification. A stroke of paralysis ended his life suddenly and without pain. His servant found him dead, alone, and apparently asleep, in his home in Philadelphia. The large sums that he had earned on the stage were judiciously and fortunately invested, and resulted in his amassing a large fortune. He had purchased, about 1850, a site on the banks of the Hudson, on which he erected a castellated structure. This estate, which he named Fonthill, he afterward sold at a large advance for a convent. In 1855 he purchased a mansion in Philadelphia, to which he retired after his temporary abandonment of the stage. There he col-

lected the largest dramatic library in the United States. By avoiding New York and by legal evasions he succeeded in escaping the payment of alimony to his wife, but left his estate heavily in



her debt. His will, besides bequests to his friends, contained a plan by which his fortune, in the hands of trustees, was to be used in the erection and support of a home for aged actors, to which purpose he devoted his Philadelphia home; but the claims of his living wife crippled the legacy, and some awkward provisions of the will weakened the purpose of the testator. Edwin Forrest was what his own inherited nature and the bias of his life made him. He was turbulent, colossal, and aggressive, but allied to humanity by a great tenderness of soul. His greatest parts were *Lear*, *Othello*, and *Coriolanus*. The characters of *Tell* and *Virginius* were also suited to his powers. A favorite part with himself was *Aylmere* in "*Jack Cade*," a tragedy written for him by Judge Robert T. Conrad, which he first played in New York soon after his marriage. The Roman died with him. With him properly begins the royal line of American dramatic monarchs. A "*Life of Edwin Forrest*" was published by J. Rees (Philadelphia, 1874), and one by William R. Alger (1875). See also his biography, by Lawrence Barrett, in "*The American Actor Series*" (Boston, 1883).

**FORREST, French**, naval officer, b. in Maryland in 1796; d. in Georgetown, D. C., 22 Dec., 1866. He became a midshipman, 9 June, 1811, and fought bravely in the war of 1812, distinguishing himself under Com. Perry in the battles on Lake Erie, and in the action between the "*Hornet*" and the "*Peacock*" on 24 Feb., 1813. He was advanced to a lieutenantancy, 5 March, 1817, made commander, 9 Feb., 1837, and captain, 30 March, 1844. During the war with Mexico he was adjutant-general of the land and naval forces, and superintended the transportation of troops into the interior of that country. At the beginning of the civil war, when Virginia seceded, he joined the Confederates, and was given the command of the navy. He took charge at Norfolk navy-yard, and afterward was appointed to the command of the James river squadron. He then became acting assistant secretary of the navy.

**FORREST, Nathan Bedford**, soldier, b. in Bedford county, Tenn., 13 July, 1821; d. in Memphis, Tenn., 29 Oct., 1877. While yet quite young he removed with his family to Mississippi, where his father soon afterward died, leaving Nathan mainly responsible for the support of the household. In 1842 he removed to Hernando, Miss., and established himself as a planter, remaining there till about 1852, when he went to Memphis, Tenn., and became a real estate broker and dealer in slaves. When the civil war broke out he had amassed a considerable fortune. In June, 1861, he joined the Tennessee mounted rifles, and in July



following he raised and equipped, at the request of Gov. Harris, a regiment of cavalry, and was made lieutenant-colonel. In October he moved with his men to Fort Donelson, where he remained until the approach of Gen. Grant, and whence he was allowed to escape with his men before the flag of truce was sent. After a raiding excursion, during which he visited Nashville, Huntsville, and Iuka, he took part in the battle of Shiloh. He was assigned to the command of the cavalry at Chattanooga in the following June, participated in the attack on Murfreesboro on 13 July, 1862, and on 21 July was made brigadier-general. In September he was in command at Murfreesboro, and on 31 Dec. was engaged at Parker's Cross-Roads. He fought at Chickamauga on 19 and 20 Sept., 1863, and in November was transferred to northern Mississippi. In the following month he was made major-general and assigned to the command of Forrest's cavalry department.



*N. B. Forrest*

He was in command of the Confederate forces that attacked Fort Pillow in April, 1864, and, while negotiations for the surrender of the fort were in progress under a flag of truce, moved troops into favorable positions that they could not have gained at any other time. Maj. Bradford, the commander of the fort, refused to surrender, whereupon the works were taken by assault, and the garrison, consisting mainly of colored troops, were given no quarter. The excuse given by Forrest's men was, that the flag of the fort had not been hauled down in token of surrender. During the operations of Hood and Thomas in Tennessee he proved a great source of annoyance to the National commanders, and in February, 1865, he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-general. He was finally routed by Gen. James H. Wilson on 2 April, 1865, and on 9 May he surrendered at Gainesville. After the war he was president of the Selma, Marion, and Memphis railroad, but resigned in 1874. He was a delegate from Tennessee to the New York Democratic national convention of 4 July, 1868. Some of Gen. Forrest's official documents are very amusing for their peculiar orthography and phraseology. In his dispatch announcing the fall of Fort Pillow, the original of which is still preserved, he wrote: "We busted the fort at ninereclock and scattered the niggers. The men is still a cillanem in the woods." Accounting for prisoners, he wrote: "Them as was cotch with spoons and brestpins and sich was cilld and the rest of the lot was payrold and told to git." See "Campaigns of N. B. Forrest," by T. Jordan and J. B. Pryor (New York, 1868).

**FORREST, Uriah**, soldier, b. in St. Mary's county, Md., in 1756; d. near Georgetown, D. C., in April, 1805. He attained the rank of colonel in the Maryland line during the Revolution, received a wound at the battle of Germantown, 4 Oct., 1777, from the effects of which he never recovered, and lost a leg at the Brandywine. He was a delegate to the Continental congress from 1786 till 1787, and from 1793 till 1795, when he resigned. He

was then appointed general of militia, and was frequently a member of the Maryland legislature. From 1800 till 1805 he was clerk of the circuit court of the District of Columbia.

**FORRY, Samuel**, physician, b. in Berlin, Pa., 23 June, 1811; d. 8 Nov., 1844. He was educated at the University of Pennsylvania, and was ten years in the U. S. army as assistant surgeon and surgeon. He afterward practised his profession in New York city. He contributed many articles to medical journals, originated and conducted for two years the New York "Journal of Medicine," and in 1844 received from Harvard the Boylston prize for an essay on vaccine. He is the author of "The Climate of the United States and its Endemic Influences" (New York, 1842) and "Meteorology" (1843).

**FORSHEY, Caleb Goldsmith**, engineer, b. in Somerset county, Pa., 18 July, 1812; d. in Carrollton, La., 25 July, 1881. He was educated at Kenyon college, Ohio, and at the U. S. military academy, where he entered in 1833, but was not graduated. He was professor of mathematics and civil engineering at Jefferson college, Miss., in 1836-'8, and was from that time engaged for many years in engineering works in Mississippi, Louisiana, and Texas. He was in charge of the U. S. survey of the Mississippi delta in 1851-'3, was chief engineer of the Galveston, Houston, and Henderson railway in 1853-'5, and designed the bridge across Galveston West bay. In 1855 he established the Texas military institute and conducted it till 1861, when, though opposed to secession, he entered the Confederate service as a lieutenant-colonel of engineers. He was employed on the James river and as chief engineer on the staff of Gen. Magruder, and planned the defences of the Texas frontier and the operations for the recapture of Galveston and the Texas coast. Since the war he has been engaged in railway construction in Texas, on the improvements at the mouth of the Mississippi, and during 1874-'5 was in the U. S. engineer service on the Red river and Galveston bay. He was the first vice-president and one of the founders of the New Orleans academy of sciences, and has contributed largely to scientific journals. He assisted in the preparation of "The Physics of the Mississippi River" (Washington, 1861; 2d ed., enlarged, 1876).

**FORSTER, Archibald McDonald**, Canadian inventor, b. in Markham, Ont., 11 May, 1843. He was educated in the Markham and Uxbridge grammar-schools, and after leaving school went to work in his father's foundry and machine-shop. In 1866 he invented a preparation for cleaning scale from steam boilers, and in 1868 a self-oiling cup for machinery. In 1877 he established a brass foundry in Hamilton, in which, in addition to other articles, he manufactures several of his own inventions.

**FORSTER, William**, missionary, b. in Tottenham, England, in 1784; d. in Knox county, Tenn., in 1854. In 1803 he became a minister of the society of Friends, and thenceforth his life was devoted to missionary and benevolent labors throughout the British Isles, the continent of Europe, and the United States. He first visited the latter country in 1820, again about 1840, and for the last time in 1853, when he had interviews with the president and several governors of southern states about the condition of the slaves. He was wealthy, noted for his benevolence, and was the intimate friend of Elizabeth Fry, Sir Fowell Buxton, and Joseph John Gurney. He was the father of the British statesman, William Edward Forster. He published "A Christian Exhortation to Sailors, etc." (London, 1856). See "Memoirs of William Forster" (London, 1865).



**FORSYTH, Benjamin**, soldier, b. in Stokes county, N. C., d. near Oldtown, N. Y., 28 June, 1814. He was a member of the legislature of North Carolina, 1807-'8, and was appointed a lieutenant of infantry from North Carolina in April, 1808, and became a captain of riflemen in July of that year. He commanded in the successful assault on Gananoque, Upper Canada, in September, 1812, and also at the capture of the British guard at Elizabethtown, Canada, in February, 1813. For the latter service he was brevetted lieutenant-colonel. He also distinguished himself at the capture of Fort George, 27 May, 1813, and at the attack on York on 27 April of the same year. He was killed in a battle with a superior force of British and Indians. —His only son, **James N.**, after his father's death, was adopted as a child of the state by the legislature of North Carolina, and provision was made for his education at the public expense. He entered the university in 1824, subsequently was appointed a midshipman in the navy, and was on board the sloop "Hornet," which was lost at sea.

**FORSYTH, James W.**, soldier, b. in Ohio about 1835. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1856, and assigned to the infantry. He was promoted to 1st lieutenant on 15 March, 1861, was for two months assistant instructor to a brigade of Ohio volunteers, and on 24 Oct. was made captain. He was on Gen. McClellan's staff during the peninsular and Maryland campaigns, was brevetted major on 20 Sept., 1863, for gallantry at Chickamauga, and in 1864-'5 was assistant adjutant-general of volunteers and chief-of-staff to Gen. Sheridan. He took part in the Richmond and Shenandoah campaigns, and was lany at Opequan, Fisher's Hill, and Middletown, brevetted brigadier-general of volunteers for gal-19 Oct., 1864; colonel in the regular army, 1 April, 1865, for services at Five Forks, and brigadier-general on 9 April, for services during the war. He was given the full commission of brigadier-general of volunteers on 19 May, and in 1866-'7 was assistant inspector-general of the Department of the Gulf. He was aide to Gen. Sheridan in 1869-'73, military secretary of the division of the Missouri in 1873-'8, and was then assigned to frontier duty, taking part in the Bannock campaign of 1878. In 1886 he became colonel of the 7th cavalry. He has published "Report of an Expedition up the Yellowstone River in 1875" (Washington, 1875).

**FORSYTH, John**, statesman, b. in Frederick county, Va., 22 Oct., 1780; d. in Washington, D. C., 21 Oct., 1841. His father was an Englishman, but fought in the American army in the Revolution. John removed to Georgia with his family when he was four years old. He was graduated at Princeton in 1799, studied law, and was admitted to the bar at Augusta, Ga., in 1802. He was elected attorney-general in 1808, and was afterward chosen to congress as a Democrat, serving from 1813 till 1818, when he became U. S. senator. He resigned in 1819, having been appointed minister to Spain, and conducted the negotiations which resulted in the cession of Florida to the United States. He served in congress again from 1823 till 1827, when he was elected governor of Georgia, and in 1829 was again chosen U. S. senator in place of J. M. Berrien, who had resigned. He opposed nullification, voted for Henry Clay's compromise act of 1833, and supported Jackson in the debate regarding the removal of deposits from the U. S. bank. He was a delegate to the anti-tariff convention at Milledgeville, Ga., in 1832, but withdrew on the ground that it did not fairly represent the people of Georgia. He resigned his senator-

ship on 27 June, 1834, to become secretary of state under President Jackson, and continued to serve under Van Buren till 3 March, 1841. —His son, **John**, editor, b. in Georgia in 1813; d. in Mobile, Ala., 2 May, 1879, was for many years one of the foremost Democratic editors of the south. In 1856 he was appointed minister to Mexico, but in 1858 demanded his passports, and withdrew from the legation. In 1861, with Marshall J. Crawford, of Georgia, he represented the Confederate states as commissioner to the National government, but his request for an unofficial interview with Sec. Seward was declined. He removed to Mobile after the civil war and engaged in journalistic work until feeble health compelled him to retire.

**FORSYTH, John**, clergyman, b. in Newburg, N. Y., in 1811; d. there, 17 Oct., 1886. He was graduated at Rutgers in 1829, studied theology at the University of Edinburgh, under the Rev. Thomas Chalmers, and in Glasgow, under Dr. Thomas Dick, and was licensed to preach in April, 1833, by the presbytery of Aberdeen, Scotland. He then returned to the United States and was ordained in 1834 by the presbytery of New York. He held pastorates in Philadelphia in 1834-'6, and in Newburg, N. Y., in 1836-'47, occupying at the same time the chair of biblical literature in the theological seminary of the Reformed church at that place. He was professor of Latin at Princeton from 1847 till 1853, again professor at Newburg in 1853-'5, and in 1860-'3 held the chair of the English language and literature in Rutgers. He was appointed chaplain and professor of moral philosophy at West Point in 1871, and served there till 1881, when he was retired with the pay of colonel. He was for many years president of the Board of education of Newburg, and is the author of numerous pamphlets and sermons, an American edition of Dick's "Theology," with a life of the author (2 vols., New York, 1836); "History of the Public Schools of Newburg" (Newburg, 1863); "Lives of the Early Governors of New York," published in the Newburg "Daily Union" in 1863; and a translation and enlargement of Moll's "Exposition of the Psalms" (in Lang's "Commentary," 1871). He also contributed largely to current literature.

**FORT, George Franklin**, governor of New Jersey, b. in Pemberton, N. J., in May, 1809; d. in New Egypt, Ocean co., N. J., 22 April, 1872. He was educated in his native county, and was graduated in medicine at the University of Pennsylvania in 1830. He became a successful practitioner, and, while actively engaged, was elected to the assembly from Monmouth county. In 1844 he was a member of the State constitutional convention, and was subsequently elected to the state senate. In 1850 he was elected governor of New Jersey, serving two terms, till 1854, and was afterward a judge of the court of errors and appeals. He held other public offices, and was an active member of the prison reform committee. Princeton gave him the honorary degree of A. M. in 1847. He was the author of "Early History and Antiquities of Freemasonry" (Philadelphia, 1875).

**FORT, Greenberry Lafayette**, soldier and politician, b. in French Grant, Scioto co., Ohio, 11 Oct., 1825; d. in Lacon, Ill., 13 Jan., 1883. In May, 1834, his parents left Ohio and settled in Marshall county, Ill., where he was brought up on a farm and attended school. He then studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began practice in Lacon, where he was elected sheriff in 1850, was clerk of the circuit court in 1852, and county judge in 1857-'61. In his first case Abraham Lincoln was

the opposing counsel, and David Davis the presiding judge. On the first call for troops in 1861, he volunteered in the National army, served in the Army of the Tennessee on both field and staff duty through all its campaigns, and was chief quartermaster of the 15th army corps on the march from Atlanta to the sea, and until the final surrender of Johnston's army. He was afterward ordered with Sheridan's command to Texas, where he was mustered out as colonel and brevet brigadier-general of volunteers at Galveston in 1866. He was elected to the state senate of Illinois in that year, and was afterward chosen to congress as a Republican, serving from 1873 till 1879.

**FORT, Tomlinson**, physician, b. in Warren county, Ga., 11 July, 1787; d. in Milledgeville, Ga., 11 May, 1859. His father was a soldier of the Revolution. Tomlinson was graduated in medicine at the University of Pennsylvania in 1810, and practised in Milledgeville, where he acquired distinction as a physician. He commanded a company in the Indian campaign in Florida in 1812, and was wounded in the knee. He was for several years a member of the state house of representatives, and served in congress from 1827 till 1829, having been elected on a general ticket. He then resumed practice, was chosen president of the state bank of Georgia in 1832, and held the office till his death. He published a work on "The Practice of Medicine" (Milledgeville).

**FORTIN, Pierre**, Canadian statesman, b. in Verchères, Quebec, in December, 1823. He was educated at Montreal seminary and at McGill college, where he was graduated in medicine in 1845. He served as a surgeon at Grosse Isle during the prevalence of the fever in 1847-'8. In 1849 he aided in forming a special mounted constabulary force for quelling disturbances in Montreal and its vicinity, and commanded a troop of this force. In 1852 he was appointed stipendiary magistrate for the lower river and Gulf of St. Lawrence, and organized the service for the protection of the sea and river fisheries in that district. He was engaged in this service from 1852 till 1867, when he resigned, and had under his command the armed steamer "Doris" and the armed schooner "La Canadienne," in which latter vessel he was wrecked in November, 1861. In 1858 he was instructed by the Canadian government to visit officially the French colonies of St. Pierre Miquelon and Longlake, and that portion of the seaboard of Newfoundland known as the French coasts, and to report the conditions under which the French fisheries and fish trade were carried on. In 1859 he established on all the coasts and in the rivers of the province of Quebec a system of licenses for salmon fishing, and in 1862 he began a series of descriptions from nature of the marine animals, fishes, mollusca, and crustacea of the lower river and the Gulf of St. Lawrence, which were printed in some of his annual reports to the government. He was a member of the executive council and commissioner of crown lands for the province of Quebec in 1873-'4, and was elected speaker of the legislative assembly in November, 1875, but resigned in 1876. While speaker he founded the marine library of the province of Quebec, and was also one of the founders of the Geographical society of Quebec and its first president. He represented Gaspé in the Canadian parliament from 1867 until the general election of 1874, when he retired in order to confine himself exclusively to the legislative assembly, in which he sat from 1867 until 1881. He was re-elected to the Dominion parliament in 1878 and 1882. He is a Conservative.

**FORTÍQUE, Mariano Fernández** (for-te'-ka), Venezuelan bishop, b. in Caracas, Venezuela, in 1790; d. there in November, 1866. He studied at the seminary of Santa Rosa and the University of Venezuela. He spoke and wrote Latin with remarkable correctness, as well as French and other modern languages. In 1815 he was ordained a presbyter, and in 1834 was appointed rector of the parish of San Pablo, and also synodical examiner. In the same year he was elected to the national legislature. In 1842 he was consecrated bishop of Guayana. At various times during his life he was senator, president of congress, and state counsellor. He secured the endowment of the much-needed Seminary of Caracas. His few literary productions reveal vast learning and a noble character.

**FORTOUL, Pedro** (for-toal'), Colombian soldier, b. in Rosario de Cucuta, Colombia, in May, 1780; d. there, 5 Jan., 1837. He was of French descent, entered the Cucuta militia as a lieutenant in August, 1810, and by successive promotions attained the grade of general of division, 30 Oct., 1829. He was with the forces that operated in the north of New Granada in 1812, and his bravery won him distinction. He took part in the following battles: San Antonio de Cucuta, 1812; Capacho and Carrillo, 1813; Balaga, 1814; Cachiri, 1815; Yagual and Apure, 1816; Barinas, 1818; Pantano de Vargas and four others in 1819. In that year he was the leader of the campaign in the north, and in 1822 and 1824 commander-in-chief of the campaign in Cucuta. At the close of this campaign he became governor of the province of Boyaca, and held the office for five years. Gen. Fortoul suffered great hardships during his campaigns. After the battle of San Antonio de Apure in 1816, he emigrated toward Casanare, accompanied by his wife and children and others equally unfortunate. Many died of hunger and fatigue, and the survivors saved themselves by eating human flesh. Fortoul was reduced to extreme poverty by the destruction of his property during the war.

**FORWARD, Walter**, statesman, b. in Connecticut in 1786; d. in Pittsburg, Pa., 24 Nov., 1852. He received an academic education, removed to Pittsburg, and became the editor of the "Tree of Liberty," a Democratic newspaper. He then studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1806, and practised till 1822, when he was elected to congress as a Democrat to fill a vacancy, and served till 1825. In the presidential elections of 1824 and 1828 he supported John Quincy Adams, and was thenceforward identified with the Whig party. He was active in the State constitutional convention of 1837, and in 1841 was appointed by President Harrison first comptroller of the treasury, serving till his appointment by President Tyler to the treasury portfolio in September of the same year. On retiring from the cabinet in March, 1843, he resumed his practice at the bar. President Taylor made him chargé d'affaires in Denmark in November, 1849, but he



*W. Forward*



resigned in 1851, to accept the office of president-judge of the district court of Alleghany county, Pa., to which he had been elected. He published a report on the tariff that was considered an able document (Washington, 1842).

**FORWOOD, William Stump**, physician, b. near Darlington, Harford co., Md., 27 Jan., 1830. He studied medicine in Harford county, and was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1854, and also in the same year from Dr. Joseph Warrington's obstetric institute in Philadelphia. He began practice in Darlington, Md., and continued there till 1869, when, after living in Philadelphia till December, 1870, he removed to Gosport, Clarke co., Ala., but in 1873 returned to Darlington, where he still (1887) resides. In 1866 he aided in organizing the Medical society of Harford county, of which he became president, and was for several years its secretary. He also aided in the organization of the Clarke county, Ala., medical society, and was its first president. He was president of the Pennsylvania and Maryland union medical association in 1882, and is a member of many other medical societies. He was president of the Harford historical society at its organization in 1885, and still (1887) holds that office. During 1886 he read valuable papers before the society, including "The History of Harford County" and "The History of the Passage of Gen. Lafayette with his Army through Harford County in 1781." In 1867 and 1870 he made extended explorations in Mammoth Cave, Kentucky, and afterward published "An Historical and Descriptive Narrative of the Mammoth Cave of Kentucky" (Philadelphia, 1870; 4th ed., enlarged, 1875).

**FOSDICK, William Whiteman**, poet, b. in Cincinnati, 28 Jan., 1825; d. there, 8 March, 1862. His mother, Julia Drake, was an actress. He was graduated at Transylvania University in 1845, studied law in Louisville, and began practice in Covington, Ky., and afterward in Cincinnati. About this time Mr. Fosdick gained some distinction as a poet by a drama entitled "Tecumseh." He travelled in Mexico in 1847-'9, and from 1851 till 1858 practised law in New York city. He then returned to Ohio, and edited in Cincinnati the "Sketch Club," an illustrated paper that was supported by the artists of that city. He published "Malmiztic the Toltec," a novel (Cincinnati, 1851), and "Ariel, and other Poems" (New York, 1855).

**FOSS, Cyrus David**, M. E. bishop, b. in Kingston, N. Y., 17 Jan., 1834. His father was an itinerant Methodist preacher of Huguenot extraction. The son was graduated at Wesleyan university in 1854, and for three years he was employed as an instructor in Amenia seminary, N. Y., the latter part of that time as its principal. He entered the travelling ministry in the New York conference in the spring of 1857, and was stationed at Chester, Orange co., N. Y., in 1857-'9.

He was then transferred to New York east conference, and was for the next six years in the city of Brooklyn, and

afterward in several churches in New York city, from 1865 till 1875. In the latter year he was elected president of Wesleyan university, and served in that office with marked ability and success till the general conference of May, 1880, when he was elected and ordained a bishop. His residence has since been at Minneapolis, Minn., but his episcopal duties have called him to travel through all parts of the country, and also to visit the foreign missions of his church in Europe and in India. Bishop Foss is recognized as a man of superior abilities, an able preacher, and an earnest and devout Christian. He was a member of the general conference in 1872, 1876, and 1880. He received the degree of D. D. from Wesleyan university in 1870, and that of LL. D. from Cornell college, Iowa, in 1879. He has contributed to current literature, and has published sermons and addresses, including "Songs in the Night," a Thanksgiving sermon, (New York, 1862), and his inaugural address as president of Wesleyan university (1876).—His brother, **William Jay**, clergyman, b. in Verbank, N. Y., 23 Nov., 1835; d. in Poughkeepsie, N. Y., 1 June, 1859, was graduated at Wesleyan university in 1856, and was a teacher in Amenia seminary, N. Y., in the same year. In 1857 he became a pastor of the Methodist Episcopal church in Portland, Conn., and a tutor in Wesleyan university. In 1858 he joined the New York conference, and was stationed at Lake Mahopac, N. Y., in 1859, and later in Poughkeepsie, that state.

**FOSTER, Abiel**, clergyman, b. in Andover, Mass., 8 Aug., 1735; d. in Canterbury, N. H., 6 Feb., 1806, was graduated at Harvard in 1756, studied theology, and was a pastor of the Congregational church in Canterbury, N. H., for eighteen years. After 1780 he was frequently in the New Hampshire legislature, was a delegate from that state to the Continental congress in 1783-'5, and in 1784 was appointed a judge of the court of common pleas for Rockingham county, of which he became chief justice. He was elected a representative in the 1st congress, and served from August, 1789, till March, 1791. He was a delegate to the State constitutional convention, and was president of the state senate in 1793-'4. He was then again elected to congress, and served from 1795 till 1803.

**FOSTER, Asa Belknap**, Canadian senator, b. in Dummerton, Vt., in 1817; d. in Montreal, Canada, 2 Nov., 1877. He was educated in Lower Canada, to which he removed in 1821, and settled in Frost Village. In 1841 he engaged in railroad construction in Massachusetts, Maine, and Vermont, and on his return to Canada in 1856 engaged in the same business there. He was elected a member to the Canada assembly from Shefford county, Lower Canada, in 1858, but resigned in 1860, and was returned to the legislative council for Bedford district. After the confederation he was called to the senate of the Dominion, but retired from it in 1875, when he received the contract for the Georgian Bay branch of the Canadian Pacific railway.

**FOSTER, Benjamin**, clergyman, b. in Danvers, Mass., 12 June, 1750; d. in New York city, 26 Aug., 1798. He was graduated at Yale in 1774, and ordained as a Baptist minister in Leicester, Mass., in October, 1776, remaining there till 1782. He subsequently held pastorates in Danvers and Newport, and from 1788 till his death was pastor of the 1st Baptist church in New York city. He was an accomplished scholar, particularly in the Greek, Hebrew, and the Chaldean languages, and was eminent as a preacher. During the prevalence of yellow fever in 1798 in New York city, he declined to leave his post, and while visiting the sick



C. D. Foss

was exposed to the pestilence, and died, after an illness of a few days, one month after his wife's death by the same malady. Brown gave him the degree of D. D. in 1792. He was the author of "The Divine Right of Immersion"; "Primitive Baptism Defined"; and "A Dissertation on the Seventy Weeks of Daniel" (Newport, 1787).

**FOSTER, Charles**, governor of Ohio, b. near Tiffin, Ohio, 12 April, 1828. He was taken by his father in his fifth year to what is now Fostoria, Ohio, then a wilderness. After receiving his education at Norwalk academy he became a successful merchant. He was also interested in politics, but held no office till 1870, when he was chosen to congress as a Republican, and three times re-elected, though his district gave a Democratic majority each time on the general ticket. While he was a member of the committee of ways and means he was active in bringing to light the Sanborn contract frauds, and in the movement that resulted in the repeal of the moiety laws. Early in 1874 he visited New Orleans as chairman of an investigating committee, and in his official report he severely criticised the methods of both parties in that state. He was elected governor of Ohio in 1879, and re-elected in 1881, holding office from January, 1880, till January, 1884. His administration was marked by efforts to regulate the sale of intoxicating liquors. The constitution of the state forbade the issuing of licenses, and Gov. Foster, in his messages to the legislature, recommended the submission to the people of amendments that should establish either prohibition, high license, or local option. Before this was done the "Pond bill," imposing a tax on liquor-dealers and declaring that such tax was not a license, became a law in the spring of 1882. This was declared unconstitutional by the supreme court, but in 1883 the "Scott law," of a similar character, was passed and sustained by the courts. In the election of this year two constitutional amendments were submitted to the people, as had been advised by Gov. Foster, but both were defeated. The whole agitation was marked by much excitement, especially in the canvass of 1883, in which women took an unprecedented part.

**FOSTER, Charles James**, journalist, b. in Bicestor, England, 24 Nov., 1820; d. in Astoria, N. Y., 12 Sept., 1883. He came to the United States in 1847, resided in Boston for some years, then went to Cincinnati and Columbus, Ohio, and finally settled in New York city. He edited Woodruff's "Trotting Horse of America" in 1868, and again in 1875, also Bogardus's "Field, Cover, and Trap Shooting" in 1874. He wrote for "The Spirit of the Times," and in 1876 established the "New York Sportsman." He was considered to be the best-informed man in the country on the subject of racing. He was the author of the sketch of J. H. Hackett in his "Notes upon Shakespeare's Plays and Actors" (New York, 1863).

**FOSTER, Ellen Horton**, temperance advocate, b. in Lowell, Mass., 3 Nov., 1840. She is a daughter of Jotham Horton, was educated at Lima, N. Y., removed to Clinton, Ia., and in 1869 married E. C. Foster. She studied law, and was admitted to practice in 1874, and argued a case in the supreme court in 1875. Since 1875 she has been a successful leader in the temperance cause, and has lectured in almost every state and territory of the Union, and has also been counsel for the Woman's Christian temperance union of the United States. She is the author of various pamphlets and magazine articles on the subject of temperance.

**FOSTER, Ephraim H.**, senator, b. about 1795; d. in Nashville, Tenn., 4 Sept., 1854. He studied

law, was admitted to the bar, and practised in Nashville. In 1829 he was speaker of the Tennessee house of representatives. He was elected to the U. S. senate in 1837 as a Whig, but resigned in 1839 rather than obey instructions of the legislature. In 1843 he was re-elected, and in 1845 was the unsuccessful Whig candidate for governor.

**FOSTER, George Enlas**, Canadian statesman, b. in Wakefield, Carleton co., New Brunswick, 3 Sept., 1847. He was graduated at the University of New Brunswick in June, 1868, and in 1872-'3 studied at the universities of Edinburgh and Heidelberg. He then taught school for several years, was principal of the Ladies' high-school, Fredericton, New Brunswick, and held the professorship of classics and history in the University of New Brunswick from 1872 till January, 1879, when he resigned. He has been a leader in temperance agitation both in Canada and the United States, and is president of the International temperance association. He was elected to the Dominion parliament in 1879, resigned, and was re-elected in 1882, and in December, 1885, became minister of marine and fisheries. He is a Liberal-Conservative, and favors a civil-service system conforming, as far as possible, to that of Great Britain. He is the author of the "Prohibitionist's Hand-Book" (1880), and has also published various speeches.

**FOSTER, Hannah**, author, b. in 1759; d. in Montreal, Canada, in 1840. She was a daughter of Grant Webster, of Boston, and married John Foster, a minister in Brighton, Mass., from 1784 till 1827. Mrs. Foster published "The Coquette, or the History of Eliza Wharton," founded on fact (new ed., with a preface by Mrs. Jane E. Locke, 1855); "The Boarding-School" (1796); and "Lessons of a Preceptress" (1798).

**FOSTER, Henry**, English navigator, b. in Woodplumpton, Lancashire, in 1797; d. in Panama, 5 Feb., 1831. He entered the royal marines, but after the peace of 1815 devoted his time chiefly to astronomical studies. The gold medal of the Royal society of Great Britain was presented to him for his services in the arctic expedition of Capt. Ross, 1818-'19. On 27 April, 1828, he set sail in the "Chanticleer" as commander of an expedition for the purpose of ascertaining the formation and outline of coasts and the direction of the principal ocean currents in both hemispheres. He touched at the islands of Madeira, Teneriffe, St. Anthony, and São Fernando de Noronha, and remained a month at Rio de Janeiro, and thence went to Santa Catalina, Montevideo, and Staten Land. Having rounded Cape Horn, he bore to the south, and, after taking notes of the position of several islands, he touched at Trinity island, which he christened and of which he took possession in the name of England. He afterward visited St. Helena, Ascension island, and the West Indies, made several excursions on the Isthmus of Panama, and then sailed for Colon, which he reached on 5 Feb. He was drowned while exploring Chagres river. He was buried on the shore, where the English government has erected in his honor a superb mausoleum. He was the first European that explored and obtained exact data on the formation of the islands south of Cape Horn. Surgeon Webster, authorized by the English government, published Foster's journal of the expedition, completed from his own notes after his death, "Relation of a Journey through the South Atlantic, made upon the Royal Corvette 'Chanticleer' during the Years 1828-'31" (2 vols., 8vo, with maps and illustrations, London, 1834). This work was translated into French by A. de Lacaze (1849).



**FOSTER, Henry Allen**, senator, b. in Hartford, Conn., 7 May, 1800. He removed to Cazenovia, N. Y., in early life, and, after receiving a common school education, entered the law office of David B. Johnson, and was admitted to the bar in 1822. He was a member of the state senate from 1831 till 1834, and again from 1841 till 1844. He was a representative in congress from 1837 till 1839, having been elected as a Democrat, and in 1844 was appointed United States senator in place of Silas Wright, Jr., serving till 1847. From 1863 till 1869 he held the office of judge of the fifth district of the supreme court. He has resided for many years in Rome, N. Y.

**FOSTER, Isaac**, physician, b. in Charlestown, Mass., about 1740; d. in February, 1781. He was graduated at Harvard in 1758, studied medicine in this country and abroad, and settled in Charlestown, where he practised for several years. He was a delegate to the convention of the county of Middlesex in August, 1774, and to the first provincial congress of Massachusetts in October of that year. Dr. Foster was appointed a surgeon in 1775, and was for some months at the head of the military medical department, while Gen. Ward commanded at Cambridge, and before the arrival of Gen. Washington. On 20 April, the day after the battle of Concord, by urgent request of Gen. Ward and Dr. Warren, he attended the men who had been wounded, and gave up his private practice, which was very large. On 18 June, the day after the battle of Bunker Hill, he was appointed by the committee of safety to attend those who had been wounded there, and was afterward given the post of surgeon of the state hospital, then just opened. In October he was appointed by Gen. Washington director-general *pro tempore* of the American hospital department. Congress shortly afterward appointed Dr. Morgan to that place, but Dr. Foster was still the oldest surgeon in the hospital. Again, in 1777, Gen. Washington appointed him to take charge of the hospitals in the eastern department. He retired from public life in 1780, being in feeble health, but did not resign his commission. Several men eminent in the medical profession studied with Dr. Foster, among them William Eastus and Josiah Bartlett, the younger.

**FOSTER, James P.**, naval officer, b. in Bullitt county, Ky., 8 June, 1827; d. in Indianapolis, Ind., 2 June, 1869. He removed with his family, in childhood, to Bloomington, Ind., and entered the navy in 1846. He had reached the rank of lieutenant in 1861, and in July, 1862, was commissioned a lieutenant-commander, and in October of the same year was ordered to the Mississippi squadron, commanded by Admiral Porter. He was placed in command of the "Neosho," from which he was soon transferred to the iron-clad ram "Chillicothe," and in March, 1863, distinguished himself by the valuable service performed by his vessel during the Yazoo expedition. Later in the year he was placed in command of the gun-boat "Lafayette," and rendered valuable assistance during the bombardment and siege of Vicksburg. After the war he was ordered to the naval academy, and placed in charge of the training-ships. He was then promoted to commander, ordered to the "Osceola," and joined the Brazilian squadron, where he contracted the disease from which he died.

**FOSTER, Jedediah**, jurist, b. in Andover, Mass., 10 Oct., 1726; d. in Brookfield, Mass., 17 Oct., 1779. He was graduated at Harvard in 1744, studied law, and practised at Brookfield. He was a member of the Worcester county convention in August, 1774, and a delegate to the provincial con-

gress in the same year. At this time he was elected one of the executive council by the house of representatives, and with several others he was negatived by Gov. Gage, but re-elected in 1775. He was an active and useful representative, and served on most of the committees of each provincial congress. In 1775 he was appointed in conjunction with others to visit Lake Champlain and vicinity as an investigating agent. In 1776 he was appointed a judge of the superior court, was for some time a judge of probate and a justice of the court of common pleas in Worcester county, and a member of the convention that framed the constitution of Massachusetts.—His son, **Theodore**, lawyer, b. in Brookfield, Mass., 29 April, 1752; d. in Providence, R. I., 13 Jan., 1828, was graduated at Brown in 1770, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began practice in Providence, R. I. For several years, as one of the overseers of Brown, he was among its most active friends. He was a member of the state house of representatives in 1776-'82, was town clerk of Providence for many years, and was appointed judge of the court of admiralty in May, 1785. He was elected U. S. senator from Rhode Island in 1790, and was twice re-elected, his term of service expiring in 1803. He was again a member of the legislature from 1812 till 1816, from the town of Foster, which bore his name. He was an antiquarian student, and collected the materials for a "History of Rhode Island," but never completed it. Dartmouth gave him the degree of A. M. in 1786.—Another son, **Dwight**, jurist, b. in Brookfield, Mass., 7 Dec., 1757; d. there, 29 April, 1823, was graduated at Brown in 1774, studied law with his brother Theodore in Providence, and afterward in Northampton, Mass. He was admitted to the bar in 1778, in Providence, and was commissioned a justice of the peace there in 1779. On his father's death in that year he removed to Brookfield, and, although only twenty-two years of age, was at once chosen to fill the former's place in the constitutional convention. He was made justice of the peace for the county of Worcester in 1781, and in 1792 was made special justice of the court of common pleas. In June of the same year he was appointed high sheriff of the county. He served in each branch of the Massachusetts legislature, and in 1793-'9 was a representative in congress, having been chosen as a Federalist. He was a delegate to the State constitutional convention in 1799, and in the same year was elected to the U. S. senate in place of Samuel Dexter, resigned, serving from 1800 till 1803, when he resigned. He was chief justice of the court of common pleas for Worcester county, from 1801 till 1811, and in 1818 a member of the Massachusetts executive council. Judge Foster also held other offices of public trust, but his last years were spent in retirement. Harvard conferred on him the degree of A. M. in 1784.

**FOSTER, John Gray**, soldier, b. in Whitefield, N. H., 27 May, 1823; d. in Nashua, N. H., 2 Sept., 1874. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1846, assigned to the engineer corps, and served in the Mexican war under Gen. Scott, being engaged at Vera Cruz, Cerro Gordo, Contreras, Churubusco, and Molino del Rey, where he was severely wounded. He received the brevets of 1st lieutenant and captain for gallantry. He was assistant engineer in Maryland in 1848-'52, and on coast-survey duty in Washington, D. C., in 1852-'4, and after promotion to a 1st lieutenancy acted as assistant professor of engineering at West Point in 1855-'7. At the beginning of the civil war he was stationed at Charleston, S. C., and safely removed the garrison of Fort Moultrie to Fort Sumter dur-



ing the night of 26-27 Dec., 1860. He was brevetted major for the distinguished part he took in this transfer, and was one of the defenders of the fort during its subsequent bombardment. He was made brigadier-general of volunteers, 23 Oct., 1861, commanded a brigade in Burnside's North Carolina expedition, and received the brevet of lieutenant-colonel for his services at Roanoke island. While in command of the Department of North Carolina, with the rank of major-general of volunteers, in 1862-'3, he conducted several important expeditions. He had charge of the combined departments of Virginia and North Carolina from July till November, 1863, and afterward of the army and department of the Ohio, which he relinquished in December, 1864, on account of severe injuries from the fall of his horse. After the termination of his sick leave he commanded the Department of the South, co-operating efficiently with Gen. Sherman, and preparing to assist in the reduction of Charleston under Sherman's orders, when suffering caused by his old wound obliged him to transfer the command to Gen. Quincy A. Gillmore. In 1865 he was brevetted brigadier-general in the regular army for gallant services in the capture of Savannah, Ga., and major-general for services in the field during the rebellion. He was in command of the Department of Florida in 1865-'6, and on temporary duty in the engineer bureau of Washington in 1867. He afterward served as superintending engineer of various river and harbor improvements. His submarine engineering operations in Boston and Portsmouth harbors were conducted with great ability and were eminently successful. He contributed articles to periodical literature on engineering topics, and published "Submarine Blasting in Boston Harbor" (New York, 1869).

**FOSTER, Jacob Post Giraud**, lawyer, b. in New York city, 8 April, 1827; d. there, 26 Feb., 1886. He was graduated with the first honors at Columbia in 1844, studied law in Harvard law-school, and was admitted to the bar in 1848. He practised in New York city, and gained a high reputation, especially as an insurance lawyer.

**FOSTER, John Watson**, diplomatist, b. in Pike county, Ind., 2 March, 1836. He was graduated at the Indiana state university in 1855, and, after one year at Harvard law-school, was admitted to the bar and began practice in Evansville. He entered the National service in 1861 as major of the 25th Indiana infantry. After the capture of Fort Donelson he was promoted to lieutenant-colonel, and subsequently was made colonel of the 65th Indiana mounted infantry. Later he was appointed colonel of the 136th Indiana regiment. During his entire service he was connected with the western armies of Grant and Sherman. He was commander of the advance brigade of cavalry in Burnside's expedition to East Tennessee, and was the first to occupy Knoxville in 1863. After the war he became editor of the Evansville "Daily Journal," and in 1869 was appointed postmaster of that city. He was sent as U. S. minister to Mexico by President Grant in 1873, and reappointed by President Hayes in 1880. In March of that year he was transferred to Russia, and held that mission until November, 1881, when he resigned to attend to private business. On his return to this country, Col. Foster established himself in practice in international cases in Washington, D. C., acting as counsel for foreign legations before courts of commissions, in arbitrations, etc. President Arthur appointed him minister to Spain, and he served from February, 1883, till March, 1885, when he resigned and returned to the United States, hav-

ing negotiated an important commercial treaty with the Spanish government. This treaty elicited general discussion and was strongly opposed in the senate. That body failed to confirm it, and it was afterward withdrawn by President Cleveland for reconsideration. Some weeks later Gen. Foster was instructed to return to Spain to reopen negotiations for a modified treaty. This mission, however, was unsuccessful, and Mr. Foster remained abroad but a few months.

**FOSTER, John Wells**, geologist, b. in Brimfield, Mass., 4 March, 1815; d. in Chicago, Ill., 29 June, 1873. He left the Wesleyan university in 1834, having completed the scientific course, and, removing to Zanesville, Ohio, was admitted to the bar in 1835. His scientific studies were continued in moments of leisure from his legal practice. In 1837 he became an assistant in the geological survey of Ohio, and made a very thorough report on the great central coal-bed of Ohio, with a detailed section of the carboniferous limestone near Columbus as far as the uppermost bed of coal near Wheeling. He was occupied with this work until 1844, when he returned to Massachusetts and followed civil engineering, meanwhile giving attention to the study of metallurgy and geology. In 1845 he was sent to the Lake Superior region, in the interests of several mining companies, and examined the copper deposits then recently discovered. Two years later, with Josiah D. Whitney, he was appointed by the U. S. government to assist Charles T. Jackson in a geological survey of the Lake Superior region, and in 1849 the completion of the work was intrusted to them. The results were published, by direction of congress, as a "Report on the Geology and Topography of a Portion of Lake Superior Land District in the State of Michigan; Part I., Copper Lands" (Washington, 1850), and Part II., "The Iron Region, together with the General Geology" (1852). These reports first clearly established the richness and variety of the mineral resources of that region, and still remain an authority. Subsequently Mr. Foster returned to Massachusetts, and became one of the organizers of the "Native American" movement; but in 1855, as he differed with them on the slavery question, he withdrew with Henry Wilson, and was active in the formation of the Republican party. In 1855 he was a candidate for congress from the Springfield district, but was defeated by a small majority. Three years later he removed to Chicago, and for some time was land commissioner for the Illinois Central railway. He spent much time in studying the mounds and other evidences of ancient races in the Mississippi valley. Mr. Foster was a member of numerous scientific societies, and for some time president of the Chicago academy of sciences. In 1869 he was president of the American association for the advancement of science, and the subject of his presidential address was "Recent Advances in Geology." He contributed papers to scientific journals, and published monographs on American ethnology and antiquities, and also "The Mississippi Valley, its Physical Geography, including Sketches of the Topography, Botany, Climate, Geology, and Mineral Resources; and of the Progress of Development in Population and Material Wealth" (Chicago and London, 1869); "Mineral Wealth and Railroad Development" (New York, 1872); and "Prehistoric Races of the United States" (Chicago, 1873).

**FOSTER, Lafayette Sabine**, statesman, b. in Franklin, Conn., 22 Nov., 1806; d. in Norwich, Conn., 19 Sept., 1880. His father, Capt. Daniel, was an officer of the Revolution, who was descended



on his mother's side from Miles Standish, and served with distinction at the battles of White Plains, Stillwater, and Saratoga. The son earned the means for his education by teaching, was graduated with the first honors at Brown in 1828, studied law, and was admitted to the bar at Centreville, Md., while conducting an academy there in 1830. He returned to Connecticut, completed his legal studies in the office of Calvin Goddard, who had been his first preceptor, was admitted to the Connecticut bar in November, 1831, and opened an office in Hampton in 1833, but in 1834 settled at Norwich. He took an active interest in politics from the outset of his professional life, was the editor of the Norwich "Republican," a Whig journal, in 1835, and in 1839 and 1840 was elected to the legislature. He was again elected in 1846 and the two succeeding years, and was chosen speaker. In 1851 he received the degree of LL. D. from Brown university. In 1851-'2 he was mayor of Norwich. He was twice defeated as the Whig

candidate for governor, and in 1854 was again sent to the assembly, chosen speaker, and elected to the U. S. senate on 19 May, 1854, by the votes of the Whigs and Free-soilers. Though opposed by conviction to slavery, he resisted the efforts to form a Free-soil party until the passage of the Kansas-Nebraska bill. He delivered a notable speech in the senate on 25 June, 1856, against the repeal of the Missouri compromise, and opposed the

condition of the Indians. His senatorial term of office expired in March, 1867, and he was succeeded by Benjamin F. Wade in the office of vice-president. On account of his moderate and conservative course in the senate his re-election was opposed by a majority of the Republicans in the Connecticut legislature, and he withdrew his name, though he was urged to stand as an independent candidate, and was assured of the support of the Democrats. He declined the professorship of law at Yale in 1869, but after his retirement from the bench in 1876 delivered a course of lectures on "Parliamentary Law and Methods of Legislation." In 1870 he again represented the town of Norwich in the assembly, and was chosen speaker. He resigned in June of that year in order to take his seat on the bench of the supreme court, having been elected by a nearly unanimous vote of both branches of the legislature. His most noteworthy opinion was that in the case of Kirtland against Hotchkiss, in which he differed from the decision of the majority of the court (afterward confirmed by the U. S. supreme court) in holding that railroad bonds could not be taxed by the state of Connecticut when the property mortgaged was situated in Illinois. In 1872 he joined the Liberal Republicans and supported Horace Greeley as a candidate for the presidency. In 1874 he was defeated as a Democratic candidate for congress. He was a judge of the Connecticut superior court from 1870 till 1876, when he was retired, having reached the age of seventy years, and resumed the practice of law. In 1878-'9 he was a commissioner from Connecticut to settle the disputed boundary question with New York, and afterward one of the three commissioners to negotiate with the New York authorities for the purchase of Fisher's Island. He was also a member of the commission appointed in 1878 to devise simpler rules and forms of legal procedure for the state courts. By his will he endowed a professorship of English law at Yale, bequeathed his library to the town of Norwich, and gave his home for the free academy there. See "Memorial Sketch" (printed privately, Boston, 1881).

**FOSTER, Randolph Sinks**, clergyman, b. in Williamsburg, Ohio, 22 Feb., 1820. He was educated at Augusta college, Ky., and in 1837 entered the itinerant ministry of the Methodist Episcopal church in the Kentucky conference, was transferred soon afterward to the Ohio conference, and in 1850 to New York. From 1837 till 1850 he was pastor of churches in Hillsboro, Portsmouth, Lancaster, Springfield, and Cincinnati, and from 1850 till 1857 in New York and Brooklyn. In 1856 he was elected president of the Northwestern university, Evanston, Ill.; but three years later he resumed the pastorate, and was stationed in New York and Sing Sing. The general conference of 1868 appointed him delegate to the British Wesleyan conference, and in the same year he was elected professor of systematic theology in Drew theological seminary, Madison, N. J. In 1870 he was appointed president of this institution, retaining the chair of theology. He was a delegate to the general conferences of 1864, 1868, and 1872. In May, 1872, he was elected bishop of the M. E. church, and soon afterward was chosen to make episcopal visitations in Norway, Sweden, Denmark, Germany, Switzerland, Italy, India, and South America. He subsequently resided in Cincinnati, Ohio, and in Boston, Mass. He has published "Objections to Calvinism as it is," a polemical work, which grew out of a controversy (Cincinnati, 1849); "Christian Purity" (New York, 1851; revised ed.,



*L. F. J. Foster*

Lecompton constitution for Kansas in 1858. He was a member of the Republican party from its organization in 1856, and in 1860 was again elected to the senate. In December, 1860, he spoke in approval of the Powell resolution to inquire into the distracted state of the country, though he was one of the few who at that time believed that the southern leaders would force a disruption of the Union, and was in favor of resisting the extension of slavery beyond the limits recognized in the constitution, even at the cost of civil war. Mr. Foster was intimately connected with the administration, and was often a spokesman of Mr. Lincoln's views. On 11 March, 1861, he moved the expulsion of Senator Lewis T. Wigfall, of Texas. In 1863 he advocated an appropriation for the gradual manumission of slaves in Missouri. In 1864, on the question of the repeal of the fugitive slave act, he spoke in favor of preserving the earlier law of 1793, and thereby incurred the reproaches of the radical members of his party. He also opposed the bill granting the voting franchise to colored citizens of the District of Columbia without an educational qualification. He served on the committees on Indian affairs and land claims, and was chairman of the committee on pensions, and during the civil war of that on foreign relations. In 1865 he was chosen president of the senate *pro tempore*. After Andrew Johnson became president, Mr. Foster was acting vice-president of the United States. During the subsequent recess he travelled on the plains as member of a special commission to investigate the

1869); "Ministry for the Times" (1852); and "Theism," in the "Ingham Lectures" (1872). He is also the author of "Beyond the Grave," in which he discusses with force and freedom profound questions in Christian eschatology (1879); "Centenary Thoughts for the Pulpit and the Pew of Methodism" (1884); and "Studies in Theology" (1886).

**FOSTER, Robert Sandford**, soldier, b. in Vernon, Jennings co., Ind., 27 Jan., 1834. He was educated at the Vernon common-school. During the civil war he fought with Indiana troops, and was made brigadier-general of volunteers on 12 June, 1863. He was brevetted major-general of volunteers on 13 March, 1865, resigning on 25 Sept., and being appointed lieutenant-colonel of the 27th regular infantry, but declined. Since the war he has resided in Indianapolis, was its treasurer from 1867 till 1872. He was U. S. marshal for the district of Indiana from 1881 till 1885.

**FOSTER, Stephen**, educator, b. in Andover, Mass., 15 Feb., 1798; d. in Knoxville, Tenn., 11 Jan., 1835. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1821, and at Andover seminary in 1824, was ordained at Boxford, Mass., on 30 Sept., 1824, went as a teacher to Virginia, and after remaining two years near Estillville, Scott co., was chosen professor of Latin and Greek in Greenville college, Tenn. In 1827 he took the same chair in East Tennessee college (now the University of Tennessee), at Knoxville, and became president of the college in 1834.

**FOSTER, Stephen Collins**, song-composer, b. in Pittsburgh, Pa., 4 July, 1826; d. in New York city, 13 Jan., 1864. At the age of thirteen he was sent to school in Towanda, Pa., and afterward to Athens, Pa. At fifteen he entered Jefferson college at Cannonsburg, Pa., but soon returned to his

native place to pursue his favorite studies with private tutors. Possessing a natural fondness for music, he learned, unaided, to play on the flageolet, and thrummed the guitar and banjo as an accompaniment to ditties of his own composition. But he soon realized the limitations of musical self-instruction, and



*Stephen C. Foster*

thereafter devoted several years of study to the voice and to piano-forte music. In 1842, when he was a merchant's clerk in Cincinnati, Ohio, his first song, "Open thy Lattice, Love," appeared in Baltimore, Md. Two others, "Uncle Ned" and "O Susannah!" were immediately taken up by travelling negro minstrels, and became universally popular. This success fixed Foster's destiny; he relinquished his career in business and devoted himself entirely to musical composition. In 1850 Foster married and removed to New York city, but the couple soon tired of their new home and returned to Pittsburgh. About this time he composed his "Old Folks at Home." For the privilege of singing it in public, Christy's minstrels paid him \$500. In 1861 appeared "Old Black Joe," the last of his negro melodies; thereafter he confined himself to the composition of sentimental ballads. In 1860 Fos-

ter, with his wife and child, returned to New York city, where the family remained until he died. He wrote in succession about 125 pieces, one fourth of which were negro ditties, and the others home ballads. So popular did many become, both here and abroad, that they were introduced at concerts by the most eminent vocalists, and rendered into foreign languages. Of "O Susannah!" "Nelly was a Lady," "Uncle Ned," "Nelly Bly," "Old Dog Tray," "Old Kentucky Home," "Willie, we have missed You," and "Old Folks at Home," hundreds of thousands of copies were printed. The last-named was by far the most profitable piece ever published in this country. Foster wrote both the words and music of all his pieces. His method of composition was to jot down the melody as it came to him, and thereafter invent suitable words. He adhered to simple chords for accompaniments, and kept the airs within the range of ordinary voices. The subjects appeal to home life and popular taste, and the versification is smooth and musical. His negro ditties are characterized by archness, humor, and unusual refinement. In some of his compositions, notably so in the beautiful serenade "Come where my Love lies Dreaming," Foster rises to a higher plane than that of a writer of ditties, and commands the admiration of scientific musicians. He was a man of culture, familiar with the French and German languages, and a respectable artist in water-colors.

**FOSTER, Stephen Symonds**, abolitionist, b. in Canterbury, N. H., 17 Nov., 1809; d. near Worcester, Mass., 8 Sept., 1881. He learned the carpenter's trade, then studied with the intention of becoming a minister, was graduated at Dartmouth in 1838, and studied theology in the Union theological seminary, New York; but, because he was precluded from advocating abolition in the pulpit, he deserted that profession in order to engage in the anti-slavery contest. He was an earnest orator, a master of denunciation and invective, and was frequently the victim of mob violence. He is described in one of Lowell's anti-slavery poems as

"A kind of maddened John the Baptist,  
To whom the harshest word comes aptest,  
Who, struck by stone or brick ill starred,  
Hurls back an epithet as hard,  
Which, deadlier than stone or brick,  
Has a propensity to stick."

While in the theological seminary he induced some of his classmates to join with him in a meeting to protest against the warlike preparations then going on, arising from the dispute with Great Britain over the northeastern boundary. The refusal of the faculty to allow the chapel to be used for such a meeting made him dissatisfied with the churches because they countenanced war, and when he became an anti-slavery agitator of the moral-force school, instead of a Congregational minister, he directed his attacks chiefly against the church and the clergy, because they upheld slavery. Since the people of the New England towns could not be induced to attend anti-slavery lectures, he was accustomed to attend church meetings and claim there a hearing for the enslaved, and was often expelled by force, and several times imprisoned for disturbing public worship. Other abolitionists adopted the same plan of agitation, which was very effective. He lived for many years on a farm in the suburbs of Worcester. He published articles in periodicals on the slavery question, and in 1843 a pamphlet entitled "The Brotherhood of Thieves, a True Picture of the American Church and Clergy," in the form of a letter to Nathaniel Barney, a reprint of which was issued by Parker Pillsbury



(Concord, 1886).—His wife, **Abby Kelley**, reformer, b. in Pelham, Mass., 15 Jan., 1811; d. in Worcester, Mass., 14 Jan., 1887. Her parents, who were descendants of Irish Quakers, removed to Worcester while she was an infant. Her education was finished at the Friends' school in Providence, R. I., after which she taught for several years in Worcester and Millbury, and in a Friends' school in Lynn, Mass. She resigned her post about 1837, and began lecturing as an anti-slavery advocate, being the first woman to address mixed audiences in favor of abolition. Though sincere in her convictions and womanly in her delivery, she suffered many indignities in Connecticut during her lectures. While speaking in Pennsylvania, she met Stephen S. Foster, whom she married in New Brighton, Pa., 21 Dec., 1845. The two continued their public addresses, and on one tour in Ohio Mrs. Foster spoke every day for six weeks. They settled on a farm near Worcester, which was their home up to the time of Mr. Foster's death. About 1850 Mrs. Foster began to be actively interested in the cause of woman suffrage, making many speeches in its advocacy, and that of prohibition. She took an extreme view of these questions, and in argument was pronounced and aggressive. Alike in their belief regarding woman suffrage and their protests against taxation without representation, both Mr. and Mrs. Foster refused to pay taxes on their home estate because the wife was not permitted to vote, and this resolution was followed by the sale of the home for two consecutive years, but it was bought in by friends, and finally redeemed by Mr. Foster. Mrs. Foster's last public work was an effort made to raise funds to defray the expenses of securing the adoption of the 15th amendment in the doubtful states. In June, 1886, she attended an anti-slavery reception in Boston. The day preceding her fatal illness she finished a sketch of her husband for this work. Personally Mrs. Foster was amiable and unassuming, but never lacked the courage to proclaim and defend her advanced opinions. James Russell Lowell pays this tribute to Mrs. Foster:

"A Judith there, turned Quakeress,  
Sits Abby in her modest dress.  
No nobler gift of heart or brain,  
No life more white from spot or stain,  
Was e'er on freedom's altar lain  
Than hers—the simple Quaker maid."

**FOSTER, Thomas Flournoy**, lawyer, b. in Greensborough, Ga., 23 Nov., 1790; d. in Columbus, Ga., in 1847. He was graduated at Franklin college in 1812, attended law lectures in Litchfield, Conn., was admitted to the bar in 1816, and practised in Greensborough. He was for many years a member of the Georgia legislature. In 1828 he was elected a representative in congress, and was twice re-elected. In 1835 he removed to Columbus, and in 1841 was again sent to congress, and served out his term. He delivered a notable speech in defence of state rights, in answer to a memorial for the release of the missionaries Worcester and Butler, who were imprisoned under a judgment of the state courts, and still held in custody, although the supreme court of the United States had reversed the decision. This speech was published (Washington, 1832). He took a prominent part in the controversy over the removal of the deposits from the U. S. bank, and in other questions before congress.

**FOSTER, William Sewell**, soldier, b. in New Hampshire; d. in Baton Rouge, La., 26 Nov., 1839. He was appointed a lieutenant of infantry on 12 March, 1812, became a captain a year later, and was brevetted major for gallantry in the defence of Fort Erie. He was promoted major on 7 July,

1826, and lieutenant-colonel on 8 June, 1836. On 25 Dec., 1837, he received the brevet of colonel for distinguished service in Florida, particularly in the battle of Okechobee.

**FOUCHER, Jean**, explorer, b. in Cambrai, Flanders, in 1508; d. in Entre Rios, Argentine Republic, in 1567. He was in the expedition that accompanied Sebastian Cabot when he, after going up the Parana river, discovered the Paraguay. He fixed his abode at the mouth of the Rio de la Plata, where he earned a hard living as a pilot for several years, but returned to his native country in 1529. He intended settling at Cambrai, and was studying for the bar, when he learned that the Spanish government intended colonizing the banks of the Paraguay. He immediately went to Spain and offered his services to the chief of the expedition, Pedro de Mendoza, who engaged him as pilot to guide his fleet up the La Plata. The expedition, which left Seville 24 Aug., 1534, comprised 14 ships, carrying 2,500 Spaniards of both sexes and of all ages, 150 Flemish, and 76 horses. Pedro de Mendoza landed 7 Nov. at the mouth of the Rio de la Plata, and set to work forthwith to build the city of Santa Maria de Buenos Ayres. Foucher, who had acquitted himself with zeal of his duties as pilot, received as a reward the mission of exploring the interior of the country. He set out, 14 June, 1538, across the country of the Guaranis, where he built a fort. He afterward crossed the countries of the Samococes and the Sibococes—warlike Indians, who disputed his passage step by step—and penetrated as far as the Cordilleras of Peru. He surprised and defeated the Payaguas Indians in November, 1538, destroyed their villages, gathered the bones of Ayolas and his companions who had been massacred there nine months previously, and gave them decent burial. Foucher returned to La Plata in the spring of 1539, and was chosen aide-de-camp by the governor, Alvaro Nuñez Cabeza de Vaca, in 1542. Foucher, who had all the qualities for a successful colonizer, and thoroughly understood the Indian nature, decided that they would be easily won over by kindness, and would make useful auxiliaries. He succeeded in imparting his views to the governor, who thenceforward treated them with great humanity, and defended them from the exactions of the other Spanish captains. This caused discontent among the latter. A conspiracy was formed, and Alvaro and Foucher were arrested by their own officers, judged, deposed, and sent back to Spain in 1544. The council of the Indies took cognizance of the affair, and Sandoval, the president, after hearing Foucher, acquitted him, gave him an indemnity, and empowered him to return to Paraguay, which he did in 1545. The governor, Don Domingo Martinez de Irala, received him favorably, and employed him in explorations. Foucher reduced several Indian tribes to subjection, and established them in the territory of Entre Rios, of which he had been made governor in 1546. The popular affection for him is evident from the Indian songs that have been collected and preserved since his death.

**FOURNIER, Telesphore**, Canadian jurist, b. in St. Francois, Rivière du Sud, Montmagne, Quebec, in 1823. He was educated at Nicolet college, and called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1846. He was appointed queen's counsel in 1863, has been "batonnier" of the Quebec bar, and president of the general council of the bar of the province of Quebec. He was elected to the Canadian parliament for the county of Bellechasse in August, 1870, and represented this constituency till his elevation



to the bench. He became minister of inland revenue in November, 1873, and retained this portfolio till July, 1874, when he was appointed minister of justice, which place he held until transferred to the post-office department in May, 1875. While he was minister of justice he introduced and carried through parliament the supreme court act and the insolvency act in 1875. He also held a seat in the Quebec assembly, and represented Montmagne in it from general election in 1871 until November, 1873, when he resigned. In October, 1875, he was appointed puisne judge of the supreme court of Canada, an office that he now (1887) holds.

**FOUVILLE, Jean Baptiste**, French naturalist, b. in Hambye, Manche, 15 Feb., 1794; d. in Brazil in 1837. He inherited a fortune, and in 1820 set out on extensive travels, visiting Europe, Brazil, Paraguay, Chili, Persia, and India. On his return to Paris he published "*Voyages autour du monde*" (1825); "*À travers l'Amérique du Sud*" (1825); and "*Du Brésil à Santiago, avec cartes*" (2 vols., 1826); and was elected a member of the Geographical society. He sailed in May, 1826, on board the "*Jules*" for Buenos Ayres. The ship arrived on 29 Oct. at La Plata, then blockaded by the Brazilians, and in trying to run the blockade was captured. Fouville on his former visit had been the guest of the Brazilian admiral, and the rigors of war were now relaxed in his behalf. After a short stay at Montevideo as a prisoner he was liberated, and set out for Buenos Ayres, where he arrived 25 Dec., 1826. He was successful in several commercial operations, and left for Rio Janeiro, 12 Aug., 1827, immediately after his marriage with Miss Alice Laboissiere. After making a large collection of Brazilian plants, he sailed, 15 Oct., for France, where he presented it to the Paris museum of national history, and published "*Explications de l'herbier des plantes Brésiliennes de J. B. Fouville*" (Paris, 1829). The Geographical society invited him to take charge of an expedition to the Congo, and he passed two years exploring the interior of Africa, his wife dying during his stay. On his return to Paris in May, 1831, he published the result of his explorations, "*Voyages au Congo et dans l'Afrique équinoxiale*" (4 vols., 1831). Fouville sailed again for Brazil in March, 1833, penetrated into the interior, and spent four years exploring the lands watered by the Amazon. He was killed by negroes whose cupidity was aroused by his baggage, and his body thrown into the Amazon in June, 1837. His last manuscripts, after many vicissitudes, fell into the hands of the traveller S. Rany, who sent them to Ferdinand Denis, who published them: "*Histoire des nations Indiennes de l'Amazone*" (1862); "*Flore du Brésil*" (1862); "*Voyages au Brésil*" (1863); and "*Mœurs et coutumes des Indiens de l'Amérique du Sud*" (1863).

**FOWLE, Daniel**, printer, b. in Charlestown, Mass., about 1715; d. in Portsmouth, N. H., in June, 1787. He was an apprentice with Samuel Kneeland, and began business for himself in Boston in 1740. From 1742 to 1750 he was a partner with Gamaliel Rogers, and in 1748-'50 joint publisher with him of the "*Independent Advertiser*." In 1743-'6 they published the "*American Magazine*." They were the first in America to print the New Testament. In 1755 he was arrested, by order of the Massachusetts house of representatives, on suspicion of having printed a pamphlet entitled "*The Monster of Monsters*," severely animadverting on some members of the house. He was released in a few days, but left Boston in disgust, went to Portsmouth, N. H., and on 7 Oct., 1756, began the publication of the "*New Hampshire Ga-*

*zette*."—His nephew, **Robert**, editor, was a partner with his uncle in the publication of the "*New Hampshire Gazette*," which was the only newspaper in New Hampshire at the beginning of the Revolution. As Daniel was a Whig and his nephew a loyalist, the partnership was terminated, and Robert established himself as a printer at Exeter. The paper currency of the period was printed in his office, and, as it was counterfeited soon afterward, suspicion rested on him as a participant in the crime, and he fled to the British lines in New York, and thence to England.

**FOWLE, William Bentley**, educator, b. in Boston, Mass., 17 Oct., 1795; d. in Medford, Mass., 6 Feb., 1865. He was apprenticed to a bookseller, and after the latter's death carried on the business till 1823, when he engaged in teaching, having for many years made a study of the theories and methods of education and mental culture. In 1842 he began the publication of the "*Common School Journal*," which was edited by Horace Mann till 1848, and then by himself for the succeeding four years. He wrote and lectured in furtherance of the principles advocated by Horace Mann, and rendered important assistance to that reformer. When teachers' institutes were established, he delivered many lectures at their meetings. Through his efforts the monitorial system of instruction was introduced into the public and private schools of Boston. He was a member of the Massachusetts legislature in 1843. About 1851 he opened a monitorial school in Boston, which he conducted successfully till 1860, when he retired to Medford and devoted himself to literary labor. He published, besides his lectures, as many as forty-eight books of instruction. His first publication was an improved edition of Boyer's "*French and English Dictionary*"; his latest, a series of outline maps. He was engaged at the time of his death in preparing a "*Book of Dialogues*."

**FOWLER, Andrew**, clergyman, b. in Guilford, Conn., about 1765; d. in Charleston, S. C., in 1851. He was graduated at Yale in 1783. Having studied for the Protestant Episcopal ministry, he was ordained deacon, 21 June, 1789, and priest, 11 June, 1790, by Bishop Provoost, of New York. While in college he performed the duties of a lay reader in New Haven and West Haven. After taking orders, he was rector of the united churches at Peekskill and Highlands, and subsequently of the church at Bedford, N. Y. After residing on Long Island and in Philadelphia, he became rector of churches in Spotswood, Shrewsbury, and Middletown, N. J. For a brief period he was in charge of the church in Bloomingdale, N. Y., but in February, 1807, he was elected rector of St. Bartholomew's parish, S. C. In 1812 he accepted missionary work in connection with the Protestant Episcopal society for the advancement of Christianity in South Carolina, and was usefully occupied during his last years at different points in the state, including Camden, Columbia, and Chatham.

**FOWLER, Charles Henry, M. E.** bishop, b. in Burford, Canada, 11 Aug., 1837. In 1841 he was taken with his father's family to Illinois, where he spent his early years on a farm. After studying at Rock River seminary in Mount Morris, he entered Genesee college, Lima, N. Y., where he was graduated in 1859. He soon afterward began the study of law at Chicago, but soon after this he was converted and at once changed his purpose, began a course of preparation for the ministry, and in 1861 was graduated at Garrett Biblical institute, Evanston, Ill. The same year he was admitted on trial into the Rock River conference of the Methodist



Episcopal church, and was appointed successively to churches in Chicago, till in 1872 he was elected president of Northwestern university. He held this office till 1876, when he was elected by the general conference to the editorship of the New York "Christian Advocate."



*C. H. Fowler*

Four years later he was elected one of the corresponding secretaries of the missionary society of the Methodist Episcopal church, and in 1884 he was elected and ordained bishop. He received the degree of D. D. from the Northwestern university, and afterward that of LL. D. from Syracuse university, N. Y. He was a delegate to the general conferences of 1872, 1876, 1880, 1884, and 1888. Since his elevation he has travelled through the country

in the performance of his official duties, and has also visited South America. His residence is at San Francisco, and he has devoted a large share of his labors to the interests of the Methodist Episcopal church in the Pacific states.

**FOWLER, Henry**, clergyman, b. in Stockbridge, Mass., in 1824; d. in Vineyard Haven, Mass., 4 Aug., 1872. He was graduated with honors at Williams in 1847, went to New York, and entered upon a literary career. He was editor of "Holden's Magazine," and a contributor to other journals and periodicals. About 1852 he removed to Chicago, and was editor and part proprietor of the "Tribune" for a year or more. From this place he was called to the professorship of political economy in the University of Rochester, N. Y., which he filled for nearly five years, studying meanwhile in Rochester theological seminary. In 1858 he was licensed and called to the pastorate of the 2d Presbyterian church in Auburn, N. Y. He married, in 1858, a daughter of Prof. Chester Dewey. His pastorate in Auburn continued till 1871, when he resigned in consequence of failing health. He was the author of "The American Pulpit," a volume of biographical and descriptive sketches of living pulpit celebrities, with portraits (New York, 1856).

**FOWLER, Joseph Smith**, senator, b. in Steubenville, Ohio, 31 Aug., 1822. He was graduated at Franklin college, Ohio, in 1843, and for four years filled the chair of mathematics in that institution. He then studied law in Kentucky, but began practice in Tennessee. When the civil war began, he ardently espoused the National cause, and in September, 1861, in consequence of a proclamation of Jefferson Davis for the expulsion of loyal people, he removed to Springfield, Ill. In April, 1862, he returned to Tennessee, was made comptroller of the state under Gov. Andrew Johnson, and took a leading part in reorganizing the state government in the interests of the Union. He was elected to the U. S. senate in 1865, but was not admitted to his seat until July, 1866.

**FOWLER, Lyttleton**, clergyman, b. in Smith City, Tenn., 12 Sept., 1802; d. in Texas, 19 Jan., 1846. He became a member of the Methodist church in 1819, was licensed to preach in Kentucky on 30 Sept., 1826, was ordained as deacon in

October, 1828, stationed at Louisville the following year, and ordained an elder in October, 1830. In 1832 he went to Tennessee, and in August, 1833, as a missionary to Texas. In 1838 he was appointed by the Mississippi conference superintendent of the Texas mission. After the organization of the Texas conference he was presiding elder of various districts. He attended, in 1844, the last conference before the division of the church, and in 1845 the Louisville convention, at which the Methodist Episcopal church south was organized.

**FOWLER, Orin**, clergyman, b. in Lebanon, Conn., 29 July, 1791; d. in Washington, D. C., 3 Sept., 1852. He was graduated at Yale in 1815, studied theology under President Dwight, taught in the academy in Fairfield, Conn., for a year, was licensed to preach on 14 Oct., 1817, made a missionary tour in the Mississippi valley in 1818, and in 1819 was settled over a Congregational church in Plainfield, Conn. He was dismissed by this society in 1831, but was immediately called to a church in Fall River, of which he remained pastor until he entered congress. In 1841 he delivered three discourses containing a history of Fall River since 1620, and an account of the boundary dispute between Massachusetts and Rhode Island. He was appointed by a committee of citizens to defend the interests of the town before the boundary commissioners, published a series of articles on the subject in the Boston "Atlas," and was elected in 1847 to the state senate, where he secured the rejection of the decision of the boundary commission by a unanimous vote. His constituents were so pleased with his ability as a legislator that they elected him in 1848 as a Free-soil Whig to the National house of representatives, and re-elected him for the following term. He was an advocate of temperance laws, and a strong opponent of slavery. In March, 1850, he replied to Daniel Webster's speech in justification of the fugitive-slave law. He was the author of a "Disquisition on the Evils attending the Use of Tobacco" (1833), and "Lectures on the Mode and Subjects of Baptism" (1835). His "History of Fall River, with notices of Freeborn and Tiverton," was republished in 1862 (Fall River).

**FOWLER, Orson Squire**, phrenologist, b. in Cohocton, Steuben co., N. Y., 11 Oct., 1809; d. near Sharon Station, Conn., 18 Aug., 1887. He was graduated at Amherst in 1834. In 1835 he and his brother Lorenzo opened an office in New York. In 1836 they wrote and published "Phrenology Proved, Illustrated, and Applied." In October, 1838, he issued in Philadelphia the first number of the "American Phrenological Journal," which was published in that city till 1842, when it was removed to New York, and continued by the firm of O. S. and L. N. Fowler, which became Fowlers & Wells in 1844, and, by the retirement of the Fowlers, S. R. Wells in 1863. Besides his labors as an editor and a prolific author, Mr. Fowler lectured on his specialty and allied subjects in the United States and Canada for many years. In 1863 he removed to Boston, Mass., and in 1875 to Manchester, Mass. Among his many volumes on phrenology and kindred subjects are "Memory and Intellectual Improvement" (Philadelphia, 1841); "Physiology, Animal and Mental" (1842); "Matrimony, or Phrenology applied to the Selection of Companions" (1842); "Self-Culture and Perfection of Character" (1843); "Hereditary Descent, its Laws and Facts applied to Human Improvement" (1843); "Love and Parentage" (1844); "The Self-Instructor in Phrenology and Physiology," with his brother (1849); "Sexual Science" (Philadelphia, 1870); "Amativeness"; "Human Science"; and



"Creative Science, or Manhood, Womanhood, and their Inter-Relations."—His brother, **Lorenzo Niles**, b. in Cohocton, 23 June, 1811. He accompanied Orson on lecturing tours, and lectured alone throughout the United States and the British-American provinces. In 1863 he settled in London, and lectured in all parts of Great Britain. Several of his lectures were published in London. In addition to the works written in conjunction with his brother, he is the author of the "Synopsis of Phrenology and Physiology" (1844); "Marriage, its History and Philosophy, with Directions for Happy Marriages" (1846); and "Lectures on Man." As a member of the firm of Fowlers & Wells he was engaged in publishing "Life Illustrated," a weekly journal, and the monthly periodicals the "American Phrenological Journal" and the "Water-cure Journal," which was superseded by the "Science of Health."—**Lydia Folger**, wife of Lorenzo N., b. in Nantucket, Mass., in 1823; d. in London, England, 26 Jan., 1879, was a graduate of Syracuse medical college, and practised medicine. She lectured on physiology and on diseases of women and children, and published "Familiar Lessons on Phrenology and Physiology" (1847), and "Familiar Lessons on Astronomy" (1848).

**FOWLER, Philemon Halstead**, clergyman, b. in Albany, N. Y., 9 Feb., 1814; d. in Utica, N. Y., 19 Dec., 1879. He was graduated at Hobart college in 1832, was a tutor there for one year, and studied theology at Princeton seminary, where he was graduated in 1836. He held pastorates in Washington, D. C., and Elmira, N. Y.; and from 1851 till 1874, when he was compelled to resign on account of failing health, was pastor of a church in Utica, N. Y. He was a member of the joint committee on reunion in 1866, and was moderator of the new-school Presbyterian general assembly when the two wings of the church reunited in 1870. He was the author of a "History of Presbyterianism in Central New York," and of several other small volumes and published discourses.

**FOWLER, Samuel**, physician, b. near Newburg, N. Y., 30 Oct., 1779; d. in Franklin, N. J., 21 Feb., 1844. He studied medicine in Philadelphia, and, after being licensed in 1800, began to practise in Hamburg, N. J. A few years later he removed to Franklin, where he subsequently resided, enjoying a high reputation on account of his scientific knowledge. He interested himself in politics, and represented his county in the upper branch of the New Jersey legislature, and also his state in congress, to which he was twice elected as a Jackson Democrat, serving from 2 Dec., 1833, till 4 March, 1837. As a mineralogist he held deservedly a high rank. The zinc-mines in Franklin were once owned by him, and his descriptions of the minerals found in their vicinity, particularly the franklinite, said to have been named by him, led to the development of its metallurgy. The rare mineral, fowlerite, was discovered by him. He contributed frequent descriptions of New Jersey minerals to scientific and other journals.

**FOWLER, Samuel Page**, antiquarian, b. in Danvers, Mass., 22 April, 1800. He carried on the business of tanning and currying in his native town, held various local offices, and was a member of the legislature in 1837-'9, and of the State constitutional convention in 1853. He was one of the founders of the Essex institute, and for ten years president of the board of trustees of the Peabody institute of Danvers. He wrote articles for the "Historical Collections" of the Essex institute, and a sketch of the "Life and Character of the Rev. Samuel Parris, of Salem Village, and his Connec-

tion with the Witchcraft Delusion of 1692"; and annotated Robert Calef's "More Wonders of the Invisible World" (Salem, 1861).

**FOWLER, Thomas Powell**, lawyer, b. in Newburg, N. Y., 26 Oct., 1851. He was graduated at Columbia law-school in 1874, and became a practising lawyer in New York city. He has been a director of various railway companies, became receiver of the Shenango and Allegheny road in 1884, and since 1886 has been president of the New York, Ontario, and Western railway.

**FOWLER, William Chauncey**, educator and author, b. in Killingworth (now Clinton), Conn., 1 Sept., 1793; d. in Durham, Conn., 15 Jan., 1881. His parents settled at Durham when he was four years old. He was graduated at Yale in 1816, and studied theology there, at the same time performing the duties of rector of the Hopkins grammar-school. He was graduated at the theological school in 1818, was a tutor at Yale from 1819 till 1823, pastor of a Congregational church in Greenfield, Mass., in 1825-'7, professor of chemistry and natural philosophy in Middlebury college, Vt., from 1827 till 1838, and then of rhetoric and oratory in Amherst college till 1843. He subsequently engaged in literary labors, residing at Amherst till 1858, and afterward in Durham. He was a member of the Massachusetts assembly in 1851, and of the Connecticut senate in 1864. For his father-in-law, Noah Webster, he edited the university edition of Webster's "Dictionary" (New York, 1845). He published an "English Grammar"; a treatise on "The English Language in its Elements and Forms" (1850); "Memorials of the Chaunceys" (1856); "The Sectional Controversy, or Passages in the Political History of the United States" (1862); genealogical works on "William Fowler, the Magistrate, and his Descendants," "Wives of the Fowlers," and "Wives of the Chaunceys"; "History of Durham" (Hartford, 1866); and "Local Law in Massachusetts and Connecticut" (Albany, 1872).—His son, **William Worthington**, author, b. in Middlebury, Vt., 24 June, 1833; d. in Durham, Conn., 18 Sept., 1881, was educated at Phillips Andover academy and at Amherst, where he was graduated in 1854. He studied law at Amherst and in New York city, where he was admitted to the bar in 1857. He practised his profession in New York till 1864, then became a broker, and in 1871 abandoned that business for literature and journalism, settling in Durham. In 1879 he was a member of the Connecticut senate. He was for twelve years the New York financial correspondent of the Boston "Commercial Bulletin," and was the author of "Ten Years in Wall Street" (Hartford, 1870); "Life and Adventures of Benjamin F. Moneypenny"; "Fighting Fire" (1873); "Woman on the American Frontier" (1877); "Twenty Years of Inside Life in Wall Street" (New York, 1880); and a pamphlet on "The Fowlers of Buckinghamshire, England."

**FOWLES, James H.**, clergyman, b. in Nassau, New Providence, in 1812; d. in 1854. He was the son of a lieutenant in the British army, was graduated at Yale in 1831, licensed to preach by the presbytery of New York in 1833, and afterward ordained in the Protestant Episcopal church by Bishop Bowen, of South Carolina. He preached in that state till 1845, when he succeeded Stephen H. Tyng in Philadelphia. He was the author of "Protestant Episcopal Views of Baptism Explained and Defended" (Philadelphia, 1846). A collection of thirty "Sermons Preached in the Church of the Epiphany, Philadelphia," accompanied by a memoir, was published after his death (1855).



**FOX, Charles James**, lawyer, b. in Antrim, N. H., 11 Oct., 1811; d. in Nashua, N. H., 17 Feb., 1846. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1831, studied law, and in 1834 formed a partnership with Daniel Abbot, of Nashua, N. H., which was continued through his life. He was county solicitor in 1835-'44, a member of the commission to revise the New Hampshire statutes in 1841-'2, travelled in Egypt in 1843, and in the West Indies the following year. With the Rev. Samuel Osgood he compiled "The New Hampshire Book, Specimens of its Literature" (Nashua, 1842). He was the author of "History of Dunstable" (1846), and the "Town Officer" (Concord, 1843).

**FOX, Ebenezer**, patriot, b. in East Roxbury, Mass., in 1763; d. there in 1843. He served for three years as a seaman, resided in his native town from 1784 till 1837, and was postmaster of Boston in 1831-'6. He wrote the "Revolutionary Adventures of Ebenezer Fox" (Boston, 1848).

**FOX, George**, founder of the society of Friends, b. at Drayton-in-the-clay, now called Fenny Drayton, Leicestershire, England, in July, 1624; d. in London, 13 Jan., 1691. His father, Christopher Fox, was a weaver. At an early age the boy was placed with a shoemaker who also dealt in wool, and Fox was employed by him for some time as a shepherd.

He kept aloof from the other workmen, and meditated much on Scripture topics, gradually forming the doctrines which he afterward preached. When about nineteen he gave up his occupation, for some years lived a wandering life in woods and solitary places, practising extreme self-denial, and at the age of twenty-three appeared as a preacher at Manchester. The populace

crowded to hear him, and he was arrested and imprisoned as a disturber of the peace. When released, he proceeded to travel through England, preaching his doctrines and making many converts. He was many times imprisoned, usually for refusing to make oath or to pay tithes, and in 1663-'6 was confined in different prisons about three years. The term Quakers is said to have been applied to his followers for the first time at Derby in 1650, in consequence of his telling Justice Bennet to "quake at the word of the Lord." In 1669 he married the widow of a Welsh judge who had often befriended him, and whose wife and daughters had become believers in his teachings. In 1671 he sailed for the Barbadoes, where many joined his society. While at this place he drew up a paper setting forth the belief of the Friends as to the fundamental doctrines of Christianity. He then visited the colonies of Maryland, New Jersey, and New England, advancing his views wherever he went. A large oak in Flushing, Long Island, under which he preached two centuries before, and which was preserved as an historical monument, was destroyed by fire in October, 1873. After preaching again in England, Holland, and Germany, he finally, a few years before his death, established himself in London. His pub-

lished works, containing his journal, correspondence, and all his doctrinal writings, are numerous and curious. They were partially collected in three volumes folio (London, 1694-1706). An edition in eight octavo volumes was published in Philadelphia in 1852. For a full account of his various writings and publications, see Joseph Smith's "Catalogue of Friends' Books," vol. i., pp. 644-697.

**FOX, George Henry**, physician, b. in Ballston Spa, N. Y., 8 Oct., 1846. He was graduated at the University of Rochester in 1867, and two years afterward received the degree of M. D. from the University of Pennsylvania. During 1870-'3 he was a student of medicine in the universities of Berlin, Vienna, Paris, and London, and in 1874 he began practice in New York city, and a year later became surgeon to the New York dispensary. He was appointed clinical professor of diseases of the skin in the Woman's medical college of the New York infirmary in 1877, and clinical professor of dermatology at Starling medical college of Columbus, Ohio, in 1879. In 1880 he was appointed clinical professor of diseases of the skin in the New York college of physicians and surgeons, and in 1885 professor of skin diseases in the Post-graduate medical school in the same city. Dr. Fox has been unusually successful in the adaptation of new photographic processes to the illustration of medical works, and has published "Photographic Illustrations of Skin Diseases" (New York, 1880; 2d ed., 1886); "Photographic Illustrations of Cutaneous Syphilis" (1881); "Illustrated Medicine and Surgery" (1882-'3); and "Electrolysis in the Removal of Superfluous Hair, etc." (Detroit, 1887).

**FOX, George L.**, actor, b. in Boston, Mass., 3 July, 1825; d. in Cambridge, 24 Oct., 1877. He made his first appearance in 1830, in the Tremont theatre, Boston, as one of the children in the "Hunter of the Alps," for the benefit of Charles Kean. At the age of twenty-five he played in the "Demon of the Desert" at the National theatre in New York. At the beginning of the civil war he went as lieutenant of the 8th New York infantry, and took part in the battle of Bull Run. On 26 July, 1861, he left military life, and appeared on the following evening at the new Bowery theatre. He afterward became manager of the old Bowery, and later was associated with Lingard at the new Bowery. In 1867-'8 he was stage manager of the Olympic, and made an immediate success in the part of the clown in the pantomime "Humpty-Dumpty." During the season of 1876 he was playing at Booth's theatre in New York city, when he was stricken with paralysis. Softening of the brain followed, and he ended his days in an asylum.—His brother, **Charles Kemble**, actor, b. in Boston, Mass., 15 Aug., 1833; d. 17 Jan., 1875, went on the stage at the age of six years, and played the child in the "Carpenter of Rouen" at the old Eagle theatre in Boston. His first appearance in New York was made at the old National theatre, 18 July, 1853, as Cute in "Uncle Tom's Cabin." In 1858 he was a member of the company at the old Bowery, and in 1859 was engaged at the new Bowery. He afterward appeared at the Olympic in pantomimes, and at the Globe theatre in Boston, 16 May, 1874, in "Humpty-Dumpty at Home," that house being then under the management of his brother. Charles Kemble Fox was the author of the pantomime in which both brothers won popularity and fortune.

**FOX, Gustavus Vasa**, naval officer, b. in Saugus, Mass., 13 June, 1821; d. in New York city, 29 Oct., 1883. He was appointed midshipman in the U. S. navy, 12 Jan., 1838, and served on various



*GF*



stations, on the coast survey, in command of mail stations, and in the war with Mexico until 10 July, 1856, when, after a service of nineteen years, he resigned with the rank of lieutenant, his commission being dated the day previous to his resignation. After leaving the navy he accepted the position of agent of the Bay state woollen mills at Lawrence, Mass. In February, 1861, he was sent for by Gen. Scott, and consulted in reference to sending supplies and troops to Fort Sumter, but the expedition was forbidden by President Buchanan. When Mr. Lincoln became president, Fox was sent to Fort Sumter to communicate with Maj. Anderson, and on his return was directed to carry out the plan previously formed. The plan was virtually thwarted by the withdrawal of one of the ships (the "Powhatan"), which was to have taken part. The expedition had not reached Charleston when the Confederates, notified of its coming, opened fire on Fort Sumter, and the only thing accomplished was the bringing away of Maj. Anderson and his command after the surrender. After communications with Washington had been cut off, Fox applied to William H. Aspinwall and William B. Astor, who fitted out the steamer "Yankee," of which he was appointed acting captain, and in which he sailed for Chesapeake bay. He was at this time appointed by President Lincoln to the post of assistant secretary of the navy, which he held until the end of the war. His services in this position were extremely valuable, and a member of Mr. Lincoln's cabinet once spoke of him as follows: "Fox was the really able man of the administration. He planned the capture of New Orleans, the opening of the Mississippi, and in general the operations of the navy. He had all the responsibility of removing the superannuated and inefficient men he found in charge, had the honor of selecting Farragut, and was often consulted by Gen. Grant. He performed all his duties with an eye only to the requirements of the hour, and with no view to the advancement of any interest of his own." He was an able assistant to Sec. Welles, whose administration of the navy department owed to him much of its success. Soon after the close of the war Capt. Fox was sent on a special mission to Russia to convey to the czar, Alexander II., the congratulations of the U. S. congress on his escape from assassination. The voyage was made on the "Miantonomoh," the first monitor to cross the Atlantic. It is said that Capt. Fox might have obtained from the U. S. government an admiral's commission had he not refused to ask for it. One result of his visit to Russia was the purchase of Alaska by the U. S. government. In the negotiations concerning this purchase Capt. Fox took an active interest. He afterward became manager of the Middlesex mills, and a partner with E. R. Mudge, Sawyer & Co., where he remained several years. See Joseph F. Loubat's "Narrative of Fox's Mission to Russia in 1866" (New York, 1873).



*J. W. Fox*

not reached Charleston when the Confederates, notified of its coming, opened fire on Fort Sumter, and the only thing accomplished was the bringing away of Maj. Anderson and his command after the surrender. After communications with Washington had been cut off, Fox applied to William H. Aspinwall and William B. Astor, who fitted out the steamer "Yankee," of which he was appointed acting captain, and in which he sailed for Chesapeake bay. He was at this time appointed by President Lincoln to the post of assistant secretary of the navy, which he held until the end of the war. His services in this position were extremely valuable, and a member of Mr. Lincoln's cabinet once spoke of him as follows: "Fox was the really able man of the administration. He planned the capture of New Orleans, the opening of the Mississippi, and in general the operations of the navy. He had all the responsibility of removing the superannuated and inefficient men he found in charge, had the honor of selecting Farragut, and was often consulted by Gen. Grant. He performed all his duties with an eye only to the requirements of the hour, and with no view to the advancement of any interest of his own." He was an able assistant to Sec. Welles, whose administration of the navy department owed to him much of its success. Soon after the close of the war Capt. Fox was sent on a special mission to Russia to convey to the czar, Alexander II., the congratulations of the U. S. congress on his escape from assassination. The voyage was made on the "Miantonomoh," the first monitor to cross the Atlantic. It is said that Capt. Fox might have obtained from the U. S. government an admiral's commission had he not refused to ask for it. One result of his visit to Russia was the purchase of Alaska by the U. S. government. In the negotiations concerning this purchase Capt. Fox took an active interest. He afterward became manager of the Middlesex mills, and a partner with E. R. Mudge, Sawyer & Co., where he remained several years. See Joseph F. Loubat's "Narrative of Fox's Mission to Russia in 1866" (New York, 1873).

**FOX, Henry Stephen**, British diplomatist, d. in Washington, D. C., 13 Oct., 1846. He was the son of Gen. Henry Fox, and nephew to Charles James Fox, the British statesman. He was the first minister plenipotentiary of Great Britain to Buenos Ayres, was afterward transferred to Rio de Janeiro, and thence to the United States in 1836. He conducted the difficult negotiation growing out of the burning of the steamer "Caroline," the case of McLeod, and other disputes that were caused by the Canadian rebellion of 1837, which he brought to a happy conclusion, preserving the friendly relations of the United States and Great Britain.

**FOX, Luke**, English navigator, b. about 1585; d. after 1635. He was a seaman from his youth, and his thoughts were early turned toward the discovery of a northwest passage, which he continued to believe practicable to the end of his life, notwithstanding his ill success. Having procured a vessel from Charles I., furnished with whatever was necessary for the enterprise, he left Deptford, 5 May, 1631, arriving at Hudson's bay on 22 June following. During the exploration of this bay he discovered, on 27 July, an island, which he named "Sir Thomas Rowe's Welcome," and named the cape which bounded its northern extremity "Wostenholme's Ultima Vale." Proceeding northward, he discovered and named various points situated in the large island since known as Cumberland island, but, despairing of penetrating the polar sea by Hudson's bay, he determined to return, and arrived in the Downs on 21 Oct. He published an account of his voyage (London, 1635).

**FOX, Margaret**, spiritualist, b. in 1836. She and her sister Katharine (b. 1839) were the youngest children of John D. Fox, of Hydeville, Wayne co., N. Y. When Margaret was about twelve years old the family were startled by mysterious rappings heard nightly on the floor of one of the bedrooms. All endeavors to trace them to any physical source proved unavailing. On the night of 31 March, when the raps occurred, Kate Fox imitated them by snapping her fingers, and the raps responded by the same number of sounds. The ages of different members of the family were asked, and the answer in every instance given correctly—a knock for each year. Various experiments were made, but the occult power refused to act save in the presence of the two sisters. The family removed to Rochester, and the raps followed, while heavy bodies were also moved, without appreciable agency. In November, 1849, the sisters appeared in a public hall, when the same phenomena were freely manifested, and subjected to tests. Committees reported that they were unable to trace the sounds to any mundane agency. In May, 1850, the two girls went to New York city, the manifestations became the subject of public discussion, and "mediums" sprang up all over the country. Men of learning followed in the train with the ignorant. The elder of the sisters was dissuaded from following the "spirit mediumship" by Dr. Kane, the Arctic explorer, previous to his expedition to the north in 1853. During his absence her education was provided for by his arrangement and at his expense. On his return in 1855 she asserted that a marriage had taken place, and, although this was denied by his relatives, she continued to bear his name after his death. "The Love Life of Dr. Kane" (New York, 1865), containing letters and facsimiles, was published in proof of her claim. Katharine married an English barrister named Jenekin. In 1888, Margaret appeared in New York city, in a public exposure of her pretended "manifestations," in which she showed how they were produced.



**FOX, Mary Hewins**, actress, b. in Hartford, Conn., in 1842. Her maiden name was Hewins. She made her first appearance on the stage at the old Museum in Troy, N. Y., and afterward appeared at Laura Keane's Varieties in New York. She married Charles K. Fox, the comedian, but separated from him, and afterward married Mr. Burnham, of New York city, and retired from the stage. She has written many poems of merit, and dramatized several works, which have been successfully produced on the stage.

**FOX, Thomas Bailey**, clergyman, b. in Boston, Mass., in 1808; d. in Dorchester, Mass., in 1876. He was graduated at Harvard in 1828, and at the Cambridge divinity-school in 1831, and became pastor of the first religious society of Newburyport, Mass., where he remained until 1845. He then removed to Boston, where he gathered a congregation, and established a church in Indiana Place, which was soon afterward merged into the Church of the Disciples, to which it transferred its house of worship. He began to write for the press while yet an undergraduate, and was for several years a regular correspondent of the "Christian Inquirer," of New York. He was for three years the editor of the "Christian Register" in Boston, and for a much longer period an assistant editor and contributor to the "Christian Examiner," of which he was for six years proprietor, and much of the time actually, though not nominally, the editor. He was for many years editor of the "Boston Transcript," and furnished not only articles on topics of the day, but many on subjects of enduring interest, together with numerous book-notices and biographical sketches. His first book was a "Sketch of the Reformation," which was republished in England with some worthless alterations. His other publications were "The Ministry of Jesus" (Boston, 1837); "The Sunday-School Prayer-Book" (1838); "Hints for Sunday-School Teachers" (1840); "Allegories and Christian Lessons for Children" (1845); "The Acts of the Apostles" (1846); and "The School Hymn-Book, for Normal, High, and Grammar Schools" (1850).

**FOX-CROFT, George Augustus**, humorist, b. in Boston in 1815; d. 13 March, 1878. He received an academic education, was clerk in a Boston store in 1831-'6, and in 1837 purchased a farm in Dedham, and lived on it till 1846. Subsequently, for some years, he was a broker in Boston, but finally devoted himself almost exclusively to journalism. He wrote many articles for the daily press on monetary topics, and amusing sketches of domestic life and character, under the pen-name of "Job Sass." He may be regarded as the originator of what has been called "phonetic humor."

**FOX-CROFT, Thomas**, clergyman, b. in Cambridge, Mass., 26 Feb., 1697; d. in Boston, 18 June, 1769. He was graduated at Harvard in 1714, and on 20 Nov., 1717, became pastor of the 1st Congregational church in Boston, where he remained till his death. He was learned, devout, and a good logician, and was admired both for his talents and for the elegance of his manners. He published thirty-two sermons, including "Observations, Historical and Practical, on the Rise and Primitive State of New England, a Century Sermon" (1730).—His son, **Samuel**, d. 2 March, 1807, was graduated at Harvard in 1754, and was for twenty-eight years minister of New Gloucester, Me.

**FOYE, James Clark**, educator, b. in Great Falls, N. H., 1 March, 1841. He was graduated at Williams in 1863, and in 1863-'5 was professor of natural science in Wesleyan female college, Cincinnati. For two years he was president of the

Jonesborough female college, and in 1867 was elected to the chair of chemistry in Lawrence university, becoming in 1879 vice-president of that institution. He has published "Tables for Determination, Description, and Classification of Minerals" (Chicago, 1875); "Chemical Problems" (New York, 1879); and "Handbook of Mineralogy" (1886).

**FRAILEY, James Madison**, naval officer, b. in Maryland, 6 May, 1809; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 26 Sept., 1877. He entered the U. S. navy as a midshipman, 1 May, 1828, became passed midshipman in 1836, lieutenant in 1839, commander in 1861, captain in 1866, and a commodore in 1872. He served in the naval battery before Vera Cruz, and commanded the steamer "Quaker City," of the South Atlantic blockading squadron, in 1862-'4. This vessel was struck by a shell and partially disabled in an attack by Confederate rams off Charleston, 31 Jan., 1863. He commanded the "Tuscarora" in both attacks on Fort Fisher, and the steam sloop "Saranac," of the North Pacific squadron, in 1867-'8. He was appointed to the command of League Island naval station on 30 April, 1870, and was retired from the service, 6 May, 1871.

**FRALEY, Frederick**, merchant, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 28 May, 1804. After studying law for his own gratification, he engaged in business. In 1824 he was one of the founders of the Franklin institute, and was for many years its treasurer. He was elected to the city council in 1834, and, as chairman of its finance committee in 1837, when the suspension of specie payments had brought the city to the verge of insolvency, he proposed, as a measure of relief, the issue of certificates of debt in small denominations, which was successfully adopted. In the same year he was elected by the Whigs to the state senate. During his term of service in Gov. Joseph Ritner's administration the trouble known as the "Buck-shot war" arose, and, at the request of his colleagues, Mr. Fraley prepared an address to the people giving an account of it, and afterward served as chairman of the committee of investigation. In 1847, on the completion of Girard college, he was elected one of the board of directors of the institution, prepared the plan that was adopted for its organization and management, and for several years remained at the head of its direction. During a vacancy in the presidency he took that place in the college for six months. He was active in the movement that culminated in 1854 in the consolidation of the city with all the districts within the bounds of the county. Mr. Fraley was one of the founders of the Union club, and its successor, the Union League of Philadelphia. He was chosen a delegate in 1868 to the commercial convention held in Boston for the establishment of a National board of trade, and was chosen first president of that board, and by unanimous re-election has continued in that office until the present time (1887). He was one of the most active promoters and organizers of the Centennial exhibition of 1876, and in 1873 was elected treasurer of the Centennial board of finance. He has been a trustee of the University of Pennsylvania since 1853, which in 1880 gave him the degree of LL. D., and since 1879 he has been president of the American philosophical society.

**FRANCE, Joseph**, French soldier, b. in Fort de France, Martinique, in 1797; d. there in December, 1868. In 1815 he entered the colonial gendarmerie of the island, and in 1834 had attained the rank of colonel. He commanded for ten years all the armed police force of the island. In 1844 he published "La vérité sur les faits, ou l'esclavage à nu," which created a sensation, for it



described the horrors of slavery in the French colonies. He also published a copy of the reports he had made in his official capacity, in which he vigorously denounced slavery. France was the object of daily ovations by the negroes, who had begun to show signs of discontent. The governor of the colony, becoming alarmed, arrested the colonel and sent him to France, where he was tried and suspended from his duties. On his return to Martinique he found himself in straitened circumstances, and a subscription was raised among the colored class to aid him. When the revolution of 1848 emancipated the slaves, he was chosen their delegate to the legislative assembly. He returned to Martinique in 1852, and until his death was a member of the general council of the colony. From 1860 till 1862 he was chief clerk of the administration, and from 1862 till 1868 private counsellor to the governor. France is the author of "Histoire de la Guadeloupe" (4 vols., Paris, 1855); "Les corsaires français dans les Antilles" (1857); "Histoire de la flibuste" (1860); "Questions coloniales" (1860); and "Statistique physique et politique de la Martinique" (1861).

**FRANCHÈRE, Gabriel**, explorer, b. in Montreal, 3 Nov., 1786; d. in St. Paul, Minn., in 1856. He was educated in Montreal, and trained to commercial pursuits by his father. In 1810 he bound himself for five years to the Pacific fur company, formed by John Jacob Astor, and was a member of the expedition sent to develop the fur-trade beyond the Rocky mountains. He returned to New York with several of his companions in less than two months, and in September, 1810, sailed on the "Tonquin" for the Columbia river, where the expedition arrived in March, 1811, after suffering many hardships. Franchère was one of the witnesses to the transfer of Astoria to the Northwest company, after the breaking out of hostilities between the United States and England, and remained for some time in the service of that company, but finally resolved to return to Canada. In order to reach Montreal he travelled a distance of 5,000 miles by the overland route in canoes or on foot. Franchère removed to Sault Ste. Marie in 1834, and engaged in the fur-trade. He afterward established the commercial house of Franchère and Company in New York city. A large number of French Canadians having emigrated to the United States after the rebellion of 1837, he established the Société St. Jean-Baptiste with the object of preserving the religion, language, and nationality of his compatriots. He was the last survivor of the Astor expedition. He published "Relation d'un voyage à la Côte du Nord-Ouest de l'Amérique septentrionale dans les années 1810-14" (1820; English translation, edited by J. V. Huntington, New York, 1854). This was the first history of the Astor expeditions, and the first work containing detailed accounts of the interior of Oregon. It forms the basis of Washington Irving's "Astoria," and supplied Thomas H. Benton with materials for his great speech on the Oregon question.

**FRANCIA, José Gaspar Rodríguez** (franc'-the-a), dictator of Paraguay, b. in Asuncion in 1757 or 1758; d. there, 20 Sept., 1840. He boasted that he was of French extraction, but his father is supposed to have been born in Brazil, and to have emigrated to Paraguay. His mother was a Spanish creole. He studied for the priesthood at the seminary of his native city, and afterward in the University of Cordova, where he received the degree of D. D., and was for a short time professor of theology. He then practised law, and was appointed to several public offices. When the inde-

pendence of Paraguay was declared Francia was elected secretary of the revolutionary junta, who were scarcely able to read and write. In October, 1813, the junta was abolished, and Yegros and Francia appointed joint consuls for a year; but Francia was the moving spirit of the government, and in 1814 he was made dictator for three years, at the end of which time he contrived to secure a re-election for life. He ruled the state with a despotic sway, but husbanded the national resources with great sagacity. No export or import trade was allowed without the dictator's license, and an exorbitant duty and death awaited those who were detected leaving the country without his permission. The opponents of his rule were either shot or imprisoned. Some of Francia's prisoners were subjected to the most cruel tortures, and his apparent delight in torture gave rise to the belief that, like some of his brothers, he was occasionally deranged. On the other hand, he was generally humane toward the poor. He had once been fond of gambling and social and sensual enjoyments, but now he resided in the palace of the former Spanish governors in complete seclusion, attended only by four servants. His barber, a mulatto, was the principal channel of his communication with the outer world. He had great mental powers, which he cultivated by study and reading. He was especially fond of the French literature of the 18th century, and an admirer both of Robespierre and Napoleon. The anecdotes of his eccentricities were almost as numerous as the reports of his cruelties. Two Swiss surgeons, Renger and Longchamp, whom he detained from 1819 to 1825, published an "Essai Historique sur la Révolution de Paraguay et le Gouvernement Dictatorial du Docteur Francia" (Paris, 1827). Two young Scotchmen, J. P. and W. P. Robertson, who went to Paraguay on a commercial venture and were expelled by the dictator, gave appalling accounts of his administration in "Letters on Paraguay" (2 vols., London, 1838); "Francia's Reign of Terror" (1839); and "Letters on South America" (3 vols., 1843).

**FRANCIS, Convers**, clergyman, b. in West Cambridge, Mass., 9 Nov., 1795; d. in Cambridge, 7 April, 1863. He studied at Medford academy, and was graduated at Harvard in 1815. Afterward he studied theology in the Cambridge divinity-school, and on 23 June, 1819, was ordained pastor of the Unitarian church in Watertown, Mass., where he remained twenty-three years. In 1842 he was appointed professor of pulpit eloquence and the pastoral care in Harvard, which chair he continued to hold to the end of his life. He was a brother of Lydia Maria Child, the philanthropist and author. Harvard gave him the degree of D. D. in 1837. He contributed to religious periodicals, and published "Errors of Education," a discourse at the anniversary of the Derby academy in Hingham (1828); "Historical Sketch of Watertown" (1830); "Dudleian Lecture at Cambridge" (1833); "Life of Rev. John Eliot, the Apostle to the Indians," in the fifth volume of Sparks's "American Biography" (1836); memoirs of Rev. John Allyn, D. D., of Duxbury (1836), Dr. Gamaliel Bradford (1846), and Judge Davis (1849); and "Life of Sebastian Rale" (Boston, 1848). See William Newell's "Memoirs of Convers Francis" ("Massachusetts Historical Society's Proceedings, 1864-5"), and John Weiss's "Discourse on the Death of Convers Francis" (Boston, 1863).

**FRANCIS, James Bicheno**, civil engineer, b. in Southleigh, Oxfordshire, England, 18 May, 1815. He was educated at Radley Hall and Wantage academies, Berkshire, and, after gaining a practical



knowledge of civil engineering, came to the United States in April, 1833. On his arrival he secured employment on the New York, Providence, and Boston railway, in 1834 went to Lowell as assistant engineer on the hydraulic and other works, and in 1837 was appointed chief engineer of locks and canals on Merrimack river.



*James B. Francis.*

In 1845 he was appointed agent of the canal company, and continued in that capacity and as chief engineer until he was retired from active duty in 1884. At present (1887) he is the consulting engineer in all important work connected with the hydraulic improvements of Lowell. Mr. Francis may be regarded as the founder of a new school of hydraulic engineers. In gauging the flow of water, by weirs and floating tubes, the volumes treated by him have been unparalleled, and he has reduced the possible error from the ten per cent. often allowed in previous experiments, to two per cent. He was president of the American society of civil engineers from November, 1880, till January, 1882, and, besides his contributions to periodical technical literature, has published "Lowell Hydraulic Experiments" (New York, 1855; enlarged ed., 1868), and "The Strength of Cast-Iron Pillars" (1865).

**FRANCIS, John Morgan**, journalist, b. in Prattsburg, Steuben co., N. Y., 6 March, 1823. His father, Richard, a native of Wales, was a midshipman in the British navy, served in Admiral Rodman's flag-ship, and, resigning about the close of the Revolutionary war, emigrated to the United States and settled near Utica, N. Y. The son was educated in the common schools and in Prattsburg academy, and when fourteen years old was apprenticed to a printer. In 1843 he became editor of the "Wayne Sentinel" at Palmyra, N. Y., in 1845 an editorial writer on the "Rochester Advertiser" and in 1846 on the Troy "Budget," of which he was subsequently editor and associate proprietor. After serving editorially on the Troy "Post" and the Troy "Whig," he established the Troy "Times" in 1851, and has been its controlling proprietor and editor-in-chief ever since. He was city clerk of Troy in 1851-'5, and was a member of the New York state constitutional convention of 1867-'8. In 1871 he was appointed by President Grant U. S. minister to Greece, which office he resigned in November, 1873. He was minister to Portugal in 1882-'4, and to Austria-Hungary in 1884-'5. He made the tour of the world in 1875-'6.

**FRANCIS, John Wakefield**, physician, b. in New York city, 17 Nov., 1789; died there, 8 Feb., 1861. His father was a German, who emigrated to this country soon after the close of the Revolutionary war. The son was apprenticed to a printer, but subsequently entered Columbia in advance in 1807, and was graduated in 1809. He soon afterward began the study of medicine in the office of Dr. Hosack, whose partner he was till 1820. He was graduated in medicine in 1811, at the College of physicians and surgeons. In 1810 he became associated with Dr. Hosack in editing the "American Medical and Philosophical Register," a quarterly which was continued for four years. In 1813

he was appointed lecturer in the institutes of medicine and materia medica at the College of physicians and surgeons, and soon afterward, when the medical faculty of Columbia was consolidated with that institution, he was appointed professor of materia medica in the united body. After delivering one course of lectures he sailed for Europe in 1816, and while there studied under Abernethy, and formed the acquaintance of the most eminent physicians and literary men of the time. On his return he re-entered on his duties as professor, first of the institutes of medicine, afterward of medical jurisprudence, in 1817, and then of obstetrics from 1819 to 1826. In the latter year the whole faculty resigned, and the majority of them formed the Rutgers medical school, with Dr. Francis as professor of obstetrics and forensic medicine for four years, when the school was closed by the legislature. He afterward devoted himself to the practice of his profession and to literature. He actively promoted the interests of the New York historical society, the New York lyceum of natural history, the Woman's hospital, the State inebriate asylum, and the Typographical society, of which he was a member till his death. His taste in art was fine and his judgment correct, and young painters and sculptors always found in him a friend. He was the first president of the New York academy of medicine after its organization in 1847, and was elected an associate of numerous medical and scientific associations abroad as well as in the United States. He was a fine conversationalist and was a social favorite. In 1822-'4 he was one of the editors of the "Medical and Physical Journal." Trinity college gave him the degree of LL.D. in 1850. Dr. Francis was intimately acquainted with the history and antiquities of New York, and was looked upon as an oracle in matters relating to his native city. He was the author of biographical sketches of many of the distinguished men of his time, and of articles in medical periodicals. His published works are "Use of Mercury" (New York, 1811); "Cases of Morbid Anatomy" (1814); "Febrile Contagion" (1816); "Notice of Thomas Eddy" (1823); "Denman's Practice of Midwifery," with notes (1825); "Letter on Cholera Asphyxia of 1832" (1832); "Observations on the Mineral Waters of Avon" (1834); "The Anatomy of Drunkenness"; "Old New York, or Reminiscences of the past Sixty Years" (1857; enlarged ed., 1858; reprint, with a memoir by H. T. Tuckerman, 1865); and numerous addresses.—His son, **Valentine Mott**, physician, b. in New York city, 25 April, 1834, was graduated in medicine at the University of New York in 1859. After practising in New York for several years he removed to Newport, R. I. He was correspondent of an American newspaper while travelling on the continent of Europe in 1869-'70, and is the author of "Hospital Hygiene" (New York, 1859), and "Fight for the Union," a poem (1863).—Another son, **Samuel Ward**, physician,



*John W. Francis*

he was appointed lecturer in the institutes of medicine and materia medica at the College of physicians and surgeons, and soon afterward, when the medical faculty of Columbia was consolidated with that institution, he was appointed professor of materia medica in the united body. After delivering one course of lectures he sailed for Europe in 1816, and while there studied under Abernethy, and formed the acquaintance of the most eminent physicians and literary men of the time. On his return he re-entered on his duties as professor, first of the institutes of medicine, afterward of medical jurisprudence, in 1817, and then of obstetrics from 1819 to 1826. In the latter year the whole faculty resigned, and the majority of them formed the Rutgers medical school, with Dr. Francis as professor of obstetrics and forensic medicine for four years, when the school was closed by the legislature. He afterward devoted himself to the practice of his profession and to literature. He actively promoted the interests of the New York historical society, the New York lyceum of natural history, the Woman's hospital, the State inebriate asylum, and the Typographical society, of which he was a member till his death. His taste in art was fine and his judgment correct, and young painters and sculptors always found in him a friend. He was the first president of the New York academy of medicine after its organization in 1847, and was elected an associate of numerous medical and scientific associations abroad as well as in the United States. He was a fine conversationalist and was a social favorite. In 1822-'4 he was one of the editors of the "Medical and Physical Journal." Trinity college gave him the degree of LL.D. in 1850. Dr. Francis was intimately acquainted with the history and antiquities of New York, and was looked upon as an oracle in matters relating to his native city. He was the author of biographical sketches of many of the distinguished men of his time, and of articles in medical periodicals. His published works are "Use of Mercury" (New York, 1811); "Cases of Morbid Anatomy" (1814); "Febrile Contagion" (1816); "Notice of Thomas Eddy" (1823); "Denman's Practice of Midwifery," with notes (1825); "Letter on Cholera Asphyxia of 1832" (1832); "Observations on the Mineral Waters of Avon" (1834); "The Anatomy of Drunkenness"; "Old New York, or Reminiscences of the past Sixty Years" (1857; enlarged ed., 1858; reprint, with a memoir by H. T. Tuckerman, 1865); and numerous addresses.—His son, **Valentine Mott**, physician, b. in New York city, 25 April, 1834, was graduated in medicine at the University of New York in 1859. After practising in New York for several years he removed to Newport, R. I. He was correspondent of an American newspaper while travelling on the continent of Europe in 1869-'70, and is the author of "Hospital Hygiene" (New York, 1859), and "Fight for the Union," a poem (1863).—Another son, **Samuel Ward**, physician,

b. in New York city, 26 Dec., 1835; d. in Newport, R. I., 25 March, 1886, was graduated at Columbia in 1857, and at the medical department of the University of New York in 1860. He began practice in New York city, but subsequently removed to Newport, R. I. He was physician in the New York dispensary in 1860-'2, and at other times Dr. Francis patented twelve surgical inventions, and published "Mott's Clinics" (New York, 1860); a medical essay on "Water" (1861); "Inside and Out" (1863); "Biographical Sketches of Living New York Surgeons" (1866); "Biographical Sketches of Living New York Physicians" (1867); "Life and Death" (1870); and "Curious Facts Concerning Man and Nature" (1874-'5).

**FRANCIS, Joseph**, inventor, b. in Boston, Mass., 12 March, 1801. At eleven years of age he exhibited a fancy boat at a fair, and at the age of eighteen received from the Massachusetts mechanics' institute the first prize for a fast row-boat. He afterward established a boat-yard in New York, and was requested by the secretary of the navy to go to Portsmouth navy-yard and build wooden life-boats for the frigate "Santee" and the line-of-battle ship "Alabama." Soon after this he invented a portable boat that could be taken apart, and a method of building boats over a frame or mould with inch-square strips of cedar nailed edge to edge, the joining showing neither nail-heads or seams, and requiring no calking. These boats, all of which were life-boats, came into general use. His greatest achievements were in the construction of life-saving appliances. These consisted of life-boats, life-cars, and surf life-boats.

Of the life-boats the first that he made was of wood, and was called the "Hydrogen" life-boat. The interior was fitted with copper air-tubes, and the invention proved successful. As a result of later experiments, the use of wood in the construction of his boats quickly gave way to iron, although the use of iron in the manufacture of vessels of any kind was practically unknown at



*Joseph Francis*

that time. To Mr. Francis may be conceded the first use of iron floating vessels. Another improvement was added by having the spaces at the bow and stern of the boats made into reservoirs of air, as well as the spaces at the sides, enabling the boat to sustain a great load in the heaviest sea. In 1838 Mr. Francis invented the life-car by which to land people safely from a wreck. He began with experiments on wooden life-boats, and finally, in 1842, invented the corrugated metallic life-car, with space for four adults. His first perfect metallic life-car was placed on the coast of New Jersey, near Long Branch, in the autumn of 1849, at his own expense, the government refusing to aid him in any way. The boat was not called into use until January, 1850, when the British emigrant vessel "Ayrshire" was wrecked on Squan Beach in a violent winter storm. There were 201 persons on board, and 200 were saved by means of the

life-car. The one loss of life that occurred was that of a man who insisted on attempting to ride through the surf on the outside of the car, when his family were inside. This car was for a long time preserved in the museum in Central park, New York, but on 10 July, 1885, it was deposited, as a relic, in the National museum in Washington. During the first four years of the use of life-boats (1850-'3) they were instrumental in saving 2,150 lives, besides an immense amount of valuable cargo. Mr. Francis's metallic life surf-boat, invented in 1845, was designed for riding lightly on the wildest sea. In 1845 Mr. Francis obtained patents in the United States, England, France, Germany, and Russia, for his method of constructing vessels of corrugated sheet-metal, and for the machinery by which they were produced. His inventions for the machinery and for the application of the hydraulic press were adjuncts of the greatest importance. Life-boats built on the principle of the corrugated sheet-metal were furnished by him for the Dead sea and Arctic expeditions, to the war, navy, and treasury departments, and to several European governments. Mr. Francis has extended the application of corrugated metal to the building of steamers, floating docks, harbor-buoys, and pontoon-wagons, and his inventions have been adopted by every civilized country. Among his many other inventions are a military hood made of cloth for the protection of sentinels in a storm, a circular yacht, and a double-joint row-lock. He has received numerous medals and decorations from European sovereigns. The order of knighthood of St. Stanislaus, with its medal and diploma, was conferred upon him in 1861, and on 4 Feb., 1856, he received a gold snuff-box, diamond-studded, and valued at 17,500 francs, from Napoleon III. He has also received a large number of medals from the American and other institutes, a medal and diploma from the European shipwreck society for all nations, in France in 1842, and a second in England, designated "Benefactor," by the Imperial Royal European society, on 1 July, 1842. In addition to these honors from foreign countries, congress, in March, 1887, a few hours before its adjournment, passed a joint resolution thanking him for his "life-long services to humanity and to his country," and authorizing the president to present him with a gold medal. President Cleveland withheld his signature from the bill until the specified time after the adjournment; but another resolution requiring the medal to be struck was passed in September, 1888. He has written many articles for periodicals, and has published "Life-Saving Appliances" (New York, 1885).

**FRANCIS, Tench**, lawyer, b. probably in Ireland; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 16 Aug., 1758. He was the son of John Francis, dean of Sirmore and rector of St. Mary's church, Dublin. His brother, Richard Francis, was an eminent lawyer, and author of "Maxims in Equity," and another brother, Rev. Philip Francis, was the father of Sir Philip Francis, the reputed author of the "Junius Letters." Tench was educated in England, and prepared for the bar, after which he emigrated to Talbot county, Md., and became attorney for Lord Baltimore, in Kent. He was clerk of Talbot county from 1726 till 1734, and in 1734 represented his county in the Maryland legislature. He subsequently settled in Philadelphia, was attorney-general of Pennsylvania from 1741 till 1755, and recorder of Philadelphia from 1750 till 1755. He was an eminent lawyer, and, according to Franklin's "Gazette," 24 Aug., 1758, served in his several offices "with the highest reputation."—His son, **Tench**, merchant, b. in



Fansley, Talbot co., Md., in 1730; d. in Philadelphia, 1 May, 1800, for many years acted as agent for the Penn family in connection with their proprietary interests. He became the first cashier of the "Bank of North America," which office he held until his death. He is said to have contributed £5,000 for the support of the Revolutionary army. —Another son, **Turbutt**, soldier, b. in 1740; d. in 1797, was named for his mother, a Miss Turbutt. Before the war of the Revolution he was a lieutenant in the British army, but afterward fought with his countrymen for independence, rose to the rank of colonel, and his correspondence with Sir Philip Francis shows that in 1770 Col. Francis had purchased for his cousin, Sir Philip, a tract of 1,000 acres in Maryland, for which 125 or 130 guineas were to be paid. He was also anxious that his relative should secure from the English government a grant of land, which he thought might be purchased from the Indians for from 2,000 to 3,000 guineas. This tract, which he described as "a prodigious fine country," was north of the Ohio and between the Scioto and the Wabash. The colonel also asked his correspondent to "obtain for us the carrying-place of Niagara" and "a grant of the Salt Lake, and the land for one mile around it, in the Onondago country." To this Sir Philip replied that, although he had really very little "interest" (influence) with the authorities, he would take the matter into consideration. About a year afterward, it appears, Col. Francis had succeeded to some extent in improving his own prospects, as Sir Philip writes to a relative, under date of 1 May, 1771: "If you have not made a thousand compliments to Tubby Francis for me upon his change of condition, you deserve to be hanged. I have used that honest fellow infamously; but really, between ourselves, I cannot prevail upon myself to talk to a man who makes so light of getting large provinces into his possession." Subsequently, when Sir Philip had become a member of the "new council" of India, he again wrote to Col. Turbutt, saying: "At present I am bound to the Ganges; but who knows whether I may not end my days on the banks of the Ohio? It gives me great comfort to reflect that I have relatives who are honest fellows in almost every part of the world. In America the name of Francis flourishes. I don't like to think of the quantity of salt water between us. If it were claret, I would drink my way to America." —**John Brown**, grandson of the younger Tench, senator, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 31 May, 1791; d. in Spring Green, in Warwick, R. I., 9 Aug., 1864, lost his father in infancy, and was adopted by his maternal grandfather, Nicholas Brown. He was educated in the schools of Providence and in Brown university, where he was graduated in 1808. He spent a year in the counting-house of his kinsmen, Messrs. Brown & Ives, of Providence, and subsequently attended the law-school at Litchfield, Conn. In 1821 he went to live at Spring Green, a family estate on the shores of Narragansett bay. In the same year he was elected to the legislature from the town of Warwick, and was annually chosen till 1829, when he resigned. In 1831 he was a member of the state senate, and in the spring of 1832 was elected governor by a coalition of the Anti-masons and the Democrats. He had been a Federalist and a National Republican, but after this he was known as a Democrat. He was re-elected governor every year till 1838, when the state fell into the hands of the opposite party. In the free-suffrage troubles of 1842 he again appeared in the state senate as a member of the "Law and Order" party, and

in 1844 he was chosen by the legislature to fill the vacancy in the U. S. senate occasioned by the resignation of William Sprague. He held a seat in that body during the remainder of the session then pending, and the whole of the short session of the succeeding winter, his time expiring 4 March, 1845, was subsequently, for eight or nine years, again in the state senate, and continued to wield an important influence in the politics of Rhode Island. In 1856 he declined a re-election and withdrew from public life. From 1828 till 1857 he was a trustee of Brown university, and from 1841 till 1854 held the office of chancellor in that body.

**FRANCISCO, Peter**, soldier, b. in 1761; d. in Richmond, Va., in 1832. His origin is obscure, but it is supposed that he was kidnapped from Portugal and taken to Ireland. He resolved to come to America, and indentured himself to a sea-captain. On arriving in City Point, near Petersburg, Va., he was taken to the poor-house, where he remained until he was bound to Judge Anthony Winston, of Buckingham county, on whose estate he labored until the beginning of the Revolution. He obtained permission from his master to enlist in the Continental army in 1777, and served with Lafayette at the battles of Brandywine, Yorktown, Monmouth, where he was wounded by a musket-ball, Cowpens, and Stony Point, where he was second to enter the fortress, and received a bayonet-wound. After serving in skirmishes under Col. Morgan, he volunteered under Col. Mayo, of Powhatan, and was present at Gen. Gates's defeat at Camden. Here he saved the life of Col. Mayo, and that officer afterward presented him with 1,000 acres of land on Richland creek, Ky. On hearing of Cornwallis's march through the south he volunteered under Col. Watkins, and took part in the battle of Guilford, N. C. His bravery was equal to his strength, which was herculean. He could shoulder a cannon weighing 1,000 pounds, and the blade of his sword was five feet in length. Many anecdotes are related of his physical power. On his return to Virginia in 1781, he stopped at a tavern in Amelia, and was made prisoner by a detachment of Tarleton's dragoons, who were stationed there. While one of the Tories was stooping to take off his silver shoe-buckles, Francisco drew his sword and cleft the man through the head. He frightened the rest of the party and made his escape, although Tarleton's corps was in full view. This exploit was illustrated in an engraving which was a favorite ornament of that period, and was published by James Webster, of Pennsylvania (1814). On some occasions he was more successful in restoring public order than the civil authorities. Through the influence of Charles Yancey he was appointed sergeant-at-arms in the Virginia house of delegates, which office he held until his death. John Randolph, of Roanoke, brought the attention of congress to Francisco's military career, and applied for a pension for him.

**FRANCO, Bernardo de Sousa** (frank'-o), Viscount, Brazilian statesman, b. in Pará, 28 June, 1805; d. in Rio Janeiro, 9 May, 1875. He studied at Pará. In 1823, being involved in a conspiracy, he was sent with 257 others to Lisbon, but was set at liberty in 1824, returned to Brazil, and was graduated in law at Olinda academy in 1835. He had already distinguished himself as editor of the "Voz do Beberibe" and of the "Diário de Pernambuco." In 1839 he was appointed president of the province of Pará, and contributed largely to its improvement. In 1844 he was president of the province of Alagoas, and soon afterward was attacked by the rebel Vicente Ferreira



and his troops. Franco defended himself as well as he could, but, lacking the means necessary to continue the defence, he retired on board a man-of-war. He had belonged to the Conservative party, but on account of its corruption went over to the other. He was a member of all the legislatures, and was one of the most eloquent orators of South America. From 31 May till 29 Sept. he was minister of foreign relations. On July 5, 1855, the emperor appointed him senator for Pará, and on 4 May, 1857, he became secretary of the treasury, and in 1864 counsellor of state. In 1866 Franco was appointed president of the province of Rio Janeiro, which had been impoverished by the war with Paraguay, but soon improved. In 1865 he resigned the presidency of Rio Janeiro, as this office was incompatible with his duties as counsellor of state. On 28 Sept., 1871, emancipation, for which Franco and other distinguished Brazilians had labored so hard, was decreed. In 1872 he was made Viscount Franco by the emperor.

**FRANCO, Francisco de Mello**, Brazilian physician, b. in Paracatu, 7 Sept., 1757; d. in Ubatuba, 22 July, 1823. He studied medicine at the University of Coimbra, Portugal, where also he cultivated poetry and published "*Reino da Estupidez*" (1778), which was condemned by the Inquisition, and the author was imprisoned in 1779. In 1785, after his release, he was graduated as doctor, and settled in Lisbon, where in 1795, he became court physician. He was one of the founders of the Geographical academy. In 1817 he accompanied to Brazil the Archduchess Mary Leopoldine, affianced bride of the prince-royal Dom Pedro. When, in 1820, the constitutional struggle in Portugal began, Franco by his writings encouraged the Liberal party, and he also declared for the democratic ideas when the same movement occurred in Brazil in 1821. The king immediately dismissed Franco from service at the palace, and he was reduced to comparative poverty. He published "*Flora portugueza é brasileira*" (12 vols.); "*Tratado de educação physica dos meninos para uso da nação portugueza*"; "*Ensaio sobre as febres, com observações acerca da topographica e clima do Rio Janeiro*"; "*Elementos de Hygiene*"; and a volume of poems (1777).

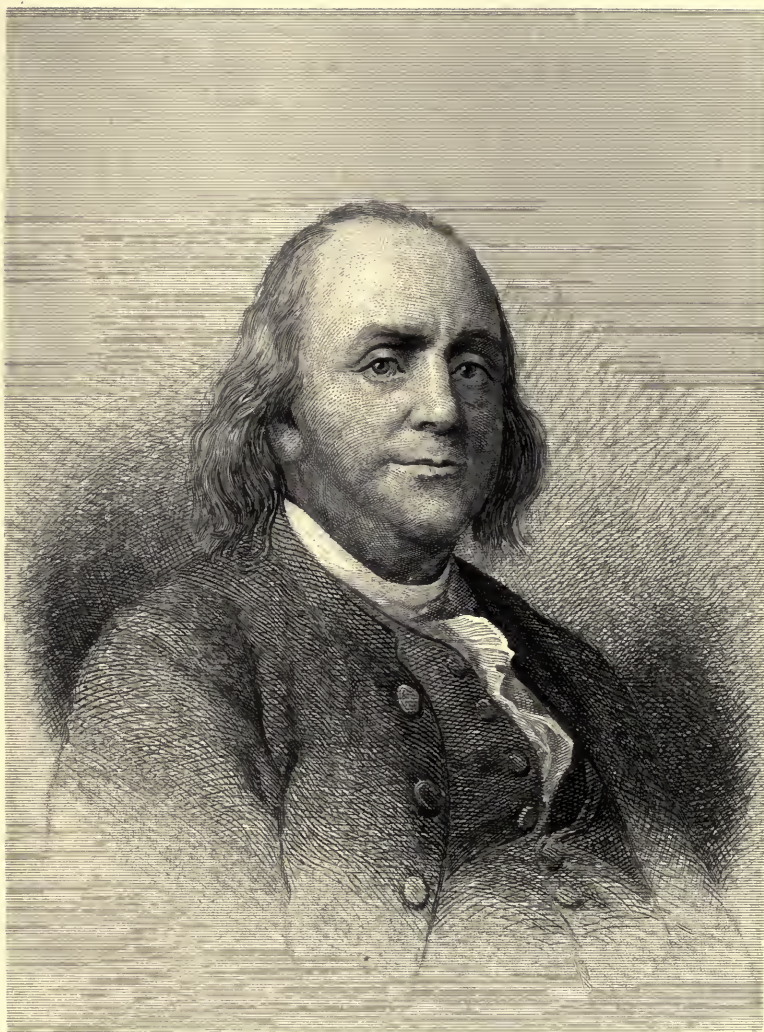
**FRANCO DE SÁ, Joaquim** (fran'-co-da-sah'), Brazilian magistrate, b. in Aleantara, Brazil, 25 Dec., 1807; d. in Rio Janeiro, 10 Nov., 1851. He studied in Portugal, but in 1828 returned to Brazil, and was graduated in law at the Academy of Olinda in 1832. In 1833 he became public prosecutor at Maranhão, next year judge of the district court for São Luiz, and afterward held many places of public trust. In 1841 he was elected a deputy in the national parliament, and in 1844 was appointed president of the province of Parahyba, where he introduced reforms. When his native province, Maranhão, became a prey to hostile parties, Franco was called to the presidency, 27 Oct., 1846. He formed the "*Liga-liberal-maranheuse*" of the best elements of the opposing parties, and this society soon became his firm supporter in the preservation of public order, which in a few months was fully restored. Franco gave a great impulse to public instruction, establishing many schools, and under his administration the first newspaper, "*O Progreso*," was published in the province. In less than two years he made the province one of the most prosperous and flourishing of the empire. He resigned the presidency, 1 Oct., 1848, and retired to private life.

**FRANKLAND, Sir Charles Henry**, bart., collector of the port of Boston, b. in Bengal, India,

10 May, 1716; d. in Bath, England, 11 Jan., 1768. He was a lineal descendant of Oliver Cromwell, and his father was governor of the East India company's factory in Bengal. The intellectual attainments of the son won him such friends as Horace Walpole, Henry Fielding, and Lord Chesterfield, whom he was said to resemble both in manners and appearance. On the death of his father in Bengal in 1738, he inherited a large fortune, and was offered the governorship of Massachusetts and the collectorship of the port of Boston. He accepted the latter office, and in 1741 came to Boston with Sir William Shirley, who was given the former. Frankland identified himself with King's Chapel under Roger Price, and contributed toward its support. While visiting Marblehead, which was authorized to erect a fortification for the defence of its harbor, Frankland became interested in a girl of about sixteen who was scrubbing the tavern floor. Although meanly clad, Agnes Surriage possessed great beauty and wit, and Frankland sought permission of her parents to have her educated. On the death of his uncle, Sir Thomas Frankland, in 1746, he succeeded to the baronetcy. In 1751 he bought a large estate in Hopkinton, Mass., where he built a fine mansion, and furnished it in costly style. The grounds were embellished with walks, fruit-trees, rare shrubbery, and hedges of box, which in 1862 had attained a height of ten feet. In 1752 he retired to this estate with Agnes Surriage, and lived in great luxury, following the chase and indulging in various sports. The will of his uncle being contested, he returned to England in 1754, where he attempted to introduce Agnes Surriage to his relatives, one of whom had married the Earl of Chichester. She was treated with disdain, and as soon as his affairs were settled, Frankland left England for a continental tour. For some time he resided in Lisbon. On the morning of the great earthquake, 1 Nov., 1755, he attended high mass, and was buried under the ruins of the house of Francesco de Ribeiro, which fell as he rode past. He was rescued by Agnes Surriage, whom he shortly afterward married. He then returned to England, where, as Lady Frankland, Agnes was cordially received by his relatives. In 1756 he returned to Boston, where Lady Frankland was received into the best society of that city. Frankland bought the Clarke mansion in Garden court, but in 1757 resigned his office and obtained an appointment as consul-general in Portugal. In 1763 he visited Boston, and, after spending some time in his house at Hopkinton, went to Bath, England, where he resided till his death. The story of Lady Frankland has been versified by Oliver W. Holmes, and she is the heroine of "*Agnes Surriage*," a novel, by Edwin L. Bynner (Boston, 1887). See a "*Memoir*" by Elias Nason (Albany, 1865).

**FRANKLIN, Benjamin**, statesman and philosopher, b. in Boston, Mass., 17 Jan., 1706; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 17 April, 1790. (See representation of birthplace on page 531.) His family had lived for at least three centuries in the parish of Ecton, Northamptonshire, England, on a freehold of about thirty acres. For several generations the head of the family seems to have been the village blacksmith, the eldest son being always bred to that business. Benjamin's grandfather, Thomas, born in 1598, removed late in life to Banbury, in Oxfordshire, while his eldest son, Thomas, remained on the estate at Ecton. This Thomas received a good education, and became a scrivener. He came to be one of the most prominent men in his county, and formed a friendship with the Earl of Halifax. In mental characteristics he is said





Engraved by W. B. Smith in New York

*Benj. Franklin*





to have borne a strong likeness to his immortal nephew. The second son, John, was a dyer of woollens, and lived in Banbury. The third son, Benjamin, for some time a silk-dyer in London, emigrated to Boston at an advanced age, and left descendants there. He took a great interest in politics, was fond of writing verses, and invented a system of short-hand. The fourth son, Josiah, born in 1655, served an apprenticeship with his brother John, at Banbury, but removed to New England in 1682. From the beginning of the Reformation the family had been zealous Protestants, and in Mary's reign had incurred considerable danger on that account. Their inclination seems to have been toward Puritanism, but they remained in the Church of England until late in the reign of Charles II., when so many clergymen were dispossessed of their holdings for non-conformity, and proceeded to carry on religious services in conventicles forbidden by law. Among these dispossessed clergymen in Northamptonshire were friends of Benjamin and Josiah, who became their warm adherents and attended their conventicles. The persecution of these non-conformists led to a small Puritan migration to New England, in which Josiah took part. He settled in Boston, where he followed the business of soap-boiler and tallow-chandler. He was twice married, the second time to the daughter of Peter Folger, one of the earliest settlers of New England, a man of some learning, a writer of political verses, and a zealous opponent of the persecution of the Quakers. By his first wife Josiah Franklin had seven children; by his second, ten, of whom the illustrious Benjamin was the youngest son. For five generations his direct ancestors had been youngest sons of youngest sons. As a child he showed such precocity that his father at first thought of sending him to Harvard and educating him for the ministry; but the wants of his large family were so numerous that presently he felt that he could not afford the expense of this. At the age of ten, after little more than a year at the grammar-school, Benjamin was set to work in his father's shop, cutting wicks and filling moulds for candles. This was so irksome to him that he began to show symptoms of a desire to run away and go to sea. To turn his mind from this, his father at length decided to make him a printer. He was an insatiable reader, and the few shillings that found their way into his hands were all laid out in books. His elder brother, James, had learned the printer's trade, and in 1717 returned from England with a press, and established himself in business in Boston. In the following year Benjamin was apprenticed to his elder brother, and, becoming interested and proficient in the work, soon made himself very useful. He indulged his taste for reading, which often kept him up late into the night. Like so many other youthful readers, he counted Defoe and Bunyan among his favorites, but presently we find him studying Locke's "Essay on the Human Understanding," and the Port Royal logic. While practising himself in arithmetic and the elements of geometry, he was also striving to acquire a prose style like that of Addison. He wrote little ballads and songs of the chap-book sort, and hawked them about the streets, sometimes with profit to his pocket. At the same time an inborn tendency toward free-thinking was strengthened by reading Shaftesbury and Collins, until some worthy people began to look askance at him and call him an infidel. In 1721 James Franklin began printing and publishing the "New England Courant," the third newspaper that appeared in Bos-

ton, and the fourth in America. For this paper Benjamin wrote anonymous articles, and contrived to smuggle them into its columns without his brother's knowledge of their authorship; some of them attracted attention, and were attributed to various men of eminence in the colony. The newspaper was quite independent in its tone, and for a political article that gave offence to the colonial legislature James Franklin was put into jail for a month, while Benjamin was duly admonished and threatened. Finding himself somewhat unpopular in Boston, and being harshly treated by his brother, whose violent temper he confesses to have sometimes provoked by his sauciness, Benjamin at length made up his mind to run away from home and seek his fortune. He raised a little money by selling some of his books, and in October, 1723, set sail in a sloop for New York. Unable to find employment there as a printer, he set out for Philadelphia, crossing to Amboy in a small vessel, which was driven upon the coast of Long Island in a heavy gale. Narrowly escaping shipwreck, he at length reached Amboy in the crazy little craft, after thirty hours without food or drink, except a drop from a flask of what he called "filthy rum." From Amboy he made his way on foot across New Jersey to Burlington, whence he was taken in a row-boat to Philadelphia, landing there on a Sunday morning, cold, bedraggled, and friendless, with one Dutch dollar in his pocket. But he soon found employment in a printing-office, earned a little money, made a few friends, and took comfortable lodgings in the house of a Mr. Read, with whose daughter Deborah he proceeded to fall in love. It was not long before his excellent training and rare good sense attracted the favorable notice of Sir William Keith, governor of Pennsylvania. The Philadelphia printers being ignorant and unskilful, Keith wished to secure Franklin's services, and offered to help set him up in business for himself and give him the government printing, such as it was. Franklin had now been seven months in Philadelphia, and, his family having at length heard news of him, it was thought best that he should return to Boston and solicit aid from his father in setting up a press in Philadelphia. On reaching Boston he found his brother sullen and resentful, but his father received him kindly. He refused the desired assistance, on the ground that a boy of eighteen was not fit to manage a business, but he commended his industry and perseverance, and made no objection to his returning to Philadelphia, warning him to restrain his inclination to write lampoons and satires, and holding out hopes of aid in case he should behave industriously and frugally until twenty-one years of age.

On Franklin's return to Philadelphia, the governor promised to furnish the money needful for establishing him in business, and encouraged him to go over to London, in order to buy a press and type and gather useful information. But Sir William was one of those social nuisances that are lavish in promises but scanty in performance. It was with the assurance that the ship's mail-bag carried letters of introduction and the necessary letter of credit that young Franklin crossed the ocean. On reaching England, he found that Keith had deceived him. Having neither money nor credit wherewith to accomplish the purpose of his journey or return to America, he sought and soon found a place as journeyman in a London printing-house. Before leaving home he had been betrothed to Miss Read. He now wrote to her that it would be long before he should return to America. His ability and diligence enabled him to earn money



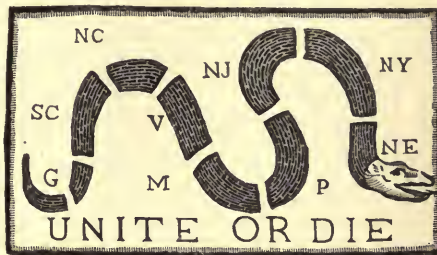
quickly, but for a while he was carried away by the fascinations of a great city, and spent his money as fast as he earned it. In the course of his eighteen months in London he gained much knowledge of the world, and became acquainted with some distinguished persons, among others Dr. Mandeville and Sir Hans Sloane; and he speaks of his "extreme desire" to meet Sir Isaac Newton, in which he was not gratified. In the autumn of 1726 he made his way back to Philadelphia, and after some further vicissitudes was at length (in 1729) established in business as a printer. He now became editor and proprietor of the "Pennsylvania Gazette," and soon made it so popular by his ably-written articles that it yielded him a comfortable income. During his absence in England, Miss Read, hearing nothing from him after his first letter, had supposed that he had grown tired of her. In her chagrin she married a worthless knave, who treated her cruelly, and soon ran away to the West Indies, where he died. Franklin found her overwhelmed with distress and mortification, for which he felt himself to be partly responsible. Their old affection speedily revived, and on 1 Sept., 1730, they were married. They lived most happily together until her death, 19 Dec., 1774.

As Franklin grew to maturity he became noted for his public spirit and an interest at once wide and keen in human affairs. Soon after his return from England he established a debating society, called the "Junto," for the discussion of questions in morals, politics, and natural philosophy. Among the earliest members may be observed the name of the eminent mathematician, Thomas Godfrey, who soon afterward invented a quadrant similar to Hadley's. For many years Franklin was the life of this club, which in 1743 was developed into the American philosophical society. In 1732 he began publishing an almanac for the diffusion of useful information among the people. Published under the pen-name of "Richard Saunders," this entertaining collection of wit and wisdom, couched in quaint and pithy language, had an immense sale, and became famous throughout the world as "Poor Richard's Almanac." In 1731 Franklin founded the Philadelphia library. In 1743 he projected the university that a few years later was developed into the University of Pennsylvania, and was for a long time considered one of the foremost institutions of learning in this country.

From early youth Franklin was interested in scientific studies, and his name by and by became associated with a very useful domestic invention, and also with one of the most remarkable scientific discoveries of the 18th century. In 1742 he invented the "open stove, for the better warming of rooms," an invention that has not yet entirely fallen into disuse. Ten years later, by wonderfully simple experiments with a kite, he showed that lightning is a discharge of electricity; and in 1753 he received the Copley medal from the Royal society for this most brilliant and pregnant discovery.

A man so public-spirited as Franklin, and editor of a prominent newspaper besides, could not long remain outside of active political life. In 1736 he was made clerk of the assembly of Pennsylvania, and in 1737 postmaster of Philadelphia. Under his skilful management this town became the center of the whole postal system of the colonies, and in 1753 he was made deputy postmaster-general for the continent. Besides vastly increasing the efficiency of the postal service, he succeeded at the same time in making it profitable. In 1754 Franklin becomes a conspicuous figure in Continental politics. In that year the prospect of war with the

French led several of the royal governors to call for a congress of all the colonies, to be held at Albany. The primary purpose of the meeting was to make sure of the friendship of the Six Nations, and to organize a general scheme of operations against the French. The secondary purpose was to prepare some plan of confederation which all the colonies might be persuaded to adopt. Only the four New England colonies, with New York, Pennsylvania, and Maryland, sent commissioners to this congress. The people seem to have felt very little interest in the movement. Among the newspapers none seem to have favored it warmly except the "Pennsylvania Gazette," which appeared with a union device and the motto "Unite or Die!" At the Albany congress Franklin brought forward the first coherent scheme ever propounded for securing a permanent Federal union of the thirteen colonies.



The plan contemplated the union of all the colonies under a single central government, under which each colony might preserve its local independence. The legislative assembly of each colony was to choose, once in three years, representatives to attend a Federal grand council, which was to meet every year at Philadelphia, as the city most convenient of access from north and south alike. This grand council was to choose its own speaker, and could neither be dissolved nor prorogued except by its own consent, or by especial order of the crown. The grand council was to make treaties with the Indians, and regulate trade with them; and it was to have sole power of legislation on all matters concerning the colonies as a whole. To these ends it could lay taxes, enlist soldiers, build forts, and nominate civil officers. Its laws were to be submitted to the king for approval; and the royal veto, in order to be effective, must be exercised within three years. To this grand council each colony was to send a number of representatives, proportioned to its contributions to the continental military service, the minimum number being two, the maximum seven. With the exception of such matters of general concern as were to be managed by the grand council, each colony was to retain its powers of legislation intact. In an emergency any colony might singly defend itself against foreign attack, and the Federal government was prohibited from impressing soldiers or seamen without the consent of the local legislature. The supreme executive power was to be vested in a president or governor-general, appointed and paid by the crown. He was to have a veto on all the acts of the grand council, and was to nominate all military officers, subject to its approval. No money could be issued save by joint order of the governor-general and council. "This plan," said Franklin, "is not altogether to my mind; but it is as I could get it." To the credit of its great author, it should be observed that this scheme—long afterward known as the "Albany plan"—contemplated the formation of a self-sustaining Federal



government, and not of a mere league. It aimed at creating "a public authority as obligatory in its sphere as the local governments were in their spheres"; and in this respect it was much more complete than the articles of confederation under which the thirteen states contrived to live from 1781 till 1789. But public opinion was not yet ripe for the adoption of such bold and comprehensive ideas. After long debate, the Albany congress decided to adopt Franklin's plan, and copies of it were sent to all the colonies for their consideration; but nowhere did it meet with popular approval. A town-meeting in Boston denounced it as subversive of liberty; Pennsylvania rejected it without a word of discussion; not one of the assemblies voted to adopt it. When sent over to England, to be inspected by the ministers of the crown, it only irritated and alarmed them. In England it was thought to give too much independence of action to the colonies; in America it was thought to give too little. The scheme was, moreover, impracticable, because the desire for union on the part of the several colonies was still extremely feeble; but it shows on the part of Franklin wonderful foresightedness. If the Revolution had not occurred, we should probably have sooner or later come to live under a constitution resembling the Albany plan. On the other hand, if the Albany plan had been put into operation, it might perhaps have so adjusted the relations of the colonies to the British government that the Revolution would not have occurred.

The only persons that favored Franklin's scheme were the royal governors, and this was because they hoped it might be of service in raising money with which to fight the French. In such matters the local assemblies were extremely niggardly. At the beginning of the war in 1755, Franklin had been for some years the leading spirit in the assembly of Pennsylvania, which was engaged in a fierce dispute with the governor concerning the taxation of the proprietary estates. The governor contended that these should be exempt from taxation; the assembly insisted rightly that these estates should bear their due share of the public burdens. On another hotly disputed question the assembly was clearly in the wrong; it insisted upon issuing paper money, and against this pernicious folly governor after governor fought with obstinate bravery. In 1755 the result of these furious contentions was that Braddock's army was unable to get any support except from the steadfast personal exertions of Franklin, who used his great influence with the farmers to obtain horses, wagons, and provisions, pledging his own property for their payment. Until the question of the proprietary estates should be settled, the operations of the war seemed likely to be paralyzed. In 1757 Franklin was sent over to England to plead the cause of the assembly before the privy council. This business kept him in England five years, in the course of which he became acquainted with the most eminent people in the country. His discoveries and writings had won him a European reputation. Before he left England, in 1762, he received the degree of LL. D. from the universities of Oxford and Edinburgh. His arguments before the privy council were successful; the sorely vexed question was decided against the proprietary governors; and on his return to Pennsylvania in 1762 he received the formal thanks of the assembly. It was not long before his services were again required in England. In 1764 Grenville gave notice of his proposed stamp-act for defraying part of the expenses of the late war, and Franklin was sent to England as

agent for Pennsylvania, and instructed to make every effort to prevent the passage of the stamp-act. He carried out his instructions ably and faithfully; but when the obnoxious law was passed in 1765, he counselled submission. In this case, however, the wisdom of this wisest of Americans proved inferior to the "collective wisdom" of his fellow-countrymen. Warned by the fierce resistance of the Americans, the new ministry of Lord Rockingham decided to reconsider the act. In an examination before the house of commons, Franklin's strong sense and varied knowledge won general admiration, and contributed powerfully toward the repeal of the stamp-act. The danger was warded off but for a time, however. Next year Charles Townshend carried his measures for taxing American imports and applying the proceeds to the maintenance of a civil list in each of the colonies, to be responsible only to the British government. The need for Franklin's services as mediator was now so great that he was kept in England, and presently the colonies of Massachusetts, New Jersey, and Georgia chose him as their agent. During these years he made many warm friendships with eminent men in England, as with Burke, Lord Shelburne, Lord Howe, David Hartley, and Dr. Priestley. His great powers were earnestly devoted to preventing a separation between England and America. His methods were eminently conciliatory; but the independence of character with which he told unwelcome truths made him an object of intense dislike to the king and his friends, who regarded him as aiming to undermine the royal authority in America. George III. is said to have warned his ministers against "that crafty American, who is more than a match for you all." In 1774 this dread and dislike found vent in an explosion, the echoes of which have hardly yet died away. This was the celebrated affair of the "Hutchinson letters."

For several years a private and unofficial correspondence had been kept up between Hutchinson, Oliver, and other high officials in Massachusetts, on the one hand, and Thomas Whately, who had formerly been private secretary to George Grenville, on the other. The choice of Whately for correspondent was due to the fact that he was supposed to be very familiar at once with colonial affairs and with the views and purposes of the king's friends. In these letters Hutchinson had a great deal to say about the weakness of the royal government in Massachusetts, and the need for a strong military force to support it; he condemned the conduct of Samuel Adams and the other popular leaders as seditious, and enlarged upon the turbulence of the people of Boston; he doubted if it were practicable for a colony removed by 3,000 miles of ocean to enjoy all the liberties of the mother country without severing its connection with her; and he had therefore reluctantly come to the conclusion that Massachusetts must submit to "an abridgment of what are called English liberties." Oliver, in addition to such general views, maintained that judges and other crown officers should have fixed salaries assigned by the crown, so as to become independent of popular favor. There can be no doubt that such suggestions were made in perfect good faith, or that Hutchinson and Oliver had the true interests of Massachusetts at heart, according to their lamentably inadequate understanding of the matter. But to the people of Massachusetts, at that time, such suggestions could but seem little short of treasonable. Thomas Whately died in June, 1772, and all his papers passed into the custody of William, his brother and executor. In the follow-

ing December, before William Whately had opened or looked over the packet of letters from Hutchinson and his friends, it was found that they had been purloined by some person unknown. It is not certain that the letters had ever really passed into William Whately's hands. They may have been left lying in some place where they might have attracted the notice of some curious busybody, who forthwith laid hands upon them. This point has never been satisfactorily cleared up. At all events, they were brought to Franklin as containing political intelligence that might prove important. At this time Massachusetts was furiously excited over the attempt of Lord North's government to have the salaries of the judges fixed and paid by the crown instead of the colonial assembly. The judges had been threatened with impeachment should they dare to receive a penny from the royal treasury, and at the head of the threatened judges was Oliver's younger brother, the chief justice of Massachusetts. As agent for the colony, Franklin felt it to be his duty to give information of the dangerous contents of the letters now laid before him. Although they purported to be merely a private and confidential correspondence, they were not really "of the nature of private letters between friends." As Franklin said, "they were written by public officers to persons in public station, on public affairs, and intended to procure public measures"; they were therefore handed to other public persons, who might be influenced by them to produce those measures; their tendency was to incense the mother country against her colonies, and, by the steps recommended, to widen the breach, which they effected. The chief caution "from the writers to Thomas Whately" with respect to privacy was, to keep their contents from "the knowledge of the colonial agents in London," who, the writers apprehended, "might return them, or copies of them, to America." Franklin felt as Walsingham might have felt on suddenly discovering, in private and confidential papers, the incontrovertible proof of some popish plot against the life of Queen Elizabeth. From the person that brought him the letters he got permission to send them to Massachusetts, on condition that they should be shown only to a few people in authority, that they should not be copied or printed, that they should presently be returned, and that the name of the person from whom they were obtained should never be disclosed. This last condition was most thoroughly fulfilled. The others must have been felt to be mainly a matter of form; it was obvious that, though they might be literally complied with, their spirit would inevitably be violated. As Orlando Hutchinson writes, "we all know what this sort of secrecy means, and what will be the end of it"; and, as Franklin himself observed, "there was no restraint proposed to talking of them, but only to copying." The letters were sent to the proper person, Thomas Cushing, speaker of the Massachusetts assembly, and he showed them to Haneock, Hawley, and the two Adamses. To these gentlemen it could have been no new discovery that Hutchinson and Oliver held such opinions as were expressed in the letters; but the documents seemed to furnish tangible proof of what had long been suspected, that the governor and his lieutenant were plotting against the liberties of Massachusetts. They were soon talked about at every town-meeting and on every street-corner. The assembly twitted Hutchinson with them, and asked for copies of these and other such papers as he might see fit to communicate. He replied, somewhat sarcastically, "If you desire copies with a

view to make them public, the originals are more proper for the purpose than any copies." Mistaken and dangerous as Hutchinson's policy was, his conscience acquitted him of any treasonable purpose, and he must naturally have preferred to have the people judge him by what he had really written rather than by vague and distorted rumors. His reply was taken as sufficient warrant for printing the letters, and they were soon in the possession of every reader in England or America who could afford sixpence for a political tract. On the other side of the Atlantic they aroused as much excitement as on this, and William Whately became concerned to know who could have purloined the letters. On slight evidence he charged a Mr. Temple with the theft, and a duel ensued in which Whately was wounded. Hearing of this affair, Franklin published a card in which he avowed his own share in the transaction, and in a measure screened all others by drawing the full torrent of wrath and abuse upon himself. All the ill-suppressed spleen of the king's friends was at once discharged upon him. Meanwhile the Massachusetts assembly formally censured the letters, as evidence of a scheme for subverting the constitution of the colony, and petitioned the king to remove Hutchinson and Oliver from office. In January, 1774, the petition was duly brought before the privy council in the presence of a large and brilliant gathering of spectators. The solicitor-general, David Wedderburn, instead of discussing the question on its merits, broke out with a violent and scurrilous invective against Franklin, whom he derided as a man of letters, calling him a "man of three letters," the Roman slang expression for *f-u-r*, a thief. Of the members of government present, Lord North alone preserved decorum; the others laughed and clapped their hands, while Franklin stood as unmoved as the moon at the baying of dogs. He could afford to disregard the sneers of a man like Wedderburn, whom the king, though fain to use him as a tool, called the greatest knave in the realm. The Massachusetts petition was rejected as scandalous, and next day Franklin was dismissed from his office of postmaster-general.

They are in error who think it was this personal insult that led Franklin to favor the revolt of the colonies, as they are also wrong who suppose that his object in sending home the Hutchinson letters was to stir up dissension. His conduct immediately after passing through this ordeal is sufficient proof of the unabated sincerity of his desire for conciliation. The news of the Boston tea-party arriving in England about this time, led presently to the acts of April, 1774, for closing the port of Boston and remodelling the government of Massachusetts. The only way in which Massachusetts could escape these penalties was by indemnifying the East India company for the tea that had been destroyed; and Franklin, seeing that the attempt to enforce the new acts must almost inevitably lead to war, actually went so far as to advise Massachusetts to pay for the tea. Samuel Adams, on hearing of this, is said to have observed: "Franklin may be a good philosopher, but he is a bungling politician." Certainly in this instance Franklin showed himself less far-sighted than Adams and the people of Massachusetts. The moment had come when compromise was no longer possible. To have yielded now, in the face of the arrogant and tyrannical acts of April, would have been not only to stultify the heroic deeds of the patriots in the last December, but it would have broken up the nascent union of the colonies; it would virtually have surrendered them, bound hand and foot, to the tender



mercies of the king. That Franklin should have suggested such a step, in order to avoid precipitating a conflict, shows forcibly how anxious he was to keep the peace. He remained in England nearly a year longer, though many things were done by the king's party to make his stay unpleasant. During the autumn and winter he had many conversations with persons near the government, who were anxious to find out how the Americans might be conciliated without England's abandoning a single one of the wrong positions that she had taken. This was an insoluble problem, and when Franklin had become convinced of this he reluctantly gave it up and returned to America, arriving in Philadelphia on 5 May, 1775, to find that the shedding of blood had just begun. On the next day the assembly of Pennsylvania unanimously elected him delegate to the 2d Continental congress, then about to assemble. He now became a zealous supporter of the war, and presently of the Declaration of Independence. When congress, in July, decided to send one more petition to the king, he wrote a letter which David Hartley read aloud in the house of commons. "If you flatter yourselves," said Franklin, "with beating us into submission, you know neither the people nor the country. The congress will await the result of their *last* petition." A little more than two years afterward, in December, 1777, as parliament sat overwhelmed with chagrin at the tidings

of Burgoyne's surrender, Hartley pulled out this letter again and upbraided the house with it. "You were then," said he, "confident of having America under your feet, and despised every proposition recommending peace and lenient measures." When this unyielding temper had driven the Americans to de-



clare their independence of Great Britain, Franklin was one of the committee of five chosen by congress to draw up a document worthy of the occasion. To the document, as drafted by Jefferson, he seems to have contributed only a few verbal emendations. The Declaration of Independence made it necessary to seek foreign alliances, and first of all with England's great rival, France. Here Franklin's world-wide fame and his long experience of public life in England enabled him to play a part that would have been impossible for any other American. He had fifteen years of practice as an ambassador, and was thoroughly familiar with European politics. In his old days of editorial work in Philadelphia, with his noble scholarly habit of putting every moment to some good use, he had learned the French language, with Italian and Spanish also, besides getting some knowledge of Latin. He was thus possessed of talismans for opening many a treasure-house, and among all the encyclopædist philosophers of Paris it would have been hard to point to a mind more encyclopædic than his own. Negotiations with the French court had been begun already, through the agency of Arthur Lee and Silas Deane, and in the autumn of 1776 Franklin was sent out to join with these gentlemen in securing the active aid and co-

operation of France in the war. His arrival, on 21 Dec., was the occasion of great excitement in the fashionable world of Paris. By thinkers like D'Alembert and Diderot he was regarded as the embodiment of practical wisdom. To many he seemed to sum up in himself the excellences of the American cause—justice, good sense, and moderation. It was Turgot that said of him, "Eripuit cœlo fulmen, sceptrumque tyrannis." As symbolizing the liberty for which all France was yearning, he was greeted with a popular enthusiasm such as perhaps no French man of letters except Voltaire has ever called forth. Shopkeepers rushed to their doors to catch a glimpse of him as he passed along the sidewalk, while in evening salons jewelled ladies of the court vied with one another in paying him homage.

As the first fruits of his negotiations, the French government agreed to furnish two million livres a year, in quarterly instalments, to aid the American cause. Arms and ammunition were sent over, and Americans were allowed to fit out privateers in French ports, and even to bring in and sell their prizes. Further than this France was not yet ready to go. She did not wish to incur the risk of war with England until an American alliance could seem to promise her some manifest advantage. This surreptitious aid continued through the year 1777, until the surrender of Burgoyne put a new face upon things. The immediate consequence of that great event was an attempt on the part of Lord North's government to change front, and offer concessions to the Americans, which, if they had ever been duly considered, might even at this late moment have ended in some compromise between England and the United States. Now, if ever, was the moment for France to interpose, and she seized it. On 6 Feb., 1778, the treaty was signed at Paris which ultimately secured the independence of the United States. For the successful management of this negotiation, one of the most important in the annals of modern diplomacy, the credit is almost solely due to Franklin. Another invaluable service was the negotiation of loans without which it would have been impossible for the United States to carry on the war. As the Continental congress had no power to levy taxes, there were but three ways in which it could pay the expenses of the army: (1) By requisitions upon the state governments; (2) by issuing its promissory notes, or so-called "paper money"; (3) by foreign loans. The first method brought in money altogether too slowly; the second served its purpose for a short time, but by 1780 the continental notes had become worthless. The war of independence would have been an ignominious failure but for foreign loans, and these were made mostly by France and through the extraordinary sagacity and tact of Franklin. It is doubtful if any other man of that time could have succeeded in getting so much money from the French government, which found it no easy matter to pay its own debts and support an idle population of nobles and clergy upon taxes wrung from a groaning peasantry. During Franklin's stay in Paris the annual contribution of 2,000,000 livres was at first increased to 3,000,000, and afterward, in 1781, to 4,000,000. Besides this, which was a loan, the French government sent over 9,000,000 as a free gift, and guaranteed the interest upon a loan of 10,000,000 to be raised in Holland. Franklin himself, just before sailing for France, had gathered together all the cash he could command for the moment, beyond what was needed for immediate necessities, and amounting to nearly £4,000, and put it into the United States treasury as a loan.



On the fall of Lord North's ministry in March, 1782, Franklin sent a letter to his friend, Lord Shelburne, expressing a hope that peace might soon be made. When the letter reached London, the new ministry, in which Shelburne was secretary of state for home and colonies, had already been formed, and Shelburne, with the consent of the cabinet, replied by sending over to Paris an agent to talk with Franklin informally, and ascertain the terms upon which the Americans would make peace. The person chosen for this purpose was Richard Oswald, a Scottish merchant of frank disposition and liberal views. In April there were several conversations between Oswald and Franklin, in one of which the latter suggested that, in order to make a durable peace, it was desirable to remove all occasion for future quarrel; that the line of frontier between New York and Canada was inhabited by a lawless set of men, who in time of peace would be likely to breed trouble between their respective governments; and that therefore it would be well for England to cede Canada to the United States. A similar reasoning would apply to Nova Scotia. By ceding these countries to the United States, it would be possible, from the sale of unappropriated lands, to indemnify the Americans for all losses of private property during the war, and also to make reparation to the Tories whose estates had been confiscated. By pursuing such a policy, England, which had made war on America unjustly, and had wantonly done it great injuries, would achieve not merely peace, but reconciliation with America, and reconciliation, said Franklin, is "a sweet word." This was a very bold tone for Franklin to take; but he knew that almost every member of the Whig ministry had publicly expressed the opinion that the war against America was unjust and wanton; and being, moreover, a shrewd hand at a bargain, he began by setting his terms high. Oswald seems to have been convinced by Franklin's reasoning, and expressed neither surprise nor reluctance at the idea of ceding Canada. The main points of this conversation were noted upon a sheet of paper, which Franklin allowed Oswald to take to London and show to Lord Shelburne, first writing upon it an express declaration of its informal character. On receiving this memorandum, Shelburne did not show it to the cabinet, but returned it to Franklin without any immediate answer, after keeping it only one night. Oswald was presently sent back to Paris, empowered as commissioner to negotiate with Franklin, and carried Shelburne's answer to the memorandum that desired the cession of Canada for three reasons. The answer was terse: "1. *By way of reparation.*—Answer: No reparation can be heard of. 2. *To prevent future wars.*—Answer: It is to be hoped that some more friendly method will be found. 3. *As a fund of indemnification to loyalists.*—Answer: No independence to be acknowledged without their being taken care of." Besides, added Shelburne, the Americans would be expected to make some compensation for the surrender of Charleston, Savannah, and the city of New York, still held by British troops. From this it appears that Shelburne, as well as Franklin, knew how to begin by asking more than he was likely to get. England was no more likely to listen to a proposal for ceding Canada than the Americans were to listen to the suggestion of compensating the British for surrendering New York. But there can be little doubt that the bold stand thus taken by Franklin at the outset, together with the influence he acquired over Oswald, contributed materially to the brilliant success of the American

negotiations. This is the more important to be noted in connection with the biography of Franklin, since in the later stages of the negotiations the initiative passed almost entirely out of his hands, and into those of his colleagues, Jay and Adams. The form that the treaty took was mainly the work of these younger statesmen; the services of Franklin were chiefly valuable at the beginning, and again, to some extent, at the end. There were two grave difficulties in making a treaty. The first was, that France was really hostile to the American claims. She wished to see the country between the Alleghanies and the Mississippi divided between England and Spain; England to have the region north of the Ohio, and the region south of it to remain an Indian territory under the protectorate of Spain, except a narrow strip on the western slope of the Alleghanies, over which the United States might exercise protectorship. In other words, France wished to confine the United States to the east of the Alleghanies, and forever prevent their expansion westward. France also wished to exclude the Americans from all share in the fisheries, in order to prevent the United States from becoming a great naval power. As France, up to a certain point, was our ally, this antagonism of interests made the negotiation extremely difficult. The second difficulty was the unwillingness of the British government to acknowledge the independence of the United States as a condition that must precede all negotiation. The Americans insisted upon this point, as they had insisted ever since the Staten Island conference in 1776; but England wished to withhold the recognition long enough to bargain with it in making the treaty. This difficulty was enhanced by the fact that, if this point were conceded to the Americans, it would transfer the conduct of the treaty from the colonial secretary, Shelburne, to the foreign secretary, Fox; and these two gentlemen not only differed widely in their views of the situation, but were personally bitter enemies. Presently Fox heard of the private memorandum that Shelburne had received from Franklin but had not shown to the cabinet, and he concluded, quite wrongly, that Shelburne was playing a secret part for purposes of his own. Accordingly, Fox made up his mind at all events to get the American negotiations transferred to his own department; and to this end, on the last day of June, he moved in the cabinet that the independence of the United States should be unconditionally acknowledged, so that England might treat as with a foreign power. The motion was lost, and Fox prepared to resign his office; but the very next day the death of Lord Rockingham broke up the ministry. Lord Shelburne now became prime minister, and other circumstances occurred which simplified the problem. In April the French fleet in the West Indies had been annihilated by Rodney; in September this was followed by the total defeat of the combined French and Spanish forces at Gibraltar. This altered the situation seriously. England, though defeated in America, was victorious as regarded France and Spain. The avowed object for which France had entered into alliance with the Americans was to secure the independence of the United States, and this point was now substantially gained. The chief object for which Spain had entered into alliance with France was to drive the English from Gibraltar, and this point was now decidedly lost. France had bound herself not to desist from the war until Spain should recover Gibraltar; but now there was little hope of accomplishing this, except by some fortunate bargain in the treaty. Vergennes now tried to sat-



isfy Spain at the expense of the United States, and he sent a secret emissary under an assumed name to Lord Shelburne, to develop his plan for dividing the Mississippi valley between England and Spain. This was discovered by Jay, who counteracted it by sending a messenger of his own to Shelburne, who thus perceived the antagonism that had arisen between the allies. It now became manifestly for the advantage of England and the United States to carry on their negotiations without the intervention of France, as England preferred to make concessions to the Americans rather than to the house of Bourbon. By first detaching the United States from the alliance, she could proceed to browbeat France and Spain. There was an obstacle in the way of a separate negotiation. The chevalier Luzerne, the French minister at Philadelphia, had been busy with congress, and that body had sent instructions to its commissioners at Paris to be guided in all things by the wishes of the French court. Jay and Adams, overruling Franklin, took the responsibility of disregarding these instructions; and the provisions of the treaty, so marvellously favorable to the Americans, were arranged by a separate negotiation with England. In the arrangement of the provisions, Franklin played an important part, especially in driving the British commissioners from their position with regard to the compensation of loyalists. After a long struggle upon this point, Franklin observed that, if the loyalists were to be indemnified, it would be necessary also to reckon up the damage they had done in burning villages and shipping, and then strike a balance between the two accounts; and he gravely suggested that a special commission might be appointed for this purpose. It was now getting late in the autumn, and Shelburne felt it to be a political necessity to bring the negotiation to an end before the assembling of parliament. At the prospect of endless discussion, which Franklin's suggestion involved, the British commissioners gave way and accepted the American terms. Affairs having reached this point, it remained for Franklin to lay the matter before Vergennes in such wise as to avoid a rupture of the cordial relations between America and France. It was a delicate matter, for, in dealing separately with the English government, the Americans laid themselves open to the charge of having committed a breach of diplomatic courtesy; but Franklin managed it with entire success.

On the part of the Americans the treaty of 1783 was one of the most brilliant triumphs in the whole history of modern diplomacy. Had the affair been managed by men of ordinary ability, the greatest results of the Revolutionary war would probably have been lost; the new republic would have been cooped up between the Atlantic and the Alleghenies; our westward expansion would have been impossible without further warfare; and the formation of our Federal union would doubtless have been effectively hindered or prevented. To the grand triumph the varied talents of Franklin, Adams, and Jay alike contributed. To the latter is due the credit of detecting and baffling the sinister designs of France; but without the tact of Franklin this probably could not have been accomplished without offending France in such wise as to spoil everything.

Franklin's last diplomatic achievement was the negotiation of a treaty with Prussia, in which was inserted an article looking toward the abolition of privateering. This treaty, as Washington observed at the time, was the most liberal that had ever been made between independent powers, and marked a

new era in international morality. In September, 1785, Franklin returned to America, and in the next month was chosen president of Pennsylvania. He was re-elected in 1786 and 1787. In the summer of the latter year he was a delegate to the immortal convention that framed the constitution of the United States. He took a comparatively small part in the debates, but some of his suggestions were very timely, as when he seconded the Connecticut compromise. At the close of the proceedings he made a short speech, in which he said: "I consent to this constitution, because I expect no better, and because I am not sure that it is not the best." His last public act was the signing of a memorial addressed to congress by an anti-slavery society of which he was president. This petition, which was presented on 12 Feb., 1790, asked for the abolition of the slave-trade, and for the emancipation of slaves. The southern members of congress were very indignant, and Mr. Jackson, of Georgia, undertook to prove, with the aid of texts from Scripture, the sacredness of the institution of slavery. On 23 March, Franklin wrote an answer, which was published in the "National Gazette." It was an ingenious parody of Jackson's speech, put into the mouth of a member of the "divan of Algiers," and fortified by texts from the Koran. This characteristic article, one of the most amusing he ever published, was written within four weeks of his death.

The abilities of Franklin were so vast and so various, he touched human life at so many points, that it would require an elaborate essay to charac-



terize him properly. He was at once philosopher, statesman, diplomatist, scientific discoverer, inventor, philanthropist, moralist, and wit, while as a writer of English he was surpassed by few men of his time. History presents few examples of a career starting from such humble beginnings and attaining to such great and enduring splendor. The career of a Napoleon, for example, in comparison with Franklin's, seems vulgar and trivial. The ceaseless industry of Franklin throughout his long life was guided to an extraordinary degree by the clear light of reason, and inspired by a warm and enthusiastic desire for the improvement of mankind. He is in many respects the greatest of Americans, and one of the greatest men whose names are recorded in history. In accordance with his wishes, Franklin's remains were deposited beside those of his wife and daughter, in the yard of Christ church, at the corner of 5th and Arch streets, Philadelphia, under a plain marble stone inscribed "Benjamin and Deborah Franklin." (See accompanying illustration.) In early life he had



written a fanciful epitaph for himself, which was published in the "New England Courant" and has become famous: "The body of Benjamin Franklin, printer, like the cover of an old book, its contents torn out, and stripped of its lettering and gilding, lies here, food for worms. But the work shall not be lost; for it will, as he believed, appear once more in a new and more elegant edition, revised and corrected by the Author."

Franklin left a charming "Autobiography," covering the earlier part of his life down to his arrival in London in 1757. The best edition is the one edited by John Bigelow (Philadelphia, 1868). His works were edited by Jared Sparks (10 vols., Boston, 1850). In 1885 a large mass of unedited manuscripts, by Franklin or relating to him, collected by the late Henry Stevens, of Vermont, for a long time a resident in London, was purchased by congress. A new edition of Franklin's complete works, edited by John Bigelow and containing much new material obtained from the Stevens manuscripts, is now in course of publication (10 vols., New York, 1887). See Condorcet's "Eloge de Franklin" (Paris, 1790); Bauer's "Washington und Franklin" (Berlin, 1803-'6); Schmaltz's "Leben Benj. Franklin's" (Leipsic, 1840); Parton's "Life and Times of Benjamin Franklin" (2 vols., New York, 1864); Mignet's "Vie de Franklin" (Paris, 1873); and Hale's "Franklin in France" (Boston, 1887).

**FRANKLIN, Jesse**, statesman, b. in Orange county, Va., 24 March, 1760; d. in Surry county, N. C., in September, 1823. His father removed to North Carolina just before the Revolution. Jesse served as major in the Revolutionary war, was a member of the house of delegates of North Carolina in 1794, 1797, and 1798, and a member of the state senate in 1805-'6, a member of congress from 7 Dec., 1795, till 3 March, 1797, U. S. senator from 4 March, 1799, till 3 March, 1805, and again from 4 March, 1807, till 3 March, 1813, acting a part of the time as president *pro tempore* of the senate. In 1816 he was appointed by the president a commissioner to treat with the Chickasaw Indians, and in 1820 he was elected governor of North Carolina.

**FRANKLIN, John**, pioneer, b. in Canaan, Conn., 26 Sept., 1749; d. in Athens, Pa., 1 March, 1831. He removed to the Wyoming valley in 1775, settled in Huntington, and was an active participant in the settlement of that region. During the Revolution he was a captain in the 24th regiment of Connecticut militia, was with his company in the Sullivan campaign, and was severely wounded in the shoulder at the battle or skirmish at Chemung. He was a justice of the peace, colonel of militia, and several times member of assembly. He was an active, energetic, and resolute man, with talents of a high order, much beloved and confided in by the people. He and Col. Jenkins stood side by side in their resistance to the encroachments of the "Penninites" upon their rights and possessions, and for thirty years sustained the rights of the settlers against the proprietors and the state who were led by Alexander Patterson, Gen. John Armstrong, and Col. Timothy Pickering. Franklin was kidnapped by Pickering with a band of frontier roughs, 2 Oct., 1787, taken to Philadelphia, imprisoned, loaded with irons, and detained fourteen months without trial.

**FRANKLIN, Sir John**, English explorer, b. at Spilsby, Lincolnshire, 16 April, 1786; d. in the arctic regions, near lat. 69° 37' N., lon. 98° 4' W., 11 June, 1847. He was destined for the church, but his father yielded to the boy's desire to become a sailor, and procured him admission to the navy as a midshipman at the age of fourteen. He first

served on board the "Polyphemus," and was at the battle of Copenhagen, 2 April, 1801. Two months later he joined the "Investigator," and was commissioned by the English government to explore and map the coasts of Australia. After nearly two years spent in this service, he sailed for home in the store-ship "Porpoise"; but that vessel was wrecked, 18 Aug., 1803, on a reef about 200 miles from the coast of Australia, where Franklin and his companions remained for fifty days. He was finally rescued and carried to England, where he joined the ship-of-the-line "Bellerophon," and in 1805 took part in the battle of Trafalgar. He served as 2d lieutenant in the "Bedford" on the coast of the United States during the war of 1812-'15, and commanded the boats of the "Bedford" in a fight with the U. S. gun-boats at New Orleans, one of which he boarded and captured. He was wounded in this engagement, and for his gallantry was made a 1st lieutenant. In 1818, the British government having fitted out an expedition to attempt the passage to India by crossing the polar sea to the north of Spitzbergen, Franklin was appointed to the command of the "Trent," one of the two vessels of the expedition, the other, the "Dorothea," being commanded by Capt. Buchan. After passing lat. 80° N. the "Dorothea" received so much damage from the ice that her immediate return to England was decided on. Franklin begged to be permitted to continue the voyage with the "Trent" alone, but Capt. Buchan would not consent, his vessel being almost in a sinking condition. In 1819 he was appointed to the command of an expedition to travel overland from Hudson's bay to the Arctic ocean, through Rupert's Land, and explore the coast of America eastward from the Coppermine river, while Lieut. Parry was despatched with two vessels to Lancaster sound. The expedition wintered the first year on the Saskatchewan river, and was fed by the Hudson's bay company; the second winter was spent on the "barren grounds," the party subsisting on game and fish procured by their own exertions, or purchased from their native neighbors. In the following summer the expedition descended the Coppermine river, and surveyed a considerable extent of the sea-coast to the eastward. Franklin returned to England in 1822. Shortly after his arrival he was made a post-captain, and elected a fellow of the Royal society. In 1825 he submitted a "plan for an expedition overland to the mouth of the Mackenzie river, and thence by sea to the northwest extremity of America, with the combined object also of surveying the coast between the Mackenzie and Coppermine rivers." The proposition was accepted, and he was appointed to superintend the expedition. He embarked at Liverpool, 16 Feb., 1825, descended the Mackenzie river, and traced the coast-line through thirty-seven degrees of longitude, from the mouth of the Coppermine river, where his former survey began, to near the 150th meridian, and approached within 160 miles of the most easterly point attained by Capt. Beechey, who was co-operating with him from Behring's straits. (See BEECHEY, FREDERICK WILLIAM.) In 1829 he was knighted, and received the degree of D. C. L. from Oxford university, and the gold medal of the Geographical society of Paris. His next official employment was on the Mediterranean station in 1830, in command of the "Rainbow." In 1836 he was made governor of Tasmania, in which office he continued till 1843. He was a very popular governor, and originated and carried out many measures of importance to the colony. In 1845 he was appointed to the command of a new expedition to discover the north-



west passage. The ships chosen were the "Erebus" and "Terror," which were fitted out in the strongest and most complete manner, and manned by picked crews, amounting, officers and men, to 138 persons, with a transport-ship to convey additional stores as far as Disco in Greenland. They sailed from Sheerness, 19 May, 1845. Franklin's orders were to return in 1847. He was last seen by a whaler in Baffin bay, 26 July, 1845, and passed his first winter in a cove between Cape Riley and Beechey island. In 1848, no tidings of the expedition having reached England, the anxiety of the public led to the fitting out of several expeditions in search of him. Between 1848 and 1854 about fifteen expeditions were sent out by England and America in the hope of rescuing, or at least finding traces of, the missing explorers. In 1854, Dr. Rae, in conducting an exploring party of the Hudson's bay company, found some relics of the party. After long and persistent endeavors on the part of Lady Franklin, of the British government, and of private explorers, the mystery was finally solved by the expedition of McClintock in 1859, sent out by Lady Franklin in 1857. He discovered, on the shore of King William's Land, a record deposited in a cairn by the survivors of Franklin's company, dated 25 April, 1848, saying that Sir John died 11 June, 1847; that the ships were abandoned 22 April, 1848, when the survivors, 105 in number, set out for Great Fish river. Many relics were found of this party, who perished, one by one, on their southward journey, after leaving their vessels. Further intelligence was gained by the Stewart expedition in 1854, which found shoes, cooking utensils, etc., among the Esquimaux, bearing the Franklin mark. The natives declared that the party died of starvation. It appears that to Sir John belongs the honor of being the first to discover a north-west passage, and this is awarded him in the inscription on the monument erected to him in Waterloo place, London, in 1860. He attained the rank of rear-admiral. See Capt. F. L. McClintock, "Narrative of the Fate of Sir John Franklin" (London and Boston, 1860); Capt. S. Osborn, "The Career, Last Voyage, and Fate of Sir John Franklin" (London, 1860); also the works of Kane, Richardson, and Inglefield. The titles of the works published by Sir John are "Captain John Franklin's Narrative of a Journey to the Shores of the Polar Sea, 1819-'22, with an Appendix on various Subjects relating to Science and Natural History" (London, 1823); and "Captain John Franklin's Narrative of a Second Expedition to the Shores of the Polar Sea, 1825-'7" (Philadelphia, 1828, and London, 1829).

**FRANKLIN, Thomas Levering**, clergyman, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 10 April, 1822. After his graduation at Trinity, in 1841, he was ordained deacon by Bishop Meade, in Alexandria, Va., in 1844, and priest in Camden, N. J., in the following year. His charges have been Trinity church, Moorestown, N. J.; St. Ann's, Amsterdam, N. Y.; St. John's, Mount Morris, N. Y.; Christ church, Madison, Ind.; and the Church of the Evangelists, Philadelphia, where he still remains (1887). He has travelled extensively through the United States and built churches and rectories. He founded the Jane Grey School, Mount Morris, N. Y., in 1866, and was its rector till 1870. For six years he edited the "Episcopal Register," and he has contributed to religious and secular journals. He received the degree of D. D. from Hobart in 1871.

**FRANKLIN, William**, the last royal governor of New Jersey, b. in Philadelphia in 1729; d. in England, 17 Nov., 1813. He was an illegitimate

son of Dr. Benjamin Franklin. About a year after his birth his father married, took the child into his house, and brought him up as a son. In his childhood he was remarkably fond of books, and of an adventurous disposition. During the French war of 1744-'8 he obtained a commission in the Pennsylvania forces, with which he served in one or two campaigns on the Canadian frontier, and rose to be captain before he was of age, gaining praise for his conduct at Ticonderoga. From 1754 till 1756 he was comptroller of the general post-office, and during part of that period was clerk of the provincial assembly. In 1757 he accompanied his father to London, where he was admitted to the bar in 1758. He then visited Scotland, and became acquainted with the Earl of Bute, who recommended him to Lord Fairfax, and the latter secured for him, unsolicited, the appointment of governor of New Jersey in 1762, to which province he returned the next year. His appointment caused great disgust, probably from his birth as well as his time-serving conduct and courtier-like propensities, as he had been originally a Whig, but became a Tory on being made governor. In the revolutionary contest he remained loyal to Great Britain, and some of his letters, containing strong expressions of Tory sentiments, having been intercepted, a guard was put over him in January, 1776, by the new government, to prevent his escape from Perth Amboy, and he was declared an enemy to his country. He gave his parole that he would not leave the province, but in June he issued a proclamation, as governor of New Jersey, summoning a meeting of the abrogated legislative assembly. For this he was arrested by order of the provincial congress of New Jersey and removed to Burlington. He was soon afterward sent to East Windsor, Conn., where he was strictly guarded for about two years, till in November, 1778, he was exchanged. Gov. Franklin remained in New York till August, 1782, and for a short period served as president of the board of loyalists in New Jersey, when he sailed for England, in which country he continued to reside till his death. The English government granted him £1,800 in remuneration of his losses, and a pension of £800 per annum. William Franklin's adhesion to the royal cause led to an estrangement between him and his father, but in 1784 the two became partially reconciled. Dr. Franklin bequeathed to William his lands in Nova Scotia, and released him from all debts that his executors might find to be due from him, and added this clause in his will: "The part he acted against me in the late war, which is of public notoriety; will account for my leaving him no more of an estate he endeavored to deprive me of." He was the author of "A Humble Attempt at Scurrility, in Imitation of those Great Masters of the Art, the Rev. Dr. S—th, the Rev. Dr. Al—n, the Rev. Mr. Ew—n, the Rev. D. J. D—oe, and the heroic J—n D—n, Esq., being a Full Answer to the Observations on Mr. H's Advertisement. By Jack Retort, Student in Scurrility. Quilsylvania, 1765. A defence of Dr. Franklin, by his son. Printed at Philadelphia." The initials in the title severally signify Smith, Alison, Ewing, Dove, John Dickinson, and Hughes. Gov. Franklin also published "The Answer of his Excellency William Franklin, Esq." (Philadelphia).—His son, **William Temple**, d. in Paris, France, 25 May, 1823, accompanied his grandfather to Paris, acting as his secretary. He published editions of Franklin's works (London and Philadelphia, 1816-'19).

**FRANKLIN, William Buel**, soldier, b. in York, Pa., 27 Feb., 1823. He was graduated at



the U. S. military academy in 1843 at the head of his class, among the members of which were Ulysses S. Grant, Christopher C. Augur, and James A. Hardie. He served in the topographical engineers until the outbreak of the civil war, the dates of his various commissions being as follows: 2d lieutenant, 21 Sept., 1846; 1st lieutenant, 3 March, 1853; and captain, 1 July, 1857. He was brevetted 1st lieutenant, 23 Feb., 1847, for gallantry at the battle of Buena Vista. In the Mexican war he was attached to the staff of Gen. Taylor as a topographical engineer, was engaged in making reconnoissances, and carried Taylor's orders on the battlefield of Buena Vista. His other service prior to 1861 was such as ordinarily falls to an engineer officer. He was engaged in surveys on the western plains and mountains, as assistant professor at West Point, as engineer-secretary of the light-house board, and in charge of the construction of light-



*W.B. Franklin*

houses and public buildings. At the beginning of the civil war he was stationed in Washington in charge of the construction of the capitol, the treasury department, and the general post-office. He was appointed colonel of the 12th infantry, 14 May, 1861, brigadier-general of volunteers, 17 May, 1861, and major-general of volunteers, 4 July, 1862. He received the brevet of brigadier-general in the regular army, 30 June, 1862, for his gallant conduct in the battles before Richmond, and of major-general, 13 March, 1865, for services during the rebellion. His first active service was at Bull Run, where he commanded a brigade in Heintzleman's division, and was engaged in the heaviest part of the battle, around the Henry house. On the organization of the Army of the Potomac he received a division, and, when the 6th army corps was formed, he was placed in its command, retaining it throughout the year 1862. He was in most of the battles on the peninsula—Yorktown, West Point, White Oak Bridge, Savage's Station, Malvern Hill, and Harrison's Landing. After his return to Maryland with the army, he was in command on the field of Crampton's Gap, South Mountain, 14 Sept., 1862, and was engaged in the battle of Antietam, 17 Sept., 1862. At the battle of Fredericksburg, 13 Dec., 1862, he commanded the left grand division, consisting of his own corps, the 6th, under William F. Smith, and the 1st corps, under John F. Reynolds. (See BURNSIDE.) Gen. Burnside complained to the committee on the conduct of the war that Franklin did not obey his orders in this battle, and the latter was sharply censured by the committee. He was also one of the generals removed by Burnside for insubordination, and the failure of the president to approve the order of removal led to Burnside's resignation of his command. After being on waiting orders for several months, Gen. Franklin was returned to active service in July, 1863, and on 15 Aug., 1863, was assigned to the command of the 19th army corps. He took part in the Red river expedition of 1864, and was wounded in the battle of Sabine Cross-Roads, 8 April, 1864. He

was obliged to leave the army on account of illness, 29 April, 1864, and remained on leave of absence till 2 Dec., when he was assigned to duty on a retiring board at Wilmington, Del. During his leave he was captured by Confederate raiders while he was riding on the Philadelphia and Baltimore railroad, 11 July, 1864, but escaped from them on the following night. He resigned, 15 March, 1866, and since has been engaged as vice-president of the Colt's fire-arms company at Hartford, Conn., and in various other manufacturing enterprises. He has had charge of the construction of the new state-house at Hartford, was state commissioner at the Centennial exposition of 1876, presidential elector in 1876, adjutant-general of Connecticut in 1877 and 1878, and president of the board of managers of the National home for disabled soldiers in 1880-'7. He has contributed various articles to the "American Cyclopaedia" and to periodical literature on military subjects.—His brother, **Samuel Rhoads**, naval officer, b. in York, Pa., 25 Aug., 1825, was appointed midshipman, 18 Feb., 1841, attached to the frigate "Cumberland," of the Pacific squadron, in 1841-'3, and to the frigate "United States" and store-ship "Relief," in the Pacific, in 1845-'7. He was present at the demonstration on Monterey during the Mexican war, promoted to passed midshipman, 10 Aug., 1847, and assigned to duty on the "Independence," of the Mediterranean squadron for 1849-'52, and to the coast survey, 1853-'5. He was commissioned master, 18 April, 1855, and lieutenant, 14 Sept. following, served in the naval academy in 1855-'6, on the sloop "Falmouth," of the Brazil squadron, in 1857-'9, on the "Macedonian" in 1859-'60, and on the steam sloop "Dacotah," on the Atlantic coast, in 1861-'2. He was a volunteer on board the "Roanoke" in the action with the "Merrimac" in March, 1862, in which the "Congress" and the "Cumberland" were destroyed. He became executive officer of the "Roanoke," and engaged with the forts at Sewell's point, but the sloop grounded, and did not get fairly into action. He was commissioned lieutenant-commander, 16 July, 1862, commanded the "Aroostook," of the James river flotilla, in 1862, the "Aroostook," of the western Gulf blockading squadron, in 1863, and was on special duty in New Orleans in 1864. During the operations in Mobile bay in the spring of 1865 he was on the staff of acting rear-admiral Thatcher, and was the naval representative in the demand for the surrender of the city of Mobile. He was made commander, 26 Sept., 1866, and given the steamer "Saginaw," of the north Pacific squadron, in 1866-'7, on ordnance duty at Mare Island, Cal., in 1868-'9, was advanced to the grade of captain, 13 Aug., 1872, and commanded the "Wabash" and afterward the "Franklin" until transferred to duty as hydrographer to the bureau of navigation at Washington, D. C. He was promoted to commodore, 15 Dec., 1880, assigned to special duty in the bureau of equipment department, and became president of the board of examiners, 16 June, 1883. He received the appointment of rear-admiral, 24 Jan., 1885, was assigned to duty as superintendent of the naval observatory, and in 1886 became commandant of the European station. In August, 1887, he will be of legal age to be retired.

**FRANSIOLI, Joseph**, clergyman, b. in the canton of Ticino, Switzerland, 30 Nov., 1817. He studied in the College of Pollegio and the seminaries of Monza and Milan, and in 1840 was ordained priest. His first missionary work was in his native canton, but he was soon promoted to the rectorship of the Church of St. Maurice, where



he remained twelve years. He was then appointed principal of the Normal school by the government of Milan, and had three hundred teachers under his control. He filled this post for two years, and did much to advance popular education. He was compelled to resign it through ill health, and, with the consent of his bishop, he sailed for the United States in the following year. Shortly after landing he went to Brooklyn and was assigned to duty in the parish of St. Charles. In 1859 he was appointed to open a new parish in the neighborhood of Hicks and Warren streets. In the following year the parish of St. Peter's was founded, and a large church erected with a congregation of 3,000, which under his ministry has increased to 17,000, thus forming the largest parish in the diocese of Brooklyn. In 1866, at a cost of over \$60,000, he built the academy that adjoins St. Peter's church, in which about 2,000 children receive free instruction. During the war he established a home for orphans, and afterward erected St. Peter's hospital. In 1878 he purchased, at a cost of \$80,000, the remainder of the block on which St. Peter's church stands, and all the buildings on it were devoted to charitable purposes. He is now (1887) about to erect on this estate a hospital at a cost of \$200,000. He afterward secured possession of the chapel of the Church of the Pilgrims, and, after completely remodelling it and building additions, converted it into a library, school, and kindergarten.

**FRASER, Charles**, artist, b. in Charleston, S. C., 20 Aug., 1782; d. there, 5 Oct., 1860. In his youth he made sketches of the scenery about Charleston. He studied law, and three years later began the study of art, but was discouraged and resumed his legal studies. He was admitted to the bar in 1807, and retired from practice in 1818 with sufficient competency to continue art. He devoted much attention to miniature painting, in which he was successful. In 1825 he painted a portrait of Lafayette, and subsequently a great number of citizens of South Carolina. He produced many landscape and genre pictures. In 1857 his works were exhibited in Charleston. For a short time he resided in Boston. He contributed to various periodicals, published addresses, and "Reminiscences of Charleston."

**FRASER, Christopher Finlay**, Canadian statesman, b. in Brockville, Ont., in October, 1839. Early in life he was apprenticed to a printer, but began the study of law in 1859, and was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1865. He was first elected to the legislative assembly of Ontario for South Grenville in 1872, but was unseated on petition. He was returned for the same constituency in October, 1872, re-elected in 1875, represented Brockville in 1879, and again in 1883. He was appointed a member of the provincial executive council in November, 1873, and was provincial secretary and registrar from that date till April, 1874; he was then appointed commissioner of public works, which office he has since retained. Mr. Fraser was instrumental in organizing the Ontario Roman Catholic league for political purposes, and has been ever since regarded as the political director of his co-religionists in that province. He is a bencher of the law society of Ontario, president of the Roman Catholic literary society of Brockville, and one of the directors of the Ontario bank.

**FRASER, Simon**, British soldier, b. in 1729; d. in Saratoga, N. Y., 7 Oct., 1777. He was the youngest son of Alexander Fraser, of Balwain and Glendo, of the Lovat family, by a daughter of Angus Mackintosh, of Killachy, from whom the celebrated Sir James Mackintosh was directly de-

scended. He entered the army at an early age, became lieutenant of the 78th foot, 5 Jan., 1757, captain, 22 April, 1759, major, 8 Feb., 1762, and lieutenant-colonel, 14 July, 1768. He served with distinction in Holland and Germany, was in the expedition against Louisburg, and accompanied Gen. Wolfe to Quebec. He did garrison duty at Gibraltar for several years, and was afterward stationed in Ireland, whence he embarked for America with the 24th regiment, 5 April, 1776, arriving at Quebec on 28 May. Soon after his arrival in Canada he was appointed by Carleton, 10 June, 1776, a brigadier-general for America only. His last commission was that of colonel in the army, his appointment being gazetted 22 July, 1777. He assisted in driving the Americans out of Canada in 1776, and was in command in the severely contested action at Three Rivers. Having acquired a high reputation for judgment and cool daring, he was selected by Burgoyne to command the light brigade, which formed the right wing of the British army. He thus was constantly in the advance, rendering most efficient service, and, had his advice been followed, the blunder of advancing on Bennington with heavy mounted German dragoons, on an expedition requiring the greatest celerity of movement, would never have been committed. After the evacuation of Ticonderoga he pursued the retreating Americans under St. Clair, and, assisted by his German ally, Gen. Riedesel, gained a signal victory at Hubbardston, 7 July, 1777. He opened the battle of 19 Sept. by engaging Morgan's skirmishers, and in the action of 7 Oct. was shot and mortally wounded by "Tim Murphy," one of Morgan's riflemen, in obedience to



*Sim. Fraser*

special instructions from that officer. During the succeeding night he was tenderly ministered to by the Baroness Riedesel, who did all in her power to alleviate his sufferings, and at eight o'clock of the following morning he died. He was buried at sunset, by his particular request, on a knoll overlooking the Hudson, Chaplain Brudenell officiating. As the funeral cortege moved up the hill the American batteries opened fire, but ceased as soon as the nature of the gathering was known. To Burgoyne the loss of Fraser was a severe blow, and contemporary military writers affirm that, had he lived, the British would have made good their retreat into Canada. It was said of him that he had always shown as great skill in conducting a retreat as bravery in leading an attack, having, during the seven years' war, brought off in safety 500 chasseurs in sight of the French army. Gen. Fraser's temper was warm, open, and communicative, but reserved in matters of confidence. Burgoyne paid him a touching tribute in his "Narrative," and in his report to Lord George Germaine, dated Albany, 20 Oct., 1777, said: "The extensive merits which marked the public and private character of Brig.-Gen. Fraser will long remain upon the memory of this army, and make his loss a subject of particular regret." He married in 1769 Mrs. Grant, of London, who survived him, and who, in 1781, married at Edinburgh an advocate named George Buchan



Hepburn. The statement that the remains of Gen. Fraser were removed to England after the Revolutionary war is without foundation.

**FRASER, William**, Canadian R. C. bishop, b. in Scotland about 1790; d. in Antigonish, Nova Scotia, 4 Oct., 1857. He was consecrated vicar-apostolic of Nova Scotia in 1821, with the title of bishop of Fanes. He devoted himself exclusively to the Scottish members of his flock, rarely stirring from the Scottish settlement of Antigonish, in the northern part of the peninsula. The Irish Catholics complained bitterly of their bishop, and reproached him with taking no interest in them. Finally they laid their complaints before the pope, who erected Halifax into a bishopric with the object of forcing Bishop Fraser to reside in it. Father William Walsh, an Irish priest, was also appointed coadjutor in 1842. The appointment of a coadjutor annoyed Bishop Fraser, who appealed against it to Rome, and in the mean time refused to recognize Father Walsh. In order to settle these difficulties the pope divided the province of Nova Scotia into two dioceses, Antigonish being united to Cape Breton and erected into the diocese of Arishat, with Dr. Fraser as titular bishop.

**FRAZEE, John**, sculptor, b. in Rahway, N. J., 18 July, 1790; d. in Compton Mills, R. I., 24 Feb., 1852. He was a farmer and a stone-cutter in New Brunswick, N. J., in early life, but afterward removed to New York city and opened a marble-yard on Broadway. From 1819 till 1823 his work consisted chiefly of mantel-pieces and monuments. He was long unsurpassed in beauty of finish and in the delicacy of his lettering. Turning his attention to sculpture, he produced in 1824, for St. Paul's church, a mural tablet and bust of John Wells, which was an elaborate and highly finished work. In 1834 he modelled several busts of eminent men for the library of the Boston athenæum, among which were those of Daniel Webster, Prescott, Lowell, Story, Bowditch, and T. H. Perkins. Subsequently he made busts of John Marshall, Lafayette, De Witt Clinton, John Jay, Gen. Jackson, Bishop Hobart, Dr. Stearns, and Dr. Milnor. He was the architect of the New York custom-house, in which he served for some time as an officer.

**FRAZER, John Fries**, scientist, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 8 July, 1812; d. there, 12 Oct., 1872. His grandfather, Lieut.-Col. Persifor Frazer, served during the Revolutionary war in the 5th Pennsylvania regiment under Col. Anthony Wayne. John was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1830. During his college career, and for some time afterward, he acted as laboratory assistant to Prof. Alexander D. Bache, and in that capacity aided in determining with accuracy, for the first time in the United States, the periods of the daily variations of the magnetic needle, and the connection of the aurora borealis with magnetic forces. He also assisted Dr. Robert Hare, who at that time held the chair of chemistry in the University of Pennsylvania. Subsequently he studied law with John M. Scott, and also followed a medical course. He was admitted to the bar, but absence from Philadelphia at the time when the examinations were held prevented his receiving a medical degree. In 1836, when the first geological survey of Pennsylvania was organized, he became first assistant geologist under Prof. Henry D. Rogers, but held the office only one year, when he resigned to accept the professorship of chemistry and natural philosophy in the Philadelphia high school. In 1844, Prof. Bache having been appointed superintendent of the coast-survey, his vacant chair of chemistry and natural phi-

losophy was offered to Prof. Frazer, who thenceforth became connected with the University of Pennsylvania. At the time of his death he was senior professor, was vice-provost from 1855 till 1868, and acting provost during the year 1859-'60. In addition to his duties in the university he delivered many courses of lectures on physical and chemical science in the Franklin institute, and from 1850 till 1866 edited its "Journal." His studies to keep abreast of the progress of the sciences that he taught fully occupied his time, and in consequence he was unable to carry on any original researches, or to devote his attention to the preparation of papers. He received the degree of Ph.D. from the University of Lewisburg in 1854, and that of LL.D. from Harvard in 1857. Prof. Frazer was elected a member of the American philosophical society in 1842, and its secretary in 1845, becoming vice-president in 1855. He was one of the original members of the National academy of sciences, and served on several of its committees which furnished reports to the U. S. government. See the sketch by Prof. John L. Leconte in the "Biographical Memoirs of the National Academy of Sciences" (vol. i., Washington, 1877).—His son, **Persifor**, geologist, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 24 July, 1844, was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1862, and at once became an aide on the U. S. coast-survey, serving in the South Atlantic squadron till June, 1863. He joined the cavalry and remained in active service at the front during the Gettysburg campaign. In October, 1863, he was made acting ensign in the U. S. navy, and served in the Mississippi squadron until the end of the war, when he was honorably discharged in November, 1865. Subsequently he spent three years in Germany, studying principally in the Royal Saxon school of mines in Freiberg, where he completed his course in 1869. On his return to the United States he was appointed mineralogist and metallurgist on the U. S. geological survey, and wrote the report on these subjects in 1869. In 1870 he was appointed professor of chemistry in the University of Pennsylvania, and four years afterward resigned this chair to become assistant on the geological survey of the state. He presented a thesis to the scientific faculty of Lille in the University of France, for which, in 1882, he received the degree of doctor of natural sciences. This was the first time that this degree was ever awarded to one not a native of France. He was connected with the Franklin institute as professor of chemistry, and also as one of the editors of its "Journal" in 1881, and its board of managers. His investigations have included researches on the cause of the white color of the moon by day; on the application of composite photography to testing the genuineness of signatures; and on carbon buttons to register delicate variations of pressure. Prof. Frazer is a member of numerous scientific societies, both in the United States and Europe, and secretary of the committee representing American geologists in the International congress. Besides memoirs published in various journals and transactions, he has published "Tables for Determination of Minerals" (Philadelphia, 1874), and the volumes C, CC, CCC, and C4 of the geological survey of Pennsylvania (1874-'80).

**FRECHETTE, Louis Honoré**, Canadian author, b. in Lévis, Quebec, 16 Nov., 1839. His paternal ancestor was among the first settlers of New France. Louis was educated at Nicolet college and at Laval university, studied law, and was admitted to the bar of Lower Canada in September, 1864. From 1866 till 1871 he resided in Chicago,



and attended to the foreign correspondence of the Illinois central railway. He returned to Canada in 1871, was elected in 1874 to the Dominion parliament for the county of Levis, and represented it until 1879, when he was defeated. In 1878 he went to reside in Montreal, and in 1885 to Nicolet, Quebec. M. Frechette edited "Le journal de Quebec" in 1861-'2, "Le journal de Levis" in 1864-'5, "L'Amérique" in Chicago in 1868-'70, and "La Patrie" in Montreal in 1884-'5. He has also been a contributor to "L'Opinion publique," of Montreal, and has written occasionally for other periodicals. Two volumes of his poems, "Les fleurs boréales" and "Les oiseaux de neige," were crowned by the French academy at Paris in 1880. The author was granted the last Montyon prize unanimously. McGill university, Montreal, and Queen's university, Kingston, conferred upon him the degree of LL. D. His volumes of poems include "Mes loisirs" (Quebec, 1863); "La voix d'un exilé" (1869); "Pêle-mêle" (Montreal, 1877); and "Les oubliés" and "Voix d'outre-mer" (1886). His published dramas and comedies are "Félix Pourté" (1862); "Papineau" (1880); "The Thunderbolt" (1882); and "Un Dimanche matin à l'hôtel du Canada." His prose works include "Lettres à Basile" (1872), and "Petite histoire des Rois de France." He has translated into French "A Chance Acquaintance," by William D. Howells, and "Old Creole Days," by George W. Cable.

**FREDET, Peter**, author, b. in Sebasat, Auvergne, France, in 1801; d. in Ellicott's Mills, Md., in 1856. He received his preparatory education in the College of Clermont, and afterward entered the ecclesiastical seminary of Clermont-Ferrand. After his promotion to the priesthood he joined the Society of St. Sulpice, and was sent as professor to the Sulpitian seminary of Rodez. Here he remained six years, when he embarked for the United States, and arrived in Baltimore in 1831. He spent the remainder of his life as professor of various branches of ecclesiastical learning in St. Mary's seminary, Baltimore, and published an "Ancient History" (Baltimore, 1850), and a "Modern History" (1842). These were adopted as text-books in the Roman Catholic colleges of the United States, and also in the Roman Catholic university of Ireland. His other works are controversial or theological, and include "Inspiration and Canon of Scripture"; "Original Texts and Translations of the Bible"; "Interpretation of Scripture"; "Necessity of Baptism"; "Effects of Baptism and the Obligations attached to it"; "Lay Baptism"; and "Doctrine of Exclusive Salvation."

**FREEDLEY, Edwin Troxell**, author, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 28 July, 1827. His youth was spent in Bucks county, where he attended school. He afterward entered Treemount seminary, Norristown, and studied law at Harvard in 1845. He then removed to Cincinnati and became part proprietor of a large steam marble-mill. He settled in Philadelphia in 1851. In 1860 he published, in connection with Edward Young, the "Manufacturers' Gazette," which was discontinued in 1861. He has been interested in forming societies for the dissemination of useful knowledge. His publications are "Practical Treatise on Business" (Philadelphia, 1851; republished in England); "The Business Man's Legal Adviser" (1854); "Leading Pursuits and Leading Men" (1856); "Philadelphia and its Manufactures" (1857; 2d ed., 1867); "Opportunities for Industry" (1858); "History of American Manufactures" (3 vols., 1867); "Common Sense in Business" (1877); and "Home Comforts" (2 vols., 1877, 1 vol., 1880).

**FREEMAN, Alice Elvira**, educator, b. in Colesville, Broome co., N. Y., 21 Feb., 1855. She was graduated at the University of Michigan in 1876, and was appointed teacher of Greek, Latin, and mathematics at Geneva Lake, Wis., where she remained one year. From 1877 till 1879 she was the principal of the high-school at East Saginaw, Mich. She became professor of history in Wellesley in 1879, which post she held until 1881. In that year she became acting president of the college, and in 1882 she accepted the presidency. The degree of Ph. D. was conferred on her by the University of Michigan in 1882, and that of doctor of letters by Columbia in 1887. In the latter year she resigned, and in December married Prof. George H. Palmer, of Harvard.

**FREEMAN, Barnardus**, clergyman, b. at Gilhuis, in Hanover, in 1660; d. at New Utrecht, L. I., in January, 1743. He was at one time a tailor in Westphalia, but was ordained by the classis of Lingen, 16 March, 1698. At the call of Gerrit Bancker, of Albany, he resolved to go to America. He reached Schenectady, 28 July, 1700, and at once began his labors as dominie of the Reformed Dutch church, which was then independent of the Amsterdam classis. He was of great natural abilities, and, in addition to a knowledge of English, Dutch, and German, he mastered the Mohawk tongue, and soon began teaching and catechising the Mohawks. With the aid of the half-breed interpreter Hillities, he translated portions of the Anglican liturgy and the Bible into their tongue. His influence over the Indians was spiritually powerful, in addition to its being a strong factor in promoting their friendship with the Dutch and English. He married 25 couples, baptized 101, and received 14 adults, all Indians, into the church. After his removal, they petitioned for his return to them. Under a commission from Lord Cornbury, dated 25 Dec., 1705, he removed to Long Island, and officiated as dominie in the Reformed churches of New Utrecht, Flatbush, Bushwick, and Brooklyn. This act of the governor was a part of his settled policy to obtain control over the Dutch churches, and to establish episcopacy. He used his influence to have an American classis established, so that the Dutch churches in America would be free from the jurisdiction of the classis of Amsterdam. He was made pastor emeritus in 1741, after forty-one years' service. A portrait in oil of Mr. Freeman, showing a vigorous physique, exists. He published parts of the English liturgy in Mohawk (1705); "De Spizel der Self-Kennis" (Mirror of Self-Knowledge) (1720); "De Weegshale der Gnade Gods" (Balance of God's Grace) (1721); and "Verdigging" (Defence against the church of Raritan) (1726).

**FREEMAN, Florence**, sculptor, b. in Boston, Mass., in 1836. After receiving instruction in sculpture from Richard S. Greenough, she went to Italy with Charlotte Cushman, and studied for one year in Florence with Hiram Powers. In 1862 she opened a studio in Rome, where she has spent her professional life. She has executed several bas-reliefs of Dante; a bust of Sandalphon; "The Sleeping Child"; "Thekla, or the Tangled Skein"; and several chimney-pieces, one of which, "Children and the Yule Log and Fireside Spirits," was at the Centennial exhibition in Philadelphia (1876).

**FREEMAN, Fortunatus**, sea-captain, b. in Yarmouth, England; d. in New York city, 22 July, 1874. He came to the United States at an early age, first commanded vessels sailing from Baltimore, and was subsequently commander of the ships "Sea," "Marmion," "Resolute," "Guy Mannering," and "Silas Wright," all from New York.



When captain of the "Sea," he took over the last presidential message ever carried by a sailing vessel. He was afterward commander of the steamers "Colorado" and "Minnesota." The latter took fire in mid-ocean, and after twelve hours' heroic exertion, in which Capt. Freeman distinguished himself, the flames were subdued.

**FREEMAN, George Washington**, P. E. bishop, b. in Sandwich, Mass., 13 June, 1789; d. in Little Rock, Ark., 29 April, 1858. His early manhood was spent in secular occupation, but he afterward went to North Carolina and studied for the ministry of the Protestant Episcopal church. He was ordained deacon in Christ church, Raleigh, N. C., by Bishop Ravenscroft, 8 Oct., 1826, and priest in Christ church, Newbern, N. C., 20 May, 1827, by the same bishop. For two years he served as missionary in the diocese of North Carolina. In 1829 he was elected rector of Christ church, Raleigh, which office he filled until 1840. He then removed to Columbia, Tenn., and thence, a year later, to Swedesborough, N. J. After a short stay in the latter place, he accepted a call to become rector of Immanuel church, Newcastle, Del. He was soon afterward elected missionary bishop of Arkansas and the Indian territory, and was consecrated in St. Peter's church, Philadelphia, 26 Oct., 1844. He received the degree of D. D. from the University of North Carolina in 1839.

**FREEMAN, James**, clergyman, b. in Charlestown, Mass., 22 April, 1759; d. in Newton, Mass., 14 Nov., 1835. He received his first education in the public Latin-school of Boston, and was graduated at Harvard in 1777, after which he visited Cape Cod and drilled a company about to join the colonial troops. In 1780 he went to Quebec, where he was captured and detained till 1782, when he went to Boston and became lay-reader of King's chapel. This was originally an Episcopal church, founded in 1686. He became a Unitarian in his views, and induced the Episcopal society of this church to alter its liturgy in 1785, and, as the bishop refused to ordain him, he was consecrated with a peculiar service by his own wardens and people, 18 Nov., 1787. He was the first minister in the United States to avow the name of Unitarian, and through his means the first Episcopal church in New England became the first Unitarian church in this country. He continued sole minister of King's chapel until 1809, when the Rev. Samuel Cary was given him as a colleague. After the death of Mr. Cary in 1815 Dr. Freeman served alone till 1824, when Rev. Francis W. P. Greenwood was associated with him. In 1826 Dr. Freeman gave up his duties to his colleague, owing to failing health, and retired to a country residence near Boston, where he spent the rest of his life. Dr. Freeman printed no controversial sermons, and seldom preached them. He was thoroughly liberal and intimate with the best men of all denominations, though he disliked what he called "the cant of liberality." He was a member of the first school committee of Boston, chosen in 1792, the schools previous to this time having been managed by the selectmen of the town. He was a member of the Academy of arts and sciences, and one of the founders of the Massachusetts historical society, to which he rendered valuable service. He received the degree of D. D. from Harvard in 1811. He was an accomplished scholar, and his style was a model of pure English. Besides many contributions to periodical literature, he published a "Description of Boston" ("Boston Magazine," 1784); a "Sermon on the Death of Rev. John Eliot, D. D." (1813); and a volume of "Sermons and

Charges" (1832), which were criticised by Robert Southey in a letter to the Lord Bishop of Limerick, 6 March, 1833.

**FREEMAN, James Edward**, artist, b. in Nova Scotia in 1808; d. in London, England, 21 Nov., 1884. His parents removed to Otsego, N. Y., where his early life was spent. After many hardships and difficulties he made his way to New York, where he entered the National academy of design. He became an associate in 1831 and was elected an academician in 1833. For a while he painted in western New York, and removed to Rome in 1836, where he resided until his death. He was a painter of genre pictures and portraits. Among his works are "The Beggars," "The Flower Girl," "The Savoyard Boy in London," "Young Italy," "The Bad Shoe," "The Crusaders' Return," "Study of an Angel," "Study of a Head of Judith," "The Mother and Child" (1868), and "The Lucchese Peasants on the Sands of the Sechio" (1883). He published "Gatherings from an Artist's Portfolio" (New York, 1877).—His wife, **Horatia Augusta Latilla**, sculptor, b. in London, England, 28 Aug., 1826, was of Italian and English parentage. She was married in 1847, and, devoting her life to sculpture, has executed several works that show artistic talent. Among these are "The Princes in the Tower," "The Triumph of Bacchus," and "The Culprit Fay," which is the most ideal of her productions. She has also made fountains, chimney-pieces, and vases, both in marble and wood.

**FREEMAN, Nathaniel**, physician, b. in Dennis, Mass., 8 April, 1741; d. in Sandwich, Mass., 20 Sept., 1827. He studied medicine and in 1765 settled in Sandwich, where he studied law with his relative, Col. James Otis. He was an active patriot during the Revolution, held command of a regiment of militia in the expedition to Rhode Island, and served as brigadier-general of militia from 1781 till 1793. He performed various services in the legislature, was judge of probate for forty-seven years, judge of the common pleas for thirty years, and a member of congress from Massachusetts from 1795 till 1799. He was one of the best extempore speakers of the day, and was distinguished as a physician and surgeon. He was the author of "A Charge to the Grand Jury at Barnstable" (Barnstable, 1802).—His son, **Frederick**, clergyman, b. in Sandwich, Mass., in 1800; d. there, in 1883, was engaged as a school-teacher and for a time studied law. Subsequently he taught in the academy at Newbern, N. C., and was finally made its principal. In 1823 he began to preach, and in the next year was ordained pastor of the Presbyterian church in Plymouth, Mass., where he remained ten years. He afterward took orders in the Protestant Episcopal church, and held charges in Philadelphia, Bangor, and Augusta. He then returned to Sandwich, where he established a collegiate institute in 1834. He was the author of a "History of Cape Cod"; "Annals of Barnstable County" (1858-'62); "Genealogy of the Freeman Family" (1875); and "Civilization and Barbarism illustrated by Especial Reference to Metacomet and the Extinction of his Race" (1878).

**FREEMAN, Samuel**, jurist, b. in Falmouth (now Portland), Me., 15 June, 1743; d. there, 2 Sept., 1831. He was an active patriot during the Revolutionary struggle, was secretary of the Cumberland county convention in 1774, a member of the provincial congress in 1775, and of the Massachusetts house of representatives in 1776 and 1778. When the courts were reorganized in 1775 he was appointed clerk, which office he held for forty-five years. He was register of probate until commis-



sioned judge in 1804, remaining in the latter office till 1830. From 1776 till 1805 he was postmaster of Portland. He was an active and efficient friend of Bowdoin college. His publications include "The Massachusetts Justice" (1803); and "Probate Directory" (1803); and he edited the "Journal of Rev. Thomas Smith" (1821).

**FREEMAN, William Grigsby**, soldier, b. in Virginia in 1815; d. in Cornwall, Pa., 12 Nov., 1866. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1834, and assigned to the 4th artillery. He served in the Florida war, and was made 1st lieutenant for gallantry on several occasions. In 1840 he became instructor of infantry and artillery tactics at West Point, and in the following year served on the northern frontier at Buffalo, during the Canada border disturbances. From 1841 till 1849 he served as assistant in the adjutant-general's office in Washington, D. C. He was afterward chief of staff to Gen. Scott, commanding the army headquarters at New York. He was brevetted major in 1847, and lieutenant-colonel in 1848, "for meritorious conduct, particularly in the performance of his duty in the prosecution of the war with Mexico." He made a tour of inspection of the Department of Texas in 1853, and served as assistant adjutant-general from 1853 till 1856, when he resigned on account of failing health, which prevented his taking part in the civil war.

**FREIRE, Luiz José Junqueira** (fry'-re), Brazilian poet, b. in São Salvador da Bahia, 31 Dec., 1832; d. there, 24 July, 1855. At the age of seven he was disabled by illness, and at fourteen he could not read; but after that he made rapid progress. In 1848 he entered the Lyceum of Bahia, where he studied especially the Latin and Portuguese poets, and in a short time was able to recite from memory some of their best productions. At the age of seventeen he published poems, which were received with general favor; but about that time he fell passionately in love with a young lady who did not return his affection, and he consequently renounced the world and entered a cloister, 29 March, 1851. But his superiors, seeing his disgust with monastic life, obtained, in 1854, permission for his perpetual secularization, and he left the cloister. He continued writing, but his health was undermined, and he died eight months after leaving the convent. The greater part of his manuscripts are lost, or probably suppressed by opponents of his ideas. Dr. Franklin Doria collected and published the following: "Estudo," "Contradições Poéticas," and "Inspirações do Claustro." The last-named work has been translated into several languages.

**FREIRE, Nicolas**, Peruvian soldier, b. in Lima in 1810; d. there about 1880. His parents, to escape Spanish persecution, had emigrated to Chili, and young Freire received his education in the University of Chili. But early in life he was enrolled in the Chilean army, participating in the campaign of Chiloe in 1825 and in the battle of Lircay in 1830, and after the latter event returned to his country. From 1849 till 1853 he was Peruvian consul-general in Chili, in 1854 military commander of the northern provinces of Peru, in 1855 assistant secretary and afterward minister of war, which place he held until 1856, when he was appointed general of division and military commander-in-chief of the southern departments, becoming next year chief of staff of the army of operation of the south. In 1858 he was appointed prefect of the department of Lima, and in 1860 intrusted again with the ministry of war. In 1862 he went as prefect and commander of the

navy station to Callao, but returned toward the end of the year to the ministry of war, which he held until 1864, when he was elected senator for the department of Cajamarca. In 1868 he was elected a member of the supreme council of war, prefect of Moquegua, and commanding general of artillery. In 1872 he was appointed inspector-general of the army and navy, and next year minister of war and the navy, which office he held until the expiration of President Pardo's term in 1876, when he retired to private life.

**FREIRE, Ramón**, Spanish-American soldier, b. in Santiago, Chili, 29 Nov., 1787; d. there, 9 Dec., 1851. In 1811 he enlisted in the Chilean army, and within two years was promoted to lieutenant, having taken part in several battles. With the grade of captain he served in the battle of Rancagua, where, under command of O'Higgins, he cut his way through the ranks of the enemy. After this disastrous campaign he emigrated to the Argentine Republic. In 1815 he joined a company of privateers, commanded by H. Buchard, engaged in capturing Spanish vessels on the Pacific. In 1816 he joined the army of San Martín, and in December of the same year received from this general an order to penetrate into Chili by the southern Cordilleras and take Talca, which he accomplished, 11 Feb., 1817, at the same time that San Martín routed the Spanish army in Chacabuco. Afterward he destroyed the remainder of the Spanish army in several sharply contested battles. He was made a member of the Legion of Merit, which replaced the titles of nobility. On 27 Nov., 1820, in command of a small regiment, he defeated an army of 2,000 men under command of Benavides. In 1823, on the abdication of Gen. O'Higgins, Freire was elected dictator. Toward the close of 1825 he left Valparaíso with a force of 3,000 men and drove the Spaniards from the archipelago of Chiloe, and on his return from this expedition resigned the supreme magistracy and retired to private life. In 1827 he was again elected dictator, but resigned, and in 1830, when the Conservative party got possession of the supreme power, the Liberals rose in arms under Gen. Freire, but, after several months of bloody struggle, they were defeated at Lircay. Freire was taken prisoner and banished to Peru. In 1836 he attempted another insurrectionary movement against the conservative government, hiring two vessels in Peru, and landing with an armed force at Chiloe; but the government at once arrested him, and he was banished again. In 1842 he once more returned to his native country.

**FREIRE DE ANDRADA, Gomez**, Portuguese soldier, b. in Lisbon, 19 Dec., 1636; d. at Para, Brazil, 3 Jan., 1702. He was a nephew of the famous historian Jacintho Freire de Andrada. He served in the artillery, and soon reached the highest grades as an officer. In May, 1685, he was made captain-general of Maranhão, and in June, 1687, of Para. This important post he filled until his death, serving his country most efficiently, and doing for the north of Brazil what his cousin of the same name was doing for the south. Para and the other cities under his jurisdiction owed important improvements to him. He brought under cultivation immense stretches of land hitherto unproductive, introduced the cultivation of rice, and encouraged that of cocoa and coffee. He took particular interest in the Indian question, subdued the ferocious tribe of Tayupes, and founded at Belem an ethnographic museum, which, though still incomplete, has been of great service to science. Under his administration the population of



the province of Para increased threefold. His life, written by Father Domingos de Teixeira, contains much valuable information on the rebellion of Beekman against Freire de Andrada, which may be regarded as the first attempt of the Brazilians to establish their independence. It also contains the only authentic documents relative to the first difficulties between France and Portugal concerning the regions about Cape North.—His cousin, **Gomez**, count of Bobadella, Portuguese statesman, b. in Coimbra in 1685; d. in Rio Janeiro, 1 Feb., 1763, studied at Coimbra, and entered the army at an early age. In 1707 he distinguished himself in the war between Portugal and Spain, in 1708 was promoted colonel, and in 1712 to general. On 8 May, 1733, he was appointed governor of Rio Janeiro, and in 1735 was also given the administration of the rich province of Minas Geraes. He erected in Rio Janeiro many fine buildings and monuments, and made important improvements in the bay. In 1744 the mines of the district of Paracatu were discovered, and Freire organized a scheme for working them, and published a description of his system, which is even to-day an authority on mining engineering. On 17 Jan., 1752, he founded the first Brazilian academy, called *Dos Seletos da Rio Janeiro*, which association established in 1754 the first printing-office in Portuguese America. In 1754 a boundary dispute led to war with Spain, and Freire marched against the territory of the seven missions, gaining the victory in four battles. As a reward for this service he was made count of Bobadella in 1757. The loss of the colony of Sacramento by Portugal in October, 1762, was such a serious blow to Freire that he died in a few months.

**FREITES, Pedro Maria** (fry'-tes), Venezuelan patriot, b. in Barcelona in 1790; d. in Caracas, 7 May, 1817. His father was a colonel and governor of Barcelona, and Freites was also employed in the Spanish administration; but when, in 1811, the independence of Venezuela was declared, he joined the republican army. He took part in Bolivar's expedition to Venezuela, and commanded the infantry of Piar in the battle of Juncal, 27 Sept., 1816, in which Morales's forces were annihilated. When Bolivar, in the beginning of 1817, resolved to evacuate Barcelona, he left there a battalion of 700 men under the command of Freites, who had been promoted to brigadier-general. Freites's forces were not sufficient to defend the whole city, and he therefore occupied Casa Fuerte, an entrenched fort constructed out of the convent of St. Francis, where also many of the principal families of Barcelona took refuge. This was captured by the Spanish on 7 April after a protracted resistance, but Freites made a desperate sally and had already nearly gained the neighboring woods, when he fell, and all his followers were overpowered and killed. Freites and the governor, Rivas, were spared and sent as prisoners to Caracas, where the captain-general, Moxo, ordered their execution.

**FREJES, Francisco** (fréh-es), Mexican historian, b. in Guadalajara; d. in Zacatecas in 1845. He was a Franciscan monk in the convent of his native city, where he distinguished himself as a pulpit orator. His love of study caused him to obtain his transfer to the convent of Guadalupe, in Zacatecas, where he had the advantage of a valuable library containing many manuscripts of the time of the conquest. He was appointed chronieler of the convent in 1835, and in 1838 became its superior. Here he finished his "*Historia Breve de la Conquista de los Estados Independientes del Imperio Mejicano*" (new ed., Guadalajara, 1878). He

is a clear and impartial writer, and as some material, which never had become public, was at his command, his history may be considered the most authentic one. Frejes also published "*Memoria Histórica de los Sucesos más notables de la Conquista particular de Jalisco por los Españoles*" (1842), and a pamphlet on education.

**FRELINGHUYSEN, Theodorus Jacobus**, clergyman, b. in West Friesland in 1691; d. in New Jersey in 1747. After receiving a thorough classical education he began the study of theology, was ordained to the ministry in the Reformed Dutch church at the age of twenty-six, and was for about two years the pastor of a church in his native land. A movement to establish a missionary of the Reformed Dutch church in the new settlements on the Raritan river in New Jersey resulted in the choice of Mr. Frelinghuysen, who removed thither in 1720, and thus became the founder of the Frelinghuysen family in New Jersey. The field of his pastoral charge extended over the greater part of Somerset and Middlesex counties. He was an indefatigable worker, and remarkably successful in all his difficult undertakings. George Whitfield and Jonathan Edwards speak of him as "one of the greatest divines of the American church." He was an early advocate for the establishment in America of an ecclesiastical judicatory possessing larger powers than had hitherto been granted by the church in Holland. As a member of the first convention of his church held in New York, he gave efficient support to a measure which resulted in the independence of that church in the New World. He is spoken of as a man of great fearlessness of spirit, of eloquence as a speaker, and of vigor as a writer. Mr. Frelinghuysen had five sons who were ordained to the ministry, and two daughters who married ministers. Three of his sermons, in the Dutch language, were published in New York as early as 1721, two others in 1729, and all these were translated into English and published in 1730. Ten sermons, in Dutch, were published in New York in 1733, and a second edition of the same in Holland, under approval and with the commendation of the theological faculty of the University of Groningen, who called them "The noble fruit brought from the New World to our doors." Two sermons were published in Utrecht in 1738, four in Philadelphia in 1745. All these were translated into English by Rev. William Demarest, and published by the board of publication of the Reformed Dutch church in 1856, with an introduction by Dr. Thomas De Witt, and a biographical sketch by the translator.—His second son, **John**, b. in Three Mile Run, N. J., in 1727; d. on Long Island, in September, 1754, was sent to Holland to complete his academic course, and in 1750 was ordained to the ministry by the classis of Amsterdam. Soon afterward he returned to his native country, and entered on his duties as the successor of his father, fixing his residence at Somerville, N. J. In addition to his pastoral work, he undertook the education of young men for the ministry, and to his labors in this direction Queen's college, now Rutgers, is largely indebted for its establishment. While on a journey, in September, 1754, he was suddenly taken sick and died.—John's only son, **Frederick**, lawyer, b. in Somerset county, N. J., 13 April, 1753; d. 13 April, 1804, was graduated at Princeton in 1770, entered on the study of the law, and was admitted to the bar at the age of twenty-one. When he had barely completed his twenty-third year he was chosen a member of the Provincial congress of New Jersey, where he was placed on the important committee of public safety. The following year (1776)



he was chosen to the same body, which adopted a constitution and changed its title from "Provincial congress" to the "Convention of the state of New Jersey." In 1778 he was elected, on joint ballot of the legislature, to represent New Jersey in the Continental congress. He was strongly averse to accepting this position, declaring that the trust was too important for his years and abilities. In the following year he resigned it, but in 1782 and 1783 his name may be found on the rolls of the Continental congress as a representative from New Jersey. He was instrumental, it is said, in raising a corps of artillery, of which he became captain, and at the head of which, while still holding his seat in the Provincial congress, he took part in the battle of Trenton. There is a tradition that it was by a shot from his pistol that Col. Rahl, the commander of the Hessian forces, was mortally wounded. Having been made colonel in the militia of his native county, he became actively engaged in the war. He was present in the skirmishes at Springfield and Elizabethtown, as well as at the battle of Monmouth Court-House in June, 1778. After the war had been brought to a close he received appointments to various offices in the county and state, and in 1793 was chosen to a seat in the senate of the United States, but, on account of family bereavements, resigned this position in 1796. In 1794, when Gen. Washington undertook to put an end to the whiskey insurrection in Pennsylvania, he summoned, among other forces employed for that purpose, the militia of New Jersey, placing Gov. Howell at their head, and giving to Mr. Frelinghuysen a major-general's command. In 1804 he fell seriously sick, and, on taking to his bed, predicted that the end was at hand, and that he would die on his ensuing birthday. The prediction was verified.—Gen. Frederick's eldest son, **John**, lawyer, b. near Millstone, Somerset co., N. J., 21 March, 1776; d. there, 10 April, 1833, was graduated from Queen's college (now Rutgers) in 1792, and admitted to the bar in 1797. By reason of his great aversion to public speaking he figured but little in the courts, but as an office lawyer enjoyed an extensive practice. For many years he was a member of the state council, and for three consecutive terms, of five years each, was surrogate of his county. Inheriting from his father, Gen. Frederick Frelinghuysen, a great fondness for military life, he promptly offered his services at the beginning of the second war with Great Britain, and was for many months encamped with a regiment of New Jersey militia, which he commanded, at Sandy Hook, with a view to preventing the enemy's vessels from passing up the bay to attack New York. At the close of the war he was made a brigadier-general. He was a man of profound piety, and while on duty at Sandy Hook frequently conducted public services at the head of his regiment. So tenderly did he care for his soldiers that the sick among them were sheltered in his own tent, and made to eat at his own table. He freely used his own means to relieve their wants, even going so far as to embarrass his estate for this purpose.—Gen. Frederick's second son, **Theodore**, lawyer, b. in Franklin, Somerset co., N. J., 28 March, 1787; d. in New Brunswick, N. J., 12 April, 1861, was sent at the age of eleven to the grammar-school connected with Queen's college (now Rutgers), where he remained two years, but, on the resignation of the rector of the school, returned to his home at Millstone. Having no great disposition to apply himself to study, he persuaded his father to give him the privilege of remaining at home and becoming a farmer. But consent to

this plan had been only partially obtained when his father was called away on public business. His step-mother, a wise and estimable woman, believing that this arrangement would not be a judicious one, packed young Theodore's trunk and sent him to the classical academy recently established at Baskingridge, N. J., by the Rev. Dr. Robert Finley. Here he completed his preparatory studies, and in 1802 was admitted to the junior class of the College of New Jersey, at Princeton, from which he was graduated with high honors in 1804. In the mean time, his father having died, his elder brother, John, a lawyer, had taken charge of the homestead at Millstone. In the office of this brother he began the study of law, and, after being admitted to the bar, removed to Newark, N. J., where he married, and entered upon the practice of his profession, in which he soon attained eminence. In 1817 he was appointed attorney-general by a legislature whose majority was opposed to him in politics. Twice afterward he was reappointed on the expiration of his term of office, and finally resigned it in 1829, having been elected a senator of the United States. Prior to this, however, he had declined the office of justice of the supreme court, tendered to him in 1826. The first important matter on which he addressed the senate was the bill for the removal of the Indians beyond the Mississippi river. This speech availed nothing, however, except to bring its author prominently before the nation, and to give to him the title of the "Christian statesman."



*Frederick Frelinghuysen*

He also took an active part in the discussion of the pension bill, the president's protest, the removal of the deposits from the U. S. bank, the compromise, and the tariff. His senatorial term expired in 1835, when he resumed his professional labors in Newark. In 1836 Newark was incorporated as a city. In the following year Mr. Frelinghuysen was elected its mayor, and in 1838 he was re-elected to the same position. In 1839 he was unanimously chosen chancellor of the University of New York, and while in the occupancy of this office was, in May, 1844, nominated by the Whig national convention at Baltimore for the vice-presidency of the United States on the same ticket with Henry Clay. He continued in the discharge of his duties as chancellor of the university until 1850, when he accepted the presidency of Rutgers college, and in the same year was formally inducted into that office, continuing in it until the day of his death. Mr. Frelinghuysen was an earnest advocate of the claims of organized Christian benevolence, and it is said of him that no American layman was ever associated with so many great national organizations of religion and charity. He was president of no less than three of these during some period of their existence, while his name may be found on



the lists of officers of all the rest with scarcely an exception. For sixteen years he was president of the American board of commissioners for foreign missions. From April, 1846, till his death he was president of the American Bible society; from 1842 till 1848, of the American tract society; from 1826 till near the close of his life, vice-president of the American Sunday-school union; and for many years vice-president of the American colonization society. In the work of all these institutions he took an active part. His remains were buried in the grounds of the 1st Reformed Dutch church in New Brunswick, N. J. See a memoir of him by Rev. Talbot W. Chambers, D. D. (1863).—**Frederick Theodore**, son of Gen. Frederick's third son, Frederick, lawyer, b. in Millstone, N. J., 4 Aug., 1817; d. in Newark, N. J., 20 May, 1885, was but three years of age when his father died, and was at once adopted by his uncle, Theodore. He was graduated at Rutgers in 1836, studied law with his uncle, Theodore, at Newark, and was admitted to the bar in 1839. In this year his uncle was called to the chancellorship of the University of New York, and the young attorney succeeded to his practice. He was chosen city attorney in 1849, and in the following year was also elected city counsel. Not long afterward he became the retained counsel of the New Jersey central railroad company, and of the Morris canal and banking

company, and became generally known throughout the state. His name was mentioned as a candidate for attorney-general of New Jersey in 1857, and in 1861 was appointed to that office. In this same year Mr. Frelinghuysen was a member of the peace congress in Washington, where he was a conspicuous figure. On the expiration of his

term as attorney-general, in 1866, he was reappointed by Gov. Marcus L. Ward, but in the same year was appointed by the governor to the U. S. senate to fill the vacancy caused by the death of William Wright. He took his seat in the senate in December, 1866, and was elected in the winter of 1867 to fill the unexpired term of Mr. Wright, which would end on 4 March, 1869. He now resigned the office of attorney-general to occupy one which, it is said, had long been the summit of his ambition. At the expiration of his term in 1869 the majority of the legislature of New Jersey was opposed to him in politics, and, as a matter of course, his re-election was impossible. In 1870 President Grant nominated him as minister to England, and the nomination was promptly confirmed by the senate without the usual reference to the committee. Mr. Frelinghuysen, however, declined the appointment; why he did so was a question that was variously answered by political friends and foes. Years afterward it became known that it was at the request of his wife, who was unwilling to expose her children to the various influences to be encountered during a residence at a foreign court. On 25 July, 1871, he was again elected

U. S. senator for the full term of six years. During his service in the senate he was a member of the judiciary committee, and of those on the finance, naval affairs, claims, and railroads, and was chairman of the committee on agriculture. He was also a member of the committee on foreign relations, and acting chairman of the same during the negotiation of the Alabama claims by the joint high commission. When he came into the senate the civil war had ended, but he brought with him the feelings which had governed him throughout its progress, and took an active part in the work of restoring the Union. In the impeachment trial of President Johnson he voted for conviction. He was always prominent in the debates of the senate, and introduced into that body several measures of great importance. In the matter of the Washington treaty, in the French arms controversy, in the currency question, he was especially active. A bill was introduced by him to restore a gold currency, and so well sustained by argument that a measure similar to his own was subsequently adopted. A tariff for protection always received his support, and he left nothing undone to promote the industries of his own state. The civil-rights bill, introduced by Charles Sumner, was personally intrusted to him by that gentleman, and was advocated by Mr. Frelinghuysen until it passed the senate. He introduced a bill against polygamy, and secured its passage in the senate; also a bill to return to Japan what is known as the Japanese indemnity fund, which also passed. The soundness of his argument in the Sue Murphy case was at first doubted, but it was afterward conceded that he was right in denying the claims of even loyal persons at the south for damages resulting from the war, insisting that they must suffer as did loyal persons at the north, and that the results of the war must rest where they fall. He succeeded in defeating this bill, and thus saved the country from innumerable claims of a similar character, which would have exhausted the national treasury. The trouble which arose in 1877 in regard to counting the electoral vote seems to have been anticipated by Mr. Frelinghuysen in the summer of the previous year, and, to avoid it, he introduced a bill referring the decision of any such controversy to the president of the senate, the speaker of the house, and the chief justice. The senate adjourned before the bill could be acted upon. When, in 1877, his anticipations were realized, he was one of the joint committee of the senate and house that reported a bill creating the electoral commission, and he was appointed a member of that commission. In 1877, a majority of the legislature of New Jersey being again Democratic, he was succeeded by John R. McPherson. On 12 Dec., 1881, President Arthur invited Mr. Frelinghuysen to a seat in the cabinet as secretary of state, and this appointment was promptly confirmed by the senate. Peaceful and prosperous as was the administration of President Arthur, yet the labors of Mr. Frelinghuysen were none the less arduous, and, though always regarded as a man of great physical vigor, he retired from them thoroughly exhausted. Surrendering his seat to his successor in the cabinet on 4 March, 1885, he went at once to his home in Newark, N. J., where, on his arrival, he found himself too ill to receive the citizens and friends who had filled his house to welcome him. For many weeks he lay in a lethargic condition, which continued until the end. Like all his ancestors, Mr. Frelinghuysen was the possessor of a strong religious sentiment. He was a close student of the Bible, and an active member of that



*F. T. Frelinghuysen*



branch of the church in which so many of his forefathers had been bright and shining lights. He took a lively interest in educational matters, and in charitable and benevolent institutions. He was president of the American Bible society, and for thirty-four years a trustee of Rutgers college. His published writings are not numerous, nor did he give much time to literary work. Many of his speeches were never written until after they had been delivered; but he never spoke, as he once told the writer, without engraving on his memory, in their exact order, every word that he was about to utter; and so tenacious was that memory that, whenever he deemed it important to commit anything to writing, the manuscript was for him thereafter a useless paper.

**FRÉMIN, Jacques**, missionary, b. in France; d. in Quebec, Canada, 2 July, 1691. He was a member of the Society of Jesus, and was sent as a missionary to Canada, but at what time is unknown. In 1656-8 he lived among the Onondagas, was then for two years at Moscow, and next at Three Rivers and Cape de la Madeleine. At the earnest request of the Cayuga chief, Garaconthié (*q. v.*), he set out in company with Father Pierre Raffain to establish a mission among the Cayugas in 1666. In 1667 he was selected to renew the mission in the Mohawk valley, which had been founded by Gogues. He remained a month at Fort Saint Anne, on Isle La Mothe, where he conducted the first Roman Catholic mission in Vermont. He was then taken by his guides to Gandouagué, where a congregation of Algonquin and Huron captives had already been formed. These he gathered in an isolated cabin, and prepared for baptism. He then visited Tionnontogero, the capital, and in a general assembly of the six villages of the Mohawks, held 14 Sept., he reproached the tribe for their faithlessness and cruelty, and spoke at length on the advantages of peace. Father Frémin, who was already skilled in the Huron and Onondaga dialects, learned the Mohawk very quickly, thus obtaining extraordinary influence among the tribe. As soon as the mission of St. Mary of the Mohawks was firmly established, he sent one of his associates to Albany to gain the friendship of the English, and another to Quebec to announce the results that he had obtained. In October, 1668, set out for the Seneca country, where he was received with great honor. It was at his suggestion that Catharine Ganneaktena (*q. v.*) founded the village of La Prairie for Indian converts. He was recalled to the St. Lawrence in 1670, but returned to the mission of La Prairie, where he remained several years. He made numerous voyages to France in the interests of this mission, and is said to have been again employed among the Iroquois.

**FREMONT, John Charles**, explorer, b. in Savannah, Ga., 21 Jan., 1813. His father, who was a Frenchman, had settled in Norfolk, Va., married Anne Beverley Whiting, a Virginian lady, and supported himself by teaching his native language. After his death, which took place in 1818, his widow removed with her three infant children to Charleston, S. C. John Charles entered the junior class of Charleston college in 1828, and for some time stood high, especially in mathematics; but his inattention and frequent absences at length caused his expulsion. He then employed himself as a private teacher of mathematics, and at the same time taught an evening school. He became teacher of mathematics on the sloop-of-war "Natchez" in 1833, and after a cruise of two years returned, and was given his degree by the college that had expelled him. He then passed a rigorous examina-

tion at Baltimore for a professorship in the U. S. navy, and was appointed to the frigate "Independence," but declined, and became an assistant engineer under Capt. William G. Williams, of the U. S. topographical corps, on surveys for a projected railroad between Charleston and Cincinnati, aiding particularly in the exploration of the mountain passes between North Carolina and Tennessee. This work was suspended in 1837, and Frémont accompanied Capt. Williams in a military reconnaissance of the mountainous Cherokee country in Georgia, North Carolina, and Tennessee, made rapidly, in the depth of winter, in anticipation of hostilities with the Indians.

On 7 July, 1838, while engaged with Jean Nicolas Nicollet in exploring, under government authority, the country between the Missouri and the northern frontier, he was commissioned by President Van Buren as 2d lieutenant of topographical engineers. He went to Washington in 1840 to prepare his report, and while there met Jessie, daughter of Thomas H. Benton, then senator from Missouri. An engagement was formed, but, as the lady was only fifteen years of age, her parents objected to the match; and suddenly, probably through the influence of Col. Benton, the young officer received from the war department an order to make an examination of the river Des Moines on the western frontier. The survey was made rapidly, and shortly after his return from this duty the lovers were secretly married, 19 Oct., 1841. In 1842, Frémont was instructed by the war department to take charge of an expedition for the exploration of the Rocky mountains, particularly the South pass. He left Washington on 2 May, and in four months had carefully examined the South pass and explored the Wind River mountains, ascending their highest point, since known as Frémont's peak (13,570 ft.). His report of the expedition was laid before congress in the winter of 1842-'3, and attracted much attention both at home and abroad. Immediately afterward, Frémont determined to explore the unknown region between the Rocky mountains and the Pacific, and set out in May, 1843, with thirty-nine men. On 6 Sept., after travelling over 1,700 miles, he came in sight of Great Salt lake. His investigations corrected many vague and erroneous ideas about this region, of which no accurate account had ever been given, and had great influence in promoting the settlement of Utah and the Pacific states. It was his report of this expedition that gave to the Mormons their first idea of Utah as a place of residence. After leaving Great Salt lake, he explored the upper tributaries of the Columbia, descended the valley of that river to Fort Vancouver, near its mouth, and on 10 Nov. set out on his return. His route lay through an almost unknown region leading from the Lower Columbia to the Upper Colorado, and was crossed by high and rugged mountain-chains. Deep snow soon forced him to descend into the great basin, and he presently found himself, in the depth of winter, in a desert, with the prospect of death to





his whole party from cold and hunger. By astronomical observation he found that he was in the latitude of the bay of San Francisco; but between him and the valleys of California was a snow-clad range of mountains, which the Indians declared no man could cross, and over which no reward could induce them to attempt to guide him. Frémont undertook the passage without a guide, and accomplished it in forty days, reaching Sutter's Fort, on the Sacramento, early in March, with his men reduced almost to skeletons, and with only thirty-three out of sixty-seven horses and mules remaining. Resuming his journey on 24 March, he crossed the Sierra Nevada through a gap, and after another visit to Great Salt lake returned to Kansas through the South pass in July, 1844, having been absent fourteen months. The reports of this expedition occupied in their preparation the remainder of 1844. Frémont was given the double brevet of 1st lieutenant and captain in January, 1845, at the instance of Gen. Scott, and in the spring of that year he set out on a third expedition to explore the great basin and the maritime region of Oregon and California. After spending the summer in exploring the watershed between the Pacific and the Mississippi, he encamped in October on the shore of the Great Salt lake, and after crossing the Sierra Nevada with a few men, in the dead of winter, to obtain supplies, left his party in the valley of the San Joaquin while he went to Monterey, then the capital of California, to obtain from the Mexican authorities permission to proceed with his exploration. This was granted, but was almost immediately revoked, and Frémont was ordered to leave the country without delay. Compliance with this demand was impossible, on account of the exhaustion of Frémont's men and his lack of supplies, and it was therefore refused. The Mexican commander, Gen. José Castro, then mustered the forces of the province and prepared to attack the Americans, who numbered only sixty-two. Frémont took up a strong position on the Hawk's peak, a mountain thirty miles from Monterey, built a rude fort of felled trees, hoisted the American flag, and, having plenty of ammunition, resolved to defend himself. The Mexican general, with a large force, encamped in the plain immediately below the Americans, whom he hourly threatened to attack. On the evening of the fourth day of the siege Frémont withdrew with his party and proceeded toward the San Joaquin. The fires were still burning in his deserted camp when a messenger arrived from Gen. Castro to propose a cessation of hostilities. Frémont now made his way northward through the Sacramento valley into Oregon without further trouble, and near Tlamath lake, on 9 May, 1846, met a party in search of him with despatches from Washington, directing him to watch over the interests of the United States in California, there being reason to apprehend that the province would be transferred to Great Britain, and also that Gen. Castro intended to destroy the American settlements on the Sacramento. He promptly returned to California, where he found that Castro was already marching against the settlements. The settlers flocked to Frémont's camp, and in less than a month he had freed northern California from Mexican authority. He received a lieutenant-colonel's commission on 27 May, and was elected governor of California by the American settlers on 4 July. On 10 July, learning that Com. Sloat, commander of the United States squadron on that coast, had seized Monterey, he marched to join him, and reached that place on 19 July, with 160 mounted riflemen. About this time Com. Stockton arrived at Monterey with the frigate

"Congress" and took command of the squadron, with authority from Washington to conquer California. At his request Frémont organized a force of mounted men, known as the "California battalion," of which he was appointed major. He was also appointed by Com. Stockton military commandant and civil governor of the territory, the project of making California independent having been relinquished on receipt of intelligence that war had begun between the United States and Mexico. On 13 Jan., 1847, Frémont concluded with the Mexicans articles of capitulation, which terminated the war in California and left that country permanently in the possession of the United States. Meantime Gen. Stephen W. Kearny, with a small force of dragoons, had arrived in California. A quarrel soon broke out between him and Com. Stockton as to who should command. Each had instructions from Washington to conquer and organize a government in the country. Frémont had accepted a commission from Com. Stockton as commander of the battalion of volunteers, and had been appointed governor of the territory. Gen. Kearny, as Frémont's superior officer in the regular army, required him to obey his orders, which conflicted with those of Com. Stockton. In this dilemma Frémont concluded to obey Stockton's orders, considering that he had already fully recognized that officer as commander-in-chief, and that Gen. Kearny had also for some time admitted his authority. In the spring of 1847 despatches from Washington assigned the command to Gen. Kearny, and in June that officer set out overland for the United States, accompanied by Frémont, whom he treated with deliberate disrespect throughout the journey. On the arrival of the party at Fort Leavenworth, on 22 Aug., Frémont was put under arrest and ordered to report to the adjutant-general at Washington, where he arrived on 16 Sept., and demanded a speedy trial. Accordingly a court-martial was held, beginning 2 Nov., 1847, and ending 31 Jan., 1848, which found him guilty of "mutiny," "disobedience of the lawful command of a superior officer," and "conduct to the prejudice of good order and military discipline," and sentenced him to be dismissed from the service. A majority of the members of the court recommended him to the clemency of President Polk. The president refused to confirm the verdict of mutiny, but approved the rest of the verdict and the sentence, of which, however, he remitted the penalty. Notwithstanding this, Frémont at once resigned his commission, and on 14 Oct., 1848, set out on a fourth expedition across the continent, at his own expense, with the object of finding a practicable passage to California by way of the upper waters of the Rio Grande. With thirty-three men and 120 mules he made his way through the country of the Utes, Apaches, Comanches, and other Indian tribes then at war with the United States. In attempting to cross the great Sierra, covered with snow, his guide lost his way, and Frémont's party encountered horrible suffering from cold and hunger, a portion of them being driven to cannibalism. All of his animals and one third of his men perished, and he was forced to retrace his steps to Santa Fé. Undaunted by this disaster, he gathered another band of thirty men, and after a long search discovered a secure route by which he reached the Sacramento in the spring of 1849. He now determined to settle in California, where, in 1847, he had bought the Mariposa estate, a large tract of land containing rich gold-mines. His title to this estate was contested, but after a long litigation it was decided in his favor in 1855 by the supreme



court of the United States. He received from President Taylor in 1849 the appointment of commissioner to run the boundary-line between the United States and Mexico, but, having been elected by the legislature of California, in December of that year, to represent the new state in the U. S. senate, he resigned his commissionership and departed for Washington by way of the isthmus. He took his seat in the senate, 10 Sept., 1850, the day after the admission of California as a state. In drawing lots for the terms of the respective senators, Frémont drew the short term, ending 4 March, 1851. The senate remained in session but three weeks after the admission of California, and during that period Frémont devoted himself almost exclusively to measures relating to the interests of the state he represented. For this purpose he introduced and advocated a comprehensive series of bills, embracing almost every object of legislation demanded by the peculiar circumstances of California. In the state election of 1851 in California the Anti-slavery party, of which Frémont was one of the leaders, was defeated, and he consequently failed of re-election to the senate, after 142 ballots. After devoting two years to his private affairs, he visited Europe in 1852, and spent a year there, being received with distinction by many eminent men of letters and of science. He had already, in 1850, received a gold medal from the king of Prussia for his discoveries, had been awarded the "founder's medal" of the Royal geographical society of London, and had been elected an honorary member of the Geographical society of Berlin. His explorations had gained for him at home the name of the "Pathfinder." While in Europe he learned that congress had made an appropriation for the survey of three routes from the Mississippi valley to the Pacific, and immediately returned to the United States for the purpose of fitting out a fifth expedition on his own account to complete the survey of the route he had taken on his fourth expedition. He left Paris in June, 1853, and in September was on his march across the continent. He found passes through the mountains on the line of latitudes 38° and 39°, and reached California in safety, after enduring great hardships. For fifty days his party lived on horse-flesh, and for forty-eight hours at a time were without food of any kind. In the spring of 1855 Frémont with his family took up his residence in New York, for the purpose of preparing for publication the narrative of his last expedition. He now began to be mentioned as an anti-slavery candidate for the presidency. In the first National Republican convention, which met in Philadelphia on 17 June, 1856, he received 359 votes to 196 for John McLean, on an informal ballot, and on the first formal ballot Frémont was unanimously nominated. In his letter of acceptance, dated 8 July, 1856, he expressed himself strongly against the extension of slavery and in favor of free labor. A few days after the Philadelphia convention adjourned, a National American convention at New York also nominated him for the presidency. He accepted their support in a letter dated 30 June, in which he referred them for an exposition of his views to his forthcoming letter accepting the Republican nomination. After a spirited and exciting contest, the presidential election resulted in the choice of Mr. Buchanan by 174 electoral votes from nineteen states, while Frémont received 114 votes from eleven states, including the six New England states, New York, Ohio, Michigan, Iowa, and Wisconsin. Maryland gave her eight electoral votes for Mr. Fillmore. The popular vote for Frémont was 1,341,000; for Buchanan,

1,838,000; for Fillmore, 874,000. In 1858 Frémont went to California, where he resided for some time. In 1860 he visited Europe. Soon after the beginning of the civil war he was made a major-general of the regular army and assigned to the command of the newly created western department. After purchasing arms for the U. S. government, in Europe, he returned; he arrived in St. Louis on 26 July, 1861, and made his headquarters there, fortifying the city, and placing Cairo in security by a demonstration with 4,000 troops. After the battle of Wilson's Creek, on 10 Aug., where Gen. Nathaniel Lyon was slain, Frémont proclaimed martial law, arrested active secessionists, and suspended the publication of papers charged with disloyalty. On 31 Aug. he issued a proclamation assuming the government of the state, and announcing that he would emancipate the slaves of those in arms against the United States. President Lincoln wrote to him, approving all of the proclamation except the emancipation clause, which he considered premature. He asked Frémont to withdraw it, which he declined, and the president annulled it himself in a public order. In the autumn Frémont moved his army from the Missouri river in pursuit of the enemy. Meanwhile many complaints had been made of his administration, it being alleged that it was inefficient, though arbitrary and extravagant, and after an investigation by the secretary of war he was, on 2 Nov., 1861, relieved from his command just as he had overtaken the Confederates at Springfield. It is claimed by Frémont's friends that this was the result of a political intrigue against him. On leaving his army, he went to St. Louis, where he was enthusiastically received by the citizens. In March, 1862, he was given the command of the newly created "mountain district" of Virginia, Kentucky, and Tennessee. In the early part of June his army engaged a superior force under Gen. Jackson for eight days, with constant sharp skirmishing, the enemy retreating slowly and destroying culverts and bridges to cause delay. The pursuit was terminated with a severe engagement on the evening of 6 June, in which Jackson's chief of cavalry, Gen. Ashby, was killed, and by the battle of Cross-Keys on 8 June. It is claimed by Gen. Frémont that if McDowell's force had joined him, as promised by the president, Jackson's retreat would have been cut off; as it was, the latter made good his escape, having accomplished his purpose of delaying reinforcements to McClellan. On 26 June the president issued an order creating the "Army of Virginia," to include Frémont's corps, and giving the command of it to Gen. Pope. Thereupon Frémont asked to be relieved, on the ground that he could not serve under Gen. Pope, for sufficient personal reasons. His request having been granted, he went to New York to await further orders, but received no other command during the war, though, as he says, one was constantly promised him. On 31 May, 1864, a convention of Republicans, dissatisfied with Mr. Lincoln, met at Cleveland and tendered to Gen. Frémont a nomination for president, which he accepted. In the following September a committee of Republicans representing the administration waited on him and urged his withdrawal, as "vital to the success of the party." After considering the matter for a week, he acceded to their request, saying in his letter of withdrawal that he did so "not to aid in the triumph of Mr. Lincoln, but to do my part toward preventing the election of the Democratic candidate."

Since 1864 Gen. Frémont has taken little part in public affairs, but has been active in railway mat-

ters. He procured from the Texas legislature a grant of state land in the interest of the Memphis and El Paso railway, which was to be part of a proposed trans-continental road from Norfolk to San Diego and San Francisco. The French agents employed to place the land-grant bonds of this road on the market made the false declaration that they were guaranteed by the United States. In 1869 the senate passed a bill giving Frémont's road the right of way through the territories, an attempt to

defeat it by fixing on him the onus of the misstatement in Paris having been unsuccessful. In 1873 he was prosecuted by the French government for fraud in connection with this misstatement. He did not appear in person, and was sentenced by default to fine and imprisonment, no judgment being given on the merits



of the case. In 1878-'81 Gen. Frémont was governor of Arizona. He has published "Report of the Exploring Expedition to the Rocky Mountains in 1842, and to Oregon and North California in 1843-'4" (Washington, 1845; New York, 1846; London, 1849); "Col. J. C. Frémont's Explorations," an account of all five of his expeditions (2 vols., Philadelphia, 1859); and "Memoirs of my Life" (New York, 1886). See also the campaign biographies by John Bigelow (New York, 1856), and Charles W. Upham (Boston, 1856).—His wife, **Jessie Benton**, b. in Virginia in 1824, has published "Story of the Guard; a Chronicle of the War," with a German translation (Boston, 1863); a sketch of her father, Thomas H. Benton, prefixed to her husband's memoirs (1886); and "Souvenirs of my Time" (Boston, 1887).

**FRENCH, Benjamin Franklin**, historian, b. in Richmond, Va., 8 June, 1799; d. in New York city, 30 May, 1877. He studied law, but abandoned it on account of failing health. From his early manhood he contributed to magazines and newspapers. He removed to Louisiana in 1830, and engaged in planting and commerce, continuing his literary work and collecting an extensive library, which he afterward presented to the Fiske free library of New Orleans. In 1853 he removed to New York, and, retiring from business, devoted himself to historical writing. He published "Biographia Americana" (New York, 1825); "Memoirs of Eminent Female Writers" (Philadelphia, 1827); "Beauties of Byron, Scott, and Moore" (New York, 1828); "Historical Collections of Louisiana" (1846-'58); "History and Progress of the Iron Trade of the United States" (1858); and "Historical Annals of North America" (1861).

**FRENCH, Daniel Chester**, sculptor, b. in Exeter, N. H., 20 April, 1850. He studied under Dr. William Rimmer in Boston, and in the studio of Thomas Ball, at Florence, Italy, but returned to the United States in 1876 and opened a studio in Washington. He was a member of the art club of that city, and executed a number of small groups in parian and plaster. The most popular of these works are two groups of dogs, "The Owl in Love," and "Dick Swiveller and the Marchioness." In 1878 he returned to Florence, and has since resided in that

city. His sculptures include "The Minute Man of Concord," an heroic statue in bronze, which was unveiled in Concord in 1875; "The May Queen"; "Elsie Venner"; "Peace and War," a colossal group, which is now in the custom-house in St. Louis; "The Waking of Endymion"; and a life-size statue of Gen. Lewis Cass, for the National memorial gallery at Washington.

**FRENCH, David**, scholar, b. in Delaware in 1700; d. at New Castle, Pa., 23 Aug., 1742. His father, Robert, was a provincial councillor in 1700 and 1707, and became a justice of the provincial court in 1701. Between 1720 and 1730 he wrote poetical translations, which were printed in the works of John Parke, an early poet of Pennsylvania (1786). Two of these translations are from the elegies of Ovid and four from the odes of Anacreon. Parke inserts them with the remark: "These poems were consigned to oblivion, through the obliterating medium of rats and moths, under the sequestered canopy of an antiquated trunk." In the records of his death and burial in Chester church he is described as "prothonotary of the court at New Castle."

**FRENCH, John William**, clergyman, b. in Connecticut about 1810; d. in West Point, N. Y., 8 July, 1871. He was graduated at Trinity in 1832, studied theology in the Protestant Episcopal seminary in New York city, and was admitted to holy orders in 1835. In 1836 he was elected professor of ethics in Bristol college, Pa. This institution soon failed, and after holding pastorates in Portland, Me., and Washington, D. C., he was appointed in August, 1858, chaplain of the military academy at West Point, and professor of geography, history, and ethics, to which was afterward added the department of constitutional and international law. In 1860 he received the degree of D. D. from Trinity college.

**FRENCH, L. Virginia**, poet, b. on the eastern shore of Maryland in 1830; d. at McMinnville, Tenn., 31 March, 1881. Her maiden name was Smith. Her maternal grandfather, Capt. Thomas Parker, was an officer in the Revolutionary army. She was educated at Washington female seminary, Pa. In 1848 she removed to Memphis, Tenn., established a school, and under the signature of "Inconnue" contributed to local magazines and newspapers. In 1852 she became an associate editor of the "Southern Lady's Book," a fashion magazine published in New Orleans, and in January, 1853, married John L. French, of McMinnville, Tenn., and for some time edited the "Crusader," a magazine published at Atlanta, Ga. Her collected works are "Wind Whispers," poems (New York, 1856); "Iztalilxo," a tragedy (1859); and "Legends of the South" (Atlanta, 1867).

**FRENCH, Mansfield**, clergyman, b. in Manchester, Vt., 21 Feb., 1810; d. at Pearsall's, L. I., 15 March, 1876. In his youth he studied at the Bennington seminary, and at twenty began theological studies at the divinity-school of Kenyon college, Ohio. He was the founder of Marietta college, Granville female seminary, and principal of Circleville female college, Ohio. In 1845 he united with the Methodist Episcopal church, and entered the itinerant ministry in the North Ohio conference. During the next three years he was president of the Xenia, Ohio, female college, and agent for Wesleyan university. He was afterward agent for Wilberforce university, the first college opened to the negro race in America. In 1858 he removed to New York city with a religious monthly, of which he was editor and proprietor, called "The Beauty of Holiness." There he became a strong



anti-slavery agitator, and after the capture of Port Royal, at the earnest solicitation of Lewis Tappan and other abolitionists, he went to Washington and laid before President Lincoln his views of the nation's duty toward "contraband" slaves. In June, 1862, he visited Port Royal, inspected the condition of the negroes, and resolved to return to the north and induce teachers to go back with him. On 10 Feb., 1862, he organized a large meeting at Cooper Institute, New York city, where his account of the need of instruction among the colored people excited such interest and sympathy that at once the "National freedman's relief association" was formed, and he was elected general agent. In March, 1863, he again sailed for Port Royal, this time accompanied by a large corps of teachers. He next attempted to have the negroes placed on the abandoned plantations, and taught methodical farming under white superintendents. In this plan he met with much military and civil opposition, but finally met with partial success. Mr. French was the personal friend of President Lincoln, of Sec. Stanton, and Salmon P. Chase. At one period during the civil war Mr. French organized an expedition to intercept telegraphic communications between the Confederate forces, and delivered their messages at Washington. He was popularly known as "Chaplain French."

**FRENCH, William Henry**, soldier, b. in Baltimore, Md., 13 Jan., 1815; d. there, 20 May, 1881. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1837, and entered the army as 2d lieutenant of artillery. He served in the Seminole war in Florida and on the Canada border in 1837-'8. During the Mexican war he was aide-de-camp to Gen. Franklin Pierce, and on the staff of Gen. Patterson: was engaged in the siege of Vera Cruz, in the battles of Churubusco and Contreras, and brevetted major for gallantry at the capture of the city of Mexico. Between 1850 and 1852 he again served against the Seminole Indians in Florida, and was on garrison and frontier duty till 1861, when he was appointed brigadier-general of volunteers, and served in the Army of the Potomac during the peninsular campaign. He was engaged at the battles of Yorktown, Fair Oaks, Oakgrove, Gaines's Mill, Peach Orchard, Savage Station, Glendale, and Malvern Hill. In the Maryland campaign he commanded a division of Sumner's corps at the battles of Antietam and Fredericksburg, September, 1862, and in the next month was appointed major-general of volunteers. He served in the Rappahannock campaign, in the battles of Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville, commanded the 3d army corps in its operations at Mine Run, from November, 1863, till May, 1864, when he was mustered out of volunteer service. He commanded the 2d artillery on the Pacific coast from 1865 till 1872, and in 1875, having passed through the successive military grades, was appointed lieutenant-colonel, in command at Fort McHenry, Baltimore. In July, 1880, at his own request, being over sixty-two years of age, he was retired.

**FRENEAU, Philip**, poet, b. in New York city, 2 Jan., 1752; d. near Freehold, N. J., 18 Dec., 1832. He was graduated at Princeton in 1771. Some of his published poems were written before he left college. He made a voyage to the Danish West Indies in 1776, and there wrote several of his longest poems. In 1778 he visited Bermuda, and on his return became a contributor to "The United States Magazine," edited by Hugh H. Brackenridge. On a second voyage in 1780 to the West Indies he was captured by an English cruiser, and his experiences as a prisoner are recorded in bitter

terms in "The British Prison-Ship." On regaining his liberty the next year, he wrote frequently in prose and verse for the "Freeman's Journal." After the close of the war he was variously employed as an editor, and master of a vessel in voyages to the West Indies and to the southern states until 1790, when he became editor of the New York "Daily Advertiser." Jefferson became interested in him, and appointed him translator for the state department, and at the same time Freneau assumed the editorship of the "National Gazette." The violence of this paper's attacks on the Federalists aroused Hamilton's ire, who accused Freneau of being the pensioned tool of Jefferson, which compelled the latter to write an explanatory letter to Washington. Freneau's next newspaper undertaking was the "Jersey Chronicle," which he published for a short time at his residence, Mount Pleasant, N. J. In 1797 he issued in New York the "Time-piece and Literary Companion," but his connection with it was brief. Between this time and his death in 1832 he seems to have done little of public interest. He lost his life from exposure, having got astray in a bog meadow on returning to his home from the village near which he lived. His first literary publication, "A Poem on the Rising Glory of America" (Philadelphia, 1771), was written for the college commencement.

Brackenridge has been considered the joint author in this production, on the strength of a statement on the title-page to Brackenridge's poem on "Divine Revelation," which reads: "By the same person . . . who, Sept. 25, 1771, delivered a small poem on 'The Rising Glory of America.'" Freneau undoubtedly composed the poem, as he included it in his collected poems, published by himself at Monmouth, N. J. Brackenridge merely recited the piece at the commencement. Freneau published "Voyage to Boston," a poem (New York, 1774; reprinted in Philadelphia, 1775); "General Gage's Confession" (New York, 1775); "The British Prison-Ship," a poem in four cantos (1781); "The Poems of Philip Freneau, written chiefly during the Late War" (1786; reprinted, with a preface by J. R. Smith, in London, 1861); "A Journey from Philadelphia to New York, by Robert Slender, Stocking-weaver" (1787; republished in 1809, under the title "A Laughable Poem, or Robert Slender's Journey from Philadelphia to New York"); "The Miscellaneous Works of Mr. Philip Freneau" (1788); "The Village Merchant," a poem (1794); "Poems written between the Years 1768 and 1794" (1795; new ed., Monmouth, N. J., 1799); "Letters on Various Interesting and Important Subjects, by Robert Slender" (1799); "Poems written and published during the American Revolutionary War" (1809); and "A Collection of Poems on American Affairs" (New York, 1815). Evert A. Duyckinck edited an edition of his "Poems of the American Revolution" (New York, 1865). Freneau also made a translation of Abbé Robins's "Voyages and Travels" (Philadelphia, 1783).—His brother, **Peter**, journalist, b. in New Jersey in 1757; d. in Charles-



ton, S. C., in 1813, after completing his education, went to South Carolina, where he was elected secretary of state. About 1795 he became part proprietor of the Charleston "Gazette," which journal he edited with singular ability and fairness till 1810, when he sold out his interest. He then leased a saw-mill and cottage at Pinckney's Ferry, and died of malaria contracted there.

**FREY, Joseph Samuel Christian Frederick**, clergyman, b. in Mayn-Stockheim, Franconia, Germany, in 1773; d. in Pontiac, Mich., 5 June, 1850. His father, Samuel Levi, was a Jewish teacher, and expounder of rabbinical law. His mother supported the family by keeping a small shop. At six years of age he read the five books of Moses in the original, and was daily instructed by a private tutor in the Jewish law and Talmud, every opportunity being used to inspire him with a hatred of Christianity. At the age of nine the study of Mishna and Gemara, digests of Jewish traditions, were added to his theological text-books. On attaining early manhood he removed to Hesse and taught Hebrew children, as private tutor. At twenty-one he became a leader in the synagogue, read the prayers and law, and spent a whole year in learning the Jewish method of killing fowls, or beasts. About this period, while journeying from Hamburg to Schwerin, in the hope of obtaining at the latter town a more lucrative office, he met a Christian, who suggested to him novel ideas regarding the Messiah. He was impressed with the doctrines of the new religion, and, after three or four years of mental struggle, adopted them as his own. In May, 1798, he was baptized and received into the Protestant communion. In 1799 he entered the theological seminary established in Saxony by Baron von Schiernding for the education of missionaries, studied there for one year, and then went to London, with the intention of going to Africa as a missionary. He afterward changed his purpose and decided to remain in England and become an evangelist to his own people. His family, on learning his apostasy, enacted all the ceremonies which would have been performed at his death. For the next seven years he labored in connection with the London missionary society, travelling through the United Kingdom, preaching to whatever Jewish congregations he could muster, suffering much obloquy and privation and meeting with little encouragement. In 1816 he removed with his family to New York, established the Mulberry street Congregationalist church, and was ordained its pastor in 1818. In 1820 he founded the American society for meliorating the condition of the Jews. The object of this association was to establish an asylum for Christian Hebrews from all parts of the world. The enterprise proved a failure, and occupied several years of fruitless labor. In 1827, Mr. Frey, convinced of the necessity of immersion, left the Congregationalist church and became a Baptist. He held several small charges as a member of that denomination, and in 1837 resigned his pastorate to go to Europe as an agent for the American society for the conversion of the Jews. He remained abroad three years, but the mission was not favorably received. He returned to New York, lectured weekly in the South Baptist church to such Jews as he could induce to form his congregation, went on missionary journeys through the southern and southwestern states, and finally settled in Pontiac, Mich., where he taught Hebrew in the preparatory department of the State university. His published works are "Narrative of my Life" (New York, 1809); "Hebrew Bible" (1811); "Hebrew Grammar" (1813-'23); "Judah and Is-

rael" (1837); "Lectures of Scripture Types" (1841); and "Report of the Agency in Europe" (1842).

**FREZIER, Amédée François** (fray-zee-ay), French military engineer, b. in Chambery, France, in 1682; d. in Brest, 26 Oct., 1773. He was the son of a Scotch refugee who had fled to Savoy. Amédée was educated in Paris, and served as lieutenant of infantry from 1703 till 1707, when he entered the engineer corps. In 1712 the government sent him to examine the condition of the Spanish colonies in America. After visiting the principal points in Peru, Chili, and Brazil, he returned to Marseilles on 17 Aug. He pointed out several mistakes in the "Relation" of Father Feuillée, and this led to a bitter controversy between the two travellers. Frézier introduced the large Chili strawberry into France. In 1719 he was stationed at Santo Domingo as engineer-in-chief, and made a map of the island, to which he added a plan of the city of Santo Domingo. On his return, in 1728, he received the cross of St. Louis. He was appointed director of the fortifications of Brittany in 1739, and engaged in this work until 1764, when he was retired as a lieutenant-colonel. In 1752 he was elected a member of the French academy. He published many scientific papers, and several works, including "Relation du voyage de la Mer du Sud, aux côtes du Chili, et du Pérou, fait pendant les années, 1712, 1713, et 1714" (Paris, 1714; 2d ed., enlarged, 1732; Dutch translation, Amsterdam, 1718; German translation, Hamburg, 1718; English translation, with a supplement by Edmund Halley, London, 1718). His "Réponse au P. Feuillée" was added to the Paris edition of 1832. He also published a "Lettre concernant l'histoire des tremblements de terre de Lima" (1755).

**FRIAS, Felix** (free'-as), Argentine publicist, b. in Buenos Ayres in 1820; d. in Paris in 1881. Early in life he became an opponent of the dictator Rosas, and in 1838 was obliged to seek refuge in Montevideo. There he became acquainted with Gen. Lavalle, and accompanied him in 1839, as secretary, on his invasion of the Argentine Republic. When Lavalle was assassinated on 9 Oct., young Frias rescued his remains and carried them to Bolivia at great risk. He then engaged in literature in Chili, continued his opposition to Rosas, and after the overthrow of the dictator in the battle of Monte Caseros, 3 Feb., 1852, returned to his native country, where he became editor-in-chief of "El Orden." He was afterward minister to Chili, during the protracted discussion of the boundary question between the two countries, served several times as deputy to the National congress, and once as its president. Frias dreamed of an intimate alliance between the church and liberty, and his opinions savored of asceticism. During the serious conflicts at Buenos Ayres, caused by the presidential elections of 1880, he made strenuous exertions to avert civil war, and after the attainment of his object retired to Europe to recruit his health. Among his historical works are "La gloria del Tirano Rosas."

**FRIAS, Francisco**, Count of Pozos Dulces, Cuban author, b. in Havana in September, 1809; d. in Paris in 1877. He was sent to Baltimore, Md., to be educated, and in 1829 he returned to Cuba and pursued agricultural studies. In 1842 he went to Paris and remained there several years, devoting his time to mechanics, physics, and chemistry. In 1848 he returned to Cuba, and in the next year the Havana lyceum awarded him a first prize for his "Memoria sobre la Industria Pecuaría." The governor of Havana imprisoned him for six months in Morro Castle in 1853, on account of his anti-slavery



ideas, and banished him in 1854. In 1861 he returned to Cuba and assumed the editorship of "El Siglo," the organ of the Liberal party. In November, 1865, the Madrid government called a council to discuss political and financial reforms to be established in Cuba, and Count Pozos Dulces was among the delegates sent to Spain. There he advocated the introduction of white laborers and the abolition of slavery in the Spanish colonies. He returned to Cuba in 1867, and went to Paris in 1869, where he published several political, economical, and scientific memoirs. He was the author of a work entitled "Population and the Cultivation of Land" (Paris), and "Colección de Escritos sobre Agricultura" (2 vols., 1860).

**FRIAS, Tomás**, Bolivian statesman, b. in Potosí, 14 Jan., 1805; d. in La Paz, 15 Aug., 1884. He began in early life to take an active part in politics, assisting in 1828, after the overthrow of Sucre's government by Gamarra, to re-establish constitutional authority. In 1832 he was appointed by Gen. Santa Cruz secretary of legation in Paris, and was afterward several times deputy to congress, and secretary of state under the administrations of Velasco in 1840, José Ballivian in 1841-'6, and Linares in 1858-'60. In 1861 he was sent as minister plenipotentiary to Chili, and in 1871 was again called to be secretary of state by Gen. Morales, who afterward appointed him president of the council of state. He temporarily assumed the executive power when Morales was assassinated on 25 Nov., 1872, and when Adolfo Ballivian was elected constitutional president, Frias delivered the executive power to him in May, 1873, and was by him appointed vice-president. When Ballivian, toward the end of that year, was prevented by sickness from attending to his official duties, Frias assumed the presidency, and on the death of the former, 14 Feb., 1874, occupied the executive chair for the remainder of his term. His administration was one of the most progressive that Bolivia ever had. In February, 1879, he was appointed minister to France, and as such signed a treaty of friendship and commerce between Spain and his country. On his return he retired to private life.

**FRICK, Charles**, physician, b. in Baltimore, Md., 8 Aug., 1823; d. there, 25 March, 1860. He studied at Baltimore college, and became a civil engineer, but in 1843 he began the study of medicine, and was graduated at the University of Maryland in 1845. He early gave his attention to auscultation, which was first introduced into Baltimore by his brother-in-law. In 1847, with three others, he organized the Maryland medical institute, a preparatory school of medicine, and took in it the department of practical medicine. In 1849-'56 Dr. Frick was attending physician to the Maryland penitentiary. In 1855-'6 he took a conspicuous part in the Baltimore pathological society, and in the latter year was selected to fill the chair of materia medica in the Maryland college of pharmacy, which he had aided in organizing. In 1858, after his return from an extended European tour, he accepted the professorship of materia medica and therapeutics in the University of Maryland, and at the same time took charge of the medical department of the Baltimore infirmary as visiting physician. He published "Renal Diseases" (1850), and contributed papers to the "Journal of Medical Science" and other scientific periodicals.

**FRIES, John**, insurgent, b. in Bucks county, Pa., about 1764; d. in Philadelphia about 1825. He was of German descent, and was brought up on a farm, though his tastes seem to have led him to local politics or a military life. Contemporaneous

writers describe him as a tall, handsome young man, who rode about the village of Lower Milford with a feather in his hat and a sword at his side. In the spring of 1799 the collection of what was known as the "house- or window-tax" was forcibly resisted in Northampton and the adjoining counties of Bucks and Montgomery. When government officers came to measure the houses, armed companies of citizens seized and imprisoned them. Fries was the captain of one of these regiments, and, pistol in hand, rode at the head of the insurrectionists, capturing officials and subjecting them to punishment whenever any attempt was made to enforce the law. In February, 1798, a public meeting was held at the house of John Kline, of the township of Lower Milford, and a paper drawn up and signed by fifty-two persons, in which each signer bound himself to resist the "window-tax" at any cost. John Fries assisted in drawing up the paper, and pledged himself to raise 700 men to support the cause. At the head of this company of armed men he went to Quakertown, arrested the assessors, and liberated several prisoners whom the sheriff had in charge. The next day he set out for Northampton, and was on his way to Bethlehem with his troop when he was met by a deputation from the U. S. marshal, urging him to return. This he refused to do till the marshal should consent to release what prisoners he had in charge, and urged his men to fire on the deputation if the marshal should refuse. The prisoners were finally given up when resistance seemed futile, and Fries's troop dispersed amid the huzzas of the insurgents and their sympathizers. After this, the militia was called out, and Fries was arrested and put on trial for high treason, in May, 1799. He was pronounced guilty, and a new trial was held in April, 1800, with the same result. Fries was sentenced to be hanged, but, against the advice of every member of his cabinet, President Adams pardoned him, and issued a general amnesty for all the offenders. Fries subsequently opened a tin-ware shop in Philadelphia, and became rich and respectable.

**FRIEZE, Henry Simmons**, educator, b. in Boston, Mass., 15 Sept., 1817. After his father's death, in 1830, he was clerk in a store in Pawtucket, R. I., and organist in various churches. He afterward entered Brown, where he was graduated at the head of his class in 1841. From his graduation till 1845 he was instructor in the university, and then, for nine years, Latin principal in the university grammar-school. In 1854 he resigned to accept the chair of the Latin language and literature in the University of Michigan, where he still (1887) remains. On the resignation of President Haven in 1869, Prof. Frieze acted as president of the university until 1871. In that year, owing largely to his influence, most of the privileges of the university were opened to women, and in 1886 they were received into all its departments. Prof. Frieze was the author of the system of inspection by which an official connection has been established between the university and the high schools of the state. In 1880-'1, in the absence of President Angell on a diplomatic mission to China, Prof. Frieze again acted as president of the university. He has taken much interest in musical matters there, acting for twenty years as organist, and organizing the University musical society. He has also been active in art matters. The degree of LL. D. was conferred on him by Chicago university and Kalamazoo college in 1870, by Brown university in 1882, and by the University of Michigan in 1885. Dr. Frieze has contributed to various educational and philological magazines,



and has published occasional addresses, including "Ancient and Modern Education," one on "Art Museums," and a memorial address on the "Life and Works of Henry Philip Tappan, First President of the University of Michigan." He is the author of valuable annual reports to the board of regents, and has published editions of Virgil's "Æneid" (1860) and Quintilian (1867), and "The Story of Giovanni Dupre," a 19th century Florentine sculptor (London, 1886).

**FRINK, John**, physician, b. in Rutland, Mass., 7 Sept., 1731; d. there in 1807. He studied medicine with Dr. Goffe, of Marlborough, Mass., and was one of the founders of the Massachusetts medical society. He was a member of the convention that formed the constitution of Massachusetts, and the first president of the Worcester county medical society. He was a justice of the peace when that was considered a mark of distinction, and as a physician and a citizen was highly esteemed.

**FRISBIE, Levi**, clergyman, b. in Branford, Conn., 6 July, 1748; d. in Ipswich, Mass., in 1806. He was graduated with the first class at Dartmouth in 1771, studied theology under the Rev. Eleazar Wheelock at Hanover, and was ordained there in 1772. He at once engaged in missionary service among the Delaware Indians, and afterward labored with the Canadian tribes, and among those in Maine. The mission was ended by the Revolutionary war, and in 1776 he was installed pastor of the 1st Congregationalist church at Ipswich, Mass. He published "Sermons and Orations" (1783-1804).—His son, **Levi**, scholar, b. in Ipswich, Mass., 15 Sept., 1783; d. in Cambridge, 9 July, 1822, was graduated at Harvard in 1802, and in 1803 began the study of law, which he was compelled to abandon on account of the failure of his eyesight. Mr. Frisbie was appointed Latin tutor at Harvard in 1805, and in 1817 became professor of natural religion, moral philosophy, and civil polity. His writings were collected and published by his friend and fellow-professor, Andrews Norton (Boston, 1823). They contain classical and literary papers, previously published in various reviews, a version of Horace's epistle, "Ad Julium Florum," and a popular poem called "Castle in the Air."

**FRISBY, Edgar**, astronomer, b. in Great Easton, Leicestershire, England, 22 May, 1837. He was graduated at the University of Toronto in 1863, and until 1867 was engaged in teaching in Canada. Subsequently he was acting professor of mathematics in the Northwestern university, and later assistant astronomer at the U. S. naval observatory in Washington. In 1878 he became full professor of mathematics in the U. S. navy, with the relative rank of lieutenant. He was sent to California by the U. S. government to observe the total solar eclipse on 11 Jan., 1880. Prof. Frisby is a member of scientific societies, to whose proceedings he contributes occasional papers. His principal work is the computation of the orbit of the great comet of 1882, with observations extending over a period of six or seven months.

**FRISTOE, Edward T.**, educator, b. in Rappahannock county, Va., 16 Dec., 1830. He was graduated at the Virginia military institute in 1849, and, after spending three years in teaching, was graduated at the University of Virginia in 1855 with the degree of A. M. While yet an undergraduate he was elected to the chair of mathematics in Columbian university in Washington, D. C., where he remained until 1860, when he was called to the professorship of mathematics and astronomy in the State university of Missouri. Two years later he entered the Confederate army as assistant adjutant-

general, ranking as captain, and subsequently became colonel in the cavalry, serving under Gen. Sterling Price. In 1865 he returned to Columbian university as professor of chemistry, becoming also, in 1871, occupant of a similar chair in the National medical college, and in 1844 dean of the Coreoran scientific school of the Columbian university in Washington, D. C. From 1872 till 1884 he was professor of chemistry of the National college of pharmacy in Washington. In 1868 he received the degree of LL. D. from William Jewell college, and in 1872 the degree of doctor of pharmacy from the National college of pharmacy. Prof. Fristoe has published scientific addresses.

**FRITSCHER, Conrad Sigmund**, clergyman, b. in Nuremberg, Bavaria, 2 Dec., 1833. He was educated in the gymnasium and mission institute of his native place, and graduated at the mission institute of Neudettelsau, Bavaria, in 1854. He was ordained to the ministry, 23 April, 1854, and in the same year emigrated to the United States. In 1879 he received the degree of D. D. from Muhlenberg college, Allentown, Pa. He was professor in the Evangelical Lutheran theological seminary, Dubuque, Iowa, in 1854-'5, pastor of a Lutheran congregation in Wisconsin in 1855-'6, and of one in Detroit, Mich., in 1856-'8, and professor of theology at Wartburg seminary, St. Sebald, Iowa, in 1858-'74. In 1860, 1866, and 1870 he travelled extensively in Germany and Russia. He has published (in German) "Iowa and Missouri," a controversial pamphlet (Mendota, Ill., 1878), and a number of essays, sermons, etc. With his brother, he has edited, since 1876, "Kirchliche Zeitschrift," a theological bimonthly magazine published at Mendota, Iowa.—His brother, **Gottfried Leonhard Wilhelm**, clergyman, b. in Nuremberg, Bavaria, 19 Dec., 1836, was graduated at the university at Erlangen in 1856, and came to the United States in 1857. Since that date he has been professor of theology in the theological seminary of the Iowa synod at Mendota, Ill. In 1879 he received the degree of D. D. from Muhlenberg college, Allentown, Pa. He has published (in German) "Meditations on the Passion of Christ" (Nuremberg, 1868); "History of Protestant Missionary Operations among the North American Indians in the 17th and 18th Centuries" (1870); "The Teachings of Missouri Synod on the Doctrine of Predestination" (1883), and other pamphlets. These two brothers, working together in the same institution and synod, have done much to advance Lutheran interests in Illinois, Iowa, and adjacent states. Their institution, from small beginnings, has attained large dimensions, as also has the synod of Iowa, which they organized.

**FRITZ, Samuel**, missionary, b. in Bohemia in 1653; d. in the mission of Xeberos, near Laguna, Peru, 20 March, 1728. He became a member of the Jesuit order, and went as missionary to Peru in 1685. His constitution was not able to resist the unhealthfulness of the climate, and his weakness became so great that he had to be transported to Pará, a Portuguese colony at the mouth of the river, where he arrived on 11 Sept., 1689. The governor of this city took him for a spy and imprisoned him until July, 1691. After repeated orders from the court of Lisbon he was liberated, and finally arrived in Lima, where he laid before the viceroy of Peru the observations that he had made on his journey. In 1693 he returned to his missionary labors on the Amazon. He afterward took several laborious journeys to Quito and other places in the interest of his converts, and became superior-general of the mission. He had great aptitude for the



arts, and in a comparatively short period had become a skilful architect, carpenter, sculptor, and painter. Several churches of the missions were adorned with pictures by his hand. He passed forty-two years among the tribes that he had converted. His great map of the Amazon was engraved on a small scale at Quito in 1707, and appeared for the first time in France in vol. xii. of the "Lettres édifiantes" (1st ed., 1717). It is also found in vol. viii. of the second edition, with an abridgment of his "Memoirs" on the river whose course he traces.

**FROBISHER, Sir Martin**, English navigator, b. in Doncaster, Yorkshire, England, about 1536; d. in Plymouth, England, 7 Nov., 1594. He was bred to the sea. In search of a northwest passage

to India, and under the patronage of the Earl of Warwick and other noblemen, he sailed with a fleet of three vessels from the port of Deptford in 1576. After exploring different parts of the Arctic coast, and entering the strait that bears his name, he returned to England, carrying with him some black ore which is said to have contained gold. In consequence of this discovery, he was encouraged to make two more voyages, which proved fruitless. In 1585 he accompanied Drake to the West Indies. On board the "Triumph" he took part in the destruction of the Spanish armada in 1588, and was honored with knighthood for his bravery. In 1594 he lent a helping hand to Henry IV. of France against the Leaguers and Philip II. of Spain, and while attacking a fort near Brest received a mortal wound.



*Martin Frobisher*

**FRÖBEL, Julius**, author, b. in Griesheim, Germany, in 1806. He was a nephew of the founder of the kindergarten system, Friedrich Fröbel. Julius was educated at the universities of Jena, Munich, and Berlin, and in 1833 became a naturalized citizen of Switzerland. He joined the extreme radical party, edited the "Swiss Republican," and issued several scientific works and political pamphlets, many of which were suppressed in Germany. In 1848 he was elected a member of the German parliament that met at Frankfurt, and afterward accompanied the radical Robert Blum to Vienna, where he was arrested and condemned to death by the court-martial that convicted Blum, but was pardoned before the date fixed for the execution. On the dissolution of the parliament he visited the United States, where he became editor of a German newspaper, lectured in New York city, and in 1850 went to Nicaragua, Santa Fé, and Chihuahua as correspondent of the New York "Tribune." He returned to Germany in 1857, and efforts were made to expel him from Frankfurt, but he was protected on the ground of his naturalization as a citizen of the United States. In 1862 he went to Vienna, and became a Federalist leader. In 1873 he was appointed consul of the German empire at Smyrna, Asia Minor, and in 1876 was transferred to Algiers. His works include "System of Social Politics" (London, 1847); "The Republican,"

an historical drama (1848); "Seven Years' Travel in Central America, Northern Mexico, and the Far West of the United States" (1859); "Theory of Politics" (1861); and "Political Addresses" (1870).

**FROELIGH, Solomon**, clergyman, b. at Red Hook, Dutchess co., N. Y., 29 May, 1750; d. in New Jersey, 8 Oct., 1827. He was early impressed with the religious teaching of the pastor of the Dutch Reformed church that he attended, and induced his father, who was a farmer, to give him an education that he might fit himself to be a clergyman. His patriotism was ardent, and during the Revolution, when the British occupied Long Island in 1775, he narrowly escaped with his life. He received his education under Dirck Romeyn and Johannes H. Goetschius, and was licensed to preach by the general meeting of ministers and elders in 1774. In 1786 he settled in Hackensack, N. J., and attempted to bring together the conservative and independent branches of the church there, but the members were divided by the political controversies arising from the Revolution, and his efforts were fruitless. For a time he succeeded in uniting the two congregations, but dissensions soon broke out afresh in their midst, the church was struck by lightning, and the stone over the entrance on which were inscribed the words "Union makes Strength" was broken in two. So great an effect did this occurrence have on the superstitious congregation that the churches disunited, and not even the efforts of the synod could bring them together. From 1795 till 1800 Mr. Froeligh passed his life in ecclesiastical discussion, and in 1822, with that portion of the church that favored independent American organization, effected a schism under the name of the "True Reformed Dutch Church." Dr. Froeligh was arraigned before his synod, and was suspended in 1822 for secession and contempt of ecclesiastical authority. He printed various sermons, most of them in the "Banner of Truth," including "Sermon on Occasion of the Lightning rending the Church Steeple" (1795), and published "The Trial of Universal Charity by a Jury" (New York, 1824), and "Reasons assigned by a Number of Ministers, Elders, and Deacons for declaring themselves the True Reformed Dutch Church in the United States" (Hackensack, 1822).

**FROMENTIN, Eligius**, jurist, b. in France; d. in New Orleans, La., 6 Oct., 1822. He was a Roman Catholic priest and a member of the Jesuit order, but, after removing to the United States, married and settled in New Orleans. He studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practised there. Mr. Fromentin was elected to the U. S. senate, and served from 1813 till 1819. He was appointed judge of the criminal court in New Orleans in 1821, and presided over the same court in the western district of Florida in January, 1822, while Jackson was governor, for a short time only, afterward resuming the practice of law in New Orleans. His wife died of yellow fever in October, 1822, and he followed her within twenty-four hours. He published "Observations on a Bill respecting Land-Titles in Orleans and Dominique."

**FRONTENAC, Louis de Buade, Comte de**, governor of New France, b. in France in 1620; d. in Quebec, 28 Nov., 1698. His father held a high post in the household of Louis XIII., who became the child's godfather. At fifteen, young Louis, who had shown an uncontrollable passion for military life, was sent to serve in Holland, under the Prince of Orange. He distinguished himself in various battles and sieges, and at twenty-three was made colonel of the regiment of Normandy. Three years

later, after being several times wounded, he was raised to the rank of brigadier. He soon afterward became enamored of Mademoiselle de la Grange-Trianon, and married her at Paris in spite of the opposition of her relatives. Madame de Frontenac conceived an aversion for her husband, who was self-willed and violent, and she presently left him to follow the fortunes of the famous Mademoiselle de Montpensier. Being, however, almost as wilful as Frontenac himself, she at last quarrelled with the princess, and was dismissed from her service. A partial reconciliation followed between her husband and her self.

In 1672, having gained a high military reputation, Frontenac was made governor of Canada, with all the other countries thus included under the name of New France. Some say that he sought the appointment because he could not endure his wife; others, that his wife, unable to tolerate him, used her influence at court to send him into an honorable banishment; others, again, that the king, jealous of his attentions to Madame de Montespan, who is said to have smiled upon him, sent him to Canada to get rid of a rival. On arriving at Quebec he proceeded to model his government after the old feudal pattern. This revival of by-gone liberties excited the ire of Louis XIV., and Frontenac was sharply rebuked. He next quarrelled with the Jesuits, then all-powerful in Canada, and soon afterward fell into a dispute with Perrot, the governor of Montreal, whom he charged with insubordination, rebellion, and unlawful trade in furs. This brought him into collision with the priests of St. Sulpice, feudal proprietors of Montreal, and scenes ensued that were more lively than edifying. He had thus far ruled alone, but the court now sent him a colleague in the person of Duchesneau. The government of Canada was of a dual nature; the governor held the place of honor and the military command, while the civil administration was the proper function of the intendant, who was designed as a check, and even as a spy, upon his military partner. Hence their relations were always critical, and on this occasion they quarrelled bitterly. Duchesneau sought support from the bishop and the priests. Frontenac set at defiance intendant, bishop, and ecclesiastics alike. Sometimes the contest was for precedence at church and in public ceremonies; sometimes it took the form of charges of maladministration and mutual accusations of illegal trade in furs, accusations well founded on both sides. Rebukes and warnings proving useless, the king in 1682 recalled both contestants. In spite of his outrageous temper, Frontenac had shown great abilities and gained the confidence of the Canadian people; for, while quarrelling with those in power, he was considerate and friendly toward the humbler classes of the colonists. In his dealings with the Indians he mingled haughtiness with conciliation, and showed an extraordinary power of commanding both their respect and their affection. Never, probably, was any white man at once so much feared and loved by them.

He was succeeded by Le Febvre de la Barre, followed by the Marquis de Denonville. The government of the former was disastrous to the colony, and that of the latter brought it to the brink of ruin. Denonville waged against the Iroquois a war meant to humble, but which served only to enrage them. In 1689 they descended in force on the colony, burned and ravaged all the upper part of the island of Montreal, threatened the town itself, and spread blood and havoc everywhere. Canada seemed paralyzed, and terror turned almost

to despair when it became known that war with England had begun, and that both white men and red men were arming for her destruction. Since his recall Frontenac had lived in France, poor and half forgotten. The crisis drew him from his obscurity. It was plain that he, and he alone, was the man for the hour. He was summoned before the king and charged once more with the government of New France. In spite of his sixty-nine years, he did not hesitate, accepted the burden and the peril, sailed for the St. Lawrence, and, reaching Quebec, found the whole colony plunged in dejection and distress. The first necessity was to revive the courage of the colonists and impose respect on the haughty and triumphant Iroquois. To these ends he sent three war parties of French and Indians against the English borders. The first advanced on snowshoes, in the dead of winter, against Schenectady, approached it toward midnight during a snowstorm, entered it undiscovered, roused the sleeping villagers with the war-whoop, killed sixty on the spot, captured ninety, and burned the place to the ground. The second party, after toiling for three months in the snow-clogged forests, fell by night on the hamlet of Salmon Falls, and surprised, captured, and destroyed it. The third attacked a small wooden fort that stood within the limits of what is now the city of Portland, Me., and, after an obstinate defence, captured and burned it. These successes compelled the respect of the Iroquois, but were far from daunting the English. On the contrary, they roused them to reprisals which placed Canada in imminent danger. Sir William Phips sailed up the St. Lawrence with thirty-two vessels and twenty-two hundred men, anchored before Quebec, and sent an officer with a summons to surrender. Frontenac received him in the hall of the Château St. Louis, and, enraged by his peremptory tone, the fiery old man bade him return whence he came, and tell those who sent him that his cannon should give them his answer. Phips opened fire, but, as his guns were light, his ammunition scanty, and the fortifications of Quebec, from their lofty position, impregnable to artillery from the river, the bombardment did little harm. At the same time he landed fifteen hundred men below the town, but, after spirited efforts, they were unable to cross the river St. Charles, and were forced to re-embark. Frontenac triumphed, and Phips retired discomfited.

Meanwhile the governor did not neglect his Indian allies, and, at a grand council of the friendly tribes, took up a hatchet, brandished it in the air, and sang the war song, his officers following his example. The Christian Indians of the neighboring missions rose and joined them, and so also did the Hurons and the Algonquins of Lake Nipissing, stamping and screeching like a troop of mad men, while Frontenac led the dance, whooping like the rest. The delighted savages, roused to martial frenzy, promised war to the death, and several years of conflict followed. The sufferings of the colony, infested by Iroquois war parties, were extreme. The fur-trade, which formed its only resource for subsistence, was completely cut off, and a great accumulation of furs remained in the trading posts of the upper lakes, prevented from descending by the watchful enemy. At length, after three years of destitution and misery, Frontenac broke the blockade of the Ottawa; the coveted treasure came safely to Montreal, and the colonists hailed him as their father and deliverer. In 1696, when seventy-six years old, he led in person an invasion of the Iroquois country. At



his approach the warriors burned their chief town, Onondaga, and fled into the forests. After destroying the town of Oneida the expedition returned. The Iroquois were never again a peril to the colony which, during the past half century, they had repeatedly threatened with destruction. But Frontenac was near his end. Overcome at last by age, toils, and passions, he closed his stormy life in 1698, beloved by the Canadian peasantry and hated by the ecclesiastics, except always, his favorites and protégés, the Recollet friars. With all his faults, he had done priceless service to the colony, and his name stands in its annals as that of the most remarkable man who ever represented the crown of France in America.

**FROST, Charles**, soldier, b. in Tiverton, England, in 1632; d. 14 July, 1697. About 1636 he accompanied his father, Nicholas, to the Piscataqua river, and settled at the head of Sturgeon creek. He was a member of the general court from 1658 till 1669, and assistant in 1680, and in 1693-'7 a councillor. He was also a colonel of the Maine regiment, and participated in the Indian wars. He was ambushed and killed by Indians in consequence of his having treacherously seized some of them, who were either hanged or sold into slavery in a time of peace.

**FROST, Charles Christopher**, botanist, b. in Brattleboro, Vt., in 1806; d. in 1880. He received his early instruction at a common school of his native village, excelled in mathematics, and studied it several years after he had left school and begun to work at his trade as a shoemaker, making himself familiar with algebra, geometry, the calculus, and kindred branches. Later he devoted his leisure hours to astronomy, geology, mineralogy, meteorology, and botany, especially the last-named study, to which he gave the last half of his life. He contributed to periodicals and was a member of scientific societies in the United States and Europe. During all these years he continued his business in his native town. He was joint author with Edward Tuckerman of a "Catalogue of Plants growing without Cultivation within Thirty Miles of Amherst College" (Amherst, 1875).

**FROST, George**, jurist, b. in New Castle, N. H., 26 April, 1720; d. in Durham, N. H., 21 June, 1796. He was a son of John Frost, a commander in the British navy, who died in 1732. The son received a public-school education, and was brought up in the counting-house of his uncle, Sir William Pepperell, at Kittery Point, near Portsmouth, N. H. About 1740 he entered one of his uncle's vessels as supercargo and captain, and was a seaman for about twenty years, becoming a partner with George Richards, of London. About 1760 he returned to his old home in New Castle, and resided there until his marriage in 1764 in Durham, N. H., where he removed in 1769. He was judge of common pleas of Stafford county from 1773 till 1791, and for many years chief justice. He was a delegate to the Continental congress in 1777-'9, and was executive councillor in 1781-'4.

**FROST, James Henry Paine**, physician, b. in Bethel, Me., in 1825; d. in Danville, Pa., in 1875. He was educated at Bowdoin and Amherst, where he was graduated in 1846 and took his medical degree at the Homœopathic college at Philadelphia in 1849. He practised for several years at Wilmington, N. C., but in 1853-'5 he studied theology at Bangor seminary, Me., and preached one summer in Richmond, Me. The failure of his voice forced him to leave the ministry, and he returned to medicine, which he practised for fifteen years in Bangor, Me. He was a professor in the

Philadelphia Homœopathic college in 1865-'8, and during this period was one of the founders and editors of the "Hahnemanian Monthly." After living for some time at Bethlehem, Pa., he removed to Danville, Pa., where he remained and continued his residence till his death. He contributed largely to current medical literature.

**FROST, John**, soldier, b. in Kittery, Me., 5 May, 1738; d. there in July, 1810. He served as captain in the Canadian campaign of 1759, and in 1775 was a lieutenant-colonel at the siege of Boston. When the campaign of 1776 began, he was promoted to the rank of colonel, and he won distinction in the severe engagements that preceded the retreat of Washington to Philadelphia. When Burgoyne invaded New York, Col. Frost's regiment became an adjunct to the army under Gen. Gates, and, after Burgoyne's surrender, Col. Frost joined Washington's central division, and participated in the action of Monmouth and other engagements. Until the close of the war he served in the middle and southern states, and left the army with the rank of brigadier-general. He then returned to Kittery, was appointed judge of the court of sessions for York county, Me., and was subsequently a member of the governor's council in Massachusetts, of which Maine was then part.

**FROST, John**, compiler, b. in Kennebunk, Me., 26 Jan., 1800; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 28 Dec., 1859. After one year in Bowdoin he entered Harvard, where he was graduated in 1822. He was principal of Mayhew school, Boston, in 1823-'7, and conducted a school for young ladies in Philadelphia till 1838, when he was appointed professor of English literature in the central high-school of that city. He resigned this post in 1845, and devoted himself to the compilation of histories and biographies, of which, assisted by a corps of writers, he published over 300. Marietta college, Ohio, gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1843. His publications include "History of the World" (3 vols.); "Pictorial History of the United States" (2 vols., Philadelphia, 1844); "Beauties of English History"; "Wild Scenes of a Hunter's Life"; "Illustrations of Mechanics"; "Book of Heroes"; "Book of the Army"; and "Book of the Navy."

**FROST, Rufus Smith**, philanthropist, b. in Marlborough, N. H., 18 July, 1826. He removed in 1833 to Boston, was educated in the public schools there and in Newton academy, and began mercantile life as a clerk. He afterward engaged in business on his own account, and also became a manufacturer. He was elected mayor of Chelsea in 1867 and 1868, was a member of the state senate in 1871-'2, and of the governor's council in 1873-'4. He built a fire-proof building in his native town in 1867, placed in it a valuable library, and presented it to the town on condition that it should be for the free use of the people. He claimed to have been elected to congress as a Republican in 1874, but the house gave the seat on a technicality to J. G. Abbott, Democrat, who had contested the election. During the contest Mr. Frost retained his seat, serving from 6 Dec., 1875, till 28 July, 1876. Mr. Frost was president of the Boston board of trade in 1879-'81, has been a trustee of Wellesley college since 1876, and president of the New England conservatory of music since 1882.

**FROST, Thomas**, clergyman, b. in Pulham, near Norwich, England, in 1759; d. in Charleston, S. C., 18 July, 1804. He was graduated at Cambridge university in 1780, and was ordained deacon, 11 March, 1781, and priest, 6 June, 1784, by the bishop of Norwich. Putting aside prospects of advancement in the established church, Mr. Frost



accepted an invitation to labor in the Protestant Episcopal church in South Carolina. He was elected assistant minister of St. Philip's church, Charleston, 5 Jan., 1786, and, on the death of the rector, Bishop Robert Smith, in 1801, he was chosen to fill the vacancy. He served for eighteen years, and was noted as being an able preacher and a faithful pastor.—His son, **Thomas Downs**, b. in Charleston, S. C., 24 Feb., 1794; d. in the West Indies, 16 May, 1819, was graduated at Yale in 1813. His theological studies were pursued under Bishop Dehon's direction, and he was ordained, 21 Feb., 1815. He was immediately elected assistant minister of St. Philip's church, Charleston. In 1817 he was compelled to suspend his labors on account of failing health. He was benefited by a visit to Cuba, and resumed his parochial duties in May, 1818; but a renewal of the attack next year proved fatal, and he died suddenly. Mr. Frost was esteemed for many noble qualities, and was regarded as a highly attractive preacher.

**FROTHINGHAM, James**, painter, b. in Charlestown, Mass., in 1781; d. 6 Jan., 1864. He began life as a painter in his father's chaise manufactory. With meagre instruction in colors, he finally began a career as a portrait-painter, and obtained recognition as a truthful and painstaking artist. His works had sale chiefly in New York and Salem. His copy of Stuart's "Washington" was much admired, and his original portraits were praised for fidelity of coloring.

**FROTHINGHAM, Nathaniel Langdon**, clergyman, b. in Boston, Mass., 23 July, 1793; d. there, 3 April, 1870. He was graduated at Harvard in 1811, and, after teaching in the Boston Latin-school, became in 1812 instructor in rhetoric and oratory at Harvard, which office he was the first to hold. He also studied theology, and on 15 March, 1815, was ordained pastor of the 1st Congregational church (Unitarian) in Boston. He resigned his charge, on account of feeble health, in 1850. He contributed largely to religious periodicals, chiefly to the "Christian Examiner," and published, besides nearly fifty occasional sermons, "Deism or Christianity," in four discourses (Boston, 1845); "Sermons in the Order of a Twelve-month" (1852); and "Metrical Pieces, Translated and Original," a collection of verses contributed to magazines (1855). These are distinguished, like his prose writings, for refinement and grace. His first notable poem was delivered at the installation of President Kirkland, of Harvard, while its author was a student there; his principal one is a version of the "Phenomena of the Stars," from the Greek of Aratus.—His son, **Octavius Brooks**, author, b. in Boston, 26 Nov., 1822, was graduated at Harvard in 1843, and, after three years in the divinity school, was ordained pastor of the North church (Unitarian) at Salem, Mass., 10 March, 1847. He preached in Jersey City, N. J., in 1855-'9, then removed to New York, and became pastor of a congregation that in 1860 was organized as the "Third Unitarian Congregational church," and represented the most radical branch of his denomination. He dissolved this society in 1879 and went to Europe, and on his return in 1881 formally withdrew from specific connection with any church, and devoted himself to literature in Boston. He has been a leader in the movement that has for its object the promotion of rationalist ideas in theology, and has contributed largely to various journals and reviews. In 1867 he became first president of the Free religions association. He was for a time articulator of the "New York Tribune." Mr. Frothingham has published more than 150 sermons, and is

the author of the following works: "Stories from the Lips of the Teacher" (Boston, 1863); "Stories from the Old Testament" (1864); "Child's Book of Religion" (1866); "The Religion of Humanity" (New York, 1873); "Life of Theodore Parker" (Boston, 1874); "Transcendentalism in New England" (New York, 1876); "The Cradle of the Christ" (1877); "Life of Gerrit Smith" (1878); "Life of George Ripley" (Boston, 1882); and "Memoir of William Henry Channing" (1886).—Nathaniel Langdon's daughter, **Ellen**, b. in Boston, 25 March, 1835, has devoted herself to German literature, and has translated Lessing's "Nathan der Weise" (1868); Goethe's "Hermann und Dorothea" (1870); Lessing's "Laokoon" (1874); and Grillparzer's "Sappho" (1876).

**FROTHINGHAM, Richard**, historian, b. in Charlestown, Mass., 31 Jan., 1812; d. there, 29 Jan., 1880. He was for many years a proprietor of the Boston "Post," and in 1852-'65 served as its managing editor. He was a member of the legislature in 1839, 1840, 1842, 1849, and 1850, and a delegate to the Democratic national convention of 1852, and in 1853 to the State constitutional convention. He served as mayor of Charlestown in 1851-'3, and was for several years treasurer of the Massachusetts historical society. He published a "History of Charlestown" (1848); "History of the Siege of Boston" (Boston, 1849); "The Command in the Battle of Bunker Hill" (1850); "Life of Gen. Joseph Warren" (1865); "Tribute to Thomas Starr King" (1865); "Rise of the Republic" (1871); and many pamphlets and addresses including "The Centennial: Battle of Bunker Hill" (1875).

**FROTHINGHAM, Washington**, clergyman, b. in Fonda, N. Y., 28 Feb., 1822. He received an academic education, became a clerk for Edwin D. Morgan in New York, afterward established himself in wholesale trade, and met with a moderate success. He then studied theology at Princeton, and entered the Presbyterian ministry in 1855. His most important work as a clergyman has been the establishment of the West Side Presbyterian church in Albany, N. Y. Beginning in 1862, he has built up a system of New York correspondence, which now forms a prominent and popular feature of journals in Hartford, Rochester, Scranton, Troy, Utica, and other inland cities. His pen-names "Martel," "Macaulay," "Rosicrucian," and "Hermit of New York" are familiar to the reading public, because under them he deals with topics that are seldom treated by other correspondents. He has published in book-form "Atheos, or Tragedies of Unbelief" (New York, 1863); "The Martel Papers: Life-Scenes in the Reign of Terror" (1865); and other works, all anonymous.

**FRUITS, George**, soldier, b. near Baltimore, Md., in 1762; d. near Crawfordsville, Ind., 6 Aug., 1876. He served in the latter part of the Revolutionary war, went to Virginia in 1787, and was afterward with Daniel Boone in Kentucky. He served against the Indians in 1791-'6, and also in the war of 1812. Four generations of his descendants followed him to the grave.

**FRY, Benjamin St. James**, journalist, b. in Rutledge, Granger co., Tenn., 16 June, 1824. He was educated at Woodward college, Cincinnati, began to contribute to the Cincinnati "Times" in 1840, and in 1844 was joint editor and publisher of the "Western Rambler." He became a clergyman of the Methodist Episcopal church in 1847, was president of Worthington college for young women in 1856-'60, and in 1861-'4 was chaplain of the 63d Ohio regiment. In 1872 he was elected editor of the St. Louis "Central Christian Advocate," and



re-elected in 1876, 1880, and 1884. In the last-named year he was a member of the Methodist ecumenical conference in London, England, and of the Baltimore Centennial conference, before which he read an essay on the "Methodist Press." Quincy college, Ill., gave him the degree of D. D. in 1871. Dr. Fry has contributed to various periodicals, and published several Sunday-school books, including lives of Bishops Whatcoat (New York, 1854), McKendree (1855), Roberts (1856), and George (1856); and "Property Consecrated," a prize essay (New York, 1856).

**FRY, Cary Harrison**, soldier, b. in Garrard county, Ky., 20 Aug., 1813; d. in San Francisco, Cal., 5 March, 1873. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1834, and served in the 3d infantry at Fort Towson, Indian Territory, but resigned on 31 Oct., 1836, studied medicine, and practised in Louisville, Ky., in 1845-'6. In the Mexican war he served as major in the 2d Kentucky volunteers, commanding the regiment after the fall of its colonel and lieutenant-colonel in the battle of Buena Vista, where he distinguished himself. He practised medicine in Danville and Louisville, Ky., in 1847-'53, and on 7 Feb. of the latter year re-entered the regular army as paymaster, with the staff rank of major. During the civil war he served at Washington, being acting paymaster-general in 1862, and becoming deputy paymaster-general in 1866. He was brevetted brigadier-general, U. S. army, on 15 Oct., 1867, and from 1869 till his death was chief paymaster of various military divisions.—His cousin, **Speed Smith**, soldier, b. in Mercer (now Boyle) county, Ky., 9 Sept., 1817, after studying at Centre college, Danville, Ky., completed his education at Wabash college, Crawfordsville, Ind. He organized a company of the 2d Kentucky volunteer infantry in 1846, commanded it during the Mexican war, and after his return was county judge of Boyle county, 1857-'61. At the beginning of the civil war he organized the 4th Kentucky regiment in the National army, and served as its colonel till 21 March, 1862, when he was promoted to brigadier-general of volunteers. He was mustered out of service on 24 Aug., 1865, and in 1869-'72 was a supervisor of internal revenue in his native state.

**FRY, James Barnet**, soldier, b. in Carrollton, Greene co., Ill., 23 Feb., 1827. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1847, and assigned to the 3d artillery. After serving for a short time as assistant instructor of artillery at West Point, he joined his regiment at the city of Mexico, where he remained in 1847-'8. After doing frontier and garrison duty at various posts, he was again instructor at West Point in 1853-'4, and adjutant of the academy in 1854-'9. He was made assistant adjutant-general on 16 March, 1861, was chief of staff to Gen. Irwin McDowell in that year, and to Gen. Don Carlos Buell in 1861-'2, taking part in the battles of Bull Run, Shiloh, and Corinth, the movement to Louisville, Ky., and the pursuit of Gen. Bragg through the southeastern part of that state. He was made provost-marshal-general of the United States, with headquarters at Washington, on 17 March, 1863, and given the staff rank of brigadier-general, 21 April, 1864. Both these commissions expired on the abolition of the office of provost-marshal-general on 30 Aug., 1866; during that time Gen. Fry put in the army 1,120,621 men, arrested 76,562 deserters, collected \$26,366,316.78, and made an exact enrolment of the National forces. On 13 March, 1865, he was brevetted major-general, U. S. army, for "faithful, meritorious, and distinguished services." He was

adjutant-general, with the rank of colonel, of the divisions of the Pacific in 1866-'9, the South in 1869-'71, the Missouri in 1871-'3, and the Atlantic from 1873 till 1 June, 1881, when he was retired from active service at his own request. He is now (1887) a resident of New York city. Gen. Fry's "Final Report of the Operations of the Bureau of the Provost-Marshal-General in 1863-'6" was issued as a congressional document (2 parts, Washington, 1866). He has also published "Sketch of the Adjutant-General's Department, U. S. Army, from 1775 to 1875" (New York, 1875); "History and Legal Effects of Brevets in the Armies of Great Britain and the United States, from their Origin, in 1692, to the Present Time" (1877); "Army Sacrifices," illustrating army life on the frontier (1879); "McDowell and Tyler in the Campaign of Bull Run" (1884); "Operations of the Army under Buell" (1884); and "New York and Conscription" (1885).

**FRY, Joseph**, naval officer, b. in Louisiana about 1828; d. in Santiago de Cuba, 7 Nov., 1873. He entered the navy as midshipman in 1841, and became passed midshipman, 10 Aug., 1847. In that year he fought a duel with Midshipman Brown, of Mississippi, near Washington, in which, after drawing his antagonist's fire, he refused to return it. He was promoted to master, 14 Sept., 1855, to lieutenant on the following day, and resigned, 1 Feb., 1861, after the secession of his native state. He was unable to secure a commission in the Confederate navy owing to its limited size, and was given a command in the army. After serving in the southwest through the war, he removed to Albany, N. Y. He accepted the command of the filibustering steamer "Virginus" in 1873, and with thirty-six of his crew was shot as a pirate by the authorities in Cuba, after the capture of his vessel by a Spanish man-of-war.

**FRY, Joshua**, soldier, b. in Somersetshire, England; d. at the mouth of Wills' creek, Md., 31 May, 1754. He was educated at Oxford, and, after coming to this country, was made professor of mathematics in William and Mary college, Virginia. He was afterward a member of the house of burgesses, and served on the commission appointed to determine the Virginia and North Carolina boundary-line. He was a colonel of militia and a member of the governor's council in 1750, and in 1752 was a commissioner to treat with the Indians at Logtown. In company with Peter Jefferson, he had made a map of Virginia, and his acquaintance of the frontier gained in this employment, with his knowledge of the Indians, secured his appointment to command the expedition against the French in 1754. Col. Fry died while conducting his troops to the Ohio, and was succeeded by George Washington. See his life by Philip Slaughter (New York, 1880).

**FRY, William Henry**, musician, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 10 Aug., 1815; d. in Santa Cruz, West Indies, 21 Dec., 1864. He was educated in the schools of his native place and at Emmettsburg, Md. In 1839 he became editorially connected with his father's newspaper, the Philadelphia "Gazette." Soon afterward, in 1835, he went through a course of musical study and wrote four orchestral overtures, which were publicly performed. While he was partly occupied as a writer for several newspapers, and as correspondent for eastern journals, he produced in 1845 an English opera, entitled "Leonora." This was given in Philadelphia, and later in New York city, and much discussed. The general public commended the composer for his ambition and energy, but



musical people were chary of approbation and withheld their patronage. In 1846 Fry went to Europe for study and observation, being engaged as a regular correspondent of the New York "Tribune" and other newspapers. He remained abroad six years, and on his return to New York city, in 1852, became musical editor of the "Tribune." Soon afterward he wrote the music to an ode for the opening of the New York industrial exhibition of 1853, and delivered a course of ten lectures on the history of music, with illustrations on a gigantic scale, which were pecuniarily unsuccessful. On this occasion Fry brought forward two of his own symphonies, "The Breaking Heart" and "A Day in the Country." In 1854 and 1855 were also written other symphonies, a "Stabat Mater," and "Eleven Violin Quartets." In 1858 the Italian opera company in New York city unsuccessfully produced a reconstructed Italian version of his "Leonora." Another opera, "Notre Dame," brought out in 1864, won no attention. Fry was an occasional political speaker, a lecturer on topics of the day, and altogether an accomplished man. For several years he suffered from lingering consumption and unsuccessfully sought relief in a milder climate. When he was lying bedridden in a house near the New York Academy of Music he asked permission to have a "lover's telephone" placed so that he could hear something of the music. During the last two years of his life he was accustomed to sit propped up in bed while opera was going on at the Academy, his telephone in one hand and the libretto of the opera in the other. At the foot of the bed, standing against the foot-board, were the photographs of the chief singers engaged in the performance. He was one who thoroughly believed in himself, but he had not the divine faculty in music; his compositions neither charmed the many nor satisfied the demands of a just criticism. As a musical reviewer he was a determined, honest partisan, an acute analyst, and trenchant writer. He held the theory that all true melody was evolved only in the minds of Italians, that the voice should always be paramount in operatic representations, and the orchestra serve as an accompaniment to the singers. These convictions, ably presented and partly justified, were caused by the reaction against the poverty of melodic invention and overloaded orchestral devices of Halevy, Meyerbeer, Spohr, and Spontini. Fry published a volume entitled "Artificial Fish Breeding" (New York, 1854).—His brother, **Joseph Reese**, banker, d. in Philadelphia, Pa., in June, 1865, wrote the words of his brother's opera, "Leonora," and translated others. He was largely instrumental in organizing the Union League brigade of Philadelphia during the civil war. Jointly with Robert T. Conrad he wrote a "Life of Zachary Taylor" (Philadelphia, 1848).

**FRYE, James**, soldier, b. in Andover, Mass., in 1709; d. 8 Jan., 1776. He filled several local offices, served at the capture of Louisburg in 1745, and commanded the Essex regiment at the beginning of the Revolution, taking an active part in the battle of Bunker Hill. He afterward commanded the 6th brigade of the army investing Boston.

**FRYE, Joseph**, soldier, b. in Andover, Mass., in April, 1711; d. in Fryeburg, Me., in 1794. He was a second cousin of James Frye, noticed above. He was a justice of the peace and a member of the general court of Massachusetts, and was an ensign in Hale's regiment at the capture of Louisburg in 1745. He was a colonel when Montcalm captured Fort William Henry in 1757, and escaped by killing the Indian that had charge of him. He was

appointed major-general by the Massachusetts provincial congress on 21 June, 1775, and was commissioned brigadier-general by the Continental congress on 10 Jan., 1776, but resigned on account of infirmity on 23 April. He was an early settler of Fryeburg, Me.—His great grandson, **William Pierce**, senator, b. in Lewiston, Me., 2 Sept., 1830, was graduated at Bowdoin in 1850, studied law with William P. Fessenden, and, after practising for a few years in Rockland, Me., removed to Lewiston, Me., where he has since resided. He was a member of the legislature in 1861-'2 and 1867, a presidential elector on the Lincoln ticket in 1864, mayor of Lewiston in 1866-'7, and attorney-general of Maine in 1867-'9. He was then elected to congress as a Republican six times in succession, serving from 1871 till 1881, when he took his seat as U. S. senator, having been chosen to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of James G. Blaine. He was re-elected in 1883 for a full term. Mr. Frye has interested himself especially in the distribution of the Geneva award, in commercial legislation, and in the fishery question. He has been a member of the Republican national committee since 1872, and earnestly supported James G. Blaine for the presidency in 1884. He was made a trustee of Bowdoin in 1880, and received the degree of LL. D. from Bates in 1881.

**FUENLEAL, Sebastián Ramírez** (fwen-lay'-al), Spanish R. C. bishop, b. in Villaseca, Spain, in the last quarter of the 15th century; d. in Valladolid, 22 Jan., 1547. He studied at the college of Santa Cruz de Valladolid, and in 1525 became bishop of Santo Domingo, and president of the royal audiencia of that island. When the first audiencia of Mexico began to quarrel with Cortes, the empress, during the absence of Charles V. in Germany in 1529, appointed Fuenleal president of the new audiencia, and by his tact and prudence he soon restored order and public confidence. Fuenleal was an admirer of Cortes, and assisted him in all his enterprises and new conquests, at the same time protecting the Indians. He prohibited slavery, established mining laws, founded many churches, convents, and public buildings, and in fact organized New Spain in every branch of administration. He also divided the country into four dioceses and had bishops appointed over them. In 1534 Fuenleal returned to Spain, where he became successively bishop of Tuy, Leon, and Cuenca, and president of the chancery of Valladolid. According to Herrera and Pinelo, Fuenleal wrote a "Relación de la Nueva España."

**FUENSALIDA, Luis** (foo-en-sal-e'-da), Spanish missionary, b. in Estremadura, Spain, about 1490; d. in Puerto Rico in 1545. He entered the order of St. Francis in early life, and about 1528 went to Mexico to preach the gospel and convert the Indians. He was the first missionary to preach in the Aztec language, and, according to his contemporaries, was the one who spoke it best. In 1535 he became provincial of his order in Mexico, and returned in 1538 to Spain to inform Charles V. about the condition of the Indians. He was offered the bishopric of Michoacan by Charles, but declined it and retired to the convent of San Gabriel du Estremadura. He afterward asked to be sent to Africa, but was refused, and when his brethren tried to make him abandon his peaceful retreat by electing him provincial, he fled from this honor and returned to the New World. In the National library in Mexico are preserved the manuscripts of two curious works of Fuensalida, "Sermones en Lengua Mexicana," and "Coloquios en Mexicano entre el Arcangel San Gabriel y la Virgen María."



**FUENTES, or FONTE, Bartolomé de**, Spanish or Portuguese navigator, supposed to have lived in the 17th century. His real or imaginary voyages have been the subject of much controversy, and even his existence has been called in question. The story of the voyages of Fuentes, who is said to have been an admiral in the service of Spain, is contained in a letter of seven pages, which was first published in a work entitled "The Monthly Miscellany, or Memoirs of the Various" (London, 1708). It is not known how the letter fell into the hands of the editors of this work. According to the narrative, he sailed from the port of Lima, 3 April, 1640, took a northwesterly course, and, after reaching lat. 53° N., discovered an archipelago, which he called the archipelago of St. Lazarus. He entered a river in one of the islands of the archipelago, flowing from the east, and sailed eastward through other rivers and lakes of vast extent, until he fell in with the ship of Capt. Shapely, who was coming from Boston, and consequently from the east, all of which showed clearly that there was a communication between the two oceans north of America. The letter of Fuentes was republished by Sir Arthur Dobbs in his account of the countries that border on Hudson bay (London, 1744). Sir Arthur Dobbs says that, from information that he had gathered in America, there was a Capt. Shapely living in Boston at the date of the voyage of Admiral Fuentes. Another narrative of the same event was published in a "Voyage to Hudson's Bay" (London, 1749). The letter of Fuentes was translated into French by the distinguished geographer, Joseph Nicholas Delisle, who read two learned dissertations on the subject in presence of the Academy of sciences in 1750. He attaches considerable importance to the letter of Fuentes, and endeavors to reconcile his statements with what he had learned of the discoveries of the Russians. Spanish authors have generally kept silent on the voyage of Fuentes. The author of the "Noticia de California," however (Madrid, 1757), formally denies that such a person existed. Dr. Forster, also, in his work on the discoveries in the north, considers Fuentes a mythical personage. On the other hand, Fleurieu, in his "Introduction au voyage de Marchand," leans to the opinion that he was a real person, and this opinion acquires still more probability since the publication of the voyages of Maldonado, although in the "Quarterly Review" of February, 1817, strong objections are urged against the reality of either voyage. The fact of the existence at least of a navigator of the name of Fonte, or Fuentes, would seem to receive confirmation from the work of the Hollander, Witsen, on Tartary, entitled "Nord en oost Tartarye" (1705), quoted in Burney's "Chronological History of the Discoveries of South Sea." Vancouver, although frequently opposing the statements of Fuentes, declares that he could not deny them positively.

**FUENTES, Laureano**, Cuban musician, b. in Santiago de Cuba in 1825. From his youth he gave himself to musical studies, and obtained a reputation for skill with the violin. He founded in his native city a conservatory of music, and is the author of many musical compositions, including "La Sombra de Bellini," a fantasia (1857); "Galatea," a symphony (1858); an "Ave Maria," a "Stabat Mater," and "Maria" (Paris, 1872). He has composed also the music for the several zarzuelas (a kind of comic opera), including "El dó de Pecho" and "Me lo ha dicho la Portera" (1858); and "Las dos Máscaras" (1866). His last musical work is the opera "La fille de Jéfté" (1875).

**FUENTES, Manuel Atanasio**, Peruvian author, b. in Lima in 1820. He studied law at the University of San Marcos in his native city, and was graduated in 1841, but he soon left the practice of law to become a journalist. He contributed to the "Heraldo" of Lima, and afterward successively established "El Monitor de la Moda," "La Crónica," and "Semanario de los Niños." His most successful paper was "El Murciélagó," which he founded in 1855, and called by a name under which he had been writing. This paper, by its trenchant wit and its fearlessness, soon became known throughout Peru. As Fuentes never temporized, the journal was often suppressed and its editor exiled. Of his numerous works on law, statistics, and literature, the most noteworthy are "Estadística de Lima"; "Elementos de Higiene Privada"; "Higiene de la Infancia"; "Medicina Legal"; "Tratado de Higiene Pública y Aplicada"; "Manual de Autopsias y Exhumaciones"; "Formulario de Jueces de Paz"; "Derecho Constitucional Universal"; "Reglas parlamentarias"; "Guía del Viajero en Lima"; and "Aletazos del Murciélagó."

**FUERO, Francisco Fabian** (foo-ay'-ro), Spanish R. C. bishop, b. in Terzaga, Aragon, 7 Aug., 1719; d. in Torre Hermosa, 3 Aug., 1801. He studied in Calatayud and Alcala, and was at different times rector of the colleges of San Antonio de Sigüenza and Santa Cruz, in Valladolid. He was appointed bishop of Puebla, Mexico, in 1764, was present at the fourth Mexican council in 1771, and resigned his bishopric in 1773. On his return to Spain he was promoted archbishop of Valencia, and retired in 1795 to the place of his birth. At Puebla he introduced many improvements; founded in the seminary of that city several chairs of learning, organized an academy of literature, and founded a fine library, which he enriched with select works and a printing-press. He reorganized the discipline of the convents, and established a college to educate Indian youths. Fuero left many interesting manuscripts, and published a volume on scientific subjects (1772).

**FUERO, Joaquín**, Mexican soldier, b. in Guadalupe Hidalgo, 21 Aug., 1814; d. in the city of Mexico, 21 April, 1861. His father was a lieutenant-colonel in the Spanish army. The son was sent to the city of Mexico for his primary education, but the family had to leave the country toward the close of 1821, as his father refused to serve the cause of Mexican independence. Young Fuero entered the military college of Segovia, and on leaving it entered the army as ensign. He was promoted to captain for gallantry in 1836, and in 1838 accompanied his father to the island of Cuba, where the latter soon died. Fuero then returned to Mexico, where he entered the army, with the rank of captain, in 1839, was appointed professor in the military college in 1840, and soon established a regular course of practical line-drill, military tactics, and topographical design. When Gen. Urréa pronounced against the government, on 15 July, 1840, Fuero attacked him in the citadel at the head of a column of his scholars, and drove him back. He was then given command of several companies of regular troops, with which he aided in suppressing the insurrection, after a fortnight of street-fighting. In 1841 Fuero was promoted major and resigned the vice-presidency of the military college. In 1843 he was appointed chief of staff of the army of operations in Tamaulipas, and as such designed all the plans of the campaign. During the war with the United States Fuero took part in all the battles, till the defeat at Padierna, after which he protected the retreat



of the army at the head of a small force, and received a wound that ultimately caused his death. After the peace of Guadalupe Hidalgo he was retired as an invalid on full pay, with the rank of colonel, and opened a private college, but during the latter years of his life he had to abandon this pursuit, as his wound caused a gradual softening of the brain. Fuero published "Manual del Militar, ó Tratado completo de Instrucción en la Ordenanza" (2 vols., 1842), and a translation of Gen. Makenna's "Treatise on Military Tactics" (1844).

**FULFORD, Francis**, Canadian Anglican bishop, b. in Sidmouth, England, in 1803; d. in Montreal, 9 Sept., 1868. He was educated at Tevorton grammar-school and at Exeter college, Oxford, where he was graduated in 1824. He was elected a fellow in June, 1825, and received the degree of D. D. in 1850. He was rector of Trowbridge, Wilts, from 1832 till 1842, of Croydon from 1842 till 1845, and was minister of Curzon chapel, Hanover square, London, from 1845 till his consecration as Anglican bishop of Montreal in 1850. In 1859 he was appointed by royal letters-patent metropolitan bishop of Canada. Bishop Fulford was at one time chaplain to the Duchess of Gloucester. In administrative power he had few equals. He was noted for his learning, took an active part in the promotion of education throughout his diocese, and was popular with all classes in Canada. He published a work on "The Progress of the Reformation."

**FULLER, George**, artist, b. in Deerfield, Mass., in 1822; d. in Brookline, Mass., 21 March, 1884. He went to Illinois in 1836, and, having developed a taste for painting, studied in 1842 under Henry Kirke Brown, at Albany, N. Y. After working in Boston for a few years, he went to New York, where in 1857 his portrait of his former teacher, Mr. Brown, the first of his works to attract notice, gained him an election as associate of the National academy. He spent eight months in European study and travel in 1859, and then retired to his farm at Deerfield, using his art only for recreation, till financial reverses in 1873 forced him to take it up again as a profession. About 1876 his pictures began to be noticed for peculiar handling, richness of tone, and a dreaminess of conception which, when admired at all, was admired very thoroughly. He was a member of the Boston art club, the St. Botolph, and the Paint and clay club. A memorial exhibition of his works was held at the Boston museum of the fine arts in 1884. His contributions to the National academy exhibitions include "The Turkey-Pasture, Kentucky" (1878), "The Dandelion Girl," "The Romany Girl" (1879), and "The Quadroon" (1880). He sent to the exhibitions of the Society of American artists "Priscilla Fauntleroy" (1882) and "Nydia" (1883). Other pictures from his hand are "Cupid" (1854); "Negro Nurse, with a Child" (1861); "At the Bars" (1865); "Shearing the Donkey" (1877-9); "And She was a Witch" (1879); "The Gatherer of Simples" (1880); "Winifred Dysart" (1881); "Psyche" (1882); "November" (1882-4); "Fedalma" (1883-4); "Arcthusa" (1884); and numerous portraits. He left an unfinished picture representing a trial for witchcraft in the early days of New England.

**FULLER, Hiram**, journalist, b. in Halifax, Plymouth co., Mass., about 1815; d. in 1880. After teaching in Plympton, he was principal of the Green street seminary in Providence, R. I., where he had Margaret Fuller for his assistant. He afterward became a bookseller in Providence, and in 1843 associated himself with N. P. Willis and George P. Morris in the publication of the "New Mirror." The three afterward established the

"Daily Mirror," of which Fuller became sole proprietor, and edited it for fourteen years. He wrote for it a series of clever society letters from Newport, under the pen-name of "Belle Brittan." Under Taylor's administration Fuller had a place in the navy department. He went abroad at the beginning of the civil war, espoused the Confederate cause, and established the "Cosmopolitan" newspaper in London. After being twice a bankrupt, he became a journalist and adventurer in Paris. He published "The Groton Letters" (1845); "Belle Brittan on a Tour" (New York, 1858); "Sparks from a Locomotive, by Belle Brittan" (1859); and "Grand Transformation Scenes in the United States, or Glimpses of Home after Thirteen Years Abroad" (1875).

**FULLER, John Wallace**, soldier, b. in Cambridge, England, 28 July, 1827. He came to New York in 1833 with his father, a Baptist clergyman, and became a bookseller, first in Utica, N. Y., and then in Toledo, Ohio. He was treasurer of the former city in 1852-4, and in May, 1861, was appointed assistant adjutant-general of Ohio. He became colonel of the 27th Ohio regiment in August of that year, served under Pope at New Madrid and Island Number Ten, and commanded the "Ohio brigade" at Iuka and at Corinth in October, 1862, where he distinguished himself. He was promoted to brigadier-general of volunteers on 5 Jan., 1864, captured Decatur, Ala., in March, and commanded a brigade in the Atlanta campaign, doing brilliant service at the Chattahoochee river on 21 July. His division opened the battle of Atlanta, and won the approbation of Gen. McPherson. He fought Hood at Snake Creek Gap in October, commanded the 1st division of the 17th corps in Sherman's march to the sea, and was present at Johnston's surrender. He was brevetted major-general of volunteers on 13 March, 1865, and resigned on 15 Aug. Gen. Fuller was appointed collector of the port of Toledo, Ohio, by President Grant in 1874, and reappointed in 1878.

**FULLER, Richard**, clergyman, b. in Beaufort, S. C., 22 April, 1804; d. in Baltimore, Md., 20 Oct., 1876. He entered Harvard in 1820, and achieved a high standing in his class, but was obliged, on account of feeble health, to leave during his junior year. He then studied law in Beaufort, was admitted to the bar, and soon rose to eminence in his profession. During a period of great religious interest in Beaufort he felt it his duty to abandon the law and devote himself to the Christian ministry. At the same time he was constrained to leave the Protestant Episcopal church, in which he had been brought up. He was at once ordained, and called to the pastorate of the Baptist church in Beaufort. His reputation as a preacher soon became national, and his services were widely sought in promoting religious revivals. During his residence in Beaufort he was engaged in two memorable controversies—one with Bishop England, of Charleston, on the claims of the Roman Catholic church, and the other with President Wayland, of Brown university, Providence, R. I., on the subject of slavery. In both he displayed abilities of the highest order, united with a spirit of Christian courtesy and manliness. In the year 1836 he travelled in Europe for the benefit of his health. In 1846 he accepted a call to the pastorate of a Baptist church in Baltimore, Md., where he spent the remainder of his life. He received the degree of D. D. from Columbian university, Washington, in 1844, and from Harvard in 1853. Dr. Fuller was one of the most effective pulpit orators of his day. His sermons, both in style and delivery, were



framed upon the models of the great French preachers, and of their kind have seldom been equalled. He was more than once president of the southern Baptist convention. In addition to pamphlets containing his debates with Bishop England (Baltimore, 1840), and Dr. Wayland (1845), and various sermons published separately, he was the author of volumes of "Sermons" (New York), and "Letters," an "Argument on Baptist and Close Communion" (Richmond, 1849), and a "Psalmist," which has been much used in his denomination. A memoir of Dr. Fuller was written by his nephew, Dr. James H. Cuthbert (New York, 1879).

**FULLER, Richard Henry**, artist, b. in Bradford, N. H., 19 Oct., 1822; d. in Chelsea, Mass., 24 Dec., 1871. He was left an orphan when seven years of age, and in 1840 went to Boston, and afterward to Chelsea, working at the trade of a cigar-maker, but soon began to teach himself to draw and paint. His health failing from overwork in 1854, he spent two years in Minnesota, and on his return obtained a place on the Chelsea police force, where he was on duty at night, and painted during the day. He had excellent natural gifts, and such a retentive memory that he is said to have made a clever copy of a Lambinet, which he had seen only for a few moments. He painted landscapes exclusively. His works are represented in some of the finest collections in Boston.

**FULLER, Timothy**, congressman, b. in Chilmark, Martha's Vineyard, Mass., 11 July, 1778; d. in Groton, Mass., 1 Oct., 1835. His father, Timothy, the first settled minister of Princeton, Mass., was third in descent from Thomas, who emigrated from England in 1638. The younger Timothy was graduated at Harvard in 1801 with the second honors. After teaching in Leicester academy, he studied law with Levi Lincoln, and practised successfully in Boston. He was a state senator in 1813-'6, and was then elected to congress as an antifederalist, serving from 2 Jan., 1818, till 3 March, 1825. He was speaker of the state house of representatives in 1825, a member of the executive council in 1828, and in 1831 was a member of the legislature from Groton, whither he had removed about 1826. While in congress, he was chairman of the committee on naval affairs, and was distinguished as an orator, making effective speeches in behalf of the Seminole Indians, and against the Missouri compromise. He was an ardent supporter of John Quincy Adams, and published a pamphlet entitled "The Election for the Presidency Considered," which was widely circulated. Mr. Fuller was a hard-working lawyer, and an active and public-spirited man. He died suddenly of cholera, intestate and insolvent. Besides the works mentioned above, he published an oration delivered at Watertown, 4 July, 1809, and an address before the Massachusetts peace society (1826).—His daughter, **Sarah Margaret**, Marchioness Ossoli, author, b. in Cambridgeport, Mass., 23 May, 1810; d. off Fire Island beach, 16 July, 1850, was the eldest of eight children. She derived her first teaching from her father, studied Latin at the age of six, and injured her health by over-application. At thirteen she was a pupil at the famous school of Dr. Park, in Boston, where she began the study of Greek. Thence she went to a school in Groton, kept by the Misses Prescott. On the sudden death of her father, Margaret vowed that she would do her whole duty toward her brothers and sisters, and she faithfully kept the vow, teaching school in Boston and Providence, and afterward taking private pupils, for whom she was paid at the rate of two dollars an hour. During the transcendental period she knew intimately the leading

minds of the time—Emerson, Hawthorne, Ripley, Channing, Clarke, Hedge—and in the company of such was very brilliant, meeting them as equals. She first met Emerson in 1835, and the next year visited him at Concord. She went occasionally to Brook Farm, though never fully believing in the success of that experiment, and never living there. She held conversations in Boston, conducted the "Dial," translated from the German, projected works, and wrote the "Summer on the Lakes," the record of a season spent in travelling from June to September, 1843. In December, 1844, she went to New York as literary critic of the "Tribune," then under the management of Horace Greeley, in whose household she at first lived. While in New York, she visited the prisons, penitentiaries, asylums, theatres, opera-houses, music-halls, picture-galleries, and lecture-rooms, writing about everything in the "Tribune," and doing much to move the level of thought on philanthropic, literary, and artistic matters. Her intimacies here were mainly with practical, honest, striving people. Even William H. Channing was a minister at large, C. P. Cranch received boarders, and Lydia Maria Child was connected with the press. This she called her "business life," and she pursued it unremittingly for about twenty months, after which, having saved a little money, she went to Europe on the invitation of Mr. and Mrs. Francis Spring. This was in 1846. In Europe she saw the foremost people in the literary, social, political, and reformatory world, spent the late summer and autumn in travelling, established herself for a time at Rome in the spring of 1847, passed that summer in Switzerland and the more northern Italian cities, and returned to Rome in October. She was married in December to Giovanni Angelo, Marquis Ossoli, was a mother in 1848, and entered with zeal into the Italian struggle for independence in 1849. Her conduct during the siege of the city by the French was of the most heroic, disinterested, humane, and tender kind. Her service in the hospitals won the heartiest praise. She was a friend of Mazzini. Though racked with anxiety for her husband and child, she appeared entirely oblivious of herself. On the capture of Rome by the French in June, 1849, and the consequent dispersal of the leaders in the defence, she and her husband took refuge in Rieti, a village in the mountains of Abruzzi, where the child had been left in charge of a confidential nurse, and after some months removed to Florence, which, after a delightful sojourn, they left for Leghorn, whence passage for America was taken on the "Elizabeth," a merchant vessel that sailed 17 May, 1850. Horace Sumner, a younger brother of Charles Sumner, and Celeste Paolini, a young Italian girl, were the only other passengers. The voyage began disastrously. The captain died of small-pox, and was buried at sea in the waters off Gibraltar. Head winds kept them there a week. The boy was dangerously seized with small-pox soon afterward. As the voyage neared its ending, a violent southeast wind became in the evening a gale, by midnight a



*S. M. Fuller.*



hurricane, and the vessel was driven on the shore at Fire Island in the early morning at four o'clock. The wreck was complete. A great wave swept the deck, and carried all before it. The boy was drowned in the arms of the steward while the latter was trying to reach the land, and the lifeless body was carried on the beach. Neither mother nor father was heard of more. Of Ossoli little is known. It is not strange that to most people he should be a name only, for he was married but a short time, he was not seen out of his native country, and there was known but slightly save to a small number of friends, while his inability to speak any language except his own naturally prevented his mingling with Americans. But he was a gentleman, sincere, true, and self-respecting. All we know of him is to his credit. He was sufficiently educated for his rank in society. That he was a devoted husband is certain, ready to share his wife's fortune whatever it might be, and in all respects thoughtful of her happiness, believing in her entirety. His future in this country would have been melancholy. He must have been dependent on the efforts of his wife, and those efforts, even though incessant and reasonably successful, might not have availed to support a family. It will be seen that her career naturally fell into three divisions. The first period lasted till her life in New York in 1844. The second included her experience there. The third embraced her activity in Rome. The first, which may be called the transcendental epoch, could not be repeated. It was extremely interesting, exciting, stimulating to the mind. She was under stimulating influences. Self-culture was then the key-note of her endeavor. The third could not be reproduced. That extraordinary episode, with its raptures of self-devotion, was as exceptional, in its way, as the first. The second epoch—that of literary production—was still open to her, enlarged and simplified. She was essentially a critic. She was not a reformer, and could not have been, had her means been ever so ample. She lived by her pen, and her livelihood must have been precarious—so much so that some of her admirers looked on the final catastrophe as a deliverance for her. What she might have become if she had lived, it is useless to conjecture. She possessed brilliant gifts of many kinds. She had a warm heart, but her natural talent was for literature. She wrote a great deal for magazines, various papers, a complete account of which may be found in Higginson's "Life." Her collected works, including "Summer on the Lakes" (1843), "Woman in the Nineteenth Century" (1844), and "Papers on Literature and Art" (1846), were edited by her brother, Rev. Arthur B. Fuller (Boston, 1855). Her book on the Roman republic was lost with her. The life of Margaret Fuller has been written by Emerson, Clarke, and Channing, edited for the most part by William Henry Channing (1852). This is strongest on the transcendental side. There is also a memoir of her by Julia Ward Howe, in the "Eminent Women" series (Boston, 1883), and one by Thomas Wentworth Higginson in the "American Men of Letters" series (Boston, 1884). The last is the most complete, though somewhat warped by the author's idea that Margaret Fuller's career culminated in philanthropy.—Her brother, **Richard Frederick**, author, b. in Cambridge, Mass., 15 May, 1821; d. in Wayland, Mass., 30 May, 1869, was graduated at Harvard in 1844, and became a lawyer in Boston. Besides the life of his brother, mentioned below, he published "Visions in Verse" (Boston, 1864).—Another brother, **Arthur Buckminster**, clergyman, b. in

Cambridgeport, Mass., 10 Aug., 1822; d. in Fredericksburg, Va., 11 Dec., 1862, was fitted for college by his sister Margaret, and graduated at Harvard in 1843. He then studied theology at Cambridge divinity-school, and was for some years a teacher and missionary in Illinois. He was pastor of a Unitarian church in Manchester, N. H., in 1848-'53, of the new North church in Boston in 1853-'9, and of a church in Watertown, Mass., till 1 Aug., 1861, when he became chaplain of the 16th Massachusetts regiment. He was honorably discharged on 10 Dec., 1863, on account of failing health; but, being present at the battle of Fredericksburg on the following day, he volunteered to join a detachment in crossing the Rappahannock, and fell while attempting to drive the Confederate sharpshooters out of the city. His courage, enthusiasm, and sympathy for the men of his regiment had greatly endeared him to them. He edited several of his sister's works (1855), and published "Sabbath-School Manual of Christian Doctrine and Institutions" (Boston, 1850); "Historical Discourse delivered in the New North Church, Boston, 1 Oct., 1854," and "Liberty versus Romanism," two discourses (1859). His life was published by his brother, Richard F. Fuller (Boston, 1863). See also a sketch by T. W. Higginson in "Harvard Memorial Biographies," vol. 1.

**FULLER, Thomas Brock**, Canadian Anglican bishop, b. in Kingston, Canada, 16 July, 1810. He was educated at Hamilton, Canada, and at Chalmers theological seminary, and in 1835 was ordained in the Anglican church at Toronto. After holding pastorates in Chatham, Thorold, and Toronto, where he was rector of St. George's church for fourteen years, he was appointed archdeacon of Toronto in 1867, and in 1875 became bishop of the newly created diocese of Niagara.

**FULTON, John**, clergyman, b. in Glasgow, Scotland, 2 April, 1834. He studied in the Channel Islands and at Aberdeen, removed in 1853 to the United States, and took priest's orders in the Protestant Episcopal church at New Orleans in 1858. He has devoted much time to researches regarding the canon law, and is considered one of the ablest canonists in his denomination. He has received the degree of D. D. and LL. D., and at present (1887) resides in St. Louis. His principal works are "Letters on Christian Unity" (1868); "Index Canonum," including those of the general and provincial councils in Greek and English (New York, 1872); "Laws of Marriage" (1883); and "Documentary History of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the Confederate States."

**FULTON, Justin Dewey**, clergyman, b. in Earlville, N. Y., 1 March, 1828. He was graduated at the University of Rochester in 1851, spent one year at the Rochester theological seminary, and in 1853 became pastor of a Baptist church in St. Louis, Mo. In 1855 he removed to Sandusky, Ohio, and in 1859 to Albany, N. Y., where the Tabernacle Baptist church was established under his ministry. In 1863 he was called to the Tremont Temple in Boston, where he labored for nine years. In 1873 he became a pastor in Brooklyn, N. Y., but resigned in 1887, and announced his intention of endeavoring to convert Roman Catholics to Protestantism. The degree of D. D. was conferred upon him by the University of Rochester in 1871. Dr. Fulton is a voluminous author. Among his works are "The Roman Catholic Element in American History" (1859); "Life of Timothy Gilbert" (1864); "Woman as God Made Her" (1867); "The Way Out" (1870); "Show Your Colors" (1881); and "Rome in America" (1884).







Designed by B. West F.R.S.

Engr'd by H. B. Hall, Jr.

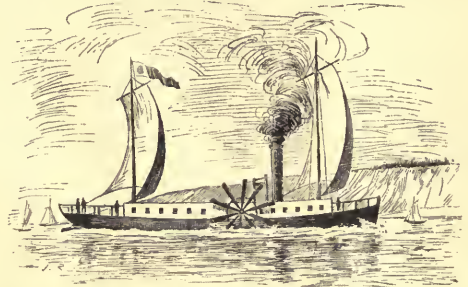
Robert Fuller

J. A. Arington & Co.



**FULTON, Robert**, inventor, b. in Little Britain township (now Fulton), Lancaster co., Pa., in 1765; d. in New York, 24 Feb., 1815. His father came from Kilkenny, Ireland, early in the 18th century, and settled at Little Britain. At the age of thirteen Robert constructed paddle-wheels, which he applied with success to a fishing-boat. The years 1782-'5 were spent in painting miniature portraits and landscapes, mechanical and architectural drawing, and whatever came in his way in the line of artistic work, at Philadelphia, where he numbered Benjamin Franklin among his friends. In 1786 Fulton went to London, and was received into the family of Benjamin West, under whose instruction he studied for several years. Afterward he practised his art in Devonshire, under the patronage of wealthy persons, among whom were the Duke of Bridgewater and Earl Stanhope. With his acquaintanceship with these persons begins his experiments in mechanics. Francis Egerton Bridgewater (last duke of that name) had become famous by the construction of a navigable canal from Worsley to Manchester, and Charles, Earl Stanhope (third of that title), was the inventor of the Stanhope printing-press, and a student of mechanics and engineering. In 1793 Fulton actively engaged in a project for the improvement of canal navigation, and in the following year obtained from the British government a patent for a double-inclined plane for raising or lowering boats from one level to another on a system of small canals. An account of this patent is in the "Repertory of Arts," vol. xvii. In 1794 he patented a mill for sawing marble. Some time in 1796 he made plans for the construction of cast-iron aqueducts, and a great work of this kind was built for crossing the river Dee. A bridge built upon his plans was erected at Wandsworth, and others at several points on the Surrey railway. He also patented in England a machine for spinning flax, a dredging-machine, a market or passage-boat, a despatch-boat, and a trader or amphibious boat to be used on canals. In 1796 he published his "Treatise on the Improvement of Canal Navigation," having previously published some articles on the subject in the London "Morning Star," advocating small canals. Copies were sent by the author to the president of the United States and other officials, each accompanied by a letter emphasizing the advantages to be derived by the United States from canal navigation. In 1798 he addressed letters, or rather essays, to Lord Stanhope, which were apparently intended for publication—one aiming to arouse English interest in internal improvements, and the other to promote the interests of education in France. Among his manuscripts was found a work, probably written about the same time with the above, advocating free-trade. In 1794 he became a member of the family of Joel Barlow, author of the "Columbiad," in Paris. Here he painted a panorama, the first ever shown in the French capital. In December, 1797, Fulton made an experiment on the Seine with a boat for submarine navigation, to be used in torpedo warfare. In 1801 he conducted some experiments at Brest with his submarine or plunging boat, under the auspices of the French government, which, however, on Fulton's failure to blow up the British ships that sailed along the coast, became disaffected with the undertaking. The government of England, at the instigation of Lord Stanhope, determined to secure Fulton's services for that country, and accordingly he went to London in May, 1804, after a short sojourn in Holland. The submarine boat was finally reported by

the British commission to be impracticable; but the torpedo they thought of some value, and Fulton was taken out with an expedition to try it against the French fleet at Boulogne, where the torpedoes burst harmlessly beside the French ships. An experiment in October, 1805, with an improved apparatus, on a brig of 200 tons, provided for the purpose by the government, resulted in the destruction of the ship. In 1806 Fulton had returned to the United States, and renewed his experiments with torpedoes. His system was never adopted, though in 1810 congress appropriated \$5,000 for testing the torpedoes and submarine explosions. About this period Fulton invented a machine to cut the cables of ships at anchor. In 1813 he took out a patent for "Several Improvements in Maritime Warfare, and Means for injuring and destroying Ships and Vessels of War by igniting Gunpowder under Water." A letter from him to Jefferson, describing his submarine gunnery, was printed from his manuscript in "Scribner's Monthly," vol. xxii, with the reproduction of his rough sketches. Fulton began to turn his attention to the subject of steam navigation as early as 1793, as is shown in a letter to Lord Stanhope, dated 30 Sept. of that year. In 1803, having the financial assistance of Chancellor Livingston, Fulton launched a steamboat on the Seine, which, owing to faulty construction of the frame, imme-



diately sank. Another boat was soon built, with the old machinery, and a trial-trip was made, but no great speed was attained. Encouraged with this partial success, Fulton shortly afterward ordered an engine of Watt & Boulton, to be sent to the United States. Early in the spring of 1807 the boat that was to navigate the Hudson and establish the system of steam navigation was completed at a ship-yard on the East river. (See accompanying illustration.) The engine was put in later, and on 11 Aug., 1807, the "Clermont" steamed up the Hudson to Albany, the voyage occupying thirty-two hours. During the autumn of 1807 the "Clermont" was run as a packet between New York and Albany. The success of Fulton's enterprise excited much jealousy and rivalry, and a number of persons disputed his claim to originality. Litigation and competition threatened to rob him of all profit from his invention. Fulton's first patent for improvements in navigation by steam was taken out on 11 Feb., 1809, and another, with fuller provisions, on 9 Feb., 1811. The first attempt to connect a steam-engine with the screw-propeller was made by Joseph Bramah, of Piccadilly, who on 9 May, 1795, patented the application of a paddle-wheel to the stem of a vessel, driven by a steam-engine. A brief list of those who used steam on boats of any description includes Rumsey, on the Potomac, in 1785; John Fitch, first in September, 1785, again in August, 1787; Patrick Millar, in 1787; Nathan Read,

at Danvers, in 1789. John Fitch, in 1788, built another boat, propelled by steam from Philadelphia to Burlington, twenty miles, being the longest trip ever made by a boat under steam at that time. In October, 1788, Millar, Taylor, and Symington put a steamboat on Lake Dalwinston, Scotland. In 1789 a steamboat built under Fitch's directions attained a speed of eight miles an hour on the river at Philadelphia. In 1790, William Longstreet had a small boat on Savannah river; the same year Lord Stanhope patented an ambi-navigator with a propeller in the form of a duck's foot. John Stevens, of Hoboken, N. J., constructed steamboats with a speed of five or six miles an hour. In 1794, Samuel Morey took a boat by steam from Hartford to New York city. Robert L. Stevens sailed a paddle-wheel steamer on the Hudson only a few days later than Fulton's "Clermont." This boat was afterward taken by sea to Philadelphia, thus making the first steamship voyage on the ocean. Fitch and Stevens are Fulton's most formidable competitors for the honor of demonstrating the feasibility of steam navigation, although many other claimants have had partisans. So late as 1871, John H. B. Latrobe, in an address before the Maryland historical society, entitled "A Lost Chapter in the History of the Steamboat," urged the claims of Nicholas J. Roosevelt as the inventor of vertical wheels over the sides of the boat, which produced, in Fulton's hands, when propelled by steam, the first practical result. Fitch's boat was propelled by vertical paddles, and Rumsey's by the expulsion, at the stern, of water that had been drawn in at the bow; Fulton, in his Paris experiments, as set forth by Colden, his biographer, preferred endless chains with resisting boards or floats. Whatever may have been Fulton's honors as to the invention, he undoubtedly deserves the credit of first bringing into practical use the steamboat as a conveyance for passengers and freight, all earlier undertakings having been inefficient practically. The success of the "Clermont" was followed by the rapid multiplication of steamboats. A list of those built under Fulton's superintendence comprises the "Car of Neptune," the "Paragon," the "Fire-fly," the "Richmond," the "Washington," the "Vesuvius," the "Olive Branch," the "Emperor of Russia," and the "Chancellor Livingston," as well as several ferry-boats. He described his first ferry-boat in an article published in the "American Medical and Philosophical Register" for October, 1812. In 1814, Fulton submitted to the coast and harbor defence committee plans for a steam war-ship to carry 44 guns, and in October of that year a boat of this description, called the "Demologos" (subsequently named "Fulton the First"), was successfully launched. The war of 1812 terminated before the effectiveness of the "Fulton" as a war-vessel could be tested, and she afterward became a receiving-ship. The last subject to which Fulton's energies were devoted was a modification of his submarine boat the "Nautilus," but only the hull of the projected craft was completed before his death. Exposure in crossing the Hudson, after testifying in New Jersey in a steamboat case, laid the foundation of Fulton's last illness. He left a widow (daughter of Walter Livingston) and one son and three daughters. The literature of the steamboat controversy is extensive. The fullest list on the subject is afforded by Preble's "History of Steam Navigation." Fulton's published works are "A Treatise on the Improvement of Canal Navigation" (London, 1796; French translation, Paris, 1799); the New York historical society has a unique copy contain-

ing the original drawings from which the engravings were made; "Letters on Submarine Navigation" (London, 1806; French translation, Paris, 1811); "Torpedo War" (New York, 1810); "Letter to the Secretary of the Navy on the Practical use of the Torpedo" (Washington, 1811); "Report on the Practicability of Navigating with Steamboats on the Southern Waters of the United States" (New York, 1813); "Memorial of Robert Fulton and Edward P. Livingston in regard to Steamboats" (Albany, 1814); "Advantages of the Proposed Canal from Lake Erie to the Hudson River" (New York, 1814). Copies of Fulton's original drawings, including the illustrations to the "Columbiad," which he designed or superintended, are contained in Reigart's "Life of Fulton" (Philadelphia, 1856). Fulton's paintings seem to have gone out of existence. Smith, in his catalogue of portraits, catalogues a fancy picture of Lady Jane Grey, painted by Fulton about 1793. Fulton's life has been written by Cadwallader D. Colden (New York, 1817), and by James Renwick in Sparks's "American Biography."

**FULTON, William S.**, senator, b. in Cecil county, Md., 2 June, 1795; d. in Rosewood, near Little Rock, Ark., 15 Aug., 1844. He was graduated at Baltimore college in 1813, and began to study law with William Pinckney. Before coming of age he served with credit as a volunteer for the defence of Fort McHenry in the war of 1812. At the conclusion of peace he removed, with his father's family, to Tennessee, where he resumed the study of law with Felix Grundy. In 1818 he volunteered with the Nashville guards, and subsequently acted as military secretary to Gen. Jackson during the Florida campaign. At its close he settled in Alabama for the practice of the law, having been admitted to the bar. He was appointed, in 1829, by Gen. Jackson, secretary of the territory of Arkansas, and in 1835 its governor, which office he held until the territory became a state. He was then chosen as one of its first U. S. senators, serving from 5 Dec., 1836, until his death.

**FUNES, Gregorio**, South American author, b. in Cordova de Tucuman, Buenos Ayres, about the middle of the 18th century; d. about 1820. He studied under the Jesuits in the university of his native city, and, after the expulsion of that order, under the Franciscans. He was afterward ordained priest, received the title of doctor of theology, and became dean of the church of Cordova. When the colonies of Spain revolted he took an active part in the cause of independence. He was named deputy to the congress which assembled in the city of Tucuman in 1816 to elect a president of the united provinces of the Rio de la Plata, but declined on account of his infirmities. The work which has gained him a high reputation in Spanish America is entitled "Ensayo de la historia civil del Paraguay, Buenos Ayres y Tucuman" (3 vols., Buenos Ayres, 1816-17). His work, which comprises the period of the revolution in Peru by Tupac-Amaru, ends with a "Sketch of the Revolution, from 25 May, 1810, to the Opening of the National Congress on the 25th of March, 1816."

**FURMAN, Charles M.**, financier, b. in Charleston, S. C., in 1797; d. there, 3 July, 1872. He was admitted to the bar of South Carolina in 1819, and practised until 1832, when he was elected by the legislature treasurer of the lower division of the state. In this office, he gave evidence of that financial ability for which in after years he became distinguished, and was subsequently chosen to be the comptroller-general of the state. Later he was elected one of the masters in equity for the Charles-



ton district. He was for several years cashier of the state bank, and in 1850 was chosen its president, which office he retained until the close of the civil war. Mr. Furman had previously been called to fill other places of honor and trust. In 1824 he was elected a member of the lower branch of the legislature, and afterward represented his native city in all the municipal boards. He was for many years a director of the South Carolina railroad, and visited England on an important mission in behalf of that corporation. He sat in the secession convention of 1860, and was a member of the National democratic convention that nominated Mr. Seymour for president in 1868.

**FURMAN, Gabriel**, lawyer, b. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 23 Jan., 1800; d. there, 11 Nov., 1854. He studied law and early showed a taste for literature, especially in antiquarian lines. In 1827 he was appointed a justice of the Brooklyn municipal court, which office he held for three years. He served as state senator in 1839-42, and in the latter year became the Whig nominee for lieutenant-governor, but was not elected. In either politics or law he might have attained eminence, but the fascination of books and study, and the opium-habit, quenched all ambition, withdrew him gradually from the activities of political and professional life, and finally brought him to a clouded end in the Brooklyn city hospital. He was a man of pure character and genial nature, an acceptable lecturer, and possessed a cultivated taste and a wide range of information. Later historians of Long Island and of Brooklyn have profited largely by his minute and extensive antiquarian researches, contained in numerous manuscript volumes. His only published work was "Notes, Geographical and Historical, relative to the Town of Brooklyn" (1824).

**FURMAN, Richard**, clergyman, b. in Æsopus, N. Y., in 1755; d. in Charleston, S. C., in August, 1825. While he was an infant his father removed to Sumter district, S. C. His education, though obtained in an irregular way, became considerable, including a knowledge of the Latin, Greek, and Hebrew languages. He was converted at an early age, and soon began to preach, and when nineteen years old was ordained pastor of the High Hills Baptist church. On one occasion he was not allowed by the sheriff to preach in the court-house at Camden because he was not a member of the established (Episcopal) church. At the beginning of the Revolution he actively promoted measures for removing the disabilities under which dissenters labored. During that struggle he became so conspicuous as a patriot that Lord Cornwallis offered a reward for his apprehension, and for a while he retired to Virginia, where Patrick Henry was a regular attendant on his ministry. In 1787 he became pastor of the 1st Baptist church in Charleston, S. C., in which relation he continued for thirty-seven years. He was a member of the convention that framed the first constitution of South Carolina, and vigorously opposed in that body the provision which excluded ministers from certain offices. He was unanimously elected in 1814 the first president of the triennial convention, a representative organization of all the Baptists of the country. For several years he was president of the South Carolina Baptist convention. In various ways he promoted the establishment of schools and colleges for ministerial and general education among the Baptists. Furman university, of South Carolina, was named in his honor. In 1800 he received the degree of D. D. from Brown university. He published several sermons and discourses, including one commemorative of George Washington, delivered by

appointment of the Society of Cincinnati.—His son, **James Clement**, educator, b. in Charleston, S. C., 5 Dec., 1809, was educated at Charleston college, but was not graduated, owing to a severe illness in his senior year. He entered the Baptist ministry in 1828, serving as pastor of churches in Camden and Fairfield till 1834, and in Society Hill, with an interval of fifteen months at Charleston, till 1843. In that year he accepted a professorship in the Furman theological institution, and has ever since been connected with its faculty, teaching mental and moral philosophy, rhetoric, and logic. When the institution was expanded into Furman university at Greenville, S. C., he was made its president, and still (1887) remains in that office. He has published various sermons and addresses, and has for several years been one of the editors of the "Baptist Courier," of Greenville.

**FURNESS, William Henry** (fur'-ness), clergyman, b. in Boston, Mass., 20 April, 1802. He was graduated at Harvard in 1820, and completed his theological studies at Cambridge in 1823. In January, 1825, he was ordained pastor of the 1st Congregational Unitarian church in Philadelphia, where he remained until he retired from the ministry, in 1875. He received the degree of D. D. from Harvard in 1847, and that of Doctor of Letters from Columbia at its centennial anniversary in 1887. The theological position of Dr. Furness is peculiar, belonging as he does to the extreme humanitarian school, as distinguished from that of Canning, Peabody, and Norton. He accepts, for the most part, the miraculous facts of the New Testament, yet accounts for them by the moral and spiritual forces resulting from the pre-eminent character of the Saviour, who, in his view, is an exalted form of humanity. One of his constant labors as a preacher and an author has been to ascertain the historical truth and develop the spiritual ideas of the records of the life of Christ. His books reveal a highly cultivated intellect, impelled by enthusiastic ardor, and enriched by a glowing fancy. "Æsthetic considerations," remarks a writer of his own denomination, "weigh more with him than historical proofs, and vividness of conception than demonstration." In the anti-slavery movement Dr. Furness took an intense interest, preaching frequently on the subject. From 1845 till 1847 he edited an annual entitled "The Diadem." Besides many occasional sermons he is the author of "Remarks on the Four Gospels" (Philadelphia, 1835; London, 1837); "Jesus and His Biographers" (Philadelphia, 1838); "Domestic Worship," a volume of prayers (1842; 2d ed., Boston, 1850); "A History of Jesus" (Philadelphia and London, 1850; new ed., Boston, 1853); "Discourses" (Philadelphia, 1855); "Thoughts on the Life and Character of Jesus of Nazareth" (Boston, 1859); "The Veil partly Lifted and Jesus becoming Visible" (Boston, 1864); "The Unconscious Truth of the Four Gospels" (Philadelphia, 1868); "Jesus" (1871); "The Power of Spirit Manifest in Jesus of Nazareth" (1877); "The Story of the Resurrection Told Once More" (1885); and "Verses: Translations and Hymns" (Boston, 1886). He has also translated from the German Schubert's "Mirror of Nature" (1849); "Gems of German Verse" (1851); "Julius and Other Tales" (1856; enlarged ed., 1859); and translated and edited Dr. Daniel Schenkel's "Characterbild Jesu," an elaborate essay written as a reply to Renan's work, under the title of "Character of Jesus Portrayed" (2 vols., Boston, 1866). His version of Schiller's "Song of the Bell" is considered the best that has been made. Mrs. Annis Lee Wister,



the translator, is his daughter.—His son, **William Henry**, artist, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 21 May, 1828; d. in Cambridge, Mass., 4 March, 1867, left school at the age of sixteen, and entered a counting-house, but a year later devoted himself to art. After spending two years studying in Düsseldorf, Munich, Dresden, Venice, and Paris, he settled at first in Philadelphia, but afterward removed his studio to Boston, residing in Cambridge. His improvement as an artist was rapid, and at the time of his death he held high rank as a painter of portraits, his best work being marked by firmness of drawing, truth of color, fidelity to characteristic traits, and a fine feeling for expression. He was fortunate in his subjects—Charles Sumner, Lucretia Mott, his father, Dr. Furness, and other well-known persons having sat to him. His most successful achievements, however, but gave promise of what he might have accomplished had he lived.—Another son, **Horace Howard**, author, b. in Philadelphia, 2 Nov., 1833, was graduated at Harvard in 1854. He spent three years in Europe, returned to his native city, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1859. He has been a diligent student of Shakespeare, and undertook the editing of a new variorum edition, the first volume of which appeared in 1871, and six volumes have been issued up to this date (1887).—**Helen Kate**, author, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 26 July, 1837; d. 30 Oct., 1883, was the wife of Horace Howard. Her maiden name was Rogers. Mrs. Furness published a "Concordance to Shakespeare's Poems," intended as a supplement to Mrs. Clarke's concordance to the plays (Philadelphia, 1873), and also compiled an index to William Sidney Walker's "Text of Shakespeare," which was printed privately.

**FURTADO, Francisco José** (foor-tah'-do), Brazilian statesman, b. in Oeiras, 13 Aug., 1818; d. in Rio Janeiro, 23 June, 1870. He was graduated at the academy of law of Caxias in 1838, and admitted to the bar in the following year. He was appointed city judge of Caxias in 1840, elected president of the municipality in 1841, and in 1844 member of the provincial assembly of Piauí. In 1847 he was elected deputy to the imperial legislature that convened in Rio Janeiro in 1848, but the legislature was dissolved, 19 Feb., 1849, and in December Furtado returned to Caxias, and was judge of the superior court of Pará till 1856. In that year the government appointed Furtado president of Amazonas. In a few years the province, owing to his efforts, became flourishing and productive, and in 1859 he resigned. He was elected deputy to the national legislature in 1861, soon became known as an orator, and on 24 May, 1862, was given the portfolio of justice by the president of the new liberal ministry, but the latter was overthrown after a few days by the Conservative party. In 1863 Furtado was re-elected, chosen life-senator by the emperor on 24 July, 1864, and on 31 Aug. was called upon to form a new cabinet. He assumed the government under difficult circumstances, principally through a general commercial crisis. His energetic and somewhat arbitrary measures, although criticised by many, saved the situation, and the public confidence restored, all government obligations were soon paid and a new loan floated. After the surrender of Montevideo in February, 1865, Furtado applied himself to interior improvements, and took the first energetic steps toward the emancipation of the slaves, but the questions stirred up by the triple alliance in May, 1865, occasioned the resignation of the cabinet. In the senate Furtado, in 1870, proposed and carried through a law taking

the first steps for the abolition of slavery. In April of that year, as counsel of the city of Rio Janeiro, he was making argument in court, when he was seized with an illness which terminated in his death. He died poor, but the provinces of the empire subscribed \$24,000 to enable his widow to educate their children.

**FURTADO DE MENDONÇA, Hipólito J. da Costa** (foor-tah'-do), Brazilian journalist, b. in Colonia de Sacramento (now Uruguay) in 1773; d. in London, England, 11 Sept., 1823. He was graduated in philosophy and law at the University of Coimbra, Portugal, in 1795, and began practice at the bar in Lisbon. He was first Portuguese minister to the United States in 1798–1800, and in 1803 was sent to London on a secret mission. But his liberal ideas, confirmed during his stay in the United States, had made him enemies at court, and on his return to Portugal in 1804 he was thrown into the dungeons of the Inquisition, where he remained for nearly three years. Early in 1807, assisted by Freemasons, he managed to escape, and sailed for London. As all his property had been confiscated by the Inquisition, he was reduced to poverty, and gained a living by his pen. He began in London the publication of the "Correio Braziliense," and notwithstanding that the circulation of the paper was repeatedly prohibited under severe penalties, in 1815 and 1817, it continued to be clandestinely introduced and read in Portugal as well as Brazil. In 1821 and 1822 the "Correio" became the open champion of Brazil, first advocating a constitution and afterward independence, and Furtado was at the same time secret agent of the liberal committee with the British government. After the independence of Brazil had been established in 1822, Furtado was appointed early in 1823 minister to the English, Prussian, and Austrian governments, with residence in London. Among other works, Furtado published "Memoria da America Septentrional"; "Historia de Portugal"; "Nova gramatica Portuguesa é Inglesa"; "Descrição da arvore assucarina"; and "Descrição de uma machina para tocar a bomba á bordo dos navios sem o trabalho de homeus."

**FUTHEY, John Smith**, author, b. in Chester county, Pa., 3 Sept., 1820. His ancestors lived in Arbroath, Forfar co., Scotland. Members of the family went to County Antrim, Ireland, and about 1720 Henry Futhey came thence to Chester county, Pa. The subject of this sketch is the fifth in descent from him. He was educated at local academies, and at the law-school of Dickinson college, Pa. He was admitted to the bar of Chester county in 1843, and was district attorney for five years. In 1879 he was appointed president judge of the district, and the same year was elected for the full term of ten years. Judge Futhey is an excellent historical scholar, is a member of many historical societies, and has published much valuable historical and antiquarian matter. His principal publications are "Historical Collections of Chester County," a series of 160 papers contributed to a local journal; "History of Upper Octorara Presbyterian Church" (1870); "History of Educational Institutions of Chester County" (1877); "Historical Address on the One Hundredth Anniversary of the Paoli Massacre" (1877); "History of Chester County," in Egle's "History of Pennsylvania" (1876); "History of Chester County," in connection with Gilbert Cope (1881). He also published, in connection with Dr. Wm. Darlington, "Notæ Cestrienses," a series of papers contributed to a local journal (1858–'61). He is now (1887) preparing a genealogy of the Futhey family.



## G

**GABARET, Jean de** (gah-bah-ray), governor of Martinique, b. in the island of Ré in 1620; d. in Rochefort, 31 March, 1697. He entered the navy at the age of sixteen years, and in 1653 had already obtained the rank of commodore. In 1677 he commanded the vanguard of d'Estrée's fleet in the West Indies, entered the port of Tobago at its head, amid the cross-fire of the forts and the Dutch fleet, on 27 Feb., and in 1678 captured the same island, and, after destroying Granada, returned to Europe and participated in the battle of La Hogue, 29 May, 1692. In 1693 he was appointed governor-general of Martinique. Although he found the island in a defenceless state, he soon organized troops and armed the forts. An English fleet of twenty-eight men-of-war and eight transports, with 4,200 landing troops under Sir Francis Wheeler, anchored in Port Royal on 1 April, and landed 1,600 men under Col. Foulke, which were defeated and forced to re-embark, while Sir Francis landed with 2,600 men at Diamond bay. On 15 April he received a re-enforcement from Antigua under Gen. Codrington, and concentrating all his forces, over 5,000, at Front Cananville, he marched on the capital, Saint Pierre. Gabaret had only 400 disciplined troops and 1,500 armed slaves, but met the invaders on 31 May, 1693, at Précheurs, defeated, and forced them to re-embark. He even attacked, in 1694, the port of Kingston, Jamaica, and sunk some English ships. After his return he organized the administration, introduced many useful reforms, embellished the capital, built the city-hall, and made improvements in the port in 1695-'6. Out of gratitude to the negroes who had helped him to defeat the English, he reformed the so-called "black code," and presented, in 1696, to Louis XIV. a project for gradual emancipation, which was printed under the title of "Memoire présenté à Sa Majesté par le comte de Gabaret, gouverneur de la Martinique sur l'émancipation graduelle des esclaves." In this he suggested the colonization of the slaves in Cayenne and Patagonia, which would encourage the immigration of white settlers to Martinique, and form new and useful French colonies in South America. The minister of war, marquis de Chamillard, favored the project, and reported it to the king, who called Gabaret to France. He sailed in January, 1697, but shortly after his arrival died of exposure to the cold, to which he had not been accustomed.

**GABB, William More**, paleontologist, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 16 Jan., 1839; d. there, 30 May, 1878. He was educated in Philadelphia, and acquired his knowledge of geology in the Academy of natural sciences of that city. In 1862 he was appointed paleontologist to the geological survey of California, under Prof. Josiah D. Whitney, and continued actively engaged in that work until 1865. The cretaceous and tertiary fossils were classified by him, and the portion devoted to that subject in the first volume on paleontology of the "Geological Survey of California" (1864), and the entire second volume, were written by him. In 1868 he undertook a survey in Santo Domingo for the Santo Domingo land and mining company, remaining on the island from 1869 till 1872. Subsequently he published an extended memoir "On the Topography and Geology of Santo Domingo," in the "Transactions of the American Philosophical Society," vol. xiv. (Philadelphia, 1873). He then went to Costa Rica under an appointment from

the government, and engaged in a topographical and geological survey of that country, where he also made extensive ethnological and natural history collections for the Smithsonian institution. Mr. Gabb published a memoir "On the Topography of Costa Rica," with a map, in "Petermann's Mittheilungen," and also one on the "Ethnology of Costa Rica," in the "Transactions of the American Philosophical Society." His report on the geology and paleontology he left unpublished at the time of his death. Besides the foregoing publications he contributed frequent papers to the scientific journals and proceedings of societies. He received an election to the National academy of sciences, was also a member of other scientific societies, and ultimately gained a reputation for greater knowledge of American invertebrate paleontology of the cretaceous and tertiary age than any other scientist of his time.

**GABRIAC, Paul Joseph de Cadoine**, Marquis de, French diplomatist, b. in Heidelberg, Baden, 1 March, 1792; d. in Paris, 12 June, 1865. He entered the diplomatic corps in 1811 as secretary of the embassy at Naples, and in 1812-'14 was consul-general at New York, and temporarily in charge as minister in Washington. Under the restoration he was appointed secretary of legation at Turin in 1815, chief secretary at St. Petersburg in 1820, and minister plenipotentiary at Stockholm in 1823. In 1826 he was appointed by the prime minister, Count Villèle, to the Brazilian mission, which had been refused by different diplomatists on account of the difficult situation of affairs, as the emperor, Pedro I., refused to accede to the desires of the European governments to establish an independent government in Portugal. Gabriac seconded the demands of England and Austria so effectually that at last the emperor appointed, in 1827, his brother Miguel regent of Portugal in the name of his daughter, Dona Maria da Gloria. He also renewed the commercial treaty with the empire, signed 10 Aug., 1828, a convention by which Brazil adopted the French maritime law, and in the same year had the same law adopted by all the South American republics. In 1829 he was sent as minister to Switzerland, but returned when the July revolution of 1830 made his special mission superfluous. In 1837 he was sent on a special mission to Mexico, and in 1839 to Washington; he was in 1841 made a peer of France, and in 1853 life senator by Napoleon III. He is the author of "La question Brésilienne" (Paris, 1829); "Les républiques de l'Amérique du Sud considérées dans leur avenir" (1851); and "Dom Pedro I., notes et souvenirs personnels" (1854).

**GADSDEN, Christopher**, patriot, b. in Charleston, S. C., in 1724; d. there, 28 Aug., 1805. He was sent at an early age to England, where he received his education. He returned to Charleston in 1741, and shortly afterward became a clerk in a counting-house in Philadelphia, where he remained till he was twenty-one years of age. After a second visit to England he began business on his own account in Philadelphia, and such was his success that he was soon able to buy back the estate which his father, in 1733, had lost at play with Admiral Lord Anson. He was one of the first to appreciate the full measure of the difficulty with Great Britain, and from the outset he was sympathetic and resolute on the popular side. He was the friend and correspondent of Samuel

Adams, and was a delegate to the first Colonial congress, which met in New York in October, 1765, and at which was adopted a "Declaration of the Rights and Grievances of the Colonies." He was a member also of the first Continental congress, which met in Philadelphia in September, 1774. When the Revolutionary war broke out he took the field with the rank of colonel, and was actively engaged in the defence of Charleston in 1776. In September of the same year he was promoted to the rank of brigadier-general. He was one of the framers of the state constitution in 1778. As lieutenant-governor of South Carolina, he signed the capitulation when Charleston was taken by Sir Henry Clinton in May, 1780. He was arrested somewhat later, by order of Lord Cornwallis, and carried to Fort Augustine, where, a parole having been offered and refused, he was detained for forty-two weeks. He was exchanged in 1781, and in the following year he was elected governor of South Carolina, but declined the office on account of age and infirmity. He continued, however, to take a deep interest in public affairs, and gave his services both in the assembly and in the council.—His grandson, **Christopher Edwards**, P. E. bishop, b. in Charleston, S. C., 25 Nov., 1785; d. there, 24 June, 1852, obtained his early education in the "Associate Academy" in Charleston. In 1802 he entered the junior class in Yale college, and was graduated with honor in 1804. John C. Calhoun was a member of the same class, and the friendship formed with young Gadsden continued through life. He was ordained deacon by Bishop Benjamin Moore, in St. Paul's chapel, New York city, 25 July, 1807, and priest by Bishop Madison, in Williamsburg, Va., 14 April, 1810. In January, 1808, he took charge of the ancient parish of Berkeley, S. C., but in February, 1810, he was chosen to be assistant minister of St. Philip's church, Charleston. On the death of the rector, in 1814, Mr. Gadsden was elected to fill his place. He received the degree of D. D. from South Carolina college in 1815. After the death of Bishop Bowen in 1839, Dr. Gadsden was elected bishop, and was consecrated in Trinity church, Boston, Mass., 21 June, 1840. Bishop Gadsden's episcopate of twelve years was marked by great devotion, energy, prudence, and discretion, and he displayed noble qualities which endeared him to both clergy and laity. On his visitations he was particularly attentive to the colored people, often collecting them for purposes of devotion and instruction. He confirmed more than twenty of them on the first occasion when he administered the rites. He edited for several years the "Gospel Messenger," published several occasional sermons, a tract on "The Prayer-Book as it Is," and three valuable charges to the clergy, and an essay on the life of Bishop Dehon (1833).—His brother, **John**, lawyer, b. 4 March, 1787; d. 31 Jan., 1831, was graduated at Yale in 1804, and was admitted to the bar. He was a member of the South Carolina legislature, and also held the office of U. S. district attorney.—Another brother, **James**, statesman, b. in Charleston, S. C., 15 May, 1788; d. there, 25 Dec., 1858, was graduated at Yale in 1806. After engaging in commercial pursuits, he joined the army, and was appointed lieutenant-colonel of engineers. He served with distinction during the war of 1812 with Great Britain, and after the peace was Jackson's aide in the expedition to examine the military defences of the Gulf of Mexico and the southwestern frontier. In the following year, with Gen. Simon Bernard, he was appointed to review the examinations, and made a separate report, in which his conclusions differed from those

of that officer. In 1818, as aide-de-camp to Gen. Jackson, he took part in the campaign against the Seminole Indians, aiding in the capture of their leaders, Arbuthnot and Ambrister, and personally intercepting a schooner bearing the correspondence that led to the execution of these men. Later he was constructor of works for the defence of the Gulf, and when engaged in the fortification of Mobile bay, in 1820, was made inspector-general of the southern division. He went with Jackson to Pensacola when the latter took possession of Florida, and was active in settling a dispute between him and the Spanish governor. On the reduction of the army in 1822, he was employed as adjutant-general, in aid of John C. Calhoun, who was reorganizing the war department, but his name was rejected by the senate for political reasons. After his retirement from the army he became a planter in Florida, and was a member of the legislative council of that territory. Under a commission from President Monroe, he removed the Seminoles from northern to southern Florida, and was the first white man that crossed the peninsula from the Atlantic to the Gulf. Later he returned to his native state, became president of the South Carolina railroad, and engaged in commerce and in rice-culture. In 1853 President Pierce made him minister to Mexico, and on 30 Dec. of that year he negotiated a treaty by which a new boundary between the two countries was agreed upon, and which considerably modified the provisions of the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo. By the Gadsden treaty the United States became possessed of territory now forming part of Arizona and New Mexico, for which \$10,000,000 was to be paid. The treaty was confirmed by the senate, but with such modifications that Gen. Gadsden was obliged to renew his negotiations in Mexico. These were interrupted by a revolution, and Gadsden was superseded before the conclusion of the treaty. He then retired to private life.

**GAGE, Frances Dana**, reformer, b. in Marietta, Ohio, 12 Oct., 1808; d. in Greenwich, Conn., 10 Nov., 1884. Her father, Col. Joseph Barker, went from New Hampshire with the first company of pioneers that settled Ohio. Miss Barker married in 1829 James L. Gage, a lawyer of McConnellsville, Ohio. She early became an active worker in the temperance, anti-slavery, and woman's-rights movements, and in 1851 presided over a woman's-rights convention in Akron, Ohio, where her opening speech attracted much attention. She removed in 1853 to St. Louis, where she was often threatened with violence on account of her anti-slavery views, and twice suffered from incendiarism. In 1857-'8 she visited Cuba, St. Thomas, and Santo Domingo, and on her return wrote and lectured on her travels. She afterward edited an agricultural paper in Ohio; but when the civil war began she went south, ministered to the soldiers, taught the freedmen, and, without pay, acted as an agent of the Sanitary commission at Memphis, Vicksburg, and Natchez. In 1863-'4 she was superintendent, under Gen. Rufus Saxton, of Paris island, S. C., a refuge for over 500 freedmen. She was afterward crippled by the overturning of a carriage in Galesburg, Ill., but continued to lecture on temperance till August, 1867, when she was disabled by a paralytic shock. Mrs. Gage was the mother of eight children, all of whom lived to maturity. Four of her sons served in the National army in the civil war. Mrs. Gage wrote many stories for children, and verses, under the pen-name of "Aunt Fanny." She was an early contributor to the "Saturday Review," and



published "Poems" (Philadelphia, 1872); "Elsie Magoon, or the Old Still-House" (1872); "Steps Upward" (1873); and "Gertie's Sacrifice."

**GAGE, Matilda Joslyn**, reformer, b. in Cicero, N. Y., 24 March, 1826. Her father, Dr. H. Joslyn, was an active abolitionist, and she inherited from him an interest in the questions of woman suffrage and slavery. She was educated in De Peyster and Hamilton, N. Y., and in 1845 was married to Henry H. Gage, a merchant in Cicero. From 1852 till 1861 she wrote and spoke on reform measures, and was an eager advocate of the abolition of slavery at any cost. In 1862, on the presentation of colors to a company of the 123d New York regiment, Mrs. Gage made an address in which she prophesied the failure of any course that did not abolish slavery. In 1872 she was elected president of the National woman suffrage association, and of the New York state woman's suffrage society, and she is now (1887) vice-president of each, and one of a special committee to arrange for an international council of women to meet in Washington in 1888. From 1878 till 1881 Mrs. Gage edited and published the "The National Citizen" in Syracuse, N. Y. She is the author of "Woman as an Inventor" (New York, 1870), and "The History of Woman Suffrage," with Susan B. Anthony and Elizabeth Cady Stanton (3 vols., New York, 1881-'6).

**GAGE, Thomas**, Irish traveller, b. in Limerick, Ireland, in 1597; d. in Kingston, Jamaica, in 1655. His father sent him in 1612 to Spain to study in the Jesuit college, but he was filled with a great aversion to the Jesuits, and joined the Dominicans in 1621. He was afterward professor of rhetoric in the convent of Jerez, and later asked and obtained leave to join a party of missionaries to the Philippine islands, but before his departure a royal decree was promulgated forbidding any foreigner, under severe penalties, to go to the Spanish colonies. But the president of the mission, Jacinto Calvo, hid Gage in a hogshed, and they sailed from Cadiz, 2 July, 1627, with twenty-seven Dominican friars. After various adventures the party reached Mexico, where Gage decided to remain, and he taught Latin for some time in the convent school. In 1626 he was employed as Indian teacher and missionary in Guatemala, and afterward obtained the rich parish of San José de Amatitlan, where he occupied himself more in amassing wealth than in caring for his flock. When, in 1636, he obtained from the general of the order permission to return to Europe, he had 9,000 ducats in his possession. As the provincial put difficulties in his way, he turned his wealth into pearls and precious stones, and on 7 Jan., 1637, left his parish secretly, and, making his way through the province of Nicaragua, sailed from the gulf-coast of Costa Rica on 4 Feb. After losing most of his fortune in an adventure with Dutch corsairs, he finally reached Spain on 28 Nov., 1637, and in 1638 arrived in England, after an absence of twenty-six years. After a visit to Italy in 1639, he took an active part in the parliamentary troubles in England, and publicly abjured Roman Catholicism in the cathedral of St. Paul in 1644. He was rewarded with the rectory of Deal, and there prepared for publication his work, "New Description of the West Indies, and a Journey of 3,300 Miles on the Mainland of Mexico and Central America, with a Residence of Eleven Years in the Indian Cities of Guatemala, with a Grammar of the Poconchi Language" (London, 1648), which he dedicated to Oliver Cromwell. This book made a sensation, as, although it was full of gross exaggerations and some flagrant un-

truth, it laid for the first time before the public a description of the Spanish possessions in America, the knowledge of which so far had been jealously guarded by the authorities. The work passed through several editions, and was translated into the principal languages of Europe. As Gage in his work had treated of the great riches of Mexico and Central America, Cromwell's attention was attracted, and, after many consultations with the author, an expedition against the Spanish colonies was resolved upon. On 11 March, 1655, a fleet of twenty-three sail, under Vice-Admiral Penn, having on board 6,550 troops and marines, left Bristol, with Gage on board as guide. The fleet arrived before Havana on 15 April, but, as the expedition had been reported beforehand, the Spaniards had taken measures of defence. After taking some booty on the coast of Santo Domingo, the fleet anchored on 9 May before Spanish Town, Jamaica, landed the troops of Gen. Venables, and, after a desperate resistance by the Spaniards, captured the whole island, which has since remained a British colony. Before the conquest was concluded, Gage died of dysentery.

**GAGE, Thomas**, British soldier, b. in Firle, Sussex, in 1721; d. in England, 2 April, 1787. He was the second son of Thomas Gage, Viscount Gage of Castle Island, and Baron Gage of Castlebar. He was appointed major of the 44th regiment in February, 1747, and at the time of Braddock's expedition had risen to the rank of lieutenant-colonel. His command was the first to receive the onslaught of the French and Indians at Monongahela, 9 Sept., 1755. Although himself injured, he rallied the troops to aid in taking Braddock, who was mortally wounded, to a place of safety. His account of the battle, made in a statement to Chalmers for his "Annals," is printed in the "Massachusetts Historical Society Collections," vol. 34.

He accompanied Gen. Abercrombie on his Ticonderoga expedition in 1758, as colonel of the 80th regiment of light-infantry. Gen. Amherst, in August, 1759, gave him command of the Ontario department, and as a brigadier-general he participated in the campaign for the conquest of Canada in 1759. On the capitulation of Montreal in September, 1760, he was appointed military governor of the city, and his mild administration of this department contrasted favorably with the severity of Murray's government of the Quebec district. The 22d regiment was assigned to him in June, 1762, and in December, 1763, he succeeded Amherst as commander-in-chief in America, with headquarters at New York. In 1765 he surrendered the stamped paper to the municipality. He directed the affairs of the army until February, 1773, when he sailed for England, leaving Gen. Haldimand in command, that officer coming from the southern, or Florida, department, where he had been in control since 1766. Gage's correspondence with Haldimand during this period is contained in the "Haldimand Collection" in the British museum, copies of which have been made



*Tho. Gage*



for the Canadian archives, and calendered in the annual report of the archive department. In a letter to Haldimand from London, 4 April, 1774, Gage writes that he has been ordered to Boston with four regiments, to bring the people to submission and enforce the coercive measures of the government. He arrived in Boston on 13 May, 1774, and on the 17th, having spent four days with Hutchinson at Castle William, was received with ceremony by the council and civil officers, and the proclamation of his commission was signalized by volleys of musketry and cheers of the populace. In a public dinner in Faneuil Hall he proposed "the prosperity of the town of Boston." But the hopes entertained of his acting as an adjuster of the differences between the colonies and the mother country were short-lived. He came to Boston as the civil, but in reality military, governor of the province. He had some acquaintance with the Bostonians on a visit in 1768, when he came at the request of the king to quell the disturbances in regard to quartering of the British troops. The results of his observations are given in two publications, entitled "Letters to the Ministry from Governor Barnard, General Gage, and Commodore Hood," and "Letters to the Earl of Hillsborough from Governor Barnard, General Gage, and the Council of the Province of Massachusetts Bay" (Boston, 1769). The aspersions on the people of Boston in those letters drew out an "Appeal to the World" by Samuel Adams. Immediately upon receiving official notice of their passage, Gage proceeded to put into effect the Boston port bill, and the offensive measures of the regulation act. On 30 June, 1774, he issued a proclamation denouncing the solemn league and covenant as unwarrantable, hostile, and traitorous, and threatening its promoters with arrest. The text of this document is printed in the "Massachusetts Historical Society's Collections," vol. 12. During the summer months of 1774, Gage had his headquarters at Salem, that being, under the port bill, the capital, and the *mandamus* council being held there. Early in 1775 he sent expeditions to Marshfield, Jamaica Plains, and Salem, to seize military stores and disperse the militia. On the night of 18 April a large force departed from Boston, on what Gage intended to be a secret expedition to Concord and Lexington, to get possession of cannon and ammunition belonging to the Provincials, and on the following day took place the memorable conflict between the minute-men and Gage's soldiers, which resulted in the discomfiture of the British. Gage's account of the battle of 19 April is printed in fac-simile in the "Memorial History of Boston." On 12 June he gave vent to his displeasure at the state of affairs in another proclamation, characterizing those in arms as rebels and traitors, but promising pardon to all on submission, excepting Samuel Adams and John Hancock. The Americans fortified Breed's (Bunker) Hill on the night of 16 June, and on the following day Gage sent Gen. Howe with a large force to dislodge them. In spite of contrary advice, Gage determined that the works should be attacked in front. A Tory historian relates that he told his advisers he was going "to take the bull by the horns," and adds: "It is remarkable that the general, during the continuance of his command in America, never once ventured an attack upon American intrenchments; he had fatally experienced the consequences of taking the bull by the horns." Immediately upon receiving Gage's account of the battle of Bunker Hill, the government ordered his recall, and he sailed for England, 10 Oct., 1775. A brief review of his services in Amer-

ica, in his own words, is given in "Queries of George Chalmers, with the Answers of Gen. Gage, in Relation to Braddock's Expedition, Stamp Act, and Gage's Administration of the Government of Massachusetts Bay," published in the "Massachusetts Historical Society's Collections," vol. 34. His subsequent career was uneventful. In April, 1782, he was appointed colonel of the 17th light dragoons, promoted to the rank of general in November, 1783, and in 1785 was transferred to the 11th dragoons. He married, 8 Dec., 1758, Margaret, daughter of Peter Kemble, president of the council of New Jersey. One of his sons became third Viscount Gage. The following works represent contemporaneous publications relative to his conduct of affairs at the opening of the Revolution: "General Gage's Instructions of 22 Feb., 1775, to Captain Brown, whom he ordered to take a Sketch of the Roads, etc., from Boston to Worcester" (Boston, 1775; reprinted in the Collections of the Massachusetts historical society, vol. 14); "Narrative of the Excursions and Ravages of the King's Forces, under Command of General Gage, 19 April, 1775" (Worcester, 1775); "Lord Ch——m's Prophecy, an Ode to Lieutenant-General Gage" (London, 1776); "Letters of the Two Commanders-in-Chief, Generals Gage and Washington" (New York, 1775); "Detail and Conduct of the American War, under Gen. Gage" (London, 1780).

**GAGNON, Lucian**, Canadian patriot, b. in Pointe-à-la Mule, parish of St. Valentine, Canada; d. in Champlain, N. Y., 7 Jan., 1842. He was among the first to take part in the agitation in Canada against the British government, was present at the assembly of the six confederate counties at St. Charles, 23 Oct., 1837, and left the meeting convinced that insurrection was the only remedy for Canadian grievances. He then travelled through every part of the parish of St. Valentine and the neighboring parishes, preparing the people for the struggle. The chiefs of the insurrection, who had fled to the United States on being defeated at St. Charles, decided, after reaching Swanton, to return to Canada, as they were convinced that Robert Nelson was waiting for them at St. Cesaire at the head of a considerable force. As they were not numerous enough to venture on such an incursion, Gagnon offered to go to Canada and return with a sufficient number to give the enterprise a chance of success. He crossed the frontier during the night, raised his native parish, as well as the surrounding ones, and succeeded in organizing a band of fifty determined men with whom he managed to recross the frontier, although it was well guarded. The band entered Swanton, where it was received with enthusiasm by the refugees and by the Americans who at this point did everything to help the insurgents. Between 70 and 80 men passed into Canada; but, on their way to join Nelson, they met 400 volunteers who were waiting for them at Moore's Corner. In the fight that ensued, Gagnon was twice wounded, and escaped across the frontier with great difficulty. He was soon afterward joined by his wife, her mother, and his eight children, who had been driven, almost naked, from their home under circumstances of great barbarity. On 28 Feb. he attempted to enter Canada with a band of 300 men which had been organized by Nelson. They were arrested at the frontier by U. S. troops, and tried for violating the neutrality laws, but, as they were without arms, they were acquitted. Gagnon afterward entered Canada and was charged by Nelson with the duty of keeping up free communication between Rouse's Point and Napierville. He was present at the fight



at Odeltown, 10 Nov., 1838, and succeeded in reaching the United States afterward. The privations that he had endured caused consumption, which ultimately ended his life.

**GAILLARD, Edwin Sammel**, physician, b. in Charleston district, S. C., 16 Jan., 1827; d. in Louisville, Ky., 1 Feb., 1885. He was graduated at the University of South Carolina in 1845, and at the medical college of the same state in 1854. He removed to Florida during the latter year, and practised there until 1857, when he took up his residence in New York city, and later visited Europe. On his return, he again settled in New York city, and in 1860 received the "Fiske" fund prize for an essay on ozone. In the spring of 1861 he removed to Baltimore, and afterward joined the Confederate army, in which he filled various professional offices until the close of the war. In May, 1865, he began to practise in Richmond, Va., and the following year established the "Richmond Medical Journal," which he removed to Louisville in 1868, and published there under the title of the "Richmond and Louisville Medical Journal." In July, 1874, he also established the "American Medical Weekly." In June, 1867, he was made professor of general pathology and pathological anatomy in the Medical college of Virginia, and in May, 1868, he was elected to the same chair in the Kentucky school of medicine at Louisville. The following year he was appointed professor of the principles and practice of medicine, and general pathology, in the Louisville medical college, of which he was the first dean. Having lost his right hand at the battle of Seven Pines, in May, 1862, Dr. Gaillard performed his professional and literary work under the greatest difficulties. He was a member of many medical societies, and received a prize for an essay on diphtheria. In 1873 the University of North Carolina conferred on him the degrees of M. A. and LL. D.

**GAILLARD, John**, senator, b. in St. Stephen's district, S. C., 5 Sept., 1765; d. in Washington, D. C., 26 Feb., 1826. He was of Huguenot descent. He was elected to the U. S. senate in place of Pierce Butler, resigned, and served from 31 Jan., 1805, until his death. He voted for the war of 1812, and was chosen, on account of the death of two vice-presidents, Clinton and Gerry, during his term, to preside over the senate *pro tempore* in every congress from the 11th to the 18th, inclusive. He thus filled the president's chair for fourteen years. Thomas H. Benton, in his "Thirty Years' View," says: "Urbane in his manners, amiable in temper, scrupulously impartial, uniting absolute firmness of purpose with the greatest gentleness of manners—such were the qualifications which commended him to the presidency of the senate. There was probably not an instance of disorder or a disagreeable scene in the chamber during his long-continued presidency. He classed democratically, but was as much the favorite of one side of the house as of the other, and that in the high party times of the war with Great Britain, which so much exasperated party spirit."

**GAILLARD, Peter Cordes**, physician, b. in Charleston, S. C., 29 Aug., 1815; d. there, 14 Jan., 1859. His mother, Rebecca Foster, was the daughter of Mrs. Brewton, who was noted for her patriotism during the Revolution. Dr. Gaillard was graduated at the College of South Carolina, Columbia, in 1834, and at the medical college of the same name in Charleston in 1837, after visiting Paris in the interval. He subsequently returned to the latter city, where he studied his profession for several years. He then settled in

Charleston and spent his life there. He succeeded Dr. S. H. Dickson in 1858 as professor of medicine in South Carolina medical college, and was also assistant editor of the "Charleston Medical Journal," and president of the South Carolina medical society. He made a specialty of hygiene and sanitary science, and believed that yellow fever is imported and, to a certain extent, contagious.

**GAILLARDET, Théodore Frédéric**, journalist, b. in Auxerre, France, 7 April, 1808; d. in Plessis-Bouchard, France, 13 Aug., 1882. He began his literary career as a story-writer toward the end of the Restoration. He then turned his attention to the stage, and the drama "La tour de Nesle," written jointly by M. Gaillardet and Alexander Dumas, the elder, in 1832, involved the former in a lawsuit with that author in the same year. He subsequently emigrated to the United States, and became the proprietor and editor of the "Courrier des États-Unis," published in New York. After revisiting France in 1848 in an unsuccessful attempt to obtain a seat in the constituent assembly, he returned to New York, but subsequently disposed of his interest in the "Courrier." He spoke for Horace Greeley in the presidential canvass of 1872, and in 1880 returned to France. M. Gaillardet was decorated with the red ribbon of the legion of honor in 1843. Besides writing portions of "La tour de Nesle," he wrote "Struensee, ou le médecin de la reine" (1832), a drama in five acts; and "Georges, ou le criminel par amour," a drama in three acts (1833). Besides his dramatic productions, he wrote the "Mémoires du Chevalier d'Eon," drawn from family archives; "Profession de foi et considérations sur le système républicain des États-Unis," presented to the electors of the Yonne (1848); a series of articles and letters, principally on Louisiana, Mississippi, and Texas, appearing in the Paris "Débats" (1839); and another series, published in the "Constitutionnel" and "La Presse" (1856-'60).

**GAINE, Hugh**, printer, b. in Ireland in 1726; d. in New York city, 25 April, 1807. He began business as a printer and bookseller in New York city in 1750, and in 1752 established the "Mercury," a weekly publication. Gaine was compositor, pressman, folder, and distributor of his paper, which had a circulation of from three to four hundred copies. He began to edit this journal in the interest of the Whig party, and when the British troops neared New York city, retreated with his press to Newark, N. J. He soon returned, however, and thereafter devoted his "Mercury" to the interest of the royal cause, choosing for his sign the "Bible and Crown." At the termination of the Revolutionary war Gaine's petition to remain in New York was granted; but he was compelled to relinquish the publication of his sheet, and confine himself to the printing and bookselling business. After a career of forty years he retired with a handsome estate. Although Hugh Gaine and his "Mercury" are frequently alluded to by historians, his career was, of itself, an uneventful one. He led an exemplary life, and was a man of active business habits; but he seems to have been almost without conscientious convictions.

**GAINES, Edmund Pendleton**, soldier, b. in Culpepper county, Va., 20 March, 1777; d. in New Orleans, La., 6 June, 1849. James Gaines, his father, commanded a company in the Revolutionary war, was a member of the North Carolina legislature, and took part in the convention that ratified the Federal constitution. Edmund early showed a preference for a military life. Having joined the U. S. army, he was appointed 2d lieutenant of the



6th infantry on 10 Jan., 1799, and in April, 1802, was promoted to 1st lieutenant. He was for many years actively employed on the frontier, and was instrumental in procuring the arrest of Aaron Burr. He was collector of the port of Mobile in 1805, and was promoted to captain in 1807. About 1811 he resigned from the army, intending to become a lawyer, but at the beginning of the war of 1812 returned, and became major on 24 March. He became colonel in 1813, and at Chrysler's Field, on 11 Nov., covered with his regiment the retreat of the American forces. Later in the same year he was made adjutant-general, with the rank of colonel. He was promoted to brigadier-general, 9 March, 1814, and, for gallant conduct in the defence of Fort Erie, in August, 1814, when he was severely wounded, "repelling with great slaughter



*Edmund P. Gaines*

the attack of a British veteran army superior in number," he was brevetted major - general, and received the thanks of congress, with a gold medal. Similar honor was done him by the states of Virginia, of Tennessee, and of New York. He was appointed, in 1816, one of the commissioners to treat with the Creek Indians. He was in command of the southern mil-

itary district in 1817, when the Creeks and Seminoles began to commit depredations on the frontiers of Georgia and Alabama, and, having moved against them, was in desperate straits when he was joined by Gen. Jackson — a circumstance which may be regarded as the initiative of those measures which in 1820 added Florida to the United States. In the troubles which arose with the Seminoles in 1836, and which cost Gen. Thompson his life, he was again engaged, and was severely wounded at Outhlacoochie. When the Mexican war began, some ten years later, he made himself trouble with the government by assuming the liberty of calling out a number of the southern militia without orders, and was tried by court-martial, but not censured. He was a man of simplicity and integrity of character.—His wife, **Myra Clark**, heiress, b. in New Orleans, La., in 1805; d. there, 9 Jan., 1885, is known from the extraordinary lawsuit with which her name is associated. Her father, Daniel Clark, born in Sligo, Ireland, about 1766, emigrated to New Orleans, where he inherited his uncle's property in 1799. He was U. S. consul there before the acquisition of Louisiana, and represented the territory in congress in 1806-'8. He died in New Orleans, 16 Aug., 1813, and his estate was disposed of under the provisions of a will dated 20 May, 1811, which gave the property to his mother, Mary Clark, who had followed him to the United States, and was living at Germantown, Pa. His business partners, Relf and Chew, were the executors. Clark was reputed a bachelor, but was known to have had a liaison with a young French woman of remarkable beauty, Zulime des Granges, during the absence of her re-

puted husband in Europe. Two daughters were born of this connection, one at Philadelphia in April, 1802, the other (Myra) in New Orleans in 1805. The latter was taken to the house of Col. Davis, a friend of Clark's, nursed by a Mrs. Harper, and in 1812 went with Davis's family to reside in Philadelphia, where she passed by the name of Myra Davis. In 1830, Davis, being then in the legislature, sent home for certain papers, and Myra, in searching for them, discovered letters that partially revealed the circumstances of her birth. In 1832 she married W. W. Whitney, of New York, who, in following up the discovery, received from Davis an old letter that contained an account of a will made by Clark in 1813, just before his death, giving all his large estate to Myra and acknowledging her as his legitimate daughter. Whitney and his wife went to Matanzas, Cuba, saw the writer of the letter, and, after collecting other evidence, instituted suits to recover the estate, which included some of the most valuable property in New Orleans. On the trial of one of these causes, Mrs. Harper testified that, four weeks before his death, Clark showed her the will he had just made in favor of Myra, permitting her to read it from beginning to end, and acknowledged the child's legitimacy. Baron Boissfontaine testified that Clark told him the contents of the will and acknowledged the child. On this and other similar evidence the lost or destroyed will was received by the supreme court of Louisiana (18 Feb., 1856) as the last will of Daniel Clark, though of the document itself no vestige had ever appeared. But by the law of Louisiana a testator can not make devises to his illegitimate child. It was proved by the testimony of two sisters of Myra's mother, one of whom swore she was present at the ceremony, that Clark privately married her in Philadelphia in 1803, a Catholic priest officiating; she having previously learned that Des Granges, her supposed husband, had a prior wife living, and was therefore not legally her husband. Clark's contemplated acknowledgment of the marriage was said to have been frustrated by suspicions of her fidelity; and, deserted by him, she contracted a third marriage. In another suit the U. S. supreme court decided that the fact of the marriage and legitimacy was established. Mrs. Whitney survived her husband, married Gen. Gaines in 1839, and survived him also. In 1856 she filed in the supreme court of the United States a bill in equity to recover valuable real estate then in the possession of the city of New Orleans, and a decision in her favor was rendered at the December term of 1867. The value of the property claimed was estimated in 1861 at \$35,000,000, of which Mrs. Gaines had up to 1874 obtained possession of \$6,000,000, and numerous actions for ejectment were still in progress. Only a small part of this came into the possession of the claimant, the rest having been swallowed up in the interminable legal proceedings that preceded the final victory. In April, 1877, Judge Billings, of the U. S. circuit court at New Orleans, rendered a decision in which he recognized the probate of the will of Daniel Clark of 1813. The decree commanded the city of New Orleans and other defendants to account to a master in chancery for all the income from the property during their possession, and deprived them of their titles and of all accumulation therefrom. The master made a report from which an appeal was taken, and in May, 1883, judgment was again given in favor of Mrs. Gaines for \$1,925,667, with \$566,707 as interest. From this decision a fresh appeal was taken to the U. S. supreme court in the month of June follow-



ing, and thus the matter stood at her death. Under a previous decision, Mrs. Gaines could have turned out of their homes over 400 families occupying land and holding titles from the city; but, although greatly in need of money, she preferred obtaining judgment against the city to taking harsh measures. With this view she steadily declined several tempting offers of money from those who would have shown little mercy to the innocent holders of the disputed property. Although wealthy at the time of Gen. Gaines's death, his widow spent her entire fortune in the effort to free her mother's name from stain and secure the millions that were finally decided to be rightfully hers. See Wallace's "Cases Argued and Adjudged in the Supreme Court of the United States," vol. vi.

**GAINES, John P.**, governor of Oregon, b. in Walton, Boone co., Ky.; d. in Oregon in 1858. He studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began practice at Walton. He served in the Mexican war as major of Marshall's Kentucky cavalry volunteers, and was made prisoner at Incarnacion in January, 1847. He was subsequently appointed aide-de-camp to Gen. Scott, and distinguished himself at the battle of Molino del Rey. While he was in captivity he was elected to the 30th congress as a Whig, serving from 6 Dec., 1847, till 3 March, 1849. He was then appointed by President Fillmore governor of the territory of Oregon, and filled the office from 1850 till 1853. He never returned to the eastern states, but remained in Oregon until his death.

**GAINZA, Gavino** (gah-een'tha), Spanish soldier, b. in Biscay about 1760; d. in Mexico about 1824. He came to Peru in 1784 as officer of the regiment of Estremadura, and in 1809 was colonel of the regiment of Lima. He became brigadier-general in 1813, and in 1814 became commander-in-chief of the Spanish forces of the South of Chili, against the Independents. One of his officers, Ildefonso Elorreaga, occupied Tacna on 14 March. Instead of marching on Santiago, which road was open to him and undefended, he lost time trying to prevent the juncture of the forces of O'Higgins with Col. Mackenna. He was defeated by the former, and found himself in a perilous position, when the British commodore, Hillyar, offered his mediation, and the treaty of Lircay was finally signed, by which the Chilians recognized Ferdinand VII. and the council of regency during his captivity, under the condition that the Spanish troops should evacuate Chilian territory within thirty days. The viceroy disapproved of this treaty, and ordered the arrest of Gainza, and his transportation to Lima, where he remained a prisoner till his case was brought before a court-martial, 27 May, 1816. Sentence was pronounced on 14 June, ordering him to be put at liberty and to proceed to Spain, to await the disposition of the minister of war. After the promulgation of the constitution of 1820 he was sent as sub-inspector of the army to Guatemala. The Spanish majority of the provincial assembly there induced the feeble Captain-General Urrutia to resign, and appointed Gainza in his place in March, 1821. When the news of the declaration of the independence of Mexico by the plan of Iguala, 24 Feb., 1821, arrived, Gainza, convinced that it was impossible to resist public opinion, and trying to save the province for Spain, convoked a meeting of all the authorities and delegates from the municipalities for 15 Sept., 1821. After long debate, the independence from Spain was proclaimed, and Gainza was intrusted temporarily with the supreme command. He afterward favored the annexation of Guatemala to Mexico, and went to that country to live.

**GAITHER, Henry**, soldier, b. in Montgomery county, Md., in 1751; d. in Georgetown, D. C., 22 June, 1811. He was a captain in the Revolutionary army, and took part in nearly every battle of the war. He was commissioned major in the "levies of 1791," and served under Gen. St. Clair against the Miami Indians in November of that year. In 1793 he was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the 3d infantry, serving until 1 June, 1802. In the interval he was in command at Fort Adams, the barrier posts on the Mississippi, and Fort Stoddard on the Mobile river. At the end of a long and honorable career in the army, Col. Gaither returned to his native county, where he resided until his death. In professional life he was noted for his strictness as a disciplinarian.—His nephew, **Henry Chew**, patriot, b. in Maryland in 1777; d. in Locust Grove, Md., 12 Feb., 1845, represented his county in the legislature for many years, but is chiefly remembered for his heroic conduct in defence of free-speech during the disgraceful assault by a mob on the office of the "Baltimore Federalist," 26 July, 1812. Mr. Gaither was the eldest of three brothers who aided in repelling the attack, and when, on promise of protection by the authorities, the defenders of the office allowed themselves to be made prisoners, he succeeded in escaping, while on the way to the jail, by stepping into the shop of a friend and changing his hat and clothing, which had been spotted by the blood of his brother, Ephraim, who received a flesh-wound in the arm. The latter, who was confined in the jail with his younger brother, William, made his way out as the mob entered the room in which they were confined, mingled with the crowd, and, by stepping backward whenever a vacant place afforded him an opportunity, finally reached the street without being again arrested. William was not so fortunate. After being knocked down and otherwise maltreated by the rioters, he feigned death and was thrown out with others as dead into the prison-yard. They were afterward stabbed in the hands with penknives to test whether or not they were actually dead. William bore the marks of these wounds until his death, and never entirely recovered from nervous shock produced by the horrors of that night. (See HANSON, ALEXANDER C.)—**William Lingan**, legislator, son of Henry Chew, b. in Locust Grove, Montgomery co., Md., 21 Feb., 1813; d. at Berkley Springs, Va., 2 Aug., 1858, was educated at Thornton Hill, Va., and Hagerstown, Md. He was early elected to the legislature, and served sixteen years, a portion of the time in each branch. In 1851 he was chosen president of the senate, and the same year was appointed one of the board of visitors to the U. S. military academy. He was also made a director of the Baltimore and Ohio railroad on behalf of the state, and by his watchfulness and energy saved many thousands of dollars to the commonwealth. He was a presidential elector on the Harrison and Tyler ticket, and also on the Clay ticket, carrying the state for his candidates on both occasions. He became general of militia.

**GALBERRY, Thomas, R. C.** bishop, b. in Naas, County Kildare, Ireland, in 1833; d. in New York city, 10 Oct., 1878. When he was three years old his parents emigrated to the United States and settled in Philadelphia. He was educated at Villanova college, Pa., studied theology, and was ordained priest by Bishop Newmann, 20 Dec., 1856. His first mission was at Lansingburg, N. Y., where he built a Gothic church at an expense of over \$33,000, and near it a convent for the Sisters of St. Joseph. He had become a member of the Augustinian order, and on 30 Nov., 1866, was appointed



superior of the commissariat of Our Lady of Good Council, the mission of the order in the United States. He also held the office of pastor at Lawrence, Mass., where he completed a church building. He was next elected president of Villanova college, and during his incumbency rebuilt the college and entirely reorganized the course of studies. He was elected provincial of the Augustinian order when that body was formed into the province of Villanova in 1874. Shortly afterward he was nominated bishop of Hartford by the pope. He sent his resignation to Rome, as he did not wish to be separated from his religious brethren, but he was required to obey, and was consecrated by Archbishop Williams, 19 March, 1876. His application to his new duties weakened a constitution never strong, and, feeling that his health was failing, he set out to seek rest at Villanova. When near New York he was seized with a hæmorrhage, which proved fatal shortly afterward.

**GALBRAITH, Andrew**, colonist, b. in the north of Ireland about 1692; d. after 1747. His father, James, was of Scotch descent, and accompanied William Penn on his second visit to America. Andrew came to this country with his father, and settled in 1718, with other Scotch-Irish colonists, in Lancaster county, Pa., where he had received from the Penns a patent for 212 acres of land. He organized the Donegal church, was its

first ruling elder, and selected the site for its building, which is represented in the accompanying illustration. This church was built about 1730 in place of a temporary log structure, of ten years before, and is of rough stone, laid in mortar. The Donegal settlement became the nursery of Presbyterianism in a large part of



Pennsylvania, Virginia, and North Carolina. Mr. Galbraith was the first coroner of Lancaster county, and a justice of common pleas for six years. He was elected to the general assembly in 1732, and was a justice of the peace from 1730 till 1747, when he sold his farm and removed to a place west of the Susquehanna river.

**GALE, Benjamin**, physician, b. on Long Island, N. Y., in 1715; d. in Killingworth, Conn., 21 May, 1790. He was graduated at Yale in 1733, and studied medicine under Dr. Jared Eliot, of Killingworth, marrying the daughter of his instructor and settling in that town. He ranked high in his profession, and was also skilful in agriculture, inventing a drill plough, for which he received a medal from an English society. He also took a lively interest in politics, and wrote frequently for the press. He published "A Dissertation on Inoculation" (1763), and his method of prescribing a preparatory course of mercury was commended in England, and subsequently followed in this country. The same year he contributed to the Philadelphia "Transactions" a paper on the "Bite of Rattlesnakes." He wrote essays in the "Transactions" of the New Haven medical society, and also "A Dissertation on the Prophecies."

**GALE, George Washington**, educator, b. in Northeast, Dutchess co., N. Y., 3 Dec., 1789; d. in Galesburg, Ill., 13 Sept., 1862. He was graduated at Union in 1814, and licensed as a Presbyterian clergyman in October, 1819, when he took charge of the church at Adams, Jefferson co., N. Y. His pastorate was distinguished by a powerful revival of religion, in which Charles G. Finney and other eminent men were among the converts. He resigned his charge in 1823, and afterward established the Oneida manual labor institute at Whitesboro, N. Y., where he remained from 1827 till 1834. His life work was the organization of Knox college at Galesburg, Ill., in 1835. He was a man of strong prejudices and acute intellect. He received the degree of D. D.

**GALE, Levin**, lawyer, b. in Cecil county, Md., in 1824; d. in Baltimore, Md., 28 April, 1875. He was the son of Levin Gale, who represented the Elkton district in congress from 3 Dec., 1827, till 3 March, 1829. The son studied law, was admitted to the bar, and settled at Elkton, Md. Meeting with great success in his profession, he secured a large practice, and argued many cases before the Maryland court of appeals. Mr. Gale is the author of "A List of English Statutes Supposed to be Applicable to the Several States of the Union."

**GALE, Samuel**, Canadian jurist, b. in St. Augustine, Florida, in 1783; d. in Montreal, 15 April, 1865. His father, a native of Hampshire, England, came to America in 1770, as assistant paymaster to the British forces. The son was educated at Quebec, and in 1802 began the study of law in the office of Chief-Justice Sewell in Montreal. He was admitted to the bar in 1808, and, having been appointed a magistrate in the Indian territories, accompanied Lord Selkirk to the northwest in 1815. Later, when Lord Dalhousie was attacked for his administration of Canadian affairs, Mr. Gale went to Britain as the bearer of memorials from the English-speaking residents of the eastern townships and other sections of Lower Canada, defending the viceroy's conduct. In 1829 he became chairman of the quarter sessions, and in 1831 was appointed a judge, which office he held until ill health forced him to retire in 1849. While upon the bench, he maintained the right of the crown to establish martial law in 1837. He was deeply interested in the freedom of the slave, and when the Anderson case was before the Upper Canada courts, was one of the most active among those who aroused agitation. When the Prince of Wales visited Canada, he prepared a congratulatory address from the colored people of the country, which, however, was not received, as the prince was desired by the Duke of Newcastle not to recognize differences of race and creed unless it were imperative. He fought a duel with Sir James Stuart and was severely wounded. He was the author of a series of letters to the "Montreal Herald," over the signature of "Nerva," which were strongly conservative in tone, and made a powerful impression.

**GALE, Theophilus**, benefactor of Harvard college, d. in 1677. He was a doctor of divinity, a classical scholar, and a learned theologian and philosopher. When he died, he left his library to the college, more than doubling its collection of books, which had been already enriched by gifts of Gov. Winthrop, Richard Bellingham, John Lightfoot, Sir Kenelm Digby, Richard Baxter, and others.

**GALES, Joseph**, journalist, b. in England in 1760; d. in Raleigh, N. C., 24 Aug., 1841. He was originally a printer and bookseller at Sheffield, where he established and published the "Register." His democratic principles having involved him in



difficulty with the government, he sold his journal in 1793 to James Montgomery, the poet, who had been brought up in his family, and emigrated to the United States, settling in Philadelphia. There he edited the "Independent Gazetteer," in which, being a proficient stenographer, he first printed short-hand reports of the debates in congress. In 1799 he sold the paper to Samuel Harrison Smith and removed to Raleigh, N. C., where he founded a new "Register," the publication of which he continued until he had reached an advanced age, when he transferred it to his son, Weston Raleigh, and went to Washington to spend the remainder of his life with his eldest son, Joseph. Here he became interested in African colonization, and was an active member of the American colonization society almost to the day of his death.—His son, **Joseph**, journalist, b. in Eckington, near Sheffield, Eng., 10 April, 1786; d. in Washington, D. C., 21 July, 1860, was educated at the University of North Carolina, learned printing in Philadelphia, and in 1807 became the assistant, and afterward the partner, of Samuel Harrison Smith, who had removed the "Independent Gazetteer" to Washington and changed its name to the "National Intelligencer." In 1810 he succeeded to the sole proprietorship of the journal, which was then published tri-weekly. In 1812 he formed a partnership with his brother-in-law, William Winston Seaton, and in January, 1813, began the daily issue of the "Intelligencer," which was finally suspended, after the death of both partners, in 1869. From the time of their coming together up to 1820, Gales and Seaton were the exclusive reporters as well as the editors of their journal, one devoting himself to the house, the other to the senate. As a rule they only published running reports, but on special occasions the proceedings were given entire. But for their industry, a most important part of our national record would now be lost. Notably was this true in the case of the memorable debate between Hayne and Webster. The original notes of the latter's speech form a volume of several hundred pages, and, corrected and interlined by the statesman's own hand, were carefully treasured by Mr. Gales. At this period he had abandoned the practice of reporting, and the full reproduction of that particular oration was an exception to the custom of the office. The "Intelligencer" was a strong advocate of the war of 1812, and when the British under Admiral Cockburn entered Washington, the anger of that officer seemed to be especially aroused against the journal, one of whose editors was English by birth. He at first proposed burning the office, but being dissuaded by occupants of the adjoining houses, wreaked his revenge upon the printing materials and other property. He ordered the valuable library to be taken into the street and burned, himself assisting in the destruction, the type thrown from the windows, and the presses broken, thus causing a loss of several thousand dollars.—**Seaton**, journalist, son of Weston R. Gales, b. in Raleigh, N. C., 17 May, 1828; d. in Washington, D. C., 29 Nov., 1878, was graduated at the University of North Carolina in 1848. A month later, on the death of his father, he took editorial charge of the Raleigh "Register." At the beginning of the war he entered the Confederate army, and served four years as adjutant-general of a brigade in northern Virginia, being present at nearly all the battles fought in that locality. After the war he returned to journalism, and from 1866 till 1869 was connected with the Raleigh "Sentinel." At the time of his sudden death he was superintendent of the document-

room of the U. S. house of representatives, having been appointed at the opening of the 45th congress.

**GALI, Francisco**, Spanish navigator, b. in Seville in 1539; d. in the city of Mexico in 1591. The want of a port on the coast of California, where ships arriving from the Philippines could revictual, had long been felt. In 1585 Pedro Moya de Contreras, archbishop of Mexico and provisional viceroy of New Spain, fitted out two frigates at Acapulco, and gave the command to Gali, enjoining him not only to select a place for a port, but to examine the whole coast of North America, which some believed to extend to China, while others thought it was separated by the Strait of Anian. Gali, who had sailed as far as Japan, gives the following reasons for believing that there was a strait: "When we were 300 leagues northeast of Japan, we found a very deep sea with a current coming from the north and northwest; the waves were long and high; from whatever side the wind blew, the current and the waves always followed the same direction. In this way we sailed 700 leagues; it was only when we were within 200 leagues of the coast of Mexico that we no longer felt this sea and current, and this fact makes me think that a channel or strait will be found between the continent of New Spain and the countries of Asia and Tartary. Moreover, we met in this interval of 700 leagues a large number of whales, besides bonitos and other such fish as are always found in the Straits of Gibraltar; for they prefer opening their way through quarters where there are strong currents; this confirms me still more in the opinion that there is a strait." Gali, after visiting the Ladrões, Manila, Macao, and the Liu-Kiu islands, sailed eastward, and on 14 Oct., landed on the coast of America at 37° 30' north latitude. He saw a high land well wooded and totally free from snow; then, on his route to Acapulco, he saw fires along the coast during the night, and smoke in the daytime, from which he concluded that all this country was inhabited. On his return, he found that the archbishop was no longer in office, and the project of founding a port on the coast of California was abandoned. The relation of Gali, written in Spanish, was sent to the viceroy of the Indies; it fell into the hands of Linschot, who translated it into Dutch and inserted it in his work on the "Track Charts of the Indies" (Amsterdam, 1596). Hackluyt has a translation in his collection, and there is also a French translation from Linschot (Amsterdam, 1610). In all these works Gali is called Gualle. There is also a Spanish translation taken from the French version (Madrid, 1802). Gali intended to give a fuller account of his voyage, and some think that he did write a larger work, which has been lost; there are fragments of it in the national library of Mexico, under the title: "Viaje, descubrimientos y observaciones de Acapulco á Filipinas y desde allí á Macao y por la costa de Nipón á la Nueva España." The narrative in existence proves him an experienced navigator and a talented observer. He had on board his vessel a skilful astronomer, Juan Jayme, who used an instrument of his own invention for finding the variation of the needle.

**GALINÉE**, clergyman. He was a member of the order of St. Sulpice, and accompanied La Salle on his voyage to this country. In 1670 he visited the site of Detroit, and is said to have been the first white man to arrive at that locality. He parted with La Salle at the head of Lake Ontario, and with a fellow-priest, named Dollier, coasted the southern shore of Lake Erie, and entered the Detroit river. At one of their camping-places the



altar service was washed into the lake, and this calamity was attributed directly to the evil one. It happened that on reaching Detroit they stumbled upon a stone image, which Galinée believed to be a representation of the devil, whereupon, in his exasperation, he demolished the image, and, with the help of his "coureurs des bois," buried the fragments in the river. He prepared a map of the great lakes, according to which he does not seem to have known that Michigan was a peninsula. This was the second map made of this district, the first having been drawn by Champlain in 1632.

**GALLAGHER, Hugh P.**, clergyman, b. in Killygordan, County Donegal, Ireland, in 1815; d. in San Francisco, Cal., in March, 1882. He came to the United States in 1837 and completed his theological studies at the seminary of St. Charles Borromeo, Philadelphia. He was appointed professor of classics a few months afterward, and in 1840 was ordained priest. He was placed in charge of Pottsville, where he effected great reforms among the miners, and established a temperance society which soon had over 5,000 members. After having charge of another parish in Pennsylvania, he was made president of the theological seminary in Pittsburg in 1844, and also given charge of a large parish there. He founded and edited for some time the "Pittsburg Catholic," and in 1844 founded St. Francis's college for boys. In 1850 he introduced the Sisters of Mercy, for whom he established St. Aloysius's academy for girls. He also founded "The Crusader," at Summitville, Cambria co. In 1852 he was appointed theologian to the first plenary council of Baltimore, and in the autumn of the same year went to California. Here he built a church at Benicia, aided in erecting the cathedral of St. Mary in San Francisco, and began a church in Oakland. In 1853 he established the "Catholic Standard," the first Roman Catholic journal on the Pacific coast, and edited it for several months. He went to Europe in 1853, secured a large number of priests for the Californian mission, and placed fourteen students in ecclesiastical colleges to be educated for the same purpose. While in Ireland he secured the services of Sisters of Mercy and nuns of the Presentation order for the schools and hospitals he intended to establish in California. After obtaining large donations on the continent he returned to California in 1854. The failure of Adams's express and banking company in 1855, by which large numbers of the working classes were impoverished, made it necessary for them to seek a safer place of deposit for their savings afterward. Father Gallagher was selected as their banker, and he acted in this capacity for several years, during which time several million dollars passed through his hands. His health suffered, and in 1860 he was obliged to retire to the northern part of the state, where he purchased a large building at Yreka, and converted it into a church. In the same year he built churches in Carson City, Genoa, and Virginia City. He returned in 1861 to San Francisco and at once set about building St. Joseph's church, St. Joseph's free schools, and St. Joseph's hall. The schools formed the most important work of his life. In 1865 he founded the Magdalen asylum, which he placed in charge of the Sisters of Mercy. He had previously been instrumental in founding St. Mary's hospital. During the commercial stagnation of 1869-70 he laid before the legislature a plan for the improvement of Golden Gate park, and obtained an appropriation for the purpose.

**GALLAGHER, Nicholas Aloysius**, R. C. bishop, b. in Temperanceville, Belmont co., Ohio, 19

Feb., 1846. He was educated at Mount St. Mary's of the West, and, after finishing his theological studies, was ordained priest at Columbus in 1868. In 1869 he was stationed at St. Patrick's church, Columbus, attending at the same time the chapel of St. Joseph's cathedral. In 1872 he was appointed president of the seminary of St. Aloysius, near Columbus, and, when Bishop Rosecrans fixed his residence at St. Joseph's, he was made pastor of St. Patrick's and vicar-general of the diocese of Columbus. He was administrator of the see during the vacancy from October, 1878, to August, 1880. He was next named titular bishop of Canopus, and appointed administrator of the diocese of Galveston. He was consecrated, 30 April, 1882. Bishop Gallagher has done much to restore order in the diocese intrusted to his care, but finds difficulty in keeping pace with the tide of emigration flowing into Texas. In 1884 there were forty priests, fifty churches and chapels, several female academies conducted by Ursuline nuns and others, and about 38,000 Roman Catholics under his jurisdiction.

**GALLAGHER, William Davis**, journalist, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 21 Aug., 1808. His father, who was implicated in the Irish rebellion of 1798, emigrated to this country, and died soon afterward. His widow removed to Cincinnati, where young Gallagher was apprenticed in a printing-office in 1821. Four years later he began to write occasionally for the press, and edited the "Backwoodsman," at Xenia, Ohio, in 1830; the "Cincinnati Mirror," in 1831, to which he contributed a number of prose tales and poems that attracted much attention; the Cincinnati "Western Literary Journal and Monthly Review," in 1836; "The Hesperian: A Monthly Miscellany of General Literature," while also engaged in the management of the Columbus "Ohio State Journal," in 1838; and in 1839 became associate editor of the Cincinnati "Gazette," maintaining that connection until 1850, in which year he accompanied Hon. Thomas Corwin to Washington in a confidential capacity, the latter having just been appointed secretary of the treasury. In 1853 Mr. Gallagher removed to Louisville, and in 1854 joined the editorial staff of the "Daily Courier," but withdrew within a few years, and retired to a farm near that city, where he wrote much on agriculture. During the civil war he was again employed in the U. S. treasury department. Since that date he has been a resident of Louisville and its neighborhood. Mr. Gallagher first became known as a writer in 1828 by the publication of "A Journey through Kentucky and Mississippi," in the "Cincinnati Chronicle." His first poetical contribution that attracted general attention was "The Wreck of the Hornet." This was reprinted in a collection of his poems entitled "Errato" (3 vols., Cincinnati, 1835-7). He edited "Selections from the Poetical Literature of the West" (Cincinnati, 1841). In 1849 he delivered the annual address before the Ohio historical and philosophical society, of which he was president, on "The Progress and Resources of the Northwest." One of the most elaborate of his agricultural essays is his "Fruit Culture in the Ohio Valley." His latest volume is "Miami Woods: A Golden Wedding and Other Poems" (Cincinnati, 1881). His next and concluding volume will comprise "Ballads of the Border," "Civile Bellum," being poems of the civil war, and "New Fables of the Old Fairies."

**GALLAHER, John Nicholas**, P. E. bishop, b. in Washington, Ky., 17 Feb., 1839. He was educated at the University of Virginia, and entered on the study of law in Lexington, Va., but soon afterward went to the General theological seminary,



New York city. He was ordained deacon by Dr. Cummins, assistant bishop of the diocese, in Christ church, Louisville, Ky., 7 June, 1868, and priest by Bishop J. P. B. Wilmer, in Trinity church, New Orleans, La., 30 May, 1869. During his diocese he served as assistant minister in Christ church, Louisville, and on his ordination to the priesthood became rector of Trinity church, New Orleans. He was subsequently, for a short time, rector of Memorial church, Baltimore, Md., and afterward of Zion church, New York city. In 1875 he received the degree of S. T. D. from Columbia. In 1879 he was elected bishop of Louisiana, and was consecrated in Trinity church, New Orleans, 5 Feb., 1880.

**GALLARDO, Aurelio Luis** (gal-yar'-do), Mexican poet, b. in León, Guanajuato, 3 Nov., 1831; d. in Napa, Cal., 27 Nov., 1869. In his earliest youth his parents settled in Guadalajara, and he studied in the seminary of that city. After his marriage he gave himself up entirely to literature, and published many minor poems and pieces for the theatre, which were well received. His style is simple and natural, and in his patriotic poems he shows an enthusiastic belief in the ulterior success of the republic and the overthrow of the empire. These productions attracted the persecution of the Imperialists, and in 1866 he was forced to emigrate to San Francisco, Cal. There he continued his poetical labors, contributed to the Spanish papers of the state, and in 1868 founded, in San Francisco, "El Republicano." His works are three volumes of poems, "Sueños y Sombras" (Mexico, 1856), "Nubes y Estrellas" (Guadalajara, 1865), and "Leyendas y Romances" (San Francisco, 1868); also a collection of poems, "Leyendas íntimas" and a novel, "Adah, ó el Amor de un Angel," published in the literary section of his paper in California. He also wrote about twenty comedies, of which the best known are "El Pintor de Florencia," "Abrojos del Corazón," "Los Mártires de Tacubaya," "La Hechicera de Córdoba," and the drama "María Antonieta de Lorena," which by many is considered his best production.

**GALLATIN, Albert**, statesman, b. in Geneva, Switzerland, 29 Jan., 1761; d. in Astoria, L. I., 12 Aug., 1849. He was descended from an ancient patrician family of Geneva, whose name had long been honorably connected with the history of Switzerland. His father, Jean Gallatin, was engaged in trade, and died when the boy was two years old, while his mother, Sophie Albertine Rolaz du Rosey, survived her husband seven years. Young Albert, who had been baptized by the name Abraham Alfonse Albert, was confided to the care of Mademoiselle Pictet, a relative of his father, and from her he received his early education. In 1773 he was sent to a boarding-school, and a year later entered the University of Geneva, where he was graduated in 1779, standing first in mathematics, natural philosophy, and Latin translation. The liberal spirit of the times was not without its influence on the young man. His grandmother, Madame Susanne Gallatin-Vaudenet, was a woman of strong character, with many friends, among whom were Frederick, landgrave of Hesse Cassel, and Voltaire. Through her influence, a commission of lieutenant-colonel in the Hessian troops, then serving in America, was offered to Gallatin; but he declined it, saying that he would "never serve a tyrant." In opposition to the wishes of his family, he secretly left Geneva in April, 1780, with his college friend, Henri Serre, for America, where they might "drink in a love for independence in the freest country of the universe." He sailed from l'Orient

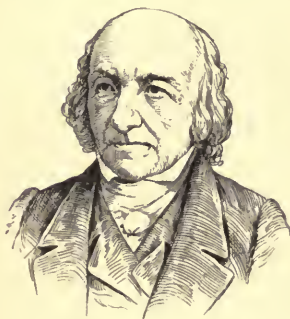
late in May, 1780, and reached Boston on 14 July. His experiences for the ensuing year or so were far from encouraging; he wandered from Boston to Maine, where he engaged in trading. He served as a volunteer against a threatened invasion by the British, and at one time was in temporary command of a small fort in Passamaquoddy. His trading ventures failed, and he returned to Boston with a reduced purse in October, 1781. Here for a time he supported himself by giving instruction in the French language, and in July, 1782, was granted permission to teach the students of Harvard in that language, receiving from the corporation a compensation of \$300 for his services. When peace was restored, he left Boston and went to Philadelphia, by way of New York, to deliver the letters to eminent Americans which he had received in Paris. In Philadelphia, through the influence of his friend, Savary de Valcoulon, he was led to invest in large tracts of land in West Virginia. This venture proved successful, and in February, 1784, he settled in Fayette county, Pa., then a part of Virginia, where he opened a country store. During the next few years he was constantly engaged in purchasing property and in locating claims for others, spending his winters generally in Richmond, then the gayest city in the Union. He appears to have been interested in politics, and his ideas seem to have influenced the speeches of John Smilie, who represented Fayette county in the convention of ratification held in September, 1787. Two years later he was a member of the State constitutional convention held in Philadelphia, and was among those who shared the anti-federalist views then prevalent. This was his entrance into the public service. In 1790 he was sent to the legislature from Fayette county, and was re-elected in the two following years. He took an active part in its proceedings, and in 1793 was elected to the U. S. senate; but, after serving two months, he was declared ineligible by a strict party vote on the ground that he had been a citizen of the United States only eight years, having taken the oath of allegiance in October, 1785. In November, 1793, he married Hannah, the daughter of Com. James Nicholson, and this alliance greatly widened his political connection. A year later, through his tact, courage, and fidelity, he succeeded in bringing about a peaceful settlement of the "Whiskey Insurrection." Indeed, historians have agreed in giving to Gallatin the honor of preventing a more serious outbreak. At the subsequent election he was chosen to represent Fayette county in the Pennsylvania legislature, and also was elected to congress. His election to the legislature was contested, and finally declared void after a long debate, during which he made his speech "on the western elections." Another election was then held, in which Gallatin was victorious. After remaining in the legislature till 12 March, he obtained leave of absence. He entered congress on 7 Dec., 1795, as a follower of James Madison, who was then the leader of the Republican opposition, and continued a member of that body until his appointment as secretary of the treasury in 1801. One of the first measures introduced by him was a bill calling for the precise condition of the treasury. His object was to establish the expenses of the government in each department of the service on a permanent footing, for which annual appropriations should be made, and for any important expenditure to insist on a special appropriation. He also came into prominence when the house demanded from the president papers connected with the treaty of 1796 with Great Britain. The presi-



dent returned answer that he considered it a dangerous precedent to admit the right of the house to see the papers, and absolutely refused compliance with the request. In the debate that followed, Gallatin charged John Jay and other Federalists with having pusillanimously surrendered the honor of their country. In reply to this, Uriah Tracy, of Connecticut, said: "I cannot be thankful to that gentleman for coming all the way from Geneva to give Americans a character for pusillanimity." Throughout his congressional career Gallatin participated in all of the important debates, but always made the treasury department and its control, past and present, the object of his unceasing criticism. The establishment of the committee of ways and means was due to his suggestion, and he was ever a warm advocate of internal improvements. His third term closed in 1801. In the first term he asserted his power, and took his place in the councils of the party. In his second, he became its acknowledged chief. In the third, he led its forces to final victory. Besides maintaining his views in debate, he published pamphlets on "A Sketch of the Finances of the United States" (Philadelphia, 1796) and "Views of the Public Debt, Receipts and Expenditures of the United States" (1800). When Thomas Jefferson became president,

Gallatin was made secretary of the treasury, and held the office continuously until 1813. He at once applied himself to the mastery of the details of the public finances, and undertook not only the reduction of the debt, but also of the taxes. His management of the treasury department was eminently suc-

cessful, and he soon obtained a reputation as one of the greatest financiers of the age. The public debt on 1 Jan., 1802, was \$86,712,632.25, and this he reduced until, on 1 Jan., 1812, it was only \$45,209,737.90. In his annual reports, which were models of clearness, he pointed out methods for the gradual extinction of the debt. In 1812 his report says: "The redemption of principal has been effected without the aid of any internal taxes, either direct or indirect, without any addition during the last seven years to the rate of duties on importations, which, on the contrary, have been impaired by the repeal of the duty on salt, and notwithstanding the great diminution of commerce during the last four years." The war of 1812 then occurred, and the national debt increased steadily until it reached, on 1 Jan., 1816, \$127,334,933.74. After negotiating several loans, he severed his connection with the treasury department, and he was sent with James A. Bayard to St. Petersburg as U. S. commissioner to treat for peace with Great Britain under the mediation which the emperor Alexander had offered to the United States. The British government refused to accept the intervention of a foreign power, and the conference was not held. Meanwhile he was continued as commissioner, and subsequently was associated in the negotiations conducted at Ghent. After months of tedious delay, during which the British, flushed with their successes on the continent over Napoleon, made exorbitant demands, a treaty was signed on Christmas day of 1814. Gallatin's biographer, Henry Adams, says: "Far more than contemporaries ever supposed, or than is now imagined, the treaty of Ghent was the special work and the peculiar triumph of Mr. Gallatin." John Austin Stevens says: "By his political life Mr. Gallatin acquired an American reputation; by his management of the finances of the United States he placed himself among the first political economists of the day; but his masterly conduct of the treaty of Ghent showed him the equal of the best of European statesmen on their own peculiar ground of diplomacy." His services were rewarded with the appointment of minister to France in February, 1815, but he spent some time in travel both in Europe and in the United States, finally entering on the duties of his office in January, 1816. Meanwhile he took part in the commercial convention held in London during the summer of 1815. During his career in Paris he aided John Quincy Adams in preparing a commercial treaty with Great Britain, and also was associated with William Eustis in negotiating a treaty with the Netherlands in 1817. He left France in 1823, and returned to the United States, where he was occupied for some time in attention to his private affairs, refusing a seat in the cabinet as secretary of the navy, and declining to be a candidate for the vice-presidency, to which he was nominated by the Democratic party. In 1826, at the solicitation of President Adams, he accepted the appointment of envoy extraordinary to Great Britain, and negotiated commercial treaties by means of which full indemnification was obtained from England for injuries that had been sustained by citizens of the United States in consequence of violations of the treaty of Ghent. On his return to the United States he settled in New York city, where from 1831 till 1839, he was president of the National bank of New York. In 1831 he published his "Considerations on the Currency and Banking System of the United States," and during the same year he was a member of the free-trade convention held in Philadelphia, preparing for that body the memorial which was submitted to congress. Mr. Gallatin was likewise associated in the movement which led in October, 1830, to the foundation of the New York university. He became the first president of the council, but resigned at the end of the year. After his resignation from the bank, his life was devoted to literature, and especially to historical and ethnological researches. In 1839 he prepared an argument in behalf of the United States to be laid before the king of the Netherlands as an umpire on the Maine boundary question, and in connection with this undertaking he collected a statement of the facts, which he revised and, together with the speech of Daniel Webster, a copy of the Jay treaty, and eight maps, published at his own expense as the "Right of the United States to the Northeastern Boundary" (New York, 1840). He presided in 1844 at a meeting held in New York to protest against the annexation of Texas, and, in the course of the address which he made, said that "the resolution of the house declaring the treaty of annexation by the United States of America and the republic of Texas to be the fundamental law of union between them was a direct and undisguised usurpation of power and a violation of the constitution." The war with Mexico he regarded as "the only blot



*Albert Gallatin*

successful, and he soon obtained a reputation as one of the greatest financiers of the age. The public debt on 1 Jan., 1802, was \$86,712,632.25, and this he reduced until, on 1 Jan., 1812, it was only \$45,209,737.90. In his annual reports, which were models of clearness, he pointed out methods for the gradual extinction of the debt. In 1812 his report says: "The redemption of principal has been effected without the aid of any internal taxes, either direct or indirect, without any addition during the last seven years to the rate of duties on importations, which, on the contrary, have been impaired by the repeal of the duty on salt, and notwithstanding the great diminution of commerce during the last four years." The war of 1812 then occurred, and the national debt increased steadily until it reached, on 1 Jan., 1816, \$127,334,933.74. After negotiating several loans, he severed his connection with the treasury department, and he was sent with James A. Bayard to St. Petersburg as U. S. commissioner to treat for peace with Great Britain under the mediation which the emperor Alexander had offered to the United States. The British government refused to accept the intervention of a foreign power, and the conference was not held. Meanwhile he was continued as commissioner, and sub-



upon the escutcheon of the United States," and he published "Peace with Mexico" (1847) and "War Expenses" (1848), pamphlets of which 150,000 were gratuitously circulated, and which had undoubted influence in bringing about peace. In 1846, when Lord Ashburton visited the United States in connection with the treaty which bears his name, Mr. Gallatin published a pamphlet on the "Oregon Question," which was distinguished by impartiality, moderation, and power of reasoning. It put before the people, as well as the negotiators, the precise merits of the controversy, and powerfully contributed to the ultimate peaceful settlement. In 1842 he was associated in the establishment of the American ethnological society, becoming its first president, and in 1843 he was elected to hold a similar office in the New York historical society, an honor which was annually conferred on him until his death. His scientific publications include "Synopsis of the Indian Tribes within the United States east of the Rocky Mountains, and in the British and Russian Possessions in North America" (Cambridge, 1836) and "Notes on the Semi-Civilized Nations of Mexico, Yucatan, and Central America, with Conjectures on the Origin of Semi-Civilization in America" (New York, 1845). John Austin Stevens says of him: "To a higher degree than any American, native or foreign born, unless Franklin, with whose broad nature he had many traits in common, Albert Gallatin deserves the proud title, aimed at by many, reached by few, of Citizen of the World." See "Writings of Albert Gallatin," by Henry Adams (3 vols., Philadelphia, 1879); "Life of Albert Gallatin," by Henry Adams (1879); and "Albert Gallatin," by John Austin Stevens, in "American Statesman Series" (Boston, 1883).

**GALLAUDET, Thomas Hopkins**, educator, b. in Philadelphia, 10 Dec., 1787; d. in Hartford, Conn., 9 Sept., 1851. His family was of Huguenot origin. At an early age he moved with his parents to Hartford, Conn. He was graduated at Yale in 1805, and after hesitating for some time as to whether he should study law, engage in trade, or study divinity, entered the Theological seminary at Andover in 1811. He was licensed to preach in 1814. His attention having been called to the neglected condition of the deaf and dumb in this country, he went to Europe in 1815, visiting in succession London, Edinburgh, and Paris. The work which had been begun in France in 1760, by De l'Épée, was successfully carried on by the Abbé Sicard; and that which had been begun near Edinburgh, at an earlier date, by Thomas Braidwood, and later transferred to London, was under the charge of Dr. Joseph Watson, a nephew of Braidwood. Gallaudet made himself familiar with the methods in use at both establishments, and, returning to the United States in 1816, he brought with him as assistant Laurent Clerc, a deaf-mute, and pupil of Sicard. In the following year, his arrangements having been completed, he began work in Hartford, Conn., with seven pupils. His school soon became a prosperous asylum, and its founder, amid much encouragement, remained in charge as president until 1830, when he resigned on account of ill health. He continued, however, to take an active part in the management of the institution, as one of its directors, and to give it the benefit of his wisdom and experience. In 1838 he became chaplain of the retreat for the insane at Hartford, Conn., which office he retained till his death. During his lifetime he published extensively. Among his works are "Sermons Preached to an English Congregation in Paris" (London, 1818);

"Bible Stories for the Young"; "Child's Book of the Soul" (3d ed., 1850); "Youth's Book of Natural Theology," and other similar works. He also was a contributor to the "Annals of the Deaf and Dumb" (Hartford). A biography of Gallaudet was published by Heman Humphrey, D. D. (New York, 1858).—His wife, **Sophia Fowler**, b. in Guilford, Conn., in 1798; d. in Washington, D. C., 13 May, 1877, was one of Mr. Gallaudet's deaf-mute pupils. She gave hearty aid both to her husband and to her son, Edward M. Gallaudet, in the schools of which they respectively had charge.—Their son, **Thomas**, clergyman, b. in Hartford, Conn., 3 June, 1822, was graduated at Trinity college in 1842. He taught in the New York institution for deaf-mutes from 1843 till 1858, and in the mean time took orders in the Protestant Episcopal church, being ordained deacon in June, 1850, and priest in June, 1851. He founded St. Ann's church for deaf-mutes in October, 1852, and in 1859 a church and rectory were secured in Eighteenth street, near Fifth avenue. In addition to his many other duties, Gallaudet accepted the pastorate of the Sisterhood of the Good Shepherd in April, 1869, and the chaplaincy of the "midnight mission" in November, 1871. In October, 1872, "The Church Mission to Deaf-Mutes" was incorporated, and he was appointed its general manager. In this capacity he has been the pioneer of church work among deaf-mutes throughout the country, and institutions similar to St. Ann's have grown up in Philadelphia, Baltimore, Albany, Boston, and other cities. He has attended all the conventions of teachers of deaf-mutes held in this country, and was present at the convention held at Milan in September, 1880, and at that held in Brussels in August, 1883. In the summer of 1886 he visited California in the interest of deaf-mutes. In December, 1885, he founded the "Gallaudet Home for Deaf-Mutes," on a farm on the Hudson river, between New Hamburg and Poughkeepsie, especially intended for the aged and infirm. He resigned the chaplaincy of the midnight mission in 1874, but continues to hold his other offices (1887). Trinity gave him the degree of D. D. in 1862, and he has been a trustee of that college since 1883. He has prepared from the first the annual reports of the "Church Mission," and has been a contributor to the "American Annals of the Deaf and Dumb," and other periodicals.—Another son, **Edward Miner**, educator, b. in Hartford, Conn., 5 Feb., 1837, was educated at Trinity, but not graduated. He began to teach in 1856 in the Hartford institution which his father had founded, and in 1857, at the invitation of Amos Kendall, went to Washington, D. C., with his mother, and organized the Columbian institution for the deaf, dumb, and blind. In 1864 he aided in establishing the National deaf-mute college, became its president, and in 1865 also professor of moral and political science. He visited the principal deaf and dumb institutions of Europe in 1867, and in 1868, after his return, published an elaborate report of his observations. In 1880, in compliance with a request made by principals of schools for the deaf and dumb in this country, he attended the international congress of instructors of deaf-mutes held at Milan, Italy. In 1881 he succeeded James A. Garfield as president of the literary society at Washington, D. C. He was president of the Convention of American instructors of deaf-mutes, held at Jacksonville, Ill., in 1883. In 1886 he visited England, at the request of the British government, and gave information to the royal commission on the education of the blind,



deaf, and dumb, regarding the system pursued in the United States. Trinity college, Hartford, gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1869, and Columbian university that of Ph. D. in the same year. He is the author of a popular "Manual of International Law" (1879), and "Life of Thomas Hopkings Gallaudet" (New York, 1888).

**GALLISON, John**, lawyer, b. in Marblehead, Mass., in October, 1788; d. 25 Dec., 1820. After he was graduated at Harvard, in 1807, he studied law and practised in Marblehead, and then removed to Boston. For several years he edited the "Weekly Messenger," and advocated plans for the gradual abolition of slavery in the United States. He published "Reports in the Circuit Court" (2 vols., 1807; 2d ed., Boston, 1845), and an "Address" to the Peace society, of which he was a member.

**GALLITZIN, Demetrius Augustine**, clergyman, b. in the Hague, Holland, 22 Dec., 1770; d. in Loretto, Cambria co., Pa., 6 May, 1841. His father was Russian ambassador to Holland. The Gallitzin family was one of the oldest and noblest in Russia, and had always exercised a great and sometimes a controlling influence in the affairs of that country. The mother of the young prince was a daughter of Field-Marshal Count von Schmettau, one of the favorite generals of Frederick the Great. Both father and mother were admirers of Voltaire and Diderot, and their son was brought up without religious training. In 1786 the princess, after a severe illness, returned to the Roman Catholic church, of which she had once been a member. A year afterward Demetrius also became a Christian, taking the name of Augustine on his conversion. He served as aide-de-camp to the Austrian general, Van Lilien, in 1792, in the first campaign against France. Before its close he was dismissed, the Austrian government having decided to discharge foreign officers. His parents now wished him to travel, and the unsettled state of the continent determined them to send Demetrius to the United States. The Rev. Felix Brosius was appointed his tutor. To avoid the inconvenience of rank, he took the name of Augustine Schmettau, which was afterward Americanized into Smith, and was borne by him for some time after his ordination. Supplied with letters of introduction from the prince-bishops of Hildesheim and Paderborn to Bishop Carroll, to whom his mother confided him, he sailed from Rotterdam, 18 Aug., 1792. He arrived in Baltimore on 28 Oct., shortly afterward expressed a wish to become a priest, and entered the seminary of St. Sulpice, Baltimore, with this intention. Both his parents were dissatisfied with his choice, and his father, who had procured him a commission in the Russian army, begged him to come home, saying that his becoming a priest would of itself prevent his succession to the family inheritance. The young prince, however, persevered, and was ordained on 18 March, 1795. He was the second priest ordained in the United States, and the first who received holy orders in this country, as the Rev. Theodore Bazin had been made deacon in France before coming to America. Desiring to remain in the seminary, Father Gallitzin, or Father Smith, as he was then called, became a member of the order of Sulpitians. But Bishop Carroll, with a view to recruiting his health, sent him to the mission at Port Tobacco. Finding that he was not improving, the bishop directed him to go to the extensive mission of which Conewago was the centre, and at which his friend, Father Brosius, then was. His reply to the bishop was of such a character as to call forth a severe reprimand and a summons to Baltimore. Here he was

placed in charge of all the German Catholics of the city. In 1796 he entered on the Conewago mission, residing in Taneytown, and visiting several places in Maryland and Pennsylvania. The zeal of the young priest was not always according to prudence. His too great haste to correct abuses, and the complaints made of his arbitrary measures, called forth a second letter of admonition from Bishop Carroll in 1798. In 1799 the Roman Catholics of Maguire's settlement petitioned the bishop for a resident pastor. Father Gallitzin was appointed, and at once set about the work of establishing a Roman Catholic colony. The district he selected for this purpose was one of the wildest and most uncultivated of the Alleghanies, in what is now Cambria county, Pa. It contained hardly a dozen Roman Catholic families. In 1800 he had a church built of pine logs, the only one between Lancaster and St. Louis. He bought more than 20,000 acres, and invited settlers, supplying them with homes on easy terms, and waiting until such time as they would be able to pay for them. But his expectation of realizing from his inherited estates made him incur obligations which for a long time were a source of humiliation and embarrassment. His father died in 1803, and his relatives in Russia immediately took possession of the estates. It was thought by his mother that his presence in Russia would be advantageous to his interests, but no consideration could prevail on him to leave the settlement he had founded. By her advice he appointed three noblemen his agents, with full power of attorney to bring suit against his relatives, while she, in the event of failure, took steps to secure the property for herself, through her contract of marriage. He built a village, which he named Loretto, in 1803, on his own land. It is situated about four miles northwest of Cresson station, on the Pennsylvania railroad, and at the time of his death had a population of 150. He used his influence to have it made the capital of Cambria county when the latter was laid out, but without success, and, as he was the agent for several firms in Philadelphia and other large cities for the sale of lands in western Pennsylvania, the formation of the new county only multiplied his business and increased his embarrassments. Up to the death of his mother in 1806 he had received remittances from her regularly. Although the emperor of Russia decided in 1808 that, having become a Roman Catholic priest, he could inherit no part of his father's property, his sister, the Princess Maria, continued for some time to send him large sums, which he employed in meeting his engagements, but on her marriage with the penniless Prince of Salm this resource also failed. Meanwhile his colony began to branch out and lay the foundation of other congregations at Ebensburg, Carrolltown, St. Augustine, Wilmore, Summitville, and several other parts of Pennsylvania, and as, owing to the scarcity of priests, he could not obtain an assistant, his labors were unceasing. In 1809 he passed from the jurisdiction of the archbishop of Baltimore to that of the newly appointed bishop of Philadelphia. His real name also had become generally known, and as he had been naturalized as Augustine Smith, the legislature, on his petition, gave him the right to resume that of Demetrius Augustine Gallitzin. In 1811 he was visited by Bishop Egan, of Philadelphia, and confirmation was administered for the first time in the part of the diocese of Pittsburg lying west of the Alleghanies. The name of Father Gallitzin had now become famous, and he was spoken of for the see of Bardstown, Ky. He was actually nominated



for that of Detroit, but probably refused the honor. Although after 1817 he no longer received remittances from his relatives in Europe, his financial situation improved considerably in the years following. There still remained a valuable collection of Greek and Roman antiquities which had been left by his mother in the hands of a trusty friend to be disposed of for his benefit. It was purchased by his old friend and school-mate, the king of the Netherlands. With the proceeds from this sale and some subscriptions from friends in Europe and the United States, he was enabled to free his colony from debt after expending \$150,000 on its creation. He was appointed vicar-general of the diocese of Philadelphia in 1821, and Bishop Conwell offered later to make him his coadjutor bishop, but the offer was declined. The appointment of Dr. F. P. Kenrick to be coadjutor was displeasing to Father Gallitzin, and he wrote a very plain but respectful letter to the new prelate on the subject. The action of the bishop in regard to certain irregularities in one or two congregations was so little in harmony with his ideas that he resigned his vicar-generalship. The rest of his life was passed in the performance of duties of the most arduous and self-sacrificing character. In spite of a few harmless eccentricities and some errors of policy, the character of Father Gallitzin affords a fine type of zeal combined with tenderness of heart. "If he had possessed a heart of gold," said one who knew him well, "he would have given it to the unfortunate." While engaged in duties that would have taxed the endurance of the most zealous clergyman, he found time to write works that are still popular among his co-religionists. They are "Defence of Catholic Principles in a Letter to a Protestant Clergyman" (1816); "Letter to a Protestant Friend on the Holy Scriptures" (Ebensburg, 1820); "Appeal to the Protestant Public"; and "Six Letters of Advice" (1834). There are several lives of Father Gallitzin, the best being "Leben und Wirken des Prinzen Demetrius Augustin Gallitzin," by the Rev. Henry Lemeke (Münster, 1861); "Mémorial of the Life and Character of the Rev. Prince Demetrius A. de Gallitzin," by Very Rev. Thomas Heyden; and "Life of Demetrius Augustin Gallitzin, Prince and Priest," by Sarah M. Brownson.—His cousin, Princess Elizabeth, b. in St. Petersburg, Russia, in 1795; d. in St. Michael's, La., 8 Dec., 1843, became a convert to the Roman Catholic faith at the age of twenty, and was received into the community of the Sacred Heart at Metz in 1826. In 1840 she was sent out as visitor of the houses of the Sacred Heart in the United States. She founded a convent in New York and several schools throughout the United States, as well as a mission among the Pottawattamie Indians.

**GALLOP, John**, soldier, d. in what is now South Kingston, R. I., 19 Dec., 1675. He was employed by the magistrates of Boston to accompany John Mason in an expedition against a company of pirates, under command of a man named Bull. Severe cold delayed the measures for bringing the pirates to justice, and, after spending two months in searching for Bull in their pinnace, Mason and Gallop were compelled to return without him, as he had escaped to England. Capt. Gallop afterward went to Connecticut, where he was associated with Mason in several exploits against the Indians, and was also employed as a pilot. While sailing in his bark of twenty tons from Connecticut to Long Island, on 20 July, 1636, with one man and two boys, he captured near Block island a pinnace belonging to John Oldham, a trader, on

board of which were fourteen Indians, who had murdered Oldham, and were carrying off his vessel. After firing on them with such effect that the Indians sought refuge under the hatches, he ran on the pinnace, and struck her on the quarter with such force as almost to overturn her. This frightened the Indians so that six of them leaped over and were drowned. After repeating this action several times, only four Indians remained under the hatches. He then ventured to board the pinnace, and bound two of the savages. Remembering their wonderfuladroitness in untying each other, he threw one of his prisoners overboard. He found the body of Oldham still warm, and cleft through the brains, with hands and feet cut off. After removing the goods and sails he took the vessel in tow, but was obliged to part her on account of the strong wind, and she drifted to the Narragansett shore. Gallop afterward took part with the Connecticut troops in King Philip's war, was foremost in the assault on the swamp fort, and was shot dead just inside the entrance.

**GALLOWAY, Charles B.**, M. E. bishop, b. in Mississippi about 1849. He was educated at the University of Mississippi, became an itinerant minister of the M. E. church, and was a popular and impressive preacher, and a strong advocate of prohibitory liquor-legislation. During the yellow-fever epidemic of 1878 he remained at his post, and suffered a severe attack of the disease. In 1882 he was elected editor of the New Orleans "Christian Advocate," and in 1886 was ordained a bishop of the Methodist Episcopal church, south.

**GALLOWAY, Joseph**, lawyer, b. near West River, Anne Arundel co., Md., about 1729; d. in Watford, Herts, England, 29 Aug., 1803. After a course of preliminary study, during which he seems to have acquired a taste for religious speculating, which remained with him through life, he studied law and began to practise in Philadelphia, where he acquired distinction in his profession. He was an intimate friend of Benjamin Franklin, and when the latter went to England, in 1764, he placed in Galloway's hands his valuable letter-books and other papers for safe keeping. He was chosen to the assembly of Pennsylvania in 1757, and almost continuously thereafter until the Revolution, and was its speaker from 1766 till 1774, being usually elected by a unanimous vote. In 1769 Princeton gave him the degree of LL. D. In his capacity of member of the state legislature he made a speech in opposition to John Dickinson and in favor of changing the government from the proprietary to the royal form. In the early part of the colonial struggle he exhibited sympathy for the crown, and grew to be an active Tory. Through his influence as speaker of the assembly he had himself chosen, with his friend, Chief-Justice Allen, who also became a Tory, to the Provincial congress, with the purpose, no doubt, of influencing that body in favor of the king. As a member of the congress in 1774 he proposed a scheme of government, to consist of a president-general, to be appointed by the king, and to hold office during his pleasure, and a grand council, to be chosen once in three years by the assemblies of the various colonies. In December of the same year he was chosen to the congress to meet the next May, and soon thereafter published "A Candid Examination of the Mutual Claims of Great Britain and the Colonies: with a Plan of Accommodation on Constitutional Principles" (New York; reprinted in London, 1780). After serving in the congress of 1775 he retired to his country-seat, where Dr. Franklin visited him, and unavailingly sought to

induce him to join the cause of independence. In December, 1776, he joined Gen. Howe, the British commander, and accompanied him in his advance through New Jersey, serving his cause by procuring intelligence and giving advice. On the taking of Philadelphia he was appointed superintendent of the police of the city and suburbs, of the port, and of the prohibited articles, and thus became the head of the civil government during the British occupation. At the evacuation of the city he retired with the enemy, and in the following October went to England, and never returned. In 1779 he was examined before the house of commons on the conduct of the war in America, and made accusations against the British commander, and printed three letters to a nobleman on the same subject, charging that the failure of the British was because of Gen. Howe's incompetency. The Pennsylvania assembly in 1788 attainted Galloway of high treason, and ordered the sale of his estates, worth, according to his testimony before a parliamentary committee, £40,000. He also published, besides several pamphlets, "Historical and Political Reflections on the American Rebellion" (London, 1780), and "Brief Commentaries upon such Parts of the Revelation and other Prophecies as immediately refer to the Present Times, in which the Several Allegorical Types and Expressions of those Prophecies are translated into Three Literal Meanings" (1802). To the latter book Dean Whitaker made a caustic reply, which called forth from Galloway an answer entitled: "The Prophetic or Anticipated History of the Church of Rome. . . Prefaced by an Address, Dedication, Expostulatory and Critical, to the Rev. Mr. Whitaker, Dean of Canterbury" (London, 1803).

**GALLOWAY, Samuel**, lawyer, b. in Gettysburg, Pa., 20 March, 1811; d. in Columbus, Ohio, 5 April, 1872. He was of Scotch-Irish parentage. After removing to Ohio in 1819, he was graduated at Miami in 1833, at the head of his class, and in the following year taught a classical school at Hamilton, Ohio. In 1835 he was elected professor of ancient languages in Miami, but resigned in consequence of ill health in 1836. He resumed teaching in 1838, first at Springfield, Ohio, and later as professor of ancient languages at South Hanover college, Indiana. In 1841 he returned to Ohio, where he studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1842. He practised in Chillicothe, Ohio, until 1844, when he was elected to be secretary of state and removed to Columbus. He held this office for eight years, and after declining a re-election resumed his profession. In 1854 he was elected to congress as a Republican and served one term. He was defeated by S. S. Cox in 1856, and again in 1858. Mr. Galloway took an active part in the political conflicts arising out of the Kansas question. He rendered important legal services to the war department during the civil war. He was active in religious matters, and was for thirteen years a ruling elder in the Presbyterian church.

**GALLUP, Joseph Adams**, physician, b. in Stonington, Conn., 30 March, 1769; d. in Woodstock, Vt., 12 Oct., 1849. He was graduated at Dartmouth medical school with its first class in 1798, and practised his profession in Hartland and Bethel, Vt., until 1800, when he removed to Woodstock. Dartmouth gave him the degree of M. D. in 1814. From 1820 till 1823 he was president of the Castleton medical college, and its professor of theoretical and practical medicine. In 1827 he established a clinical school of medicine at Woodstock, which was incorporated as the Vermont medical college in 1835, and in 1827-'34 was a pro-

fessor there. His first writings were printed in 1802 in the "Vermont Gazette," a paper published in Windsor, and attracted much attention. His other publications were "Sketches of Epidemic Diseases in the State of Vermont," to which are added "Remarks on Pulmonary Consumption" (1803, re-published in London); "Pathological Reflections on the Supertonic State of Disease" (1822), and other pamphlets; and "Outlines of the Institutes of Medicine" (2 vols., Boston, 1839).

**GALLY, Merritt** (gaw'-ly), inventor, b. near Rochester, N. Y., 15 Aug., 1838. His father, a Presbyterian clergyman, died in 1844, and in his eleventh year the boy became a printer. He observed the methods of engravers who came into the office to take proofs of cuts, and, with some old files and a grindstone, managed to construct a set of tools, with which he soon did all the engraving of the office, and thus earned money to obtain the books and appliances needed for the study of mechanics and engineering. At sixteen years of age he constructed a printing-press, and, in partnership with an older brother, established a newspaper, of which the boys were respectively editor and printer. This venture was fairly successful, but Merritt, desiring a more complete education, left the business to his brother, and, with no other capital than his engraving tools, set out to work his way through college. With these, and by his talent for portrait-painting, he earned sufficient money to enable him to take the full college course. He was graduated at Rochester in 1863, became a student at Auburn theological seminary, and in 1866 was ordained by the presbytery of Lyons. For three years he served as a pastor, but, owing to loss of voice, was obliged to retire from the pulpit. He then returned to his former pursuits, and constructed a press for artistic printing. This was known as the "Universal" printing-press, and its success was such that he established a manufactory for building the presses in 1869. In the progress of this enterprise he invented and constructed a large number of tools and mechanical appliances specially designed to render the presses perfectly interchangeable in every part. In 1876 he established himself in New York city, sending his presses to all parts of the world, and from this time forward he has devoted himself to invention. Over four hundred patent claims have been granted him for improvements in printing machinery, electric and telegraphic instruments and devices, philosophical apparatus, and musical instruments. He has invented a multiplex telegraph, and in 1873 patented a device for converting the variable velocity of machinery into constant velocity. In 1876 his attention was directed to the growing demand for automatic musical instruments. His first important improvement consisted in a set of pneumatic appliances acted upon by a succession of small, graded perforations in a sheet of paper passing over a tubed "tracker-range." The perforations in the paper control the pressure of air in the pneumatic apparatus, enabling the instrument not only to produce automatically the notes of the music, but to render every gradation of tone almost as perfectly as if produced by a skilful performer. His experiments resulted in the production of the "Orchestrone," the success of which has warranted the establishment of extensive works for manufacturing the instruments.

**GALT, John**, Scottish novelist, b. in Irvine, Ayrshire, Scotland, 2 May, 1779; d. in Greenock, Scotland, 11 April, 1839. He was educated in Greenock, and, after spending some years in mercantile pursuits, began the study of law at Lin-



coln's Inn, London. In 1809 he set out on a tour of nearly three years in southern Europe and the Mediterranean, and while in the Levant his attempt to introduce British goods into the continent by way of Turkey, in defiance of the Berlin and Milan decrees, led to considerable diplomatic correspondence. While abroad, he formed the acquaintance of Lord Byron and Mr. Hobhouse, and travelled much with them over land and water. On his return to England, he first appeared before the public as an author, and the published results of his observations while on the continent obtained a large degree of popularity. From this time until 1826, when he went to Canada, he published many works, which, though not uniformly successful, gained him public favor. His connection with Canada was through his appointment as an agent to urge on the imperial government the claims for compensation of Canadians who had sustained losses during the war of 1812. The resulting negotiations and investigations led to the organization of the Canada land company, with a capital of £1,000,000. This association procured a grant of 1,100,000 acres in one block, and a scheme for emigration on an extensive scale was adopted. Mr. Galt, in honor of whom the town of Galt, Ont., is named, was appointed superintendent of the company, and in 1827 began the work of colonization by founding what is now the city of Guelph. He then took an extended voyage on Lake Huron, visiting Detroit, Buffalo, and other places in the United States, and on his return to Canada caused a road to be constructed through the dense forest lying between Lake Ontario and Lake Huron. Notwithstanding Mr. Galt's energy, the affairs of the Canada land company did not prosper, and in 1829 he was recalled, and, after contributing signally to the prosperity of Canada, was obliged to take advantage of the insolvent debtors' act. On his return to England he resumed writing, produced many books, and contributed largely to newspapers and magazines. As a novelist he had no classic predilections, and was less distinguished for literary finish and the skilful elaboration of his plot than for rough common sense and a mild element of interest always sufficiently strong to secure his stories a reading. He wrote altogether about forty-five works, including "Lawrie Todd," a novel relating some of his Canadian experiences (1830); an "Autobiography" (2 vols., 1833); and "Literary Life and Miscellanies of John Galt" (3 vols., 1834).—His son, **Thomas**, Canadian jurist, b. in London, England, 12 Aug., 1815, was educated in England and in Scotland, and in 1828 emigrated to Canada with his father's family. Two years afterward he returned to Great Britain, remained there three years, and then, returning to Toronto, entered the employ of the Canada land company, in which he remained six years. He then began the study of law in the office of Justice Draper, and was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1845. In 1858 he was made queen's counsel and in 1869 a judge of the court of common pleas, afterward was chief justice, and was knighted in 1888.—Another son, **Sir Alexander Tilloch**, Canadian statesman, b. in Chelsea, London, England, 6 Sept., 1817, was educated in England and Canada, and early displayed literary ability, contributing to "Fraser's Magazine" when only fourteen. He emigrated to Canada when a boy, and in 1833 became a clerk in the service of the British and American land company, whose operations were limited to the eastern townships of Lower Canada. He was appointed commissioner of the company in 1844, and held the office for twelve years, and

under his management the business of the corporation became prosperous. In 1849 Mr. Galt was elected a member of parliament for the county of Sherbrooke, and though he was then a Liberal in politics, he opposed the administration of Messrs. Baldwin and Lafontaine, voted against the rebellion losses bill, and, despairing at that time of Canada's future, signed the annexation manifesto. When Toronto became the seat of government, after the destruction of the parliament buildings at Montreal, Mr. Galt resigned, and did not re-enter politics till 1853, when he was again elected for Sherbrooke, and continued in parliament till his resignation in 1872. On the resignation of the Brown-Dorion government in August, 1858, the governor-general, Sir Edmund W. Head, called upon Mr. Galt to form an administration, but he declined. The same year he proposed



*John Galt*

resolutions in parliament in favor of a federal union of the British North American colonies, and these became the basis of the policy of the Cartier-Macdonald government, which he joined the same year. Together with Sir George E. Cartier and John Rose, he went as a delegate to Great Britain to urge the confederation of the British North American provinces, and the construction of the Intercolonial railway before the imperial government. He was a member of the executive council, and minister of finance, from August, 1858, till May, 1862, when the ministry was defeated on the militia bill, and held the same office again from March, 1864, till August, 1866, when he resigned in consequence of his opposition to the educational policy of the administration relative to the British population of Lower Canada. He became a third time a member of the privy council, and minister of finance of the Dominion on 1 July, 1867, but resigned on 4 November of that year, for private reasons. He was a delegate to the Charlottetown union conference in 1864, and to that of Quebec the same year; a member of the confederate council of trade held in Quebec in 1865; a delegate to Washington respecting the renewal of the reciprocity treaty in 1866; and to the London colonial conference in 1866-'7. In 1868 he went to London with Dr. (now Sir Charles) Tupper, to confer with the imperial government on the Nova Scotia question, and again became finance minister on the resignation of Sir John Rose in 1869. He was a member of the fisheries commission of 1877, appointed under the treaty of Washington; conducted negotiations on behalf of Canada for a commercial treaty with France and Spain in 1879, and in 1881 was the delegate for Canada at the international monetary conference in Paris. He was Canadian high commissioner to Great Britain from 1880 till 1883. Sir Alexander is a fluent speaker, and is regarded as one of the ablest ministers of finance Canada has ever had. His monetary statements always have been noted for clearness. The most noticeable features of his financial administration were the consolidation of the public debt, with provisions for its redemption; the

encouragement of direct foreign trade; the abolition of the canal and Lake St. Peter tolls; and the issuing of provincial notes as currency. He was president of the St. Lawrence and Atlantic railway in 1852-'3, and carried out the amalgamation of that line with the Quebec and Richmond, Toronto and Guelph, and Montreal and Toronto, forming the railway system now known as the Grand Trunk railway, of which line he was in 1857-'8 a government director. He declined the honor of the C. B. (civil) in 1867, but in 1869 was created a K. C. M. G., and in May, 1878, was advanced to the dignity of Knight Grand Cross. He is an honorary LL. D. of Edinburgh university, and received a diploma for special services in connection with the international fisheries exhibition in London in 1883. During the early part of his political career Sir Alexander was a Liberal in politics, but from 1857 he has allied himself to the Liberal Conservatives. He is the author of "Canada from 1849 to 1859," and several pamphlets.

**GALUSHA, Jonas**, statesman, b. in Norwalk, Conn., 11 Feb., 1753; d. in Shaftsbury, Vt., 24 Sept., 1834. He removed to Shaftsbury in 1775, and in the battle of Bennington led two companies. Besides filling many minor offices, he was councillor for thirteen years, judge of the supreme court for two years, and governor of the state from 1809 till 1813, and again from 1815 till 1820. In 1808, 1820, and 1824 he was a presidential elector. He was president of the constitutional conventions of 1814 and 1822. In his religious sentiments Gov. Galusha took an interest in the affairs of the Baptist church, of which he was a member.—His son, **Elon**, clergyman, b. in Shaftsbury, Vt.; d. in Lockport, N. Y., 13 June, 1859, was ordained to the Baptist ministry in early life, and served as pastor of churches in Whitesborough, Utica, Rochester, and Lockport, N. Y. At one time he was president of the Baptist missionary convention of New York. He was an attractive preacher, and one of the most widely known and esteemed among the Baptist ministers of his generation.

**GÁLVEZ, José de (gal'-veth)**, Marquis of Sonora, Spanish lawyer and statesman, b. in Velez-Málaga in 1729; d. in Madrid in 1786. He was graduated in law at the University of Alcalá de Henares, and gained considerable distinction by his eloquence in the defence of several lawsuits. He became acquainted in Madrid with the French ambassador, Marquis de Duras, who engaged him as an assistant in the prosecution of claims at the Spanish court. There Galvez attracted the attention of Charles III.'s prime minister, the Marquis of Grimaldi, and became his private secretary. In 1764 he was appointed a member of the council of the Indies, and in 1771 sent on a mission to Mexico to settle difficulties that had arisen between the audiencia and the proprietors of the mines regarding revenue. He soon arranged everything satisfactorily, introduced improvements into the administration, which saved several millions yearly to the government, and made several voyages into the interior to study the situation and the necessities of the country. He returned to Spain in 1774, and next year was appointed president of the council of the Indies, in which office, the most important in the kingdom after that of prime minister, he rendered great service to the state and the colonies. In 1779 he founded in the valley of Sonora in Mexico a colony, which soon prospered, and for which he was created a marquis.—His brother, **Matias**, b. in Velez-Málaga in 1731; d. in the city of Mexico, 3 Nov., 1784, entered the administration through the influence of his brother José, and obtained

rapid promotion, being appointed in 1781 captain-general of Guatemala. There he laid in 1782 the foundation of the new cathedral, after the removal of the capital from old Guatemala, which had been ruined by the earthquakes of 1773. In the same year war began with England, and the British forces occupied several places on the Atlantic coast, but Galvez in 1782-'3 successively drove them from Omoa, Roatan, San Juan, Rio Tinto, and Bluefields, and in recompense was appointed in the latter year viceroy of Mexico. During his short administration he had the streets of the capital cleaned and paved, and patronized the Academy of fine arts, for which he ordered from Italy plaster models of the principal art-treasures. During his administration Alejandro Valdes began to publish "La Gaceta," the first newspaper of Mexico. He also proposed to the home government the establishment of a bank of loans, for which he had abundant subscriptions, and, although the idea was not executed in his time, he may be considered as the originator of the banking system in Spanish America. In 1784 the small-pox ravaged Mexico, and Galvez was active in mitigating the sufferings of the poorer class.—His son, **Bernardo**, b. in Malaga in 1755; d. in the city of Mexico, 30 Nov., 1786, was called to court at the age of sixteen years by his uncle, the minister, and entered as cadet in the regiment of Walloon guards.

Wishing to perfect himself in military science, he obtained leave of absence in 1772 and went to France, where he served three years in the regiment of Cantabria, and was promoted lieutenant. In 1775, when Charles III. declared war against Algiers, Galvez returned to Spain and served as captain in the expedition of Gen. O'Reilly. He distinguished himself in several



encounters with the Moors, rose to the rank of colonel, and on his return in the same year was given the rank of brigadier. Early in 1776 he was appointed second in command to the governor of Louisiana, Luis de Unzaga, and after the promotion of the latter to be captain-general of Caracas, toward the end of the year, took charge of the government. He made great improvements in several branches of the administration, and gathered and colonized several tribes of wandering Indians, whom he succeeded in civilizing. In 1778 the Continental congress sent Capt. Willing as agent to New Orleans, and Galvez assisted him secretly with arms and ammunition and \$70,000 in cash. Spain offered her mediation between the colonies and Great Britain, and, her offer being repulsed by the latter, declared war on 16 June, 1779. Galvez immediately formed a plan of campaign, and, although he had only a small military force under his command, he did not wait for re-enforcements, but, organizing volunteer regiments, marched northward on the eastern river bank. He took Fort Manchac on 27 Aug., and in September captured Baton Rouge, Fort Panmure, and Fort Natchez. In October he received re-enforcements from Havana, and was made a major-general. He then in-



vested Mobile with his combined forces, and in Feb., 1780, captured Fort Charlotte, forcing the city to surrender. His army, with the organized militia, soon rose to 14,000 men, and he invaded the north-western part of Florida, defeating the British in several encounters, and besieged Pensacola, but, being unable to attack it from the sea-side for want of siege artillery and a fleet, went in January, 1781, to Havana, and returned in February with the necessary material. The British capitulated on 9 May, and, together with 800 prisoners and the armament, the whole west coast fell into the hands of the Spanish. This feat of Galvez was celebrated by M. de Poydras in a poem which was published at the expense of the king of France. After the signature of peace at Versailles, 3 Sept., 1783, Galvez was rewarded by the title of count and the rank of lieutenant-general, and was appointed captain-general of Cuba. On the death of his father he was promoted viceroy of Mexico, taking charge of the government, 17 June, 1785. He improved the working of the mines, augmenting the crown revenue from them, while at the same time he protected their owners from the unjust exactions of the revenue officers, rebuilt the old theatre, and repaired the causeways of the Piedad and Talpam. In 1785 a famine desolated the province, and an epidemic broke out in the following year, and Galvez did all in his power to alleviate the public sufferings, giving large contributions from his private purse for the relief of the poor. He also constructed on the site of the ancient summer palace of the Montezumas, Chapultepec, a palace for himself and his successors at the expense of over \$300,000, and, as it was built like a strong fortress with bastions and heavy artillery, his enemies calumniated him at the court, insinuating that he intended to declare himself independent of Spain. The home government began to manifest some distrust, and this preyed on Galvez's mind. He became melancholy and reserved, seeking his only distraction in the chase. In consequence of violent over-exertion he fell ill and died after a few days in the archiepiscopal palace of Tacubaya.

**GÁLVEZ, Mariano**, b. in Guatemala in the latter part of the 18th century; d. in Mexico about 1850. He was a foundling, and was adopted by a rich family, whose name he assumed. He received his early education in the convent-school of Guatemala, but afterward studied law in the university of that city, and was graduated as doctor in 1819. He was private counsellor of Gov. Gainza (*q. v.*), and it is probably due to his influence that the latter did not oppose the popular movement for liberty. Galvez favored the annexation of Guatemala to Mexico, but when the first Federal congress of Central America met in Guatemala in 1825, he was one of the deputies, and became president. In the civil war of 1826, Galvez took part with the Federalists, and headed a revolutionary movement against the Unitarian government, which, although promptly suppressed, hastened the invasion of Guatemala by Morazan, whose forces Galvez joined in Ahuachapam. On 24 Aug., 1831, Galvez was elected chief of the state of Guatemala, and under his administration science, arts, and education were fostered, and many public improvements made. In February, 1835, he was re-elected for a second term, during which the Asiatic cholera afflicted the country, and the reactionary party persuaded the uneducated people of the interior that the disease was caused by the poisoning of the springs by order of the government. Several revolutionary movements began, and in January, 1838, the city of Antigua, Guatemala, pronounced against Galvez's gov-

ernment. On the 13th the revolutionary forces of Sacatepeque occupied the city of Guatemala, and Galvez left the country for Mexico, where he practised law for some years with distinction.

**GAMA, Antonio León de** (gah'-mah), Mexican astronomer, b. in the city of Mexico in 1735; d. there, 12 Sept., 1802. He studied in the College of San Ildefonso, early showing a taste for astronomy. As the means for a course in that science were wanting in Mexico, he instructed himself by reading the works of Newton, Wobler, Gravesand, Muschembroeck, Bernaulis, La Caille, and other eminent writers. He was for many years a clerk in the office of the secretary of the supreme court, and nothing would have been known of his scientific work if the astronomer La Lande had not published in his "Connaissance des temps" Gama's name as that of the author of the first exact observation of the longitude of Mexico, and eulogized his calculation of the eclipse of the sun of 6 Nov., 1771, which he promised to publish in the memoirs of the Academy of Paris. At the same time he commissioned Gama to take observations of the satellites of Jupiter, and of the tides on the Pacific coast from Acapulco to Valparaiso. This called the public attention to the merits of Gama, and the scientist Joaquin Velasquez de Leon, at the foundation of the Mining school, appointed him professor of mechanics, pyrotechnics, and aerometry, and commissioned him to make observations upon the impending eclipse of the sun and other celestial phenomena. The viceroy, Manuel Flores, who was himself a distinguished mariner and geographer, commissioned him to calculate the probable date of appearance of a comet, which had been predicted by the London astronomers for 1788. The necessity of providing for his family forced Gama to give time to mechanical pursuits, which would have been better employed in the service of science. But he still found leisure to write on experimental physics, medicine, mathematics, and Mexican antiquities, of which he exhibited profound knowledge. When in 1790 the Aztec calendar-stone was discovered, he wrote an essay about it, "Historical and Chronological Description of Two Stones that were found in the Plaza of Mexico upon the Occasion of laying the New Pavement" (Mexico, 1832), explaining its use among the Indians. Also, a treatise on their arithmetic, gnomonics, and hieroglyphics. Prescott praises Gama as treating his subject, not with the accustomed credulity of the antiquarian, but with the caution of a mathematician, who demonstrates whatever he asserts. Gama's only work preserved in book-form is "Descripción Orográfica del Eclipse del Sol, el 24 de Junio de 1778" (Mexico, 1778).

**GAMA, José Basilio da**, Brazilian poet, b. in the district of Rio-das-Mortes, Brazil, in 1740; d. in Lisbon, Portugal, 31 July 1795. He belonged to a poor family, was brought to Rio Janeiro at an early age by a monk of St. Francis, and was educated by the Jesuits, who afterward received him into their order. He was reduced to great poverty after the missionaries were expelled from Brazil, but finally succeeded in entering a seminary, where he studied the scholastic philosophy. He then went to Portugal, and from there to Italy. He returned to Portugal in 1775, being called by the marquis of Pombal to celebrate the unveiling of an equestrian statue of king José I., in an ode, which was awarded the prize, and Gama was given a place in the department of state and a patent of nobility. After the downfall of Pombal, Gama lost his office and went to Brazil, where he founded an academy of Arcadians modelled after that of



Rome, which was dissolved by the viceroy, Count of Rezende, under suspicion that it was a political association. Gama was sent as a prisoner to Portugal in 1785, narrowly escaped banishment to Angola, and was only set at liberty in 1786. About this period he became an enemy of the Jesuits, and published his poem of "Uruguay" (1789), the object of which is to show that they had attempted to found an independent state among the Indians of that province. The poem of "Uruguay" contains some clever descriptions of the forest scenery of South America, but, while inveighing against the Jesuits, says nothing of the civilization they introduced, or of its destruction by their banishment from the colonies of Spain and Portugal. Da Gama afterward was elected a member of the Academy of Lisbon. He is buried in the church of Boa Hora in that city. He also published "Lenitivo da Saudade do principe D. José" (1788), and "Quitubia," another poem, named after a negro chief who assisted the Portuguese in an expedition against Angola (1791).

**GAMA, José Bernardo Fernández**, Brazilian historian, b. in Pernambuco in 1802; d. in Rio de Janeiro in 1852. In his youth he entered the army, participated in the constitutional revolution of Bahia, 10 Feb., 1821, and also in forcing the Portuguese troops to abandon Brazil, 15 Feb., 1822, and the subsequent declaration of independence at Ipiranga, 7 Sept., 1822. For the action of Bahia he was decorated with the military medal that was instituted in commemoration of that movement, and in 1837 received the order of the Cruzeiro; but, as he was of humble family and had no friends in government circles, he never advanced above the rank of lieutenant of the staff, and as such was retired in 1842. He then gave up his time to historical researches, and published a work which established his name as a writer, "Memorias Historicas da Provincia de Pernambuco, precedidas de um ensaio topographico-historico" (4 vols., Pernambuco, 1844-'9). As he was too poor to have this work printed, the provincial assembly of Pernambuco authorized him, in 1843, to establish a quarterly lottery to the extent of fifteen contos de reis (about \$7,500), the proceeds of which were to be invested in its publication.

**GAMARRA, Agustín** (gab-mar'-ra), Peruvian soldier, b. in Cuzco, 27 Aug., 1785; d. in Ingavi, Bolivia, 18 Nov., 1841. He studied theology in the college of San Buenaventura of his native city, but entered the Spanish army in 1809 as a volunteer. He rose gradually to the rank of lieutenant-colonel, served in Bolivia against the Argentine forces, and in 1821 came to Lima in command of the 2d battalion of the regiment of Cuzco. He then joined the Independents, was promoted colonel and then brigadier, and served as chief of the staff of the Peruvian contingent under Bolívar and Sucre in 1824. He was promoted general of division, appointed prefect of Cuzco, and in 1828 was commander-in-chief of the army in the campaign against Bolivia, concluding the war by the treaty of Piquisa, for which he was rewarded with the rank of grand marshal. He afterward pronounced against Lamar, president of Peru, was declared provisional president in 1829, and in the same year elected president for four years. His administration was progressive, although constantly interrupted by revolutionary movements. When his term was finished he delivered the executive to Gen. Orbegozo, but soon headed a rebellion against him. He acknowledged the government of Orbegozo in 1834, and emigrated to Bolivia. When Gen. Santa Cruz interfered in the Peruvian struggle between Orbe-

gozo and Salaverry, Gamarra opposed the intervention with a force that he had raised in the south of Peru, but was defeated by Santa Cruz at Yanacocha, and banished to Chili in June, 1835. When war was declared between Chili and Peru in 1837, Gamarra joined the second Chilean expedition, and in 1839 was again elected president of Peru. In 1841, when the Bolivians overthrew the government of Ballivian and pronounced again in favor of Santa Cruz, Gamarra invaded the neighboring republic at the head of an army, but was defeated and killed in battle at Ingavi.

**GAMARRA Y DAVALOS, Juan Benito**, Mexican author, b. in Zamora, Mexico, in 1745; d. in the city of Mexico, 1 Nov., 1793. He was educated in the College of San Ildefonso in the city of Mexico, and in November, 1764, entered the congregation of San Felipe Neri in the town of San Miguel. Here his superiors appointed him their attorney-general, and sent him to Madrid and Rome to conclude arrangements for the final establishment and endowment of the congregation in Mexico. Pope Clement XIII. made him apostolic prothonotary, and he was given the degree of doctor of theology by the University of Pisa, and elected a member of the Academy of Bologna. On his return to Mexico he brought a collection of paintings, drawings, a large library, and a collection of physical instruments for his college. He reorganized the plan of studies of the college, and was also the first in Spanish America to introduce a course of lectures on modern philosophy. He took great interest in the advancement of instruction in New Spain, and was the founder of many new colleges. The viceroy proposed him for several high offices, but Gamarra refused them all. At the time of his death he was preparing a plan for the organization of another university for the viceroyalty. He published "Musa Americana" (Cadix, 1769); "Elementa recentioris Philosophiæ" (Mexico, 1774); "Académias filosóficas" (1774); "Las antigüedades de Xochicalco" (Bologna, 1774); "Errores del Entendimiento Humano" (Puebla, 1776); "Máximas de Educacion" (Mexico, 1780); "Reflexiones Criticas sobre las Historias Escogidas del Antiguo Testamento" (1781); and left others in manuscript, which are preserved in the National library of Mexico and by private collectors.

**GAMBIER, James**, admiral, b. in the Bahama islands, 13 Oct., 1756; d. in Iver, near Uxbridge, England, 19 April, 1833. His ancestors were French Protestants, who were expatriated by the revocation of the edict of Nantes, and his father was lieutenant-governor of the Bahamas. James entered the navy at an early age and obtained the rank of post-captain in 1778. He commanded the frigate "Raleigh" and was engaged in the reduction of Charleston, S. C., in 1780. In the following year he aided in repelling the French attack upon Jersey. He was appointed to command the "Defence," of 74 guns, in 1793, and aided Lord Howe against the French fleet, which was commanded by Villaret de Joyeuse. The "Defence" was the first to break through the enemy's line in the engagement, which took place on 1 June, 1794. He was advanced to the rank of rear-admiral in 1795, of vice-admiral in 1799, and was third in command of the channel fleet in 1801. In 1802 he was appointed to be the governor of Newfoundland. Having been raised to the rank of full admiral in 1805, he commanded the fleet during the three days' bombardment of Copenhagen in September, 1807. He captured the Danish forces, and in return for his services was made a baron and offered a pension, which he declined. In



1808 he was appointed to command the channel fleet, and prepared a code of signals and general instructions for the discipline of the navy. He attacked the French squadron in Aix roads in 1809 and burned five of its ships. In consequence of a disagreement with Lord Cochrane, who had charge of the British fire-ships, Lord Gambier requested a court-martial, by which he was acquitted. In 1814 he was placed at the head of the commissioners to negotiate a treaty with the United States, which was concluded at Ghent, 24 Dec., 1814. Subsequently he lived in retirement, received the grand cross of the Bath in 1815, and was made admiral of the fleet on the accession of William IV.

**GAMBLE, Hamilton Rowan**, governor of Missouri, b. in Winchester, Va., 29 Nov., 1798; d. in Jefferson City, Mo., 31 Jan., 1864. His education was received principally at Hampden Sidney, and when about eighteen years of age he was admitted to the bar of Virginia. In 1818 he went to Missouri, and resided several years in Franklin, Howard co. He was elected secretary of state in 1824, which office he held one year. He then became a successful lawyer in St. Louis, served on the bench from 1851 till 1855, and was presiding judge of the supreme court of Missouri. At one time he was a member of the state house of representatives. In 1861 he was elected to the State constitutional convention, which body appointed him provisional governor of Missouri, the regular governor, Claiborne F. Jackson, having joined the secession party. He held this office until his death. In the State convention of 1861, as chairman of the committee on Federal relations, Gov. Gamble made a report expressing a hope for an amicable adjustment of the existing difficulties without civil war. He pronounced the president's call for troops unconstitutional, and appealed to the legislature to unite for the preservation of the state. Later the governor was authorized to receive a loan of \$500,000 and to purchase ammunition, and the state military was put under his command. On 12 June, 1861, he issued a proclamation calling into service 50,000 of the state militia "for the purpose of repelling invasion, and for the protection of the lives, liberty, and property of the citizens." On 12 June, 1862, the State convention passed a resolution expressing confidence in the integrity and patriotism of the governor and state officers. On 13 June he submitted a message to the convention, declaring that he would furnish aid to any state that would adopt a measure of emancipation. On 22 July, Gov. Gamble summoned the militia to defend the state against Confederate guerillas. He called the adjourned State convention to reassemble in June, 1863, to consult and act on the subject of emancipation, and, after expressing a desire for peace, offered his resignation, which was not accepted. Gov. Gamble in 1838 organized the 2d Presbyterian church in St. Louis.

**GAMBLE, James**, jurist, b. in Lycoming county, Pa., 28 Jan., 1809; d. in Williamsport, Pa., 22 Feb., 1822. He received a public-school education, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1832. He was elected to the legislature in 1841, and re-elected in the following year, serving as chairman of the committee of ways and means, when the appropriation for the Portage railroad over the Alleghany mountains was made. He was then elected to congress as a Democrat, serving from 1851 till 1855. He was made president-judge of the district composed of Clinton, Centre, and Clearfield counties in 1859, but retired to private life in the following year. He was elected president-judge of Lycoming district in 1868, and served ten years.

**GAMBLE, Thomas**, naval officer, d. 10 Oct., 1818. He was the son of Maj. William Gamble, an officer of the Revolution. The son was appointed midshipman in 1804, lieutenant in 1810, and commander in 1816. He died while commanding the "Erie" in the Mediterranean.—His brother, **John M.**, b. about 1791; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 11 Sept., 1836, was appointed midshipman, and 2d lieutenant of the marine corps in 1809. He became 1st lieutenant in 1811, captain in 1814, major by brevet in 1816, major in 1834, and lieutenant-colonel by brevet, 3 March, 1827.—Another brother, **Peter**, d. 11 Sept., 1814, was appointed midshipman in 1809 and became lieutenant in 1814. He was killed in the battle of Lake Champlain, while acting 1st lieutenant of the flag-ship.—Another brother, **Francis G.**, an officer in the U. S. navy, died in the West Indies, 29 Sept., 1824.

**GAMBOA, Francisco Javier** (gam-bo'-ah), Mexican lawyer, b. in Guadaluajara, 17 Dec., 1717; d. in the city of Mexico, 4 June, 1794. He came of a rich family, but was left an orphan in his early youth, and his fortune was squandered by the executors. He began his studies at the College of San Juan, in his native city, continued at that of San Ildefonso, Mexico, and finished them in the university of that city in 1739. He then entered the practice of law, and soon became famous by his successful defence of a complicated suit. In May, 1755, he was sent by the tribunal of commerce on a commission to Madrid, to arrange some intricate questions at court, and there studied mining engineering, afterward writing a treatise on subterranean geometry, which appeared as part of his work on law. He was treated with distinction by Charles III., and commissioned president of the supreme court of Santo Domingo, where he arranged the ordinances of the court, and composed the famous "Black Code" for the government of the slaves. On being promoted to the presidency of the supreme court of Mexico, he reformed the forensic practice, introduced a clear style of pleading, and was the founder of a new school of jurists. To simplify the proceedings still further, he labored for many years on a codification of the mining laws, which appeared under the title of "Comentarios á las ordenanzas de minas, dedicadas al Rey Don Carlos III." (Madrid, 1761), accompanied by an alphabetical list of mines, their distance from the capital, and of the most common mining terms of the province, that differ from those used in Spain. The arguments in two of the most famous lawsuits that he defended were printed (Mexico, 1753 and 1754), and he left many manuscripts, which are preserved in the National library.

**GAMMELL, William**, educator, b. in Medfield, Mass., 10 Feb., 1812. He was graduated at Brown in 1831, and for the three years following was a tutor there. He was chosen professor of rhetoric and English literature in 1835, and in 1880 was transferred to the chair of history and political economy. In 1859 Rochester university gave him the degree of LL.D. Prof. Gammell's service in Brown university covered a term of thirty years. Since his retirement from the university in 1864 he has devoted much attention to the affairs of various educational and charitable institutions. He has written a life of Roger Williams (Boston, 1846), and one of Gov. Samuel Ward, for Sparks's "American Biographies"; also a "History of American Baptist Missions," at the request of the American Baptist missionary union. For a time he was one of the editors of the "Christian Review," and he has written extensively for that and other periodicals.



**GANA, José Francisco**, Chilean soldier, b. in Santiago, 13 Nov., 1791; d. in Nuñoa, 10 Feb., 1862. He entered military service in 1806 as a cadet, and in 1808 was promoted 2d lieutenant of the king's regiment, in which he served during the apprehension of an English invasion in 1809, and after the declaration of independence in 1810 till 1812, when he retired to give himself entirely to study. In 1820 Gana entered the service again on 3 May, and took part in the expedition of Gen. San Martín. Gana with his battalion captured the city of Huaras with the whole garrison, and, as the provinces of Trujillo, Lambayeque, and Piura pronounced for the insurrection, the whole northern portion of Peru was separated from the rule of the viceroy. The viceroy, La Serna, abandoned the capital on 6 July, and on the 12th San Martín occupied the city, and independence was solemnly proclaimed on 28 July. Meanwhile Gana took part in the assault of Callao, 14 Aug., and after the final surrender of 21 Sept. was promoted major. Gana participated in Gen. Sucre's expedition to the south, and commanded a column that attacked the Spanish forces at Quilca, 14 Aug., 1823, and, notwithstanding the loss of one third of his troops, routed the enemy and pursued him toward Arequipa. In October he returned to Chili, and in 1825 was sent with his battalion under Col. Sanchez to garrison Talca against the attacks of the bandit Pincheira, whom he surprised and defeated. In December of the same year he was promoted colonel, and his battalion formed part of Gen. Freire's expedition to Chiloe, which archipelago was still held by the Spanish under Gen. Quintanilla. He participated in the decisive battle of Bellavista, 14 Jan., 1826, and was commissioned by Freire to sign the capitulation of Pudeto on 19 Jan., which surrendered the rest of Chilean territory to the independent forces. In 1830 he joined the rising of his party under Freire, and, after their defeat at Liray on 17 April, declined to serve under the government of the conservatives, and retired from active service. He was called into service again by the government of Gen. Bulnes, 7 Nov., 1842, and assigned to the presidency of the military college. Twice he represented the district of Talca in congress, and in 1849 was appointed intendant of the province of Atacama. In September, 1851, he was called by the new president, Manuel Montt, to the secretaryship of the army and navy, and in 1853 was appointed president of the military court of appeals, being promoted in 1854 to brigadier-general. At the same time he was dean of the philological faculty of the university, a literary honor which no other Chilean general ever attained. In 1856 he was sent as minister to Ecuador, and on his return in 1857 again took charge of the portfolio of the army and navy. In 1858 he was sent on a special mission to Spain. In 1860 he was elected senator of the republic, and in 1861 appointed counsellor of state.

**GÁNDARA Y NAVARRO, José de la** (gan'-da-ra-e-nav-ar-ro), Spanish soldier, b. in Bilbao, 15 Oct., 1820. He entered the military college as a cadet in 1832, joined the army in 1834 as sub-lieutenant, and served in the campaign against the Carlists till 1839, participating in all the battles. Afterward he served with distinction in the colonies, and, after reaching the rank of brigadier, was appointed, in 1857, governor of the islands of Fernando Póo and Annobon y Corisco. In 1862 he became major-general, and in November of that year was made military governor and commander-in-chief of the province of Santiago de Cuba. The insurrection against the Spanish domination of Santo Domingo, which had been annexed in 1861,

began in the department of Cibao in February, 1863; the troops were soon driven into the coast-towns, and the interior cities wrested from them. Gándara, without waiting for orders from the home-government, despatched re-enforcements to his comrades by the frigate "Isabel II.," then in port. He afterward received orders to march with all the forces at his command to the assistance of the commander-in-chief. He landed in Puerto Plata, 17 Sept., 1863, driving the insurgent forces back, and afterward occupied the city of Santo Domingo and San Cristobal, the latter after a series of bloody engagements with the enemy. In 1864 he was promoted to lieutenant-general and appointed captain-general and commander-in-chief of the island, and in that year won the battle of Montecristi. The provisional government now began peace negotiations, which, however, led to no favorable issue. Meanwhile the home government resolved to abandon the struggle, and in May, 1865, Gándara, with his troops, evacuated the island. He subsequently received the appointment of governor-general of the Philippine islands, and, after the restoration of the Bourbon monarchy, was military chief of the king's household, and captain-general of Castile. He published "Historia de la Anexión y Guerra de Santo Domingo."

**GANNEAKTENA, Catharine**, Indian convert, b. in northern New York; d. in La Prairie, Canada, in 1673. She was by birth an Erie Indian, but had been adopted into the Oneida tribe. Her husband was a Christian Huron, and she showed a desire to embrace Christianity when Father Bruyas preached the gospel to the Oneidas in 1668. Catharine had long been esteemed for her modesty and gentleness, and was of great assistance to the missionary in learning the language of the tribe. She was ill treated by her relatives because of her inclination to Christianity, and to escape persecution she set out for Montreal in company with her husband, and afterward went to Quebec, where she was baptized by the name of Catharine, and confirmed by Bishop Laval. During her stay at Montreal she received instruction from Father Raffeix, who requested her to found a village in which Indians from the Five Nations that were afraid to acknowledge their conversion to Christianity might settle. At the close of 1669 she was joined by several members of her family, who had become converts, and founded the colony of La Prairie. The village received constant accessions from the missions in the Iroquois cantons, and in 1670 had become so important that a regular government was organized. A system of laws was promulgated, according to which no one was allowed to reside in the village except he renounced three things—belief in dreams, polygamy, and drunkenness. Any Indian violating these rules was expelled. The little colony was long noted for the piety and innocent life of its inhabitants, who regarded their founder as a saint and revered her as a mother.

**GANNETT, Ezra Stiles**, clergyman, b. in Cambridge, Mass., 4 May, 1801; d. near Boston, Mass., 25 June, 1871. He was a grandson of President Ezra Stiles of Yale. He was graduated at Harvard with first honors in 1820, studied divinity, and in 1824 became the colleague of Dr. William E. Channing in Boston, finally succeeding him as pastor. He was a foremost figure in the Unitarian controversy which agitated the New England churches in 1825-'35, but in the latter year was driven by illness to Europe, and during the summer following his return was seized with a paralytic stroke, which left him a cripple for life. He became co-editor of the "Christian Examiner," and his lectures on



Unitarian doctrines were the delight of Boston theologians. He delivered the annual election sermon in 1842, in 1843 the "Dudleian lecture," and in that year was given the degree of D. D. by Harvard. He took part in a second controversy which arose in the Unitarian denomination, and, circumscribed as he was by his infirmity, he did a large amount of ministerial and literary work. He was president of the American Unitarian association in 1847-'51, of the Benevolent fraternity of churches in 1857-'62, and an overseer of Harvard in 1835-'58. On the bronze bas-reliefs of the soldiers' monument on Boston common his face appears in the sanitary commission group; and the Freedman's aid society had his best labors in its behalf. He was killed by a railway accident.

**GANNON, Mary**, actress, b. in New York city, 8 Oct., 1829; d. there, 22 Feb., 1868. She was placed on the stage by her parents when she was three years of age, in the Richmond Hill theatre, and at the age of six appeared at the Bowery theatre. For years she played child's parts, and later appeared in medley performances that involved song, dance, and rapid changes of character. In 1854 Miss Gannon married George W. Stephenson, a lawyer of New York city, who soon died. Resuming her maiden name, she became successively a member of several stock companies, and was valued for her sprightliness and versatility. She excelled in comedy and burlesque, but was not without ability to render sentimental and pathetic characters effectively.

**GANO, John**, clergyman, b. in Hopewell, N. J., 22 July, 1727; d. near Lexington, Ky., in 1804. He was of Huguenot extraction, his great-grandfather, Francis Gevneaux, having escaped from the island of Guernsey during the persecution of the Protestants and settled at New Rochelle, N. Y. His education was irregular and limited. He was ordained, 29 May, 1754, as pastor of the Scotch Plains, N. J., Baptist church, and shortly afterward travelled and preached extensively in the southern colonies, and was settled as pastor for two years in North Carolina. In 1760 he returned to New Jersey, and also preached for a while in Philadelphia and New York. When, in 1762, the 1st Baptist church in New York was organized, he became its pastor and continued successfully in this relation for twenty-six years. Mr. Gano was an ardent patriot, and in the war of the Revolution served for some time as chaplain to Gen. Clinton's New York brigade. In the conflict on Chatterton Hill he was continually under fire, displaying a cool and quiet courage, which commanded the admiration of officers and men. Returning to New York at the close of the war he found his church scattered and greatly reduced, but prosperity soon returned. In May, 1788, he removed to Kentucky, and became pastor of the Town Fork church, near Lexington, where he remained till his death. He was twice married; his first wife was the sister of the wife of Dr. Manning, first president of Brown university. It has been said of him that, "as a minister of Christ, he shone like a star of the first magnitude in the American churches."—His son, **Stephen**, clergyman, b. in New York city, 25 Dec., 1762; d. in Providence, R. I., 18 Aug., 1828, was prevented by the Revolutionary war from receiving a collegiate education, and pursued a short course of study with reference to the medical profession. He was appointed a surgeon in the army at the age of nineteen, and for two years was in the public service. While practising as a physician at Tappan, now Orangetown, N. Y., he was converted, and, at once feeling it his duty to give himself

to the Christian ministry, was ordained 2 Aug., 1786. After preaching for a time in the vicinity of New York he was called, in 1792, to the pastorate of the 1st Baptist church in Providence, R. I. He accepted the call and spent the remainder of his days in ministering, with distinction and success, to this, the oldest Baptist church in the United States. He was one of the overseers of Brown university from 1794 till his death.

**GANSE, Hervey Doddridge**, clergyman, b. in Fishkill, N. Y., 7 Feb., 1822. He was graduated at Columbia in 1839 and at the New Brunswick seminary in 1843. He was licensed to preach in 1843, and had charge of Dutch Reformed churches in Freehold, N. J., and New York city till 1876, when he became pastor of the first Presbyterian church in St. Louis. This charge he resigned in 1883, to become first secretary of the Presbyterian board of aid for colleges and academies, in Chicago, Ill. In 1861 the degree of D. D. was conferred upon him by Rutgers college. His publications are "Bible Slave-holding not Sinful," a reply to "Slave-holding not Sinful" by Dr. Samuel B. How (1856), and various sermons and hymns.

**GANSEVOORT, Peter**, soldier, b. in Albany, N. Y., 17 July, 1749; d. there, 2 July, 1812. He was appointed major of the 2d New York regiment, 19 July, 1775, and in August joined the army that invaded Canada under Montgomery. He was made lieutenant-colonel, 19 March, 1776, colonel of the 3d regiment, 21 Nov., 1776, and appointed to the command of Fort George. In April, 1777, he had charge of Fort Schuyler, previously called Fort Stanwix, and gallantly defended it against the British and Indians under St. Leger, whose co-operation with Burgoyne he prevented. The siege lasted twenty days, and for his vigorous service he received a vote of thanks from congress. In the spring of 1779 he was ordered to join Sullivan in his western expedition. He distinguished himself at the head of a body of picked men by surprising the lower Mohawk castle, and captured all the Indian inhabitants by the dexterity of his movements. He was appointed brigadier-general in 1781 by the legislature of New York. In 1783 he accompanied Gen. Washington on his tour to the northern battle-fields. During the controversy caused by the New Hampshire land grants, many of the insurgent regiments belonged to Gen. Gansevoort's brigade. These disturbances arose in Schaghticoke, St. Coych, and adjacent regions. He repaired to Saratoga and solicited troops from Gen. Stark, but the latter refused to interfere unless ordered by Gen. Heath, his superior officer. With what volunteers he could raise, Gansevoort advanced to St. Coych, where he found a force of 500 men ready to support the insurgent militia. Having only 80 men, he retired five miles, and attempted, by writing to the leaders, to induce them to lay down their arms, but his request was in vain, and the so-called rebels remained undisturbed. Gen. Gansevoort filled several important offices. He was commissioner of Indian affairs, commissioner for fortifying the frontiers, and military agent. He was made a brigadier-general in the U. S. army in 1809.—His brother, **Leonard**, b. in Albany in 1751; d. there in 1810, was a delegate to the Continental congress from New York during 1787-'8. He was also a member of the New York provincial congress, state senator in 1791-'3 and 1797-1802, and member of assembly in 1778-'9 and 1788. His country-seat of White Hall, near Albany, formerly renowned for its generous hospitality, was occupied by his descendants until recently, when it was destroyed by fire.—Peters'



cousin, **Leonard**, b. in 1754; d. in 1834, was first judge of Albany county in 1794-'7.—Peter's grandson, **Guert**, naval officer, b. in Gansevoort, Saratoga co., N. Y., 7 June, 1812; d. in Schenectady, N. Y., 15 July, 1868, was the son of Leonard H. Gansevoort. He was appointed midshipman in 1823; lieutenant in 1837; commander, 14 Sept., 1855; captain, 16 July, 1862; and commodore in 1866. He was lieutenant on the brig "Somers" when Commander Alexander S. Mackenzie executed Midshipman Spencer for mutiny (see Mackenzie), and was one of the council of officers that approved and sustained the act. He rose to prominence during the Mexican war, in which he distinguished himself in command of the "John Adams." He was engaged in the Indian war of 1856, and did honorable service in the battle of Sitka on the Pacific coast. For some time after the beginning of the civil war he was chief of the ordnance department at the Brooklyn navy-yard, but subsequently was in command of the iron-clad "Roanoke." His last cruise ended in September, 1864, and he retired as commodore on 28 Jan., 1867. His service in the navy covered a period of forty-five years, eighteen being spent at sea.

**GANTT, Edward**, clergyman, b. in Prince George county, Md., in 1746; d. near Louisville, Ky., about 1837. He studied medicine, received the degree of M. D., and entered on the practice of his profession in Somerset county, Md. His attention was next turned to the ministry, for which he made due preparation. He then went to England, where he obtained orders in 1770. Returning home, he officiated for a time in his native parish, and in 1776 went to All Hallow's parish, Worcester county. Four years later he became rector of his native parish, and sustained himself on his estate by the practice of medicine. In 1795 he removed to Georgetown, D. C., and occupied himself in the duties of the ministry. After 1800 he was repeatedly chosen chaplain to the U. S. senate. About 1807, under the auspices of Bishop Claggett, he went to Kentucky, in the interests of the Protestant Episcopal church, and died there at an advanced age.

**GARAKONTHIE, Daniel**, chief of Onondaga Indians, d. in Onondaga, N. Y., in 1676. After the flight of the French missionaries from Onondaga in 1658, Garakonthie, who, although not yet a Christian, had examined with care the customs of the French colonists, and the doctrines of the missionaries, became openly the protector of the Christians and an earnest advocate for peace. In 1661 he persuaded the Onondagas to send an embassy to Quebec, and to restore some of their captives as a preliminary to peace. Father Le Moyne accompanied the embassy on its return, and was received with great honor by Garakonthie, who converted his cabin into a chapel for the missionary. The chief then set out on an embassy to Montreal with nine of the French prisoners. He was well received, restored his captives, and obtained the liberation of several of his countrymen. On his return he baffled the efforts of the chiefs who wished to make war on the French, frustrated a plot against Le Moyne's life, and prepared to conduct the missionary and the remaining captives to the St. Lawrence in 1662. During the war that followed the departure of Le Moyne, Garakonthie endeavored to procure the release of French captives, and protected the little body of Christians at Onondaga as far as his authority extended. In the spring of 1664 he succeeded in obtaining a decree of the council for another embassy, the object of which was to restore the French prisoners and solicit peace; but the French, while expressing their

gratitude for the efforts of Garakonthie, avoided making terms. In August, however, an agreement was made for an exchange of prisoners, and he set out with the French captives, but his party was attacked by the Algonquins, and, after severe loss, compelled to return. Although always friendly to the French, and feeling the truth of Christianity, he did not show any desire to become a Christian until 1669. Then, at a conference with the French governor in Quebec, he declared his love for Christianity, and that he renounced "polygamy, the vanity of dreams, and every kind of sin." He was baptized with great pomp in the cathedral of Quebec by Bishop Laval, the governor being his godfather, and Mlle. Bouteroue, the daughter of the intendant, his godmother. He received the name of Daniel at the font, and was then entertained with honor in the castle. His conversion produced a great effect, not only at Onondaga, but in the other settlements. Some of the sachems endeavored to diminish his influence, declaring that he was no longer a man, and that the black robes had disordered his intellect; but when any embassy was to be sent, or an eloquent speaker was desired for any occasion, Garakonthie quickly recovered all his power. His influence was recognized even by the English governors of New York, who asked his mediation to effect a peace between the Mohawks and Mohegans. He was frequently engaged on embassies to New York and Albany, as well as to Quebec and Montreal. He opposed the superstitions and dances of the tribes, and did much to check them. When he found his end approaching he gave his last counsels to his family, and ordering the funeral banquet to be prepared, he invited to it the chiefs of Onondaga, and sang his death-song. Then he exhorted the sachems to become Christians and to banish liquor from the cantons. In order to induce his countrymen to follow his precepts, Garakonthie had adopted many European customs, and had learned to read and write, although advanced in years.

**GARAY, Francisco de**, Spanish explorer, d. in Mexico in 1523. He was a companion of Columbus on his second voyage, was afterward famed for his opulence, and became governor of Jamaica. In 1519 Alvaro Alonso de Pineda commanded a fleet of four ships which were sent out by Garay to Yucatan. The ostensible object of the voyage was to search for a strait west of Florida, but pecuniary gain was the real purpose. The strait was not found, and the ships, turning toward the west, explored rivers and ports, and communicated with the inhabitants. They finally reached Vera Cruz, and a pillar was set up between that place and Tampico to commemorate the discoveries of Garay. After eight months of exploration, the navigators took possession of the region for 300 leagues along the coast in the name of the crown of Castile. The Mississippi, then called "Espiritu Santo," was shown distinctly on the maps of Garay's pilots. When Charles V. examined the account of the explorer, a royal edict was issued in 1521 granting Garay the privilege of colonizing at his own cost the region he had discovered, the limits of the grant being to a point south of Tampico and the extreme discovery of Ponce de Leon, near the Alabama coast. This did not satisfy Garay, and in 1523 he lost fortune and life in a personal dispute with Cortes for the control of the region on the river Panuco.

**GARAY, Juan de**, Spanish soldier, b. in the Basque provinces in 1541; d. in South America in 1584. He was born of an illustrious but poor family, and, in the hope of bettering his fortunes, embarked with other adventurers for America.



The governor of Paraguay appointed him his secretary, but he soon became dissatisfied with his position, and unsuccessfully requested employment in the army. Shortly afterward he discovered that the Indians were about to attack the town, and with forty Spaniards put to flight several hundred of the savages. He was then appointed captain, and sent with eighty Spaniards to sail up the Parana. After undergoing numerous dangers and discovering an immense country, he founded, near this river, in July, 1573, the city of Santa-Fé de Vera-Cruz, but before finishing it he was obliged to hasten to the aid of his government against the Charruas Indians. He gave battle near the river Uruguay, and defeated them completely. As a reward for these services he was named lieutenant-general by Philip II., and was afterward appointed governor of Assuncion in 1576. Having visited the old site of Buenos Ayres, he founded that city anew in 1580 on the ruins of the old, and surrounded it with fortifications. Seeing that he was obliged to meet frequent attacks by the Indians, he thought the best way to spare the effusion of blood was to try to civilize them. Accompanied by missionaries, he travelled over the different countries of his government with this object. He formed the Indians into colonies, built villages, gave them laws and established among them chiefs who, by their conduct, made the Spanish name loved among the natives. The latter looked on the Spanish governor as their protector, and were always ready to arm in his defence. He then sailed up the Parana in order to reach Assuncion, but, meeting with a storm, he was obliged to land in an unknown country about the 30th degree of latitude. Here, during the night, he was surprised by savages who massacred him and thirty-nine of his companions.

**GÁRCES, Julian** (gar'-thes), Mexican R. C. bishop, b. in Munebrega, Aragón, in 1457; d. in Puebla, Mexico, 11 Dec., 1547. He belonged to a distinguished family, and in his youth entered the Dominican order in San Pedro de Calatayud. His superiors sent him to France to perfect his studies, and he was graduated as doctor of theology of the Sorbonne in 1488. In 1497 he was appointed by Isabella I. professor at Alcalá, and at the same time acquired fame as one of the principal pulpit orators of the kingdom. Charles V. made him his chaplain and court-preacher, and in 1519 appointed him to the bishopric of Yucatan, but, owing to continuous warfare with the Indians, that see was not constituted till many years afterward, and in 1526 Garces was assigned to the newly created bishopric of Tlaxcala, the third in the New World since the discovery. He was consecrated at Badajoz in 1527, and in February, 1529, took possession of the see. He converted and baptized many thousand Indians, and from the beginning constituted himself a zealous defender of the race, representing to the emperor the unhappy condition of the aborigines, and even trying to interest the pope in their favor by his open letter of 1536, of which a translation has been published by Davila in his history. This letter was much commented on, as it revealed for the first time in Europe the true state of affairs in the New World, and excited the apprehension of the government, so that Charles V. wrote an autograph letter to Garces, admonishing him to avoid for the future public discussion of American affairs. Garces, however, continued his course in favor of the Indians, although with less publicity, and to his endeavors with the authorities was probably due the more merciful policy that was observed toward the Indians of Mexico, and

their liberty from the servitude imposed on Peruvian Indians. During Garces's administration the city of Puebla de los Angeles was founded, to which he transferred the seat of the bishopric. He wrote a commentary on the works of St. Augustin, the manuscript of which existed in 1824 in the library of Tlaxcala. According to the historian, Ferdinand Denis, there exists also at the library of the Escorial (Madrid) a manuscript history of the conquest of Mexico by Garces.

**GARCÍA, Alexo** (gar-the'-ah), Portuguese explorer, b. in Oporto in 1485; d. in Ipore, Uruguay, in 1526. He came to South America with the expedition of Diaz de Solis in 1516, and when that explorer was killed, Garcia escaped, married an Indian woman, and soon gained influence with the neighboring tribes. With their help he explored the country watered by the rivers Plate, Uruguay, and Parana, and in 1524 ascended the Paraguay river nearly to its sources. In the next year he penetrated as far as the Andes, and acquired from the Indians some bars of silver, which subsequently fell into the hands of Sebastian Cabot, and caused the latter to name the river Plate. In 1526 Garcia resolved to reach the kingdom of the Incas, of which he had heard. He carried with him his wife and son, but was attacked by hostile Indians, and assassinated. His son was carried into captivity, but liberated in 1543 by Alvar Nuñez Cabeza de Vaca, and became one of the most useful interpreters of the colonial government.

**GARCÍA, Diego**, Portuguese navigator, b. in Lisbon in 1471; d. in Madrid in 1529 (according to Sala, about 1535). He entered the Spanish service in his youth, and undertook in 1511 an expedition to South America, the accounts of which have been lost. Garcia was at Palos de Moguer when Charles V. resolved to send an expedition to explore the southern seas under Sebastian Cabot, and at the same time the mercantile company, formed for the spice-trade at Coruña, fitted out an expedition, of which the command was given to Garcia. He sailed with three vessels, 15 Jan., 1526, from Cape Finisterre, and, after a long and stormy passage, anchored in San Vicente, 11 Jan., 1527. There he found a Portuguese settler, João Romalho, who had been abandoned on the coast by the first discoverer of Brazil, Pedro Alvarez Cabral, and from him obtained provisions. After exploring the Uruguay river, and sailing up the Parana as far as 27° S., he met, in July, 1527, a launch, manned by Europeans, from whom he learned that Sebastian Cabot, whose expedition had left Spain after him, was besieged by Indians farther down the river. Garcia sailed immediately to his aid, and, after defeating the Indians in several battles, continued to explore the upper course of the river, and, leaving his ships at the mouth of the Paraguay, ascended that river in his boats as far as 18° S. He fought continuous battles with the Indians, and not finding any precious metals, abandoned his exploration, and in October, 1528, sailed for Spain. He is said to have made, about 1532, a voyage to the East Indies, in which he discovered the fertile island named after him, situated about 400 miles from Mauritius. Garcia's narrative of his expedition, with a map, was published in the 15th volume of the "Revista do instituto histórico e geográfico do Brasil." See also Adolpho de Varnhagen's "Historia Geral do Brasil," and Ferdinand Denis's "Le Brésil."

**GARCÍA, Manuel**, Chilean soldier, b. in Santiago in 1803; d. near Santiago, 4 March, 1872. In 1817 he became a cadet in the military school established by O'Higgins, took part in the battle of



Maypu, 5 April, 1818, and in December, 1825, took part in Freire's second expedition against Chiloe, for which he was promoted captain. In 1827 he assisted in the campaign against the Indians of Mariluan, and in 1828 against the bandit Pincheira, and was afterward appointed military commander of Constitucion. He participated in the first and second expeditions against Peru, and for his gallantry was promoted colonel, and obtained two gold medals. In 1851, although retired from service, he took command of the troops against the revolutionists. In 1854 he was promoted general of brigade, and in 1857 appointed secretary of war and the navy, which place he held till 1862. In that year he was promoted to general of division, and then retired to private life, but for one term was a deputy to the national congress.

**GARCÍA, Manuel de Populo Vicente**, vocalist, b. in Seville, Spain, 22 Jan., 1775; d. in Paris, 2 June, 1832. He began his musical course at the age of six as a chorister in the cathedral of his native city. Before attaining manhood he had become known throughout Spain as a tenor and a composer of church music and comic operas. In 1808 he appeared in Paris for the first time in Italian opera, and for many years continued a favorite in most European capitals. Garcia's career is memorable for his experimental introduction of the earliest Italian opera-company in the United States. It was in 1825, when they sang in the New York Park theatre. This served to present before the American public his daughter, Maria Felicia, afterward Madame Malibran. Garcia's troupe continued in this country nearly two years, singing occasionally in concert and oratorio. The company then departed for Mexico, where they remained about a year, and on their way homeward, between the capital and Vera Cruz, were robbed by a party of brigands of all their money and valuables. Garcia soon again found himself in the Italian opera-company in Paris. The quality of his voice was not remarkable, and, as it had become worn and newer favorites attracted the public, he determined to establish a school for instruction in vocal music. In this he was pre-eminently successful. Garcia wrote, in all, forty-three operas, furnishing the words to most of them. His daughters, Maria and Paulina, became celebrated singers.

**GARCÍA-CALDERÓN, Francisco**, Peruvian statesman, b. in Arequipa, 18 April, 1829. In 1842 he entered the college of the Independencia in his native city, where he was graduated in law, and was appointed professor of philosophy and mathematics in 1849. In 1850 he obtained the degree of LL. D., and in 1852 was admitted to the bar of the superior court of Arequipa, being appointed in 1854 professor of jurisprudence of the university. He was elected deputy to congress and president of the chamber in 1867, and in 1868 was secretary of the treasury. After the occupation of Lima by the Chilians, 16 Jan., 1881, the conquerors refused to treat for peace with Pierola, and the citizens started a movement for the election of a provisional government. The Chilean governor favored the idea, and Garcia-Calderon was elected. He called together the old congress, which had been elected before the war, but only a few representatives answered his summons. The congress refused to authorize the president to consent to any permanent cession of Peruvian territory, and was dissolved by an order of Admiral Lynch on 23 Aug. Meanwhile Garcia was buoyed up with the hope of an intervention by the United States, and was arrested by order of the Chilean governor, on 6 Nov., on the pretext that he had solicited foreign inter-

vention. A few days afterward they were transported to Chili, and kept prisoners on parole in Santiago till the end of the year, when Garcia returned to Lima. On the instalment of Yglesias's government in 1884, Garcia was elected to the senate and appointed president of that body, which position he still holds (1887). He is a corresponding member of the Spanish academy, member of many South American literary and scientific societies, has contributed largely to current literature, and has published a "Diccionario de la Legislación Peruana" (1859-'62).

**GARCIA-CONDE, Pedro**, Mexican soldier, b. in Arispe, 8 Feb., 1806; d. there, 19 Dec., 1851. His father was Spanish military governor of the northwest inland provinces. He became a cadet in the regiment of Cerro-Gordo in Durango in 1817. He was promoted until he held the rank of captain, when independence was declared, 27 Sept., 1821. In 1835 he took part in the campaign against Texas, and after the defeat and capture of Santa Anna, 21 April, 1836, was appointed inspector-general of militia. On 30 June, 1838, he was promoted colonel and appointed director of the military college, which post he held till 1844, introducing many reforms. On 23 Oct., 1841, he obtained the full rank of general. In 1844 he was elected to congress for the state of Sonora, but took part in the revolution of 6 Dec. against Santa Anna, and, being appointed by Gen. Herrera secretary of war, resigned the direction of the military college. As secretary he began the reorganization of the army, but, before he could conclude it, a new revolution, headed by Gen. Paredes, in 1846, overthrew the government. While Garcia was in banishment in Chihuahua, the war with the United States began. He offered his services to the government, was appointed commander of the cavalry on the northwestern frontier, and as such assisted in the battle of Sacramento. He was elected senator in 1847, and joined congress in November in Querétaro, where it was in session during the occupation of the capital by the American forces. After the treaty of peace, Garcia became president of the commission to fix the new boundary between Mexico and the United States. His death was probably hastened by the privations that he endured while fulfilling this duty.

**GARCÍA-CUBAS, Antonio**, Mexican scientist; b. in Mexico in 1832. He studied in the College of San Ildefonso, and in the Academy of mines, was commissioned by the government to do important geodetical work and explored the ruins of Mitlatoyuca, in the northern part of the state of Vera Cruz. He was ordered to make a design of these ruins and plan a road to be built from Tulancingo to Mitlatoyuca. He is a member of several scientific societies in America and Europe, and has contributed many papers on archæology. He has published "Cuadro Geográfico, Estadístico, Descriptivo é Histórico de los Estados Unidos Mejicanos" (Mexico, 1857; with Spanish, English, and French text, 1885); "Mapa General de México" (1863); "Atlas Pintoresco" (1885); and many other works of topographical drawing; archæology, history, and geography.

**GARCÍA DE QUEVEDO, José Heriberto**, South American author, b. in Coro, Venezuela, in March, 1819; d. in Paris in June, 1871. In 1825 his parents removed to Porto Rico, where he received his primary education. Later he continued his studies in France and Spain. In 1861 he removed to Paris, and, on his return from a journey during the siege by the troops of the Versailles government in 1871, he insisted, against the



advice of his friends, on entering the city, was wounded by a shot fired from one of the barricades, and died soon afterward. His poems include "Á Colón," "Á la Libertad," "Á Pío IX," "Delirio," "La Segunda Vida," and "El Proscrito." He also wrote several dramas, which were represented in the theatres of Madrid, and were well received, and is the author of the novels "El amor de una niña," and "Dos duelos á 18 años de distancia." A complete edition of his works was published in Paris in 1863.

**GARCÍA DE SAN VICENTE, Nicolás**, Mexican educator, b. in Acaxochitlan, 23 Nov., 1793; d. in Toluca, 23 Dec., 1845. He entered the Seminary of Puebla in 1809, and then studied civil and canonical law in the University of Mexico, where he was graduated in 1818. He was then appointed professor of etymology in Puebla, and in 1821 was ordained priest and obtained the chair of grammar and geography. In 1823 he was elected deputy for the district of Tulancingo to the congress of Puebla. During 1828 and 1829 he was president of the Society for the protection of public instruction, which he had founded. In 1839 and 1840 he was professor of Latin and Spanish grammar at the College of Tulancingo, where he continued till his death. He wrote a great number of text-books for schools, nearly all in verse. These include "Extracto de Ortografía" (Mexico, 1830); "Geografía de los Niños" and "Cosmografía" (1839); "Geografía Física y Política" (1840); "Ortología según Sicilia" (1843); "Reglas de Etimología y Sintaxis Castellana" (1845). He left unfinished "Lecciones de Geometría," and also translated from the French the Bible of Vencé, and from the Italian the "History of California," by Clavijero.

**GARCÍA-GRANADOS, Miguel** (gar-the'-ah-grah-nah'-dos), president of Guatemala, b. about 1825; d. in 1878. In May, 1871, he headed a revolution against the reactionary government of Gen. Vicente Cerna, and on 30 June was proclaimed president, with Barrios as vice-president. Garcia persecuted no person for his political opinions and confiscated no property, and the country soon recovered tranquillity. In 1872 he invaded Honduras, and in the same year decreed full liberty of the press, the extinction of religious orders, and the expulsion of the Jesuits. In February, 1873, there was an attempt at rebellion, which was promptly put down. On 8 May of that year, Garcia convened the National assembly for the election of a constitutional president, which election resulted in favor of Gen. José Rufino Barrios.

**GARCÍA-MORENO, Gabríel**, South American statesman, b. in Guayaquil, Ecuador, in 1821; d. in Quito, 6 Aug., 1875. He was graduated in medicine in the University of Quito, and went to Europe to finish his studies in natural science. On his return he became professor of chemistry and physics in the University of Quito, and in 1857 was elected its rector. In 1859, when the government of President Robles was overthrown, he became a member of the provisional government, and in 1861 was elected president for four years. Although his character was violent, and he committed numerous cruelties, his administration was beneficial to the republic. The signing of a concordat with Rome in 1864 called forth numerous revolutionary outbreaks, and, being invested by congress with unlimited power, he proclaimed himself dictator on 30 Aug. In 1865 he defeated an armed invasion of Gen. Urbina, near Tambeli, and in the elections of the same year favored the presidency of Geronimo Carrillo, who was installed in August, but Garcia-Moreno retained the actual

direction of public affairs. In 1867 he was appointed minister to Chili; but, after the fall of the government of Carrillo in 1869, headed a revolution, and again assumed dictatorial powers. In 1874 he issued a decree, giving to the pope the ten per cent. of the revenue which belonged to the state. In 1875 he was again elected president for another term of six years, but on the eve of his reinstallation he was attacked in the gallery of the treasury building by three persons and fatally wounded.

**GARCÍA-REYES, Antonio**, Chilean lawyer, b. in Santiago, Chili, in 1817; d. in Lima, Peru, 16 Oct., 1855. He studied law in the college of his native city, and on his graduation entered the employ of the government. He was appointed professor of philosophy and literature in the National institute in 1837, and founded in 1838 "El Agricultor," in 1841 the "Gaceta de los Tribunales," and in 1842 the first literary paper published in Chili, "El Semanario," of which he remained a contributor for many years. He had been admitted to the bar in 1840, and in 1843 he was a member of the commission to form the military code. In 1847 he was elected deputy to the National congress, where he became noted for his eloquence, and was appointed secretary of the treasury. He was a member of the commission to revise the civil code, and to edit the criminal code in 1852, and in 1855 was appointed minister to France, England, Rome, and the United States, but declined on account of failing health.

**GARCÍAS, Gregorio**, clergyman, b. in Cozar, Spain, in 1554; d. in Baeza, Spain, in 1627. He belonged to the Dominican order, was sent as a missionary to America, and lived nine years in Peru, where he was noted for his success in spreading the gospel among the Indians. On his return to Europe at the beginning of the 17th century he was named professor of moral theology in the Dominican convent of Baeza. He published "Origen de los Judíos del Nuevo Mundo, examinado con un discurso sobre las Opiniones Relativas" (Valencia, 1607; Madrid, 1729), of which translations have appeared in English, French, and German; "Predicación del Evangelio en el Nuevo Mundo, viviendo los Apóstoles" (Baeza, 1625); "Ensayo Cronológico para la Historia general de Florida" (Baeza, 1617); and "Historia de la Monarquía de los Incas del Perú" (2 vols., Madrid, 1729).

**GARCILASO (or GARCÍAS-LASO) DE LA VEGA, Sebastián**, Spanish soldier, b. in Badajoz, Spain, about 1495; d. in Cuzco, Peru, in 1559. He was of the same family as the Spanish poet of the same name. Sebastian went to Mexico with Pedro de Alvarado, and when the latter returned to Guatemala, after the invasion of Quito, Garcilaso remained in Peru, and became a follower of Francisco Pizarro. After Pizarro's assassination he joined the royal governor, and was wounded at the battle of Chupas, 16 Sept., 1542. He then joined Gonzalo Pizarro, and was forced by him, on pain of death, to assist in his insurrection against the viceroy, Pedro de la Gasca. In the decisive battle of Xaquixagana, 9 April, 1548, Garcilaso went over to Gasca's side at the turning-point of the contest, and was afterward appointed governor of Cuzco, which office he held until his death. He was noted for his humanity to the Indians, and founded a hospital and other benevolent institutions for them. He married an Indian princess, niece of Huaina Capac, who was the son of the Inca, Tupac-Yupanqui.—Their son, surnamed **The Inca**, Peruvian historian, b. in Cuzco, 12 April, 1537. The time of his death is uncertain, but it is supposed that he died in Cordova, Spain, a few years



after 1617. He was educated by a learned priest, who was his father's chaplain. He became interested in the history of his country at an early age, collecting all the traditions he could gather from the Indians, making journeys through every part of Peru, and transcribing the oldest songs and hymns of the country. His mother assisted him in his researches, and furnished whatever details she was acquainted with concerning her unfortunate family. A short time after the death of his father he embarked at Callao for Spain, 21 Jan., 1560. He served with credit, under Juan de Austria, in the war against the Moors in Granada, and, after wasting the best years of his life in military service, found himself poor and needy. In 1584 he translated the "Dialogues on Love" of Leon Abravanel, and at the same time employed himself in writing the "History of Florida," which he published in Lisbon. In 1600 he began the first part of the "Comentarios Reales" (Lisbon, 1609), and in 1612 concluded the second part (Cordova, 1617), which forms a general history of Peru. His works have been translated into German, French, and English. As a Peruvian historian, he had unusual facilities for acquiring accurate information. Many of the conquerors were in the habit of meeting in his father's house in Cuzco and recounting their valiant deeds, and he knew intimately Gonzalo Pizarro, brother of the conqueror. He often exhibits such an ardent patriotism and love of liberty that it appears strange his works should have been allowed to be published in any part of the Spanish empire during the reign of Philip II. He protests against the destruction of ancient buildings and records, and, although he hints that he has been compelled to restrain himself in his exposition of Spanish cruelty in the expression "No todo se dice" (all is not told), his history of the ancient Peruvians is the most thorough as well as the most correct that we have. He published "La traducción del Indio de los tres Diálogos de Amor de León Abravanel, por Garcilaso Inca de la Vega, dirigidos á la sacra Católica Real Magestad, Don Felipe II." (Madrid, 1590); "La Florida del Inca, Historia del Adelantado Hernando de Soto, y de otros heróicos Caballeros españoles é indios" (Lisbon, 1605; Madrid, 1723 and 1804). The "History of Florida" was translated into French by Richelet (Paris, 1670; reprinted in 1707, with a preface by the Abbé Lenglet-Dufresnoy). It was translated into German by H. L. Meier (Zelle, 1753). "Primera Parte de los Comentarios Reales, que tratan del origen de los Incas, Reyes que fueron del Peru," etc. (Lisbon, 1609); translated into French by Dabillard (Paris, 1744). The German translation by G. C. Böttger (Nordhausen, 1787) is not complete. The second part, entitled "Historia General del Peru," appeared at Cordova in 1617, and numerous editions have since been published in Lisbon and Madrid. An English translation by Sir Paul Ricaut, knight, was published in London in 1688. It was translated into French by Baudoin (Paris, 1633, 1650, 1658). An Amsterdam edition of this translation (1737) is very much sought after on account of its engravings by Bern.

**GARDEN, Alexander**, clergyman, b. in Scotland about 1685; d. in Charleston, S. C., 27 Sept., 1756. He was educated in his native country, and became a clergyman of the church of England. He came to America in 1719, and shortly afterward was elected rector of St. Philip's parish in Charleston, S. C., and subsequently he was commissary under the bishop of London. Mr. Garden began the so-called "annual meetings of the clergy" which was then necessitated by the rapid increase

of the Episcopal church in the province. The clergy were first convened on 20 Oct., 1731, when they exhibited to the commissary their letters of orders and license to perform the ministerial functions in the province. Mr. Garden resigned his office in 1748, but the clerical convocations continued. In 1735 he was compelled to take a respite from his labors, and visited the northern provinces. The assembly in 1736 made an appropriation for the support of an assistant to Mr. Garden, and the Rev. William Orr was elected. In 1740 he began a controversial correspondence with Rev. George Whitefield, which attracted much attention. Mr. Garden was interested in the instruction of the colored people. In 1743 he solicited aid from the Society for propagating the gospel, in behalf of the negro school in Charleston, which then consisted of thirty children. A large contribution of Bibles, prayer-books, and text-books was at once made, and in 1750 Mr. Garden gave to the society a favorable report of the progress of the school. In 1754 he resigned the rectorship of St. Philip's, and was presented by his vestry with a valuable set of plate. Shortly after this Mr. Garden embarked for England, where he intended to remain, but subsequently returned to Charleston and died there. He published "Six Letters to the Rev. Geo. Whitefield," the first, second, and third of which were on the subject of "Justification" (1740), and "Two Sermons" (1742).—His son, **Alexander**, naturalist, b. in Edinburgh, Scotland, about 1730; d. in London, England, 15 April, 1791, was graduated at the University of Aberdeen in 1748, and, after studying medicine, settled as a practitioner in Charleston, S. C., in 1752. He subsequently rose to eminence as a physician and botanist, and acquired wealth during his residence there. In 1754 he went to New York, where a professorship in the newly organized King's college (now Columbia) was offered him. On his return he settled in Charleston. Dr. Garden adhered to the royal cause in the Revolution. He was a congratulator of Cornwallis on his success at Camden in 1780, and went to England in 1783. His property was confiscated, but was afterward given to his son by the state of South Carolina. He had been elected a fellow of the Royal society of London, and on his arrival there in 1783 was appointed one of its council, and subsequently was one of its vice-presidents. He was eminent as a botanist and zoölogist, and in 1755 began a correspondence with Linnæus, to whom he furnished information on the natural history of South Carolina, and who named the genus "Gardenia" in honor of him. He introduced into medical use the pink-root as a vermifuge, and published an account of its properties, together with a botanical description (1764). He also published accounts of the Helesia; of the male and female cochineal insects; of the mud iguana, or siren of South Carolina, an amphibious animal; of two new species of tortoises; and of the Gymnotus electricus. To extend his knowledge of natural history, he accompanied Gov. Glen into the Indian country, and discovered an earth which was deemed in England equal to the finest porcelain. The knowledge of the spot has been lost.—Dr. Garden's son, **Alexander**, soldier, b. in Charleston, S. C., 4 Dec., 1757; d. there, 29 Feb., 1829, was educated at Westminster and the University of Glasgow, and travelled on the continent of Europe. He returned to South Carolina in July, 1780, and joined the Revolutionary army. He was at one time aide-de-camp to Gen. Greene, and a lieutenant in Lee's legion in February, 1782. His father's confiscated property



was given him after the war. He published "Anecdotes of the Revolutionary War, with Sketches of Character of Persons most Distinguished in the Southern States for Civil and Military Services," containing much original information (Charleston, 1822; new eds., 1828 and 1865).

**GARDINER, Addison**, jurist, b. in Rindge, N. H., 19 March, 1797; d. in Rochester, N. Y., 5 June, 1883. He was taken to Manlius, N. Y., in his early years, and received his education there. After studying law, he removed, in 1822, to Rochester, and was the first justice of the peace. He was appointed district attorney for Monroe county in 1825, and was afterward judge for the eighth circuit, comprising eight counties in western New York, but resigned in 1838, and resumed his practice in Rochester. In 1844 and 1846 he was lieutenant-governor of New York, but resigned his office in the latter year, having been elected a judge of the court of appeals. He served until 1855, declining a renomination. An appeal from his decisions, or a reversal of judgment, rarely occurred.

**GARDINER, James Terry**, civil engineer, b. in Troy, N. Y., 6 May, 1842. He was educated at the Rensselaer polytechnic institute and at the Sheffield scientific school, after which he became sub-assistant engineer on the Brooklyn water-works. In 1861-'2 he was inspector in the U. S. ordnance corps, and was engaged in 1863-'4 in the construction of earthworks around the harbor of San Francisco. During the three following years he was topographical assistant on the geological survey of California, and at this time he made a topographical survey of Yosemite valley and laid out the limits of the reservation. Subsequently he was associated with Clarence King in the U. S. geological survey of the 40th parallel, and was chief of the geographical and topographical departments until the completion of the work. In 1872 he was appointed U. S. geographer in charge of such work on the U. S. geological survey of the territories, under Ferdinand V. Hayden, and conducted the field-work of the surveys until 1875. From 1876 till 1886 he was director of the state survey of New York, and from 1880 till 1886 a member of the New York state board of health. He then became consulting engineer to the state board of health, and he also holds the office of consulting engineer in all mining matters, especially concerning coal, to the Atchison, Topeka, and Santa Fé, the Mexican Central, the Atlantic and Pacific, and the Mexican National railroads. Mr. Gardiner is a member of scientific societies, and was secretary in 1876 of the American geographical society. His publications are principally reports of his work, which have appeared as public documents.

**GARDINER, Lion**, military engineer, b. in England in 1599; d. in Easthampton, N. Y., in 1663. He was an officer of the English army, and served in the Netherlands. While thus employed he was persuaded by Hugh Peters, and other Englishmen then residing in that country, to enter the service of a company of lords and gentlemen, the proprietors of a tract of land lying at the mouth of the Connecticut river. He was to serve for four years, and to be employed in drawing plans for a city, towns, and forts in that locality, and to have 300 able-bodied men under his control. On his arrival in Boston on 28 Nov., 1635, the authorities requested him to draft designs for a fort. This he did, and a committee was appointed to supervise the erection of the work, each citizen being compelled to contribute two days' labor. Gardiner then sailed for his destination and proceeded to build a fort, which he named Saybrook, after Lord

Say and Seal and Lord Brook. Here he remained for four years during the exciting period of the Pequot war. In 1639 he purchased from its Indian owners an island called by them Manchonat, which he renamed the Isle of Wight, but which has since been known as Gardiner's Island. This was the first English settlement within the present boundaries of New York state. While at Saybrook a son was born to him, 29 April, 1636, which was the first white child born in Connecticut. His daughter, Elizabeth, born in the "Isle of Wight," was said to be the first white child born in New York. The original grant by which Gardiner acquired proprietary rights in the island made it a separate and independent "plantation," in no way connected either with New England or New York. He was empowered to draft laws for church and state, observing the forms, so ran the instrument, "agreeable to God, to the king and to the practices of the country." Several other patents were subsequently issued, the last by Gov. Dongan, erecting the island into a lordship and manor to be called "Gardiner's Island," giving Gardiner full powers to hold "court leet and court baron, distrain for rents, exercise the rights of advowson," etc. The island is now a part of the township of Easthampton, Suffolk co., N. Y., and is nine miles long and a mile and a half wide, containing about 3,300 acres. Lion Gardiner was a man of sterling qualities,



and acquired the esteem of all with whom he came in contact. In the autumn of 1886 a recumbent effigy was erected to his memory, and his supposed grave was opened. In it a skeleton was found intact. It was that of a man over six feet in height, with a broad forehead and strong jaws. The island was entailed on the first male heirs of the Gardiner family, and was never to be alienated. These conditions were observed up to the close of the last century, DAVID JOHNSON, the eighth lord of the manor, who died in 1829, being the last to receive the property by entail. His brother, JOHN GRISWOLD, succeeded as ninth lord, but died, unmarried and intestate, in 1861. The third brother, SAMUEL BUEL, having purchased the interest of his sister, Mrs. Sarah Diodati Thompson, became the tenth proprietor. At his death, in 1882, the island was left to his eldest son, DAVID JOHNSON, as eleventh lord of the manor; but it is now (1887) owned by the latter's brother, JOHN LYON. This is the only illustration of the practical working of the law of primogeniture in this country, covering so long a period. The manor-house, built in 1774, is shown in the accompanying illustration. During the life of JOHN, the third owner, the island was visited by Capt. Kidd, who deposited goods and treasure there, which were secured by Gov. Bello-mont after Kidd's death. (See KIDD, WILLIAM.) During the early part of the last century the island was frequently visited and pillaged by privateersmen, smugglers, and free-booters, and suffered greatly from their depredations. The British fleet



made Gardiner's bay a rendezvous during the Revolution, and took supplies from the island. The same thing occurred during the war of 1812-'15 between the United States and England, and in 1869 it was selected as the rallying-point of an expedition intended to liberate Cuba from the Spanish yoke.

**GARDINER, Sylvester**, physician, b. in South Kingston, R. I., 29 June, 1707; d. in Newport, 8 Aug., 1786. After studying medicine in London and Paris he became a practitioner in Boston, a lecturer on anatomy, and a drug merchant. In the sale of drugs he acquired a large fortune, and became proprietor of a part of "Plymouth Purchase" on the Kennebeck river. His efforts to settle this domain were unceasing from 1753 to the Revolution. About the middle of the century he colonized it with Germans, and settled the town of Pittston, from which the present city of Gardiner, Me., was afterward set off, annually furnishing the colonists with supplies. He also contributed liberally to the erection of King's chapel, Boston, of which he was a warden, and promoted the introduction of inoculation for the small-pox. He was the compiler and publisher of a prayer-book, built and endowed Christ church, the first Episcopal church in Pittston, Me., and presented that town with a valuable library, which afterward became scattered. He was one of those who signed the address to Gov. Hutchinson in 1774, approving that officer's course, and in the year following he became an active supporter of the royal cause. When the British army evacuated Boston in 1776, he left that city and went to Halifax. In 1778 his name appeared in the proscription and banishment act. He removed to England during the war, taking with him but a small proportion of his property, and settled in Poole. About 100,000 acres of his great estate were confiscated and sold, but his heirs recovered it many years afterward. After the war, in 1785, Dr. Gardiner returned to this country and settled in Newport, R. I. His remains were interred under Trinity church in that city, and in the Episcopal church in Gardiner, Me., there is a cenotaph to his memory.—His eldest son, **John**, lawyer, b. in Boston in 1731; d. near Cape Ann, Mass., 15 Oct., 1793, studied law at the inner temple, London, and was admitted to practice in the courts of Westminster Hall. He became intimate with Churchill, the satirist, with Lord Mansfield, and with John Wilkes, in whose cause he appeared as junior counsel in 1764. He also appeared for Breadmore and Meredith, who, for writings in support of Wilkes, had been imprisoned on a general warrant. He practised a short time with success in the Welsh circuit, and then procured in 1766 the appointment of attorney-general in the island of St. Christopher, West Indies, where he remained until after the American Revolution, when he returned, in 1783, to Boston. A few years later he removed to Pownalboro', Me., and represented that town in the Massachusetts legislature until his death. While a member of that body he procured the abolition of the law of primogeniture, promoted several legal reforms, and was earnest but unsuccessful in his arguments for the repeal of the statutes of 1750 against theatrical entertainments. The law that he sought to abolish remained in force until 1793, when it was repealed. Mr. Gardiner was one of the most influential of the early Unitarians of Boston, and prominently participated in the transformation of King's chapel, of which his father was one of the founders, from an Episcopal into a Unitarian Congregational church. He met his death by drowning while on his way to the general court of Massachusetts. In

connection with his efforts to repeal the anti-theatrical laws while he was a member of the Massachusetts legislature, he published a "Dissertation on the Ancient Poetry of the Romans," with incidental observations on certain superstitions. He also wrote a political tract in verse entitled "Jacobinial," a satire on the republican clubs of Boston, a revision of which by the author was published in Boston in 1795.—His son, **John Sylvester John**, clergyman and scholar, b. in Haverford West, South Wales, in June, 1765; d. in Harrogate, England, 29 July, 1830. At an early age, about 1770, he was sent to his grandfather, Dr. Sylvester Gardiner, in Boston, for education. Shortly after the opening of the Revolution, and after visiting his father in the West Indies, he was removed to England, and placed in 1776 under the care of Dr. Samuel Parr, by whom he was instructed until 1782. He returned to the United States in 1783 by way of the West Indies, and was accompanied by his father to Boston, where he began the study of law. Subsequently, in 1787, he was ordained deacon in the Protestant Episcopal church by Bishop Provoost, in St. Paul's church, New York. He then became pastor of the parish of St. Helena, near Beaufort, S. C. He took priest's orders in 1791, became assistant rector of Trinity church, Boston, in 1792, and on the death of Bishop Parker, in 1805, succeeded him as rector, continuing to hold that post until his death. While assistant rector, he taught a large classical school, and afterward instructed a few pupils in his own house. He died while on a foreign tour for his health. He received the degree of A. M. from Harvard in 1803, and that of D. D. from the University of Pennsylvania in 1813. In 1805-'11 he was president of the Anthology club, which was organized at his house, and for several years conducted the "Anthology and Boston Monthly Review," which was one of the ablest literary periodicals in the United States, and assisted greatly in elevating the standard of letters in this country. It was the remote precursor of the "North American Review," to which Dr. Gardiner was a contributor. To the Anthology club belongs the honor of founding the Boston athenæum. Dr. Gardiner was a classical scholar of eminence and an eloquent preacher, and exerted a wide influence. He published numerous sermons, delivered before various societies (1802-'23).—Another grandson of Sylvester, **Robert Hallowell**, b. in Bristol, England, about 1782; d. in Gardiner, Me., 22 March, 1864, came to this country in 1792. He was the son of Dr. Sylvester Gardiner's daughter Hannah, and Robert Hallowell, but took the surname of Gardiner in 1802, in obedience to the will of his uncle, on inheriting the latter's estate. He was fitted for college in the Boston Latin-school, and graduated at Harvard in 1801, after which he travelled abroad for sixteen months, and in 1803 returned and settled on his estate, giving much of his time to its cultivation and to advancing the interests of the town of Gardiner, to which he gave a church, a lyceum, and a public library. He was an active member of the Maine historical society, and was its president from 1846 till 1855.

**GARDNER, Caleb**, sea-captain, b. in Newport, R. I., in 1739; d. there, 24 Dec., 1806. Living near the harbor and owning a boat, he was in boyhood familiar with the waters and islands of Narragansett bay, and as a young man became a sea-captain, sailing his own ship to China, to the East Indies, and made other long voyages. Before the beginning of the Revolution he had retired from the sea and engaged in mercantile pursuits in his



native town. The war found him a strong Whig. He raised a company, was assigned with it to Richmond's regiment, of which he presently became lieutenant-colonel, and was later a member of the council of war and of the Rhode Island state government. He was residing in Newport in 1778, when the French squadron under Count d'Estaing was blockaded there by the greatly superior British fleet under Admiral Howe. A sudden and dense fog prevented an immediate attack by the English; but they occupied both entrances to the harbor, and waited for daylight. Capt. Gardner had noted from his housetop, through a spy-glass, the disposition of the hostile fleets, and, as soon as it was dark, rowed himself to the ship of the French admiral, offered to pilot him to a safe position, and with his own hand steered the admiral's ship through a channel which he had known from boyhood, the other vessels, with all lights extinguished, following singly in his wake. Having piloted the French beyond the enemy and to clear water, he returned to the island, reached his own house before daylight, and was among the groups along the water-front who marvelled, when the fog lifted, at the disappearance of the French fleet. Count d'Estaing's report of the affair to Louis XVI. was confidential, since its disclosure would have exposed his guide to the dangerous displeasure of the English government, and of the Tory element in Rhode Island; but the king, through his ambassador in the United States, the Chevalier de la Luzerne, sent to the amateur pilot a sum of money, with which the latter bought an estate near Newport, and built upon it a house, portions of which still remain in the cottage known to the visitor to to-day as "Bateman's." Throughout the war Capt. Gardner was a trusted adviser of the French officers in Rhode Island, and of Gen. Washington, who was his friend and correspondent. After peace was declared he was made French consul at Newport, where he resided until his death, being president of a bank, warden of Trinity church, and head of the volunteer fire department of the town.—His great-grandson, **Dorsey**, b. in Philadelphia, 1 Aug., 1842, is a grandson of Dr. John Syng Dorsey, noticed elsewhere. He removed to Trenton, N. J., in 1854, and entered Yale in 1860, but was not graduated. In 1864-'5 he published the "Daily Monitor," a journal established at Trenton in support of the Lincoln administration in the conduct of the war, and with the special purpose of creating public sentiment through New Jersey against the extension of the exclusive privilege of transportation between New York and Philadelphia, which was then possessed by the Camden and Amboy railroad company. In 1866-'8 he was one of the editors and proprietors of the "Round Table," a weekly literary and critical journal published in New York. After spending several months in Europe, he held editorial positions on the "Commercial Advertiser" and the "Christian Union," of New York, until he removed to Florida in 1869. Returning thence to Philadelphia in 1872, he became one of the secretaries of the U. S. centennial commission, and was charged with the publication of all the official documents relating to the International exhibition of 1876, including its catalogue and eleven volumes of final reports. Subsequently he assisted, in the state department at Washington, in the preparation of the official report on the Paris international exhibition of 1881 by the U. S. commissioner-general, Richard C. McCormick. He has published "Quatre Bras, Ligny, and Waterloo: a Narrative of the Campaign in Belgium, 1815"

(Boston and London, 1882), and "A Condensed Etymological Dictionary of the English Language," a rearrangement, on an etymological basis, of the "American Dictionary of the English Language" of Dr. Noah Webster (Springfield, Mass., and New York, 1884; London, 1886).

**GARDNER, Charles K.**, soldier, b. in Morris county, N. J., in 1787; d. in Washington, D. C., 1 Nov., 1869. He entered the army as ensign in the 6th U. S. infantry in May, 1808. In the war of 1812 he was promoted captain of the 3d infantry, and was adjutant-general of the division of the north, under Gen. Jacob Brown. He participated in the battles of Chrystler's Field, Chippewa, and Niagara, was at the siege of Fort Erie, and in February, 1815, was promoted lieutenant-colonel for distinguished service. At the battle of Niagara, in which Gen. Winfield Scott was severely wounded, Col. Gardner carried him off the field. In 1816 he was appointed adjutant-general of the northern division of the army, which post he resigned in 1827. During both terms of Gen. Jackson's administration he was first assistant postmaster-general, and he was auditor of the treasury in the post-office department under President Van Buren from 1836 till 1841. During the administration of President Polk he was postmaster of the city of Washington. In 1850 he was transferred to the treasury department, where he remained until advanced age compelled his resignation in 1867. He is the author of "A Dictionary of Commissioned Officers who have served in the Army of the United States from 1789 to 1853" (New York, 1853); "A Compendium of Military Tactics"; and "A Permanent Designation of Companies, and Company Books, by the First Letters of the Alphabet."

**GARDNER, Elizabeth Jane**, artist, b. in Exeter, N. H., in 1842. She has spent most of her professional life in Paris, studying under Merle, Bouguereau, and Lefebvre. Miss Gardner's specialty is ideal figure-pieces. Among her important works are "Cornelia and her Jewels"; "Cinderella," exhibited at the Paris salon (1872); "Corinne" (Paris, 1874); "Moses in the Bulrushes" (Paris, 1878); and "Maud Muller" (1879). The "Fortune Teller" and "Corinne" received a medal at the Philadelphia exhibition of 1876.

**GARDNER, George**, British botanist, b. in Glasgow, Scotland, in 1812; d. in Ceylon in 1849. In 1836 he visited Brazil and other parts of South America, and explored the interior as far as the tributaries of the Amazon, and from near the equator to the twenty-third degree of south latitude. Some of this region had never been visited by a European. During his travels he collected many rare botanical specimens, with which he returned to England in 1841. In 1848 he went to Ceylon in search of botanical specimens, and died there the next year. He was the author of "Travels in the Interior of Brazil" (London, 1846).

**GARDNER, George Warren**, clergyman, b. in Pomfret, Vt., 8 Oct., 1828. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1852, and in 1853 became principal of the New London, N. H., institution, continuing in that relation until 1861. He was ordained as a minister of the gospel in 1858, and in November, 1861, installed pastor of the 1st Baptist church in Charlestown, Mass. He left this place in 1872 to become corresponding secretary of the American Baptist missionary union. From 1876 till 1878 he was pastor of the 1st Baptist church in Cleveland, Ohio, and from 1881 till 1885 president of the Central university of Iowa. During 1870 he visited Europe, extending his travels to Egypt, Palestine, and Greece. He has performed editorial



service in connection with the "Missionary Magazine" and the "Watchman" newspaper, besides writing tracts and review articles. He received the degree of D. D. from Dartmouth in 1867.

**GARDNER, Henry**, statesman, b. in Stowe, Middlesex co., Mass., about 1730; d. in Boston in 1782. He was graduated at Harvard in 1750, and was a strong Liberal throughout the Revolution, entering into politics in 1775, and continuing in public life until his death. Mr. Gardner was a member of the Middlesex convention of February, 1774, which met to consult for the common defence and welfare of the country. This and several other assemblies, held during the same month in the New England states, recommended a provincial congress, which accordingly convened in Salem in October, 1774, and the next day adjourned to Concord, N. H. He served in this and in the congresses of February and May, 1775, which met in Watertown, Mass., and was chosen treasurer of the province by the 1st congress. In after-life he was a member of the Academy of arts and sciences in Boston, and devoted much of his time to literary and scientific pursuits in that city.

**GARDNER, John Lane**, soldier, b. in Boston, Mass., 1 Aug., 1793; d. in Wilmington, Del., 19 Feb., 1869. He entered the army in 1812 as lieutenant of infantry, saw his first active service in Canada, and was wounded at the battle of La Colle Mill, 30 March, 1814, while serving under Gen. James Wilkinson. After the war he was transferred to the artillery. In 1820-'30 he was assistant quartermaster-general, with the rank of captain, and in 1833 was brevetted major of artillery for ten years' faithful service. He served with his regiment during the Florida war, and was reported to the department as having shown "the utmost activity, skill, and intrepidity" at the battle of Wahoo Swamp, 21 Nov., 1832. He was promoted major in 1845, commanded his regiment throughout the Mexican war, was brevetted lieutenant-colonel for service at the battle of Cerro Gordo, 18 April, 1847, and colonel at Contreras on 20 Aug., where he commanded the right column of attack. From 1842 till 1850 he was in command of the district of Florida, became lieutenant-colonel in 1852, and some years later was stationed at Charleston harbor, where he was in command in 1860. Though mustering fewer than fifty men at Fort Moultrie, he effected an arrangement with Col. Joseph P. Taylor, commissary-general, for six months' provisions, and announced his intention to defend the fort to the last extremity against the secessionists. Secretary of War John B. Floyd thereupon relieved him from command, and ordered him to report to Gen. David E. Twiggs, in Texas. Maj. Robert Anderson succeeded to the command at Fort Moultrie, and on Christmas eve removed the garrison to Fort Sumter. In 1861 he was promoted colonel of the 2d artillery, and the next year was, by his own request, placed on the retired list, and employed in recruiting service. In 1865 he was brevetted brigadier-general "for long and faithful service."

**GARDNER, Joseph**, member of the Continental congress, b. in Honeybrook township, Chester co., Pa., in 1752; d. in Elkton, Md., in 1794. He studied medicine, and was one of the first to attend the lectures given at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania, after which he settled in the practice of his profession in his native place. At the beginning of the Revolutionary war he raised a company of volunteers, and afterward was given command of the 4th battalion of Chester county militia. He also served on the

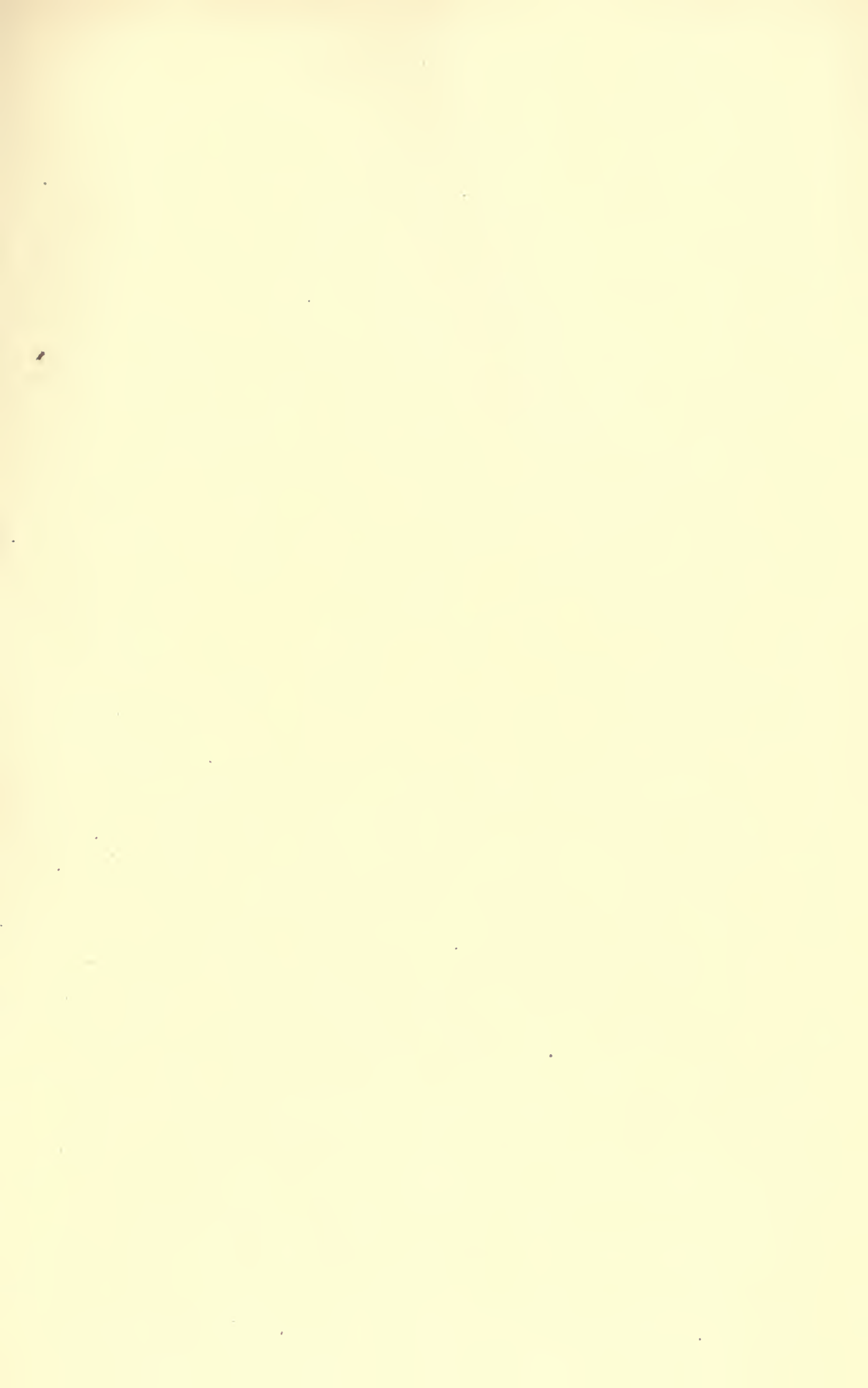
general committee of safety from July, 1776, till December, 1777, and was appointed in July, 1776, one of the board of commissioners of Chester county by the Pennsylvania constitutional convention, also becoming in November, 1777, one of the commissioners to collect clothing for the army. Dr. Gardner was a member of the Pennsylvania assembly in 1776-'8, and in 1779 was chosen a member of the supreme executive council. In 1784 he was elected to the Continental congress, and served for one year. Subsequently, until 1792, he resided in Philadelphia, and there followed his profession. He then removed to Elkton, Md., where he spent the remainder of his life.

**GARDNER, Samuel Jackson**, editor, b. in Brookline, Mass., in 1788; d. in the White Mountains, N. H., 14 July, 1864. He was graduated at Harvard in 1809, and afterward practised law for many years in Roxbury, Mass., where he held several county and state offices. In 1838 he removed to Newark, N. J., and in the succeeding year edited the "Advertiser," a daily paper, which failing health compelled him to resign in 1861. Many of his essays, under the signature of "Decius," were collected and published under the title of "Autumn Leaves" (New York, 1859).—His son, **Augustus Kingsley**, physician, born in Roxbury, Mass., 13 July, 1812; d. in New York city, 7 April 1876, was graduated in medicine at Harvard in 1844. He then visited Europe, and studied three years. Returning to the United States, he established himself in New York, and was elected professor of diseases of women and children, and of midwifery, in the New York medical college. Dr. Gardner gave special attention to the importation of foreign birds, as destroyers of insect larvæ; to the establishment of drinking-fountains in New York city; to the reformation of the established code of medical ethics; and the investigation of the swill-milk business. He was the first physician in the United States that gave chloroform in labor, and practised it successfully while professor of midwifery in the New York medical college. In consequence of a consultation with a homœopathic physician, he had a rupture with the Academy of physicians, and resigned. He is the author of "Hours of a Medical Student in Paris" (New York, 1848); "Causes and Treatment of Sterility" (1850); "Our Children" (Hartford, 1872); and "Translation of Scanzoni's Diseases of Females." He edited Tyler Smith's "Lectures," and contributed many professional and scientific papers to current literature.

**GARDNER, Thomas**, soldier, b. in Cambridge, Mass., in 1724; d. in Boston, 18 June, 1775. He ranked among the most zealous sons of liberty, and was a member of the convention of Middlesex county, in 1774, held to consult on measures for public safety and defence, and of the Provincial congress of Massachusetts of October, 1774, and February, 1775. By this congress he was appointed one of the committee of safety chosen to act instead of the council and governor, who were believed to be mere tools of the British. In May, 1775, he raised a regiment according to the instructions of the Provincial congress, and was commissioned its colonel. At the battle of Bunker Hill, 17 June, 1775, while hastening with a part of his regiment to the redoubt, and in the act of descending the hill, he received a mortal wound, of which he died the next day.

**GARDNER, William Henry**, naval officer, b. in Maryland in 1800; d. in Philadelphia, 18 Dec., 1870. He entered the navy in 1814 as a midshipman, was commissioned lieutenant in 1825, served on the "Vandalia," of the British squadron, in







Eng'd by W. P. Hunt. N. York 1864

*J. A. Garfield.*



1829-'30, was commissioned commander in 1841, commanded the receiving-ship "Norfolk" in 1843, and of the "Vandalia," in the Pacific squadron, between 1850 and 1852. In September, 1855, he was commissioned captain, commanded the steam frigate "Colorado," of the home squadron, in 1859-'60, was commandant at Mare Island, Cal., in 1861, and on special service in 1862. In July of that year he was commissioned commodore, and retired. He was light-house inspector from 1863 till 1869.

**GARESCHÉ, Julius Peter**, soldier, b. in Cuba in 1821; d. near Stone River, Tenn., 31 Dec., 1862. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1841, and entered the army as 2d lieutenant of the 4th artillery. From 1841 till 1846 he served on frontier and garrison duty, and afterward with distinction in the Mexican war. He was appointed assistant adjutant-general in 1855. At the beginning of the civil war he applied for active service, and was appointed chief of staff to Gen. William S. Rosecrans, of the Army of the Cumberland. He had previously declined the commission of brigadier-general of volunteers, and remained a lieutenant-colonel in the regular army. At the battle of Stone River, in Tennessee, 31 Dec., 1862, in a gallant attempt to regain the day which then appeared to be lost, Col. Gareschi dashed forward at the head of his column, but was struck in the head by a cannon-ball and instantly killed. He was a founder and liberal beneficiary of the Society of St. Vincent de Paul, at Washington.

**GARFIELD, James Abram**, twentieth president of the United States, b. in Orange, Cuyahoga co., Ohio, 19 Nov., 1831; d. in Elberon, N. J., 19 Sept., 1881. His father, Abram Garfield, was a native of New York, but of Massachusetts ancestry, descended from Edward Garfield, an English Puritan, who in 1630 was one of the founders of Watertown. His mother, Eliza Ballou, was born in New Hampshire, of a Huguenot family that fled from France to New England after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, in 1685. Garfield, therefore, was from lineage well represented in the struggles for civil and religious liberty, both in the Old and in



the New World. Abram Garfield, his father, moved to Ohio in 1830, and settled in what was then known as "The Wilderness," now as the "Western Reserve," which was occupied by Connecticut people. Abram Garfield made a prosperous beginning in his new home, but died, after a sudden illness, at the age of thirty-three, leaving a widow with four small children, of whom James was the youngest. In bringing up her family, unaided in a lonely cabin (see accompanying illustration), and impressing on them a high standard of moral and intellectual worth, Mrs. Garfield displayed an almost heroic courage. It was a life of struggle and privation; but the poverty of her home differed from that of cities or settled communities—it was

the poverty of the frontier, all shared it, and all were bound closely together in a common struggle, where there were no humiliating contrasts in neighboring wealth. At three years of age James A. Garfield went to school in a log hut, learned to read, and began that habit of omnivorous reading which ended only with his life. At ten years of age he was accustomed to manual labor, helping out his mother's meagre income by work at home or on the farms of the neighbors. Labor was play to the healthy boy; he did it cheerfully, almost with enthusiasm, for his mother was a staunch Campbellite, whose hymns and songs sent her children to their tasks with a feeling that the work was consecrated; but work in winter always yielded its claims to those of the district school, where he made good progress, and was conspicuous for his assiduity. By the time he was fourteen, young Garfield had a fair knowledge of arithmetic and grammar, and was particularly apt in the facts of American history, which he had eagerly gathered from the meagre treatises that circulated in that remote section. Indeed, he read and re-read every book the scanty libraries of that part of the wilderness supplied, and many he learned by heart. Mr. Blaine attributes the dignity and earnestness of his style to his familiarity with the Bible and its literature, of which he was a constant student. His imagination was especially kindled by the tales of the sea; a love for adventure took strong possession of him. He so far yielded to it that in 1848 he went to Cleveland and proposed to ship as a sailor on board a lake schooner. But a glance showed him that the life was not the romance he had conceived. He turned promptly from the shore, but, loath to return home without adventure and without money, drove some months for a boat on the Ohio canal. Little is known of this experience, except that he secured promotion from the tow-path to the boat, and a story that he was strong enough and brave enough to hold his own against his companions, who were naturally a rough set. During the winter of 1849-'50 he attended the Geauga seminary at Chester, Ohio, about ten miles from his home. In the vacations he learned and practised the trade of a carpenter, helped at harvest, taught, did anything and everything to get money to pay for his schooling. After the first term, he asked and needed no aid from home; he had reached the point where he could support himself. At Chester he met Miss Lucretia Rudolph, his future wife. Attracted at first by her interest in the same intellectual pursuits, he quickly discovered sympathy in other tastes, and a congeniality of disposition, which paved the way for the one great love of his life. He was himself attractive at this time, exhibited many signs of intellectual superiority, and was physically a splendid specimen of vigorous young manhood. He studied hard, worked hard, cheerfully ready for any emergency, even that of the prize-ring; for, finding it a necessity, he one day thrashed the bully of the school in a stand-up fight. His nature, always religious, was at this period profoundly stirred in that direction. He was converted under the instructions of a Campbellite preacher, was baptized and received into that denomination. They called themselves "The Disciples," condemned all doctrines and forms, and sought to direct their lives by the Scriptures, simply interpreted as any plain man would read them. This sanction to independent thinking, given by religion itself, must have had great influence in creating that broad and catholic spirit in this young disciple which kept his earnest nature out



of the ruts of moral and intellectual bigotry. From this moment his zeal to get the best education grew warmer; he began to take wider views, to look beyond the present into the future. As soon as he finished his studies in Chester, he entered (1851) the Hiram eclectic institute (now Hiram college), at Hiram, Portage co., Ohio, the principal educational institution of his sect. He was not very quick of acquisition, but his perseverance was indomitable, and he soon had an excellent knowledge of Latin and a fair acquaintance with algebra, natural philosophy, and botany. He read Xenophon, Caesar, and Virgil with appreciation; but his superiority was more easily recognized in the prayer-meetings and debating societies of the college, where he was assiduous and conspicuous. Living here was inexpensive, and he readily made his expenses by teaching in the English departments, and also gave instruction in the ancient languages. After three years he was well prepared to enter the junior class of any eastern college, and had saved \$350 toward the expenses of such an undertaking out of his salary. He hesitated between Yale, Brown, and Williams colleges, finally choosing Williams on the kindly promise of encouragement sent him by its president, Mark Hopkins. It was natural to expect he would choose Bethany college, in West Virginia, an institution largely controlled and patronized by the "Disciples of Christ." Garfield himself seems to have thought some explanation for his neglect to do so necessary, and with particularity assigns as reasons that the course of instruction at Bethany was not so extended as in the old New England colleges; that Bethany was too friendly in opinion to slavery; and—most significant of all the reasons he gave—that, as he had inherited by birth and association a strong bias toward the religious views there inculcated, he ought especially to examine other faiths. Entering Williams in the autumn of 1854, he was duly graduated with the highest honors in the class of 1856. His classmates unite with President Hopkins in testifying that in college he was warm-hearted, large-minded, and possessed of great earnestness of purpose and a singular poise of judgment. All speak, too, of his modest and unassuming manners. But, outside of these and other like qualities, such as industry, perseverance, courage, and conscientiousness, Garfield had exhibited up to this time no signs of the superiority that was to make him a conspicuous figure. But the effects of twenty-five years of most varied discipline, cheerfully accepted and faithfully used, begin now to show themselves, and to give to history one of its most striking examples of what education—the education of books and of circumstances—can accomplish. Garfield was not born, but made; and he made himself by persistent, strenuous, conscientious study and work. In the next six years he was a college president, a state senator, a major-general in the National army, and a representative-elect to the National congress. American annals reveal no other promotion so rapid and so varied.

On his return to Ohio, in 1856, he resumed his place as a teacher of Latin and Greek at Hiram institute, and the next year (1857), being then only twenty-six years of age, he was made its president. He was a successful officer, and ambitious, as usual, beyond his allotted task. He discussed before his interested classes almost every subject of current interest in scholarship, science, religion, and art. The story spread, and his influence with it; he became an intellectual and moral force in the Western Reserve. It was greatest, however, over the

young. They keenly felt the contagion of his manliness, his sympathy, his thirst for knowledge, and his veneration for the truth when it was found. As an educator, he was, and always would have been, eminently successful; he had the knowledge, the art to impart it, and the personal magnetism that impressed his love for it upon his pupils. His intellectual activity at this time was intense. The canons of his church permitted him to preach, and he used the permission. He also pursued the study of law, entering his name, in 1858, as a student in a law-office in Cleveland, but studying in Hiram. To one ignorant of the slow development that was characteristic of Garfield in all directions, it would seem incredible that he now for the first time began to show any noticeable interest in politics. He seems never to have even voted before the autumn of 1856. No one who knew the man could doubt that he would then cast it, as he did, for John C. Frémont, the first Republican candidate for the presidency. As moral questions entered more and more into politics, Garfield's interest grew apace, and he sought frequent occasions to discuss these questions in debate. In advocating the cause of freedom against slavery, he showed for the first time a skill in discussion, which afterward bore good fruit in the house of representatives. Without solicitation or thought on his part, in 1859 he was sent to represent the counties of Summit and Portage in the senate of Ohio. Again in this new field his versatility and industry are conspicuous. He makes exhaustive investigations and reports on such widely different topics as geology, education, finance, and parliamentary law. Always looking to the future, and apprehensive that the impending contest might leave the halls of legislation and seek the arbitrament of war, he gave especial study to the militia system of the state, and the best methods of equipping and disciplining it.

The war came, and Garfield, who had been farmer, carpenter, student, teacher, lawyer, preacher, and legislator, was to show himself an excellent soldier. In August, 1861, Gov. William Dennison commissioned him lieutenant-colonel in the 42d regiment of Ohio volunteers. The men were his old pupils at Hiram college, whom he had persuaded to enlist. Promoted to the command of this regiment, he drilled it into military efficiency while waiting orders to the front, and in December, 1861, reported to Gen. Buell, in Louisville, Ky. Gen. Buell was so impressed by the soldierly condition of the regiment that he gave Col. Garfield a brigade, and assigned him the difficult task of driving the Confederate general Humphrey Marshall from eastern Kentucky. His confidence was such that he allowed the young soldier to lay his own plans, though on their success hung the fate of Kentucky. The undertaking itself was difficult. Gen. Marshall had 5,000 men, while Garfield had but half that number, and must march through a state where the majority of the people were hostile, to attack an enemy strongly entrenched in a mountainous country. Garfield, nothing daunted, concentrated his little force, and moved it with such rapidity, sometimes here and sometimes there, that Gen. Marshall, deceived by these feints, and still more by false reports, which were skillfully prepared for him, abandoned his position and many supplies at Paintville, and was caught in retreat by Garfield, who charged the full force of the enemy, and maintained a hand-to-hand fight with it for five hours. The enemy had 5,000 men and twelve cannon; Garfield had no artillery, and but 1,100 men. But he held his own until re-



enforced by Gens. Granger and Sheldon, when Marshall gave way, leaving Garfield the victor at Middle Creek, 10 Jan., 1862, one of the most important of the minor battles of the war. Shortly afterward Zollicoffer was defeated and slain by Gen. Thomas at Mill Spring, and the Confederates lost the state of Kentucky. Coming after the reverses at Big Bethel, Bull Run, and the disastrous failures in Missouri, Gen. Garfield's triumph over the Confederate forces at Middle Creek had an encouraging effect on the entire north. Marshall was a graduate of West Point, and had every advantage in numbers and position, yet seems to have been out-generaled at every point. He was driven from two fortified positions, and finally completely routed—all within a period of less than a fortnight in the month of January, 1862. In recognition of these services, especially acknowledged by Gen. Buell in his General Order No. 40 (20 Jan., 1862), President Lincoln promptly made the young colonel a brigadier-general, dating his commission from the battle of Middle Creek. During his campaign of the Big Sandy, while Garfield was engaged in breaking up some scattered Confederate encampments, his supplies gave out, and he was threatened with starvation. Going himself to the Ohio river, he seized a steamer, loaded it with provisions, and, on the refusal of any pilot to undertake the perilous voyage, because of a freshet that had swelled the river, he stood at the helm for forty-eight hours and piloted the craft through the dangerous channel. In order to surprise Marshall, then intrenched in Cumberland Gap, Garfield marched his soldiers 100 miles in four days through a blinding snow-storm. Returning to Louisville, he found that Gen. Buell was away, overtook him at Columbia, Tenn., and was assigned to the command of the 20th brigade. He reached Shiloh in time to take part in the second day's fight, was engaged in all the operations in front of Corinth, and in June, 1862, rebuilt the bridges on the Memphis and Charleston railroad, and exhibited noticeable engineering skill in repairing the fortifications of Huntsville. The unhealthfulness of the region told upon him, and on 30 July, 1862, under leave of absence, he returned to Hiram, where he lay ill for two months. On 25 Sept., 1862, he went to Washington, and was ordered on court-martial duty, and gained such reputation in this practice that, on 25 Nov., he was assigned to the case of Gen. Fitz-John Porter. In February, 1863, he returned to duty under Gen. Rosecrans, then in command of the Army of the Cumberland. Rosecrans made him his chief-of-staff, with responsibilities beyond those usually given to this office. In this field, Garfield's influence on the campaign in Middle Tennessee was most important. One familiar incident shows and justifies the great influence he wielded in its counsels. Before the battle of Chickamauga (24 June, 1863), Gen. Rosecrans asked the written opinion of seventeen of his generals on the advisability of an immediate advance. All others opposed it, but Garfield advised it, and his arguments were so convincing, though pressed without passion or prejudice, that Rosecrans determined to seek an engagement. Gen. Garfield wrote out all the orders of that fateful day (19 Sept.), excepting one—and that one was the blunder that lost the day. Garfield volunteered to take the news of the defeat on the right to Gen. George H. Thomas, who held the left of the line. It was a bold ride, under constant fire, but he reached Thomas and gave the information that saved the Army of the Cumberland. For this action he was made a major-general, 19 Sept., 1863, pro-

moted for gallantry on a field that was lost. With a military future so bright before him, Garfield, always unselfish, yielded his own ambition to Mr. Lincoln's urgent request, and on 3 Dec., 1863, resigning his commission, and hastened to Washington to sit in congress, to which he had been chosen fifteen months before, as the successor of Joshua R. Giddings. In the mean time Thomas had received command of the Army of the Cumberland, had reorganized it, and had asked Garfield to take a division. His inclination was to accept and continue the military career, which had superior attractions; but he yielded to the representations of the President and Sec. Stanton, that he would be more useful in the house of representatives.

Gen. Garfield was thirty-two years old when he entered congress. He found in the house, which was to be the theatre of his lasting fame, many with whom his name was for the next twenty years intimately associated. Schuyler Colfax was its speaker, and Conkling, Blaine, Washburne, Stevens, Fenton, Schenck, Henry Winter Davis, William B. Allison, and William R. Morrison were among its members. His military reputation had preceded him, and secured for him a place in the committee on military affairs, then the most important in congress. His first speech (14 Jan., 1864), upon a motion to print extra copies of Gen. Rosecrans's official report, was listened to with attention; and, indeed, whenever he spoke upon army matters, this was the case. But the attention was given to the man for the information he possessed and imparted rather than to the orator; for in effective speech, as in every other matter in which Garfield succeeded, he came to excellence only by labor and practice. He was soon regarded as an authority on military matters, and his opinion was sought as an expert, experienced and careful. To these questions he gave all necessary attention, but they did not exhaust his capacity. He began at this time, and ever afterward continued, a thorough study of constitutional and financial problems, and to aid him in these researches he labored to increase his familiarity with the German and French languages. In this, his first session, he had to stand almost alone in opposition to the bill that increased the bounty paid for enlistment. He advocated liberal bounties to the veterans that reenlisted, but would use the draft to secure raw recruits. History vindicated his judgment. In the same session he spoke on the subject of seizure and confiscation of rebel property, and on free commerce between the states. On 13 Jan., 1865, he discussed exhaustively the constitutional amendment to abolish slavery.

In the 39th congress (1865) he was changed, at his own request, from the committee on military affairs to the ways and means committee, which then included Messrs. Morrison, of Illinois, Brooks and Conkling, of New York, and Allison, of Iowa. His reason for choosing this new field was that, the war being ended, financial questions would have supreme importance, and he wished to have his part in their solution. In the 40th congress (1867) he was restored to his old committee on military affairs, and made its chairman. In March, 1866, he made his first speech on the question of the public debt, foreshadowing, in the course of his remarks, that republican policy which resulted in the resumption of specie payment, 1 Jan., 1879. From this moment until the treasury note was worth its face in gold, he never failed, on every proper occasion, in the house and out, to discuss every phase of the financial question, and to urge upon the National conscience the



demands of financial honor. In May, 1868, he spoke again on the currency, dealing a staggering blow to the adherents of George H. Pendleton, who, under the stress of a money panic, were clamoring for the government to "make the money-market easier." It may be said that he was at this, as at later times, the representative and champion of the sound-money men in congress, and first and last did more than any one else, probably, in settling the issues of this momentous question. In 1877 and 1878 he was again active in stemming a fresh tide of financial fallacies. He treated the matter this time with elementary simplicity, and gave in detail reasons for a hard-money policy, based not so much upon opinion and theory as upon the teachings of history.

In the 41st congress a new committee—that on banking and currency—was created, and Garfield was very properly made its chairman. This gave him new opportunities to serve the cause in which he was heartily enlisted, and no one now seeks to diminish the value of that service. The most noticed and most widely read of these discussions was a speech on the National finances, which he delivered in 1878, at Faneuil hall, Boston. It was circulated as a campaign document by thousands, and served to win a victory in Massachusetts and to subdue for a while the frantic appeals from the

west for more paper money. He served also on the select committee on the census (a tribute to his skill in statistics) and on the committee on rules, as an appreciation of his practical and thorough knowledge of parliamentary law. In the 42d and 43d congresses he was chairman of the committee on appropriations. In the 44th, 45th, and 46th congresses (the house being Democratic) he was assigned a place on



the committee of ways and means. In reconstruction times, Garfield was earnest and aggressive in opposition to the theories advocated by President Johnson. He was a kind man, and not lacking in sympathy for those who, from mistaken motives, had attempted to sever their connection with the Federal Union; but he was not a sentimentalist, and had too earnest convictions not to insist that the results won by so much treasure and blood should be secured to the victors. An old soldier, he would not see Union victories neutralized by evasions of the constitution. On these topics no one was his superior in either branch of congress, and no opponent, however able, encountered him here without regretting the contest.

In 1876, Gen. Garfield went to New Orleans, at President Grant's request, in company with Senators Sherman and Matthews and other Republicans, to watch the counting of the Louisiana vote. He made a special study of the West Feliciana parish case, and embodied his views in a brief but significant report. On his return, he made, in

January, 1877, two notable speeches in the house on the duty of congress in a presidential election, and claimed that the vice-president had a constitutional right to count the electoral vote. He was opposed to an electoral commission; yet, when the commission was ordered, Gen. Garfield was chosen by acclamation to fill one of the two seats allotted to Republican representatives. His colleague was George F. Hoar, of Massachusetts. Garfield discussed before the commission the Florida and Louisiana returns, on 9 and 16 Feb., 1877. Mr. Blaine left the house in 1877 for the senate, and this made Garfield the undisputed leader of the Republican party in the house. He was at this time, and subsequently, its candidate for speaker.

The struggle begun in the second session of the 45th congress (1879), when the Democratic majority sought to control the president through the appropriations, gave Garfield a fine opportunity to display his powers as a leader in opposition. The Democratic members added to two general appropriation bills, in the shape of amendments, legislation intended to restrain the use of the army as a posse to keep the peace at elections, to repeal the law authorizing the employment of deputy U. S. marshals at the elections of members of congress, and to relieve jurors in the U. S. courts from the obligation of the test oath. The senate, which was Republican, refused to concur in these amendments, and so the session ended. An extra session was promptly called, which continued into midsummer. Contemporary criticism claims that, in this contest, Gen. Garfield reached, perhaps, the climax of his congressional career. A conservative man by nature, he revolted at such high-handed measures, and in his speech of 29 March, 1879, characterized them as a "revolution in congress." Against this insult to the spirit of the law he protested with unwonted vigor. Like Webster in 1832, he stood the defender of the constitution, and his splendid eloquence and resistless logic upheld the prerogatives of the executive, and denounced these attempts by the legislature to prevent or control elections, however disguised, as an attack upon the constitution. He warned the house that its course would end in nullification, and protested that its principle was the "revived doctrine of state sovereignty." (See speeches of 26 April, 10 and 11 June, and 19 and 27 June, 1879.) The result of it was that the Democrats finally voted \$44,600,000 of the \$45,000,000 of appropriations originally asked—a great party victory, to which Gen. Garfield largely contributed. His arguments had the more weight because not partisan, but supported by a clear analysis and statement of the relations between the different branches of the government. His last speech to the house was made on the appointment of special deputy marshals, 23 April, 1880. At the same time he made a report of the tariff commission, which showed that he was still a sincere friend to protection. He was already United States senator-elect from Ohio, chosen after a nomination of singular unanimity, 13 Jan., 1880.

Where there is government by party, no leader can escape calumny; hence it assailed Garfield with great venom. In the presidential canvass of 1872, he, with other Republican representatives, was charged with having bought stock in the Credit Mobilier, sold to them at less than its value to influence their action in legislation affecting the Union Pacific railroad. A congressional investigation, reporting 13 Feb., 1875, seemed to establish these facts so far as Garfield was concerned. He knew nothing of any connection between the two companies, much less that the Credit Mobilier con-



trolled the railway. Garfield denied that he ever owned the stock, and was vaguely contradicted by Oakes Ames, who had no evidence of his alleged sale of \$1,000 worth of the stock to Garfield, except a memorandum in his diary, which did not agree with Ames's oral testimony that he paid Garfield \$329 as dividend on the stock. Garfield admitted that he had received \$300 in June, 1868, from Ames, but claimed that it was a loan, and that he paid it in the winter of 1869. It was nowhere claimed that Garfield ever received certificate, or receipt, or other dividends, to which, if the owner of the stock, he was entitled, or that he ever asked for them. The innocence of Gen. Garfield was generally recognized, and, after the circumstances became known, he was not weakened in his district. Another investigation in the same congress (43d) gave calumny a second opportunity. This was the investigation into the conduct of the government of the District of Columbia. It revealed startling frauds in a De Golyer contract, and Garfield's name was found to be in some way connected with it. The facts, corroborated in an open letter by James M. Wilson, chairman of the committee, were: In May, 1872, Richard C. Parsons, a Cleveland attorney, then marshal of the supreme court in Washington, having the interests of the patents owned by De Golyer in charge, was called away. He brought all his material to Garfield, and asked him to prepare the brief. The brief was to show the superiority of the pavement (the subject of patent) over forty other kinds, and did not otherwise concern the contract or have anything to do with its terms. The fraud, as is generally understood, was in the contract, not in the quality of the pavement. Garfield prepared the brief and delivered it to Parsons; but did not himself make the argument. Parsons sent Garfield subsequently \$5,000, which was a part of the fee Parsons had received for his own services. As thoughtful people reviewed the case, there was no harsher criticism than that suggested by Gen. Garfield's own lofty standard of avoiding even the appearance of evil—that he had not shown his usual prudence in avoiding any connection, even the most honest, in any way, with any matter that could in any shape come up for congressional review. It was the cruel and unjust charges made in connection with these calumnies which sent the iron into his soul, and made wounds which he forgave but never forgot.

In June, 1880, the Republican convention to nominate a successor to President Hayes was held in Chicago, and to it came Garfield, naturally, at the head of the Ohio delegation. He sympathized heartily with the wish of that delegation to secure the nomination for John Sherman, and labored loyally for that end. There could be no criticism of his action, nor could there be any just criticism of his loyalty to his candidate, except (and that he never concealed) that he wished more to defeat the nomination of Grant than to secure that of Senator Sherman. He believed a third term such a calamity that patriotism required the sacrifice of all other considerations to prevent it. That view he shared with Mr. Blaine, also a candidate in this convention, whose instructions to his friends were, "Defeat a third term first, and then struggle for the prize of office afterwards. Success in the one case is vital; success in the other is of minor importance." On the thirty-third ballot Grant had 306 votes, the remaining 400 being divided between Blaine, Edmunds, and Washburne. The hope of the Grant men or the Blaine men to secure the prize faltered, and in the thirty-fourth ballot Wisconsin broke

the monotony by announcing thirty-six votes for James A. Garfield. This put the spark to fuel that had been unconsciously prepared for it by the events of the long struggle. In all the proceedings, peculiar fitness had put Garfield to the front as the counsellor and leader of the anti-Grant majority, and the exhibition of his splendid qualifications won increasing admiration and trust. His tact and readiness in casual debate, and the beauty and force of the more elaborate effort in which he nominated Sherman, won the wavering convention. On the thirty-sixth ballot the delegates broke their ranks and rushed to him. He received 399 votes, and then his nomination (8 June, 1880) was made unanimous. Gen. Garfield left the convention before the result was announced, and accepted the nomination by letter. This was a thoughtful document, and acceptable to the Republican voters. Disregarding precedent, he spoke in his own behalf in Ohio, New York, and other states. He spoke sensibly and with great discretion, and his public appearance is thought to have increased his popularity. He was elected (2 Nov., 1880) over his competitor, Gen. Winfield Scott Hancock, by the votes of every northern state except New Jersey, Nevada, and California. His inaugural address, 4 March, 1881, was satisfactory to the people generally, and his administration began with only one cloud in the sky. His cabinet was made up as follows: James G. Blaine, of Maine, secretary of state; William Windom, of Minnesota, secretary of the treasury; Wayne MacVeagh, of Pennsylvania, attorney-general; Thomas L. James, of New York, postmaster-general; Samuel J. Kirkwood, of Iowa, secretary of the interior; Robert T. Lincoln, of Illinois, secretary of war; William H. Hunt, of Louisiana, secretary of the navy. There was bitter dissension in the party in New York, and Garfield gave much consideration to his duty in the premises. He was willing to do anything except yield the independence of the executive in his own constitutional sphere. He would give to the New York senators, Conkling and Platt, more than their share of offices; but they should not be allowed to interfere with or control the presidential right of nomination. He made nominations to the senate—as many, it is said, as twelve—in that interest, and then (23 March, 1881) sent in the name of William H. Robertson, a leader in the other faction, as collector of the port of New York. Senator Conkling protested, and then openly resisted his confirmation. Yielding to him in the interest of senatorial courtesy, his Republican colleagues, in caucus, 2 May, 1881, agreed to let contested nominations lie over practically until the following December. This was a substantial victory for Mr. Conkling; but it was promptly met by the president, who, a few days afterward (5 May), withdrew all the nominations that were pleasing to the New York senator. This brought the other senators to terms. Mr. Conkling, recognizing defeat, and Mr. Platt with him, resigned their offices, 16 May, 1881. On 18 May, Collector Robertson was confirmed. The early summer came, and peace and happiness and the growing strength and popularity of his administration cheered the heart of its chief. At a moment of special exaltation, on the morning of 2 July, 1881, he was shot by a disappointed office-seeker. The avowed object was to promote to the presidential chair Vice-President Arthur, who represented the Grant or "stalwart" wing of the party. The president was setting out on a trip to New England, anticipating especial pleasure in witnessing the commencement exercises of his alma mater at Williamstown. He was passing through



the waiting-room of the Baltimore and Potomac depot, at nine o'clock that morning, leaning on the arm of Mr. Blaine, when the assassin fired at him with a pistol. The first ball passed through his coat-sleeve; the second entered by the back, fractured a rib, and lodged deep in the body. The president was carried to the White House, where, under the highest medical skill, and with every comfort that money and devotion could bring, he lingered for more than ten weeks between life and death. The country and the world were moved by the dastardly deed; and the fortitude and cheerfulness with which the president bore his suffering added to the universal grief. Daily bulletins of his condition were published in every city in the United States and in all the European capitals. Many of the crowned heads of Europe sought by telegraphic inquiry more particular news, and repeated their wishes for his recovery. A day of national supplication was set apart and sacredly observed, and the prayers at first seemed answered. His physicians were hopeful, and gave expression to their hope. His condition seemed to improve; but when midsummer came, the patient failed so perceptibly that a removal was hazarded. On 6 Sept., 1881, he was taken to Elberon, N. J., by a special train. He bore the journey well, and for a while, under the inspiration of the invigorating sea-breezes, seemed to rally. But on 15 Sept., 1881, symptoms of blood-poisoning appeared. He lingered till the 19th, when, after a few hours of unconsciousness, he died peacefully. A special train (21 Sept.) carried the body to Washington, through a country draped with emblems of mourning, and through crowds of reverent spectators, to lie in state in the rotunda of the capitol two days, 22 and 23 Sept. The final services held here were never surpassed in solemnity and dignity, except on 27 Feb., 1882, when, in the hall of representatives, at the request of both houses of congress, his friend, James G. Blaine, then secretary of state, delivered a memorial address, in the presence of the president and the heads of all the great departments of the government, so perfect that the criticism of two continents was unqualified praise. In a long train, crowded with the most illustrious of his countrymen, which in its passage, day or night, was never out of



the silent watch of mourning citizens, who stood in city, field, and forest, to see it pass, Garfield's remains were borne to Cleveland and placed (26 Sept., 1882) in a beautiful cemetery, which overlooks the waters of Lake Erie. The accompanying illustration represents the imposing monument that is to mark his last resting-place.

His tragic death assures to Garfield the attention of history. It will credit him with great services rendered in various fields, and with a character formed by a singular union of the best qualities—industry, perseverance, truthfulness, honesty, courage—all acting as faithful servants to a lofty

and unselfish ambition. Without genius, which can rarely do more than produce extraordinary results in one direction, his powers were so many and well-trained that he produced excellent results in many. If history shall call Garfield great, it will be because the development of these powers was so complete and harmonious. It has no choice but to record that, by the wise use of them, he won distinction in many fields: a teacher so gifted that his students compare him with Arnold of Rugby; a soldier, rising by merit in rapid promotion to highest rank; a lawyer heard with profit and approbation in the supreme court; an eloquent orator, whose own ardent faith kindled his hearers, speaking after thorough preparation and with practised skill, but refusing always to win victory by forensic trick or device; a party leader, failing in pre-eminence only because his moral honesty would not let him always represent a party victory as a necessity of national well-being. In all these characters he was the friend of learning and of virtue, and would probably ask no other epitaph than the tribute of a friend, who said that, "among the public men of his era, none had higher qualities of statesmanship and greater culture than James A. Garfield."

Garfield's speeches are almost a compendium of the political history of the stirring era between 1864 and 1880. Among those worthy of special mention, on account of the importance of the subjects or the attractive and forcible presentation of them, are the following: On the Enrolling and calling out of the National Forces (25 Jan., 1864); on the Reconstruction of the Southern States (February, 1866); on Civil-Service Reform, in the congress of 1870 and other congresses; on the Currency and the Public Faith (April, 1874); on the Democratic Party and the South (4 Aug., 1876), of which a million copies were distributed as a campaign document; the speech in opposition to the Wood bill, which was framed to break down the protective tariff (4 June, 1878); the speeches on Revolution in Congress (4 March and 4 April, 1879); on Congressional Nullification (10 June, 1879); on Treason at the Polls (11 June, 1879); and on the Democratic Party and Public Opinion (11 Oct., 1879). Among his speeches in congress, less political in character, were that on the National Bureau of Education (8 June, 1866); a series on Indian Affairs, covering a period of several years; one on the Medical and Surgical History of the Rebellion (2 March, 1869); two on the Census (6 April and 16 Dec., 1879); one on Civil-Service Reform; many addresses on the silver question; and one on National aid to education (6 Feb., 1872). He found time to make frequent orations and addresses before societies and gatherings outside of congress. His address on College Education, delivered before the literary societies of Hiram college (14 June, 1867), is an admirable plea for a liberal education, and on a subject in which the author was always deeply interested. On 30 May, 1868, he delivered an address on the Union Soldiers, at the first memorial service held at Arlington, Va. A eulogy of Gen. Thomas, delivered before the Army of the Cumberland, 25 Nov., 1870, is one of the happiest of his oratorical efforts. On the reception by the house of the statues of John Winthrop and Samuel Adams, he spoke with a great wealth of historical allusion, and all his memorial addresses, especially those on his predecessor in congress, Joshua R. Giddings, Lincoln, and Profs. Morse and Henry, are worthy of study. But in all this series nothing will live longer than the simple words with which, from the balcony of the New York custom-house,



he calmed the mob frenzied at the news of Lincoln's death: "Fellow-citizens: Clouds and darkness are around him; His pavilion is dark waters and thick clouds; justice and judgment are the establishment of his throne; mercy and truth shall go before his face! Fellow-citizens! God reigns, and the Government at Washington lives."

After the death of President Garfield, a popular subscription for his widow and children realized over \$360,000. The income of this fund is to be paid to Mrs. Garfield during her life, after which the principal is to be divided among the children—four sons and a daughter. More than forty of Garfield's speeches in congress have been published in pamphlet-form, as has also his oration on the life of Gen. George H. Thomas. A volume of brief selections, entitled "Garfield's Words," was compiled by William R. Balch (Boston, 1881). His works have been edited by Burke A. Hinsdale (2 vols., Boston, 1882). The most complete life of President Garfield is that by James R. Gilmore (New York, 1880).

A monument to President Garfield, designed by John Q. A. Ward, was erected in Washington, D. C., by the Society of the army of the Cumberland, and dedicated on 12 May, 1887. It consists of a bronze statue of Garfield, 10½ feet high, standing on a circular pedestal, 18 feet

in height, with buttresses, on which are three reclining figures, representing a student, a warrior, and a statesman. The U. S. government gave the site and the granite pedestal, besides contributing to the cost of the statues, and furnishing cannon to be used in their casting. (See page 602.) The unusual attitude of the arms is explained by the fact that Gen. Garfield was

left-handed. In December, 1867. He was elected U. S. senator for the term beginning on 4 March, 1867, but was not permitted to take his seat. In 1874, after serving a short time as acting secretary of state, he was elected by a large majority governor of Arkansas under the new state constitution. In January, 1876, he was sent to the U. S. senate, succeeding Powell Clayton, a Republican, and re-elected in 1883, serving from 5 March, 1877, to 5

March, 1885, when he took his seat in the cabinet, having been appointed by President Cleveland attorney-general of the United States. His successful test-oath case is reported in Wallace's "Supreme Court Reports," vol. iv.

**GARLAND, John**, soldier, b. in Virginia in 1792; d. in New York city, 5 June, 1861. He was appointed 1st lieutenant of infantry on 31 March, 1813, served through the war with Great Britain, became a captain on 7 May, 1817, was made major by brevet in 1827, attained the full rank of major on 30 Oct., 1836, and that of lieutenant-colonel on 27 Nov., 1839. He won distinction in the Florida war under Gen. Worth, and served through the Mexican war, distinguishing himself in six battles, and commanding a brigade at Monterey and through Gen. Scott's subsequent campaign. He was severely wounded at the taking of the city of Mexico. He was brevetted colonel for gallantry at Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma, and brigadier-general for meritorious and gallant conduct at Contreras and Churubusco. He was promoted colonel on 9 May, 1861.—His cousin, **Hugh A.**, lawyer, b. in Nelson county, Va., 1 June, 1805; d. in St. Louis, Mo., 15 Oct., 1854, was graduated at Hampden Sidney college in 1825, was professor of Greek there for the next five years, and became afterward a successful lawyer, practising in Mecklenburg county, Va. He sat in the Virginia assembly for five years, and was chosen clerk of the National house of representatives in 1838. At the opening of congress in 1839 he called the roll, as clerk of the last house, but omitted five Whigs, elected from New Jersey, whose seats were contested, thus securing a Democratic majority. A scene of uproar resulted, which was continued on succeeding days, until John Q. Adams was elected chairman *pro tempore*. In 1841 he settled on a farm near Petersburg, and engaged in mercantile business, by which he lost his property. In 1845 he removed to St. Louis, and resumed the practice of the law. He was the author of a "Life of John Randolph" (New York, 1850).—The son of Hugh A., **Hugh A.**, lawyer, d. at Franklin, Tenn., 30 Nov., 1864, studied and practised law in St. Louis, Mo. He joined the Confederate army, was made a colonel, participated in the actions between the forces of Gens. Hood and Thomas in middle Tennessee, and fell at Franklin, Tenn., while leading his command.—The brother of Hugh A., **Landon Cabell**, edu-



*J. A. Garland*



*Lucretia B. Garfield*

left-handed.—His wife, **Lucretia Rudolph**, b. in Hiram, Portage co., Ohio, 19 April 1832, was the daughter of a farmer named Rudolph. She first met her husband when both were students at Hiram, Ohio, and was married 11 Nov., 1858, in Hudson, Ohio, soon after his accession to the presidency of the college. Seven children were born to them, of whom four sons and one daughter are living (1887).

**GARLAND, Augustus Hill**, cabinet officer, b. in Tipton county, Tenn., 11 June, 1832. His parents removed to Arkansas before he was a year old. He was educated at St. Mary's college, Lebanon, Ky., and St. Joseph's college, Bardstown, Ky., read law there and in Arkansas, and was admitted to the bar in Washington, Ark., in 1853. After practising in that place for three years, he removed to Little Rock. He was a Whig in politics, and in 1860 was an elector on the Bell and Everett ticket. He was an opponent of the secession ordinance in the State convention, but after its passage he espoused the southern cause, and was a member of the Provisional congress that met in Montgomery, Ala., in May, 1861. He was chosen a delegate to the 1st Confederate congress, and afterward served in the senate, in which he had a seat when the Confederacy fell. In 1865 he petitioned the U. S. supreme court for the right to practise without taking the "iron-clad" oath, presenting an argument on which the question was decided in his



eator, b. in Nelson county, Va., 21 March, 1810, was graduated at Hampden Sidney college in 1829. From 1830 to 1833 he was professor of chemistry in Washington college, Va. In 1833 he became professor of physics, and in 1835 president of Randolph Macon college, which post he held till 1847. From 1847 till 1866 he filled the chair of mathematics and physics in the University of Alabama, of which he became president in 1855. He was next professor of physics and astronomy in the University of Mississippi till 1875, when he was chosen chancellor and professor of physics in Vanderbilt university, Nashville, Tenn. In 1875 he travelled through Europe to purchase the physical and astronomical apparatus of that university. He has contributed largely to the magazines of the southern Methodist Episcopal church, and has published a treatise on "Trigonometry, Plane and Spherical" (Philadelphia, 1841).—Hugh A.'s nephew, **Samuel**, soldier, b. in Lynchburg, Va., 16 Dec., 1830; d. at South Mountain, Md., 14 Sept., 1862, was educated at the Virginia military institute, was graduated in law from the University of Virginia in 1851, and practised with success in Lynchburg. He was chosen captain of a volunteer company that was organized in 1859, after John Brown's raid, was commissioned a colonel by the governor of Virginia on the secession of the state, and was engaged at the first battle of Bull Run, at Drainsville, and at the battle of Williamsburg, where he was wounded. He was promoted brigadier-general, and when he had recovered from his wound sufficiently to take the field, was given the command of a North Carolina brigade, which formed part of Gen. D. H. Hill's division. He was engaged in the battle of Seven Pines, the battles around Richmond, especially that of Gaines's Mill, the battle of Manassas, and led the van of Lee's army in the Maryland campaign, where he fell in the battle of South Mountain.

**GARMAN, Samuel**, naturalist, b. in Indiana county, Pa., 5 June, 1846. He was graduated at the Illinois state normal university in 1870, and for the following year was principal of the Mississippi state normal school. In 1871 he became professor of natural sciences in Ferry Hall seminary, Lake Forest, Ill., and a year later became a special pupil of Louis Agassiz in natural history. He was appointed in 1873 assistant in herpetology and ichthyology in the museum of comparative zoölogy in Cambridge, and still holds that office. In connection with his work he has made various explorations to South and Central America, and also geological expeditions to the Rocky and Sierra Nevada mountains. He is a member of scientific societies in the United States and Europe, and has been president of the Boston scientific society. His publications, besides many monographs on the nomenclature, anatomy, classification of new species of fishes, selachians, batrachians, reptiles, and similar topics, include "The Reptiles and Batrachians of North America" (Cambridge, 1883); "Check List of the North American Reptiles and Batrachians" (Salem, 1884); "The Reptiles of Bermuda" (Washington, 1884); and "A Living Species of Cladodont Shark" (Cambridge, 1885).

**GARNEAU, François Xavier**, Canadian author, b. in Quebec, 15 June, 1809; d. 3 Feb., 1866. He was educated at Quebec seminary, studied law, and was admitted as a notary in 1830. Subsequently he became clerk of the legislative assembly, member of the council of public instruction, and city clerk of Quebec, which office he held from 1845 till his death. He was an honorary member of literary and historical societies in the United

States and Canada, and for several years president of the Institut Canadien of Quebec. He wrote "Histoire du Canada, depuis sa découverte jusqu'à nos jours" (3 vols., Quebec, 2d ed., 1852, also translated into English); and "Voyage en Angleterre et en France dans les années 1831, '32, '33."

**GARNEAU, Pierre**, Canadian capitalist, b. in Cap Santé, Quebec, 8 May, 1823. He was educated in his native place, and became a merchant. He is a director of the Quebec and Gulf ports steamship company, and of La banque nationale; is president of the Quebec street railway company, and a member of the Quebec board of trade. He was a government director of the North Shore railway, was mayor of the city of Quebec in 1870-'3, and a member of the canal commission in 1870. He was appointed a member of the executive council and commissioner of agriculture and public works for the province of Quebec in September, 1874, and of crown lands in January, 1876. He was elected to the legislative assembly in March, 1873, re-elected in 1875, and again in 1882.

**GARNER, Peter M.**, abolitionist, b. in Lancaster county, Pa., 4 Dec., 1809; d. in Columbus, Ohio, 12 June, 1868. He removed to Fairview, Guernsey co., Ohio, with his parents, became a teacher, and was a pioneer in the anti-slavery movement in Ohio. In 1845, with two other citizens, he was seized by Virginians and taken to Parkersburg and thence to Richmond, and held in confinement six months, on a charge of assisting slaves to escape, but was finally released on his own recognizance. From 1847 till 1860 he taught in the Ohio penitentiary at Columbus, and during the war had charge of the military prisoners.

**GARNET, Henry Highland**, clergyman, b. in New Market, Md., 23 Dec., 1815; d. in Monrovia, Liberia, 13 Feb., 1882. He was a pure-blooded negro of the Mendigo tribe, of the Slave Coast, and born in slavery. His parents escaped with him to Bucks county, Pa., where they remained a year, and in 1826 settled in New York city. He was educated in Canaan academy, N. H., and the Oneida institute, near Utica, N. Y., where he was graduated with honor in 1840. He taught in Troy, N. Y., studied theology under Dr. Nathaniel S. S. Beman, was licensed to preach in 1842, and was pastor of a Presbyterian church in Troy for nearly ten years. For a short time he also published "The Clarion," a newspaper. In 1846 he was employed by Gerrit Smith to distribute a gift of land among colored people. He went to Europe in 1850 in the interest of the free-labor movement, and lectured in Great Britain on slavery for three years. In 1851 he was a delegate to the peace congress at Frankfort. He went to Jamaica as a missionary for the United Presbyterian church of Scotland in 1853, but returned to the United States on account of failing health, and in 1855 entered on the pastorate of Shiloh Presbyterian church in New York city. In 1865 he accepted a call to a church in Washington, D. C. After a successful pastorate of four years he resigned to become president of Avery college, but gave up that post soon afterward, and returned to Shiloh church. President Garfield offered him the appointment of minister and consul-general to Liberia, and after the accession of President Arthur the nomination was made and confirmed by the senate. He arrived at Monrovia on 23 Dec., 1881, and entered auspiciously upon his diplomatic duties, but soon succumbed to the climate. A memorial school, organized by his daughter, Mrs. M. H. Garnet Barboza, was endowed in honor of him at Brewersville, Liberia.



**GARNETT, James Mercer**, agriculturist and politician, b. in Essex county, Va., 8 June, 1770; d. there in May, 1843. He was a founder and the first president of the U. S. agricultural society, and wrote extensively on rural economy. He was also interested in educational progress, maintained a female seminary in his own house for twelve years, and was active in introducing into Virginia improved methods of instruction. He acted with the Democratic party, and engaged in a controversy with Matthew Carey, the protectionist. He was an intimate friend of his colleague in congress, John Randolph, of Roanoke. After serving for several years in the Virginia legislature he was twice elected to the National house of representatives, and served from 2 Dec., 1805, to 3 March, 1809. In 1829 he was a member of the Virginia constitutional convention.—His youngest brother, **Robert Selden**, b. in Essex county, Va., was educated at Princeton, studied law, began practice at Lloyds, and was elected as a Democrat to congress, and four times re-elected, serving from 1 Dec., 1817, to 3 March, 1827. On the question of recognizing the South American republics he voted alone. He was a political supporter and personal friend of Andrew Jackson.—His nephew, **Richard Brooke**, soldier, b. in Virginia in 1819; d. near Gettysburg, Pa., 3 July, 1863, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1841, entered the army as lieutenant of infantry, served in the Florida war and on the Texas frontier, became a captain on 9 May, 1855, was engaged in Kansas in 1856-'7, and in the Utah expedition of 1858, and resigned on 17 May, 1861, to join the Confederate army. He was engaged in many of the battles in Virginia, was afterward attached to Gen. Lee's army, with the rank of brigadier-general, and fell in the battle of Gettysburg.—Another nephew, **Robert Selden**, son of Robert S., soldier, b. in Essex county, Va., 16 Dec., 1819; d. at Carrick's Ford, Va., 13 July, 1861. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1841, appointed 2d lieutenant of artillery, and from July, 1843, to October, 1844, was assistant instructor of infantry tactics at the military academy. He was aide-de-camp to Gen. Wool in 1845, distinguished himself in the battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma, was promoted 1st lieutenant in 1846, was aide-de-camp to Gen. Taylor through the Mexican war, and was brevetted captain and major for gallant and meritorious conduct at Monterey and Buena Vista. He was transferred to the infantry in 1848, and promoted captain in 1851. From 1852 till 1854 he was commandant of the corps of cadets and instructor in infantry tactics at West Point. He was commissioned as major on 27 March, 1855, was the commander in the operations against the Indians on Puget's sound, Washington territory, in 1856, and commanded the Yakima expedition in 1858. At the beginning of the civil war he returned from Europe, where he had been travelling on sick leave, resigned his commission in the U. S. army on 30 April, 1861, and was appointed adjutant-general, with the rank of colonel, to organize the Virginia troops. On 6 June, 1861, he was commissioned as brigadier-general in the Confederate army, and sent to command the forces in the western part of the state. He found himself confronted by Gen. McClellan with a much superior force, consisting of U. S. regulars and Indiana riflemen. After Gen. Pegram, with a part of his command, had been surrounded, he attempted to retreat with the remainder on Beverly. When the National troops overtook him at Carrick's Ford, on Cheat river, he took command of the detachment with which he attempted

to cover the retreat. His army was routed, and he was killed in the engagement.—Another nephew, **Alexander Yelverton Peyton**, physician, b. in Essex county, Va., 20 Sept., 1820; d. in Rehoboth Beach, Del., 11 July, 1888, was graduated in medicine at the University of Pennsylvania in 1841, then entered the U. S. navy, was promoted surgeon in 1848, and resigned on 21 Oct., 1850, to accept the professorship of clinical medicine in the National medical college at Washington, D. C. He married in 1848 the eldest daughter of Henry A. Wise. In 1861 he left Washington, and became a member of the examining board of surgeons for the Confederate army, and afterward surgeon in charge of the two military hospitals in Richmond. He was the family physician of Jefferson Davis and of all his cabinet officers, and accompanied Mr. Davis after the evacuation of Richmond. Afterward he returned to Washington, and was again elected a professor in the medical college in 1867, but resigned in 1870, and was made an emeritus professor. He was elected a vice-president of the American medical association in 1885. He contributed to medical literature papers on the claims of "Condurango as a Cure for Cancer," "The Potomac Marshes and their Influence as a Pathogenic Agent," "Epidemic Jaundice among Children," "The Sorghum Vulgare or Broom-Corn Seed in Cystitis," "Nelson's Probe in Gunshot Wounds," and "Coloproctitis treated by Hot-Water Douche and Dilatation or Division of the Sphincters."—James Mercer's grandson, **Muscoe Russell Hunter**, politician, b. in Essex county, Va.; d. in Virginia about 1863, was graduated at the University of Virginia, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practised at Loretto, Va. He was a delegate to the State convention for revising the constitution in 1850, and a member of the Virginia house of delegates from 1853 till 1856. He was a delegate to the Democratic national conventions of 1852 and 1856, and elected to congress to serve out an unexpired term, and twice re-elected, serving from 1 Dec., 1856, to 3 March, 1861. After the formation of the southern confederacy he was elected to the 1st congress at Richmond.

**GARNIER, Charles**, clergyman, b. in Paris in 1605; d. in Canada, 7 Sept., 1649. He entered the Society of Jesus, 7 Dec., 1624, and was sent to Canada in 1636. The rest of his life was spent on the Huron mission. He was stationed at Etharita, a settlement of the Tontiate Hurons, when an attack was made on it, 7 Sept., 1649, by the Iroquois. The town was defenceless, as the Tontiate braves had gone in another direction to meet the enemy. The Iroquois set fire to it and slaughtered every one they met. Meanwhile, Father Garnier was everywhere exhorting and baptizing the wounded, regardless of danger. At last he fell mortally wounded, but, seeing a wounded Tontiate some paces from him, he rallied his strength, dragged himself to the wounded man, and, while giving him absolution, fell dead on his body. As a Huron scholar Father Garnier had no superior among the whole body of his fellow-missionaries, with the exception of Brébeuf.

**GARNIER, Julien**, clergyman, b. in Connerai, France, about 1643; d. in Canada after 1722. He entered the Society of Jesus, and came to Canada, while still a scholastic, in October, 1662. He taught for some years, and, after finishing his studies, was ordained in April, 1666, being the first Jesuit ordained in Canada. He then prepared himself for missionary work among the Indians, and, after passing his examination successfully, was sent among the Oneidas in 1667. After a few months'



stay he was ordered to pass on to the Onondagas to ascertain whether there was any prospect of rebuilding the church of St. Mary's, which had been destroyed. He was received with enthusiasm by this tribe, and especially by their chief, Garaconthie (*q. v.*). They begged him to remain among them, and on his declaring that he could not do so except a church should be built, they at once acceded to his demand. He met with great success in converting the Onondagas, and on the arrival of two other missionaries he set out to evangelize the Senecas. He did not meet with much success in his labors, and returned to Canada in 1683. In 1702 the Senecas petitioned for the return of the missionaries, and Father Garnier was one of those who returned. He remained some years among them, but, being at length exhausted by his labors, he went back to Canada. He was the last missionary who preached among the Senecas.

**GARONHIAGUÉ, Louis**, styled Hot Cinders by the French, Oneida chief, d. in New York state in 1687. He took part in the torture and murder of Father de Brebeuf in 1649. Afterward, having quarrelled with another Oneida sachem, he went to Canada, and, on hearing of his brother's death, resolved never to return to his tribe. He stopped on his journey at the Christian Indian village of La Prairie. Here his wife was converted, and soon persuaded her husband to become a Christian. After his baptism he was elected fourth chief of the mission, and, although the youngest, soon became head-chief. His eloquence and fervor produced such effect in the village that he was made catechist. He then went among the heathen tribes, and, with the aid of religious pictures, made numerous converts. He frequently visited his people, and persuaded many of his old adherents to follow him to La Prairie. In 1677 he rescued the famous convert Catharine Tegakonita from the persecution of her uncle, and brought her from Gandawagui to La Prairie. In 1687 he accompanied Deonville, at the head of fifty braves from Caughnawaga, in his invasion of the Seneca country. The French army, while passing through a defile, fell into an ambuscade of 800 Senecas. The Christian Indians bore the brunt of the attack, and Garonhiagué fell mortally wounded.

**GARRARD, James**, governor of Kentucky, b. in Stafford county, Va., 14 Jan., 1749; d. in Bourbon county, Ky., 9 Jan., 1822. While engaged as a militia officer in the Revolutionary war he was called from the army to a seat in the Virginia legislature. Here he was a zealous advocate of the bill for the establishment of religious liberty. Having removed with the early settlers to Kentucky, in 1783, and settled on Stoner river, near Paris, he became there a political leader, and was a member of the convention which framed the first constitution of the state. Here he was ordained to the Baptist ministry. In 1791, pending the convention just named, he was chairman of a committee that reported to the Elkhorn Baptist association a memorial and remonstrance in favor of excluding slavery from the commonwealth by constitutional enactment. He was elected governor in 1796, and re-elected in 1800, serving eight years.—His grandson, **Theophilus Toulmin**, soldier, b. near Manchester, Ky., 7 June, 1812. He was a member of the lower house of the Kentucky legislature in 1843-'4, served through the Mexican war as a captain in the 16th U. S. infantry, went to California, on the discovery of gold in 1849, by the overland route, remained in the mines fifteen months, and then returned by way of Panama to Kentucky. He was elected to the state senate

in 1857, resigned to become a candidate for congress, and elected a state senator again in 1861. He was appointed a colonel of the 3d Kentucky U. S. volunteer infantry, promoted brigadier-general in March, 1863, and mustered out on 4 April, 1864.—A great-grandson, **Kenner**, soldier, b. in Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1830; d. there, 15 May, 1879, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1851, entered the dragoons, became a captain on 3 March, 1855, was engaged in frontier service in Texas, and captured by the Confederates on 12 April, 1861, being placed on parole until exchanged as a prisoner of war on 27 Aug., 1862. He served meanwhile as instructor and commandant of cadets at West Point. He was commissioned on 27 Sept., 1862, as colonel of the 146th regiment of New York volunteers, and engaged in the principal battles of the Rappahannock and Pennsylvania campaigns. On 23 July, 1863, he was promoted brigadier-general of volunteers, took part at Rappahannock Station and in the Mine Run operations, and in 1864 commanded a cavalry division of the Army of the Cumberland, and participated in the operations around Chattanooga and the invasion of Georgia, being constantly engaged in detached expeditions. He was brevetted colonel in the U. S. army for services in the expedition to Covington, Ga. From December, 1864, till the end of hostilities he commanded the 2d division of the 16th army corps. He distinguished himself at the battle of Nashville, earning the brevets of major-general of volunteers and brigadier-general in the regular army, participated in the operations against Mobile, led the storming column that captured Blakely, and was in command of the district of Mobile until after he was mustered out of the volunteer service on 24 Aug., 1865. He received the brevet of major-general, U. S. army, for services during the war. On 9 Nov., 1866, he resigned his commission in the regular army.

**GARRETSON, Freeborn**, clergyman, b. in Maryland, 15 Aug., 1752; d. in New York, 26 Sept., 1827. In 1775 he became a minister of the Methodist Episcopal church, and in December, 1784, he was ordained an elder, and volunteered as a missionary to Nova Scotia. In 1788, with twelve young ministers, he began the work of evangelizing eastern New York and western New England. He married Miss Catherine Livingston, of Rhinebeck, in 1791, and henceforth his labors were confined to New York city. He was eminently successful as a minister, and preached in almost all the eastern states from Nova Scotia to the Gulf of Mexico. He emancipated several slaves belonging to him, and made provisions in his will for the perpetual support of a missionary. See Bang's "Life of F. Garretson" (New York, 1832).—His daughter, **Mary Rutherford**, b. in 1783; d. near Rhinebeck, N. Y., 7 March, 1879, was of marked intellectual ability, and was noted for her works of benevolence and smallness of stature.

**GARRETSON, James Edmund**, author, b. in Wilmington, Del., 4 Oct., 1828. He was educated at Mantua classical institute, and at the University of Pennsylvania, where he was graduated in medicine in 1859. He afterward established himself in practice in Philadelphia, making a specialty of oral surgery. He successfully introduced many new operations and appliances, and was the first to use the surgical engine, and to introduce it into general practice. Dr. Garretson was a lecturer in the Philadelphia school of anatomy in 1861-'3, and on oral surgery in the University of Pennsylvania in 1866-'9, and has been dean of the Philadelphia dental college since 1879. He became president of



the medical and chirurgical society in 1883, is professor of general clinical surgery in the medico-chirurgical college, and surgeon-in-chief of the hospital of oral surgery. In addition to clinical discourses on surgical subjects, which have been printed in the United States and in Europe, he has published "System of Oral Surgery" (Philadelphia and London, 1869); "Odd Hours of a Physician" (Philadelphia, 1873); "Thinkers and Thinking" (1873); "Two Thousand Years After" (1875); "Hours with John Darby" (1877); "Brushland" (1882); and "Nineteenth Century Sense" (1887); and has contributed largely to general literature. His non-medical books were written under the pen-name of "John Darby."

**GARRETT, Alexander Charles**, P. E. bishop, b. in Ballymot, County Sligo, Ireland, 4 Nov., 1832. He was graduated at Trinity college, Dublin, in 1855, and took the Divinity testimonium on 19 Dec. of the same year. He was ordained deacon by the bishop of Winchester in the chapel of Farnham castle, Surrey, England, 6 July, 1856, and priest by the same bishop, 7 July, 1857. He was appointed to the curacy of East Worldham, in Hampshire, and held this place till September, 1859. He then sailed as missionary to British Columbia, where he remained for ten years, engaged in active service among the Indians and the white population. In December, 1869, he went to California, and became rector of St. James's church, San Francisco. Here he remained until 1872, when he accepted the rectorship of Trinity cathedral and dean of the cathedral chapter, Omaha, Nebraska. He received the degree of D. D. from Nebraska college in 1872, and from Trinity college, Dublin, in 1882, and that of LL. D. from the University of Mississippi in 1876. Dr. Garrett was elected missionary bishop of northern Texas by both houses of the general convention in 1874, and was consecrated in Trinity cathedral, Omaha, 20 Dec., 1874. He entered on his new duties at once, and has since continued them with zeal and diligence. Bishop Garrett has published several occasional sermons, a "Charge to the Clergy and Laity of Northern Texas" (1875), and "Historical Continuity, a Series of Sketches on the Church" (1875).

**GARRETT, John Work**, railroad president, b. in Baltimore, Md., 31 July, 1820; d. in Deer Park, Garrett co., Md., 26 Sept., 1884. His father, Robert Garrett, an enterprising merchant, from a

small beginning had amassed a large fortune. The son entered Lafayette in 1834, but left in the following year. He then entered his father's counting-room, and in 1839 became a partner in the firm of Robert Garrett and Sons. Mr. Garrett took a great interest in the development of the Baltimore and Ohio railroad. He was elected one of its directors in 1857, and was its president from 1858 till his



*John W. Garrett*

death. When he took charge of the road, it was in an embarrassed condition, but during the first year of his presidency the increase in its net gain reached \$725,385; for the first time since its ex-

istence the company paid a dividend, and has continued to pay a semi-annual dividend ever since. In another year the entire floating debt was removed. During the civil war the road was constantly at the mercy of Confederate raiders, and parts of it were frequently destroyed. But the losses on the main stem were more than made up by the large business done by the Washington branch in carrying troops and provisions. After the war numerous branches and connecting roads were built or acquired, forming the present Baltimore and Ohio system. Mr. Garrett was also active in securing a regular line of steamers between Baltimore and Bremen, and between Liverpool and Baltimore. Shortly before his death the Baltimore and Ohio express company and the Baltimore and Ohio district telegraph company were organized. Mr. Garrett was one of the most active trustees of the Johns Hopkins university, and a liberal contributor to the funds of the Baltimore young men's Christian association.—His son, **Robert**, b. in Baltimore, Md., 9 April, 1847, was graduated at Princeton in 1867, travelled in Europe, and, after receiving a business training in the banking-house of his father, became in 1871 president of the Valley railroad of Virginia. He was made third vice-president of the Baltimore and Ohio in 1879, and in 1881 first vice-president. In 1884 he succeeded his father as president, having for some time discharged the functions of that office during his father's absence. Under his management the business and prosperity of the railroad have largely increased. He has directed several memorable contests with rival corporations. Since his accession the extension of the railroad to New York, and the extension of the Baltimore and Ohio telegraph and express business throughout all sections of the country, have been accomplished. He resides in Baltimore, where he has built one of the largest and most luxurious residences in the country, and is identified with many commercial, benevolent, and artistic undertakings in that city.

**GARRETT, Thomas**, abolitionist, b. in Upper Darby, Pa., 21 Aug., 1783; d. in Wilmington, Del., 23 Jan., 1871. He was of Quaker parentage, learned his father's trade, that of an edge-tool maker, removed to Wilmington in 1820, and became a wealthy iron merchant. He was devoted to the cause of emancipation from the time when a colored female servant was kidnapped from his father's house, in 1807, and for forty years gave aid and succor to fugitive slaves, and concealed their flight so skillfully that slave-owners usually gave up the chase when they learned that their runaways had fallen into his hands. As many as 3,000 fugitives from Delaware, Maryland, and Virginia owed their liberty to him. He never enticed negroes to escape, and shrewdly avoided any breach of the law that could be proved against him. In May, 1848, however, he was compelled to pay heavy damages to owners of escaped slaves, and, after the passage of the fugitive-slave law, incurred the penalty of a fine that swept away the remainder of his fortune. In answer to the reprimand of the U. S. district judge before whom he was tried, he said that he had always helped a fellow-being to liberty when he could, and should continue to do so. His fellow-townsmen readily advanced him the capital to begin business again, and before he died he had again acquired a competence. In accordance with his dying instructions, his body was borne to the grave by colored men of Wilmington.

**GARRIGUES, Henry Jacques**, physician, b. in Copenhagen, Denmark, 6 June, 1831. He was graduated at the University of Copenhagen in

1850, and then studied medicine for four years, until sickness forced him to discontinue his studies. During the next four years he travelled in Europe and America, and on his return to his native country he was appointed professor of French in the military academy of Copenhagen. In 1869 he was graduated in medicine and practised in Copenhagen until 1875, when he came again to the United States, and has since remained here. He first settled in Brooklyn, but in 1879 removed to New York city. He was appointed physician to the gynecological department of the German dispensary in 1879, obstetric surgeon to the Maternity hospital in 1881, obstetrician to the Infant asylum in 1884, gynecologist to the German hospital in 1885, and in 1886 professor of practical obstetrics in the Post-graduate medical school and hospital. Dr. Garrigues is a member of numerous medical societies, and has taken an active part in their proceedings. Besides numerous papers on gynecology in the "American Journal of Obstetrics" and the "Transactions of the Gynecological Society," he has published "Gastro-Elytrotomy" (New York, 1878); "Diagnosis of Ovarian Cysts by means of the Examination of the Contents" (1882); "Practical Guide in Antiseptic Midwifery" (Detroit); and part of the "System of Gynecology by American Authors" (Philadelphia, 1887).

**GARRISON, Cornelius Kingsland**, capitalist, b. in Fort Montgomery, near West Point, N. Y., 1 March, 1809; d. in New York city, 1 May, 1885. He studied architecture and civil engineering while working on his father's schooner, and also acquired a taste for navigation. In 1830 he removed to Buffalo, where he was employed as a builder, and in 1834 went to Canada, and while there was principally engaged in building bridges and in marine architecture. In 1839 he settled in St. Louis and acquired a fortune from the boats that he built, owned, and commanded. In 1852 he went to Panama and established the banking-house of Garrison, Fritz, and Ralston, and at the same time became agent of the Nicaragua steamship company. In 1856 he was elected mayor of San Francisco, and while there originated the movement that led to the organization of the Pacific mail steamship company. At the end of his term as mayor he was presented by the citizens with a service of forty pieces of California gold. In 1859 he removed to New York and became a financier and speculator. During the civil war Mr. Garrison placed many of his ships at the disposal of the government. He was largely interested in the Pacific railroad of Missouri, which, becoming involved, was sold under foreclosure in 1876. Mr. Garrison was elected president of the reorganized road (now the Missouri Pacific), and out of this reorganization arose the Marié-Garrison suit for \$5,000,000, which, after ten years, was decided adversely to Mr. Garrison. In June, 1884, he made an assignment, but his assets were largely in excess of his liabilities.

**GARRISON, Joseph Fithian**, clergyman, b. in Fairton, Cumberland co., N. J., 20 Jan., 1823. He was graduated at Princeton in 1842, and in medicine at the University of Pennsylvania in 1845. He entered the ministry of the Protestant Episcopal church in 1855, and became rector of St. Paul's, Camden, N. J., which he resigned on being appointed professor of liturgies and canon law in the Philadelphia divinity-school, which chair he still holds (1887). He has contributed largely to periodical literature, and has published separately, besides numerous discourses, "The Formation of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States" (1885), and the Bohlen lectures for 1887 on

"The American Prayer-Book: its Principles and the Law of its Use" (1887). The degree of D. D. was conferred on him by Princeton.

**GARRISON, William Lloyd**, journalist, b. in Newburyport, Mass., 10 Dec., 1805; d. in New York city, 24 May, 1879. His father, Abijah Garrison, was a sea-captain, a man of generous nature, sanguine temperament, and good intellectual capacity, who ruined himself by intemperance. His mother, Fanny Lloyd, was a woman of exceptional beauty of person and high character, and remarkable for inflexible fidelity to her moral convictions. They emigrated from Nova Scotia to Newburyport a short time before the birth of Lloyd, and not long afterward the father left his family and was never again seen by them. At fourteen years of age Lloyd was apprenticed to the printing business in the office of the Newburyport "Herald," where he served until he was of age, becoming foreman at an early day, and displaying a strong natural taste and capacity for editorship. From the first he was remarkable for his firmness of moral principle, his quick appreciation of ethical distinctions, and an inflexible adherence to his convictions at whatever cost to himself. His aims and purposes were of the highest, and those who knew him best foresaw for him an honorable career. His apprenticeship ended, he became editor for a time of the Newburyport "Free Press," which he made too reformatory for the popular taste at that day. To this paper John G. Whittier, then unknown to fame, sent some of his earliest poems anonymously, but the editor, discovering his genius,



*Wm Lloyd Garrison.*

penetrated his incognito, and they formed a friendship that was broken only by death. Mr. Garrison's next experiment in editorship was with the "National Philanthropist" in Boston, a journal devoted to the cause of temperance. We next hear of him in Bennington, Vt., whither he went in 1828 to conduct the "Journal of the Times," established to support John Quincy Adams for reelection as president. Before leaving Boston, he formed an acquaintance with Benjamin Lundy, the Quaker abolitionist, then of Baltimore, where he was publishing the "Genius of Universal Emancipation," a journal that had for its object the abolition of American slavery. Going to New England with the distinct purpose of enlisting the clergy in his cause, Lundy was bitterly disappointed by his want of success; but he mightily stirred the heart of young Garrison, who became his ally, and two years later his partner, in the conduct of the "Genius of Universal Emancipation." This journal, up to that time, had represented the form of abolition sentiment known as gradualism, which had distinguished the anti-slavery societies of the times of Franklin and Jay, and fully answered the moral demands of the period. These societies were at this time either dead or inactive, and, since the Missouri contest of 1819-'20,



the people of the north had generally ceased to strive for emancipation, or even to discuss the subject. With the exception of Lundy's earnest though feeble protest, supported mainly by Quakers, the general silence and indifference were unbroken. The whole nation had apparently come to the settled conclusion that slavery was entrenched by the constitution, and all discussion of the subject a menace to the Union. The emancipation of slaves in any considerable numbers, at any time or place, being universally regarded as dangerous to the public peace, the masters were held excusable for continuing to hold them in bondage. Mr. Garrison saw this state of things with dismay, and it became clear to him that the apathy which tended to fasten slavery permanently upon the country as an incurable evil could be broken only by heroic measures. The rights of the slaves and the duties of the masters, as measured by sound moral principles, must be unflinchingly affirmed and insisted upon. Slavery being wrong, every slave had a right to instant freedom, and therefore immediate emancipation was the duty of the masters and of the state. What was in itself right could never be dangerous to society, but must be safe for all concerned; and therefore there could be no other than selfish reasons for continuing slavery for a single day. In joining Lundy, Garrison at once took this high ground, creating thereby a strong excitement throughout the country. His denunciations of the domestic slave-trade, then rife in Baltimore, subjected him to the penalties of Maryland law, and he was thrust into jail. When released upon the payment of his fine by Arthur Tappan, of New York, he immediately resumed the work of agitation by means of popular lectures, and on 1 Jan., 1831, founded "The Liberator," a weekly journal, in Boston, which he continued for thirty-five years, until slavery was finally abolished. It was small at first, but after a few years was enlarged to the usual size of the newspapers of that day. The spirit of the paper was indicated by this announcement in the first number: "I am aware that many object to the severity of my language, but is there not cause for severity? I will be as harsh as truth, and as uncompromising as justice. On this subject I do not wish to think, or speak, or write with moderation. No! no! Tell a man whose house is on fire to give a moderate alarm; tell him moderately to rescue his wife from the hands of the ravisher; tell the mother to gradually extricate her babe from the fire into which it has fallen; but urge me not to use moderation in a cause like the present. I am in earnest—I will not equivocate—I will not excuse—I will not retreat a single inch—and I will be heard." It was a purely moral and pacific warfare that he avowed. No appeal was made to the passions of the slaves, but to the consciences of the masters, and especially of the citizens of the free states, involved by the constitution in the guilt of slavery. But he was charged with a design to promote slave insurrections, and held up to public scorn as a fanatic and incendiary. The state of Georgia offered \$5,000 reward for his apprehension, and the mails from the south brought him hundreds of letters threatening him with death if he did not abandon his moral warfare. The whole land was speedily filled with excitement, the apathy of years was broken, and the new dispensation of immediatism justified itself by its results. In 1832 the first society under this dispensation was organized in Boston; within the next two years the American anti-slavery society was formed in Philadelphia, upon a platform of principles formulated by Mr. Garrison; and

from this time the movement, in spite of powerful efforts to crush it, grew with great rapidity. Governors of states hinted that the societies were illegal, and judges affirmed that the agitators were liable to arrest as criminals under the common law. Mr. Garrison aggravated his offence, in the eyes of many, by his opposition to the scheme of African colonization, which, under the pretence of unfriendliness to slavery, had gained public confidence at the north, while in truth it fostered the idea that the slaves were unfit for freedom. His "Thoughts on African Colonization," in which he judged the society out of its own mouth, was a most effective piece of work, defying every attempt at an answer. From 1833 till 1840 anti-slavery societies on Mr. Garrison's model were multiplied in the free states, many lecturers were sent forth, and an extensive anti-slavery literature was created. The agitation assumed proportions that greatly encouraged its promoters and alarmed its opponents. Attempts were made to suppress it by the terror of mobs; Elijah P. Lovejoy, in 1837, at Alton, Ill., was slain while defending his press, and in 1835 Garrison was dragged through the streets of Boston with a rope around his body, his life being saved with great difficulty by lodging him in jail. Marius Robinson, an anti-slavery lecturer, in Mahoning county, Ohio, was tarred and feathered in a cruel way; Amos Dresser, a theological student, while selling cottage Bibles at Nashville, Tenn., was flogged in the public square because it happened that, without his knowledge, some of his Bibles were wrapped in east-off anti-slavery papers; and in Charleston, S. C., the post-office was broken open by a mob, which made a bonfire of anti-slavery papers and tracts sent through the mails to citizens of that city. In 1840 the abolition body was rent in twain, mainly by two questions, viz.: 1. Whether they should form an anti-slavery political party. 2. Whether women should be allowed to speak and vote in their societies. On the first of these questions Mr. Garrison took the negative, on the ground that such a party would probably tend to delay rather than hasten the desired action in respect to slavery. On the second he took the affirmative, on the ground that the constitutions of the societies admitted "persons" to membership without discrimination as to sex. This division was never healed, and thenceforth Mr. Garrison was recognized chiefly as the leader of the party agreeing with him upon these two questions. Personally he was a non-resistant, and therefore a non-voter; but the great body of his friends had no such scruples, and held it to be a duty to exercise the elective franchise in opposition to slavery. In 1844 Mr. Garrison became convinced that the constitution of the United States was itself the main support of slavery, and as such was to be repudiated. Borrowing the words of Isaiah, he characterized it as "a covenant with death and an agreement with hell." His influence carried the anti-slavery societies over to this ground, which they firmly held to the end of the conflict. Few of the members had any scruples as to forceful government. They simply declared that they could not conscientiously take part in a government that bound them by oath, in certain contingencies, to support slavery. The political party anti-slavery men went their way, leaving the work of moral agitation to Garrison and his associates, who were still a powerful body, with large resources in character, argument, and influence. The two classes, though working by divergent methods, had yet a common purpose, and, though controversy between them at times waxed

warm, their agreements were broad and deep enough to insure mutual respect and a no inconsiderable degree of co-operation. The political anti-slavery leaders recognized the value of the moral agitation as a means for the regeneration of public sentiment, and for keeping their own party up to its work; and the agitators bore glad witness to the sincerity of men who, though they could not see their way clear to a repudiation of the constitution, were bent upon doing all that they could under it to baffle the designs of the slave-power. Thousands of the political abolitionists made regular and liberal contributions to sustain the work of moral agitation, and the agitators rejoiced in every display of courage on the part of their voting friends, and in whatever good they could accomplish. The civil war brought the sincere opponents of slavery, of whatever class, into more fraternal relations. Mr. Garrison was quick to see that the pro-slavery Union was destroyed by the first gun fired at Sumter, and could never be restored. Thenceforth he and his associates labored to induce the government to place the war openly and avowedly on an anti-slavery basis, and to bend all its efforts to the establishment of a new Union from which slavery should be forever excluded. In this they had the co-operation of the most enlightened and earnest leaders and members of the Republican party, and on 1 Jan., 1863, their united labors were crowned with success. President Lincoln's proclamation of freedom to the slaves was a complete vindication of the doctrine of immediate emancipation; while the conditions of reconstruction gave the country a new constitution and a new Union, so far as slavery was concerned. When the contest was over, the leaders of the Republican party united with Mr. Garrison's immediate associates in raising for him the sum of \$30,000, as a token of their grateful appreciation of his long and faithful service; and after his death the city of Boston accepted and erected a bronze statue to his memory. During the struggle in which he took so prominent a part he made two visits to England, where he was received with many marks of distinction by the abolitionists of that country, as the acknowledged founder of the anti-slavery movement in the United States. The popular estimate of his character and career is doubtless expressed in the words of John A. Andrew, war-governor of Massachusetts: "The generation which immediately preceded ours regarded him only as a wild enthusiast, a fanatic, or a public enemy. The present generation sees in him the bold and honest reformer, the man of original, self-poised, heroic will, inspired by a vision of universal justice, made actual in the practice of nations; who, daring to attack without reserve the worst and most powerful oppression of his country and his time, has outlived the giant wrong he assailed, and has triumphed over the sophistries by which it was maintained."

**GARTH, George**, British soldier, d. in 1819. His father, John Garth, was member of parliament for Devizes. The son entered the 1st regiment of foot-guards in September, 1755; was made colonel in February, 1779; major-general in November, 1782; and general in 1801. He was afterward governor of Placentia, and was a general of brigade in the American war of the Revolution. In July, 1779, he was second in command of Tryon's expedition, which plundered and destroyed Fairfield and Norwalk, Conn., and served under Clinton in the expedition against Charleston in 1780.

**GARTLAND, Francis Xavier**, R. C. bishop, b. in Dublin, Ireland, in 1805; d. in Savannah, Ga.,

20 Sept., 1854. He received both his classical and theological training at St. Mary's college, Emmettsburg, and was ordained priest by Bishop Connell in Philadelphia, in 1832. He was immediately afterward appointed assistant to Father (afterward Archbishop) Hughes at St. John's church, Philadelphia, and succeeded him as pastor after his nomination to be coadjutor-bishop of New York. In 1845 he was appointed vicar-general and aided the bishop in his administrative duties. He laid the corner-stone of several churches while with Bishop Kenrick. On the erection of the new see of Savannah, in 1849, Dr. Gartland was nominated its first bishop, but, owing to the Roman revolution and the flight of Pius IX., the pontifical briefs for his consecration did not reach Baltimore until 9 Aug., 1850. He was consecrated bishop at St. John's church, Philadelphia, on 10 Sept., by Archbishop Eccleson. Although the resources of the new diocese were very limited, he at once entered strenuously on the work before him. He visited every part of his see repeatedly and enlarged the cathedral of St. John the Baptist, which he rededicated, 26 June, 1853. He erected three new churches, created as many missions, increased the number of his clergy, and established numerous societies and fraternities. Among the institutions with which he endowed his diocese were the Orphan asylum for boys established in Savannah, and the Society of Our Lady Help of Christians. He also established day-schools and Christian doctrine-schools in various places. When Savannah was desolated by the yellow fever in 1854 he went from house to house administering the sacraments. At last he was attacked by the disease, and conveyed to the house of a friend, who cared for him until his death. Bishop Gartland travelled extensively in the northern states the year after his consecration, and visited his native country in the interests of his diocese. He also took part in the deliberations of the eighth council of Baltimore.

**GARY, George**, clergyman, b. in Middlefield, Otsego co., N. Y., 8 Dec., 1793; d. 25 March, 1855. He entered the New England conference of the Methodist Episcopal church in 1809, in 1818 was made presiding elder, in 1825 was conference missionary, and in 1834 a missionary to the Oneida Indians. In 1836 he was transferred to the Black River conference, and in 1844 was appointed missionary superintendent of Oregon. He remained there for four years, and on his return preached until 1854, when failing health forced him to retire from active ministerial labors. He was an eloquent preacher and did much to advance the religious and educational interests of the church.

**GARZA, Lázaro de la** (gar'-tha), Mexican R. C. bishop, b. in Pilon, Nueva Leon, 17 Dec., 1785; d. in Barcelona, Spain, 11 March, 1862. He studied law at the university, and was admitted to the bar in 1810, but in 1815 was ordained as a priest. He became successively vice-rector of the seminary, rector of Tepotzotlan, professor of canonical law at the seminary, and rector of the Church of the Holy Shrine in the capital. In 1819 he had taken the degree of doctor in canonical law, and in 1830 doctor of common law in the university of Caracas. In 1837 he became bishop of Sonora, and proceeded immediately to establish a seminary there. He also began to build a cathedral, and endowed many other churches with paintings, images, and vestments. He was confirmed archbishop of Mexico in 1830, and then devoted nearly his whole revenue to works of charity. On the publication of the decree of 25 June, 1856, secularizing the church property, Gar-



za attacked the government violently, and openly favored the reactionary party under Miramon. When the liberal party triumphed, Garza, together with other bishops, was banished by decree of 17 Jan., 1860, and fixed his residence in Havana. In 1861 he was called to Rome by Pope Pius IX., but died on his way thither.

**GASCA, Pedro de la**, Spanish bishop, b. in Plasencia, Spain, in June, 1485; d. in Sigüenza, 13 Nov., 1567. He studied at the University of Alcalá, and after leaving college became noted for his knowledge of men and affairs and for an adroit, subtle intellect. In 1542 he was employed by Charles V. in negotiations with the pope and with Henry VIII., requiring great diplomatic skill. When Gonzalo Pizarro, brother of the conqueror, attempted to have himself crowned king of Peru, the emperor, who after a ruinous war was unable to send an army against the rebel leader, commissioned Gasca to restore peace, naming him president of the royal audience of Lima with unlimited powers to punish and pardon. The latter embarked in May, 1546, without troops or money, and accompanied only by two Dominican priests and a few servants. He landed at Panama, where Pizarro's fleet was stationed, and represented himself as a messenger of peace, charged solely with the task of re-establishing justice and granting a general amnesty. At the same time he insinuated that a fleet of 40 sail, having 15,000 men on board, was to leave the harbor of Seville in June, which would quickly restore peace in Peru, if he did not obtain that result by moderation and justice. His adroitness and eloquence, combined with his age and the simplicity of his manners, gained him the affection of the officers, whom he detached from Pizarro, and he was soon master of the whole fleet. Gonzalo still refused to submit, and fled secretly to Cuzco, where he had left the flower of his troops, while Gasca, followed by nearly the whole fleet of Gonzalo, landed at Tumbes in 1547. Here he issued a proclamation announcing the mission with which he was charged by the emperor, and inviting all good citizens to unite their efforts with his, in order to restore tranquillity. By another proclamation he granted a general amnesty to all deserters, and promised rewards to those who would arm in defence of the royal cause. By these prudent arrangements he saw himself soon at the head of a respectable army, which he exercised himself, and with which he marched to Cuzco in December. Pizarro with a strong force encamped in the valley of Xaguidaguana, to bar his passage. But Gasca, instead of risking a battle, tampered with the principal officers of Pizarro, and won them over by promises and threats. The two armies met in the valley of Sacahuana, 9 April, 1548, when most of the officers and soldiers of the rebel leader deserted his banner and made their submission to the president, who remained master of the field without having struck a blow. After punishing Pizarro and the fomentors of the revolt with death, Gasca proved himself as good an administrator as he was an able politician. He removed the crowd of adventurers that filled Peru from the country, distributed rewards to the royalists, and pardoned the least guilty among the rebels. He regulated the administration of justice and the collection of the public revenues, while at the same time he issued several regulations forbidding oppression of the Indians. He then surrendered all his powers to the royal audience, and returned to Spain in 1549. On his arrival he was made bishop of Plasencia by Charles V., and in 1561 promoted by Philip II. to the bishopric of Sigüenza.

**GASPAR XIU, Antonio** (gas-par'), Maya Indian author (his original name was Ch'í X'íó), b. in Yucatan about 1541; d. there in the beginning of the 17th century. He was son of the famous priest Kin-Chi, the grandson of Tutul Xiú, an Indian king, who was an ally of the Spaniards, and was educated by the missionaries accompanying an expedition against the hostile Cocomes, under the name of Antonio Gaspar. Young Gaspar Xiú soon learned to speak and write Spanish and Latin, and was very useful to the conquerors as interpreter. He was appointed public translator by royal order, and did much to cultivate knowledge among his native people. In his old age he suffered from poverty and neglect, and by a royal decree of 6 Sept., 1599, was granted a pension in consideration of the services he had rendered to the Spaniards. He wrote "*Vocabulario de la lengua Maya*," which has been lost, and probably no copy exists now. It is cited by Pimentel in his "*Cuadro descriptivo y comparativo de las lenguas indígenas de México*," and by many others. He also published a "*Relación Histórica sobre las Costumbres de los Indios*" (1582).

**GASPE, Philip Aubert de**, Canadian author, b. in Quebec, 30 Oct., 1786; d. there, 29 Jan., 1871. He was educated in the seminary of Quebec, studied law, and, after practising his profession for some years, became sheriff. But he neglected his duties, and his generosity to friends involved him in difficulties. Those for whom he had sacrificed himself abandoned him in adversity, and he was imprisoned four years for debt. On his release he retired to his domain of Saint-Jean Port-Joli. His "*Anciens Canadiens*" (1862) was, perhaps, the most popular book ever published in Canada. An English translation, by Mrs. Pennie, was published in England. This and his "*Memoires*" (1866) deal with the traditions and folk-lore of Canada.

**GASPE, Philip Ignatius**, soldier, b. in Canada, 5 April, 1714; d. there, 19 June, 1787. He entered the army in 1727, and in 1735 served under De Noyelle in the campaign against the Foxes. He followed the Baron de Longueil in 1739 in his expedition against the Natchez and Chickasas on the banks of the Mississippi, and on his return stopped at Michilimackinac, where De Vercheres commanded. He remained there three years, making frequent raids on the English colony. He suggested to Col. Villiers the possibility of capturing Grand-Pré. In 1750 he built a fort on the river St. John, which he commanded for more than two years. He was present at the attack on Fort Necessity, where Washington was defeated, commanded the Canadian militia at the defence of Fort Carillon, in which 3,058 Frenchmen were engaged with about 15,000 English and provincials, and contributed largely to the success of the French in this battle. After the capture of Quebec by the English in 1760 he commanded the grenadiers under Levis. He received the cross of St. Louis in March, 1761, and the rest of his life was passed on his estate of St. Jean Port-Joli.

**GASTINE, Civique**, West Indian reformer, b. in Fort de France, Martinique, in 1793; d. in Port au Prince, Hayti, 12 June, 1832. He was of a wealthy family, and from early childhood was impressed by his mulatto nurse with sympathy for the colored race. In 1803 he was sent to New Orleans to receive his education, and in 1809 came to Philadelphia to study law. A pamphlet, which he published there regarding the emancipation of the negroes, gave rise to some attacks on him, and when in 1813 he spoke at a public meeting in favor of equality between blacks and whites, he was in dan-

ger of being lynched, and fled to Paris. He escaped conscription there in 1814 as an American citizen, and in 1815 began the publication of the paper "L'ami du noir." He was condemned several times to fines and imprisonment for offensive articles, and, when he published his "Lettre au roi sur l'indépendance de la république de Haiti et l'abolition de l'esclavage dans les colonies françaises" and "De la nécessité de faire un traité de commerce avec Haiti" (Paris, 1821), the government took advantage of Gastine's violent personal attacks to confiscate the work and banish the author. He went to Hayti in 1821, and was enthusiastically received on his arrival at Port au Prince by the public and President Boyer, who appointed him secretary of foreign relations, and granted him a yearly pension of 5,000 francs. By public subscription a magnificent property at Aux Cayes was presented to Gastine, but he only enjoyed it a few months. He published, besides the two works already mentioned, "Histoire de la république de Haiti, l'esclavage et le colon" (Paris, 1819); "L'Esclavage aux États-Unis" (1819); and "Histoire de l'esclavage dans la Louisiane" (1820).

**GASTON, William**, jurist, b. in Newbern, N. C., 19 Sept., 1778; d. in Raleigh, 23 Jan., 1844. He was the son of Alexander Gaston, an eminent physieian of Huguenot descent, who on 20 Aug., 1781, was murdered by the Tories in the presence of his wife and children. The son was educated at Georgetown, D. C., college, and at Princeton, where he was graduated in 1796. He studied law at Newbern, was admitted to the bar in 1798, and

soon attained distinction in his profession. In 1799 he was elected to the state senate from Craven county, and in 1808 to the house of delegates, over which he was chosen to preside. He was a member of congress from 1813 till 1815. His speech in opposition to the loan bill, which proposed to place



*Will. Gaston*

\$25,000,000 at the president's disposal for the conquest of Canada during the war with Great Britain, was a model of eloquence and was widely read and greatly admired. He was judge of the supreme court of North Carolina from 1834 till his death, and some of the best statutes of that state, as well as its judicial organization, are his work. In 1835 he assisted the convention in amending the state constitution, and suggested and elaborated nearly all the reforms in it. He spoke and voted against the proposition to deprive free colored men of the franchise. He was offered, but declined, the United States senatorship in 1840.

**GASTON, William**, statesman, b. in South Killingly, Conn., 3 Oct., 1820. He is of Huguenot ancestry, and is descended from John Gaston, who settled in New England about 1730. He was educated at Brooklyn and Plainfield academies, and at Brown, where he was graduated in 1840. He stud-

ied law and began practice in Roxbury, Mass., in 1846, was city solicitor from 1856 till 1860, and mayor in 1861-'2. He was a member of the Massachusetts legislature in 1853-'4 and '6, and of the state senate in 1868. He was mayor of Boston, Mass., in 1871-'2, and was elected governor of Massachusetts in 1875, being the only Democrat that has enjoyed that honor in many years. On retiring from the gubernatorial chair, he resumed his professional labors in Boston.

**GATES, Horatio**, soldier, b. in Malden, Essex co., England, in 1728; d. in New York city, 10 April, 1806. The story that he was a natural son of Sir Robert Walpole is without foundation.

His parents were the butler and the housekeeper of the Duke of Leeds. Horace Walpole, himself a mere lad, who chanced at the time to be visiting that nobleman, good-naturedly acted as his god-father. He entered the army while a youth, and served in this country in command of the king's New York independent company. Early in 1755 he was stationed at Halifax, where, under the



*Horatio Gates*

protection of the Hon. Edward Cornwallis, at that time governor of Nova Scotia, uncle of Lieut.-Gen. Lord Cornwallis, he rose rapidly to the rank of major. Accompanying Braddock on his unfortunate expedition, he was shot through the body at the slaughter of the Monongahela, and for a long time was disabled. In July, 1760, he was brigademajor under Monckton at Fort Pitt, and in 1762 was with that general, as an aide, at the capture of Martinique, rendering effective service and establishing a reputation for military ability. At the close of the war he bought an estate in Berkeley county, Va., where he remained, quietly cultivating his land, until the beginning of the Revolution caused him to offer his sword to congress; and in July, 1775, he received from that body the appointment of adjutant-general, with the rank of brigadier. In the following year he was appointed to the command of that portion of the northern army which had been successively commanded in Canada by Montgomery, Arnold, Wooster, Thomas, and Sullivan. This step put Gates over Sullivan, his senior in rank, much to the disgust of that officer; and it marked the beginning of a series of intrigues by which, with the aid chiefly of the New England delegates in congress, Gates was pushed into higher places, at first superseding Schuyler and afterward attempting to supersede Washington. Gates's present command was over "the northern army in Canada," with headquarters at Ticonderoga. When he reached that fortress he found there was no longer any northern army in Canada, because it had retreated into New York. He then set up a claim to the command of this portion of the northern army independently of Schuyler, who was commander-in-chief of the northern department, with headquarters at Albany. The matter being referred to congress, a discussion ensued, as the result of which Gates was instructed



to consider himself subordinate to Schuyler. The scheme for superseding the latter general only slumbered, however, and in the summer of 1777 it was carried out in the midst of the panic produced by the rapid advance of Burgoyne. On 2 Aug., Gates was appointed to command the northern department. He has been suspected of a lack of personal courage, a suspicion that is strengthened by his conduct during the battle of 7 Oct., 1777 (see BURGoyNE, JOHN); for while Burgoyne was in the thickest of the fight, receiving three bullets through his clothes, Gates, two miles away, was looking forward to a possible retreat. Scarcely had the action begun when, by his command, the baggage-trains were loaded, and teamsters placed at the horses' heads, in readiness to move at a moment's notice, Gates ordering them to move on or halt alternately, as the news from the battle-field was favorable or adverse. Indeed, the same incapacity that afterward was so apparent in Gates, during his unfortunate southern campaign, was manifested from the time of his assuming the command of the northern army until the surrender. The laurels won by him should really have been worn by Schuyler and Arnold. Not only had the army of Burgoyne been essentially disabled by the defeat at Bennington before the arrival of Gates, but the overthrow of St. Leger at Fort Stanwix had deranged the plans of the British general, while safety had been restored to the western frontier, and the panic thus caused had subsided. After the surrender, the bearing of Gates toward the commander-in-chief was far from respectful. He did not even write to the latter on that occasion; nor was it until the second day of November that he deigned to communicate to Washington a word upon the subject, and then only incidentally, as though it were a matter of secondary importance. Congress, in the first flush of gratitude, passed a vote of thanks to Gates and his army, and presented him with a gold medal having on one side a bust of the general, with the words "Horatio Gates, duci strenuo," and on the reverse a representation of Burgoyne delivering up his sword. In November, 1777, he was made president of the new board of war and ordnance, and during the following winter sought, with the aid of the disreputable clique known as the "Conway cabal," to supplant Washington in the chief command of the army. His falsehoods in a series of intriguing letters having been exposed by Washington, he fell into some discredit, and in the spring of 1778 it became evident that his ambitious schemes had miscarried. In the course of this affair he became involved in a quarrel with Wilkinson, his former adjutant, which led to a duel, the details of which may be found in the "Boston Evening Post and General Advertiser" for 17 Oct., 1778. He retired from active service, and lived for some time on his estate in Virginia, until he was appointed, 13 June, 1780, to the command of the army in North Carolina designed to check the progress of Lord Cornwallis. In the battle near Camden, S. C., 16 Aug., he was defeated, and his army nearly annihilated. He was soon afterward superseded by Gen. Greene, and suspended from duty. A court of inquiry was appointed to investigate his military conduct, and he was not acquitted or reinstated until 1783; so that the battle of Camden virtually ended his military career. At the close of the war he retired to his estate in Virginia, where he lived until 1790, when he removed to New York city. In 1800 he was elected to the state legislature, but for political reasons resigned soon after taking his seat. His death occurred,

after a long illness, at his house, now the corner of 22d street and 2d avenue, then the Bloomingdale pike. Gates was a man of great plausibility and address, of a handsome person and fair education, and a great lion in society. Though having many faults, the chief of which was an overweening confidence in his own ability combined with arrogance and untruthfulness, he had also some noble traits. Before removing to New York from Virginia, he emancipated his slaves, providing for such of them as could not take care of themselves. In his domestic relations he was an affectionate husband and father, and, during the last years of his life, a sincere Christian. He married Mary, only child of James Valence, of Liverpool, who, at her father's death, before the Revolutionary war, emigrated to this country, bringing with her \$450,000. In the struggle for independence Mrs. Gates freely expended nearly all of her fortune in a lavish hospitality upon her husband's companions in arms, especially those that were in indigent circumstances; and many of the Revolutionary heroes were participants in her bounty, particularly Thaddeus Kosciuszko, who, when wounded, lay six months at her house, tenderly nursed by herself and her husband. Mrs. Gates, who survived her husband, left the residue of her fortune (\$90,000) to several relatives, whose descendants are still living in New York and Philadelphia. The Saratoga monument, shown in the accompanying illustration, was erected to commemorate the surrender of Gen. Burgoyne to Gen. Gates, and is in the village of Schuylerville, N. Y. It is 155 feet in height, and stands within the lines of Burgoyne's intrenchments, on a bluff 350 feet above Hudson river and overlooking the surrender grounds. A staircase of bronze leads from the base to the top, whence can be seen the entire region between Lake George, the Green mountains, and the Catskills. On each of three sides of the monument is a niche containing heroic statues of Gens. Gates, Schuyler, and Morgan, while the fourth is left vacant, with the name of Arnold inscribed underneath. Within the monument, and lining its two stories, are *alto rilievo* decorations in bronze, representing historical and allegorical scenes connected with the campaign of Burgoyne. The corner-stone of this structure was laid on 17 Oct., 1877, when poems and addresses were delivered by Horatio Seymour, George William Curtis, James Grant Wilson, Alfred B. Street, and William L. Stone. See Stone's "Campaign of Lieut.-Gen. Burgoyne" (Albany, 1877), and Bancroft's "History of the United States" (6 vols., New York, 1884).



**GATES, Seth Merrill**, lawyer, b. in Winfield, Herkimer co., N. Y., 16 Oct., 1800; d. in Warsaw, N. Y., 24 Aug., 1877. He studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1827, and began practice in Le Roy. He was elected to the state legislature in 1832, but declined a re-election. During this session he was instrumental in procuring a charter for the first railroad in western New York, being a portion of the present New York Central. In 1838 he purchased the "Le Roy Gazette," which he edited for

several years. He was elected to congress in 1838, and re-elected in 1840. On the expiration of his congressional service, he removed to Warsaw, and continued his law-practice. On account of his hostility to slavery, a reward of \$500 was offered by a southern planter for his "delivery in Savannah, dead or alive." In 1848 he was the Free-soil candidate for lieutenant-governor of New York, but was defeated. He drew up the protest of the Whig members of congress in 1843 against the annexation of Texas, erroneously attributed in several histories to Mr. Adams's pen; and the correspondence between Mr. Gates and ex-President John Quincy Adams, who signed the protest, is still in the possession of his son.—His son, **Merrill Edwards**, educator, b. in Warsaw, N. Y., 6 April, 1848, was graduated at the University of Rochester in 1870. He became principal of the Albany academy in 1870, president of Rutgers



college (shown in the engraving), New Brunswick, N. J., in 1882, and in 1884 a member of the U. S. board of Indian commissioners. He has lectured in the cities of New Jersey and New York on educational topics. The degree of Ph. D. was conferred upon him by the University of New York in 1880, and LL. D. by Princeton in 1882.

**GATES, Sir Thomas**, governor of Virginia, lived in the 17th century. The second charter of Virginia, which bears the date of 23 May, 1609, intrusted the colonization of that land to a numerous body of adventurers. Among those, who were to execute Raleigh's design, were Robert Cecil, earl of Salisbury, Sir Francis Bacon, Capt. John Smith, Sir Oliver Cromwell, uncle to the protector, and others, besides a number of public companies of London, which represented the nobility, army, bar, and industry of England. This new charter transferred to the company the power that had before been reserved for the king and contained a command that allegiance and obedience should be rendered to such governors as should be appointed by the council in England. The officers were Sir Thomas West, Lord De la Warr, captain-general of Virginia; Sir Thomas Gates, lieutenant-general; Sir George Somers, admiral; Capt. Newport, vice-admiral; Sir Thomas Dale, high-marshal; and Sir Ferdinand Wainman, general of horse. Colonization had taken such hold of the public mind that large sums of money were freely contributed, and so many persons desired to be transported that nine ships, with more than five hundred emigrants, were despatched in charge of Capt. Newport, Sir George Somers, and Sir Thomas Gates. They sailed from England in May, 1609, but only seven ships arrived in Virginia. The ship of the three commissioners, the "Sea Venture," was separated from the rest of the fleet by a hurricane, and stranded

on the rocks of Bermuda, and a small ketch also perished. Sir Thomas Gates and his passengers remained nine months in Bermuda, where they constructed two vessels, partly from the wreck of the "Sea Venture" and partly from cedars, which they felled. On reaching Virginia, on 24 May, 1610, they found the colony in a state of misery and desolation; for, after the departure of Smith, the old and new colonists, no longer controlled by a recognized authority, had abandoned themselves to indolence and vice. Famine had reduced their numbers to sixty, and only four pinnaces remained in the river. The settlers desired to burn the town, but were prevented by Gates, who resolved to sail for Newfoundland with the remaining colonists, in order to seek a passage for England. As they descended the river, they met Lord De la Warr, bringing colonists and supplies, 9 June, 1610, and returned with him to Jamestown. The council were eager for some immediate profit, and, in order to give them a full account of the state of affairs, Lord De la Warr sent Sir Thomas Gates to England. Becoming discouraged by his report, many of the organization withdrew their aid, and the return of Lord De la Warr confirmed their suspicions. Sir Thomas Gates succeeded, however, in collecting new recruits, and in August, 1611, arrived in Virginia with six ships, three hundred men, one hundred cattle, and all manner of provisions. He assumed the office of governor, and endeavored to make religion the foundation of law and order. During his rule, new settlements were made in Henrico (1611), and the third patent for Virginia was signed (March, 1612), which granted to the share-holders in England the Bermudas and all islands within three hundred leagues of the Virginia shore. This acquisition was subsequently transferred to a separate company. Sir Thomas Gates returned to England in 1614, and endeavored to revive and strengthen the fallen hopes of the London company of share-holders. Sir Thomas Dale succeeded him as governor of Virginia. It is supposed that the wreck of the "Sea Venture" furnished Shakespeare the groundwork for his comedy of "The Tempest."

**GATES, William**, general, b. in Massachusetts in 1788; d. in New York, 7 Oct., 1868. He was a son of Lemuel Gates, an officer in the Revolution, who died in 1806. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1806, receiving the appointment of 2d lieutenant in the regiment of artillery, and served in garrison until 1812. When the war with Great Britain began, he was appointed acting adjutant of light artillery and aide to Gen. Porter, and in 1813 he was promoted to captain. He was engaged in the capture of York (now Toronto), Canada West, and in the bombardment and capture of Fort George. In May, 1814, he was transferred to the corps of artillery, and served in garrison and frontier duty for several years. He was appointed captain of the 2d artillery upon the reorganization of the army in June, 1821, and two years later was brevetted major. He served on garrison duty until 1832, when he was stationed at Fort Moultrie, Charleston harbor, during the nullification troubles. He took part in the Florida war, personally captured Osceola, and escorted the Cherokees to the Indian territory. He served in the war with Mexico as colonel of the 3d artillery, and from 1846 till 1848 acted as governor of Tampico, Mexico. Subsequently he served on garrison duty, and retired from active service in 1863. He was brevetted brigadier-general in 1865 for long and faithful service.—His son, **Collinson Reed**, b. in New York in 1816; d. in Fredericksburg,



Texas, 28 June, 1849, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1836, and appointed 2d lieutenant of the 4th infantry. He served in the Seminole war in 1836-'8, when he was made 1st lieutenant of the 8th infantry. In 1838 he served on the northern frontier during the Canada border disturbances. He was engaged again in Florida against the Seminole Indians in 1840. In 1843 he served in Texas, and in 1845 in the war with Mexico, was in the battles of Palo Alto, 8 May, 1846, and Resaca de la Palma, 9 May, 1846, where he was wounded and brevetted colonel. He was on recruiting service in 1846, and in the following year returned to his regiment, being engaged in various important battles of Mexico. In 1848 he was in garrison at Jefferson barracks, Mo., and in the following year served on frontier duty in Texas.

**GATLING, Richard Jordan**, inventor, b. in Hertford county, N. C., 12 Sept., 1818. While yet a boy he assisted his father in perfecting a machine for sowing cotton-seed, and another for thinning cotton-plants. His first invention was a screw for propelling water-craft, but, on applying for letters-patent, he found that he had been anticipated by Ericsson. He subsequently invented and patented a machine for sowing rice, and, on his removal to St. Louis in 1844, he adapted it to sowing wheat in drills. He attended medical lectures at Laporte, Ind., in 1847-'8, and also at the Ohio medical college in Cincinnati in 1848-'9, but never practised his profession. In 1850 he invented a machine for breaking hemp, and in 1857 a steam plough, which, however, was never brought into use. In 1861 he conceived the idea of his revolving battery gun. The first of these was made at Indianapolis in 1862. Twelve were subsequently manufactured and used by Gen. Butler on the James river, Va. In 1865 Dr. Gatling further improved his invention, and in 1866, after satisfactory trials at Washington and at Fortress Monroe, the arm was adopted into the U. S. service. It is also made in Austria and in England, and is used by several European governments. As now perfected, the gun is made of various calibres and weights, for different kinds of service, and consists of a number of simple breech-loading rifled barrels, grouped around and revolving about a common axis, with which they lie parallel. These component barrels are loaded and fired while revolving, the empty cartridge shells being ejected in continuous succession. Each barrel is fired only once in a revolution, so that a ten-barrel gun fires ten times in one revolution of the group of barrels. The mode of firing is simple. One man places one end of a feed-case full of cartridges into a hopper at the top of the gun, while another turns a crank by which the gun is revolved. As soon as the supply of cartridges in one feed-case is exhausted, another feed-case may be substituted without interrupting the revolution or the succession of discharges. The usual number of barrels composing the gun is ten. The invention is now protected by five patents, which cover successive improvements. The nature of these may be inferred from the statement that, whereas the original Gatling gun only fired from 250 to 300 shots per minute, those now made discharge 1,200 shots, as many as 500 having frequently been fired in two and one half seconds. Dr. Gatling now (1887) resides in Hartford, Conn. He has recently patented a new gun-metal, composed of steel and aluminum.

**GATSCHE, Albert Samuel**, ethnologist, b. in St. Beatenberg, Berne, Switzerland, 3 Oct., 1832. He studied at Neuchâtel in 1843-'5, in Berne in 1846-'52, and in the universities of Berne and Berlin in 1852-'8. His attention was early directed

to philological researches, and in 1865 he began the publication of a series of brief monographs on the local etymology of his own country, entitled "*Orts-etymologische Forschungen aus der Schweiz*" (1865-'7). In 1867 he spent some time in London, pursuing antiquarian investigations in the British museum, and during the following year came to the United States. At first he settled in New York, and devoted himself to literary pursuits, publishing several articles on the languages of the American Indians. These led to his being appointed ethnologist of the U. S. geological survey, under Maj. John W. Powell, and he was occupied for a time in arranging the linguistic manuscripts of the Smithsonian institution. In 1879 the bureau of ethnology became a department of the institution, and he has since been actively connected with it. For the better accomplishment of his work, he has made extensive trips for ethnologic and linguistic exploration among the Indians of North America, including journeys to California and Oregon in 1877, to South Carolina and Louisiana in 1881-'2, and to Texas, Louisiana, and Mexico in 1884-'6, and is compiling an extensive report embodying his researches among the Klamath Lake and Modoc Indians of Oregon. Among the languages of other tribes discussed by him in separate publications are the Timucua, Tonkawa, Yuma, Chumeto, Creek, and Hitchiti. He has published very extensively both in magazines and government reports, also in the volumes issued by the American philosophical society. Upward of sixty titles are credited to him by James C. Pilling in his "*Bibliography of North American Languages*" (Washington, 1885).

**GAUL, Gilbert William**, artist, b. in Jersey City, N. J., 31 March, 1855. He studied art under John G. Brown, and has devoted himself to genre painting. He was made an associate of the National academy of design in 1879, was elected an academician in 1882, and also in that year became a member of the Society of American artists. Among his works are "Stories of Liberty to the Confined" (1879); "Charging the Battery" (1882); "Holding the Line at all Hazards," which received the first medal of the American art association (1886); and "With Fate Against Them" (1887).

**GAULT, Matthew Hamilton**, Canadian capitalist, b. in Strabane, Ireland, in July, 1822; d. in Montreal, 1 June, 1887. He was educated at home, and in 1843 went to Canada and engaged in the insurance business. Subsequently he was for several years resident manager of the British American assurance company for the province of Quebec, director of the Richelieu and Ontario navigation company, and interested in many other industrial and financial enterprises. He was the founder of the Irish-Protestant benevolent society of Montreal, and took an active interest for many years in the Montreal garrison artillery, from which he retired in 1866, retaining his rank as an officer. He was elected a member of the Dominion parliament, for Montreal west, in 1878, and was re-elected in 1882. He was a Conservative, and favored the protection of native industries.

**GAVIT, John E.**, engraver, b. in New York, 29 Oct., 1817; d. in Stockbridge, Mass., 25 Aug., 1874. At an early age he went to Albany, where he engaged in steel-engraving and printing. As an engraver of bank-notes his attention was directed to the study of finance and banking in their relations to engraving, and by his inventive and mechanical talent he soon made improvements in his work. In 1855 he assisted in organizing the American bank-note company in New York, and in 1858 united his business with that enterprise.

He held the office of secretary from the time of its organization until 1866, when he was elected president, and remained in office till his death. Under his direction the company furnished bonds, bank-notes, revenue-stamps for the governments and banks of Spain, Italy, Greece, Switzerland, South and Central America, as well as for the government of the United States. He took an active interest in astronomy, and aided in establishing the Dudley observatory in Albany. At the time of his death he was president of the Microscopical society of New York, and he had made numerous investigations in this branch of science.

**GAY, Claude**, French naturalist, b. in Draguignan, 18 March, 1800; d. in Paris, 6 April, 1863. In 1822 he went to Paris to assist at the course of lectures in the museum, in order to study zoölogy and prepare himself for voyages that he projected. After a preliminary excursion to Greece and Asia Minor, he went to Chili to study the flora of South America, arriving at Valparaiso in March, 1828. The results of this expedition were so important that the Chilian government commissioned him, in 1829, to take astronomical observations and prepare a scientific survey of the republic. But he was greatly hampered in his work by want of proper instruments, and in 1832 went to Paris, where, during a stay of six months, several instruments of his own invention were constructed for him. He returned to Chili in 1833, and began a ten-years' exploration of the republic, in which he visited every province and the islands of Juan Fernández and the archipelago of Chiloe. He made also the most detailed bibliographic investigations, taking copies of every important document, and soon had gathered an enormous collection of historical facts and an herbarium of over 4,000 species. The government bestowed the highest honors upon him, and in 1841 congress appropriated the means to publish his work. He also explored Peru and the course of the Ucayali river, and visited Buenos Ayres and Rio Janeiro, and in 1843 returned to France, where he prepared for publication his great work "*Historia Física y Política de Chile*" (Paris and Santiago, 1843-'51, 24 vols., with an atlas in 2 vols.). In May, 1856, Gay was elected a member of the Academy of sciences in the botanical section. He made a journey through Russia and Tartary in 1856-'8, and toward the end of the latter year was sent by the academy to study the mining system of the United States, returning in 1860. He published, besides his great work mentioned above, "*Consideraciones sobre las Minas de Mercurio de Andacolla é Illapel con su posición Geológica*" (Valparaiso, 1837; Paris, 1851); "*Noticias sobre las islas de Juan Fernández*" (Valparaiso, 1840); "*Origine de la Pomme de terre*" (Paris, 1851; a translation of an article in "*La Araucana*" of Santiago in 1834); "*Triple variation de l'aiguille aimantée dans les parties Ouest de l'Amérique*" (1854); "*Carte générale du Chili*" (1855); "*Considérations sur les Mines du Perou, comparées aux mines du Chili*" (1855); "*Notes sur le Brésil, Buenos Ayres, et Rio de Janeiro*" (1856); and "*Rapport à l'académie des sciences sur les mines des États-Unis*" (1861).

**GAY, Ebenezer**, clergyman, b. in Dedham, Mass., 26 Aug., 1696; d. in Hingham, Mass., in 1787. He was graduated at Harvard in 1714, taught school at Hadley and Ipswich, at the same time studying theology, and in 1718 became pastor of the church at Hingham, Mass., where he remained till his death, preaching in the same pulpit within three months of seventy years. He was a man of great learning, and celebrated for his wit. His theology was liberal, and he is regarded by

some as the father of American Unitarianism. Ex-President John Adams said, on the first distinctive announcement of Unitarian principles in this country, that he had heard the doctrine from Dr. Gay long before. Savage speaks of him as "the honored patriarch of our New England pulpit in that age." He was a Tory during the Revolution, and suffered some persecution at the hands of his own parishioners. He married Jerusha Bradford, a granddaughter of Gov. Bradford, of Plymouth colony, and by her had a large family. Dr. Gay published many sermons, among them one delivered on his eighty-fifth birthday, from the text "Lo, I am this day fourscore and five years old," which became widely known under the title of "The Old Man's Calendar," and went through several editions both here and in England, being also translated into some of the continental languages of Europe.—His son, **Jotham**, b. in Hingham, Mass., in 1753; d. there in 1802, was a colonel in the Continental army, served through the old French war, and was part of the time governor of Fort Edward in Nova Scotia. At the beginning of the Revolution he left the army, being a Tory, and was a refugee in Nova Scotia during the war. He resided for the rest of his life in Hingham.—Ebenezer's grandson, **Samuel**, b. in Boston in 1755; d. in Fort Cumberland, New Brunswick, 21 Jan., 1847, was graduated at Harvard in 1775, and emigrated to Nova Scotia in 1776 with his father, Martin, who was formally banished from Massachusetts as a Tory in 1778. The son afterward settled in New Brunswick, was a member of the first house of assembly of that province, and chief justice of the court of common pleas.—Ebenezer's great-grandson, **Martin**, physician, son of Ebenezer Gay, of Hingham, b. in Boston, Mass., 16 Feb., 1803; d. there, 12 Jan., 1850, was graduated at Harvard in 1823. He had a high reputation as an analytical chemist, and his frequent testimony as a witness in courts of justice, in cases of death by poisoning, marks an era in the history of medical jurisprudence in this country.—Martin's brother, **Sydney Howard**, author, b. in Hingham, Mass., in 1814; d. in New Brighton, Staten Island, 25 June, 1888, entered Harvard, but was obliged to give up study on account of his health. The degree of A. B. was afterward conferred upon him. After some years, spent partly in travel, partly in a counting-house in Boston, he began the study of law in his father's office in Hingham. But he soon abandoned it from conscientious scruples concerning the oath to support the constitution of the United States; for he came to the conclusion that, if one believed slavery to be absolutely and morally wrong, he had no right to swear allegiance to a constitution that recognized it as just and legal, and required the return of fugitives from bondage. Of the "Garrisonian abolitionists," with whom he thereafter cast his lot, he says: "This handful of people, to the outside world a set of pestilent fanatics, were among themselves the most charming circle of cultivated men and women that it has ever been my lot to know." In 1842 he became a lecturing



S. H. Gay



agent for the American anti-slavery society, and in 1844 editor of the "Anti-Slavery Standard," published in New York. This place he retained till 1858, when he became editorially connected with the "Tribune," of which, from 1862 till 1866, he was managing editor. Henry Wilson, afterward vice-president of the United States, said: "The man deserved well of his country who kept the 'Tribune' a war paper in spite of Greeley." Mr. Gay was managing editor of the Chicago "Tribune" from 1868 till the great fire of 1871. During the following winter he acted with the relief committee, and wrote their first public report, in the spring of 1872, of their great work of the past six months. Subsequently, for two years, he was on the editorial staff of the New York "Evening Post." In 1874, William Cullen Bryant, being invited to join a great publishing-house in the enterprise of preparing an illustrated history of the United States, consented on condition that Mr. Gay should be its author, as he himself could not think of undertaking such a work at his advanced age. Mr. Bryant wrote the preface to the first volume, while the history itself was written by Mr. Gay, with the help of several collaborators in special chapters, to whom he gives credit in his prefaces. This work (4 vols., 8vo, New York, 1876-'81), beginning with the prehistoric races of America and coming down to the close of the civil war, introduced a new treatment of American history, which has been followed by later writers and has become popular. Mr. Gay afterward wrote a "Life of James Madison" (Boston, 1884). He was engaged on a life of Edmund Quincy for the series of the "American Men of Letters," when he was interrupted by a long and serious illness.—Another brother, **Winckworth Allan**, artist, b. in Hingham, Mass., 18 Aug., 1821, was a pupil of Prof. Robert W. Weir, and studied in Italy and France, a part of the time with Troyon. He resides in Hingham, and has attained reputation as a painter of mountain and sea-coast scenery. He has travelled in Egypt, China, and Japan. "A Scene in the White Mountains," painted for the Boston athenæum, and "A Scene in Japan," painted for the Somerset club, of Boston, are specimens of his earlier and later styles. Among his pictures exhibited at the National academy in New York city are "Mackerel Fleet, Beverly Coast, Mass." (1869), and "The Doge's Palace, Venice" (1875). His "Windmills of Delftshaven, Holland," was at the Centennial exhibition at Philadelphia in 1876, and was spoken of in the official report as "a very admirable picture."—Winckworth Allan's nephew, **Walter**, artist, b. in Hingham, Mass., 23 Jan., 1856, entered a business office in his youth, but was sent in 1872, for his health, to a cattle-ranch in Nebraska. He returned to Boston at the age of seventeen, and began immediately to paint flower subjects, one of which, "Fall Flowers," was exhibited at the Philadelphia centennial exhibition (1876). In this year he went to Paris and entered the studio of Bonnat. At the end of three years he made a visit to Spain, the influence of which was seen in his first important picture, "The Fencing Lesson," exhibited at the Paris salon (1879). His other works include "The Trained Pigeons" (1880); "Troubles of a Bachelor" (1881); "The Knife-Grinder" (1882); "Conspiracy under Louis XVI." (1883); "The Spinners" (1885); "The Weaver" (1886); and "Richelieu" (1887), all of which were shown at the Paris salon, and "The Spinners" received honorable mention.

**GAY, Edward**, artist, b. in Ireland in 1837. He began to study art in Albany, N. Y., with James

Hart, and went to Germany in 1862, where he studied with Schirmer in Carlsruhe, and subsequently with Lessing in Düsseldorf. He returned to the United States in 1867, and opened a studio in New York. In 1870 he was elected a National academician, and has regularly contributed to the exhibitions of the Academy and to those of the Water-color society. Among his works are "Mountain Stream" (1860); "Swabian Home" (1869); "Late Afternoon, near Albany" (1870); "Ready for the Reapers" (1875); "A Quiet Hour" (1876); "The Slopes of the Mohawk" (1877); "East Chester, N. Y." (1878); "The Last Load, Harvest-Time" (1878); "Gathering the Leaves" (1880); "Old Estates" (1881); "Banks of the Thames" (1882); "On the Sogne Fjord, Norway" (1883); "Golden Grain" (1883); and "Norwegian Scene" (1884). His water-colors include "Foggy Morning by the Lake" (1876); "A Spring Morning" (1877); "Waving Grain" (1884); "Riverside" (1884); "Haymaking" (1884); "Rye-Fields in Early June" (1885); "Hill-Side" (1885); "Oyster-Beds in Pelham Bay" (1885); and "Salt Marshes" (1885).

**GAY, Picard du**, French explorer, lived in the 17th century. He accompanied Father Hennepin and Michael Ako on a voyage to explore the sources of the Mississippi river. They left Fort Crèvecoeur on 29 Feb., 1680, in a small canoe, and sailed down the Illinois river. After waiting for the Mississippi to become clear of floating ice, they turned northward, and on 11 April, 1680, arrived in Wisconsin, where they were surprised by a body of Indians in thirty-three canoes, who captured the party and seized their goods. On the following day the calumet was smoked, the rude treatment changed for civility, and the explorers were allowed to depart. After sailing nineteen days they came in view of the cataract, which Hennepin named the "Falls of St. Anthony," in honor of his patron saint. Subsequently they were captured by the Sioux, but were permitted various liberties, and Hennepin and Ako went on an exploring trip of several weeks, leaving Picard du Gay in charge of the sword, pistols, and powder. They remained in this region for three months, when they met a party of five Frenchmen under the command of Sieur du Luth, who had arrived by way of the St. Lawrence. Hennepin, Gay, and Ako joined this party, and, after wandering among the savage tribes for a while, returned to Canada in September, 1680.

**GAYARRÉ, Charles Étienne Arthur**, historian, b. in New Orleans, La., 9 Jan., 1805. He was educated at the College of New Orleans. In 1825, the draft of a criminal code having been laid before the state legislature by Edward Livingston, Gayarré published a pamphlet opposing some of its provisions, particularly that relating to the abolition of capital punishment. He went to Philadelphia in 1826, studied law, and was admitted to the bar there in 1829, returning to New Orleans in 1830. In the same year he was elected to the legislature, and was chosen by that body to write an address complimenting the French chambers on the revolution of 1830. He was appointed deputy attorney-general of the state in 1831, and in 1833 presiding judge of the city court of New Orleans. In 1835 he was elected to the U. S. senate, but impaired health prevented his taking his seat, and he went to Europe, where he remained for nearly eight years. In 1844 he again entered the state legislature, and was re-elected in 1846. He was appointed secretary of state in the latter year and again in 1850, retaining the office for seven years. In 1853 Judge Gayarré was an unsuccessful independent candidate for congress. During the civil

war he espoused the cause of the seceding states, and in 1863 delivered an address urging the arming of the slaves and their emancipation, conditioned on the recognition of the Confederacy by France and England. Since the war he has been for some time reporter of the state supreme court. His historical works comprise the "Histoire de la Louisiane" (2 vols., New Orleans, 1847); "Romance of the History of Louisiana" (New York, 1848); "Louisiana, its



*Charles Gayle*

Colonial History and Romance" (New York, 1851); "Louisiana, its History as a French Colony" (2 vols., 1851-'52); and "History of the Spanish Domination in Louisiana from 1769 to December, 1803" (1854). The complete "History of Louisiana," revised and brought down to 1861, afterward appeared (3 vols., 1866). He is the author of "Philip II. of Spain," a biography, with an introduction by George Bancroft (New York, 1866); "Fernando de Lemos, Truth and Fiction," a novel (1872); and "Aubert Dubayet," sequel to the foregoing (Boston, 1882). He has also published a drama, "The School for Politics" (1854), "Dr. Bluff," a comedy in two acts, and several literary and political addresses, among which are two lectures on "The Influence of the Mechanic Arts."

**GAYLE, John**, statesman, b. in Sumter district, S. C., 11 Sept., 1792; d. in Mobile, Ala., in July, 1859. He was graduated at the University of South Carolina, studied law and was admitted to the bar. In 1813 he removed to Mobile, where he began to practise his profession. He was a member of the territorial legislature in 1817, solicitor of the 1st judicial district in 1819, judge of the state supreme court in 1823, a member of the state house of representatives, and its speaker in 1829. From 1831 till 1835 he served as governor of Alabama. He was a presidential elector in 1836 and in 1840. He was afterward elected to congress as a Whig, and served in 1847-'9. He became judge of the U. S. district court of Alabama in 1849. He had brilliant talents but irregular habits.

**GAYLER, Charles**, dramatist, b. in New York city, 1 April, 1820. He early began journalistic work, and in 1848 edited the Cincinnati "Evening Despatch." He also at this time wrote for the stage. In 1850 he returned to New York and became connected with the press, and is still (1887) a frequent contributor. He has produced upon the American and London stage more than one hundred plays, comedies, dramas, burlesques, etc., the majority of which have received favorable recognition. Among these are "The Gold-Hunters" (1849); "Taking the Chances" (1851); "The Love of a Prince"; "The Son of the Night"; "The Magic Marriage"; "A Mistress of Arts"; "The Connie Soogah"; "The Refugees"; "The American Cousin at Home"; "Our Female American Cousin"; "Olympiana"; "The Robbers of the Rhin-o"; "The Romance of a Very Poor Young Man"; "The Life Shadow"; "Aspasia"; "The Child-Stealer"; "Night and Morning"; "The Wizard's Tempest"; "Out of the Streets"; "Dust

and Diamonds"; "With the Tide"; "Fritz"; "Inflation"; "Brom Bones"; "Sleepy Hollow"; "Jacquine"; "Lord Tatters"; "Kissing the King"; "Jalma"; "The Bohemian"; "Under the Ring"; and "Miss Mollie." He has also written several novels, among which are "Montagone," "The Romance of a Poor Young Girl," "Out of the Streets," "Pet," and "The Cousin Germain."

**GAZZANIGA**, Signora, vocalist, b. in Voghera, Sardinia, in 1825. She studied in the Milan musical conservatory, and made her earliest appearance in 1844 at the opera-house in Venice. After various engagements in the principal cities of Italy, she married in 1850 the titular Italian marquis di Malispina. During the year 1857 she came to the United States, and appeared in Philadelphia on 23 Feb. with an Italian opera-company. On 13 April she performed in New York city, where she at once became a great attraction, and retained her popularity for several years. But afterward, when younger artists had replaced her, she was left to the representation of parts of secondary importance. Gazzaniga successfully taught vocal music for several years in New York city and Philadelphia, and then, with a competence, retired to professional obscurity in her native land.

**GEAR, John Henry**, governor of Iowa, b. in Utica, N. Y., 7 April, 1825. He removed to Fort Snelling in 1836, and in 1843 became a citizen of Burlington, Iowa, where he has since been engaged as a merchant. He was an original member of the Republican party of Iowa, and in 1863 was elected mayor of Burlington. From 1874 till 1876 he served as speaker in the general assembly of Iowa, and for two sessions was the presiding officer of the state house of representatives. He held the office of governor from 1878 till 1882.

**GEARY, John White**, soldier, b. near Mount Pleasant, Westmoreland co., Pa., 30 Dec., 1819; d. in Harrisburg, Pa., 8 Feb., 1873. His father was of Scotch-Irish descent. The son entered Jefferson college, but, on account of his father's loss of property and sudden death, was compelled to leave and contribute toward the support of the family. After teaching he became a clerk in a commercial house in Pittsburg, and afterward studied mathematics, civil engineering, and law. He was admitted to the bar, but never practised his profession. After some employment as civil engineer in Kentucky, he was appointed assistant superintendent and engineer of the Alleghany Portage railroad. When war was declared with Mexico, in 1846, he became lieutenant-colonel of the 2d regiment of Pennsylvania volunteer infantry, and commanded his regiment at Chapultepec, where he was wounded, but resumed his command the same day at the attack on the Belen gate. For this service he was made first commander of the city of Mexico, and colonel of his regiment. He was appointed in 1849 to be first postmaster of San Francisco, with authority to establish the postal service throughout California. He was the first American alcalde of San Francisco, and a "judge of the first instance." These offices were of Mexican origin, the "alcalde" combining the authority of sheriff and probate judge with that of mayor, and the judge of the first instance presiding over a court with civil and criminal as well as admiralty jurisdiction. Col. Geary served until the new constitution abolished these offices. In 1850 he became the first mayor of San Francisco. He took a leading part in the formation of the new constitution of California, and was chairman of the territorial Democratic committee. In 1852 he retired to his farm in Westmoreland county, Pa., and remained in private life until 1856.



when he was appointed territorial governor of Kansas, which office he held one year. He then returned to Pennsylvania, and at the beginning of the civil war raised the 28th Pennsylvania volunteers. He commanded in several engagements, and won distinction at Bolivar Heights, where he was wounded. He occupied Leesburg, Va., in March, 1862, and routed Gen. Hill. On 25 April, 1862, he received the commission of brigadier-general of U. S. volunteers. He was severely wounded in the arm at Cedar Mountain, 9 Aug., 1862, and in consequence could not take part in the battle of Antietam. At the battles of Chancellorsville and Gettysburg he led the 2d division of the 12th corps. The corps to which Gen. Geary's regiment was attached joined the Army of the Cumberland, under Gen. Hooker's command, to aid in repairing the disaster at Chickamauga, and he took part in the battles of Wauhatchie and Lookout Mountain, in both of which he was distinguished. He commanded the 2d division of the 20th corps in Sherman's march to the sea, and was the first to enter Savannah after its evacuation, 22 Dec., 1864. In consideration of his services at Fort Jackson he was appointed military governor of Savannah, and in 1865 he was promoted to be major-general by brevet. He was elected governor of Pennsylvania in 1866, and held this office until two weeks before his death. During his administration the debt of the commonwealth was reduced, an effort to take several millions from the sinking fund of the state bonds was prevented, a disturbance at Williamsport quelled, and a bureau of labor statistics established by the legislature, 12 April, 1872. Gov. Geary possessed great powers of application and perception, force of will, and soundness of judgment, and was popular among his troops. The general assembly has erected a monument at his grave in Harrisburg. See "Gov. Geary's Administration in Kansas," by John H. Gihon (Philadelphia, 1857).—His son, **Edward Ratchford**, b. in Westmoreland county, Pa., 14 Sept., 1845; killed in the battle of Wauhatchie, Lookout Mountain, 28 Oct., 1863, left the sophomore class in Jefferson college in 1861 to enlist as a private in the 28th Pennsylvania regiment. He became captain of Hampton battery, and subsequently a lieutenant in Knapp's battery, which post he held at the time of his death. He was engaged at Cedar Mountain, Antietam, Chancellorsville, and Gettysburg.

**GEDDES, George**, engineer, b. in Fairmount, Onondaga co., N. Y., 14 Feb., 1809; d. in New York state, 8 Oct., 1883. He studied engineering and surveying in Middletown, Conn., and law in Skaneateles, N. Y. In 1830 he returned to his home and assumed charge of the farm. He was a member of the senate of the state of New York in 1847, and re-elected in 1849. He made an exhaustive report in favor of a railroad law that would enable persons to construct and operate railroads without special legislation, and a bill of this kind was passed in the senate in 1851. He had charge of lowering the canal of Seneca river, from 1853 till 1856. In 1861 he was president of the New York state agricultural society, and in 1865-71 superintendent of Onondaga salt springs. He was a contributor to newspapers and magazines.

**GEDDES, James**, engineer, b. near Carlisle, Pa., 22 July, 1763; d. in Geddes, Onondaga co., N. Y., 19 Aug., 1838. He obtained a limited education while working on a farm, and in 1794 removed to Onondaga county, where the town of Geddes was named in his honor. He organized a company for the manufacture of salt in that county in 1794. He was prominent in urging the pro-

ject for a canal from Lake Erie to Hudson river, and in 1808 was appointed to make the preliminary surveys of the route. He was elected a magistrate in 1800, a member of the State legislature in 1804 and 1812, an associate county justice in 1809, and judge of the common pleas in 1812. From 1813 till 1815 he represented New York in congress. In 1816 he became engineer of the Erie canal, and two years later was appointed chief engineer of the Champlain canal. He was appointed to make surveys for a canal from Ohio river to Lake Erie in 1822. In 1827 he was employed to locate the Chesapeake and Ohio canal, and in 1828 was engineer for the canals of Pennsylvania.

**GEDDES, James Lorraine**, soldier, b. in Edinburgh, Scotland, 19 March, 1827; d. in Ames, Story co., Iowa, 21 Feb., 1887. In 1837 he was brought by his father, Capt. Alexander Geddes, to Canada. At the age of sixteen he returned to Scotland, but soon sailed for India, where, after studying for two years at the British military academy in Calcutta, he enlisted in the Royal horse artillery, serving seven years under Sir Hugh Gough, Sir Charles Napier, and Sir Colin Campbell. He passed through the Punjab campaign, was present at the battle of Kyber Pass, and ascended the Himalayas with the last-named officer in the expedition against the hill tribes. For his services he was rewarded with a medal and clasp. At the end of ten years he returned to his home in Canada, and was commissioned colonel of a cavalry regiment; but he soon resigned from the army, emigrating to Iowa in 1857, and settled at Vinton, Benton co. At the beginning of the civil war he gave up his place as a teacher, and in August, 1861, enlisted as a private in the 8th Iowa regiment. He was rapidly promoted captain, lieutenant-colonel, and colonel, being ultimately brevetted brigadier-general in the volunteer service, 5 June, 1865. At Shiloh he was wounded and fell into the hands of the enemy, remaining a prisoner until early in 1863, when he was exchanged and again saw service under Gen. Grant at Vicksburg and under Gen. Sherman at Jackson, Miss. In October, 1863, he was placed in command of a brigade and ordered to Brownsville, Texas. Subsequently he was made provost-marshal of Memphis, and by his exertions the city was probably saved from capture by the Confederate Gen. Forrest. During the Mobile campaign he commanded a brigade, and to him is due the capture of Spanish Fort. The defences of that work were considered impregnable; but on one side ran a ravine, beyond which was a bluff. This vulnerable point was soon discovered by Gen. Geddes, who pushed his men up the ravine, over the bluff, and into the enemy's works, being actually in possession before the commandant of the fort had learned the fact, or it had become known to Gen. Geddes's superior officer. After the war he had charge of the blind-asylum at Vinton for several years, took part in the organization, and for fifteen years shared in the management of the Iowa college of agriculture at Ames, Story co., serving at different times as vice-president, professor of military tactics, treasurer, and land-agent. Gen. Geddes wrote several war-songs, which were set to music and became widely popular. Among them were "The Soldier's Battle-Prayer" and "The Stars and Stripes."

**GEDDES, John**, governor of South Carolina, b. in Charleston, S. C., about 1773; d. there, 5 March, 1828. He was the son of a merchant, and was educated at the College of Charleston. He studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1797. He was elected to the house of representatives of

South Carolina, and in 1810 and 1812 was chosen speaker. In 1818 he was elected governor, which office he held until 1820. During his administration he entertained President Monroe at his house on Broad street, in Charleston. He was major of cavalry in 1808, and after his service as governor was made brigadier-general of militia.

**GEDDINGS, Eli**, physician, b. in the district of Newberry, S. C., in 1799; d. in Charleston, S. C., 9 Oct., 1878. His first education was received in Abbeville academy, and he was graduated in medicine by the examining board of the Medical society of South Carolina in 1820. He began practice in St. George's parish, Colleton district, but soon returned to Abbeville, where he formed a connection with Dr. E. S. Davis. During the winter of 1821-'2 he attended lectures in the University of Pennsylvania. He went to Calhoun settlement, Abbeville district, where he continued until 1824, when he removed to Charleston, and was one of the first to receive a degree from the Medical college in 1825. He voluntarily discharged the duties of demonstrator of anatomy, and after a year spent in the hospitals of Paris and London held this office until 1828, when he resigned it to open a private school of practical anatomy and surgery, in which he was successful. In 1831 he accepted the chair of anatomy and physiology in the University of Maryland, and removed to Baltimore, where he edited the "Baltimore Medical Journal" in 1833, which in 1835 was changed to the "North American Archives of Medical and Surgical Science," to which he contributed essays and editorials. He returned to Charleston in 1837 to take the chair of pathological anatomy and medical jurisprudence in the Medical college. He practised in all branches of medicine and surgery. In 1849 he held the chair of surgery, which he resigned in 1858 so that Prof. Dickson might be reinstated. He was a surgeon in the Confederate army during the civil war. When the fall of Charleston was imminent, his rare medical library was sent to Columbia, where it perished in the fire that destroyed a large part of the city. This library embraced valuable works collected in Europe, and illustrated all branches of medical literature and scientific subjects. His collection of surgical instruments and apparatus was stolen while he was absent from his home during the bombardment of the city. Several years before he had organized in connection with the college a medical and surgical polyclinic, which he revived after the war. In 1871 he resigned his chair, and was elected professor emeritus of the institutes and practices of medicine. In that year a new chair of clinical medicine was created, to which he was elected, and he gave clinical lectures for two years. His early papers, published in the "American Journal of Medical Science" (Philadelphia), include reviews and sketches in various languages.

**GEDNEY, Jonathan Haight**, inventor, b. in Rye, Westchester co., N. Y., 25 Feb., 1798; d. in Mamaroneck, N. Y., 7 Aug., 1886. He removed to New York, and in 1825 owned the Dry Dock saw-mill, which took fire in 1829, making so bright a light that the reflection is said to have been seen as far as New Haven, Conn. By this disaster Mr. Gedney and his partner were ruined. The former subsequently turned his attention to mechanics, and invented the wooden cogs used in the cotton-gin, and a plough for digging potatoes with one or two horses. He afterward returned to Rye, and held several local offices there. In his seventy-fifth year Mr. Gedney walked from Rye Neck to Dean street, Brooklyn, N. Y., in nine hours. When eighty-four years old he mowed for an entire day.

**GEE, Joshua**, clergyman, b. in Boston, Mass., 29 June, 1698; d. there, 22 May, 1748. He was graduated at Harvard in 1717, and ordained pastor of the Old North church in Boston, in 1723, as the colleague of Cotton Mather, who died in 1728. Mr. Gee continued in charge of the church until his own death. He was a member of an assembly of clergymen that met in Boston, 7 July, 1743, to discuss the progress of religion in this country, and the same year published a letter addressed to the moderator, complaining of the character of the discussions, asserting the prevalence of antinomian errors among the clergy, alleging that not more than one third of the pastors of Massachusetts were in attendance, and upholding the great Whitfieldian revival. He is said to have been a man of strong mind, unusual powers of reasoning, and the possessor of much learning, but to have been intellectually indolent. He is the author of a "Sermon on the Death of Cotton Mather," and two discourses entitled, "The Strait Gate and the Narrow Way Infinitely Preferable to the Wide Gate and the Broad Way" (1729).

**GEER, George Jarvis**, clergyman, b. in Waterbury, Conn., 24 Feb., 1821; d. in New York, 16 March, 1885. He was graduated at Trinity college, Hartford, Conn., in 1842, and at the General theological seminary, New York, in 1845, and became rector of Christ church, Ballston Spa, N. Y. He became associate rector of the Church of the Holy Apostles, New York, in 1859, and rector of St. Timothy's, New York, in 1866, which charge he held until his death, and of which he had been minister in charge since 1859. He was the first president of the Free church guild of New York, and a member of the general convention of 1874. He received the degree of S. T. D. from Columbia, and that of D. D. from Union in 1862. By appointment of the bishops, he edited and published, with Bishop Bedell and Rev. Dr. Muhlenburg, the "Tune-Book of the Protestant Episcopal Church" (1858). He also published "The Conversion of St. Paul" (New York, 1871).

**GEFFRARD, Fabre**, president of Hayti, b. in Anse Veau, Hayti, 19 Sept., 1806; d. in Kingston, Jamaica, 11 Feb., 1879. His father, Gen. Nicolas Geffrard, one of the founders of the Haytian independence, died a few weeks after his birth; and the boy, who was adopted by Col. Fabre, commanding a regiment at Aux Cayes, left the college of Aux Cayes in 1821, and enlisted as a private soldier. He rose by successive promotions to a captaincy, and, when Gen. Héard-Rivière rose in rebellion against President Boyer in 1843, he appointed Geffrard lieutenant-colonel, and sent him to occupy Jeremie, where he was promoted colonel by the popular committee. He defeated Boyer near Jacmel, and pursued him as far as Tiburon. After the triumph of the revolution in 1844, he was appointed brigadier-general and commander of Jacmel. In 1845 he subdued a rebellion under Gen. Achaau, and was promoted general of division; but, when President Riche came into power in 1846, fearing Geffrard's popularity, he had him arrested and tried by a court-martial, which, however, acquitted him. Under Soulouque's presidency, Geffrard commanded a division of the expeditionary army against the Dominicans in 1849, being wounded in the battle of Azua. When Soulouque proclaimed himself emperor, under the title of Faustin I., in 1850, he created Geffrard Duke of Tabaro. In 1856 Geffrard took part in the unfortunate second campaign against Santo Domingo, and as commander of the rear guard protected the retreat and saved the artillery. When Soulouque's government became



unpopular in 1858, he began to be suspicious of Geffrard's popularity, and deprived him of his command. Geffrard, fearing imprisonment, escaped to Gonaives. When this became known, the people of the two northern departments rose in arms, proclaiming the deposition of Soulouque, and the republic under Geffrard's presidency, 22 Dec., 1858. Geffrard soon collected a large force, and triumphantly entered Port au Prince, 15 Jan., 1859; but he protected the flight of the fallen emperor and his family. Under his presidency, Hayti entered upon a new era of progress. He retrenched the public expenses and reduced the taxes, especially on rural property. But on 3 Sept., 1859, the minister of the interior, Guerrier Prophète, headed a revolt. An attempt on Geffrard's life was frustrated; but one of his daughters was assassinated. He concluded treaties of commerce with France, England, and Spain. In 1861 his government became very unpopular, he being accused of subservience to Spain, for not opposing the occupation of Santo Domingo by that power, and in 1862 there was a revolt under Gen. Legros at Gonaives, and in 1864 another under Salnave in the north. In June, 1866, Salnave made a new attempt at Gonaives, and was again defeated. Geffrard now promulgated liberal laws and abolished capital punishment for political offences. But the revolt continued to increase in the interior, and on 22 Feb., 1867, was seconded by a pronunciamento in favor of Salnave at Port au Prince; and, although Geffrard put the capital in a state of defence, he soon saw that resistance was useless, and, taking refuge with his family on board a French vessel, 13 March, he went to Jamaica, where he died.

**GEIGER, Emily**, Revolutionary heroine, b. about 1760. At the period when Gen. Greene retreated before Lord Rawdon from Ninety-Six, S. C., during the Revolutionary war, and had passed Broad river, he was anxious to send an order to Gen. Sumter, who was then encamped on the Wateree, to join him and attack Rawdon, who had divided his forces. But no one could be found willing to run the risk of traversing a section of country that was infested by revengeful Tories. At length a young girl, Emily Geiger by name, offered her services, greatly to the surprise of the American officer, who at once accepted them. He accordingly wrote a letter, which he gave to the girl, but at the same time informed her of its contents, that she might be able to deliver the message orally in case of accident. Emily set out on horseback, and met with no adventures until the second day, when she was intercepted by Lord Rawdon's scouts. Not being skilled in the art of telling falsehoods, she was suspected and placed in confinement, and an old Tory matron was sent for, that she might be searched. Emily utilized the interval by eating the letter, and, nothing suspicious being afterward found on her, she was allowed to proceed. By taking a circuitous route, she succeeded in reaching her destination and discharging her mission. In consequence, Sumter soon joined the main army at Orangeburg. Emily Geiger married a wealthy planter named Threwhits, who lived on the Congaree river, S. C.

**GEIKIE, Cunningham**, Scottish clergyman, b. in Edinburgh, 26 Oct., 1826. He was educated at the High school and at the University of Edinburgh. Following his father to Canada, he became pastor of a church near Toronto, and subsequently was called to one in Halifax. In 1862 he accepted a pastorate in Sunderland, England, and in 1876 took orders in the Church of England, and has held rectorships at Paris and at Barnstable, Eng-

land. He is a prominent "Low church" leader, and is the author of the following among other works: "The Backwoods of Canada" (1864); "Great and Precious Promises" (1872); "Life and Words of Christ" (1877); "Old Testament Portraits" (1878); and "Hours with the Bible" (1881, *et seq.*). Nearly all his works have been republished in the United States. The "Life of Christ" has passed through twenty-five editions in Great Britain, and has been reproduced in four separate editions in the United States.

**GEISINGER, David**, naval officer, b. in Maryland in 1790; died in Philadelphia, 5 March, 1860. He was appointed midshipman in the U. S. navy, 15 Nov., 1809; lieutenant, 9 Dec., 1814; commander, 11 March, 1829; and captain, 24 May, 1838, being placed on the reserved list, 13 Sept., 1855. During the war of 1812 he saw much active service, and was on board the "Wasp" in her brilliant cruise off the English coast in 1814. He had the good fortune to be sent to Savannah, Ga., in command of the prize brig "Atalanta," and escaped the fate of the "Wasp," which was lost with all on board. Capt. Geisinger was for several years in command of the naval asylum in Philadelphia.

**GEISSENHAINER, Frederick Wilbono**, clergyman, b. in Mülheim, Germany, 26 June, 1771; d. in New York city, 27 May, 1838. In early life he gave evidence of great intellectual precocity, and, having studied at the universities of Giessen and Göttingen, he served for a while as "professor extraordinarius" in the latter institution. So unusual were his attainments that he was ordained when only twenty years old, although five years younger than the age at which candidates were usually allowed to enter the ministry. Emigrating to this country in 1793, he labored for fifteen years in the Groschenhoppen and associated Lutheran churches in Pennsylvania, and in 1808 removed to New York city as the successor of Dr. Kunze, at the old Swamp church. He was absent for a time on account of failing health, but returned to New York in 1822, and remained there until his death. He possessed a powerful intellect, which had been brought under the influence of the most thorough culture. Latin and Greek were as familiar to him as his native tongue. He was made D. D. by the University of Pennsylvania in 1826. His literary remains include lectures on church history and on the gospels, epistles, and portions of the Old Testament.

**GELDEREN, Adolphus Van**, educator, b. in Rotterdam, Holland, in 1835. He was educated in his native city, emigrated to South America, and in 1856 was appointed professor of languages in the University of Sucre, Bolivia. He afterward went to the Argentine Republic, in 1860 established in Buenos Ayres the first graded public school, and was appointed principal of the National college of Parana. In 1874, under Sarmiento's administration, a normal school was established in Buenos Ayres, and Van Gelderen was appointed principal. When in 1880 the city of Buenos Ayres was erected into a federal district, the normal college passed also under the National government, and Van Gelderen soon made it the foremost establishment of its class in the republic. Prof. Van Gelderen speaks and writes fluently Spanish, English, Dutch, German, French, Italian, and Portuguese, and is also proficient in Latin, Greek, and Hebrew. He has published valuable works on education, and his text-books prepared for the Argentine schools have won high praise. In 1885 he was named an officer of the French academy, and decorated with the special medal awarded to meritorious educators.

**GELELEMEND**, or **KILL-BUCK**, Delaware chief, b. in Pennsylvania in 1737; d. in Goshen, Ohio, in 1811. His name signifies "a leader." He was chief counsellor of the Turkey tribe of the Delaware nation, and, after the death of Capt. White Eyes, became principal chief. He was a strenuous advocate for peace among his people during the Revolution, which drew upon him the animosity of those of his countrymen who took up arms against the Americans. Gelelemend united with the Moravian mission at Salem, Ohio, in 1788, and in baptism was named William Henry, after Judge William Henry, of Lancaster, Pa. A lineal descendant is Moravian missionary to Alaska (1887).

**GEMMILL, John Alexander**, Canadian lawyer, b. in the County of Lankark, Ontario, 20 March, 1847. He was educated at the Grange school, Sunderland, England, and at the University of Glasgow, Scotland; and was admitted to the bar of Ontario in 1871, and has since practised as a parliamentary solicitor in Ontario. He has edited and published "The Canadian Parliamentary Companion" (1883 and 1885).

**GEMÜNDER, August**, violin-maker, b. in Ingelfingen, Württemberg, Germany, 22 March, 1814. His father being a violin-maker and repairer, August was brought up to the business, to which he succeeded on the death of the former. In 1839 he removed to Regensburg, and, after residing in several other cities in Germany, he emigrated to the United States in 1846. He remained in Springfield, Mass., until 1865, and then established himself in New York city, where he is still in business. Mr. Gemünder makes a specialty of copying the old Italian masters, especially the instruments made by Antonius Stradivarius, Joseph Guarnerius, and Paoli Maggini. In 1844 he was asked by a German violinist to make a violin that should not be an imitation, as to tone or any other quality, of the Italian masters. In executing the order, he succeeded in producing an instrument that he has since kept as a model. His violins have been used by some of the leading soloists. They possess a pure, even quality of tone, respond easily, and are thought to excel the Italian instruments, from which they are copied, in power. Mr. Gemünder has contributed to the trade journals a series of articles, in which he discussed "Old and New Violins," including a comparison of the tone of those instruments with the human voice; "The Cremona Secret," a disquisition on the wood used in the manufacture of violins; "The Lost Secret and Common Sense," with others on Italian varnish, violin construction, etc. He was at one time in partnership with his brother George.—His brother, **George**, violin-maker, b. in Ingelfingen, Württemberg, Germany, 13 April, 1816, was a pupil of Baptiste Vuillaume, in Paris, and removed to the United States in 1847, establishing himself in Boston, Mass. In 1851 his violins obtained the prize-medal of the world's fair in London. In 1852 he removed to New York, where he afterward resided. Vuillaume, and other European makers of violins, were in the habit of giving a pseudo-antiquity to their wood by a chemical process, thus gaining a desirable quality of tone; but wood thus treated soon loses its resonance, and after a time the instruments become worthless. Gemünder, however, succeeded in making out of natural wood violins that met every requirement, and in respect of volume, power, equality, and quickness of tone are said to be equal to the work of the best old masters. In the model and finish of his instruments, and especially in the varnish, he was unusually successful, so faithfully reproducing the distinctive

characteristics of the old Italian violins that those made by him are not infrequently mistaken for genuine Cremonas. One called the "Kaiser," finished in 1873 and sent to the Vienna exhibition, was there pronounced an Italian violin of the classic period, it being considered impossible to produce so fine a tone from a new instrument. Mr. Gemünder has also received medals from exhibitions held in Paris (1867), New York (1870), Vienna (1873), Philadelphia (1876—"hors concours"), Amsterdam (1883), Nice (1883-'4), London (1884), New Orleans (1884-'5—"hors concours"), and London (1885). He is the author of "Progress in Violin-making" (Astoria, N. Y., 1881), to which is prefixed an autobiographical sketch.

**GENEST, Edmond Charles**, diplomatist, b. in Versailles, France, 8 Jan., 1765; d. in Schodac, Rensselaer co., N. Y., 14 July, 1834. Although he had been brought up at the French court, and although his sisters, Madame Auguié and Madame Campan, were in the service of Marie-Antoinette, he early attracted attention by his republican opinions. He was sent, in 1789, as chargé d'affaires to St. Petersburg, where his situation soon became uncomfortable, and in 1791 he was informed by Count Ostermann, the minister of Catherine II., that he had better not appear again at court, in view of the excitement then existing in France. He remained in Russia until July of the year following, when he received his passports. On his return to France he was appointed minister to Holland, but before he could proceed thither he was accredited to the United States in December, 1792. He reached Charleston, S. C., in April, 1793, was cordially welcomed, and in the following month had a formal reception in Philadelphia, where he was presented by the citizens with an address congratulating France on obtaining the freedom she had helped the United States to secure. Encouraged by these demonstrations of popular feeling, Genest thought he could easily persuade the American people to espouse the cause of his country, notwithstanding Washington's recently issued proclamation of neutrality. He openly maintained that the United States were in duty bound to side with France against England, and bitterly denounced the American government for want of sympathy with the young republic. He even went so far as to issue commissions to privateers, and ordered that their prizes should be tried and condemned by French consuls in the United States. He also planned hostile expeditions against Florida and Louisiana, which were then colonies of Spain. In consequence of these imprudent measures, Washington demanded and obtained his recall. Genest, however, decided not to return to France, but was naturalized and settled in the state of New York, where he married first a daughter of Gov. George Clinton, and afterward a Miss Osgood. In his adopted country he took great interest in promoting improvements in agriculture and in the arts and sciences. At the age of twelve he translated the "*Histoire d'Éric XIV., roi de Suède*," from the Swedish of Celsius, for which he received a gold medal from Gustavus III. (Paris, 1777). He also translated from the same language Nicholas Idman's treatise on the Finns and their language (Strasbourg, 1778).

**GENIN, John Nicholas**, merchant, b. in New York city, 19 Oct., 1819; d. there, 30 April, 1878. His grandfather, John Nicholas, came to this country from France in 1780, as clerk in the commissary department under Gen. Rochambeau, while his uncle, THOMAS HEDGES GENIN, was one of the early settlers of Ohio, an active abolitionist, a friend of



Benjamin Lundy, and the author of "The Napoleon," descriptive of Napoleon's campaign in Russia (privately printed, 1833). Young Genin was early apprenticed to the trade of hat-making, and in 1841 began business for himself. On 11 Sept., 1850, he bought, for \$225, the first seat sold for Jenny Lind's first concert in the United States. This was so universally commented upon by the press that it was estimated that, at current rates, he received over \$80,000 worth of gratuitous advertising. In the autumn of 1851 it was announced that Louis Kossuth was on his way to this country, and Mr. Genin proposed that 100 wealthy citizens should contribute \$1,000 each for the use of the Hungarian patriot, and gave that amount himself. He was also an active promoter of the public reception, which included a military parade. Having on hand a lot of "dead stock," in the shape of black low-crowned soft hats, he fastened the left side of the brim to the crown, ornamented it with a black feather, and, boarding the vessel at Sandy Hook, presented all of the refugees, many of whom were ragged and shoeless, with "Kossuth" hats, which they wore on the march up Broadway. Low-crowned soft felt hats at once became popular, and the manufacturers subsequently recognized Mr. Genin's services in their behalf by presenting him with a silver service valued at \$1,200. In 1852, Miss Amelia Bloomer complained to Mr. Genin that she could not find a hat suited to her costume. The latter set himself to invent one, and produced the first round hat, not a bonnet, that was worn by young women. During 1853, the lower part of Broadway being in a filthy condition, he proposed to the city authorities to erect a bridge opposite his store at his own expense. The offer was rejected, but the Leow bridge, which was subsequently built on nearly the same site, was a fac-simile of that designed by Mr. Genin. His most public-spirited enterprise was the cleaning, in the spring of 1854, of Broadway and other streets, which had been left in an almost impassable condition by the neglect of the city officials. He employed over 100 men and carts, the work being done at night, and continued to perform this self-imposed duty for one month, only discontinuing it on the promise of the street commissioner to sweep Broadway nightly. The labor cost \$1,543.70, and \$1,255.33 of this amount having been subscribed by the public, Mr. Genin again received a large amount of free advertising for the small expenditure of \$288.37. Mr. Genin was the author of a book entitled "History of the Hat from the Earliest Ages to the Present Time" (1847). It was profusely illustrated, and subsequently enriched with drawings of over one thousand different styles of ancient head-dresses. From these he had more than 500 fac-similes made, and exhibited them in connection with his business.

**GENNES, Julien**, Count de, French navigator, b. in Vitré in 1652; d. in Plymouth, England, in 1704. He entered the French navy under the auspices of the Maréchal de Vivonne, and, being sent on several missions, acquitted himself with such credit that he was promoted captain and named chevalier of the Order of St. Louis in 1677. He was also granted large pensions and an extensive tract of land in Cayenne, which the king created a county under the name of Comté d'Oyac. Some filibusters, who had sailed to the Straits of Magellan, proposed to De Gennes, on their return to France, to found a colony there. De Gennes went to Paris and organized a company for this purpose, the king placing six vessels at its disposal. The expedition, under command of De Gennes, sailed from La Ro-

chelle, 3 June, 1695, entered the Straits of Magellan, 11 Feb., 1696, and, having doubled Cape Forward, a bay not down on the charts was discovered and named French bay, and the river emptying into it De Gennes. Soon afterward De Gennes decided to return to France, leaving behind a small colony. Afterward he was made governor of the French part of the island of St. Christopher, and had only about 160 men with which to defend himself when the English began hostilities without going through the formality of declaring war. The latter having gathered a force of over 2,000 men, De Gennes, after negotiating, signed articles of capitulation, acting under the advice of twelve out of seventeen members of a council of war which he had called together. This advice was not that of the king's lieutenant, Valmeir, and his ineffectual protest was made the basis of charges subsequently brought against the governor. After prolonged discussions and re-criminations, the English finally took possession, 16 July, 1702. After vainly attempting to return for a time to Cayenne until the French court should have been informed of the truth regarding his capitulation, he was captured by a Dutch cruiser, taken to St. Thomas, and finally landed, in April, 1703, in Martinique, the very place he wished to avoid. Capt. de Machault, governor-general of the French West India islands, insisted on putting him on trial. De Gennes defended himself energetically, and would doubtless have been acquitted, had he not been imprudent enough to bring charges against three of his judges. In August, 1704, he was declared to be guilty of cowardice, degraded from the nobility, and deprived of the cross of St. Louis and of all the other honors that had been conferred upon him. From this judgment he appealed to the king, and was on his way to France in the "Thetis," when that vessel was captured by the English and taken into Plymouth, where De Gennes died without being able to establish his innocence. No sooner, however, had Louis XIV. learned of his death than he bestowed large pensions on his widow and children, and restored De Gennes's titles. De Gennes had a taste for mathematics and mechanics. Among his inventions were cannon and mortars, arrows designed to perforate and damage the sails of vessels in battle, and watches without springs or weights—all made of ivory. He also invented "a peacock that could walk and digest food," and many other curious devices that are said to have greatly pleased the king. He wrote "Relation d'un voyage fait en 1695 à '97 aux côtes d'Afrique, détroit de Magellan, etc.," etc. (Paris, 1699), and "Des îles sous le vent, leurs ressources et leur avenir" (1701).

**GENTH, Frederick Augustus**, chemist, b. in Waechtersbach, Hesse-Cassel, 17 May, 1820. After attending the gymnasium in Hanau, he studied at the University of Heidelberg, under Liebig at Giessen, and finally under Bunsen at Marburg, where he received the degree of Ph. D. in 1846. For three years he acted as assistant to Prof. Bunsen, and soon afterward came to the United States, where he has since resided. In 1872 he was called to the chair of chemistry and mineralogy in the University of Pennsylvania, which place he still occupies. He has also held the office of chemist to the geological survey of Pennsylvania and also to the board of agriculture of that state. Prof. Genth is a member of many scientific societies in the United States, and was elected in 1872 to membership in the National academy of sciences. Prof. Benjamin Silliman, Jr., speaks of him as having "no superior in this country as an analytical chem-

ist," and he has greatly enriched the literature of chemistry with his very many and careful analyses of minerals. His name is associated with the ammonia cobalt bases which he discovered in 1846, and, in joint authorship with Dr. Wolcott Gibbs, he has contributed to the "Smithsonian Contributions to Knowledge" a monograph on "Researches on the Ammonia-Cobalt Bases" (Washington, 1856). Prof. Genth is the author of nearly 100 separate papers on subjects in chemistry and mineralogy, and has published "Tabellarische Übersicht der wichtigsten Reactionen welche Basen in Salzen zeigen" (Marburg, 1845), also the same in relation to "Acids" (1845); "Minerals of North Carolina," being appendix "C" of the "Report on the Geology of North Carolina" (Raleigh, 1875); also "First and Second Preliminary Reports on the Mineralogy of Pennsylvania" (Harrisburg, 1875-'6), and "Minerals and Mineral Localities of North Carolina" (Raleigh, 1881).

**GENTRY, Meredith Poindexter**, statesman, b. in Rockingham county, N. C., 15 Sept., 1809; d. near Nashville, Tenn., 2 Nov., 1866. In 1813 his father, a wealthy planter, removed to Williamson county, Tenn., where the facilities for education were limited. Meredith's school-days ended at the age of fourteen, when he had acquired little more than the rudiments. He, however, supplemented



*M. Gentry*

these while working on his father's plantation by reading the standard English authors. He also took great delight in perusing the congressional debates. He early conceived a fancy for military life, and joined a militia company, of which he was soon elected captain, and subsequently promoted colonel of the regiment. He became known as a popular orator, and in 1835 was chosen to a seat in the legislature, which he retained until 1839, when he was elected to congress, taking his seat, 2 Dec., 1839, and at once joining Messrs. Clay, Webster, and Calhoun in their efforts to stem the tide of what they held to be the dangerous encroachments of the executive. Mr. Gentry was an original Whig, and remained such until the party ceased to exist. His first speech, which attracted universal attention, was in favor of the reception of petitions praying for the abolition of slavery. Although himself a large slave-holder, and maintaining that the Federal government had no right to interfere with slavery in individual states, he urged that the petitions, although asking what could not be constitutionally granted, should nevertheless be received and considered. His second speech, on the bill to secure freedom of elections and restrict executive patronage, was one of the ablest of that congress, and became an effective campaign document in the presidential canvass of 1840. Mr. Gentry was re-elected to the 27th, known as the "Whig congress," but, on

account of the death of his first wife, refused to be a candidate for election to the 28th. He was, however, returned to the 29th, and was also elected to the 30th, 31st, and 32d. Mr. Gentry's first speech, after his return to congress in December, 1845, was in reply to the charge of President Polk that the Whigs were giving aid and comfort to the enemy through their opposition to the Mexican war. Mr. Gentry, in behalf of himself and his political friends, indignantly repelled the aspersions of the president. As a result of the speech, a resolution was introduced by the Whigs declaring that, while patriotism required that the armies should be sustained, yet the war should be waged only for the purpose of obtaining an honorable peace, and not with any view to conquest. On leaving congress Mr. Gentry retired to his plantation in Tennessee, and after the election of Mr. Lincoln became a secessionist. He was elected to the Confederate congress in 1862, and again in 1863. He did not approve, however, of the policy of the authorities at Richmond. He advocated secession only as a temporary expedient. "There were very few men in the house of representatives," said Alexander H. Stephens, "who could compare with Mr. Gentry in political knowledge, and in the readiness with which he brought this knowledge to bear on any point in running debate. His eulogy on Clay, delivered without premeditation, was apt, powerful, and pathetic. Socially he was urbane and genial, and was possessed of high conversational powers, with a fund of humor and anecdote."

**GEOFFRION, Felix P. C.**, Canadian statesman, b. in Varennes, Quebec, 4 Oct., 1832. He was registrar for Vercheres from 1854 to 1863, and has been president of the Montreal, Chambly, and Sorel railway. He represented Vercheres in the Canada assembly from 1863 till the union, when he was elected to the Dominion parliament. He moved for a select committee in 1874 to inquire into the causes of the difficulties in the Northwest territory, of which committee he became chairman, and prepared the report which was submitted to parliament. In July, 1874, he was appointed minister of inland revenue, and was re-elected by acclamation. He resigned his portfolio in consequence of illness in December, 1876, retaining, however, his seat in parliament. He was re-elected in 1878, and again in 1882.

**GEORGE, Enoch**, M. E. bishop, b. in Lancaster county, Va., in 1767; d. in Staunton, Va., in August, 1828. He was under the ministry of Rev. Devereux Jarratt, then of the Church of England, and was in early life the subject of deep religious impressions; but, having been separated from Mr. Jarratt's ministry, he became negligent of his religious duties, till, after several years, the place where he resided was visited by a Methodist evangelist, under whose exhortations young George became connected with the little Methodist society of his neighborhood. In 1790 he was admitted on trial into the Virginia conference of the Methodist Episcopal church, and served for two years as junior preacher in Caswell circuit. After this he went to South Carolina, and in 1796 was presiding elder of Charleston district, and the next year, on account of impaired health, he retired from active work of the ministry. In 1803 he entered the Baltimore conference, where he labored with great zeal and success, till at the general conference, held in Baltimore in May, 1816, he was elected and ordained a bishop, in which office he served with zeal and effectiveness for twelve years. Bishop George belonged to the primitive school of American Methodist preachers, some of whom without



extensive scholastic advantages became able and highly effective preachers of the gospel, and also attained proficiency in biblical and theological learning. He was especially distinguished for the fervor and pathos of his pulpit discourses. During the years of his episcopacy he travelled, chiefly by private conveyance, through all parts of the country, not excepting the frontier settlements of the west and southwest, usually preaching nearly every day, at prearranged appointments, at which were often witnessed remarkable manifestations of the influence that attended his preaching. He would never allow his portrait to be taken, and therefore his personal appearance is known only by tradition. He is described as of fair size and well proportioned, with dark hair worn long, and complexion sallow by exposure.

**GEORGE, Henry**, political economist, b. in Philadelphia, 2 Sept., 1839. He went to sea at an early age, and, reaching California in 1858, remained there, becoming finally a journalist. In 1879 he published "Progress and Poverty," which

was issued in the following year in New York and London, and soon acquired a world-wide reputation. This book is "an inquiry into the cause of industrial depressions and of increase of want with increase of wealth," in which the previously held doctrines as to the distribution of wealth and the tendency of wages to a minimum are examined and reconstructed. In the fact that rent tends to in-



crease not only with increase of population but with all improvements that increase productive power, Mr. George finds the cause of the well-known tendency to the increase of land values, and to the decrease of the proportion of the produce of wealth that goes to labor and capital, while in the speculative holding of land thus engendered he traces the tendency to force wages to a minimum and the primary cause of paroxysms of industrial depression. The remedy for these he declares to be the appropriation of rent by the community, thus making land virtually common property, while giving to the user secure possession and leaving to the producer the full advantage of his exertion and investment. In 1880 Mr. George removed to New York. In 1881 he published "The Irish Land Question," and in the same year visited Ireland and England. In 1883-'4 he again visited England and Scotland, at the invitation of the English land reform union, making speeches on the land question, and in 1884-'5 he made another trip at the invitation of the Scottish land restoration league, producing on both tours a marked effect. In 1886 he was the candidate of the United labor party for mayor of New York, and received 68,110 votes against 90,552 for Abram S. Hewitt, the Democratic candidate, and 60,435 for Theodore Roosevelt, the Republican candidate. Soon after this, Mr. George founded the "Standard," a weekly newspaper, which he still edits (1887). He has also published "Social Problems" (1884), and "Protection or Free-Trade" (1886). The latter is a radical examination of the tariff question, in

which connection is made between the controversy on that subject and the views as to land with which Mr. George has become identified.

**GEORGE, James Zachariah**, senator, b. in Monroe county, Ga., 20 Oct., 1826. He lost his father in infancy, and his mother removed, when he was eight years of age, to Noxubee county, Miss., where he was educated in the common schools. He served as a private in the 1st Mississippi volunteers, commanded by Jefferson Davis, during the Mexican war, and was at the battle of Monterey. On his return he studied law, was admitted to the bar, and in 1854 elected reporter of the high court of errors and appeals. He was re-elected in 1860. He served as a member of the state convention that passed the ordinance of secession, which he voted for and signed. He was a captain in the 20th Mississippi volunteers in the Confederate army, and subsequently colonel of the 5th Mississippi cavalry. He was also appointed a brigadier-general of militia. He was chairman of the Democratic state executive committee, 1875-'6. Was appointed a judge of the supreme court of the state in 1879, and afterward elected chief justice. The latter office he resigned in February, 1881, to take his seat in the U. S. senate. His term expired 3 March, 1887. Judge George prepared and published ten volumes of the decisions of the court of which he was the official reporter, and subsequently issued a digest of all the decisions from the admission of Mississippi into the Union to and including the year 1870.

**GEORGE, Samuel Carr**, missionary, b. in Alleghany county, Pa., 8 July, 1832. He was graduated at the Western university of Pennsylvania in 1858, and at the Western theological seminary in April, 1861. In the following October he was ordained as a foreign missionary, and sailed the same month for Siam. He remained there until the spring of 1873, when he returned to the United States. In May, 1875, he was installed pastor of the Rocky Spring and St. Thomas Presbyterian churches in Franklin county, Pa., where he still remains. In May, 1886, he was elected professor of the Sanskrit and cognate tongues in Wilson female college at Chambersburg, Pa. Mr. George founded in Wilson college a scholarship in memory of his wife, and has presented to the college his oriental library, comprising works written in Sanskrit, Zend, Pali Siamese, and Burmese. At the solicitation of a London publishing firm he has prepared a "Grammar of the Siamese Language," which is still (1887) in manuscript.

**GERALDINI, Alejandro**, R. C. bishop of Santo Domingo, b. in Amelia, Italy, in 1455; d. in Santo Domingo in 1525. He became a soldier in early life and went with his brother to Spain, where he served against the Portuguese in 1475-'6. He afterward entered the church, and was intrusted with the education of the princesses of the royal family. While at court he rendered an important service to Columbus, who had come to present to the sovereigns of Castile and Aragon his plan for discovering a new world. Geraldini says: "They were discussing this project in a council composed of men of the most eminent rank. Opinions were divided, because several Spanish prelates treated the view of Columbus as manifest heresy; they cited the authority of Nicolas de Lyra, who represents the terrestrial globe as not containing any lands on the sides, neither beneath nor beyond the Canaries; and that of St. Augustine, who affirms that there are no antipodes. I chanced to be standing then behind Cardinal de Mendoza, a man equally remarkable for his accomplishments and

his learning. I represented to him that Nicolas de Lyra had been a very able theologian, and St. Augustine, a doctor of the church illustrious for his doctrine and sanctity, but that both had shown themselves bad geographers, for the Portuguese had reached a point on the other hemisphere where they had lost sight of the polar star and had discovered another at the opposite pole, that they had found all the countries under the torrid zone well populated." This argument produced its effect, and Columbus was heard. Geraldini was employed in diplomatic services in nearly all the courts of Europe, and his zeal in the service of the state was rewarded first with the bishopric of Volterra and Monte Corvino, and finally with that of Santo Domingo, which he was the first to hold. He embarked in 1520 at Seville to take possession of his see. He founded schools and seminaries in the island, and did everything in his power for its spiritual and temporal welfare. Geraldini wrote a great many works on theology, collections of letters, exhortations addressed to Christian princes against the Turks, poetry, sacred and profane, a life of Catharine of Aragon in hexameter verse, treatises on politics and education, and finally an account of his voyage to the Antilles, which appeared under the title "Itinerarium ad regiones sub equinoctiali plaga constitutas Alexandri Geraldini Amerini, episcopi civitatis S. Dominici apud Indos occidentales" (Rome, 1631). This work gives a detailed narrative of the voyage of Geraldini along the coast of Africa to the mouth of the Senegal and thence to Santo Domingo. The editor adds a sketch of the life of the author and a list of his works, printed and in manuscript. The best part of the work is the description of Santo Domingo, the condition of which at the time it was written being vividly set forth. We learn from it that already the native race had been almost entirely exterminated. In one of the letters annexed to his relation Geraldini announces that he is sending, among other rarities, two turkeys. This letter was written in 1523, and is consequently prior to the work of Oviedo, who had been regarded as the first author who mentioned these fowls. Geraldini wrote a curious treatise entitled "De viris Geraldinis qui in obsequio apostolicæ Sedis per varia tempora insudarunt," which Alcei read in manuscript and speaks of in his "Apeæ urbane."

**GERARD, James Watson**, lawyer, b. in New York city in 1794; d. there, 7 Feb., 1874. He was graduated at Columbia in 1811, and soon after leaving college became enrolled in a volunteer company called "The Iron Greys," which was raised for the defence of the harbor during the war with Great Britain. He then studied law with George Griffin, and practised in New York till 1869, becoming distinguished in his profession. Mr. Gerard early turned his attention to schemes of philanthropy. In 1823 he became a member of the "Society for the prevention of pauperism," and outlined and urged on the public mind a plan for the establishment of the institution now known as the "House of refuge for juvenile delinquents," the incorporation of which he, in connection with others, procured in March, 1824. This was the first institution of the kind in the United States. He was the first person in this country to advocate a uniformed police. By letters, addresses, and persistent action, he so impressed the importance of the change on the community that the uniformed system was adopted, and has since been generally employed in the various cities of the United States. During the last twenty years of his life he was actively engaged in the cause of public education,

and held the office of trustee or school-inspector for most of that period. Mr. Gerard invariably declined to be a candidate for any other office.—His son, **James Watson**, lawyer, b. in New York city, about 1822, was graduated at Columbia in 1843. He was active in the profession of the law until 1880, and successively occupied the offices of trustee and inspector of public schools. He was subsequently a state senator in 1876-'7. He is the author of several minor satirical works, including "The Pelican Papers" (New York, 1879), and of two legal works, "Title of the Corporation and others to the Streets, Wharves, Lands, and Franchises in the City of New York" (1872), and "Titles to Real Estate in the State of New York" (1873). He has also published an historical work called "The Peace of Utrecht" (1885), and has written many historical papers and delivered addresses chiefly relating to the early colonial history of the state of New York.

**GERARD DE RAYNEVAL, Conrad Alexandre**, diplomatist, b. in France; d. in Strasburg in April, 1790. He was one of the secretaries of Count de Vergennes, foreign minister under Louis XVI., and as such arranged and signed the treaty between France and the United States, 6 Feb., 1778. He was the first French minister accredited to the United States, reaching Philadelphia early in July of that year. He remained in this country until September, 1779, when he was succeeded by the Chevalier de la Luzerne. In the discussions with congress in 1779 with regard to the conclusion of a treaty of peace with Great Britain, and arranging the boundaries of the new republic, the Chevalier Gerard bore an important part, enjoying the full confidence of Count de Vergennes. In 1779 he received the degree of LL. D. from Yale.

**GERHARD, William Paul**, sanitary engineer, b. in Hamburg, Germany, 30 July, 1854. He was educated at the gymnasium in Kiel and at the polytechnic school in Karlsruhe, where he was graduated as a civil engineer in 1875. After a year of military service he became an assistant engineer in Hamburg. In September, 1877, he came to the United States and settled in St. Louis, Mo., where he held the offices of assistant engineer in the department of public works, then in the department of water-works, and finally in the sewer department. During 1880 he assisted James B. Eads in the preparation of the plates of the "History of the St. Louis Bridge," and in 1881 became chief assistant to George E. Waring in Newport. He removed to New York in 1883, where for two years he was chief engineer of the Durham house-drainage company, and since has practised sanitary engineering, devoting himself particularly to the sanitation of buildings and towns. He is a member of scientific organizations both in Germany and in the United States. During 1885-'6 he edited "Building," and, besides articles on his specialties contributed to technical journals, he has published reports on the sanitary plumbing and drainage of tenement-houses in the annual volumes of the Rhode Island and Connecticut state boards of health. His larger works include "Anlagen von Haus-Entwässerungen" (Berlin, 1880); "Diagramm for Sewer Calculations" (London and New York, 1882); "House-Drainage and Sanitary Plumbing" (New York, 1883); "Hints on the Drainage and Sewerage of Dwellings" (1884); "Sanitary Questions" (1884); "Prinzipien der Haus-Kanalization" (Leipsic, 1885); "A Guide to Sanitary House-Inspection" (New York, 1885); "The Prevention of Fire" (1886); "Notes embodying the Recent Practice in Sanitary Drainage of



Buildings" (1887); "Domestic Sanitary Appliances" (Springfield, 1887); and "The Disposal of Household Wastes" (1887).

**GERHARD, William Wood**, physician, b. in Philadelphia, 23 July, 1809; d. there, 28 April, 1872. He was graduated at Dickinson in 1826, and received the degree of M. D. from the University of Pennsylvania in 1832. After graduation he entered the Pennsylvania hospital as resident physician, where he spent three years in practical study. He then visited Europe, spent several years in Paris under the private instruction of the celebrated auscultator, Dr. Louis, and began investigations into the character of Asiatic cholera, small-pox, tubercular meningitis, and pneumonia in the young. He also collected a portion of the materials for his original work on typhoid and typhus fevers, which he afterward completed by establishing the specific differences between these two diseases. After his return to Philadelphia he was appointed lecturer in the medical institute, one of the visiting physicians to the Blockley hospital, assistant clinical lecturer to the late Prof. Jackson, and subsequently one of the physicians to the Pennsylvania hospital, where he lectured to a large class of students, and for twenty-five successive years was the senior physician to that institution. He was the author of numerous valuable papers in the "American Journal of the Medical Sciences" and in the "Medical Examiner," of which paper he was editor, but his principal work was the "Diagnosis, Pathology, and Treatment of the Diseases of the Chest," which first appeared as a short treatise on the "Diagnosis of Thoracic Diseases" (1835). At the request of many of his pupils he added general symptoms and treatment, with additional lectures (1846; enlarged ed., 1860). It was again issued, being a 4th ed., in 1860, revised and enlarged (Philadelphia). He was also the author of "Spotted Fever, or Cerebro-Spinal Meningitis" (1863); "Fever" (1867-8); and a "Clinical Guide" (Philadelphia). He edited Graves's "System of Clinical Medicines," with notes and additions.—His brother, **Benjamin**, lawyer, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1812; d. there, 18 June, 1864, was graduated at Dickinson college in 1828, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1832. He filled many responsible offices in his native city, and during the early part of the civil war was appointed provost-marshal of Philadelphia to superintend the draft, performing the duties without compensation. He was also a founder and an officer of the Union league. His death was hastened by his devotion to the national cause. As a lawyer he ranked high, and published several carefully edited text-books, among which are "Starkie on Evidence" and Joshua Williams's "Principles of the Law of Personal Property" (2d American edition, from the 2d London edition, edited by Benjamin Gerhard and Samuel Wetherill, Philadelphia, 1855).

**GERHART, Emanuel Vogel**, educator, b. in Freeburg, Snyder co., Pa., 13 June, 1817. He was graduated at Marshall college; Mercersburg, Pa., in 1838, studied theology, and was ordained a clergyman of the German Reformed church. He subsequently received the degree of doctor of divinity. He was president of Heidelberg college at Tiffin, Ohio, and professor in the theological seminary from 1851 till 1855, and of Franklin and Marshall college from 1855 till 1866. In 1868 he was chosen to be professor of systematic and practical theology in the seminary of the Reformed church at Lancaster, Pa., and president of the faculty. He has been a frequent contributor to religious literature, and for several years edited the "Mercersburg Re-

view." His most important work is "Philosophy and Logic" (Philadelphia, 1857).

**GERMAINE**, Lord **George**, Viscount Sackville, English statesman, b. in England, 26 Jan., 1716; d. there, 26 Aug., 1785. He was the third son of the first Duke of Dorset. His father being lord-lieutenant of Ireland, he was educated at Trinity college, Dublin. He served in the British army in Germany, attaining the rank of lieutenant-general, but was cashiered for cowardice at the battle of Minden. He entered parliament in 1761, and on the accession of George III., with whom he was a favorite, was made colonial secretary, in which office he had charge of the conduct of the war with the colonies. He zealously supported all vigorous measures against the colonists, and sternly opposed every attempt to effect a termination of hostilities. He advocated the hiring of mercenaries, urged the Six Nations to unite against the rebels, rejoiced over the massacres by the Indians, praised British rapacity and cruelty in the colonies, and applauded the plot to buy Arnold and others. He was so consistently an opponent of all liberal measures that he became highly unpopular in his own country, and during the London riots of 1780 he was compelled to barricade his house. In 1783 he became Viscount Sackville. He was one of the supposed authors of the Junius letters. Bancroft, in his "History of the United States," represents Lord George as ambitious, opinionated, and full of envy, arrogant in speech and combining contemptuous haughtiness toward his inferiors with meanness of spirit. Without fidelity, fixed principles, or logical clearness of mind, and unfit to conduct armies or affairs, he joined cowardice to love of superiority and a dislike of those who thwarted him. "Apparelled on Sunday morning in gala," says the historian, "as if for the drawing-room, he constantly marched out all his household to his parish church, where he would mark time for the singing-gallery, chide a rustic chorister for a discord, stand up during the sermon to survey the congregation or overawe the idle, and gesticulate approbation to the preacher or cheer him by name."

**GERMAN, Obadiah**, senator, b. in Dutchess county, N. Y., in 1767; d. in Norwich, N. Y., 24 Sept., 1842. He received an academic education, and removed in 1792 to Norwich, N. Y. He was a member of the assembly in 1798, 1804-5, and 1807-9. He was then elected to the U. S. senate as a Democrat, serving from 22 May, 1809, till 2 March, 1815. He voted against declaring war with Great Britain, but, after hostilities had been begun, he did all in his power to support the war measures of the administration. He was again elected a member of the assembly in 1819, and chosen speaker. He was also first judge of Chenango county for several years, and was subsequently loan commissioner and brigadier-general of militia. Later in life he became a zealous Whig.

**GERONIMO**, a chief of the Chiricahuas, belonging to the Apache tribe of North American Indians. As Geronimo had for some time been at the head of a band of "hostiles," Lieut.-Gen. Sheridan ordered the pursuit, capture, and destruction of the chief and his followers. The expedition was commanded by Gen. George Crook, and a meeting with Geronimo was effected on 25 March, 1886. Gen. Crook demanded his unconditional surrender, with the members of his band; but the Indian declared that he would give himself up only on condition that the band should be sent east for a period not exceeding two years, with the privilege of taking their families with them, and that they should ultimately be returned to the reservation

on the original status. The terms were accepted, and the party set out for Fort Bowie. On 29 March the Indians escaped to the mountains. Gen. Sheridan became dissatisfied, and, as Gen. Crook asked to be relieved, Gen. Nelson A. Miles took his place. The instructions given to the latter called for the ceaseless pursuit of the hostile Indians, and suggested "the active and prominent use" of the "regular troops" of the command. Then began

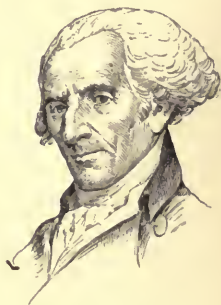


one of the most exhausting and prolonged Indian campaigns on record. The Chiricahuas were followed with such sleuth-like pertinacity that even the endurance of the red men found its limit. The hardy old chief was given no time to rest or recruit; his followers were forced to keep moving until they yielded. But, even when reduced to

such straits, Geronimo succeeded in making terms with his captors. When the news was received in Washington, it was supposed that the surrender was unconditional, and the president consequently ordered that the band should be kept as prisoners until they could be tried for their crimes or otherwise disposed of. It was subsequently ascertained that the "hostiles" had stipulated that they should be sent out of Arizona, and Gen. Miles had ordered them taken to Fort Marion, at St. Augustine. This order was countermanded by the president, and Geronimo and his fourteen adult companions were sent to Fort Pickens, Fla., where they now are (1887).

**GERRY, Elbridge**, statesman, b. in Marblehead, Mass., 17 July, 1744; d. in Washington, D. C., 23 Nov., 1814. His father, Thomas Gerry, came from Newton, England, to this country in 1730, and established himself as a merchant in Marblehead. Elbridge was graduated at Harvard in 1765, and the subject for master's degree assigned to his class at the annual commencement afforded him an opportunity, under the guise of discussing the right of a people to evade ruinous innovations in trade and revenue laws, to give his views on the principles of the stamp-act and the other oppressive revenue measures that had been lately enacted by the British government. Gerry, on leaving college, entered commercial life, and in a short time had amassed a considerable fortune. His public career began in 1773, when he sat in the general court of Massachusetts bay, as the representative of Marblehead, and from this time until his death in 1814 he was, with short interruptions, in continuous public life. In 1773 the assembly appointed a committee of correspondence, consisting of Hancock, Orne, and Gerry, whose duty it should be to keep informed on all governmental acts relative to the British colonies, and communicate with the sister colonies thereupon. Gerry was an active member of this committee, and warmly supported Samuel Adams in his dealings with Gov. Hutchinson. In 1774, despite the prohibitory order of Gov. Gage, an assembly election took place, and the delegates convened at Salem, but adjourned first to Concord and then to Cambridge. The members organized as a provincial congress, and held sessions thereafter annually at Cambridge and Watertown. Gerry was a conspicuous member of this revolutionary body, and

as a committee of safety and supplies attended to the collection of ammunition and provisions for the militia. He drafted a bill, which was adopted in 1775, providing for the fitting out of privateers and the establishment of an admiralty court for the adjudication of prizes. The putting into effect of this measure was the initiatory step toward a national navy. In January, 1776, Mr. Gerry was chosen a delegate to the Continental congress. Associated with him on the Massachusetts delegation were Hancock, the Adamses, and Paine. He acted on the standing committee on the treasury, on that for providing the means of furnishing supplies to the army, on the issue of bills of credit, on the best methods of conducting the business of legislation in congress, and others. The committee on supplies, consisting of Sherman, Gerry, and Lewis, attended Washington at his headquarters near New York, to inquire into the necessities of the troops and the best means of supplying their wants, and as a result of their mission some measures of reform in regard to furnishing clothing, in the system of appointments and promotions, in the enlistment of the militia, in the administration of the quartermaster-general's department, and in the plan of hospital establishments, were approved by congress. Mr. Gerry early advocated the scheme for declaring the independence of the colonies, and, when the proposition was before congress, promoted the passage of the measure with all his powers of argument, seconding at the final stages the motion for adoption, and affixing his signature on its enactment. Congress convened at Philadelphia, 4 March, 1777, and Gerry attended the entire session, during which he reported a resolution authorizing the seizure of private property on the presentation of certificates of value, as a substitute for the wretched system of supply, which had thrown on the country a flood of depreciating currency. The congress, having little appreciation of the embarrassments of the army, sent out a committee, composed of Morris, Gerry, and Jones, to examine Washington at his post on the Schuylkill with regard to the prosecution of a winter campaign to make up for the losses of the summer and autumn of 1777. Their report expressed some dissatisfaction, conveying the idea that a more vigorous exertion of the military power might be made. The plottings of the "Conway cabal" had, without doubt, an effect upon the congressional committee, but it is improbable that they contemplated lending themselves to the schemes for Washington's overthrow. The Massachusetts members did not escape from the charge of complicity, but Gerry's correspondence shows that the imputation was unfounded in his case, although he cherished resentment at the opposition of the army to congressional promotions. Mr. Gerry is credited with having, during this session, devised the plan of operations for Gates's campaign against Burgoyne.



*Elbridge Gerry*



Negotiations for a treaty of peace were opened in the spring of 1779, and, at the instigation of Mr. Gerry, the protection of the fishery rights was made a stipulated article for a settlement. It was while he was chairman of the treasury committee in the congress of 1780, to which body he had been elected for the fifth time in November, 1779, that Mr. Gerry came into the conflict with Benedict Arnold, whose accounts he overhauled in a manner highly displeasing to that officer.

Mr. Gerry's sensitiveness as to the rights of a delegate from a sovereign state involved him in a difficulty with congress in February, 1780, which led him to vacate his seat in that body, holding that the rights of his state had been infringed in a refusal of congress to order the yeas and nays on a question of order raised by him. He laid his complaint before the legislature, which passed resolutions of protest. This incident suspended Mr. Gerry's congressional service for about three years. In 1783, on a joint ballot in the general court, he was recalled to the position of a representative in congress. Meanwhile his constituents had given him their suffrages for state senator and simultaneously for representative, there being at that time no provision against plurality of office. He undertook only the duty of representing his town in the lower house, declining senatorial service. The congress to which Gerry was now elected concluded the treaty of peace with Great Britain, and he was on the committee to arrange the matter. The states at that time regarded their delegates in the light of ministers from independent sovereignties, and the Massachusetts legislature required from Mr. Gerry a fortnightly report of his proceedings. The proposition to organize the Society of the Cincinnati met with the determined opposition of Gerry, who lost no opportunity in public and private of pointing out the dangerous character of such an unrepblican institution. A riot in Philadelphia in 1783 caused a removal of congress to Princeton in June of that year. This event brought up the plan of a federal city, and two committees, with Gerry as chairman of each, were appointed to examine sites. In April, 1785, Mr. Gerry's constituents repeated their performance of designating him for two elective offices, while he still held his place in congress. His term there expired in September, 1785, and he accepted a seat in the popular branch of the legislature of his state. The sentiment of Massachusetts as to a constitutional convention as expressed by the legislature in 1785 was in favor of establishing "the Federal government on a firm basis, and to perfect the Union," declaring that "the present powers of congress of the United States, as contained in the articles of confederation, are not fully adequate to the great purposes they were originally designed to effect." These resolutions were given to Gerry, Holten, and King, in the form of instructions, but they construed them as merely advisory, and opposed every move in the congress of 1785 toward giving enlarged powers to the National government. They wrote a letter to Gov. Bowdoin in justification of their action, saying that "any alteration of the confederation is premature; the grant of commercial power should be temporary; . . . the cry for more power in congress comes especially from those whose views are extended to an aristocracy." Gov. Bowdoin replied to the effect that if it was hazardous to intrust congress with powers necessary to its well-being, the Union could not long subsist. The letters of Gerry and King being concurred in by Samuel Adams, then president of the senate, stayed any demonstration of disap-

proval by the general court. Despite this antagonistic attitude, Mr. Gerry was elected delegate to the convention. He took part in all its deliberations, and succeeded in introducing into the constitution some of his propositions, and his energies were directed throughout to the prevention of the incorporation in the system of any features which he regarded as monarchical or tending to aristocracy. At the final moment, regardless of the pleadings of Washington and Franklin, Gerry, Randolph, and Mason withheld their assent to the constitution as adopted by the convention. Gerry returned to Massachusetts to seek an election to the State federal convention, but was defeated by Francis Dana. The convention extended to him an invitation to attend its sessions, for the purpose of answering questions of fact in regard to the constitution, but at the outset he created a commotion in the assembly by offering in writing a reply to a query, some members thinking that he sought to interject an argument under the guise of answering a question. The letter which caused the trouble, together with an account of the scene in the convention, taken from the "Massachusetts Sentinel," is printed in the edition of the debates and proceedings of the convention, published by the legislature in 1856. Mr. Gerry stated eight objections to the constitution, all of which he could waive, were it not that the National legislature had general power to make "necessary and proper" laws, to raise "armies and money" without limit, and to establish "a star chamber as to civil cases." Weary of sitting in a body to which he had not been chosen, he soon withdrew.

After the adoption of the constitution, Gerry was in accord with the Republican party, which elected him to the 1st National congress in 1789, and re-elected him in 1791. In 1797 President Adams nominated him as a colleague with Marshall and Pinckney to go on a mission to France to obtain amends for French depredations on our commerce. In France they suffered many indignities at the hands of Talleyrand, who sent mysterious agents with disgraceful propositions, involving bribery and humiliation. Marshall and Pinckney soon became disgusted, and sailed for home, but Gerry thought it his duty to hold on, in the hope of preventing a rupture with France. (See ADAMS, JOHN.) The affair aroused great indignation in the United States, and his recall was soon ordered.

In 1800 the Republican party nominated Mr. Gerry for governor, and in a close election he was defeated by Caleb Strong. In 1810 his efforts for the same office were rewarded with success, and he served for two terms. His administration was at a period of high party spirit, and he put into full effect the Jeffersonian principles of civil service. The incumbents of the civil offices were speedily removed from office, and their places filled by sympathizers with the Republican party, causing a great outcry in the opposition papers. The Federal press became so vituperative in its denunciations that Gov. Gerry resorted to the extraordinary step of making the matter the subject of a special message to the legislature, transmitting at the same time a report of the attorney-general regarding the libellous articles. The message caused great excitement and the opposition responded by charging the governor with usurping his powers. The disaffection created by these proceedings, and the unpopularity occasioned by the partisan redistricting of the state, which was called by the Federalists the "Gerrymander," effected an overturn at the next election, the Federalists gaining control of the house, and electing Caleb Strong



governor. The ex-governor's devotion and services to the Republican party were rewarded in 1812 with the office of vice-president, and he held this office at the time of his death, which occurred while he was on his way to the capitol. He married Ann, daughter of Charles Thomson, secretary of congress, who, with three sons and six daughters, survived him. Mr. Gerry's career, though



characterized by devotion to party, and such episodes as the refusal to assent to a vote of thanks to Hancock on his retirement from the presidency of congress, the opposition to the Society of the Cincinnati, and the unhappy French mission, was honorable and useful; and his patriotic services in the Revolutionary struggle entitle him to a high place

among the statesmen of the early days of the republic. A monument was erected to his memory in the congressional burial-ground at Washington by the government. (See accompanying illustration.) His messages to the legislature have been published as follows: "Speech of His Excellency the Governor of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts to both Houses of the Legislature, at the Session commencing on the Second Wednesday in January, 1812" (Boston, 1811); "Legislature of Massachusetts. Speech, June 7, 1811. At twelve o'clock, His Excellency the Governor, attended by His Honor the Lieutenant-Governor and the Honorable Council (completely attired in cloth of American manufacture), met the two Branches of the Legislature" (Boston, 1811); "Message from His Excellency the Governor, February 27, 1812, regarding Libellous Articles" (Boston, 1812). See his life by James T. Austin (2 vols., Boston, 1828-'9); and a sketch, by Henry D. Gilpin, in Sanderson's "Lives of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence."—His grandson, **Elbridge Thomas**, lawyer, b. in New York city, 25 Dec., 1837, was graduated at Columbia in 1857, studied law with William Curtis Noyes, and afterward became a partner in the firm of Noyes and Tracy. On the death of Mr. Noyes, in 1864, he formed a partnership with William F. Allen and Benjamin B. Abbott, which was subsequently dissolved. He has attained note at the bar, and owns one of the finest law libraries in the country, numbering 12,000 volumes. He became counsel of the Society for the prevention of cruelty to animals in 1870, took an active part in the formation of the Society for the prevention of cruelty to children in 1874, and in 1879 was elected its president. Mr. Gerry was a member of the State constitutional convention in 1867. He was chosen commodore of the New York yacht club in 1886, and re-elected in 1887.

**GERRY, Samuel Lancaster**, artist, b. in Boston, Mass., 10 May, 1813. He was mostly self-taught, and, with the exception of three years abroad, his professional life has been passed chiefly in Boston. He was an original member of the Boston art club, and its president in 1858. Among his works are "The Gorge of the Rhine," "The Old Man of the Mountain," "Pasture Gate," "Land of Beulah" (now owned by Wellesley college), "Over the River," "Bridal Tour of Priseilla and John Alden," "The

Artist's Dream" (1878), and "American Tourists," sent to the exhibition at Philadelphia in 1876.

**GERSTÄCKER, Friedrich**, German traveller, b. in Hamburg, Germany, 16 May, 1816; d. in Vienna, 31 May, 1872. He was apprenticed to a grocer in Cassel, but in 1837 engaged as cabin-boy on a vessel bound from Bremen to New York. In this country he was forced by poverty to become successively fireman on a steamboat, deck-hand, farmer, silversmith, wood-cutter, merchant, and hostler. After wandering through most of the states of the Union, spending some time as a hunter and trapper in the Indian territory, and keeping a hotel at Point Coupée, La., in 1842, he returned to Germany in 1843, and engaged in literary pursuits, but subsequently made trips to South America, Egypt, and around the world. Gerstäcker was a voluminous writer. Those of his works that relate to this country include "Streif- und Jagdzüge durch die Vereinigten Staaten Nordamerikas" (2 vols., Dresden, 1841); "Die Regulatoren in Arkansas," a novel (3 vols., Leipsic, 1846); "Mississippibilder" (2 vols., Dresden, 1847); "Die Flusspiraten des Mississippi" (3 vols., Leipsic, 1848); "Amerikanische Wald- und Strombilder" (2 vols., 1849); "Reisen," giving an account of his first journey round the world (5 vols., Stuttgart, 1852-'4); "Nach Amerika" (6 vols., Leipsic, 1855); "Unter dem Aequator" (3 vols., 1860); "Neue Reisen durch die Vereinigten Staaten, Mexico, Ecuador, Westindien und Venezuela" (2 vols., Jena, 1868); "Die Blauen und die Gelben," a Venezuelan character-sketch (2 vols., 1870); and "In Mexico" (1871). Several of his books have been translated into English.

**GERVAIS, John Lewis**, b. in Germany, 8 Oct., 1753; d. in Charleston, S. C., 2 Oct., 1798. He represented South Carolina in the Continental congress in 1782-'3. On 10 Sept., 1782, he voted for a motion that the secretary for foreign affairs be directed to obtain returns of slaves and other property carried off by the enemy during the war, such information to be used in negotiating a peace. In April, 1783, he was a member of a committee to which were referred letters from U. S. representatives abroad, and on 15 April of that year favored instructing the commander-in-chief to arrange with the commander of the British forces for receiving possession of the posts in the United States that were occupied by British troops.

**GESCHEIDT, Louis Anthony**, physician, b. in Dresden, Germany, 19 Feb., 1808; d. in Hastings, N. Y., 20 Aug., 1876. He was educated at the Karl-Schule in Dresden, and was designed for the church, but, displaying great talent for natural science, was sent to Dresden university, and afterward to the University of Leipsic. On his return to Dresden he became the assistant of Dr. A. Carus, the physiologist, and Dr. F. A. Von Ammen, the oculist, and during the cholera epidemic in Berlin was sent by the Dresden municipality to investigate the nature of the disease. He came to this country in 1835, and settled in New York, where he became prominent in his profession, and in 1870 retired with a fortune. He published a work on "Diseases of the Eye" (Dresden).

**GESNER, Abraham**, Canadian geologist, b. in Cornwallis, N. S., 2 May, 1797; d. in Halifax, N. S., 19 April, 1864. He was a son of Henry Gesner, a loyalist, who, during the Revolutionary war, fled to Nova Scotia, where he received a grant of land in compensation for that confiscated in New York. The young man studied medicine at St. Bartholomew's hospital, and surgery at Guy's hospital in London, and, after receiving his degree, returned



to Nova Scotia in 1824. At first he practised his profession, but soon turned his attention to scientific pursuits. In 1838 he was appointed by the legislatures of the lower provinces of British North America to explore and report on their geological resources. In this connection he made collections of minerals, of specimens illustrating the surveys, and of ethnological implements, and also gathered many other objects of natural history, which now constitute the Gesner museum in St. Johns, N. B. He became familiar with numerous Indian dialects, and was appointed Indian commissioner of Nova Scotia in 1850. Dr. Gesner had an excellent knowledge of chemistry, and was among those who early became connected with the development of artificial illuminants from hydrocarbons. In 1851 he experimented with Trinidad asphalt, and obtained from it an illuminating oil. Subsequently he distilled an oil, suitable for burning in lamps, from cannel coal and bituminous shale, thus originating in America the discovery of "kerosene," the name which he gave it, and which since has been extended to all mineral illuminating oils. The name, as he first formed it, was "keroselain," from the Greek *κηρός*, wax, and *ελαϊον*, oil, and was suggested by the waxy nature of paraffin, which is derived from the distillation of bituminous substances, coming over with the oily part of the distillate. Afterward it was shortened to "kerosene." In 1853 Dr. Gesner came to New York, and took out several patents for the manufacture of kerosene from coal, but subsequently disposed of them to the New York kerosene company, whose extensive works were erected under his supervision. These soon ceased to be valuable in consequence of the discovery of petroleum in Pennsylvania, at which time there were fifty-six such factories in the United States. Shortly before his death he returned to Nova Scotia, expecting to fill the chair of natural history in Dalhousie college, but meanwhile occupied himself with literary work. He was a member of the Royal geological society of London and of other scientific associations in England, and also maintained a continual correspondence with eminent scientists abroad, among whom were Sir Roderick Murchison, Sir Charles Lyell, and the Earl of Dundonald. Besides scientific papers and reports, he published "Remarks on the Geology and Mineralogy of Nova Scotia" (Halifax, 1837); "Reports on the Geological Survey of the Province of New Brunswick" (St. Johns, 1844); "New Brunswick, with Notes for Emigrants" (London, 1847); "Industrial Resources of Nova Scotia" (Halifax, 1849); "A Practical Treatise on Coal Petroleum and other Distilled Oils" (New York, 1861). He left an uncompleted manuscript on "The Fisheries of the Provinces," which has not been published.

**GETTY, George Washington**, soldier, b. in Georgetown, D. C., 2 Oct., 1819. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1840, assigned to the 4th artillery, and served at Detroit during the border disturbances of that year. After doing garrison duty at various posts, he was promoted to 1st lieutenant on 31 Oct., 1845. During the Mexican war he was brevetted captain, 20 Aug., 1847, for gallantry at Contreras and Churubusco, and was also engaged at Molino del Rey, Chapultepec, and the assault and capture of the city of Mexico. From this time till the civil war he was in various garrisons, but fought against the Seminoles in 1849-'50 and 1856-'7, and took part in quelling the Kansas disturbances of 1857-'8. He was made aide-de-camp, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, on 28 Sept., 1861, commanded the artillery in the engagements near Budd's Ferry in

November and December of that year, and in the peninsular campaign of 1862 commanded four batteries at Yorktown, Gaines's Mills, and Malvern Hill. He was at South Mountain and Antietam, was made brigadier-general of volunteers on 25 Sept., 1862, and took part in the Rappahannock campaign of 1862-'3, being engaged at Fredericksburg and in the defence of Suffolk, Va., from 11 April till 3 May, and receiving the brevet of lieutenant-colonel on 19 April for his services. He was brevetted colonel for gallantry at the battle of the Wilderness, where he was severely wounded, served in the defence of Washington in July, 1864, and in the Shenandoah campaign, being brevetted major-general of volunteers, 1 Aug., 1864, for his services at Winchester and Fisher's Hill, and brigadier-general in the regular army for gallantry at Petersburg. He was at Lee's surrender, and on 13 March, 1865, was brevetted major-general, U. S. army, for services during the war. He became colonel of the 37th infantry on 28 July, 1866, was transferred to the artillery in 1870, and afterward served in command of various districts and posts. He commanded the troops along the Baltimore and Ohio railroad during the riots of 1877, and, on 2 Oct., 1883, was retired from active service. 1901

**GEYER, Henry Shaffie**, jurist, b. in Fredericktown, Md., 9 Dec., 1790; d. in St. Louis, Mo., 5 March, 1859. He began to practise law in his native city in 1811, and on 20 May, 1813, became 1st lieutenant in the 38th infantry. He was made regimental paymaster on 25 Dec., and served till June, 1815, when he was mustered out. He then removed to St. Louis, Mo., at that time a frontier village, and was a member of the territorial legislature in 1818, and captain of the first militia company in the territory. He was a delegate to the State constitutional convention of 1820, and was five times chosen to the legislature after the admission of Missouri to the Union, serving as speaker of the first three general assemblies of the state. In 1825 he was one of the revisers of the statutes, and contributed largely to the adoption of a code, which was at that time superior to that of any other western state. He declined the post of secretary of war, tendered him by President Fillmore in 1850, and was then elected U. S. senator over Thomas H. Benton, on the fortieth ballot, by a majority of five votes. He served from 1851 till 1857, and while in Washington was one of the counsel in the Dred Scott case. He was the oldest member of the St. Louis bar, both in years and in professional standing. He published "Statutes of Missouri" (St. Louis, 1817).

**GHERARDI, Bancroft**, naval officer, b. in Jackson, La., 10 Nov., 1832. He entered the navy from Massachusetts as midshipman, 29 June, 1846, served on the "Ohio," of the Pacific squadron, till 1850, entered the naval academy in 1852, and was made passed midshipman on 8 June of that year. He became master and lieutenant in 1855, and at the beginning of the civil war was on the "Lancaster," of the Pacific squadron. He was made lieutenant-commander, 16 July, 1862, took part in the engagement with Fort Macon in that year, and in 1863-'4 commanded successively the gun-boat "Choctaw" and the steamer "Port Royal," of the West Gulf blockading squadron. In the latter vessel he took part in the battle of Mobile Bay, and distinguished himself for coolness and courage. During the action, by the orders of Capt. Thornton A. Jenkins, to whose vessel, the "Richmond," the "Port Royal" was lashed, Gherardi cast off, and went in chase of the Confederate gun-boats "Morgan," "Gaines," and "Selma." Later in the



war he commanded the "Pequot." He was promoted to commander in 1866, to captain in 1874, and to commodore in 1884, and in 1885 served on the board of examiners for promotion. In 1886 he was made commandant of the Brooklyn navy-yard, and on 24 Aug., 1887, he became rear-admiral.

**GHOLSON, Samuel Jameson**, jurist, b. in Madison county, Ky., 19 May, 1808; d. in Aberdeen, Miss., 16 Oct., 1883. He went with his family in 1817 to Alabama, was educated in the common schools in that state, studied law at Russellville, Ala., and was admitted to the bar. He removed to Athens, Miss., in 1830, and in 1833-'6 was a member of the Mississippi legislature. He was chosen to congress as a Democrat in January, 1837, to fill a vacancy, and a few months afterward was elected for a full term; but his seat was contested by his opponent, and on 31 Jan., 1838, was declared vacant by the house. While in congress, he had several sharp passages with Henry A. Wise, of Virginia, and a duel between the two was at one time prevented only by the influence of John C. Calhoun and other friends of the disputants. Mr. Gholson was appointed U. S. judge for the district of Mississippi by President Van Buren in 1838, and held this office till 1861, when he resigned and took an active part in the secession convention. He then enlisted in the Confederate army as a private, was chosen captain, and after the fall of Fort Donelson, where he was wounded, raised another company and was at Iuka and Corinth, where he was wounded again. He was made major-general of state troops in the spring of 1863, and on 1 June, 1864, was promoted to brigadier-general in the Confederate army, commanding a cavalry brigade in Alabama, Mississippi, and Louisiana. He received two more serious wounds near Jackson in 1864, and on 27 Dec. of that year lost his right arm in the action at Egypt, Miss. After the war he was again a member of the legislature in 1866 and 1878, being speaker of the house in the latter year.—His cousin, **William Yates**, jurist, b. in Virginia in 1807; d. in Cincinnati, Ohio, 21 Sept., 1870, was the son of Thomas Gholson, member of congress from Virginia in 1808-'16. He was graduated at Princeton in 1825, studied law with Creed Taylor, removed to Mississippi, where he practised for several years, and then to Cincinnati, Ohio. He was judge of the Cincinnati superior court in 1854-'9, and of the Ohio supreme court in 1860-'5. He had few equals at the Ohio bar, and was an effective political speaker. He published an "Ohio Digest."—Another cousin, **Thomas Saunders**, son of Maj. William Gholson, b. in Gholsonville, Brunswick co., Va., 9 Dec., 1809; d. in Savannah, Ga., 13, Dec., 1868, was graduated at the University of Virginia in 1827. He became a judge of the state circuit court in 1859, was president of several railroads, and founded and aided to support a public library in Petersburg, Va. He was a member of the Confederate congress.—His elder brother, **JAMES HERBERT**, b. in Virginia in 1798; d. in Brunswick, Va., 2 July, 1848, was a member of congress in 1833-'5.

**GIBAULT, Peter**, clergyman, d. probably in New Madrid, Mo., near the end of the 18th century. He was vicar-general for the bishop of Quebec over Illinois and the adjacent countries. In 1770 he was sent to Post Vincennes at the request of the inhabitants, and remained there two months. He afterward resided in Kaskaskia, Cahokia, and St. Genevieve. For a long time he was the only priest in Illinois and Indiana, and the labors and journeys in which he is said to have engaged seem incredible. He embraced ardently the cause of American independence. When Col. Clark cap-

tured Kaskaskia, 4 July, 1778, and Cahokia afterward, Father Gibault was principally instrumental in rallying the French settlers on the Wabash and Mississippi to the American cause. When Clark determined on taking Vincennes, he sent Gibault forward to learn the views of the inhabitants. On his arrival he assembled them in the church, explained the object of his mission, and aroused such enthusiasm that they rose *en masse* and took the oath of allegiance to the commonwealth of Virginia. A commander, Capt. Helm, was elected, and Col. Clark found himself master of Vincennes without striking a blow. Father Gibault did much to render the Indian tribes friendly to the American government, and in this way facilitated the subsequent occupation of the northwest by the United States. Vincennes was retaken by the British, and when Col. Clark marched to dispossess them a small body of French Canadians was induced to join him by Gibault. Col. Clark appeared before the town, but hesitated to attack it; until, urged by Gibault, he retook it, 27 Feb., 1779. For his patriotism on this and previous occasions Gibault received the thanks of the commonwealth of Virginia. He then returned to his missionary duties, and in 1785 fixed his residence at Vincennes, finally leaving it, 11 Oct., 1789. In 1791 he petitioned the governor of the northwestern territory for the repayment of 7,800 livres by the United States government, which he had advanced for the public service, and also for five acres of the government land near Cahokia. Gov. St. Clair, in his report to Thomas Jefferson, secretary of state, dwelt on the services rendered by Father Gibault and the losses he had suffered; but it does not appear that his services were recognized in any way, or that he was repaid the money advanced. "Next to Clark and Vigo," says Judge Law, "the United States are indebted more to Father Gibault for the accession of the states comprised in what was the original Northwest territory than to any other man."

**GIBBES, William Hasell**, lawyer, b. in Charleston, S. C., 16 March, 1754; d. in 1831. His great-grandfather, Robert, was chief justice of South Carolina in 1708, and his father, William, was one of the secret committee of five of the council of safety in Charleston at the beginning of the Revolution. William Hasell studied law with John Rutledge, and afterward, in 1774, at the Inner Temple, London. He was one of the thirty native Americans residing in London who petitioned the king against the series of acts of parliament that were the immediate cause of the Revolution. At the beginning of the war he escaped to Bermuda, went thence to Charleston, where he became captain-lieutenant of the ancient battalion of artillery, and fought at Beaufort and in the siege of Savannah. He was admitted to the bar prior to 1783, and from that year till his resignation in December, 1825, was master in chancery. In 1811 he was tried before the state senate on articles of impeachment preferred by Thomas Lehre, senior, but was acquitted.—His son, **Robert Wilson**, scientist and historian, b. in Charleston, S. C., 8 July, 1809; d. in Columbia, S. C., 15 Oct., 1866, was graduated at South Carolina college in 1827, and at the Medical college of South Carolina, Charleston, in 1830, after attending lectures in Philadelphia in 1827-'8. In 1827-'35 he was assistant professor of chemistry, geology, and mineralogy in South Carolina college. He was twice mayor of Columbia, and in 1852-'60 was editor of the "Daily South-Carolinian" and the "Weekly Banner." He was surgeon-general of the state from 1861 till the close of the war, and during that time made an examination of the Vir-



ginia hospitals, for which he was praised by the Confederate congress. In 1865, when Columbia was burned, he lost his house, with valuable collections of paintings, fossils, and minerals. His chief scientific researches were devoted to the description of organic remains from his native state, and include a "Monograph on Fossil Squalidae," in the journal of the Philadelphia academy of sciences, and a "Memoir on Monosaures and the Three Allied New Genera," in the "Smithsonian Contributions to Knowledge" (1849). He was also the author of an article on "Typhoid Pneumonia," in the "American Journal of the Medical Sciences" for 1842, which revolutionized the treatment of the disease by opposing the use of the lancet, and wrote memoirs of the artists James De Veaux (Columbia, 1846) and Charles Frazer, and "Cuba for Invalids" (1860). Many of his scientific articles were republished in France and Germany. His chief literary work, the material for which he was twenty-five years in collecting, is a "Documentary History of the American Revolution; consisting of Letters and Papers relating to the Contest for Liberty, chiefly in South Carolina," covering the years from 1764 to 1782 (3 vols., Columbia, S. C., and New York, 1853).—Robert Wilson's son, **Robert Wilson**, b. in Columbia, S. C., 10 June, 1831; d. there, 23 Oct., 1875, was graduated at South Carolina college in 1849, and at the Medical college of South Carolina in 1852, afterward spending two years abroad. He was professor of surgery in the University of South Carolina in 1872-'3, and was a frequent contributor to the literature of his profession.

**GIBBON, John**, soldier, b. near Holmesburg, Pa., 20 April, 1827. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1847, assigned to the artillery, and served at the city of Mexico and Toluca till the close of the Mexican war. From this time till the civil war he was largely on frontier and garrison duty, but was assistant instructor of artillery at West Point in 1854-'7, and quartermaster there in 1856-'9. On 2 Nov., 1859, he became captain in the 4th artillery. He was chief of artillery of Gen. McDowell's division from 29 Oct., 1861, till 2 May, 1862, and at the latter date was made brigadier-general of volunteers. He commanded a brigade through the Northern Virginia, Maryland, Rappahannock, and Pennsylvania campaigns in 1862-'3, receiving the brevets of major in the regular army, 17 Sept., 1862, for Antietam; lieutenant-colonel, 13 Dec., 1862, for Fredericksburg, where he commanded a division, was wounded, and disabled for three months; and colonel, 4 July, 1863, for Gettysburg, where he was severely wounded while in command of the 2d army corps. He was disabled by this wound till 15 Nov., when he commanded the draft depot at Philadelphia till 21 March, 1864. He was then assigned to a division of the 2d corps, becoming a major-general of volunteers on 7 June, 1864, and being engaged at the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, and Cold Harbor. After 15 Jan., 1865, he commanded the 24th army corps, and was before Petersburg from 15 June, 1864, till 2 April, 1865, taking part in the assaults of the last two days, and carrying two redoubts. He was brevetted brigadier-general and major-general, U. S. army, to date from 13 March, 1865, was one of the commissioners to carry into effect the stipulations for Lee's surrender, and was mustered out of volunteer service on 15 Jan., 1866. Since the war he has commanded various posts as colonel of the 36th infantry in 1866-'9, and of the 7th infantry in 1869-'86. He was superintendent of the general recruiting service in New York city in 1873, had charge of the Yellowstone expedition against Sitting Bull in

1876, and on 9 Aug., 1877, commanded in the action with the Nez Perces Indians at Big Hole Pass, Montana, where he was wounded. He temporarily commanded the department of Dakota in 1878, and since 29 July, 1885, that of the Columbia, having charge in 1885-'6, by direction of the president, of the suppression of the riots against the Chinese in Washington territory. On 10 July, 1886, he was promoted to brigadier-general. Gen. Gibbon has published "The Artillerist's Manual" (New York, 1859), and has contributed articles to current literature, including one on "Our Indian Question" in the Journal of the military service institution, for which a prize medal was awarded him.

**GIBBONS, Edward**, b. in England; d. in Boston, Mass., 9 Dec., 1634. He reached this country as early as 1629, and became a merchant in Boston. He was representative to the general court in 1638-'47, and in 1644, when the militia was organized, was chosen to command the Suffolk regiment with the title of sergeant-major. He was major-general of militia in 1649-'51, assistant in 1650-'1, and captain of the ancient and honorable artillery company. Johnson, in his "Wonder-Working Providences," speaks of him as "a man of resolute spirit, bold as a lion, very generous and forward to promote all military matters; his forts are well contrived and batteries strong and in good repair." He advanced over £2,500 to Charles La Tour (*q. v.*), secured by mortgage of the latter's fort and lands in Acadia, and lost his money on the capture of the fort by Aulnay de Charnisé in 1647. In 1643 Gen. Gibbons was one of the commissioners that formed the confederation of that year between the colonies of Massachusetts, Plymouth, Connecticut, and New Haven.

**GIBBONS, James**, educator, b. in Westtown, Pa., 18 May, 1736; d. in Birmingham, Chester co., Pa., 17 Oct., 1823. His great-grandfather, John Gibbons, was among the earliest Quaker settlers of Pennsylvania. James was educated by his parents and became an accomplished scholar, linguist, and mathematician. He was treasurer of Chester county and a member of the general assembly of Pennsylvania for the three years immediately preceding the Declaration of Independence. As a member of the Society of Friends and a non-combatant, he retired from all public service at the outbreak of the Revolution. He conducted a successful private school at his country home, and afterward in Philadelphia. In 1795 he sold his farm of 600 acres to the Friends, and there they established their well-known "Westtown School." The remainder of his life was spent in retirement upon his farm in Chester county.—His son, **William**, physician, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 10 Aug., 1781; d. in Wilmington, Del., 25 July, 1845, was educated by his father, was graduated in medicine at the University of Pennsylvania in 1805, and practised in Wilmington, Del. He was first president of the Delaware academy of natural sciences, of the Peace society, and of the Delaware temperance society, and was an active member of the Society for preventing the kidnapping of negroes. Dr. Gibbons established and conducted in 1824-'8, at his own expense, a religious periodical entitled the "Berean," devoted to the principles of the Society of Friends, and took a prominent part in the religious controversy that resulted in the separation of the society in 1827 into the divisions since known as "Friends" and "Orthodox Friends." He also wrote about 1821, under the signature of "Vindex," a series of letters replying to an attack on the Friends made by a Presbyterian clergyman, which is one of the clearest expositions of Quaker doctrines published in



modern times, and was the author of a pamphlet entitled "Exposition of Modern Scepticism," assailing the doctrines of the social reformers led by Fanny Wright.—William's son, **Henry**, physician, b. in Wilmington, Del., 20 Sept., 1808; d. there, 5 Nov., 1884, was graduated in medicine at the University of Pennsylvania in 1829, practised in Wilmington till 1841, and then in Philadelphia, where he was professor of the principles and practice of medicine in the Philadelphia college of medicine. He removed in 1850 to San Francisco, Cal., where he became, in 1861, professor of materia medica in the medical college of the Pacific (now Cooper medical college), being transferred to the chair of the principles and practice of medicine in 1868. He was president of the California state board of health from its establishment in 1873 till his death, and edited the "Pacific Medical and Surgical Journal" for twenty years. Dr. Gibbons was a founder of the California academy of sciences. He published a prize essay on "Tobacco" and several addresses and essays.—Another son, **James Sloan**, merchant, b. in Wilmington, Del., 1 July, 1810, was educated in private schools in his native city, and in early life removed to Philadelphia, where he became a merchant. He came to New York in 1835, and has since been connected with banks and finance in that city. He has contributed to various literary and financial periodicals, and has published "The Banks of New York, their Dealers, the Clearing-House, and the Panic of 1857" (New York, 1858), and "The Public Debt of the United States" (1867). His song, "We are coming, Father Abraham," was very popular during the civil war.—James Sloan's wife, **Abigail Hopper**, philanthropist, b. in Philadelphia, 7 Dec., 1801, is a daughter of Isaac T. Hopper, the Quaker philanthropist. After teaching in Philadelphia and New York, she married Mr. Gibbons in 1833, and in 1836 removed to New York with him. In 1845 Mrs. Gibbons aided her father in forming the Women's prison association, and in founding homes for discharged prisoners, and frequently visited the various prisons in and about New York. She was the principal founder of the Isaac T. Hopper home, and for twelve years was president of a German industrial school for street children, the attendance at which increased in four months from 7 to nearly 200. Throughout the war Mrs. Gibbons gave efficient aid in hospital and camp, often at personal risk, and in 1863, during the draft riots, her house was one of the first to be sacked by the mob, owing to the well-known anti-slavery sentiments of herself and her husband. The attention of the rioters was first called to the house by some one who pointed it out as the residence of Horace Greeley. After the war she planned and organized a Labor and aid association for the widows and orphans of soldiers. She aided in establishing the New York infant asylum in 1871, and the New York diet kitchen in 1873, and has been one of the active managers of both these institutions.—**Charles**, another son of William, lawyer, b. in Wilmington, Del., 30 March, 1814; d. in Philadelphia, 14 Aug., 1885, studied law in Philadelphia with Charles Chauncey, and was admitted to the bar in 1838. He was for several years a member of the state senate and its president in 1847, chairman of the first Republican state committee, one of the founders of the Union league, and the author of its constitution. He represented the government on a commission in the argument of prize cases in the U. S. courts during the civil war.

**GIBBONS, James**, cardinal, b. in Baltimore, Md., 23 July, 1834. At an early age he was taken

by his parents to their former home in Ireland, where his education began. When he was seventeen years old he returned to his native city, and after a brief experience as a clerk entered St. Charles's college, Maryland. In September, 1857, he was transferred to St. Mary's seminary, Baltimore, and on 30 June, 1861, he was ordained priest in St. Mary's chapel. His first mission was that of assistant priest at St. Patrick's church, Baltimore, but, in the course of a few months, he was made pastor of St. Bridget's church at Canton, an eastern suburb of the city. While he was performing the duties of parish priest in that obscure place, Archbishop Spalding transferred him to the cathedral, made him his private secretary, and appointed him to the important office of chancellor of the archdiocese. When the second plenary council of the American Roman Catholic church assembled at Baltimore in October, 1866, he was assigned to the office of assistant chancellor of that body, which represented the entire hierarchy of the United States. In 1868 he was made vicar apostolic of North Carolina, with the rank and title of bishop, being consecrated in the cathedral of Baltimore by his friend Archbishop Spalding on 16 Aug. North Carolina then contained a population of one million, of whom only one thousand were Roman Catholics. But Bishop Gibbons was equal to the duties of the office, and in a few years schools were opened, asylums built, churches erected, and the number of priests increased from five to fifteen. In 1872 he was translated to the vacant see of Richmond, Va., where his zeal and administrative ability were soon made manifest by the establishment of numerous institutions, such as the St. Sophia home for aged persons, in charge of the Little Sisters of the Poor, St. Peter's cathedral male academy and parochial school, the enlargement of St. Joseph's female orphan asylum, the founding of parish schools in Petersburg and Norfolk, and the erection of new churches in various parts of the diocese. When, in 1877, the health of Archbishop Bailey, of Baltimore, began to decline he asked Pope Pius IX. to give him a coadjutor, at the same time suggesting Bishop Gibbons for the office. His request was granted, and on 20 May, 1877, Dr. Gibbons was appointed coadjutor with the right of succession to the see of Baltimore. On 3 Oct. of the same year, on the death of Archbishop Bailey, he succeeded to the vacant see, and thus at the early age of forty-three attained to the highest ecclesiastical dignity of his church in the United States, for Baltimore, being the oldest, is therefore the primary American see. One of the most important works accomplished by him in his new see was the St. James home for boys, the foundation of which was placed in the hands of Rev. Edmund Didier, pastor of St. Vincent's church, Baltimore. In 1883 Archbishop Gibbons was summoned to Rome, with other American archbishops, to confer upon the affairs of the church in the United States. During this visit he was the recipient of several marked favors



*J. Card. Gibbons*



from Pope Leo XIII. He was appointed to preside over the third plenary council of Baltimore, which assembled in that city in November, 1884. The success of the council was due in a great measure to the zeal, energy, and executive ability of Archbishop Gibbons. When the acts and decrees of the council were transmitted to Rome, they were after mature deliberation approved by the ecclesiastical authorities. Leo XIII. at the same time expressed his appreciation of Archbishop Gibbons's services, and, shortly afterward, at a special consistory, nominated him for promotion to the high dignity of cardinal, and he was immediately confirmed. Upon this occasion the pope said: "The flourishing state of Catholicity in the United States, which develops daily more and more, and the condition and form according to which the ecclesiastical canons of that country are formulated, advise us, or rather demand, that some of their prelates be received into the sacred college." When the bearers of the official insignia called at the Vatican to take leave of the pope before departing on their mission, he charged them to present his affectionate paternal benediction to Archbishop Gibbons, adding, "We remember him with sentiments of the most cordial esteem, and believe we could not confer the hat upon a more worthy prelate." Archbishop Gibbons selected 30 June, 1886, the day of his "silver jubilee" as a priest, as the occasion on which he would be invested with the insignia of his rank as a prince of the church. The ceremony was surrounded by all the pomp and magnificence prescribed for such occasions in the Catholic ritual. Cardinal Gibbons has endeared himself to all, Protestants as well as Catholics, the poor as well as the rich, by his simple and unostentatious life. He visited Rome in 1887, and asked the pope to give him a coadjutor on the ground of impaired health. He has published "The Faith of Our Fathers," which has been translated into many modern languages (Baltimore, 1871).

**GIBBONS, Joseph**, philanthropist, b. near Lancaster, Pa., 14 Aug., 1818; d. there, 9 Dec., 1883. He was of a family of English Quakers who came from Wiltshire about the time of Penn's settlement of the colony. He was graduated at Jefferson medical college in 1845, and in the same year married Phebe, eldest daughter of Thomas Earle, who was the first candidate of the Liberty party for vice-president of the United States in 1840, the presidential candidate being James G. Birney. Dr. Gibbons's life was chiefly identified with the practical side of the anti-slavery movement. He was instrumental with his father in aiding over 1,000 runaway slaves to freedom by the system quaintly known as the "Underground railroad." Some account of this peculiar institution may be found in William Still's "Underground Railroad" (Philadelphia, 1872), and Dr. Smedley's "History of the Underground Railroad in Chester and the Neighboring Counties of Pennsylvania" (Lancaster, 1883). Dr. Gibbons was also an earnest temperance advocate, and did much to popularize the public-school system of Pennsylvania in its infancy. He was regarded as one of the founders of the Republican party in his native state, and enjoyed the friendship and esteem of Charles Sumner, Thaddeus Stevens, Joshua R. Giddings, David Wilmot, and Henry Wilson. He established the "Friends' Journal" in 1873, and, though partially deprived of speech by apoplexy soon afterward, conducted it until his death.

**GIBBONS, William**, member of the Continental congress. He was one of the Sons of liberty appointed to draft resolutions, in 1774, expressive of sympathy with the northern colonies, also a mem-

ber of the Provincial congress that met in Savannah, Ga., on 4 July, 1775, and in December of the same year was appointed a member of the council of safety. Mr. Gibbons was made a member of the executive council in July, 1779, and was presiding officer of the convention held in May, 1787, for the final revision of the constitution of Georgia. He also sat in the Continental congress during 1784-6.

**GIBBS, George**, mineralogist, b. in Newport, R. I., 7 Jan., 1776; d. on his estate of Sunswick, L. I., 6 Aug., 1833. He spent several years while a young man in travel abroad, and devoted much of his time and wealth to the collection of minerals. On his return to Rhode Island he brought with him the most extensive and valuable collection ever seen in the United States up to that time. It consisted of the collection of Gigot d'Orey, containing 4,000 specimens, and that of Count Gregoire de Razamowsky, containing 6,000 specimens. These, with the results of his own gathering, formed a cabinet of more than 20,000 minerals. The collection was first exhibited in Newport, R. I., and among the many visitors was Prof. Benjamin Silliman the elder, who spent several weeks in studying and examining it. He formed a warm personal friendship with Mr. Gibbs, who offered to deposit his collection at Yale, provided that rooms should be fitted up for its reception. In 1825 he offered it for sale at \$20,000, giving the preference to Yale. The funds were raised through the influence of Prof. Silliman, and the largest and finest collection of minerals then in the United States became the property of that university. It is still unequalled by any college collection in the country. Mr. Gibbs continued his interest in this science, making extensive journeys and developing new mineral localities. As an incentive to students he offered prizes at Yale for superiority in mineralogy, and for services rendered to the science by useful discoveries and observations. In 1822 he was elected vice-president of the New York lyceum of natural history. He published valuable papers both in the "American Mineralogical Journal" and the "American Journal of Science," and did much by his counsel and co-operation to support these publications. He married Laura, daughter of Oliver Wolcott, secretary of the treasury during the administrations of Washington and John Adams.—Their son, **George**, antiquarian, b. in Sunswick, now Astoria, L. I., 17 July, 1815; d. in New Haven, Conn., 9 April, 1873, received his early education at Round Hill school in Northampton, Mass., under George Bancroft and Joseph G. Cogswell. He spent two years in foreign travel, and then was graduated at Harvard law-school in 1838. Subsequently he practised in New York city with Prescott Hall, and devoted himself to the historical branch of conveyancing, making valuable collections of titles and abstracts. He also at this time occupied himself with the preparation of the "Memoirs of the Administrations of Washington and John Adams," edited from the papers of his grandfather, Oliver Wolcott (New York, 1846). His early fondness for outdoor life continued as long as he lived, and soon after the discovery of gold in California he marched with the mounted rifles overland from St. Louis to the Pacific coast, establishing himself in Columbia, Oregon. In 1854 he received the appointment of collector of Astoria, which he held for several years, and on the expiration of his term of office remained in the west, devoting his attention to the study of Indian dialects and to geology and natural history. Later he was attached to the U. S. government boundary commission, where his knowledge of natural history made his services of great value.



and he was also geologist under Gen. Isaac I. Stevens on the survey of the North Pacific railroad. In 1857 he was appointed to the north-west boundary survey, and at the close of its work prepared an elaborate report on the geology and natural history of the country. He returned to New York in 1860, and was active in his efforts toward preventing secession. In 1861 he volunteered and did military duty in Washington. During the draft riots in New York, two years later, he offered to defend the residence of Gen. John C. Frémont when a night attack was threatened. Subsequently he was secretary of the Hudson bay claims commission in Washington, and also was engaged in the arrangement of a mass of manuscript bearing on the ethnology and philology of the American Indians. His services were used by the Smithsonian institution to superintend its labors in this field, and to his energy and complete knowledge of the subject it greatly owes its success in this branch of science. He was an active member of the New York historical society, and was its secretary from 1842 till 1848. His papers on Indian dialects contributed to the various Smithsonian publications include numerous titles, and his separate publications are "The Judicial Chronicle" (Cambridge, 1834); "Instructions for Research relative to the Ethnology and Philology of America" (Washington, 1863); "A Dictionary of the Chinook Jargon or Trade Language of Oregon" (1863); "Comparative Vocabulary" (1863); and "Suggestions relative to Objects of Scientific Investigation in Russian America" (1867).—Another son, **Oliver Wolcott**, chemist, b. in New York city, 21 Feb., 1822, after passing through the grammar-school attached to Columbia, was graduated at that college in 1841. A few months were then spent in the laboratory of Dr. Robert Hare in Philadelphia, after which he returned to New York, and was graduated at the College of physicians and surgeons in 1845. Subsequently he went abroad, and studied chemistry at first under Rammelsberg and then under Heinrich Rose in the University of Berlin, spending

a year and a half in these two laboratories. Later he passed five months in Giesen, studying organic chemistry under Liebig, and afterward attended the lectures on physics in the College of France by Regnault. In 1848 he returned to the United States and gave a short course of lectures at Delaware college, Newark, Del. From 1849 till 1863 he held the chair of physics and chem-



Oliver Wolcott Gibbs

istry in the College of the city of New York, and then was elected to the Rumford professorship in Harvard university with the charge of the laboratory of the Lawrence scientific school, which chair he has since held. On the reorganization of the university subsequent to the election of Charles W. Eliot to the presidency the teaching of chemistry was transferred to the collegiate department, and the subjects of heat and light were assigned to Dr. Gibbs. During the years when he directed the chemical laboratory the school attained its greatest celebrity, and many of its most distinguished graduates acquired their knowledge of chemistry from

his teaching. Like his colleague, Louis Agassiz, he attracted to him students who became his personal friends and who have ever maintained a filial regard for him. During the civil war he was actively associated in the labors of the U. S. sanitary commission, and was a member of its executive committee in New York city. The members of this organization were compelled to meet each other almost daily, and out of their work grew the Union league club of New York. Dr. Gibbs "was the first to suggest that the idea on which the sanitary commission was formed needed to take the form of a club which should be devoted to the social organization of sentiments of loyalty to the Union." The original meeting to consider the feasibility of the plan was held at his residence on 30 Jan., 1863. He was appointed a commissioner to the Vienna exhibition in 1873, and contributed to the government reports a valuable paper on his examination of the instruments of physical research. Dr. Gibbs is the only American honorary member of the German chemical society, and one of the two American honorary members of the London chemical society. He was one of the original members of the National academy of sciences, was for some time its vice-president, and has declined an election to the presidency. At present he is its foreign secretary. He is also a member of other American scientific societies, and was elected vice-president of the American association for the advancement of science in 1866. In 1873 he received the honorary degree of LL. D. from Columbia. He announced his intention in 1851 of preparing for the columns of the "American Journal of Science" abstracts of the more important physical and chemical papers contained in foreign scientific journals, accompanied by references and by such critical observations as the occasion might demand. This purpose was steadily carried out until 1873, and these abstracts cover over 500 closely printed pages. Much of his original investigation has appeared in the "Contributions to Chemistry from the Lawrence Scientific School," and he has published very elaborate memoirs on the platinum metals, on the ammonia cobalt bases, on new analytical methods, and on complex inorganic acids, discovering platino-tungstates, vanadio-tungstates and molybdates, as well as other exceedingly complicated compounds in inorganic chemistry. In physics he has published papers on the wave-lengths of light, on vapor densities, improved methods of gas analysis, and on the theory of the dynamo-electric machine. These have appeared principally in the "American Journal of Science" and the "American Chemical Journal." Dr. Gibbs has published no book, but as an indefatigable original investigator in the domain of chemistry and physics he has no superior in the United States.—Another son, **Alfred**, soldier, b. in Sunswick, L. I., 22 April, 1823; d. in Fort Leavenworth, Kan., 26 Dec., 1868. His family, disappointed in their wish to obtain a military appointment for their second son, persisted in the effort, and as the one grew beyond the age within which the candidate is eligible, the claim for appointment was transferred to the next, and as persistently urged. The second son was compelled to give up his ambition, but the third received the long-sought commission. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1846, assigned to the mounted rifles, and received two brevets during the Mexican war—that of 1st lieutenant for gallantry at Cerro Gordo, where he was wounded, and that of captain for his services at Garita de Belen, city of Mexico. He was also at Vera Cruz, Contreras, Churubusco, and Chapultepec. He was



aide-de camp to Gen. Persifer F. Smith in Mexico, California, and Texas in 1848-'56, was promoted to 1st lieutenant, 31 May, 1853, and served on the frontier till the civil war, being severely wounded in a skirmish with Apache Indians at Cooke's Spring, N. M., 8 March, 1857, and taking part in the Navajo expedition of 1860. He was depot-commissary at Albuquerque, N. M., in 1860-'1, was promoted to captain, 13 May, 1861, and on 27 Aug., 1862, was taken prisoner by the Confederates at San Augustine Springs, N. M. He was paroled till exchanged, 27 Aug., 1862, and on 6 Sept. became colonel of the 130th New York regiment. He was engaged in the operations about Suffolk, Va., till June, 1863, and in July and August of that year in organizing his command as a cavalry regiment, which was afterward known as the 1st New York dragoons. In 1864-'5 he commanded a cavalry reserve brigade, and served under Gen. Sheridan on several of his cavalry raids. He was brevetted major, 11 June, 1864, for gallantry at Trevillian Station, Va., lieutenant-colonel for services at the battle of Winchester, and on 19 Oct., 1864, became brigadier-general of volunteers. He commanded a cavalry brigade in the final attack and pursuit of the Army of Northern Virginia in March and April, 1865, and on 13 March received all the brevets up to and including that of major-general, U. S. army, for his services during the war. He was mustered out of volunteer service, 1 Feb., 1866, became major in the 7th cavalry on 28 July, and served in various forts in Kansas till his death.

**GIBBS, Josiah Willard**, philologist, b. in Salem, Mass., 30 April, 1790; d. in New Haven, Conn., 25 March, 1861. He was graduated at Yale in 1809, and from 1811 till 1815 was connected with the college as tutor. Subsequently he spent some years at Andover, where he devoted himself to the study of Hebrew and biblical literature, producing at this time some of his most important works. In 1824 he was called to New Haven, and became professor of sacred literature in the theological school of Yale college, which chair he retained until his death. He also held the office of librarian from 1824 till 1843, and in 1853 received the degree of LL. D. from Princeton. Prof. Gibbs was a constant contributor of articles on points of biblical criticism, archaeology and philological science to the "Christian Spectator," "Biblical Repository," "New Englander," and the "American Journal of Science." He was particularly fond of grammatical and philological studies, and attained a high reputation for thoroughness and accuracy in them. His work appears in several of the most important philological books published during the century, and among others in the revised edition of Webster's "Unabridged Dictionary" and Prof. William C. Fowler's "English Language in its Elements and its Forms" (New York, 1850). For some years he was one of the publishing committee of the American oriental society. Prof. Gibbs published a translation of Storr's "Historical Sense of the New Testament" (Boston, 1817); a translation of Gesenius's "Hebrew Lexicon of the Old Testament" (Andover, 1824; London, 1827); an abridged form of Gesenius's "Manual Hebrew and English Lexicon" (1828); "Philological Studies with English Illustrations" (New Haven, 1856); "A New Latin Analyst" (1859); and "Teutonic Etymology" (1860).—His son, **Josiah Willard**, scientist, b. in New Haven, Conn., 11 Feb., 1839, was graduated at Yale in 1858, and subsequently pursued mathematical and other studies at that university, for which in 1863 he received the degree of Ph. D. For the three following years he was a tutor in Yale, and

then spent several years in study at the universities of Paris, Berlin, and Heidelberg. In 1871 he became professor of mathematical physics in Yale, a chair which he has since held, also lecturing at the Johns Hopkins university in 1880. His work has been principally in the development of graphical and analytical methods in thermodynamics, and for his researches in this direction he was honored by the American academy of arts and sciences with their Rumford medal. He was elected a member of the National academy of sciences in 1879, and in 1886 was vice-president of the American association for the advancement of science, for the section of mathematics and astronomy, delivering an address on "Multiple Algebra." His published papers include memoirs on "Graphical Methods in the Thermodynamics of Fluids" (1873); "A Method of Geometrical Representation of the Thermodynamic Properties of Substances by Means of Surfaces" (1873); "Equilibrium of Heterogeneous Substances," Part I. (1876); Part II. (1878); and several "Notes on the Electro-magnetic Theory of Light" (1882-'3). He has also applied the methods of thermodynamics to chemical dissociation, and has developed a system of vector notation simpler than that of quaternions and more approximating to the German notation, notably that of Grassmann.

**GIBBS, Sir Samuel**, British soldier, d. near New Orleans, La., 8 Jan., 1815. He became ensign in the 102d foot in October, 1783, lieutenant-colonel of the 10th West Indian regiment in 1802, brevet colonel in July, 1810, and major-general in June, 1813. He served at the capture of the Cape of Good Hope in 1796, was taken prisoner at Ostend in 1798, commanded the 11th regiment at the attack of St. Martin's in the expedition against the Danish and Swedish islands, and led a brigade in Travancore and the expedition to Java. He was second in command to Sir Edward Pakenham in December, 1814, and was killed in the battle of New Orleans in the following month.

**GIBSON, James**, merchant, b. in London about 1690; d. in the West Indies in 1752. In early youth he entered the British army and served in Barbadoes, where he married a native heiress of Jamaica, retired from the service, and settled as a merchant in Boston, Mass. In 1745 he joined the Louisburg expedition to Cape Breton with 4,000 New England colonists, under Sir William Pepperell, and as "gentleman volunteer" served at the siege, was present at the surrender of the French garrison, and superintended the removal of the prisoners to France. In 1748 parliament voted him £547,155 as a reimbursement of his expenses, but this money was never paid. He returned to Boston, engaged in the West India trade, and died while on a visit to the islands. In 1745 he published an account of the Louisburg expedition, which was republished by a descendant under the title of "A Boston Merchant of 1745" (Boston, 1847).

**GIBSON, James**, soldier, b. in South Milford, Sussex co., Del.; d. in Fort Erie, Canada, 18 Sept., 1814. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1808, appointed captain in 1810, assistant inspector-general in 1813, colonel and inspector-general in July of the same year, and colonel of the 4th rifles, 21 Feb., 1814. He was engaged in the battle of Queenstown Heights, 13 Oct., 1812, and served with distinction in the campaign on the Niagara frontier in 1814. During the months of August and September of this year Gen. Drummond, of the British army, besieged Fort Erie, which was held by the Americans under Gen. Jacob Brown. On 17 Sept. Gen. Brown made a sudden sortie with 2,000 men against the besiegers, dis-



mounted their guns, and destroyed their works. In this attack Col. Gibson received a wound, from which he died the next day.

**GIBSON, John**, soldier, b. in Lancaster, Pa., 23 May, 1740; d. at Braddock's field, near Pittsburgh, 10 April, 1822. He received a classical education, and in 1757 joined the expedition against the Indians in which Fort Duquesne was captured. He settled at Fort Pitt as a trader, was taken prisoner, and rescued from the stake by a squaw that adopted him. He married the sister of Logan, an Indian chief, and became familiar with the Indian manners, language, and customs. At the close of hostilities, Gibson again settled at Fort Pitt, and in 1774 acted a conspicuous part in Lord Dunmore's expedition against the Shawnee towns. In the treaty that followed the battle of Point Pleasant, he negotiated between Logan, the Shawnee chief, and Lord Dunmore, and through his mediation many captive Indians were set at liberty. At the beginning of the Revolution he was appointed to command a regiment, served with the army in New York and in the Jersey retreat, and commanded the western military department from 1781 until peace was established. In 1788 he was a member of the Pennsylvania convention, subsequently was associate judge of the court of common pleas of Alleghany county, and major-general of militia. President Jefferson appointed him in 1801 secretary of the territory of Indiana, and he held this office until Indiana became a state, when he was acting governor from 1811 till 1813.—His brother, **George**, soldier, b. in Lancaster, Pa., 10 Oct., 1747; d. in Fort Jefferson, Ohio, 14 Dec., 1791, received an academic education, entered a mercantile house in Philadelphia, and made several voyages as supercargo to the West Indies. When the Revolution began, he raised a company of one hundred men, and was appointed captain of a state regiment. His soldiers were distinguished for good conduct and bravery, and were known in the army as "Gibson's Lambs." In order to obtain a supply of gunpowder, he descended the Mississippi river with twenty-five picked men, and after a hazardous journey succeeded in accomplishing his mission. On his return he was appointed to the command of a Virginia regiment, joined Gen. Washington before the evacuation of New York, and was engaged in all the principal battles of the campaign of 1778. He retired to his farm in Cumberland county, Pa., after the war, and was county lieutenant until 1791, when he took command of a regiment in the St. Clair expedition against the Ohio Indians. At the battle of Miami, 4 Nov., 1791, he received a mortal wound.—His son, **George**, soldier, b. in Pennsylvania in 1783; d. in Washington, D. C., 29 Sept., 1861, entered the army from civil life, and was appointed captain of infantry, 3 May, 1808; was promoted major in 1811, and served throughout the war of 1812, as lieutenant-colonel of the 5th infantry. In 1816 he was appointed quartermaster-general, served with Gen. Andrew Jackson during the Florida campaign, was promoted commissary-general in 1818, and in 1826 brevetted brigadier-general for faithful service. He served throughout the Mexican war, and was brevetted major-general, 10 May, 1848, for meritorious conduct. Gen. Gibson was at the head of the commissary department more than fifty years.—His brother, **John Bannister**, jurist, b. in Carlisle, Pa., 8 Nov., 1780; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 3 May, 1853, was graduated at Dickinson college in 1800, studied law, was admitted to the bar of Cumberland county, Pa., in 1803, and practised in

the counties of Carlisle and Beaver, and in Hagerstown, Md. In 1810-'1 he represented Carlisle in the state legislature, and in 1813 was appointed judge of the 11th district of Pennsylvania. In 1816 he was promoted to the supreme court, and in 1827 became chief justice of Pennsylvania. By a change in the constitution in 1851, an amendment made the judiciary elective, and he was returned by a large majority to the supreme bench, where he remained until his death. Chief-Justice Gibson was eminent as a Shakespearian authority, and relieved the tedium of his professional studies by readings from his favorite dramas.

**GIBSON, John Morison**, Canadian lawyer, b. in the township of Toronto, York co., Ontario, 1 Jan., 1842. He was graduated at University college, Toronto, in 1863, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1867. He entered the law course at the University of Toronto, receiving the degree of LL. D., and the gold medal of the faculty in 1869, and was examiner in that faculty for the years 1871-'2. He was elected a member of the senate of Toronto university in 1873 and 1878. He is a lieutenant-colonel of volunteers, has been an active member of that force since 1860, and was with his regiment at Ridgeway in 1866. He was a member of the Canadian Wimbledon rifle-teams in 1874-'5 and 1879, winning prizes on these occasions. In 1879 he won the Prince of Wales's prize (a badge and £100). In 1881 he commanded the Canadian Wimbledon team that defeated the British team in the contest for the Rajah of Kolapore's cup, and was also a member of the Canadian team at Creedmoor in 1876 and 1880. He is a Liberal in politics, and was elected to the Provincial parliament in 1879 and again in 1883.

**GIBSON, Randall Lee**, senator b. at Spring Hill, Woodford co., Ky., 10 Sept., 1832. His grandfather, Randall Gibson, was a Revolutionary soldier, who, after the war of independence, removed with his kindred to the southwest, and finally made his home at Oakley, Warren co., Miss. He built the first church, and founded the first college (Jefferson) in the Mississippi valley. His father, Tobias Gibson, was a large sugar-planter in Terre Bonne parish, Louisiana. Randall was graduated with honors at Yale in 1853, and was also class orator. He was graduated in 1855 at the law department of the University of Louisiana (now Tulane university), of which he is at present (1887) the official head, being president of the board of administrators. He then studied at Berlin, travelled in Russia, and spent six months as an attaché of the American legation at Madrid. On his return he engaged in sugar-planting, until the civil war, when he joined the Confederate army as a private, but was made a captain in the 1st Louisiana artillery, and stationed at Fort Jackson, below New Orleans. Not long afterward he was elected colonel of the 13th Louisiana infantry. At Shiloh he commanded a brigade, which attacked the "hornet's nest" in front, and was four times repelled with great slaughter, but he held on, was in the front line at sunset, and was distinguished in the fighting next day. Gibson was with Bragg's army in the Kentucky campaign, and was recommended for promotion for skill and gallantry at Perryville, where one third of his brigade were killed or wounded, and at Murfreesboro and Chickamauga. He was in all the battles in Gen. Joseph E. Johnston's retreat from Dalton to Atlanta, and at Jonesboro lost half his command. In the defeat of Gen. Hood at Nashville he successfully covered the retreat. In Canby's campaign against Mobile, Gibson was de-



tached with 3,500 men to Spanish Fort, where he held the National forces at bay for two weeks, and then withdrew his entire command, under cover of darkness, threading a pathway only eighteen inches wide through a marsh. He was financially ruined by the war, but, resuming his profession in New Orleans, soon acquired a lucrative practice. In 1872 he was elected to congress as a Democrat, but was not admitted to a seat. He was again elected in 1874, 1876, 1878, and 1880. He was sent to the United States senate in 1883, and was re-elected in 1888. He may fairly be said to have been the father of the policy for the improvement of the Mississippi river, which he originated, and has consistently advocated and successfully guided. He has been the most pronounced opponent in the south of all forms of financial inflation and irredeemable issues. As a member of the ways and means committee he steadily advocated moderate measures of revenue reform, and resisted alike the extreme protectionists and the free-traders. In 1882 he was selected by Paul Tulane as president of the board of administrators who were to manage his gift for education in New Orleans, now estimated at \$1,500,000. Under his auspices Tulane university was founded.

**GIBSON, Tobias**, pioneer, b. in Liberty, S. C., 10 Nov., 1771; d. in Natchez, Tenn., 10 April, 1804. Nothing can be learned of the history of his early years; in 1792 he entered the itinerant ministry of the Methodist church, travelled and preached throughout the most important districts of the Carolinas, and in 1800 went to Natchez as a missionary. After penetrating the forest alone, for six hundred miles, he reached the Cumberland river, took a canoe and paddled himself eight hundred miles from that stream to the Ohio, and thence down the Mississippi. He made four trips while a missionary, through the wilderness, to the Cumberland, and laid the foundations of Methodism in the southwest. He continued alone upon this station till 1803, when, in a dying condition, he presented himself before the western conference of the Methodist Episcopal church and asked for further aid in the prosecution of his work. The council responded favorably to this application, and sent other missionaries to his assistance. His early death was the result of privation and exposure.

**GIBSON, William**, surgeon, b. in Baltimore, Md., in 1788; d. in Savannah, Ga., 2 March, 1868. He was graduated at Princeton in 1806, took his medical degree at the University of Edinburgh in 1809, and was the pupil and associate of Sir Charles Bell, the eminent Scotch surgeon. After his return to the United States he began practice in Baltimore, and was one of the earliest professors of surgery in the University of Maryland. In 1812 he rendered essential service in the Baltimore riots, revisited Europe in 1814, and fought on the side of the allied forces at the battle of Waterloo, where he was slightly wounded. He was intimate with the surgeons Sir Astley Cooper, Velpeau, Abernethy, Hastings, and Halford, and was the friend and companion of Lord Byron. In 1819, having returned to the United States, he succeeded Dr. Physick in the chair of surgery in the University of Pennsylvania, where he remained more than thirty years. Dr. Gibson made frequent visits to Europe, and also travelled in remote regions of Asia and Africa. At the age of seventy, having acquired a fortune, he retired from practice and removed to Newport, R. I. He was the first to perform the Cæsarean operation twice successfully to both mother and child on the same patient. His works include "Principles and Practice of Sur-

gery" (Philadelphia, 1824); "Rambles in Europe," containing sketches of eminent surgeons (1839); and "Lecture on Eminent Belgian Surgeons and Physicians" (New York, 1841).—His son, **Charles Bell**, surgeon, b. in Baltimore, Md., 16 Feb., 1816; d. in Richmond, Va., 23 April, 1865, studied medicine in Philadelphia under his father. He was elected professor of surgery at Washington medical college, Baltimore, in 1843, and in 1846 occupied the same chair in the Medical college of Richmond, Va. When that state seceded he was made surgeon-general, became the chief consulting surgeon and operator in Richmond, and died from heart disease induced by excessive labor and fatigue. He published among other papers a widely circulated pamphlet entitled "Statement of Facts in a Case of Dislocation of the Femur" (Richmond, 1855).

**GIBSON, William Hamilton**, artist and author, b. in Sandy Hook, Conn., 5 Oct., 1850. He studied at the Gunnery school at Washington, Conn., and subsequently in the Polytechnic institute, Brooklyn, and determined to devote himself to art as an illustrator. He began work in New York in 1870, after various discouragements, obtained a foothold as a specialist in botanical drawing, and became connected with the "American Agriculturist" and "Hearth and Home." He also drew hundreds of natural history subjects for the "American Cyclopædia." He afterward became dissatisfied with work of this character, and furnished illustrations for sundry magazine articles on natural history. For a year he was next engaged on the "Art Journal," and was also one of the corps of illustrators of "Picturesque America." His first notable appearance in the magazines was in connection with an article in "Harper's Magazine" on "Birds and Plumage," which he had proposed to the editor under the title of "The Plumage of Fashion." The initial design, a full-page peacock's feather, won high praise. This was followed by "A Winter Idyl," "Springtime," and other similar essays, which have been collected in his published volumes. Mr. Gibson has been a regular exhibitor at the water-color exhibition in New York since 1872, and became a member of the water-color society in 1885. His large "Autumn Study" was shown in the first American water-color exhibition in London in 1873, and in Edinburgh the same year. He is also a member of the Authors club and the Art union. The books that he has illustrated include "The Heart of the White Mountains" (1882); "Nature's Serial Story" (1885); and various collections of poems, among others the "Pictorial Edition of Longfellow" and "In Berkshire with the Wild Flowers," by Dora and Elaine Goodale. The works of which he is both author and illustrator are "Camp-Life in the Woods" and "Tricks of Trapping and Trap-making" (New York, 1876); "Pastoral Days, or Memories of a New England Year" (1881); "Highways and Byways, or Saunterings in New England" (1883); and "Happy Hunting-Grounds, a Tribute to the Woods and Fields" (1886).

**GIDDINGS, Joshua Reed**, statesman, b. in Athens, Bradford co., Pa., 6 Oct., 1795; d. in Montreal, Canada, 27 May, 1864. His parents removed to Canandaigua, N. Y., and in 1806 to Ashtabula county, Ohio, where the boy worked on his father's farm, and by devoting his evenings to hard study made up somewhat for his limited educational advantages. In 1812 he enlisted in a regiment commanded by Col. Richard Hayes, being the youngest member, and was in an expedition sent to the peninsula north of Sandusky bay. There, 29 Sept., 1812, twenty-two men, of whom he was one, had a

skirmish with Indians, in which six of the soldiers were killed and six wounded. Mr. Giddings afterward erected a monument there to the memory of his fallen comrades. After the war he became a teacher, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1820. He was elected to the Ohio legislature in 1826, served one term, and declined a re-election. In 1838 he was elected, as a Whig, to congress, where he had hardly taken his seat before he became prominent as an advocate of the right of petition, and the abolition of slavery and the domestic slave-trade. He had been known as an active abolitionist before his election. His first attempt to discuss the subject on the floor of congress, 11 Feb., 1839, was thwarted by the gag rule; but two years later, 9 Feb., 1841, he delivered a notable speech on the war with the Indians in Florida, in which he maintained that the contest was waged solely in the interest of slavery, the object being to enslave the Maroons of that state, who were affiliated with the Seminoles, and break up the asylums for fugitives. This subject he set forth more elaborately years afterward in his "Exiles of Florida" (Columbus, Ohio, 1858; new ed., New York, 1863). In the autumn of 1841 the "Creole" sailed from Virginia for Louisiana with a cargo of slaves, who got possession of the vessel, ran into the British port of Nassau, N. P., and, in accordance with British law, were set free. In the

excitement that followed, Daniel Webster, secretary of state, wrote to Edward Everett, U. S. minister at London, saying that the government would demand indemnification for the owners of the slaves. Thereupon Mr. Giddings, 21 March, 1842, offered in the house of representatives a series of resolutions in which it was declared that, as slavery was an abridgment of a natural right, it had no force beyond the

territorial jurisdiction that created it; that when an American vessel was not in the waters of any state it was under the jurisdiction of the United States alone, which had no authority to hold slaves; and that the mutineers of the "Creole" had only resumed their natural right to liberty, and any attempt to re-enslave them would be unconstitutional and dishonorable. So much excitement was created by these resolutions that Mr. Giddings, on the advice of his friends, withdrew them, but said he would present them again at some future time. The house then, on motion of John Minor Botts, of Virginia, passed a resolution of censure (125 to 69), and by means of the previous question denied Mr. Giddings an opportunity to speak in his own defence. He at once resigned his seat and appealed to his constituents, who re-elected him by a large majority. In the discussion of the "Amistad" case (see CINQUE), Mr. Giddings took the same ground as in the similar case of the "Creole," and in a speech a few years later boldly maintained that to treat a human being as property was a crime. In 1843 he united with John Quincy Adams and seventeen other

members of congress in issuing an address to the people of the country, declaring that the annexation of Texas "would be identical with dissolution"; and in the same year he published, under the pen-name of "Pacificus," a notable series of political essays. A year later he and Mr. Adams presented a report discussing a memorial from the Massachusetts legislature, in which they declared that the liberties of the American people were founded on the truths of Christianity. On the Oregon question, he held that the claim of the United States to the whole territory was just, and should be enforced, but predicted that the Polk administration would not keep the promise on which it had been elected—expressed in the motto "Fifty-four forty, or fight"—and his prediction was fulfilled. In 1847 he refused to vote for Robert C. Winthrop, the candidate of his party for speaker of the house, on the ground that his position on the slavery question was not satisfactory; and the next year, for the same reason, he declined to support the candidacy of Gen. Taylor for the presidency, and acted with the Free-soil party. In 1849, with eight other congressmen, he refused to support any candidate for the speakership who would not pledge himself so to appoint the standing committees that petitions on the subject of slavery could obtain a fair consideration; and the consequence was the defeat of Mr. Winthrop and the election of Howell Cobb, the Democratic candidate. Mr. Giddings opposed the compromise measures of 1850, which included the fugitive-slave law, and the repeal of the Missouri compromise, taking a prominent part in the debates. In 1850, being charged with wrongfully taking important papers from the post-office, he demanded an investigation, and was exonerated by a committee that was composed chiefly of his political opponents. It was shown that the charge was the work of a conspiracy. In 1856, and again in 1858, he suddenly became unconscious, and fell while addressing the house. His congressional career of twenty years' continuous service ended on 4 March, 1859, when he declined another nomination. In 1861 President Lincoln appointed him U. S. consul-general in Canada, which office he held until the time of his death. One who knew him personally writes: "He was about six feet one inch in height, broad-shouldered, of very stalwart build, and was considered the most muscular man on the floor of the house. Whenever he spoke he was listened to with great attention by the whole house, the members frequently gathering around him. He had several affrays on the floor, but invariably came out ahead. On one occasion he was challenged by a southern member, and promptly accepted, selecting as the weapons two raw-hides. The combatants were to have their left hands tied together by the thumbs, and at a signal castigate each other till one cried enough. A look at Mr. Giddings's stalwart frame influenced the southerner to back out." Mr. Giddings published a volume of his speeches (Boston, 1853), and wrote "The Rebellion: its Authors and Causes," a history of the anti-slavery struggle in congress, which was issued posthumously (New York, 1864).

**GIDDINGS, Salmon**, clergyman, b. in Hartland, Conn., 2 March, 1782; d. in St. Louis, Mo., 1 Feb., 1828. He was graduated at Williams in 1811, studied theology at Andover seminary, and was ordained to the ministry in 1814. In 1814-'5 he was tutor at Williams, and occasionally preached among the neighboring Congregational churches. Deciding to become a missionary, he set out on horseback, in December, 1815, for St. Louis, which





was then regarded as in the far west. He reached the city in April, 1816, assembled a small congregation, and became the pioneer missionary of the Presbyterian church to the country west of the Mississippi. In 1816 Mr. Giddings organized a Presbyterian church at Bellevue settlement, eighty miles southwest of St. Louis, and during the next ten years formed eleven other congregations—five in Missouri, and six in Illinois. In the spring of 1822 he explored Nebraska and Kansas territories, preparatory to establishing missions among the Indians. On this tour of many weeks, without white companions, and hundreds of miles from any white settlement, he visited several Indian nations, held councils with their chiefs, and was received with hospitality. In 1826 Mr. Giddings was installed pastor of the 1st Presbyterian church in St. Louis. He was an active member of the first Bible, Sunday-school, and tract societies of Missouri, and of the first colonization society in that state.

**GIFFORD, Archer**, lawyer, b. in Newark, N. J., in 1797; d. there, 12 May, 1859. He was graduated at Princeton in 1814, was admitted to the bar in 1818, and began to practise in his native town, where he continued to reside till his death. He was appointed by President Jackson collector of customs for the port of Newark in 1836, and held this office during the following twelve years, without suffering it to interfere materially with an extensive practice. He published a "Digest of the Statutory and Constitutional Constructions delivered in the Supreme Court and Court of Errors and Appeals of New Jersey" (1852), "Unity of the Liturgy," and contributed to periodical literature.

**GIFFORD, Robert Swain**, artist, b. in Nauson, Mass., 23 Dec., 1840. He studied under Albert Van Beest, the Dutch marine painter, opened a studio in Boston in 1864, and resided there till he settled permanently in New York, in 1866. He was elected an associate of the National academy in 1867, and an academician in 1878. He made an extensive sketching tour in Oregon and California in 1869, and furnished views in these states to "Picturesque America" (1872-3). He went to Europe in 1870, spent 1874 in Algiers and the Great Desert, and in 1875 made a sketching tour in Brittany and southern France. He has been a member of the American society of painters in water-colors since its organization in 1866, is a member of the New York etching club, the British society of painter-etchers, the Artist's fund society, and the Society of American artists. He is best known through his pictures of oriental life. Among his oil-paintings are "Scene at Manchester, Cape Ann" (1867); "Mount Hood" (1870); "Halting by Water" and "Passenger Boats on the Nile" (1874); "The Rossetti Garden" (1875); "The Mosque of Mohammed Ali," which was awarded a medal at the Centennial (1876); "The Borders of the Desert," "New England Cedars" (1877); "Salt Boats at Dartmouth," exhibited at the Paris salon (1878). His "Deserted Whaler," in the water-color exhibition (1867), excited much favorable comment. Other water-colors by his hand are "Day on the Sea-Shore" (1869); "Block House at Eastport" (1874); "Venetian Companions" (1876); "The Oasis of Filiach, Algeria" (1877). His recent works include "Nonquitt Cliff" (1882); "New Zaandam" (1883); "The Shores of Buzzard Bay," and "Near the Coast," for which he was awarded \$2,500 in the First prize fund exhibition of the American art association (1885); and "Autumn in New England" (1886).—His wife, **Frances Eliot**, artist, b. in New Bedford, Mass., 1844, received her art education at the Cooper institute, New York city, and

under Samuel Gerry, in Boston. She has made a specialty of painting birds with landscapes, and has contributed illustrations to the magazines.

**GIFFORD, Sandford Robinson**, painter, b. in Greenfield, Saratoga co., N. Y., 10 July, 1823; d. in New York, 29 Aug., 1880. He studied at Brown in 1842-'4, and, removing to New York in 1845, was a pupil in perspective, drawing, and anatomy in the studio of John Rubens Smith, also attending lectures on anatomy. At this time he began to paint portraits. In 1846 he made a pedestrian tour in the Catskill mountains, and among the Berkshire hills, where his attention was directed for the first time to landscapes. In 1851 he was elected an associate and three years later a member of the National academy. In 1855-'7 he studied in Europe. When the civil war began, he joined the 7th New York regiment, and some sketches of bivouac and battle are reminiscences of his six months' experience in the army. During the next ten years he visited Colorado, California, Utah, Oregon, British Columbia, and the Rocky mountains. He was a member of the Century and Union league clubs, and his associates were attached to him for qualities that he possessed distinct from his merits as an artist. At a meeting of the Century club, held the day after his death, John F. Weir delivered an address on his life and character; Worthington Whittridge, another entitled "Reminiscences of Gifford"; Jervis McEntee, one on "Gifford, the Friend, the Artist, the Man"; and poems were read by Edmund C. Stedman and Richard H. Stoddard. Mr. Gifford's paintings are remarkable for tenderness of tone and brilliancy of color. His pictures are the interpretation of the profounder sentiments of nature rather than of her superficial aspects. His most successful works are "Baltimore in 1862" (1862); "Morning in the Adirondacks" (1867); "Mount Mansfield" (1869); "San Giorgio, Venice" (1870); "Tivoli" (1871); "Fishing-Boats" (1873); "Pallanza," "Sunset on the Sweet Water, Wyoming," "Venetian Sails" (1874); "At Beni-Hassan" and "Near Palermo" (1876); "Leander's Tower," "Sunset on the Hudson," and "Fire Island Beach" (1877); and "Sunset, Bay of New York" (1878). At the Centennial of 1876 Mr. Gifford was commended for his landscape paintings. His "San Giorgio," "Venice," and "Mount Renier" were exhibited at the Paris salon (1878).

**GIGER, George Musgrave**, clergyman, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 6 June, 1822; d. there, 11 Oct., 1865. He was graduated at Princeton in 1841, studied theology there, and in 1860 was ordained by the New Brunswick presbytery. He was then appointed tutor in Princeton college, elected adjunct professor of Greek in 1846, and professor of Latin in 1854. Failing health compelled his resignation of this chair in 1865. Prof. Giger expended much time and effort for the education of the negroes, to whom he preached regularly in Witherspoon church at Princeton. He bequeathed his books and thirty thousand dollars to that college.

**GIGNOUX, François Régis**, landscape painter, b. in Lyons, France, in 1816; d. in Paris, 6 Aug., 1882. He was educated at Fribourg, and studied art in the Academy of St. Pierre, at Lyons. Later he entered the School of fine arts at Paris, and was also a pupil of Paul Delaroche. In 1844 he removed to the United States and opened a studio in Brooklyn, N. Y. In 1851 he was elected a member of the Academy of design, and was the first president of the Brooklyn art academy. In 1870 he returned to France, where he resided until his death. The best known of his landscapes



are "Niagara Falls," "Virginia in Indian Summer," "The First Snow," "Four Seasons in America," "The Dismal Swamp," "Moonlight on the Saguenay," "Mount Washington," which was exhibited at the Paris salon of 1867, and "Spring," at the Philadelphia exposition of 1876.

**GIHON, Albert Leary**, surgeon, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 6 June, 1833. He was graduated at the Philadelphia high-school in 1850, and was professor in the Philadelphia medical college in 1853-'4. He entered the U. S. navy in 1855 as assistant surgeon, became surgeon in 1861, medical inspector in 1872, and medical director, with the rank of captain, in 1879. He is now (1887) stationed at Mare Island, California. His published works are "Practical Suggestions in Naval Hygiene" (New York, 1871); "The Need of Sanitary Reform in Ship Life" (1877); "Sanitary Commonplaces Applied to the Navy" (1877); and the "Prevention of Venereal Disease by Legislation" (1882), and is a constant contributor to magazines and newspapers.

**GIL, Gerónimo Antonio** (hil), Spanish-Mexican engraver, b. in Zamora, Spain, in 1732; d. in the city of Mexico, 16 April, 1798. He was one of the first scholars of the Academy of San Fernando, which enabled him to continue his studies in Madrid under Tomas Prieto. In 1756 he was awarded the first prize for the second class in painting, and in the same year he engraved the copper-plate copies of the medals that his teacher had used for the premiums of the academy, and that institute made him an honorary member. In 1757 he went to Rome to continue his studies, and on his return was awarded the engraving of the medals for the agricultural exposition of Malaga. In 1760 he was appointed chief engraver of the mint in Mexico, and established a drawing-school. From 1764 till his death he was director of the Academy of San Carlos. His most noteworthy works are the medals that he engraved for the proclamation of the reign of Charles IV., and a medal representing the equestrian statue of that monarch, executed by Manuel Tolsa for the Paseo de Bucareli in the city of Mexico. He also executed over 6,600 punches and 8,000 matrices for the type-foundry for the royal library, one of the best outfits in existence. In Rome and Madrid there are fine prints of copper-plates executed by Gil, the most original being a portrait of Charles III., with an allegorical figure, and a plate of Palafox, ex-bishop of Puebla.

**GILBERT, Abijah**, senator, b. in Gilbertsville, Otsego co., N. Y., 18 June, 1806; d. there, 23 Nov., 1831. His grandfather, Abijah, settled in Otsego (then Montgomery) county in 1787, and his father, Joseph, was engaged there in manufacturing and other business. The son entered Hamilton college, but did not complete his course, owing to illness. He engaged in mercantile pursuits in the country, and afterward in New York city, but retired in 1850. In politics he was a strong Whig, and afterward a Republican, and was an early advocate of the abolition of slavery. After the civil war he removed to St. Augustine, Fla., and took an active part in the reconstruction of the state. He was elected to the U. S. senate as a Republican, and served from 1869 till 1875, after which he retired to private life, continuing to reside in St. Augustine till just before his death.

**GILBERT, Benjamin**, author, b. in Byberry, Philadelphia, Pa., in 1711; d. on St. Lawrence river, 8 June, 1780. He carried on an extensive milling business in Northampton county, Pa. In April, 1780, he and his family were taken prisoners by the Indians. He was carried to Niagara, surren-

dered to Col. Johnson, and sent by him in an open boat to Montreal. He died while descending the St. Lawrence, and was buried on the banks of the river. A narrative of his captivity and suffering was published by Joseph Cruikshank (Philadelphia, 1784). His mind was of a religious bent, and he published several volumes on theological subjects, including "Truth Defended" (1748); "Discourses on Perfection" (1769); and "Further Discourses on Sin, Election, Reprobation, and Baptism" (1770). See also "History of Byberry and Moreland," by P. Middleton (Philadelphia, 1867).

**GILBERT, Charles Champion**, soldier, b. in Zanesville, Ohio, 1 March, 1822. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1846, and assigned to the 3d infantry. He served in the war with Mexico, was in the garrison at Vera Cruz in 1847-'8, in the city of Mexico in 1848, and then engaged in frontier duty until 1850. He became an assistant professor at West Point on 28 Feb., 1850, was promoted to a 1st lieutenantancy on 10 June, and fulfilled his duties until 28 Sept., 1855, after which he was on duty at various forts in Texas until the beginning of the civil war. He distinguished himself in conflicts with Indians, and was advanced to a captaincy on 8 Dec., 1855. During the civil war he served in the southwest, and was wounded at the battle of Wilson's Creek on 10 Aug., 1861. On 21 Sept., 1861, he was inspector-general of the Department of the Cumberland and of the Army of the Ohio until 25 Aug., 1862. During this time he was engaged in the march to Pittsburg Landing in March and April, 1862, and in the battle of Shiloh on 7 April, when he was brevetted major. He was promoted to a brigadier-generalship of volunteers on 9 Sept., 1862, became acting major-general in command of the Army of Kentucky, engaged in the battle of Perryville on 8 Oct., 1862, and for his gallantry was brevetted colonel in the regular army. Taking command of the 10th division of the Army of the Ohio, he guarded the Louisville and Nashville railroad through the winter, when he became assistant to the provost-marshal at Louisville until 2 June, 1863. He was then commissioned major, and served at various forts until 21 Sept., 1866, when he was transferred to the 28th infantry. He became lieutenant-colonel of the 7th infantry, 8 July, 1868, colonel of the 17th infantry on 19 May, 1881, and was retired from active service on 1 March, 1886.

**GILBERT, Edward**, editor, b. in Albany, N. Y.; d. in California in 1862. He received a public-school education, and became a member of Col. Stevenson's New York regiment. He afterward removed to California, settled in San Francisco, and served as representative in congress from 11 Sept., 1850, till 3 March, 1851, when he returned to his adopted state and engaged in the practice of law. He soon after founded and became editor-in-chief of the daily "Alta California," thus being the pioneer of the daily press of San Francisco. Certain editorial criticisms on the action of the governor of the state provoked a retort from Gen. James W. Denver, then secretary of state of California, and a challenge followed. A duel with rifles resulted, and Gilbert fell.

**GILBERT, Grove Sheldon**, artist, b. in Clinton, N. Y., 5 Aug., 1805; d. in Rochester, N. Y., 23 March, 1885. He was educated at Middlebury academy, and for a time studied medicine. An early fondness for drawing had given him a desire to be an engraver, and at the age of twenty, seeing a portrait for the first time, he at once decided to become an artist. Subsequently obtaining some colors from a sign-painter, he made a portrait of



his sister on the lid of a chest, which proved to be a capital likeness. For several years he painted in Fort Niagara and Toronto, finally settling in Rochester in 1834, where he afterward remained. He then devoted himself exclusively to portrait painting, and was eminently successful. In 1848 he was elected to honorary membership in the National academy of design, and in 1849 became an honorary member of the Albany academy of arts. —His son, **Grove Karl**, geologist, b. in Rochester, N. Y., 6 May, 1843, was graduated at the University of Rochester in 1862, and subsequently devoted his attention to geology, being for a time associated with Prof. Henry A. Ward, the naturalist, in Rochester. In 1869 he became a volunteer assistant on the Ohio geological survey, and in 1871 received the appointment of geologist to the survey west of the 100th meridian under Lieut. George M. Wheeler. Three years later he was made assistant geologist under Maj. John W. Powell in the geographical and geological survey of the Rocky mountain region, and held this appointment until July, 1879, when he became geologist to the U. S. geological survey, having charge at first of the division of the Great Basin, and more recently of the Appalachian division. He is a member of scientific societies, and was one of the vice-presidents of the American association for the advancement of science in 1887, having charge of the section on geology and geography. Mr. Gilbert was president of the American society of naturalists in 1885-'6, and in 1883 was elected a member of the National academy of sciences. He has been a large contributor to technical journals and to the proceedings of societies. His papers treat principally of the sculpture of the land by rain and rivers, the genesis of the topography of lake-shores, and the quaternary history of the Great Basin. Many of these have appeared in the volumes of the official reports of the Ohio and the government surveys. He wrote the "Report on the Geology of the Henry Mountains" (Washington, 1877), and edited and partially wrote the "Report on the Geology and Resources of the Black Hills of Dakota" (1880).

**GILBERT, Sir Humphrey**, English navigator, b. in Dartmouth, England, in 1539; lost at sea, 10 Sept., 1584. He was a half-brother of Sir Walter Raleigh. After studying at Eton and Oxford, he

chose the military profession, fought in the north of England and Scotland against the Roman Catholics, and was given command of an army sent to subjugate the Irish. For his successful conduct of the campaign he was knighted and made governor of Munster in 1570. Soon after his return to England he commanded a fleet that was sent to blockade Flushing. On his return he published a pamphlet entitled "A Discourse of Discovery for a New Passage to Cataia." He was

terminated to become an explorer himself. He obtained letters-patent from Queen Elizabeth, authorizing him to make discoveries during six years in all barbarous countries not in the possession of Christians, and to occupy and dispose of them in favor of English subjects under the crown. His first expedition was undertaken in 1581, but a tempest destroyed one of his vessels, and compelled the admiral to return to port with the others, which were badly damaged. He mortgaged his estate to raise money for a new expedition, which started on 11 June, 1583, for Newfoundland. It consisted of two decked vessels and three sloops, manned by 260 men. Walter Raleigh, who commanded the largest ship, became alarmed at the amount of sickness on board, and on the third day put back for England. Gilbert arrived at the coast of Newfoundland after several narrow escapes from storms and icebergs. He landed at St. John, and, despite the presence of thirty-six vessels of various nationalities, took possession of the country in the name of his sovereign. He expelled the Portuguese, who had settled on the island, and published statutes providing that the religion of the country should follow the English rite, that whoever rebelled against the sovereignty of the queen should be punishable with death as a traitor, and that any person who spoke disrespectfully of the queen should have his ears cut off and his land or vessels confiscated. His colony turned out disastrously. A large number of sailors deserted, others fell sick, and finally Gilbert set sail for Norumbega, afterward called New England. A tempest dispersed the flotilla, and the principal vessel foundered. Sir Humphrey's vessel went down in a storm off the Azores while on the course to England. Robert Clarke returned to Newfoundland alive, after great sufferings.

**GILBERT, John Gibbs**, actor, b. in Boston, Mass., 27 Feb., 1810. He was educated in the public schools of his native city, and at the age of fourteen placed in a dry-goods store, where he remained four years. After some experience in private theatricals he appeared, 28 Nov., 1828, at the old Tremont theatre, as Jaffier in "Venice Preserved." This was followed by Sir Edward Mortimore in "The Iron Chest," and Shylock in "The Merchant of Venice." But Mr. Gilbert soon became a stock actor, on the pay of three dollars per week, and, dissatisfied with his condition, sought an engagement with Caldwell, manager of the New Orleans theatre, and for about four years played "general utility" in the southwestern theatres. Subsequently he acted for five years in Boston, one year in New York city, and again five years in Boston. In 1847 Mr. Gilbert went to London and joined the company of the Princess's theatre, having been engaged to represent the parts of old men in standard comedies. His first appearance there was as Sir Robert Bramble in "The Poor Gentleman." After the close of the London season he visited Paris, for the purpose of study. In 1848 Mr. Gilbert returned to this country, and appeared under the management of Hamblin, at the New York Park theatre. His last performance at this place was in the part of Admiral Kingston in "Naval Engagements," the evening before it was destroyed by fire, after a few months of unsuccessful management. Thereafter he joined Hamblin's company at the Bowery theatre. From the latter place, in 1851, he went to Philadelphia for five years, and thence to Boston until 1857, when he returned to Philadelphia, remaining until 1862. In 1862 Mr. Gilbert joined the company of Wallack's theatre in New York city, with which he has since been



*J. H. Cyclopedia*

one of the most ardent advocates of the theory of a northwest passage, and after aiding Frobisher and other mariners with his fortune and influence, de-

connected. He has been twice married. His second wife, née Sarah H. Gavett, is living. Mr. Gilbert's career of sixty years before the public has been unmarked either by vicissitudes or adventures. Away from the theatre his life has been quiet and retired. He is one of the few performers before the public whose career compasses more than two generations, from the days when he played in connection with



*John Gilbert*

Cooper, Junius B. Booth, and the Kembles. His range of characters has been wide, in comedy and tragedy, and at the present time (1887) he is among the few who are able to portray effectively the fine old English gentleman of other days. Among his most popular personations are Sir Peter Teazle, Sir Anthony Absolute, Lord Ogleby, Job Thornberry and Old Dornton. His ability to learn new parts is unimpaired, and after a few readings of old ones that were favorites with him many years ago, he is able to recite them with precision. With all his experience he has told the writer of this article that on first nights he is usually more or less nervous, and in former years was several times overcome by stage-fright. Although well nigh an octogenarian, he looks more like a man of sixty, and ascribes his freedom from many of the ailments of advanced age to constant bathing and cold-water treatment.

**GILBERT, Linda**, philanthropist, b. in Rochester, N. Y., 13 May, 1847. She removed to Chicago, Ill., with her parents when she was about four years old, and was educated at St. Mary's convent in that city. She became interested at an early age in efforts to improve the condition of prisons and prisoners, and has endeavored "to remove the conditions that produce crime, by a wholesome system of industry and culture." She has succeeded in placing in various prisons libraries of from 1,500 to 2,000 volumes each, and aggregating 30,000 volumes. In 1876 the "Gilbert library and prisoners' aid society" was incorporated under the laws of the

state of New York, and Miss Gilbert became president of its board of managers. The objects of the society are to improve prison discipline, to place libraries in every prison and jail in the country, to look after the prisoner's family if in need and worthy of aid, and to help convicts to lead upright lives after their discharge. Although lack of funds has prevented the society from doing any work since 1883,



*Linda Gilbert*

Miss Gilbert continues to labor as an individual. She has patented several devices, including a noise-

less rail for railroads, and a wire clothes-pin, and has used these for the purpose of gaining money to carry on her philanthropic work. For the same purpose she has established "Linda Gilbert's Tax and Trade Record."

**GILBERT, Mahlon Norris**, P. E. bishop, b. in Morris, N. Y., 23 March, 1848. His early education and training were obtained at Fairfield seminary, N. Y. He entered Hobart college in 1866, but, owing to pulmonary troubles, was compelled to leave before the end of the course. He spent two years in Florida for the benefit of his health, after which he took charge of the School of the Good Shepherd, at Ogden, Utah. He entered Seabury divinity-school, Faribault, Minn., in 1872, was graduated in 1875, and was ordained deacon by Bishop Whipple. Shortly afterward he went to Montana and took charge of a large mission field at Deer Lodge, in the western part of the territory. He was ordained priest by Bishop Tuttle in October, 1875, and continued his labors, partly at Deer Lodge and partly at Helena, for five or six years, meeting with abundant success. In January, 1881, he was called to the rectorship of Christ church, St. Paul, Minn., and also established missions at White Bear, Fort Snelling, Merriam Park, and Randolph street. He has received the degree of D. D. from Seabury divinity-school and also from Racine college. Dr. Gilbert has been actively engaged in diocesan work, was a deputy to the general convention of 1886, and was elected assistant bishop of Minnesota in the same year. He was consecrated on 17 Oct., 1886.

**GILBERT, Nathaniel**, lawyer. He was speaker in the house of assembly in Antigua, West Indies, and is distinguished as the founder of Methodism in those islands. While in England in 1758, he and two of his slaves heard Wesley preach, and all became converts. On his return to the West Indies, Gilbert held religious meetings in his own house, became a Methodist preacher, and founded a society, chiefly of blacks, which was the beginning of the Wesleyan missions in the archipelago.

**GILBERT, Raleigh**. He was a nephew of Sir Walter Raleigh, and commanded a vessel containing 120 colonists in the expedition to settle at the mouth of the Kennebec river in 1607. Arriving at Monhegan island on 11 Aug., a fort was built at Cape Small Point, now a part of Phippsburg, Me., and named St. George. Gilbert was appointed administrator. Becoming by the death of his brother the heir to the family estates in England, and the storehouse of the colony being burned, he returned to England the following year, the whole colony accompanying him.

**GILBERT, Rufus Henry**, inventor, b. in Guilford, N. Y., 26 Jan., 1832; d. in New York city, 10 July, 1885. He served an apprenticeship with a manufacturing firm in Corning, N. Y., studied medicine with Dr. Willard Parker, of New York city, and was graduated at the College of physicians and surgeons. At the beginning of the civil war he joined the Duryea zouaves as surgeon, and served through the war, performing at the battle of Big Bethel the first surgical operation that was made under fire during the struggle. He was afterward made medical director and superintendent of the U. S. army hospitals. His health becoming impaired, he gave up active practice and became assistant superintendent of the New Jersey central railroad. While thus occupied he was led to study the question of rapid transit in New York city. His attention was drawn to this subject on account of his experiences as a physician, and in view of the excessive mortality in overcrowded



tenement-houses. His first notion was a pneumatic tube, and this was afterward elaborated into the present elevated railroad system. He devised seven different plans, and in 1872 obtained a charter at Albany for an overhead tubular pneumatic railway, under the title of the "Gilbert elevated railroad company," for which he was unable to obtain a franchise. The original elevated railway (1867) extended from Battery place through Greenwich street and Ninth avenue to Thirtieth street. The horse-car companies fought against the project with every weapon, looking on the company as competitors and intruders upon their vested privileges. The contest ended in favor of Dr. Gilbert. The road was begun, but the work soon stopped, and eighteen months of litigation followed. It was not until October, 1877, that the company were enabled to proceed. The Sixth avenue road was built, and Dr. Gilbert was at first a large holder of the stock. He was superseded in the management in 1878, and the name of the company was changed to the Metropolitan elevated railroad company. His stock passed out of his hands, extensive litigation followed, charges of fraud were made against his associates, and his death was hastened by anxiety and disappointment.

**GILBERT, Thomas**, soldier, b. about 1714; d. in New Brunswick in 1796. His ancestor, John, came from Devonshire early in the 17th century, and was one of the first two representatives from Taunton, Mass., to the general court. Thomas was a captain at the memorable siege of Louisburg in 1745, and in the French war of 1755 held a lieutenant-colonelcy in the Massachusetts forces under Gen. Ruggles. He was engaged in the attempt against Crown Point, and after the fall of Col. Williams in the battle with the French under Baron Dieskau, he succeeded to the command of the regiment. On retiring from the service at the close of the war he declined to receive half pay. At the beginning of the Revolutionary struggle he raised and commanded a body of 300 royalists at the request of Gen. Gage. In April, 1775, the congress of Massachusetts declared him an enemy to his country, and a few days later he fled to a vessel lying in the harbor of Newport, and sailed to Boston, then in possession of the British. He accompanied the royal troops to Halifax in 1776, and in 1778 was proscribed and banished. He continued to serve in the British army during the war, went to Nova Scotia in 1783, and subsequently settled in New Brunswick.

**GILBERT, Walter Bond**, musician, b. in Exeter, England, 21 April, 1829. He gave early evidence of musical talent, and when quite young was placed under Mr. Angel, organist of Exeter cathedral, as an articulated pupil for five years, after which he studied the organ under Dr. Wesley, of Winchester, and orchestration under Sir Henry Bishop. He took the degree of bachelor in music at Oxford in 1854, became fellow of the College of organists in 1868, and in 1886 received the honorary degree of doctor in music from Trinity college, Toronto, Canada. In 1869 he was appointed organist of Trinity chapel, New York, which place he still (1887) holds. His compositions and publications are numerous, and include two oratorios, "St. John" and "The Restoration of Israel."

**GILBERT, William Kent**, physician, b. in Gettysburg, Pa., 28 Dec., 1830; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 28 June, 1880. His father, DAVID (1803-'68), was for some years professor of surgery in the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania. The son was graduated at Pennsylvania college, Gettysburg, in 1849, and at the Pennsylv-

vania medical college in 1852. After some time spent in Europe he became resident physician to the Philadelphia hospital, holding that appointment for two years. He then settled in Philadelphia as a regular practitioner, and continued so until his death. For some time he was consulting physician to the hospital committee of the Philadelphia hospital, and from 1878 till 1881 he held the office of coroner of Philadelphia county. Dr. Gilbert was a member of the College of physicians, of several medical societies, of the Academy of natural sciences, and of the Pennsylvania historical society. He spent many years in making a collection of books, papers, autograph letters, and manuscripts relating to American medical history, biography, and literature, and at the time of his death left an unpublished work as the result of his researches. — His brother, **David McConaughy**, clergyman, b. in Gettysburg, Pa., 4 Feb., 1836, received his classical and theological education in Pennsylvania college and seminary, at Gettysburg, Pa., where he was graduated in 1857. He was ordained to the Lutheran ministry in 1860, and received the degree of D.D. from Roanoke college, Va., in 1880. He has been pastor of Lutheran congregations, at Staunton, Va., in 1859-'63, Savannah, Ga., in 1863-'71, again at Staunton, Va., in 1871-'3, and at Winchester, Va., since April of the latter year. He is a leader in ecclesiastical affairs in the southern church, and has held various places of honor and trust in the southern Lutheran synods. For the past five years he has been president of the Evangelical Lutheran synod of Virginia. In 1884-'5 he took an active part in the efforts to unite the Lutheran synods in the south on a purely confessional basis, and when, on 25 June, 1886, the united synod in the south was organized, he was chosen its first president. His published works include "The Lutheran Church in Virginia, 1776-1876" (New Market, Va., 1876); "The Praises of the Lord in the Story of our Fathers, a Sketch of the Lutheran Church at Winchester" (1877); "The Synod of Virginia, Its History and Work" (1879); "The Annihilation Theory Briefly Examined" (1879); and "Muhlenberg's Ministry in Virginia, a Chapter of Colonial Lutheran-Episcopal Church History" (1884). Besides these, he has published various articles and sermons, doctrinal and practical.

**GILCHRIST, John James**, jurist, b. in Medford, Mass., 16 Feb., 1809; d. in Washington, D. C., 29 April, 1858. He was graduated at Harvard in 1828, and studied law with William Briggs in Charlestown, and at the Harvard law-school. After his admission to the bar he settled in Charlestown, N. H., where he practised in partnership with Gov. Henry Hubbard, whose daughter he married. He was a member of the New Hampshire legislature and also register of probate for Sullivan county. In 1840 he was appointed an associate justice of the supreme court of New Hampshire, and in 1848 became chief justice. He was appointed one of the justices of the United States court of claims in 1855, and continued in that office until his death. Judge Gilchrist published a "Digest of New Hampshire Reports" (Concord, 1846).

**GILCHRIST, Robert Budd**, jurist, b. in Charleston, S. C., 28 Sept., 1796; d. there, 1 May, 1856. He studied in Columbia college, New York, and, after entering the junior class in the South Carolina college, was graduated in 1814. He then studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1818. In 1831 he became district attorney for South Carolina, and was the prosecuting official in the "Bond case," in which the constitutionality of the



tariff was investigated. In 1839 he became judge of the district court of South Carolina, which office he held until his death.

**GILCHRIST, William Wallace**, musician, b. in Jersey City, N. J., in 1846. He removed with his parents to Philadelphia, and at nine years of age began a course of musical study under Prof. H. A. Clarke, of the University of Pennsylvania. In 1872 he went to Cincinnati and became organist of the New Jerusalem church. In 1883 he returned to Philadelphia, where he has since resided. He has won three prizes for compositions from the Mendelssohn glee club of New York city, and in 1882 the Cincinnati May festival prize was awarded by Reinecke, Saint Saëns, and Theodore Thomas to his setting of the 46th Psalm.

**GILDER, William Henry**, clergyman, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 17 Sept., 1812; d. at Brandy Station, Va., 13 April, 1864. His father, John Gilder, was a member of the Pennsylvania legislature, and laid the corner-stone of Girard college. The son was educated at Wesleyan university, and afterward received the degree of A. M. from Dickinson. At the age of twenty-one he became a preacher in the Methodist church, and was afterward ordained. In 1836 he made an equestrian tour of the southern states, going as far as New Orleans. In 1840 he began the publication of the "Philadelphia Repository," a literary monthly, but discontinued it at the end of a year. Subsequently he published for a few years in Philadelphia the "Literary Register," a quarterly review. Mr. Gilder in 1842 established Bellevue female seminary in Bordentown, N. J., which in 1848 he removed to Flushing, L. I., and in 1857 it was chartered as a college. In 1859 he removed to Redding, Conn., and thence to Fair Haven, to Yonkers, N. Y., and to Bordentown. He became chaplain of the 40th regiment of New York volunteers at the beginning of the civil war, and remained in active service until his death, which resulted from small-pox contracted during attendance upon a military small-pox hospital. He published a "New Rhetorical Reader" (New York).—His son, **William Henry**, explorer, b. in Philadelphia, 16 Aug., 1838, enlisted as a private in the 5th New York volunteers at the beginning of the civil war, and was afterward transferred to the 40th. But during a large part of the war he served on the staff of Gen. Thomas W. Egan, and on being mustered out at its close was brevetted major. In June, 1878, he accompanied Lieut. Schwatka, as second in command, on his expedition to King William's Land in search of the relics of Sir John Franklin. This expedition was marked by the longest sledge-journey on record—3,251 statute miles. In June, 1881, he accompanied the "Rodgers" expedition in search of the "Jeannette," and when the "Rodgers" was burned, 30 Nov., he made a midwinter journey from Bering strait across Siberia, to telegraph news of the disaster to the secretary of the navy. He then joined in the search on the Lena delta for the survivors of the "Jeannette." Maj. Gilder spent the summer and autumn of 1883 in Tonquin, where the French and Anamese war was in progress, and in 1884 was one of the first to visit the scene of the earthquakes in Spain. On these occasions, as well as in his arctic expeditions, he acted as correspondent of the New York "Herald." He has published "Schwatka's Search" (New York, 1881) and "Ice-Pack and Tundra" (1883). The latter has been translated into French, under the title "L'expédition du Rodgers à la recherche de la Jeannette."—Another son, **Richard Watson**, editor, b. in Bordentown, N. J., 8 Feb., 1844, was

educated mainly in his father's school. As a member of Landis's Philadelphia battery, he enlisted for the "emergency" campaign in the summer of 1863, when the Confederate army invaded Pennsylvania, and took part in the defence of Carlisle. He joined the staff of the Newark, N. J., "Advertiser" in 1865, and in 1868, with Newton Crane, established the Newark "Morning Register." In 1869 he became editor of "Hours at Home," and when that magazine was merged into "Scribner's Monthly" (now the "Century") he was made associate editor of the new periodical. On the death of Dr. J. G. Holland in October, 1881, Mr. Gilder succeeded him as editor-in-chief. He received the degree of LL.D. from Dickinson college in 1883. He has published four volumes of poems, "The New Day" (New York, 1875); "The Poet and his Master" (1878); "Lyrics," which is largely made up of the two previous volumes (1885); and "The Celestial Passion" (1887). He is one of the founders of the Authors club in New York.

**GILDERSLEEVE, Basil Lanneau**, educator, b. in Charleston, S. C., 23 Oct., 1831. He was graduated at Princeton in 1849, and then studied at the universities of Berlin, Bonn, and Göttingen in Germany, taking the degree of Ph. D. at the latter institution in 1853. Soon after his return to the United States he was elected professor of Greek in the University of Virginia, where he remained from 1856 till 1876, also occupying the chair of Latin in that university from 1861 till 1866. On the establishment of the Johns Hopkins university, he was called to the professorship of Greek there, and has since held that appointment. He has received the degrees of LL.D. from William and Mary in 1869, and from Harvard in 1886, and of D.C.L. from the University of the south in 1884. Prof. Gildersleeve has taken high rank as a Greek scholar, and has edited the "American Journal of Philology," which was founded in Baltimore in 1880. He has published six Latin textbooks (New York, 1867-'83) and editions of "Persius" (1875); "Justin Martyr" (1877); and the "Olympian and Pythian Odes of Pindar" (1885).

**GILDERSLEEVE, Benjamin**, editor, b. near Norwalk, Conn., 5 Jan., 1791; d. in Tazewell county, Va., 20 June, 1875. He was graduated at Middlebury college in 1814, and after teaching in Mount Zion, Ga., until 1817, he entered Princeton theological seminary, where he remained a year. He became editor of "The Missionary" in 1819, and was ordained an evangelist of the Presbyterian church in August, 1820. His editorial labors continued, and he had charge of "The Christian Observer" from 1826 till 1845. He then removed to Richmond, Va., and became sole editor of "The Watchman and Observer" until 1856, when for the four ensuing years he was associated with the Rev. Moses D. Hoge, D. D., and Rev. Thomas V. Moore, D. D., in the editorship of "The Central Presbyterian." During his residence in Virginia he preached whenever it was possible, especially in the Virginia penitentiary, where his work was very successful. In advanced years his sight failed him, but he continued his ministry long afterward.

**GILES, Chauncey**, clergyman, b. in Charle-mont, Mass., 11 May, 1813. He was educated at Williams, but failing health compelled him to leave during his junior year. Subsequently he was engaged in teaching, and continued so occupied until 1853, when he became a clergyman of the church of the New Jerusalem. For ten years he preached in Cincinnati, then for fifteen years in New York, after which he became pastor of the first New Jerusalem society in Philadelphia. In



1863 he was consecrated to the office of ordaining minister, corresponding to bishop in other churches, and in 1875 was elected president of the general convention of the church of the New Jerusalem in the United States. This office, the highest in the gift of his church, he has since held by annual reelection. During his residence in New York he edited the "Children's New Church Magazine" for four years, and the "New Church Messenger" for six years. He has published about two hundred discourses as tracts, many of which have been translated into French, German, and Italian. His other publications include "Man as a Spiritual Being," which has been translated into French, German, Norwegian, and Swedish (New York, 1868); "Stories for Children" (1868-'70); "The Incarnation" (1870); "Heavenly Blessedness" (London, 1872); "The Second Coming of the Lord" (Philadelphia, 1879); "Perfect Prayer" (1880); and "Valley of Diamonds" (London, 1881).

**GILES, Henry**, clergyman, b. in Crofford, County Wexford, Ireland, 1 Nov., 1809; d. near Boston, Mass., 10 July, 1882. He was educated in the Royal academy at Belfast, and was brought up in the Roman Catholic faith. Subsequently he united with the Unitarian church and became a minister of that denomination, preaching for two years in Greenock, Scotland, and then for three years in Liverpool, England. In 1839 he took an active part in the controversy between the Unitarians and Episcopalians, and delivered four of a course of thirteen lectures in Liverpool in that connection, the other Unitarian lecturers being James Martineau and John H. Thom. He came to the United States in 1840, and soon established for himself a reputation as a brilliant lecturer. He addressed many literary societies and library associations, and delivered a course of lectures before the Lowell institute on "The Genius and Writings of Shakespeare." He preached occasionally, but during the latter part of his life dwelt in retirement in the suburbs of Boston. Mr. Giles wrote much for periodicals, and was the author of essays that were marked by ingenuity of thought, fulness of diction, and fervor of style. These include "Lectures and Essays" (2 vols., Boston, 1845); "Christian Thought on Life" (1850); "Illustrations of Genius in some of its Applications to Society and Culture" (1854); "Human Life in Shakespeare" (1868); and "Lectures and Essays on Irish and other Subjects" (New York, 1869).

**GILES, William Branch**, statesman, b. in Amelia county, Va., 12 Aug., 1762; d. in Albemarle county, Va., 4 Dec., 1830. He was educated at Hampden Sidney college, and at Princeton, and then studied law with Chancellor George Wythe. After his admission to the bar he practised for several years in Petersburg, Va., when he was elected to congress, and served continuously from 6 Dec., 1791, till 3 March, 1803, except during the 6th congress (1799-1801). His opposition to the bill creating a bank of the United States led to his estrangement from the Federal party and to his affiliation with the Democrats. On 23 Jan., 1793, he made an attack on Alexander Hamilton, then secretary of the treasury, charging him with corruption and speculation. Hamilton vindicated himself in a report, and Giles replied by proposing resolutions censuring the secretary for undue assumption of power, and for want of respect to the house. In 1796 Giles strongly opposed the ratification of John Jay's treaty with Great Britain, and in 1798 the proposed war with France, for her outrages on American commerce. In the latter year he became a member of the Virginia legislature,

and co-operated with James Madison in procuring the passage of the celebrated resolutions of 1798, serving also as a presidential elector in 1801. In 1804 he was appointed U. S. senator, to succeed Wilson Cary Nicholas, and with subsequent elections served until 3 March, 1815, when he resigned. He at once took the position of a Democratic leader in the senate, and held it until 1811, when he openly manifested his opposition to the administration of President Madison. Mr. Giles then retired from public life, and continued so until 1825, when he was again a candidate for the U. S. senate, but was defeated by John Randolph. In 1826 he was induced to become a member of the legislature of Virginia, principally from his strong opposition to the project of calling a convention to revise the constitution of the state. In the same year he was elected governor of Virginia, and held that office until 1829. The bill for calling a convention was revived, and passed at the session of 1827-'8, and Mr. Giles while governor was chosen a member. The convention sat in 1829-'30, and he took a distinguished part in its deliberations. As a parliamentary tactician he was unrivalled. "Mr. Giles was considered by John Randolph to be in the house of representatives what Charles Fox was admitted to be in the British house of commons—the most accomplished debater that his country had ever seen. But their acquired advantages were very different. Fox was a ripe scholar; Giles neither read or studied. Fox perfected himself in the house, speaking on every subject; Giles out of the house, talking to everybody." He published a speech on the embargo laws (1808); political letters to the people of Virginia (1813); a series of letters, signed "A Constituent," in the Richmond "Enquirer," against a plan for general education (1818); a singular letter of invective against President Monroe and Henry Clay for their "hobbies"; the South American cause, the Greek cause, internal improvements, and the tariff (1824); and a letter to Judge John Marshall disclaiming the expressions, not the general sentiments, in regard to Washington ascribed to him in the debate of 1796 in Marshall's "Life of Washington" (1825).

**GILFERT, Charles**, theatrical manager, b. in Germany in 1787; d. in New York city, 30 July, 1829. He began his career in the United States as a composer and teacher of music, and became a manager of concerts and oratorios. Eventually he led the orchestra of the Park theatre in New York city, and was the conductor of the Musical-fund society. In 1815 he relinquished his musical career, and became lessee of the theatre in Charleston, S. C. At the close of an unsuccessful season, he went to Albany, N. Y., with his wife, and for several years managed the theatre in that city. In 1826, when the noted New York or Bowery theatre was built, he was offered the management, and became its lessee. Here he produced in rapid succession spectacular novelties, ballets, and operatic ensembles superior to any that had been seen in this country. But he was of an over-sanguine temperament, regardless of obligation, and reckless in money matters. As a consequence, his affairs became disordered, he was continually harassed, and not seldom imprisoned for debt within the "jail liberties" of his theatre.—His wife, **Agnes**, actress, b. in England in 1793, d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 19 April, 1833, first played at the Haymarket theatre in London, in 1811, in the character of Belvidera, in "Venice Preserved." In 1812 she came to this city with her father, Joseph George Holman, appeared at the New York Park theatre in the "Provoked Husband," made the tour of the large



cities, and became so great a favorite as to command \$200 per night for her performances. In 1815, she was married to Mr. Gilfert. Thereafter her public career was merged in that of her husband. Sharing his many vicissitudes, at the time of his death she retired from the theatre. Her friends then persuaded her to open a young ladies' seminary in New York city. Mrs. Gilfert continued teaching for about seven years, with indifferent success, and reluctantly returned to the stage, with the hope of recovering some of her former popularity. Her new opening was at the Chatham theatre. But time had wrought its changes with her personal appearance; she had lost her spirits and gayety, and fresher attractions had captivated the public. After a continued struggle with disappointment and poverty, she was last seen on the stage of the Park theatre in New York city, on 26 July, 1831, in Shakespeare's "King John." Broken in health and professional reputation, she retired to Philadelphia, where she soon died in obscurity and neglect. As Miss Holman, in the flush of youth, beauty, and success, she had been a welcome guest in the best society. In high comedy parts, in her early days, she was rarely equalled, and probably never excelled.

**GILFILLAN, James**, jurist, b. at Bannockburn, Scotland, 9 March, 1829. He was brought to the United States in infancy, and spent his youth at New Hartford and Utica, Oneida co., N. Y. He attended only the country district schools, but studied the classics and higher mathematics privately. After a law course at the state and national law-school at Balston Spa, N. Y., he was admitted to the bar at Albany in December, 1850, and went immediately to Buffalo, N. Y., and practised till the spring of 1857. He then went to St. Paul, Minn., where he has since resided. He entered the military service in August, 1862, as 2d lieutenant of the 7th Minnesota regiment, was commissioned captain in September, and served in 1862-3 against the Sioux Indians. He then served in the south till the end of the civil war, and in October, 1864, was commissioned colonel of the 11th Minnesota. After the war he continued in the practice of law at St. Paul till July, 1869, when he was appointed chief justice of the state supreme court, to fill a vacancy, and served till January, 1870. He was again appointed to fill a vacancy in the same office in 1875, elected in the autumn of that year, and re-elected in 1882.

**GILL, Theodore Nicholas**, naturalist, b. in New York city, 21 March, 1837. He was educated in his native city in private schools, and under special tutors. His attention was early turned to natural history, and for some time he was associated with J. Carson Brevoort in the arrangement of the latter's entomological and ichthyological collections. In 1863 he went to Washington and became an assistant in the Smithsonian institution. His work there consisted in the study and classification of the material that had been collected under the auspices of the institution, and his attention was first given to mammals, and later to fishes, in which departments he is recognized as one of the foremost authorities. More recently he has devoted considerable thought to mollusks. He also held the office of librarian in the Smithsonian, and for some years was senior assistant librarian of congress. From 1884 till 1887 he was professor of zoology in the Columbian university, Washington, D. C., from which institution he has received the honorary degrees of A. M., M. D., and Ph. D. Dr. Gill is a member of scientific societies, and in 1873 was elected to the National academy

of sciences. His publications include, besides some 400 separate papers on scientific subjects contributed to the publications of various learned societies of which he is a member, "Arrangements of the Families of Mollusks" (Washington, 1871); "Arrangement of the Families of Mammals" (1872); "Arrangement of the Families of Fishes" (1872); "Catalogue of the Fishes of the East Coast of North America" (1875); "Bibliography of the Fishes of the Pacific of the United States to the End of 1879" (1882); and since 1879 has prepared the "Reports on Zoölogy" for the annual volumes of the Smithsonian institution.

**GILLEM, Alvan Cullem**, soldier, b. in Jackson county, Tenn., 29 July, 1830; d. near Nashville, Tenn., 2 Dec., 1875. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1851, and served against the Seminoles in 1851-2. He became a captain on 14 May, 1861, served as brigade quartermaster, was brevetted major for gallantry at Mill Springs, and was in command of the siege artillery, and chief quartermaster of the Army of the Ohio in the Tennessee campaign, being engaged at Shiloh and in the siege of Corinth. On 13 May, 1862, he was appointed colonel of the 10th Tennessee volunteers, was provost-marshal of Nashville, commanded a brigade in the Tennessee operations during the first half of 1863, and afterward served as adjutant-general of Tennessee till the end of the war, being promoted brigadier-general of volunteers on 17 Aug., 1863. He commanded the troops guarding the Nashville and Northwestern railroad from June, 1863, till August, 1864, and then took command of the expedition to eastern Tennessee, being engaged in many combats, and gaining the brevet of colonel, U. S. army, for bravery at Marion, Va. He was vice-president of the convention of 9 Jan., 1865, to revise the constitution and reorganize the state government of Tennessee, was a member of the first legislature that was elected, and afterward commanded the cavalry in east Tennessee, and participated in the expedition to North Carolina and the capture of Salisbury, for which he was brevetted major-general in the regular army, having already received two brevets for services during the war. He was promoted colonel in the U. S. army on 28 July, 1866, commanded the district of Mississippi in 1867-8, served on the Texas frontier and in California, and led the troops in the Modoc campaign, being engaged in the attack at the Lava Beds on 15 April, 1873.

**GILLESPIE, Eliza Maria**, mother superior (in religion, MOTHER MARY OF ST. ANGELA), b. near West Brownsville, Washington co., Pa., 21 Feb., 1824; d. in St. Mary's convent, Notre Dame, Ind., 4 March, 1887. When she was quite young her family removed to Lancaster, Ohio. She was soon afterward placed at school with the Dominican sisters, Somerset, Perry co., and was next sent to the convent of the Visitation, Georgetown, D. C., where she finished her studies. At the time of her graduation, Thomas Ewing, her godfather, was secretary of the treasury under President Harrison, and Miss Gillespie's beauty and accomplishments at once made her a leader of society in Washington. During the Irish famine, by the aid of tapestry work and of a magazine story, written in conjunction with her cousin, afterward the wife of Gen. William T. Sherman, she collected a large sum of money to send to the sufferers. Afterward, during the epidemic of 1849, she nursed the sick and dying who had been deserted from fear of the disease. In 1853 she entered the congregation of the Holy Cross, under the name of Mother Mary of St. Angela. After taking the habit, she sailed for Europe,



made her novitiate in France, and at the end of the year took the vows of religious profession at the hands of the founder of the order, Father Moreau. In January, 1855, she returned to the United States, and was made superior of the Academy of St. Mary's, Bertrand, Mich. In the following summer she transferred the academy to the present site of St. Mary's, Ind., and obtained a charter for it from the legislature. She laid the foundation of the present conservatory of music, and established the future of the institution on a firm foundation. She then founded other academies in different parts of the United States, until at her death she had established nearly thirty, including those of Salt Lake City, Utah, and Austin, Texas. When the civil war began, she left St. Mary's in charge of competent aids, organized a corps of sisters, and hurried to the front to care for the sick and wounded soldiers. She established hospitals, both temporary and permanent, and, when generals failed to secure needed aid for the sick and wounded soldiers, she made flying trips to Washington in their behalf. Her headquarters were at Cairo, and, in ill-provided buildings used for hospitals, she and her sisters were obliged to rise early and cook gruel often for fourteen hundred men before the roll-call summoned the convalescents to battle. The close of the war left her enfeebled, and she never afterward fully recovered her strength. After the war the order of the Holy Cross in the United States was separated from the order in Europe, and she was made mother superior. She filled this office for two terms, when failing health compelled her to resign. She then became mistress of novices at St. Mary's, and prepared to pass the remainder of her days in the society of her mother and many warm friends who lived near. Mother Angela wrote sketches for Roman Catholic periodicals, including some interesting reminiscences of her experiences during the war, for the "Ave Maria," published in Notre Dame, Ind.—Her brother, **Neal Henry**, clergyman, b. in Brownsville, Pa., in 1832; d. in St. Mary's, Jay co., Ind., 12 Nov., 1874. He was among the first students who entered the University of Notre Dame, and the first to receive there his degree. In 1851 he entered the novitiate of the congregation of the Holy Cross, and began his theological studies. After finishing his novitiate, he taught mathematics in the university, and in 1854 went to Rome to complete his theological course. He was ordained priest on 24 June, 1856, and on his return to Notre Dame was appointed vice-president and director of studies. In 1859 he was made president of the College of St. Mary of the Lake, Chicago. He was called to Paris in 1863 on business connected with his order, but returned to the United States in 1866. He was for several years editor of the "Ave Maria," and was also spiritual director of several religious and literary societies connected with the University of Notre Dame.

**GILLESPIE, George**, clergyman, b. in Glasgow, Scotland, in 1683; d. 2 Jan., 1760. He was educated at the university in his native city, licensed to preach by the presbytery of Glasgow early in 1712, and came to New England that year, bringing a letter of recommendation from Principal Sterling to Cotton Mather. Shortly afterward he preached for the church at Woodbridge, N. J., and in 1713 was ordained minister of the church at White Clay Creek, Del. His charges for several years, besides White Clay, embraced Red Clay, Lower Brandywine, and Elk River. He took part in the controversy that was for years waged in the synod, and resulted, in 1741, in the historic division of that body. He withdrew

with the excluded members, but remained neutral until 1744, when he returned to the old synod. He published "Treatise against Deists and Free Thinkers" (Philadelphia, 1735); "Letters to the Presbytery of New York" (1740); "Sermon against Divisions in Christ's Churches" (1740); and "Remarks upon Mr. George Whitfield" (1744).

**GILLESPIE, George de Normandie**, P. E. bishop, b. in Goshen, N. Y., 14 June, 1819. He entered the general theological seminary of the Protestant Episcopal church in 1837, and was graduated in 1840. He was ordained deacon in St. Peter's church, New York, by Bishop B. T. Onderdonk, 28 June, 1840, and priest in St. Mark's church, Leroy, N. Y., by Bishop De Lancey, 30 June, 1843. His first parish was St. Mark's, Leroy, whence he removed to Ohio, and became rector of St. Paul's church, Cincinnati. He held this office for six years, when he accepted a call to Zion church, Palmyra, N. Y., and remained there for ten years. He next became rector of St. Andrew's church, Ann Arbor, Mich. He was elected bishop of western Michigan in 1874, and was consecrated in Grand Rapids, 24 Feb., 1875. He received the degree of D. D. from Hobart college in 1875. Bishop Gillespie has published, besides sermons and tracts, "Manual and Annals of the Diocese of Michigan" (1868).

**GILLESPIE, William Mitchell**, author, b. in New York in 1816; d. there, 1 Jan., 1868. He was graduated at Columbia in 1834, and afterward spent nearly ten years in Europe in study and travel. On his return to New York in 1845 he was appointed professor of civil engineering in Union college, where he remained till his death. He was popular as a professor, a brilliant and original thinker, and had few equals in his department of science. His published works are "Rome, as seen by a New Yorker, 1843-'4" (New York, 1845); "Roads and Railroads: A Manual for Road-making" (1845; 7th ed., 1854); "Philosophy of Mathematics," from the French of Comte (1851); "The Principles and Practice of Land-Surveying" (1855; 6th ed., 1858); and a "Treatise on Levelling, Topography, and Higher Surveying," edited by Cady Staley (1871).

**GILLET, Ransom H.**, lawyer, b. in New Lebanon, N. Y., 27 Jan., 1800. He studied law with Silas Wright at Canton, and became a lawyer in Ogdensburg, where he was postmaster in 1830-'3. He was a member of the Baltimore convention that re-nominated Gen. Jackson for president in 1832. He was elected to the National house of representatives as a Democrat, and served in 1833-'7, was an Indian commissioner in 1837-'9, register of the U. S. treasury in 1845-'7, solicitor of the treasury in 1847-'9, assistant U. S. attorney-general in 1855-'8, and solicitor of the court of claims from 1858 till 1861. He is the author of a "History of the Democratic Party" (New York, 1868); "The Federal Government" (1871); and a "Life of Silas Wright."

**GILLETT, Ezra Hall**, author, b. in Colchester, Conn., 15 July, 1823; d. in Harlem, N. Y., 2 Sept., 1875. He was graduated at Yale in 1841, and at Union theological seminary in 1844, and in the latter year was ordained pastor of the Presbyterian church in Harlem, N. Y. In 1868 he was appointed professor of political economy, ethics, and history in the University of New York. He wrote much for the "American Theological Review," the "Presbyterian Quarterly," the "Historical Magazine," and other periodicals, and published "Life and Times of John Huss" (2 vols., Boston, 1863-'4); "History of the Presbyterian Church in the United States" (2 vols., Philadelphia, 1864; revised ed., 1875); "God in Human Thought," (2



vols., New York, 1874); and "The Moral System" (1875); besides minor works, including "Life Lessons," "Ancient Cities and Empires," and "England Two Hundred Years Ago."

**GILLETTE, Francis**, senator, b. in Windsor, now Bloomfield, Hartford co., Conn., 14 Dec., 1807; d. in Hartford, Conn., 30 Sept., 1879. He was graduated at Yale in 1829 with the valedictory, and then studied law with Gov. William W. Ellsworth. Failing health compelled him to relinquish this pursuit, and he settled in Bloomfield as a farmer. In 1832 and again in 1836 he was sent to the legislature, where he gained notice in 1838 by his anti-slavery speech advocating the striking out of the word "white" from the state constitution. In 1841 he was nominated against his own will for the office of governor by the Liberty party, and during the twelve following years frequently received a similar nomination from the Liberty and Free-soil parties. He was elected by a coalition between the Whigs, temperance men, and Free-soilers, in 1854, to fill the vacancy in the U. S. senate caused by the resignation of Truman Smith, and served from 25 May, 1854, till 3 March, 1855. Mr. Gillette was active in the formation of the Republican party, and was for several years a silent partner in the "Evening Press," the first distinctive organ of that party. He was active in the cause of education throughout his life, was a coadjutor of Dr. Henry Barnard from 1838 till 1842, one of the first trustees of the State normal school, and for many years its president. Mr. Gillette took interest in agricultural matters, was an advocate of total abstinence, and delivered lectures and addresses on both subjects. He moved to Hartford in 1852, and passed the latter part of his life in that city.—His son, **Edward Hooker**, congressman, b. in Bloomfield, Conn., 1 Oct., 1840, was educated at the Hartford high-school, and the New York state agricultural college at Ovid. In 1863 he removed to Iowa and settled in Des Moines, where he has since been occupied in farming, in manufacturing, and in editing the "Iowa Tribune." He has held the office of chairman of the National committee of the National greenback party for several years, and was a delegate to the conventions that nominated Peter Cooper, James B. Weaver, and Benjamin F. Butler for the presidency. In 1879 he was elected to congress as a National greenbacker from Iowa, and served from 4 March, 1879, till 3 March, 1881.—Another son, **William Hooker**, actor, b. in Hartford, Conn., 24 July, 1853, was graduated at the Hartford high-school in 1873, and studied at the University of the city of New York during 1875-'6. He obtained an appointment in one of the New York theatres, and his evenings were spent on the stage. During 1876-'7 he studied at the Boston university, and also attended the lectures of Prof. Lewis B. Monroe, still acting during the evenings. Subsequently he devoted himself entirely to the stage, and played in various rôles in the principal cities of the United States. His greatest success was in the character of the Private Secretary, in the play of that name. He has also acted leading parts in plays written by him. These include "The Professor," first produced at the Madison square theatre, New York, in June, 1881; with Mrs. Frances H. Burnett, "Esmeralda," introduced at the same theatre in October, 1881, and "Held by the Enemy," originally played at the Madison square in February, 1886, and in London in April, 1887.

**GILLETTE, Abram Dunn**, clergyman, b. in Cambridge, Washington co., N. Y., 8 Sept., 1807; d. in Lake George, N. Y., 24 Aug., 1882. He was

chiefly self-educated, but was for a time a student in Granville academy, and attended occasional lectures in Union college. After teaching for a time, he entered the Baptist ministry in 1832, and held pastorates in Schenectady, Philadelphia, New York, and Washington, D. C. He was a manager of the American Baptist publication society in 1836-'48. In 1869 illness compelled him to retire from the ministry. In 1887 a memorial window was placed in Calvary Baptist church, New York, in his memory. He published a "History of the Eleventh Baptist Church, Philadelphia," "Memoir of the Rev. Daniel H. Gillette," and "Pastor's Last Gift," and edited "Social Hymns" and the minutes of the Philadelphia Baptist association from 1707 till 1807. He also contributed largely to journals. "Reminiscences of the Life and Labor of A. D. Gillette, D. D.," by four of his friends and associates, was published in New York, 1883.

**GILLI, Filippo Salvatore**, clergyman, b. in the Papal States; d. there after 1764. He was a member of the Jesuit order, and went as missionary to South America about 1740. He travelled seventeen years through the country watered by the Orinoco and lived for seven years in Santa Fé de Bogotá. He returned to Europe when his order was suppressed. He wrote in Italian "Essay on the History of America, or Natural, Civil, and Sacred History of the Spanish Kingdoms and Provinces of Terra Firma in South America" (Rome, 4 vols., 1780-'4). The work of Gilli is still considered valuable for the information it gives on the vast regions watered by the Orinoco. It was for a long time the only one to be consulted on the subject, and many writers have drawn from it without acknowledgment. Gilli refutes the inaccurate views that then prevailed regarding the source of the river, and tries to demonstrate its communication with the Amazon. Unfortunately, his ignorance of natural history and his credulity prevented him from reaping all the advantages due to his zeal. He gives vocabularies of most of the languages spoken by the natives, and attempts to compare them, but the value of his comparison is lessened by his lack of the critical faculty. A part of Gilli's work was translated into German by Sprengel (Hamburg, 1785). The whole of the 3d book of vol. iii., which comprises his observations on the languages of the tribes of the Orinoco, was translated into German with notes by Father Xavier Veigl, an ex-Jesuit, who had travelled in the same regions. This part of the work is contained in the collection of the travels of missionaries of the Society of Jesus in America, published by Von Murr (Nuremberg, 1785).

**GILLIAMS, Jacob**, physician, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1784; d. there, 4 Feb., 1868. After his graduation in medicine he entered on a long and successful practice in Philadelphia, which he did not relinquish until within a few years of his death. He was proficient in the natural sciences, especially in ornithology, and was brought into contact with Audubon, Wilson, and Rushenberger. In connection with Charles Lucien Bonaparte and others he established in Philadelphia in 1816 the short-lived MacLurian lyceum, and afterward assisted in founding the Academy of natural sciences. The hall that it occupied was built at his expense.

**GILLIS, John Fritchett**, naval officer, b. in Wilmington, Del., 6 Sept., 1803; d. there, 25 Feb., 1873. He was appointed a midshipman from Illinois on 12 Dec., 1825, his mother having removed to that state after the death of his father. He was commissioned as lieutenant on 9 Feb., 1837. During the Mexican war he had charge of the boats of



the "Decatur," in the capture of the forts and town of Tuspan, and afterward commanded the flotilla on the Alvarado river, and acted as governor and collector of Alvarado and Tlacotalpam until prostrated by yellow fever. He was 1st lieutenant of the "Plymouth" in China in 1851, and ascended the Min river to confer with the viceroy of the province on behalf of the missionaries. In 1853-'4 he participated in the Japan expedition under Com. Perry. He was commissioned commander on 14 Sept., 1855, and assigned to the steam sloop "Pocahontas" at the beginning of hostilities in 1861, and, arriving at Fort Sumter an hour before the surrender, brought away the garrison. He afterward commanded the steamer "Monticello," and took part in the fight at Hatteras Inlet, crossing the bar, after landing troops, and engaging the forts at short range. He next commanded the "Seminole," and sustained a severe fire from the forts at Shipping Point on the Potomac river. At the battle of Port Royal the "Seminole" ran in, near the close of the action, between Hilton Head and Bay Point, and, with the support of two gunboats, raked Fort Walker and drove out the enemy. His vessel was subsequently employed in blockading service, then returned to Hampton Roads, and took an active part in the attack on Sewell's Point in May, 1862. He was commissioned captain on 16 July, 1862, was assigned to the "Ossipee," and commanded the division of the western Gulf blockading squadron off Mobile, and then the division off the coast of Texas, making many captures, until he returned to the north in 1864 on account of illness. He was made a commodore on the retired list on 28 Sept., 1866.

**GILLISS, James Melville**, astronomer, b. in Georgetown, D. C., 6 Sept., 1811; d. in Washington, D. C., 9 Feb., 1865. He entered the U. S. navy as a midshipman at the age of fifteen, and made his first cruise on the "Delaware." Subsequently he served on the "Concord" and on the "Java," and in 1831, after an examination, was advanced to passed midshipman. To obtain a scientific education he spent a year in the University of Virginia, and later pursued higher studies in Paris. In 1836 he became assistant in the depot of charts and instruments in Washington, and soon afterward was given charge of the small wooden building, which was then the only observatory in Washington. Soon after the sailing of the U. S. exploring expedition under Capt. Charles Wilkes, he received special instructions from the secretary of the navy concerning the determination of differences of longitude by means of moon-culminations, occultations, and eclipses, with magnetic and meteorological observations. His active astronomical career began with this work, and Dr. Benjamin A. Gould says in this connection: "It was Gilliss who first in all the land conducted a working observatory, he who first gave his whole time to practical astronomical work, he who first published a volume of observations, first prepared a catalogue of stars, and

planned and carried into effect the construction of a working observatory as contrasted with one intended chiefly for purposes of instruction." He was made lieutenant in February, 1838, and until the return of the expedition was active in making observations of every culmination of the moon and every occultation visible in Washington that occurred between two hours before sunset and two hours after sunrise. His report on the "Astronomical Observations made at the Naval Observatory" (Washington, 1846) was the first to be published in the United States. In August, 1842, a bill was passed by congress, authorizing the establishment of an astronomical observatory, and the duty of preparing the plans for a building and arranging for the instruments was assigned to Lieut. Gilliss. After consulting American astronomers he visited Europe, where he studied the latest forms of apparatus, and on his return began the erection of the building, had the instruments mounted and essentially adjusted, and a library procured, all within eighteen months. The superintendence of the new building was given to Lieut. Matthew F. Maury, while Lieut. Gilliss was assigned to duty on the coast survey in reducing for its use the entire series of moon-culminations previously observed and published by him. Fifteen manuscript folio volumes in the archives of the survey contain this valuable work. From November, 1848, till October, 1852, he was engaged in making observations for the determination of the solar parallax. A station was established in December, 1849, on the hill of Santa Lucia, in Santiago, Chili, where he completed a series of observations of great value. He likewise accumulated a vast amount of information concerning earthquakes and other subjects, and the establishment of a national observatory in Chili is due to his influence. On his return he published "The U. S. Astronomical Expedition to the Southern Hemispheres in 1849-'52" (2 vols., Washington, 1855 *et seq.*). He visited Peru in August, 1858, for the purpose of observing the total eclipse of the sun of that year, and, notwithstanding his prostration with a fever, he directed the mounting of the instruments and obtained satisfactory results from his observations. His report was published by the Smithsonian institution as "An Account of the Total Eclipse of the Sun on September 7, 1858" (Washington, 1859). In 1860 he observed the total eclipse of the sun in Washington territory. After the departure of Comdr Maury from Washington in April, 1861, Lieut. Gilliss was assigned to the charge of the observatory in Washington. Under him it became one of the few first-class observatories in the world. He found a vast amount of work left in arrears by his predecessor, no reduction of the observations of the previous six years having been made. Lieut. Gilliss applied himself to the work of completing them and of adding new and valuable observations with such assiduity that he gained a high reputation among the eminent astronomers of the world. He made many valuable improvements in the instruments used in astronomy, and was the author of various government reports. Lieut. Gilliss was one of the original members of the National academy of sciences.

**GILLMORE, Quincy Adams**, soldier, b. in Black River, Lorain co., Ohio, 28 Feb., 1825; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 7 April, 1888. His childhood was spent on his father's farm; his regular studies were begun at the Norwalk, Ohio, academy, and for three winters preceding his twentieth birthday he was a teacher in a district-school, and meanwhile attended two terms at the high-school at Elyria, Ohio. A poem



J. M. Gilliss.

termination of differences of longitude by means of moon-culminations, occultations, and eclipses, with magnetic and meteorological observations. His active astronomical career began with this work, and Dr. Benjamin A. Gould says in this connection: "It was Gilliss who first in all the land conducted a working observatory, he who first gave his whole time to practical astronomical work, he who first published a volume of observations, first prepared a catalogue of stars, and

that he read at a public exhibition attracted the attention of a member of congress, who offered him the nomination as a cadet at the U. S. military academy. He was graduated in 1849, at the head of his class, assigned to the engineers, and after serving three years at Hampton Roads was appointed instructor in practical military engineering at West Point, and subsequently treasurer and quartermaster at the academy. He was promoted 1st lieutenant in the engineer corps in 1856, and was on duty in New York city when the civil war opened. In August, 1861, he was



*J. B. Gillmore*

appointed captain in his own corps, and engineer-in-chief of the Port Royal expedition under Gen. Thomas W. Sherman. The reduction of Fort Pulaski, defending the water approach to Savannah, a strong fortification, isolated in the centre of a marsh island that was entirely surrounded by deep water, was very essential to the success of this expedition, but was regarded by the ablest engineers of both armies as impracticable. Capt. Gillmore, then acting brigadier-general, planned the establishment of eleven batteries of mortars and rifled guns on Tybee island, a mile distant, which occupied two months of incessant day and night labor. The bombardment, which opened at 8 A. M., 10 April, 1862, and which was conducted under his very minute, detailed instructions as to elevation, charge, direction, intervals between shots, etc., for each piece, resulted by 2 P. M. of the following day in the surrender of the fort, which had been so shattered as to be untenable. This exploit, for which he was brevetted lieutenant-colonel, U. S. army, 1 April, 1862, placed Capt. Gillmore in the front rank of American engineers and artillerymen. He was assigned to important commands in Kentucky in August, 1862, defeated Gen. Peagram at Somerset in March, 1863, for which he was brevetted colonel, and in June, 1863, was given command of the Department of the South, comprising all territory occupied by Union troops on the coasts of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida. In July he was placed in command of the 10th army corps, and in the autumn of the same year he won new laurels by his operations on Morris island, for which he was brevetted brigadier-general; the reduction of Fort Sumter, and the taking of Fort Wagner and Battery Gregg, which operations were characterized by great professional skill and boldness, and which constituted a new era in the science of engineering and gunnery. For these services he was made major-general of volunteers. In 1864 he commanded the 10th army corps at James river, was engaged in the landing at Bermuda Hundred and the action at Swift's creek, commanded the column that turned and captured the line in front of Drury's Bluff, and covered Gen. Butler's retreat into intrenchments at Bermuda Hundred. In July of the same year he commanded two divisions of the 19th army corps in the defence of Washington, and in 1865 was again in charge of

the Department of the South. Resigning his commission as major-general of volunteers, in December, 1865, he returned to service in the engineer bureau at Washington, and was subsequently appointed engineer-in-chief of all the fortifications and harbor and river improvements on the Atlantic coast south of New York. He was promoted major in June, 1863, lieutenant-colonel in 1874, and colonel, 20 Feb., 1883. He was president of the Mississippi river commission, which was created by congress in 1879, of the boards of engineers for the improvement of Cape Fear river, N. C., and the Potomac river and flats; as well as of several boards for important harbor improvements in process of construction according to his plans. As one of the judges at the Centennial exhibition of 1876 he made special and voluminous reports on "Portland, Roman, and Other Cements and Artificial Stones," and on "Brickmaking Machinery, Brick-Kilns, Perforated and Enamelled Bricks and Pavements." Rutgers college gave him the degree of Ph. D. Gen. Gillmore's works upon professional subjects are esteemed among the highest authorities in their class. They include "Siege and Reduction of Fort Pulaski" (New York, 1862); "Limes, Hydraulic Cements, and Mortars" (1863); "Engineering and Artillery Operations against Charleston in 1863" (1865; supplement, 1868); "Béton, Coignet, and Other Artificial Stones" (1871); "The Strength of the Building Stone of the United States" (1874); and "Roads, Streets, and Pavements" (1876).

**GILLON, Alexander**, naval officer, b. in Rotterdam, Holland, in 1741; d. at Gillon's Retreat, on the Congaree river, S. C., 6 Oct., 1794. He was a member of a wealthy commercial family, and resided in London for some time. In 1766 he came to Charleston, S. C., and became a prosperous merchant. In May, 1777, in an armed ship, he captured three British cruisers, boarding them one after the other. He was appointed a commodore in the navy of South Carolina in 1778, and sent to France to procure vessels. He finally succeeded in hiring a frigate, named it the "South Carolina," and in it took many valuable prizes. With a large fleet, partly Spanish, he commanded the expedition which in May, 1782, captured the Bahama islands. He was a representative of congress, 1793-'4, was often in the state legislature, and was a member of the South Carolina constitutional convention. He was the founder and first president of the Charleston chamber of commerce.

**GILMAN, Arthur**, architect, b. in Newburyport, Mass., 5 Nov., 1821; d. in Syracuse, N. Y., 11 July, 1882. He was educated at Trinity college, Hartford. In 1844 he published a paper on "American Architecture" in the "North American Review," which was translated into several foreign languages. He was then invited to deliver twelve lectures before the Lowell institute, Boston, after which he went to Europe on a tour of professional observation. On his return to Boston, he advocated the filling in and improvement of the "Back bay" district, then lying waste. He urged this plan upon the city government and the public for years, before the legislature and elsewhere, and finally his views were carried out by the state. The width and extent of Commonwealth avenue, now one of the finest streets in the world, is due almost entirely to his persistent efforts. Mr. Gilman designed and built the Boston city hall, which is regarded as his best work. In 1865 he removed to New York. The Equitable insurance company's building, in New York city, was designed by him. St. John's church and parsonage, at Clifton, Staten



Island, and much of the capitol at Albany, are his work. Mr. Gilman was a member of the American institute of architects.

**GILMAN, Arthur**, author, b. in Alton, Ill., 22 June, 1837. His ancestor, Edward Gilman, of an ancient Welsh family, emigrated from Norfolk, England, to Boston, Mass., in 1638. Arthur Gilman was educated in St. Louis and in New York, and is an honorary M. A. of Williams college. In 1857 he began active business as a banker in New York, but, his health becoming impaired, he removed in 1862 to the neighborhood of Lenox, Mass., where he engaged in philanthropic and educational work. In 1870 Mr. Gilman removed to Cambridge, Mass., and connected himself with the Riverside press. In 1871 he became one of the editors of the American tract society in Boston, and in 1876, together with his wife, devised a plan which subsequently took form as "The Society for the collegiate instruction of women," familiarly known as "The Harvard annex," of which Mr. Gilman has been executive officer ever since. Mr. Gilman's studies have been in the line of English literature and of history. He has written much for the periodical press, and has published in book-form "The Gilman Family traced in the Line of Hon. John Gilman, of Exeter, N. H." (Albany, N. Y., 1869); "First Steps in English Literature" (Boston, 1870); "Kings, Queens, and Barbarians, or Talks about Seven Historic Ages" (1870); "First Steps in General History: A Suggestive Outline" (1874); "Shakespeare's Morals," with brief collateral readings and Scriptural references (New York, 1879); "History of the American People" (Boston, 1883); "Tales of the Pathfinders" (1884); "The Story of Rome" (New York and London, 1885); "Short Stories from the Dictionary" (Boston, 1886); and "Story of the Saracens" (New York and London, 1886). He has also edited and contributed to "Boston, Past and Present" (Boston, 1873); "Library of Religious Poetry" (New York and London, 1880); "The Kingdom of Home; Homely Poems for Home Lovers" (Boston, 1881); "Magna Charta Stories" (Boston and London, 1882); "The Story of the Nations Series," and an "Index to the Complete Edition of the Works of Samuel Taylor Coleridge" (New York, 1884). He also edited "The Poetical Works of Geoffrey Chaucer," to which are appended poems attributed to Chaucer (3 vols., Boston and London, 1879). In this work the editor printed for the first time, for the general reader, the famous Ellesmere text of the Canterbury tales.—His wife, **Stella Scott**, b. in Alabama, is the author of "Mothers in Council" (New York, 1884).

**GILMAN, Chandler Robbins**, physician, b. in Marietta, Ohio, 6 Sept., 1802; d. in Middletown, Conn., 26 Sept., 1865. His ancestors were among the earliest settlers of Ohio. During his childhood his father removed to Philadelphia, where the son took the degree of M. D. in the University of Pennsylvania in 1824, and soon afterward went to reside in New York, where the whole of his active professional life was passed. From 1841 till his death he was professor of obstetrics and diseases of women and children in the College of physicians and surgeons, and after the death of Dr. Beck, in 1851, was also professor of medical jurisprudence. Early in life he, with his relative, Charles Fenno Hoffman, had charge of the "American Monthly." Besides numerous contributions to medical magazines, he published the following in book-form: "Legends of a Log-Cabin" and "Life on the Lakes" (1835); a translation, with Dr. Theodore Tellkamp, of Bischoff's monograph "On the Periodical Discharge of the Ovum" (New York, 1847);

"Sketch of the Life and Character of Dr. J. B. Beck" (1851); "The Relations of the Medical to the Legal Profession" (1856); an edition of Beck's "Medical Jurisprudence" (Philadelphia, 1860); "Tracts on Generation," and a "Medico-Legal Examination of the Case of Charles B. Huntington."

**GILMAN, Daniel Coit**, educator, b. in Norwich, Conn., 6 July, 1831. He was graduated at Yale in 1852, and continued his studies in New Haven, and later in Berlin, where he followed the lectures of Carl Ritter and Adolph Trendelenburg. He travelled extensively in Europe, and gave attention to the social, political, and educational condition of the countries that he visited, and also to their physical structure. On his return in 1855 he was invited to become librarian of Yale, and subsequently to be professor of physical and political geography there, and secretary of the governing board of the Sheffield scientific school. He was for a short time superintendent of the public schools of New Haven, and afterward secretary of the state board of education. From his post in Yale he was invited, in 1870, to become the first president of the University of California. This invitation was not accepted, but two years later, when another call was given, he went to California, and remained at the head of the state university till 1875. At that time he was elected first president of the Johns Hopkins university in Baltimore, and to the organization and administration of that foundation he has since been devoted. He was one of the original trustees of the John F. Slater fund for the education of freedmen, and the secretary of the board. He has printed a large number of ad-



*Daniel C. Gilman*

dresses, reports and contributions to reviews, among which may be mentioned his inaugural discourses in California and in Maryland; an address as president of the American social science association; a discourse at the opening of the Sibley college in Cornell university, and another at the opening of Adelbert college in Cleveland, Ohio; an address in Baltimore on the benefits which society derives from universities; and an address before the Phi Beta Kappa society of Harvard on a kindred topic. His ideas on university and collegiate education have also been presented in articles contributed to the "North American Review," to the "Cyclopaedia of Political Science," and to other publications. He prepared a memoir of James Monroe for the "American Statesman" series (Boston, 1833), and has edited the miscellaneous writings of Francis Lieber (1881) and of Joseph P. Thompson (1884). He received the degree of LL. D. from Harvard in 1876 and from Columbia in 1887, and he is a member of many scientific and historical societies.

**GILMAN, John Taylor**, governor of New Hampshire, b. in Exeter, N. H., 19 Dec., 1753; d. there, 1 Sept., 1828. He belonged to a family which for a century and a half, according to a well-informed writer, influenced "the political, ecclesiastical, social, and financial history of New Hamp-



shire," and "did more to keep up the steady course of the colony, the province, and the state, certainly till 1815, than any two or three other families together." He was the son of Nicholas Gilman, a leading spirit in political affairs during the Revolution, and fourth in descent from John Gilman, one of the earliest settlers of Exeter, N. H., who, when the state was separated from Massachusetts in 1680, was appointed one of the royal councillors. On the morning after the news of the battles of Lexington and Concord had been received, John Taylor marched with 100 other minute-men from Exeter to Cambridge, Mass., where he served in the provincial army. Soon afterward he became assistant to his father, who had been made treasurer of the state. In October, 1780, he sat as a delegate from New Hampshire in the convention at Hartford called to take measures for the defence of the country. After serving in the Continental congress in 1782-'3, he succeeded his father as treasurer of the state. This office he held until appointed one of three commissioners whose duty it was to settle the accounts of the states with the old confederation. He resigned in 1791, and was again chosen state treasurer. In 1794 he was elected governor, re-elected annually until 1805, and again in 1813-'14 and 1815, but subsequently declined to be a candidate for re-election. He was a member of the legislature in 1810-'11. Although a zealous Federalist, so great was his popularity that he was frequently chosen governor when his party was in a minority.—His brother, **Nicholas**, senator, b. in Exeter, N. H., 3 Aug., 1755; d. there, 2 May, 1814, early acquired scholarly tastes and methodical habits, which were still more strongly emphasized under the careful instruction of his father. At the age of twenty-one Mr. Gilman entered the army, as adjutant in Col. Scammell's regiment, and served with distinction until the close of the war. For some time he was a member of Washington's military family, and upon him was devolved the duty of taking account of the prisoners surrendered by Lord Cornwallis at Yorktown. In 1780 Gen. Arnold urged Mr. Gilman to accept an appointment on his staff. Mr. Gilman's reply was characteristic. Fearing that Arnold would not be engaged in active movements, he said: "If I should come into your family and be confined in the dreary wilderness of the highlands, while our operations are going on against the city, which possibly may be the case, my situation would be as distressing as that of Fabius M. when he had recourse to the flaming cattle." He was a member of the Continental congress from 1786 till 1788, and after the adoption of the constitution a representative of New Hampshire from 1789 till 1797. In 1805 he became a member of the U. S. senate, which office he held till the close of his life. He was one of the presidential electors in 1793 and 1797, and he was also one of the state councillors. In September, 1787, Mr. Gilman was a member of the convention that met at Philadelphia to frame a constitution for the United States. On 18 Sept. the secretary of the convention took the report of the proceedings to congress, and on the same day Mr. Gilman sent a copy of the new constitution to his cousin, Joseph Gilman, who during the war had been chairman of the committee of safety, with the following significant comment: [The plan] "is the best that could meet the unanimous concurrence of the states in convention. It was done by bargain and compromise, yet—notwithstanding its imperfections—on the adoption of it depends, in my feeble judgment, whether we shall become a respectable nation or a people torn to pieces by intestine commotions and rendered contemptible

for ages." Mr. Gilman was a man of deeds rather than words, and was personally very popular. He was of graceful figure and elegant carriage; his manners were courtly and his charities were bestowed with liberality and kindliness. These traits, united with his methodical habits and fidelity in the performance of duty, kept him long in public life.

**GILMAN, Samuel**, author, b. in Gloucester, Mass., 16 Feb., 1791; d. in Kingston, Mass., 9 Feb., 1858. He was graduated at Harvard in 1811, studied theology, and was mathematical tutor at Cambridge from 1817 till 1819, when he was ordained pastor of the Unitarian church in Charleston, S. C., which relation was only terminated by his death. He was an earnest advocate of temperance, and active in every good work that tended to promote the public welfare. Beyond the state where he resided he was chiefly known as an author. He received the degree of D. D. from his alma mater in 1837. He wrote valuable articles for the "North American Review" on the "Lectures of Dr. Thomas Brown," translated several of the satires of Boileau, and published other essays in the Boston "Christian Examiner" and the London "Monthly Repository," together with discourses, biographies, essays, and translations, exhibiting a wide range of knowledge. Many of these were reprinted in "Contributions to Literature, Descriptive, Critical, and Humorous, Biographical, Philosophical, and Poetical" (1856). He also wrote "Memoirs of a New England Village Choir" (1829), and "Pleasures and Pains of a Student's Life" (1852). Of his poetical writings, the "History of a Ray of Light" and a poem read before the Phi Beta Kappa society, of Harvard, are best known.—His wife, **Caroline Howard**, author, b. in Boston, Mass., 8 Oct., 1794, wrote, at the age of sixteen, a poem entitled "Jephtha's Rash Vow," which was followed by "Jairus's Daughter," printed in the "North American Review." She was married in 1819, went to Charleston, S. C., with her husband, and resided there until about 1870, when she removed to Cambridge, Mass. In 1830 she began the publication of "The Rose-Bud," a magazine for children, which ultimately developed (1833) into "The Rose." From this periodical, which was discontinued in 1839, owing to the failing health of its editor, her writings have chiefly been collected. They include "Recollections of a New England Housekeeper" (New York, 1835); "Recollections of a Southern Matron" (1836); "Poetry of Travelling in the United States" (1838); "Ladies' Annual Register" (Boston, 1838-'9); "Ruth Raymond" (New York, 1840); "Oracles from the Poets" (1845); "Sibyl, or New Oracles from the Poets" (1849); "Verses of a Lifetime" (Boston, 1849); "Oracles for Youth" (New York, 1852); "Mrs. Gilman's Gift-Book," comprising in one several volumes for the young previously published (1859); "Poems and Stories by a Mother and Daughter," written in conjunction with Mrs. Jervey (Boston, 1872); and "Letters of Eliza Wilkinson during the Invasion of Charleston," being personal memorials of the Revolutionary era. Mrs. Gilman is best known by the two volumes of "Recollections" first mentioned, which have passed through many editions. She is now (1887) residing with a daughter in Washington, D. C., and, at the age of ninety-two, declares that, of all her writings, the two hymns beginning "Is there a lone and dreary hour," and "We bless Thee for this sacred day," have lingered longest in her memory. Her most popular poem is the boat-song "Trancadillo."—Their daughter, **Caroline Howard**, author, b. in Charleston, S. C., 1 June,



1823; d. there, 29 Jan., 1877, became in 1840 Mrs. Nelson Glover, and in 1865 Mrs. Lewis Jervey, her first husband having died in 1846. She wrote, chiefly for the young, many tales, poems, and novels, which appeared in southern magazines and in the volume mentioned above. Among her published fictions are "Vernon Grove" (New York, 1859), and "Helen Courtenay's Promise" (1866).

**GILMER, George Rockingham**, lawyer, b. in Wilkes (now Oglethorpe) county, Ga., 11 April, 1790; d. in Lexington, Ga., 15 Nov., 1859. He studied law, and began practice at Lexington. In 1813 he became a lieutenant in the 43d U. S. infantry, which served against the Creeks, and was disbanded after the conclusion of peace with Great Britain in 1815. He served in the legislature in 1818-'20, was elected to congress as a Democrat, and served from 3 Dec., 1821, to 3 March, 1823, was again elected to the state house of representatives in 1824, and served in congress a second time from 3 Dec., 1827, to 3 March, 1829. In 1829-'31 he was governor of Georgia. He was elected again to congress in 1832, and served from 2 Dec., 1833, to 3 March, 1835, was a presidential elector on the Hugh L. White ticket in 1836, and in 1837-'9 served a second term as governor. In 1840 he was a presidential elector on the Harrison ticket. By his will he left valuable bequests to Georgia university, of which he was a trustee for thirty years. He published a historical work entitled "Georgians," containing information in relation to the early settlement of the state (1855).

**GILMER, Jeremy Francis**, soldier, b. in Guilford county, N. C., 23 Feb., 1818. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1839, entered the engineer corps, and was engaged in building forts and making surveys, and in river and harbor improvements, till the beginning of the civil war, when he resigned his commission as captain of engineers, and entered the Confederate army. He was appointed major of engineers in September, 1861, and was chief engineer on Gen. Albert S. Johnston's staff. In the battle of Shiloh he was severely wounded. After his recovery he was appointed chief of the engineer bureau at Richmond. On 20 Aug., 1863, he was promoted major-general, and ordered to Charleston to direct the defences of that city, but in June, 1864, he returned to Richmond and resumed charge of the bureau of engineering. After the war he engaged in railroad and other enterprises in Georgia.

**GILMER, John Alexander**, jurist, b. in Guilford county, N. C., 4 Nov., 1805; d. in Greensborough, N. C., 14 May, 1868. He received a classical education, taught for three years, studied law, and was licensed to practise in 1833. He was elected to the state senate in 1846, and successively re-elected till 1856. He was the Whig candidate for governor in 1856, but was defeated by Braxton Bragg. The same year he was elected to congress, and in 1858 was re-elected, serving as chairman of the committee on elections. He was mentioned for the place of secretary of the treasury in Mr. Lincoln's cabinet, but, withdrawing from congress, embraced the cause of secession, and was elected a member of the Confederate congress.

**GILMER, Thomas Walker**, statesman, b. in Virginia; d. near Washington, D. C., 28 Feb., 1844. He studied law, practised in Charlottesville, Va., and served for many years in the state legislature, for two sessions as speaker. In 1840-'1 he was governor of Virginia. In 1841 he entered congress, and, although he had been elected as a Whig, sustained President Tyler's vetoes. He was re-elected as a Democrat in 1842 by a close vote.

His competitor, William L. Goggin, contested the result without success. On 15 Feb., 1844, he was appointed by President Tyler secretary of the navy, and resigned his seat in congress on 18 Feb. to enter on the duties of the office, but ten days later was killed by the bursting of a gun on board the United States steamer "Princeton."

**GILMOR, Harry**, soldier, b. in Baltimore county, Md., 24 Jan., 1838; d. in Baltimore, 4 March, 1883. He was educated under a private tutor, and engaged in business in Baltimore and in the west until the beginning of the civil war, when he joined the Confederate army, under Col. Ashby Turner, at Charleston, Va. He soon became conspicuous for his daring, especially as a scout, and was appointed sergeant-major for gallantry after the action at Harper's Ferry in December, 1861. In February, 1862, he was severely wounded, and on his recovery he was put in command of a company. He was engaged in several battles. In September, 1862, he was captured and imprisoned as a spy for five months at Fort McHenry, but in February, 1863, was exchanged. He took part in the battle of Kelly's Ford in March, 1863, rejoined the 13th Virginia regiment in April, and in May raised a battalion of horse, and was commissioned major. In June he commanded the 1st Maryland Confederate regiment, captured, and held for a few days, Frederick, Md., and the towns of Chambersburg, Carlisle, and Gettysburg, and was appointed provost-marshal of the last-named place. In February, 1864, he raided on the Baltimore and Ohio railroad, and was court-martialed for destroying a train and permitting his command to rob the passengers; but he was honorably acquitted of this charge and restored to his command, which was reorganized as the 2d Maryland cavalry. In July, 1864, he led Gen. Jubal A. Early's advance into Maryland, was engaged throughout this campaign, and in the fight at Bunker Hill was severely wounded. He rejoined his command at Woodstock, and was captured while defending his guns. He spent three years in Europe, and in 1874 was elected police commissioner of Baltimore. He published "Four Years in the Saddle" (New York, 1866).

**GILMORE, James Roberts**, author, b. in Boston, Mass., 10 Sept., 1823. His father was a cousin of Gov. Joseph A. Gilmore, of New Hampshire. The son was prepared for college in Utica, N. Y., but entered a counting-room at the age of fourteen, and became a partner in the business before he was of age. He made annual business trips to the south, and at the age of twenty-five became the head of a new cotton and shipping firm in New York city, from which he retired before the beginning of the civil war with a competency. In the early years of the war he published several novels, containing realistic portrayals of southern life and feeling, under the pen-name "Edmund Kirke." He also wrote numerous war-songs and ballads. His writings about the south, by their graphic and unexaggerated pictures of slavery, helped to decide the northern mind in favor of emancipation and the continuance of the war. In 1862 he founded the "Continental Monthly" magazine, to advocate emancipation as a political necessity; but discontinued his connection with it soon after the issuing of President Lincoln's proclamation. In July, 1864, with Col. Jaquess, he was intrusted with an unofficial mission to the Confederate government, with a view to arranging a peace. They only succeeded in eliciting from Jefferson Davis a declaration that he would not consent to peace except on the basis of the independence of the Confederate

States, a result that had the effect of destroying the peace party of the north, and ensured the reelection of Abraham Lincoln. Having lost his fortune in consequence of the war, he engaged in business again in 1873. In 1883 he finally retired, and applied himself anew to the pursuit of literature. His earlier publications were "Among the Pines" (New York, 1862); "My Southern Friends" (1862); "Down in Tennessee" (1863); "Among the Guerillas" (1863); "Adrift in Dixie" (1863); "On the Border" (Boston, 1864); and "Patriot Boys" (1864). In 1880 he prepared, in connection with Dr. Lyman Abbott, an arrangement of the gospels forming a life of Jesus, entitled the "Gospel History" (New York); and the same year wrote in the space of thirty days a "Life of Garfield," of which, during the presidential campaign and immediately afterward, 80,000 copies were sold. He published subsequently "The Rear-Guard of the Revolution," an account of the early settlement of Tennessee and of the patriotic services of John Sevier (New York, 1886), and "John Sevier as a Commonwealth-Builder," a companion to the "Rear-Guard" (1887). He is now (1887) writing a series of southwestern histories. His wife, who has aided him in his literary labors, is a daughter of Judge John W. Edmonds.

**GILMORE, Joseph Albree**, governor of New Hampshire, b. in Weston, Vt., 10 June, 1811; d. in Concord, N. H., 17 April, 1867. He enjoyed scanty educational advantages, and while a boy made his way to Boston and entered a store. At the age of twenty-one he was in business for himself. The railroad to Concord, N. H., was completed on 1 Sept., 1842, and about the same time he removed to that place, and opened a wholesale grocery. On 3 Aug., 1848, he became construction-agent, and afterward superintendent, of the Concord and Claremont railroad, and 24 Nov., 1856, superintendent of the Concord railroad, which came to include the Manchester and Lawrence and Concord and Portsmouth railroads and their branches, making a system of about 175 miles, of which he continued in charge until 11 Aug., 1866. He was politically a Whig; in 1858 was elected as a Republican to the state senate, was re-elected in 1859, and made president of the senate that year. In March, 1863, he was the Republican candidate for governor; there was no choice by the people, but he was elected in June by the legislature, and re-elected by the people, in March, 1864. The two political contests were the severest ever known in New Hampshire, and he assumed the governorship at the darkest period of the civil war. By his predecessors, Govs. Goodwin and Berry, 16 regiments of infantry, 4 companies of cavalry, 1 light battery, and 3 companies of sharpshooters, making over 17,000 volunteers, had been put into the field; but in 1863 patriotic fervor had somewhat abated, voluntary enlistments were few, and President Lincoln had ordered a draft. Gov. Gilmore, however, raised and equipped the 18th infantry, the 1st cavalry, and the 1st heavy artillery, which, together with the recruits forwarded to existing organizations, made the number of men furnished during his term of office about 14,000, and the entire number from New Hampshire more than 31,000, from a population of fewer than 330,000. Gov. Gilmore retired from office in June, 1865, in feeble health. His characteristics were restless activity, unbounded energy, impatience of restraint, liberality, and public spirit.—His son, **Joseph Henry**, b. in Boston, Mass., 29 April, 1834, was graduated at Brown in 1858 and studied theology at Newton. He was settled as pastor of the Baptist church in Fisherville (now Penacook), N. H., in 1861, and was also

instructor in Hebrew at Newton, but resigned and acted as private secretary to his father during the closing years of the civil war also editing the Concord "Daily Monitor" in 1864-'5. In 1865 he became pastor of the 2d Baptist church in Rochester, N. Y., and in 1867 professor of rhetoric in the University of Rochester. He has been an editorial writer on religious and literary themes, and has published several text-books, including one on the "Art of Expression" (Boston, 1881). He is the author of the popular hymn "He leadeth me; Oh, blessed thought!"

**GILMORE, Patrick Sarsfield**, musician, b. near Dublin, Ireland, 28 Dec., 1829. He connected himself with military bands at the age of fifteen, and after having been in Canada with an English band he went to Salem, where he led a brass band, after which he settled in Boston, Mass., where he organized "Gilmore's Band," with which he made an extensive tour. In 1861 he accompanied the 24th Massachusetts regiment to the field, and in 1863 was placed in charge of all the bands in the department of Louisiana by Gen. Banks. He originated monster concerts in this country, and was the projector of the great "Peace Jubilees" held in Boston in 1869 and 1872, and published an account of the first (Boston, 1871). In 1878 he made a European tour with his band. He is now band-master of the 22d Regiment, N. G. S. N. Y. He has composed many marches and songs.

**GILMOUR, Richard**, R. C. bishop, b. in Glasgow, Scotland, 28 Sept., 1824. He came to Canada with his parents when he was four years old, and afterward settled in Pennsylvania. He joined the Roman Catholic church at the age of twenty, and, having resolved to enter the priesthood, became a student in Mount St. Mary's seminary. He was ordained priest by Archbishop Purcell in 1852. His first missionary labors were in southern Ohio, Portsmouth, Ironton, Gallipolis, and Wilkesville, where he remained five years and built churches and schools. He was appointed pastor of St. Patrick's church, Cincinnati, in 1857, and erected a school there which he afterward made the finest building of the kind in the state. He was next made professor in the seminary of Mount St. Mary's of the West, and was then sent as pastor to St. Joseph's church, Dayton, Ohio, where he erected a school. He was nominated for the see of Cleveland by the bishops of the province of Cincinnati, 15 Feb., 1872, and consecrated bishop on 14 April, by Archbishop Purcell, in the cathedral of Cincinnati. After his accession to the episcopacy he devoted himself especially to the interests of Roman Catholic education. He founded the "Catholic Universe," and, an attempt having been made to tax Roman Catholic churches and schools, he was completely successful in resisting it in the courts. During his administration of the diocese of Cleveland the number of Roman Catholics has largely increased. In 1884 it amounted to 174,000. The average number of children attending the 123 parochial schools is 23,000. There are 184 priests, 217 churches, 21 chapels, 71 stations.



*R. Gilmour*



and a theological seminary containing 44 students. Bishop Gilmour has compiled "School Recreations," a collection of hymns, a Bible history, and a series of readers.

**GILPIN, Edward Woodward**, jurist, b. in Wilmington, Del., 15 July, 1805; d. in Dover, Del., 29 April, 1876. In his youth he was in straitened circumstances, and learned the trade of a currier. He was afterward clerk in a store, but finally studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1827. He was attorney-general of Delaware in 1840-'50, and from May, 1857, till his death was chief justice of the state. He was a Whig in early life, but became a Democrat in 1856. During the civil war he was an ardent Unionist.

**GILPIN, Thomas**, manufacturer, b. in Chester county, Pa., 18 March, 1728; d. in Winchester, Va., 30 April, 1778. His grandfather, Joseph, emigrated from England in 1696. Thomas engaged in farming and manufacturing, became interested in science, and was one of the original members of the American philosophical society in 1769. He aided in establishing Wilmington college, Del., and labored for the construction of a canal between the Chesapeake and the Delaware. In 1777, with other members of the Society of Friends he was arrested by the Pennsylvania government on suspicion of being a loyalist, and taken to Virginia, where he died.—His son, **Joshua**, b. in Philadelphia, 8 Nov., 1765; d. there in 1840, early showed a love for historical investigation. He lived in England in 1795-1801, and married an Englishwoman. He urged forward the canal that his father had proposed, and witnessed its completion after many discouragements. He published "Verses written at the Fountain of Vaucluse" (1799); "Memoir on a Canal from the Chesapeake to the Delaware" (1821); and "Farm of Virgil, and other Poems" (1839).—Another son, **Thomas**, b. in Philadelphia, 10 Sept., 1776; d. there, 3 March, 1853, became an extensive paper-manufacturer, and in 1817 constructed a machine for making paper continuously. His works were destroyed by fire in 1832. He published a collection of documents connected with the banishment to Virginia of his father and other Quakers (1850).—Joshua's son, **Henry Dilwood**, lawyer, b. in Lancaster, England, 14 April, 1801; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 29 Jan., 1860, attended school in England in 1811-'16. He was

graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1819, studied law with Joseph R. Ingersoll, and began practice in Philadelphia in 1822. He was U. S. attorney for his state in 1832, solicitor of the U. S. treasury in 1837, and attorney-general of the United States in 1840-'1. In 1826-'32 he edited the "Atlantic Souvenir" (7 vols., 12mo), the first American literary annual. Mr. Gilpin was president of the Pennsylvania



*Henry D. Gilpin.*

academy of the fine arts, and a director of Girard college. He bequeathed the sum of \$57,000 to the Chicago historical society, and his extensive and valuable library to the Historical society of Pennsylvania, together with a bequest for the erection

of a building in which the library should be preserved. Besides contributing to periodicals, he published "Reports of Cases in the U. S. District Court for the Eastern District of Pennsylvania, 1828-'36" (Philadelphia, 1837); "Opinions of the Attorney-Generals of the United States, from the Beginning of the Government to 1841," from official documents (2 vols., Washington, 1841), and many addresses, and edited "The Papers of James Madison," purchased from Mrs. Madison by the government for \$30,000 and published by authority of congress (3 vols., 1840). See "Memorial of Henry D. Gilpin" (printed privately, Philadelphia, 1860).

**GIOUX, Olivier**, French author (known by his pen-name Gustave Aymard), b. in Sèvres in 1818. His father shipped him, at the age of twelve, as apprentice on a sailing-vessel, but he deserted at Vera Cruz, shipped on board a fishing-vessel, and visited the entire Gulf coast. He joined a slaver in 1836, and made several voyages from Africa to Brazil. In 1846 he offered his services to the Mexican government, and was appointed commander of an armed brigantine, in which he cruised on the coast of Louisiana, but near the mouth of the Mississippi was attacked by a U. S. frigate and after a stout resistance was captured and carried to Washington. He escaped and went west, where for several years he was a hunter and trapper. He was captured by the Apaches, scalped, and left for dead, but found by a squaw, through whose care he recovered. He set out for Panama in 1849, and penetrated into the interior of Colombia and Brazil, living with the Indians like one of them. In 1851 he went on a hunting expedition to Patagonia, fell into the hands of a tribe of the Pehuenches, and was kept a prisoner for fourteen months. On making his escape he went to Paris. He had described his wanderings and adventures in his novels, which include "Les trappeurs de l'Arkansas" (Paris, 1858); "Les chercheurs de pistes" (1858); "Le grand chef des Aucas" (1858); "Les rodeurs des frontières" (1861); "Les aventuriers" (1863); "Les nuits Mexicaines" (1863); "L'Araucan" (1864); "Les chasseurs d'abeilles" (1864); "Les fils de la Tortue" (1864); and "Une vendetta Mexicaine" (1866). He has also published "Histoire des guerres civiles et des révolutions dans le Mexique, depuis Iturbide jusqu'à la cession de la Californie aux États-Unis" (2 vols., Paris, 1869).

**GIRARD, Charles**, naturalist, b. in Mülhausen, France, 9 March, 1822. He was educated in Neuchâtel, Switzerland, where he was the pupil and assistant of Agassiz. He followed his teacher to the United States in 1847, remaining with him until 1850, when he removed to Washington, D. C., and attached himself to the Smithsonian institution. In 1852 he was naturalized as an American citizen. He was graduated at the medical school of Georgetown, D. C., in 1856, remained in the Smithsonian institution until 1859, and for some time was engaged with Prof. Baird in the investigation of reptiles. His publications are "Mammalia," in the "Iconographic Encyclopædia of Science, Literature, and Art" (New York, 1851); "Monograph of the Cottoids" (Washington, 1851); "Reptiles" (in collaboration with Prof. Spencer F. Baird) in Stansbury's "Exploration and Survey of the Great Salt Lake of Utah" (1853); "Bibliographia Americana historico naturalis" (1852); "Catalogue of North American Reptiles in the Museum of the Smithsonian Institution—Part I., Serpents," in collaboration with Prof. Baird (1853); "Researches upon Nemerteans and Planarians—I., Embryonic Development of Planocera elliptica" (Philadelphia, 1854); "Life in its Physical As-

peets" (Washington, 1855); "Reptiles, Fishes, and Crustacea," in Gilliss's "U. S. Naval Astronomical Expedition to Chili" (1856); "Herpetology of the United States Exploring Expedition under the Command of Captain Wilkes" (1858); "General Report upon Fishes," in "U. S. Explorations and Surveys for Railroad Routes from the Mississippi River to the Pacific Ocean" (1859); and "Report upon Fishes," in Emory's "Survey of the United States and Mexican Boundary" (1859).

**GIRARD, Marc Amable**, Canadian statesman, b. in Varennes, Quebec, 25 April, 1822. He was educated at St. Hyacinthe college, and admitted to the bar of Manitoba in 1871. After the suppression of Louis Riel's first rebellion by Gen. Wolseley, Mr. Girard became a member of the executive council under Lieut.-Gov. Archibald, and was treasurer of Manitoba from September, 1870, till March, 1872, when he resigned. He was premier of the province, with the office of secretary, from 8 July to 2 Dec., 1874, when he and his government retired. When the Norquay government was reconstructed in December, 1879, he took the office of provincial secretary, and subsequently became minister of agriculture and president of the council, which portfolio he held till his retirement in January, 1883. He was appointed a member of the executive council for the northwest territories in December, 1872, and was an unsuccessful candidate for the legislative council of Canada in 1858, and for the Canada assembly of 1862. He was elected for St. Boniface, in Manitoba assembly, in 1870, and was elected by acclamation for Baie St. Paul in 1879. He was called to the Dominion senate on the entrance of Manitoba, 13 Dec., 1871. He is a Conservative.

**GIRARD, Stephen**, philanthropist, b. near Bordeaux, France, 24 May, 1750; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 26 Dec., 1831. He was the son of a sea-captain, and at an early age, with limited education, sailed as a cabin-boy to the West Indies, and thence to New York. Having gained his employer's confidence, he became mate, and then captain, of a small vessel, made several voyages to New Orleans, and was soon part owner of the ship. In 1769 he had established himself in trade in Philadelphia, and was alternately shipmaster and merchant till the Revolutionary war put a stop to his enterprises. He then opened a small grocery-store and cider-bottling establishment, and in 1777-9 gained some money by selling liquor to the soldiers of the continental army. He returned to the West India trade in 1780, and in 1782 laid the foundation of his fortune by taking a lease of a range of stores, which he underlet at a large profit. Shortly afterward, during the servile insurrection in Hayti, several planters deposited their treasures on two of his vessels for safe keeping, and were subsequently massacred by the negroes with their entire families, leaving Mr. Girard in possession of about \$50,000. He invested largely in the shares of the old Bank of the United States in 1810, and in 1812 purchased its building and began operations in his own name, retaining the officers of the old institution, and succeeding to much of its business. During the war with Great Britain, Mr. Girard was the financial mainstay of the government. He continued to make it large advances, down to the establishment, in 1816, of the second U. S. bank, of which he became a director, and whose policy he influenced greatly. In 1814, when the government could obtain only \$20,000 instead of the \$5,000,000 that it wished, he promptly furnished the entire amount, and in the same year, when the interest on the public debt could not be paid, he wrote to the secretary

of the treasury, offering to wait for his money, or to receive it in treasury notes. At his death his property amounted to about \$9,000,000, the bulk of which he bequeathed for charitable purposes. The character of Girard has been regarded as an enigma. The disfigurement of his face by the loss of an eye in early childhood, shortly before he was thrown on the world for his support, seems to have soured his disposition, and throughout his life he was crabbed and unapproachable to most people, though he had several warm friends. In small matters he was a miser, ready to take advantage of a legal technicality to avoid paying a just claim, rigidly frugal in his personal habits, and never giving aid to any that applied for it at his door. He gave those in his employ nothing but their just wages, and exacted from them the utmost promptitude and fidelity. His life was one of constant labor; the smallest details of his business received his personal attention, and even his leisure was spent in working on his farm near Philadelphia, where he drove daily in a shabby carriage drawn by one horse. He was inhospitable, and his appearance was forbidding. He spoke English indifferently, was partially deaf after 1812, and in 1830 lost the use of his remaining eye by an accident. His personal appearance was that of a rough old sailor. He was a disbeliever in Christianity, and named his ships after noted French free-thinkers. Yet in public matters no one could be more open-handed. His

timely aid to the government has already been mentioned. He gave thousands to the city of Philadelphia for public improvements, subscribed freely to charities, and even to Christian churches. During the yellow-fever epidemic of 1793 he nursed many of the sufferers, was one of a committee that organized a hospital on Bush Hill, and when no one could be hired to take immediate charge of it, volunteered, with Peter Helm, for the work, and soon established cleanliness and order. He continued in active labor at the hospital for sixty days, and also contributed liberally to the families of the victims of the fever. His will, which would occupy nearly nine pages of this work, contains minute directions as to the disposal of his property. To the Pennsylvania hospital he bequeathed \$30,000; to the Pennsylvania institution for the deaf and dumb, \$20,000; to the Orphan asylum of Philadelphia, \$10,000; to the Philadelphia public schools, \$10,000; to the city of Philadelphia, for the distribution of fuel to the poor every winter, \$10,000; to the Society for the relief of distressed masters of ships, \$10,000; to the masonic loan, \$20,000; to the city of New Orleans, a large amount of real estate; to the city of Philadelphia, for improvement of its streets, buildings, etc., \$500,000; for the improvement of canal navigation in Pennsylvania, \$300,000. His principal bequest was \$2,000,000, besides the residue of a certain portion of his estate out of which some lega-





cies were to be paid, together with a plot of ground in Philadelphia, for the erection and support of a college for orphans. About one third of the will is taken up with prescribing the details of its construction and management, and Girard even goes so far as to dictate the thickness of the marble slabs on the roof, the exact dimensions of the building and its rooms, and the style of the gates leading to the grounds. His object seems to have been to make it certain that a fire-proof, substantial edifice should be built, in his own words, "avoiding needless ornament, and attending chiefly to the strength, convenience, and neatness of the whole." The principal building of the college, which was begun in July, 1833, and opened 1 Jan., 1848, is a magnificent specimen of Greek architecture, in the form of a temple, surrounded by thirty-four elaborate Corinthian columns, and costing, with the accompanying buildings, very nearly \$2,000,000. It has been doubted whether Mr. Girard intended that any such structure should be erected. It is in many respects not well adapted to its uses, though the minute directions of the founder, who was not a practical architect, are, in some cases, responsible for these defects. As many poor white male orphans as the endowment can support are admitted between the ages of six and ten years, fed, clothed, and educated, and between the ages of fourteen and eighteen are bound out to mechanical, agricultural, or commercial occupations. The officers consist of a president, secretary, two professors, five male and five female teachers, a physician, a matron, a steward, and a superintendent of manual labor; and there are about 500 beneficiaries. By a provision of the will of the founder no ecclesiastic, missionary, or minister of any sect whatever, is to hold any connection with the college, or be admitted to the premises even as a visitor. The object of this, in Girard's words, is "to keep the tender minds of the orphans who are to derive advantage from this bequest free from the excitement which clashing doctrines and sectarian controversy are so apt to produce," leaving them free to choose on their entrance into active life "such religious tenets as their matured reason may enable them to prefer." See "Life of Stephen Girard," by Stephen Simpson (Philadelphia, 1832), and "Girard College and its Founder," by Henry W. Arey (1860).

**GIRARDIN, Louis Hue**, educator. He was appointed professor of modern languages in William and Mary in 1803, and conducted a select school for girls in Richmond, Va., for several years. He completed vol. iv. of Burk's "History of Virginia," and in 1805 issued the prospectus of a monthly magazine entitled "Aménitèes Graphiques, an Instructive and Amusing Collection of Vines, Animals, Plants, Flowers, Minerals, Antiquities, Customs, and Other Interesting Objects. Selected and engraved from Drawings after Nature, with Descriptive and Explanatory Sketches in English and French. The Text by L. H. Girardin, Professor of Modern Languages, History, and Geography in William and Mary College. The Engravings by Frederick Bosler." The first number (the only one issued) contained six fine plates, colored by hand. In 1809 he published a long Latin poem, entitled "Maiomachia, sive Duello," in "The Visitor," a Richmond periodical.

**GIRON, Francisco Hernández** (hee-ron'), Spanish soldier, b. in Cáceres, Spain, about 1500; d. in Lima, Peru, 7 Dec., 1554. He joined an expedition for Veragua in 1535, and later went to Quito, where he served under Aldana and afterward became rich, but used his high reputation among

the Spanish conquerors to excite them to revolt, as he was dissatisfied with his share of the spoils after the defeat of Gonzalo Pizarro, 9 April, 1548. Having been commissioned to reduce the province of Charcas to subjection in 1553, he levied troops at Cuzco, and then raised the standard of rebellion, drawing to his side all the Spaniards who had belonged to the factions of Almagro and Pizarro. After arresting the governor of Cuzco he took possession of the government, and in a battle near Chuquinga, 20 May, gained a complete victory, from which, however, he did not reap any advantage. He was attacked in turn by the royalists, and defeated at Pucara, 8 Oct., 1554. Having been abandoned by his troops, he fled to the mountains, but was captured, and executed at Lima. The rebellion he headed was the last that was instigated by the conquerors of Peru against the Spanish crown.

**GIROUARD, Désiré**, Canadian author, b. in St. Timothé, Beauharnois co., Quebec, 7 July, 1836. He was educated at Montreal college, and was graduated in law in McGill university, from which he received the degrees of B. C. L. and D. C. L. He was admitted to the Lower Canada bar in October, 1860, and from that time until 1872 devoted himself to his profession, in which he attained success as a commercial lawyer. In the latter year he was elected to the Canadian parliament for Jacques Cartier, but was defeated for Beauharnois in 1874. He was re-elected for Jacques Cartier in 1874, and again in 1882. During the session of 1882 he promoted and carried through the bill authorizing marriage with a deceased wife's sister. He is a Conservative, and a strong supporter of the policy of Sir John A. Macdonald, and of the late Sir George E. Cartiers. He founded, with W. H. Kerr and others, the "Revue critique," and is the author of "Treatise on Bills of Exchange," the "Insolvent Act," and "Laws of Marriage." He is well known by his contributions on constitutional law and international questions, both on this continent and in Europe.

**GIROUARD, John Joseph**, Canadian patriot, b. in Quebec, Canada, 11 Nov., 1795; d. in Canada, 18 Sept., 1855. He was left an orphan at an early age, and entirely destitute, but was educated by the Abbé Gatién. He followed his benefactor to St. Eustache, and after the latter's death began to study law at St. Genevieve in 1812. He was admitted to practice at the former place in 1816, and established himself at St. Benoit, where he married. He took an energetic part in the discussions between the Canadian governor and the chamber of assembly, and in 1830 was elected to represent the county of Deux-Montagnes. He devoted himself principally to municipal and educational questions, but voted with the patriots in favor of the ninety-two resolutions, the refusal of subsidies, and all the laws that aimed at enforcing the rights of the chamber. When the English government authorized Lord Gosford to take what money he needed from the public treasury, Girouard addressed meetings in several counties of the province of Quebec in opposition to this violation of the prerogatives of the legislature, but still deprecated a resort to physical force. When the insurrection began he took command of the insurgents who were encamped at St. Benoit, but, seeing that resistance was impossible after the fight at St. Eustache, 14 Nov., 1837, he advised his companions to disperse. He then set out for the United States, but afterward surrendered himself, and was taken to Montreal, where he remained in prison for six months. In 1838 Lord Durham, the new governor-general, offered to allow the leaders of the



insurrection to go into exile and to pardon the rest on condition that the former would sign a paper acknowledging their participation in the revolt. Girouard refused to sign the paper and made strenuous efforts to dissuade his companions. The result proved his wisdom, as the other leaders were exiled to the Bermudas, while he was released after the proclamation of amnesty without conditions. He then returned to St. Benoit, where he devoted himself successfully to his profession. He was offered a portfolio in the Baldwin-Lafontaine ministry of 1842, but declined this and other public offices. The rest of his life was spent in the duties of his profession and in succoring families that suffered in the troubles of 1837. He also founded the hospital of Youville in St. Benoit.

**GIRTY, Simon**, leader of Indians, b. in Pennsylvania about 1750; d. in Canada about 1815. His father had died, and his mother had married again, when in 1755 the family were taken captive by Indians, and the step-father was burned. Simon remained a prisoner till 1758, when he was released. In 1774 he was a soldier and spy under Lord Dunmore at Fort Pitt, and a friend and companion of Simon Kenton. Being an active loyalist, he left Pennsylvania at the beginning of the Revolution, became a leader of the savages, and was concerned in many atrocities. It is not known whether he was given a British commission. He had been held a prisoner by the Whigs at Pittsburg, but escaped, collected about 400 Indian warriors in the summer of 1777, and in September attacked Fort Henry (now Wheeling, W. Va.), which was garrisoned by about forty men. After defeating with great slaughter a reconnoitring party, and reducing the garrison to twelve men, he made a demand for its surrender, but was refused. The Indians now laid siege to the fort, but, as they had no artillery, the garrison held its own until it was relieved next day by forty mounted men. In 1778, with two other Tories, Girty went through the Indian country to Detroit, urging the savages to take up arms against the Americans. He was present at the torture and death of Col. William Crawford (*q. v.*) in 1782, and is charged with showing delight at his sufferings; but Girty averred that he did what he could to save Crawford's life. Subsequently, when his old associate, Simon Kenton, was captured by the Indians, Girty exerted himself to the utmost to save him from the torture, and succeeded in effecting his release. In August, 1782, Girty invaded Kentucky and with 600 savages made an attack on Bryant's station, near Lexington, which was garrisoned by about fifty men. After an unsuccessful ambuscade Girty laid siege to the fort till the approach of re-enforcements under Daniel Boone caused him to retreat. He was rapidly pursued, and the battle of the Blue Licks followed, in which many of the Kentucky leaders lost their lives. This was the last great Indian battle on Kentucky soil. In the same year Girty was active in the expulsion of the Moravian missionaries who had been laboring quietly among the Wyandottes. He lived for some time on Sandusky river, where he had established a trading-station, and planned and led many marauding excursions. He was present at Gen. Arthur St. Clair's defeat in 1791, and directed a savage to kill and scalp Gen. Richard Butler, who lay wounded on the field. Girty acted as interpreter to the commissioners that were appointed by the U. S. government to meet the Indians in 1793, and treated them with insolence, finally securing the failure of the negotiations. He also aided the British in the war of 1812, and is said by some authorities to

have been killed in the battle of the Thames in 1813, but his descendants say that he died a natural death two years afterward.

**GISBORNE, Frederic Newton**, Canadian inventor, b. in Broughton, Lancashire, England, 8 March, 1824. He made a tour around the world in 1842-5, came to Canada in July of the latter year, and, after spending two years in farming, became one of the operators of the Montreal telegraph company, and opened its first station at Quebec. He was then connected with various telegraphic enterprises, and successfully completed the line across Newfoundland in October, 1856. In 1862 he was acting commissioner for Newfoundland at the London exhibition, represented it at the Paris exhibition of 1865, and was appointed London agent for mines and minerals by the government of Nova Scotia. In 1879 he was made superintendent of the Dominion government telegraph and signal service, which office he now holds (1887). He has invented electric, pneumatic, and mechanical ship-signals, anti-corrosive and anti-fouling compositions for the bottoms of iron ships, an electric recording target, and improvements in gas-illumination. His semaphore was awarded a gold medal at the late fishery exhibition in London. He was one of the original members of the Royal society of Canada.

**GIST, Christopher**, scout. He was summoned from his home on the Yadkin in North Carolina by the Ohio company, an association of English merchants and Virginia planters, to whom had been given a royal grant to examine the western country "as far as the falls of the Ohio," to mark the passes in the mountains, trace the course of rivers, and observe the strength and numbers of the Indian nations. On 31 Oct., 1750, he left the shores of the Potomac. He crossed the Alleghanies and journeyed in February, 1751, to the Miami river, holding conferences with the various Indian tribes, but principally with the chief of the Miamis. During the latter meeting four ambassadors from the French were announced, but, after a deliberation, an alliance was formed with Gist, as the representative of the English. On 1 March, Gist continued his tour, descending the Miami to the Ohio; thence ascending the valley of the Kentucky, he found a pass to the Bluestone, and returned by way of the Roanoke. In 1753 the Ohio company opened a road into the western valley, and Gist established a plantation near the Youghiogheny. In November of that year hostilities were threatened between the French and English; and George Washington, then just twenty-one, but thoroughly familiar with the wilderness, was selected as an envoy from Gov. Dinwiddie, of Virginia, to make a winter journey to the streams of Lake Erie. With Christopher Gist as his guide he set out. In nine days they had reached the junction of the Alleghany and Monongahela rivers, and on 23 Nov., 1753, swam their horses across the Alleghany, and wrapped themselves in their blankets for the night. Their journey ended at Waterford, near the shores of Lake Erie, where they were not courteously received. They hastened their return, and the day after Christmas were fired upon by an Indian in ambush. "I would have killed him," wrote Gist, "but Washington forbade." They took him prisoner instead. Dismissing their captive at dusk, they travelled all night and next day, resting at dark under a huge tree. The despatches were delivered, and a fort was established at the junction of the rivers which Washington and Gist had crossed, where Pittsburg now stands. It was afterward, 17 April, seized by the French, and named Fort Duquesne. Washington hastened



forward, Gist acting as his scout, and on 27 April the latter announced that the French were within five miles of the American camp. An engagement followed, and the French were beaten. Gist's subsequent history is unknown.

**GIST, Mordecai**, soldier, b. in Baltimore, Md., in 1743; d. in Charleston, S. C., in 1792. His ancestors were early English emigrants to Maryland. He was educated for commercial pursuits. At the beginning of the Revolution the young men of Baltimore associated under the title of the "Baltimore independent company," and elected Gist captain. It was the first company raised in Maryland for the defence of popular liberty. In 1776 Gist was



appointed major of a battalion of Maryland regulars, and was with them in the battle near Brooklyn. In January, 1779, congress appointed him a brigadier-general in the continental army, and he took the command of the 2d Maryland brigade. He fought stubbornly at the battle of Camden, S. C., in 1780, and at one time after a bayonet charge his force secured fifty prisoners.

but the British under Cornwallis rallied and the Marylanders gave way. Gist escaped, and a year later was present at the surrender of Cornwallis. He joined the southern army under Greene, and again when the army was remodelled in 1782 he was given the command of the light corps. On 26 Aug., 1782, he rallied the broken forces of the Americans under Laurens at the battle of the Combahee, and gained a decisive victory over the British. After the war he resided on his plantation near Charleston, S. C. Gen. Gist possessed a tall and graceful figure, symmetrical proportions, great strength, and expressive features. He had but two children, sons, one of whom he named "Independent" and the other "States."

**GLADDEN, Adley H.**, soldier, b. in South Carolina; d. in April, 1862. He was a major in Col. Butler's Palmetto regiment of South Carolina volunteers in the Mexican war, became lieutenant-colonel, and commanded the regiment at the battle of Churubusco, at which both of his superior officers were killed. He was severely wounded at the Belen Gate. In 1861 he was appointed a brigadier-general in the Confederate army, and was assigned a brigade in Wither's division of Bragg's corps. He was wounded on the first day of the battle of Shiloh, and died soon afterward.

**GLADDEN, Washington**, clergyman, b. in Pittsgrove, Pa., 11 Feb., 1836. He was graduated at Williams in 1859. After a course of theology he became pastor of the State street Congregational church in Brooklyn in 1860, then in Morrisania and in North Adams, Mass., in 1867-71, when he removed to New York and was on the editorial staff of the New York "Independent" until 1875. From 1875 till 1883 he was pastor of the North Congre-

gational church in Springfield, Mass., and for some time edited "Sunday Afternoon." He then went to Columbus, Ohio, to be pastor of the first church in that city. He has been a frequent contributor to papers and periodicals, a successful public lecturer, and has published "Plain Thoughts on the Art of Living" (Boston, 1868); "From the Hub to the Hudson" (1869); "Workmen and their Employers" (1876); "Being a Christian" (1876); "The Christian Boy" (New York, 1877); "The Lord's Prayer" (Boston, 1880); "The Christian League of Connecticut" (New York, 1883); "Things New and Old" (Columbus, 1884); "The Young Men and the Churches" (Boston, 1885); and "Applied Christianity" (Boston, 1887).

**GLADWIN, Henry**, British soldier, d. near Chesterfield, Derby, England, 22 June, 1791. He became a lieutenant in the 48th foot, 28 Aug., 1753, was promoted in the expedition of Braddock in 1755, promoted to a captaincy in the 80th on 25 Dec., 1757, and rose to the rank of major, 20 June, 1759. He was in command of the fort at Detroit when it was besieged by Pontiac in 1763-4, and for his gallant defence was promoted to a lieutenant-colonelcy, 17 Sept., 1763, and to a colonelcy, 29 Aug., 1777. In the Revolutionary war he was a deputy adjutant-general, and served with distinction, becoming a major-general, 26 Sept., 1782.

**GLASS, Francis**, classical scholar, b. in Londonderry, Ireland, in 1790; d. in Dayton, Ohio, in 1825. He was educated in Philadelphia, and spent the earlier part of his life in that city and its vicinity, engaged in literary pursuits. In 1817 or 1818 he left Pennsylvania for the west, and settled in the Miami country, where he taught for several years in various places. In the summer of 1823, James M. Reynolds, then a member of the Ohio university, having occasion for the services of a tutor, sought out Mr. Glass, whom he found at the head of a country school in Warren county. In a little log school-house, furnished with desks and benches of rough plank over which the plane had never passed, this accomplished scholar was imparting the rudiments of an English education to a few children of the neighboring farmers, and giving a higher training to half a dozen youths who had joined his school for the benefit of his instruction in the Greek and Latin languages. Mr. Reynolds speaks in the highest terms of his learning and his love of the classics. "The mind," he says, "was with him measured by the amount of classical acquirements. He was not deficient in mathematics and other branches of useful science, but they were only matters of mere utility and not of affection." "He was delicately formed in mind and body, and shrunk from all coarseness as a sensitive plant from the rude touch. A cold or unfeeling word seemed to palsy every current of his soul and every power of his mind; but when addressed in gentle, confiding tones, he was easy, communicative, and full of light and life. At such hours he poured out a stream of classical knowledge as clear, sparkling, and copious as ever flowed from the fountain of inspiration in the early days of the Muses." Mr. Reynolds had been with Glass for about three months when the latter communicated to him his long-cherished plan of writing the life of Washington in Latin for the use of schools. There seemed little prospect, however, of his accomplishing it. In feeble health, in extreme poverty, and borne down by the daily drudgery of his school, he feared that he might die before he had begun the work. Arrangements were made by Mr. Reynolds for his relief, and he removed to Dayton, where, in the winter of 1824, he began his book

and finished it in a year. He did not live, however, to learn that his work had been approved by some of the ripest scholars of the country. He died shortly afterward, intrusting his manuscript to Mr. Reynolds, by whom it was published in 1835. It was highly commended by such competent judges as Professors Anthon, Maclean, and Alexander, and Presidents Wylie, Duer, and Fisk. It was used as a text-book for some time in the grammar-school of Columbia college, and might have won its way into general acceptance but for the fact that the stereotyped plates were destroyed in a fire, and the book was never reprinted. The fatality which pursued poor Glass through life seemed to follow him after death. "Washingtoni Vita" has now become a literary curiosity. On the title-page appeared a selection in Latin purporting to be from the fragments of Cicero, prophesying the future appearance and deeds of Washington. It is said that scholars investigated the fragments of Cicero without success; and their bewilderment was only relieved when Prof. Anthon acknowledged that he had written the passage himself.

**GLASS, James W.**, artist, b. in 1825; d. in 1857. He became a pupil of Huntington in New York city in 1845, and went to London two years later, where he applied himself to art for several years, returning to the United States in 1856. His "Last Return from Duty," an equestrian portrait of the Duke of Wellington, brought him first into prominence in England. It was purchased by Lord Ellesmere, and a duplicate was ordered by the queen. The subject has been engraved by James Faed. He was particularly successful in his drawing of horses. His works include "The Battle of Naseby," "The Royal Standard," "Puritan and Cavalier," and "The Free Companion."

**GLASSON, John J.**, naval officer, b. in New York city; d. there, 12 March, 1882. He was appointed midshipman, 1 Feb., 1823, and in that year served under Com. Porter in the suppression of piracy in the West Indies. In 1837 he received the commission of lieutenant, and commanded the schooner "Falcon," of the Home squadron, in the attack on Vera Cruz in 1848. He was also engaged in the rescue of 120 inhabitants of the town of Valladolid, Yucatan, which was burned and sacked by the Indians in an insurrection. While in these waters he aided the French bark "L'Asie de Dunkirk" in a perilous position off the harbor of Aguador. He commanded the store-ship "Lexington," in Perry's Japan expedition, in 1853-'4, was appointed commander in 1855, and stationed at New Bedford, Mass., from 1861 till 1863. He was retired in October, 1864, but was in the navy-yard at Norfolk, Va., in charge of stores for the supply of the Coast squadron in the Atlantic, and the flotilla force in the Chesapeake from 1864 till 1866. He was made commodore on the retired list, 4 April, 1867.

**GLAZIER, Willard**, author, b. in Fowler, St. Lawrence co., N. Y., 22 Aug., 1841. He spent his boyhood on a farm, and was educated principally at the state normal-school at Albany. He taught in Schodack, N. Y., in 1859-'60, and in 1861 enlisted in the 2d New York, or Harris cavalry regiment. He had reached the rank of lieutenant, when he was taken prisoner in a cavalry skirmish near Buckland Mills, Va., on 18 Oct., 1863, and sent to Libby prison. He was afterward transferred to Georgia, to Charleston, and then to Columbia, S. C., whence he made his escape, but was recaptured near Springfield, Ga. He escaped again from Sylva, Ga., 19 Dec., 1864, and returned home, his term of service having expired, but on 25 Feb., 1865, entered the army again as 1st lieutenant in

the 26th New York cavalry, and served till the end of the war. He has since devoted himself to literature, and frequently delivered lectures. In 1876 he went from Boston to San Francisco on horseback, and was captured by hostile Indians near Skull Rocks, Wyoming territory, but made his escape. In 1881 he made a canoe voyage of 3,000 miles, from the head-waters to the mouth of the Mississippi, and claimed to be the discoverer of a small lake south of Lake Itasca, which he maintains should be regarded as the true source of the Mississippi. It has since been found that this lake is laid down on the maps of the government surveys. Capt. Glazier's works include "Capture, Prison-Pen, and Escape," over 400,000 copies of which were sold (Albany, 1865); "Three Years in the Federal Cavalry" (New York, 1870); "Battles for the Union" (Hartford, 1874); "Heroes of Three Wars" (Philadelphia, 1878); "Peculiarities of American Cities" (1883); and "Down the Great River" (1887). See his life by John A. Owens, entitled "Sword and Pen" (Philadelphia, 1884).

**GLEASON, Frederic Grant**, musician, b. in Middletown, Conn., 17 Dec., 1848. After studying under Dudley Buck, he, in 1869, went to Leipsic, Germany, where he pursued his musical education under Moscheles and Richter. Later, in Berlin, Weitzmann, and, in London, Oscar Beringer were among his teachers. On his return to the United States he settled in Hartford, Conn., and in 1876 he went to Chicago, where he is now (1889) musical critic of the "Tribune." His chief compositions are two operas of the grand romantic type, "Otho Visconti" and "Montezuma." The vorspiel and many parts of "Otho Visconti" have been published (New York). The vorspiel has been played under Theodore Thomas, and the introduction to the second act and the vorspiel under Mr. Gleason. Under Theodore Thomas several selections from "Montezuma" have been rendered, and the introduction to the second act was given at the National music teachers' convention at the Academy of Music, New York, 2 July, 1885.

**GLEIG, George Robert**, author, b. in Stirling, Scotland, 20 April, 1796; d. in Winchfield, near Stratfieldsaye, Berkshire, England, 11 July, 1888. He was educated at Glasgow and Balliol college, Oxford, joined a regiment in Cork in 1812, and was transferred to the 85th light infantry, which was sent to Spain in 1813. He served under Wellington in the Peninsular war, was sent with his regiment to this country, and took part in the battles of Bladensburg—where he was wounded—Baltimore, and New Orleans. He returned to England in 1815, was retired from the army, took orders, and in 1819 was appointed to a curacy in Kent. In 1821 the Archbishop of Canterbury presented him to the perpetual curacy of Ash, to which was added the charge of Ivy church, Kent. He was appointed chaplain of Chelsea hospital in 1834, and during the last four years of his service was by Wellington made chaplain-general to the forces, which office he held until he retired at the age of eighty. His exertions to establish a system of education for the soldiers gained for him the post of inspector-general of military schools. In 1848 he was prebendary of St. Paul's cathedral. Mr. Gleig was for half a century a contributor to "Blackwood's Magazine," and occasionally published papers in the "London Quarterly" and the "Edinburgh Review," also contributing to "Fraser's Magazine," of which he was for two years the editor. He was probably the oldest of living writers, he having as lately as 1886 contributed to the "Fortnightly Review" an article on the second



Duke of Wellington. He was the author of many important books, among which are "Campaigns of Washington and New Orleans" (London, 1821); and "The Subaltern" (published in "Blackwood" in 1824-'5; New York, 1826). Many editions of these popular works have since appeared.

**GLEIM, John Godfried**, clergyman, b. in Germany; d. in Germantown, Pa., in 1757. In 1754 he came to this country with Casper Fahnestock, settled in Germantown, and preached there until his death. In conjunction with Weiser and Mathias he published "The Inspired."—His son, **George Christian**, soldier, b. in 1736; d. in Lancaster county, Pa., 21 July, 1817, took part in the war of the Revolution and was severely wounded near Philadelphia. He removed to Lancaster county in 1779, where he resided until his death.—George's son, **Christian**, journalist, b. in Lancaster county, Pa., 10 Jan., 1780; d. in Pittsburg, Pa., 21 Sept., 1861, went to Philadelphia, where he entered the printing-office of Ezra Bailey. He settled in Harrisburg in 1812, and was appointed to print the senate journal in English. Afterward he established and edited "The Pennsylvanian." He served as ensign of volunteers in the war of 1812-'15. From 1821 till 1824 he was sheriff of Dauphin county. He removed to Pittsburg in 1830, and resided there until his death.

**GLENDY, John**, clergyman, b. in Londonderry, Ireland, 24 June, 1755; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 4 Oct., 1832. He was educated at the University of Glasgow, where, after studying theology, he was ordained. He accepted a call from the church in Londonderry, and remained there until he was exiled during the Irish insurrection of 1798, in which he protested against the aggressive measures of the government, and rendered himself obnoxious to the nobility. He arrived in Norfolk, Va., in 1799, and afterward supplied the congregations of Staunton and Bethel, Augusta co., Va., for nearly two years. He was invited by President Jefferson to be his guest in Washington, and during his visit delivered a discourse in the capitol. In 1803-'30 he was pastor of the 2d Presbyterian church in Baltimore, Md. In 1806 he served as chaplain of the U. S. house of representatives, and in 1815 and 1816 of the senate. In 1822 the University of Maryland gave him the degree of D. D. He published an "Oration in Commemoration of Washington," delivered in Staunton in 1800 (re-published, 1835).

**GLENDY, William Marshall**, naval officer, b. in Virginia in 1801; d. in Baltimore, Md., 16 July, 1873. He was appointed midshipman in 1818, commissioned lieutenant in 1827, and served successively with the Brazil and Pacific squadrons. In 1847 he was made commander, and served in the Mediterranean for eighteen months. Subsequently he commanded in the East Indies. In 1855 he was made captain, and in 1861-'2 served as senior officer on the coast of Africa. He was promoted to the rank of commodore in 1862, and in the following year was made prize commissioner in Washington, D. C. He served six months as lighthouse-inspector, and in 1865 retired from active service.

**GLENN, James**, governor of South Carolina from 1744 till 1755. Toward the end of his administration he concluded a treaty with the Cherokees in their own country. By this action a large extent of territory was ceded to the king, which contributed largely to the interest and safety of the colony. He published "A Description of South Carolina" (London, 1761).

**GLENTWORTH, George**, physician, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 22 July, 1735; d. there, 4 Nov., 1792. He was graduated at the University of

Edinburgh in 1758. During the last French war in America he was a surgeon in the British army. In 1777 he served as surgeon of a regiment, and afterward was appointed senior surgeon in the continental army, and became director-general of hospitals for the middle division.

**GLIDDEN, George Dana Boardman**, naval officer, b. in Ellsworth, Me., 15 April, 1844; d. in Cambridge, Mass., 25 Jan., 1885. He was graduated at the U. S. naval academy in 1863, and in the same year was made ensign. His first year of service was passed on the "Seminole," of the Western Gulf blockading squadron. He took part in the battle of Mobile Bay, 5 Aug., 1864, where he received the highest commendations from his commanding officer. From 1865 till 1867 he served on the "Wyoming," of the East India squadron. He was appointed master in 1866, lieutenant in 1867, lieutenant-commander in 1868, and commander in 1883. He was engaged with the Asiatic squadron from 1867 till 1869, when he was stationed at the Naval academy. In 1870 and 1871 he commanded the "Tennessee." He served with the "Wachusett," of the European fleet, from 1872 till 1874, and with the "Omaha," of the Pacific fleet, from 1875 till 1877. He was on duty at the Boston navy-yard in 1878. His last service was in Asiatic waters, where he commanded the "Palos," from which he was detached in 1884.

**GLIDDON, George Robins**, archæologist, b. in Devonshire, England, in 1809; d. in Panama, 16 Nov., 1857. At an early age he went to Alexandria, where his father was a merchant, and also U. S. consul. For nearly twenty-three years he resided in Egypt, and during a great part of that time served as U. S. vice-consul. He visited the United States, and lectured in Boston, New York, and Philadelphia on Egyptian antiquities. He was agent for the Honduras interoceanic railway at the time of his death. He wrote "A Memoir on the Cotton of Egypt" (London, 1841); "An Appeal to the Antiquaries of Europe on the Destruction of the Monuments of Egypt" (1841); "Discourses on Egyptian Archæology" (1841); "Ancient Egypt" (1850; new ed., 1853); "Types of Mankind," written in conjunction with Dr. Josiah C. Nott, which contained contributions from Agassiz and Dr. Samuel G. Morton (Philadelphia, 1854); and "Indigenous Races of the Earth," with Dr. Nott and others (1857).

**GLISAN, Rodney**, physician, b. in Linganore, Frederick co., Md., 29 Jan., 1827. He was graduated in the medical department of the University of Maryland in 1849. After practising for a year in Baltimore, he was appointed assistant surgeon in the U. S. army, and engaged as medical officer from 1850 till 1861. He served five years on the plains, and six years in Oregon during the Indian wars, from 1855 till 1861, when he resigned his commission. After practising a year in San Francisco, he settled in Portland, Oregon. He was president of the Multnomah county medical society in 1872 and 1876, and of the Oregon state medical society in 1875-'6, and has been for several years a member of the American medical association. He was a delegate to the 7th International medical congress, held in London in 1881, and a member of the 9th International medical congress, held in Washington, D. C., in 1887. He is now (1887) emeritus professor of obstetrics and diseases of women and children in the medical department of Willamette university. Among his notable cases were the first amputations of the shoulder and thigh, and the second operation for strangulated inguinal hernia ever performed on the Pacific

coast north of San Francisco. He has travelled throughout the United States, British and Central America, and spent two years in Europe. He has written numerous articles upon medical subjects, published in the "U. S. Army Statistics" (1856 and 1860), in the "American Journal of the Medical Sciences" (1865-'78 and 1880), and in Erichsen's "Collection of Medical Rhymes" (Chicago, 1884). He has also published a "Journal of Army Life" (San Francisco, 1874); a "Text-Book of Modern Midwifery" (Philadelphia, 1881); and "Two Years in Europe" (New York, 1887).

**GLISSON, Oliver S.**, naval officer, b. in Ohio, 18 Jan., 1809. He was appointed midshipman from Indiana, 1 Nov., 1826, became lieutenant in 1837, and commanded the sloop "Reefer" during the Mexican war. He served in the navy-yard at Norfolk, Va., from 1848 till 1850, when he was on special duty. He was attached to the steam frigate "Powhatan," of the East India squadron, in 1852, and from 1853 till 1855 was on the Japan expedition, being in Japan when the first treaty was made by Com. Perry. He was appointed commander, and assigned to the steamer "Mount Vernon" in the North Atlantic blockading squadron in 1861, became captain in 1862, and while in the "Mount Vernon" saved the transport "Mississippi," which was bound to New Orleans with 1,500 men of Gen. Butler's expedition. It was supposed that she was intentionally run upon the Frying-pan shoal. He also burned a light-boat under the guns of Fort Caswell, while on the blockade of Wilmington, N. C. He commanded the steam sloops "Iroquois" and "Mohican" in 1862, and the steamer "Santiago de Cuba" in 1864-'5. He was present in the two attacks on Fort Fisher, December, 1864, and January, 1865, and being recommended for promotion by Admiral Porter for covering the landing of the troops and carrying the division into action. He became commodore in 1866, and commanded the station at League Island, Pa., from 1867 till 1870, when he was appointed rear-admiral and ordered to command the European fleet. He was retired 18 Jan., 1871.

**GLOSSBRENNER, John Jacob**, Moravian bishop, b. in Hagerstown, Md., 24 July, 1813; d. in Churchville, Augusta co., Va., 7 Jan., 1887. After receiving a common-school education, he was apprenticed to a silversmith. In 1830 he was converted and began to read theological books. He was licensed to preach by the Virginia annual conference in 1833, and labored as itinerant missionary, circuit preacher, and presiding elder till May, 1849, when he was first elected bishop of the United Brethren in Christ. He was re-elected for the quadriennial terms, and, when no longer able to render active service, was appointed bishop emeritus, May, 1885. He visited conferences on the Pacific coast in the time of pioneer settlement, and was active in promoting the interests of his church. Previous to his death he was senior bishop, without any assigned district of labor. Several of his occasional sermons have been published in the denominational journal, "The Telescope," Dayton, Ohio. The degree of D. D. was conferred upon him by Lebanon Valley college in 1884.

**GLOVER, John**, soldier, b. in Salem, Mass., 5 Nov., 1732; d. in Marblehead, Mass., 30 Jan., 1797. At the beginning of the Revolution he raised 1,000 men and joined the army at Cambridge, where he was of great service in organizing and disciplining troops. He commanded the 21st regiment, afterward the 14th, which was one of the first, as well as the best, in the continental army. Being composed almost entirely of fishermen, it was called

the "amphibious regiment." On the retreat from Long Island it manned the boats and crossed the entire army in safety. These troops also manned the boats and led the advance over the Delaware on the night before the victory at Trenton. Col. Glover participated in the battle of Stillwater, and was with Washington at Valley Forge. He was appointed brigadier-general on 21 Feb., 1777, and in July of that year joined Gen. Schuyler. He served in the campaign against Burgoyne, and conducted the prisoners to Cambridge. In 1778 he joined Greene's division in New Jersey, signed the protest against D'Esterre, and was detached to Rhode Island under Sullivan. He was ordered to Massachusetts in 1780 to superintend the drafts from that state. He was a member of the court of inquiry concerning Major André, which assembled on 29 Sept., 1780. Glover was diminutive in person, active and energetic, and possessed considerable military ability. See a memoir of him by William P. Upham (Salem, Mass., 1863).

**GLOVER, Sir John Hawley**, governor of Newfoundland, b. in 1829; d. in England, 30 Sept., 1885. He entered the navy at an early age, and was made a lieutenant in 1851. He served in the Baltic in 1854, was given command of the "Otter," a steam vessel, in 1855, and was promoted to the rank of commander in November, 1862. After a few years' cruising on the African coast, he became governor of Lagos, an island on the coast of Guinea, which office he administered until he resigned in 1872. In 1873 he was appointed a special commissioner to the friendly native chiefs in the British settlements on the Gold Coast, and performed his mission so successfully that, on his return to England, he received the thanks of parliament and the honor of knighthood. He was appointed governor of Newfoundland in 1876, and administered this office till June, 1881, when he was appointed governor of the Leeward islands. He was again governor of Newfoundland from 1883 until his death.

**GLOVER, Joseph**, physician, b. about 1780; d. in Charleston, S. C., about 1840. He was graduated in the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1800, and in that year became a member of the medical society of South Carolina. He was active in establishing a free dispensary in 1801, and gave his services gratuitously to the poor, receiving a vote of thanks from the trustees in 1805. Among his suggestions which the medical society made to the city council was that of planting trees, the sanitary advantages of which he showed in his report in 1808. Dr. Glover was noted for fearlessness and skill as a surgeon. He successfully performed lithotomy, removed a portion of the spleen and the omentum, and was one of the first in this country to revive the operation of tapping the head for hydrocephalus. A descrip-



*John Glover*



tion of the case was published in pamphlet-form (1818), and was widely quoted.

**GLOVER, William**, governor of North Carolina, b. about 1670. In 1705 Thomas Cary obtained a commission as deputy-governor of North Carolina. While collector of the rents he had neglected to settle his accounts, and the lords proprietors, disapproving of his election to this office, directed their deputies to appoint one of their number in his place. Their choice fell upon William Glover. For a time Cary yielded to this change, but afterward seized the records of the province, and proclaimed himself governor. This led to anarchy, as the colony was soon divided into factions, the church, royalists, and adherents of the proprietaries being in Glover's division, and the party swayed by democratic instincts belonging to that of Cary. From 1706 till 1710 each party had its own government, and elected its own council. Irritated by the persecutions of Cary, the partisans of Glover at last sought refuge in Virginia.

**GLÜCK, James Fraser**, lawyer, b. in Niagara Falls, N. Y., 28 April, 1852. He was graduated at Cornell in 1874, and then studied law, which he now (1887) practises in Buffalo, acting as attorney for the New York Central and Hudson River railroad company and other corporations. Mr. Glück has been prominent in politics, and holds the office of president of the Central Republican club of Erie county. His work in perfecting the organization of his party in Buffalo has attracted attention throughout the United States. He is curator of the Buffalo library, and has presented that library with one of the most valuable collections of autographs, manuscripts, and letters in the United States. It includes complete book manuscripts of 106 eminent American and English authors; letters, addresses, essays, and other autograph fragments (in many cases a large number of an author's manuscripts) of about 100 eminent American men and women of letters; of eighty-eight eminent English men and women; a small collection of manuscripts of French, German, and other continental authors; Latin missals of the 15th century, Persian scripts, and many American and English historical documents, seals, and other relics. Mr. Glück is also a trustee of Cornell, a trustee of the Buffalo academy of sciences, and vice-president of the State bar association. Among his public addresses are the following: "The Position of the Scholar in Politics," delivered before the Cornell alumni in 1877; "The Power and Influence of Music," at the laying of the corner-stone of the new Music hall in Buffalo; and "The Responsibilities and Rights of the Medical Profession," at the commencement of the University of Buffalo.

**GLYNN, James**, naval officer, b. about 1800; d. 13 May, 1871. He entered the U. S. navy, 4 March, 1815, was made lieutenant, 13 Jan., 1825, commander, 8 Sept., 1841, and served on the California coast during the Mexican war. In command of the sloop-of-war "Preble," 14 guns, he was sent to China. From the Dutch consul at Canton, Com. Geisinger learned of the imprisonment at Nagasaki of eighteen American sailors, wrecked in Yezo, 5 June, 1846. Despite imperfect charts and unknown seas, and the fact that Com. Biddle, with the U. S. ship of the line "Columbus" and the sloop "Vincennes," had been repelled but a few months before in the Bay of Yedo, Glynn faced the northeast monsoon, and arrived in Nagasaki harbor, 17 April. Dashing through the cordon of boats, he anchored under the batteries within a mile of the city, and, when boarded by interpreters, demanded the release within two days of the American seamen,

and, in the face of military menace and preparations, pressed his claim. After parleys and excuses, the whole party of eighteen was delivered on the deck of the "Preble" on the 26th. The first result of this voyage was a detailed and formal proposition made by Glynn to the U. S. government to attempt the peaceful opening of Japan by diplomacy, backed by a show of force. The expedition, as finally organized, grew to the proportions of a fleet, the command of which was claimed by officers of highest rank—first by Aulick, and then by Perry. Other results of this episode were preparation of the Japanese mind for Perry, the training of the interpreter Moriyanu Yenosuke, who did good service in 1854, and of the hydrographer, Lieut. Silas Bent, the only officer in Perry's fleet conversant with Japanese waters, who, in a paper read before the American geographical society in 1856, first clearly defined and described the Kuro Shiwo, "Dark Stream," or Gulf Stream of the Pacific ocean. Glynn was made a captain in 1855.

**GMEINER, John**, clergyman, b. in Baernau, Bavaria, 5 Dec., 1847. He came with his parents, in 1849, to Milwaukee, Wis., entered the theological seminary there in 1859, and was ordained priest, 10 June, 1870. He was pastor of various congregations up to 1876, at the same time editing the "Catholic Columbian," and contributing frequently to German and English Roman Catholic journals. He was appointed professor of ecclesiastical history and homiletics in the seminary of St. Francis of Sales, Milwaukee, in 1876, which chair he still holds (1887). He has published "Die katholische Kirche in den Vereinigten Staaten" (Milwaukee, 1875); "Sind wir dem Weltende nahe?" (Detroit, 1877); "Modern Scientific Views and Christian Doctrines compared" (Milwaukee, 1884); "The Spirits of Darkness and their Manifestations on Earth, or Ancient and Modern Spiritualism" (1886); and "The Church and the Various Nationalities of the United States" (1887).

**GODDARD, Calvin**, jurist, b. in Shrewsbury, Mass., 17 July, 1768; d. in Norwich, Conn., 2 May, 1842. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1786, studied law with Oliver Ellsworth, was admitted to the bar in 1790, and settled in Plainfield, Conn. In 1791 he was sent to the state legislature, and, with re-elections, continued to serve until 1801, being speaker during the last three years. He was then elected to congress from Connecticut, and held his seat for two terms—from 7 Dec., 1801, till 3 March, 1805. He removed to Norwich in 1807, and was a member of the state executive council from 1808 till 1815. He was a presidential elector in 1812, and a delegate to the Hartford convention in 1814. From 1815 till 1818 he was judge of the superior court of Connecticut. Subsequently, for five years, he held the office of district attorney for the county of New London, and for seventeen years was mayor of Norwich.

**GODDARD, Calvin Luther**, inventor, b. in Covington, N. Y., 22 Jan., 1820. He was graduated at Yale in 1845, after which he taught the classics in New York for a year. From 1846 till 1854 he was engaged as a clerk, and then began business on his own account. His attention seems to have been called at once to the necessity of thoroughly cleansing wool in the earliest stages of its manufacture, in order to secure perfection in the finished product, and to this end he arranged a burring picker. Subsequently he patented solid packing burring machines, and feed-rolls as an attachment for the carding-machine, and has since devised several valuable improvements for this machine. The steel ring feed-rolls, with ad-



justable stands and spring boxes, were also patented by him. For his inventions he has been honored with many medals, including gold medals from the world's fair held in London in 1862 and that in Paris in 1867. Bishop, in his "American Manufactures," says of Mr. Goddard: "Probably no man in the United States has labored more zealously and effectively to place American woolen goods on an equality with those of Europe."

**GODDARD, Josiah**, clergyman, b. in Wendell, Mass., 27 Oct., 1813; d. in Ningpo, China, 4 Sept., 1854. He was graduated at Brown in 1835, and at the Newton theological institution in 1838, was appointed a missionary to the Chinese in Siam, and arrived in Singapore in June, 1839. His labors were begun in Bangkok, Siam, in 1840. In 1848 he removed to Ningpo, where he remained until his death, preaching and working with energy, although in failing health. He prepared several tracts, an English and Chinese vocabulary, and a translation of the New Testament into Chinese.

**GODDARD, Paul Beck**, physician, b. in Baltimore, 26 Jan., 1811; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 3 July, 1866. He was graduated at Washington college in 1828, and at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1832, and settled in Philadelphia, where he followed his profession. Dr. Goddard acquired reputation through his work as an editor of medical books. These include a series of twelve plates "On the Arteries," and a similar series "On the Nerves" (Philadelphia); with Joseph E. Parker, "The Anatomy, Physiology, and Pathology of the Human Teeth, with the most Approved Methods of Treatment" (Philadelphia, 1844); Moreau's "Practical Treatise on Midwifery" (1844); the iconographic portion of Rayer's "Theoretical and Practical Treatise on the Diseases of the Skin" (1845); Ashwell's "Practical Treatise on the Diseases peculiar to Women" (1848); Philip Ricord's "Illustrations of Syphilitic Diseases" (1851); Wilson's "System of Human Anatomy, General and Special" (1851); and Wilson's "Dissector, or Practical and Surgical Anatomy" (1851).

**GODDARD, William**, printer, b. in New London, Conn., in 1740; d. in Providence, R. I., 23 Dec., 1817. He established the first printing-press at Providence on 20 Oct., 1762, where he also began printing the "Gazette."



*Wm Goddard.*

He soon afterward became one of the publishers of the New York "Gazette and Postboy," and in 1766 removed to Philadelphia, where, with Galloway and Wharton, he published the "Pennsylvania Chronicle." In 1773 he went to Baltimore and established the "Maryland Journal." He was active in organizing the post-office, and was appointed surveyor of roads and comptroller in 1775. He sold his press in 1792, and retired to a farm in Johnston, R. I., but afterward removed to Providence. He was a Whig in the Revolution. His friend, Gen. Charles Lee (who was the writer of the "Queries" in the "Journal," which caused Goddard trouble with the Whig club in 1779), bequeathed him a portion of his exten-

sive landed estate in Virginia. He published a "History of the Pennsylvania Chronicle" (1770).—His son, **William Giles**, educator, b. in Johnston, R. I., 2 Jan., 1794; d. in Providence, 16 Feb., 1846. He was graduated at Brown in 1812, was professor of moral philosophy and metaphysics there in 1825-'34, and of rhetoric and belles-lettres in 1834-'42. He was editor and proprietor of the "Rhode Island American," Providence, in 1814-'25. He had been a member of the Rhode Island legislature. His writings were edited by his son, F. W. Goddard (2 vols., 8vo, Providence, 1870).

**GODDU, J. H.**, Canadian patriot, b. in St. Denis, Canada, in 1796; d. there in 1882. At the age of sixteen he served in the Canadian voltigeurs during the war of 1812, rose to the rank of major and distinguished himself at the battles of Lacolle and Chateaugay. He was afterward present at the naval engagement of Plattsburg, where he commanded a gun-boat. He then settled on a farm, which was granted him by the government as a reward for his services, in the township of Weedon, but subsequently removed to St. Césaire. In 1837 he took an active part in the Canadian agitation. He was present, 23 Oct., 1837, at the assembly of the six confederate counties, and was one of the first to take up arms; named commander of the insurgents of St. Césaire, and reported at the head of over a hundred men at St. Mathias. The defeat of the Canadians at St. Charles convinced him that the struggle was hopeless, and he led his men back to St. Césaire, and was subsequently arrested. He was conducted to Montreal and imprisoned till 2 July, 1838, when, with six others, he entered into an agreement with Lord Durham to plead guilty of high treason. He was exiled to the Bermudas during the pleasure of the queen of England; but the proclamation of the governor-general exiling British subjects without trial was annulled. Goddu came to the United States, and after some time was allowed to return to Canada.

**GODEY, Louis Antoine**, publisher, b. in New York city, 6 June, 1804; d. in Philadelphia, 29 Nov., 1878. He was educated in New York, where for many years he kept a book-store and circulating library. Removing to Philadelphia, he in 1830 founded "Godey's Lady's Book," the first periodical of the kind published, which was continued by him with great success until 1877, when it was sold to a stock company. On retiring from the editorship and proprietorship of the magazine, Mr. Godey remarked that not an immoral thought or profane word could be found in its pages during the entire period of his connection with it. He also published the "Daily Chronicle" newspaper, "Jarvis's Musical Library," and "Young People's Book." Mr. Godey left a fortune of over \$1,000,000, acquired entirely from his publications.

**GODFREY, Thomas**, mathematician, b. in Bristol, Pa., in 1704; d. in Philadelphia in December, 1749. He followed the trade of a glazier in the metropolis, and, having a fondness for mathematical studies, mastered such books as he met with, subsequently acquiring Latin, that he might become familiar with the mathematical works in that language. Having obtained a copy of Newton's "Principia," he described an improvement he had made in Davis's quadrant to James Logan, who was so impressed that he at once addressed a letter to Edmund Halley in England, giving a full description of the construction and uses of Godfrey's instrument. Halley appears to have ignored this communication, and, after a year and a half had elapsed, Logan transmitted a copy of the invention to Peter Collinson, with a request that it



be communicated to the Royal society. Meanwhile, John Hadley, then vice-president of the society, had presented a paper in May, 1731, which had been inserted in the "Philosophical Transactions" of that year, describing a reflecting quadrant of the same character, which he claimed as his own. It was decided that both were entitled to the honor of the invention, although statements were made showing how the invention of Godfrey might have become known to Hadley. The society sent to Godfrey, as his reward, household furniture to the value of £200, instead of money, on account of his habits of intemperance. Benjamin Franklin resided in the same house with Godfrey, and says that, like most great mathematicians whom he had met, he was not a pleasant companion, since he expected universal precision in everything said, and was perpetually denying or distinguishing on trifles, to the disturbance of all conversation.—His son, **Thomas**, poet, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 4 Dec., 1736; d. near Wilmington, N. C., 3 Aug., 1763, received a fair education in his mother-tongue, and was apprenticed to a watchmaker. In 1758 he obtained a lieutenant's commission in the provincial forces raised for an expedition against Fort Duquesne. On the disbanding of the troops, he went to North Carolina and accepted an appointment of purchasing agent, remaining so occupied for three years. His employer dying, he returned to Philadelphia, and then sailed to New Providence as a supercargo. He set out to return by way of North Carolina, but contracted a fever, from the effects of which he died. While in North Carolina he wrote the tragedy of "The Prince of Parthia," which was offered to a company performing in Philadelphia in 1759. This is regarded as the first dramatic work written in this country. His early contributions to the "American Magazine," published in Philadelphia, showed poetic talent, and he subsequently published "The Court of Fancy, a Poem" (Philadelphia, 1763), modelled somewhat upon Chaucer's "House of Fame." A volume of his poems, with an "Account of T. Godfrey," was published by his friend, Nathaniel Evans, in 1767.

**GODIN, Louis** (go-deen'), French astronomer, b. in Paris, 28 Feb., 1704; d. in Cadiz, Spain, 11 Sept., 1760. He was graduated at the College of Louis le Grand, and studied astronomy under Delisle. His astronomical tables (1724) gave him reputation, and the academy elected him a pensionary member. He was commissioned to write a continuation of the history of the academy, left uncompleted by Fontanelle, and was also authorized to submit to the minister, Cardinal Fleury, the best means of discovering the truth in regard to the figure of the earth, and proposed sending expeditions to the equator and the polar sea. The minister approved the plan and appropriated the necessary means, the academy designating La Condamine, Bouguer, and Godin to go to Peru in 1734. The expedition sailed from Rochelle, 16 May, 1735, touched at Cadiz to take two naval lieutenants, whom Philip V. had ordered to accompany it, and proceeded to Santo Domingo, where they remained six months to take observations. They arrived in Quito in February, 1736, immediately crossed the Andes to establish their stations in the interior, and remained two years. When they had finished their task in 1738, at the invitation of the viceroy of Peru, Godin accepted the chair of mathematics in Lima, where he also established a course of astronomical lectures. When in 1746 an earthquake destroyed the greater part of Lima, he took valuable seismological observations, assisted the suffer-

ers, and made plans by the use of which the new buildings would be less exposed to danger from renewed shocks. In 1751 he returned to Europe, but found that he had been nearly forgotten, and superseded as pensioner of the academy; and, as his fortune had been lost in unfortunate speculations, he accepted the presidency of the college for midshipmen in Cadiz in 1752. During the earthquake of Lisbon, 1755, which was distinctly felt at Cadiz, he took observations and did much to allay the apprehensions of the public, for which he was ennobled by the king of Spain. In 1779 he was called to Paris and reinstated as pensionary member of the academy; but he died on his return to Cadiz. He was the author of "Appendix aux tables astronomiques de Lahire" (Paris, 1724); "Histoire de l'académie des sciences, 1680 à '99" (11 vols., 1728); "La connaissance des temps" (1730-'3); "El temblor de tierra de Lima, sus causas, efectos y consecuencias" (Lima, 1748); "Curso de matemáticas para el uso de mis discípulos" (1750); "Observations astronomiques au Perou" (2 vols., Paris, 1752); "Des tremblements de terre en général, de ceux de Lima et Lisbonne en particulier" (1753); and "Les possessions Espagnoles dans l'Amérique du Sud; le Perou, son histoire, ses richesses, et mœurs de ses habitants" (1755).—His cousin, **Jean Godin des Odonais**, French naturalist, b. in St. Amand, Cher, France, in 1712; d. there in 1792, embarked in 1735 with the expedition for measuring a degree on the equator. To be distinguished from his relative Godin, he added to his surname that of his mother, Odonais. When the commission returned to France, Godin des Odonais became professor of astronomy and natural science at the College of Quito, 1739. At the same time he studied the Indian languages and the flora of Ecuador, and when, in 1743, a marriage with an heiress gave him the means, he resigned his chair and gave his whole time to natural science and the Indian language. He explored Ecuador and the northern provinces of Peru, and collected an herbarium containing more than 4,000 species of plants. He also made drawings of over 800 species of animals. Having lost the greater part of his wife's dowry in speculations, he resolved to try his fortune in Cayenne, where he arrived in May, 1750, and settled on the banks of the river Oyapok. For fifteen years he explored Cayenne and the Brazilian Guiana, north of the Amazon, and collected nearly 7,000 species of plants. From 1765 till 1773 he explored the Amazon. In the latter year he finally returned to France, and settled on his estate of St. Amand. He gave his botanical collections to the museum of natural history, where they are still preserved. In 1784 he was elected a member of the Academy of science, and he labored thenceforth to arrange the notes taken during the many years of his explorations, and published "Flore raisonnée du Perou, comprenant 4,000 espèces, dont plus de 1,500 nouvelles" (6 vols., Paris, 1776; with two volumes of illustrations containing over 750 plates); "Les plantes de la Guyane" (1777); "Faune du Perou" (4 vols., 1778, with two volumes of illustrations); "Plan de navigation libre de l'Amazone, dédié au Duc de Choiseul" (1779); "Flore de la Guyane, explication de l'herbier déposé au museum d'histoire naturelle" (5 vols., 1779, with three volumes of illustrations); "Flore de l'Amazone, explication, etc." (4 vols., 1780, with one volume of illustrations); "Grammaire de la langue Quichua ou des Incas" (1782); "Dictionnaire de la langue Quichua" (1782); "Vocabulaire des dialectes Indiens de la Guyane" (1783); and "Grammaire comparée des langues Indiennes de l'Amérique du



Sud" (2 vols., 1784).—His wife, **Isabel**, b. in Ribamba, Peru, in 1728; d. in St. Amand, France, was the daughter of Don Pedro Emanuel de Grandmaison, who was corregidor of Otobala at the time of her birth. At the age of fifteen she married Godin des Odonais. When her husband decided in 1750 to establish himself on the banks of the Oyapok, he asked for passports from the court of Portugal to enable him to return by the Napo and Amazon for his family, which he did not receive for some years afterward. Finally the Portuguese government placed a vessel at his disposal in 1758, but as he was about to embark he fell sick, and employed a man named Oreasaval to act in his behalf. Instead of discharging this mission, the latter remained in the Portuguese settlements to trade on his own account, and Madame Godin, guided by rumor, finally set out alone. On arriving at Canelos, where she was to embark, she found it deserted on account of the small-pox. The thirty Indians composing her escort had successively abandoned her on the route, and she had with her only her son, her two brothers, and four servants. They attempted to row to the mission of Andoas, about 450 miles, from which she could easily reach the Portuguese transport, but lost their guide, and were reduced to the most frightful sufferings in the desert. At the end of three days they all died except Madame Godin, who, after wandering for several weeks through a dense wood, was taken by an Indian to the mission at Andoas. All attempts to find Oreasaval were unsuccessful, and so she never profited by the transport which the Portuguese government furnished her. She had still to travel over 3,000 miles to reach her husband, and, after a long time and much further suffering, she arrived at Oyapok, where he had remained several years waiting for his wife. Afterward they embarked for France, and arrived in La Rochelle, 26 May, 1773. The rest of Madame Godin's life was passed on her husband's estate at St. Amand in Berry. Prince Charles Bonaparte, the naturalist, has given Madame Godin's name to a remarkable species of South American birds, the "*Chamapelia Godinæ*," "consecrated," he says, "to the memory, which can never be too much honored, of Isabel Godin des Odonais, who, alone and abandoned, travelled across the American continent in its greatest width, sustained by her greatness of soul and her martyrdom to duty." See her life by Ferdinand Denis, based on family documents, in the "*Magasin pittoresque*" (1854), and "*Les voyages dans les forêts de la Guyane*," by Malouet.

**GODKIN, Edwin Lawrence**, journalist, b. in Moyne, County Wicklow, Ireland, 2 Oct., 1831. His father, James, wrote a "*Religious History of Ireland*" (1873). The son was educated at a grammar-school near Wakefield, England, and at Queen's college, Belfast, where he was graduated in 1851. He was a correspondent of the London "*News*" in Turkey and Russia during the Crimean war, 1854-'6. In the autumn of 1856 he came to the United States, and in the ensuing winter made a journey on horseback through the southern states, a record of which appeared in letters to the "*News*." He studied law under David Dudley Field in New York city, was admitted to the bar in 1859, practised for a few years, and then went to Europe, owing to impaired health. He returned to New York at the close of 1862, and was a correspondent of the "*News*" and an editorial writer for the New York "*Times*" until July, 1865, when he established and became editor of "*The Nation*," which in 1866 passed into the hands of Mr. Godkin and two other gentlemen as

proprietors. In 1881 "*The Nation*" was made the weekly issue of the "*Evening Post*," and Mr. Godkin became one of the editors and proprietors of the joint publication. He is the author of a "*History of Hungary, A. D. 300-1850*" (London, 1856), and of the work on "*Government*" in the "*American Science Series*" (New York, 1871).

**GODMAN, John D.**, physician, b. in Annapolis, Md., 20 Dec., 1794; d. in Germantown, Pa., 17 April, 1830. He was left an orphan at an early age without means, and after he had been a short time at school was apprenticed to a printer in Baltimore. In the autumn of 1814 he enlisted as a sailor in the flotilla stationed in Chesapeake bay, and was present at the defence of Fort McHenry. In 1815 he began the study of medicine under Dr. Luckey in Elizabethtown, whence he soon afterward removed to Baltimore, studied under Dr. Davidge, filling the place of his preceptor, who was professor of anatomy in the University of Maryland, while the latter was disabled by sickness. After he was graduated in February, 1818, he practised successively in New Holland, Pa., Anne Arundel county, Md., Baltimore, and Philadelphia. In October, 1821, he removed to Cincinnati, where he became professor of surgery in the Medical college of Ohio, and began the publication of the "*Western Quarterly Reporter*," a medical periodical projected by Dr. Drake, of which only six numbers were issued. In 1822 he removed to Philadelphia, lectured on anatomy to a private class, and devoted himself more exclusively than before to scientific pursuits. He became in 1824 one of the editors of the "*Philadelphia Journal of Medical Sciences*," and was appointed professor of anatomy and physiology in Rutgers medical college, New Jersey, in 1826. In 1827 he resigned on account of failing health and went to the West Indies, and on his return lived in Germantown until his death. As a lecturer on anatomy and as a naturalist he had but few equals among his contemporaries in the United States, and he was also well versed in the Latin, French, and German languages. Dr. Godman had adopted the materialistic views of the French naturalists; but, having witnessed, in 1827, the death of a medical student who died a Christian, he changed his views and was ever afterward devoutly religious. He wrote articles on natural history for the "*Encyclopædia Americana*" to the end of the letter C, and contributed to the "*American Quarterly Review*" and to other periodicals. He published "*American Natural History*," "*Rambles of a Naturalist*," "*Account of Irregularities of Structure and Morbid Anatomy*," "*Contributions to Physiological and Pathological Anatomy*," "*Bell's Anatomy*," with notes; a translation of Levasseur's "*Account of Lafayette's Progress through the United States*," "*Anatomical Investigations*" (1824). His biography by Dr. Sewall, has been published by the Tract society.

**GODON, Sylvanus William**, naval officer, b. in Philadelphia, 18 June, 1809; d. in Blois, France, 10 May, 1879. He was appointed midshipman in 1819, and, after serving at sea in various parts of the world, was promoted passed midshipman in 1827, and lieutenant in 1836. He accompanied Com. Isaac Hull to the Mediterranean on the flag-ship "*Ohio*" in the years 1839, 1840, and 1841, was actively employed during the Mexican war, and was present in the bomb-vessel "*Vesuvius*" at the reduction of Vera Cruz. He was made commander in 1855, and captain in 1861, at the beginning of the civil war. In command of the "*Mohican*" he took part in the attack on Port Royal by the fleet under Admiral Du Pont. He placed his ship



in position to secure an enfilading fire on the fort on Hilton Head, and materially assisted in silencing the batteries of the enemy. In 1863 he was promoted commodore, and commanded the 4th division of Admiral Porter's fleet at both bombardments of Fort Fisher, N. C., in December, 1864, and January, 1865. In the report of the latter action he was specially commended for the support rendered the commander-in-chief, and for the good discipline and accurate firing of his ship, the "Susquehanna." At the close of the war he was made rear-admiral, and commanded the South Atlantic or Brazil squadron in 1866-'7. His last active employment was as commandant of the Brooklyn navy-yard in 1868-'70. He was retired on account of age in 1871.

**GODWIN, Parke**, editor, b. in Paterson, N. J., 25 Feb., 1816. His father was an officer in the war of 1812, and his grandfather a soldier of the Revolution. He was graduated at Princeton in 1834, studied law, and was admitted to the bar of Kentucky, but did not practise. He married the eldest daughter of William Cullen Bryant, and from 1837 till 1853, excepting one year, was connected with the New York "Evening Post." In 1843 he issued the "Pathfinder," a weekly, which was suspended after three months. He contributed many articles to the "Democratic Review," in which he advocated reforms that were subsequently introduced into the constitution and code of New York. He was also editor of "Putnam's Monthly," to which he contributed many literary and political articles, which were published in book-form, under the title "Political Essays" (New York, 1856). In 1865 he again became connected with the "Evening Post." During the administration of President Polk he was deputy collector of New York. Subsequently he joined the Republican party and supported it by his speeches and writings. He is the author of "Popular View of the Doctrines of Charles Fourier" (New York, 1844); "Constructive Democracy"; "Vala, a Mythological Tale" (1851); "A Handbook of Universal Biography" (1851; new ed., entitled "Cyclopædia of Biography," 1871); "History of France" (1st vol., 1861); "Out of the Past," a volume of essays (1870); and edited a new edition of Bryant's prose and poetical writings, with a life (6 vols., New York, 1883-'4).

**GOES, Pedro de** (go'-es), Portuguese pioneer, b. in Lisbon in 1503; d. in São Salvador de Bahia, in 1554. He was a brother of Damian de Goes, the historian. He served as captain in the fleet, and by his geographical knowledge was of great service in the expedition of Martin Affonso de Souza to Brazil in December, 1530. In recompense of his services, Goes was given, in 1532, the district north of Souza's captaincy of São Vicente, extending 150 miles on the coast to the river of Itapimirim, with nearly sovereign rights. He introduced the sugar-cane from the Canary Islands, and soon had flourishing plantations. But the surrounding Indians were very troublesome, and Goes sailed for Portugal, in 1541, in quest of monetary resources and re-enforcements. When he returned in the next year with an expedition, he found his establishments and cane-fields burnt down, and his colonists dispersed or killed by the savages. He tried to restore cultivation, organized an expedition into the interior, defeated the Indians in many engagements, in one of which he lost an eye (1543), and for three years enjoyed tranquillity. But toward the end of 1546 the Indians again laid his plantations waste, and in 1547 he sailed for Lisbon, to lay his grievances before the court. On 12 May, 1548, he said to King John III.: "If your

majesty does not soon succor the hardy colonists and captains of Brazil, before they lose property and lives, your majesty will lose the colony." Impressed by these words, the king appointed Thomé de Souza governor-general of Brazil, and sent him, in 1549, to protect the pioneers. In his voyage of 1547 Goes is believed to have brought the first tobacco-plants to Europe. On his return to Brazil, Goes was appointed "Capitão maior," and with an armed vessel cruised on the coast, making several captures of contraband vessels. He assisted Souza greatly in the organization of the administration and in the development of the resources of the new colony, and sent many valuable notes to his brother for his history of Portugal and its colonies. Goes had a disagreement with Souza's successor, Duarte da Costa, in 1553, and was preparing to sail for Europe when he died.

**GOESBRIAND, Louis de**, R. C. bishop, b. in St. Urbain, France, 4 Aug., 1816. He studied the classics at Quimper and Pont Croix, Finisterre, and theology in the seminary of Quimper, and that of St. Sulpice, Paris. After his ordination in 1840 he resolved to devote himself to the American mission, and sailed for the United States the same year. Between 1840 and 1847 he was occupied with missionary duties in the diocese of Cincinnati. He was next appointed vicar-general of the diocese of Cleveland and rector of the cathedral. When the see of Burlington was created in Vermont, he was nominated its first bishop. He entered upon his office in 1853, and at once set about building up the diocese. He obtained several priests from Europe, and introduced the Sisters of Providence, who established a school, and took charge of the orphans. He also established convents and schools of the Sisters of Mercy, Sisters of St. Joseph, and Sisters of the Congregation of Our Lady, opened schools in Winooski, Burlington, and Rutland, and built a fine Gothic cathedral. During his administration the churches in the diocese have increased from 8 to 71, while the number of Catholics has nearly doubled.

**GOESSMANN, Charles Anthony**, chemist, b. in Naumburg, Germany, 13 June, 1827. He was educated at the gymnasium in Fritzlar, and then studied under Friedrich Wöhler in the University of Göttingen, where he received the degree of Ph. D. in 1853. From 1852 till 1857 he was assistant in the chemical laboratory, and privat-docent in the university. He then came to the United States, and at first was engaged in the development of the salt industry in New York and Michigan. In 1862 he became professor of chemistry in the Rensselaer polytechnic institute in Troy, but resigned that chair after two years. He was elected in 1869 to the chair of chemistry in the Massachusetts agricultural college, and in addition to his professorship has been chemist to the Massachusetts state board of agriculture since 1873, director of the state agricultural experiment station since 1882, and analyst of the Massachusetts state board of health since 1883. His contributions to chemical literature have been numerous, and include, prior to his coming to the United States, papers on organic acids contributed to the "Annalen der Chemie und Pharmacie." Dr. Goessmann's later papers include articles on sugar, salt, various foods, and special fertilization of plants. These have appeared chiefly in the reports of the organizations with which he has been connected.

**GOETSCHUIS, Johannes Henricus**, clergyman, b. in Liguria, Switzerland, in 1718; d. in Hackensack, N. J., about 1800. He studied at the University of Zurich, and emigrated to the United

States, probably in 1728. He studied divinity, and in 1737 applied for ordination to the presbytery of Philadelphia, but was refused, and he was ordained by his instructor. At the end of ten years' work in the ministry the question of his ordination again arose; it was submitted to the New York and Long Island conferences, and Mr. Goetschius was reordained. During the contest churches were closed against him, and some of his parishioners had their children rebaptized. In 1749 he removed to Hackensack, N. J., disagreed with his colleague on ecclesiastical questions, and so hot was the discussion as to his ordination that one Sunday, apprehending a resistance to his preaching, he buckled on a sword and entered the pulpit, prepared to use the weapon if forcibly ejected. Mr. Goetschius was an instructor in divinity and a trustee in Queens (now Rutgers) college, and, although of violent passions, was learned and devout. His publications are "The Unknown God" and "Sermons" (Newton, N. J., 1742).—His brother, **John Mauritus**, b. in Liguria, Switzerland, in 1720; d. in New Jersey about 1800, removed to this country in 1744, and practised medicine, but was persuaded by his brother, Johannes, to study for the ministry. He preached to both Dutch and Germans in Schoharie, N. Y., and also practised medicine. He was one of the original trustees of King's (now Columbia) college.

**GOFF, Nathan**, politician, b. in Clarksburg, W. Va., 9 Oct., 1843. He was educated at the Northwestern Virginia academy, Georgetown college, and the University of New York. In 1861 he enlisted in the National army in the 3d regiment of Virginia volunteer infantry, served as lieutenant and then adjutant of this regiment, and in 1863 was promoted major of the 4th Virginia cavalry. In 1865 he was admitted to the bar and elected to the West Virginia legislature, in 1868 was appointed district attorney, which office he resigned in 1881 to accept the secretaryship of the navy, to fill out the unexpired term of Richard W. Thompson, who had vacated it. In March, 1881, he was reappointed district attorney of West Virginia, which office he again resigned in July, 1882. He was elected to congress as a Republican in 1884, and was re-elected in 1886.

**GOFFE, William**, regicide, b. in England about 1605; d. in Hartford, Conn., in 1679, or, as is held by some historians, at New Haven in 1680. The weight of testimony is in favor of Hartford. He was the fourth son of Stephen Goffe, rector of Stanmore, Sussex. The elder Goffe was "a very severe Puritan," and his son inherited his hatred of papist and churchman. Prior to his joining the army in 1647 he was engaged in some commercial pursuit. He rose rapidly in the parliamentary army, becoming a major-general in 1655, with command in Sussex, Hampshire, and Berkshire. He commanded the soldiers at the clearing out of Barebones's parliament, and assisted in the violent proceeding known as Pride's purge, in which obnoxious Presbyterians were summarily excluded from parliament. He was returned a member of parliament from Yarmouth in 1654, and from Southampton in 1656, and Cromwell appointed him to a seat in his house of lords or "other house." He varied his military duties by exhorting in religious gatherings. He was made master of arts at Oxford in 1649, in company with ten other parliamentary officers. He was held in great esteem by Cromwell and by the court in general—so much so that he was spoken of with favor as the successor to the protectorship. On the news of Charles's return, Goffe, with Whalley, his father-in-law, made prepa-

rations to go to America. They arrived in Boston, 27 July, 1660, and took up their residence in Cambridge. When the news arrived in Boston, on the last day of November, that the act of indemnity passed by parliament in August excepted them from its provisions, the government of the colony began to be uneasy, and a meeting of the council was held, 22 Feb., 1661, to consult as to their security. Four days later Goffe and Whalley departed for New Haven, reaching there 7 March, 1661. Here, or in the neighborhood, they remained till 1664, when they removed to Hadley. During their stay in New Haven they at times appeared in public, but often were compelled to conceal themselves when pursued by crown officers. At one time they lived in a cave in West Rock (Providence Hill). In 1675, according to tradition, Goffe appears as a savior of the town from the Indians. The truth of the story has been cast in doubt. Prof. Franklin B. Dexter, in a paper on the regicides, in the New England colonial historical society papers, finds evidence in its favor, while a late writer in the New England historical genealogical register re-examines the testimony and decides against it. The story has been woven into fiction by Walter Scott in "Peveril of the Peak," and by Fenimore Cooper in "Wept of Wish-ton-Wish." Whalley died, it is thought, at Hadley, between August, 1674, and August, 1676. Goffe went to Hartford in 1679, and probably died soon afterward. It is held by some that he died at New Haven, and three rough stones, found in a cemetery there, are thought to mark the graves of Whalley, Goffe, and Dixwell. Goffe, from the time of his departure from Westminster, kept a diary, which was in Gov. Hutchinson's possession, and was destroyed by fire in the attack on his house in 1765. A contemporaneous transcript, covering only from 4 May to 6 Sept., 1660, found among the Winthrop papers, was printed in the Massachusetts historical society proceedings in December, 1863. Goffe's letters from 1662 till 1679, with other papers, are printed in the collection of the Massachusetts historical society (4th series, vol. iv.) from the originals in the Mather papers belonging to the Prince library, deposited in the Boston public library.

**GOICOECHEA, José Antonio de Liendo y** (goi-co-cha'-ah), South American naturalist, b. in Cartagena, Colombia, in 1735; d. in Guatemala in 1814. He studied in his native city and Bogotá, entered the Franciscan order, and, after serving as teacher in several of the convent-colleges of his order in Europe, was called as professor of philosophy and theology to the university of Guatemala. He was an eminent preacher, and also brought into his adopted country many useful inventions. He was an indefatigable student of natural history, and established at the university courses of instruction in botany and agricultural chemistry. In 1795 he united with some friends to establish the "Economic Society of Guatemala," under the presidency of Jacobo de Villaurrutia, which has done much for the progress of Central America. Goicoechea wrote treatises on botany, agriculture, mendicancy and the means of suppressing it, all of which were read in the Economic society, a volume of sermons, and an eloquent representation in favor of the Indians to King Charles IV.

**GOLDSBOROUGH, Charles**, statesman, b. in Maryland in 1760; d. in Shoals, Md., 13 Dec., 1834. He served in congress as a Federalist from 2 Dec., 1805, to 3 March, 1817, and was governor of Maryland in 1818-'19.—His cousin, **Charles Washington**, clerk of the navy department, b. in Cambridge, Md., 18 April, 1779; d. in Washington, D. C., 14



Sept., 1843, was the first clerk of the bureau of provisions and clothing of the U. S. navy, and chief clerk of the naval department from 1798 to 1812, under Secs. Benjamin Stoddart, Robert Smith, and Paul Hamilton. From 1841 until separate naval bureaus were established he was secretary of the naval board. He is the author of "The U. S. Naval Chronicle" (Washington, 1824), and an unpublished "History of the American Navy," now in manuscript and in the possession of the senior editor of this work.—Charles Washington's son, **Louis Malesherbes**, naval officer, b. in Washington, D. C., 18 Feb., 1805; d. there, 20 Feb., 1877, entered the navy as midshipman at seven years

of age. He was promoted lieutenant in January, 1825, and, after serving a short time in the Mediterranean squadron, went to Paris and passed two years in study. In 1827 he joined the "North Carolina" in the Mediterranean, and while cruising in the schooner "Porpoise," in the Grecian archipelago, he commanded a night expedition of four boats and thirty



*Robt Goldsborough.*

five men for the recovery of the English brig "Comet," which had been captured by Greek pirates. After a fierce fight, in which ninety of the pirates were killed, the "Comet" was rescued, and on the arrival of the expedition at Malta he received the thanks of the English government. In 1833 he married the daughter of William Wirt, and went to Florida, taking with him a colony of Germans to cultivate lands belonging to his father-in-law. During the Seminole war he commanded a company of volunteer cavalry, and also an armed steamer. In September, 1841, he was promoted commander. During the Mexican war he was executive officer of the frigate "Ohio," which bombarded Vera Cruz in March, 1847. He was senior member of the joint army and naval commission to explore Oregon and California, and to report on various military matters in 1849. From 1853 till 1857 he was superintendent of the U. S. naval academy, and commanded the sloop "Levant" in the Mediterranean, and the frigate "Congress" in the Brazil squadron in 1858-'60. He was commissioned captain in 1855. At the beginning of the civil war in 1861 he was appointed flag-officer, and placed in command of the "Minnesota," of the North Atlantic blockading squadron. In September, 1861, he planned and executed a joint army and navy expedition to the sounds of North Carolina, and captured Roanoke island, 5 Feb., 1862. (See BURNSIDE, AMBROSE.) He received the thanks of congress for this service. He was made rear-admiral in July, 1862, and assigned in 1863 to the duty of preparing a code of regulations for the naval service, and of revising the book of naval allowances. In 1865 he commanded the European squadron, and after 1867 he was on special duty. In 1873 he was placed on the retired list, and made his home in Washington. At the time of his death he had been in the service longer than any other naval officer then living, and had seen more active duty.

—Another son, **John Rodgers**, naval officer, b. in Washington, D. C., 2 July, 1808; d. there, 22 June, 1877, became midshipman in 1824, lieutenant in 1837, commander in 1855, captain in 1862, and commodore in 1867. While midshipman on the sloop "Warren," of the Mediterranean squadron, in 1824-'30, he was engaged against the Greek pirates, and in a launch with nineteen men captured the schooner "Helene," of four guns, and manned by fifty-eight pirates. In 1844-'50 he was attached to the coast survey, and in 1851-'4 to the sloop "Saratoga." During the civil war he commanded the steamer "Union" in 1861, employed in blockading Charleston, Savannah, and Cape Hatteras. He captured and sunk the Confederate schooner "York," and bombarded the fort off Point Mathias on the Potomac. He commanded the "Florida," of the South Atlantic blockading squadron, in 1862, and the "Colorado," of the West Gulf blockading squadron, in 1863. In 1866-'8 he served in the East India squadron, on the sloop "Shenandoah." In 1870 he was retired.

**GOLDSBOROUGH, Robert**, patriot, b. in Cambridge, Md., in 1733; d. there, 31 Dec., 1788. He was graduated at Philadelphia college (now the University of Pennsylvania) in 1760, took an active part in the ante-Revolutionary movements, was attorney-general of Maryland in 1768, and a delegate to the Continental congress of 1774-'5, and that of May, 1776.

**GOLDSBOROUGH, Robert Henry**, senator, b. in New Easton, Md., in 1780; d. there, 5 Oct., 1836. He was elected U. S. senator as an anti-Jackson Democrat, and served from 24 May, 1813, till 3 March, 1819. He was again elected as a Whig, without opposition, to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Ezekiel F. Chambers, and served from 23 Jan., 1835, till his death.

**GOLDTHWAITE, George**, senator, b. in Boston, 10 Dec., 1809; d. in Montgomery, Ala., 18 March, 1879. He received a primary education at a grammar-school in Boston, and at thirteen years of age entered the U. S. military academy, where he remained two years. In 1826 he removed to Montgomery, Ala., studying law with his brother Henry, and being admitted to the bar in his eighteenth year. He practised his profession until his election as circuit judge in 1843, was appointed justice of the supreme court in January, 1852, and in 1856 became chief justice, but held the office only thirteen days, when he resigned from the bench and resumed the practice of his profession. At the beginning of the civil war he was appointed adjutant-general of the state of Alabama. He was elected judge of the circuit court in 1868, but lost the office through an act of congress which disqualified him. In 1870 he was elected U. S. senator, served on the committees of claims and Revolutionary claims, and in 1877 retired to private life.—His elder brother, **Henry**, jurist, b. in Boston, Mass., in 1798; d. in Mobile, Ala., in 1847, was liberally educated in Boston, studied law, and removed to Montgomery, Ala., where he became the partner of Gov. Benjamin Fitzgerald. He edited a newspaper, served in the state legislature several terms, and afterward removed to Mobile, where he was a successful lawyer. From 1839 until his death he was a judge of the supreme court of Alabama.

**GÓMEZ, Antonio**, Mexican musician, b. in the city of Mexico in 1805; d. in Tulancingo in 1876. At the age of eight he studied with Izquierdo and Ginesta, and when scarcely ten years old published several small compositions of his own, which were favorably received. He became leader of the orchestra of García's Italian opera company in



1827. Gomez founded in Mexico a conservatory of music, but abandoned it for want of pecuniary assistance, and the musical library of the cathedral, of which he was appointed director, was arranged by him. In 1854 Gomez became organist of the new cathedral at Tulaneingo, but in his latter years sickness prevented him from continuing his labors. Among his compositions are: "La Independencia," for piano, flute, and violoncello; "Miserere," for eight voices and grand orchestra; a Te Deum; psalms; vespers; matins; and several masses; all for full orchestra.

**GÓMEZ, Antonio Carlos** (go'-meth), Brazilian musician, b. in Campinas, São Paulo, in 1839. His father was leader of a military band in Campinas, and cultivated his son's love of music from his earliest years. At the age of eleven he left school, and began the study of music. He excelled as a performer on the piano, and in São Paulo gave a series of concerts with his brother José Pedro, a violinist, in 1856. At that time he composed several romances and one popular song, "Tão longe de mim distante," which was soon known all over the empire. He then went to Rio Janeiro, where he was admitted to the conservatory of music, and soon made remarkable progress. In 1861, when the national opera was established, Gomez presented his first opera, "Noites e del castello," which met with great success. The imperial government gave him a pension for four years, that he might perfect his studies in Europe. In 1870 he returned to Brazil. His most noteworthy opera, "Guarany," was represented for the first time in Rio Janeiro in 1872, and has also been given in several theatres of Italy and some of the capitals of Europe. His other operas include "Horea" (1874), "Salvator Rosa," (1875), and "Cromwell" (1876).

**GÓMEZ, Esteban**, Spanish navigator, b. in Cadiz, Spain, in 1478 (or, according to Barbosa Machado, in Oporto in 1474); d. at sea in 1530 (or, according to Barbosa, in Toledo in 1534). He had served in the Portuguese East India fleet, acquired reputation as a mariner, and was pilot of the "San Antonio," commanded by Juan de Cartagena, on Magellan's expedition in 1519. Irritated by his failure to obtain the appointment of chief pilot of the expedition, he fomented an insurrection, in January, 1520, which was promptly suppressed by Magellan, but Gomez escaped execution with the other rebels, because his services as pilot were needed. He afterward incited the crew of the "San Antonio" to mutiny, and on his arrival in Portugal, 24 March, 1521, was imprisoned, but soon set at liberty. In 1524, when the difficulties between Spain and Portugal respecting the limits of their colonial discoveries arose, Gomez was one of the council of pilots appointed to decide this question, and proposed to the emperor to avoid these difficulties by seeking a western passage to the East Indies by the north of the new continent. His proposal was accepted, and, in command of a caravel, he left San Lúcar in November, 1524. He reached the coast of Florida in January, 1525, and continued his voyage north, exploring every inlet in quest of the desired passage, including one in about 37° north latitude, probably Chesapeake bay. On arriving at latitude 42° N. without discovering any western passage, he resolved to return, but explored the country from the 42d to the 40th parallel, and filled his vessel with captured natives, which he sold as slaves on his return to San Lúcar in August, 1521. On presenting himself at court, he was unfavorably received by the emperor, who, according to Gomara, reproached him with the capture of the Indians, as he would

thereby discredit future explorers. He now tried to interest some merchants in a new expedition of discovery, and sailed in 1530 with two vessels for another exploration, but was never heard of again. Barbosa Machado, in his "Biblioteca Lusitana," says that Gomez died in Toledo in 1534 in high favor at court. Gomez left a manuscript diary of his voyage, published in 1529 by the cosmographer Diego Ribera, with a map, in which the position of the present states of Connecticut, Rhode Island, and Massachusetts is marked "Land of Esteban Gomez, discovered by him in 1525, by order of His Majesty; abundance of trees, game, salmon, turbot, and soles, but no gold is found."

**GÓMEZ, Valentín**, Argentine statesman, b. in Buenos Ayres in 1774; d. there in 1833. He was graduated at the University of Cordoba as doctor in theology in 1795, and at the University of Chuquisaca in civil and canonical law in 1796. He was appointed professor of philosophy in the University of Cordoba in 1799, took holy orders in 1802, and soon afterward was appointed prebendary canon of the cathedral of that city. When the war of independence began in 1810, he espoused the cause of liberty, protecting the patriots from the persecutions of the royalists, and collecting subscriptions for the revolutionary cause. At the battle of Piedras he fought so valiantly that he was mentioned honorably in the general order of the day. After the triumph of independence, he settled in Buenos Ayres, and was for several years rector of the university of that city. He was elected deputy to congress, and became secretary and president of that body. He was appointed minister to London in 1821, and in 1823 to Brazil.

**GÓMEZ-FARÍAS, Valentín** (go'-meth-fah-re'-as), Mexican statesman, b. in Guadalajara, 14 Feb., 1781; d. in the city of Mexico in July, 1858. He studied medicine in his native city, and in 1810 was appointed professor of the university. Later he practised in Aguas Calientes, and joining the cause of independence he equipped a battalion at his own expense. After the fall of Iturbide, he was elected a member of the first constituent congress, and attracted the hatred of the church party by his liberal principles. After the fall of Gen. Bustamante and the short administration of Gomez Pedraza, he was elected vice-president with Santa-Anna, and, as the latter was absent, assumed the executive on 1 April, 1833. He immediately abolished the legal expropriation for unpaid church-tithes, prohibited the admission of new monks to the existing cloisters, and attacked the privileges which military chiefs had arrogated. In consequence there were several revolts, but these were soon quelled. The clergy now tried to bribe Gomez by the offer of a fortune; but he refused indignantly, and on 4 Jan., 1835, a so-called constitutional congress assembled, which refused to acknowledge the authority of the president. Gomez, tired of the struggle, left the country, but in 1838 returned to Mexico, where he was received by a public ovation. The jealousy of the president, Bustamante, caused him to be sent to prison, but he was rescued by a popular rising. In 1840 he led an unsuccessful attempt at revolution, and was banished a second time. He returned to Mexico in 1845, and in 1846 was again elected vice-president, with Santa-Anna as president. As the latter had to take command of the army in the war with the United States, Gomez took charge of the executive; but in February, 1847, there was a revolt against him, which continued till 21 March, when it was quelled by Santa-Anna. The vice-presidency was abolished by a decree of the



congress, and Gomez was elected a deputy to that body. In 1850 he was a defeated candidate for the presidency. When Santa-Anna declared himself dictator in 1853, Gomez-Farias took part against him, and was one of the committee that elected Alvarez president in October, 1855. He was appointed postmaster-general, and in 1857 took part in the formation of the liberal constitution.

**GÓMEZ-PEDRAZA, Manuel**, Mexican statesman, b. in Soto la Marina (according to others, in Queretaro) in 1789; d. in the city of Mexico, 14 May, 1851. He was educated in Queretaro, entered the militia, and at the beginning of the revolution of 1810 remained faithful to the royalists. When Iturbide proclaimed the empire in 1822, Gomez sided with him, and became commander of the city of Mexico. He surrendered the city to the republican authorities, and in 1825 was appointed by President Victoria secretary of war. He became president in 1828, defeating the ultra liberal party under Guerrero, and the latter, complaining of fraud in the elections, appealed to arms. Gomez fled to Europe on 4 Dec., and returned in 1830, but Gen. Bustamente ordered him to leave the country immediately, and he went to the United States, fixing his residence in Pennsylvania. He was afterward recalled, and was president again in 1832-'3. In 1841 he was minister of state under the second administration of Santa-Anna, and in 1842, 1844, and 1845 was deputy to congress, where he acquired fame as an orator. In 1850 he was again a candidate for the presidency, but was defeated, and died as a director of the government bank of loans.

**GONANNHATENHA, Frances**, Indian convert, b. in Onondaga, N. Y.; d. there in 1692. She had been converted by Father Fremin and became a model of piety and charity in the Caughnawaga village to which her husband belonged. Hearing one day that a hostile party was going in the direction of the place where her husband was hunting, she started in her canoe with two others to give him warning. She fell into the hands of the enemy, who, after torturing her, brought her to Onondaga and placed her in the custody of her sister, who surrendered her. On the scaffold she made a profession of her faith and of her happiness in dying for it. A relative used every entreaty to persuade her to renounce Christianity, and, madened by his failure, tore her crucifix from her neck, and with his knife slashed a cross on her naked breast. "I thank you, brother," she said; "it was possible to lose the cross you have taken from me, but you have given me one I only can lose with my life." She then addressed those present with great force, exhorting them to embrace the faith. She was then tortured for three successive nights and barbarously put to death. The narrative of her martyrdom is taken from the accounts of Frenchmen who were prisoners among the Onondagas at the time.

**GONZÁLEZ, Francisco Javier** (gon-thal'-eth), South American soldier, b. in Colombia in 1760; d. in Bogotá in 1832. He entered the Republican army in 1810, and continued in active service until 1832, becoming lieutenant in 1810, captain in 1812, lieutenant-colonel, 11 Jan., 1813, and colonel on 4 Oct. He paid all the expenses of his regiment in the campaign of 1813-'14, and, after the defeat of the Republicans in the latter year, returned to Bogotá, where he was taken prisoner by the Spaniards in 1816, and condemned to death. He regained his liberty by forfeiting his estates and paying \$35,000 to his captors. Gen. Morillo, taking advantage of his extreme poverty, offered him every induc-

ment to enter the Spanish army and organize the militia, but Gonzalez refused. When the news of the defeat of the Spaniards in Boyaca reached Bogotá, 8 Aug., 1819, the authorities fled, leaving the capital in the power of a mob. Gonzalez assembled the Republicans, restored order, and guarded the public treasure, amounting to \$4,000,000, until the arrival of Bolivar, who appointed him governor and commander-in-chief of the province of Cundinamarca. He devoted himself to the task of organizing and drilling troops during the eleven years that he was commander of the province. In the civil war which followed the war of independence, Gonzalez served the legitimate government.

**GONZÁLEZ, José María de Jesus**, clergyman, b. in Guadalajara, Mexico, 21 Aug., 1803; d. in Santa Barbara, California, 3 Nov., 1875. He was a member of the order of St. Francis, and was sent to the San Jose mission, Cal., in 1832. In 1839 he was appointed vice-commissary and president of the mission. In 1846 he was made vicar-capitular of the two Californias, and in 1847 was nominated bishop. He was vicar-general from 1852 till 1858, and also guardian of the apostolical college of Zacatecas in 1855. He was appointed president of the college of Santa Barbara in 1858, and continued in that office till his death.

**GONZÁLEZ, Manuel**, Mexican soldier, b. near Matamoros Tamaulipas, Mexico, in 1820. He began to figure in the civil wars of Mexico about 1853, fighting with the reactionary party under the guerilla chief Marcelino Cobos. (See Cobos.) Up to 1861 he participated in all the engagements between the reaction-

ary and the Liberal partisans, and with other guerillas was the terror of the valley of Mexico. He has been many times wounded in battle, and his right arm was twice shattered, once requiring an amputation. When the allied armies of France, England, and Spain invaded Mexico in December, 1861, he offered his sword to the Liberal leader, Juarez. He was ordered to join Gen. Vidaurri near the northern frontier; but in 1863 the latter complained to the secretary of war that Gonzalez was of a rebellious disposition, and requested that he might be recalled. After accompanying the president in his flight from the capital as far as San Luis Potosi, he made a countermarch to the mountains of Hidalgo, where he maintained himself till the year 1865. Toward the end of the year, he made a rapid march through the midst of the French and imperial forces, joined Gen. Escobedo, and accompanied him in his advance toward the south. He was promoted colonel in 1866, brigadier-general in 1867, and in June entered the capital with Escobedo, Corona, and Berriozabal. In 1869 he was appointed governor of the government palace by Juarez, and he occupied this position till 1871, when he was arrested on a charge of complicity in the disappearance from the palace of the gold and silver plate which had belonged to the emperor Maximilian. He took advantage of the revolution of 1871 to escape, and joined the forces of Porfirio Diaz. He afterward refused to submit to the government of





Lerdo de Tejada, and in January, 1876, joined the third rebellion of Porfirio Díaz, and organized in the eastern frontier states bodies of light cavalry that harassed and checked the government forces. On 16 Nov., 1876, during the decisive battle of Lomas de Tecuac, between Alatorre and Díaz, González arrived at the head of 3,000 cavalry, and with a vigorous attack disorganized and entirely routed Alatorre. This action decided the overthrow of Lerdo's government, and in 1878 Díaz appointed González secretary of war, in which office he did much for the Mexican army. In 1879 he was made commander-in-chief of the northwestern district, where he soon quelled all seditious movements, and, returning to Mexico, received from congress the rank of general of division, and the title of "Pacificator of the Occident." In June, 1880, he resigned the portfolio of war, as his candidacy for president had been proclaimed by Díaz. He was declared elected on 25 Sept., and on 30 Nov. assumed the executive, and appointed Díaz secretary of public works. His administration was distinguished by financial mismanagement. He decreed extraordinary import duties on foreign manufactures, doubled the stamp-duty, and debased the currency by the issue of a great quantity of nickel coins, which were largely disposed of to speculators at a discount. The opposition to these culminated in a riot in 1884, which led to their withdrawal and redemption by the government. The proposition to allow the government the use of about £18,000,000 for expenses to be incurred in settling the English debt led to another riot in November, 1884 (see **DÍAZ**). In the same year the Monte de Piedad bank was forced to suspend by the efforts of a rival institution, and through reports that government would make a demand on the bank for a forced loan, which proved unfounded. González also published a decree suppressing the liberty of the press. On 30 Nov., 1884, he resigned the government to his successor, Gen. Díaz, with a bankrupt exchequer. He has since been governor of the state of Guanajuato. On 30 Oct., 1885, there was presented in congress a resolution of impeachment against the ex-president for misappropriation of public funds, which in November was referred to the section for the grand jury of the congress for action. This accusation has not been pressed.

**GONZÁLEZ BALCARCE, Antonio**, South American soldier, b. in Buenos Ayres, Argentine Republic, in 1774; d. there, 5 Aug., 1819. He entered the army at an early age, was taken prisoner by the English in Montevideo, 5 Nov., 1807, and remained in England until the declaration of peace. He then went to Spain and fought against the armies of Napoleon. He returned to South America in 1809, and took part in the Argentine revolution of 25 May, 1810. González was appointed major-general of the expedition to assist the revolutionists of Peru, and gained the victories of Suypacha and Cotagaita. He was then made commander-in-chief of the army, and soon afterward entered the city of La Plata, and was appointed its prefect. He filled the office of president of the republic in 1816, crossed to Chili to join the army of San Martín in the following year, and commanded the infantry in the battle of Maipú, 5 April, 1818. As commander of the army of the south he drove the Spaniards from Concepción. He then returned to Buenos Ayres, and died suddenly while engaged in preparing a plan of defence for the city against the Spaniards.

**GONZÁLEZ DE SANTA CRUZ, Roque**, South American missionary, b. in Asunción, Paraguay,

in 1576; d. in Uruguay in 1628. He was born of Spanish parents, entered the Society of Jesus in 1609, and was sent as a missionary to the Guaycurus. He effected numerous conversions, among them that of the cacique and his wife, and in 1611 determined to found a "reduction" or Indian colony on the river Jujuy, an affluent of the Bermejo, at 24° south latitude. He had already formed several Indians into a community when he was summoned in 1613 to take charge of the reduction of St. Ignatius, near the Parana. He subsequently converted a large body of Indians at Itapúa, and, after visiting Asunción for supplies, founded at the former place an Indian village containing nearly 800 families. In August, 1616, he founded a third colony on the St. Anne river. On 8 Dec., 1623, he laid the foundation of a colony which he called Concepción, and which soon had a population of nearly 4,000. In 1626 he founded the colony of St. Nicholas, containing 400 families, and that of St. Francis Xavier, with 1,200, as well as several others. He was murdered by order of a cacique, who feared the missionary was undermining his authority.

**GONZÁLEZ DEL VALLE, Manuel**, Cuban lawyer, b. in Havana in October, 1802; d. there in January, 1884. He studied at the university of his native city, received the diploma of doctor of philosophy, and was admitted to the bar. He taught law and philosophy in the University of Havana, and filled many high offices in that city. He published a "Diccionario de las Musas" (New York, 1827); "Programa de Materias filosóficas" (Havana, 1839); "Artículos sobre Psicología" (1840); and "Estudios de la Moral" (1843).—His brother, **José Z.**, author, b. in Havana, Cuba, in 1820; d. in Madrid, Spain, in October, 1851, studied law in his native city. He went to Madrid to finish his education, and was admitted to the bar in 1840. He was for many years professor of natural philosophy in the University of Havana, but, on account of his health, went to Spain in 1850, and was appointed honorary secretary to the queen. He published several novels, including "Luisa," "Carmen y Adela," and "Amar y Morir" (1839); "Tropicales," a volume of poems (Havana, 1842); "Viajes por Europa" (1843); "Guirnalde Fúnebre" (1844); "Rasgo Histórico de la Filosofía" (1848); and "Lecciones de Meteorología" (1849).—Another brother, **Ambrosio**, physician, b. in Havana in 1822, was graduated in medicine in his native city in September, 1846, and appointed to fill the chair of anatomy at the university. He is a member of several Spanish scientific societies, and has done much to improve the sanitary conditions of Havana. He published "Manual del Flebotomiano" and "Manual de Obstetricia" (1849); "Muerte Aparente" (1863); "Higiene Pública" (1870); and "Tablas Obituarias" (1870-'8).

**GONZÁLEZ-VIGIL, Francisco de Paula**, Peruvian author, b. in Tacna, 15 Sept., 1792; d. in Lima in 1876. He entered the seminary of Arequipa, and was ordained priest in 1818, but afterward became vice-rector of the College of the independence, of Arequipa. In 1825 he was elected deputy to congress, and came to Lima. He opposed the dictatorship of Bolívar, and voted against the constitution which that general tried to impose on Peru. In 1832 he was again elected deputy, and in 1834 was editor of the "Genio del Rimac," the organ of the Liberal-reform party, but subsequently retired to his native city, whence he was called in 1836 to take charge of the National library. In 1837 he was again elected to congress and in 1838 re-elected, when he proposed the indictment of the government of Gamarra, but



afterward devoted himself to literature until he again took charge of the National library. For some time he was one of the editors of "El Constitucional." His great work is "Defensa de la Autoridad de los Gobiernos contra las pretensiones de la Curia Romana" (6 vols., Lima, 1848), the second part of which appeared under the title "Defensa de la Autoridad de los Obispos" (4 vols., 1856). He also published "Los Jesuitas" (4 vols.); "Cartas á Pio IX. con Documentos," "Roma, ó el Principado Político del Romano Pontífice," "Diálogos sobre la Existencia de Dios," "Defensa de Bossuet y de Fénelon," "Catecismo Patriótico," and numerous political and social pamphlets, including "Paz perpétua en América."

**GOOCH, Frank Austin**, chemist, b. in Watertown, Mass., 2 May, 1852. He was graduated at Harvard in 1872, and was an assistant under Prof. Josiah P. Cooke in the chemical laboratory until 1875. Subsequently he was associated in the analytical work performed in Newport, R. I., under the authority of the U. S. geological survey, receiving in 1877 the degree of Ph. D. from Harvard for his original researches. In 1879 he was appointed special agent to the tenth U. S. census, and was detailed as an expert to make analyses of coals and iron ores. His report on these subjects appears in one of the volumes of the census. From 1881 till 1884 Dr. Gooch was chief chemist of the northern transcontinental survey, and from 1884 till 1886 assistant chemist to the U. S. geological survey in Washington. In 1886 he was appointed professor of chemistry in Yale, and has undertaken the reorganization of that department, which, owing to the development of the Sheffield scientific school, had for some time been neglected. The Kent chemical laboratory at Yale, the construction of which was to have been begun in 1887, was planned by him. Dr. Gooch is a member of scientific societies, and his contributions to chemical literature, though few in number, have been of great value. They consist principally of descriptions of improved methods of analysis, and of new forms of apparatus, including the "Gooch filter," which is now extensively used.

**GOOCH, Sir William**, bart., governor of Virginia, b. in Yarmouth, England, 21 Oct., 1681; d. in London, 17 Dec., 1751. He served with distinction under Marlborough in the low countries, and rendered important services in the rebellion of 1715. In 1727 he succeeded Sir Hugh Drysdale as governor of Virginia, in which office he continued until 1747. In 1740 Gov. Gooch joined Admiral Vernon in his expedition against Cartagena, New Grenada (See *ESLABA, SEBASTIAN*), was severely wounded, and contracted the fever from which many of the English squadron died. He returned to Virginia, and in 1746 was appointed brigadier-general in the army raised to invade Canada, but declined to serve. The same year he was created a baronet and appointed major-general. In 1749, after twenty years' service as governor of Virginia, he returned to England "amid the blessings and tears of his people, among whom he had lived as a wise and beneficent father." In April, 1745, Gov. Gooch made an address opposing all religious organizations except the established church, and proposing punishments for other bodies that should convene in public for religious purposes.

**GOODALE, Elaine**, poet, b. in Mount Washington, Berkshire co., Mass., 9 Oct., 1863. Her life has been closely associated with that of her sister, *Dora Read*, b. in Mount Washington, 29 Oct., 1866. The sisters were brought up on their father's farm. Elaine learned to read very early,

and began to make verses almost as soon as she began to write. Her sister also composed verses at the age of six. In a short time both were enthusiastic students, and were educated chiefly by their mother. After a time the children established a monthly paper for the entertainment of the family, Elaine being the editor and copying into it their various compositions. A selection of these appeared in "St. Nicholas" for December, 1877. Elaine became a teacher in the Hampton, Va., institute, and editor of the Indian department of the "Southern Workman" in 1883. In 1885 she made a six weeks' tour of observation on the Great Sioux reservation, and recorded her impressions in a series of papers printed in New York and Boston journals. On 1 Nov., 1886, she was appointed government day-school teacher at White river camp, Lower Brule agency, Dakota. She has published "Journal of a Farmer's Daughter" (New York, 1881), and the joint publications of the two sisters consist of the following collections of their poetry: "Apple Blossoms: Verses of Two Children," selected from the work of the preceding six years (New York, 1878); "In Berkshire with the Wild Flowers" (1879); and "Verses from Sky Farm," an enlarged edition of the preceding (1880).

**GOODALE, George Lincoln**, botanist, b. in Saco, Me., 3 Aug., 1839. He was graduated at Amherst in 1860, and received his medical degree at Harvard and Bowdoin in 1863. For three years he practised in Portland and was instructor of anatomy in the Portland school for medical instruction, becoming also in 1864 state assayer of Maine. In 1867 he was called to the chair of natural science and applied chemistry in Bowdoin, and in 1868 was made professor of materia medica in the medical school of Maine, and also a member of the board of agriculture. He resigned these offices in 1872, and became instructor in botany and university lecturer on vegetable physiology in Harvard. In 1873 he was made assistant professor of vegetable physiology, in 1878 professor of botany, and in 1879 director of the botanic garden. Dr. Goodale was elected a member of the council of Harvard college library in 1875, and in 1881 a member of the faculty of the Museum of comparative anatomy. He is a member of the American academy of arts and sciences and of other scientific societies. Besides various memoirs on botanical subjects, Dr. Goodale has published "Wild Flowers of North America" (Boston, 1882); "Vegetable Physiology" (New York, 1885); and "Vegetable Histology" (1885). The last two with other matter have been combined under the title of "Physiological Botany," to form the 2d volume of Gray's "Botanical Text-Book" (1885).

**GOODALE, Nathan**, loyalist, b. in Salem, Mass., in 1741; d. in Newton, Mass., in 1806. He was graduated at Harvard in 1759, and was one of the loyalists that signed the address approving Gov. Hutchinson's course in 1774, but recanted. He also signed a similar address to Gen. Gage. Early in 1775 he retired to Nantucket, and after the organization of the Federal government he was clerk of the U. S. courts in Massachusetts.

**GOODALL, Albert Gallatin**, bank-note engraver, b. in Montgomery, Ala., 31 Oct., 1826; d. in New York city, 19 Feb., 1887. His mother, having been left a widow in straitened circumstances, removed with her family to the Creek reservation in Alabama, and engaged in farming, but was driven out with the other settlers in 1836 by the Indians. She then emigrated to Galveston, Tex., and died the year following. When fifteen years of age, young Goodall entered the Texan navy as

a midshipman, remaining three years, and seeing active service during the war between Mexico and Texas. In November, 1844, he went to Havana, Cuba, and about a year afterward began to learn copper-plate engraving. He removed to Philadelphia in 1848, became acquainted with Jacob Perkins's method of engraving on steel, and, coming to New York, connected himself with the firm from which was afterward organized the American bank-note company, of which he was during the last twelve years of his life the president. In 1858 he went to Europe on a business mission, visiting Greece, Turkey, Russia, Norway, and Sweden, then and during subsequent visits obtaining all the foreign orders executed by the company. The Greek bank-notes were the first foreign notes engraved on steel, those ordered by the czar coming next in order. Besides his European contracts Mr. Goodall secured several large orders from the South American states. He was presented in 1860 by Alexander II. of Russia with a costly seal ring set in diamonds, and in 1879 was made "knight commander" of the "Order of the Rose" by the emperor of Brazil. In 1860 he went to St. Petersburg in charge of five American engravers, to execute an order obtained by him the year previous, and to instruct Russian engravers in American methods. Besides being skilful with the burin, Mr. Goodall was a proficient linguist, and the masonic fraternity, of which he was an active member, was indebted to him for the translation of the proceedings of various foreign lodges.

**GOODE, George Brown**, ichthyologist, b. in New Albany, Ind., 13 Feb., 1851. He was graduated at Wesleyan in 1870, and in 1871 took charge of the college museum. In 1873 received an appointment on the staff of the Smithsonian institution. From 1874 till 1887 he held the office of chief of the division of fisheries, and on the organization of the National museum became its assistant director. The natural history division of the U. S. government at the Philadelphia exhibition in 1876 was under his supervision. He was U. S. commissioner to the international fishery exhibitions held in Berlin in 1880, and in London in 1883, and was also a member of the government executive board for the New Orleans, Cincinnati, and Louisville expositions in 1884. In 1877 he was employed by the department of state as statistical expert in connection with the Halifax fisheries commission, and in 1879-'80 was in charge of the fisheries division of the tenth census. He travelled through Europe for the purpose of studying the administration of public museums, and made explorations in the Bermudas and Florida. On 30 Aug., 1887, he succeeded Spencer F. Baird as fish-commissioner. His published papers include about 100 titles on topics in ichthyology, museum administration, and fishery economy. Dr. Goode has published in book-form "Catalogue of the Fishes of the Bermudas" (Washington, 1876); "Annual Resources of the United States" (1876); with Tarleton H. Bean, "A Catalogue of the Fishes of Essex County" (Salem, 1879); "Game Fishes of the United States" (New York, 1879); "American Fisheries: A History of the Menhaden" (1880); "Materials for a History of the American Mackerel Fishery" (Washington, 1882); "Materials for a History of the Sword Fishes" (1882); "The Natural History of the Bermuda Islands" (1882, edited); "A Review of the Fishing Industries of the United States" (London, 1883); "The Fisheries of the United States" (Washington, 1884); "Status of the United States Fish Commission in 1884" (1884); "Beginnings of Natural History in America"

(1886); "Britons, Saxons, and Virginians" (1887); and "Virginia Cousins" (Richmond, 1888).

**GOODE, John**, solicitor-general, b. in Bedford county, Va., 27 May, 1829. He was graduated at Emory and Henry college in 1848, studied law at Lexington, Va., and was admitted to the bar in 1851. In the latter year he was elected a member of the Virginia house of delegates, and in 1861 sat in the State convention that passed the ordinance of secession. He was twice sent to the Confederate congress, serving from 22 Feb., 1862, until the end of the war, and during the recesses of that body acted as volunteer aide on the staff of Gen. Jubal A. Early. After the war Mr. Goode removed to Norfolk, Va., but is now (1887) engaged in the practice of the law in Washington, D. C. Shortly after his removal to Norfolk he was again elected to the Virginia legislature, and was then chosen to congress as a Democrat, serving from 6 Dec., 1875, till 3 March, 1881. Mr. Goode was a member of the National Democratic conventions of 1868 and 1872, and was a presidential elector in 1852, 1856, and 1884. In May, 1885, he was appointed solicitor-general of the United States, and retained the office until August, 1886. During his term of service he visited British Columbia, to represent the United States in an extradition case.

**GOODE, William Osborne**, legislator, b. in Mecklenburgh county, Va., 16 Sept., 1798; d. in Boydton, Va., 3 July, 1859. He was graduated at William and Mary, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1821, beginning the practice of his profession at Boydton. He was for many years a member of the legislature, taking an active part in the debates on slavery in 1832, and was sent as a delegate to the State reform convention in 1827-'32. He was afterward elected to congress as a Democrat, serving from 31 May, 1841, till 3 March, 1843. He was again, for several successive years, chosen to the state legislature, and was three times elected speaker of the Virginia house of delegates. He was a member of the State constitutional convention of 1850, and was again elected to congress, serving from 5 Dec., 1853, to 3 March, 1859. He was re-elected, but died before taking his seat. Regarding slavery, he was in favor of gradual emancipation.

**GOODELL, William**, missionary, b. in Templeton, Mass., 14 Feb., 1792; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 18 Feb., 1867. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1817, spent the three years following in the Andover theological seminary, and in 1822 sailed for the island of Malta, as a missionary. After a year spent there in the study of languages, he proceeded to Beirut, where he remained five years, enduring many hardships and dangers, the town being plundered, his house sacked by Bedouin Arabs, and his life threatened, after the repulse of the Greeks in March, 1826. Mr. Goodell went, in 1831, to Constantinople, where he labored especially among the Armenians. During his twenty-nine years of missionary life Dr. Goodell was compelled to change his residence thirty-three times. The crowning work of





his life, to which he devoted the greater part of his time during the fifteen years preceding its publication, was the translation of the Scriptures from the original Greek and Hebrew into Armeno-Turkish. The Old Testament was completed in 1841, and the New Testament about two years afterward. He spent several years' additional labor upon the work, and finished its revision in 1863. Enfeebled by age and long residence in the east, he returned to the United States in 1865. He had received the degree of D. D. from Hamilton college in 1854. He contributed to the New York "Observer" papers entitled "Reminiscences of the Missionary's Early Life," which he did not complete. See his "Memoirs," by Edward D. G. Prime (New York, 1876).—His wife, **Abigail P.**, b. in Holden, Mass., in 1799; d. in Philadelphia, 11 July, 1871, gave her husband efficient aid in his work.—Their son, **William**, physician, b. in Malta, 17 Oct., 1829, was graduated at Williams in 1851, and at Jefferson medical college in 1854. He first practised his profession for six years in Constantinople, when he returned to the United States, establishing himself at West Chester, Pa. In 1865 he removed to Philadelphia, where after lecturing for three years in the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania, he was, in 1874, appointed clinical professor of the diseases of women and children. Dr. Goodell has been a prolific writer on subjects connected with his specialty, and is the author of "Lessons in Gynecology" (Philadelphia, 1886).—Another son, **Henry Hill**, educator, b. in Constantinople, 20 May, 1839, was graduated at Amherst in 1862. He entered the army and served until 1863, when he was aide-de-camp on the staff of Col. Bissell, of the 19th army corps. He taught the modern languages at Williston seminary, Easthampton, Mass., in 1864-'7, and afterward in the Massachusetts agricultural college at Amherst, of which institution he was chosen president, 1 July, 1866. He is the author of a "Biographical Record of the Class of Sixty-two" (Amherst) and of a "Compilation of Historic Fiction" (Amherst, 1876).

**GOODENOW, John M.**, lawyer, b. in Massachusetts in 1782; d. in Steubenville, Ohio, in 1838. He received a public-school education, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practised in Steubenville, to which place he was an early emigrant. He was a prominent mason, served in the legislature, and held other offices. He was elected to congress as a Jackson Democrat, serving from 7 Dec., 1829, till 9 April, 1830, when he resigned to become judge of the supreme court of Ohio. He had a large practice at the bar, and published "American Jurisprudence in Contrast with the Doctrine of English Common Law" (1819). The object of this work, of which only 100 copies were printed, was to prove that the courts in the state were not possessed of common law jurisdiction.

**GOODFELLOW, Edward**, editor, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 23 Feb., 1828. He was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1848, and entered the government service as aid and sub-assistant in the U. S. coast survey. In 1860 he became assistant in the U. S. coast and geodetic survey, and was executive assistant from 1861 till 1862, and again from 1875 till 1882. He then became editor of the publications of the survey, and in that capacity has edited the annual reports for the years from 1882 till 1886.—His brother, **Henry**, soldier, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 27 Aug., 1833; d. in Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, 29 Dec., 1885, accompanied the Arctic expedition of Dr. Elisha K. Kane from May, 1853, until October, 1855, and received the medals presented by the British government to those who

served on expeditions in search of Sir John Franklin. Subsequently he studied law, and was admitted to the Philadelphia bar in 1859, and to practise before the U. S. circuit court in 1861. He entered the National army as captain in the 61st Pennsylvania volunteers, and served continuously with the Army of the Potomac until the battles of the Wilderness and Spottsylvania, receiving the brevets of lieutenant-colonel and colonel for gallant conduct in the battles of Gettysburg and the Wilderness. In February, 1867, he became major and judge-advocate in the U. S. army, and at the time of his death was judge-advocate of the Department of the Missouri.

**GOODHUE, Benjamin**, senator, b. in Salem, Mass., 1 Oct., 1748; d. there, 28 July, 1814. He was graduated at Harvard in 1766, and early engaged in commercial pursuits. He was a member of the state senate from 1784 till 1789, when he was elected to the 1st congress from Massachusetts, and served from 1789 till 1795. His knowledge of business affairs proved of service to him as a legislator, and, with the assistance of Mr. Fitzsimmons, of Philadelphia, he drew up a code of revenue laws, the majority of which are still in force. In 1796, on the resignation of George Cabot, he was elected to the U. S. senate, serving until 1800, when he resigned and retired from public life. During his term as senator he gained an enviable reputation as chairman of the committee on commerce.—His son, **Jonathan**, merchant, b. in Salem, Mass., 21 June, 1783; d. in New York city in 1848, received a liberal education, and at the age of fifteen entered the counting-room of John Norris, of Salem, who was extensively engaged in trade with Europe and the West Indies. After two voyages as supercargo, Mr. Goodhue established himself in business in New York city in 1807. The long embargo, and the subsequent war with England, were unfavorable to his business, and on receipt of the news of the conclusion of peace he despatched an express to Boston, with instructions to proclaim the tidings in every town on the route. After this period Mr. Goodhue became a prosperous merchant.

**GOODMAN, John**, physician, b. in Frankfort, Ky., 22 July, 1837. He was graduated at Georgetown college in 1856, and at the University of Louisiana in 1859. He subsequently began practice at Louisville, making a specialty of obstetrics and the diseases of women. In 1860 he was demonstrator of anatomy in the Kentucky school of medicine, in 1868 was appointed professor of obstetrics in the Louisville medical college, and in 1875 was chosen to fill the same chair in the first-named institution. He has contributed to medical literature "A New Method of conducting the After-Treatment in the Operation for Vesico-vaginal Fistula," "Treatment of Chronic Cystitis in the Female," "Menstruation and the Law on Monthly Periodicity," etc.

**GOODMAN, Walter**, artist, b. in London, England, 11 May, 1838. He studied his profession under J. M. Leigh and at the Royal academy, where he was admitted a student in 1857. In 1860 he went to the Continent, where he remained three years. In 1864 he accompanied Señor Joaquín Cuadras, a Spanish artist, to the West Indies, where he resided for five years, most of the time in Cuba. He not only painted during his stay on that island, but wrote for the New York and local press. To the latter he contributed a series of humorous sketches entitled "Un Viaje al Estrañero." He was arrested and imprisoned in Moro Castle on suspicion of being connected with the Cuban revolution of 1869, and compelled to leave the island. After a year in the United States, he returned to England, where he devoted himself to portrait-painting. He was the



first European artist to obtain a commission from a native of China. Mr. Goodman has painted portraits of Sir Thomas and Lady Brassey, Wilkie Collins, the Duke of Edinburgh, and others. He also contributes to periodical literature both drawings and articles. A series of sketches of life in Cuba, first published in "All the Year Round," have been since collected in book-form under the title of "The Pearl of the Antilles; or, an Artist in Cuba."

**GOODRICH, Aaron**, jurist, b. in Sempronius, Cayuga co., N. Y., 6 July, 1807. His father moved to western New York in 1815, and the son spent part of his minority on a farm. He studied law in Buffalo, N. Y., and Dover, Tenn., was admitted to the bar, and began practice in Stewart county, Tenn. He was a member of the legislature in 1847 and 1848, and a presidential elector in 1848, having taken an active part in the canvass of that year, as a Whig. He was appointed by President Taylor in 1849 chief justice of the recently organized territory of Minnesota, and served three years. Subsequently he practised law in St. Paul, and after the admission of Minnesota into the Union, in 1858, he was appointed by the legislature one of a commission to revise the laws and prepare a system of pleading and practice. Two years later he was made chairman of a similar commission. Judge Goodrich continued to take an active part in politics, and was a delegate to the National Republican convention at Chicago, 1860, where he warmly supported his friend, William H. Seward. In March, 1861, at Mr. Seward's suggestion, he was appointed by President Lincoln secretary of legation at Brussels, which office he held eight years, serving repeatedly as *chargé d'affaires* at his post, and as bearer of despatches to and from his government. He is the author of "A History of the Character and Achievements of the so-called Christopher Columbus" (New York, 1874).

**GOODRICH, Charles Augustus**, clergyman, b. in Ridgefield, Conn., in 1790; d. in Hartford, Conn., 4 Jan., 1862. He was graduated at Yale in 1812, studied theology with Dr. Yates, of East Hartford, and in 1816 was ordained and installed as pastor of the 1st Congregational church in Worcester, Mass., where he remained four years. In 1820 he settled in Berlin, Conn., and in 1848 removed to Hartford, where he held a pastorate. He was a member of the state senate, and held other offices of trust. He was associated with his brother Samuel (Peter Parley) in writing books for the young, and also published the following volumes independently: "View of Religions" (1829); "Lives of the Signers" (Hartford, 1829; 2d ed., New York, 1836); "History of the United States of America" (Boston, 1852-'5; revised edition, 1867); "Family Tourist" (1848); "Family Sabbath-Day Miscellany" (Philadelphia, 1855); "Geography of the Chief Places mentioned in the Bible" (New York, 1855); "Greek Grammar" (Hartford, 1855); "Child's History of the United States" (Philadelphia, 1855); "Bible History of Prayer" (1855); "Great Events of American History"; "Outlines of Geography"; and "Universal Traveller."—Charles Augustus's brother, **Samuel Griswold** (PETER PARLEY), author, b. in Ridgefield, Conn., 19 Aug., 1793; d. in New York city, 9 May, 1860, in 1823-'4 travelled abroad, and on returning to the United States became a book-publisher in Hartford, Conn., and began to issue juvenile tales there. Removing thence to Boston, from 1828 till 1842 he edited an original annual, "The Token." The contributions and illustrations to this were exclusively the products of American authors and artists, and it contained

poems, tales, and essays, from the pen of the editor. The encouragement that he gave to young writers became proverbial. Among these was Nathaniel Hawthorne, the best of whose "Twice-Told Tales" appeared originally in "The Token." In 1838-'9 Mr. Goodrich was in the Massachusetts senate, and did much to improve and reform legislation. He established, and from 1841 till 1854 edited, "Merry's Museum and Parley's Magazine." He was consul of the United States in Paris from 1851 till 1855, during Fillmore's administration. While there he arranged for the publication of a series of books in France, under his supervision. Mr. Goodrich published altogether about 200 volumes, mainly juvenile and educational, which achieved a

wide popularity. About 170 of the number were issued under the name of "Peter Parley." Their popularity in this country led to their republication in Europe, and subsequently his pen-name was fraudulently attached to over seventy volumes in this country and abroad. Mr. Goodrich retired from active authorship in 1859. While most of his publications were of the character of compilations, he issued some meritorious original books. His publications include "The Poetical Works of John Trumbull" (1820); "Tales of Peter Parley about America" (New York, 1827); similar books on Europe, Asia, Africa, and other countries (1828-'34); "Outlines of Chronology, Ancient and Modern" (Boston, 1832); "The Outcast and other Poems" (New York, 1836); " Fireside Education" (1838); "Pictorial Geography of the World" (Boston, 1841); "Sketches from a Student's Window" (1841); "Pictorial Natural History" (2 vols., 1842; 2d ed., 1859); "Poems" (New York, 1851); "Faggots for the Fireside" (1854); "Winter Wreath of Summer Flowers" (1854); "History of All Nations" (1855); "Personal Recollections of Poets, Philosophers, and Statesmen" (1856); "Thousand and One Stories of Fact, Fancy, and Humor, Rhyme, Reason, and Romance" (1858); "The Captive of Nootka" (Philadelphia, 1859); and "Illustrated Natural History of the Animal Kingdom" (2 vols., 1859). A full list of his works up to 1857, and also a list of works attributed to him, is contained in his "Recollections of a Lifetime, in a Series of Familiar Letters" (New York, 2 vols., 1857).—Samuel Griswold's son, **Frank Boott**, author, b. in Boston, Mass., 14 Dec., 1826, was graduated at Harvard in 1845. He was first brought into notice by his Paris letters to the "New York Times," signed "Dick Tinto," which were collected into a volume entitled "Tri-colored Sketches of Paris" (New York, 1854). His other published works are as follows: "Court of Napoleon, or Society under the First Empire" (New York, 1857); "History of Maritime Adventure, Exploration, and Discovery" (Philadelphia, 1858); "Women of Beauty and Heroism" (New York, 1859); "Flirtation and what comes of It," a comedy in five acts (1861); "The Tribute-Book, a Record of the Munificence, Self-



*G. G. Goodrich*



Sacrifice, and Patriotism of the American People during the War for the Union" (New York, 1865); "World-Famous Women, from Semiramis to Eugénie" (1870); "Remarkable Voyages: or Man upon the Sea" (Philadelphia, 1873). He also began the translation of Balzac's novels into English, but, after the publication of two volumes (New York, 1860), the enterprise was abandoned. It was resumed in 1886 by a Boston house.

**GOODRICH, Charles Rush**, naturalist, b. in Troy, N. Y., 16 March, 1829; d. in Flushing, N. Y., 23 Aug., 1855. He was graduated at Yale in 1849, and studied medicine, but never practised, becoming a chemist and naturalist. He edited, with Prof. Benjamin Silliman, Jr., "The World of Science, Art, and Industry," illustrated with 500 drawings from the New York exhibition of 1853 (New York, 1854), and was one of the editors of "Practical Science and Mechanism" (1854).

**GOODRICH, Elizur**, clergyman and scholar, b. in Wethersfield, now Rocky Hill, Conn., 26 Oct., 1734; d. in Norfolk, Conn., 23 Nov., 1797. He was graduated at Yale in 1752, and was tutor there in 1755-6. He was then ordained as a Congregational minister, and settled in Durham, Conn., retaining his pastorate till 1797. In 1766, to supplement his income, he began to prepare students for college. His thorough scholarship made him a successful teacher, and during the following twenty years he instructed more than 300 young men. He was frequently sent by the general association of Connecticut as a delegate to conventions and synods in New York and Philadelphia from 1766 till 1777. He was an able astronomer, and spent much time in mathematical studies, calculating the eclipses of each successive year. He drew up the fullest and most accurate account ever published of the aurora borealis of 1780. He accumulated a library which was regarded as the largest and most complete ever brought into the colonies on private account. Dr. Goodrich was at one time a candidate for governor of Connecticut, and in 1777 his name was proposed for the presidency of Yale, but the opposing candidate, Dr. Stiles, was elected by a small majority. He was a fellow of the college from 1776 till 1797, and served on its prudential committee during the whole of Dr. Stiles's presidency, and a part of that of Dr. Dwight. He received the degree of D. D. from Princeton college in 1783. His published works consist of sermons and addresses (1761-90).—Elizur's son,

**Chauncey**, statesman, b. in Durham, Conn., 20 Oct., 1759; d. in Hartford, Conn., 18 Aug., 1815, was graduated at Yale in 1776, was tutor there in 1779-81, and also studied law. He was admitted to the bar in 1781, began to practise in Hartford, and soon attained eminence. He was a member of the state house of representatives in 1793, and was then elected a representative in congress, serving from 1795 till 1801. He was a member of the state executive council in

1802-'7, and in the latter year was elected to the U. S. senate in place of Uriah Tracy, deceased, serving till 1813, when he resigned, to accept the office of lieutenant-governor of Connecticut. He was also mayor of Hartford and a delegate to the Hartford convention of 1814.—Chauncey's wife, **Mary Ann**, daughter of Oliver Wolcott, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, was one of the most distinguished beauties of her time. Her portrait, on this page, is taken from an original picture in the possession of Charles M. Wolcott.—Another son, **Elizur**, jurist, b. in Durham, Conn., 24 March, 1761; d. in New Haven, Conn., 1 Nov., 1849, was graduated at Yale in 1779, was a tutor there in 1781-'3, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began practice in New Haven in 1783. He was a presidential elector in 1797, and was chosen a representative to congress, as a Federalist, serving from 1799 to 1801. He was appointed collector of customs in New Haven in the latter year, but was removed by Jefferson immediately on his accession to the presidency. The discussion of this act drew from Jefferson the letter in which he avowed his approval of removal for political opinions. Mr. Goodrich was judge of probate for seventeen years, judge of the county court for twelve years, professor of law in Yale in 1801-'10, and mayor of New Haven from 1803 till 1822. Yale college conferred the degree of LL. D. on him in 1830.—The second Elizur's son, **Chauncey Allen**, lexicographer, b. in New Haven, Conn., 23 Oct., 1790; d. there, 25 Feb., 1860, was graduated at Yale in 1810, served as tutor there in 1812-'14, and afterward studied theology. He settled in Middletown, Conn., in 1816 as pastor of the Congregational church there, but feeble health obliged him to leave in 1817. In 1820 he was chosen president of Williams college, but declined the office. He was professor of rhetoric and oratory in Yale from 1817 till 1839, when he was transferred to the chair of pastoral theology in that institution, and held it till his death. Dr. Goodrich exerted a wide influence, and co-operated with many learned societies. As a teacher he inspired his pupils to the highest effort. He was a liberal benefactor of the Yale divinity-school. The degree of D. D. was conferred on him by Brown university in 1835. Dr. Goodrich made numerous contributions to periodical literature, and in 1829 established the "Christian Quarterly Spectator," with which he was connected nearly ten years, being its sole editor after 1836. While a tutor in Yale, Dr. Goodrich published a Greek grammar (1814), and in 1830, at the request of President Dwight, he prepared a text-book, "Greek and Latin Lessons" (1832), which was extensively used in New England. Soon after the publication of the "American Dictionary," by his father-in-law, Noah Webster (1828), Dr. Goodrich was intrusted by its author with power to superintend an abridgment of the work, which he did, conforming the orthography more nearly to the common standard. This edition, in the preparation of which he was assisted by Benjamin Silliman, Denison Olmsted, and others, was issued in 1847, and the "Universal" edition of the same work appeared in 1856. In 1859 the supplement was issued, to which comprehensive additions were made. At the time of his death Dr. Goodrich was engaged on a radical revision of the dictionary, but he died before the work received its final form, and it was published under the supervision of Noah Porter (1864). He was also engaged in preparing a new edition of the Bible, with English text, as one of the American Bible society's "committee on ver-



*M. A. Goodrich.*



sions." Dr. Goodrich was also the author of "Select British Eloquence" (1852). A commemorative discourse by President Theodore D. Woolsey has been published in pamphlet-form (New Haven, 1860).—Chauncey Allen's son, **Chauncey**, clergyman, b. in Middletown, Conn., 20 July, 1817; d. in New Haven, Conn., 27 March, 1868, was graduated at Yale in 1837, after which he studied in the theological department. In 1843 he was made pastor of the Congregational church in Malden, Mass., and in 1849 of the church in Watertown, Conn., which charge he resigned in 1856 because of feeble health. Thereafter he resided in New Haven, occupied with literary labors, chief among which was the continuation of his father's work in the revision of Webster's dictionary. He was secretary of the New Haven colony historical society, for which body he prepared and read valuable papers.—Another son, **William Henry**, clergyman, b. in New Haven, Conn., 19 Jan., 1825; d. in Lausanne, Switzerland, 17 July, 1874, was graduated at Yale in 1843, studied in the divinity-school from 1844 till 1847, and held pastorates in Bristol, Conn., Binghamton, N. Y., and Cleveland, Ohio. He died while on a foreign tour taken for his health. He received the degree of D. D. from Western Reserve college in 1864. Dr. Goodrich was a brilliant pulpit orator, published sermons and addresses, and was a frequent contributor to the religious press.

**GOODSON, John**, physician, b. in England; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 28 Dec., 1727. He was the first English physician that came to Pennsylvania under Penn's charter, and was among the first that bought lands in the province of the "Free society of traders." Immediately after his purchase he was appointed "chirurgion" to the society, and was sent to the province, arriving there shortly before Penn. Previous to his coming to this country he had practised his profession in London. In 1685 he was appointed a judge of the courts of common pleas and quarter sessions and the orphans' court, which office he held many years. From 1686 till 1701 he was one of the proprietaries commissioners of property, and in November, 1694, was appointed by Penn to be deputy-governor, or assistant to Gov. Markham, which office he filled until October, 1696, when he resigned. He was an elder of the Society of Friends.

**GOODWIN, Daniel**, jurist, b. in Geneva, N. Y., 24 Nov., 1799; d. in Detroit, Mich., 24 Aug., 1887. He was graduated at Union college in 1820, studied law, and emigrated to Michigan. He was U. S. district attorney for Michigan in 1834-'41, judge of the supreme court in 1843-'50, president of the State constitutional convention of 1850, and a member of that of 1867. In 1850-'81 he was circuit judge for the upper peninsula of Michigan. Judge Goodwin served repeatedly in the legislature, and in 1851 appeared for the people in the trial known as the "railroad conspiracy case."—His son, **Daniel**, b. in New York city, 26 Nov., 1832, was graduated at Hamilton college in 1852, studied law in Auburn, N. Y., and Detroit, Mich., and in 1855 was U. S. master in chancery for Michigan. He was judge-advocate of militia in 1856, and assistant U. S. attorney in Chicago in 1862-'4. He has been U. S. commissioner for Illinois since 1861, and a trustee of the Illinois eye and ear infirmary since 1866. He has published "James Pitts and his Sons in the American Revolution" (Chicago, 1882); "The Dearborns" (1884); "The Lord's Table" (1885); and "Provineial Pictures" (1886).

**GOODWIN, Daniel Raynes**, clergyman, b. in North Berwick, Me., 12 April, 1811. He was graduated at Bowdoin at the head of his class in 1832,

and entered Andover theological seminary, but left in 1835 to become a tutor in Bowdoin, where he soon afterward became professor of modern languages, first spending two years in Europe in preparation. He remained at Bowdoin until 1853, and while there took orders in the Protestant Episcopal church, being ordained deacon, 13 July, 1847, and priest, 10 Sept., 1848. He became president of Trinity college, Hartford, in 1853, and professor of Christian ethics, but removed to Philadelphia in 1860 to become provost of the University of Pennsylvania, where he taught intellectual and moral philosophy. In addition to this, when, in 1862, the diocesan divinity-school was organized, he took the professorship of apologetics, which he exchanged in 1865 for that of systematic divinity. He resigned his office in the university in 1868, in order to devote himself to the divinity-school. He was made its dean, and held the office till 1884, when he again became professor. The university then conferred upon him the degree of LL. D., and he had previously received that of D. D. from Bowdoin in 1853. He has been sent as a delegate to every general convention of his church in the United States for twenty-five years, is one of the foremost low-church presbyters in Pennsylvania, and for many years not only has been president of the standing committee of his diocese, but has largely directed its legislation. Among his publications are "Southern Slavery in its Present Aspects," containing a reply to Bishop Hopkins on slavery (1864); "The New Realistic Divinity neither the Religion of the Bible and Prayer-Book nor of the Holy Catholic Church" (1879); a "Memorial Discourse on Henry W. Longfellow," before the alumni of Bowdoin college (1882); "Notes on the Revision of the New Testament Version" (1883); and "Christian Eschatology" (1885).

**GOODWIN, Ichabod**, governor of New Hampshire, b. in North Berwick, N. H., 10 Oct., 1796; d. in Portsmouth, N. H., in 1882. His education was received at the South Berwick academy. Shortly after leaving that institution he entered the counting-house of Samuel Lord, a merchant and ship-owner of Portsmouth. He became supercargo and afterward master of one of his employer's ships, and followed the sea till 1832, when he established himself in Portsmouth as a merchant. He was six times a representative in the legislature between 1838 and 1856, and was a delegate at large from New Hampshire to the National conventions at which Clay, Taylor, and Scott were nominated by the Whigs for the presidency, serving as vice-president of the first two bodies. He served twice in constitutional conventions, and was several times an unsuccessful Whig candidate for congress, being the last nominee of that party for governor of the state. In 1859 he was the successful Republican candidate for the same office, and was re-elected for the succeeding term, which expired in June, 1861. When President Lincoln made his call for troops in 1861 the legislature was not in session, and the municipal banking institutions undertook the task of raising and equipping troops. Gov. Goodwin accepted \$680,000, and with this sum raised and equipped ten regiments. Gov. Goodwin was active in the Unitarian church, and was widely known for his charities. He was connected with many railroad and other corporations, and with charitable institutions.

**GOODWIN, John Noble**, statesman, b. in South Berwick, Me., 18 Oct., 1824. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1844, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1848, and began practice in South Berwick. He was elected to the senate of



Maine in 1854, and afterward as a representative to congress, serving from 1861 till 1863, when he was appointed chief justice of Arizona territory. He became the governor of Arizona territory in August, 1863, and held the office two years, after which he represented the territory as a delegate in congress, serving from 1865 till 1867.

**GOODWIN, Nathaniel**, genealogist, b. in Hartford, Conn., 5 March, 1782; d. there, 29 May, 1855. He was apprenticed to a printer in Albany, and afterward became a teacher and land-surveyor. At Hartford he was many years treasurer and judge of probate, and was often employed in the settlement of estates. He published "Descendants of Thomas Olcott" (1845), and "The Foote Family" (1849). After his death appeared his "Genealogical Notes of Some of the First Settlers of Connecticut and Massachusetts," with a memoir (1856).

**GOODWIN, William Frederick**, author, b. in Limington, Me., 27 Sept., 1823; d. in Concord, N. H., 12 March, 1872. He was graduated at Bowdoin in 1848, and taught in a high-school in Concord, N. H., and in New Bedford, Mass., from 1851 till 1853. He was then graduated at the Harvard law-school in 1854, and began practice in Concord in 1855. He was appointed 1st lieutenant of the 16th regular infantry in May, 1861, and after acting as mustering officer in New Hampshire, joined his regiment in March, 1863, and was engaged at the actions of Hoover's Gap and Chickamauga, where he was wounded. He was brevetted captain for gallant conduct in that battle, and was retired in 1865, from incapacity resulting from his wound, after receiving his promotion to a captaincy in 1864. After his retirement he was disbursing officer in Rhode Island in 1865, and was afterward on duty in Ohio and in the Department of the Potomac. Capt. Goodwin gave much time to antiquarian and historical researches, and was a frequent contributor to the "Historical Magazine." He was the author of a "History of the Constitution of New Hampshire of 1776, 1784, 1792"; "Records of Narragansett Township, No. 1" (printed privately, 1871); and at his death had in preparation "Narragansett, No. 2," now portions of adjoining towns, which, together with the last-named work, was to constitute a "History of Buxton, Me., 1733-1811." He was also engaged on a "Biography of Gen. Alexander Scammel," and left various manuscripts, which have not been published.

**GOODWIN, William Watson**, scholar, b. in Concord, Mass., 9 May, 1831. He was graduated at Harvard in 1851, studied at Bonn, Berlin, and Göttingen, and was tutor at Harvard from 1856 till 1860, after which he became Eliot professor of Greek literature, and still (1887) holds that chair. He was first director of the American school of classical studies at Athens, Greece, in 1882-'3, and was president of the American philological association from 1872 till 1885. Prof. Goodwin is also a member of the Imperial archaeological institute of Germany, of the American academy of arts and sciences, and of the Massachusetts historical society, and is a knight of the Greek order of the Saviour. He received the degree of Ph. D. from the University of Göttingen in 1855, and that of LL. D. from Amherst, and from the University of Cambridge, England, in 1883. He has been an extensive contributor to literary and philological journals, and to the transactions of various learned societies in the United States and England. He has published and edited various reports, including "Report on the American School of Classical Studies in Athens" (Boston, 1883), and "Papers of the American School of Classical Studies at

Athens, Vol. 1st, edited by William W. Goodwin and Thomas W. Ludlow" (1885). His works include "Syntax of the Moods and Tenses of the Greek Verb" (Cambridge, 1869; revised ed., 1865; London, 1873); "Elementary Greek Grammar" (Boston, 1870; enlarged ed., Boston and London, 1879); a "Greek Reader," with Joseph H. Allen (Boston, 1871; 2d ed., edited by William W. Goodwin, with alterations, 1877); and an edition of Xenophon's "Anabasis," Books I.-IV., with John W. White (Boston and London, 1877).

**GOODYEAR, Charles**, inventor, b. in New Haven, Conn., 29 Dec., 1800; d. in New York city, 1 July, 1860. He was the son of Amasa Goodyear, who was the first to make hay-forks of spring-steel instead of wrought-iron. The son's education was acquired in the New Haven public schools, and on coming of age he became a member of the firm of A. Goodyear & Sons in Philadelphia. The business proved profitable until 1830, when the failure of southern houses compelled the firm to suspend. Meanwhile the development of the India-rubber industry had begun, large quantities of the crude gum were imported into the United States, companies for its manufacture into shoes were organized, and indeed there was an India-rubber mania in the years 1830-'6 similar to the subsequent gold-fever and petroleum craze. The products of these companies, however, were unsatisfactory. It was very simple to make shoes in winter, but the heat of the summer soon softened and destroyed them. In 1834 Goodyear first turned his attention to this substance, and from then until his death the idea of producing from it a solid elastic material occupied his entire mind. His experiments were conducted in Philadelphia, New York, and in different towns of Massachusetts, with his family always in want, and himself frequently in prison for debt; but on the receipt of a few dollars he would purchase new materials and renew his investigations. The first gleam of hope that came to him was in 1835, when he found that by boiling a compound of the gum and magnesia in quicklime and water an article was obtained that seemed to be all that he could desire. He obtained a patent for the process, and sold his product readily; but it was soon found that a drop of weak acid, such as apple-juice or vinegar and water, destroyed the effects of the lime and made the cloth sticky. A year later he found that the action of nitric acid on rubber produced a "curing" superior to anything hitherto made. The secret now seemed to be discovered. A partner with ample capital was found, the abandoned rubber-works on Staten Island leased, and a store on Broadway secured, but the panic of 1837 swept away the fortune of his partner, and left Goodyear penniless again. For some time he vainly endeavored to induce some one to furnish him with money, so that he might place his invention on the market. He was regarded as an object of ridicule, and was called an India-rubber maniac. At this period he was



*Chas Goodyear*

described as "a man with an India-rubber coat on, India-rubber shoes, an India-rubber cap, and in his pocket an India-rubber purse and not a cent in it." Failing of success in New York, he settled in Roxbury, Mass., where E. M. Chaffee placed at his disposal the plant of the Roxbury rubber company, and for a time he prospered, selling rights under his patents; but the nitric-acid process cured only the surface of the material, and the goods were valueless except in the form of thinnest cloth. His bright prospects vanished, his property was sold, and once more he was penniless. He was strongly urged to discontinue his experiments, but a persistent faith in the ultimate success of his efforts led him to persevere. Meanwhile he found that Nathaniel Hayward (*q. v.*), in his employ, was in the habit of sprinkling sulphur on the surface of the rubber and drying it in the sun. The effect produced was similar to that obtained by nitric acid, and, believing himself to be on the verge of an important discovery, he continued his experiments. Early in 1839 he found that the application of considerable heat to the sulphured article would cause it to become pliant in cold weather, to have its elasticity increased at all times, and its offensive odor much diminished. After years of patient work, during which he strove to determine the exact conditions under which the most favorable results would ensue, though at times he was so reduced that he sold his children's school-books to purchase new material, he finally, after being aided by his brother-in-law, William DeForrest, obtained, in 1844, his patent for vulcanized rubber. He continued till his death to improve the process of vulcanization and to extend the uses to which the improved material could be put. As he was unable to comply with certain of the requirements of the law of France, his patent was declared void in that country, and he was equally unfortunate in England. There his method was superseded by that of Thomas Hancock, who "re-discovered" the process after receiving information from Goodyear, with whom he was carrying on negotiations for the introduction of rubber into England. He acquired about sixty patents, and the original vulcanizing patent was extended in 1858, but an application in 1867 was refused, owing to the persistent opposition of those who, during his lifetime, grew rich by infringing on his rights. The benefits conferred on humanity by Goodyear's patents have been nowhere more conspicuous than in connection with the military service during the civil war. The great council medal of the world's fair held in London in 1851 was conferred on him, and he also received the grand medal of the world's fair held in Paris in 1855 together with the cross of the legion of honor, which was presented to him by Napoleon III. Although he died in debt, he lived to see his material applied to nearly 500 uses, and to give employment to upward of 60,000 persons. Dr. Leander Bishop says: "In the art of modifying the curious native properties of caoutchouc and gutta-percha, and of moulding their plastic elements into a thousand forms of beauty and utility, whether hard or soft, smooth or corrugated, rigid or elastic, American ingenuity and patient experiment have never been excelled." See Bradford K. Peirce's "Trials of an Inventor" (New York, 1866), and Parton's "Famous Americans of Recent Times" (Boston, 1867).

**GOOKIN, Charles**, deputy governor of Pennsylvania. He bore the title of colonel, and was deputy governor of Pennsylvania under William Penn from February, 1709, till May, 1717. He was

selected because of his thoughtful demeanor and supposed wisdom, but it was afterward learned that he was deranged. Until the session of 1714, harmony prevailed between the assembly and the governor. The remainder of his term of office was stormy. On 15 Feb., 1714, the day for the convening of the assembly, the weather was severe, and a quorum failed to assemble. This embittered him, and when, on the following day, an organization was effected, he roundly abused the committee sent to him, and drove them from his door. He once removed all the chief justices of New Castle county for doing their duty in an action against his brother-in-law, leaving the county without a magistrate for six weeks. At another time, when the judges of the supreme court at New Castle refused to permit a certain commission of his to be published in court, he sent for one of the judges and kicked him. The breach made by his eccentricities widened until 1717, when, on petition of the council, he was removed. One of William Penn's letters says: "His grandfather, Sir Vincent Gookin, had been an early great planter in Ireland in Kings James I. and Charles I. days."

**GOOKIN, Daniel**, soldier, b. in Kent, England, about 1612; d. in Cambridge, Mass., 19 March, 1687. He came with his father to Virginia in 1621. During the Indian massacre of 1622, Gookin, with thirty-five men, held his plantation, at what is now Newport News, against the savages. In May, 1644, in consequence of his doctrinal sympathies with the Puritans, he removed to Cambridge, Mass., where he was soon afterward appointed a captain of militia and a member of the house of deputies. In 1651 he was speaker of the house, and in 1652 elected a magistrate. In 1656 he was appointed by legislative enactment superintendent of all the Indians who acknowledged the government of Massachusetts, an office which he retained until his death, although he became unpopular because of the protection which, as a magistrate, he extended to the Indians. He zealously co-operated with John Eliot in his efforts for their spiritual instruction. King Philip's war led to the passage of several measures against the Natick and other Indians, who had submitted to the English. Gookin was the only magistrate who joined Eliot in opposing these measures, and consequently subjected himself to reproaches from his fellow-magistrates, and insult in the public streets. He visited England in 1656, and was authorized by Cromwell to invite the people of New England to colonize Jamaica, then recently conquered from Spain. He went to England again in the following year, returning in 1660 in the same ship with the fugitive regicides, Goffe and Whalley, whom he aided in protecting. He was one of the licensers of the Cambridge printing-press in 1662. In 1681 he was made major-general of the colony. He took an active part on the side of the people against the measures which terminated in the withdrawal of the colonial charter in 1686. He died so poor that John Eliot solicited from Robert Boyle a gift of £10 for his widow. His "Historical Collections of the Indians of Massachusetts," written in 1674, was published by the Massachusetts historical society in 1792. He was also author of a "History of New England," never published, the fate of which is unknown.—His grandson, **Nathaniel**, clergyman, b. in 1688; d. in 1734, was graduated at Harvard in 1703, and ordained in 1710. He published three sermons on the occasion of the earthquake in October, 1727; to which were added an account of the earthquake, and of some remarkable thunder-storms.



**GORDON, Adoniram Judson**, clergyman, b. in New Hampton, N. H., 19 April, 1836. He was graduated at Brown in 1860, and at Newton theological seminary in 1863. He was ordained 29 June, 1863, and in the same year became pastor of the Baptist church at Jamaica Plains, Mass. In 1869 he accepted a call to the Clarendon street Baptist church, Boston, of which he is still pastor (1887). He is a trustee of Brown university, from which he received in 1877 the degree of D. D. His publications include "Grace and Glory" (Boston, 1880); "In Christ" (1872); "Ministry of Healing" (1882); and "Twofold Life" (1884). He was also one of the compilers of the hymn-book known as the "Service of Song."

**GORDON, Andrew Robertson**, Canadian explorer, b. in Aberdeen, Scotland, 13 Feb., 1851. He was educated in his native city, entered the British navy in 1864, was specially promoted for a meritorious examination in 1871, and retired from the service with the rank of lieutenant in October, 1873. He then removed to Canada and became attached to the meteorological observatory in Toronto, and was appointed deputy superintendent of the meteorological service of Canada in 1880. In pursuance of a project to connect Manitoba and the northwest to Hudson bay by means of a railway, an expedition, commanded by Lieut. Gordon, was fitted out in 1884 to determine the length of that part of the year during which the bay was navigable, and to make surveys. Explorations during three seasons, from 1884 till 1886, proved that the bay would admit of safe navigation during four months of the year. By this route the distance to Europe would be lessened by many hundred miles. He published official charts and sailing directions of his explorations.

**GORDON, Clarence**, author, b. in New York city, 28 April, 1835. His ancestor, John, came from Scotland to New Haven, Conn., about 1760, and his father was a cotton-merchant. Clarence was graduated at the Lawrence scientific school of Harvard in 1855. He resided chiefly in Savannah, Ga., till 1860, lived in or near Boston in 1862-'8, and then removed to Newburg, N. Y., where he still (1887) resides. He was special agent of the U. S. census bureau in 1879-'83, in charge of the investigation of meat-production in the grazing states, and has since engaged in the real-estate business. He has contributed largely to journals and magazines, and besides his census report (Washington, 1884) has written stories for boys, under the pen-name of "Vieux Moustache." These include "Christmas at Under-Tor" (New York, 1864); "Our Fresh and Salt Tutors" (1866); "Two Lives in One" (1870); and "Boarding-School Days" (1873).

**GORDON, George Henry**, soldier, b. in Charlestown, Mass., 19 July, 1825; d. in Framingham, Mass., 30 Aug., 1886. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1846, and assigned to the mounted rifles. He engaged in the siege of Vera Cruz in 1847, in the battle of Cerro Gordo, where he was wounded and brevetted 1st lieutenant, took part in the battles of Contreras and Chapultepec, and in the assault and capture of the city of Mexico. In a hand-to-hand encounter with two guerrillas near the San Juan Bridge on 21 Dec., 1847, he was severely wounded. On 8 Jan., 1848, he was promoted 2d lieutenant and assigned to recruiting service. Ill health necessitated leave of absence in 1848-'9, when he was assigned to duty in the cavalry school for practice at Carlisle, Pa. From 1850 till 1854 he was on frontier duty, and was promoted to a 1st lieutenantcy, 30 Aug., 1853. He resigned,

31 Oct., 1854, studied law, and entered upon practice in Boston in 1857. At the beginning of the civil war he raised the 2d Massachusetts regiment, became its colonel on 24 May, 1861, and was made military governor of Harper's Ferry. In 1862 he commanded a brigade under Gen. Banks, and for his conduct in the retreat from Strasburg to Williamsport was made brigadier-general of volunteers on 9 June, 1862. He was engaged in a large number of battles and skirmishes, took part in the North Virginia and Maryland campaigns, was in the second battle of Bull Run, and at Antietam fought with his brigade in Gen. A. S. Williams's division of Mansfield's corps, and guarded the upper Potomac at Harper's Ferry from September to December, 1862. He engaged in operations about Charleston harbor, S. C., in 1863-'4, was in command of Florida in May, 1864, kept open the communications by White river with Little Rock, Ark., in July, and took part in the operations against Mobile in August. In 1864-'5 he was on duty in the Department of Virginia in command of the eastern district, and he was brevetted major-general of volunteers on 9 April, 1865. He then returned to the practice of law in Boston, and was for some time collector of internal revenue. He published "The Army of Virginia from Cedar Mountain to Alexandria" (Boston, 1880); "A War Diary" (1881); and "From Brook Farm to Cedar Mountain" (1883).

**GORDON, George Phineas**, inventor, b. in Salem, N. H., 21 April, 1810; d. 27 Jan., 1878. His education was received in the schools of Salem, N. H., and Boston, Mass. Turning his attention to printing at an early age he devoted himself to the improvement of job and treadle presses. He was granted more than fifty patents, and gave his name to the press known in the United States and Europe as the "Gordon."

**GORDON, George William**, West Indian insurgent, d. in Jamaica, W. I., 23 Oct., 1865. He was a member of the colonial legislature in the island of Jamaica in 1865, and had been an active leader in mass-meetings held by the colored people to give expression to various grievances. In the beginning of October, 1865, in the district of Morant bay, in the eastern portion of the island, an attempt was made to expel the negroes from certain uncultivated lands of which they had taken possession. This called forth great indignation, and when on 7 Oct. a negro was tried on account of this affair before the court at Morant bay, a mob collected, threatening to liberate him. The court ordered the arrest of the leaders of the mob, but the latter overpowered the police. On 9 Oct. the court issued writs for the arrest of twenty-eight of those charged with having participated in the riot, and on 11 Oct., when the prisoners were to be brought before the court, a new riot broke out. The volunteers who had been called out were overpowered, and many of them, together with several magistrates, massacred, and the court-house burned. According to an official statement of the governor, sixteen whites were killed and eighteen wounded. In several adjoining districts the negroes rose and plundered the plantations, but, as far as known, only two persons were killed. The troops who had been sent into the interior returned, and reported that they had met no armed resistance, that they had not lost a single man, but had shot and hanged, without the least form of trial, hundreds of persons suspected of being implicated in the rebellion. The governor claimed to have received proofs of the guilt of Mr. Gordon as one of the chief instigators of the revolt, although the latter was a resident of Kingston, where there was

no disturbance, and had not been absent from home during the riots. He was, however, arrested, taken to Morant bay and tried by a court-martial, who adjudged him guilty. The evidence brought forward against him stated that he had been seen on one Sunday at a certain chapel at which Paul Bogle, another so-called rebel leader, worshipped; that somebody had said that Mr. Gordon had desired the people of a certain district in the parish to hold a meeting; that certain placards in blank had been found in Mr. Gordon's portmanteau; that a placard headed "The State of the Island" (in which there was not a single word of disloyalty or sedition) had been penned by Mr. Gordon; that he had used some strong language in a meeting of the people he had some weeks before addressed in the parish of Vere; and that he had written a letter to one Chisholm, advising him, with reference to the sufferings of the people, to "pray to God for help and deliverance." Mr. Gordon protested solemnly against having had knowledge of or part in the plot. Nevertheless Gov. Eyre sanctioned the finding of the court-martial, and Gordon was hanged on 23 Oct. At the close of that month the number of those shot and hanged by the soldiery without trial, or by order of the court-martial, was reported as reaching 2,000.

**GORDON, Sir James Alexander**, British naval officer, b. about 1782; d. in Greenwich hospital, England, 8 Jan., 1869. He entered the navy in 1793, and rose rapidly in his profession. He was at the battle of the Nile, served in the West Indies, the Mediterranean, and the Adriatic; commanded the frigate "Active" at the battle of Lissa, for which he received a gold medal and a pension of £300, and, at the capture of the French frigate "La Pomone," had a leg carried away by a 36-pounder. In August, 1814, with a squadron under his command, he entered the Potomac, reduced Fort Washington and other batteries, and subsequently forced the city of Alexandria to capitulate. He also took part in the operations against New Orleans in 1814-'15. In 1827 he was appointed governor of the royal naval hospital at Plymouth. In 1840 he became lieutenant-governor of Greenwich hospital, and in 1853 was advanced to the post of governor of that establishment. Altogether he served in the navy nearly seventy-six years, and was the last survivor of Lord Nelson's band of captains. He was created a K. C. B. in 1815; in 1854, G. C. B.; and became admiral of the fleet in 1868.

**GORDON, James D.**, missionary, b. in Prince Edward island; d. in Erromanga, New Hebrides, 25 Feb., 1872. He entered the ministry of the Presbyterian church, and in 1864 went to Erromanga, one of the New Hebrides group of islands, as a missionary. At the end of six years he withdrew from outside support, and entirely alone trusted himself unreservedly among the natives until his death. During his residence on the island he translated portions of the Bible into the language of Erromanga, besides preparing primers and hymns for their use. He also acquired a knowledge of the language of the island of Espiritu Santo, and spent a winter there teaching the people. He perished at the hands of hostile natives.

**GORDON, John Brown**, governor of Georgia, b. in Upton county, Ga., 6 Feb., 1832. He was educated at the University of Georgia, studied law and was admitted to the bar, but had practised only a short time when he entered the Confederate army as a captain of infantry. He rose successively to the rank of lieutenant-general. He commanded one wing of Lee's army at Appomattox Court-House, and was wounded in battle eight times during

the war. He was the Democratic candidate for governor of Georgia in 1868, but, though his election was claimed by his party, his opponent, Rufus B. Bullock, secured the office. He was a member of the National Democratic conventions of 1868 and 1872, presidential elector for the same years, and in January, 1873, was elected to the U. S. senate. He was re-elected in 1879, but resigned his seat in 1880. He took an active part in the proceedings of the senate, and gave a moderate support to the administration of President Hayes. In 1886 he was elected governor of Georgia.

**GORDON, Patrick**, soldier, b. in 1644; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 5 Aug., 1736. He was bred to arms in the British service, and served from his youth to the close of Queen Anne's reign with a high reputation. He was afterward appointed governor of Pennsylvania, arrived there with his family in the summer of 1726, and met the assembly in August. In his first address he said that he had been a soldier, knew nothing of the crooked ways of professed politicians, and must rely upon a blunt, straightforward course in his communications with them and in the administration of the government. At a council held in Philadelphia on 26 May, 1728, for the purpose of renewing treaties with the Indian tribes there represented, it was said by the Indians in reference to the governor's address, "The governor's words were all right and good; we have never had any such speech since William Penn was here." Gov. Gordon was equally popular with his own people. He published "Two Indian Treaties at Conestogoe, 1728" (Philadelphia, 1728).

**GORDON, Thomas**, statesman, b. in Pitlochrie, Scotland; d. in Amboy, N. J., in 1722. He came to New Jersey in 1684, and settled in Scotch Plains. He was elected attorney-general of the eastern district in 1698, chief secretary and register in 1702, licensed as an attorney in 1704, elected to the legislature, and became speaker of the assembly. In 1709 he became chief justice, and was afterward receiver-general and treasurer of the province.

**GORDON, Thomas F.**, historian, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1787; d. in Beverly, N. J., 17 Jan., 1860. He was a member of the Philadelphia bar, but devoted much of his time to historical and archaeological researches. He published "Digest





of the Laws of the United States" (Philadelphia, 1827); "History of Pennsylvania from its Discovery to 1776" (1823); "History of New Jersey from its Discovery to 1789" (Trenton, 1831; 2d ed., 1834); "History of America" (Philadelphia, 1831); "Cabinet of American History"; "History of Ancient Mexico" (1832); "Gazetteer of New Jersey" (Trenton, 1834); "Gazetteer of New York" (1836 and 1847); and "Gazetteer of Pennsylvania" (Philadelphia, 1839).

**GORDON, William**, clergyman, b. in Hitchin, England, in 1730; d. in Ipswich, England, 19 Oct., 1807. He was settled over a large independent society at Ipswich, and afterward at Old Gravel Lane, Wapping; and came to Massachusetts in 1770. After preaching a year to the Third church in Roxbury, he became its pastor, 6 July, 1772. During the Revolution he took an active part in public measures, and while chaplain to the Provincial congress of Massachusetts preached a fast-day sermon, strongly expressing his political sentiments. He was dismissed from his post, as the legislature regarded his prayers as intended rather to dictate their measures than to implore the divine direction on them. He returned to England in 1786, and published his "History of the Rise, Progress, and Establishment of the Independence of the United States," a minute and generally faithful narrative (4 vols., London, 1788). The value of this work was somewhat impaired by the expurgation of such passages as might incur prosecution. He subsequently settled at St. Neot's, Huntingdonshire. Besides his history, he published "A Plan of a Society for making Provision for Widows by Life Annuities" (1772); "First Anniversary Sermon after the Declaration of Independence, 4 July, 1777"; and an "Abridgment of Edwards's Work on 'The Affections.'"

**GORDON, William Robert**, clergyman, b. in New York city, 19 March, 1811. He was graduated at the University of the city of New York in 1834, studied theology in the New Brunswick seminary, and was graduated and licensed to preach in 1837. He held Dutch Reformed pastorates in North Hempstead in 1838-'43, in Flushing in 1843-'9, in Houston street, New York city, in 1849-'58, and in Schraalenburgh, N. J., till 1880, when he resigned on account of failing health, but continues to preach occasionally and edits the "Sower and Mission Monthly." The degree of S. T. D. was conferred on him by Columbia in 1859. He has been a constant contributor to various theological journals, and published, besides sermons and essays, "Supreme Godhead of Christ" (New York, 1844); "Particular Providence, proved by the History of Joseph" (1855); "Threefold Test of Modern Spiritualism" (1856); "Christocracy" (1867); "The Church and her Sacraments" (1870); "Life of Henry Ostrander, D. D." (1875); and "Revealed Truth Impregnable" (1878).

**GORE, Christopher**, senator, b. in Boston, Mass., 21 Sept., 1758; d. in Waltham, Mass., 1 March, 1827. His father, John (1719-'96), was prosecuted and banished as a loyalist in 1778, but was restored to citizenship in 1787 by act of legislature. The son was graduated at Harvard in 1776, studied law with Judge Lowell, and soon acquired a lucrative practice in Boston. In 1789 he was appointed by Washington the first district attorney for Massachusetts, which office he held until 1796. In that year he was appointed, with William Pinckney, commissioner to England under John Jay's treaty to settle the American spoliation claims, and succeeded in obtaining the restitution of a large amount of property. He remained in

London for eight years, during the last of which he was chargé d'affaires. He returned to Boston in 1804, and was appointed governor of Massachusetts in 1809, but served only one year. He was a member of both branches of the legislature, and in 1813 was elected U. S. senator in place of James Lloyd, which office he held till 1816. After serving as a presidential elector in 1817 he retired to private life. He was for a time Daniel Webster's tutor in law. He left valuable bequests to the American academy of sciences and to the Massachusetts historical society, of which associations he was a member, and bequeathed nearly \$100,000 to Harvard, of which he had been a fellow. The Harvard library building, Gore hall, which was completed in 1841, is named in his honor. Harvard gave him the degree of LL. D.

**GORGAS, Josiah**, soldier, b. in Dauphin county, Pa., 1 July, 1818; d. in Tuscaloosa, Ala., 15 May, 1883. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1841 and assigned to the ordnance corps. He served with credit in the Mexican war, rising to the rank of captain in 1855. After acting in various arsenals as assistant he resigned at the beginning of the civil war, and was placed at the head of the Confederate ordnance department with the rank of brigadier-general. After the close of the war he devoted himself to business. He was elected vice-chancellor of the University of the South at Sewanee, Tenn., in 1872, and was made president of the University of Alabama in 1878, where he remained until he was compelled to resign owing to failing health.

**GORGES, Sir Ferdinando**, proprietor of Maine, b. in Ashton Phillips, Somerset, England, about 1565; d. in England in 1647. He was engaged in the conspiracy of Essex, and testified against the latter at his trial for treason in 1601. During the war with Spain he served in the royal navy with distinction, and in 1604 was appointed governor of Plymouth. Being a friend of Sir Walter Raleigh, he became interested in the latter's plans for colonization in the New World; and when Weymouth returned from New England in 1605, bringing five Indians, Gorges took three of them, Manida, Sketwarroes, and Tafquantum, into his home, and after instructing them in the English language gained much information relative to their country, and determined to become a proprietor of land beyond the Atlantic. His efforts resulted in the formation of the Plymouth, which with the London company was incorporated in 1606. Between these was divided the territory extending fifty miles inland from the 34th to the 45th parallel of north latitude. Plymouth company had the northern portion, which was styled North Virginia. The patentees were authorized to maintain the government for twenty-one years, with permission to impose taxes, to coin money, and to exercise all the power of a well-organized society. After several unsuccessful expeditions, two ships were despatched from Plymouth in 1607, bearing a party who erected a fortified storehouse, near the mouth of the Kennebec, in Maine, which they called Fort George. Owing to the severity of the climate and many hardships, this colony was abandoned in the following spring. In 1614 Gorges engaged Capt. John Smith, who had visited New England in the service of the Plymouth company. He set sail in March, 1615, with two ships. His own becoming dismasted, he returned to port, and the other made the voyage alone, but soon returned. After other unsuccessful attempts, Gorges sent out a party under Richard Vines, in 1616, which encamped on the Saco during the winter. In 1619



Dermer made a second voyage. The London company had now incurred the resentment of King James, and Gorges and his party formed a new corporation on 3 Nov., 1620, under the name of the "Council established at Plymouth, in the county of Devon, for the planting, ruling, ordering, and governing of New England in America," which was the foundation of all the grants made in New England. This corporation consisted of forty patentees, most of whom were persons of distinction, including thirteen peers. Gorges was styled the "father of colonization in America." He took grants with John Mason of the district called Laconia, and attempted settlements. In 1635 the council resigned its charter to the king; but Gorges obtained a new charter in 1639, which constituted him lord-proprietor of the province of Maine, with extraordinary governmental powers, which were to be transmissible with the property to his heirs and assigns. He prepared to visit New England, but the company became embarrassed for funds, and was obliged to sell the ship and pinnace which had been built. Sir Ferdinando had also become interested in the Puritan colony of New Plymouth. Through the influence of his father and of Lord Edward Gorges, ROBERT, the youngest son of Sir Ferdinando, was commissioned lieutenant-governor of New England. He had just returned from the Venetian wars, and was a share-holder in the grand patent. He also had a personal grant of a tract of land on the northeast side of Massachusetts bay, which had been made to him in consideration of his father's services to the company. He came to Plymouth in 1623, bringing with him an Episcopal clergyman, William Morell. He attempted to form a settlement at Wessagusset, which ended in a dispute with Weston, who had begun the colony there, and returned to look after it. Robert Gorges, having power to "restrain interlopers," began proceedings against him. He returned to England in less than a year, and his people dispersed—some to England, some to Virginia. In 1631 a grant of land was made to several persons, including Ferdinando Gorges, a grandson of Sir Ferdinando. This territory was situated on the Acomenticus river, and several settlements were made there. These were subjected to no external government until the arrival of Capt. WILLIAM as deputy governor of the province, which was called "New Somersetshire." The first meeting of the commissioners was held on 25 March, 1636, in Saco, then containing 150 inhabitants, and was the first provincial government for this section of New England. The charter of Maine covered the same territory as that of New Somersetshire, and Sir Ferdinando issued a commission for its government, and sent his nephew, THOMAS, to be deputy governor. The first general court of this government, which exercised the powers of an "executive, legislative, and judicial body in the name of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, late proprietor of Maine," was held in Saco, 25 June, 1640. After the Gorges government was established, in 1641, the borough of Acomenticus and the town of Gorgeana were incorporated. Thomas Gorges arrived in 1641, and settled in this town. He sailed for England in 1643, leaving Richard Vines at the head of the government. In that year the four New England colonies formed a confederacy, excluding the settlements of Gorges, for they "ran a different course both in their ministry and civil administration." On the death of Sir Ferdinando, the estate was left to his son, JOHN, who totally neglected the province. After writing repeatedly to the heirs and receiving no replies, the Gorges colonies formed themselves into a body poli-

tic for the purpose of self-government, and submitted to the jurisdiction of Massachusetts.—Sir Ferdinando's grandson, **Ferdinando**, b. in Loftas, Essex, England, in 1629; d. in England, 25 Jan., 1718, petitioned the king against the usurpation of Massachusetts, and commissioners were sent out to adjust the affairs of the government. In 1677 he sold his rights to Massachusetts for £1,250. He published "America Painted to the Life" (London, 1659).

**GORHAM, John**, physician, b. in Boston, Mass., 24 Feb., 1783; d. there, 29 March, 1829. He was graduated at Harvard in 1801, and afterward studied in Edinburgh. In 1809 he was appointed adjunct professor of chemistry and materia medica in Harvard, and in 1815 was made professor of chemistry and mineralogy. He published an "Inaugural Address" (1817); "Elements of Chemical Science" (1819); and a "Contribution on Sugar" to Thomas's "Annual Philosophy" (1817).

**GORHAM, Nathaniel**, statesman, b. in Charlestown, Mass., 27 May, 1738; d. there, 11 June, 1796. After receiving a common-school education, he engaged in mercantile pursuits in his native town. He took an active part in public affairs at the beginning of the Revolution, was a member of the colonial legislature from 1771 till 1775, a delegate to the Provincial congress from 1774 till 1775, and a member of the board of war from 1778 until its dissolution in 1781. In 1779 he served in the State constitutional convention. He was a delegate to the Continental congress from 1782 till 1783, and also from 1785 till 1787, serving as president of that body in June, 1786. For several years he was judge of the court of common pleas. He took high rank in the convention that framed the National constitution, and, when it was sitting as committee of the whole, he was called by Washington to preside, and filled the chair for three months. He afterward exerted a powerful influence in securing the ratification of the constitution in the State convention. In connection with Oliver Phelps he purchased from the state of Massachusetts in 1786 an immense tract of land on Genesee river, for the sum of \$1,000,000. This had been previously ceded to Massachusetts from the state of New York. They soon extinguished the Indian title to a part of this territory, surveyed it into tracts, laid out townships, and sold large parts to speculators and settlers. In 1790 they had sold nearly all their property, and, being unable to fulfil their contract in full to Massachusetts, Phelps and Gorham compromised and surrendered that portion of the land which remained under the Indian title.—His eldest son, **Nathaniel**, d. in Canandaigua, N. Y., 22 Oct., 1826, was a pioneer settler of this tract, having been placed there in charge of his father's interests.—Another son, **Benjamin**, lawyer, b. in Charlestown, Mass., 13 Feb., 1775; d. in Boston, Mass., 27 Sept., 1855, was graduated at Harvard in 1795. He studied law under Theophilus Parsons, and rose to eminence at the Boston bar. He was elected a representative to congress as a Federalist to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Jonathan Mason, and served from 1820 till 1821. He was again in congress from 1827 till 1831, and from 1833 till 1835. He was also a member of the state house of representatives. He gave his professional services without compensation to defend the newspaper press in libel suits.

**GORMAN, Arthur Pue**, senator, b. in Howard county, Md., 11 March, 1839. He received a public-school education, and in 1852 became a page in the U. S. senate, where he remained till 1866, and on 1 Sept. he was appointed collector of internal revenue for the fifth district of Maryland, which



office he held till March, 1869. In June of that year he was made a director in the Chesapeake and Ohio canal company, of which he became president in 1872. In November, 1869, he was elected to the Maryland legislature as a Democrat, re-elected in 1871 and chosen speaker of the house. He was elected to the state senate in 1875, and served four years. In 1880 he was chosen to the U. S. senate as a Democrat to succeed William Pinkney White, and served from 1881 till 1887.

**FORMAN, John Berry**, physician, b. in Newberry district, S. C., 22 Feb., 1793; d. in Talbot county, Ga., 12 Nov., 1864. He studied medicine in the University of Pennsylvania, and after a practice of twenty years in Milledgeville and Talbotton, Ga., gained a large fortune. He owned a valuable library, was fond of painting, and left a picture entitled the "Nightmare." He published "The Philosophy of Animated Existence" (Philadelphia, 1845), and contributed to periodicals.

**FORMAN, Willis Arnold**, soldier, b. near Flemingsburg, Ky., 12 Jan., 1814; d. in St. Paul, Minn., 20 May, 1876. He was graduated at the law-school of the University of Indiana, was admitted to the bar, and began to practise in Bloomington, Ind., in 1835. In 1837 and 1838 he was a clerk in the state senate, and was afterward several times elected to that body as a Democrat. He was appointed major of Gen. Lane's regiment of Indiana volunteers in 1846, served in the Mexican war, and led an independent rifle battalion at the battle of Buena Vista, where he was severely wounded. In 1847 he was made colonel of the 4th Indiana regiment, which he commanded in several battles. In 1848 he was civil and military governor of Puebla. From 1849 till 1853 he was a representative to congress from Indiana, having been chosen as a Democrat. In 1852 he addressed large meetings in favor of Gen. Pierce's election to the presidency. He was appointed governor of the territory of Minnesota in 1853, and ex-officio superintendent of Indians, which offices he held till 1857. In that year he was a delegate to the State constitutional convention. He represented St. Paul in the Minnesota legislature in 1858, and in 1860 was a candidate for presidential elector on the Douglas ticket. He practised law in St. Paul till 1861, when he was made colonel of the 1st Minnesota regiment, and served in the battle of Bull Run. He was appointed brigadier-general of volunteers on 7 Sept., 1861, led a bayonet charge at Fair Oaks, and commanded a brigade at South Mountain and Antietam. He was at the head of the 2d division, 2d corps, till the reorganization of the army following Gen. McClellan's removal. In 1864 he was mustered out of the service and resumed his law practice in St. Paul. He was elected city attorney in 1869, and held this office till his death.

**GOROSTIZA, Manuel Eduardo de** (go-roste'-tha), Mexican dramatist, b. in Vera Cruz, 13 Oct., 1789; d. in Tacubaya, 23 Oct., 1851. He was educated in Madrid, and at the age of twelve years wrote a comedy. He entered the Spanish guard as a cadet in 1803, and left the service in 1814 with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, to devote himself to literary work, and wrote much in defence of liberal ideas. In 1823 he was banished to England, but returned to Mexico in 1833, in the same year was elected deputy to the National congress, in 1838 secretary of the treasury, and in 1839 secretary of foreign relations. In 1844 he went as envoy extraordinary to the United States, and displayed diplomatic skill in the difficulties regarding the threatened annexation of Texas. He fought in the defence of Churubusco in 1847. Gorostiza took much

interest in education, and was also director of the National theatre. In 1851 his bust was placed in the hall of the National theatre of Mexico. His best-known comedies are "Tal para Cual," "Las Costumbres de Antaño," and "Don Dieguito," which were published and represented in Madrid in 1821; and of his later works, "Contigo Pan y Cebolla," which was adapted in French by Scribe under the name of "Une chaumière et son cœur."

**GORRIE, Peter Douglas**, clergyman, b. in Glasgow, Scotland, 21 April, 1813; d. in Potsdam, N. Y., 12 Sept., 1884. He emigrated to the United States in 1820, and entered the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal church. He was a member of the New York conference from 1836 till his death. He was a member of the New England historical society. He published "The Churches and Sects in the United States" (New York, 1850); "Episcopal Methodism as it Was and Is" (1852); "Lives of Eminent Methodist Ministers in Europe and America" (1852); an "Essay on Episcopal Succession"; and "Black River Conference Memorial," (1852, 2d vol., 1881).

**GORRINGE, Henry Honeychurch**, naval officer, b. in Barbadoes, W. I., 11 Aug., 1841; d. in New York, 7 July, 1885. He was the son of an English clergyman of the established church, came to the United States at an early age, and entered the merchant-marine service. At the beginning of the civil war he enlisted in the National service as a common sailor, 13 July, 1862. Three months later he was attached to the Mississippi squadron, and by 1865 had risen through successive promotions for gallantry to the rank of acting-volunteer lieutenant. He was promoted to lieutenant-commander on 18 Dec., 1868, and from 1869 till 1871 commanded the sloop "Portsmouth" in the South Atlantic squadron. He was engaged in the hydrographic office in Washington, D. C., from 1872 till 1876, when he was sent with the "Gettysburg" on special service in the Mediterranean, where he remained till 1878, contributing letters to the New York

"Nation." He was brought into notice in 1880 by his work of transporting and erecting an Egyptian obelisk that had been offered to the United States by the khedive Ismail in 1879 at the opening of the Suez canal. On arriving in Alexandria on 16 Oct., 1879, Commander Gorrington began his operations with the assistance of 100 Arabs, and on 6 Nov. had removed 1,730 cubic yards of earth from around the pedestal of the obelisk. By means of simple and original machinery devised by Gorrington, the monolith was removed from its pedestal and placed in a horizontal position on 6 Dec., 1879. The iron steamer "Dessoug," owned by the Egyptian government, was then purchased from Mahomet Tewfik for £5,100, and the obelisk was introduced into the hold through an aperture made for the purpose. The mechanism by which the obelisk was confined in the vessel was entirely of Commander Gorrington's construction, and consisted of innumerable beams of steel and wood. The obelisk arrived in New York on 20 July, 1880. By the aid of iron tracks and cannon-balls the mono-



lith was conveyed from the North river to Central Park, where, on 22 Jan., 1881, it was erected on the same pedestal on which it had rested in Egypt. The height of the shaft is 69 feet. It was erected by Thothmes III. at Heliopolis about 1600 B. C., and removed to Alexandria in 22 B. C. The total expense of its removal to New York and erection in Central Park was \$103,732, and was paid by William H. Vanderbilt. Subsequently Commander Gorrige criticised naval matters in public with great freedom, and, on being called to account by the department, offered his resignation, which was accepted. He then engaged actively in forming the American ship-building company, in which he had a controlling interest. He secured several contracts for the construction of vessels, and leased the Reading railroad ship-yard at Port Richmond, Philadelphia, but owing to a want of capital the enterprise proved a failure. Several months before his death in jumping on a train while it was in motion, he received an injury from which he never recovered. The monument erected by friends over his grave at Sparkill, on the Hudson, N. Y., is an exact copy, on a reduced scale, of the obelisk that he transported from Egypt. (See illustration.) He published a "History of Egyptian Obelisks" (New York, 1885).

**GORRITI, José Ygnacio** (gor-re'-te), Argentine soldier, b. in Jujui in 1770; d. in Sucre, Bolivia, 9 Nov., 1835. He studied in the University of Cordoba, and then went to Chuquisaca to be graduated as doctor in law, but at the death of his father in 1791 returned home to take charge of his property. There the revolution of May, 1810, found him, and he at once sided with the cause of independence, serving during the war of upper Peru. During the campaign of Salta and Tucuman in 1819 and 1820, he spent a great part of his fortune in the maintenance of the Argentine army. In 1820 he was sent as a delegate for the province of Salta to the first constituent congress; and in the same year, when the governor of Salta, Gen. Güemes, was called to the field, Gorriti became governor in his place. When the Spanish general Marquiegui invaded the province, Gorriti with a small force defeated and captured his vanguard, and forced the main body to retire to upper Peru. In 1821 there was a revolution against Güemes, and Gorriti was requested to take charge of the government, but he refused and retired to private life. When the province continued in anarchy, he came forward again, and took part in the defence against the last exertions of the royalist armies. He also strenuously opposed Quiroga, but, when the latter defeated Gen. Alvarado in 1831, Gorriti emigrated to Bolivia and died there.

**GORTON, Samuel**, founder of a sect, b. in Gorton, England, about 1600; d. in Rhode Island in 1677. He was imperfectly educated, and was in the employ of a clothier of London, but in 1636 went to Boston, Mass., hoping to enjoy greater religious freedom there than at home. He remained in Boston until religious disputes caused him to remove to Plymouth, where he fared still worse, being fined, imprisoned, and finally expelled from the colony in the winter of 1637-'8 for preaching heresy. He then went to Aquidneck (now Newport), R. I., with a few followers, but was publicly whipped for calling the magistrates "just asses," and for other contemptuous acts, and about 1641 was forced to take refuge with Roger Williams at Providence. He then settled at Pawtuxet, and purchased land, but became obnoxious by involving himself in the disputes of the colonists, and in September, 1642, having refused to go to Boston,

on being summoned by the authorities, he removed to Shawmut, on the west side of Narragansett bay, where he bought land of the sachem, Miantonomo. In June, 1643, two inferior sachems contested his claims to the property, and applied to the general court at Boston for redress. Forty soldiers were in consequence marched to Shawomet, and Gorton and ten of his followers were taken prisoners to Boston in October, where they were tried as "damnable heretics," and sentenced to imprisonment and hard labor in irons. They were released in March, 1644, and ordered to leave the colony. Gorton then went to England to obtain redress, and, having procured from the Earl of Warwick a letter of safe conduct to the Massachusetts magistrates, and an order that his people should be allowed peaceable possession of their lands at Shawmut, he returned to his colony in 1648, and renamed it Warwick in honor of the earl. Gorton's remaining years seem to have been untroubled, though Massachusetts did not relinquish her claim to the Shawomet settlement until some years later. After his return he discharged many important civil officers, and preached on Sundays to the colonists and Indians. He regarded the clergy and all outward forms with contempt, and held that by union with Christ believers partook of the perfection of God, and that heaven and hell have no actual existence. His sect survived him about one hundred years. He published "Simplicite's Defence against Seven-Headed Policy," a vindication of his course in New England (London, 1646; reprinted in the collections of the Rhode Island historical society); "An Incorruptible Key composed of the CX Psalm" (1647); "Saltmarsh returned from the Dead" (1655); "An Antidote against the Common Plague of the World" (1657); and "Certain Copies of Letters." Gov. Edward Winslow replied to "Simplicite's Defence," and also published a "Narrative of Disturbances made in New England by Samuel Gorton and his Accomplies" (1649). See his life, by John M. Mackie, in Sparks's "American Biography" (Boston, 1845).

**GOSFORD, Archibald Acheson**, Earl of, governor-general of Canada, b. in England about 1775; d. 27 March, 1849. He was the second earl of the name, and was created a peer of the United Kingdom, as Lord Worthingham, 13 June, 1835. He was appointed governor-general of Canada in 1835, and arrived at Quebec in August of that year. A spirit of intense dissatisfaction, fomented in Upper Canada by William Lyon Mackenzie and in Lower Canada by Papineau, prevailed in both those provinces at the time of Earl Gosford's appointment. He was one of a royal commission, of which the other members were Sir Charles E. Gray and Sir George Gipps, which had been appointed to investigate the grievances complained of in Canada. Both as chief of the commission and as governor, Lord Gosford pushed to the utmost limit the policy of concession and conciliation which he had been instructed by the home government to pursue. But all efforts to allay disaffection were in vain, and the treasonable character of the declaration made at the meeting of the six counties, held at St. Charles, 23 Oct., 1837, led the governor-general to apprise the British government that a sterner policy must be adopted if Canada's connection with the empire was to be maintained. At the same time he begged to be relieved of his office, and this request was granted by the home government, which approved all that Gosford had done in Canada, though his mission was a failure. He left Canada on 26 Feb., 1838.



**GOSNOLD, Bartholomew**, English navigator, d. in Virginia, 22 Aug., 1607. After accompanying Raleigh as an associate in his unsuccessful attempt to found a colony in Virginia, Gosnold commanded an expedition that was fitted out at the expense of the Earl of Southampton for planting a colony in New England. On 26 March, 1602, he sailed from Falmouth with one vessel and twenty colonists, and, instead of taking the usual southerly course, undertook the direct voyage across the Atlantic to America. From the Azores, to which he was carried by opposing winds, he took a westerly course, and after seven weeks came in sight of Cape Elizabeth in Maine. Thence he followed the coast to the southwest, and on 14 May anchored to the east of York harbor. Here he was visited by natives, and then proceeding south in search of a more suitable place for a settlement, discovered, on 15 May, a promontory which he named Cape Cod. He and four of his men went ashore, and this was the first spot in that region ever trod by Englishmen. Sailing around the cape, and stopping at an island now known as No Man's Land, Gosnold landed at the mouth of Buzzard's bay, and planted his colony on an island, which he named Elizabeth, in honor of the queen, but which is now known by its Indian name of Cuttyhunk. The hostility of the Indians, scarcity of provisions, and disputes about a division of profits had a discouraging effect on the colonists, who returned to England, where they arrived, 23 July, with a cargo of sassafras-root, cedar, furs, and other commodities. Gosnold then organized a company for colonization in Virginia, led by Wingfield, Hunt, and Capt. John Smith. A charter was granted by James I., 10 April, 1606, the first under which an English colony was planted in America. On 19 Dec. of that year he sailed with three small vessels and one hundred and five adventurers, only twelve of whom were laborers, and after a tedious voyage reached the mouth of the James river, which they named after the king. Sailing up the river, they landed about fifty miles from its mouth, and founded Jamestown, notwithstanding the remonstrances of Gosnold, who opposed the selection of this site owing to its unhealthy location. Before autumn fifty of their number, among them the projector of the colony, died.

**GOSSE, Philip Henry**, British zoölogist, b. in Worcester, England, 6 April, 1810. He removed in infancy to Poole, Dorset, where he displayed his taste for natural history. In 1827 he went to Newfoundland in a mercantile capacity, and while there occupied his leisure in collecting insects and in making colored drawings of them. After residing there for eight years he removed to Lower Canada, and pursued his natural-history researches there for three years. Subsequently he travelled in the United States, resided in Alabama for nearly a year, and made a large collection of drawings of insects, especially of the lepidoptera of that region. He returned to England in 1839, and in 1844 visited Jamaica, where he spent eighteen months in studying the geology of that island, and in making collections. On his return to England he made a special study of the British rotifera, and has conducted his more recent investigations with the aid of the microscope. In 1853 he took an active part in the formation of public and private collections of marine animals. In 1856 Mr. Gosse was elected a fellow of the Royal society. His works, which are numerous, include the following on American natural history: "The Canadian Naturalist" (London, 1840); "Birds of Jamaica" (1847); "Natural History of Birds, Mammals, Reptiles, and Fishes"

(1848-'51, 4 vols., 8vo); "Ocean Described" (1849); and "A Naturalist's Sojourn in Jamaica" (1851); "Letters from Alabama" (London, 1859).

**GOTTSCALK, Louis Moreau**, musician, b. in New Orleans, La., 8 May, 1829; d. in Tijuca, Brazil, 18 Dec., 1869. His father was of German-Jewish descent and his mother of Creole birth. At an early age he showed marked musical ability. To complete his musical education, his father sent him to Paris, where he studied the piano with Hallé and Camille Stamat, and harmony with Maleden. He also formed a friendship with Hector Berlioz, who gave him valuable advice. His first appearance was made in Paris in 1845. He continued his studies in musical composition till 1848, when he gave a series of public concerts in Paris with much success. He then travelled in Switzerland and Spain, and made a European reputation before returning to the United States in 1853. His first appearance in this country was made in Boston, and he afterward played in New York, in other cities of the United States, and in Mexico and South America. After spending some time in Buenos Ayres and Montevideo, he went to Rio Janeiro, where he gave many concerts and projected a musical festival, beginning 24 Nov., 1869. On the second evening's performance he became ill while playing one of his compositions, "La Mort," and was removed at once to Tijuca, where he died. Gottschalk played principally his own compositions, which are dreamy and sensuous, but without intellectual vigor and force. He executed them with feeling and delicacy of expression, which appealed to the popular taste. His arrangements of the works of others are of

no special merit, nor was he a skilled interpreter of the works of the masters. His pieces are chiefly illustrative of tropical and southern life, and include "Le Bananier," "La Savane," "Ricordati," "La Marche de Nuit," "O ma Charmante," "Réponds-moi," "Manchega," "Grande Valse de Concert," "Grande Étude de Concert," "Mazeppa," "La Moissonneuse," "La Danse des Ombres," "Ossian Ballads," "La Bamboula" (a wild African dance), and Cuban dances. He was decorated with the cross of the legion of honor and the order of Isabella the Catholic. He contributed to the "Atlantic Monthly," "Notes of a Pianist," which were edited by his sister (Philadelphia, 1881).

**GOTWALD, Luther Alexander**, clergyman, b. in York Springs, Adams co., Pa., 31 Jan., 1833. He was graduated at Pennsylvania college, Gettysburg, in 1857, and at the theological seminary there in 1859. In the same year he was ordained to the ministry of the Lutheran church, and has held pastorates at Shippensburg and Lebanon, Pa., Dayton, Ohio, Chambersburg and York, Pa., and Springfield, Ohio. He has been a successful preacher, and has held various offices in the general synod, as trustee of its college and seminary, and as a member of the boards of church extension and home missions. Pennsylvania college gave him the degree of D. D. in 1873. Dr. Gotwald is a frequent contributor to the periodicals of his church,



and has published various pamphlets and "Church Orders; or the Necessity of a Right Call to the Office of the Ministry" (Gettysburg, Pa., 1879).

**GOUGE, William M.**, author, b. in Philadelphia, 10 Nov., 1796; d. in Trenton, N. J., 14 July, 1863. He edited the "Philadelphia Gazette" and other journals, and for thirty years contributed articles on banking to various periodicals. He was for thirty years connected with the treasury department at Washington. He published "History of the American Banking System" (1835); "Expediency of Dispensing with Bank Paper" (1837); and a "Fiscal History of Texas" (1852).

**GOUGH, John Bartholomew**, temperance lecturer, b. in Sandgate, Kent, England, 22 Aug., 1817; d. in Frankford, Pa., 18 Feb., 1886. His father had served in the Peninsular war as a private soldier. The son received his education chiefly from his mother, and, when twelve years of age, after the death of his father, was sent to the United States. He arrived in New York in August, 1829, and went to Oneida county, where he lived on a farm for two years. He then obtained a situation in a publishing-house in New York city, where he learned the trade of a bookbinder. Here his mother and sister joined him, but in 1833, during a time of depression, he lost his situation, and the family was reduced to destitution. In a few months after her arrival in New York his mother died, and Gough drifted into the worst of dissipation.

For some years he obtained a precarious subsistence about drinking-shops and low resorts by singing and by his remarkable powers of comic delineation. He had always a passion for the stage, and made one or two efforts to become an actor, but owing to his habits gained little favor. He married in 1839, and became a bookbinder on his own account.

The effort to do his work without giving up his nightly dissipations so affected him that he was on the verge of delirium tremens. He lost his wife and child, and was reduced to the utmost misery. In 1842 he was in Worcester, Mass., where he was regarded as a hopeless drunkard. Delirium had taken possession of him, and, as he used to relate to his audiences in after years, the tools of his trade seemed to turn to serpents and crawl about him. Thousands of people have heard him tell how, in October, 1842, a little kindness shown him by a Quaker induced him to attend a temperance meeting, to sign the pledge, and to keep it, in spite of a raging appetite for drink. A few months later some of his former companions induced him to violate his pledge, and he confessed the fact at a public meeting at Worcester. From the time of his taking the pledge there came upon him an irresistible desire to devote his life to the cause of temperance, and he clung with singular tenacity to his purpose. He set forth, carpet-bag in hand, to tramp through the New England states, glad to obtain even seventy-five cents for a temperance lecture, and soon became famous for his eloquence. An intense earnestness derived from experience, and his power of imitation and

expression, enabled him to work on the sensibilities of his audiences as few men have been able to do. He was accustomed to mingle the pathetic and humorous in such a way as to attract thousands to hear him who had no purpose but to be interested and amused. In the first year of his travels he spoke 386 times, and thenceforward for seventeen years he dealt only with temperance. During that period he addressed over 5,000 audiences. He visited England in 1853, by invitation of the London temperance league, was entertained by George Cruikshank, the veteran artist and total abstainer, and his first address, delivered at Exeter Hall, produced a great sensation. He intended to stay but six months, but was kept busy for two years. In 1854 he had undertaken to speak at Oxford, and the students had determined to prevent him. He was greeted with hisses, cat-calls, and yells. But Gough had a disciplined temper and the courage of his convictions, and an appeal to the Briton's proverbial love of fair play ended in his obtaining a hearing. On a subsequent visit, in 1878, he was received with distinguished attention by the Oxonians. He returned to the United States in 1855, and took up his old work with unabated success. In 1857 he made another journey to England, and lectured for three years. In his temperance efforts Mr. Gough always kept aloof from politics or any organized effort to accomplish results through legislation, relying entirely on moral influences and on the total abstinence pledge. After confining his addresses to the subject of temperance for seventeen years, he began to take up other subjects, literary and social, though from first to last his chief successes were obtained on the temperance platform. After his popularity had led him to vary his subject and to lecture before lyceums, he made a moderate fortune by his eloquence. His subjects were such as to give full scope to his powers of imitation, and to furnish opportunity to stir the feelings. "Eloquence and Orators" and "Peculiar People" were topics of this kind, in which diverting imitations played a prominent part, but he rarely failed to introduce some reference to the evils of intemperance. His oratory was not acquired, but natural. He had no elocutionary training, his reading was singularly restricted, and all his resources were from within, yet never failed to hold the attention of his audiences. For several years Mr. Gough had made his home at West Boylston, Mass., where he spent much time among his books and friends. He was engaged in the delivery of a lecture at the 1st Presbyterian church, Frankford, Pa., when he was stricken by cerebral apoplexy, two days afterward lapsing into unconsciousness that lasted until his death. Amherst conferred upon him the honorary degree of A. M. A sketch of his life was published by Rev. W. Reid in 1854. His publications (some of which have been translated into French, Dutch, Scandinavian, and Tamil) are "Autobiography" (London, 1846; 2d ed., 1853); "Orations" (1854); "Temperance Address" (New York, 1870); "Temperance Lectures" (1879); and "Sunlight and Shadow, or Gleanings from my Life-Work" (1880).

**GOULD, Benjamin**, soldier, b. in Topsfield, Mass., 15 May, 1751; d. in Newburyport, Mass., 30 May, 1841. At the beginning of the Revolutionary war he marched at the head of thirty minute-men from Topsfield, and participated in the fight at Lexington on 19 April, 1775. He received a bullet wound, the scar of which was conspicuous on his cheek throughout his long life, and formed the subject of a poem by his daughter, Hannah F. Gould. He was commissioned captain, and was



*John B. Gough.*



the last man to leave Charlestown neck at the retreat of the Continental forces from Bunker Hill in June, 1775. Subsequently he was engaged in the battles of White Plains, Bennington, and Stillwater, and had command of the main guard at West Point when Arnold fled and André was captured. After the war he settled in Newburyport, where the remainder of his life was spent.—His son, **Benjamin Apthorp**, educator, b. in Lancaster, Mass., 15 June, 1787; d. in Boston, 24 Oct., 1859, was graduated at Harvard in 1814, and became principal of the Boston Latin-school, remaining there until 1828. During his administration this institution became one of the most famous preparatory schools in the United States. His health failing in 1828, he was obliged to relinquish teaching, and spent two years in European travel. On his return he became a ship-owner in the China and East Indian importing business. Mr. Gould also filled important public offices in the state. He was one of the first American teachers to annotate classical authors, and published "The Prize Book" (6 numbers, Boston, 1820-'6); "Adams's Latin Grammar" (Northampton, 1825); and editions of Ovid (Boston, 1827), Horace (1828), and Virgil (1829).—Benjamin's daughter, **Hannah Flagg**, poet, b. in Lancaster, Mass., 3 Sept., 1789; d. in Newburyport, Mass., 5 Sept., 1865, removed with her father to Newburyport in 1800, and after the death of her mother became his constant companion, a fact that accounts for the patriotism of her earlier verses. In her youth she was famed for vivacity and wit. Her poems were characterized by true thought, refined and tender emotion, and healthful, moral tone, which made them favorites, and led to their frequent appearance in print, both at home and abroad. She led a quiet life in the homestead where she resided for half a century—a life that would have been as secluded as it was unostentatious but for her genial hospitality and the many visitors and distinguished authors who sought her acquaintance. Miss Gould began her literary career by writing for periodicals. She published "Poems" (Boston, 1832); "Poems" (3 vols., 1836); "The Golden Vase, a Gift for the Young" (1843); "Gathered Leaves and Miscellaneous Papers" (1846); "New Poems" (1850); "The Diosna: a Perennial" (1851); "The Youth's Coronal" (New York, 1851); "Mother's Dream, and other Poems" (Boston, 1853); and "Hymns and Poems for Children" (1854).—Benjamin Apthorp's son, **Benjamin Apthorp**, astronomer, b. in Boston, Mass., 27 Sept., 1824, studied at the Boston Latin-school, where he received the Franklin gold medal, and at Harvard, where he was graduated in 1844. For over a year he was master of the Roxbury Latin-school, and then went abroad for higher studies. He devoted his attention principally to astronomy, which he followed under Carl F. Gauss in Göttingen, and in 1848 he received the degree of Ph. D. there. Later he spent some time under François Arago in Paris, and also in forming the acquaintance of noted scientists, including Frederic W. A. Argelander, Alexander von Humboldt, and others. He returned to the United States in 1848, and early in 1849 started in Cambridge an "Astronomical Journal" devoted to original investigation, which he continued largely at his own expense until 1861. In 1851 he was given charge of the longitude operations of the coast survey, and was one of the first to apply the telegraph to the determination of differences in longitude. Shortly after the laying of the Atlantic cable in 1866 he established in Valencia, Ireland, the station from which the difference in longitude between Europe and America

was ascertained, and he connected the two continents by precise observations. These were the first determinations of trans-Atlantic longitude by telegraph, and were the means of establishing a connected series of longitude measurements from the Ural mountains to New Orleans. He was director of the Dudley observatory in Albany from 1856 till 1859, and superintended its construction. It was in this building that the normal clock, protected from atmospheric variation and furnished with barometric compensation, was first used to give time telegraphically to dials throughout the observatory. Dr. Gould introduced numerous improvements in construction, which are now extensively used throughout the world in other observatories, and it was his clock that gave the time signals to New York. In 1868 he was appointed to organize and direct the National observatory of the Argentine Republic in Cordoba. He obtained from Europe a complete outfit of instruments, and, after erecting the building, began work with four assistants in 1870. His work included the mapping of a large part of the southern heavens, and his "Uranometry of the Southern Heavens" is accepted as final authority for the southern hemisphere, as that of Argelander is for the northern. Dr. Gould also organized a national meteorological office, with a net of stations extending from the tropics to Tierra del Fuego, and from the Andes to the Atlantic. He remained in the Argentine Republic until 1885, when he returned to Cambridge, and has since re-established his "Astronomical Journal." In 1862 he was requested by the U. S. sanitary commission to take charge of its statistics, and organized in connection with these an elaborate system of anthropological measurements, which were subsequently computed and tabulated. This was published under the title of "Investigations in the Military and Anthropological Statistics of American Soldiers" (New York, 1869). Dr. Gould is a member of numerous scientific societies, among which are the Royal astronomical society of London and the French, Russian, Prussian, and Austrian academies of sciences in Europe, and he was one of the original members of the National academy of sciences in the United States. In 1885 he received the degree of LL. D. from Harvard, and in 1887 from Columbia. His publications include, besides numerous shorter articles contributed to periodical literature, "Investigation of the Orbit of the Comet V" (Washington, 1847); "Report on the Discovery of the Planet Neptune" (1850); "Discussions of Observations made by the U. S. Astronomical Expedition to Chili, to determine the Solar Parallax" (1856); "The Trans-Atlantic Longitude as determined by the Coast Survey" (1869); "Ancestry of Zacheus Gould" (1872); and also valuable charts of the heavens, and reports of the work accomplished under his superintendence.

**GOULD, Emily Bliss**, philanthropist, b. about 1825; d. in Perugia, Italy, 31 Aug., 1875. She was the wife of Dr. Gould, physician to the American legation. Mrs. Gould founded the American schools in Rome, and assisted in establishing those of Florence. Her labors were begun after the inundation of the Tiber, 31 Dec., 1870, which was the cause of much distress and poverty. On 20 March, 1871, Mrs. Gould opened a home and school for the poorer class of Italian children in a room lent by a Vaudois clergyman. She had no teacher, and only three little girls for scholars. Owing to generous contributions, at the time of her death there were twenty in the home and thirty in the kindergarten. Her main purpose was to secure to these children means of obtaining a living for

themselves. Among the trades, that of printing was proposed as adapted to this end, as the increasing number of books and newspapers in Italy would demand good printers. In the winter of 1871 it was suggested that a volume should be prepared by the authors living in Rome at that time, printed at the home, and sold for its benefit. Among the contributors were Matthew Arnold, Mary Cowden Clarke, William W. Story, William and Mary Howitt, Howard M. Ticknor, and George P. Marsh. The book was not completed until after her death, when it was printed at the home under the title of a "Wreath to the Memory of Mrs. Emily Bliss Gould."

**GOULD, James**, jurist, b. in Branford, Conn., 5 Dec., 1770; d. in Litchfield, Conn., 11 May, 1838. Richard, his great-grandfather, came from Devonshire to Branford about 1700. James was graduated at Yale in 1791, and was a tutor there in 1793-'5. In the latter year he entered the law-school at Litchfield, Conn., and after his admission to the bar became in 1798 associated with its founder, Judge Reeve (see REEVE, TAPPING), as professor in that institution. He was raised in 1816 to the office of judge of the supreme court of Connecticut, from which he was displaced in 1818 by the adoption of the new constitution. In 1820 Judge Gould took the superintendence of the school, and after the death of Judge Reeve, in 1823, continued to conduct it till 1833. He published "Principles of Pleading in Civil Actions" (New York, 1832; new ed. by Franklin F. Heard, Albany, 1887).—His son, **Edward Sherman**, author, b. in Litchfield, Conn., 11 May, 1808; d. in New York city, 21 Feb., 1885, was an early contributor of tales to the "Knickerbocker Magazine," to the "New World," the "Mirror," the "Literary World," and other journals. His signature of "Cassio" in Charles King's "American" was at one time well known. In 1836 he lectured before the New York mercantile library association on "American Criticism in American Literature," in which he opposed the prevalent spirit of ultra-laudation as injurious to the interests of the country. He published translations of Dumas's "Travels in Egypt and Arabia Petræa" (1839); Dupré's "Progress of Democracy" (1841); Balzac's "Eugénie Grandet" (1841), and "Père Goriot" (1842); and Dumas's "Impressions of Travel in Switzerland," Victor Hugo's "Handsome Pecopin," and A. Royer's "Charles de Bourbon" (1842-'3). In addition to contributing to many literary and theological journals, he wrote "The Sleep Rider; or, the Old Boy in the Omnibus, by the Man in the Claret-colored Coat," and a parody on a report made to the legislature regarding a riot which the police had failed to suppress (1842). He signed himself "The Man in Claret," and the work made a sensation in literary circles. Besides the foregoing, he published "Abridgment of Alison's History of Europe" (New York, 1843); "The Very Age," a comedy (1850); "John Doe and Richard Roe; or, Episodes of Life in New York" (1862); "Good English, or Popular Errors in Language" (1867); "Classical Elocution" (1867); and "Supplement to Duyekinck's History of the New World" (1871).—Another son, **John W.**, author, b. in Litchfield, Conn., 5 Nov., 1814; d. at sea, 1 Oct., 1838, took a voyage to South America for his health as a common sailor in 1833, and in 1838 went again as supercargo, but died on his way. In the intervening years he wrote tales and sketches connected with the sea, most of which were published in the New York "Mirror." A volume of these with a memoir, and his journal of the voyage on which

he died, was issued by his brothers for private circulation, under the title "John W. Gould's Private Journal of a Voyage from New York to Rio Janeiro" (New York, 1839).

**GOULD, Jay**, financier, b. in Roxbury, Delaware co., N. Y., 27 May, 1836. His early years were spent on his father's farm, and at the age of fourteen he entered Hobart academy, New York, and kept the books of the village blacksmith. He acquired a taste for mathematics and surveying, and on leaving school found employment in making the surveys for a map of Ulster county. The accuracy of this work attracted the attention of the late John Delafield, who applied to the legislature for aid in the completion of a topographical survey of the entire state by Mr. Gould. Mr. Delafield died before any material progress was made, and Mr. Gould undertook to make the surveys unaided. During the summer of 1853 he completed a survey of Albany county, and surveyed and mapped the village of Cohoes, and in the following year made the survey and map of Delaware county, and organized and despatched parties to survey Lake and Geauga counties, Ohio, and Oakland county, Mich. From these surveys he accumulated \$5,000. He published a "History of Delaware County" (1856), and while projecting other surveys was prostrated with typhoid fever. On his recovery he became acquainted with Zadock Pratt, who sent him into the western part of the state to select a site for a tannery. He chose a fine hemlock growth, erected a saw-mill and blacksmith-shop, and with Mr. Pratt was soon doing a large lumbering business. Subsequently he bought out Mr. Pratt's interest, and conducted the business alone till just before the panic of 1857, when he sold out his entire plant. In 1857 he became the largest stockholder and a director in the Stroudsburg, Pa., bank. Shortly after the crisis he bought the bonds of the Rutland and Washington railroad at ten cents on the dollar, abandoning every other interest and putting all his money into railroad securities. For a long time he was president, treasurer, and general superintendent of this company. He brought about a consolidation of the Rensselaer and Saratoga road, and with the proceeds removed to New York city in 1859, established himself as a broker, and invested heavily in Erie railway stock. He entered the directory of that company and became president, holding the office till the reorganization of the directory in 1872. He next made large purchases of the stocks of the Union Pacific, the Wabash, the Texas Pacific, the St. Louis and northern, the Missouri Pacific, and the Missouri, Kansas, and Texas railroad companies, taking the latter out of the hands of its receiver. He also invested deeply in the stock of the Atlantic and Pacific telegraph company, and on its consolidation with the Western union he organized the American union (1879), which was merged into the Western union in 1881. In December, 1880, official records showed that Mr. Gould was in control of 10,000 miles of railroad, or more than one ninth of the entire mileage of the country. Early in 1881 he became interested in the elevated railroad system of New York city. A doubt having been cast upon his financial standing, he summoned several gentlemen to his private office on 13 March, 1882, and spread before them for examination certificates of stocks having a face value of \$53,000,000, all in his own name, and offered to produce \$20,000,000 more, if desired. In March, 1887, Mr. Gould purchased a controlling interest in the St. Louis and San Francisco railroad company, which has an aggregate mileage of nearly 900 miles, and is a joint owner with the Atchison,



Topeka, and Santa Fé railroad company, of the Atlantic and Pacific, and the western portion of the Southern Pacific railroad companies. These, with the projected links, will give him control of an additional 3,000 miles of rail.

**GOULD, John Stanton**, philanthropist, b. in 1810; d. in Hudson, N. Y., 8 Aug., 1874. He was a member of the Society of Friends, had received a thorough education, especially in physical science, and was well known as an industrious student and a popular essayist and lecturer on scientific subjects. He had an admirably conducted farm in Columbia county, N. Y., and took an active part in agricultural improvement. He was for several years president of the State agricultural society, and did much to advance its interests. He was also an earnest temperance advocate, and though in earlier years a Whig, and a member of the assembly from that party in 1846, and subsequently acting generally with the Republicans, he held his temperance principles above party allegiance, and was recognized as a Prohibitionist. He was much interested in the subject of prison reform, and was for many years one of the directors and executive officers of the New York prison association.

**GOULD, Nathaniel Duren**, musician, b. in Chelmsford (now Bedford), Mass., 26 March, 1781; d. in Boston, Mass., 28 May, 1864. His name was originally Nathaniel Gould Duren, but was changed in 1806, in honor of an uncle, who adopted him in 1792 and left him his estate in 1808. His father, Reuben Duren, was distinguished as a builder, and received a premium for the model of a bridge over the Merrimac at Pawtucket Falls. His son exhibited talent for penmanship, and engrossed many public documents and engraved title-pages for books. At the age of eleven he removed to the home of his uncle in New Ipswich, N. H., where in 1804 he was instrumental in forming the first military band in that part of the state. Afterward he studied vocal music under Dr. Reuben Emerson, and at the age of sixteen taught in the public schools. In 1798 he established his first singing-school in Stoddard, N. H., and for twenty years conducted singing-schools in New Hampshire and Massachusetts. About 1807 the Middlesex musical society was formed, of which he was conductor for several years. This society published the "Middlesex Collection." He removed to Boston in 1819, and taught vocal music and chirography there and afterward in New York for ten years. He then returned to Boston, and passed the rest of his life as a professional penman. He aided in compiling several hymn- and tune-books and anthems for church choirs, and composed several tunes, among which is "Woodlawn." His principal work is a "History of Church Music" (Boston, 1853). Previous to this he had published in Boston "Companion to the Psalmist"; "National Church Harmony"; "Sabbath-School Harmony"; "Social Harmony"; "Sacred Minstrel"; "Beauties of Writing"; "Writing-Master's Assistant"; and "Progressive Penmanship."—His son, **Augustus Addison**, naturalist, b. in New Ipswich, N. H., 23 April, 1805; d. in Boston, Mass., 15 Sept., 1866. He was graduated at Harvard in 1825, and at the medical department in 1830. He followed his profession in Boston with great success, and in 1856 was appointed visiting physician to the Massachusetts general hospital. Meanwhile he became a devoted student of natural history, and for two years taught botany and zoölogy in Harvard. He made a specialty of conchology, and stood pre-eminent in that branch of science, both at home and abroad. When Sir Charles Lyell visited the United States,

in order to pursue his geological investigations, he immediately sought the aid of Dr. Gould as a co-worker. In 1846 the shells collected by the Wilkes exploring expedition were submitted to him for examination, and again in 1860 those collected by Capt. Ringgold and Capt. Rogers were reported on by him. Dr. Gould was also a student of vital statistics, and contributed papers of great value to nearly every volume of the registrar-general of Massachusetts. He was a fellow of the American academy of arts and sciences and of the American philosophical society, and one of the original members of the National academy of sciences. In 1855 he delivered the annual address, entitled "Search out the Secrets of Nature," before the Massachusetts medical society, and was its president from 1864 till his death. He was also one of the founders of the Boston society of natural history. He was a large contributor to periodicals, and his publications in book-form include a translation of Lamarck's "Genera of Shells" (Boston, 1833); "A System of Natural History" (1833); "Report on the Invertebrata of Massachusetts" (Cambridge, 1841); "Mollusca and Shells" (Washington, 1846); "Principles of Zoölogy," with Louis Agassiz (Boston, 1848); Dr. Amos Binney's "The Terrestrial Air-breathing Mollusks of the United States and Adjacent Territories of North America," edited and completed (1851-'5); "A History of New Ipswich, New Hampshire," with Frederic Kidder (1852); "The Mollusca of the North Pacific Expedition" (Washington, 1860); and "Otia Conchologica," consisting of descriptions of new species of shells, with notes on changes in their nomenclature (Boston, 1862).—Another son, **Charles Duren**, publisher, b. in Ipswich, N. H., 2 Feb., 1807; d. in Boston, Mass., 17 Jan., 1875, became a member of the publishing firm of Gould, Kendall and Lincoln in 1835. The title of the firm was changed in 1850 to Gould and Lincoln, and Mr. Gould remained a partner in it until his death.

**GOULD, Thomas R.**, sculptor, b. in Boston, Mass., in 1818; d. in Florence, Italy, 26 Nov., 1881. In his early life he was engaged with his brother in the dry-goods business, and was an active member of the Mercantile library association. He did not devote himself to art until in later life. His only master was Seth Cheney, in whose studio he modelled his first figure in 1851. He followed his profession in Boston until 1868, and among the works that he produced were two colossal heads, "Christ" and "Satan," both of which were exhibited at the Boston atheneum in 1863, but afterward removed to Mr. Gould's studio in Florence. James J. Jarvis, in his "Art Thoughts," mentions the "Christ," in its character of an opposing conception to "Satan," as "one of the finest idealisms in modern sculpture." Previous to the civil war, Mr. Gould had acquired a moderate fortune, which he lost in the exigencies of the succeeding crisis. In 1868 he went to Italy, and settled with his family in Florence, where he devoted himself to study and work. One of his most celebrated statues is "The West Wind," in marble, which has been several times reproduced, and was brought into special prominence in 1874, through a charge that it was a reproduction of Canova's "Hebe," with the exception of the drapery, which was modelled by Signor Mazzoli. Animated newspaper correspondence followed this charge, and it was proved groundless. Mr. Gould declared that his designs were entirely his own, and that not a statue, bust, or medallion was allowed to leave his studio until finished in all points on which depended their character and expression. A copy of the "West Wind" was at the

Centennial exhibition, Philadelphia, in 1876. He returned to Boston in the spring of 1878. Among Mr. Gould's works are a number of portrait busts, including one of Emerson, now in Harvard university library; one of John A. Andrew, belonging to Mrs. Andrew; one of Seth Cheney, owned by John Cheney, of Connecticut; and one of the elder Booth. In statuary he has produced "Cleopatra," "Timon of Athens," "Ariel," a portrait statue of "John Hancock," which was exhibited at the centennial celebration of the battle of Lexington in 1875, and is now in Lexington town-hall. His portrait statue of John A. Andrew, a commission from the soldiers of the Grand army of the Republic, was placed beside the grave of that statesman in the Hingham cemetery, Massachusetts, in 1875. In 1878 Mr. Gould visited Boston, and exhibited "The Ghost in Hamlet," a front view of a head in alto-rilievo. The two alti-rilievi representing "Steam" and "Electricity," which flank the vestibule of the Boston "Herald" building, were among his latest works.

**GOULD, Walter**, artist, b. in Philadelphia in 1829. He studied drawing and perspective under J. R. Smith, and painting under Sully. He became a member of the Artists' fund society of Philadelphia in 1846, working there and in Fredericksburg, Va., where he painted a large number of portraits, nearly all of which were destroyed during the civil war. He removed to Florence in 1849, spent some months of study in Paris, and made occasional sketching-tours in the east. His subjects are generally oriental, and illustrate principally the habits and customs of the Turks. In 1851 he visited Asia Minor, lived with and painted portraits of the imprisoned governor of Hungary, Kossuth, and many other prominent men. He also visited Constantinople, and painted pictures of many important persons there. "An Eastern Story-Teller," painted for the collection of Matthew Baird, of Philadelphia, is regarded as his most valuable work.

**GOULDING, Thomas**, clergyman, b. in Midway, Ga., 14 March, 1786; d. in Columbus, Ga., 26 June, 1848. He was educated in Wolcott, Conn., and studied law with Judge David Daggett in New Haven, but determined to devote himself to the ministry, and was the first licentiate of the Presbyterian church in Georgia that was born in the state. Having been licensed in December, 1813, he preached in White Bluff, and was ordained as the regular pastor of the church there on 1 Jan., 1816. In 1822 he removed to Lexington, Oglethorpe co. On the establishment of a theological seminary by the synod of South Carolina and Georgia, he was appointed its only professor, and taught a class in theology in connection with his pastoral work. At the end of a year the seminary was transferred to Columbia, S. C., and he was professor of ecclesiastical history and church government until January, 1835, when he took charge of the church at Columbus, Ga. He was many years president of the board of trustees of Oglethorpe university. — His son, **Francis Robert**, author, b. in Midway, Ga., 28 Sept., 1810; d. in Roswell, Ga., 22 Aug., 1881, was graduated at the University of Georgia in 1830, and at the Presbyterian theological seminary in Columbia, S. C., in 1833. His life was devoted to the ministry until the failure of his health in 1865, when he applied himself to literature. Before this he had published "Little Josephine," a Sunday-school story (New York, 1844); and "Robert and Harold, or the Young Marooners on the Florida Coast," a story of adventure for boys (Philadelphia, 1852). The latter attained great popularity in the United

States and Great Britain, where it was reprinted by six different publishers. An enlarged edition was published in Georgia during the war and in Philadelphia in 1866. After retiring from the pulpit he published "Marooners' Island" (Philadelphia, 1868); "Frank Gordon" (1869); "Fishing and Fishes"; "Life Scenes from the Gospel History"; and "Woodruff Stories" (1870).

**GOULEY, John William Severin**, physician, b. in New Orleans, La., 11 March, 1832. His parents were of French origin. He received a classical education, and was graduated M. D. at the College of physicians and surgeons in New York city in 1853. He then established himself in practice in that city, and performed many difficult operations in surgery, such as excising half of the lower jaw, the entire radius, and the entire lower jaw. In 1856 he was professor of anatomy in the Vermont medical college at Woodstock. In 1859 he became attending physician to Bellevue hospital, New York city. In 1861-'4 he was an assistant surgeon in the U. S. army. In 1864-'6 he was demonstrator of anatomy and instructor in histology and in operative surgery in the medical department of the University of New York, in 1866-'71 professor of clinical surgery and genito-urinary diseases, and in 1876 was reappointed. He has published various papers, and a volume on "Diseases of the Urinary Organs" (New York, 1873).

**GOUPIL, René**, French missionary, b. in Angiers, France, in 1607; d. in Smith's Island, near Westport, N. Y., 29 Sept., 1642. He was known in his native town as "the good René." He studied to be a physician, but left the profession to become a novice of the Society of Jesus. He was forced by ill-health to leave the novitiate, and then became a "donné" of the society—that is, one who gives his whole services to religion, receiving only a support. He went as a missionary to Canada, and accompanied Father Jogues on his return from Quebec to St. Mary's of the Hurons in August, 1642. The flotilla of canoes, in one of which they sailed, reached Three Rivers on 1 Aug., and had scarcely gone three leagues from that place when it was riddled with bullets by Mohawks in ambush. During the panic that ensued Father Jogues and René could have escaped from the Mohawks, who were wholly intent on securing their Huron prisoners. They surrendered themselves, however, in order to be near the captives. Goupil was cruelly beaten by his captors, and dragged from village to village for seven days, witnessing the deaths, one by one, of the Huron Christians. He was engaged in constant prayer during the whole agony, and in the middle of his torments instructed the young Indians to make the sign of the cross and to pray. This infuriated the savages still further, and finally, while in the act of teaching an Indian girl to make the sign of the cross, near the village of Andagoron, he was killed by a young Mohawk. Miracles are said to have attested his sanctity, and his name occurs in the list of martyrs recommended for canonization by the plenary council of Baltimore held in 1884.

**GOURGUES, Dominique Chevalier de**, French soldier, b. in Mont-de-Marsan, France, in 1530; d. in Tours, France, in 1593. He served in the Italian wars under Maréchal de Strozzi, was captured by Spaniards in 1557, and then by the Turks, and served several years in the galleys. After his return to France he made a voyage to Brazil and the West Indies, and then entered the service of Duke de Guise, the elder, and was employed against the Huguenots. The massacre by Pedro Menendez de Aviles of the French colonists



who had established themselves on the St. John's river in Florida, and there built the Caroline fort, or Fort Charles, aroused indignation in France among Protestants and Roman Catholics alike. The king sent complaints to the Spanish court, but Menendez and his associates, instead of being punished for the deed, received rewards and honors. Capt. de Gourgues, embittered by the cruelty and indignity that he had received from the Spaniards, determined to avenge the death of his Protestant compatriots, though he was himself a Catholic. He sold a part of his estate, fitted out an expedition, and sailed from France on 22 Aug., 1567, with one small and two large vessels, with a commission to capture slaves at Benin. The real object of the expedition was not disclosed even to the soldiers who joined it. Arriving at Cape Blanco, after a fight with some negro chiefs, he gained possession of the harbor, and sailed away for the West Indies. His force consisted of 100 arquebusers, who volunteered from among the nobility and commonalty of Gascony, and 80 sailors who could serve as soldiers. According to the French account of the expedition, he did not declare his intention until they were opposite Cape San Antonio of Cuba. He was joined there by Cacique Satouriona and the only survivor of the former expedition, Pierre Dugré, a youth of sixteen, who proved invaluable as an interpreter. His squadron passed two batteries at the entrance of the St. John's river, being taken for Spanish vessels, and anchored at the mouth of the St. Mary's. The chief readily joined Gourgues in an attack on Fort San Mateo, as the Spaniards had rechristened the stone fort that the French had built on the St. John's river. The redoubt on the opposite side of the river was easily captured. The French then crossed in boats, while their Indian allies swam across. The French accounts relate that about sixty Spaniards sallied from each of the two forts, and that all were slain by the French and Indians excepting fifteen, who were taken prisoners, and afterward hanged. The artillery of the forts was placed on board, and the forts destroyed. They then attacked the principal fort, San Mateo, which had a garrison of 260 men, and carried it, killing most of the Spaniards, a few only escaping to the woods. Descending the river, Gourgues captured the works at the mouth, and hanged thirty more Spaniards, erecting the inscription, "Not as Spaniards, but as treacherous robbers and assassins." Gourgues returned to the port of La Rochelle on 6 June, 1568. He was received cordially by Monluc, governor of Bordeaux, but coldly by the court, which feared a rupture with Spain. For several years he lived in obscurity, almost in misery, at Rouen with the president of Marigny, till restored to the king's favor in 1572. He was given command of a vessel, and participated in the siege of La Rochelle, commanding the largest vessel of the squadron. In 1592 Don Antonio de Crato tendered him the command of his fleet to defend his right to the crown of Portugal against Philip II. While on the journey he died. See "Le Voyage du Capitaine de Gourgues dans la Floride" in Basanier's "L'Histoire notable de la Floride" (Paris, 1586; Latin version by De Bry). An English translation was made by Hakluyt (London, 1587), reprinted in French's "Historical Collections of Louisiana and Florida" (New York, 1869). Gourgues's narrative, "La Reprinsse de la Floride," is preserved among the manuscripts of the National library of Paris. It consists of two manuscripts; one, that bears the name of Prévost (probably the copyist), has been published by Ternaux-Compans (*q. v.*) in his collection. A copy of

a manuscript preserved in the Gourgues family was presented in 1831, by the Viscount de Gourgues, to the historian George Bancroft.

**GOURLAY, Robert Fleming**, Canadian statistician, b. in Fifeshire, Scotland, in 1778; d. in Edinburgh, 1 Aug., 1863. In 1801 he was employed by the imperial government in making inquiries into the condition of the British poor, and on his report a bill was introduced into the house of commons and adopted, but was rejected by the house of lords. In 1817 he arrived in New York, and soon afterward proceeded to Canada. Here he secured the ill-will of the authorities by calling a convention of deputies from the Upper Canadian constituencies to deliberate on the propriety of sending commissioners to Great Britain to call attention to the affairs of the province. The convention petitioned the prince-regent relative to the alleged mismanagement of the crown lands and the hostile attitude taken by the provincial government with relation to immigration. Gourlay was then ordered by the authorities to leave the province within six months, and, having failed to do this, he was arrested in 1819 and confined in Niagara jail. He was soon afterward banished from the province, and resided for a time in the United States. In 1836 the sentence of banishment was annulled, and Gourlay's imprisonment was admitted to have been illegal. In 1842 he petitioned the house for compensation, and was granted a pension of £50 a year, which he declined, as he claimed to be a creditor of the government. He is the author of "A General Introduction to a Statistical Account of Upper Canada" (1822), and of numerous pamphlets.

**GOUVION, Jean Baptiste**, French soldier, b. in Toul, 8 Jan., 1747; d. near Grisenelle, 11 June, 1792. He was an officer of engineers in the French army, came to America in 1777, served on the staff of Lafayette, was appointed major and afterward lieutenant-colonel of engineers, and received a pension for services at Yorktown. He returned to France at the end of the war, became, adjudutant-general in 1787, and major-general in the national guard in 1789. In 1791-2 he was a deputy in the national assembly. He was made a lieutenant-general, and commanded the vanguard of Lafayette's army when he was killed.

**GOVE, William Hazeltine**, politician, b. in Weare, N. H., 10 July, 1817; d. there, 11 March, 1876. He received a common-school education, taught in Lynn, Mass., one year, and an equal length of time in Rochester, N. Y. He also studied law a short time in Boston. He early became an active worker in the anti-slavery cause, a supporter of the Liberty party, and later a prominent Free-soiler. While connected with the latter party he became well known as a stump speaker, and gained the title of the "silver-tongued orator of New Hampshire." He was a member of the first Free-soil convention, held in Buffalo, N. Y., in 1848, was a candidate of his party for the legislature year after year, and in 1851, by a combination of Free-soilers and Whigs, he was elected. He was re-elected in 1852 and 1855. After the Free-soil organization was merged in the Republican party, Mr. Gove was for many years an active Republican. During the administrations of Lincoln and Johnston he held the office of postmaster. In 1871, having become dissatisfied with his party, he engaged in forming a labor reform party, whose voters, combining with the Democrats, elected him to the lower branch of the legislature, of which body he was chosen speaker. In 1872 he was a delegate to the Liberal Republican convention at Cincinnati, and acted thence-

forth with the Democratic party, which elected him to the state senate in 1873-'4. In the latter year he was made its president. As a young man Mr. Gove was engaged in the Washingtonian temperance movement, and spoke and wrote eloquently in aid of the cause. He edited for a short time the "Temperance Banner," published at Concord, N. H.

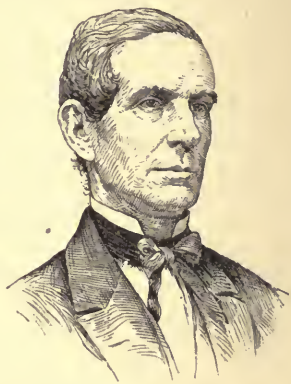
**GOWAN, James Robert**, jurist, b. in County Wexford, Ireland, 22 Dec., 1817. His parents emigrated to Upper Canada in 1821. The son studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1839, and in 1843 was elected judge of the judicial district of Simcoe, Upper Canada. He became associate judge of queen's bench and common pleas in 1857, and chairman of the board of county judges, which regulates the procedure of the division courts. He aided in preparing the bills to make the criminal law uniform in Canada, embodying a consolidation of the criminal laws in force in the several confederated provinces, with valuable additions and improvements in procedure, which were enrolled on the statute-book of 1869, and are now in force. In 1873 he was one of the royal commissioners to investigate charges against the ministry in connection with the Canada Pacific railroad contract. When the consolidation of the statute law for Ontario was determined in 1876, Judge Gowan was appointed with other judges on a commission issued for that purpose, and rendered important service, for which he received a gold medal from the government of Ontario. He retired from the bench in 1883. He has been interested in educational matters, serving as chairman of the board of public instruction from its foundation, and for many years as chairman of the senior high-school board of the county of Simcoe. He was appointed to the senate in 1885. In 1855 he established the first legal periodical in his province, "The Upper Canada Law Journal," to which he was a frequent contributor. The degree of LL. D. was conferred upon him by Queen's college in 1883. "The Addresses and Proceedings in Connection with the Retirement from the Bench of His Honor Judge James Robert Gowan," with selections from printed matter regarding his career, have been published for private circulation (1884).

**GOWAN, Ogle Robert**, member of the Canadian parliament, b. in County Wexford, Ireland, in 1796; d. in Toronto 21 Aug., 1876. His father, Capt. John Hunter Gowan, of Mount Nebo, was a leading county magistrate and distinguished in crushing the Irish rebellion of 1798. In early life he edited the "Antidote," a newspaper in Dublin. He removed to Canada in 1829, residing for a time in Escott, Leeds co., Ontario, and subsequently in Toronto. During the rebellion of 1837 he was appointed captain in the Leeds militia, and was present at the capture of Hickory island, near Kingston, in 1838. In the same year he was appointed lieutenant-colonel of militia. At the engagement between the British troops and the invaders, at "the Windmill," near Prescott, in November, 1838, he commanded the right wing of the British forces, and was three times wounded. For his bravery on that occasion, Lieut.-Col. Gowan was thanked in the military general orders, and by a general order of 4 Dec., 1838, his regiment, as a mark of distinction and approbation, was hereafter to be known as "The Queen's Royal Borderers." He was subsequently appointed to the command of 2d regiment of Leeds militia, and during the McKenzie-Papineau rebellion of 1837-'9 he was designated "the right arm of British power in America," being the head of a most powerful body of loyal men organized and sworn to support British supremacy.

For twenty years he was the grand master of the Orange lodges of North America, of which he was the founder. He was a member of the Canadian parliament from 1834 till 1841, and was an ardent supporter of the administrations of Lords Seaton, Metcalf, and Cathcart. Mr. Gowan as a post-office inspector, and afterward a license-officer in Toronto. He was the author of "Annals of Orangeism" and "Orangeism: its Origin and History."

**GOWANS, William**, antiquarian bookseller, b. in the parish of Lismahagow, Scotland, 29 March, 1803; d. in New York city, 27 Nov., 1870. His parents desired to educate him for the ministry, but he was disinclined for so serious a profession and returned to work on his father's farm. In June, 1821, the family emigrated to the United States, and, after working on a flat-boat on the Mississippi, William became a gardener in New York city in 1825, and afterward successively a stone-cutter, stevedore, vender of newspapers, and bill-distributor for the Bowery theatre. In May, 1827, he obtained a clerkship in a small book-store, and in the following year began to trade on his own account, buying at auctions and vending as a book-pedler in the streets of New York city.

In 1828 he opened a book-stall on the sidewalk in Chat-ham street. Here he remained two years, and thereafter opened a small store in the "Arcade" building, but soon returned to Chat-ham street. In 1837 Mr. Gowans became a book auctioneer. In 1840 he paid a brief visit to his native land, and on his return to New York city once more became a dealer in second-hand books, finally settling in Nassau street, where he remained till his death. His earliest publications were "Phædon" (New York, 1833), and "The Phoenix" (1835). From time to time followed re-publications of rare tracts and pamphlets, in limited editions, most of them historical Americana. After the death of his wife in 1863 he retired from contact with his fellow-men, and spent his time in his store and at the book auctions. At these places it had for a long time become the rule to knock down all lots for which there were no bona-fide bidders at the auctioneer's estimated value to Mr. "Chase," his commercial pseudonym. Many were the anecdotes related illustrating his peculiarities. A single one may be mentioned. While the writer was in conversation with the dealer on one occasion, a person entered the Nassau street shop and asked for a rare book, which was handed to him with the price, in answer to the customer's inquiry. "Is that not very high?" the latter asked; and Gowans, taking the work from his hand, said: "Well, I'll put it higher," and to the astonishment of the clerical customer replaced the volume on the shelf. When the latter remarked that he would take it, the irate antiquarian answered that it was not for sale, and turning his back on him resumed the interrupted conversation with the writer. Gowans's



*William Gowans.*



first book-catalogue was issued in 1842, his last one, No. 28, in 1870. These brochures were interspersed with valuable notes on books, and remarks on noted persons with whom the author had come in contact. Among these were Audubon, Burr, Bennett, Forrest, Fanny Kemble, Halleck, Macdonald Clarke, the mad poet, Poe, and Simms. Gowans's stock of books at the time of his death numbered nearly 300,000 volumes, and were disposed of by auction. The catalogue was in sixteen parts, containing 2,476 pages, and the sale began 30 Jan., 1871, and ended 5 Feb., 1872, lasting for about a month in each season. His funeral discourse was delivered by the Rev. John Thompson, D. D., and memorial sketches were written by his friend and physician, Dr. Samuel S. Purple, and the Rev. S. I. Prime, D. D., of the "New York Observer."

**GOWEN, Franklin Benjamin**, railroad manager, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 9 Feb., 1836. He was educated at Emmitsburg, Md., and in a Moravian school at Litiz, Pa. In 1858 he entered into the business of mining coal, which he soon abandoned, and began the study of the law. He was admitted to the bar in 1860, and began practice in Schuylkill, rising to distinction in his profession. In 1862 he was elected district-attorney of Schuylkill county. On resuming his general practice at the bar, he was retained as counsel for the Philadelphia and Reading railroad, and of the Girard coal-trusts, in connection with their large interests in the mining region. In 1869 he was chosen to the presidency of the former company, and filled the office until 1881, when because of opposition to his plans for the relief of the finances of the road he failed of a re-election. But he was again chosen in 1882. In 1872 he was elected a member of the Constitutional convention of Pennsylvania, and in this body ranked as one of its ablest members. Mr. Gowen conceived and established the Philadelphia and Reading coal and iron company, which is probably the largest land and mining company ever organized in this country. To him is also due the honor of being the one who conceived and put in operation the movement against the famous organization known as the "Mollie Maguires," which had produced a reign of terror in the coal region, extending over a period of twenty years, and which the ordinary machinery of the law had been unable to suppress. In the trials which followed this movement in 1876, Mr. Gowen was one of the counsel for the commonwealth. He is an orator of force and eloquence, and has been eminent as a financier and railroad manager. His argument in the case of the *State vs. Thomas Munley* (one of the Molly Maguire trials) has been published (Pottsville, Pa., 1876).

**GOYENECHÉ Y BARREDA, José Manuel** (go-yay-nay'-chay), count of Guaqui, South American soldier, b. in Arequipa, Peru, 13 June, 1775; d. in Madrid, Spain, 15 Oct., 1846. He entered the military service as a cadet in the organized militia, and in 1793 was lieutenant of the cavalry of Camana. He went to Spain in 1795, and in 1801 was sent to the different countries of Europe, to study the progress of military tactics and their application for the defence of Spain. On his return he rose to the rank of brigadier, and after the entry of the French into Madrid was appointed by Soult to go to South America in the interest of the French domination, but on his way espoused the cause of Ferdinand VII. In 1809 he was appointed captain-general and president of the audiencia of Cuzco, and in that year marched against the revolutionists and defeated them, 25 Oct., near La Paz. After the declaration of independence

in Buenos Ayres, 25 May, 1810, Goyeneche marched against the republican forces of that province, reconquering the whole upper part of it. He subsequently won other battles, but his lieutenant, Tristán, was defeated, and Goyeneche, disgusted with the prosecution of a war of which he could see no end, asked for his relief, and retired to Spain in 1813. There he fought against the French under Soult, and was rewarded with the grand cross of Isabel la Católica, the title of count of Guaqui, and the rank of lieutenant-general. He continued to serve the king as councillor of state, senator, and commander-in-chief of several provinces, received many orders, and in 1846 was elevated to the rank of hereditary grandee of Spain. The historian Funes says of him: "Goyeneche was Bonapartist in Madrid, federalist in Seville, autocrat in Montevideo, royalist in Buenos Ayres, and despot in Peru."—His brother, **José Sebastian**, Peruvian R. C. bishop, b. in Arequipa, 19 Jan., 1784; d. in Lima, 19 Feb., 1872, studied in the College of the Immaculate Conception of Arequipa, and in the University of Lima, where in 1806 he was appointed assistant professor of theology, and in the same year was graduated in law at the royal audiencia. He was appointed assessor of the commercial and mining tribunals, but in 1807 entered holy orders and became successively curate of Calca and of Santa Marta in Arequipa. He was also for some time ecclesiastical governor of that bishopric, and in 1811 prebendary of the cathedral. In 1816 he was appointed inquisitor, and in 1817 bishop of Arequipa, being consecrated in 1818. When the independence of Peru was proclaimed, 23 July, 1821, he accepted the situation, although his brother, the count of Guaqui, belonged to the opposite party. In 1860 he was appointed archbishop of Lima, and during his incumbency organized the seminary of that city.

**GRACE, Thomas L.**, R. C. bishop, b. in Charleston, S. C., 16 Nov., 1814. At the age of fifteen he entered the Roman Catholic seminary in Charleston, with the view of becoming a priest. He left after a year and became a member of the order of St. Dominick in St. Rose's convent, Ky. He was afterward sent to Rome, and studied theology for seven years in the College of the Minerva. He was ordained priest at Rome, 21 Dec., 1839, returned to the United States five years afterward, and was engaged in missionary work for several years in Kentucky and Tennessee. In Memphis he built the Church of St. Peter and St. Paul, one of the finest in the city, as well as the convent of St. Agnes, and an orphan asylum. He was consecrated bishop of St. Paul in the cathedral of St. Louis by Archbishop Kenrick, 24 July, 1859. The administration of this large diocese taxed him to the utmost, and in 1875 he succeeded in having northern Minnesota set off as a vicariate, and John Ireland was appointed his coadjutor. Dakota, which had also been under his jurisdiction, was placed under a vicar-apostolic in 1879. Although the diocese of St. Paul was thus reduced within comparatively narrow limits, it contained in 1884 one hundred and fifty priests and over two hundred churches, with hospitals, asylums, protectories, and schools. Bishop Grace celebrated his silver jubilee in July, 1884, and in the same year resigned his see, and became titular bishop of Mennith.

**GRAEME, Thomas**, physician, b. in Balgowan, Scotland, 20 Oct., 1688; d. in Graeme Park, near Philadelphia, Pa., 4 Sept., 1772. He came to this country in 1717, in the company of Sir William Keith, lieutenant-governor of Pennsylvania. Having previously studied medicine, shortly after his



arrival he entered on its practice in Philadelphia, occupying a prominent place in his profession throughout his life. In 1727 he was appointed naval officer at Philadelphia, was again chosen in 1741, and continued to fill the office for over twenty years thereafter. In February, 1726, he became a member of the provincial council, in 1731 a justice of the supreme court, in which office he served several years, in 1749 was chosen the first president of St. Andrew's society, and in 1751-3 was physician to the Pennsylvania hospital, of which charity he was one of the founders. He was one of the early members of the American philosophical society of Philadelphia.

**GRAFF, Frederick**, engineer, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 27 Aug., 1775; d. there 13 April, 1847. His early life was devoted to the trade of a carpenter, and he acquired skill as a draughtsman. When twenty years old he met with an accident, and was employed by H. B. Latrobe, as his assistant engineer, in erecting the first water-works in Philadelphia, which were in Centre square, the site of the present city-hall. On 1 April, 1805, he was elected superintendent and engineer of the works. These were found to be wholly inadequate after several years of trial, and in 1811 he recommended Fairmount as the proper place for the water-works, and was intrusted with their construction. At this time the pipes were made of wood, but he devised the iron-pipe system which is now universally used. He brought the work to perfection, and patterns of his fire-plugs and stop-cocks were sent to England. His experience and ability now became acknowledged throughout the country, and he supplied detailed information to about thirty-seven corporations in the United States, including New York and Boston. He was engaged for forty-two years in the service of the city of Philadelphia, and a monument to his memory is erected in the grounds at Fairmount water-works. In 1822 the city water committee sent him a resolution of thanks, and he was presented with a silver vase. In 1828 he received another from the water committee "as a testimonial of respect for his talents and zeal effectually displayed in overcoming unforeseen difficulties encountered in the construction of the northeast reservoir at Fairmount."

**GRAFF, John Michael**, Moravian bishop, b. in Saxe-Meiningen, Germany, 28 Sept., 1714; d. in Salem, N. C., 28 Aug., 1782. He was graduated at the University of Jena, came to this country in 1751, and served for two years as an itinerant evangelist in Pennsylvania and the neighboring colonies. After this he took charge of the Moravian church at Nazareth, Pennsylvania, where he labored until 1761. During the French and Indian war Graff displayed no little prudence in caring for the safety of his parishioners. On several occasions hostile bands of the savages came into the neighborhood of Nazareth, but never ventured to attack the town. From Nazareth he was transferred to the new Moravian settlement in North Carolina, where, in 1773, he was appointed a member of the southern governing board, and on 6 June of the same year consecrated to the episcopacy. In this office, amid many trying circumstances, he labored with great zeal and courage until his death.

**GRAFFENRIED, Emanuel**, Baron de, pioneer, d. in 1735. In 1711, by request of Queen Anne, he undertook to colonize in America the Palatine refugees that had fled to England, and was granted a tract fifty miles square in North Carolina. Accompanied by Lawson, the surveyor-general of the northern provinces, he ascended the Neuse river in 1711 to discover how far it was navigable, and also

to explore the neighboring country. They were seized by a party of sixty well-armed Indians and taken to a village of the Tuscaroras, where a council was assembled. Complaints were made of the conduct of the settlers in Carolina, especially that of Lawson, who had divided their territory into lots. After a discussion of two days, the death of the prisoners was decreed. A fire was kindled, a ring formed around the victims, and the council assembled. No reprieve was granted to Lawson, but after five weeks Graffenried was permitted to return, after promising to occupy no land without the consent of the tribe. He founded the town of New Berne, afterward established a colony in Virginia, and still later returned to Europe, where he died, leaving a fortune. His son remained in this country and left many descendants in the south.

**GRAFTON, Edward C.**, naval officer, b. in Boston, Mass.; d. in New York city, 24 June, 1876. His father, Joseph, rose to the rank of major in the regular army, won distinction in the war of 1812, and afterward became surveyor of customs in Boston. The son entered the navy as midshipman in 1841, and became passed midshipman in 1847. He was commissioned lieutenant, 15 Sept., 1855; lieutenant-commander, 16 July, 1862; commander, 20 Dec., 1866, and was retired, 18 Jan., 1871. At the time when the Confederate ram "Merrimac" attempted to raise the blockade, Lieut. Grafton was flag-officer of the frigate "Minnesota," then lying near the mouth of the James river. In the engagement that followed in Hampton Roads he played an active part. On being commissioned lieutenant-commander he was placed in command of the steam gun-boat "Genesee," and participated in the bombardment of Fort Morgan, Mobile bay. In 1866 he was in command of the "Gettysburg," of the North Atlantic squadron.

**GRAFTON, Joseph**, clergyman, b. in Newport, R. I., 9 June, 1757; d. in Newton, Mass., 16 Sept., 1836. His early education was confined to the elementary branches. He was licensed to preach as a Congregationalist, but in 1787, having changed his views, he united with the 1st Baptist church in Providence, R. I. Soon afterward he accepted a call to Newton, Mass., and was ordained as pastor of the Baptist church in that place, 18 June, 1788. Here he remained for nearly half a century. He was one of the best-known and most honored preachers of his denomination. He was for a time president of the board of trustees of the Newton theological institution.

**GRAHAM, Charles Kinnaird**, civil engineer, b. in New York city, 3 June, 1824. He was entered in the U. S. navy as midshipman in 1841, and served in the Gulf during the war with Mexico, at the close of which, in 1848, he resigned, returned to New York, and devoted himself for several years to the study of engineering. About 1857 he was appointed constructing engineer of the Brooklyn navy-yard, the dry-dock and landing-ways being built under his supervision. At the beginning of the civil war he volunteered in the National army, about 400 men in his employ in the navy-yard following his example. The Excelsior brigade was organized, in which Graham subsequently became major and colonel. Throughout the early part of the contest he was actively engaged in the Army of the Potomac. In November, 1862, he was commissioned brigadier-general, and fought at the battle of Gettysburg, where he was severely wounded. He was afterward assigned to the command of a gun-boat flotilla on the James river under Gen. Butler, and was the first to carry the national



colors up that river. He subsequently took part in the attack on Fort Fisher, and remained on duty at different points until the close of the war, when he returned to the practice of engineering in New York city. He was brevetted major-general of volunteers 13 March, 1865. Among the enterprises with which he has since been connected are the Broadway pavement commission and the Beach pneumatic transit company. Gen. Graham was chief engineer of the dock department from 1873 till 1875, and surveyor of the port of New York from 1878 till 1883, when he became naval officer, and held that post until 1885.

**GRAHAM, David**, lawyer, b. in London, England, 8 Feb., 1808; d. in Nice, France, 27 May, 1852. At the time of his birth, Mr. Graham's father, an Irishman, was leaving Great Britain for political reasons. The son was educated partly at Columbia and partly under the supervision of his father, who, according to Prof. Charles Anthon, was one of the best scholars in the country. Young Graham studied law, and was admitted to the bar. During 1842 he served as corporation counsel. He was subsequently appointed, in conjunction with Arphaxad Loomis and David Dudley Field, "to revise, reform, simplify, and abridge the rules of practice, pleadings, forms, and proceedings of the courts of record" of the state of New York, under the constitution adopted 3 Nov., 1846. This was the forerunner of the present system of practice, and occupied Mr. Graham and his associates several years. Meantime he was successful as a lawyer, especially in criminal cases. In the trial of Bishop Benjamin T. Onderdonk before the house of bishops in 1844, Mr. Graham, as counsel for the defendant, added greatly to his reputation. On the opening of the New York university in the spring of 1838, he was appointed professor of the law of pleading and practice. Mr. Graham is the author of "Practice of the Supreme Court of the State of New York" (New York, 1832). It passed through a second edition (1836), and he had finished revising the first volume of a third (1847) at the time of his death. He also published "New Trials" (1834; new ed., greatly enlarged, by D. Graham, Jr., and Thomas W. Watterman, 3 vols., 1856), and "Courts of Law and Equity in the State of New York" (New York, 1839). In addition to the above, he issued an annotated edition of Smith's "Chancery Practice," which was published as the second American edition of that work in 1842.

**GRAHAM, George**, soldier, b. in Chester county, Pa., in 1758; d. near Charlotte, N. C., 29 March, 1826. His mother was left a widow with six children, and but slender means. The son emigrated to North Carolina, and was educated at the Queen's museum, Charlotte. When only seventeen, with a few others, he rode all night to reach Salisbury, and there seized two Tory lawyers, Dunn and Boothe by name, and carried them to Camden, S. C., where they were imprisoned, but subsequently sent for safe-keeping to Charleston as "persons inimical to the country." He served throughout the Revolutionary war, and on 3 Oct., 1780, was one of twelve who attacked and drove back a superior British force seven miles to the south of Charlotte. He was also active, when the enemy was encamped near his residence, in attacking their foraging parties. After the declaration of peace he served several terms in the legislature, was for a long time clerk of the court of Mecklenburg county, became major-general of militia, and filled other responsible offices.—His brother, **Joseph**, soldier, b. in Chester county, Pa., 13 Oct., 1759; d. in Lincoln county, N. C., 12 Nov., 1836. At the age of seven

he accompanied his widowed mother to North Carolina. He was educated at Queen's museum in Charlotte, and at the age of nineteen enlisted in the 4th regiment of North Carolina regular troops, under Col. Archibald Lytle. He was called into active service in the autumn of 1778, and accompanied Gen. Rutherford to the banks of the Savannah soon after the defeat of Gen. Ashe at Brier Creek. He was with Gen. Lincoln while the latter was manœuvring against Prevost, and was in the severe battle at Stono in June, 1779. He was afterward prostrated by a fever, and returned home, but rejoined the army after the fall of Charleston. He was appointed adjutant of the Mecklenburg regiment, and saw considerable service, meeting the enemy while covering the retreat of Major William R. Davie, near Charlotte, in the autumn of 1780. In the latter encounter he was cut down by a British dragoon, and received six sabre-thrusts and three bullet-wounds. After recovering from these, he raised a company of mounted riflemen, and with fifty men disputed the passage of the British army at Cowan's ford. Subsequently, with the assistance of some troops from Rowan, he surprised and captured a British guard at Hart's mill, only a short distance from headquarters at Hillsborough, and the next day was with Gen. Henry Lee when Pyles was defeated. The following September he was appointed major of a legion of cavalry he had been ordered to raise, and went toward Wilmington to rescue Gov. Burke, who had been abducted from Hillsborough by Fanning, a noted loyalist. South of Fayetteville he met a band of Tories, and after a severe skirmish, defeated them, although his force numbered only 136 against the enemy's 600. After he had engaged in two or three other bold enterprises, the surrender of Cornwallis put an end to hostilities in the south. He married in 1787, and in 1792 erected iron-works and settled in Lincoln county. He had previously resided in Mecklenburg county, which he frequently represented in the state senate. In 1814, 1,000 men were raised in North Carolina to aid the Tennessee and Georgia volunteers against the Creek Indians. Graham was given the command and commissioned major-general. He arrived with his corps just after the Creeks had submitted to Gen. Jackson, Gen. Coffee, and Gen. Carroll, after the battle at the Horse Shoe. For many years afterward he was the senior officer of the 5th division of the state militia.—His son, **James**, lawyer, b. in Lincoln county, N. C., in January, 1793; d. in Rutherford county, N. C., in September, 1851, was graduated at the University of North Carolina in 1814, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practised successfully in his native county for many years. Removing to Rutherford county, he served several terms in the legislature in 1822-'9, and was elected to congress as a Whig, serving from 2 Dec., 1833, till 3 March, 1843, excepting from 25 March, 1836, to 5 Dec., 1836, when a Democratic house declared his seat vacant, although it was not given to his competitor. Mr. Graham was again chosen at a new election. He was also elected to the 29th congress, serving from 1 Dec., 1845, till 3 March, 1847, when he retired and devoted the remainder of his life to farming.—Another son, **William Alexander**, senator, b. in Lincoln county, N. C., 5 Sept., 1804; d. in Saratoga Springs, N. Y., 11 Aug., 1875, was graduated at the University of North Carolina in 1824, admitted to the bar at Newbern, N. C., and began to practise law in Hillsborough. He was several times elected to the state legislature between 1833 and 1840, and was more than once chosen speaker. In 1840 he was elected

to the U. S. senate to fill the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of Robert Strange, serving from 10 Dec., 1840, to 3 March, 1843. In 1844 he was elected governor by the Whigs on a larger vote than was ever before polled. He was re-elected in

1846 by an increased majority, but declined a third term, and retired to private life. He was offered the Spanish mission by President Taylor in 1849, but declined it, and in 1850 became secretary of the navy in Fillmore's cabinet, but resigned in 1852 in consequence of having been nominated by the Whigs for vice-president on the ticket with Gen. Scott. During his

term of office as secretary he projected and carried out the important expedition to Japan under Com. Perry. Gov. Graham served as senator in the 2d Confederate congress from 22 Feb., 1864, until the end of the war. He was also a delegate to the Union convention at Philadelphia in 1866, which was called to sustain the policy of Andrew Johnson. At the time of his death he was acting as one of a commission that had been appointed to settle the boundary dispute between the states of Maryland and Virginia.

**GRAHAM, George Rex**, editor, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 18 Jan., 1813. He was early intended for the bar, but the death of his father compelled him to relinquish this ambition, and he lived with his uncle in Montgomery county, Pa., where he employed every spare moment in reading. In 1832 he returned to Philadelphia and began to learn the trade of a cabinet-maker, meanwhile devoting six hours daily, after his work was completed, to literary pursuits. A few years later he was enabled to enter a law-office, and in 1839 was admitted to the bar. He had already contributed a series of papers to the Philadelphia press, which met with such favor that he was invited to become the editor of the "Saturday Evening Post," and afterward was one of its proprietors. His relations with this journal continued until 1846. He purchased in 1839 a monthly called "Atkinson's Casket," which he published until 1841, when, uniting with it the "Gentleman's Magazine," he began the publication of "Graham's Magazine." This periodical attained a large circulation under his management, and its contributors included William C. Bryant, J. Fenimore Cooper, Henry W. Longfellow, Edgar A. Poe, and Bayard Taylor. For many years it was the best periodical of its kind published in the United States. In 1846 he purchased the "North American," and in 1847 the "United States Gazette," which he incorporated with the "North American." Later he engaged in stock operations, losing thereby much of his money, and was compelled to part with the "North American" and the "Magazine." But subsequently he regained control of the "Magazine," and continued its publication until about 1851. He then lived by his pen, but failing health led to his being supported through the liberality of George W. Childs. At present (1887) he is an inmate of the New York ophthalmic hospital, where he is awaiting an operation for cataract on both eyes.



Wm. A. Graham

**GRAHAM, Henry Hale**, jurist, b. in London, England, 1 July, 1731; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 24 Jan., 1790. He came to this country with his father, William Graham, in 1733, and settled in Chester county, Pa. He became a lawyer, and was a man of large influence in the province. He held the office of register, recorder, prothonotary, and clerk of the several courts of Chester county, and from 1761 till 1789 was one of the judges of the courts of the county. During the latter year Delaware county was created, and he was commissioned president judge of its court of common pleas. In 1790 he was chosen a delegate to the constitutional convention of the state, and died during the sitting of the convention, which body, out of respect to his memory, adjourned, and sent three of their members to Chester to attend his funeral.

**GRAHAM, Isabella**, philanthropist, b. in Lanarkshire, Scotland, 29 July, 1742; d. in New York city, 27 July, 1814. She was the daughter of John Marshall, who educated her carefully. In 1765 she married Dr. John Graham, a physician of Paisley, and accompanied him with his regiment to Canada, where she spent four years. Her husband was then ordered to the island of Antigua, where he died in 1774. Mrs. Graham returned to Scotland, but in 1789 came to New York city, and established a school for young ladies, in which for many years she was eminently successful. Before leaving Scotland she had founded the Penny society, now known as the Society for the relief of the destitute sick, and she continued to labor in the same field in New York. Among the more important of the institutions established by her are the Widows and Orphans' asylum societies, the Society for the promotion of industry, and the first Sunday-school for ignorant adults. She also aided in organizing the first missionary society, and the first monthly missionary prayer-meeting in the city of her residence. She was the first president of the Magdalen society, systematically visited the inmates of the hospital and the sick female convicts in the state-prison, and distributed Bibles and tracts long before there was a Bible or tract society in New York.—Her daughter, **Joanna**, who survived her, was the mother of George W. Bethune (*q. v.*). Of the "Life and Letters" of Mrs. Graham (1816; last edition, London, 1838) more than 50,000 copies have been sold in this country, and many editions issued in England and Scotland. See "Letters and Correspondence," selected by her daughter, Mrs. Bethune (New York, 1838); and Mason's "Memoir of Isabella Graham," published by the American tract society.

**GRAHAM, James Lorimer**, consul, b. in New York city in January, 1835; d. in Florence, Italy, 30 April, 1876. He was partly educated at Amiens, France, where, on account of his precocious literary talent, he was selected to deliver a poetical address of welcome to Lamartine when the latter visited the school in 1848. Mr. Graham lived for a time in Rio Janeiro, and, after returning to New York, was a passenger in the steamer "San Francisco," which foundered in a gale off Cape Hatteras. His experience in this wreck injured his health and hastened his death. In 1856 he married and settled in New York, where he became widely known through his taste for art and literature and his brilliant conversational talents. As a member of the Century club, the Geographical society, and kindred institutions, he made the acquaintance of many artists and authors. He spent the years 1862-'3 in Europe, and after remaining in New York until 1866 again went abroad. Meantime he had been busily engaged in acquiring what-



ever curiosities he had found in his travels, until he had large collections of coins, autographs, drawings, and books. Some time after his return to Europe, Mr. Graham was appointed U. S. consul-general for Italy, and resided in Florence. When the capital was transferred to Rome, he preferred to accept the office of a simple consul rather than change his home.

**GRAHAM, John**, clergyman, b. in Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1694; d. in Woodbury, Conn., in December, 1774. He was a descendant of one of the marquises of Montrose. He was educated at Glasgow, and studied medicine. Coming to this country with emigrants from Londonderry in 1718, he first resided at Exeter, N. H., but afterward studied theology, and was ordained as the first clergyman of Stafford, Conn., in 1723. He obtained his dismissal in 1731 on the ground of insufficient support, and in 1733 he was called to the 2d church of Southbury, then Woodbury, where he spent over forty years. During the great New England revival of 1740 he was especially active. Mr. Graham was the author of "A Ballad against the Church of England in Connecticut" (1832), a "Tract" on the same subject, and "A Rejoinder to Johnson's Answer." (See Chandler's "Life of Samuel Johnson.")—His son, **Andrew**, physician, d. in 1785, was a patriot of the Revolution, and represented Woodbury, Conn., for many years in the legislature. In the battle of Danbury he acted as regimental surgeon, and in the engagement at White Plains, N. Y., was taken prisoner and was not released until the surrender of Gen. Cornwallis.—Andrew's son, **John Andrew**, advocate, b. in Southbury, Conn., 10 June, 1764; d. in New York city, 29 Aug., 1841, was admitted to the Connecticut bar in 1785, and at once removed to Rutland, Vt. He subsequently went on an unsuccessful mission to England to obtain the consecration of Bishop Peters from the English bishops, and on a second visit to Europe in 1796 he received the degree of LL. D. from the University of Aberdeen. After 1805 he resided constantly in New York city, and became well known as an able criminal lawyer. He published "A Descriptive Sketch of the Present State of Vermont" (London, 1797); a volume of speeches (1812); and "Memoirs of John Horne Tooke; also, Proofs Identifying him as the Author of Junius" (New York, 1828).—**John Hodges**, naval officer, son of John Andrew, b. in Vermont, 9 March, 1794; d. in Newbury, N. H., 15 March, 1878, entered the navy as midshipman, 18 June, 1812, was promoted to be lieutenant, 5 March, 1817, and captain, 7 March, 1849. He was placed on the reserved list in 1855, and made commodore on the retired list, 4 April, 1867. He served in the war of 1812, and, while a midshipman under Com. Chauncey on Lake Ontario, was one of twelve officers who took part in an expedition against the British stronghold opposite Black Rock, N. Y. Nine of the party were killed or severely wounded. Among the latter was young Graham, who subsequently was compelled to submit to the amputation of a leg. In the engagement on Lake Champlain, 11 Sept., 1814, he had command of Com. McDonough's flag-ship. After the declaration of peace, Com. Graham was engaged in shore duty.—**John Lorimer**, lawyer, another son of John Andrew, b. in London, England, 20 March, 1797; d. in Flushing, N. Y., 22 July, 1876, was admitted to the New York bar in 1821, and soon acquired a large practice. In 1834 he was appointed regent of the state university, and from 1840 till 1844 was postmaster of New York city. He occupied important offices in the state militia, and in 1861

received an appointment in the treasury department at Washington. He was elected to the council of the University of the city of New York, in which institution he founded a free scholarship.

**GRAHAM, John**, diplomatist, b. in Dumfries, Prince William co., Va., in 1774; d. in Washington, D. C., 6 Aug., 1820. He was graduated at Columbia in 1790, and emigrated to Kentucky, where he represented Lewis county in the legislature. He was then sent by President Jefferson to the territory of Orleans as secretary, and subsequently held a similar office in the American legation in Spain. During the time when James Madison was secretary of state, Graham was chief clerk under him. In 1818 he accompanied a commission to obtain political information in Buenos Ayres, and wrote an elaborate report, which was printed by the state department. He was next sent by President Monroe as minister to the court of Portugal, then resident in Rio Janeiro. His health gave way under the Brazilian climate, and he died soon after returning to Washington.—His brother, **George**, acting secretary of war, b. in Dumfries, Prince William co., Va., about 1772; d. in Washington, D. C., in August, 1830, was graduated at Columbia in 1790, studied law, and practised in his native town. He afterward removed to Fairfax county, and raised and commanded the "Fairfax light-horse" during the war of 1812. On the retirement of Gen. Armstrong from the war department after the burning of Washington, Graham was placed in charge as chief clerk. During the last two years of Madison's administration, and until relieved by John C. Calhoun in the first year of Monroe's term, he was acting secretary of war. In 1818, at Mr. Calhoun's request, he made a long and perilous journey to inspect a settlement which had been made by Gen. Lallemande, Napoleon's chief of artillery, with 600 armed colonists, at Orcoquises Bluffs, on Trinity river. Finding the colonists on Galveston island, he induced them to submit to the authority of the United States and abandon their enterprise. On his return he became president of the Washington branch of the U. S. bank, which office he held until he was appointed commissioner of the land office in 1823, serving in the latter capacity during the remainder of his life. While connected with the bank he was employed by the government to wind up the "Indian factorage" affairs, and in doing so is said to have saved the country not less than \$250,000.

**GRAHAM, Sylvester**, vegetarian, b. in Suffield, Conn., in 1794; d. in Northampton, Mass., 11 Sept., 1851. His father was an English clergyman, a graduate of Oxford, who came to this country and settled in Suffield. At nineteen years of age he began to teach, and continued as long as his health would permit. In 1823 he matriculated at Amherst with the intention of preparing for the ministry, but, having exhibited unusual powers of elocution, he was denounced as a "stage actor" and a "mad enthusiast," and did not complete the course. He, however, entered the Presbyterian ministry soon after his marriage in 1826. In 1830 he was employed by the Pennsylvania temperance society as a lecturer, and while thus engaged he became convinced that the prevention and cure of intemperance would be best achieved by the adoption of a purely vegetable diet, which he supposed would take away the desire for stimulants. He subsequently applied this theory to all forms of disease. He published an "Essay on the Cholera" (1832); "Graham Lectures on the Science of Human Life" (2 vols., Boston, 1839); "Bread and Bread-making"; "A Lecture to Young Men on

Chastity"; and "The Philosophy of Sacred History" (only one volume of which was completed).

**GRAHAM, William Montrose**, soldier, b. in Prince William county, Va., in 1798; d. in Mexico, 8 Sept., 1847. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1817, and entered the army as lieutenant of artillery. He was promoted through the various grades to be lieutenant-colonel of the 11th infantry in April, 1847. He served on recruiting duty, constructing military roads in Mississippi and in Florida, and in garrison until 1835. He took part in the campaigns against the Seminole Indians in 1835-'8 and in 1841-'2, being twice severely wounded. In the Mexican war he was engaged in the battles of Palo Alto, Resaca de la Palma, Monterey, Contreras, Churubusco, and Molino del Rey, where he was killed while leading an assault on the enemy's works.—His brother, **James Duncan**, topographical engineer, b. in Prince William county, Va., 4 April, 1799; d. in Boston, Mass., 28 Dec., 1865, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1817, and became lieutenant of artillery. He was promoted several steps in this arm of the service, and employed on topographical duty, but it was not until 1829 that his specialty was recognized. He was then brevetted captain and afterward major, that he might enter the corps of topographical engineers, receiving the full commission of major in 1838. In 1839-'40 he was astronomer of the surveying party that, in behalf of the United States, established the boundary-line between the latter and the then new republic of Texas. In 1840 he was appointed commissioner for the survey and exploration of the northeast boundary of the United States, and was employed along the Maine and New York frontiers until 1843. In the same year he was ordered to duty as astronomer on the part of the United States for the joint demarcation of the boundary between the United States and the British provinces, under the treaty of Washington. He was thus employed during the Mexican war. On its conclusion he was brevetted lieutenant-colonel, the commission reading, "for valuable and highly distinguished services, particularly on the boundary-line between the United States and the provinces of Canada and New Brunswick." In 1850 Col. Graham was engaged by the states of Maryland, Pennsylvania, and Delaware, to examine certain disputed questions regarding the intersection of the boundary-line of those states. He made a thorough survey of the line originally made by Mason and Dixon, and published a voluminous report thereon. He was employed in the final settlement of the questions resulting from the war with Mexico, and during 1851 was U. S. astronomer in the survey of the boundary-line between this country and Mexico. For the next ten years he was in charge of various harbor improvements on the northern and northwestern lakes, in which he discovered the existence of a lunar tide (1858-'9). At the time of his death he was superintending engineer of the sea-walls in Boston harbor, and of the repairs of harbor works on the Atlantic coast from Maine to the capes of the Chesapeake. He was promoted to be colonel of the engineer corps, 1 June, 1863. He was a member of several scientific societies.—Another brother, **Lawrence Pike**, soldier, b. in Amelia county, Va., 8 Jan., 1815, was appointed 2d lieutenant of the 2d dragoons in 1837, and subsequently promoted 1st lieutenant and captain. In 1842 he served in the campaign against the Seminoles, and was present at the battle of Lochahatchee. In the Mexican war he was brevetted major for gallantry in the engagements at

Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma, and promoted major, 14 June, 1858. In October, 1861, he was made lieutenant-colonel of the 5th cavalry, colonel 4th cavalry, 9 May, 1864, and brevet brigadier-general for meritorious services during the civil war, 13 March, 1865. Previously, in August, 1861, he was commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers, and in 1862 raised and commanded a brigade of cavalry in the Army of the Potomac. He afterward acted as president of a general court-martial at St. Louis, and of a board for the examination of invalid officers at Annapolis. He was mustered out of the volunteer service, 24 Aug., 1865, and placed on the retired list, 15 Dec., 1870.

**GRAHAME, James**, historian, b. in Glasgow, Scotland, 21 Dec., 1790; d. in London, England, 3 July, 1842. He was graduated at St. John's college, Cambridge, and in 1812 was admitted an advocate at the Scottish bar. After practising for fourteen years, and finding that his health required a residence in a milder climate, he removed to the south of England, where he began a "History of the Rise and Progress of the United States of North America till the British Revolution of 1688." The first two volumes appeared in 1827, and a new edition (4 vols.) in 1836, bringing the work down to the year 1776; but its thoroughly American spirit interfered with its success in England, and for several years it was little known in the United States. In 1841 a genial notice of the "History," by the historian Prescott, appeared in the "North American Review," in which it was styled "the most thorough work, and incomparably the best on the subject, previous to Mr. Bancroft's." A Philadelphia edition (4 vols.) was published in 1845, and one (2 vols.) in 1846-'8, the former containing a memoir of Grahame by Josiah Quincy. Mr. Quincy also published a work entitled "The Memory of the Late James Grahame, the Historian of the United States, Vindicated from the Charges of Mr. Bancroft" (Boston, 1846). In 1837 Mr. Grahame undertook to continue the "History" to the close of the Revolution, but was compelled by failing health to relinquish literary labor of all kinds. The last production of his pen was the pamphlet "Who is to Blame? or, Cursory Review of the American Apology for American Accession to Negro Slavery" (London, 1842).

**GRAINGER, James**, Scottish physician, b. in Dunse, Scotland, about 1723; d. in the island of St. Christopher in 1767. He served as a surgeon in the British army, and afterward practised medicine in London, and still later in the West Indies. He published a treatise on "Dysentery" (London, 1756), one on "West India Diseases" (1764), and other professional writings. Besides translations from Tibullus, an "Ode to Solitude," and other poetical productions, he published in 1764 a poem on "The Sugar-Cane," in which he described, sometimes in absurd poetical diction, but with picturesque force and interesting detail, the scenery and life of the plantations and all the processes connected with sugar-culture.

**GRANBERY, John Cowper**, M. E. bishop, b. in Norfolk, Va., 5 Dec., 1829. He was graduated at Randolph-Macon college in 1848, and the same year became a preacher in the M. E. church, south. During the civil war he was a chaplain in the Confederate army. From 1875 till 1882 he was professor of moral philosophy and practical theology in Vanderbilt university, Nashville, Tenn., and in the latter year was appointed a bishop in the M. E. church, south. Randolph-Macon college gave him the degree of D. D. in 1870. He has published a "Bible Dictionary" (Nashville, Tenn., 1882).



**GRANDIN, Vital Justin**, Canadian R. C. bishop, b. in St. Pierre-sur-Orne, France, 8 Feb., 1829. He was educated at Precigné, and in vicinity at Marseilles, where he was ordained priest in 1854. He was sent to British America in the same year, and in 1859 was consecrated coadjutor bishop of St. Boniface. In 1871 he became the first bishop of St. Albert, Canada. Bishop Grandin, in the discharge of his official duties, has travelled widely for 30 years past over British North America.

**GRANDMONT, Louis de**, buccaneer, b. in Paris in 1645; d. at sea about 1686. He belonged to a good family. An officer having treated him as a child, Grandmont forced him to accept a challenge, wounded him mortally, and was arrested, but was pardoned, and entered the navy, where he distinguished himself by his bravery and intelligence. He obtained command of a privateer and sailed to Martinique, where he captured a Dutch merchantman, valued at 400,000 francs, but, having spent the entire sum in dissipation, he fled to Santo Domingo, and joined the buccaneers. His fine appearance, distinguished manners, and daring gained for him the confidence of his new associates. Placing himself at the head of a certain number among them, he captured in 1678 Maracaibo, and in 1679 Puerto Cabello, participated in April, 1683, with Graaf and Van Horn in the capture of Vera Cruz, and in August of the same year succeeded in getting possession of the town of Campeachy, where he gained a large booty. In order to obtain the freedom of two of his companions, who had been made prisoners by the commander of Merida, he offered in exchange to surrender the governor of Campeachy, and to release the captured garrison. The commander refused to consent, and even answered Grandmont's threat to destroy the entire town and massacre all the inhabitants by saying that he had money enough to rebuild it and men enough to repeople it; whereupon the buccaneer cut off the heads of five Spaniards, burned the city, blew up the fortifications, and on the festival of St. Louis burned logwood valued at 200,000 crowns in honor of Louis XIV., who, as a reward for his courage and military talent, had created him "lieutenant of the king," and had desired to appoint him governor of the southern part of Santo Domingo. But Grandmont, with the object of rendering himself still more worthy of the favors of his master, determined to enter on a new campaign, and sailed from Santo Domingo in October, 1686, with a single vessel and a crew of 180 men. The vessel probably perished, as nothing further was heard of it.

**GRANGER, Daniel Tristram**, lawyer, b. in Saco, Me., 18 July, 1807; d. in Eastport, 27 Dec., 1854. He was graduated at Bowdoin in 1826, his part in the commencement being an oration in French, then first introduced among the exercises. He studied law in the office of Judge Ether Shepley, was admitted to the bar in 1829, and began practice in Newfield. In July, 1833, he moved to Eastport, and became a partner of Frederic Hobbs, and in 1837 he assumed the management of the whole of the extensive business of the firm. In 1854 he was appointed a judge on the supreme bench of Maine, but declined the appointment because of failing health. He was distinguished throughout the state for his profound legal learning, his sagacity as a counsellor, the extreme care with which his cases were prepared, and the fluency and earnestness with which they were presented.

**GRANGER, Gideon**, statesman, b. in Suffield, Conn., 19 July, 1767; d. in Canandaigua, N. Y., 31 Dec., 1822. He was graduated at Yale in 1787, became a lawyer, and served for several years in

the legislature of Connecticut, where he took a leading part in the establishment of the school fund, of which he has sometimes been called the father. He became postmaster-general of the United States in 1801, and held that office for thirteen years, discharging its arduous duties during the whole of Mr. Jefferson's and during a large part of Mr. Madison's administration. On leaving Washington, in 1814, he established himself at Canandaigua, N. Y., and a few years afterward became a member of the New York senate. He was conspicuous for his advocacy of the great system of internal improvements, with which the name of his illustrious friend, DeWitt Clinton, is identified.

In 1821 failing health compelled him to withdraw from public service. He delivered a 4th of July oration at Suffield in 1797, which is in print, and his "Political Essays," under the signature of Algernon Sidney and Epaminondas, were published in pamphlet-form.—His son, **Francis**, statesman, b. in Suffield, Conn., 1 Dec., 1792; d. in Canandaigua, N. Y., 28 Aug., 1868. He was graduated at Yale in 1811, was educated as a lawyer, and, on his father's removal to Canandaigua in 1814, became a member of the Ontario bar. For many years he represented Ontario county in the legislature of New York, and was twice an unsuccessful candidate of his party for governor, being defeated by a small Democratic majority. In 1836 he was the candidate of the National Republicans, or Whigs, for vice-president of the United States, on the ticket with William H. Harrison. Two years afterward he was elected to congress. On the accession of Gen. Harrison to the presidency in 1841,

Mr. Granger was called to a place in the cabinet, and discharged the duties of postmaster-general with efficiency until the dissolution of the cabinet under President Tyler. He declined the offer of a foreign mission, and was once more elected a representative in congress, of which he had been a member for several previous terms.

At the close of the 27th congress he declined re-election, and retired to private life. But he still occasionally attended meetings of his old Whig friends, and his silver-gray hair gave the name to a party that originated in a convention of which he was president. He was also, by appointment of the gov-



*D. Tristram Granger*



*G. Granger*



ernor of New York, a member of the peace convention in Washington in February, 1861. He was a man of great intelligence, of quick wit, of warm heart, of popular manners, of imposing appearance, and of impressive speech, singularly happy in temperament, and making everybody happy around him. Webster and Clay, Preston and Crittenden, Edward Everett and Abbott Lawrence, and many others of all sections and parties were on terms of intimacy with him. He married in 1817 Cornelia Rutson Van Rensselaer, of Utica, N. Y., who died in 1823, leaving two children, one of whom became the wife of the late John Eliot Thayer, of Boston, and is now Mrs. Robert C. Winthrop. The other was Gideon Granger, a graduate of Yale in 1843, educated to the law, who died at Canandaigua five days after his father, 3 Sept., 1868.—**Amos Phelps**, cousin of Francis, politician, b. in Suffield, Conn., 3 June, 1789; d. in Syracuse, N. Y., 20 Aug., 1866, settled in Manlius, Onondaga co., N. Y., in 1811, and engaged in mercantile business. He raised and commanded a company of militia that served at Sackett's Harbor in the war of 1812-'15. He removed to Syracuse in 1820, and acquired a fortune through real-estate investments. He was chairman of the Whig delegation from New York in the National convention of 1852 that nominated Winfield Scott for the presidency. In the Auburn convention of 1853 he wrote and offered the resolutions which, it is claimed, originated the Republican party. He was elected to congress in 1854 and in 1856.

**GRANGER, Gordon**, soldier, b. in New York in 1821; d. in Santa Fe, New Mexico, 10 Jan., 1876. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1845, and took part in the principal battles of the Mexican war, being brevetted 1st lieutenant and captain for bravery at Contreras and Churubusco and at Chapultepec. When the civil war began he served on the staff of Gen. McClellan in Ohio, then in Missouri, being engaged at Dug Spring, and brevetted major for gallant services at Wilson's Creek, and on 2 Sept., 1861, became colonel of the 2d Michigan cavalry. On 26 March, 1862, he was made a brigadier-general, and commanded the cavalry in the operations that led to the fall of Corinth. He became a major-general of volunteers on 17 Sept., 1862, and was placed in command of the Army of Kentucky. He conducted operations in Tennessee in the spring of 1863, repelled Forrest's raid in June, and took part in Rosecrans's Tennessee campaign. He distinguished himself in the battle of Chickamauga, was soon afterward assigned to the command of the 4th army corps, and took a prominent part in the operations around Chattanooga and in the battle of Missionary Ridge. He commanded a division at Fort Gaines, Ala., in August, 1864, and was in command of the 13th army corps in the capture of Fort Morgan, and throughout the operations that resulted in the fall of Mobile in the spring of 1865. He was brevetted lieutenant-colonel and colonel, U. S. army, for services at Chickamauga and Chattanooga, brigadier-general for gallantry in the capture of Mobile, and major-general for the capture of Forts Gaines and Morgan. He was mustered out of the volunteer service on 15 Jan., 1866, was promoted colonel on 28 July, 1866, and at the time of his death commanded the district of New Mexico.

**GRANGER, Robert Seaman**, soldier, b. in Zanesville, Ohio, 24 May, 1816. His father was a cousin of Gideon Granger, and his mother a sister of Attorney-General Henry Stanbery. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1838, became

a 1st lieutenant of infantry in 1839, served in the Florida war, and was assistant instructor of tactics at West Point in 1843-'4. He served in the war with Mexico, receiving promotion as captain on 8 Sept., 1847, and afterward on the Texas frontier. On 27 April, 1861, he was captured with Maj. Sibley's command on the coast of Texas, and put on parole not to serve in the field till August, 1862, when he was exchanged. He was made a major on 9 Sept., 1861, organized a brigade at Mansfield, Ohio, was commandant at Louisville, Ky., and on 1 Sept., 1862, was commissioned brigadier-general of Kentucky volunteers, and commanded the Kentucky state troops, being engaged at Shepherdsville, in the skirmish at Lebanon Junction, and in the action at Lawrenceburg, for which he was brevetted colonel, U. S. army. He received his commission as brigadier-general of U. S. volunteers on 20 Oct., 1862, and commanded a division, and during 1863 the districts of Nashville and middle Tennessee consecutively. In the first part of 1864 he superintended the defences and organized the depot at Nashville. He was then assigned to the command of the district of northern Alabama, and was engaged in the capture of Gen. Roddy's camp, in the expulsion of Gen. Wheeler from middle Tennessee, and in the defence against Gen. Forrest's raid. In October, 1864, he defended Decatur against Gen. Hood's army, made a sortie on the Confederate siege-works, and received the brevet of brigadier-general for these services. He commanded in northern Alabama in 1865 during the occupation. He was brevetted major-general, U. S. army, for services during the rebellion, was promoted lieutenant-colonel on 12 June, 1865, colonel on 16 Aug., 1871, and was placed on the retired list on 1 Jan., 1873.

**GRANJA, Juan de la** (gran'-ha), Spanish journalist, b. in Balmaseda, Spain, about 1785; d. in Mexico, 6 March, 1853. He was in business in Madrid from 1800-'14, when, in consequence of the political disturbances in Spain, he resolved to settle in Mexico. After travelling widely in that country and the United States, he engaged in mercantile business in Mexico in 1820-'6, but in the latter year fixed his residence in New York, where he established the "Noticioso de Ambos Mundos," probably the first Spanish newspaper published in this country. He called the attention of the Mexican government to the proposed annexation of Texas, and in acknowledgment of his services was appointed, in May, 1838, vice-consul of Mexico in New York. When in 1842 the truth of his assertions of an intended annexation of Texas became apparent, the Mexican government declared him a Mexican citizen, and promoted him to consul-general in New York. In 1846 he resolved to share the fate of his adopted country, and sailed for Mexico, where he was elected member of congress for the state of Vera Cruz, and took an active part in the discussion of the treaty of peace with the United States in 1848, being one of the few deputies who voted in the negative. Afterward, Granja devoted himself to his long-cherished idea of establishing telegraphic communication in the republic. To obtain the means for his preliminary studies, he embarked first in a mining enterprise in San Luis Potosi, and afterward established a bookstore in the city of Mexico. After many failures he formed a company, and on 5 Nov., 1851, the first telegraphic line in Mexico, from the capital to Nopalucan, a distance of forty-five leagues, was opened. The line was now rapidly extended; but Granja had overtaxed his strength, and the unusual labor soon caused his death.



**GRANT, Anne**, author, b. in Glasgow, Scotland, 21 Feb., 1755; d. in Edinburgh, 7 Nov., 1838. Her father, Duncan MacVicar, was an officer in a Highland regiment, her mother a member of the family of Stewart, of Invernahyle, Argyllshire. In 1758 Mrs. MacVicar and her daughter came to this country, and settled at Claverack on the Hudson, where her husband was stationed with his regiment. Here Anne was taught to read by her mother, and learned to speak Dutch. In 1760 Capt. MacVicar conducted his company through the wilderness to Oswego, accompanied by his wife and child. In the summer of 1762 her talents attracted the attention of Madame Schuyler, with whom she resided in Albany for several years. Soon after the conquest of Canada, MacVicar resigned from the army and became a settler in Vermont, where he received a grant of land from the British government, to which he made large additions by purchase from his brother officers. His career of prosperity was interrupted by impaired health and low spirits, and in 1768 he decided to return to his native land. Anne accompanied her parents, and at the age of thirteen left the New World never to see it again. Unfortunately for MacVicar and "the young American heiress," he took his departure from the country without disposing of his property, which, soon after, upon the



*Anne Grant*

beginning of the war, was confiscated by the new republican government. He was, therefore, compelled to depend chiefly upon his limited pay as barrack-master of Fort Augustus in Inverness-shire, to which position he had been appointed in 1773, and his daughter was no longer looked upon as an heiress. Her residence there terminated in 1779 with her marriage to the Rev. James Grant, the military chaplain and an accomplished scholar, when they removed to the parish of Laggan, to which he had been appointed. Her lines had fallen in pleasant places. In the simple life of a Highland parish, many happy years passed in Laggan. In 1801 Mr. Grant died, leaving his widow with eight children dependent upon her own exertions. Her poems, written during a series of years, were collected in an octavo volume in 1803, and through the aid of the celebrated Duchess of Gordon three thousand subscribers were obtained. This was followed in 1806 by her "Letters from the Mountains." Through the efforts of Miss Lowell, of Boston, and a few other ladies, an American edition of this work was published in that city, and the profits, amounting to three hundred pounds, remitted to Mrs. Grant. Her best-known work, begun at the age of fifty-two, and issued in London in 1808, is entitled "Memoirs of an American Lady." It is a charming picture of New York colonial life, and one that was greatly admired by Sir Walter Scott and Robert Southey, who said the description of the breaking up of the ice in the upper Hudson was "quite Homeric." A second edition

of the memoir of Mrs. Schuyler appeared in 1809, and was reprinted the same year in Boston and New York. Other editions were issued in the latter city in 1836 and 1846, while a third edition was published in London in 1817. The previous American editions being out of print, another appeared in 1876, accompanied by a fine steel portrait of Mrs. Grant, and a memoir written by her godson, the senior editor of this work, to whom she gave her husband's name. Mrs. Grant removed in 1810 from Stirling, where she had resided since her husband's death, to Edinburgh, which continued to be her home for twenty-eight years. The year following she published "Essays on the Superstitions of the Highlanders," a work full of enthusiasm for the people among whom she so long resided. So conspicuous was her pre-eminence in her beautiful translations of Highland poetry and her thorough knowledge of the people, that the earlier volumes of the Waverley novels were frequently attributed to her pen. "Eighteen Hundred and Thirteen," a metrical poem, appeared in 1814, followed by her last literary production, entitled "Popular Models and Impressive Warnings for the Sons and Daughters of Industry," which was published in 1815. During the interval of twenty-three years between the appearance of her last volume and her death, Mrs. Grant's literary labors were no longer necessary for her support, as she was in receipt of a pension of £100 from the British government, in consideration of her literary talents, which, with the profits of her writings, the emolument from her pupils, and several legacies from friends, rendered her life free from pecuniary cares. Among the latter was one of \$5,000, as a mark of affectionate veneration for her character, from John Lowell, Jr., of Boston, who became acquainted with Mrs. Grant during a residence of several years in Edinburgh. Her house in Manor place was frequented by Scott, Francis Jeffrey, Henry Mackenzie, and other magnates of the Scottish literary world; and few Americans of distinction visited Edinburgh without being welcomed by Mrs. Grant, usually designated "of Laggan," to distinguish her from her friend and contemporary, Mrs. Grant of Carron. To the closing year of her long life she continued to correspond with Mrs. Alexander Hamilton and many other American friends. She was buried beneath the shadows of the stately castle of Edinburgh, and near her resting-place, in what is known as the Auld West Kirk, is the grave of Thomas De Quincey. Her letters, with a memoir by her only son, John Peter Grant, appeared in 3 vols. (London, 1844; revised edition, 1845 and 1853). Mr. Grant died in 1870, leaving a widow and four children, two of whom are sons, in the service of the British government. The accompanying portrait is copied from a miniature made at the age of threescore and ten, while an earlier one, painted by Sir John Watson Gordon for Mrs. Douglas Cruger, of New York, was by her heirs presented in 1876 to her daughter-in-law, Mrs. John P. Grant, of Edinburgh. See "The Poets and Poetry of Scotland" (New York, 1876).

**GRANT, Asahel**, missionary, b. in Marshall, Alleghany co., N. Y., 17 Aug., 1807; d. in Mosul, Asiatic Turkey, 25 April, 1844. He studied medicine, and had acquired a large practice in Utica, N. Y., when, in 1834, his attention was directed to missionary work. The field of Oroomiah, a district in Persia along the Turkish frontier, was selected by him, and in May, 1835, he sailed from Boston, reaching his new home in October. Dr. Grant's character as a physician secured him the

favor of the Persian governor, and the Nestorian bishops and priests gave him a hearty welcome. For five years he worked with great assiduity among this remnant of the once great Nestorian church. Schools were established both for boys and girls, and great good was wrought among those who came under his influence. His wife's death and his own failing health led him to return to the United States, but receiving the appointment of missionary to those Nestorians who lived in the rugged hills of Koordistan, known as the "Waldenses of the East—the Protestants of Asia," he again went to Persia a year later, and opened a school. Ascertaining that an alliance had been made tending toward the destruction of the independence of this people, he endeavored to persuade them to make terms with the Turks; but this they were unwilling to do, and in consequence a massacre occurred in 1843, in which 10,000 were killed. The missionaries were compelled to fly for their lives, and Dr. Grant, settling for a while in Mosul, devoted all his energies to the work of relieving the wretched fugitives who crowded the city. He published "The Nestorians, or the Lost Tribes, with Sketches of Travel in Assyria, Armenia, Media, and Mesopotamia" (London and Boston, 1841). See "Memoir of Asahel Grant, M. D." (New York, 1847) and "Grant and the Nestorians" (Boston, 1853).

**GRANT, Clement Rollins**, artist, b. in Freeport, Me., 10 July, 1849. At the age of eighteen he went to Europe, spending some months in study and observation in Great Britain and France, and on his return established a studio in Boston and became a member of the Boston art club. His specialty is landscape and portrait painting. Among his pictures are "Amy Wentworth," an illustration of Whittier's poem, "Marguerita"; "O for the Touch of a Vanished Hand"; "Delusions of the Past, 1692," which was exhibited in 1878; "A Normandy Fisherwoman"; and "Cenone."

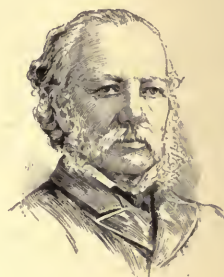
**GRANT, George Monroe**, Canadian educator, b. in Stellarton, Pictou co., Nova Scotia, 22 Dec., 1835. He was educated at the West River seminary of the Presbyterian church, winning a bursary that entitled him to a theological course in the University of Glasgow. On his return to Nova Scotia he became a missionary in the maritime provinces, and in May, 1863, pastor of St. Matthew's church, Halifax. In 1877 he was appointed principal of Queen's university, Kingston. In the summer of 1872 he accompanied Sanford Fleming across the continent, and published "Ocean to Ocean." He is editor of "Picturesque Canada."

**GRANT, James**, soldier, b. in Ballendalloch, Scotland, in 1720; d. 13 April, 1806. He was appointed major of the Montgomerie Highlanders in 1757, and in September, 1758, marched with 800 men to reconnoitre Fort Duquesne. Dividing his forces in order to tempt the enemy into an ambush, he was himself surprised and defeated, with a loss of 295 killed and prisoners. He and nineteen officers were captured. He was appointed governor of East Florida in 1760, and sent by Gen. Amherst early in 1761, with 1,300 regulars, to reduce the mountaineers in Carolina. In May, 1761, he led the expedition against the Cherokees, defeating them in a severe battle at Etchoe. In the battle of Long Island, August, 1776, he commanded the 4th and 6th brigades of the British army. In December, 1776, Lord Howe gave him the command in New Jersey at a most critical period; the American victories of Trenton and Princeton immediately followed. In 1777 he was made a major-general, led the 1st and 2d brigades

at Brandywine, and at Germantown, 4 Oct., forced the left of the American army to give way. He defeated Lee at Monmouth, and on 4 Nov. sailed in command of the troops sent against the French West Indies. In December he took St. Lucia, and in 1791 was made governor of Stirling castle, a lieutenant-general in November, 1782, and a general in May, 1796.

**GRANT, Sir James Alexander**, Canadian physician, b. in Inverness-shire, Scotland, 8 Aug., 1829. His father was Dr. James Grant, of Edinburgh, and his paternal grandfather was a writer on archaeological subjects.

When Dr. Grant was one year old his parents removed to Canada. He was educated at Queen's college, Kingston, and at McGill, Montreal, where he took his medical degree in 1854. He settled in Ottawa, and has ever since enjoyed a lucrative practice. He has also been physician to all the governors-general of Canada from the time of



*J. A. Grant*

Lord Monk to the present (1888). In 1872 he was elected president of the Canadian medical association, and shortly afterward of the St. Andrew society of Ottawa, and in 1885 was elected an honorary member of the British medical association. In 1867, as a Conservative, he was elected as the first member from the county of Russell to the Dominion parliament, was re-elected in 1872, but was defeated in 1874. While in parliament, Dr. Grant introduced the original Pacific railway bill, and was the first to advocate the admission of the Northwest territory into the Dominion. He was knighted in 1887. In addition to contributions to medical periodicals, he has published papers on geology.

**GRANT, Lewis A.**, soldier, b. in Vermont about 1820. He was commissioned major of the 5th Vermont infantry, 15 Aug., 1861; lieutenant-colonel, 25 Sept., 1861; and colonel, 16 Sept., 1862. He commanded the 2d brigade of the 2d division, 6th corps, at the battle of Chancellorsville, and was commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers, 27 April, 1864. He was brevetted major-general of volunteers on 19 Oct., 1864, and mustered out of service, 24 Aug., 1865.

**GRANT, Robert**, author, b. in Boston, Mass., 24 Jan., 1852. He was graduated at Harvard in 1873, and at the law-school in 1879. Subsequently he entered on the practice of law in Boston. Mr. Grant has written some clever verse and several novels. His published works include "The Little Tin Gods on Wheels," a satire in verse (Cambridge, 1879); "The Confessions of a Frivolous Girl" (Boston, 1880); "The Lambs" (1882); "Yankee Doodle," a  $\Phi \beta \kappa$  poem delivered at Harvard (1883); "An Average Man," contributed originally as a serial to the "Century" magazine (1883); "The King's Men," with others (New York, 1884); "The Knave of Hearts" (Boston, 1885); "A Romantic Young Lady" (1886); "Face to Face" (New York, 1886); and a poem on the 250th anniversary of the Boston Latin-school, which was published with other exercises under the title of "The Oldest School in America" (Boston, 1885).



**GRANT, Ulysses S.**, eighteenth president of the United States, b. at Point Pleasant, Clermont co., Ohio, 27 April, 1822; d. on Mount McGregor, near Saratoga, N. Y., 23 July, 1885. (See the accompanying view of Grant's birthplace.) He was of Scottish ancestry, but his family had been



American in all its branches for eight generations. He was a descendant of Matthew Grant, who arrived at Dorchester, Mass., in May, 1630. His father was Jesse R. Grant, and his mother Hannah Simpson. They were married in June, 1821, in Clermont county, Ohio. Ulysses, the oldest of six children, spent his boyhood in assisting his father on the farm, a work more congenial to his tastes than working in the tannery of which his father was proprietor. He attended the village school, and in the spring of 1839 was appointed to a cadetship in the U. S. military academy by Thomas L. Hamer, M. C. The name given him at birth was Hiram Ulysses, but he was always called by his middle name. Mr. Hamer, thinking this his first name, and that his middle name was probably that of his mother's family, inserted in the official appointment the name of Ulysses S. The officials at West Point were notified by Cadet Grant of the error, but they did not feel authorized to correct it, and it was acquiesced in and became the name by which he was always known. As a student, Grant showed the greatest proficiency in mathematics, but he gained a fair standing in most of his studies, and at cavalry-drill he proved himself the best horseman in his class, and afterward was one of the best in the army. He was graduated in 1843, standing twenty-first in a class of thirty-nine. He was commissioned, on graduation, as a brevet 2d lieutenant, and was attached to the 4th infantry and assigned to duty at Jefferson barracks, near St. Louis. (See portrait taken at this period on page 711.) In May, 1844, he accompanied his regiment to Camp Salubrity, Louisiana. He was commissioned 2d lieutenant in September, 1845. That month he went with his regiment to Corpus Christi (now in Texas) to join the army of occupation, under command of Gen. Zachary Taylor.

He participated in the battle of Palo Alto, 8 May, 1846; and in that of Resaca de la Palma, 9 May, he commanded his company. On 19 Aug. he set out with the army for Monterey, Mexico, which was reached on 19 Sept. He had been appointed regimental quartermaster of the 4th infantry, and was placed in charge of the wagons and pack-train on this march. During the assault of the 21st on Black Fort, one of the works protecting Monterey, instead of remaining in camp in charge of the quartermaster's stores, he charged with his regiment, on horseback, being almost the only officer in the regiment that was mounted. The adjutant was killed in the charge, and Lieut. Grant was designated to take his place. On the 23d, when

the troops had gained a position in the city of Monterey, a volunteer was called for, to make his way to the rear under a heavy fire, to order up ammunition, Lieut. Grant volunteered, and ran the gantlet in safety, accomplishing his mission. Garland's brigade, to which the 4th infantry belonged, was transferred from Twigg's to Worth's division, and ordered back to the mouth of the Rio Grande, where it embarked for Vera Cruz, to join the army under Gen. Scott. It landed near that city on 9 March, 1847, and the investment was immediately begun. Lieut. Grant served with his regiment during the siege, until the capture of the place, 29 March, 1847. On 13 April his division began its march toward the city of Mexico; and he participated in the battle of Cerro Gordo, 17 and 18 April. The troops entered Pueblo on 15 May, and Lieut. Grant was there ordered to take charge of a large train of wagons, with an escort of fewer than a thousand men, to obtain forage. He made a two days' march, and procured the necessary supplies. He participated in the capture of San Antonio and the battle of Churubusco, 20 Aug., and the battle of Molino del Rey, 8 Sept., 1847. In the latter engagement he was with the first troops that entered the mills. Seeing some of the enemy on the top of a building, he took a few men, climbed to the roof, received the surrender of six officers and quite a number of men. For this service he was brevetted a 1st lieutenant. He was engaged in the storming of Chapultepec on 13 Sept., distinguished himself by conspicuous services, was highly commended in the reports of his superior officers, and brevetted captain. While the troops were advancing against the city of Mexico on the 14th, observing a church from the top of which he believed the enemy could be dislodged from a defensive work, he called for volunteers, and with twelve men of the 4th infantry, who were afterward joined by a detachment of artillery, he made a flank movement, gained the church, mounted a howitzer in the belfry, using it with such effect that Gen. Worth sent for him and complimented him in person. He entered the city of Mexico with the army, 14 Sept., and a few days afterward was promoted to be 1st lieutenant. He remained with the army in the city of Mexico till the withdrawal of the troops in the summer of 1848, and then accompanied his regiment to Pascagoula, Miss. He there obtained leave of absence and went to St. Louis, where, on 22 Aug., 1848, he married Miss Julia B. Dent, sister of one of his classmates. He was soon afterward ordered to Sackett's Harbor, N. Y., and in April following to Detroit, Mich. In the spring of 1851 he was again transferred to Sackett's Harbor, and on 5 July, 1852, he sailed from New York with his regiment for California via the Isthmus of Panama. While the troops were crossing the isthmus, cholera carried off one seventh of the command. Lieut. Grant was left behind in charge of the sick, on Chagres river, and displayed great skill and devotion in caring for them and supplying means of transportation. On arriving in California, he spent a few weeks with his regiment at Benicia barracks, and then accompanied it to Fort Vancouver, Oregon. On 5 Aug., 1853, he was promoted to the captaincy of a company stationed at Humboldt bay, Cal., and the next September he went to that post.

He resigned his commission, 31 July, 1854, and settled on a small farm near St. Louis. He was engaged in farming and in the real-estate business in St. Louis until May, 1860, when he removed to Galena, Ill., and there became a clerk in the hardware and leather store of his father, who in a letter



to Gen. Jas. Grant Wilson, dated 20 March, 1868, writes: "After Ulysses's farming and real-estate experiments in St. Louis county, Mo., failed to be self-supporting, he came to me at this place [Covington, Ky.] for advice and assistance. I referred him to Simpson, my next oldest son, who had charge of my Galena business, and who was staying with me on account of ill health. Simpson sent him to the Galena store, to stay until something else might turn up in his favor, and told him he must confine his wants within \$800 a year. That if that would not support him he must draw what it lacked from the rent of his house and the hire of his negroes in St. Louis. He went to Galena in April, 1860, about one year before the capture of Sumter; then he left. That amount would have supported his family then, but he owed debts at St. Louis, and did draw \$1,500 in the year, but he paid back the balance after he went into the army." When news was received of the beginning of the civil war, a public meeting was called in Galena, and Capt. Grant was chosen to preside. He took a pronounced stand in favor of the Union cause and a vigorous prosecution of the war. A company of volunteers was raised, which he drilled and accompanied to Springfield, Ill. Gov. Yates, of that state, employed Capt. Grant in the adjutant-general's department, and appointed him mustering officer. He offered his services to the National government in a letter written on 24 May, 1861, but no answer was ever made to it. On 17 June he was appointed colonel of the 21st Illinois regiment of infantry, which had been mustered in at Mattoon. The regiment was transferred to Springfield, and on 3 July he went with it from that place to Palmyra, Mo., thence to Salt River, where it guarded a portion of the Hannibal and St. Joseph railroad, and thence to the town of Mexico, where Gen. Pope was stationed as commander of the military district. On 31 July, Grant was assigned to the command of a sub-district under Gen. Pope, his troops consisting of three regiments of infantry and a section of artillery. He was appointed a brigadier-general of volunteers on 7 Aug., the commission being dated back to 17 May, and was ordered to Ironton, Mo., to take command of a district in that part of the state, where he arrived 8 Aug. Ten days afterward he was ordered to St. Louis, and thence to Jefferson City. Eight days later he was directed to report in person at St. Louis, and on reaching there found that he had been assigned to the command of the district of southeastern Missouri, embracing all the territory in Missouri south of St. Louis, and all southern Illinois, with permanent headquarters at Cairo. He established temporary headquarters at Cape Girardeau, on the Mississippi, to superintend the fitting out of an expedition against the Confederate Col. Jeff. Thompson, and arrived at Cairo on 4 Sept. The next day he received information that the enemy was about to seize Paducah, Ky., at the mouth of the Tennessee, having already occupied Columbus and Hickman. He moved that night with two regiments of infantry and one battery of artillery, and occupied Paducah the next morning. He issued a proclamation to the citizens, saying, "I have nothing to do with opinions, and shall deal only with armed rebellion and its aiders and abettors." Kentucky had declared an intention to remain neutral in the war, and this prompt occupation of Paducah prevented the Confederates from getting a foothold there, and did much toward retaining the state within the Union lines. Gen. Sterling Price was advancing into Missouri with a Confederate force, and Grant was ordered, 1 Nov., to make a demonstration on both

sides of the Mississippi, to prevent troops from being sent from Columbus and other points to re-enforce Price. On 6 Nov., Grant moved down the river with about 3,000 men on steamboats, accompanied by two gun-boats, debarked a few men on the Kentucky side that night, and learned that troops of the enemy were being ferried across from Columbus to re-enforce those on the west side of the river. A Confederate camp was established opposite, at Belmont, and Grant decided to attack it. On the morning of the 7th he debarked his troops three miles above the place, left a strong guard near the landing, and marched to the attack with about 2,500 men. A spirited engagement took place, in which Grant's horse was shot under him. The enemy was routed and his camp captured, but he soon rallied, and was re-enforced by detachments ferried across from Columbus, and Grant fell back and re-embarked. He got his men safely on the steamboats, and was himself the last one in the command to step aboard. He captured 175 prisoners and two guns, and spiked four other pieces, and lost 485 men. The Confederates lost 642. The opposing troops, including re-enforcements sent from Columbus, numbered about 7,000.

In January, 1862, he made a reconnoissance in force toward Columbus. He was struck with the advantage possessed by the enemy in holding Fort Henry on Tennessee river, and Fort Donelson on the Cumberland, and conceived the idea of capturing them before they could be further strengthened, by means of an expedition composed of the troops under his command, assisted by the gun-boats. He went to St. Louis and submitted his proposition to the department commander, Gen. Halleck, but was listened to with impatience, and his views were not approved. On 28 Jan. he telegraphed Halleck, renewing the suggestion, and saying, "If permitted, I could take and hold Fort Henry on the Tennessee." Com. Foote, commanding the gun-boats, sent a similar despatch. On the 29th Grant also wrote, urging the expedition. Assent was obtained on 1 Feb., and the expedition moved the next day. Gen. Tilghman surrendered Fort Henry on the 6th, after a bombardment by the gun-boats. He with his staff and ninety men were captured, but most of the garrison escaped and joined the troops in Fort Donelson, eleven miles distant, commanded by Gen. Floyd, who, after this re-enforcement, had about 21,000 men. Grant at once prepared to invest Donelson, and on the 12th began the siege with a command numbering 15,000, which was increased on the 14th to 27,000; but about 5,000 of these were employed in guarding roads and captured places. His artillery consisted of eight light batteries. The weather was extremely cold, the water high, much rain and snow fell, and the sufferings of the men were intense. The enemy's position, naturally strong, had been intrenched and fortified. There was heavy fighting on three successive days. On the 15th the enemy, fearing capture, made a desperate assault with the intention of cutting his way out. Grant detected the object of the movement, repelled the assault, and by a vigorous attack secured so commanding a position that the enemy saw further resistance would be useless. Floyd turned over the command to Pillow, who in turn resigned it to Buckner, and Floyd and Pillow escaped in the night on a steamboat. Over 3,000 infantry and the greater portion of Forrest's cavalry made their escape at the same time. On the 16th Buckner wrote proposing that commissioners be appointed to arrange for terms of capitulation. Grant replied: "No terms other than an unconditional and immediate surrender can be accepted.



I propose to move immediately upon your works." The garrison was surrendered the same day, unconditionally. The capture included 14,623 men, 65 cannon, and 17,600 small-arms. The killed and wounded numbered about 2,500. Grant's loss was 2,041 in killed, wounded, and missing. This was the first capture of a prominent strategic point



*U. S. Grant*  
*Brig. 2<sup>d</sup> Lt. 4<sup>th</sup> July.*

since the war began, and indeed the only substantial victory thus far for the National arms. It opened up two important navigable rivers, and left the enemy no strong foothold in Kentucky or Tennessee. Grant was soon afterward made a major-general of volunteers, his commission dating from 16 Feb., and his

popularity throughout the country began from that day. He urged a prompt following up of this victory, and set out for Nashville, 28 Feb., without waiting for instructions, but telegraphing that he should go if he received no orders to the contrary. For this, and under the pretence that he had not forwarded to his superiors in command certain reports showing the strength and positions of his forces, he was deprived of his command, and ordered to remain at Fort Henry. He was not restored to command until 13 March, when his services were again required in view of the enemy's having concentrated a large army near Corinth, Miss., and he transferred his headquarters to Savannah, on Tennessee river, on the 17th. He found the forces under his command, numbering about 38,000 men, encamped on both sides of the river, and at once transferred them all to the west side and concentrated them in the vicinity of Pittsburgh Landing. He there selected a favorable position, and put his army in line, with the right resting at Shiloh Church, nearly three miles from the river. He was directed not to attack the enemy, but to await the arrival of Gen. Buell's army of 40,000 men, which was marching southward through Tennessee to join Grant. On 6 April the Confederate army, numbering nearly 50,000 men, commanded by Gen. Albert S. Johnston, made a vigorous attack at daylight, drove the National troops back in some confusion, and continued to press the advantage gained during the entire day. Gen. Johnston was killed about one o'clock, and the command of the Confederates devolved upon Gen. Beauregard; 5,000 of Grant's troops did not arrive on the field during the day, so that his command was outnumbered, and it required all his efforts to hold his position on the river until evening. Late in the afternoon the head of Buell's column crossed the river, but not in time to participate actively in the fighting, as the enemy's attacks had ceased. Grant sought shelter that night in a hut; but the surgeons had made an amputating hospital of it, and he found the sight so painful that he went out into the rain-storm and slept under a tree. He had given orders for an advance all along the lines the next morning. Buell's troops

had now joined him, and the attack was pushed with such vigor that the enemy were steadily driven back, and retreated nineteen miles to Corinth. On this day Grant's sword-scabbard was broken by a bullet. His loss in the battle was 1,754 killed, 8,408 wounded, 2,885 missing; total, 13,047. The enemy acknowledged a loss of 1,728 killed, 8,012 wounded, and 957 missing; total, 10,699; but there are evidences that it was much greater. The National officers estimated the Confederate dead alone at 4,000. On the 11th Gen. Halleck arrived at headquarters, and took command in person. The forces consisted now of the right and left wings, centre, and reserve, commanded respectively by Gens. Thomas, Pope, Buell, and McClelland, numbering in all nearly 120,000 men. The enemy was behind strong fortifications, and numbered over 50,000. Grant was named second in command of all the troops, but was especially intrusted with the right wing and reserve. On 30 April an advance was begun against Corinth, but the enemy evacuated the place and retreated, without fighting, on 30 May. On 21 June, Grant moved his headquarters to Memphis. Gen. Halleck was appointed general-in-chief of all the armies, 11 July. Grant returned to Corinth on 15 July, and on the 17th Halleck set out for Washington, leaving Grant in command of the Army of the Tennessee; and on 25 Oct. he was assigned to the command of the Department of the Tennessee, including Cairo, Forts Henry and Donelson, northern Mississippi, and portions of Kentucky and Tennessee west of Tennessee river. He ordered a movement against the enemy at Iuka to capture Price's force at that place, and a battle was fought on 19 and 20 Sept. The plan promised success, but the faults committed by the officer commanding one wing of the troops engaged permitted the enemy to escape. The National loss was 736, that of the Confederates 1,438. Grant strengthened the position around Corinth, and remained there about eight weeks. When the enemy afterward attacked it, 3 and 4 Oct., they met with a severe repulse. Gen. William S. Rosecrans was in immediate command of the National troops. On the 5th they were struck while in retreat, and badly beaten in the battle of the Hatchie. The entire National loss was 2,359. From the best attainable sources of information, the Confederates lost nearly twice that number.

After the battle of Corinth, Grant proposed to Halleck, in the latter part of October, a movement looking to the capture of Vicksburg. On 3 Nov. he left Jackson, Tenn., and made a movement with 30,000 men against Grand Junction, and on the 4th he had seized this place and La Grange. The force opposing him was about equal to his own. On the 13th his cavalry occupied Holly Springs; on 1 Dec. he advanced against the enemy's works on the Tallahatchie, which were hastily evacuated, and on the 5th reached Oxford. On the 8th he ordered Sherman to move down the Mississippi from Memphis to attack Vicksburg, Grant's column to co-operate with him by land. On 20 Dec. the enemy captured Holly Springs, which had been made a secondary base of supplies, and seized a large amount of stores. Col. Murphy, who surrendered the post without having taken any proper measures of defence, was dismissed the service. The difficulties of protecting the long line of communication necessary for furnishing supplies, as well as other considerations, induced Grant to abandon the land expedition, and take command in person of the movement down the Mississippi. Sherman had reached Milliken's Bend, on the west side of the river, twenty miles above Vicksburg, on the



24th, with about 32,000 men. He crossed the river, ascended the Yazoo to a point below Haines's Bluff, landed his forces, and made an assault upon the enemy's strongly fortified position at that place on the 29th, but was repelled with a loss of 175 killed, 930 wounded, and 743 missing. The enemy reported 63 killed, 134 wounded, and 10 missing. Grant's headquarters were established at Memphis on 10 Jan., and preparations were made for a concentrated movement against Vicksburg. On the 29th he arrived at Young's Point, opposite the mouth of the Yazoo, above Vicksburg, and took command in person of the operations against that city, his force numbering 50,000 men. Admiral Porter's co-operating fleet was composed of gun-boats of all classes, carrying 280 guns and 800 men. Three plans suggested themselves for reaching the high ground behind Vicksburg, the only position from which it could be besieged: First, to march the army down the west bank of the river, cross over below Vicksburg, and co-operate with Gen. Banks, who was in command of an expedition ascending the river from New Orleans, with a view to capturing Port Hudson and opening up a line for supplies from below. The high water and the condition of the country made this plan impracticable at that time. Second, to construct a canal across the peninsula opposite Vicksburg, through which the fleet of gun-boats and transports could pass, and which could be held open as a line of communication for supplies. This plan was favored at Washington, and was put into execution at once; but the high water broke the levees, drowned out the camps, and flooded the country, and after two months of laborious effort Grant reported it impracticable. Third, to turn the Mississippi from its course by opening a new channel via Lake Providence and through various bayous to Red river. A force was set to work to develop this plan; but the way was tortuous and choked with timber, and by March it was found impossible to open a practicable channel. In the mean time an expedition was sent to the east side of the river to open a route via Yazoo pass, the Tallahatchie, the Yalabusha, and the Yazoo rivers; but insurmountable difficulties were encountered, and this attempt also had to be abandoned. Grant, having thoroughly tested all the safer plans, now determined to try a bolder and more hazardous one, which he had long had in contemplation, but which the high water had precluded. This was to run the batteries with the gun-boats and transports loaded with supplies, to march his troops down the west side of the river from Milliken's Bend to the vicinity of New Carthage, and there ferry them across to the east bank. The movement of the troops was begun on 29 March. They were marched to New Carthage and Hard Times. On the night of 16 April the fleet ran the batteries under a severe fire. On 29 April the gun-boats attacked the works at Grand Gulf, but made little impression, and that night ran the batteries to a point below. On 30 April the advance of the army was ferried across to Bruinsburg, below Grand Gulf and 30 miles south of Vicksburg, and marched out in the direction of Port Gibson. Everything was made subordinate to the celerity of the movement. The men had no supplies except such as they carried on their persons. Grant himself crossed the river with no personal baggage, and without even a horse; but obtained one raggedly equipped horse on the east side. The advance encountered the enemy, under Gen. Bowen, numbering between 7,000 and 8,000, on 1 May, near Port Gibson, routed him, and drove him in full retreat till

nightfall. Grant's loss was 131 killed and 719 wounded. The Confederates reported their loss at 448 killed and wounded, and 384 missing; but it was somewhat larger, as Grant captured 650 prisoners. At Port Gibson he learned of the success of Grierson, whom he had despatched from La Grange, 17 April, and who had moved southward with 1,000 cavalry, torn up many miles of railroad, destroyed large amounts of supplies, and arrived, with but slight loss, at Baton Rouge, La., 2 May. On 3 May, Grant entered Grand Gulf, which had been evacuated. He was now opposed by two armies—one commanded by Gen. John C. Pemberton at Vicksburg, numbering about 52,000 men; the other by Gen. Joseph E. Johnston at Jackson, 50 miles east of Vicksburg, who was being rapidly re-enforced. Gen. Sherman had been ordered to make a demonstration against Haines's Bluff, to compel the enemy to detach troops for its defence and withhold them from Grant's front; and this feint was successfully executed, 30 April and 1 May, when Sherman received orders to retire and join the main army. Grant determined to move with celerity, place his force between the two armies of the enemy, and defeat them in detail before they could unite against him. He cut loose from his base, and ordered that the three days' rations issued to the men should be made to last five days. Sherman's command reached Grand Gulf on the 6th. On the 12th Grant's advance, near Raymond, encountered the enemy approaching from Jackson, and defeated and drove him from the field with a loss of 100 killed, 305 wounded, 415 prisoners, and 2 guns. Grant's loss was 66 killed, 339 wounded, and 37 missing. He pushed on to Jackson, and captured it on the 14th, with a loss of 42 killed, and 251 wounded and missing. The enemy lost 845 in killed, wounded, and missing, and 17 guns. Grant now moved rapidly toward Vicksburg, and attacked Pemberton in a strong position at Champion Hill. After a hotly contested battle, the enemy was completely routed, with a loss of between 3,000 and 4,000 killed and wounded, 3,000 prisoners, and 30 guns; Grant's loss being 410 killed, 1,844 wounded, and 187 missing. The enemy made a stand at Big Black river bridge on the 17th, holding a strongly entrenched position; but by a vigorous assault the place was carried, and the enemy was driven across the river in great confusion, with the loss of many killed, 1,751 prisoners, and 18 guns. Grant's loss was but 39 killed, 237 wounded, and 3 missing. On the 18th the National army closed up against the outworks of Vicksburg, driving the enemy inside his fortifications. Sherman took possession of Haines's Bluff, a base for supplies was established at Chickasaw Landing, and on the 21st the army was once more supplied with full rations. On 19 and 22 May assaults were made upon the enemy's lines, but only a few outworks were carried, and on the 23d the siege was regularly begun. By 30 June there were 220 guns in position, all light field-pieces except six 32-pounders and a battery of heavy guns supplied by the navy. Grant now had 71,000 men to conduct the siege and defend his position against Johnston's army threatening him in the rear. The operations were pressed day and night; there was mining and countermining; and the lines were pushed closer and closer, until the garrison abandoned all hope. On 3 July, Pemberton asked for an armistice, and proposed the appointment of commissioners to arrange terms of capitulation. Grant replied that there would be no terms but unconditional surrender; and this was made on the 4th of July. He permitted the officers and



men to be paroled, the officers to retain their private baggage and side-arms, and each mounted officer one horse. Grant showed every consideration to the vanquished, supplied them with full rations, and, when they marched out, issued an order saying, "Instruct the commands to be orderly and quiet as these prisoners pass, and to make no offensive remarks." The surrender included 31,600 prisoners, 172 cannon, 60,000 muskets, and a large amount of ammunition. Grant's total loss in the Vicksburg campaign was 8,873; that of the enemy nearly 60,000. Port Hudson now surrendered to Banks, and the Mississippi was opened from its source to its mouth. Grant was made a major-general in the regular army; and congress, when it assembled, passed a resolution ordering a gold medal to be presented to him (see illustration), and returning thanks to him and his army.

He soon recommended a movement against Mobile, but it was not approved. He went to New Orleans, 30 Aug., to confer with Banks, and while there was severely injured by a fall from his horse, while engaged in a trial of speed with the senior editor of this work. For nearly three months he was unable to walk unaided, but on 16 Sept. set out for Vicksburg, being carried on board the steamboat. He received orders from Washington on the 27th to send all available forces to the vicinity of Chattanooga, to co-operate with Rosecrans. While personally superintending the carrying out of this order, he received instructions, 10 Oct., to report at Cairo. He arrived there on the 16th, and was directed to proceed to Louisville. At Indianapolis he was met by Mr. Stanton, secretary of war, who accompanied him to Louisville and delivered an order to him placing him in command of the military division of the Mississippi, which was to embrace the departments and armies of the Tennessee, the Cumberland, and the Ohio. He at once went to Chattanooga, arriving on the 23d, and took command there in person. On 29 Oct. the battle of Wauhatchie was fought, and a much-needed line of communication for supplies was opened to the troops in and around Chattanooga, besieged by Bragg's army, which held a strongly fortified position. Thomas commanded the Army of the Cumberland, which held Chattanooga; Sherman, who had succeeded Grant in command of the Army of the Tennessee, was ordered to bring all his available troops to join Thomas; and Burnside, who was in Knoxville, in command of the Army of the Ohio, besieged by Longstreet's corps, was ordered to hold his position at all hazards till Bragg should be crushed and a force could be sent to the relief of Knoxville. Grant, having concentrated his troops near Chattanooga, made an assault upon the enemy's lines on the 23d, which resulted in carrying important positions. The attack was continued on the 24th and 25th, when the enemy's entire line was captured, and his army completely routed and driven out of Tennessee. Grant's forces consisted of 60,000 men; those of the Confederates, 45,000. The enemy's losses were reported at 361 killed and 2,180 wounded, but were undoubtedly greater. There were captured 6,442 men, 40 pieces of artillery, and 7,000 stands of small-arms. Grant's losses were 757 killed, 4,529 wounded, and 330 missing. On the 28th a force was despatched to Knoxville, the command of the expedition being given to Sherman. On the 29th Longstreet assaulted Knoxville before the arrival of the troops sent for its relief, but was repelled by Burnside, and retreated. Grant visited Knoxville the last week in December, and went from there to Nashville, where he

established his headquarters, 13 Jan., 1864. He now ordered Sherman to march a force from Vicksburg into the interior to destroy the enemy's communications and supplies. It moved on 3 Feb., went as far as Meridian, reaching there 14 Feb., and, after destroying railroads and great quantities of supplies, returned to Vicksburg. The grade of lieutenant-general was revived by act of congress in February, and Grant was nominated for that office on 1 March, and confirmed by the senate on the 2d. He left Nashville on the 4th, in obedience to an order calling him to Washington, arrived there on the 8th, and received his commission from the president on the 9th. He was assigned to the command of all the armies on the 12th (Sherman being given the command of the military division of the Mississippi on the 18th), and established his headquarters with the Army of the Potomac at Culpepper, Va., on the 26th.

Grant now determined to concentrate all the National forces into several distinct armies, which should move simultaneously against the opposing Confederate armies, operate vigorously and continuously, and prevent them from detaching forces to strengthen threatened points, or for the purpose of making raids. He announced that the Confederate armies would be



the only objective points in the coming campaigns. Sherman was to move toward Atlanta against Johnston. Banks's army, after it could be withdrawn from the Red river expedition, was to operate against Mobile. Sigel was to move down the valley of Virginia against Breckenridge to destroy communications and supplies, and prevent raids from that quarter. Butler was to ascend the James river and threaten Richmond. The Army of the Potomac, re-enforced by Burnside's troops and commanded by Meade, was to cover Washington, and assume the offensive against the Army of northern Virginia, commanded by Gen. Robert E. Lee. Orders were issued for a general movement of all the armies in the field on 4 May. During the night of the 4th and 5th Grant crossed the Rapidan and encountered Lee in the Wilderness, where a desperate battle was fought on the 5th, 6th, and 7th. Grant's loss was 2,261 killed, 8,785 wounded, and 2,902 missing. Lee's losses have never been reported; but, as he was generally the attacking party, he probably lost more. He fell back on the 7th, and on that day and the next took up a strong defensive position at Spottsylvania. Grant moved forward on the night of the 7th. As he rode through the troops, the men greeted him as their new commander with an extraordinary demonstration in recognition of the victory, shouting, cheering, and kindling bonfires by the road-side as he passed. The 8th and 9th were spent by both armies in skirmishing and manœuvring for position. Sheridan's cavalry was despatched on the 9th to make a raid in rear of the enemy and threaten Richmond. On the 10th there was heavy fighting, with no decisive results, and on the 11th skirmishing



and reconnoitring. On the morning of this day Grant sent a letter to Washington containing the famous sentence, "I propose to fight it out on this line, if it takes all summer." On the 12th a heavy assault was made on Lee's line, near the centre, in which he lost nearly 4,000 prisoners and 30 guns. Violent storms now caused a cessation in the fighting for several days. On the 19th, Ewell's corps, of Lee's army, moved around Grant's right flank and attacked, but was repelled after hard fighting. Grant's losses from the 8th to the 21st of May, around Spottsylvania, were 2,271 killed, 9,360 wounded, and 1,970 missing. The estimate of the enemy's loss, in killed and wounded, was nearly as great as that of the National army, besides about 4,000 prisoners and 30 cannon captured. In the mean time Butler had occupied Bermuda Hundred, below Richmond. Sherman had reached Dalton, Ga., and was steadily driving Johnston's army toward Atlanta. But Sigel had been forced to retreat before Breckinridge. On the 21st, Grant moved by the left flank to North Anna river, where he again encountered Lee, and after several engagements moved again by the left from that position on the 27th toward Cold Harbor. Grant's losses between the 20th and 26th were 186 killed, 792 wounded, and 165 missing. Lee's losses during this period have never been fully ascertained. After much fighting by detached portions of the two armies, Grant made a general assault upon Lee's heavily intrenched position at Cold Harbor on 3 June, but did not succeed in carrying it, being repelled with a loss of about 7,000 in killed, wounded, and missing, while Lee's loss was probably not more than 2,500. The campaign had now lasted thirty days. Grant had received during this time about 40,000 re-enforcements, and had lost 39,259 men—6,586 killed, 26,047 wounded, and 6,626 missing. Lee had received about 30,000 re-enforcements. There are no official figures as to his exact losses, but they have been estimated at about equal to his re-enforcements. Sherman had now reached Kenesaw, within thirty miles of Atlanta; and on the 7th news arrived that Hunter, who had succeeded Sigel, had gained a victory and had seized Staunton, on the Virginia Central railroad. Grant made preparations for transferring the Army of the Potomac to the south side of James river, to operate against Petersburg and Richmond from a more advantageous position. The army was withdrawn from the enemy's front on the night of 12 June, and the crossing of the river began on the 13th, and occupied three days. A force had also been sent around by water, by York and James rivers to City Point, to move against Petersburg. On the 15th the advanced troops attacked the works in front of that place; but, night coming on, the successes gained were not followed up by the commanders, and the next morning the position had been re-enforced and strengthened. An assault was made on the afternoon of the 16th, which was followed up on the 17th and 18th, and the result was the capture of important outworks, and the possession of a line closer to Petersburg. Lee's army had arrived, and again confronted the Army of the Potomac. Grant's headquarters had been established at City Point. On 22 and 23 June he made a movement from the left toward the Weldon railroad, and heavy fighting took place, with but little result, except to render Lee's use of that line of communication more precarious. Sheridan had set out on a raid from Pamunkey river, 7 June, and, after defeating the enemy's cavalry, in the battle of Trevelian Station, destroying portions of the Virginia

railroad, and inflicting other damage, he returned to White House, on York river, on the 20th. From there he crossed the James and rejoined the Army of the Potomac. A cavalry force under Gen. James H. Wilson had also been sent to the south and west of Petersburg, which destroyed railroad property, and for a time seriously interrupted the enemy's communications via the Danville and South-side railroads. Hunter, in the valley of Virginia, had destroyed the stores captured at Staunton and Lexington, and moved to Lynchburg. This place was re-enforced, and, after sharp fighting, Hunter fell back, pursued by a heavy force, to Kanawha river. Early's army drove the National troops out of Martinsburg, crossed the upper Potomac, and moved upon Hagerstown and Frederick. There was great consternation in Washington, and Grant was harassed by many anxieties. On 11 July, Early advanced against the fortifications on the north side of Washington; but Grant had sent the 6th corps there, which arrived opportunely, and the enemy did not attack. Sherman had outflanked Johnston at Kenesaw, crossed the Chattahoochee on 17 July, driven the enemy into his works around Atlanta, and destroyed a portion of the railroad in his rear. In Burnside's front, before Petersburg, a large mine had been constructed beneath the enemy's works. Many of Lee's troops had been decoyed to the north side of the James by feints made upon the lines there. The mine was fired at daylight on the morning of 30 July. A defective fuse caused a delay in the explosion, and when it occurred the assault ordered was badly executed by the officers in charge of it. Confusion arose, the place was re-enforced, and the National troops had to be withdrawn, after sustaining a heavy loss. Grant, in his anxiety to correct the errors of his subordinates, dismounted and made his way to the extreme front, giving directions in person, and exposing himself to a most destructive fire. He went to Monocacy 5 Aug., had Sheridan meet him there on the 6th, and placed him in command of all the forces concentrated in Maryland, with directions to operate against Early's command. On 14 Aug., Hancock's corps was sent to the north side of the James, and made a demonstration against the enemy at Deep Bottom, to develop his strength and prevent him from detaching troops to send against Sheridan. This resulted in the capture of six pieces of artillery and a few prisoners. On 18 Aug., Warren's corps moved out and, after heavy fighting, seized and held a position on the Weldon railroad. Fighting continued on the 19th, with Warren's troops re-enforced by part of the 9th corps. Lee attempted to recover the Weldon road by an assault on the 21st, but was repelled. On the 23d Ream's Station was occupied by the National troops, and the enemy attacked them in this place in force. Two assaults were successfully met, but the place was finally captured, and the National troops were compelled to fall back. Sherman's series of brilliant battles and manoeuvres around Atlanta had forced the enemy to evacuate that place, and his troops entered the city on 2 Sept. Sheridan attacked Early's army on 19 Sept., and in the battle of Winchester completely routed him. He pursued the enemy to Fisher's Hill, and on the 22d gained another signal victory. Grant now made several movements against Richmond and Petersburg, intended to keep Lee from detaching troops, to extend the National lines, and to take advantage of any weak spot in the enemy's front, with a view to penetrate it. On 29 Sept., Butler's forces were ordered to



make an advance upon the works at Deep Bottom. Fort Harrison, the strongest work north of the James, was captured, with 15 guns and several hundred prisoners. On the 30th the enemy made three attempts to retake it by assault, but was each time repelled with heavy loss. On the same day Meade moved out and carried two redoubts and a line of rifle-pits at Peebles's farm, two miles west of the Weldon railroad. On 1 Oct., Meade's left was attacked; but it successfully repelled the assault, and he advanced his line on the 2d. Butler lost, in the engagements of the 29th and 30th, 394 killed, 1,554 wounded, and 324 missing. Meade lost, from 30 Sept. to 2 Oct., 151 killed, 510 wounded, and 1,348 missing. On 19 Oct., Sheridan's army was attacked by Early at Cedar Creek. Sheridan, who was on his return from Washington, rode twenty miles from Winchester, turned a defeat into a decisive victory, captured 24 guns, 1,600 prisoners, and 300 wagons, and left the enemy a complete wreck. On 27 Oct., Butler was ordered to make a demonstration against the enemy's line in his front, and had some fighting. At the same time, Meade moved out to Hatcher's run; but the enemy was found strongly intrenched, the ground very difficult, and no assault was attempted. In the afternoon a heavy attack was made by the enemy, but was successfully resisted. That night the National forces were withdrawn to their former positions. Meade's loss was 143 killed, 653 wounded, and 488 missing. The enemy's casualties were greater, as he lost in prisoners alone about 1,300 men. Butler lost on this day 700 in killed and wounded, and 400 prisoners.

Sherman destroyed the railroad in his rear, cut loose from his base, and set out from Atlanta, 16 Nov., on his march to Savannah. Gen. John D. Hood, who had superseded Johnston, instead of following Sherman, turned northward and moved his army against Thomas, who had been placed in command of the troops left for the defence of Tennessee. Thomas concentrated his forces in the vicinity of Nashville. Schofield was at Franklin, twenty-five miles from Nashville, with about 26,000 men. Hood attacked him on 30 Nov., but after a hotly contested battle was repelled with heavy loss. Thomas, with his entire army, attacked Hood, and in the battle of Nashville, 15 and 16 Dec., completely defeated the enemy, capturing 53 guns and 4,462 prisoners, and drove him south of Tennessee river. Sherman reached the sea-coast near Savannah on 14 Dec., after destroying about 200 miles of railroad and \$100,000,000 worth of property. He invested Savannah, and forced the enemy to evacuate it on the night of 20 Dec. Grant had sent Butler in charge of an expedition against Fort Fisher, at the mouth of Cape Fear river, to act in conjunction with the naval fleet under Admiral Porter. He sailed from Fort Monroe, 14 Dec., landed his troops, 25 Dec., and advanced against the fort, which had been vigorously shelled by the navy; but, while the assaulting party had every prospect of entering the work, they received an order to fall back and re-embark. The expedition reached Fort Monroe on its return 27 Dec. Butler was relieved, and Gen. E. O. C. Ord was assigned to the command of the Army of the James. Grant fitted out another expedition against Fort Fisher, under Gen. Alfred H. Terry, which sailed from Fort Monroe on 6 Jan., 1865. On the 13th the navy directed a heavy fire against the fort. Terry landed his troops, intrenched against a force of the enemy threatening him from the direction of Wilmington, and on the 15th made a vigorous assault, capturing the fort with its garrison and 169 heavy guns,

and a large quantity of ammunition. It was at first thought best to transfer Sherman's army by sea to Virginia, but this plan was abandoned, and on 27 Dec. he was ordered to move north by land. His army numbered 60,000 men, and was accompanied by 68 guns and 2,500 wagons. On 7 Jan., Schofield was directed to bring his army, then at Clifton, Tenn., to the sea-coast. It reached Washington and Alexandria, 31 Jan., and on 9 Feb. arrived at the mouth of Cape Fear river, with instructions to operate against Wilmington and penetrate the interior. He entered Wilmington on 22 Feb., it having been evacuated by the enemy, and took 51 heavy guns, 15 light guns, and 800 prisoners. His own loss in these operations was about 200 in killed and wounded. He moved thence to Goldsboro, where it was intended he should form a junction with Sherman. On 2 March, Lee addressed a letter to Grant, suggesting a personal meeting with a view to arranging subjects of controversy between the belligerents to a convention; but Grant replied that he had no authority to accede to the proposition; that he had a right to act only on subjects of a purely military character.

Sheridan moved down the valley of Virginia, from Winchester, 27 Feb., and defeated Early at Waynesboro, 2 March, capturing and scattering nearly his entire command. He then turned eastward, destroyed many miles of the James river canal, passed around the north side of Richmond, and tore up the railroads, arrived at White House on the 19th, and from there joined the Army of the Potomac. Grant had been anxious for some time lest Lee should suddenly abandon his works and fall back to unite with Johnston's forces in an attempt to crush Sherman and force Grant to pursue Lee to a point that would compel the Army of the Potomac to maintain a long line of communications with its base, as there would be nothing left in Virginia to subsist on after Lee had traversed it. Sleepless vigilance was enjoined on all commanders, with orders to report promptly any movement looking to a retreat. Sherman captured Columbia on 17 Feb., and destroyed large arsenals, railroad establishments, and forty-three cannon. The enemy was compelled to evacuate Charleston. On 3 March, Sherman struck Cheraw, and seized a large quantity of material of war, including 25 guns and 3,600 barrels of powder. At Fayetteville, on the 11th, he captured the finely equipped arsenal and twenty guns. On the 16th he struck the enemy at Aversboro, and after a stubborn fight drove him from his position, losing 554 men. The Confederates reported their loss at 500. On the 19th Johnston's army attacked a portion of Sherman's forces at Bentonville, and made six heavy assaults, which were all successfully met, and on the night of the 21st the enemy fell back. The National loss was 191 killed and 1,455 wounded and missing; that of the Confederates was reported at 223 killed, 1,467 wounded, 653 missing, but Sherman reports his captures of prisoners at 1,621. On the 23d Sherman reached Goldsboro, where Schofield had arrived two days before, and was again in communication with the sea-coast, and able to draw supplies. On 20 March, Gen. George Stoneman set out to march eastward from east Tennessee, toward Lynchburg, and on the same day Gen. E. R. S. Canby moved against Mobile. Gen. Pope, who had succeeded Rosecrans in Missouri, was ordered to drive Price beyond Red river. Hancock had been assigned to command the middle division when Sheridan joined the Army of the Potomac, and the troops under him near Washington were held in readiness to move.



All was now in readiness for the spring campaign, which Grant intended should be the last. President Lincoln, between whom and Grant had sprung up a strong personal attachment, visited him at City Point on 22 March, and Sherman came there on the 27th. They, with Grant and Admiral Porter, held an informal conference, and on the 28th Sherman set out again to join his army. At daylight, on 25 March, Lee had made a determined assault on Grant's right, capturing Fort Steadman, breaking through the National lines, and gaining possession of several batteries. In a few hours he was driven back, and all the captured positions were regained. Lee took this step to endeavor to force the withdrawal of troops in front of his left, and enable him to leave his intrenchments and retreat toward Danville. Its failure prevented the attempt. The country roads being considered sufficiently dry, Grant had issued orders for a general advance on the 29th, and these were carried out at the appointed time. Sheridan, with his cavalry, was sent in advance to Dinwiddie Court-House. The 5th corps had some fighting on the 29th, and in moving forward on the 31st was attacked and driven back a mile. Supported by a part of the 2d corps, it made a counter-attack, drove the enemy back into his breastworks, and secured an advanced position. Sheridan had pushed on to Five Forks, but his command encountered a strong force of infantry and cavalry, and after heavy fighting all day he fell back to Dinwiddie Court-House, where he repelled the repeated assaults made upon him, and held the place. The 5th corps was that night ordered to report to Sheridan. The enemy, on the morning of 1 April, fell back toward Five Forks, closely followed by the cavalry, which pressed him closely. In the afternoon he had taken up a strongly intrenched position at Five Forks, on Lee's extreme right. The 5th corps having joined Sheridan, he made a combined attack, with infantry and cavalry, and by nightfall had gained a brilliant victory, capturing the Confederate works, 6 guns, and nearly 6,000 prisoners. His cavalry pursued the broken and flying enemy for six miles beyond the field of battle. That night, after getting the full details of Sheridan's success, Grant determined to make a vigorous assault the next day, with all his troops, upon the lines around Petersburg. It began at daylight, 2 April; the works were carried, and in a few hours Grant was closing in upon the inner defences of the city. Two of the forts, Gregg and Whitworth, were secured in the afternoon. The former was captured by assault, the latter was evacuated; 12,000 prisoners and over fifty guns were already in Grant's hands. Richmond and Petersburg were evacuated that night, and the National forces entered and took possession on the morning of the 3d. Grant, anticipating this, had begun a movement westward during the night, to head off Lee from Danville, and a vigorous pursuit by the whole army was ordered. It became evident that Lee was moving toward Amelia Court-House, and a force was urged forward to Jetersville, on the Danville railroad, to get between him and Danville. Part of Sheridan's cavalry and the head of the 5th corps reached there on the afternoon of the 4th and intrenched. The Army of the Potomac arrived by forced marches on the 5th, while the Army of the James, under Ord, pushed on toward Burkesville. An attack was ordered upon Lee on the morning of the 6th, but he had left Amelia Court-House during the night, and was pushing on toward Farmville by the Deatonsville road. He was closely pursued, and on the afternoon of the 6th, Sheridan, with his cavalry

and the 6th corps, attacked him at Sailor's Creek, capturing 7 general officers, about 7,000 men, and 14 guns. The 2d corps had kept up a running fight with the enemy all day, and had captured 4 guns, 1,700 prisoners, 13 flags, and 300 wagons. Lee was continuing his retreat through Farmville, and Grant urged troops to that place by forced marches on the 7th. The 2d corps and a portion of the cavalry had been repelled in their attacks on Lee, north of the Appomattox, and the 6th corps crossed from Farmville on the evening of the 7th to re-enforce them. That night Grant sent a note from Farmville to Lee, calling his attention to the hopelessness of further resistance, and asking the surrender of his army. He received a reply from Lee on the morning of the 8th, saying he was not entirely of Grant's opinion as to the hopelessness of further resistance, but asking what terms would be offered. Grant, who was still at Farmville, immediately replied, saying that, as peace was his great desire, he would insist on but one condition—that the men and officers surrendered should be disqualified from taking up arms again until properly exchanged. On the 8th Lee's troops were in full retreat on the north side of the Appomattox. The 2d and 6th corps followed in hot pursuit on that side, while Sheridan, Ord, and the 5th corps were pushed forward with all speed



on the south side to head off Lee from Lynchburg. Near midnight on the night of the 8th Grant received another note from Lee, saying he had not intended to propose the surrender of his army, but desired to know whether Grant's proposals would lead to peace, and suggested a meeting at 10 A. M. the next morning. Grant replied that such a meeting could lead to no good, as he had no authority to treat on the subject of peace, but suggested that the south's laying down their arms would hasten the event and save thousands of lives and hundreds of millions of property. Early on the morning of 9 April, Lee's advance arrived at Appomattox Court-House; but by extraordinary forced marches, Sheridan, Ord, and Griffin reached that place at the same time. Lee attacked the cavalry; but, when he found infantry in his front, he sent in a flag of truce, and forwarded a note to Grant, asking an interview in accordance with the offer contained in Grant's letter of the day before. Grant received it on the road while riding toward Appomattox Court-House, and sent a reply saying he would move forward and meet Lee at any place he might select. They met in the McLean house, in Appomattox (see accompanying illustration), on the afternoon of the 9th, and the terms of surrender were drawn up by Grant and accepted by Lee. The conference lasted about three hours. The men and officers were paroled and allowed to



return to their homes; all public property was to be turned over, but the officers were allowed to keep their side-arms, and both officers and men to retain their private horses and baggage. These terms were so magnanimous, and the treatment of Lee and his officers so considerate, that the effect was to induce other Confederates to seek the same terms and bring the rebellion to a speedy close. In riding to his camp after the surrender, Grant heard the firing of salutes. He sent at once to suppress them, and said: "The war is over; the rebels are again our countrymen, and the best sign of rejoicing after the victory will be to abstain from all demonstrations in the field." The number paroled was 28,356. In addition to these, 19,132 had been captured during the campaign since 29 March. The killed were estimated at 5,000. After 9 April, over 20,000 stragglers and deserters besides came in and surrendered. The National losses during this period were 2,000 killed, 6,500 wounded, and 2,500 missing. Grant's losses, including those of Butler's army, during the year beginning with the battle of the Wilderness, were 12,663 killed, 49,559 wounded, and 20,498 missing; total, 82,720. No accurate reports of the Confederate losses can be obtained; but Grant's captures in battle during this year were 66,512.

On 10 April, Grant went to Washington to hasten the disbanding of the armies, stop purchases of supplies, and save expense to the government. He did not stop to visit Richmond. President Lincoln was assassinated on the 14th, and Grant would probably have shared the same fate but for his having left Washington that day. On 18 April, Sherman received the surrender of Johnston's army, but on terms that the government did not approve, and Grant was sent to North Carolina to conduct further negotiations. On the 26th Johnston surrendered to Sherman on terms similar to those given to Lee, and 31,243 men were paroled. Grant remained at Raleigh and avoided being present at the interview, leaving to Sherman the full credit of the capture. Canby's force appeared before Mobile on 27 March, the principal defensive works were captured on 9 April, and Mobile was evacuated on the 11th, when 200 guns and 4,000 prisoners were captured, but about 9,000 of the garrison escaped. Wilson's cavalry command captured Selma, Ala., on 2 April, and Tuscaloosa on the 4th, occupied Montgomery on the 14th, and took West Point and Columbus, Ga., on the 16th. Macon surrendered on the 21st. Kirby Smith surrendered his command, west of the Mississippi, on the 26th. There was then not an armed enemy left in the country, and the rebellion was ended. Grant established his headquarters in Washington. He was greeted with ovations wherever he went, honors were heaped upon him in every part of the land, and he was universally hailed as the country's deliverer. In June, July, and August, 1865, he made a tour through the northern States and Canada. In November he was welcomed in New York by a demonstration that exceeded all previous efforts. It consisted of a banquet and reception, and the manifestations of the people in their greetings knew no bounds. Immediately after the war, Grant sent Gen. Sheridan with an army corps to the Rio Grande river to observe the movements of the French, who were then in Mexico supporting the Imperial government there in violation of the Monroe doctrine. This demonstration was the chief cause of the withdrawal of the French. Maximilian, being left without assistance from a European power, was soon driven from his throne, and the republic of Mexico was re-established.

The U. S. court in Virginia had found indictments against Gen. Lee and other officers prominent in the rebellion, and much anxiety was manifested by them on this account. Two months after the war, Lee applied by letter to be permitted to enjoy privileges extended to those included in a proclamation of amnesty, which had been issued by the president. Grant put an indorsement on the letter, which began as follows: "Respectfully forwarded through the secretary of war to the president, with the earnest recommendation that the application of Gen. Robert E. Lee for amnesty and pardon be granted him." But President Johnson was at that time embittered against all participants in the rebellion, and seemed determined to have Lee and others punished for the crime of treason. Lee afterward made a strong appeal by letter to Grant for protection. Grant put a long and emphatic endorsement upon this letter, in which he used the following language: "In my opinion, the officers and men paroled at Appomattox Court-House, and since upon the same terms given to Lee, can not be tried for treason so long as they preserve the terms of their parole. . . . The action of Judge Underwood in Norfolk has already had an injurious effect, and I would ask that he be ordered to quash all indictments found against paroled prisoners of war, and to desist from further prosecution of them." Grant insisted that he had the power to accord the terms he granted at Appomattox, and that the president was bound to respect the agreements there entered into unless they should be abrogated by the prisoners violating their paroles. He went so far as to declare that he would resign his commission if so gross a breach of good faith should be perpetrated by the executive. The result was the abandonment of the prosecutions. This was the first of a series of contests between Grant and President Johnson, which finally resulted in their entire estrangement. In December, Grant made a tour of inspection through the south. His report upon affairs in that section of the country was submitted to congress by the president, and became the basis of important reconstruction laws. In May, 1866, he wrote a letter to the secretary of war, which was submitted to congress, and became the basis for the reorganization of the army, and also for the distribution of troops through the south during the process of reconstruction. The Fenians were now giving the government much trouble, and, in consequence of their acts, the relations between the United States and Great Britain were becoming strained. They had organized a raid into Canada, to take place during the summer; but Grant visited Buffalo in June, took effective measures to stop them, and prevented all further unlawful acts on their part. Congress had passed an act creating the grade of general, a higher rank than had before existed in the army, to be conferred on Grant as a reward for his illustrious services in the field, and on 25 July, 1866, he received his commission.

In the autumn of 1866, President Johnson having changed his policy toward the south, finding that Grant refused to support him in his intentions to assume powers that Grant believed were vested only in congress, ordered him out of the country, with directions to proceed on a special mission to Mexico. Grant refused, saying that this was not a military service but a diplomatic mission, and that he claimed the right possessed by every citizen to decline a civil appointment. An effort was afterward made to send him west, to prevent his presence in Washington, but it was soon abandoned. The 39th congress, fearing the result of this action



on the part of the president, attached a clause to the army appropriation bill, passed on 4 March, 1867, providing that "all orders and instructions relating to military operations shall be issued through the general of the army," and added that he should "not be removed, suspended, or relieved from command, or assigned to duty elsewhere than at the headquarters in Washington, except at his own request, without the previous approval of the senate." The president signed the bill, with a protest against this clause, and soon obtained an opinion from his attorney-general that it was unconstitutional. The president then undertook to send this opinion to the district commanders, but, finding the secretary of war in opposition, he issued it through the adjutant-general's office. Gen. Sheridan, then at New Orleans, in command of the fifth military district, inquired what to do, and Grant replied that a "legal opinion was not entitled to the force of an order," and "to enforce his own construction of the law until otherwise ordered." This brought on a crisis. The president claimed that under the constitution he could direct the district commanders to issue such orders as he dictated, and was met by an act of congress, passed in July, making the orders of the district commanders "subject to the disapproval of the general of the army." Thus Grant was given chief control of affairs relating to the reconstruction of the southern states. The president still retained the power of removal, and on the adjournment of congress he removed Sheridan and placed Gen. Hancock in command of the fifth military district. Some of Hancock's orders were revoked by Grant, which caused not a little bitterness of feeling between these officers, and provoked opposition from the Democratic party. Subsequently, when a bill was before congress to muster Gen. Hancock out of the service for his acts in Louisiana, Grant opposed it, and it was defeated. Soon afterward he recommended Hancock for a major-generalship in the regular army, to which he was appointed.

The "tenure-of-office" act forbade the president from removing a cabinet officer without the consent of the senate; but President Johnson suspended Sec. Stanton, and appointed Grant secretary of war *ad interim* on 12 Aug., 1867. Grant protested against this action, but retained the office until 14 Jan., 1868, when the senate refused to confirm the suspension of Stanton. Grant immediately notified the president, who, finding that the general of the army would not retain the place in opposition to the will of congress, and that Sec. Stanton had re-entered upon his office, ordered Grant verbally to disregard Stanton's orders. Grant declined to do so unless he received instructions in writing. This led to an acrimonious correspondence. The president claimed that Grant had promised to sustain him. This Grant emphatically denied, and in a long letter reviewing his action said: "The course you would have it understood I agreed to pursue, was in violation of law, and was without orders from you, while the course I did pursue, and which I never doubted you understood, was in accordance with law. . . . And now, Mr. President, when my honor as a soldier and integrity as a man have been so violently assailed, pardon me for saying that I regard this whole matter, from the beginning to the end, as an attempt to involve me in the resistance of law for which you hesitate to assume the responsibility in orders." On 21 Feb. the president appointed Lorenzo Thomas adjutant-general of the army, secretary of war, and ordered him to take possession of the office. On 24 Feb. articles of impeachment were passed by the house of

representatives. Throughout these years of contest between the executive and congress, Grant's position became very delicate and embarrassing. He was compelled to execute the laws of congress at the risk of appearing insubordinate to his official chief, but his course was commended by the people, his popularity increased, and when the Republican convention met in Chicago, 20 May, 1868, he was unanimously nominated for the presidency on the first ballot. In his letter of acceptance, dated nine days after, he made use of the famous phrase, "Let us have peace." The Democratic party nominated Horatio Seymour, of New York. When the election occurred, Grant carried twenty-six states with a popular vote of 3,015,071, while Seymour carried eight states with a popular vote of 2,709,613. It was claimed that the state of New York was really carried by Grant, but fraudulently counted for Seymour. Out of the 294 electoral votes cast for president, Grant received 214 and Seymour 80—Mississippi, Texas, and Virginia not voting.

Grant possessed in a striking degree the essential characteristics of a successful soldier. His self-reliance was one of his most pronounced traits, and enabled him at critical moments to decide promptly the most important questions without useless delay in seeking advice from others, and to assume the gravest responsibilities without asking any one to share them. He had a fertility of resource and a faculty of adapting the means at hand to the accomplishment of his purposes, which contributed no small share to his success. His moral and physical courage were equal to every emergency in which he was placed. His unassuming manner, purity of character, and absolute loyalty to his superiors and to the work in which he was engaged, inspired loyalty in others and gained him the devotion of the humblest of his subordinates. He was singularly calm and patient under all circumstances, was never unduly elated by victory or depressed by defeat, never became excited, and never uttered an oath or imprecation. His habits of life were simple, and he was possessed of a physical constitution that enabled him to endure every form of fatigue and privation incident to military service in the field. He had an intuitive knowledge of topography, and never became confused as to locality in directing the movements of large bodies of men. He exhibited a rapidity of thought and action on the field that enabled him to move troops in the presence of an enemy with a promptness that has rarely been equalled. He had no hobby as to the use of any particular arm of the service. He naturally placed his main reliance on his infantry, but made a more vigorous use of cavalry than any of the generals of his day, and was judicious in apportioning the amount of his artillery to the character of the country in which he was operating. While his achievements in actual battle eclipse by their brilliance the strategy and grand tactics employed in his campaigns, yet the extraordinary combinations effected and the skill and boldness exhibited in moving large armies into position entitle him, perhaps, to as much credit as the qualities he displayed in the face of the enemy. On 4 March, 1869, Grant was inaugurated the eighteenth president of the United States.

Gen. Grant had never taken an active part in politics, and had voted for a presidential candidate but once. In 1856, although his early associations had been with the Whigs, he cast his vote for James Buchanan, the Democratic candidate; but this was on personal rather than political grounds, as he believed that the Republican candidate did not possess the requisite qualifications



for the office. So much doubt existed as to his political proclivities that prominent Democrats had made overtures to him to accept a nomination from their party only a few months before the nominating conventions were held. But he was at heart in thorough accord with the principles of the Republican party. He believed in a national banking system, a tariff that would fairly protect American industries, in the fostering of such internal improvements as would unite our two seaboard and give the eastern and western sections of the country mutual support and protection, in the dignifying of labor, and in laws that would secure equal justice to all citizens of the republic, regardless of race, color, or previous condition.

As early as August, 1863, he had written a letter to Elihu B. Washburne, member of congress, in which he said: "It became patent to my mind early in the rebellion that the north and south could never live at peace with each other except as one nation, and that without slavery. As anxious as I am to see peace established, I would not, therefore, be willing to see any settlement until this question is forever settled." In his inaugural address he declared that the government bonds should be paid in gold, advocated a speedy return to specie payments, and made many important recommendations in reference to public affairs. Regarding the good faith of the nation he said: "To protect the national honor, every dollar of government indebtedness should be paid in gold, unless otherwise expressly stipulated in the contract. . . . Let it be understood that no repudiator of one farthing of our public debt will be trusted in public place, and it will go far toward strengthening a credit which ought to be the best in the world, and will ultimately enable us to replace the debt with bonds bearing less interest than we now pay." Congress acted promptly upon his recommendation, and on 18 March, 1869, an act was passed entitled "An act to strengthen the public credit." Its language gave a pledge to the world that the debts of the country would be paid in coin unless there were in the obligations express stipulations to the contrary. Both in his inaugural address and in his first annual message to congress he took strong ground in favor of an effort to "civilize and Christianize" the Indians, and fit them ultimately for citizenship. His early experience among these people, while serving on the frontier, had eminently fitted him for inaugurating practical methods for improving their condition. He appointed as commissioner of Indian affairs the chief of the Six Nations, Gen. Ely S. Parker, a highly educated Indian, who had served on his staff, and selected as members of the board of Indian commissioners gentlemen named by the various religious denominations throughout the country. Although such men were not always practical in their views, and many obstacles had to be overcome in working out this difficult problem, great good resulted in the end; public attention was attracted to the amelioration of the condition of our savage tribes; they came to be treated more like wards of the nation, were gathered upon government reservations, where they could be more economically provided for, the number of Indian wars was reduced, and large sums of money were saved to the government.

The 15th amendment to the constitution, adopted 26 Feb., 1869, guaranteed the right of suffrage without regard to race, color, or previous condition of servitude. It was ratified by the requisite three-fourths of the states, and declared in force, 30 March, 1870. The adoption of this amendment had been recommended by President Grant, and

had had his active support throughout, and it is largely due to his efforts that it is now a part of the constitution. He proclaimed its adoption by the somewhat unusual course of sending a special message to congress, in which he said: "I regard it as a measure of grander importance than any other one act of the kind from the foundation of the government to the present day." He also urged in this message that congress should encourage popular education, in order that the negro might become better fitted for the exercise of the privileges conferred upon him by this amendment.

In the summer of 1869 a representative from Santo Domingo informed the president that the government and people of that republic favored annexation to the United States. The president sent several officers of the government to investigate the condition of affairs there, and became so clearly impressed with the advantages that would result from the acquisition of that country that he negotiated a treaty of annexation, and submitted it to the senate at the next meeting of congress. In May, 1870, he urged favorable action on the part of that body in a message in which he set forth the reasons that had governed him, and again called attention to it in his second annual message. He claimed, among other things, that its admission into the Union as a territory would open up a large trade between the two lands, furnish desirable harbors for naval stations, and a place of refuge for negroes in the south who found themselves persecuted in their old homes; would favor the abolition of slavery in the West Indies, would be in harmony with the Monroe doctrine, and would redound to the great benefit of both countries and to civilization, and that there was danger, if we failed to receive it, that it would be taken by some European power, and add another to the list of islands off our coast controlled by European powers, and likely to give us trouble in case we became engaged in war. The measure was debated for a long time, but the senate did not act favorably upon it. In 1871 a commission of distinguished citizens was sent to investigate and report upon all matters relating to Santo Domingo and the proposed treaty. They visited that country, and made an exhaustive report, which was highly favorable to the plan of annexation; but the treaty was constitutionally rejected, having failed to receive the necessary two-third vote, and was never brought up again. The president declared that he had no policy to enforce against the will of the people. He referred to the subject in his last annual message to congress, and reviewed the grounds of his action, not in order to renew the project, but, as he expressed it, "to vindicate my previous action in regard to it." Many outrages had been committed in the south against the freedmen, and congress spent much time in considering measures for the suppression of these crimes. On 31 May, 1870, a bill was passed, called the Enforcement act, which empowered the president to protect the freedmen in their newly acquired rights, and punish the perpetrators of the outrages. Several supplements to this were subsequently enacted, and a most onerous and exacting duty was imposed upon the executive in enforcing their provisions.

The reconstruction of the states recently in rebellion now progressed rapidly under the 14th amendment, which guaranteed equal civil rights to all citizens, and in July, 1870, all the states had ratified this amendment and been readmitted to the Union. The votes of Arkansas and Louisiana were not received by congress in the presidential election of 1872; but this was on ac-



count of fraud and illegal practices at the polls. In the president's annual message to congress, December, 1869, he recommended the passage of an act authorizing the funding of the public debt at a lower rate of interest. This was followed by the passing of an act, approved 14 July, 1870, which authorized the secretary of the treasury to issue bonds to the amount of \$200,000,000, bearing interest at the rate of 5 per cent., \$300,000,000 at the rate of  $4\frac{1}{2}$  per cent., and \$1,000,000,000 at the rate of 4 per cent. Under this act, and subsequent amendments thereto, the national debt has been refunded from time to time, until the average rate of actual interest does not exceed  $3\frac{1}{2}$  per cent.



In 1870 President Grant sent special messages to congress urging upon that body the necessity of building up our merchant marine, and the adopting of methods for increasing our foreign commerce, and relating to our relations with Spain, which had become strained in consequence of the action of Spanish officials in Cuba. In August of this year, soon after the beginning of the war between France and Germany, he issued a proclamation of neutrality as to both of those nations, and defined the duties of Americans toward the belligerents. He directed the U. S. minister to France, Elihu B. Washburne, to remain at his post in Paris, and extend the protection of the American flag to peoples of all nationalities who were without the protection of their own flag—an act that saved much suffering and loss to individuals.

In his annual message in 1870, the president took strong ground in favor of civil service reform, saying: "I would have it govern, not the tenure, but the manner of making all appointments," and "The present system does not secure the best men, and not even fit men, for public place." This subject gave rise to a spirited controversy in congress, many declaring the principle to be wholly un-American, and calculated to build up a favored class, who would be in great measure independent of their executive chiefs, etc. But on 3 March, 1871, an act was passed authorizing the president to appoint a civil service commission, and to prescribe rules and regulations governing the appointments of civil officers. He appointed seven gentlemen on this commission, selecting those who had been most prominent in advocating the measure, and transmitted their report to congress, with a special message urging favorable action. The plan recommended, which provided for competitive examinations, was approved, and was put into operation 1 Jan., 1872. An appropriation was procured for the expenses of the commission and the carrying out of the plan, but congress gave little countenance to the measure. Up to 1874 the president continued to urge that body to give legislative sanction to the rules and methods proposed, and declared that it was impossible to maintain the system without the "positive support of congress." He finally notified congress that if it ad-

joined without action he would regard it as a disapproval of the system, and would abandon it; but he continued it until its expenses were no longer provided for. The agitation of the question had been productive of much good. The seeds thus sown had taken deep root in the minds of the people, and bore good fruit in after years. In March, 1871, the disorders in the southern states, growing out of conflicts between the whites and the blacks, had assumed such proportions that the president sent a special message to congress requesting "such legislation as shall effectually secure life, liberty, and property, and the enforcement of law in all parts of the United States." On 20 April congress passed an act that authorized the president to suspend, under certain defined circumstances, the writ of habeas corpus in any district, and to use the army and navy in suppressing insurrections. He issued a proclamation, 4 May, ordering all unlawful armed bands to disperse, and, after expressing his reluctance to use the extraordinary power conferred upon him, said he would "not hesitate to exhaust the power thus vested in the executive, whenever and wherever it shall become necessary to do so for the purpose of securing to all citizens of the United States the peaceful enjoyment of the rights guaranteed to them by the constitution and the laws." As this did not produce the desired effect, he issued a proclamation of warning, 12 Oct., and on the 17th suspended the writ of habeas corpus in parts of North and South Carolina. He followed this by vigorous prosecutions, which resulted in sending a number of prominent offenders to prison, and the outrages soon ceased. The most important measure of foreign policy during President Grant's administration was the treaty with Great Britain of 8 May, 1871, known as the treaty of Washington. Early in his administration the president had begun negotiations looking to the settlement of the claims made by the United States against Great Britain, arising from the depredations upon American vessels and commerce by Confederate cruisers that had been fitted out or obtained supplies in British ports, and the questions growing out of the Canadian fishery disputes and the location of our northern boundary-line at its junction with the Pacific ocean, which left the jurisdiction of the island of San Juan in controversy. Neither of the two last-mentioned questions had been settled by the treaty of peace of 1783, or any subsequent treaties. The fishery question was referred to arbitration by three commissioners, one to be chosen by the United States, one by Great Britain, and the third by the other two, provided they should make a choice within a stated time, otherwise the selection to be made by the Emperor of Austria. The two commissioners having failed to agree, the third was named by the Austrian emperor. The award was unsatisfactory to the United States, the decision of the commission was severely criticised, and the dispute has from time to time been reopened to the detriment of both countries. The San Juan question was referred to the emperor of Germany as arbitrator, with sole power. His award fully sustained the claim of the United States. A high joint commission had assembled at Washington, composed of American and English statesmen, which formulated the treaty of Washington, and by its terms the claims against Great Britain growing out of the operations of the Confederate cruisers, commonly known as the "Alabama claims," were referred to a court of arbitration, which held its session at Geneva, Switzerland. In September, 1872, it awarded the United States the sum of \$15,-



500,000, which was subsequently paid by the British government. War had at one time seemed imminent, on account of the bitterness felt against Great Britain in consequence of her unfriendly acts during our civil war; but the president was a man who had seen so much of the evils of war that he became a confirmed believer in pacific measures as long as there was hope through such means. In his inaugural address he said: "In regard to foreign policy, I would deal with nations as equitable law requires individuals to deal with each other. . . . I would respect the rights of all nations, demanding equal respect for our own. If others depart from this rule in their dealings with us, we may be compelled to follow their precedent." The adoption of the treaty was a signal triumph for those who advocated the settlement of international disputes by peaceful methods. The adoption of the rules contained in the treaty for the government of neutral nations was of far more importance than the money award. These rules were to govern the action of the two contracting parties, and they agreed to bring them to the notice of other nations, and invite them to follow the precedent thus established. The rules stipulated that a neutral shall not permit a belligerent to fit out, arm, or equip in its ports any vessel that it has reasonable ground to believe is intended to cruise or carry on war against a nation with which it is at peace, and that neither of the contracting parties shall permit a belligerent to make use of its ports or waters as a base of operations against the other. The two nations also agreed to use due diligence to prevent any infraction of these rules.

On 22 May, 1872, the amnesty bill was passed by congress, restoring their civil rights to all but about 350 persons in the south who had held conspicuous positions under the Confederate government. President Grant's first administration had been vigorous and progressive. Important reforms had been inaugurated, and measures of vital moment to the nation, both at home and abroad, had been carried to a successful conclusion in the face of opposition from some of the most prominent men of his own political party. Not a few Republicans became estranged, feeling that they were being ignored by the executive, and formed themselves into an organization under the name of "Liberal Republicans." This opposition resulted in the holding of a convention in Cincinnati, and the nomination of Horace Greeley as its candidate for the presidency, which nomination was afterward adopted by the Democratic party. The Republican convention met in Philadelphia, 5 June, 1872, renominated President Grant, and adopted a platform approving the principles advocated by him in his previous administration. When the election took place, he carried 31 states, with a popular vote of 3,597,070, the largest that had ever been given for any president, while Greeley carried 6 states with a popular vote of 2,834,079. Grant received 286 electoral votes against 66 that would have been cast for Mr. Greeley if he had lived. The 14 votes of Arkansas and Louisiana were not counted, because of fraud and illegality in the election. The canvass had been one of the most aggressive and exciting in the history of the country, and abounded in personal attacks upon the candidates. Gen. Grant, in his inaugural address on 4 March, 1873, said, in alluding to the personal abuse that had been aimed at him: "To-day I feel that I can disregard it, in view of your verdict, which I gratefully accept as my vindication." His second term was a continuation of the policy that had characterized his first. His foreign

policy was steadfast, dignified, and just, always exhibiting a conscientious regard for the rights of foreign nations, and at the same time maintaining the rights of our own. He instructed the ministers to China and Japan to deal with those powers as "we would wish a strong nation to deal with us if we were weak." During the insurrection in the island of Cuba, which had lasted for several years, a number of American citizens had been arrested by the Spanish authorities, under the pretence that they had been furnishing aid to the insurgents, and American vessels plying in Cuban waters had at times been subjected to much inconvenience. Then matters culminated in the seizure by Spain, without justification, of an American vessel named the "Virginia." The excitement created in the United States by this outrage was intense, and many statesmen were clamorous for war. But the president believed that pacific measures would accomplish a more satisfactory result, and, by acting with promptness and firmness, he soon wrung from Spain ample apology and full reparation.

Political troubles were still rife in certain states of the south. The result of the election in Louisiana in 1872 was in dispute, and armed violence was threatened in that state. Early in 1873 the president called the attention of congress to the inadequacy of the laws applying to such cases, saying that he had recognized the officers installed by the decision of the returning-board as representing the *de facto* government, and added: "I am extremely anxious to avoid any appearance of undue interference in state affairs, and if congress differs from me as to what ought to be done, I respectfully urge its immediate decision to that effect." Congress, however, took no action, and left with the executive the sole responsibility of dealing with this delicate question. The next year the trouble was renewed, and the fierce contest that was waged



between the Republicans under Kellogg, and the Democrats under McEnery, their respective candidates for the governorship, resulted in armed hostilities. Kellogg, the *de facto* governor, called upon the Federal authority for protection, and Gen. Emory was sent to New Orleans with U. S. troops, and the outbreak was for a time suppressed. But difficulties arose again, and the president sent Gen. Sheridan to Louisiana to report upon the situation of affairs, and, if necessary, to take command of the troops and adopt vigorous measures to preserve the peace. Gen. Sheridan became convinced that his duty was to sustain the government organized by Kellogg, and, on the demand of the governor, he ejected some of McEnery's adherents from the state capitol. The president submitted the whole history of the case to congress, asking for legislation defining his duties in the emergency. Getting no legislation on the subject, he continued his recognition of the government, of which Kel-



logg was the head, until the election of a new governor; but there was afterward no serious trouble in Louisiana. Difficulties of the same nature arose in Arkansas and Texas, which were almost as perplexing to the executive; but these attracted less attention before the public. Difficulties of a somewhat similar kind were encountered also in Mississippi, but the president in this case avoided interference on the part of the general government.

In April, 1874, congress passed what was known as the "Inflation bill," which increased the paper currency of the country, and was contrary to the financial principles that the president had always entertained and advocated in his state papers. Many of his warmest political supporters had approved the measure, and unusual efforts were made to convince him that it was wise financially and expedient politically. The president gave much thought and study to the question, and at one time wrote out the draft of a message in which he set forth all the arguments that could be made in its favor, in order that he might fully weigh them; but, on reading it over, he became convinced that the reasons advanced were not satisfactory, and that the measure would in the end be injurious to the true business interests of the country, and delay the resumption of specie payment. He therefore returned the bill to congress, with his veto, 22 April. The arguments contained in his message were unanswerable, the bill was not passed over his veto, and his course was sustained by the whole country. Perhaps no act of his administration was more highly approved by the people at large, and the result amply proved the wisdom of the firmness he exhibited at this crisis. About two months after this, in a conversation at the executive mansion with Senator Roscoe Conkling, of New York, and Senator John P. Jones, of Nevada, the president entered at length upon his views concerning the duty of the government to take steps looking to the return to specie payment. His earnestness on this subject, and the advantages of the methods proposed, so impressed the senators that they asked him to commit his views to writing. He complied with this request by writing a letter addressed to Senator Jones, dated 4 June, 1874, in which he began by saying: "I believe it a high and plain duty to return to a specie basis at the earliest practical day, not only in compliance with legislative and party pledges, but as a step indispensable to national lasting prosperity." Then followed his views at length. This letter was made public, and attracted much attention, and in January, 1875, the "Resumption act" was passed, which, to a large extent, embodied the views that had been suggested by the president. There were doubts in the minds of many as to the ability of the government to carry it into effect; but it proved entirely successful, and the country was finally relieved from the stigma of circulating an irredeemable paper currency.

During 1875 the president had reason to suspect that frauds were being practised by government officials in certain states in collecting the revenue derived from the manufacture of whiskey. He at once took active measures for their detection, and the vigorous pursuit and punishment of the offenders. He issued a stringent order for their prosecution, closing with the famous words, "Let no guilty man escape." Many indictments soon followed, the ringleaders were sent to the penitentiary, and an honest collection of the revenue was secured. Some of the revenue officials were men of much political influence, and had powerful friends. The year for nominating a president was at hand, and the excitement ran

high. Friends of the convicted, political enemies and rivals for the succession in his own party, resorted to the most desperate means to break the president's power and diminish his popularity. The grossest misrepresentations were practised, first in trying to bring into question the honesty of his purpose in the prosecution of offenders, and afterward in endeavoring to rob him of the credit of his labors after they had purified the revenue-service. But these efforts signally failed.

In September, 1875, Gen. Grant, while attending an army reunion in Iowa, offered three resolutions on the subject of education, and made a speech in which he used this language: "Let us labor for the security of free thought, free speech, free press, pure morals, unfettered religious sentiments, and equal rights and privileges for all men, irrespective of nationality, color, or religion; encourage free schools; resolve that not one dollar appropriated to them shall go to the support of any sectarian school; resolve that neither state nor nation shall support any institution save those where every child may get a common-school education, unmixed with any atheistic, pagan, or sectarian teaching; leave the matter of religious teaching to the family altar, and keep church and state forever separate." This was published broadcast, and was received with marked favor by the press and people.

In 1876 Samuel J. Tilden, of New York, was nominated for the presidency by the Democrats, and Gen. Rutherford B. Hayes, of Ohio, by the Republicans. When the election was held in November, the result was in dispute, and a bitter contest was likely to follow in determining which was the legally elected candidate. After an exciting debate in congress, a bill was passed providing for an electoral commission, to whose decision the question was to be referred. It decided in favor of Gen. Hayes, and he was inaugurated on 4 March, 1877. During all this time the political passions of the people were raised to fever-heat, serious threats of violence were made, and the business interests of the country were greatly disturbed. President Grant took no active part in the determination of the question, but devoted himself to measures to preserve the peace. There were many changes in the cabinet during Grant's two administrations. The following is a list of its members, giving the order in which they served: Secretaries of state, Elihu B. Washburne, of Illinois; Hamilton Fish, of New York. Secretaries of the treasury, Alexander T. Stewart, of New York (appointed, but not confirmed, on account of the discovery of an old law rendering him ineligible because of his being engaged in the business of an importing merchant); George S. Boutwell, of Massachusetts; William M. Richardson, of Massachusetts; Benjamin H. Bristow, of Kentucky; Lot M. Morrill, of Maine. Secretaries of war, Gen. John M. Schofield, U. S. army; John A. Rawlins, of Illinois; William W. Belknap, of Iowa; Alonzo Taft, of Ohio; J. Donald Cameron, of Pennsylvania. Secretaries of the navy, Adolph E. Borie, of Pennsylvania; George M. Robeson, of New Jersey. Postmasters-General, John A. J. Creswell, of Maryland; Marshall Jewell, of Connecticut; James A. Tyner, of Indiana. Attorneys-General, Ebenezer R. Hoar, of Massachusetts; Amos T. Akerman, of Georgia; George H. Williams, of Oregon; Edwards Pierpont, of New York; Alonzo Taft, of Ohio. Secretaries of the interior, Gen. Jacob D. Cox, of Ohio; Columbus Delano, of Ohio; Zachariah Chandler, of Michigan. (See articles on each of these cabinet offi-



cers.) During President Grant's administrations the taxes had been reduced over \$300,000,000, the national debt over \$450,000,000, the interest on the debt from \$160,000,000 to \$100,000,000; the balance of trade had changed from \$130,000,000 against this country to \$130,000,000 in its favor; the reconstruction of the southern states had been completed; the first transcontinental railroad had been finished; all threatening foreign complications had been satisfactorily settled; and all exciting national questions seemed to have been determined and removed from the arena of political contests. Gen. Grant, while president, exhibited the same executive ability as in the army, insisting upon a proper division of labor among the different branches of the government, leaving the head of each department great freedom of action, and holding him to a strict accountability for the conduct of the affairs of his office. He decided with great promptness all questions referred to him, and suggested many measures for improving the government service, but left the carrying out of details to the proper chiefs. While positive in



his views, and tenacious of his opinions when they had once been formed after due reflection, he listened patiently to suggestions and arguments, and had no pride of opinion as to changing his mind, if convincing reasons were presented to him. He was generally a patient listener while others presented their views, and seldom gave his opinions until they were thoroughly matured; then he talked freely and with great force and effect. He was one of the most accessible of all the presidents. He reserved no hours that he could call his own, but was ready to see all classes of people at all times, whether they were high in position or from the ranks of the plain people. His patience was one of the most characteristic traits of his character, and his loyalty to those who came in contact with him was frank and cordial to the highest degree. His devotion to his friends was proverbial, and his loyalty to others commanded loyalty from them, and accounted, in great measure, for the warmth and devotion of his followers. Wherever he placed trust he reposed rare confidence, until it was shaken by actual proofs of betrayal. This characteristic of

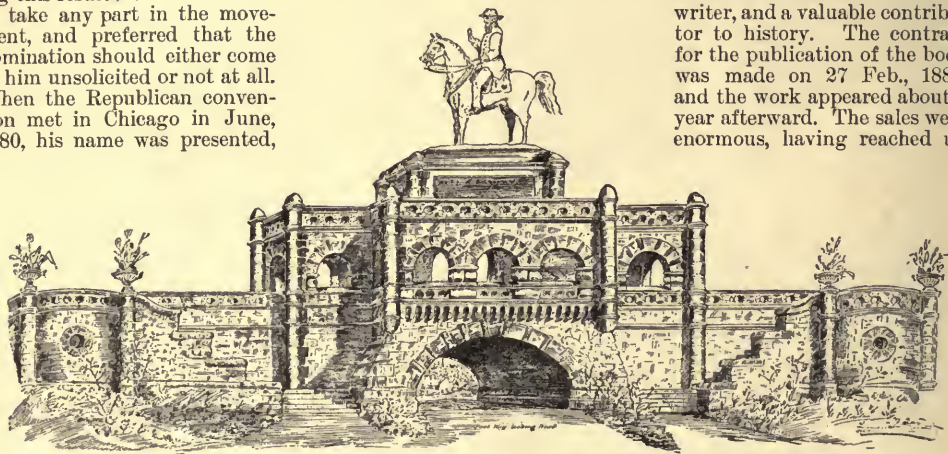
his nature led him at times to be imposed upon by those who were not worthy of the faith he placed in them; but persons that once lost his confidence never regained it.

After retiring from the presidency, 4 March, 1877, Gen. Grant decided to visit the countries of the Old World, and on 17 May he sailed from Philadelphia for Liverpool on the steamer "Indiana," accompanied by his wife and one son. His departure was the occasion for a memorable demonstration on the Delaware. Distinguished men from all parts of the country had assembled to bid him good-by, and accompanied him down the river. A fleet of naval and commercial vessels and river boats, decorated with brilliant banners, convoyed his steamer, crowds lined the shores greeting him with cheers, bells rang, whistles sounded from mills and factories, and innumerable flags saluted as he passed. On his arrival in Liverpool, 28 May, he received the first of a series of ovations in foreign lands scarcely less cordial and demonstrative than those which had been accorded him in his own country. The river Mersey was covered with vessels displaying the flags of all nations, and all vied with each other in their demonstrations of welcome. He visited the places of greatest interest in Great Britain, and was accorded the freedom of her chief cities, which means the granting of citizenship. He received a greater number of such honors than had ever been bestowed even upon the most illustrious Englishman. In London he was received by the queen and the Prince of Wales, and afterward visited her majesty at Windsor Castle. While he was entertained in a princely manner by royalty, the most enthusiastic greetings came from the masses of the people, who everywhere turned out to welcome him. His replies to the numerous addresses of welcome were marked by exceeding good taste and were read with much favor by his own countrymen. Upon leaving England he visited the continent, and the greetings there from crowned heads and common people were repetitions of the receptions he had met ever since he landed in Europe. The United States man-of-war "Vandalia" had been put at his disposal, and on board that vessel he made a cruise in the Mediterranean, visiting Italy, Egypt, and the Holy Land. He sailed from Marseilles for India, 23 Jan., 1879, arrived at Bombay, 12 Feb., and from there visited Calcutta and many other places of interest. His journey through the country called forth a series of demonstrations which resembled the greetings to an emperor passing through his own realms. He sailed in the latter part of March for Burmah, and afterward visited the Malacca peninsula, Siam, Cochin China, and Hong-Kong, arriving at the latter place on 30 April. He made a tour into the interior of China, and was everywhere received with honors greater than had ever been bestowed upon a foreigner. At Peking, Prince Kung requested him to act as sole arbitrator in the settlement of the dispute between that country and Japan concerning the Loo Choo islands. His plans prevented him from entering upon the duties of arbitrator, but he studied the questions involved and gave his advice on the subject, and the matters in dispute were afterward settled without war. On 21 June he reached Nangasaki, where he was received by the imperial officials and became the guest of the mikado. The attention shown him while in Japan exceeded in some of its features that which he had received in any of the other countries included in his tour. The entertainments prepared in his honor were memorable in



the history of that empire. He sailed from Yokohama, 3 Sept., and reached San Francisco on the 20th. He had not visited the Pacific coast since he had served there as a lieutenant of infantry. Preparations had been made for a reception that should surpass any ever accorded to a public man in that part of the country, and the demonstration in the harbor of San Francisco on his arrival formed a pageant equal to anything of the kind seen in modern times. On his journey east he was tendered banquets and public receptions, and greeted with every manifestation of welcome in the different cities at which he stopped. Early in 1880, he travelled through some of the southern states and visited Cuba and Mexico. In the latter country he was hailed as its staunchest and most pronounced friend in the days of its struggle against foreign usurpation, and the people testified their gratitude by extending to him every possible act of personal and official courtesy. On his return he took his family to his old home in Galeana, Ill. A popular movement had begun looking to his renomination that year for the presidency, and overtures were made to him to draw him into an active canvass for the purpose of accomplishing this result: but he declined to take any part in the movement, and preferred that the nomination should either come to him unsolicited or not at all. When the Republican convention met in Chicago in June, 1880, his name was presented,

In May, 1884, the firm without warning suspended. It was found that two of the partners had been practising a series of unblushing frauds, and had robbed the general and his family of all they possessed, and left them hopelessly bankrupt. Until this time he had refused all solicitations to write the history of his military career for publication, intending to leave it to the official records and the historians of the war. Almost his only contribution to literature was an article entitled "An Undeserved Stigma," in the "North American Review" for December, 1882, which he wrote as an act of justice to Gen. Fitz-John Porter, whose case he had personally investigated. But now he was approached by the conductors of the "Century" magazine with an invitation to write a series of articles on his principal campaigns, which he accepted, for the purpose of earning money, of which he was then greatly in need, and he accordingly produced four articles for that periodical. Finding this a congenial occupation, and receiving handsome offers from several publishers, he set himself to the task of preparing two volumes of personal memoirs, in which he told the story of his life down to the close of the war, and proved himself a natural and charming writer, and a valuable contributor to history. The contract for the publication of the book was made on 27 Feb., 1885, and the work appeared about a year afterward. The sales were enormous, having reached up



and for thirty-six ballots he received a vote that only varied between 302 and 313. Many of his warmest admirers were influenced against his nomination by a traditional sentiment against a third presidential term, and after a long and exciting session the delegates to the convention compromised by nominating Gen. James A. Garfield. Gen. Grant devoted himself loyally during this political canvass to the success of the party that had so often honored him, and contributed largely by his efforts to the election of the candidate.

In August, 1881, Gen. Grant bought a house in New York, where he afterward spent his winters, while his summers were passed at his cottage at Long Branch. On Christmas eve, 1883, he slipped and fell upon the icy sidewalk in front of his house, and received an injury to his hip, which proved so severe that he never afterward walked without the aid of a crutch. Finding himself unable with his income to support his family properly, he had become a partner in a banking-house in which one of his sons and others were interested, bearing the name of Grant and Ward, and invested all his available capital in the business. He took no part in the management, and the affairs of the firm were left almost entirely in the hands of the junior partner.

to this time 312,000 sets. The amount that Mrs. Grant has already (June, 1887) received as her share of the profits is \$394,459.53, paid in two checks, of \$200,000 and \$150,000, and several smaller amounts, the largest sum ever received by an author or his representatives from the sale of any single work. It is expected by the publishers that the amount of half a million of dollars will be ultimately paid to the general's family. In the summer of 1884 Gen. Grant complained of a soreness in the throat and roof of the mouth. In August he consulted a physician, and a short time afterward the disease was pronounced to be cancer at the root of the tongue. The sympathies of the entire nation were now aroused, messages of hope and compassion poured in from every quarter, and on 4 March, 1885, congress passed a bill creating him a general on the retired list, thus restoring him to his former rank in the army. He knew that his disease would soon prove fatal. He now bent all his energies to the completing of his "Memoirs," in order that the money realized from the sale might provide for his family. He summoned all his will power to this task, and nothing in his career was more heroic than the literary labor he now performed. Hovering between life and death, suffer-



ing almost constant agony, and speechless from disease, he struggled through his daily task, and laid down his pen only four days before his death. At this time the last portrait was made of the great soldier, which appears on page 713.

On 16 June, 1885, he was removed to the Joseph W. Drexel cottage on Mount McGregor, near Saratoga, N. Y., where he passed the remaining five weeks of his life. (See illustration on page 721.) The cottage was offered by its owner as a gift to the U. S. government. As it was not accepted, Mr. Drexel keeps the cottage and its contents in the condition they were in at the time of the general's death, and will continue to do so. On Thursday, 23 July, at eight o'clock in the morning, Grant passed away, surrounded by his family. The remains were taken to New York, escorted by a detachment of U. S. troops and a body of the Grand army of the republic composed of veterans of the war. A public funeral was held in that city on Saturday, 8 Aug., which was the most magnificent spectacle of the kind ever witnessed in this country. The body was deposited in a temporary tomb in Riverside park, overlooking the Hudson river, where it is proposed to erect an imposing monument, for which about \$125,000 have already (June, 1887) been subscribed. In Chicago a bronze equestrian statue of the general, executed by Rebisso, will soon be erected near the centre of Lincoln park, overlooking Lake Michigan. The illustration on page 723 is a representation of the statue, and on the following page is a view of the eastern façade of the structure, designed by Whitehouse, which is surmounted by the statue. The large collection of swords, gold-headed canes, medals, rare coins, and other articles that had been presented to Gen. Grant passed into the possession of William H. Vanderbilt as security in a financial transaction shortly before the general's death. After that event Mr. Vanderbilt returned the articles to Mrs. Grant, by whom they were given to the United States government, and the entire collection is now in the National museum at Washington. Among the many portraits of the great soldier, perhaps the best are those painted by Healy for the Union league club about 1865, and another executed in Paris in 1877, now in the possession of the family, those painted in 1882 by Le Clear for the White House at Washington and the Calumet club of Chicago, and one executed by Ulke for the U. S. war department, where is also to be seen a fine marble bust, executed in 1872-'3, by Hiram Powers. See "Military History of Ulysses S. Grant, from April, 1861, to April, 1865," by Adam Badeau (3 vols., New York, 1867-'81); "Life and Public Services of Gen. U. S. Grant," by James Grant Wilson (1868); revised and enlarged edition (1886); "The Ancestry of General Grant and their Contemporaries," by Edward C. Marshall (1869); "Around the World with General Grant," by John Russell Young (1880); and "Personal Memoirs of U. S. Grant," written by himself (2 vols., 1885-'6); also various biographies and numerous addresses, among them one by Henry Ward Beecher, delivered in Boston, 22 Oct., 1885.—His wife, **Julia Dent**, b. in St. Louis, Mo., 26 Jan., 1826, is the daughter of Frederick and Ellen Wrenshall Dent. Her father was the son of Capt. George Dent, who led the forlorn hope at Fort Montgomery, when it was stormed by Mad Anthony Wayne. On her mother's side she was descended from John Wrenshall, who came from England to this country to escape religious intolerance, and settled in Philadelphia, Pa. At the age of ten years she was sent to Miss Moreau's boarding-school, where she remained for

eight years. Soon after her return home she met Lieut. Grant, then of the 4th infantry, stationed at Jefferson barracks at St. Louis, and in the spring of 1844 became engaged to him. Their marriage, deferred by the war with Mexico, took place on 22 Aug., 1848. The first four years of her married life were spent at Detroit, Mich., and at Sackett's Harbor, N. Y., where Capt. Grant was stationed. In 1852 Mrs. Grant returned to her father's home in St. Louis, her health not being sufficiently strong to accompany her husband to California, whither his command had been ordered.



*Julia D Grant*

Two years later he resigned from the army and joined his family in St. Louis. During the civil war Mrs. Grant passed much of the time with Gen. Grant, or near the scene of action, he sending for her whenever opportunity permitted. She was with him at City Point in the winter of 1864-'5, and accompanied him to Washington when he returned with his victorious army. She saw her husband twice inaugurated president of the United States, and was his companion in his journey around the world. She herself has said: "Having learned a lesson from her predecessor, Penelope, she accompanied her Ulysses in his wanderings around the world." After Gen. Grant's death a bill was passed by congress giving his widow a pension of \$5,000 a year. She is the fourth to whom such a pension has been granted, the others being Mrs. Tyler, Mrs. Polk, and Mrs. Garfield. Four children were born to her—three sons, Frederick Dent, Ulysses, Jr., and Jesse, and one daughter, Nellie, who, in 1874, married Algernon Sartoris, and went to reside with him in England. Mrs. Grant resides in New York city, surrounded by her children and grandchildren.—Their eldest son, **Frederick Dent**, b. in St. Louis, Mo., 30 May, 1850, accompanied his father during the civil war, and was in five battles before he was thirteen years of age. In 1867 he entered the U. S. military academy, where he was graduated in 1871 and assigned to the 4th cavalry. During the summer of 1871 he was employed on the Union Pacific and Colorado Central railroads as an engineer. Late in 1871 he visited Europe with Gen. Sherman, and in 1872 was detailed to command the escort to the party that was making the preliminary survey for the Southern Pacific railroad. In 1873 he was assigned to the staff of Gen. Sherman as lieutenant-colonel, in which capacity he served eight years, accompanying nearly every expedition against the Indians. He was with his father in 1879 in the oriental part of the journey round the world, and in 1881 resigned his commission. During his father's illness, Col. Grant remained constantly with him and assisted somewhat in the preparation of the "Personal Memoirs." Since Gen. Grant's death his son has had the care of his mother and her estate, residing with her.

**GRASSE-TILLY**, François Joseph Paul, count de, b. in Valette, Provence, France, in 1723; d. in Paris, 11 Jan., 1788. He entered the navy at



the age of eleven. While lieutenant of a frigate he was captured by a British ship in 1742, and confined in England until he was exchanged. He served under La Galissonière during the Seven Years' war, and assisted in taking Minorca. He was engaged under D'Aché in three actions with Pococke in the East Indies, and toward the end of the war was made captain. In 1779 he was given the command of a squadron, and, joining the fleet of Count d'Estaing in Martinique, assisted, 6 July, 1779, in the engagement off Grenada with Byron. Later he assumed command of the first division of D'Estaing's fleet, and in 1780 joined Count de Guichen, who had superseded D'Estaing in command. He participated in the engagements with Rodney in the channel of Dominique, 17 April and 15 and 19 May, 1780. At the beginning of 1781 he was appointed to command a French fleet to assist the Americans against the British, and, although much younger than Count de Barras, he was made superior in command, with the title of lieutenant-general. On 28 April, 1781, he defeated Admirals Hood and Drake off Port Royal, Martinique, and

on 2 June assisted in the capture of Tobago. When Cornwallis was fortifying Yorktown, and Washington was uncertain what course to pursue, the intelligence was despatched from Count de Barras that Grasse would sail from Cap François, W. I., on 13 April, for the mouth of the Chesapeake, with twenty-nine sail and 3,000 troops under the Marquis St. Simon. Grasse blockaded York and James



rivers and debarked his men, to cut off Cornwallis's retreat. The first encounter resulted in a victory for the French. On 17 Sept., Washington visited Grasse on his flag-ship "La Ville de Paris," off Cape Henry, to make arrangements with regard to the attack upon Cornwallis at Yorktown. During this engagement the American troops were stationed on the right wing, the French on the left, and Grasse remained in Lynn Haven bay to prevent naval assistance from reaching Cornwallis. When Washington announced the victory, congress voted honors to him, to Rochambeau, and to Grasse, with especial thanks to the French troops, as "victory had twined double garlands around the banners of France and America." At the close of the Virginia campaign Grasse embarked for the West Indies, receiving two horses as a token of personal esteem from Washington. On his arrival he established the naval power of France, recaptured and restored St. Eustatius to the United Provinces, and took St. Christopher Nevis and Montserrat. On 19 Feb., 1782, Rodney, who had been carefully watching his movements, appeared at Barbadoes with reinforcements. In order to cope with him, Grasse decided to unite with the Spanish squadron, and on 8 April, 1782, he sailed for Hispaniola. An engagement took place on 9 April at St. Domingue, and three days later Rodney, by skilful movements, drew the

French into a broad expanse of waters between several small islands. Having the advantage of ships in good repair and finely disciplined men, as well as advantage in numbers, he began the attack. Although the French handled their guns well at a distance, they needed presence of mind for a close engagement, and about the middle of the day the battle was concluded by a ship-to-ship encounter, and the "Ville de Paris" foundered. Grasse lost the favor of the king after this defeat, and lived unhappily until his death, six years later. Washington, alluding to the death of Grasse in a letter to Rochambeau, writes: "His frailties should now be buried in the grave with him, while his name will be long deservedly dear to this country on account of his successful career in the glorious campaign of 1781."

**GRASSI, John**, clergyman, b. in Verona, Italy, 1 Oct., 1778; d. in Italy, 12 Dec., 1849. He entered the Society of Jesus in 1799, and in 1810 was sent to Maryland as superior of Jesuit missions. He was recalled to Italy in 1817, and afterward held several important offices in the order. He was rector of the College of the propaganda, and at the time of his death assistant of Italy. He wrote on his return to Italy "Notizie varie sullo Stato presente della Repubblica degli Stati Uniti dell' America Settentrionale scritte al principio del 1818" (Rome, 1818; Turin, 1822).

**GRATACAP, Louis Pope**, naturalist, b. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 1 Nov., 1850. He was graduated at the College of the city of New York in 1869 and at the Columbia school of mines in 1876. Subsequently he received the appointment of assistant curator in paleontology and mineralogy in the American museum of natural history in New York, where the arrangement of the specimens in the present building was largely conducted under his supervision. Mr. Gratacap has also held the office of chemist to the Metropolitan gaslight company in New York for many years. He has been a large contributor to scientific journals, and, besides botanical notes in the "Bulletin of the Torrey Botanical Club," has published a series of papers on "The Ice Age" in the "Popular Science Monthly" for 1878, a series on "Gas and Gas-Making" in the "Scientific American Supplement" (1880), and a valuable series on archaeology in the "American Antiquarian" (1883-4). Mr. Gratacap is also the author of "Philosophy of Ritualism, or Apologia pro Ritu" (New York, 1887).

**GRATIOT, Charles**, soldier, b. in Missouri in 1788; d. in St. Louis, Mo., 18 May, 1855. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1806, and entered the army as 2d lieutenant of engineers. He was appointed captain in 1808, and served with distinction in the war with Great Britain as chief engineer of Harrison's army in 1813-14, when he was brevetted colonel. He was engaged in the defence of Fort Meigs in 1813, and in the attack on Fort Mackinac in 1814. In 1815 he was appointed major of engineers, and superintended the fortifications on the Delaware river, and subsequently those in Hampton Roads, Va. He became lieutenant-colonel in 1819, and colonel and principal engineer in charge of the engineer bureau of Washington, D. C., in 1828. He was brevetted brigadier-general, 24 May, 1828, and appointed to be inspector of West Point, which office he held until 6 Dec., 1838, when he was dismissed by the president for having failed to pay into the treasury certain balances of money placed in his hands for public purposes. After holding a clerkship in the land-office in Washington, D. C., from 1840 till 1855, he went to St. Louis, where he died



in destitute circumstances. Fort Gratiot, on St. Clair river, Mich., and the villages of Gratiot, in Michigan and Wisconsin, were named in his honor.

**GRATTAN, Thomas Colley**, English author, b. in Dublin, Ireland, in 1796; d. in London, England, 4 July, 1864. He studied law in Dublin, but soon renounced this profession, and obtained a commission in the army. He then married and settled in France, but went to Belgium in 1828 and resided principally in Brussels, devoting himself to literature. Having taken an active part in supporting the pretensions of King Leopold to the throne of Belgium, he was, at that monarch's special request, appointed in 1839 British consul at Boston. He held this office until 1853, when he accepted an office in the queen's household. His works include a pamphlet on the "Boundary Question between Great Britain and the United States" (1842); "Civilized America," a splenetic attack on American society and institutions (2 vols., London, 1859); "The Woman of Color"; and "England and the Disrupted States of America" (1861).

**GRAU, Miguel** (graouw), Peruvian naval officer, b. in Piura in June, 1834; d. at sea, 8 Oct., 1879. He shipped on board a merchant vessel at the age of ten years, and, after spending a short time at the naval school of Callao, became, in 1852, a midshipman in the Peruvian navy. He joined in the revolt of 1856 against the government of Castilla, and, on its suppression in 1858, returned to the merchant service. He re-entered the navy in 1860, was given command of the "Lersundi," and in 1865, when the war with Spain began, had reached the rank of captain. He took a distinguished part in the combat of Abtao in October, and on 2 May, 1866, participated in the defence of Callao against the Spanish bombardment, in command of the monitor "Manco Capac." He afterward took command of the turret-ship "Huascar." In 1875 he was a deputy to congress, and a supporter of the government of Manuel Pardo. He was appointed director of the naval academy, and when the war against Chili began, 5 April, 1879, held the rank of rear-admiral. He at once joined the fleet, and took command of his old ship, the "Huascar," and of the small Peruvian fleet. On 21 May he attacked two small Chilean vessels off Iquique with the "Huascar" and "Independencia," and sank one of them, but the "Independencia" was disabled by the other. As this loss left the Peruvian fleet still more inferior to the Chilean than before, Grau received orders to avoid an engagement with the Chilean iron-clads, and, owing to his superiority in speed, made a successful cruise along the coast, seriously harassing the enemy. At daybreak of 23 July, the "Huascar" and "Unión" captured off Antofagasta the powerful Chilean transport-steamer "Rimac," with a cavalry regiment of 300 on board. His successful depredations on the coast caused the Chilean government to strain every nerve for the capture of the "Huascar." On 8 Oct., in thick, foggy weather, while the Peruvian vessels were cruising near Antofagasta, Grau was surprised and forced to a combat by the Chilean fleet. Ordering the "Unión" to part company, and try by her superior speed to escape, he resolved to fight his way through the enemy. Half an hour after the beginning of the contest, a shell from the "Cochrane" burst inside the "Huascar's" tower, killing the admiral and his signal-officer. Shortly afterward the other division of the Chilean fleet came up, and, after an hour and a half of fighting, the flag of the "Huascar" was lowered, 64 men out of 193 being killed. After the war, the Peruvian nation erected a monument to Grau in Lima.

**GRAVEL, Elphige**, Canadian R. C. bishop, b. in St. Antoine, Rivière Chambly, Quebec, 12 Oct., 1838. He was educated at St. Hyacinthe and Montreal colleges, and has been a professor of rhetoric and philosophy. He became parish priest of Bedford in 1873, of St. Hyacinthe in 1880, and canon of that place in the same year. In 1885 he was consecrated first bishop of Nicolet.

**GRAVES, Thomas**, naval officer, b. in Ratcliffe, England, 6 June, 1605; d. in Charlestown, Mass., 31 July, 1653. From 1632 till 1635 he was master of several ships sailing between England and this country. On 7 Oct., 1639, he was admitted to the church in Charlestown with his wife Catherine Coytmore. In 1643 he was master of "The Tryal," which was the first ship ever built in Boston. As a reward for his capture of a Dutch privateer in the English Channel, during Cromwell's protectorate, he was appointed to command a ship-of-war and made a rear-admiral. He was presented with a silver cup by the owners of his ship.

**GRAVES, William Jordan**, lawyer, b. in New-castle, Ky., in 1805; d. in Louisville, Ky., 27 Sept., 1848. He received an academic education, studied law, and was admitted to the bar. He was a member of the state house of representatives in 1834, and served in congress from 1835 till 1841, having been chosen as a Whig. During his term of office he fought a duel with rifles, on 24 Feb., 1838, at Bladensburg, Md., near Washington, with Jonathan Cilley, a representative from Maine, in which the latter was killed. He was re-elected to the legislature of Kentucky in 1843, representing Jefferson county. In 1848 he was a presidential elector.

**GRAVES, Zwinglius Calvin**, educator, b. in Chester, Vt., in 1816. After attending various academies he went to Ohio, and at the age of twenty-one opened a school in Ashtabula. He was soon elected principal of Kingsville academy, in the same state, where he remained until 1850. In this year he was called to take charge of the Mary Sharpe female college, Winchester, Tenn., which was founded with the aim of making its curriculum substantially that of Brown University.—His wife, **Adelia Cleopatra**, author, b. in Kingsville, Ashtabula co., Ohio, 17 March, 1821, is the daughter of Dr. D. M. Spencer, whose brother, P. R. Spencer, was the originator of the Spencerian system of penmanship. She was educated at the Jefferson and Kingsville academies, and after her graduation in 1841 became teacher of Latin and English composition in the latter institution, where she remained until 1847. In 1841 she married Mr. Graves, and after his removal to Mary Sharpe college served there as matron and professor of rhetoric until 1881, and since that date has been secretary and treasurer. For many years she has been an invalid. In 1856-'9 she edited the "Southern Child's Book." In 1869 she wrote children's stories for the Baptist Sunday-school union under the pen-name of "Aunt Alice." These include a "Life of Columbus," two volumes of "Poems for Children," and she also wrote "The New Testament Catechism of Questions and Answers in Rhyme" under her own signature. Her other publications are "Jephthah's Daughter," an illustrated drama for the use of schools (Memphis, 1867); "Seclusaval, or the Arts of Romanism" (Memphis, 1869); and "Woman in Sacred Song" (Boston, 1885).—Zwinglius Calvin's brother, **James Robinson**, clergyman, b. in Chester, Vt., 10 April, 1820, became a teacher at the age of nineteen, first in Vermont and subsequently in Kentucky, whither he removed on account of impaired health. While teaching he pursued the studies of a college



course without any assistance. In Kentucky he was ordained to the Baptist ministry. In 1845 he opened an academy in Nashville, Tenn., and in the same year became pastor of the 2d Baptist church in that city. In the following year he was made editor of the "Tennessee Baptist." In 1848 he originated the "Southwestern Publishing House," Nashville, Tenn. He has been widely known as a vigorous controversialist, particularly in support of the Baptist high church views that have received the name of "Old Landmarkism." His published works are "The Great Iron Wheel" (Nashville, Tenn., 1854); "The Little Iron Wheel" (1856); "The Intermediate State" (Memphis, 1869); "Old Landmarkism" (1878); "The Intercommunion of Churches" (1879); "The Redemptive Work of Christ" (1883); "The New Great Iron Wheel" (1884); "Denominational Sermons" (1885); and "The Parables and Prophecies of Christ" (1887).

**GRAVIER, Jacques**, missionary, b. in France; d. in Mobile, Ala., in 1708. He was a member of the Society of Jesus, and was sent as a missionary to Canada, but it is uncertain at what time. He was stationed at Sillery in the autumn of 1684 and the ensuing spring, but must have gone west soon afterward, as he was on the Illinois mission in 1688, and succeeded Allouez about 1690 as superior. He was appointed vicar-general by Bishop de Saint Vallier in the following year. He has left a journal of his mission extending from 20 March, 1693, to 15 Feb., 1694. He built a chapel outside the French fort for the convenience of the Miami Indians on St. Joseph's river, among whom he labored with great success. He also visited the Peorias, but without result. His chief success was with the Kaskaskias, whose chief he converted, and of whom he baptized 206 in less than eight months. He also planned missions to the Cahokia and Tamarois bands of Indians, which he subsequently carried out, as well as to the Osages and Missouris, who sent ambassadors to him. In 1696 he went to Montreal, but soon returned and devoted himself to the more distant missions. In 1705 some of the Illinois, instigated by their medicine-men, attacked him, and he was severely wounded. The missionary proceeded to Paris for treatment, but obtained little relief. He then went to Louisiana, and landed at Isle Massacre, 12 Feb., 1708. His wound, aggravated by his long voyage, proved fatal soon afterward. Father Gravier was the first to analyze the Illinois language, and compile its grammar, which subsequent missionaries brought to perfection.

**GRAY, Alfred G.**, naval officer, b. in Norfolk, Va., in 1818; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 10 Nov., 1876. He went to sea at the age of seventeen, and became a captain when twenty-seven. He was appointed lieutenant in the Texan service in 1843, when he commanded the sloop-of-war "Austin" in the engagement off Campeachy with the Mexican war steamships "Regenerador," "Guadalupe," and "Montezuma." During the civil war he was for three years captain of the army transport "McClellan" and other vessels. In 1865 he entered the service of the Pacific mail steamship company, by whom he was made commodore in 1874.

**GRAY, Alonzo**, educator, b. in Townsend, Vt., 21 Feb., 1808; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 10 March, 1860. He was graduated at Amherst in 1834, and at Andover theological seminary in 1838. Meanwhile he had become professor of natural science in Phillips Andover academy, where he remained until 1843, after which, in 1844-'5, he was professor of chemistry in Marietta college. In 1845 he became a teacher in the Brooklyn heights female academy, and six years later founded the Brooklyn

heights female seminary, of which he was principal until his death. He published "Elements of Chemistry" (Andover, 1841; 40th ed., New York, 1853); "Elements of Scientific and Practical Agriculture" (Andover, 1842); "Elements of Natural Philosophy" (New York, 1851); and, with Charles B. Adams, "Elements of Geology" (1852).

**GRAY, Asa**, botanist, b. in Paris, Oneida co., N. Y., 18 Nov., 1810; d. in Cambridge, Mass., 30 Jan., 1888. He received his early education in the Fairfield academy, after which he began the study of medicine with Dr. John F. Trowbridge in Bridgewater, N. Y., and was graduated at the College of physicians and surgeons of the western district of New York in 1831. He soon left his practice and began the study of botany with Dr. John Torrey. In 1834 he was appointed botanist to the U. S. exploring expedition sent out under the command of Capt. Charles Wilkes, but, in consequence of the delay of that enterprise, resigned the post in 1837.

He was elected professor of botany in the new University of Michigan, but he declined this chair, and accepted in 1842 the Fisher professorship of natural history at Harvard, continuing there till 1873, when he retired from the active duties of his office, but retained charge of the herbarium. Prof. Gray's scientific work began at a time when the old artificial systems of botany were giving way to the natural system, and, with Dr. John Torrey, he was among the first to attempt the classification of species on the natural basis of affinity. His first paper, presented to the New York lyceum of natural history in December, 1834, bears the title "A Notice of Some New, Rare, or Otherwise Interesting Plants from the Northern and Western Portions of the State of New York." Four years later, under the joint authorship of John Torrey and Asa Gray, the first part of the "Flora of North America" appeared. This work was continued in numbers that were published from time to time until the *Composite* were finished, when the accumulation of fresh material had so increased that to complete the undertaking would require an appendix greater than the "Flora" itself. In other ways, however, this classification was still carried on. The valuable acquisitions of the U. S. government expeditions were referred to these botanists, and their results are to be found in numerous memoirs published in the government reports, and as separate monographs. The most important of these are "Plantæ Lindheimerianæ," an account of plants collected in western Texas by Ferdinand Lindheimer (Boston, 1845-'50); "Plantæ Fendlerianæ Novi Mexicanae," a description of plants collected in New Mexico by August Fendler (1849); "Plantæ Wrightianæ Texano-Neo-Mexicanae," describing the extensive collections made by Charles Wright (Washington, 1852-'3); "Plantæ Thurberianæ" (Boston, 1854); and "Genera Floræ Americæ Boreali-Orientalis Illustrata" (New York, 1848-'50).



*Asa Gray*



Prof. Gray's herbarium, numbering more than 200,000 specimens, and his library of 2,200 botanical works, were presented to Harvard on the completion, in 1864, of a fire-proof building for their reception. He received the degree of A. M. from Harvard in 1844, and of LL. D. from Hamilton in 1860, and delivered three courses of lectures in the Lowell institute. In 1874 he received the appointment of regent of the Smithsonian institution, succeeding Louis Agassiz in that office. For ten years, from 1863 till 1873, he was president of the American academy of arts and sciences, and in 1872 was president of the American association for the advancement of science, delivering his retiring address at the Dubuque meeting. Prof. Gray was one of the original members of the National academy of sciences, and afterward passed to the grade of honorary membership. Besides his connections with societies in this country, he was either corresponding or honorary member of the Linnean society and the Royal society in London, and of the academies of sciences in Berlin, Munich, Paris, St. Petersburg, Stockholm, and Upsala. Prof. Gray was a very large contributor to periodical literature, and his separate papers include nearly 200 titles. For many years he was one of the editors of the "American Journal of Science," and his "Botanical Contributions" were long published in the "Proceedings of the American Academy of Sciences and Arts." He also wrote biographical sketches of many who have achieved eminence in science, and of these the more important American subjects have been Jacob Bigelow, George Engelmann, Joseph Henry, Thomas P. James, John A. Lowell, William B. Sullivan, John Torrey, and Jefferies Wyman. His literary works are "A Free Examination of Darwin's Treatise on the Origin of Species, and of its American Reviewers" (Cambridge, 1861); "Darwinia: Essays and Reviews pertaining to Darwinism" (New York, 1876); and "Natural Science and Religion" (1880). Prof. Gray's series of text-books are used extensively throughout the United States, and have passed through many editions. They include "Elements of Botany" (1836), republished as "Botanical Text-Book" (1853), and now called "Structural and Systematic Botany" (New York, 1858); "Manual of the Botany of the Northern United States" (Cambridge, 1848; 5th ed., New York, 1867); "Lessons in Botany and Vegetable Physiology" (New York, 1857); "Botany for Young People and Common Schools," comprising "How Plants Grow" (1858) and "How Plants Behave" (1872); "Field, Forest, and Garden Botany" (1868), which, with the "Lessons in Botany," have been bound together under the title "School- and Field-Book of Botany" (1875); "Structural Botany or Organography on the Basis of Morphology" (1879), being the first volume of the series called "Gray's Botanical Text-Book"; "Botany of the United States Pacific Exploring Expedition" (Washington, 1854); and "Synoptical Flora of North America" (New York, 1878).

**GRAY, David**, journalist, b. in Edinburgh, Scotland, 9 Nov., 1836; d. in Binghamton, N. Y., 18 March, 1888. He came to the United States in 1849, and was among the settlers of Marquette county, Wis. Thence he went to Buffalo, N. Y., in 1856, and three years later entered the service of the "Courier" as a reporter. In 1865-'8 he travelled and studied in Europe and the east. Returning to Buffalo the latter year, he became managing editor of the "Courier," and in 1876 its editor-in-chief. In 1882, owing to impaired health, he left journalism, and for two years, with his

family, lived abroad. In 1886 he was appointed treasurer and secretary of the board of commissioners of the New York state reservation at Niagara. He was mortally injured in a railway accident. His writings, prose and poetry, have been collected in two volumes (Buffalo, 1888).

**GRAY, Edgar Harkness**, clergyman, b. in Bridport, Vt., 28 Nov., 1815. He was graduated at Waterville college (now Colby university) in 1838, and was ordained as pastor of the Baptist church in Freeport, Me., in 1839. After having ministered in various places he was called in 1863 to the E street Baptist church in Washington, D. C. After the beginning of the 39th congress he was elected chaplain of the U. S. senate, and continued in that office four years. He was one of the four clergymen who officiated at the funeral services of President Lincoln in Washington. The degree of D. D. was conferred upon him in 1864 by the University of Rochester.

**GRAY, Elisha**, inventor, b. in Barnesville, Ohio, 2 Aug., 1835. He was apprenticed at an early age to a blacksmith, and afterward to a carpenter and boat-builder. On the completion of his time he entered Oberlin college, where he devoted special attention to physical science, meanwhile supporting himself by working at his trade. As a student, he constructed the pieces of apparatus used in the class-room experimentation. In October, 1867, he obtained his first patent for telegraphic apparatus, and since then has received nearly fifty more, most of which relate to the telephone. The remainder have reference to the telegraphic repeater, telegraphic switch, annunciator, and type-printing telegraph. He found when one end of a secondary coil was connected with the zinc lining of a bathtub, dry at the time, that when he held the other end of the coil in his left hand, and touched the lining of the tub with his right hand, it would glide along the side for a short distance in making contact, giving rise to a sound that had the same pitch and quality as that of the vibrating contact-breaker. This discovery led to the invention of his speaking telephone, for which he filed specifications on 14 Feb., 1876. Its peculiarity is that it reproduces articulate speech by varying the resistance of a battery current. In November, 1874, he filed a caveat, and in January, 1877, received a patent for a multiplex telegraph. His system is "based upon the ability to transmit a number of tones simultaneously over the same wire, and analyze them at the receiving end. So that each tone will be audible on a particular instrument which is tuned to it, but on no other." He transmitted four messages at the same time on one wire between New York and Boston in August, 1875, and a year later he succeeded in sending eight messages in the same way between New York and Philadelphia. In 1874 he visited Europe in order to perfect himself in the study of acoustics. From 1869 till 1873 he was engaged in the manufacture of telegraphic apparatus in Chicago and Cleveland, and since has held the office of electrician to the Western electric manufacturing company. He has received the degree of D. Sc., and has published "Experimental Researches in Electro-Harmonic Telegraphy and Telephony" (New York, 1878).

**GRAY, George**, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 26 Oct., 1725; d. in "Whitby Hall," near Philadelphia, in 1800. He was fifth of the name in lineal descent from George Gray, a wealthy gentleman of Barbadoes. He took an active interest in the affairs of the colony, and served in the assembly as delegate from Philadelphia from 1772 until 1775, when he resigned to take his place as member of the com-



mittee of safety. In 1777 he was transferred to the board of war, of which he eventually became chairman, and on which he served until the close of the Revolution. He was the author of the famous "Treason Resolutions" that were reported to the assembly by the committee of which he was chairman. After the Revolution he again represented Philadelphia in the assembly, of which he was chosen speaker. In 1789-'90 he was a member of the Constitutional convention of Pennsylvania.

**GRAY, George**, senator, b. in New Castle, Del., 4 May, 1840. He was graduated at Princeton in 1859, and, after studying law at Harvard, was admitted to the bar in 1863. He first opened an office in New Castle, but in 1879 removed to Wilmington on being appointed attorney-general of Delaware, which office he filled until March, 1885. He was a delegate to the National Democratic conventions of 1876, 1880, and 1884, and was elected to the U. S. senate to fill the vacancy caused by the appointment of Thomas F. Bayard as secretary of state. He took his seat on 19 March, 1885, and in January, 1887, was re-elected for a full term.

**GRAY, George Edward**, civil engineer, b. in Verona, N. Y., 12 Sept., 1818. He received his early education in the public schools, and studied civil engineering under Peletiah Rawson. In 1853 he was appointed chief engineer of the New York Central railroad, and held the office till 1865, when he resigned and was appointed consulting engineer of the Central Pacific railroad. He remained connected with this road until 1871, when he was appointed chief engineer of the Southern Pacific railroad of California, but resigned when that road was leased to the Southern Pacific company in 1885. Mr. Gray has also been chief engineer of the Southern Pacific railroad of Arizona, of the Southern Pacific railroad of New Mexico, and directed the location and construction of the Galveston, Harrisburg, and San Antonio railroad from El Paso to San Antonio, Texas. He is a life member of the British institute of civil engineers, a member of the American society of civil engineers, and a life member of the California academy of sciences, and president of its board of directors. Mr. Gray has been appointed (1887) one of the trustees of the university in California founded by Leland Stanford in memory of his son.

**GRAY, George Zabriskie**, clergyman, b. in New York city, 14 July, 1838. He was graduated at the University of New York in 1858. From 1859 till 1861 he studied for the ministry at the Alexandria seminary. He was ordered deacon by Bishop Horatio Potter, 22 April, 1862, and ordained priest by the same bishop on 22 Jan., 1863. After holding pastorates in Vernon, N. J., Kinderhook, N. Y., and Bergen Point, N. J., he was appointed, in 1876, dean of the Protestant Episcopal theological school in Cambridge, Mass., which place he now occupies (1887). The University of New York gave him the degree of D. D. in 1876. He has published "The Children's Crusade in the Thirteenth Century" (Boston, 1872); "Recognition in the World to Come" (New York, 1875); and "Husband and Wife, or the Theory of Marriage" (Boston, 1885).—His brother, **Albert Zabriskie**, clergyman, b. in New York city, 2 March, 1840, was graduated at the University of New York in 1860, and at the General theological seminary of the Protestant Episcopal church in 1864. During the civil war he served as chaplain of the 4th Massachusetts cavalry. After holding various pastorates, he was elected warden of Racine college, Wis., in 1882, which post he now occupies (1887), and he has been associated with the work of church reform

and reunion in Europe undertaken by the Protestant Episcopal church, and was a delegate to the general convention in 1886. His publications are "The Land and the Life, or Sketches and Studies in Palestine" (New York, 1876); "Mexico as it Is" (1878); "Words of the Cross" (1880); and "Jesus Only, and Other Sacred Songs" (1882).

**GRAY, Henry Peters**, artist, b. in New York city, 23 June, 1819; d. there, 12 Nov., 1877. He entered the studio of Daniel Huntington in 1838, and in the following year went to Europe for study. In 1843 he returned to New York and executed several genre and historical paintings. He made a second trip to Europe in 1846, where he produced several of his most characteristic works, including "Cupid begging his Arrows," "Proserpine and Bacchus," and "Teaching a Child to Pray." He then established himself in New York, and was elected, in 1869, president of the National academy, which place he held until 1871, when he went to Florence, and remained there till 1874. Classical subjects were his favorites, and he was fond of studying the old Venetian masters, especially Titian. During the latter years of his life he devoted his time to the painting of portraits, of which he left more than 250. Among his works are "Wages of War"; "Hagar and the Angel"; "Cleopatra"; "Charity"; "St. Christopher"; "I Fiore di Fiesole"; "Portia and Bassanio"; "Genevieve"; "The Model from Cadore"; "The Immortality of the Soul"; "The Birth of Our Flag"; "Greek Lovers"; "Twilight Musings"; "Normandy Girl"; an illustration of Irving's "Pride of the Village"; and the "Apple of Discord," for which he was commended by the judges at the Centennial exhibition in Philadelphia (1876).

**GRAY, Isaac Pusey**, governor of Indiana, b. in Chester county, Pa., 18 Oct., 1828. In 1836 he was clerk in a dry-goods store in New Madison, Ohio, and afterward became its proprietor. In 1855 he removed to Union City, Ind., where he engaged in business for three years. At this time he began to practise law, which he had studied at an early age. He served in the civil war as colonel of the 4th Indiana cavalry, but was compelled to retire, owing to feeble health. Subsequently he recruited the 147th Indiana infantry. He was at first a Whig, and then a Republican, but since 1871 has acted with the Democratic party. In 1868 he was elected to the state senate, and served four years. He was a delegate to the Liberal Republican convention in 1872, and was elected lieutenant-governor on the Democratic ticket in 1876 and governor in 1884.

**GRAY, James**, clergyman, b. in Ireland, 25 Dec., 1770; d. in Gettysburg, Pa., 20 Sept., 1824. He was graduated at the University of Glasgow in 1793, studied theology, and was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Monaghan. He came to the United States in 1797, and, after laboring in Washington, N. Y., until 1803, he became pastor of an Associate Reformed church in Philadelphia. He was active in establishing the theological seminary of that denomination in New York city, assisted in the organization of the Philadelphia Bible society in 1808, and was for some time its corresponding secretary. In connection with Dr. S. B. Wylie he opened at this time a classical academy, but retired after several years and went to Baltimore, Md., where he devoted himself to the study of special subjects in theology. For one year he edited the "Theological Review." He published "Mediatorial Reign of the Son of God"; "Dissertation on the Priesthood of Jesus Christ and Melchisedec, together with the Life of Christ" (Hagerstown, Md., 1850); and sermons.



**GRAY, John**, soldier, b. in Fairfax Court-House, Va., 6 Jan., 1764; d. in Hirambsburg, Ohio, 29 March, 1868. At the age of sixteen he entered the continental army, and served throughout the entire war. He removed to Ohio before it was a state, and remained there until his death. For a few years previous to that event congress had granted him \$500 per annum. He was reputed to be the last survivor of the American Revolution. See his life by James M. Dalzell (New York, 1866).

**GRAY, John Hamilton**, Canadian statesman, b. in St. George's, Bermuda, in 1814. He was admitted to the Canadian bar in 1837, entered parliament in 1850, became a member of the executive council in 1851, and premier of New Brunswick in 1856. In 1857 he was umpire between Great Britain and the United States under the treaty of Washington, and was royal commissioner on the tenant-right question in Prince Edward Island. He was arbitrator for the Dominion in 1867, was appointed puisne judge of the supreme court of British Columbia in 1872, and was a member of the Canadian Chinese immigration commission in 1884. He is the author of "Confederation," a history (1871), and lectures and addresses.

**GRAY, John Perdue**, physician, b. in Halfmoon, Centre co., Pa., 6 Aug., 1825; d. in Utica, N. Y., 29 Nov., 1886. He was graduated at Dickinson in 1846, and at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1848. In 1851 he was appointed third assistant physician to the New York state lunatic asylum in Utica, and in 1853 became acting superintendent. When the Michigan state asylum was projected in that year, he was elected its medical superintendent, and de-

signed the plans for the new institute at Kalamazoo. In 1854 he resigned and became medical superintendent of the Utica asylum, where he spent the rest of his life. He did much to better the condition of the insane in this country, to improve modes of treatment, and to bring the poor insane within reach of the hospitals. Dr. Gray introduced into the asylums of this country the microscopic study of



*John Perdue Gray*

the brain. He was appointed consulting manager of the state asylum for insane criminals at Auburn in 1858, and acted as commissioner and adviser in establishing other asylums in the state. He served as president of the State medical society, and in 1870 of the psychological section of the International medical congress in Philadelphia, where he read a paper on "Mental Hygiene." He was made professor of psychological medicine and jurisprudence in Bellevue hospital medical college in 1874, and in the Albany medical college in 1876, and held these offices until 1882. His services as an expert on insanity were frequently employed in the courts, and he was regarded as good authority on all medical questions relating to life-insurance. His management of the New York state asylum gave that institution a wide reputation. His influence was felt in the state legislation on the subject of insanity, and his papers and reports were

valuable contributions to science. In addition to his service in the asylum, he edited for many years the "American Journal of Insanity," of which he took charge in 1854. He took great interest in all public charities, and was active in the establishment of orphan asylums, hospitals, and all societies for the relief of the destitute. On 16 March, 1882, he was shot by Henry Remshaw, a lunatic, and never fully recovered from the effects of the wound. Dr. Gray was a member of numerous medical societies both here and abroad. Hamilton gave him the degree of LL.D. in 1874. He delivered many addresses, including "Homicide in Insanity" (1857); "Thoughts on the Causation of Insanity" (1874); "Mental Hygiene" (1876); "Abstract of the Laws of New York relative to Insanity" (1878); "Heredity" (1884); and "Insanity and Some of its Preventable Causes" (1885). These lectures will shortly be published by his widow.

**GRAY, Robert**, discoverer, b. in Tiverton, R. I., in 1755; d. in Charleston, S. C., in 1806. He commanded the sloop "Washington," which was fitted out with the ship "Columbia," by merchants of Boston, for the purpose of trading with the natives on the northwest coast. The vessels sailed on 30 Sept., 1787, and carried with them medals for distribution among the Indians, bearing on one side a ship and a sloop under sail with the words "Columbia and Washington, commanded by John Kendrick," and on the reverse, "fitted out at Boston, N. America, for the Pacific ocean by," encircling the names of the six proprietors. He returned in 1790 in the "Columbia" by way of Canton, China, and was the first man to carry the American flag around the globe. Later he made a second voyage, and on 11 May, 1791, discovered the mouth of a great river to which he gave the name "Columbia," after his own vessel. Subsequently he commanded trading vessels from Boston until his death.

**GRAY, Solomon S.**, inventor, b. in Bowdoinham, Me., in 1820. He became a carpenter, and a maker of doors, sashes, and blinds, and perceiving that these could be made more easily by the application of improved machinery devised Gray and Wood's planing machine. He disposed of his interest to his partner in 1861, and turned his attention to the manufacture of paper collars, for which he took out eight distinct patents. He was the inventor of the "molded collar."

**GRAY, William**, merchant, b. in Lynn, Mass., 27 June, 1750; d. in Boston, Mass., 4 Nov., 1825. He was of humble parentage and was apprenticed to merchants in Salem. He afterward began business for himself, and amassed a fortune, having at one time more than sixty square-rigged ships on the ocean. He was a Democrat, and sympathized with Jefferson during the embargo, notwithstanding the pecuniary injury to his business and its unpopularity in New England. He removed to Boston, became a state senator, and in 1810 was elected lieutenant-governor.—His wife, **Elizabeth Chipman**, b. in Essex county, Mass., in May, 1756; d. in Boston, 24 Sept., 1823, married Mr. Gray in 1782. Although the wife of the richest man in Massachusetts, and probably in New England, she managed her domestic affairs personally. A portion of her time was devoted to the poor, who were the constant recipients of her benefactions.—Their son, **Francis Calley**, lawyer, b. in Salem, Mass., 19 Sept., 1790; d. in Boston, 29 Dec., 1856, was graduated at Harvard in 1809. He studied law with William Prescott, but did not practise his profession. He was private secretary to John Quincy Adams while the latter was minister to Russia, and served frequently in the Massachusetts legislature.



He was president of the Boston athenæum, and a fellow of Harvard in 1826-'36. In 1841 the degree of LL. D. was conferred on him by Harvard. He left a collection of 3,000 rare engravings, with \$16,000 for keeping it in order and publishing a catalogue. He also left \$50,000 for the establishment and maintenance of a museum of comparative zoölogy. The bestowal of these bequests was left to the option of his nephew, William, and the latter presented them to Harvard in 1858, and also contributed \$25,000 for the purchase of books for the college library. The sum for the establishment of a museum was supplemented by legislative appropriation and private subscription, and a building erected, which was dedicated in November, 1859, and placed in charge of Prof. Louis Agassiz. Mr. F. C. Gray published numerous orations and addresses, and a work on "Prison Discipline" (Boston, 1847). He discovered a manuscript copy of the Massachusetts "Body of Liberties" of 1641, which was published in the "Collections" of the State historical society (3d series, vol. viii.). Gray's Hall, one of the buildings of Harvard, was named for these benefactors of the college.—Another son, **John Chipman**, lawyer, b. in Salem, Mass., 29 Dec., 1793; d. in Boston, Mass., 3 March, 1881, was graduated at Harvard in 1811. He never practised law, but took an active interest and part in public affairs, serving many years in the common council of Boston, and in each branch of the Massachusetts legislature, and in the governor's council. He delivered an oration for the Phi Beta Kappa society in 1821, and address before the Massachusetts horticultural society, and a number of addresses before the city authorities.—**Horace**, grandson of William, jurist, b. in Boston, Mass., 1828, was graduated at Harvard in 1845, and at the law-school in 1849. He was admitted to the bar in 1851. In 1854 he was appointed reporter of the Massachusetts supreme court, and served for seven years. On 23 Aug., 1864, he became associate justice of the court, which office he held till he was appointed its chief justice on 5 Sept., 1873. In 1882 he was made associate justice of the U. S. supreme court, which office he now fills (1887).

**GRAYDON, Alexander**, author, b. in Bristol, Pa., 10 April, 1752; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 2 May, 1818. He was the son of Col. Alexander Graydon of the Provincial army of Pennsylvania. He was educated in Philadelphia, and lived with his mother, at whose residence he met some of the notable people of the time. Mr. Graydon acquired a knowledge of law, but in 1775 received the appointment of captain from congress, and raised recruits for the army. He served in the battle of Long Island, and was taken prisoner in the subsequent action on Harlem heights. For a time he was confined in New York and then in Flatbush, but afterward was released on parole. He then passed through the American camp in Morristown, and then went to Reading, Pa. He was exchanged in 1778, but did not again join the army. He received the appointment of prothonotary of Dauphin county, Pa., and, settling in Harrisburg, held that office until a change of administration caused his removal in 1799. Subsequently, until 1816, when he removed to Philadelphia, he resided near Harrisburg. Mr. Graydon was a contributor to literary and political journals, and, under the title of "Notes of a Desultory Reader," furnished in 1813-'14 a series of papers to the Philadelphia "Portfolio," which included comment on the classics, and English and French literature. He published "Memoirs of a Life, chiefly passed in Penn-

sylvania, within the Last Sixty Years; with Occasional Remarks upon the General Occurrences, Character, and Spirit of that Eventful Period" (Harrisburg, 1811; re-printed in London; Edinburgh, 1822; Philadelphia, 1846).—His brother, **William**, lawyer, b. near Bristol, Pa., 4 Sept., 1759; d. in Harrisburg, Pa., 13 Oct., 1840. He was educated in Philadelphia, and studied law there. On the organization of the county of Dauphin, he settled in Harrisburg, and began the practice of his profession, being admitted to the bar in 1786. He was commissioned the first notary public in September, 1791, and was a leader in the borough during the "Mill-dam troubles" of 1794-'5. For many years he was a member of the town-council, becoming its president, and subsequently was one of the burgesses. He published a "Digest of the Laws of the United States" (Harrisburg and London, 1803); "Appendix" (1813): "Justice and Constable's Assistant" (Philadelphia, 1820); and "Forms of Conveyancing and of Practice in the Various Courts and Public Offices" (1845).

**GRAYSON, John Breckenridge**, soldier, b. in Kentucky in 1807; d. in Florida in 1862. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1826, serving in the artillery-school for practice at Fortress Monroe till 4 June, 1828, and was then on topographical duty till 29 March, 1832. He was on duty in various forts and garrisons until 1835, became 1st lieutenant, 30 April, 1834, served in the Seminole war in 1835-'6, and on commissary duty at New Orleans in 1836-'47. He was promoted to a captaincy, 11 Dec., 1838, and served in the Mexican war in 1847-'8, as chief of commissariat of the army under Gen. Scott. He was at Vera Cruz, Cerro Gordo, Churubusco, where he was brevetted major, Molino del Rey, Chapultepec, where he was brevetted lieutenant-colonel, and at the assault and capture of the city of Mexico. On his return to the United States he was assigned to commissary duty at Detroit, Mich., was promoted major, 21 Oct., 1852, and made chief of the commissariat of the department of New Mexico till 1861. He resigned his commission on 1 July, 1861, and joined the Confederate army.

**GRAYSON, William**, senator, b. in Prince William county, Va.; d. in Dumfries, Md., 12 March, 1790. He was graduated at the University of Oxford, England, and studied law at the Temple in London. He then returned to the colonies, settled in Dumfries, Md., and entered on the practice of his profession. He was appointed aide-de-camp to Washington, 24 Aug., 1776, became colonel of a Virginia regiment on 1 Jan. following, and distinguished himself at the battle of Monmouth in 1778. He was a commissioner on the board of war in 1780-'1; a commissioner to treat with Sir William Howe respecting prisoners while the army was at Valley Forge; a member of the Continental congress in 1784-'7; a member of the Virginia convention of 1788 on the adoption of the Federal constitution, and was one of the minority who opposed the ratification. He was one of the senators from Virginia to the 1st congress, taking his seat on 21 May, 1789, and serving until his death.—His son, **William J.**, statesman, b. in Beaufort, S. C., in November, 1788; d. in Newbern, 4 Oct., 1863, was graduated at the College of Charleston, S. C., in 1809, and bred to the legal profession. Entering upon its practice at Beaufort, he became a commissioner in equity of South Carolina, a member of the state legislature in 1813, and a senator in 1831. He opposed the tariff act in 1831, but was not disposed to push the collision to the extreme of civil war. He served in congress from 2



Dec., 1833, till 3 March, 1837, and in 1841 was appointed collector of customs at Charleston. In 1843 he retired to his plantation. During the secession agitation of 1850 he published a "Letter to Gov. Seabrook," deprecating disunion, and pointing out the evils that would follow it. He died of an illness following on a paralytic stroke. He was a frequent contributor to the "Southern Review," and also published "The Hiredling and Slave," a poem (Charleston, S. C., 1854); "Chicora and Other Poems"; "The Country," a poem; "The Life of James L. Petigru" (New York, 1866); and is supposed to have been the author of a narrative poem entitled "Marion."

**GRAYSON, William**, statesman, b. in Maryland in 1786; d. in Queen Anne county, Md., 9 July, 1868. He was a planter in his native state, at an early period identified himself with the Democratic party, and became one of its leaders. He served with distinction for several years in both houses of the general assembly in Maryland, and took an active part in the struggle to obtain a new and more liberal constitution for the state, which began in 1836, and successfully terminated in 1838. Gratitude to Mr. Grayson induced his constituents to nominate him for governor, and he was elected, serving from 1838 to 1841. On the expiration of his term of service he retired to private life.

**GREATHOUSE, Lucien**, soldier, b. in Carlinville, Ill., in 1843; d. near Atlanta, Ga., 21 June, 1864. He was graduated at the Illinois Wesleyan university, and studied law. At the beginning of the civil war he volunteered as a private, and, after passing through every intermediate grade, was commissioned colonel of the 48th Illinois. His regiment bore a conspicuous part in the movements of the Army of the Tennessee.

**GREATON, John**, soldier, b. in Roxbury, Mass., 10 March, 1741; d. there, 16 Dec., 1783. Before the war he was an inn-keeper and officer of militia in Roxbury. On 12 July, 1775, he was appointed colonel of the 24th regiment, and in October following colonel of the 36th, and afterward colonel of the 3d Massachusetts, on the continental establishment. During the siege of Boston he led an expedition which destroyed the buildings on Long Island in Boston harbor. On 15 April, 1776, he was ordered to Canada, in December joined Washington in New Jersey, and was afterward transferred to Heath's division at West Point. Congress made him a brigadier-general, 7 Jan., 1783.

**GREATOREX, Henry Wellington**, musician, b. in Burton-on-Trent, England, in 1816; d. in Charleston, S. C., in September, 1858. He received a thorough musical education from his father, who was for many years organist of Westminster Abbey, and conductor of the London "concerts of ancient music." He came to this country in 1839, settled in New York city as a teacher of music and organist of Calvary church, and frequently sang in concerts and oratorios. For some years he was organist and conductor of the choir at St. Paul's chapel. Greatorex did much to advance the standard of sacred music in the days when country singing-school teachers imposed their trivial melodies and the convivial measures of foreign composers on the texts of our hymn-books. He published a "Collection of Psalm and Hymn Tunes, Chants, Anthems, and Sentences" (Boston, 1851).—His wife, **Eliza**, artist, b. in Manor Hamilton, Ireland, 25 Dec., 1819, was the daughter of Rev. James Calcott Pratt, and came to New York in 1840, where in 1849 she married Mr. Greatorex. Subsequently she studied art with William II. Witherspoon and James Hart in New York, with Emile Lambinet

in Paris, and also at the Pinakothek in Munich. During 1879 she studied etching with C. Henri Toussaint. In 1857 she visited England, and spent 1861–'2 in Paris. She was also abroad in 1870–'3, visiting Nuremberg and Ober-Ammergau, Germany, and various parts of Italy. In 1868 she was elected an associate of the National academy, being the first woman who received that recognition, and she is also the only woman who is a member of the Artists' fund society of New York. Mrs. Greatorex has acquired reputation by her pen-and-ink sketches, many of which have appeared in book-form, notably "The Homes of Ober-Ammergau" (Munich, 1872); "Summer Etchings in Colorado" (New York, 1873); "Etchings in Nuremberg" (1875); and "Old New York from the Battery to the Bloomingdale" (1876), the text of which was prepared by her sister, Mrs. Matilda P. Despard. Eighteen of the sketches illustrative of New York were exhibited at the Centennial exhibition in Philadelphia in 1876. Her large pen-drawing of "Durer's House in Nuremberg" is in the Vatican, Rome. Among her paintings are "Bloomingdale" (1868); "Chateau of Madame Ollife" (1869); "Bloomingdale Church," painted on a panel taken from the North Dutch church, Fulton street; "St. Paul's Church" and "The North Dutch Church," each painted on panels taken from these churches (1876); "Normandy" (1882); and "The Home of Louis Philippe in Bloomingdale, N. Y." (1884).—Their daughter, **Kathleen Honora**, artist, b. in Hoboken, N. J., 10 Sept., 1851, has studied art in New York, Rome, and Munich. She has devoted herself to decorative work and book illustration, but latterly has won success as a painter, obtaining honorable mention for her work in the Paris salon of 1886. Many of her paintings have been flower-pieces, and she has exhibited "The Last Bit of Autumn" (1875); "Goethe's Fountain, Frankfurt" (1876); panels with "Thistles" and "Corn" (1877); and "Hollyhocks" (1883).—Another daughter, **Elizabeth Eleanor**, artist, b. in New York, 26 May, 1854, has studied art in the National academy of design and at the Art students' league in New York, in Paris with Carolus Duran, in Munich, and in Italy. Like her sister, she has decorated china, and illustrated books, but now gives her chief attention to painting. She has exhibited at the National academy "The Bath" (1884), and "Color that Burns as if no Frost could Tame" (1885).

**GREBLE, John Trout**, soldier, b. in Philadelphia, 19 Jan., 1834; killed in the battle of Big Bethel, Va., 10 June, 1861. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1854, assigned to the 2d artillery, and stationed at Newport, R. I. In September of that year he was made 2d lieutenant and sent to Tampa, Fla., where he served in the Indian troubles for two years. He was compelled, in consequence of a severe fever, to return home on sick leave, but in the beginning of 1856 resumed his duties, acting part of the time as quartermaster and commissary till December, 1856, when he was appointed acting assistant professor of geography, history, and ethics in the military academy, where he remained till 24 Sept., 1860. He was promoted 1st lieutenant on 3 March, 1857, detailed for active duty at Fort Monroe in March, 1861, and rendered efficient service in preventing its seizure. On 26 May, 1861, he was sent to Newport News as master of ordnance, superintended the fortifications of that point, and trained the volunteers to artillery practice. When the disastrous expedition to Big Bethel was planned, he was unexpectedly detailed to accompany it with two



guns, though in his own judgment it was ill-advised and would probably prove fatal to him. When the National troops were repelled, by his admirable management of the guns he protected them from pursuit and destruction. Just at the close of the action, when he had given the orders to withdraw his guns from the field, he was struck by a rifle-ball on the right temple and instantly killed. For his bravery in the two days' action he was brevetted captain, major, and lieutenant-colonel, on the day of his death.

**GREELEY, Horace**, journalist, b. in Amherst, N. H., 3 Feb., 1811; d. in Pleasantville, near New York city, 29 Nov., 1872. His birthplace is shown in the accompanying engraving. On both sides his ancestors were of Scotch-Irish origin, but had been settled in New England for some generations. His father, Zacheus Greeley, was a small farmer, always poor, and, by the time Horace was ten years old, a bankrupt and a fugitive from the state, to escape arrest for debt. Horace was the third child, four followed him, and when the little homestead of fifty acres of stony land at Amherst was lost and his father became a day-laborer at West Haven, Vt., the united exertions of all that were able to work brought the family only a hard and bare subsistence. Horace had been a precocious child, feeble, and not fond of sports, but with a strong bent to books. He could read before he could talk plainly, when he was not yet three years old, and he was soon after the acknowledged chief in the frequent contests of the village spelling-match. He received only a common-school education, and after his sixth year had schooling only in winter, laboring at other times in the field with his father and brothers. When six years old he declared he would be a printer, and at eleven he tried to be apprenticed in the village office. He was rejected then on account of his youth, but tried again, three years later, at East Poultney, Vt., in the office of the "Northern Spectator," and was accepted as an apprentice for five years, to be boarded and lodged, and, after six months, to be paid at the rate of \$40 a year. He learned the business rapidly, became an accurate compositor, gained the warm regard of his employer and of the whole village, showed a special aptitude for politics and political statistics, rose to be the neighborhood oracle on disputed points, took a leading part in the village debating-society, and was intrusted with a portion of the editorial work on the paper. Meantime he spent next to nothing, dressed in the cheapest way, went without a coat in summer and without an overcoat in winter, was laughed at as "gawky" and "stingy," and sent almost every cent of his forty dollars a year to his father. At last, in June, 1830, the paper was suspended, and young Greeley, then in his twentieth year, was released from his apprenticeship, and turned out upon the world as a "tramping jour printer." Fourteen months of such experience sufficed. He visited his father, who had now removed to the "new country" near Erie, Pa., worked with him on the farm when he could not find employment in country printing-offices, sent home most of his earnings, when he could, and at last decided to seek his fortune in New York. With his wardrobe in a bundle, slung over his shoulder by a stick, he set out on foot through the woods, walked to Buffalo, thence made his way, partly on canal-boats, partly by walking the tow-path, to Albany, and then down the Hudson on a tug-boat. With \$10 in his pocket, and his stick and bundle still over his shoulder, on 18 Aug., 1831, he entered the city in which he was to be

recognized as the first of American journalists. He wandered for days from one printing-office to another vainly searching for work. His grotesque appearance was against him; nobody supposed he could be a competent printer, and most thought him a runaway apprentice. At last an Irishman at the cheap boarding-house he had found told him of an office where a compositor was needed; a Vermont printer interceded for him, when he was about to be rejected on his appearance, and at last he was taken on trial for the day. The matter assigned him had been abandoned by other printers because of its uncommon difficulty. At night his was found the best day's work that anybody had yet done, and his position was secure.

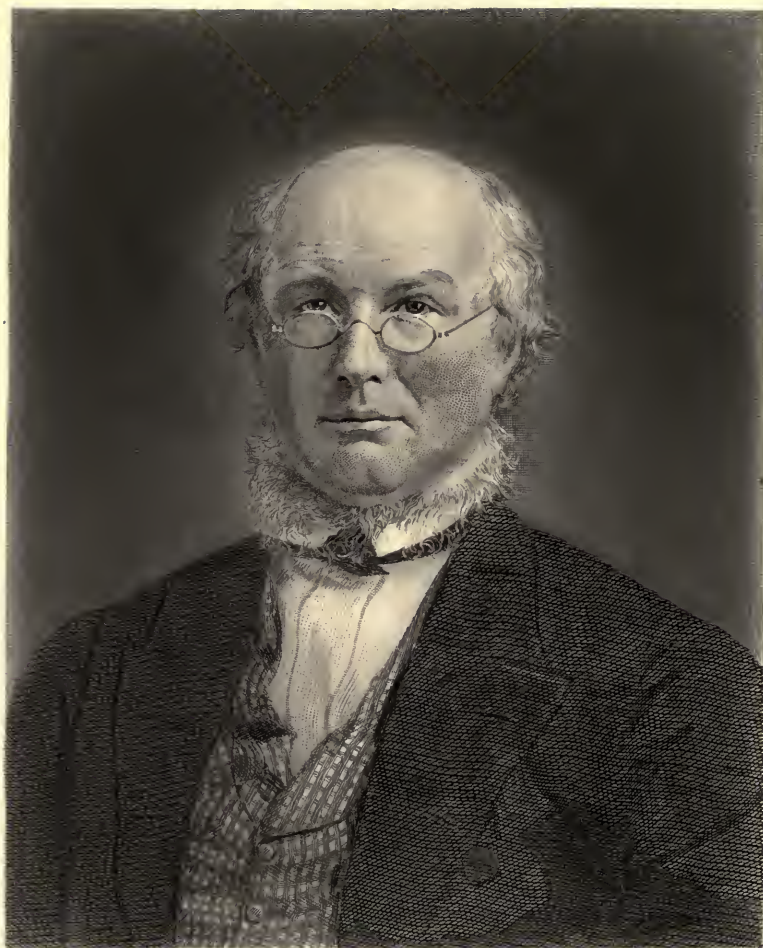
He worked as a journeyman printer in New York for fourteen months, sometimes in job-offices, for a few days each in the offices of the "Evening Post" and the "Commercial Advertiser," longer in that of the "Spirit of the Times," making friends always with the steady men he encountered, and saving money. Finally, in January, 1833, he took part in the first effort to establish a penny paper in New York. His partner was Francis V. Story, a fellow-printer; they had \$150 between them, and on this capital and a small lot of type bought



on credit from George Bruce, on his faith in Greeley's honest face and talk, they took the contract for printing the "Morning Post." It failed in three weeks, but they had only lost about one third of their capital, and still had their type. They had therefore become master job-printers, and Greeley never worked again as a journeyman. They got a "Bank-note Reporter" to print, which brought them in about \$15 a week, and a little tri-weekly paper, "The Constitutionalist," which was the lottery organ. Its columns regularly contained the following card: "Greeley and Story, No. 54 Liberty street, New York, respectfully solicit the patronage of the public to their business of letter-press-printing, particularly lottery-printing, such as schemes, periodicals, and so forth, which will be executed on favorable terms."

Mr. Greeley had renewed his habit of writing for the papers on which he was employed as a compositor. He was thus a considerable contributor to the "Spirit of the Times," and now, by an article contributed to the "Constitutionalist," defending the lotteries against a popular feeling then recently aroused, he attracted the attention of Dudley S. Gregory, of Jersey City, the agent of a great lottery association, whose friendship soon became helpful and was long-continued. His partner, Story, died after seven months, and his brother-in-law, Jonas Winchester, was taken into the partnership instead. The firm prospered, and by 1834 Mr. Greeley again began to think of editorship. The firm now considered itself worth \$3,000. With this capital and the brains of the senior partner, the "New Yorker," the best literary weekly then





Engraved by H. H. Jones from a photograph by

*Horace Greeley.*

Published by H. H. Jones.





in America, was founded. Shortly before its appearance James Gordon Bennett visited Mr. Greeley and proposed to unite with him in establishing a new paper to be called the "New York Herald." In declining, Mr. Greeley recommended another partner, who accepted and continued the partnership with Bennett until the "Herald" office was burned, when he retired. The "New Yorker" appeared on 22 March, 1834, sold one hundred copies of its first number, and for three months scarcely increased its circulation from this point over one hundred copies a week. By September, however, it had risen to 2,500. At the end of a year it was 4,500, at the end of the second year 7,000, and of the third 9,500. It was steadily popular with the press and people, and steadily unsuccessful pecuniarily. The first year showed a loss of \$3,000, the second year of \$2,000 more, and the third year of a further \$2,000. Mr. Greeley became widely known and respected as its editor, was able to add to his income by furnishing editorials to the "Daily Whig" and other journals, and within four years had attained such prominence that the tow-headed printer who was mistaken for a runaway apprentice and dismissed from the "Evening Post" office, because the proprietors wished to have "at least decent *looking* men at the cases," was selected by William H. Seward and Thurlow Weed as the best man available for the conduct of a campaign paper, which they desired to publish at Albany, to be called the "Jeffersonian." He continued his work on the "New Yorker," but went back and forth between New York and Albany each week. The "Jeffersonian," for a campaign paper, was unusually quiet, calm, and instructive; but it seems to have given the Whig central committee satisfaction, and it still further brought its editor to the notice of the press and of influential men throughout the state. The "Jeffersonian" lasted until the spring of 1839, and Mr. Greeley was paid a salary of \$1,000 for conducting it. A few months later the country entered upon the extraordinary popular excitements attending the presidential canvass of 1840, and when Mr. Greeley, prompt to seize the opportunity, issued simultaneously at New York and Albany, under the firm-name of "H. Greeley & Co.," the first number of a new campaign paper called the "Log Cabin," it sprang at once into a remarkable circulation; 20,000 copies of the first issue were printed, and this was thought to be an extravagant supply; but it was speedily exhausted. Other editions were called for, and finally, the type having been distributed, the number had to be reset, and in all 48,000 copies were sold. In a few weeks 60,000 subscriptions had been received, and the advance did not cease until the weekly issue had risen to between 80,000 and 90,000 copies—a circulation then absolutely unprecedented. The "Log Cabin" was a vivacious political journal, much more aggressive than the "Jeffersonian" had been, and displaying many of the personal peculiarities of its editor, his quaintness, his homely common sense, and an extraordinary capacity for compact and pungent statement. It printed rough caricatures of Van Buren and other Democrats, gave a good deal of campaign poetry, with music attached, and yet made room for lectures upon the "Elevation of the Laboring Classes." In all the heat and fury of that turbulent campaign its editor set in one respect an example of moderation not always followed in contests of a much later date. In answer to a correspondent he said flatly: "Articles assailing the personal character of Mr. Van Buren or any of his supporters cannot be published in

the 'Log Cabin.'" Meantime, Mr. Greeley was widely consulted, was appointed on campaign committees, asked to make speeches, and called thither and thither to aid in adjusting political differences. He had become a person of influence and a political factor. He continued his paper for one week after the term promised, in order to send to his readers a complete account of the victory, the election of Gen. Harrison as president, with as full returns of the vote as possible. After an interval of a few weeks it was resumed as a family political paper, and continued until it was able, on 3 April, 1841, to announce that "on Saturday, April 10th instant, the subscriber will publish the first number of a new morning journal of politics, literature, and general intelligence. 'The Tribune,' as its name imports, will labor to advance the interests of the people and to promote their moral, social, and political well-being. The immoral and degrading police reports, advertisements, and other matter which have been allowed to disgrace the columns of our leading penny papers will be carefully excluded from this, and no exertion spared to render it worthy of the hearty approval of the virtuous and refined, and a welcome visitant at the family fireside. Horace Greeley, 30 Ann street."

Until this time Mr. Greeley had acquired great reputation, but no money. In spite of the brilliant success of the "Log Cabin," and the general esteem for the "New Yorker," neither had ever been profitable, and their editor, always talked of as "able, but queer," began also to be recognized as lacking in business qualifications. He gave credit profusely, loaned money when he had it to almost any applicant, made his paper sometimes too good for the popular demand, and had no faculty for advertising his own wares. Once, when admitting that his paper was not profitable, he frankly said: "Since the 'New Yorker' was first issued, seven copartners in its publication have successively withdrawn from the concern, generally, we regret to say, without having improved their fortunes by the connection, and most of them with the conviction that the work, however valuable, was not calculated to prove lucrative to its proprietors. 'You don't humbug enough' has been the complaint of more than one of our retiring associates; 'You ought to make more noise, and vaunt your own merits. The world will never believe you print a good paper unless you tell them so.' Our course has not been changed by these representations."

Mr. Greeley, although eccentric enough in his appearance and habits, had thus far developed but few eccentricities of thought. He was temperate almost to the verge of total abstinence, partly, no doubt, from taste, partly also, perhaps, from his observations on the intemperate habits common about his father's early home in New Hampshire. He was opposed to slavery, but rather deprecated northern interference: approved of the colonization society, and opposed anti-slavery societies at the north. He believed prohibition impracticable, but was warmly in favor of high license. He was vehemently in favor of a protective tariff, and always, as he expressed it, "an advocate of the interests of unassuming industry." He had been captivated by vegetarian notions, and was for a short time an inmate of a Grahamite boarding-house. There he met Miss Cheney, a young teacher from Connecticut, who was making a short stay in New York, on her way to North Carolina. She was a highly nervous, excitable person, full of ideas, prone to "isms," and destined to have a strong and not always helpful influence on



his life. He continued the acquaintance by correspondence, became engaged, married her in North Carolina, and made a short wedding-journey, of which his first visit to Washington was the principal feature. About the same period he contributed a good many verses to the "Log Cabin"—"Historic Pencillings," "Nero's Tomb," "Fantasies," "On the Death of William Wirt," etc. They are not destitute of poetic feeling, but in later years he was never glad to have them recalled. In 1859, learning that Robert Bonner, of the "New York Ledger," proposed to include them among representative poems in a volume to be made up from authors not appearing in Charles A. Dana's "Household Book of Poetry," Mr. Greeley wrote: "Mr. Bonner, be good enough—you must—to exclude me from your new poetic Pantheon. I have no business therein, no right and no desire to be installed there. I am no poet, never was (in expression), and never shall be. True, I wrote some verses in my callow days, as I suppose most persons who can make intelligible pen-marks have done; but I was never a poet, even in the mists of deluding fancy. . . . Within the last ten years I have been accused of all possible and some impossible offences against good taste, good morals, and the common weal; I have been branded aristocrat, communist, infidel, hypocrite, demagogue, disunionist, traitor, corruptionist, and so forth, and so forth, but cannot remember that any one has flung in my face my youthful transgressions in the way of rhyme. . . . Let the dead rest! and let me enjoy the reputation, which I covet and deserve, of knowing poetry from prose, which the ruthless resurrection of my verses would subvert, since the unobserving majority would blindly infer that I considered them poetry."

In establishing the "Tribune," Mr. Greeley had considerable reputation, wide acquaintance among newspaper men and practical politicians, one thousand dollars in money borrowed from James Coggeshall, and the promise from another source of a thousand more, which was never realized. He had employed, some time before, at \$8 a week, a young man fresh from the University of Vermont. This young man, Henry J. Raymond, now became his chief assistant in the conduct of the new paper, and gradually a considerable force of people of similar fitness gathered about him, the paper always having an attraction for men of intellect and scholarly tastes. In the early years it thus enjoyed the services of George William Curtis, William Henry Fry, Charles A. Dana, Margaret Fuller, Albert Brisbane, Bayard Taylor, Count Gurowski, and others. Of its first number, 5,000 copies were printed, and, as Mr. Greeley said, "with difficulty given away." About 600 subscribers had been procured through the exertions of his personal and political friends. Being published at first at one cent a copy, it was regarded as a serious rival by the cheap papers, and the "Sun" especially undertook to interfere with its circulation by forbidding its newsboys to sell the new paper. The public considered this unfair, and the "Tribune" was greatly helped. In four weeks it reached a circulation of 6,000; in four weeks more its circulation had risen to the limit of the press, being between 11,000 and 12,000. Its business management was chaotic, but by July the chances for a permanent success were so clear that Thomas McElrath, a business man of excellent standing, was taken in as an equal partner. A weekly issue was projected, and on 20 Sept. the "New Yorker" and the "Log Cabin" were merged in the first number of "The New York Weekly Tribune,"

which soon attained considerable circulation and ultimately became a great political and social force in rural communities, particularly in the period of the anti-slavery discussion prior to and during the war for the Union. From this time forward Mr. Greeley's business prosperity was secure, but the "Tribune" might easily have been far more successful from the mere money point of view if its editor had been less outspoken and indifferent to the light in which the New York public might regard his opinions. The controlling influences in the city were then largely favorable to free-trade; but he made the "Tribune" aggressively protectionist. A commercial community was necessarily conservative, but the "Tribune" soon came to be everywhere regarded as radical. New York had close business connections with the south, but the "Tribune" gradually became more and more explicit in its anti-slavery utterances. The prevailing religious faith among the better educated classes was orthodox; Mr. Greeley connected himself almost from the outset with a Universalist church. He aimed always to practise the utmost hospitality toward new ideas and their exponents, so that people soon talked of the "isms" of the "Tribune." Sympathizing profoundly with workingmen, he was led constantly to schemes for bettering their condition, and became interested in the theories of Fourier. Before the "Tribune" was a year old he had discussed the subject of "Fourierism in France" in an article beginning thus: "We have written something, and shall yet write much more, in illustration and advocacy of the great social revolution which our age is destined to commence, in rendering all useful labor at once attractive and honorable, and banishing want and all consequent degradation from the globe. The germ of this revolution is developed in the writings of Charles Fourier." In March, 1842, he began publishing, under a contract with a number of New York Fourierites, one column daily on the first page of the "Tribune" on Fourierite topics, from the pen of Albert Brisbane. The theories here advanced were also occasionally defended in the editorial columns. Mr. Greeley became a subscriber to one or two Fourierite associations, notably that of the "American Phalanx" at Red Bank, N. J., and occasionally addressed public meetings on the subject. When the famous Brook Farm experiment was abandoned, its chief, George Ripley, sought employment on the "Tribune," and was soon its literary editor. Another of its members, Charles A. Dana, became in time the "Tribune's" managing editor. Another, Margaret Fuller, contributed literary work and occasional editorials, and lived in Mr. Greeley's family; and another, George William Curtis, was also employed. In 1846 Henry J. Raymond, who had now, owing to some disagreement, left the "Tribune" and become a leading editor on the "Courier and Enquirer," saw that Fourierism offered an inviting point for attack upon the "Tribune." Mr. Greeley, whose conduct of the paper was always argumentative and pugnacious, responded to some criticism by challenging Mr. Raymond to a thorough discussion of the whole subject, in a series of twelve articles and replies, to be published in full in all the editions of each paper. Mr. Raymond accepted, and made therein his first wide reputation in New York. Mr. Greeley's articles were undoubtedly able, but he was not so adroit a fencer as his opponent, and he had the unpopular side. The discussion left on the public mind the impression that Mr. Raymond was the victor, and the Fourierite movement from that date began its de-



cline in America. Mr. Greeley was always careful to mark his dissent from many of Fourier's propositions. In the discussion Mr. Raymond endeavored to force him into the position that no man can rightfully own land (substantially the doctrine of which Henry George has since been the apostle), but Mr. Greeley indignantly repudiated it. In later years he dwelt upon the principle of association as the only one in Fourier's scheme that particularly attracted him; and in the form of co-operation among working-men this always received his zealous support.

The rappings and alleged spiritual manifestations of the Fox sisters at Rochester early attracted attention in the "Tribune," and were fairly described and discussed without absolute incredulity. In 1848, at Mrs. Greeley's invitation, the Fox sisters spent some time in his family as his guests. He listened attentively to what they said, inquired with interest into details, but hesitated to accept the doctrine of actual spiritual communications, and at any rate failed, he said, to see that any good came of them. Nevertheless, the open-minded readiness that he displayed in investigating this, like any other new subject presented to him, led to his identification for some time in the public mind with the spiritualistic movement, so that as effective a weapon as could be used against the "Tribune" in commercial and conservative New York was to call it a Fourierite and spiritualistic organ. With all his radicalism, however, there were two subjects on which, then and throughout life, he was steadily conservative. He constantly defended the sanctity and permanence of the family relation, and protested against anything in legislation or public practice tending to break down the sanction of the Sabbath as a day of rest.

Meanwhile, the "Tribune" prospered moderately and almost continuously, and if Mr. Greeley had not been hopelessly incapable in business matters, should soon have placed him in a position of comfortable independence. In twenty-four years it invested from its earnings \$382,000 in real estate and machinery, and divided among its owners a sum equal to an annual average of over \$50,000. But Mr. Greeley inherited his father's tendency to reckless indentures for his friends, was readily imposed upon by adventurers, and found it easier to give a dollar to every applicant than to inquire into his deserts. In spite of an income liberal for those days, he was thus often in serious straits for money, and lived in an extremely plain if not always economical fashion. Presently, as his property became more valuable, he contracted the habit of raising money for immediate necessities by parting with some of it. After it was clear to practical men that the "Tribune" was a success, he sold half of it to Thomas McElrath for \$2,000. By the time it was seven years old he owned less than a third of it. In 1860 his interest was reduced to three twentieths, in 1868 to less than one tenth, and by 1872 he actually owned only six shares out of the hundred into which the property was then divided. Meantime, though always hampered by his business ideas, the property had advanced in value until in 1867 he was able to sell at \$6,500 a share, and his last sale was at \$9,600. The price of the daily "Tribune" was kept at one cent until the beginning of its second volume, when it was advanced to two cents for a single number, or nine cents a week. It then had 12,000 subscribers, and did not lose 200 of them by the increase in price. A year later it had reached a circulation of 20,000, and advertisements were so numerous that frequent supplements were issued. After a time the price

was again advanced to three cents, and finally to four. The circulation rose to a steady average of 35,000 to 40,000, and there were periods of extraordinary interest, especially during the civil war, when for months it reached from 60,000 to 65,000. The weekly edition, being free then from competition, with strong weekly issues in the inland cities, gained a wide circulation throughout the entire north, being probably more generally read for some years in the northern states and territories than any other one newspaper. During political canvasses it sometimes reached a total circulation of a quarter of a million copies, and often for years ranged steadily above 100,000 copies a week. A semi-weekly edition was begun for the benefit of weekly readers enjoying mail facilities that led them to want their news oftener, and this edition ultimately attained a steady circulation of from 15,000 to 20,000 copies.

First Whig, then Anti-slavery Whig, then Republican, the "Tribune's" political course was generally in accord with the more popular and aggressive tendency of these parties. But it was also a highly individualized journal, constantly representing many opinions advocated by its editor irrespective of party affiliations, and sometimes against them. He held that the worst use any man could be put to was to hang him, and for many years vehemently opposed capital punishment. He favored the movement for educating women as physicians, and sought in many ways to widen the sphere of their employments. But he opposed woman suffrage unless it could be first shown that the majority of women themselves desired it. He assailed repudiation in every form, north or south, and was the bitterest critic of the repudiating states. In practice a total abstinent, he always favored the repression of the liquor traffic, and, where possible, its prohibition. He did not believe prohibition possible in states like New York, and there he favored high license and local option. He thought popular education had been directed too much toward literary rather than practical ends, and earnestly favored the substitution of scientific for classical studies. He gave the first newspaper reports of popular lectures by Prof. Louis Agassiz and other eminent scientists; but he thought ill of theatres, and in the early days of the "Tribune" would not insert their advertisements. He encouraged the discussion of a reformed spelling; but, while allowing the phonetic system to be commended in his columns, refused to adopt it. He gave much space to accounts of all co-operative movements among laborers, and sought to encourage co-operation in America as a surer protection for labor than trades-unionism. He sought to remain on good terms with the latter, and even accepted the first presidency of Typographical Union No. 6; but when subsequently, under this union, a strike was ordered in his office to prevent the insertion of an advertisement for printers by a rival paper, he gave notice that thenceforward he would tolerate no trades-union meddling, should mind his own business, and require them to mind theirs. He was a warm friend to every movement in behalf of the Irish people, and particularly for the restoration to them of a greater measure of self-government. He advocated judicious but liberal appropriations for internal improvements, and was conspicuous in urging government aid for the construction of the first Pacific railroad. He strove to diffuse knowledge of the west and promote its settlement, giving much space to descriptions of different localities, and making removal to the west his panacea for all sorts of misfortune and ill-luck



in the east. He actively encouraged one of his agricultural editors to establish a colony in Colorado on land that could be cultivated only by irrigation, and was proud that the successful town founded by this colony was called by his name, and that its first newspaper bore as its title the "Greeley Tribune," in an enlarged fac-simile of his own handwriting. He had personally a great fondness for farming, but little success at it, though he derived great comfort and recreation from his experiments on the farm that he bought at Chappaqua, thirty-three miles north of New York, where his family resided in the summer, and where for many years he spent his Saturdays chopping down or trimming his trees, and occasionally assisting at other farm labor. He favored an international copyright. He constantly watched for new men in literature, was one of the first editors in America to recognize the rising genius of Dickens, and copied a sketch by "Boz" in the first issue of his first newspaper. He was one of the earliest in the east to discover Bret Harte, and perhaps the earliest to recognize Swinburne. He held frequent public discussions—one with Samuel J. Tilden and Parke Godwin on protection, another with Robert Dale Owen on marriage and divorce. He frequently addressed, in his editorial columns, open letters to distinguished public men, promptly printed replies if any came, and was apt to follow these with a telling rejoinder. Thurlow Weed, Benjamin F. Butler, Oliver P. Morton, John J. Crittenden, Samuel J. Tilden, and many others, were thus singled out. He was fond of taking readers into his confidence. Thus he published details of his experiments in farming, and printed serially a charming autobiography. He announced his intended movements, particularly his trips to Europe and through the west. The latter proved an ovation, especially in the territories and in California. Being arrested once in Paris as a director of the American world's fair, at the suit of a disappointed French exhibitor, he published a graphic and amusing account of his imprisonment in Clichy. He admired Fenimore Cooper, and yet was involved in the series of libel suits instituted by that novelist, through a letter (written by Thurlow Weed) published anonymously in the "Tribune"; whereupon he pleaded his own case, and promptly published an amusing report of the trial and the adverse verdict. Sometimes, especially in discussion, he was less good-humored. In an angry letter to a state officer about some public documents advertised in the New York "Times," he referred to its editor as "that little villain, Raymond." Replying to a charge against him by the "Evening Post" of some corrupt association with the slave interest, he began, "You lie, villain, wilfully, wickedly, basely lie." A subscriber in Aurora, N. Y., discontinued his newspaper on the ground of Greeley's opposition to William H. Seward, and angrily said his only regret in parting was that he was under the necessity of losing a three-cent stamp to do it. Greeley published the letter with this reply: "The painful regret expressed in yours of the 19th inst. excites my sympathies. I enclose you a three-cent stamp to replace that whose loss you deplored, and remain, Yours placidly." Quaint letters like this, the oddities of his excessively crabbed handwriting, peculiarities of dress, his cravat (apt to be awry), his white coat, his squeaky voice, his shuffling manner, came to be universally known, and only seemed to add to the personal fondness with which his readers and a large portion of the general public regarded him. He became, in spite of almost every oratorical defect, a popular speaker, always in de-

mand, and always greeted with the loudest applause on whatever occasion, social, educational, reformatory, or political, he appeared. As early as January, 1843, he was announced as a lecturer on the subject of "Human Life," the advertisement being accompanied with the request, "If those who care to hear will sit near the desk, they will favor the lecturer's weak and husky voice." He was afterward able to make this weak and husky voice heard by mass meetings of thousands, and by the delivery of lectures throughout the west he often more than doubled in a winter the annual salary that he received from the "Tribune." But he went, whenever he could, wherever he was asked, whether paid or not. He was always ready to write for other people's papers, too, sometimes for pay, because he needed the money, but almost as readily without it, because he craved new audiences.

In 1848 he was elected to the National house of representatives, to fill a vacancy for three months. Regarding as an abuse the methods then pursued by congressmen in charging mileage, he published a list of the members' mileage accounts. This caused great indignation, which was heightened by the free comments on congressional proceedings contributed daily to the "Tribune" over his signature. Thus he said that if either house "had a chaplain who dared preach of the faithlessness, neglect of duty, iniquitous waste of time, and robbery of the public by congressmen, there would be some sense in the chaplain business; but any ill-bred Nathan or Elijah who should undertake such a job would be kicked out in short order." He broke down the mileage abuse. He also introduced the first bill giving homesteads, free, to actual settlers on the public lands. In 1861 he was a candidate for U. S. senator against William M. Evarts, defeating Evarts, but being defeated in turn by the combination between Evarts's supporters and a few men favoring Ira Harris, of Albany, who was elected. In 1864 he was one of the Republican presidential electors. In 1867 his friends again put him forward for the senate, but his candor in needlessly restating the views he held on general amnesty, then very unpopular, made his election impossible. The same year he was chosen delegate-at-large to the convention for revising the state constitution. At first he took great interest in the proceedings, but grew weary of the endless talk, and finally refused either to attend the body or draw his salary. Two years later he was made the Republican candidate for state comptroller, at a time when the election of the ticket was known to be hopeless, and in 1870 he was again nominated for congress by the Republicans in a hopelessly Democratic district, where he reduced the adverse majority about 1,700, and ran largely ahead of the Republican candidate for governor. On the death of Charles G. Halpine ("Miles O'Reilly"), he accepted an appointment to the city office that Halpine had held, and discharged the duties gratuitously, turning over the salary to Col. Halpine's widow. With one notable exception, this completes his career as office-holder or candidate for office.

Mr. Greeley's hostility to slavery grew stronger from the beginning of his editorial career. In 1848 he was intense in opposition to the Mexican war, on the ground that it was intended to secure more slave territory. In 1852 he sympathized with the Free-soil movement, and disapproved of the Whig platform—"spat upon it," as he said editorially—but nevertheless supported the Whig candidate, Gen. Winfield Scott, because he thought that better than, by supporting a ticket that he knew could not be elected, to risk the success of the



Democrats. In 1856 he was an enthusiastic supporter of John C. Frémont, and during the next four or five years may be said to have been the chief inspiration and greatest popular leader in the movement that carried the Republican party into power. He was indicted in Virginia in 1856 for circulating incendiary documents—viz., the "Tribune." Postmasters in many places in the south refused to deliver the paper at all, and persons subscribing for it were sometimes threatened with lynching. Congressman Albert Rust made a personal assault upon him in Washington, and no northern name provoked at the south more constant and bitter denunciation. Throughout the Kansas-Nebraska excitement the "Tribune" was constantly at a white heat, and its voluminous correspondence and ringing editorials greatly stimulated the northern movement that made Kansas a free state. Still, he favored only legal and constitutional methods for opposing the aggressions of slavery, and brought upon himself the hostility of the Garrison and Wendell Phillips abolitionists, who always distrusted him and often stigmatized him as cowardly and temporizing.

Up to this time the popular judgment regarded Seward, Weed, and Greeley as the great Republican triumvirate. But in 1854 Mr. Greeley had addressed a highly characteristic letter to Gov. Seward complaining that Seward and Weed had sometimes used their political power to his detriment, and shown no consideration for his difficulties, while some of Seward's friends thought Greeley an obstacle to the governor's advancement. Having labored to secure a legislature that would send Mr. Seward to the U. S. senate, it seemed to him "a fitting time to announce the dissolution of the political firm of Seward, Weed, and Greeley by the withdrawal of the junior partner." The letter showed that the writer was hurt, but it was not unfriendly in tone, and it ended thus: "You have done me acts of valued kindness in the line of your profession; let me close with the assurance that these will be ever gratefully remembered by Yours, Horace Greeley." Gov. Seward's friends claimed that on account of Greeley's disappointment as an office-seeker, as shown in this private letter, he had resolved to prevent Seward's nomination for the presidency in 1860. Mr. Greeley denied this emphatically, but declared that he did not think the nomination advisable, and that in opposing Seward he discharged a public duty, in utter disregard of personal considerations. At any rate, he did oppose him successfully. The Seward men prevented his reaching the National convention as a delegate from New York; but he secured a seat as delegate from Oregon in place of an absentee, and made such an effectual opposition to Mr. Seward that he may fairly be said to have brought about the nomination of Abraham Lincoln. In the canvass that followed, the "Tribune" was still a great national force. Immediately after the election Mr. Greeley said: "If my advice should be asked respecting Mr. Lincoln's cabinet, I should recommend the appointment of Seward as secretary of state. It is the place for him, and he will do honor to the country in it."

When the civil war approached, Mr. Greeley at first shrank from it. He hoped, he said, never to live in a Union whereof one section was pinned to the other by bayonets. But after the attack on Fort Sumter and the uprising at the north he urged the most vigorous prosecution of the war, to the end that it might be short. He chafed at the early delays, and the columns of his paper carried for weeks a stereotyped paragraph, "On to

Richmond!" demanding the speediest advance of the National armies. Rival newspapers hastened in consequence to hold him responsible for the disaster at Bull Run, and his horror at the calamity, and sensitiveness under the attacks, for a time completely prostrated him. He subsequently replied to his critics in an editorial, which became famous, headed "Just Once," wherein he defended the demands for aggressive action, though denying that the "On to Richmond" paragraph was his, and saying he would have preferred not to iterate it. Henceforth he would bar all criticism on army movements in his paper "unless somebody should undertake to prove that Gen. Patterson is a wise and brave commander." If there was anything to be said in Patterson's behalf, he would make an exception in his favor. He continued to support the war with all possible vigor, encourage volunteering, and sustain the drafts, meantime making more and more earnest appeals that the cause of the war—slavery—should be abolished. Finally he addressed to President Lincoln a powerful letter on the editorial page of the "Tribune," which he entitled "The Prayer of Twenty Millions." He made in it an impassioned appeal for the liberty of all slaves whom the armies could reach, and said: "On the face of this wide earth, Mr. President, there is not one disinterested, determined, intelligent champion of the Union cause who does not feel that all attempts to put down the rebellion, and at the same time uphold its inciting cause, are preposterous and futile; that the rebellion, if crushed out to-morrow, would be renewed within a year if slavery were left in full vigor; that army officers who remain to this day devoted to slavery can at best be but half-way loyal to the Union; and that every hour of deference to slavery is an hour of added and deepened peril to the Union. I appeal to the testimony of your ambassadors in Europe. It is freely at your service, not mine. Ask them to tell you candidly whether the seeming subserviency of your policy to the slave-holding, slavery-upholding interest is not the perplexity, the despair of statesmen and of parties; and be admonished by the general answer." This appeal made a profound impression upon the country, and drew from the president within two days one of his most characteristic and remarkable letters, likewise published in the "Tribune." Mr. Lincoln, after saying that "if there be perceptible in it [Mr. Greeley's letter] an impatient and dictatorial tone, I waive it in deference to an old friend, whose heart I have always supposed to be right," continued: "My paramount object is to save the Union, and not either to save or destroy slavery. . . . What I do about slavery and the colored race I do because I believe it helps to save this Union, and what I forbear I forbear because I do not believe it would help to save the Union. . . . I have here stated my purpose according to my views of official duty, and I intend no modification of my oft-expressed personal wish that all men everywhere should be free." The emancipation proclamation was issued within a month after this correspondence.

In 1864 Mr. Greeley became convinced that the rebels were nearer exhaustion than was thought, and that by a little diplomacy they could be led into propositions for surrender. He accordingly besought the president to send some one to confer with alleged Confederate commissioners in Canada. Mr. Lincoln finally sent Mr. Greeley himself, subsequently despatching one of his private secretaries, Col. John Hay, to the spot to watch the proceedings. It was found that these so-called commissioners had not sufficient authority. The nego-



tations failed, and Mr. Greeley's share in the business brought upon him more censure than it deserved. As soon as the surrender did come he was eager for universal amnesty and impartial suffrage, and he thought the treatment of Jefferson Davis a mistake. When, after imprisonment and delay, the government still failed to bring Mr. Davis to trial, Mr. Greeley visited Richmond and in the open court-room signed his bail-bond. This act provoked a storm of public censure. He had been writing a careful history of the civil war under the title of "The American Conflict." The first volume had an unprecedented sale, and he had realized from it far more than from all his other occasional publications combined. The second volume was just out, and its sale was ruined, thousands of subscribers to the former volume refusing to take it. On the movement of George W. Blunt, an effort was made in the Union League club to expel Mr. Greeley. This roused him to a white heat. He refused to attend the meeting, and addressed to the president of the club one of his best letters. "I shall not attend your meeting this evening. . . . I do not recognize you as capable of judging or even fully apprehending me. You evidently regard me as a weak sentimentalist, misled by a maudlin philosophy. I arraign you as narrow-minded blockheads, who would like to be useful to a great and good cause, but don't know how. Your attempt to base a great enduring party on the heat and wrath necessarily engendered by a bloody civil war is as though you should plant a colony on an iceberg which had somehow drifted into a tropical ocean. I tell you here that, out of a life earnestly devoted to the good of human kind, your children will recollect my going to Richmond and signing the bail-bond as the wisest act, and will feel that it did more for freedom and humanity than all of you were competent to do, though you had lived to the age of Methuselah. I ask nothing of you, then, but that you proceed to your end by a brave, frank, manly way. Don't sidle off into a mild resolution of censure, but move the expulsion which you purposed and which I deserve if I deserve any reproach whatever. . . . I propose to fight it out on the line that I have held from the day of Lee's surrender. So long as any man was seeking to overthrow our government, he was my enemy; from the hour in which he laid down his arms, he was my formerly erring countryman." The meeting was held, but the effort at any censure whatever failed.

Mr. Greeley did not greatly sympathize with the movement to make the foremost soldier of the war president in 1868, but he gave Gen. Grant a cordial support. He chafed at the signs of inexperience in some of the early steps of the administration, and later at its manifest disposition to encourage, in New York, chiefly the wing of the Republican party that had been unfriendly to himself. He disapproved of Gen. Grant's scheme for acquiring Santo Domingo, and was indignant at the treatment of Charles Sumner and John Lothrop Motley. The course of the "carpet-bag" state governments at the south, however, gave him most concern, and brought him into open hostility to the administration he had helped to create. In 1871 he made a trip to Texas, was received everywhere with extraordinary cordiality, and returned still more outspoken against the policy of the government toward the states lately in rebellion. Dissatisfied Republicans now began to speak freely of him as a candidate for the presidency against Gen. Grant. Numbers of the most distinguished Republicans in the senate and elsewhere combined in

the formation of the Liberal Republican party, and called a convention at Cincinnati to nominate a national ticket. Eastern Republicans, outside of New York at least, generally expected Charles Francis Adams to be the nominee, and he had the united support of the whole revenue reform and free-trade section. But Mr. Greeley soon proved stronger than any other with western and southern delegates. On the sixth ballot he received 332 votes, against 324 for Adams, a sudden concentration of the supporters of B. Gratz Brown upon Mr. Greeley having been effected. Immediate changes swelled his majority, so that when the vote was finally announced it stood: Greeley, 482; Adams, 187. In accepting the nomination, which he had not sought, but by which he was greatly gratified, Mr. Greeley made the restoration of all political rights lost in the rebellion, together with a suffrage impartially extended to white and black on the same conditions, the cardinal principle of the movement. His letter ended with this notable passage: "With the distinct understanding that, if elected, I shall be the president, not of a party, but of the whole people, I accept your nomination in the confident trust that the masses of our countrymen, north and south, are eager to clasp hands across the bloody chasm which has too long divided them, forgetting that they have been enemies in the joyful consciousness that they are and must henceforth remain brethren."

Mr. Greeley's nomination at first caught the popular fancy, and his canvass promised for a time to resemble that of 1840, in the enthusiastic turmoil of which he had first risen to national prominence. But, contrary to his judgment (though in accordance with that of close friends), the Democrats, instead of putting no ticket in the field, as he had expected, formally nominated him. This action of his life-long opponents alienated many ardent Republicans. The first elections were considered in his favor, and when in the summer North Carolina voted, it was believed that his friends had carried the state. The later official vote, however, gave the state to the Grant party, and from that time the Greeley wave seemed to be subsiding. At last, on appeals from his supporters, who thought extraordinary measures needful, he took the stump in person. The series of speeches made in his tour, extending from New England through New York, Pennsylvania, Ohio, and Indiana, evoked great enthusiasm. All sides regarded them as an exhibition of brilliant and effective work unprecedented in that generation. But they were not enough to stem the rising tide. Mr. Greeley received 2,834,079 of the popular vote, against Gen. Grant's 3,597,070; but he carried none of the northern states, and of the southern states only Georgia, Kentucky, Maryland, Missouri, Tennessee, and Texas.

He had always been more sensitive to attacks and reverses than the public imagined, and now the strain proved too great. The canvass had been one of extraordinary bitterness, his old associates reviling him as a turn-coat and traitor, and some of the caricatures being unparalleled for their ferocity. His wife, always feeble, and of late years suffering greatly from a combination of nervous and other diseases, fell ill while he was absent on his tour. On his return he watched almost continuously for weeks at her bedside, and he buried her in the closing weeks of the canvass. For years he had been a sufferer from insomnia; he had necessarily lost much sleep, and during and after his wife's illness he scarcely slept at all. He was not disappointed in the election, for he had known for



weeks that defeat was inevitable. Nor did this act, though generally disapproved by his friends, weaken his friendships. Henry Ward Beecher wrote: "You may think, amidst clouds of smoke and dust, that all your old friends who parted company with you in the late campaign will turn a momentary difference into a life-long alienation. It will not be so. I speak for myself, and also from what I perceive in other men's hearts. Your mere political influence may for a time be impaired, but your own power for good in the far wider fields of industrial economy, social and civil criticism, and the general well-being of society, will not be lessened, but augmented." But Mr. Greeley's nervous exhaustion resulted in an inflammation of the upper membrane of the brain. He resumed his editorial duties, but in a few days was unable to continue them. He remained sleepless, delirium soon set in, and he died on 29 Nov., 1872.

The personal regard in which he was held, even by his bitterest opponents, at once became manifest. His body lay in state in the city hall, and a throng of many thousands moved during every hour of the daylight through the building to see it. The president, vice-president, and chief justice of the United States, with a great number of the leading public men of both parties, attended the funeral, and followed the hearse, preceded by the mayor of the city and other civic authorities, down Fifth avenue and Broadway. John G. Whittier described him as "our later Franklin," and the majority of his countrymen have substantially accepted that phrase as designating his place in the history of his time, while members of the press consider him perhaps the greatest editor, and certainly the foremost political advocate and controversialist, if not also the most influential popular writer, the country has produced. In 1867 Francis B. Carpenter painted a portrait of Mr. Greeley for the "Tribune" association; a larger one, executed by Alexander Davis, was exhibited in the Paris salon, afterward became the property of White-law Reid, and is now (1887) in the "Tribune" counting-room. At the time of Mr. Greeley's visit to Rome, Hiram Powers made a portrait bust, and at a later date Ames Van Wart executed one in marble, on a commission from Marshall O. Roberts. The bronze bust in Greenwood cemetery was presented by the printers of the United States. John Q. A. Ward is now (1887) completing a colossal sitting figure, to be cast in bronze and placed at the entrance of the "Tribune" building. The accompanying portrait is from an excellent photograph by Bogardus. Mr. Greeley's works are "Hints Toward Reforms" (New York, 1850); "Glances at Europe" (1851); "History of the Struggle for Slavery Extension" (1856); "Overland Journey to San Francisco" (1860); "The American Conflict" (2 vols., Hartford, 1864-'6); "Recollections of a Busy Life" (New York, 1868; new ed., with appendix containing an account of his later years, his argument on marriage and divorce with Robert Dale Owen, and miscellanies, New York, 1873); "Essays on Political Economy" (Boston, 1870); and "What I Know of Farming" (New York, 1871). He also assisted his brother-in-law, John F. Cleveland, in editing "A Political Text-Book" (New York, 1860), and supervised for many years the annual issues of the "Whig Almanac" and the "Tribune Almanac." Lives of Horace Greeley have been written by James Parton (New York, 1855; new eds., 1868, and Boston, 1872); L. U. Reavis (New York, 1872); and Lewis D. Ingersoll (Chicago, 1873). There is also a "Memorial of Horace Greeley" (New York, 1873).

**Greeley, Adolphus Washington**, explorer, b. in Newburyport, Mass., 27 March, 1844. He was graduated at Brown high-school in 1860, and enlisted in the 19th Massachusetts regiment on 3 July, 1861. After rising to the rank of 1st sergeant, he was appointed 2d lieutenant in the 81st U. S. colored infantry, 18 March, 1863, was promoted to 1st lieutenant, 26 April, 1864, and on 13 March, 1865, was brevetted major of volunteers for faithful services during the civil war. He was appointed 2d lieutenant in the 36th regular infantry, 7 March, 1867, assigned to the 5th cavalry on 14 July, 1869, and promoted to 1st lieutenant, 27 May, 1873. Soon after the war he was detailed for duty in the signal service, and in 1881 was selected to command the expedition sent into the arctic regions by the government, in accordance with the plan of the Hamburg international geographical congress of 1879, to establish one of a chain of thirteen circumpolar stations for scientific purposes. His party, twenty-five in all, sailed from St. John's, Newfoundland, in the "Proteus," on 7 July, 1881, and reached Discovery harbor, lat. 81° 44' N., long. 64° 45' W., on 12 Aug., 1881, taking with them materials for a house, instruments, for scientific observation, and stores for twenty-seven months. Arrangements had been made to send out expeditions in the summers of 1882 and 1883, with additional stores for the party; but Greeley was ordered, if these expeditions failed to reach him, to abandon the station not later than September, 1883, and retreat southward along the coast by boat. The party remained at Discovery harbor nearly two years, frequent explorations being made into the surrounding country. On 15 May, 1882, three of the party succeeded in reaching a point farther north than any previously attained. (See BRAINARD, D. L.) Lieut. Greeley made two trips into the interior of Grinnell Land in the summer of 1882, discovering a lake sixty miles long, which he named Lake Hazen, two new mountain ranges, the altitude of whose highest peak, Mount Arthur, was 5,000 feet, and many rivers and glaciers. Meanwhile, the two relief expeditions had failed to reach Discovery harbor. That of 1882, in the "Neptune," under Lieut. Beebe, only succeeded in reaching lat. 71° 20' N., and that of 1883, in the "Proteus" and the "Yantic," under Lieut. Garlington, resulted in the destruction of the former vessel by the ice. Both expeditions left stores in caches at various points. On 9 Aug., 1883, Greeley and his party set out on their retreat southward, after making, during nearly two years, systematic observations of temperature, atmospheric pressure, the direction and height of the tides, the velocity of the wind, and the intensity of gravity. The health of all, up to this time, had been excellent. On 15 Oct., after meeting with various adventures, drifting about Smith sound for thirty days on an ice-floe, and being compelled to abandon their steam launch in the ice, they reached Cape Sabine, where they established their winter quar-



*Ad. Greeley*



ters. Here they suffered greatly from want of provisions, and were finally forced to live on boiled strips of seal-skin, lichens, and shrimps. Sixteen of the party died of starvation, one was drowned, and one, Private Henry, was shot by Lieut. Greely's orders, on the ground that he repeatedly stole food. The seven survivors were rescued by the third relief expedition, under Capt. Winfield Schley, on 22 June, 1883, in so exhausted a condition that forty-eight hours' delay would have been fatal. Since the return of Lieut. Greely he has been charged with incapacity and arbitrary conduct in his management of the expedition; but these charges have not been listened to by his superiors. He was promoted to captain, 11 June, 1886, and in 1887, after the death of Gen. William B. Hazen, was appointed by President Cleveland to succeed that officer as chief of the signal-service corps, with the rank of brigadier-general. In 1885 he was given the queen's gold medal by the Royal geographical society of London, and he has also received a gold medal from the Paris geographical society. He has published "Three Years of Arctic Service" (New York, 1886). See also "The Rescue of Greely," by Capt. Winfield S. Schley, U. S. N. (1885).

**GREEN, Alexander Little Page**, clergyman, b. in Sevier county, Tenn., 6 June, 1806; d. in Nashville, 15 July, 1874. He received an academic education, was ordained elder in the Tennessee conference of the Methodist Episcopal church in 1827, and, besides performing missionary labor, filled several pastorates. In 1844 he was a delegate to the general conference which met in New York city to adopt measures for the organization of the Methodist Episcopal church, south, and was one of the commissioners in the adjustment of the church property question consequent on the division. He was the principal organizer of the publishing-house at Nashville, and chairman of the book committee. Mr. Green was a trustee of Vanderbilt and Nashville universities, and was an authority in Indian lore. He published "Church in the Wilderness" (Nashville, 1840), and was preparing a work on "The Fishes of North America."

**GREEN, Anna Katharine**, author, b. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 11 Nov., 1846. She was graduated at Ripley female college, Poultney, Vt., in 1867, and in 1857-'60 lived in Buffalo. In November, 1884, she married Charles Rohlf, of Brooklyn. Her novels, all of which are detective stories, include "The Leavenworth Case" (New York, 1878); "A Strange Disappearance" (1879); "The Sword of Damocles" (1881); "X. Y. Z." (1883); "Hand and Ring" (1883); "The Mill Mystery" (1886); and "7 to 12" (1887). She has also published "The Defence of the Bride, and other Poems" (1882), and "Risifi's Daughter," a dramatic poem (1886).

**GREEN, Beriah**, reformer, b. in New York state in 1794; d. in Whitestown, N. Y., 4 May, 1874. He was graduated at Middlebury college in 1819, and studied theology with the intention of becoming a Presbyterian minister, but formed a creed of his own, which did not admit of his joining any denomination. He removed to Kennebunk, Me., in 1820, and the following year to Ohio, and was professor of sacred literature in the Western Reserve college. His determined opposition to slavery shortened his stay in this community, and three years later he became president of the Oneida institute, Ohio. Throughout his life he was the earnest friend of Gerrit Smith and other abolitionists, and in 1834, having taken an active part in the formation of the American anti-slavery society, was chosen its president. Mr. Green was also a temperance advocate and promoter of public edu-

cation. In 1845 he founded the Manual labor school in Whitestown, N. Y. He had just addressed the board of excise in the town-hall of Whitestown, urging the prohibition of intoxicating liquors, and was waiting at the head of a line of citizens to place his vote in the ballot-box, when he fell dead. He published "History of the Quakers" (Albany, 1823) and "Sermons and Discourses, with a Few Essays and Addresses" (Utica, N. Y., 1833).

**GREEN, Charles**, naval officer, b. in Connecticut in 1814; d. in Providence, R. I., 7 April, 1887. He entered the U. S. navy, 1 May, 1836, became passed midshipman, 28 April, 1832, lieutenant, 8 March, 1837, commander, 14 Sept., 1855, captain, 16 July, 1862, and commodore, 4 April, 1867. On account of incapacity resulting from long and faithful service he was placed on the retired list, 15 Nov., 1862. When commanding the "Jamestown" in 1861-'2, and on blockade duty off Savannah, Ga., Fernandina, Fla., and Wilmington, N. C., he took six prizes. While on the coast of Florida he sent out a boat-expedition and destroyed the bark "Alvarado" under the guns of the fort at Fernandina.

**GREEN, Duff**, politician, b. in Georgia, about 1780; died in Dayton, Ga., 10 June, 1875. He studied law in early life, and was admitted to practice. In 1801 he published a newspaper in Baltimore, called "The Merchant," and from 1825 to 1829, during the administration of John Quincy Adams, edited the opposition journal at Washington. During Jackson's first term he conducted the administration organ, "The United States Telegram." Mr. Green was credited with immense party power, and it was believed that he influenced the policy of the executive; but in 1830, on the alienation of John C. Calhoun, he took sides with the vice-president. He supported Henry Clay for the presidency in 1832, and Mr. Calhoun in 1836, and for many years was a political power in his section of the country. His later life was devoted to the advancement of the industrial interests of the south.

**GREEN, Ezra**, physician, b. in Malden, Mass., 17 June, 1746; d. in Dover, N. H., 25 July, 1847. He was graduated at Harvard in 1765, and began the practice of medicine in 1768. In June, 1775, he joined the continental army as surgeon, was on the Canada expedition, and in the sloop-of-war "Ranger," under Paul Jones, in 1777. He remained in the service until 1781, when he resigned and engaged in trade. Dr. Green was a Federalist in politics, and a delegate to the New Hampshire constitutional convention of 1820.

**GREEN, Francis**, merchant, b. in Boston, 1 Sept., 1742; d. in Medford, Mass., 21 April, 1809. His father, Benjamin, was president of the council and commander-in-chief of Nova Scotia. Francis was graduated at Harvard in 1760; joined the army as an ensign after the beginning of the French war, was present at the siege of Louisburg in 1758, at that of Martinique, and in 1762 at the capture of Havana. In 1765 he went to England, and on his return sold his commission and settled in business in Boston. At the beginning of the Revolution, although he declared that he was the friend of liberty, he adhered to the crown. In 1776 he went to Halifax, where he was appointed a magistrate, returned to New York in 1777, and the next year was proscribed and banished. He remained in England till 1784, when he returned to Nova Scotia, and was sheriff of the county of Halifax and senior judge of the court of common pleas. He returned to Massachusetts in 1797, and settled in Medford. He published "The Art of Impairing Speech" (London, 1783), and a translation of the "Letters of Abbé de l'Épée" (Boston, 1803).



**GREEN, Francis Marshall**, naval officer, b. in Boston, Mass., 23 Feb., 1835. He early became a seaman, and in June, 1861, was appointed acting master in the U. S. navy, and attached to the sloop "Vincennes," of the West Gulf squadron. Subsequently he saw active service at the passes of the Mississippi, served on the sloop "Oneida," and commanded the steamer "Commodore." In April, 1864, he was promoted to acting volunteer lieutenant, and served on special duty on the "Niagara." Later he commanded the "Boxer," and participated in the capture of Fort Fisher. After the close of the war he was transferred to the regular navy, and in December, 1868, was commissioned lieutenant-commander. From 1873 till 1883 he was connected with five expeditions for determining exact latitudes and longitudes in various parts of the world. In July, 1883, he was made commander, and after some time spent on shore duty was given command of the "Yantic." Commander Green has been associated in the publication of government reports, such as "Navigation of the Caribbean Sea" (1877); "A Report on Telegraphic Determination of Longitudes in the West Indies and Central America" (1877); similar reports for South America (1880), and the East Indies, China, and Japan (1883), and a work on "Geographical Positions" (1883).

**GREEN, Horace**, physician, b. in Crittenden, Rutland co., Vt., 24 Dec., 1802; died in Sing Sing, N. Y., 29 Nov., 1866. He was educated at the high-school at Brandon and the classical school of Rutland, Vt., and in 1824 was graduated in medicine in Middlebury. He began practice in Rutland, and after several years went abroad, and studied in the hospitals of Edinburgh, London, and Paris, making a specialty of the diseases of the throat and air-passages. He was elected, on his return, to the chair of these diseases in the Medical college of Castleton, Vt., and remained there until his removal to New York city in 1850. He revisited the hospitals in Paris in 1851, and on his return was elected to the chair of the theory and practice of medicine in the New York medical college. He assisted in establishing the "American Medical Monthly" in 1854, and became one of its editors. His health failing in 1860, he resigned his professorship and went to Cuba, dying of a lingering pulmonary disease. The degree of LL. D. was conferred on him by the University of Vermont. His works are "A Treatise on the Diseases of the Air-Passages" (New York, 1846); "Pathology and Treatment of Croup" (1849); "Surgical Treatment of the Polypi of the Larynx" (1852); "Report of a Hundred Cases of Pulmonary Diseases" (1858); and "Selections from the Favorite Prescriptions of Living American Physicians" (1858).

**GREEN, Jacob**, patriot, b. in Malden, Mass., 22 June, 1722; d. in Morristown, N. J., 24 May, 1796. His parents were poor and he was apprenticed to a trade in order to meet his college expenses. He was graduated at Harvard in 1744, and under the influence of George Whitefield became a clergyman in 1745, and was installed pastor of the Presbyterian church in Morristown, N. J. To support his family he also studied and practised medicine while occupying this pulpit. In 1757 he was elected president of the College of New Jersey. He was a delegate to the Provincial congress of that state in 1775, was chairman of the committee that drafted the state constitution, and wrote a series of articles on the depreciation of paper currency, which had wide circulation. His suggestions regarding the redemption of continental currency were much the same as were those afterward

adopted by congress. Mr. Green's published works are "Sermons" (Philadelphia, 1768); "Sermons" (1769); "A Pamphlet on the Jewish Church" (1768); and an "Autobiography," which was published in "The Christian Advocate" by his son.—His son, **Ashbel**, clergyman, b. in Hanover, Morris co., N. J., 6 July, 1762; d. in Philadelphia, 19 May, 1848, taught to acquire the means to attend college, but in 1778 his studies were interrupted by the Revolutionary war, in which he served as a sergeant until the spring of 1782. He then entered Princeton, was graduated in 1784, and the next year was appointed tutor, and afterward became professor of mathematics and natural philosophy. In 1786 he was licensed to preach by the presbytery of New Brunswick, and the next year was installed pastor of the 2d Presbyterian church of Philadelphia. He was a delegate to the general assembly of his church in 1790, and moved a renewal of communications between this and the Congregational church. In 1792 he was appointed chaplain to congress. The Princeton college buildings were destroyed by fire in 1802, and when it was rebuilt, Dr. Green, who had been one of its trustees since 1790, was elected its president in 1812. The same year the title of LL. D. was given him by the University of North Carolina, and he was elected president of the board of trustees of Princeton theological seminary. He resigned the presidency of Princeton in 1822, and removed to Philadelphia, where he edited "The Christian Advocate" for twelve years, and during a portion of the time "The Assembly's Magazine." During this period he frequently supplied vacant pulpits. He was a voluminous writer. His principal works are "Discourse delivered in the College of New Jersey, with a History of the College" (Boston, 1822); "Presbyterian Missions" (1820); "Sermons on the Assembly's Catechism" (1818); "Sermons from 1790 to 1836" (1836); and "Reports and Addresses from 1793 to 1836" (1837). He also edited Dr. Witherspoon's works, and an autobiography of Jacob Green (Philadelphia, 1802).—Ashbel's son, **Jacob**, scientist, b. in Philadelphia, 26 July, 1790; d. there, 1 Feb., 1841, in his boyhood developed a taste for botany, and made a large collection of plants. At an early age he wrote a treatise on electricity which gave him a reputation. In 1806 he was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania, studied law, and began practice, but accepted in 1818 the chairs of chemistry, experimental philosophy, and natural history, in Princeton. In 1822 he became professor of chemistry in Jefferson medical college, where he remained until his death. He is the author of "Chemical Diagrams"; "Chemical Philosophy" (Philadelphia, 1829); "Astronomical Recreations" (1829); "A Syllabus of a Course of Chemistry" (1835); "Trilobites" (2 vols., 1832); "The Botany of the United States" (1833); "Notes of a Traveller" (1831); and "Diseases of the Skin" (1841).

**GREEN, James Stephen**, politician, b. in Fauquier county, Va., 28 Feb., 1817; d. in St. Louis, Mo., 9 Jan., 1870. He received a common-school education, removed to Alabama, and afterward to Missouri, where he was admitted to the bar, and began to practise at Canton. He was presidential elector on the Polk and Dallas ticket in 1844, and was elected to congress as a Democrat, serving from 1847 till 1851. He was chargé d'affaires in the United States of Columbia in 1853, and was appointed consul in 1854, but did not act in that capacity. On his return in 1856 he was again elected representative to congress, but did not take his seat, having been chosen to the U. S. senate, where he served from 1857 till 1861. He bore a



conspicuous part in the Kansas contest, 1857-'8, and presented the majority report of the committee on territories in favor of its admission as a state, under the Lecompton constitution.

**GREEN, John**, physician, b. in Worcester, Mass., in 1784; d. there, 17 Oct., 1865. He was graduated at Brown in 1804, and received his medical degree from both Brown and Harvard in 1826. He established a large practice in Worcester, accumulated a valuable professional library, and in 1859 presented 7,000 miscellaneous works to the city of Worcester as a basis for a public library.—His nephew, **John**, b. in Worcester, Mass., 2 April, 1835, was graduated at Harvard in 1855, admitted a fellow of the Massachusetts medical society by examination in 1858, studied medicine at Cambridge and in Europe in 1855-'60, and took his medical degree at Harvard in 1866. In 1857 he accompanied Prof. Jeffries Wyman on a scientific expedition to Surinam. He began practice in Boston in 1861, and during 1862 was in the medical service of the Western sanitary commission of the U. S. army, and acting assistant surgeon in the Army of the Tennessee. He visited Europe in 1865 in order to pursue studies in ophthalmology, and removed to St. Louis in 1866. He is an original member of the Ophthalmological society of America, was elected professor of this branch and of otology in the St. Louis college of physicians and surgeons in 1868, became surgeon to the St. Louis eye and ear infirmary in 1872, and ophthalmic surgeon to St. Luke's hospital in 1874. He is a member of the principal medical societies both of the state and country, and has contributed numerous papers on his specialty to various professional journals.

**GREEN, John Cleve**, merchant, b. in Lawrenceville, N. J., 14 April, 1800; d. in New York city, 28 April, 1875. He received an academic education, and in early manhood entered a counting-house in New York city. He went as supercargo to South America and China from 1823 till 1833, and while in Canton became a member of the firm of Russell & Co., and was eminently successful in business. He returned to New York in 1839 with a large fortune, and settled there, continuing his connection with the China trade. Much of his time was devoted to religious and charitable enterprises. He was a trustee of the New York hospital, of the Deaf and dumb asylum, president of the board of directors of the Home for cripples, and for many years financial agent and trustee of Princeton theological seminary. He endowed Princeton seminary with the Helena professorship of history, built one of the professor's houses, renovated the chapel, expending a sum which amounted to its original cost, remodelled the dining-hall, and bequeathed to the institution \$50,000. Mr. Green also founded at Princeton the "John C. Green" school of science, and was liberal in his gifts to the University of New York. A Green memorial alcove containing his portrait was added to the New York society library by his widow, who gave \$50,000 for that object.—His brother, **Henry Woodhull**, jurist, b. in Lawrenceville, N. J., 20 Sept., 1802; d. in Trenton, 19 Dec., 1876, was graduated at Princeton in 1820, admitted to the bar of Trenton in 1825, and continued in practice there for twenty-one years. He was a member of the legislature in 1842, of the Constitutional convention of 1844, and was appointed afterward chancery reporter. He was chief justice of the state supreme court from 1846 till 1860, when he became chancellor, but failing health compelled him to resign in 1866. His later years were

given to study and to educational and charitable enterprises. He was a trustee of the Princeton theological seminary from 1833 till his death, and from 1860 till 1876 was president of the board. In 1850 the degree of LL. D. was conferred on him by Princeton. He published two volumes of "Reports of Cases in the Courts in Chancery of New Jersey" (New York, 1842-'6).

**GREEN, John Orne**, physician, b. in Malden, Mass., 14 May, 1799; d. in Lowell, Mass., 23 Dec., 1886. He was graduated at Harvard in 1817, and at the medical school in 1822. He then settled in East Chelmsford (now Lowell), Mass., and practised his profession. In 1834 Dr. Green was councillor of the Medical society of Massachusetts, and in 1846 delivered the annual address before that body. From 1868 till his death he was senior physician of St. John's hospital. For many years he was president of the "Old residents' historical society," chairman of the school committee, and was interested in municipal affairs. He published "History of Small-Pox in Lowell" (Boston, 1837); "Memorial of John C. Dalton" (1864); "An Address before the Citizens of Lowell at the Dedication of the Green School-House" (Lowell, 1865); "Lowell and Harvard College in the 'Transactions of the Old Residents' Association'" (1877); and an address before that body (1868).—His son, **John Orne**, physician, b. in Lowell, Mass., 7 June, 1841, was graduated at Harvard in 1863, and at the medical school in 1866. In 1867 he visited Europe, and studied in Berlin, Vienna, and Würzburg, his specialty being aural surgery. On his return he settled in Boston, Mass. In 1869-'70 he was instructor in aural surgery in Harvard, and since that date has been aural surgeon in the Boston city hospital. Dr. Green has contributed frequent papers to medical and surgical journals.

**GREEN, John Thompson**, jurist, b. in Mechanicsville, S. C., 18 Oct., 1827; d. in Sumter, S. C., 27 Jan., 1875. He was educated at the College of South Carolina, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1849. He frequently served in the state legislature between 1850 and 1865, having been first elected on the co-operative ticket, in opposition to that which advocated the secession of the state, and throughout the war he was a consistent Unionist. From 1868 until civil rule was reinstated he was provost of Sumter county. On the reconstruction of the state government he was appointed judge of the 3d judicial district, and held office till his death. In 1874 he was the unsuccessful candidate for governor of the Independent Republican and Conservative parties.

**GREEN, Jonathan H.**, "the reformed gambler," b. near Lawrenceburg, Ind., in 1813. His mother died while he was in infancy, and his father, who was dissipated, bound him to an unkind master. After various adventures, he ran away from his employer in 1829, and obtained work in Cincinnati, where, for some boyish offence, he was arrested and thrown into jail, where he contracted the habit of card-playing with his companions. For the next twelve years he led a wandering life, travelling up and down the Mississippi, under feigned names, and engaging in gambling as a profession. He was often imprisoned, and once escaped from jail in Louisville, Ky., by means of false keys. He reformed in 1842, and the next year began a lecturing tour, in which he revealed the vices of gambling. He was received by respectable citizens, visited state prisons, held open-air meetings, and was active in the cause of reform. In 1847 he engaged in a controversy with an avowed gambler, named Freeman, before the citi-



zens of Philadelphia. The press commented favorably on Mr. Green's good sense and good nature during the discussion, and the three days' argument was published in most of the newspapers and some of the periodicals of that date. He has published "Gambling Unmasked, an Autobiography" (Philadelphia, 1847), and "Secret Band of Brothers" (1847). He was living in Philadelphia in 1887.

**GREEN, Joseph**, poet, b. in Boston, Mass., in 1706; d. in London, England, 11 Dec., 1780. He was graduated at Harvard in 1726, and espoused the patriot cause; in 1760 he was one of the fifty-eight Boston memorialists who arrayed themselves against the crown, and in 1764 a member of the committee with Samuel Adams to report instructions to the Boston representatives. He changed his political views, however, on the prospect of the war, and was appointed in 1774, by Gov. Thomas Gage, one of the "mandamus" council for remodelling the government of Massachusetts in order to curtail the rights of the colonists. He did not take the oath of office, but signed the loyal address approving Gov. Hutchinson's political course, and in 1776 was proscribed and banished. Green was regarded as the wit of his day, and his political lampoons, in which he satirized first one and then the other party, gave him a wide celebrity. His works include "The Wonderful Lament of Old Mr. Tenor," written after the change in currency (Boston, 1744), and "Poems and Satires" (1780).

**GREEN, Joseph F.**, naval officer, b. in Maine, 24 Nov., 1811. He was appointed midshipman, 1 Nov., 1827, and promoted to passed midshipman, 10 June, 1833. He was commissioned lieutenant, 28 Feb., 1838, and throughout the Mexican war was attached to the ship-of-line "Ohio," of the Pacific squadron, and took part in all the important actions on the Pacific coast. From 1850 till 1858 he served at the Boston navy-yard on ordnance duty, and at the naval academy. He was commissioned commander, 14 Sept., 1855, captain in 1862, commanded the steam sloop "Canandaigua," of the South Atlantic blockading squadron, in 1862-'4, and participated in the bombardment of Fort Wagner, 18 July, 1863. From 1866 till 1868 he was on ordnance duty at the Boston navy-yard, and was commissioned as commodore, 24 July, 1867. He was assigned to special duty in 1869, commanded the southern squadron of the Atlantic fleet in 1870, was commissioned rear-admiral the same year, and retired 25 Nov., 1872.

**GREEN, Louis Warner**, educator, b. in Boyle county, Ky., 28 Jan., 1806; d. in Danville, Ky., 26 March, 1863. He was graduated at Centre college, Ky., in 1830, and at the Princeton theological seminary in 1832. He was then licensed to preach and appointed professor in Centre college, and, after remaining there two years, went to Europe, where he spent some months in study. On his return, Mr. Green was appointed vice-president of Centre college, and professor of belles-lettres, and at the same time was associate pastor of the Presbyterian church in Danville. He was afterward elected to the chair of oriental literature in the Western theological seminary at Alleghany, Pa., where he remained for seven years. He then became pastor of the 2d Presbyterian church in Baltimore, and in 1848 was chosen president of Hampden Sidney college, where he remained until 1856. In that year he removed to Kentucky, and was president of the State normal school. He afterward accepted the presidency of Centre college, and returned to Danville.

**GREEN, Martin E.**, soldier, b. in Lewis county, Mo., about 1825; d. in Vicksburg, Miss., 27 June,

1863. At the beginning of the civil war he organized a regiment near Paris, Mo., and, joining Gen. Sterling Price, contributed largely to the success of the Confederates in the capture of Lexington, Mo., and the Union garrison commanded by Col. James A. Mulligan. He ordered his men to roll hemp-bales up the river-bank, which formed movable breastworks. After this battle he was appointed brigadier-general, served with Gen. Price throughout the Missouri campaign, and was conspicuous for bravery in the battles of Farmington, Iuka, Corinth, and Baker's Creek.

**GREEN, Norvin**, capitalist, b. in New Albany, Ind., 17 April, 1818. He was graduated in medicine at the University of Louisville, Ky., in 1840, and afterward served three terms in the Kentucky legislature. He became president of the Southwestern telegraph company about 1854, was afterward vice-president of the American and Western union companies, and in 1878 succeeded William Orton as president of the last-named corporation. Dr. Green was also president of the Louisville, Cincinnati, and Lexington railroad in 1869-'73.

**GREEN, Samuel**, printer, b. in England, in 1615; d. in Cambridge, Mass., 1 Jan., 1702. He was one of the first printers in New England, being the successor of Stephen Daye (*q. v.*). He printed the "Cambridge Platform" in 1649, and a revised edition of the Psalms in 1650. In October, 1658, Green was granted by act of legislature 300 acres of land, "where it is to be found." It was subsequently laid out for him in Haverhill. In 1655 a second press arrived from England, and in 1659 he printed a version of the Psalms in the Indian tongue. In 1661 the New Testament was issued; and in 1663 the entire Old and New Testament, with the New England Psalms in Indian verse, translated by Rev. John Eliot (*q. v.*), was published in the dialect of the Nipmuck or Natick Indians. A second edition of the Indian Bible was printed in 1685. Green continued printing to an advanced age. He had nineteen children, and, although his descendants were nearly all printers, there was no printing done in Cambridge for many years after his death.—His son, **Bartholomew**, printer, b. in Cambridge, Mass., 12, Oct., 1666; d. in Boston, Mass., 28 Dec., 1732, succeeded to his father's business. He first set up his press in Cambridge, and afterward at Boston, where it was destroyed by fire, 16 Sept., 1690. In the winter of 1692-'3 he resumed business in Boston. On 24 April, 1704, he issued the first number of the "Boston News Letter," which was continued by him during his life. It was printed weekly, and published "by authority" of John Campbell, postmaster, who was the proprietor. It became the property of Green eighteen years afterward, and for fifteen years was the only newspaper in the colonies. The contents of the first number, covering three pages of folio post, were extremely meagre, and it contained but one advertisement, that of the proprietor. Green endeavored to avoid partisan discussions of the religious and political quarrels of the times. "The Design of this Paper" said his prospectus "is not merely to Amuse the Reader, much less to Gratify any ill tempers by Reproach or Ridicule, to Promote Contention, or Espouse any Party among us." For about forty years Green was printer for the government, and the foremost publisher in Boston. It was said of him at his death that he "had much of that primitive Christianity which has always been the distinguishing glory of New England." After his death the "News Letter" was carried on by his son-in-law, John Draper, and then by the latter's son Richard (*q. v.*).



**GREEN, Samuel Abbott**, physician, b. in Groton, Mass., 16 March, 1830. He was graduated at Harvard in 1851, and received his medical degree three years later, after which he spent several years in Europe. On his return he began practice in Boston, and became one of the district physicians for the city dispensary. On 19 May, 1858, he was appointed by Gov. Banks surgeon of the 2d militia regiment. At the beginning of the civil war he was commissioned assistant surgeon of the 1st Massachusetts regiment of volunteers, and was the first medical officer mustered in for three years' service. He was promoted surgeon of the 24th Massachusetts regiment on 2 Sept., 1861, where he remained until 2 Nov., 1864, serving on the staffs of various cavalry officers. He had charge of the hospital ship "Recruit," of the Burnside expedition to Roanoke island, of the hospital ship "Cosmopolitan" on the coast of South Carolina, and during the siege of Fort Wagner was chief medical officer on Morris island. In October, 1863, he was sent to Florida, and was post-surgeon at St. Augustine and Jacksonville; thence he was sent to Virginia, and was with the army when Bermuda Hundred was taken. He was appointed acting staff-surgeon, and was stationed three months at Richmond after the fall of that city. For gallant and distinguished services in the field in 1864 he was brevetted lieutenant-colonel of volunteers. Dr. Green organized "Roanoke cemetery" in 1862, which was one of the first regular burial-places for National soldiers. After the close of the war Dr. Green was from 1865 until 1872 superintendent of the Boston dispensary, a member of the Boston school board in 1860-'2 and 1866-'72, trustee of the public library in 1868-'78, and acting librarian from October, 1877, to October, 1878. In 1870 Gov. Claflin appointed him one of a commission to care for disabled soldiers. In 1871 he became city physician of Boston, and retained the office till 1880. He was chosen a member of the board of experts authorized by congress in 1878 to investigate the yellow fever, and in 1882 he was elected mayor of Boston. Dr. Green has given much time to historical studies, and for some years has been librarian of the Massachusetts historical society. In addition to a large number of papers on scientific and historical subjects, he has published "My Campaigns in America: a Journal kept by Count William de Deux-Ponts, 1780-'1," translated from the French manuscript, with an introduction and notes (Boston, 1868); "An Account of Percival and Ellen Green and of Some of their Descendants" (printed privately, Groton, Mass., 1876); "Epitaphs from the Old Burying-Ground in Groton, Massachusetts" (1879); "The Early Records of Groton, Mass., 1662-1677" (1880); "History of Medicine in Massachusetts," a centennial address delivered before the Massachusetts medical society at Cambridge, 7 June, 1881 (Boston, 1881); "Groton during the Indian Wars" (Groton, 1883); "Groton during the Witchcraft Times" (1883); "The Boundary-Lines of Old Groton" (1885); "The Geography of Groton," prepared for the use of the Appalachian (mountain) club (1886); and "Groton Historical Series" (20 numbers, 1883-'7).

**GREEN, Seth**, pisciculturist, b. in Rochester, N. Y., 19 March, 1817; d. there, 20 Aug., 1888. He received a common-school education, but early manifested a passion for hunting and fishing. For years he had the only fish and game market near his home. In 1837 he conceived the idea of the artificial propagation of fish, and in 1838, during a trip to Canada, made observations on the habits of salmon. Observing that as soon as the spawn

was cast the male salmon and other fish ate it, he devoted his attention to methods of protecting it, and increased the yield of fish till he had raised the product to ninety-five per cent. In 1864 he discovered a method of artificially impregnating dry spawn, and began the propagation of fish as a business at Caledonia, Livingston co., N. Y. In 1867, by invitation of the fish commissioners of four of the New England states, he experimented on the hatching of shad at Holyoke, on the Connecticut river, and by his improvements hatched in a fortnight's time 15,000,000, and in 1868, 40,000,000. His work was afterward extended to the Hudson, the Potomac, the Susquehanna, and other important rivers, where he succeeded in artificially propagating fifteen of the more common species with largely increased products. In 1868 he was appointed one of the fish commissioners of New York, and soon afterward made superintendent of fisheries in that state. He transported in 1871 the first shad ever taken to California. As a result, over 1,000,000 marketable shad were sold on the Pacific coast in 1885. He hatched artificially the spawn of about twenty kinds of fish, and also hybridized striped bass with shad, shad with herring, brook trout with salmon trout, brook trout with California salmon, salmon trout with white-fish, and European trout with American brook trout. He was decorated with two gold medals by the Société d'acclimatation of Paris. He invented important appliances for use in hatching shad, trout, and other fishes, and was the author of "Trout Culture" (Rochester, 1870), and "Fish Hatching and Fish Catching" (1879).

**GREEN, Thomas**, governor of Maryland, b. in England; d. in Maryland. He was one of the Roman Catholic pilgrims that accompanied Leonard Calvert to Maryland in 1634, and was appointed a privy councillor in 1639. Leonard Calvert named him governor on his death-bed. He served in 1637-'8, and was again chief executive for a part of 1649, during the absence of Gov. Stone. He was reappointed a privy councillor toward the end of the same year, and as such took part in the assembly that passed the toleration act. The date of his death is not known.

**GREEN, Thomas**, soldier, b. in Virginia in 1816; d. in Blair's Plantation, La., 14 April, 1864. His father was chief justice of Tennessee and president of Lebanon law-college. The son removed to Texas in early manhood, was a ranger in the war of Texan independence, and also served in the Mexican war. In 1835-'8 he was clerk of the supreme court of Texas. He afterward joined the Confederate army, and was engaged in the battles of Valverde, Bisland, and Galveston, and the capture of the "Harriet Lane." In the campaign of 1863 he commanded the cavalry of Gen. Richard Taylor's division, and repulsed the National army, commanded by Gen. Godfrey Weitzel and Gen. Cuvier Grover, at the battle of Bayou la Fourche. After this action he was appointed major-general for distinguished services, and placed in command of the cavalry of the trans-Mississippi department. In April, 1864, he commanded the Texas infantry in the Red river campaign. He was mortally wounded near Pleasant Hill, 12 April, 1864, by a shot from a National gun-boat.

**GREEN, Thomas Jefferson**, soldier, b. in Warren county, N. C., in 1801; d. there, 13 Dec., 1863. He removed to Texas early in life, and served as brigadier-general of volunteers in the war of Texan independence. In 1843, with other officers, he refused to obey the orders of Gen. Summerville



whose loyalty he doubted, and, with a small force, left the main body of troops and attacked the town of Mier. The battle was disastrous to the Texans, and 193 officers and men were taken prisoners. In attempting to escape, they were recaptured, taken to the city of Mexico, and every tenth man was ordered to be shot by Santa-Anna. Green was kept a prisoner at hard labor till 16 Sept., 1844, when, with 103 others, he was released. He removed to California several years later, served in the state senate, and was major-general of militia. When the civil war began he entered the Confederate army, and was engaged in the early Virginia campaigns. He published "The Mier Expedition" (New York, 1845).—His son, **Wharton Jackson**, politician, b. in St. Mark's, Fla., about 1840, was educated at Harvard, the U. S. military academy, and the universities of Virginia and Cumberland, Tenn. He visited Europe in 1858, and on his return settled as a planter in Warren county, N. C. He served throughout the civil war in the Confederate army as lieutenant-colonel of a North Carolina regiment, was wounded at Washington, N. C., and Gettysburg, and imprisoned at the close of the war at Johnson's island. He was a delegate to the Democratic national convention of 1868, and was elected to congress in 1882, and re-elected in 1884.

**GREEN, Traill**, chemist, b. in Easton, Pa., 25 May, 1813. He was graduated at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1835, was for a year physician to the Philadelphia dispensary, and then settled in Easton, where he has since practised. In 1837 he was elected professor of general and applied chemistry in Lafayette, and four years later was called to the chair of natural sciences in Marshall college, where he remained until 1847. He returned during the same year to Easton, resuming his chair in Lafayette, which he has since occupied. At his own expense he erected an observatory there, and on the establishment of the Pardee scientific department of Lafayette he became its dean. Dr. Green has held several state appointments in connection with hospitals and similar work, and was for some time president of the school board at Easton. He is a member of many scientific societies, was president of the Pennsylvania medical society in 1868, and first president of the American academy of medicine. He delivered the annual address before the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1880, and received the degree of LL. D. from Washington and Jefferson colleges in 1866.

**GREEN, William Alexander**, physician, b. in Augusta, Ga., 5 Jan., 1834. He spent his early life as a clerk in a drug-store, devoting his spare hours to the study of medicine. In 1857 he was graduated from the Augusta medical college. He then settled in Americus, Ga., and remained there till 1861, when he entered the Confederate army. He afterward became surgeon, and then chief surgeon of artillery in the 3d army corps, on the staff of Gen. D. P. Hill, where he remained till the surrender of Lee. He served on many battle-fields, and was the first to bring to the notice of the medical authorities in the field the operation for resection. He was the inventor of a hypodermic syringe, the designer of a hypodermic syringe-needle, and of Green's "pocket-cases." He introduced many new remedies hypodermically, and gave much attention to pharmacy and chemistry. After the war he returned to Americus, and in 1875 removed to Macon. He has published many articles in medical journals, and is the author of papers on the "Small-Pox," "Vaccination and its Results," and "The Use of the Hypodermic Syringe."

**GREEN, William Henry**, clergyman, b. in Groveville, Burlington co., N. J., 27 Jan., 1825. He was graduated at Lafayette in 1840, studied theology at Princeton, where he became a teacher in 1846, and was ordained in 1848. He became pastor of the Central Presbyterian church in Philadelphia in 1849, and since 1851 has been professor of Hebrew and Old Testament literature in Princeton theological seminary. He was chairman of the Old Testament company of the American committee for the revision of the Bible. In 1868 he declined the presidency of Princeton. He has published "Hebrew Grammar" (New York, 1861); "Hebrew Chrestomathy" (1863); "The Pentateuch Vindicated from the Aspersions of Colenso" (1863); "The Argument of the Book of Job Unfolded" (1874); "Moses and the Prophets" (1883); and "The Hebrew Feasts" (1885).

**GREEN, William Mercer**, P. E. bishop, b. in Wilmington, N. C., 2 May, 1798; d. in Sewanee, Tenn., 13 Feb., 1887. His father, a wealthy rice-planter, died when his son was a boy. On his mother's side he was of Quaker origin, and owed much to the example and strict discipline which she furnished and enforced. He was graduated at the University of North Carolina in 1818, and studied theology. He was ordered deacon in

Christ church, Raleigh, N. C., by Bishop R. C. Moore, 29 April, 1821, and ordained priest in St. James's church, Wilmington, N. C., 20 April, 1822, by the same bishop. He became rector of St. John's church, Williamsborough, in 1821. Four years later he removed to Hillsborough and became rector of St. Matthew's church, which was founded by him. In 1837 he was appointed chaplain and professor of belles-lettres in the University of North Carolina. He received the degree of D. D. from the University of Pennsylvania in 1845. Dr. Green was elected to be the first bishop of the diocese of Mississippi in 1849, and was consecrated in St. Andrew's church, Jackson, Miss., 24 Feb., 1850. Bishop Green devoted himself to his work with energy, but after thirty-three years of faithful service was compelled, by the infirmities of age, to avail himself of the aid of an assistant (1883). He was among the earliest and most earnest founders of the University of the South, at Sewanee, Tenn., in 1860. In 1867 he became its chancellor. Bishop Green printed a few sermons on "Baptismal Regeneration" and "Apostolic Succession," and also an oration on "The Influence of Christianity upon the Welfare of Nations" (Hillsborough, N. C., 1831); but his chief publications were a brief "Memoir of the Right Reverend Bishop Ravenscroft, of North Carolina" (1830), and a "Life of the Right Reverend Bishop Otey, of Tennessee" (New York, 1886).

**GREENE, Albert Gorton**, lawyer, b. in Providence, R. I., 10 Feb., 1802; d. in Cleveland, Ohio, 4 Jan., 1868. He was graduated at Brown in 1820, studied law with John Whipple, and was admitted to the bar in 1823. He practised in Providence, where, in 1832, he was elected clerk of the city council, and clerk of the municipal court, which



W. M. Green



office he held for twenty-five years. He was chosen judge of the municipal court in 1858, and after failing health compelled his resignation, in 1867, he resided with his daughter in Cleveland. He was actively connected with the educational interests of Rhode Island, and is said to have drafted the original school bill of the state. Judge Greene was associated in the founding of the Providence atheneum, and was president of the Rhode Island historical society from 1854 till his death. He began a collection of American poetry, which passed into the hands of Caleb Fiske Harris, from whose estate it was purchased by Henry B. Anthony and bequeathed to Brown university. A catalogue of the collection has been prepared and published by John C. Stockbridge (Providence, 1886). Judge Greene published in 1833 a quarterly entitled the "Literary Journal," but discontinued it at the end of the year. He was the author of several well-known poems, including "Old Grimes," "The Militia Muster," "Adelheid," "The Baron's Last Banquet," and "Canonchet," published in Wilkins Updike's "History of the Episcopal Church in Narragansett" (New York, 1847).

**GREENE, Asa**, author, b. in Ashburnham, Mass., in 1788; d. in New York city in 1837. He was graduated at Williams in 1813, and received his medical degree at the Berkshire medical school in 1827. About 1830 he settled in New York, where he became a bookseller, and for some time edited the "New York Evening Transcript." He possessed great humor, and had good powers of description. His books include "The Life and Adventures of Dr. Dodimus Duckworth, A. N. Q.;" to which is added the "History of a Steam Doctor" (New York, 1833); "The Perils of Pearl Street" (1834); "The Travels of Ex-Barber Fribbelton in America" (1835); "A Yankee among the Nullifiers" (1835); "A Glance at New York" (1837); and "Debtors' Prison" (1837).

**GREENE, Charles Ezra**, engineer, b. in Cambridge, Mass., 12 Feb., 1842. He was graduated at Harvard in 1862, and later, during the civil war, served as a volunteer in the U. S. army. He was graduated at the Massachusetts institute of technology in 1868, and in 1872 became professor of civil engineering in the University of Michigan. In addition to his teaching he has constructed the Huron river trestle bridge at Ann Arbor. Professor Greene is a member of the American society of civil engineers, and scientific associations. Besides papers contributed to engineering journals, he has published "Graphical Methods for Analysis of Bridge Trusses, extending to Continuous Girders and Draw-Spans" (New York, 1875); and "Graphics for Engineers, Architects, and Builders," in three volumes, entitled, respectively, "Roof Trusses," "Bridge Trusses," and "Arches in Wood, Iron, and Stone" (1876-'80).

**GREENE, Christopher**, soldier, b. in Warwick, R. I., 12 May, 1737; d. in Westchester county, N. Y., 13 May, 1781. He served in the Rhode Island legislature in 1772-'4, and was chosen a lieutenant in the Kentish Guards in 1774. In May, 1775, he was appointed by the legislature a major in the army of observation, was given command of a company, marched to Cambridge, and subsequently was placed by Washington in command of the first battalion under Benedict Arnold, whom he accompanied on his expedition to Quebec. In the assault on that city under Richard Montgomery he led a detachment of troops, and when Arnold was wounded he was taken prisoner. He was exchanged after eight months' confinement, and in June, 1776, he was promoted to major under James M. Varnum.

In October he was made colonel, with charge of Fort Mercer, on the Delaware. A year later, in October, 1777, the fort was assaulted by the Hessians, under Count Donop, who were repulsed with heavy loss, and their commander mortally wounded. Congress voted Greene a sword, which in 1786 was presented to his son by Gen. Henry Knox, who was then secretary of war. In 1778 Col. Greene and his regiment were detached for special service in Rhode



*Greene*

Island, and was placed under the command of Gen. John Sullivan, whose headquarters were in Providence. Early in 1781, while in command on the Croton river, his headquarters were surrounded by a party of loyalists, by whom he was killed. A monument to his memory was erected near Red Bank, N. J., in October, 1829, by New Jersey and Pennsylvania volunteers.

**GREENE, David**, clergyman, b. in Stoneham, Mass., 15 Nov., 1791; d. in Westborough, Mass., 7 April, 1866. He was graduated at Yale in 1821, spent two years in teaching, and then was graduated at the Andover theological seminary in 1826. Two years later he became assistant secretary of the American board of commissioners for foreign missions, and during his first year of service made a tour extending over nearly 6,000 miles, and lasting eight months, during which he visited nearly thirty missions to the Indian tribes. In 1832 he was chosen corresponding secretary, succeeding Jeremiah Evarts, and was ordained as a Congregational minister in August, 1833. He continued his connection with the board until 1848, and his duties consisted largely in editing the "Missionary Herald," and in correspondence with the Indian missions. Failing health caused him to decline a re-election, and he settled in Westborough, where he spent the remainder of his life, except a short residence in Windsor, Vt. Mr. Greene prepared twelve of the "special reports" of the society, many of which were of great value. He was also associated with Lowell Mason in the compilation of the hymn-book called "Church Psalmody."

**GREENE, Frances Harriet**, author, b. in Smithfield, R. I., 4 Sept., 1805; d. in California, 10 June, 1875. She was educated in Providence, R. I., and was early thrown on her own resources for support through the business failure of her father, George Whipple, who was at one time a wealthy citizen of Smithfield. In 1842 she married at Lowell, Mass., Charles C. Greene, an artist, and removed to Springfield, Mass. The marriage proved ungenial, and she was divorced in September, 1847. In 1860 she visited California, was married in 1862 to William C. McDougal, of that state, and remained there till her death. In the Dorr rebellion in Rhode Island, in May, 1842, she became a violent partisan of the suffrage party, and suffered much



social unpopularity from her course. During this year she conducted "The Wampanoag," a journal designed for the elevation of the laboring classes, and contributed frequently to "reform periodicals," particularly to "The Spiritual Philosopher," a paper devoted to the exposition of the principles of nature in their application to individual and social life. In 1848 she became the editor of "The Young Ladies' Journal of Science, Literature, and Art," a monthly magazine published in New York city. Mrs. Greene is the author of "The Original" (Providence, R. I., 1829); "Memoir of Eleanor Eldridge, a Colored Woman" (1838); "The Mechanic" (1841); "Might and Right, a History of the Dorr Rebellion" (1844); "Primary Class-Book of Botany" (New York, 1855); "Shahmah in Pursuit of Freedom" (1858); "The Dwarf Boy, and Minor Poems" (1858); and a work published posthumously, entitled "Beyond the Veil," by Emanuel Swedenborg and others, through the mind of Frances H. Greene McDougall (1878).

**GREENE, George Sears**, soldier, b. in Apponaug, Warwick, R. I., 6 May, 1801. He is a descendant in the sixth generation from John Greene, deputy governor of Rhode Island, whose father, John, came from Salisbury, England, in 1635, and settled in Warwick, R. I., in 1645. George Sears was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1823, second in his class. He served in various garrisons and as instructor at West Point until 1836, when he left the army and became a civil engineer, building many railroads in the states of Maine, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, New York, Maryland, and Virginia. In 1856 he served in the Croton aqueduct department in the city of New York. He designed and built the reservoir in Central park, and the enlargement of High Bridge. He re-entered the army in 1862 as colonel of the 60th New York regiment, and was appointed brigadier-general of volunteers, 28 April, 1862. He commanded his brigade at Cedar Mountain, 9 Aug., 1862, and was in command of the 2d division of the 12th army corps in the battle of Antietam. He also led his brigade at the battle of Chancellorsville. At Gettysburg, on the night of 2 July, 1863, with a part of his brigade, he held the right wing of the Army of the Potomac at Culp's Hill against more than a division of Confederate troops, thereby averting a disaster which would have resulted from turning the right wing of the army. He was transferred to the western armies in September, 1863, and in a night engagement at Wauhatchie, near Chattanooga, 28 Oct., 1863, was dangerously wounded in the jaw. This wound disabled him from active service till January, 1865, when he rejoined Sherman's army in North Carolina and participated in the engagements preceding Johnston's surrender. He was brevetted major-general of volunteers for his services on 13 March, 1865, and retired from the army in 1866. In 1867 he became chief engineer and commissioner of the Croton aqueduct department, and held the office till 1871, when he was made chief engineer of public works in Washington, D. C., but resigned in 1872. He was president of the American society of civil engineers from 1875 till 1877, and since that date has been engaged as consulting engineer on various works. For several years he was also president of the New York genealogical and biographical society.—His son, **George Sears, Jr.**, b. in Lexington, Ky., 26 Nov., 1837, entered Harvard in 1866, but left before graduating, in order to study civil engineering under his father. He served as assistant engineer on the Croton aqueduct, on various railroads in Cuba, and in copper mining on

Lake Superior. During 1868 he conducted extensive and accurate topographical surveys in Westchester county and Long Island City, N. Y., and at that time introduced several valuable improvements in instruments. These have since been adopted by the U. S. coast survey, and have come into general use. In 1875 he was appointed engineer-in-chief of the Department of docks, New York city, in which capacity he designed and executed river walls, wharves, and piers in difficult situations. In 1867 he became a member of the American society of civil engineers, was director from 1882 till 1886, and vice-president in 1885-'6. —Another son, **Samuel Dana**, naval officer, b. in Cumberland, Md., 11 Feb., 1839; d. in Portsmouth navy-yard, N. H., 11 Dec., 1884, was graduated at the U. S. naval academy in 1859, and served as midshipman on the "Hartford," of the China squadron. On his return to the United States in 1861 he volunteered for service on the iron-clad "Monitor," then building at New York, and served continuously on this vessel from the day she was launched until she foundered off Cape Hatteras on the night of 29 Dec., 1862. The "Monitor" left New York, 6 March, 1862, for Hampton Roads. She was built for river and harbor service, and on her way narrowly escaped sinking on two occasions, so that her officers and crew had been without sleep for forty-eight hours when they arrived at Hampton Roads on the morning of 9 March, 1862. Notwithstanding their exhaustion, they proceeded immediately to attack the "Merrimac," and in the memorable engagement that followed, her commanding officer, Lieut. Worden, directed the movements of the vessel from the pilot-house, while Lieut. Greene had charge of the guns in the turret. He personally fired every shot until near the close of the action, when the command devolved on him in consequence of the wounding of Lieut. Worden. In the delay incident to the change of command the vessels drifted apart. As soon as Lieut. Greene reached the pilot-house he turned the "Monitor" again toward the "Merrimac," but the latter was already in retreat toward Norfolk. Being without a pilot, he was unable to follow the "Merrimac" into the tortuous channel of the Elizabeth river, and, after firing a few shots after her, returned to the wooden vessels which had been saved from destruction by the timely arrival of the "Monitor." He was afterward engaged in the attack on Fort Darling and other naval actions on the James river. After the loss of the "Monitor" he served as executive officer of the "Florida" on blockade duty in 1863, of the "Iroquois," in search of the "Alabama," in 1864-'5, and on various other vessels from 1865 till 1869. He was promoted to lieutenant-commander in 1866, and to commander in 1872, and commanded the "Junata" in 1873, the "Monongahela" in 1876-'7, and the "Despatch" in 1882-'4. He also served at the naval academy as assistant professor of mathematics in 1865-'8, of astronomy in 1871-'5, and as assistant to the superintendent in 1878-'82. He received a vote of thanks from the legislature of Rhode Island for his gallant services in the action between the "Monitor" and the "Merrimac." —Another son, **Francis Vinton**, soldier, b. in Providence, R. I., 27 June, 1850, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1870, and assigned to the engineer corps. He served on the international commission for the survey of the northern boundary of the United States, as assistant astronomer and surveyor in 1872-'6, was promoted to 1st lieutenant, 13 Jan., 1874, and was military attaché to the U. S. legation at St. Petersburg in 1877-'9,

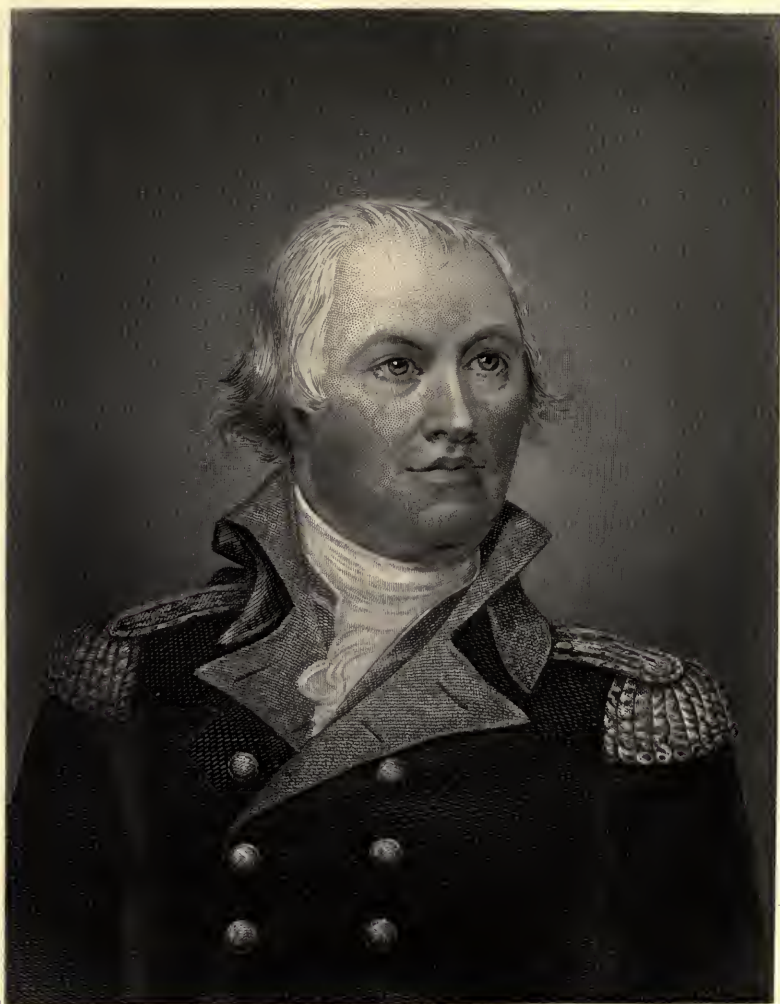


being for a year with the Russian army in the field. He was assistant to the engineer in charge of public works in the District of Columbia in 1879-'85, being made captain in January, 1883, instructor in practical engineering at West Point from 1 Sept., 1885, to January, 1886, and on 31 Dec. of the latter year resigned his commission. He has published "Deflections of the Plumb-Line along the 49th Parallel" (1876); "The Russian Army and its Campaigns in Turkey in 1877-'8" (2 vols., New York, 1879); "Army Life in Russia" (1880); and "The Mississippi" (in "Campaigns of the Civil War" series, 1882).

**GREENE, Nathanael**, soldier, b. in Potowomut, within the jurisdiction of Warwick, R. I., 6 June, 1742; d. at Mulberry Grove, Ga., 19 June, 1786. He was the fifth in descent from John Greene, a surgeon, who came over in the next company after Roger Williams, and became an original proprietor in both Providence and Shawomet. Nathanael was the fourth son in a family of eight boys and one girl, two being the issue of Nathanael the elder's first marriage, and the others of the second. The elder Nathanael was a Quaker, exercising on Sunday his gift as a preacher, and his sons were brought up according to the strictest principles of that sect. Young Nathanael was trained in common with the other boys to work in the field, the mill and the forge. Young Greene was of a robust nature, fond of athletic sports, in which he excelled; but he was also of a studious disposition. A chance meeting with a young collegian named Giles aroused a desire for more knowledge than the crude educational materials in vogue in this Quaker community afforded. His father was appealed to, to enlarge his means of study; and shortly afterward Nathanael, under the guidance of a Scotchman named Maxwell, began Latin and geometry. Euclid became an absorbing study, and a copy of this treatise, purchased with his own earnings, was his almost constant companion on his daily round of duty. Between 1753 and 1755 he made the acquaintance of President Stiles, then a clergyman in Newport, and under his guidance acquired a knowledge of such authors as Locke, Watts, and Swift. The latter was his literary model, and he shaped his ideas of history upon Ferguson's "History of Civil Society." About the same time he met Lindley Murray, the "grammarian of three generations of ungrateful school-boys," with whom he had many profitable discussions on the subjects of his readings. In 1760 Nathanael took a step that exhibited his independence of judgment and action. At that time a strong prejudice against inoculation prevailed, and the practice of it had been forbidden by the assemblies of Massachusetts and Rhode Island, the latter rejecting it as late as 1772. Greene, finding the scourge of small-pox raging in New York on one of his visits, submitted to inoculation, much to the scandal, it is presumed, of his neighbors and friends. In order to conduct intelligently a lawsuit in which the family had become involved, he made, in his twentieth year, a thorough study of Blackstone's "Commentaries" and Jacob's "Law Dictionary." As the business of the Greene forge, at Coventry, required the constant attention of one of the partners, Nathanael removed to that place in 1770. In April, 1765, he had been admitted a freeman in Warwick, by virtue of his proprietorship of an estate at West Greenwich. Three years later he canvassed the county for signatures to the association test, and shortly after his removal to Coventry he sat in the general as-

sembly as a representative from that place. The disputes between the colonies and the British government were commented upon by the young legislator, and so well known were his sentiments that the royal agents appointed to seek out the offenders in the burning of the "Gaspé" at once fixed their suspicions upon him, and for some time he was in danger of being summoned to the court of inquiry at Newport. He was convinced that war would be the outcome of pending troubles, and applied himself to the study of military science. From Sharpe's "Military Guide," Turenne's "Memoirs," Cæsar's "Commentaries," and Plutarch, he derived that theoretical military knowledge which he so successfully put into practice in his military career. In 1774 an independent company, recruited from East Greenwich, Warwick, and Coventry, was formed under the name of the Kentish Guards, and Greene immediately enrolled himself as a private, after failing of an election to the office of lieutenant. Even his admission as a private was some time in doubt, owing to a slight limp in his gait. In securing his military equipment, Greene showed his customary energy, making a trip to Boston, and not only bringing back the accoutrements concealed under straw in his wagon, but also having with him a deserter from one of the British regiments in Boston, whom he had employed to act as drill-master. The Quakers looked askance at Greene's interest in military matters, and a conference resulted in the severance of his formal connection with that fraternity; but he never lost his attachment for this simple religion. The news of the battle of Bunker Hill aroused the Rhode Island assembly, and they voted to raise a brigade of three regiments to join the forces around Boston, commissioning Greene as brigadier-general. This contingent joined the American army at Jamaica Plain, on 3 June, 1776, and the young officer at once proceeded with the task of organizing the undisciplined men in his command. Washington arrived at Cambridge on 2 July, and upon Greene devolved the duty of welcoming the commander-in-chief in the name of the soldiers, which task he performed in a dignified and pleasing manner. During the siege of Boston he was stationed at Prospect Hill, and in the affair of Dorchester Heights he commanded a brigade. On the evacuation of Boston he was ordered to Long Island, but during the disastrous operations in this campaign he lay at the point of death. The American army made a stand at Harlem in the retreat from Long Island; but the critical situation induced Greene, who had been promoted to major-general, to propose to Washington the abandonment of New York, and the occupation of the Westchester shore from King's Bridge, and the council of war finally approved the plan. Fort Washington was to be held, to obstruct the passage of the Hudson; but its downfall soon followed, and Greene, who advised its retention, has suffered in reputation in consequence. The question of his responsibility has been the subject of controversy between Baneroff, the historian, and George W. Greene. Cornwallis crossed the Hudson on 18 Nov., 1776, and made a movement to cut off the American retreat to the Hackensack; but Greene engaged him at the head of the stream, and held him until the troops had crossed. The retreat through the Jerseys now began, and the harassed army brought up at Trenton on 2 Dec., where Washington at once set about getting his baggage and stores across the Delaware. On 25 Dec. the American army, with Greene in command of the left wing and Sullivan of the right,





Eng'd by H.B. Hall Jr. New York

Wathgreen





surprised the Hessian garrison at Trenton, and gained a complete victory. Greene urged a rapid pursuit of the enemy, but was overruled by a council of war. The victory, however, was soon followed by a strategic movement on the weakened garrison at Princeton, and after a sharp engagement the British retreated to join the main army under Cornwallis. Greene's conduct and wise counsels throughout the campaign had commended him to Washington; and when, in March, 1777, the latter found it necessary to present to congress his views and plans, Greene was selected for the mission. The "Conway cabal," which in the succeeding winter assumed dangerous proportions, had already begun its work of discrediting Washington and Greene with congress, and partly on this account Greene was sent. He succeeded in having a resolution passed relieving Washington from subservience to a council of war.

But Greene's most important work at this period was the part he took in the battle of the Brandywine, 11 Sept., 1777. The only hope of success for the British in the attempt to drive Washington from his very strong position at Chadd's and Brinton's fords was in turning his right flank by a circuitous march of eighteen miles up the Lancaster road and across the forks of the Brandywine toward Birmingham meeting-house. The British were safe in trying this, because their superior force (18,000 against 11,000) enabled them to separate the wings of their army with little risk. The movement was admirably conducted by Cornwallis, but he did not succeed in striking the American flank, because Washington made a new front with his right wing under Sullivan, near Birmingham meeting-house, so that Sullivan received the attack on his front. Yet, in spite of this, the superiority of the British in discipline gave them the advantage in the desperate fight that ensued, and Cornwallis succeeded in pushing Sullivan obliquely toward the village of Dilworth. If this movement had been completed it would have cut the American army in two and utterly routed it; but it was foiled by the generalship of Greene in executing Washington's prompt orders to stop the dangerous gap. Greene was in command of the reserve, stationed on a lofty eminence a little in the rear of Wayne, who commanded the centre behind Chadd's ford. On receiving Washington's order he marched his brigade five miles in forty-five minutes, and, connecting with Sullivan near Dilworth, averted the impending destruction of the army. Wayne had time to withdraw the centre, and Armstrong the right wing, in good order; and so the whole army was united at Chester in excellent condition. Careless writers have sometimes vaguely described the American army as "routed" at the battle of the Brandywine, and this notion has crept into text-books of American history. An army cannot properly be said to be "routed" when it is ready to renew the fight next day. The best commentary on the battle of the Brandywine is furnished by the fact that, while it was fought on 11 Sept., it was not until the 26th of that month that Gen. Howe reached Philadelphia. This delay was due to Washington's skilful manœuvring; but the best of generals cannot manœuvre and detain the enemy with an army that has just been routed. The reason why the Americans were not routed at the Brandywine is to be found in Greene's memorable double-quick march to Dilworth, and the admirable manner in which he sustained the languishing fight at that critical point.

On 26 Sept., Gen. Howe, having eluded Wash-

ington on the Schuylkill, entered Philadelphia, stationing the bulk of his army at Germantown, and on 4 Oct. the battle of Germantown was fought. Greene's division, moving in a circuitous course to attack the front of the British right wing, delayed by the difficulties of the route and a mistake of his guide, did not get to the field as early as was planned, and Wayne accidentally occupied the ground assigned it. When victory seemed imminent an unfortunate mishap turned the tide, and Gen. Greene again, with wonderful skill, covered the retreat. The army went into winter quarters at Valley Forge, Greene meanwhile crossing to the west bank of the Delaware to oppose Cornwallis's march for its occupation; but he prudently retired on learning the unequal strength and resources of the opposing forces. The defective organization and administration of the quartermaster-general's department had been, from the beginning of the war, a source of embarrassment to the army; and, at the earnest solicitation of Washington, Greene accepted, in March, 1778, the office of quartermaster-general, reserving his right to command on the field of battle. On 18 June the British evacuated Philadelphia and took up the line of march through the Jerseys. Greene and Hamilton urged giving them battle, and on 28 June a general attack was made on Clinton's forces at Monmouth Court-House. Gen. Charles Lee commanded the advanced corps, Stirling the left, and Greene the right wing of the American forces. Lee, who had frowned upon the plan of opposing Clinton's march, disgraced himself on the day of battle by dilatory and disobedient conduct. After the battle, Clinton continued his retreat to New York, and Washington, marching northward, crossed the Hudson and encamped in Westchester county. After the battle, Greene, taking no time for rest, immediately attended to the numerous orders and dispositions required of him as quartermaster-general.

On the arrival of Count d'Estaing with the French fleet, it was determined to make a combined attack on Newport. Greene, from local interest, wished to take part in the expedition, and in August took up his quarters with one division of the army at Tiverton. The designs of the allies failed through a variety of mishaps, chief among which was the disablement of the French fleet by a tremendous gale. Shortly afterward Greene went to Philadelphia, at the request of the commander-in-chief, to give information of the late expedition, and the causes of its failure, to congress, and there he was received with distinguished consideration. The year 1779 was inactive and uneventful, the Americans held the line of the Hudson, and the operations of the enemy were confined to burning defenceless towns on the coasts of Connecticut and Virginia. Greene found abundant labor in his difficult and annoying duties as quartermaster-general. The delays of congress in providing for a systematic method of raising supplies caused the greatest annoyance. The winter of 1780 was one of great suffering to the Americans for the want of proper shelter and lack of food. A general defection of the troops was threatened, and Knyphausen, learning of it, and hoping to deal a decisive blow, hastened from Staten Island, and on 7 July, 1780, took possession of Elizabethtown, and burned the village of Connecticut Farms, but was driven back from Springfield to the coast, where he tarried until Clinton's arrival from the south. Washington had proceeded northward with his main body, leaving Greene, with Maxwell's and Stark's brigades, Lee's corps,



and the militia, to cover the country and the public stores. Clinton attacked Greene at Springfield on 23 June, 1780; but Greene held him at bay at the Rahway bridges, and, gradually contracting his front, which had been lengthened to cover the mountain-passes, secured a strong position back of the town, and there awaited another attack. Clinton's forces, after setting fire to the town, retreated, and did not halt until they had reached Staten Island. Greene and his officers were thanked in general orders. On 17 Sept., Washington set out for Hartford, for a conference with Rochambeau, leaving Greene in command of the army. The Americans moved forward to Tappan on the 19th, and late in the evening of the 25th Greene was apprised, in a few hurried lines from Hamilton, of Arnold's treason. The captive André arrived at Tappan under close guard on 28 Sept., and the following day a board of inquiry, with Greene as president, was convened for his trial. With tears Greene signed the decree of the court condemning the young officer to death. Clinton despatched three commissioners to argue André's case, and Greene was sent by Washington to confer with them; but their efforts were unavailing. It has been asserted, but not confirmed, that Greene cast a deciding vote in the council against granting André's prayer to be shot instead of hanged. He held that André, if punished at all, should receive the punishment meted to spies according to the laws of war. In August, 1780, Gen. Greene, annoyed by the inefficiency of congress in providing supplies, and rightly suspecting an intention on its part of interfering with him in the discharge of his duties as quartermaster-general, resigned that office. Washington's enemies in congress chose to consider this action as a mark of disrespect for that body, and attempted unsuccessfully to drive him from the army. The post at West Point, left vacant by Arnold's treason, was confided to Greene, who assumed the command on 8 Oct., 1780. Gates's failure in the southern campaign compelled his recall in August, and by common consent Greene was looked upon as the fittest man to retrieve the fortunes of the southern army. Washington, empowered by congress, wrote on 14 Oct., asking Greene to take Gates's late command. The task he found before him on taking command at Charlotte, 2 Dec., 1780, was formidable enough to daunt the boldest spirit. In front of him was an army of 3,224 men, abundantly clothed and fed, well disciplined, elated with victory, and led by an able general. To oppose this force, he had an army of 2,307 men, of whom 1,482 were present and fit for duty, 547 were absent on command, and 128 were detached on extra service, half fed, scantily clothed, cast down by defeat, and many of them defiant of all discipline. Furthermore, the country was infested with Tories. Recognizing the impossibility of facing Cornwallis with such inferior numbers, Greene resolved to divide his forces, by which means he might not only secure an abundant supply of food, but could keep the enemy within narrower bounds, cut them off from the supplies of the upper country, revive the drooping spirits of the inhabitants, threaten the posts and communications of the enemy, and compel him to suspend his threatened invasion of North Carolina. Morgan was detached with the famous Maryland brigade, and Col. Washington's regiment of light dragoons, to take up a position near the confluence of the Pacolet and Broad rivers, in the hope of threatening his adversary's left flank. With the other division, Greene, after a laborious march through a barren country, took post at

Hick's creek on the Pedee, near the South Carolina line. Tarleton, who was hastening forward from the main army, meditating a decisive blow at his despised opponents, attacked Morgan at the Cowpens, on 17 Jan., 1781, and, after a hard-fought battle, was utterly routed, losing over 300 men killed and wounded, with about 500 prisoners, out of a total force of 1,100. Cornwallis was infuriated by this disaster, and, ridding himself of his heavy luggage and whatever might impede his progress, at once set out in active pursuit of Morgan. In a most brilliant march Greene effected a junction of the two divisions of his army at Guilford Court-House on 9 Feb., 1781. He had expected here to meet re-enforcements from Virginia, but, as they had not yet arrived, he thought it best to retreat toward them and put the broad stream of the Dan between himself and the enemy. By practising every expedient his fertile mind could devise, he succeeded in getting across the river, without loss of men, baggage, or stores. Cornwallis, who had been close upon his heels for more than 200 miles, finding his troops fatigued and dispirited by their fruitless march, prudently retired to Hillsborough. Presently Greene received his re-enforcement, and thereupon, crossing the Dan, came to battle with Cornwallis at Guilford Court-House, 15 March. Although this battle was a tactical success for the British, the Americans nevertheless gained a decisive strategic advantage, for the enemy, being too much shattered to continue the contest, retired to Wilmington, from which point he moved into Virginia to effect a junction with the forces of Gen. Phillips. Greene immediately turned his face southward, leaving Cornwallis to proceed unmolested into Virginia. Greene's reasons for this move were given to Washington in a letter on 29 March, as follows: "I am determined to carry the war immediately into South Carolina. The enemy will be obliged to follow us, or give up the posts in that state." If the former took place, it would take the war out of the devastated state of North Carolina, and give the inhabitants time to recuperate; and, in the event of leaving the posts in South Carolina to fall, the enemy would lose far more than they could gain in Virginia.

The most important strategic post in South Carolina was Camden, which stood at the intersection of the principal roads leading to the north and west with those leading down to the seaboard. On 20 April the American army established itself in a strong position at Hobkirk's Hill, near Camden, and on the 25th it was assaulted there by the British under Lord Rawdon. This was exactly the move for which Greene had been preparing. The assault ought to have resulted in the total ruin of the British army; but, through an accidental misunderstanding of orders, Greene's very best men in the Maryland brigade behaved badly, and he was forced to abandon his position. The defeat, however, did not prevent his reaping, as he invariably did, all the fruits of victory. He had already sent Marion and Lee to take Fort Watson, and thereby cut Rawdon's communications with the coast. This operation, admirably planned and brilliantly successful, obliged Rawdon to abandon Camden and fall back toward Charleston, and from this time Greene had the game entirely in his own hands. During May and June he reconquered all the back country of South Carolina and Georgia, capturing Fort Motte, Fort Granby, Orangeburg, and Augusta, with all their garrisons. After a sanguinary siege of twenty-eight days, he forced the British to evacuate Fort Ninety-Six, and thus give up their last hold upon the interior.



Greene's army had now been incessantly in motion for seven months. After a rest of about six weeks in a secure position on the high hills of Santee, he met the British army, in the command of which Rawdon had been succeeded by Stuart, in a decisive action at Eutaw Springs. In the morning the British were driven off the field by a superb charge upon their left flank; but, after retreating some distance in disorder, they rallied in a strong position, protected by a brick house and palisaded garden, and succeeded in remaining there during the afternoon, but only because Greene desisted from further attack until the cool of the evening. For thus holding their second position a few hours, albeit on sufferance, the British absurdly claimed a victory, and the error has been repeated by American writers who ought to know better. At nightfall the British retreated, as Greene saw they must, and he now renewed his attack. The enemy were chased nearly thirty miles by Marion and Lee, and there was a wholesale capture of prisoners. Of the 2,300 men with whom Stuart had gone into the battle, scarcely more than 1,000 reached Charleston, where they remained for the next fourteen months, shut up under the shelter of their fleet. The battle of Eutaw Springs was a decisive and final victory for the Americans in South Carolina.

Congress testified its appreciation of Greene's brilliant conduct by a gold medal and a vote of thanks. Little more was done till the next July, when Savannah was taken by Wayne. On 14 Dec., 1782, Greene marched into Charleston at the head of his army, and the next summer, when the army was disbanded, he journeyed homeward, stopping at Philadelphia, where he was greeted by enthusiastic crowds and treated with high consideration by the congress that had come so near depriving the country of his services. In the autumn of 1785 he removed to a plantation at Mulberry Grove, which had been presented to him by the state of Georgia. Although his fortune was impaired by the war, and he was compelled to bear a heavy pecuniary responsibility incurred through the dishonesty of an army contractor for whom he had become security while quartermaster-general, his life on his plantation was very happy in the society of his charming wife and genial friends. His death, at the age of forty-four, was caused by sunstroke. In a speech before the Society of the Cincinnati, Alexander Hamilton said that Greene's qualifications for statesmanship were not less remarkable than his military ability, which was of the highest order. His series of campaigns from December, 1780, to September, 1781, will bear comparison with the best work of Turenne or Wellington. What he might have done on a greater scale and with more ample resources, it is, of course, impossible to say; but the intellectual qualities that he showed were precisely those that have won distinction for the foremost strategists of modern times. It would be difficult to praise too highly the superb manœuvring that drew Cornwallis 200 miles from his base, forced a battle on him at Guilford under such circumstances that victory proved hardly less fatal to him than defeat, and thus turned him off into Virginia, leaving Greene's hands free to drive Rawdon from Camden and reconquer South Carolina. Congress voted that a monument to Greene be raised at the seat of government; but more than ninety years elapsed before the resolve was fulfilled by placing an equestrian statue, from the hand of Henry Kirke Brown, in Washington. A monument, dedicated to Greene and Pulaski jointly, stands in a public square in Savannah. Greene

married, 20 July, 1774, Miss Catherine Littlefield, niece of the wife of the governor of Rhode Island, the Catherine Ray of Franklin's letters, and by her he had two sons and three daughters. The authoritative life of the great general is by his grandson, George Washington Greene (3 vols., 8vo, New York, 1867-'71). The sketch previously published by the same author in Sparks's "Library of American Biography" was compiled from printed sources, not from original documents. The controversy between George Bancroft and George W. Greene, occasioned by some remarks in Bancroft's history, was carried on in the pages of the "North American Review" and the "Historical Magazine." The letters connected with this controversy are published in the second volume of Greene's life, which also contains numerous extracts from the general's private correspondence. The addresses on the presentation of the statue of Gen. Greene were published by the government at Washington in 1870, in a pamphlet of eight pages. A selection from his despatches relating to the southern campaign is preserved in two folio volumes in the state department. Some of his letters may be found in Force's "Archives," and others in Sparks's "Correspondence of the American Revolution"; but the bulk of his correspondence still remains in manuscript. Mr. Greene's intention, announced in 1870, of publishing all his grandfather's papers in a work of several volumes, was never carried out.—His grandson, **George Washington**, author, b. in East Greenwich, R. I., 8 April, 1811; d. there, 2 Feb., 1883, entered Brown university, but left before graduation on account of failing health. From 1825 till 1847 he resided in Europe, and in 1837 he was appointed U. S. consul at Rome. On his return to this country in 1848 he was appointed professor of modern languages at Brown. In 1852 he removed to New York, and devoted himself to teaching, and writing historical and other articles for periodicals. In 1853 he edited Addison's works, with copious notes (6 vols., New York). He took up his residence at his native place in 1865, and soon afterward was chosen to represent the town in the legislature. He made speeches in 1867 and 1869 on the ratification of the 14th and 15th amendments to the constitution of the United States. In 1872 he was chosen professor of American history at Cornell. His published works include, besides two text-books of botany, one of French grammar, and several addresses: "Historical Studies" (New York, 1850); "History and Geography of the Middle Ages" (1851); "Biographical Studies" (1860); "Historical View of the American Revolution" (Boston, 1865); "Nathanael Greene: an Examination of the Ninth Volume of Bancroft's History" (1866); a life of Gen. Nathanael Greene in Sparks's "American Biography," and a more extended one, published separately (3 vols., New York, 1867-'71); "The German Element in the War of American Independence" (1876); and a "Short History of Rhode Island" (Providence, 1877).—Nathanael's nephew, **Albert Collins**, U. S. senator, b. in East Greenwich, R. I., 15 April, 1791; d. in Providence, 8 Jan., 1863, was the son of Perry Greene. He received an academic education, and then studied law in New York city, where he was admitted to the bar. Subsequently he returned to Rhode Island, and there practised his profession. In 1815 he was elected to the lower branch of the state legislature, in the year following was chosen brigadier-general of the militia, and later major-general. He was again elected to the legislature, and held office from 1822 till 1825, being speaker during the last year. From 1825 till



1843 he was attorney-general of Rhode Island, then for two years a member of the state senate, when he was elected as a Whig to the U. S. senate, serving from 1 Dec., 1845, till 3 March, 1851. Subsequently he served for a single term in each branch of the legislature, and finally retired in 1857.

**GREENE, Nathaniel**, editor, b. in Boscawen, N. H., 20 May, 1797; d. in Boston, Mass., 29 Nov., 1877. He was left early in life dependent upon his own resources, and in 1809 became an apprentice in the office of the "New Hampshire Patriot." Three years later he became editor of the "Concord Gazette," and in 1814 removed to Portsmouth, where he had charge of the "New Hampshire Gazette." After this he settled in Haverhill, and for two years managed the "Haverhill Gazette." In May, 1817, he founded and edited the "Essex Patriot," with which journal he remained connected until 1821, when he was invited to Boston, and there established the "Boston Statesman," which first appeared as a semi-weekly and then became the foremost daily Democratic journal of the state. He was postmaster of Boston in 1829-40, and again in 1845-9. From 1849 till 1861 he resided in Paris, and on his return settled in Boston. He contributed more than two hundred poems to various Boston journals, which appeared over the pen-name of "Boscawen," and he published a translation of G. Storzosi's "History of Italy" (New York, 1836); "Tales from the German" (Boston, 1837); "Tales from the German, Italian, and French" (1843); and "Improvisations and Translations" (1852).—His brother, **Charles Gordon**, journalist, b. in Boscawen, N. H., 1 July, 1804; d. in Boston, Mass., 27 Sept., 1886, was sent to the Bradford academy by Nathaniel, in whose care he was placed on the death of his father in 1812. Subsequently he entered his brother's office in Haverhill, and, following him to Boston, became his assistant on the "Statesman." In 1825 he managed and for a time edited the "Free Press" in Taunton, Mass., and after publishing the "Boston Spectator" in 1826, removed in 1827 to Philadelphia, where, with James A. Jones, he bought the "National Palladium," the first daily newspaper in Pennsylvania, to advocate the candidacy of Andrew Jackson. A year later he became connected with the "United States Telegraph" in Washington, and in 1829 he returned to Boston, succeeding his brother as proprietor and editor of the "Boston Statesman." He founded, in November, 1831, the "Boston Morning Post," which he conducted until he sold it in 1875. Mr. Greene was on several occasions a Democratic candidate for office, at one time a member of the state legislature, and naval officer of the port of Boston for two terms, having been appointed in 1853 by Franklin Pierce, and reappointed by James Buchanan in 1857.—Nathaniel's son, **William Batchelder**, author, b. in Haverhill, Mass., 4 April, 1819; d. in Weston-Super-Mare, England, 30 May, 1878, was appointed to the U. S. military academy from Massachusetts in 1835, but left before graduation. He was made 2d lieutenant in the 7th infantry in July, 1839, and, after serving through the Florida war, resigned in November, 1841. Subsequently he was connected with the Brook Farm movement, after which he studied theology, and was graduated at the Harvard divinity-school in 1845. He then became a Unitarian clergyman, and for several years was settled in Brookfield, Mass. Later he went to Europe, but returned in 1861. Although a Democrat, he was a strong abolitionist, and at the beginning of the civil war became colonel of the 14th Massachusetts infantry, afterward the 1st

Massachusetts heavy artillery. In 1862, while stationed with his regiment in Fairfax, Va., he was recalled and assigned by Gen. McClellan to the command of an artillery brigade in Gen. Whipple's division. He resigned his commission in October, 1862, and returned to Boston. Mr. Greene was a member of the Massachusetts constitutional convention in 1853, was active in all reform movements, and was specially zealous for perfect freedom of speech. He was a fine mathematician, and was versed in Hebrew literature and in Hebrew and Egyptian antiquities. He published numerous pamphlets, including "Sovereignty of the People" (Boston, 1863); "Explanations of the Theory of the Calculus" (1870); "Transcendentalism" (1870); and "The Facts of Consciousness and the Philosophy of Mr. Herbert Spencer" (1871); and in book-form, "Remarks on the Science of History, followed by an a priori Autobiography" (1849); "Theory of the Calculus" (1870); and "Socialistic, Communistic, Mutualistic, and Financial Fragments" (1875).

**GREENE, Samuel Stillman**, educator, b. in Belchertown, Mass., 3 May, 1810; d. in Providence, R. I., 24 Jan., 1883. He was graduated at Brown, with the valedictory, in 1837. After teaching in the Baptist academy at Worcester, Mass., and in the English and grammar high-schools of Boston, he was the first superintendent of public schools in Springfield, Mass., and the first agent of the Massachusetts board of education. He was also superintendent of public schools in Providence, R. I. In 1851 he was called to the professorship of didactics in Brown, and held this place until 1855, when he was appointed professor of mathematics and civil engineering. He remained in this chair until his death. He was, at various times, president of the Rhode Island institute of instruction, of the American institute of instruction, and of the National teachers' association. He was active in the affairs of the Baptist denomination in Rhode Island. Prof. Greene was the author of "Analysis of the English Language" (1848); "First Lessons in Grammar"; "Elements of English Grammar" (1852); "English Grammar" (1867); and "Introduction to English Grammar" (1868).—His nephew, **Charles Warren**, physician, b. in Belchertown, Mass., 17 Aug., 1840. He was graduated at Brown in 1863, and subsequently studied medicine at Harvard, Berkshire medical college, and at Dartmouth, where he was graduated in 1867. In July, 1862, he entered the army, and served for three years, attaining the rank of captain. After his graduation in medicine he practised in Massachusetts until 1872, and since has devoted himself to literary pursuits. He has been a large contributor to various cyclopedias, chiefly in the domain of natural science. Dr. Greene has held the office of principal editor of recent editions of Lippincott's "Gazetteer" (1879); Worcester's "New School Dictionary" (1883); Thomas's "Biographical Dictionary" (1886); and other dictionaries, still (1887) unpublished. In addition to the foregoing he wrote "Animals; their Homes and Habits" (Philadelphia, 1886), and "Birds; their Homes and Habits" (1886).

**GREENE, Theodore Phinney**, naval officer, b. in Montreal, Canada, 1 Nov., 1809; d. in Jaffrey, N. H., 30 Aug., 1887. He was appointed midshipman from Vermont in November, 1826, and in 1837 became lieutenant. During the Mexican war, from 1846 till 1848, he was on the "Congress," having command of the land forces in Mazatlan for six months, then on the "Cyane," of the home squadron, and in 1854-'6 at the Boston navy-yard. He was commissioned



commander in September, 1855, and subsequently, until 1860, was lighthouse-inspector, after which he was at the navy-yard on Mare island, California, until 1862. In July, 1862, he was made captain, and given command of the "Santiago de Cuba" and the "San Jacinto." While in charge of the latter, he was left in command of the East Gulf squadron. Later he commanded the "Richmond," of the West Gulf squadron, and in 1865 protected the troops while they were landing for the attack on Mobile. In 1866 he served on ordnance duty in Portsmouth, N. H., and in 1867 was given command of the "Powhatan," of the Pacific squadron. He received his commission as commodore in July, 1867, and had charge of the Pensacola navy-yard from 1868 till 1871, when he was retired. In March, 1872, he became rear-admiral on the retired list.

**GREENE, William**, governor of Rhode Island, b. in Warwick, R. I., 16 March, 1695; d. in Providence, R. I., 22 Feb., 1758. For many years he held the office of clerk of the county court in Providence. He became deputy-governor of Rhode Island in 1740, and was governor from 1743 till 1758.—His son, **William**, governor of Rhode Island, b. in Warwick, R. I., 16 Aug., 1731; d. there, 29 Nov., 1809. He was chief justice of the colony, and was governor of the state from 1778 till 1786, also for many years speaker of the house.—**Ray**, eldest son of the second William, senator, b. in Warwick, R. I., 2 Feb., 1765; d. there, 11 Jan., 1849. He was graduated at Yale in 1784, and then studied law in the office of Gen. James M. Varnum, in East Greenwich, R. I. Subsequently he was admitted to the Rhode Island bar, and began practice in Providence. He was appointed attorney-general of Rhode Island in 1794, succeeding William Channing, and continued in that office till 1797, when he was elected to the U. S. senate to fill a vacancy caused by the resignation of William Bradford, and served from 22 Nov., 1797, till 7 Dec., 1801. On the completion of the unexpired term, Mr. Greene was returned to the senate for a second term, but in 1801 resigned to accept the office of district judge of Rhode Island. This appointment he received from John Adams as he was about retiring from the presidential chair; but some informality connected with the appointment was discovered too late to be rectified by Mr. Adams, and his successor refused to correct the error, in consequence of which, Mr. Greene lost both his senatorial and judicial offices.

**GREENE, William Houston**, chemist, b. in Columbia, Pa., 30 Dec., 1854. He was educated at the Philadelphia public schools and at Jefferson medical college, where he was graduated in 1873. For the three following years he was demonstrator of chemistry at Jefferson medical college, and then spent two years studying chemistry in Adolphe Wurtz's laboratory in Paris. On his return in 1879 he became demonstrator of chemistry in the University of Pennsylvania, and a year later was appointed professor of chemistry in the Central high-school in Philadelphia, which office he now holds. Dr. Greene is a member of scientific societies at home and abroad. Besides the results of investigations in chemistry, contributed to scientific journals, he has published a translation of Wurtz's "Elements of Modern Chemistry" (Philadelphia, 1879); "Medical Chemistry" (1880); "Lessons in Chemistry" (1884); and edited Paul Bert's "First Steps in Scientific Knowledge" (1886).

**GREENER, Richard Theodore**, lawyer, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 30 Jan., 1844. After studying at Cambridge grammar-school, at Oberlin prepar-

tory school, and at Phillips Andover academy, he entered Harvard, and in 1870 was its first colored graduate. During his college course he won more prizes than any classmate or contemporary. From 1870 till 1873 he was principal of the male department of the "Institute for colored youth" in Philadelphia, and for a year filled a similar office in the preparatory high-school in Washington, D. C. He was then called to fill the chair of metaphysics and logic in the University of South Carolina, and remained there until 1877, also assisting in the departments of Latin and Greek, and teaching classes in international law and the constitution of the United States. In 1875 he was appointed a member of the board of health of Columbia, S. C., and in 1876 a member of the state commission to re-organize the common schools of South Carolina. Meanwhile he was graduated from the law department of the University of South Carolina in 1876, and was admitted to the bar in Washington, D. C., in April, 1877, where until 1882 he was dean of the law faculty in Howard university. Mr. Greener has recently made New York his residence, and in October, 1885, he was appointed examiner in the municipal civil service of New York. Prof. Greener was active as a Republican campaign orator from 1876 till 1884. He received the degree of LL. D. from the College of Liberia in Monrovia in 1882, and was elected a member of the American philological association in 1875. He has been a large contributor to journals and reviews and also to various works of reference, and has delivered numerous addresses, including his inaugural address, in the South Carolina university, on "Charles Sumner, the Idealist, Statesman, and Scholar" (June, 1874); "Eulogy on the Life and Services of William Lloyd Garrison" (June, 1879); "Socrates as a Teacher" (April, 1880); "The Intellectual Position of the Negro" (July, 1880); "Free Speech in Ireland" (October, 1882); "Benjamin Banneker, the Negro Astronomer" (February, 1882); "Henry Highland Garnet" (May, 1882); and "An African Roscius" (June, 1882).

**GREENFIELD, Elizabeth Taylor**, singer, b. in Natchez, Miss., in 1808; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1876. She was of African descent and was born a slave, but early gave great promise as a singer, and was freed by her mistress, Mrs. Greenfield, who gave her a liberal education. She sang with success, not only in this country, but in England, where the Duchess of Sutherland and the Duchess of Argyll became her patrons. She was known as the "Black Swan."

**GREENHOW, Robert**, scholar, b. in Richmond, Va., in 1800; d. in San Francisco, Cal., in 1854. His father, Robert, was at one time mayor of Richmond. His mother perished at the burning of the Richmond theatre in 1811, and the son barely escaped with his life. He was graduated at William and Mary in 1816, and finished his education in New York, studying medicine with Dr. David Hosack and Dr. John W. Francis, and taking his degree at the College of physicians and surgeons in 1821. He then visited Europe, where he met Byron and other distinguished men, and on his return delivered lectures on chemistry before the New York literary and philosophical society. He became translator to the department of state in Washington in 1828, and in 1850 removed to California, where in 1853 he was associate law-agent to the U. S. land commission. He published a "History of Tripoli" (1835), and a "Report on the Discovery of the Northwest Coast of North America," prepared by order of Congress in 1837 (New York, 1840), and afterward enlarged into a "His-



tory of Oregon and California," a work of high authority (1846). Dr. Greenhow also read before the New York historical society in 1848 a paper in relation to the supposed missionary labors of Archbishop Fénelon (since found to have been those of a brother) among the Iroquois of New York.

**GREENLEAF, Benjamin**, educator, b. in Haverhill, Mass., 25 Sept., 1786; d. in Bradford, Mass., 29 Oct., 1864. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1813, was principal of Bradford academy in 1814-'36, and of Bradford teachers' seminary in 1839-'48. He represented Bradford in the legislature in 1837-'9. Mr. Greenleaf published a series of mathematical text-books, the first of which was his "National Arithmetic" (Boston, 1835).

**GREENLEAF, Ezekiel Price**, b. in Quincy, Mass., 22 May, 1790; d. in Boston, Mass., 3 Dec., 1886. He was educated at Quincy, and engaged in business in Charleston, S. C., and in Boston, where he failed. He then removed to his father's farm in Quincy. Inheriting some property, he invested it with caution, denying himself the necessities of life and living like a hermit. He spent fifty years in Quincy, but after 1879 lived in Boston. He bequeathed nearly all his estate, amounting to \$500,000, to Harvard, with directions to keep it apart from other bequests, as the "Greenleaf fund"; \$3,000 of the income is to be divided yearly into scholarships of \$300 each, called the "Price Greenleaf scholarships," and part is to be devoted to a special division of the library, to be known as the "Greenleaf department." In case the regents of the university fail to comply with the conditions, it is to be equally divided between the Home for aged men and the Children's hospital of Boston.

**GREENLEAF, Moses**, author, b. in Newburyport, Mass., in 1778; d. in Williamsburg, Me., 20 March, 1834. Edward, his ancestor, settled in Newburyport in 1635, and Moses, his father, was a captain in the Revolutionary army. He published "Statistical View of the District of Maine" (Boston, 1816), and "Survey of the State of Maine," with a map, the best made up to that time (Portland, 1829).—His brother, **Jonathan**, clergyman, b. in Newburyport, Mass., 4 Sept., 1785; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 24 April, 1865, was licensed to preach in 1814, and was pastor at Wells, Me., in 1815-'28. He then took charge of the Mariner's church, Boston, removed to New York in 1833, and edited the "Sailor's Magazine." He was also secretary of the Seamen's friend society, first in Boston and then in New York, till 1841. He organized the Wallabout Presbyterian church in Brooklyn in 1843, and was its pastor till his death. Bowdoin gave him the degree of M. A. in 1824, and Princeton that of D. D. in 1863. Dr. Greenleaf published "Sketches of the Ecclesiastical History of Maine" (Portsmouth, N. H., 1821); "History of New York Churches" (New York, 1846); and "Genealogy of the Greenleaf Family" (1854).—Another brother, **Simon**, jurist, b. in Newburyport, 5 Dec., 1783; d. in Cambridge, Mass., 6 Oct., 1853, removed with his father to Maine when a child, and in 1801 began the study of law in New Gloucester, Me., with Ezekiel Whitman, afterward chief justice of the state. In 1806 he began practice in Standish, but in the same year removed to Gray, where by diligent study he laid the foundation of his subsequent legal learning. He went to Portland in 1818, and in 1820, after the admission of Maine to the Union, and the establishment of a supreme court, he became its reporter, holding the office till 1832, when he had reached the foremost rank in the Maine bar. He was appointed royal professor of law in the Harvard law-school in 1833, and in 1846,

on the death of Judge Story, was transferred to the Dane professorship. On his resignation in 1848 he was made professor emeritus. During his connection with the law-school he had the direction of its internal affairs, and for many months of each year, during Judge Story's absence in Washington, the entire management and work of instruction devolved on him. Prof. Greenleaf was for many years president of the Massachusetts Bible society. Harvard gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1834. The clearness of his style and the correctness of his principles have placed him in the front rank of legal authors. His works are "Origin and Principles of Freemasonry" (Portland, 1820); "Full Collection of Cases, Overruled, Denied, Doubted, or Limited in their Application" (1821; 3d ed., by E. Hammond, New York, 1840, afterward expanded to 3 vols.); "Reports of Cases in the Supreme Court of Maine, 1820-'31" (9 vols., Hallowell and Portland, 1822-'35; digest, Portland, 1835; revised ed., 8 vols., Boston, 1852); "Treatise on the Law of Evidence," his greatest work (3 vols., 1842-'53; 14th ed., with large additions by Simon Greenleaf Crosswell, 1883); "Examination of the Testimony of the Four Evangelists, by the Rules of Evidence administered in Courts of Justice, with an Account of the Trial of Jesus" (1846; London, 1847); and an enlarged edition of William Cruise's "Digest of the Laws of England respecting Real Property," adapted to American practice (3 vols., 1849-'50). He also published his inaugural discourse on entering upon his professorship (Boston, 1834), and one on the life and character of Joseph Story (1845.)

**GREENOUGH, Horatio**, sculptor, b. in Boston, Mass., 6 Sept., 1805; d. in Somerville, Mass., 18 Dec., 1852. His idea of form was strongly marked in early youth, and he manifested a striking mechanical aptitude for imitating objects that impressed themselves on his mind. When he was fifteen years old, a French sculptor, Binon, taught him modelling in clay, and the rudiments of his art. Soon afterward he entered Harvard, where he was graduated in 1825, and during his career there enjoyed the advice of Washington Allston. At that time the youth made the design from which the present Bunker Hill monument was constructed. After completing his college course Greenough went to Florence, and then to Rome, where he arrived in the autumn of 1825. With the exception of a short sojourn in his native city in 1826, where he was occupied in modelling the busts of many distinguished men, and a brief visit to Paris, for the purpose of modelling a bust of Lafayette, he made his permanent residence in Italy, and there produced most of his historical and ideal compositions. In 1851 the sculptor returned to the United States, for the purpose of placing a group of four historical figures, entitled "The Rescue," in Washington. This work was ordered by congress, and the artist devoted about eight years to its construction. He died suddenly of brain fever. Greenough was an industrious artist; his works are numerous, of extended scope, and highly prized. Among the most important are the colossal statue of Washington, for which congress voted an appropriation of \$20,000. It was completed in 1843, and now stands in front of the National capitol. In inscribing his name on this statue, Mr. Greenough, instead of the usual Latin word "fecit" (has done it), wrote "Horatio Greenough faciebat" (tried to do it). Edward Everett wrote: "I regard Greenough's 'Washington' as one of the greatest works of sculpture of modern times. I do not know the work which can justly be preferred to it, whether we consider the purity of the taste, the loftiness



of the conception, the truth of the character, or the accuracy of an anatomical study and mechanical skill." Among Greenough's marble busts are those of John Adams, John Quincy Adams, John Jacob Astor, James Fenimore Cooper, Henry Clay, Gen. Lafayette, John Marshall, and Josiah Quincy. His ideal sculptures include "Medora," "The Guardian Angel," "Chanting Cherubs," "Venus Victrix," "Venus contending for the Golden Apple," "Lucifer," and "The Graces." For an extended notice of his works, see Henry T. Tuckerman's "Memorial of Horatio Greenough" (New York, 1853). Greenough's letters to his brother Henry have been edited by Frances B. Greenough (Boston, 1887).—His brother, **Henry**, architect, b. in Boston, Mass., 5 Oct., 1807; d. in Cambridge, Mass., 31 Oct., 1883, entered Harvard in 1823, but left in his junior year, and did not receive his degree till 1852. He studied painting and architecture abroad in 1831-4, 1845-50, and 1869, planned the Cambridgeport city hall, the Agassiz museum, and many private houses in Cambridge and Boston, including those of Agassiz, Guyot, and Judge Loring. In 1852 he superintended the decoration of the Crystal Palace in New York. He published two novels, "Ernest Carroll" (Boston, 1859), and "Apelles" (1860), and translated for the "Courier" Jules Sandeau's "Sacs et parchemins."—Another brother, **Richard Saltonstall**, sculptor, b. in Jamaica Plains, Mass., 27 April, 1819, practised his art in Paris at the beginning of his career, and was particularly successful as a sculptor of portrait busts. Returning to the United States, he lived for several years in Newport, R. I., during which time he produced numerous works in bronze and marble. In 1874 Greenough again returned to Europe, where he has since spent most of his time. Among his works are a statue of Franklin, placed in the city-hall square of Boston, the "Boy and Eagle," owned by the Boston athenæum; a "Cathagenian Woman"; "Cupid on a Tortoise"; "Elaine"; "Circe"; and a "Psyche," which he erected as a monument to his wife in the cemetery at Rome, Italy. His bust of Shakespeare, founded on the Chandos portrait, has been highly praised.—Richard Saltonstall's wife, **Sarah Dana** (Loring), author, b. in Boston, 19 Feb., 1827; d. in Franzensbad, Austria, 9 Aug., 1885, married Mr. Greenough in 1846. She published "Treason at Home," a novel (3 vols., London, 1865); "Arabesques," four stories of the supernatural (Boston, 1871); "In Extremis, a Story of a Broken Law" (1872); and "Mary Magdalene," a poem (London, 1880; with other poems, Boston, 1887).—Henry's son, **Francis Boott**, physician, b. in Boston, Mass., 24 Dec., 1837, was graduated at Harvard in 1859, studied medicine in Pisa and Florence, Italy, and took his degree at Harvard medical school in 1866. In 1871-5 he was an instructor there.

**GREENUP, Christopher**, governor of Kentucky, b. in Virginia in 1750; d. in Frankfort, Ky., 24 April, 1818. He served through the Revolution, attaining the rank of colonel, and at the close of the war removed to Frankfort, Ky., then the "dark and bloody ground," where he studied law, and practised his profession. He was chosen to congress for three successive terms, serving in 1791-7, was governor of the state in 1804-8, and a presidential elector on the Madison ticket in 1809.

**GREENWALD, Emanuel**, theologian, b. near Frederick, Md., 13 Jan., 1811; d. in Lancaster, Pa., 21 Dec., 1885. His father consecrated him to the ministry when the boy was only two years old. When quite young he began a private course of study in the classics and theology, under Rev.

David F. Schaeffer, at Frederick, Md., and on 18 Oct., 1831, was licensed by the Lutheran synod of Maryland, at Cumberland. In the same year he started west, on horseback, in order to do mission work among the scattered Lutherans. He was prevailed on to settle at New Philadelphia, Ohio, where he remained until the year 1851, and organized several congregations in the surrounding country. In 1842 he founded the "Lutheran Standard," of which he was editor for several years. In 1851 he removed to Columbus, Ohio, where he remained pastor of a small English congregation until 1854. During the latter year he was called to Easton, Pa., where he remained until 1867. In 1859 the degree of D. D. was conferred on him by Pennsylvania college, Gettysburg. In 1867 he removed to Lancaster, Pa., as pastor of Trinity Lutheran church, where he remained until his death. From 1867 he was for years a director of the Lutheran theological seminary at Philadelphia, and in 1873 he was elected president of the ministerium of Pennsylvania, the oldest Lutheran synod in America, which office he held for four years, and then declined re-election on account of old age and failing health. For many years he was chairman of the synod's executive committee, examining committee, and frequently a delegate to the general council. In 1878 he was president of the second Lutheran diet, held in Philadelphia. As a preacher, Dr. Greenwald was simple, yet forcible and interesting. His works include "An Order of Family Prayer" (Philadelphia, 1867); "The Lutheran Reformation" (1867); "The Foreign Mission Work of Louis Harms" (1868); "Christian Benevolence," a sermon (1870); "Baptism of Children" (1872); "Meditations for Passion Week" (1873); "Young Christian's Manual of Devotion" (1873); "Questions on the Gospel for the Church Year" (Lancaster, Pa., 1873); "Questions on the Epistles for the Church Year" (1874); "Sprinkling the True Mode of Baptism" (Philadelphia, 1876); "The True Church, its Way of Justification, and its Holy Communion" (1876); "Romanism and the Reformation" (Lancaster, 1880); "Jesus our Table Guest" (Philadelphia, 1883); and "Meditation for the Closet" (Lancaster, 1885). For children he published "The Child's Book," "The Little Children's Book," and "Sacred Places."

**GREENWOOD, Francis William Pitt**, clergyman, b. in Boston, Mass., 5 Feb., 1797; d. in Dorchester, Mass., 2 Aug., 1843. He was graduated at Harvard in 1814, studied theology in Cambridge under Dr. Henry Ware, the elder, and on 21 Oct., 1818, was ordained pastor of the New South church, Boston. He resigned in 1820 on account of failing health, and, after a year in Europe, went to Baltimore, where he edited the "Unitarian Miscellany" for two years. He returned to Boston in 1824, and on 29 Aug. became Dr. Freeman's colleague at King's chapel, of which he was sole pastor from 1827 till his death. He visited Cuba for his health in 1837, and in that year and the following was associate editor of the "Christian Examiner." Harvard gave him the degree of D. D. in 1839. Dr. Greenwood was fond of conchology and botany, and was an early member of the Boston society of natural history, to whose journal he was a contributor. His writings are characterized by good taste, poetic imagination, and graceful style. They include "Lives of the Apostles" (Boston, 1827); "History of King's Chapel" (1833); "Sermons to Children" (1841); "Sermons of Consolation" (1842); "Sermons on Various Subjects," edited with a memoir by Hon. Samuel A. Eliot (2 vols., 1844); and "Miscellaneous Writings,"



edited by his son (1846). He also revised the King's chapel liturgy (1827), and published a collection of hymns (1830; 57th ed., 1853).

**GREENWOOD, Isaac**, mathematician, b. 7 May, 1702; d. in Charlestown, Mass., 22 Oct., 1745. He was graduated at Harvard in 1721, and on 13 Feb., 1728, was chosen to fill the chair of mathematics and natural philosophy founded there by Thomas Hollis, of London, thus being the first man in this country to hold such a professorship. He continued in office till 13 July, 1738, and published an arithmetic (1729), and a philosophical discourse on the death of Thomas Hollis (1731).

**GREENWOOD, James M.**, educator, b. near Springfield, Ill., 15 Nov., 1836. His early education was obtained in the common schools. He removed with his parents, when he was sixteen years old, to Adair county, Mo., where he worked on a farm, studied by himself, and began to teach, also spending a year in Canton seminary. In 1867-'74 he taught mathematics, astronomy, and logic in the normal school at Kirksville, Mo., and in the latter year became superintendent of schools in Kansas City, Mo., where he still remains (1887). He has given much attention to improved methods of instruction, and, besides papers and articles on education, has published "Principles of Education Practically Applied" (New York, 1887).

**GREENWOOD, Miles**, manufacturer, b. in Jersey City, N. J., 19 March, 1807; d. in Cincinnati, Ohio, 6 Nov., 1885. He removed to Ohio with his father in 1817, settled near Cincinnati, and in 1832 established, on the Miami canal, the Eagle iron-works, which soon became the largest in the west. His buildings were destroyed by fire in 1852, but were soon rebuilt. During the civil war the works were employed in behalf of the government, all other business being suspended. At the beginning of the war Mr. Greenwood made for Gen. Frémont twelve anchors for pontoon-bridges on twenty-four hours' notice. He also built machines that rifled 3,000 smooth-bore muskets a day, cast 150 bronze field guns in a brief period, and built a turret-monitor when other builders declined the contract. Southerners vainly tried to persuade him to cease aiding the government, and his works were set on fire three times, with a loss of \$100,000. He organized the first paid fire department in Cincinnati in 1852, and in the same year aided in introducing into that city the first steam fire-engine in the United States. He used to boast that in thus abolishing the old-fashioned fire-engine house and its attendant vices, he had done more for the cause of morality than many preachers. He was one of the founders of the Ohio mechanics' institute.

**GREER, James Augustin**, naval officer, b. in Cincinnati, Ohio, 28 Feb., 1833. He entered the navy as midshipman, 10 Jan., 1848, became lieutenant, 16 Sept., 1855, and lieutenant-commander, 16 July, 1862. He commanded the iron-clad "Ben-ton" and a division of Admiral Porter's squadron at the passage of the Vicksburg batteries on 16 April, 1863, and in the succeeding engagements on the Mississippi until the fall of that city. He also accompanied the Red river expedition. He was made commander, 25 July, 1866, and in 1873 commanded the "Tigress" in the "Polaris" search expedition. He was promoted to the grade of captain on 26 April, 1876, in 1886 served as president of the examining board, and in the same year was made commodore.

**GREEY, Edward**, author, b. in Sandwich, Kent, England, 1 Dec., 1835; d. in New York city, 1 Oct., 1888. He was a member of the English naval expedition to Japan in 1855-'6, spent six

years on station and shore duty, and learned the language and studied the history of that country. He came to the United States in 1868, was naturalized, and engaged in commercial pursuits in New York. He was the author of the following plays: "Vendome," "Mirah," "The Third Estate," "The College Belles," and "Uncle Abner," and of the following works on Japanese history: "Blue Jack-ets" (1871); "Loyal Ronins" (New York, 1880); "Young Americans in Japan" (Boston, 1881); "The Wonderful City of Tokio" (1882); "The Golden Lotus" (1883); "Bear-Worshippers of Yezo" (1884); and "A Captive of Love" (1885). He was a member of the Zoölogical and Anthropo-logical societies of London.

**GREGG, Alexander, P. E.** bishop, b. in Society Hill, Darlington district, S. C., 8 Oct., 1819. He was graduated at South Carolina college in 1838 with the highest honors of his class. He then studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practised at Cheraw, S. C., in the northeastern circuit. Having resolved to enter the ministry, he was baptized and confirmed in St. David's church, Cheraw, in 1843, and became a candidate for holy orders. He was ordered deacon by Bishop Gadsden, 10 June, 1846, and ordained priest in St. Philip's church, Charleston, by the same bishop, 19 Dec., 1847. His first and only parish was that of St. David's, Cheraw, of which he became rector in 1846. He received the degree of D. D. from South Carolina college in 1859. Dr. Gregg was active and efficient in diocesan and church affairs during this period, and in the latter year was elected bishop of Texas. He was consecrated in the Monumental church, Richmond, Va., 13 Oct., 1859, and entered at once on his extensive field of labor. In 1867 he attended the first Lambeth conference in England. At the general convention in 1874 consent was given to a division of the diocese of Texas, and two missionary jurisdictions were set off for northern and western Texas. Bishop Gregg removed to Galveston, retaining the southern portion of the state as his diocese. Between 1852 and 1867 he made several contributions to church literature in the way of sermons, addresses, and triennial charges. He has also published a "History of Old Cheraw," embracing an account of the Indian tribes in the valley of the Pedee, S. C., the first white settlements, the organization of St. David's parish, and the Revolutionary history of that region (1867); and a "Brief Sketch of the Church in Texas," an article in "The Church Encyclopædia" for 1884.

**GREGG, Andrew**, senator, b. in Carlisle, Pa., 10 June, 1755; d. in Bellefonte, Pa., 20 May, 1835. His parents came from Ireland to New Hampshire, but removed to Delaware in 1732, and to Pennsylvania in 1733. The son was educated in Carlisle, and in Newark, Del., where he served in the militia during the Revolution. From 1779 till 1783 he was a tutor in the College of Philadelphia (now University of Pennsylvania). He was a merchant at Middletown, Pa., in 1783-'9, and then became a farmer in the wilderness of Penn's valley. He was elected a member of congress from Pennsylvania, and served from 24 Oct., 1791, till 3 March, 1807, and was a U. S. senator from the same state, serving from 26 Oct., 1807, till 3 March, 1813, for a part of which time he was president *pro tempore* of the senate. In 1814 he removed to Bellefonte, was appointed secretary of state for Pennsylvania in 1816, and in 1823 was an unsuccessful candidate for governor. He was a fine classical scholar, and a man of vigorous constitution. He left an unfinished sketch of his family history, which has been published in Dr. William H. Egle's "Pennsylvania



Genealogies" (Harrisburg, 1886).—Andrew's grandson, **John Irvin**, soldier, b. in Bellefonte, Pa., 19 July, 1826, was the son of Andrew Gregg, an iron-master. He volunteered for the Mexican war as a private in December, 1846, became 1st lieutenant of the 11th regular infantry in February, 1847, and was appointed captain on 5 Sept., 1847. After serving through the war, he was disbanded, 14 Aug., 1848. He then engaged in the iron business in Centre county, Pa. He became a captain of Pennsylvania reserves in the early part of the civil war, and was made captain, 6th U. S. cavalry, in May, 1861. He became colonel, 16th Pennsylvania cavalry, in October, 1862, and commanded a cavalry brigade in the Army of the Potomac, from April, 1863, till April, 1865. He participated in numerous battles, including Deep Bottom, where he was severely wounded. For gallant and meritorious services during the war he was brevetted major-general of volunteers, and brigadier-general U. S. army at its close. After the war he was inspector-general of freedmen in Louisiana, and under the establishment of 28 July, 1868, became colonel of the 8th cavalry. He was with his regiment on the Pacific coast till retired for disability incurred in line of duty, 2 April, 1879.—Another grandson, **David McMurtrie**, son of Matthew D. Gregg, soldier, b. in Huntingdon, Pa., 10 April, 1833. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1855, and was assigned to the dragoons, receiving his full appointment as 2d lieutenant in September following. Afterward he served a short time in Jefferson barracks, Mo., and was then ordered to New Mexico and California, and served in the campaigns of 1858-'60 against the Indians. In March, 1861, he was appointed 1st lieutenant, and in May following captain in the 6th cavalry. In January he was appointed colonel of the 8th Pennsylvania cavalry, and was engaged at the battles of Fair Oaks, the seven days' fight, and otherwise during the Virginia peninsular campaign in 1862. He became brigadier-general of volunteers on 29 Nov., commanded a division of cavalry in the Army of the Potomac from December, 1862, till June, 1863, and was engaged at Beverly Ford, Aldie, Gettysburg, Rapidan Station, and New Hope Church. He commanded the 2d cavalry division, 6 April, 1864, to 3 Feb., 1865, in the Richmond campaign, and the cavalry of the Army of the Potomac from 1 Aug., 1864 (when he was brevetted major-general of volunteers), till his resignation, 3 Feb., 1865. He was appointed U. S. consul at Prague, Bohemia, in 1874, and in 1886 became commander of the Pennsylvania order of the loyal legion.

**GREGG, James**, lawyer, b. in Marion district, S. C., 4 July, 1787; d. 24 Oct., 1852. He was educated at St. David's academy, Long Bluff (now Society Hill), and at the University of South Carolina, where he was graduated with the highest honors in 1808. He was subsequently a tutor in the university, and was professor of mathematics *pro tempore* in the same institution for seven or eight months in 1811. He was admitted to the bar in Columbia in April, 1813, and soon attained note in his profession. Mr. Gregg was chosen intendant of Columbia in 1816, elected to the general assembly of the state in 1822, and served till 1830, when he was elected to the senate, of which he continued a member until 1847. He was also active in state military matters, and became colonel of the 23d militia regiment in November, 1829.—His son, **Maxey**, soldier, b. in Columbia, S. C., in 1814; d. near Fredericksburg, Va., 13 Dec., 1862, was graduated at the College of South Caro-

lina in 1836, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1839. He was appointed major of the 12th infantry, 24 March, 1847, and served till the close of the Mexican war. He was a member of the South Carolina state convention in 1861, and of the committee that prepared the ordinance of secession. In the civil war he commanded the 1st South Carolina regiment, and was afterward made a brigadier-general. He distinguished himself in several engagements in Virginia, and was killed at the battle of Fredericksburg.

**GREGG, William**, Canadian educator, b. in Killycreen, County Donegal, Ireland, 5 July, 1817. He was graduated from Glasgow college in 1843, and Edinburgh university, where he took the degree of M. A. in 1844. Subsequently he studied theology in the College of the Free Church at Edinburgh, and was licensed to preach in February, 1846. Immediately afterward he was sent as a missionary to Canada, and in June, 1847, was ordained minister of the John street Presbyterian church, Belleville. He retained this pastorate till July, 1857, when he became pastor of Cooke's church, Toronto, and remained there till July, 1872. In 1864 he was appointed lecturer in apologetics in Knox college, Toronto, and taught the theological classes in the Montreal Presbyterian college during part of its first session in 1867. In 1872 he was appointed professor of apologetics in Knox college, which chair he still occupies, and also conducts the classes in church history. He was moderator of the Free Church of Canada in 1861, when the union was effected between it and the United Presbyterian church of that country. He has edited "Prayers for Family Worship" (Toronto, 1873), and is the author of a "History of the Presbyterian Church in Canada" (1885).

**GREGORI, Luigi**, artist, b. in Bologna, Italy, 8 July, 1819. In 1840 he went to Rome, where he studied under Tomaso Minardi. He received in 1856 the grand gold medal of the Academy of Bologna for historical painting, and lived in the Vatican for several years as the friend of Monsignor de Merode, engaged in restoring the old masters. He was also placed at the head of a commission appointed to decide by whom certain old and valuable pictures were painted. He came to the United States in 1874, and was made director of the art department of the University of Notre Dame, Indiana. He has decorated the church of the university, and painted religious pictures in the cathedrals of Baltimore, Philadelphia, Dubuque, and Detroit. In the main corridor of the University of Notre Dame he has executed a series of large historical pictures, twelve in number, representing scenes in the life of Columbus. He has also painted portraits of Cardinal Gibbons, Gen. Sheridan, and Archbishop Ryan. Queen Margarita, of Italy, sent him a watch set with diamonds, and the University of Notre Dame gave him the grand gold medal for art in 1876. While in Rome he catalogued the library of the Marquis Campani, and published a work on art. He has been successful in pure frescos and colossal figures and in miniatures, and also has merit as a sculptor.

**GREGORY, Daniel Seeley**, educator, b. in Carmel, Putnam co., N. Y., 21 Aug., 1832. He was graduated at Princeton in 1857, and studied in the theological seminary, acting also as tutor in rhetoric in 1859-'60. After holding pastorates in Galena, Ill., Troy, N. Y., New Haven, Conn., and South Salem, N. Y., he became in 1871 professor of metaphysics and logic in Wooster university, Ohio, and in 1875 was transferred to the chair of mental science and English literature. In 1879 he



became president of Lake Forest university, Ill. He has published "Christian Ethics" (Philadelphia, 1875); "Why Four Gospels?" (New York, 1876); and "Practical Logic" (Philadelphia, 1881).

**GREGORY, Dudley Sandford**, philanthropist, b. in Reading, Conn., 5 Feb., 1800; d. in Jersey City, N. J., 8 Dec., 1874. He removed with his father to Albany, N. Y., in 1808, rose to the place of chief clerk in the canal department, then became identified with the legal lotteries carried on for the state, and in 1834 removed to Jersey City and became one of its best-known citizens. He aided in building up the city, was its first mayor, serving three terms, and held many other local offices. He was also elected to congress as a Whig, and served from 1847 till 1849. Mr. Gregory was at one time a director of sixteen different railroads. He was a bountiful giver to churches of all denominations, and to public schools, city parks, and benevolent institutions. —His grandson, **Eliot**, artist, b. in New York city, 13 Oct., 1854, entered Yale in 1871, but was not graduated. He studied art in Rome and Paris, under Carolus-Duran and Cabanel, and is the only American that has exhibited both painting and sculpture in the Paris salon. His pictures include "Soubrette" (1883); "Coquetterie" (1884); "Children," for which he received honorable mention in Paris; and portraits of Gen. George W. Cullum (1880); his uncle, Admiral Baldwin (1882); Mrs. John Sherwood (1885); and Ada Rehan (1887).

**GREGORY, Francis Hoyt**, naval officer, b. in Norwalk, Conn., 9 Oct., 1789; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 4 Oct., 1866. He was in the merchant service in 1807-'9, but became a midshipman in the navy in the latter year. Soon afterward, while serving on the "Vesuvius," and in charge of one of her barges near the Balize, he surprised and captured an English slaver. He was made acting master in 1811, and, while in command of gunboat No. 162, captured a schooner fitting for piratical purposes, disabled and drove away a privateer of greatly superior force, that had been annoying our commerce, and took a Spanish pirate of fourteen guns. He was with Com. Chauncey in all his actions on Lake Ontario, and on 28 June was made lieutenant. In August, 1814, he was taken prisoner and sent to England, where he remained eighteen months. He soon afterward joined one of the frigates cruising against the Algerines, without coming home. In 1821-'3, while in command of the schooner "Grampus," he was active in suppressing piracy on the coasts of Cuba and Mexico, capturing near St. Croix the notorious pirate brig "Pandrita," a vessel far superior to his own in armament and number of men. He was promoted to commander, 28 April, 1828, and to captain, 18 Jan., 1838, and in 1844 commanded the "Raritan" in the blockade of the Mexican coast. His last sea-service was in command of the African squadron in 1849-'52. In July, 1861, he was ordered to superintend the construction of all vessels of war built outside of navy-yards, and was engaged in this duty when he died. He was made rear-admiral on the retired list, 16 July, 1862.

**GREGORY, Frank M.**, artist, b. in Mansfield, Tioga co., Pa., 21 Oct., 1848. He was educated for a business career, but abandoned it for the pursuit of art. He entered the schools of the National academy of design in 1871, and subsequently studied at the Art student's league, and with Walter Shirlaw. He also followed water-color painting, and acquired some note in etching and designing. Among his paintings are: "The Truant"; "Waiting for Repairs"; and "First Snow of the Season."

**GREGORY, John Milton**, educator, b. in Sand Lake, Rensselaer co., N. Y., 6 July, 1822. He was graduated at Union in 1846, and spent two years in the study of law, but preferring to enter the ministry, became a Baptist clergyman. After a brief pastorate in the east he went to the west in 1852, and was appointed principal of a classical school at Detroit, Mich. His marked success soon attracted attention to his ability as an educator, and he was chosen superintendent of public instruction of the state, serving from 1858 till 1863. In the mean time, in association with President Erastus O. Haven, of the University at Ann Arbor, and Prof. A. S. Welch, of the Normal school, he had established, in 1854, the "Michigan Journal of Education," taking the entire editorial charge. His reports as state superintendent were characterized by remarkable breadth of view and philosophical treatment of educational questions. Declining a re-election after holding this office for five years, he accepted the presidency of the Kalamazoo college, and in 1867 he was called to that of the Illinois industrial university, then just founded at Champaign, where he remained until 1880. During his term of office he also served as U. S. commissioner to the World's fair at Vienna in 1873, commissioner from the state of Illinois to the Paris exhibition of 1878, and member of the board of judges in the educational department of the Centennial exhibition in Philadelphia. From 1882 till 1885 Dr. Gregory was a member of the U. S. civil-service commission. He is the author of a "Handbook of History" and "Map of Time" (Chicago, 1866); "A New Political Economy" (Cincinnati, 1882); and "Seven Laws of Teaching" (Chicago, 1883). During his residence in Michigan he published a "Compend of School Laws," and addresses on educational interests of that state.

**GREGORY, Samuel**, philanthropist, b. in Guilford, Vt., 19 April, 1813; d. in Boston, Mass., 23 March, 1872. He was graduated at Yale in 1840, and for several years afterward engaged in teaching, lecturing, and writing on educational and sanitary subjects. In 1848 he founded in Boston the New England female medical college, said to have been the first institution in the world for the exclusive medical education of women. Mr. Gregory was secretary of the college till his death. In 1874 it was merged in the medical school of Boston university (homœopathic).

**GREIG, John**, lawyer, b. in Moffat, Dumfriesshire, Scotland, 6 Aug., 1779; d. in Canandaigua, N. Y., 9 April, 1858. He was educated in the schools of Edinburgh. He came to western New York in 1800, studied law with Nathaniel W. Howell, and after his admission to the bar in 1804 formed a partnership with his preceptor that lasted till 1820. Soon after entering on the practice of his profession he became the agent of the great Hornby estate. He built for himself a spacious residence, and was noted for his refined and elegant hospitality. No stranger of distinction failed to be entertained by him, and Lafayette was one of his guests in 1824-'5. Mr. Greig bore a striking resemblance to Walter Scott, and was once mistaken for Scott on a visit to Edinburgh. He was elected a representative in congress in 1841, and did faithful service during the long extra session of that summer, but he had no taste for public life, and resigned at the end of the session. Mr. Greig became a regent of the State university in 1825 and its chancellor in 1845, and held both offices till his death. He married a daughter of Gen. Israel Chapin, who survived her husband for more than twenty years. They had no children.



**GREINER, John**, journalist, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 14 Sept., 1810; d. in Toledo, Ohio, 13 May, 1871. He removed to Ohio when a boy, and became distinguished as a temperance orator. He was an enthusiastic Whig, and in the Harrison campaign (1840) attained celebrity by his election songs, "Old Zip Coon," "The Wagoner Boy," and others. He was state librarian of Ohio from 1845 till 1851, when he was appointed Indian agent for New Mexico, and in 1852 became governor of that territory. He was afterward successively local editor of the "Ohio State Journal," and editor and proprietor of the Columbus "Gazette" and the Zanesville "Times." He was receiver in the U. S. land-office in Santa Fé, N. M., in 1861-'2, and sub-treasurer there in 1862-'6.

**GRELLET, Stephen**, missionary, b. in Limoges, France, 2 Nov., 1773; d. in Burlington, N. J., 16 Nov., 1855. He was known in France as Etienne de Grellet de Mabilier. His parents were wealthy and belonged to the nobility. His father, Gabriel Marc Antoine de Grellet, was comptroller of the mint, the friend and counsellor of Louis XVI., and the proprietor of iron-works and of extensive porcelain manufactories. The son was originally a Roman Catholic, and was educated at the military college of Lyons. At the age of seventeen he entered the body-guard of Louis XVI. During the Revolution his family estates were confiscated, and he and his brothers became prisoners of war and were sentenced to be shot. After the execution of the king he made his escape to Demerara. In 1795 he came to New York, where he shortly afterward joined the Society of Friends. He removed to Philadelphia, and during the prevalence of the yellow fever in 1798 ministered to the sick and afflicted. In 1799 he returned to New York, where he engaged in mercantile pursuits. He afterward made a missionary tour in the southern states as far as Georgia, and in 1801 travelled to New England and Canada. In 1804 he married Rebecca, the daughter of Isaac Collins, the publisher. He visited the south of France in 1807, travelled in England and Germany in 1812, preached in Hayti in 1816, and during the two following years travelled through Norway, Sweden, Russia, Greece, and Italy, and preached before Pope Pius VII., who listened to his exhortations with respect and courtesy. He returned to New York in 1820, and made another missionary tour to Europe from 1831 till 1834, when he retired to Burlington. See "Memoirs of Stephen Grellet," edited by Benjamin Seebohm (Philadelphia, 1868).

**GRENNELL, George**, jurist, b. in Greenfield, Mass., 25 Dec., 1786; d. there, 20 Nov., 1877. He was graduated at Dartmouth with the highest honors in 1808, studied law, and was admitted to the bar, beginning his practice in Greenfield. He was prosecuting attorney of Franklin county from 1820 till 1828, and state senator from 1824 till 1827. In 1828 he was elected to congress as a Whig, where he served until 1839. He was a trustee of Amherst from 1838 till 1859. In 1849 he was made probate judge, which office he held until 1853. Subsequently he was clerk of the Franklin county courts until 1865. He was one of the original corporators of the Troy and Greenfield railroad, and was its first president. During his term in Congress he proposed the recognition of the independence of Hayti. The degree of LL. D. was conferred upon him by Amherst in 1854.

**GRENVILLE, George**, English statesman, b. in England, 14 Oct., 1712; d. there, 13 Nov., 1770. He was educated at Eton and at Christ Church college, Oxford, where he was distinguished as a

mathematician. He was admitted to the bar in 1737, and entered parliament in 1741 as a member for Buckingham, which borough he represented until his death. He was a lord of the admiralty in 1744; lord of the treasury in 1747; treasurer of the navy and privy-councillor in 1754; leader of the house of commons in 1761; secretary of state and first lord of the admiralty in 1762; and first lord of the treasury and chancellor of the exchequer in 1763-'5. He introduced plans for taxing the colonies, and was the author of the famous "Stamp-Act," which was one of the causes of the American Revolution. He published "Considerations on Commerce and Finances" (1767) and "The Present State of the Nation" (1769).—His son, **Thomas**, b. in 1755; d. in 1846, was one of the agents employed in negotiating the treaty of peace with the United States in 1782-'3.

**GRENVILLE, Sir Richard**, English navigator, b. in Cornwall, England, in 1540; d. at sea in 1591. At the age of sixteen he served in the German imperial army as a volunteer against the Turks. On his return he was appointed to a command in Ireland, and was made a sheriff of Cork. He represented Cornwall in parliament in 1571, and afterward was made high sheriff of that country, and knighted by Queen Elizabeth. He entered actively into the colonization schemes of Sir Walter Raleigh, who was his cousin, and on 9 April, 1585, sailed from Plymouth in command of seven vessels bearing 108 colonists, which were despatched to Carolina by Raleigh. The fleet touched the West Indies, where it captured two Spanish frigates, and on 20 June reached the mainland of Carolina, or Florida, as it was then called. They encountered a storm, and narrowly escaped being wrecked on the cape, which Grenville named in consequence Cape Fear. They anchored at Wocoken on 26 June, and passing through the Ocracoke inlet made their way to Roanoke island. Grenville and his party explored the country for eight days, and in revenge for the theft of a silver cup burned an Indian village and destroyed the Indian maize around it. Grenville left the colony under the government of Robert Lane, and returned to England with his ships, capturing a Spanish galleon on his way. On his second visit to the colony he found it deserted, as the colonists had returned to England with Sir Francis Drake, owing to trouble with the Indians. In order to keep possession of the country he left fifteen men there and sailed for England. He was made a member of the council that was created in 1588 to devise means of defence against the Spanish armada, and in 1591 he was raised to the rank of vice-admiral and sent in conjunction with Lord Howard to cruise against the Spaniards in the West Indies. He encountered off the Azores a Spanish fleet consisting of fifty-two ships. With only five ships he attacked the enemy, and fought from 3 p. m. until daybreak. During the action four of the Spanish ships were sunk and a thousand men killed. Grenville was wounded early in the engagement, and was finally shot through the body and carried into the cabin. Upon this the rest of the crew surrendered. When the vessel was about to sink he was carried on board a Spanish ship, where he died three days afterward. His name is written Grenville, Greenville, and Granville. The voyage of Sir Richard Grenville in 1585 was related by one of the persons who accompanied him, and an account after their arrival was written probably by Ralph Lane. See Hakluyt's "Voyages."

**GRESHAM, Walter Quinton**, jurist, b. near Lanesville, Harrison co., Ind., 17 March, 1832. He

was educated in country schools, and spent one year in the state university at Bloomington, Ind., but was not graduated. He then studied law in Corydon, Ind., was admitted to the bar in 1853, and became a successful lawyer. He was elected to the legislature in 1860, but resigned in August, 1861, to become lieutenant-colonel of the 38th Indiana regiment. He was promoted to colonel of the 53d Indiana in December, and on 11 Aug., 1863, after the fall of Vicksburg, was made brigadier-general of volunteers. He commanded the 4th division of Blair's corps in the fighting before Atlanta, and received a severe wound that disabled him for a year, and prevented him from seeing further service. On 13 March, 1865, he was brevetted major-general of volunteers for his gallantry at Atlanta. After the war he resumed practice at New Albany, Ind. He was an unsuccessful Repub-

lican candidate for congress in 1866, and in 1867-'8 was financial agent of his state in New York. President Grant, who held him in great esteem, made him U.S. judge for the district of Indiana in 1869, and in 1880 he was an unsuccessful candidate for U. S. senator. He resigned his judgeship in April, 1882, to accept the place of postmaster-general in President Arthur's cabinet, and in July, 1884, on the death of Secretary Folger,

was transferred to the treasury portfolio. In October of that year he was appointed U. S. judge for the 7th judicial circuit, which office he still holds (1887). Judge Gresham was a strong supporter of Gen. Grant for a third term in the Chicago convention of 1880, but has not been conspicuous in politics.

**GREVYLE, Lord Charles Montague**, governor of South Carolina, b. 29 May, 1741; d. in January, 1784. He was the second son of Robert, third Duke of Manchester. He was a knight of the shire of Huntingdon, and at one time governor of Jamaica. From 1766 till 1773 he held the office of governor of South Carolina. During his administration, in 1769, the circuit court law was passed, and courts of justice were established at Ninety-Six, Orangeburg, and Camden. Montague street, in Charleston, is named for him.

**GREY, Charles**, British soldier, b. in England, 23 Oct., 1729; d. 14 Nov., 1807. In 1757 he was aide-de-camp to the Duke of Brunswick, and took part in the battle of Minden, in which he was wounded. He was appointed lieutenant-colonel in 1761, and commanded the 98th regiment at the capture of Belle Isle in 1763. In 1772 he received the commission of colonel. He accompanied Howe to Boston in 1775, and was raised by him to the local rank of major-general. On the night of 21 Sept., 1777, he surprised Gen. Wayne near the Paoli Tavern on the Lancaster road, where the latter was encamped. Grey approached stealthily, and, ordering the flints to be taken from the guns, attacked the patriots with the bayonet, de-

feating them with great slaughter. For this act he received the name of "No Flint Grey." He took an active part in the battle of Germantown, 4 Oct., 1777, and in the following year destroyed the shipping and stores in New Bedford and Martha's Vineyard. On 7 Sept., 1778, he surprised Baylor's Virginia regiment, which lay at Tappan on the Hudson, and massacred the entire corps of dragoons. In 1793 he was employed in Flanders. At the beginning of hostilities between Great Britain and France in the following year, he was appointed to command the land forces that were sent, in conjunction with the naval armament under Lord Howe, to reduce the West Indies to submission, and captured the islands of Martinique and St. Lucie. In 1795 he was made general. He was raised to the peerage in 1801, received the title of Earl Grey in 1807, and was the father of the celebrated English statesman of that name.

**GRIDLEY, Jeremiah**, lawyer, b. in Boston, Mass., 10 March, 1702; d. in Brookline, Mass., 10 Sept., 1767. He was graduated at Harvard in 1725, was for several years an assistant in a grammar-school in Boston, studied theology, and occasionally preached. He then studied law, and was admitted to the bar. For a year he edited a weekly newspaper called "The Rehearsal," which was established in Boston in 1731. He soon acquired reputation, was elected a member of the general court from Brookline, and became an opponent of the measures of the British ministry. Notwithstanding this he was appointed attorney-general for the province of Massachusetts Bay. In 1761 while holding this office he defended the "writs of assistance" which the British custom-house officers had applied for to enable them to enter the dwellings of suspected individuals at their discretion, and encountered the powerful opposition of his former pupil, James Otis. In addition to his legal station he was colonel of militia, grand master of free-masons, and president of the Marine society. He contributed many articles of great merit to the "Rehearsal."—His brother, **Richard**, soldier, b. in Boston, Mass., 3 Jan., 1711; d. in Stoughton, Mass., 20 June, 1796, had great reputation as an artilleryman. He served as engineer in the reduction of Louisbourg in 1745, became in 1755 chief engineer and colonel of infantry in the British army, and in the following year took part in the expedition to Crown Point under Winslow, and constructed the fortifications on Lake George. He served under Amherst in 1758, and subsequently under Wolfe on the plains of Abraham, being at the capture of Quebec. At the conclusion of the war, as a reward for his services, he received Magdalen island from the British government, with half pay for life. He espoused the patriot cause in 1775, and was appointed chief engineer and commander of artillery of the colonial army at Cambridge. He planned the works of Bunker Hill the night before the battle of 17 June, 1775. Although sixty-five years of age, he fought during the entire engagement, and was wounded, being exposed to the severest fire of the enemy. He was active in constructing the fortifications around Boston. On 20 Sept., 1775, he was commissioned major-general by the provincial congress, and had command of the Continental artillery until November.

**GRIDLEY, Philo**, jurist, b. in Paris, Oneida co., N. Y., 16 Sept., 1796; d. in Utica, N. Y., 17 Aug., 1864. He was graduated at Hamilton college, Clinton, with its first class, in 1816. He then studied law at Onondaga and Waterville, and was admitted to the bar in 1820, beginning his practice in Waterville. A few years later he removed to





Hamilton, Madison co., where he attained eminence at the bar. He served as district attorney for Madison county, and was appointed judge of the 5th judicial circuit. He removed to Utica in 1839, and on the adoption of a new constitution in 1846 was elected one of the judges of the state supreme court, which office he resigned after six years' service. In 1840 a Canadian named McLeod was arrested for participating in the burning of the American steamboat "Caroline," which carried supplies to 500 insurgents on Navy island, Niagara river. The British government demanded his release on the ground that the deed was done by order of his commanding officer, and threatened war unless its demand should be complied with. There was so much excitement on the border that McLeod was transferred to Judge Gridley's court for trial. The prisoner was finally acquitted, as an alibi was proved.

**GRIER, David**, soldier, b. in York county, Pa., in 1742; d. in York, Pa., 3 June, 1790. He received a classical education, studied law, and was admitted to the York county bar in 1771. He served in the French and Indian war, and when the war for independence began he was commissioned captain of the 6th battalion of the Pennsylvania line, served in the campaign against Canada, was promoted to major in October, 1776, and subsequently to lieutenant-colonel of the 7th Pennsylvania line. He was wounded at the Paoli massacre in September, 1777. At the close of the war he resumed his profession at York, was elected to the assembly in 1783, served as a delegate to the convention to ratify the Federal constitution, and was chosen by the constitutionalists one of the first presidential electors.

**GRIER, Robert Cooper**, jurist, b. in Cumberland county, Pa., 5 March, 1794; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 26 Sept., 1870. He was graduated at Dickinson in 1812, and after teaching there one year he returned to Northumberland, Pa., to assist his father in the academy, of which he became principal in 1815. He devoted his leisure to the study of law, was admitted to the bar in 1817, and practised in Bloomsburg, Pa. He then removed to Danville, where he attained eminence in his profession. He supported his mother, and educated a family of ten brothers and sisters. He was appointed judge of the district court of Allegheny in 1838, and removed to Allegheny City, but went to Philadelphia in 1848 and resided there till his death. He was appointed justice of the U. S. supreme court by President Polk on 4 Aug., 1846, and held that office until his death, although he had sent in his resignation in 1869. He was originally a Federalist, but acted with the Democratic party until the civil war, when he supported the national cause.

**GRIER, William Nicholson**, soldier, b. in Pennsylvania in 1812; d. at Napa Springs, Cal., 9 July, 1885. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1835, and assigned to the 1st dragoons. He was on frontier duty in the Choctaw nation from 1839 till 1840, when he became assistant instructor of infantry and cavalry tactics at West Point, and held the office one year, after which he was engaged in frontier duty in the west. He was appointed captain, 23 April, 1846, and entered on active service at the beginning of the Mexican war. He was brevetted major for gallant and meritorious conduct in the battle of Santa Cruz de Rosales, 16 March, 1848, and was on frontier duty at Fernandez de Taos in 1849. During the two following years he took part in the expedition against the Apache Indians, and was

wounded in the skirmish at Too-koon-kurre Butte, 17 Nov., 1849. Subsequently he was in active service on the Pacific coast and in the far northwest, serving in expeditions against the Indians in Washington territory. In 1861-'2 he served as acting inspector-general of the Army of the Potomac, and commanded the 1st regiment of cavalry in the Virginia peninsular campaign. He was present at the siege of Yorktown and the battle of Williamsburg, where he was wounded and brevetted colonel for gallantry. He also took part in the battle of Gaines's Mills and in the seven days' change of base to the James river. He was on court-martial duty in St. Louis, Mo., from September, 1862, till February, 1863, and served as superintendent of volunteer recruiting service and chief mustering and disbursing officer of Ohio. He also held this office in Iowa from March, 1863, till June, 1865, and in Pennsylvania from June, 1865, till April, 1866. He was brevetted brigadier-general, U. S. army, for faithful service during the war on 13 March, 1865. On 31 Aug., 1866, he became colonel of the 3d cavalry. At his own request he was placed on the retired list, 15 Dec., 1870.

**GRIERSON, Benjamin Henry**, soldier, b. in Pittsburg, Pa., 8 July, 1826. At an early age he removed to Trumbull county, Ohio, and was subsequently engaged in the produce business at Jacksonville, Ill. At the beginning of the civil war he became aide-de-camp to Gen. Prentiss, was made major of the 6th Illinois cavalry in August, 1861, became colonel, 28 March, 1862, and commander of a cavalry brigade in December. He was engaged in nearly all the cavalry skirmishes and raids in western Tennessee and northern Mississippi, and in April, 1863, made a successful cavalry raid from La Grange to Baton Rouge to facilitate Gen. Grant's operations about Vicksburg. He became a brigadier-general of volunteers on 3 June, 1863, major-general, 27 May, 1865, colonel of the 10th U. S. cavalry, 28 July, 1866, and was brevetted brigadier- and major-general, U. S. army, 2 March, 1867, for his raid of December, 1864, in Arkansas. He was in command of the district of the Indian Territory from 1868 till 1873, and was engaged in active scouting, explorations, campaigns against the Kiowas, Comanches, Cheyennes, and other tribes, and in removing intruders from the Indian territory. From 1875 to 1881 he was actively engaged in scouting and exploring the country throughout western Texas, New Mexico, and in campaigns against hostile Indians. Since 13 Nov., 1886, he has commanded the district of New Mexico, with headquarters at Santa Fé, N. M.

**GRIFFIN, Charles**, soldier, b. in Licking county, Ohio, in 1826; d. in Galveston, Texas, 15 Sept., 1867. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1847, was assigned to the 2d artillery, and was soon after ordered to Mexico, and commanded a company under Gen. Patterson in the campaign from Vera Cruz to Puebla. In 1849 he was promoted to 1st lieutenant, and served in New Mexico against Navajo Indians until 1854. After other frontier service he was instructor of artillery at West Point in 1859-'61. In command of the "West Point battery" he fought at Bull Run, and on 9 June, 1862, was commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers, and took part in the Peninsular campaign, winning distinction at the battle of Gaines's Mill. At Malvern Hill, Gen. Griffin, in command of the artillery, supported his brigade against the assault of Gen. Magruder, drove back the enemy, and contributed signally to the success of the day. He was present at the second battle of Bull Run, and was charged by Pope in his re-



port with refraining from taking part in the action, while he "spent the day in making ill-natured strictures upon the commanding general." Gen. Griffin was arrested for trial on this charge, but was soon released. Having been promoted to the command of a division, he took part in the battles of Antietam and Fredericksburg, and in Hooker's campaign. On 1 Aug., 1864, he was brevetted major-general of volunteers, and on 18 Aug. he received the brevet of colonel in the regular army. He was present at Gettysburg, and was conspicuous in all the engagements from the Wilderness to Five Forks. As commander of the 5th corps, directed by Gen. Grant, he received the arms and colors of the Army of northern Virginia, after the surrender at Appomattox Court-House. On 13 May, 1865, Gen. Griffin was brevetted brigadier and major-general in the regular army, and on 10 Aug., 1865, was assigned to the command of the district of Maine, with headquarters at Portland. On 28 July, 1866, he was made colonel of the 35th infantry, and in 1867 commanded the Department of Texas, with headquarters at Galveston. On 5 Sept., 1867, while the yellow fever was raging at Galveston, he was assigned to the temporary command of the 5th military district on the removal of Gen. Sheridan, and ordered to make his headquarters at New Orleans. He replied that "to leave Galveston at such a time was like deserting one's post in time of battle." He remained and fell a victim to the fever.

**GRIFFIN, Cyrus**, jurist, b. in Virginia in 1749; d. in Yorktown, Va., 14 Dec., 1810. He was educated in England, and while there married a lady belonging to a noble family. He gave early adhesion to the patriot cause, was a member of the Virginia legislature, a delegate to the old congress in 1778-'81 and in 1787-'8, and was president in the latter year. He was president of the supreme court of admiralty from its creation until its abolition, was commissioner to the Creek nation in 1789, and was judge of the U. S. court for the district of Virginia from December, 1789, until his death.

**GRIFFIN, Ebenezer**, lawyer, b. in Cherry Valley, N. Y., 29 July, 1789; d. in Rochester, N. Y. When he was quite young his father removed to Clinton, Oneida co., where the boy received his preparatory education. He entered Union college, but, before completing his course, began the study of law, and was admitted to the bar at Utica in 1811. He engaged in practice in Clinton, where he remained for eight years, and afterward removed to Utica, but in 1825 went to New York city. Among the many important cases in which he was employed as counsel was that of Mather, who was charged with being a conspirator in the abduction of Morgan. Mr. Griffin was retained to conduct the defence, which he did so ably that Mather was acquitted, notwithstanding the state of public feeling. Mr. Griffin continued to practise in New York until 1842, and then removed to Rochester, where he remained until his death.

**GRIFFIN, Edward Dorr**, clergyman, b. in East Haddam, Conn., 6 Jan., 1770; d. in Newark, N. J., 8 Nov., 1837. He was graduated at Yale in 1790, and studied theology under Jonathan Edwards, of New Haven, who was subsequently president of Union college. He was licensed as a preacher in October, 1792, and in January, 1793, began his ministerial work at New Salem, Conn. In June, 1795, Mr. Griffin was ordained pastor of the Congregational church at New Hartford, and afterward held pastorates at Newark, N. J., and Boston, Mass. Union college gave him the degree of D. D. in 1808, and he became professor of rheto-

ric in the recently established Andover theological seminary, 21 June, 1809, which chair he filled until 1811. In 1821 he was chosen president of Williams, and remained there till 1836. He was an eloquent and popular preacher, and published "Lectures delivered in Park Street Church, Boston" (Boston, 1813), and "Sixty Sermons on Practical Subjects" (New York, 1844). A selection from his works, with a memoir of the author by Rev. William B. Sprague, D. D., was published after his death (2 vols., 1839). See also "Recollections of Rev. E. D. Griffin," by Parsons Cooke (1856).—His brother, **George**, lawyer, b. in East Haddam, Conn., 14 Jan., 1778; d. in New York city, 6 May, 1860, was graduated at Yale in 1797, studied in the Litchfield law-school, and was admitted to the bar in 1799. He practised in Wilkesbarre, Pa., for six years, and subsequently in New York city. He is the author of "Sufferings of Our Saviour," "Evidences of Christianity," and "The Gospel its Own Advocate" (New York, 1850).—George's son, **Edmund Dorr**, scholar, b. in Wyoming, Pa., 10 Sept., 1804; d. in New York, 1 Sept., 1830, was graduated at Columbia in 1823. He studied law in his father's office for a short time, then studied divinity, and was ordained a deacon in the Protestant Episcopal church in August, 1826. Soon afterward he became assistant minister of St. James's church, Hamilton Square, near New York city, and a little later acted in the same capacity in Christ church, New York city, but was soon forced by failing health to abandon his charge. He sailed for Europe in October, 1828, and returned to New York in April, 1830. In the following May and June he delivered a course of lectures upon Roman, Italian, and English literature in Columbia. His brother Francis published his "Remains," with a memoir by Rev. John MacVicar (1831).

**GRIFFIN, Gilderoy Wells**, author, b. in Louisville, Ky., 6 March, 1840. He was educated at the University of Louisville, and was admitted to the bar in 1861. After practising for some years, he engaged in journalism. He was appointed U. S. consul at Copenhagen in 1871, at the Samoan islands in 1876, at Auckland, New Zealand, in 1879, and at Sydney, Australia, in 1884. He has published a biographical sketch of George D. Prentice (1869); edited the subsequent edition of "Prenticeana" (Philadelphia, 1871); wrote for it a "Life of Prentice," which he afterward re-wrote and enlarged; "Studies in Literature" (1871); "Life of Charles S. Todd" (1873); "Danish Days" (1874); "A Visit to Stratford" (1875); and "New Zealand, her Commerce and Resources" (Wellington, N. Z., 1884).

**GRIFFIN, Nathaniel Herrick**, educator, b. in Southampton, L. I., 28 Dec., 1814; d. in Williamstown, Mass., 16 Oct., 1876. He was graduated at Williams in 1834, and afterward studied in Princeton theological seminary for two years. He was tutor for one year in Williams, and in June, 1839, was installed pastor of the church at Delhi, N. Y., where he remained till 1841. After teaching in Brooklyn, N. Y., for two years, he became, in 1846, professor of the Greek and Latin languages in Williams, and in 1853 he was made professor of Greek. He resigned in 1857, opened a school, and from 1868 till his death was librarian of the college.—His son, **Solomon Bulkley**, b. in Williamstown, 13 Aug., 1852, was graduated at Williams in 1872, and is now (1888) managing editor of the Springfield "Republican." He has published "Mexico of To-day" (New York, 1886).

**GRIFFIN, Simon Goodell**, soldier, b. in Nelson, Cheshire co., N. H., 9 Aug., 1824. He was a teacher for several years, and represented his native



town in the legislature. He subsequently studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1860, and began practice in Concord. At the beginning of the civil war he was commissioned captain in the 2d regiment of New Hampshire volunteers, and was present at the first battle of Bull Run. In October, 1861, he was promoted lieutenant-colonel, and transferred to the 6th New Hampshire regiment, and the command of the regiment devolved upon him. On 7 April, 1862, he commanded an expedition of 600 men, assisted by five gun-boats, to Elizabeth City, N. C., which resulted in the capture of prisoners and many stands of arms, and in the breaking up of a Confederate rendezvous at that place. He commanded his regiment at the battle of Camden, N. C., 19 April, and for its gallantry on this occasion was permitted to inscribe "Camden, 19 April, 1862," upon its colors. On 22 April he was commissioned colonel of the 6th regiment. He was in the second battle of Bull Run, at Chantilly, and at Antietam, where, with his regiment and the 2d Maryland, he charged the stone bridge and carried it in the face of a heavy fire. He was present at Fredericksburg, his regiment losing one third its number, and on 20 May, 1863, he was assigned to the command of the 1st brigade, 2d division, 9th army corps. This brigade, early in June, went to assist Gen. Grant in his operations against Vicksburg, and participated in its capture. He was with his command in the Mississippi campaign of Gen. Sherman, and in the spring of 1864 was assigned to the 2d brigade, 2d division, and commanded it in the battles of the Wilderness and Spottsylvania Court-House, and was commissioned a brigadier-general on Gen. Grant's recommendation. On the night of 16 June Gen. Griffin, in command of his own and Gen. Curtin's brigade, attacked the enemy's intrenched lines in front of Petersburg, carrying their works and capturing 1,000 prisoners, with arms, artillery, and ammunition. On 2 April, 1865, he arranged and led the assault at "Fort Hell," and for gallant conduct was brevetted a major-general, and afterward participated in the pursuit and capture of Gen. Lee's army. He was mustered out in September, 1865, and declined a commission in the regular army. Subsequently Gen. Griffin settled in Keene, N. H., and served in the state legislature in 1866-'8, in the last two years being speaker of the house.

**GRIFFIS, William Elliot**, author, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 17 Sept., 1843. He served in the 44th Pennsylvania regiment in 1863, was graduated at Rutgers in 1869, and in 1870 went to Japan to organize schools there on the American plan. He was superintendent of education in the province of Echizen in 1871, and in 1872-'4 held the chair of physics in the Imperial university of Tokio. He is the only American living that has made the interior of Japan his residence and has seen the feudal system there in operation. On his return to this country Mr. Griffis studied theology at New Brunswick, N. J., and in Union theological seminary, New York city, where he was graduated in 1877. He was pastor of the 1st Reformed church in Schenectady, N. Y., in 1877-'86, and in the latter year accepted a call to the Shawmut Congregational church, Boston, Mass. Union college gave him the degree of D. D. in 1884. Dr. Griffis has published the "New Japan Series" of reading-books (5 vols., Yokohama, 1872); guides to Tokio and Yokohama (1874); "The Mikado's Empire" (New York, 1876; 5th ed., 1887); "Japanese Fairy World" (Schenectady, 1880); "Asiatic History" (New York, 1881); "Corea, the Hermit Nation" (1882); "Corea, Without and Within" (Philadel-

phia, 1885); and "Life of Matthew Calbraith Perry" (Boston, 1887), besides several pamphlets.

**GRIFFITH, David**, clergyman, b. in New York city in 1742; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 3 Aug., 1789. His early education was obtained at home, after which he went to England, continued his studies, and was graduated in London as a student of medicine. On his return in 1763, he entered on the practice of his profession, but soon resolved to enter the ministry. He went to England in 1770, and was ordained by the bishop of London on 19 Aug. of that year. The Venerable society appointed him missionary to Gloucester county, N. J., and at the close of 1771 he took charge of Shelburne parish, Loudon county, Va. Here he continued until May, 1776, when he entered the army as chaplain to the 3d Virginia regiment. At the close of 1779 he resigned his chaplaincy, and became rector of Christ church, Alexandria. This position he held until his death. At the close of the Revolution, Mr. Griffith was active in aid of the movement to raise the Episcopal church out of its depressed condition, by proposing a convention for organization, etc. He was a member of the first Virginia convention of clerical and lay deputies, which met in Richmond, Va., in May, 1785, and was appointed a delegate to the general convention held in September of that year. He was appointed secretary of the convention, and the following year received the degree of D. D. from the University of Pennsylvania. At the second Virginia convention of his church in May, 1786, Dr. Griffith was chosen bishop. It was expected that he would accompany Dr. White and Dr. Provost to England for consecration, but pecuniary difficulties rendered this impossible. In this state of affairs he formally resigned his appointment at the opening of the general convention in 1789. He was intimate with Washington, who was for years his parishioner. It is said that on the night before the battle of Monmouth, Dr. Griffith sought an interview with Washington, and bade him beware of Gen. Charles Lee.

**GRIFFITH, Robert Eglesfield**, physician, b. in Philadelphia, 13 Feb., 1798; d. 26 June, 1850. He was graduated in medicine at the University of Pennsylvania in 1820, and was physician to the Philadelphia board of health in 1834-'6. He became professor of materia medica in the University of Maryland, Baltimore, in the latter year, and in 1838 accepted the chair of medicine in the University of Virginia. Dr. Griffith became noted as a botanist and conchologist, and gave a large collection of shells to the Philadelphia academy of natural sciences, of which he was vice-president in 1849-'50. He was a member of many other learned societies, wrote many articles on botany, conchology, and medicine, and published "Medical Botany" (Philadelphia, 1847), and "Universal Formulary" (1848; 2d ed., edited by Robert P. Thomas, M. D., 1856). He edited Christison's "Dispensatory," with annotations; Taylor on "Medical Jurisprudence" and on "Poisons"; Müller's "Principles of Physic" (1847); Ryan's and Chitty's works on "Medical Jurisprudence"; and Ballard and Garrod's "Materia Medica." At the time of his death he had begun an extensive work on conchology, and had planned one on "The Botany of the Bible," which he was urged to write by Prof. Asa Gray and other noted botanists.

**GRIFFITHS, John Willis**, naval architect, b. in New York city, 6 Oct., 1809; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 29 April, 1882. His father, John Griffiths, was a shipwright in New York. After working at various occupations, the boy was apprenticed to



his father's trade, and when nineteen years of age laid the lines of the frigate "Macedonia." In 1836 he published in the Portsmouth, Va., "Advocate" a series of articles giving his ideas on naval architecture, and in 1842 gave in New York and other cities the first lectures on that subject ever delivered in the United States, also opening a free school for instruction in ship-building. He favored many improvements, suggested the clipper model of the fast ships built for the China trade, and, on the discovery of gold in California, and as early as 1835 proposed the ram for the bow of war-ships. He made the calculations for the Collins steamers, and in 1850 sent to the World's exhibition in London a steamship model that attracted much attention. In 1853 he began to build for William Norris, of Philadelphia, a steamer intended to cross the Atlantic in seven days, and though, from the failure of Norris, it was not completed according to his designs, it made the fastest time on record between Havana and New Orleans. In 1856 Mr. Griffiths became part proprietor and co-editor of the "Nautical Magazine and Naval Journal," but it was suspended in 1858 on his acceptance of an appointment from the government as special naval-constructor to build the U. S. gunboat "Pawnee," which he fitted with twin screws, a drop bilge, to increase the stability at the least expenditure of propulsion-power, and other new features. The "Pawnee" was the widest and lightest-draught vessel of her displacement that was ever built, and, although drawing only ten feet of water, carried a frigate's battery. In 1864 he invented a timber-bending machine, which he first used in building the ship "New Era" in Boston in 1870. Every frame timber that required curvature was bent from the straight log, and the futtocks were extended in one stick from the keel to the rail. The use of iron in ship-building supplanted this method. In 1871-'2 he erected improved timber-bending machinery for the government, and in 1872 built the U. S. ship "Enterprise" at Portsmouth, N. H. His machines received two prize medals at the Centennial exhibition in 1876. He was the originator of the idea of life-boat steamers, and also showed a model and plans for such steamers at the Centennial. In 1879-'82 Mr. Griffiths edited in New York city a weekly journal entitled the "American Ship." Although many of Mr. Griffiths's innovations in ship-building were opposed by more conservative architects, experience has usually proved the wisdom of his views, and no architect in the United States has been as generally followed by young ship-builders. Other inventions by him are iron keelsons for wooden ships (1848); bilge keels, to prevent rolling (1863); triple screws for great speed (1866); and improved rivets (1880). His most important work is his "Treatise on Marine and Naval Architecture" (New York, 1850; 4th ed., 2 vols., 1854), which was republished in England, and had a wide sale through Europe. Its publication did more to advance American ship-building than any other single influence, and it brought its author orders for models and drawings from nearly every maritime nation. He also published "The Ship-Builder's Manual" (2 vols., 1853); and "The Progressive Ship-Builder" (2 vols., 1875-'6).

**GRIFFITHS, Samuel Powell**, physician, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 21 July, 1759; d. there, 12 May, 1826. He was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1780, and after studying medicine abroad for three years began practice in Philadelphia in 1784. He founded the Philadelphia dispensary in 1786, was its physician for seven years,

and in 1792-'6 held the chair of materia medica in the University of Pennsylvania. In the pestilence of 1793, and the epidemics of 1797-'9, 1802, and 1805, he remained at his post regardless of personal danger, and was of great service. In 1793-'4 he was active in relieving the destitute French emigrants from St. Domingo, and collected \$12,000 to aid them. From 1817 till his death Dr. Griffiths was vice-president of the College of physicians, and was also active in establishing, under the auspices of the Philadelphia yearly meeting of Friends, an institution for the relief of mentally deranged persons. He was one of the editors of the "Eclectic Repertory," and on 1 June, 1820, read before a convention for the formation of a pharmacopœia, held in Washington, an "Essay of a Pharmacopœia," of which he was the principal author.

**GRIGG, John**, publisher, b. in Cornwall, England, in 1792; d. in Philadelphia, 2 Aug., 1864. He was left an orphan at six, and at twelve went to sea. After making several voyages he spent a year with relatives in Richmond, Va. He removed to Warren, Ohio, about 1810, and was clerk of the court there, but resigned in 1815 and became superintendent of a woollen-factory in Scott county, Ky. He entered a publishing-house in Philadelphia in 1816, and in 1823 began business on his own account, and was very successful. After taking various partners he retired in 1850, with a large fortune, and afterward became a private banker. He gave constantly and largely, though without ostentation.—His son, **John Warner**, b. about 1819; d. in Philadelphia in August, 1869, left \$117,000 to various charities in that city.

**GRIGGS, Samuel Chapman**, publisher, b. in Tolland, Conn., 20 July, 1819. He began business as a bookseller in Hamilton, N. Y., but in 1848 went to Chicago, where he continued in the same calling, and in a few years was at the head of the largest bookselling business in the northwest. In the great fire of 1871 Mr. Griggs was a heavy loser, both the bookstore, with its large stock, and his dwelling-house on Michigan avenue, being destroyed. In 1872 he sold his interest in the business to his partners, and, with John C. Buckbee as junior partner, established another publishing-house. In April, 1887, Mr. Buckbee retired from the firm of S. C. Griggs & Co. The publications of the house comprise more than 70 works, literary, scientific, and acedemical, some of which have met with a very extended sale, and a large proportion of which reflect credit on the publishers.

**GRIGSBY, Hugh Blair**, historical scholar, b. in Norfolk, Va., 22 Nov., 1806; d. in Charlotte county, Va., 28 April, 1881. He represented Norfolk in the legislature when scarcely more than a boy, and in 1829-'30 was a member of the State convention with Thomas Jefferson, James Madison, and other noted men. He subsequently devoted himself to literature and agriculture, and was an authority on the history of Virginia. He was president of the Virginia historical society, and became in 1871 chancellor of William and Mary college, which had given him the degree of LL. D. in 1855. He contributed to the "Southern Literary Messenger," and wrote numerous historical discourses, including one on the Virginia convention of 1829-'30 delivered before the historical society in 1853, another on that of 1776 delivered at William and Mary in 1855, and "Discourse on Hon. Littleton W. Tazewell" (Norfolk, 1860).

**GRIJALVA, Juan de** (gre-bahl'-bah), Spanish adventurer, b. in Cuellar, Spain, in the latter part of the 15th century; d. in Nicaragua, 21 Jan., 1527. Diego de Velazquez, the governor of Cuba, gave



him command of a flotilla, consisting of four vessels, to explore Yucatan, which Hernandez de Cordova had just discovered, and he sailed from Havana, 1 May, 1518. After a successful fight with Indians at the place where Cordova had been defeated, he continued his route westward, keeping close to the land. The farther he advanced the more cultivated and populous the land appeared, and, some one having exclaimed that he seemed to be in a new Spain, that name was given to the entire country. He afterward penetrated into the country for a short distance, ascending the river of Tabasco, which is still called after his name, and then continued his course along the coast. He traded with the inhabitants, and learned that he was indebted for his friendly reception to the orders of a powerful monarch, named Montezuma. The sight of such rich countries had inspired Grijalva with the desire of taking possession of them, but he was restrained by the orders of Velasquez, who had expressly enjoined him not to make any settlement. Nevertheless he decided to despatch a vessel to Cuba, with an account of his discoveries and with the precious metals he had collected. After sailing still farther to the north, he returned to Havana, where he arrived on 10 Nov. Noticing preparations in a neighboring harbor for a new expedition, he thought that he was to be given command; but Velasquez reproached him bitterly for not planting colonies. The command of the new expedition was given to Cortes. Grijalva afterward settled in Nicaragua, and was slain during an uprising of the Indians in the valley of Ulancha.

**GRILLET, Jean**, French missionary, b. in France about 1630; d. in Guiana about 1675. He was a member of the Jesuit society, and was superior of the Jesuit house in Cayenne in 1666 when the English became masters of that colony. He did not take refuge among the savages, like many of his brethren. In 1673 a father-visitor of the society arrived in Cayenne, and appointed Grillet to go on a mission among the Indian tribes that were most distant from the sea, in order to collect information about their habits and state of civilization, as well as about the geography of the country. Grillet asked that Father François Béchamel should be his companion, as the latter thoroughly understood the Galibi language. The two missionaries supplied themselves with the instruments necessary for taking observations, as well as all the requisites for drawing a map of their route, and set out, 25 Jan., 1674. After many fatigues, which ultimately ruined their health, they reached a point 420 miles southwest of Cayenne, and found themselves among a people who had never before seen a European. They returned on 17 June. Father Grillet sent a narrative of his journey to France, accompanied by a letter dated 2 Sept., 1674. It was published under the title "Journal du voyage qu'ont fait les pères Jean Grillet et François Béchamel dans la Guyane, l'an 1674." It was inserted in the second volume of Gomberville's "Relation de la rivière des Amazones" (Paris, 1682), and afterward in the "Voyage around the World" of Woods Rogers (Amsterdam, 1716). It contains the first account of the savages of Guiana.

**GRIMES, Bryan**, soldier, b. in Pitt county, N. C., 2 Nov., 1828; d. near Bear Creek, Pitt co., N. C., 14 Aug., 1880. His grandfather, William, was a patriot of the Revolution. Bryan was graduated at the University of North Carolina in 1848, and engaged in planting until he entered the Confederate army in 1861 as major of the 4th North Carolina regiment. He served throughout the war, and attained the rank of senior major-

general in "Stonewall" Jackson's corps, his division making the last charge at Appomattox. After the war he returned to agricultural pursuits. While driving at nightfall along the public road, two miles from his residence, he was fired upon and killed. The assassin was never discovered, but was supposed to be a sympathizer with the accused in a criminal suit in which Gen. Grimes was an important witness.

**GRIMES, James Wilson**, statesman, b. in Deering, Hillsborough co., N. H., 20 Oct., 1816; d. in Burlington, Iowa, 7 Feb., 1872. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1836, and in the same year went west and began to practise law in Burlington, Iowa, then in what was known as the "Black Hawk Purchase," in the territory of Michigan. From 4 July, 1836, till 12 June, 1838, it was part of Wisconsin territory, and in 1837-8 Mr. Grimes was assistant librarian of the territorial library. After the formation of Iowa territory he was a delegate to its assembly in 1838 and 1843, and in 1852, after its admission to the Union, was a member of the legislature. He was governor of the state in 1854-8, having been elected by Whigs and Free-soil Democrats, and while holding the office did much to foster Free-soil sentiment in his state. On 28 Aug., 1856, he wrote an official letter to President Pierce protesting against the treatment of Iowa settlers in Kansas. He was elected to the U. S. senate as a Republican in 1859, and re-elected in 1865. His first speech, delivered on 30 Jan., 1860, was a reply to Robert Toombs, who had accused Iowa of passing laws in violation of the rights of sister states, and after this he spoke frequently, and was known as a hard-working member of the senate. In 1861 he was a delegate to the peace convention. He was a member of the committee on naval affairs from 24 Jan., 1861, till the end of his service, and was its chairman from December, 1864. He strongly advocated the building of iron-clads, and the abandonment of stone fortifications for harbor defence. Mr. Grimes was noted for his independence of character, which frequently brought him into conflict with his party associates in the senate. Thus, although he favored a vigorous prosecution of the war, he considered President Lincoln's enlargement of the regular army in 1861 a dangerous precedent, and later he opposed a high protective tariff. In the impeachment trial of Andrew Johnson, Mr. Grimes was one of the few Republican senators who voted "not guilty," and this act brought upon him a storm of condemnation which lasted but a short time, owing to the evident fact that his vote had been strictly in accordance with what he considered his duty. Mr. Grimes had a stroke of paralysis in 1869, and in April of that year went abroad, resigning his seat in the senate on 6 Dec. He returned in September, 1871, apparently improved, but died soon afterward of heart disease. Mr. Grimes founded a professorship at Iowa college, at Grinnell, and gave money for scholarships there and at Dartmouth, receiving the degree of LL. D. from both colleges. He also established a free public library in Burlington, Iowa. See "Life of James W. Grimes," by William Salter (New York, 1876).

**GRIMKÉ, John Faucheraud**, jurist, b. in South Carolina, 16 Dec., 1752; d. in Long Branch, N. J., 9 Aug., 1819. He studied law in London, and was one of the Americans there who petitioned George III. against the measures that infringed on colonial rights. He returned home at the beginning of hostilities, and fought through the Revolution as lieutenant-colonel of artillery. He was elected a judge of the superior court in 1783.

and in 1799 became senior associate, and thus virtually chief justice. He was also frequently a member of the legislature, speaker of the house in 1785-6, and a member of the convention of 1788 that adopted the Federal constitution. Judge Grimké, during the latter part of his life, became involved in much litigation, which made him unpopular. Owing to this, and to some hasty action on his part, he was impeached before the legislature in 1811, but the charges were not sustained. Princeton gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1789. He published "Revised Edition of the Laws of South Carolina to 1789," "Law of Executors for South Carolina," "Probate Directory," "Public Law of South Carolina" (Philadelphia, 1790), and "Duty of Justices of the Peace" (2d ed., 1796).—His son, **Thomas Smith**, reformer, b. in Charleston, S. C., 26 Sept., 1786; d. near Columbus, Ohio, 11 Oct., 1834, was graduated in 1807 at Yale, and during one of his vacations travelled with President Timothy Dwight. Abandoning his intention of studying for the ministry, he became a lawyer in deference to his father's wishes, and attained distinction at the bar and in politics. On 17 March, 1827, he advocated, in an address before the Bar association of South Carolina, the codification of the laws of that state. He was a member of the state senate in 1826-30, and in 1828 made a speech in support of the general government on the tariff question. One of his finest efforts was his argument on the South Carolina test-oath question in March, 1834. He was a pioneer in the temperance cause, standing at first almost alone in that work, and one of the most distinguished members of the American peace society. He aided these and other reforms both pecuniarily and by his writings, and his public addresses in their favor won him much respect and sympathy. He advocated absolute non-resistance, holding that even defensive warfare is wicked, and his ideas met with much ridicule. When asked what he would do if he were mayor of Charleston, and a piratical vessel should attack the city, he is said to have replied that he would marshal the Sunday-school children in procession, and lead them to meet the invader. Though a fine classical scholar, he opposed both classics and mathematics as elements of an education, and urged the adoption of more extensive religious teaching. He was also one of the earliest advocates of reform in spelling, which he practically carried out in his later writings, making not only the changes advocated by Noah Webster, but others since advised by the Spelling-reform association, though not generally adopted, such as the omission of final silent *e*. In October, 1834, he delivered an address on "American Education" before the Western literary institute at Cincinnati, Ohio, and died suddenly while on his way home. He was much beloved, even by those who did not agree with his ideas. He published "Addresses on

Science, Education, and Literature" (New Haven, 1831). See a "Eulogy" of him, by James H. Smith (Charleston, 1835).—Another son, **Frederick**, b. in Charleston, S. C., 1 Sept., 1791; d. in Chillicothe, Ohio, 8 March, 1863, was graduated at Yale in 1810, and removed to Columbus, Ohio, in 1818. He was for some time presiding judge of the Ohio court of common pleas, and in 1836-42 was a judge of the state supreme court, resigning, in the latter year, to devote his time to philosophical studies. He published an essay on "Ancient and Modern Literature" and a work on the "Nature and Tendencies of Free Institutions" (Cincinnati, 1848). His works, with his latest revisions, were published collectively after his death (1871).—A daughter, **Sarah Moore**, reformer, b. in Charleston, S. C., 6 Nov., 1793; d. in Hyde Park, N. Y., 23 Dec., 1873. After the death of her father, she and her sister Angelina, afterward Mrs. Theodore D. Weld (*q. v.*), having long been convinced of the evils of slavery, emancipated their negroes and left their home. In her own account of the event, Miss Grimké says: "As I left my native state on account of slavery, deserted the home of my fathers to escape the sound of the driver's lash and the shrieks of the tortured victims, I would gladly bury in oblivion the recollections of those scenes with which I have been familiar. But it may not, can not be; they come over my memory like gory spectres, and implore me with restless power in the name of humanity, for the sake of the slave-holder as well as the slave, to bear witness to the horrors of the southern prison-house." Miss Grimké went to Philadelphia in 1821, and became one of the most active members of the Anti-slavery society, also advocating women's rights. She lectured in New England, and afterward made her home with the Weld family, teaching in their school, which was established in Belleville, N. J., in 1840. She published in 1827 an "Epistle to the Clergy of the Southern States"—an effective anti-slavery document—and afterward wrote "Letters on the Condition of Woman and the Equality of the Sexes" (Boston, 1838). She also translated Lamartine's "Joan of Arc" (1867).

**GRIMSHAW, William**, author, b. in Greencastle, Ireland, in 1782; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1852. He emigrated to the United States in 1815, and lived many years in Philadelphia. Among his works were an "Etymological Dictionary" (Philadelphia, 1821); "Gentlemen's Lexicon," and "Ladies' Lexicon" (1829); "Merchants' Law Book," "Form Book," "American Chesterfield," "Life of Napoleon," and school histories of England, France, Greece, the United States, Rome, South America, and Mexico, with questions and keys. He also published revised editions of Goldsmith's histories of Rome and Greece, of Ramsay's "Life of Washington," and of Baine's "History of the Wars Growing out of the French Revolution."











